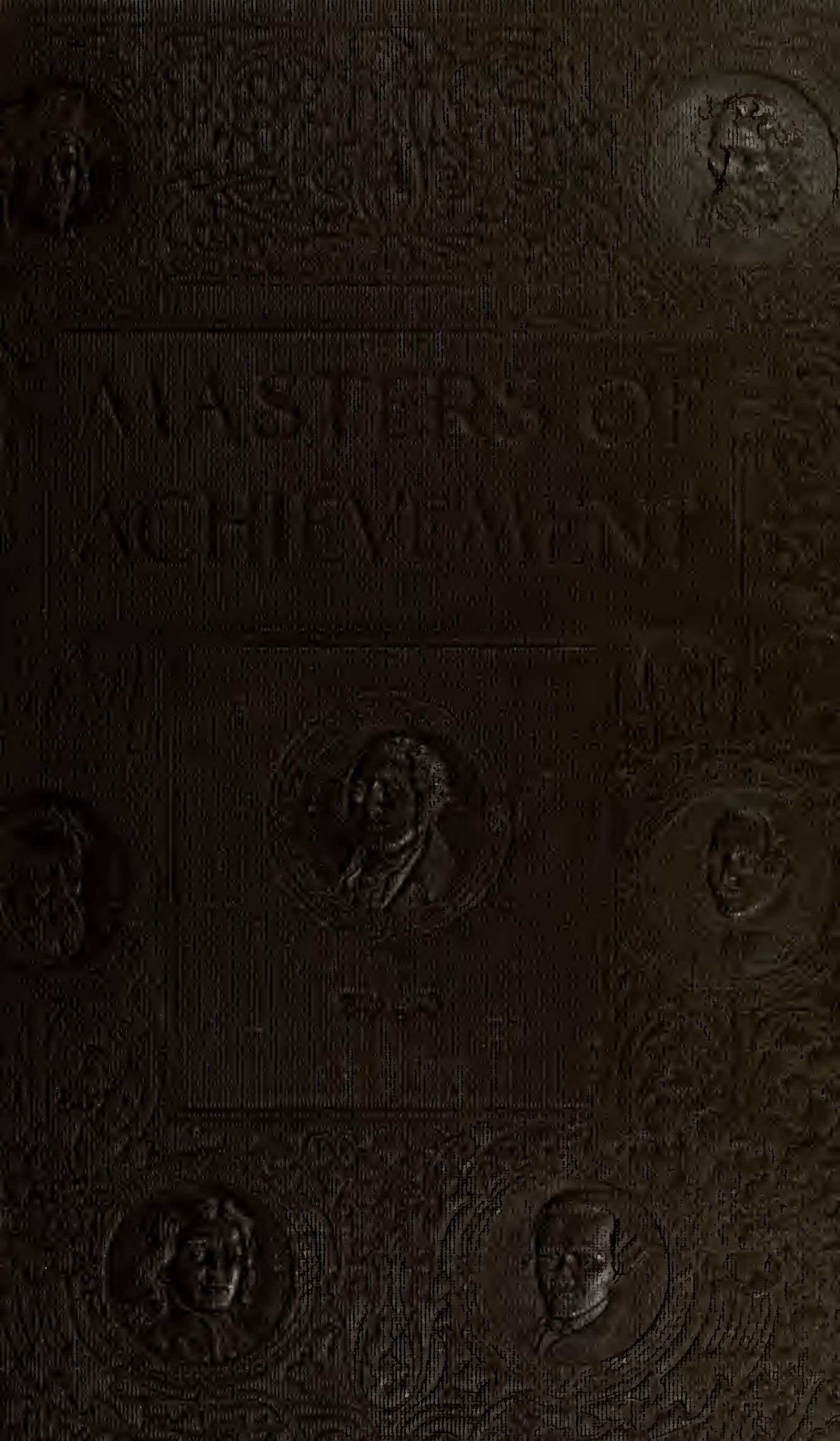


MASTERS OF ACHIEVEMENT

GIFT OF
Miss E.H.Clymer

SIGILLVM · VNIVERSITATIS · CALIFORNIENSIS
FIAT LVX
MDCCCLXVIII

EX LIBRIS

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/mastersofachieve00ruofrich

MASTERS OF ACHIEVEMENT

THE WORLD'S GREATEST LEADERS IN LITERATURE, ART, RELIGION PHILOSOPHY, SCIENCE, POLITICS AND INDUSTRY

EDITED BY

HENRY W. RUOFF, M. A., D. C. L.

Author of "The Century Book of Facts," "The Capitals of the World,"
"Leaders of Men," "The Standard Dictionary of Facts," Etc.

FULLY ILLUSTRATED

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

THE FRONTIER PRESS COMPANY
BUFFALO, N. Y.

CT104
R75

Copyright, 1910,
BY THE FRONTIER PRESS COMPANY.
Copyright, 1911,
BY THE FRONTIER PRESS COMPANY.
Copyright, 1913,
BY THE FRONTIER PRESS COMPANY.

All Rights Reserved.

Gift of
Miss E. H. Clymer

PREFATORY

IN point of genuine human interest and educative value the life stories of individuals stand at the head of all literature. History is but an account of the connected achievements of individuals. Drama and fiction draw their fascination from the created individuals which people the realm of fancy. The great epics, the heroism, the romanticism of the ages, as well as the exploits of everyday life, center about the individual. Personality, in other words, is the supreme factor in human affairs, and is daily commanding more and more attention in the curriculum of modern life.

These facts naturally suggest the questions: Who are the great characters in the drama of the world development about whom we should know? Who are the great master minds that have contributed most to the development of civilized life and institutions? What have they accomplished? These questions the following pages make an intelligent attempt to answer, by placing before the general reader a carefully discriminated selection of concise, personal studies from the great mass of biographical literature of all ages and countries.

In carrying out this plan it has been thought best to divide the book into two parts, the first part being devoted to one hundred of the *greater* masters of achievement, and the second part to several thousand other persons, whose achievements entitle them to distinguished rank.

Unfortunately there is no absolute metric unit of greatness. Probably it is better so. But the consensus of judgment has singled out certain great individuals who the best informed minds now agree should be placed in the first rank among the greatest men of history. Such a list is the One Hundred included in this volume. Not only has the editor appealed to the judgment of past writers to justify his selection, but he has also been greatly assisted in the final determination of the list by over a hundred of the best contemporary authorities—educators, authors, jurists, journalists, publicists, and other specialists—who contributed individual lists giving the results of their best judgment in respect to each group of names finally included. This method has assured an authoritative selection by a board of personal advisors of the highest order.

The sketches themselves are necessarily mosaics—drawn from the most authoritative sources—and deal, in a measurable degree of completeness, with the lives, personal characteristics and achievements of those selected. They are accompanied, too, by numerous full page illustrations reproduced from the originals of great artists, and in the case of foreign names or those of unusual difficulty the phonetic pronunciation has been supplied. This unusual combination, it is believed, will make an especial appeal to a large body of discriminating readers.

The second part of the volume is not designed as an exhaustive dictionary of biography in the ordinary sense. It is rather a selected list of distinguished names each of which stands for some special achievement of note or field of endeavor. Differing judgments would probably add or subtract from the names here included, but on the whole it is doubtful whether the well informed mind would greatly change it.

A special debt of gratitude is due to many persons throughout the country for valuable assistance and suggestions—particularly to the body of distinguished educators and scholars who aided in the selection of names.

THE EDITOR.

866078

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ONE HUNDRED GREAT MASTERS OF ACHIEVEMENT

I. IN LITERATURE: Poets; Dramatists; Historians; Orators; Essayists; Novelists.

Homer — Æschylus — Sophocles — Herodotus — Demosthenes — Cicero — Vergil — Plutarch — Dante — Montaigne — Cervantes — Shakespeare — Milton — Molière — Montesquieu — Voltaire — Lessing — Gibbon — Goethe — Schiller — Scott —Wordsworth — Balzac — Carlyle — Hugo — Emerson — Browning, 9

II. IN FINE ARTS: Sculptors; Painters; Musicians; Architects.

Phidias — Leonardo da Vinci — Michaelangelo — Raphael — Titian — Rubens — Velasquez — Rembrandt — Bach — Handel — Mozart — Beethoven — Wagner, ... 121

III. IN RELIGION: Oriental Religions; Christianity.

Moses — Zoroaster — Confucius — Buddha — St. Paul — St. Augustine — Mohammed — Gregory VII.— St. Francis of Assisi — Luther — Loyola — Calvin — Wesley, ... 189

IV. IN PHILOSOPHY: Metaphysicians; Psychologists; Moralists; Educators; Logicians.

Socrates — Plato — Aristotle — St. Thomas Aquinas — Bacon — Descartes — Spinoza — Locke — Leibnitz — Hume — Kant — Hegel — Spencer, ... 254

V. IN SCIENCE AND DISCOVERY: Naturalists; Biologists; Physicists; Mathematicians; Chemists; Inventors; Discoverers.

Gutenberg — Columbus — Copernicus — Palissy — Galileo — Kepler — Harvey — Newton — Linnæus — Arkwright — Watt — Lavoisier — Cuvier — Stephenson — Morse — Darwin — Helmholtz — Kelvin, ... 324

VI. IN POLITICS: Military Leaders; Statesmen; Publicists.

Alexander the Great — Cæsar — Charlemagne — Alfred the Great — Charles V.— Grotius — Cromwell — Peter the Great — Franklin — Frederick the Great — Washington — Jefferson — Napoleon I.— Webster — Lincoln — Bismarck, . 419

FOUR THOUSAND OTHER MASTERS

From the Earliest Times Down to the Present, ... 519–1038

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

IN FIRST PART

FACING PAGE
Homer, ... 9
Demosthenes Practicing Oratory, ... 19
Cicero Denouncing Catiline, ... 22
Dante and Beatrice, ... 32
Milton Dictating "Paradise Lost" to his Daughters, ... 53
Voltaire, ... 67
Goethe and Napoleon I., ... 79
Sir Walter Scott, ... 88
Thomas Carlyle, ... 103
Ralph Waldo Emerson, ... 112
Michaelangelo at Work on his "Moses," 128
The Dying Raphael, ... 134
Peter Paul Rubens, ... 144
Rembrandt in his Studio, ... 154
Handel and George I. of England, ... 164
Beethoven and his Friends, ... 175
Richard Wagner at Bayreuth, ... 180
Moses, ... 189
St. Paul Preaching to the Athenians, ... 206
St. Augustine, ... 212
Luther, Melanchthon, Pomeranus and Cruciger, ... 230
Wesley Preaching to the Indians, ... 246
Socrates at Athens, ... 254
Aristotle Teaching Alexander the Great, ... 266
Francis Bacon, ... 278
John Locke, ... 295
Immanuel Kant, ... 306
Herbert Spencer, ... 318
Gutenberg, ... 324
Copernicus, ... 337
Harvey Demonstrating the Circulation of the Blood to Charles I., ... 354
Linnæus, ... 367
Lavoisier and his Wife, ... 380
Samuel Finley Breese Morse, ... 397
Helmholtz in his Laboratory, ... 409
Julius Cæsar at the Tomb of Alexander, ... 425
Charles V. and Francis I. at St. Denis, ... 438
Cromwell at Whitehall, ... 449
Peter the Great in Holland, ... 454
Washington and Lafayette at Mt. Vernon, ... 473
Daniel Webster, ... 494
Abraham Lincoln, ... 500
Bismarck at Versailles, ... 511

IN SECOND PART

Theodore Roosevelt at his Desk, ... 519
Alexander Graham Bell, ... 559
William Jennings Bryan, ... 589
Last Moments of Charles I., ... 610
Cleopatra Sailing on the Nile, ... 623
Edison in his Library, ... 664
King Edward VII., ... 668

FACING PAGE
Queen Elizabeth Signing the Death Warrant of Mary, Queen of Scots, ... 672
Queen Esther Before Ahasuerus, ... 681
Robert Fulton, ... 709
Cardinal Gibbons in his Study, ... 723
Ulysses Simpson Grant, ... 735
Lord Grey, Governor-general of Canada, ... 738
Gustavus Adolphus before the Battle of Lützen, ... 747
Henry IV. at Canossa, ... 769
Alexander von Humboldt, ... 786
Thomas Henry Huxley, ... 793
Jenner Performing his First Vaccination, ... 804
Sir Wilfred Laurier, ... 832
Robert Edward Lee, ... 836
Queen Louise of Prussia, ... 848
William McKinley, ... 856
Queen Maria Theresa, ... 865
John Marshall, ... 869
Maximilian before his Execution, ... 875
John Stuart Mill, ... 880
Pasteur in his Laboratory, ... 913
William Penn, ... 919
Pestalozzi, the Children's Friend, ... 920
George Rawlinson, ... 940
Joseph Ernest Renan, ... 947
Cardinal Richelieu, ... 951
Rouget de Lisle Singing the "Marseillaise," 961
Sheridan's Ride, ... 977
William Howard Taft at Work, ... 998
Tennyson in his Library, ... 1005
Emperor William II., ... 1031

KEY TO PRONUNCIATION OF NAMES

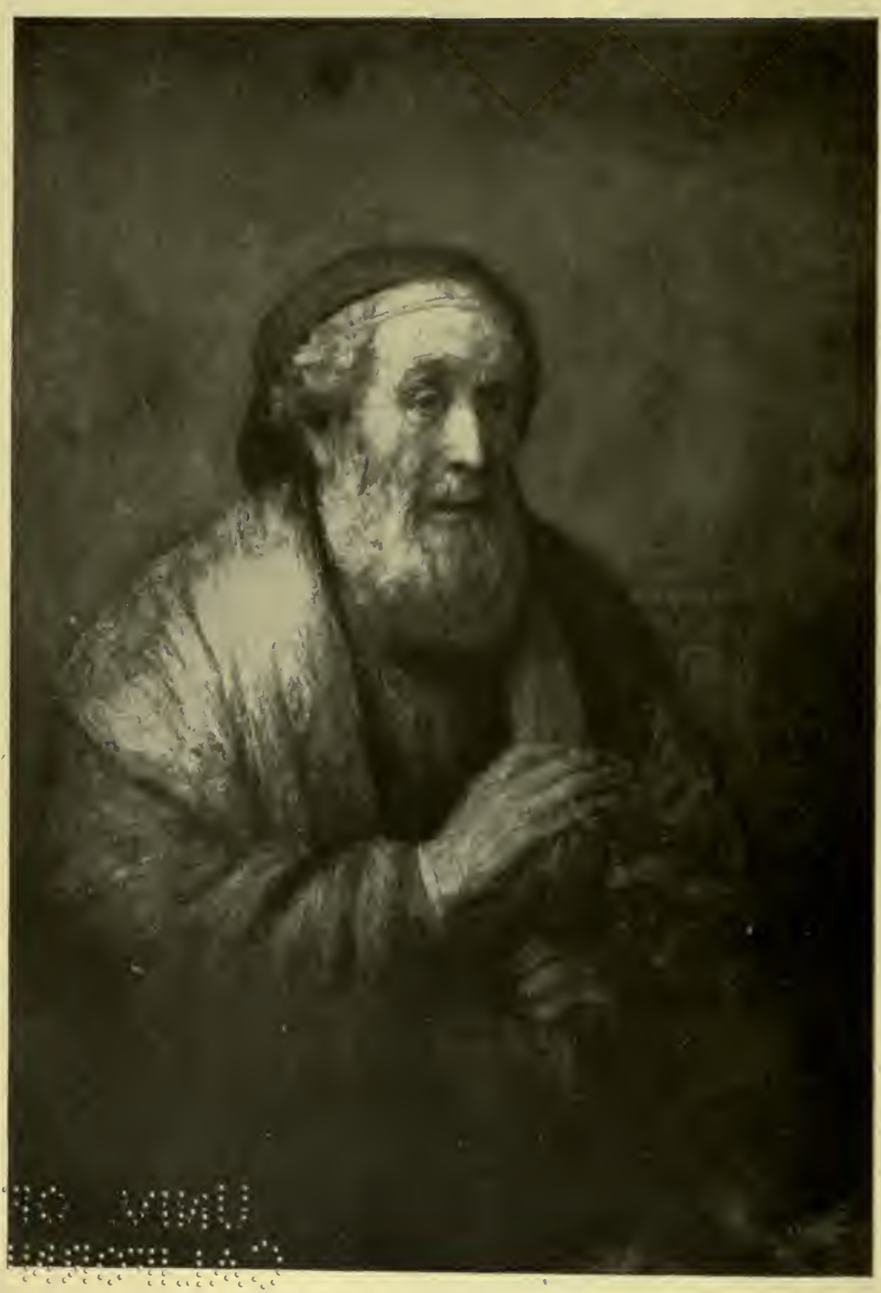
ä, as in farm, father; *ȧ*, as in ask, fast; *ă*, as in at, fat; *ā*, as in day, fate; *â*, as in care, fare; a (unmarked) represents the sound as neutral or obscure, as in final, infant. *ĕ*, as in met, set; *ē*, as in me, see; *ẽ*, as in her, ermine; e (unmarked) represents the sound as neutral or obscure, as in novel. *ĭ*, as in pin, ill; *ī*, as in pine, ice. *ŏ*, as in not, got; *ō*, as in note, old; *ô*, as in for, fought; *o͝o*, as in cook, look; *o͞o*, as in moon, spoon; o (unmarked) represents the sound as neutral or obscure, as in combine. *ŭ*, as in cup, duck; *ū*, as in use, amuse; *û*, as in fur, urge; u (unmarked) represents the sound as neutral or obscure, as in circus. TH, as in the, though.

FOREIGN SOUNDS

ö cannot be exactly represented in English. The English sound of u in *burn* and *burnt* is perhaps the nearest equivalent to *ö*. *ü* cannot be exactly represented in English. The English sound of u in *luke* and *duke* resembles the original sound of *ü*. N represents the nasal tone (as in French) of the preceding vowel, as in encore (*äN′-kōr′*). K represents ch as in German ich, ach.

NOTE.—The pronunciation of names included in the first part of the volume will be found in regular alphabetical order in the second part.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



HOMER

From an Artist Portrait

LITERATURE

HOMER

> The poems of Homer do not constitute merely a great item of the splendid literature of Greece, but they have a separate position which none other can approach. They and the manners they describe constitute a world of their own — a scheme of human life and character complete in all its parts. We are introduced to man in every relation of which he is capable, in every one of his arts, devices, institutions, in the entire circle of his experience.— *Gladstone.*

HOMER, popularly referred to as the "father of song," will always remain the greatest and most typical name not only in ancient poetry, but in ancient art as a whole. His personal existence, his birthplace, and his era have proved fertile subjects of discussion among literary antiquaries. Some of these have maintained that the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey* — the chief poems attributed to Homer — are composed of a variety of legendary ballads, commemorative of incidents connected with the siege of Troy, which were the production of different authors, and were revised and skillfully interwoven during the age of Pisistratus; and that the name Homer was merely the impersonation of the genius of epic poetry. But the best of modern scholars are now agreed that we must hold *some* theory as to the nature of the personality hidden behind the poems which bear his name.

Seven cities at least claimed the honor of having given birth to the poet; and each of them seems to have had some tradition to allege in justification of its claim. The discrepancies of statement respecting the date of his existence are not less remarkable; for of the eight different epochs assigned to him the oldest differs from the most recent by a period of 460 years. According to the theory which carries with it the greatest probability, Homer flourished in 1100–1000 B. C., many years after the Trojan era.

He appears to have been an Asiatic Greek, and a native of Smyrna, an Ionian city on the coast of Asia Minor. From the circumstance of his having been brought forth on the banks of the Meles, a river which ran beside the city, he is said to have obtained the name Melisigenes. It is impossible, however, to come to any satisfactory conclusion on subjects concerning which history has given us such scanty materials. On one point all traditions agree, that he was afflicted with blindness; and his descriptions of external nature warrant the conclusion that this misfortune arose from accident or disease, and not from the operation of nature at his birth.

The writers of antiquity unanimously considered the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey* as the productions of a certain individual called Homer; and there is no evidence that the question of divided authorship was ever entertained by them. The literature and the poetry of that age were supplied in the Greek world, surrounding the Ægean sea, by a class of wandering minstrels who sang or recited from place to place the stories of bygone days. Some of the minstrels, no doubt, were poets of creative power; others adapted or repeated their lays. One of the favorite legends among them related to a great siege of the city of Troy, or Ilium, in Asia Minor, by a combined force of Greeks from every tribe. The motive of the war was well fitted to commend the story to the hospitable halls of the Greek chiefs. It was revenge for the abduction of a Greek chieftain's wife by a foreign guest — Helen, the wife of Menelaus, by Paris of Troy. After many adventures and prolonged delay the invaders took the city and burned it.

One incident in this story, which was sung in innumerable lays, was seized on by an imagination stronger than the rest, and was made the central thought and connecting link of a longer lay. It told of the wrath of Achilles, the chief hero of the Greeks, who, wronged by Agamemnon, another leader, withdrew for some time from the fight. It described the sufferings of the Greeks in the absence of the hero, and how, at length, he was induced, by indignation and grief at the loss of a fallen friend, to return to their assistance, and to stem the tide of defeat.

This story was the primitive *Iliad*, and forms the greater part of the present poem. The unity of the motive and the greatness of the poetry made the lay a favorite with the bards; but, as they recited it, they were tempted by local interests and by ambition to add fresh episodes celebrating other Greek chiefs, besides Achilles, and other tribes. In these additions, however, they maintained the spirit and the style of the greater bard, and very likely, in some cases, adopted other short poems. We may thus speak of the *Iliad* as the work of Homer in much the same sense in which we speak of the Parthenon marbles as the work of Phidias, though we cannot suppose that they were all executed by his own hand.

The other great poem which we attribute to the same name embodies another fragment of the legend of Troy. It relates the adventures of Odysseus — the hero of counsel among the Greeks at Troy, as Achilles was the hero of war — on his journey home from Troy to Ithaca. It describes the troubles suffered in his absence by his wife, Penelope, and his son, Telemachus, at the hands of a crowd of greedy and importunate suitors; the fortitude and constancy with which they resisted the attacks and the final triumph of the hero on his return, who appears at last as great in action as in counsel.

That this poem, the *Odyssey*, is the fruit of the same genius which planned the *Iliad* there is no evidence. The differences in general tone and in detail are many and striking; and they led even a school of Greek critics to attribute the two poems to different authors. If we are led to the same conclusion, we need not marvel that the youthful vigor of a poetic race, and the favoring conditions of an age of minstrelsy, produced at least two poets of surpassing merit. But we must note a similarity of language and subject sufficient to show that the poet of the original *Iliad* exercised a powerful influence over later as well as contemporary poets. His unique greatness lies in this, that he combined the strong human sympathy, the life-like action, and the picturesque language of early poetry, in their most perfect form, with the conception of a unity of structure and a progressive interest which belongs naturally to a later and literary age.

When we come to consider the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey* as a poetic whole, and to estimate their importance in the evolution, first, of the Greeks, and then of humanity as a whole, the question of the origin of the poems, and even of the personality of the poet, becomes comparatively insignificant. Both the poems, and especially the *Iliad*, were accepted from the first as the type of the highest order of poetry, the epic. It is from Homer that Aristotle draws his canons of epic poetry. An epic poem must constitute a united whole. This unity in the *Iliad* is what we recognize as the trait of the great original poet — that trait which impressed itself most on his contemporaries and reappears even more strongly marked in the later *Odyssey*. An epic poem, too, must develop a progressive interest. This interest we feel in the course of that primitive *Iliad*, free from inconsistent digressions, where reverses press harder and harder upon the Greeks until the death of Patroclus touches Achilles' personal feelings and brings him back to the Grecian host. And in the final catastrophe of the *Odyssey* we feel that progressive interest even more strongly developed as the recognition of the hero and the overthrow of his enemies are slowly and steadily prepared. The third mark of the epic which Aristotle demands — dignity of language and manner — belongs to Homer in an unapproachable degree, and gives a peculiar charm and force to almost every line of the two poems.

Besides these qualities, which belong to the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey* as a whole, the details in every part are marked by certain unique and consistent features. We are presented with a picture of every type of human character and every phase of human life possible in an early military society. All these are drawn not with a subtle psychological analysis, but in clear characteristic strokes, marking out types true to all time. And, though typical, few of Homer's characters are ideal, but purely human. We have bravery typified in many forms: commanding in Agamemnon; generous in Menelaus; high-spirited in Achilles. In Nestor we have the counsellor, wise in years; in Odysseus, the man of cunning word and scheme; Andromache is the tender wife, fearful of her husband's danger; Hector, the loving husband — loving honor more; Penelope, the matron and constant wife, faithful against time and importunity; Achilles, the devoted friend, tortured even at night by the loss of his companions. And in their subordinate spheres are warriors, children, slaves, clearly and truly drawn to life. Goethe finds in his two chief characters two great fundamental forms of human nature — Achilles the most brave, and Ulysses the most prudent of men. Achilles, indeed, is the grand pagan hero, the ideal of antiquity.

Homer is our greatest authority for what we know of the thought and life of primitive Greece. The main features of the society he describes, though in poetic language, are drawn from the facts around him. Here we see the patriarch become the priest and king of his tribe — the leader in battle and in council — the source and dispenser of justice. Such are the chiefs in the *Iliad*. In time of peace the chieftain lives in his ancestral house, and superintends his herds and lands. Art and commerce are almost entirely of foreign origin, due to Phœnician merchants. Literature is unknown.

The morality of Homer is indicated by the types of character which are held up to admiration — the brave warrior, the clever counsellor, the liberal host, the faithful friend, the constant wife; and by those which are held up to reprobation — the coward, the spiteful detractor, the greedy and arrogant man. No principles are appealed to; but the loyal observance of particular ties, and especially those of a relative or a friend, is recognized as a duty. Women — as heads of households — enjoy a high degree of freedom and respect.

But it is in his theology that Homer most perfectly sums up the thought of his age, and so revolutionizes the hierarchy of pagan deities as to influence most powerfully the thought of posterity. He supplants the older deities — earth, sun, sea, night — by the later and perfectly human types — Zeus, Hera, Apollo, Aphrodite, and Poseidon — in which the Greeks figured the deity. To these deities Homer gives the distinctive character and the position and function in the Pantheon which they retain throughout the Greek system. The gods become men and women of stronger passions and larger powers, but differing from men and women only in degree. And, although these supernatural beings take part in the action of the Homeric stories, and interfere with the course of natural events, their action and interference are so defined and limited that the story preserves its natural interest, and the men and women gain rather than lose by the presence of the superhuman.

After the Bible, no book has been so universally read as Homer's *Iliad*. It has been called the bible of heroes, and it was the bible of the ancient Greeks. Just as we read the Hebrew history to our children — much more from a moral than a historical attitude — and give to all the facts a didactic turn, so the old Greeks read Homer as a moral work, containing models of what they ought to be, exhibitions of punished vice and meanness, examples of fortitude, of temperance, of justice, and of wisdom.

Homer was the one common possession of all the Greeks. Their actual life was broken up by innumerable feuds and jealousies; in Homer, more than in any historical event — more even than in Marathon and Salamis — they had a meeting ground in the record of a united and disinterested action. It is the charter of Greek unity. It was studied by every Greek — known by heart, we are told, by many. The expositor of Greek theology appealed to Homer. The sceptic attacked the belief of Homer as the representative of the popular creed. The teacher of morality quoted his texts from Homer; and those who, like Plato, wished to purify and elevate the national morals, found in Homer the traditional standard.

Homer is a key to the Greek view of life and of the world. The human ideal of religion and morality which we find in him dominates their whole conception. The gods are greater men, perfect in those personal qualities which were prized as virtues — strength, beauty, and wisdom. As the old men in Troy adored the beauty of Helen in spite of the troubles she had brought upon them, so the Greeks found in beauty of every kind the seal of perfection, and connected ugliness with imperfection and vice, as Homer united them in Thersites. The ideal of art, connected intimately from the first with religion, is to make the perfect human form as an honor and an offering to the gods.

Not only in its general aim and spirit, but in every department and every detail of Greek art — and thence of Roman art — we find the influence of Homer. In sculpture and painting, the types of the gods were the types which Homer had created — the Zeus of Phidias was the Zeus of Homer. In the drama, tragedians found their subjects in the Homeric tale; the plays of Æschylus were "morsels from the feast of Homer," while the spirit of Greek tragedy breathes already in many Homeric scenes — the parting of Hector, the house of Priam after Hector's death, the ransoming of Hector's body. As the type of epic poetry, Homer gives inspiration, subject, and many details to Vergil; and through Vergil we trace the influence of Homer in the modern epic.

"In conception and portraiture of character," says William Mure, "and the deeper vein of tragic pathos, Homer may be equaled, if not surpassed, by Shakespeare; in moral dignity of thought and expression, by Milton; in the grace and delicacy of his lighter pictures, by Petrarch and Ariosto; and in the gloomy grandeur of his supernatural imagery, by Æschylus or Dante. But no one of these poets has combined, in a similar degree, those various elements of excellence in each of which they may separately claim to compete with him."

ÆSCHYLUS

Are Æschylus and Sophocles and Euripides dead? No; the wondrous three are still in constellation. Bright are they as when they first shone, thousands of years ago, in the heavenly sky. But which are they? In what quarter of the region hang their golden lamps? Yonder. You see the glorious gems, enclosing as in a triangle a deep blue portion of stainless ether. The apex-star is Æschylus — to the east is Sophocles — to the west, Euripides! — *John Wilson.*

ÆSCHYLUS was the greatest of the Greek dramatists, and one of the greatest dramatic writers of any age. He was also, fortunately, by far the most historic personage, and possessed the most vivid personality of all the poets of Greece. We know with considerable precision the main facts of his life; but we know his inmost spirit, his temper, and his aspirations as clearly as we know those of Dante and Milton. We recognize in him a genius of a profoundly religious depth, a character of Homeric power and heroism; a passionate opponent of the old theocratic tyranny, which sought to crush out the free life of the Greek republic, and a zealous defender of the civil and religious institutions of his country.

Æschylus, son of Euphorion, a Greek nobleman, was born in the year 525 B. C., in the district of Eleusis, in Attica, a few miles west from Athens, on the borders of Megara. In the neighborhood of the world-renowned sanctuary of Ceres, his youth was spent under the solemn religious influence which gave so decided a tone to his dramatic works. At the age of twenty-five, he exhibited his first tragedy; but did not gain his first dramatic prize until the year 484 B. C., when he was forty-one years of age. Meanwhile the soul of Greek nationality had been roused in all its strength by the invasion of the generals of Darius, ending in their disgraceful defeat at Marathon in 490 B. C. In this battle Æschylus fought; and the ardor of his patriotism was no less prominently manifested by the part which he took in the great naval engagement of Salamis, ten years afterward. He fought also with honor at Artemisium and Platæa; and it is, with the heroism of Cervantes at Lepanto, one of the rare occasions on which one of the great poets of the world took part in one of the decisive campaigns of history.

There can be no doubt that the lofty tone of his poetry is to be attributed in no small degree to the impulse which the whole Greek mind received from the great political movement that terminated in the complete overthrow of the insolent claims of the oriental autocrat Darius. But in Æschylus there is also distinctly visible a certain soldierly attitude, and a delight in the pomp and circumstance of war, that is clearly traceable to the atmosphere of Marathon and Salamis, which the poet had breathed.

The only other external event of any consequence in the life of the "father of tragedy" is his sojourn in Sicily, a country which King Hiero had about that time rendered an agreeable place of residence for poets and literary men. He returned to Athens in later years, and his great play, *Agamemnon*, was produced in 458 B. C., when the poet was sixty-seven. In the *Furies* he shows himself an ardent opponent of the dominant democratic party; and, apparently on political grounds, he again withdrew to Sicily, where he died at Gela in 456 B. C., aged sixty-nine. His epitaph, said to have been written or dictated by himself, ran thus: "Æschylus, son of Euphorion, an Athenian, lies beneath this stone. He died at fertile Gela. Marathon can tell of his tried manhood, and the Persian who there felt his mettle." Not a word about poetry.

Æschylus produced, it is said, seventy-eight plays, of which but seven remain, the Orestean trilogy of the *Agamemnon*, the *Libation-bearers*, and the *Furies*, being the sole extant trilogy, or series of three grouped dramas. It is permitted to hold the loss of these seventy-one tragedies to be the greatest which ancient literature has sustained. The fame of Æschylus, although at Athens it was placed second to that of Sophocles, as at Paris that of Corneille was dimmed by the fame of Racine, and for the same reasons, lasted long after his death.

His plays were often represented by his sons and others — an honor extremely rare and almost unique. He was rightly called the "father of tragedy." For, in adding a second actor to the original single actor, who recited a narrative to the chorus, Æschylus made true tragedy possible; and when, in imitation of Sophocles, he placed a third actor on the stage simultaneously with the chorus, the dramatic machinery as conceived in Greece was complete.

Before the time of Æschylus there was no real theater. Greek tragedy as he found it was simply a poem, recited or chanted by one speaker; it was declamation without action, scenery, or accessories of any kind. Æschylus introduced dialogue; invented the tragic boot, mask, and mantle; dressed the speakers in character; and turned the platform into a mimic representation of the place or scene where the event was supposed to occur.

What was the origin of the drama? Before there was such a thing in the world as "drama," there existed "chorus"; the drama grew out of the improvised recitations, given in the intervals of the Bacchic choruses sung at the great festivals. While the chorus rested, the leader chanted a long monologue in praise of Bacchus; this was the first stage of development. In a later age, a second person was brought upon the platform, who replied to the first, and this made "dialogue," and was the foundation of tragic art. Finally, another actor was added, and still others; the dialogue, which was at first but a recitative and an accessory, grew little by little till it usurped the principal place. In our day, it employs many actors, while the old chorus, which was once all in all, has dwindled away, the only vestige of it remaining in what is now called the orchestra. The greatest step in the gradual change was the transition from monologue to dialogue, and this took place in the time of Æschylus. Thus, this mighty genius may be said to have conceived full-grown, and to have created in its completeness, one of the grandest forms of human art.

The style and conception of Æschylus were in every way those of his character and life. He was uniformly heroic, earnest, profound, and martial. He called his dramas "scraps from the rich banquet of Homer." He carried to a fault sublimity of diction, originality of phrase, and tremendous intensity of dramatic situation. Cicero calls him a Pythagorean, meaning thereby his deep and pure spiritual earnestness. Æschylus was a stern and passionate supporter of the old aristocratic and conservative party, of the old ceremonies, and the ancient institutions of the city of Solon. He is a stout upholder of reverence for the gods, the pervading power of religion, the sanctity of oaths, the duties of hospitality, and the inviolability of marriage.

Intensely military, his dramas abound in terms of war; and in the *Persians* his patriotic enthusiasm rings forth like a trumpet. He is saturated with the idea of the revolt of the free commonwealths against the theocratic despotism of Asia. In the *Prometheus* he idealizes the revolt of man from the pressure of the priestly caste, and the martyrdom of those who led the way to his emancipation. But, if the *Prometheus* be the first poem of Æschylus, the *Agamemnon* must be counted as his first tragedy — perhaps, as pure tragedy the finest ever produced, in massive intensity, in unity of impression, and in statuesque sublimity of form.

It may be doubted if Dante or Shakespeare has surpassed Æschylus, or even equaled him, in the art of bringing before us ideal beings so imposing, so awful, and so vivid; or, in so completely transporting us into a world of a weird imagery, real and yet superhuman. The occasional monotony of his stately manner, the harshness of his compound epithets, and the not infrequent tendency to extravagance and even bombast are slight defects among such grand qualities.

Aristophanes painted the poet to the life, and did ample justice both to his unequaled greatness as a poet, and to his noble aim as a patriot and a teacher. For Æschylus was the great spiritual power of his age, the poetic voice of Greece in the one sublime epoch of her whole history. Aristophanes, in his inimitable comedy, the *Frogs*, has brought out the heroic temper of the man, the proud and stately self-will, the fiery imagination, the burning faith in high and pure ideals, the avalanche of great thoughts, even the torrent of superabundant imagery which the poet threw into his work.

Æschylus was more than poet. His inner purpose was that of Isaiah and Ezekiel, of Dante, and of Milton: the presentment of the great problem of human life, the sense of an overruling Providence, the moral greatness and force of the just man, the ruin and shame ultimately in store for the unjust, the inevitable retribution that awaits crime, the inheritance of evil, the grandeur of virtue, courage, purity, and good faith.

Aristotle's definition of tragedy was that it "purified the soul by pity and terror." Its duty was to rouse the spirit from all that is sordid, torpid, and mean, by touching the sympathies to the quick, by calling out the dormant feeling of interest in our fellow men, pain at their sufferings, and enthusiasm for their heroism; by rousing the self-contented nature, fattened with good things, to a consciousness of the tremendous issues for good or evil with which human life is surrounded. In this task it is doubtful if any Hebrew prophet, or mediæval preacher, has ever surpassed Æschylus.

SOPHOCLES

Sophocles shows at times one high power which but few of the world's poets share with him. He feels, as Wordsworth does, the majesty of order and well-being; sees the greatness of God, as it were, in the troubled things of life.— *Murray*.

SOPHOCLES, the second great dramatist of Athens, during his long life, witnessed the whole period of Athenian glory. He saw the Persian wars and the Peloponnesian wars, the whole career of Themistocles, Cimon, Pericles, and Nicias, the rise and perfection of all the arts of poetry and form, and all the great Athenians between Aristides and Plato.

Five years before Marathon, and fifteen before Salamis, Sophocles was born at Colonus, a beautiful village in the immediate vicinity of Athens, in 495 B. C. He was thus thirty years younger than Æschylus, and fifteen years older than Euripides. His father, Sophilus, a man of good family, and possessed of considerable wealth, gave him a liberal education in all the literary and personal accomplishments of his age; and these were still further enhanced by a person eminently handsome, which had been moulded and trained by the exercises of the palæstra. He was instructed in poetry and music by the famous Lamprus, and his proficiency is attested by the fact that, when his countrymen, after the battle of Salamis, assembled to celebrate the glorious victory which they had achieved, he, though a youth of fifteen, was selected to play an accompaniment on the lyre to the pæan, in which the chorus of youths sang their country's triumphs. It is, besides, probable that he also composed the words of the ode.

The commencement of his career as a dramatist took place under circumstances peculiarly interesting. Æschylus had for thirty years been the undoubted master of the Athenian stage, and was now to contest the palm with a youthful competitor of the age of twenty-seven, whose great accomplishments and personal graces had excited an unusual interest in his favor. The festival of the Dionysia, was, on this occasion, rendered still more imposing by the return of Cimon from the island of Scyros, bringing with him the bones of Theseus. Many people accordingly flocked to the theater of Bacchus. When Cimon and his nine colleagues entered the theater to offer the customary libations to the god, the chief archon, instead of choosing judges by lot, detained the ten generals at the altar; and, after administering to them the usual oath, constituted them the judges between the rival tragedians. Before this tribunal Sophocles exhibited his first tragedy, and by their award obtained the first prize. His subsequent career fully justified the decision of the judges.

From this epoch (468 B. C.) he maintained the supremacy until 441 B. C., when his formidable rival, Euripides, was preferred to him, and gained the first prize. For sixty-three years Sophocles continued to compose and exhibit. During that period he twenty times obtained the first prize, still more frequently the second, and never descended so low as the third — a degree of success which far exceeded that of his great rivals. In 440 B. C. he exhibited the *Antigone*, the earliest of his extant dramas, a play which gave such satisfaction to the Athenians that they appointed him as a colleague of Pericles and Thucydides in the war against Samos. He seems to have won no laurels in his military capacity. Several civic offices of honor and respectability, however, were conferred upon him in his old age. He was made priest of Halon, a native hero; and after the disastrous termination of the Syracusan expedition in 413 B. C., he was, in his eighty-third year, appointed one of the committee of public safety. In this capacity he consented to the appointment of the council of four hundred in 411 B. C.

The last years of his life were disturbed by family dissensions. In consequence of his partiality for a grandson, the eldest son endeavored to deprive him of the management of his property on the ground of incapacity and dotage. The only defense offered by the aged dramatist was to read in the presence of his judges a passage from the *Œdipus at Colonus* which he had just written; on hearing which the judges dismissed the case, and rebuked his son for his undutiful conduct. He died in his ninetieth year, just before the catastrophe of his country, having long been the model of Attic culture at its highest mark. He is famed for being the type of "sweetness and light," as conceived in the golden age of Athens, the man of "sweet temper," of consummate grace, and of uniform balance of mind. His private character seems to have been, on the whole, amiable; the blemishes attributed to it being those of the age rather than of the individual.

Sophocles marks the passage from the drama as a religious institution to the drama as a work of pure art. He made the great step in advance of adding a third speaker to the second of Æschylus; and this was evidently essential to the full development of the dramatic ideal. The plot and the elaborate evolution of character and situation in his plays are artistically a great advance upon the simple conception of Æschylus; and, in discarding the trilogy, he was able to make each drama a highly complex and refined study of character in action. Hence, by his contemporaries at Athens, and perhaps by the ancients, Sophocles was regarded as the perfection of the tragic poet.

The *Œdipus King* was taken by Aristotle as the type of true tragedy, and Professor Jebb calls it "in one sense, the masterpiece of Attic tragedy." As a work of consummate art, it is, perhaps, the most perfect tragedy extant. In the same way, all the plays of Sophocles which survive — *Œdipus King* (or *Œdipus Tyrannus*), *Œdipus at Colonus*, *Antigone*, *Philoctetes*, *Ajax*, and *Maidens of Trachis* — are examples of supreme skill in painting character, and in the combination of tragic situations. But the poet is no longer, as in the trilogy, hero, prophet, and preacher; he is simply the faultless artist.

The distinguishing trait of the compositions of Sophocles is their unrivaled harmony. The elements of his dramas, as dialogue and song, the expression of familiar sentiments or of violent passion, are so artistically graduated as to pass without shock from one extreme to the other, in a manner quite different from the rugged method of Æschylus. The latter may have been his rival in invention, and it is true that Shakespeare far excels him there. He does not, like Shakespeare, give a complete picture of life in its manifold phases, but takes a single idea, a typical character, and embodies in it all the essential elements of humanity. He makes tragic poetry a true mirror of the soul, and exhibits, as has seldom been done, the true moral significance of human action.

His later dramas, especially, are written in a most elegant style, with concise and vigorous dialogue, and rich poetical sentiment. He is the Phidias of dramatic art. He was, above all, an Athenian poet, as compared with Æschylus and Euripides, who were Hellenic, and he represented the genius of his well-loved city in its most perfect form.

His teaching is the doctrine of fate, as it was understood by the ancients, and of this he is the best exponent. "Fate," he says, "is a dread power. If thou be wealthy, thou wilt not buy her off; if thou be valiant, thou canst not withstand her; if thou shut thyself within a tower, she will find thee out; if thou cross the sea in ships, she will overtake thee on the way. Whoso contendeth against Fate, fighteth against fearful odds. Thou canst not shake off what load Fate shall have put on thy shoulders."

HERODOTUS

As the general father of prose composition, Herodotus is nearly related to all literature whatsoever, modern not less than ancient. . . . We hold that Herodotus furnishes by much the largest basis for vast commentaries revealing the archæologies of the human race; whilst, as the eldest of prose writers, he justifies his majestic station as a brotherly assessor on the same throne with Homer.— *De Quincey.*

HERODOTUS, the earliest of Greek historians, and by common consent called the "father of history," rendered the same services to history that Thales did to science. Before him there is no trace even of a chronicle of events other than that of the epic poets, between whom and the philosophic Thucydides he forms the only link.

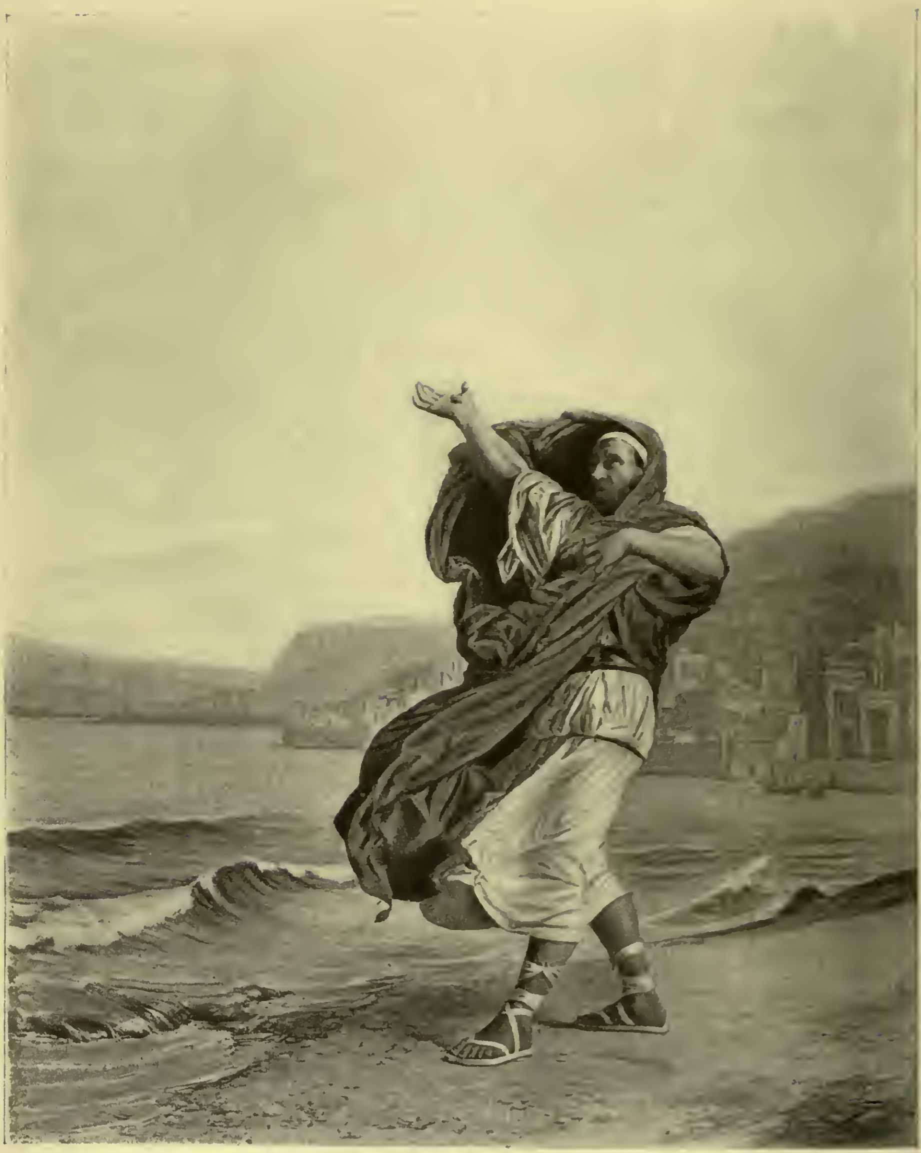
The accepted account of his life, gleaned largely from his own works, makes Herodotus a native of Halicarnassus, a Doric colony in Caria, Asia Minor, where he was born probably about 484 B. C. This province, at the time, was governed by Artemisia, a vassal queen of the great king of Persia. His father was named Lyxes; his mother, Dryo, was sister of Panyasis, one of the revivers of epic poetry, who was highly esteemed by the ancients. It is supposed that the poet superintended the education of his nephew, and inspired him with that love of the beautiful and the true, that desire to know and to see, which is the essential quality of a good historian. Probably Herodotus commenced in early life that series of visits to distant lands, in the course of which he amassed those precious materials that were afterward so artistically worked up in his immortal history. Nothing positive is recorded, however, of the studies which occupied his early years, or of the circumstances which favored the development of his genius.

When he was about thirty years of age a rebellion broke out at Halicarnassus. Panyasis was put to death by Lygadmis, grandson of Artemisia, and Herodotus was compelled to flee to Samos, which became his foster country. There he found devoted and powerful allies, who assisted him in freeing his compatriots from the yoke of Lygadmis; but after he had satisfied his vengeance, he experienced so many disappointments that he quitted Greece proper, and fixed his residence at Thurii, near the ancient Sybaris, in Lucania, Italy, where he continued to live until his death about 424 B. C. There, it is supposed, he wrote his history. Several ancient authors, indeed, call him "the Thurian," on account of his prolonged residence in that city.

The passion to know, to see, and to relate, appears to have taken possession of the mind of Herodotus in his youthful days. He betook himself early in life to travel, aware that a civic career was closed to him. He visited almost every city of Greece; he became familiar with every part of the coast of Asia Minor; he made a long stay in Egypt; and he reached even the distant Scythia. He penetrated to the extremity of the Pontus Euxinus, and sojourned for some time in every place which contained anything likely to gratify his insatiable curiosity. It is needless to say that if the great historian visited the countries of the East, the Greek cities of Asia, and the northern extremities of the Hellenic world, he did not neglect to make himself acquainted thoroughly, and in detail, with all the localities of European Greece — with the cities, temples, and battlefields of the continent and of the isles.

Tradition has it that on the conclusion of these voyages he placed in order the information he had acquired, and that when he had completed this great work he read it to the Greeks who were assembled for the Olympian games. It comprised the most remarkable occurrences within a period of 240 years, from the reign of Cyrus, the first king of Persia, to that of Xerxes, when the historian was living. His auditors were so charmed with the recital that they gave the name of one of the nine muses to each of the nine books into which his "History" is divided. It is added that Thucydides, then fifteen years of age, who was present at this reading, could not help shedding tears of admiration, and that Herodotus, noticing his tears, predicted for the young man a brilliant future.

Criticism has tried to prove this pretty story to be a mere invention; but another statement, which carries with it a greater appearance of truth, is that when thirty-eight years old Herodotus went to Athens on the occasion of the grand pan-Athenian festivals, and there read in public fragments of his work, still incomplete, but certain portions of which were already in the state in which they have been handed down to us. The audience received the work with enthusiastic applause, and awarded to the incomparable



DEMOSTHENES PRACTICING ORATORY

narrator a prize of ten talents, besides bestowing upon him by acclamation the title of "father of history."

Up to that period the narration of past events had been undertaken only by the logographers, or chroniclers, who merely described what had occurred in their own or in foreign countries, people by people, and town by town, without any connection. Herodotus made an immense advance in historical composition, by giving unity to a multitude of apparently disconnected occurrences which had taken place in Europe and in Asia, and which centered chiefly about the Persian invasion of Greece. The link connecting the whole he sought for and found, not like the more advanced of the chroniclers in the traditional series of genealogies, but in an idea — the idea, as profound as it is true, as dramatic as it is popular — of the old quarrel between the East and the West. He proposed to relate the causes and the course of the war between the Greeks and the barbarians. He wrote with the recollection of the glorious close of the struggle still fresh in men's minds, in that brief period when a feeling of security filled all Greece. The war itself, however, is only the goal to which he moves. As each nation appears on the scene, the current of his story stops, that he may pour out his full knowledge concerning it: not merely chronicling the vicissitudes of its dynasties, but with a true instinct dwelling in curious detail on its religion, superstitions, and habits.

Herodotus raised prose narrative to the height of poetry. Ancients and moderns have alike been struck, in various points of view, by the analogy between the work of Homer and that of the "father of history." Homer sang; Herodotus wrote; but both were animated with the same inspiration, with the same thought, at once national and poetic, for they both addressed themselves to Greece in order to glorify her in the past, to delight and to instruct her people.

The veracity of Herodotus has been sometimes questioned, even by the ancients, but the researches of modern travelers, and the discoveries of science, show that his detractors were not infrequently in the wrong.

As to his style, the ablest critics of antiquity proclaimed it perfection, not because it is entirely free from irregularities of construction, but because the phraseology is always simple, clear, harmonious, and brilliant, displaying all those qualities which are most calculated to captivate the mind. The author used the Ionian dialect in the composition of his "History."

That which charms the readers of Herodotus is that child-like simplicity of heart which is ever the companion of an incorruptible love of truth, and that happy and winning style which is found only where manners are true to nature. While other pleasing discourses of men roll along like torrents, and noisily hurry through their short existence, the silver stream of his words flows on without concern, sure of its immortal source, everywhere pure and transparent, whether it be shallow or deep. The fear of ridicule, which too often sways the whole world, never affected the sublime simplicity of his mind. To him, as to Æschylus, all experience declared, in the life of nations as in the life of individuals, the presence of a power dispensing rigorous justice. Thus there was dimly recognized a continuity in human events at the very threshold of written history.

DEMOSTHENES

His manner is rapid harmony adjusted to the sense; it is vehement reasoning without any appearance of art; it is disdain, anger, boldness, freedom, involved in a continued stream of argument; and of all human productions, the orations of Demosthenes present to us the models which approach the nearest to perfection.— *Hume*.

DEMOSTHENES, the greatest of the Greek orators, has had no successful rival in eloquence, either ancient or modern. Though his voice is stilled, the majesty and beauty of his diction are not hidden from us even by a dead language, while his dialectical skill, his persuasiveness, his invective, and, above all, the lofty ethical character of his appeals lose nothing by translation.

Demosthenes was born at Pæania, Attica, about the year 385 B. C., the son of a cutler and cabinet-maker and an Athenian citizen. Having lost his father at the age of seven, the care of his youth, as well as the management of his property, amounting to fifteen talents, devolved upon three guardians appointed by his father. At the end of his minority he commenced a prosecution against his guardians to recover his property, which they had squandered, and, after a litigation of two years, obtained a verdict against one of them, who was condemned to pay a fine of ten talents. The prosecution was conducted by himself; and the speeches which he delivered in support of his cause excited the admiration and applause of the judges.

Encouraged by this successful beginning, he ventured to speak before the people, but his feeble and stammering voice, his interrupted respiration, his ungraceful gestures, and his ill-arranged periods brought upon him general ridicule. His failure, however, only roused the energies of his unconquerable will; he resolved to correct the deficiencies of his youth, and overcame them with a zeal and perseverance which have passed into a proverb. After a course of the most rigorous discipline, he reappeared in public, 355 B. C., and pronounced two orations against Leptines and Androtion, the former of which is considered one of his greatest efforts. His fame as an orator now secured for him general esteem, and entitled him, as one of the leading statesmen of Athens, to take an active part in all public affairs. Henceforth his career was that of an Athenian statesman seeking to compel an almost impossible Greek unity.

Like Hannibal and many another admirable champion of conquered causes, Demosthenes devoted splendid talents and a grand character to resisting a destiny which, as we can now see, it would have been wise to accept. Himself animated by a generous pan-Hellenic patriotism, he could not endure to learn the bitter lesson that the vices and defects of Greek politics were incurable, and that, though the advantages of Macedonian leadership might be marred and nullified by irreconcilable hostility, the thing itself, in better or worse form, could not be escaped. Accordingly, from the moment when Philip began to interfere in Greece, he found a vigilant and unwearied opponent in Demosthenes.

The Athenians of that day, though coveting empire as much as ever, were not as ready for personal sacrifice as in the time of Pericles. Their armies were oftener composed of mercenaries than of citizens, and the funds which should have equipped fleets were lavished on the religious festivals and artistic displays so dear to that cultivated populace. Demosthenes, at much risk not only of unpopularity but of punishment, strove, and not without some success, to reform these abuses and to inspire his countrymen with the ardor and energy of other days. But the reforms and the martial revival came too late. In another direction he labored to compose the fatal feuds between the leading Greek states, and to transform their inveterate jealousies into a noble emulation for the defense of their common independence, threatened by Macedon. The crowning triumph of the patriot orator was when he confronted the ambassadors of Philip at Thebes, and by his glorious eloquence prevailed on the old enemies of his city to forget their grudge and join with Athens in striking a last blow for the liberties of Greece.

Side by side stood the citizen soldiers of Athens and Thebes on the fatal field of Chæronea, and together they went down before the trained battalions of Macedon, the genius of Philip, and the fiery valor of the youthful Alexander. The "sacred band" of Thebes, the old companions of Epaminondas, died to a man, and one thousand Athenians lay beside them. But Demosthenes, who had himself served in the ranks of that terrible day, could proudly aver that he would never repent of the resolve which had saved the honor of his beloved city though all else were lost.

The battle of Chæronea left Philip of Macedon master of the destinies of Greece; and the enemies of Demosthenes seized the opportunity of assailing him by every form the laws allowed, and he was daily harassed by their opposition. To test the strength of public feeling, Ctesiphon, a political friend, introduced into the Athenian assembly a resolution to confer a golden crown on Demosthenes as a suitable acknowledgment of his public services. Before the proposition became a law, any citizen might prosecute the author of it by an indictment for illegal propositions. Æschines accordingly prosecuted Ctesiphon. The trial was finally held in 330 B. C., after a postponement of eight years. Demosthenes appeared in the formal character of counsel for Ctesiphon, but in reality in his own defense. The orations delivered by the rival statesmen are considered their masterpieces; but Demosthenes far surpassed Æschines, and was decreed the golden crown.

On the accession of Alexander, 336 B. C., Demosthenes still cherished the same feelings toward the Macedonians; but the sudden appearance of the youthful conqueror overawed opposition. Even his great services could not protect him against an outburst of popular feeling. Harpalus, one of Alexander's generals whom he had left at Babylon, absconded with the treasure intrusted to his care, and, arriving in Athens, purchased the protection of the city by distributing his gold among the popular leaders. Demosthenes was one of the suspected recipients; and, being declared guilty, and fined fifty talents, he retired to Ægina and Trozene, where he remained until the death of Alexander, 323 B. C.

On the death of Alexander, Demosthenes again endeavored to rouse the Greeks against Macedon. But the insurrection was soon suppressed. Returning to Athens for a short time, he was forced again to withdraw in 322 B. C.; and, returning to Calauria, a small island opposite Trozene, he took refuge in the temple of Neptune. Here the orator took poison that he might not fall into the hands of the victors. He was sixty-three when he died.

After the verdict of centuries, opinions differ little as to the position which Demosthenes occupies. His name is a synonym for eloquence. His style, less terse than that of Thucydides, surpassed in subtility by that of the dialogues of Plato, was better adapted than either to impress a popular assembly. He was not less remarkable for the skill with which he ordered his arguments, the telling humor and vivacity which gave them point, than for the majesty of his more impassioned appeals. Cicero, Quintilian, Longinus — all the best critics of the ancient world — combine with the foremost poets and orators of modern times to hold him forth as an almost faultless example of excellence. If we consider the total amount and compass of his speeches, we are at a loss whether to wonder more at the industry which made him master of so wide a range of subjects, or the genius which inspired his handling of them all.

As a Greek statesman he is second only to Pericles and Epaminondas, who united to equal constancy and sagacity still greater powers of action; and when we place him after these, we must recollect the happier times in which they lived.

In contemplating from a distance the game of history, we are wont to exaggerate the merit of the players who win, and underestimate the greatness of those who lose. Success is elevated above the virtues; and failure degraded below the crimes. The unfairness of this view has never been so well exposed as by Demosthenes himself in his own immortal defense. The events of the first part of the struggle justified his boast, that wherever his advice prevailed his country's ruin was averted. He might well confess that he was responsible only for that over which he had control; he had no control over fortune, or the follies of his age. He did what he could to enlighten it; and even if we assume that the great results of history are for the best, and that Greece had reached the natural term of her power, we must remember that the efforts of the brave men who fail, have yet their influence on those great results, and, if undertaken from high motives, their place among the agencies for good.

The great orator shared perhaps too largely in that infirmity which last besets noble minds, but his policy seems to have been dictated throughout by the purest patriotism. It is in view of his constancy, his devotedness, and the single eye with which he pursued the great purpose of his life, that Niebuhr has called him a saint. He was a hero in no contracted sense, and none the less a martyr, that he died faithful to a cause which had become hopeless.

Demosthenes inherited a delicate constitution, but he overcame this weakness by the most rigid temperance in food and drink. He had an impediment in his speech, which, for a long time, would not suffer him to pronounce the letter "r." Moreover, he had a weak voice, a short breath, and a very uncouth and ungracious manner; yet, by dint of resolution and infinite pains, he overcame all these defects. He accustomed himself to climb up steep and craggy places to facilitate his breathing and strengthen his voice; he declaimed with pebbles in his mouth to remedy the imperfection in his speech; he placed a looking-glass before him to correct the awkwardness of his gesture; and he learned from the best actors the proper graces of action and pronunciation.

But, whatever stress he laid upon the exterior part of speaking, he was also very careful about the matter and the style. The latter he formed upon the model of Thucydides, whose history for that purpose he transcribed eight times. So intent was he upon his study that he would often retire into a cave of the earth, and shave half his head, so that he could not, with decency, appear abroad until his hair was grown again. He also accustomed himself to harangue on the seashore, where the agitation of the waves gave him an idea of the motions in a popular assembly, and served to prepare and fortify him against them. Doubtless it was this energetic application to study which led those who envied his success to say that his orations "smelt of the lamp"; but he would truly retort that his lamp did not shine on the same kind of works as theirs.

The orations of Demosthenes, upon which his fame as a statesman chiefly rests, are three "Philippics," against Philip of Macedon; three "Olynthiacs," against Philip's attack on the state of Olynthus; "On the Peace," "On the Embassy," "On the Affairs of the Chersonese," and "On the Crown." The latter contains a defense of his career, and by many is regarded as his masterpiece.

CICERO

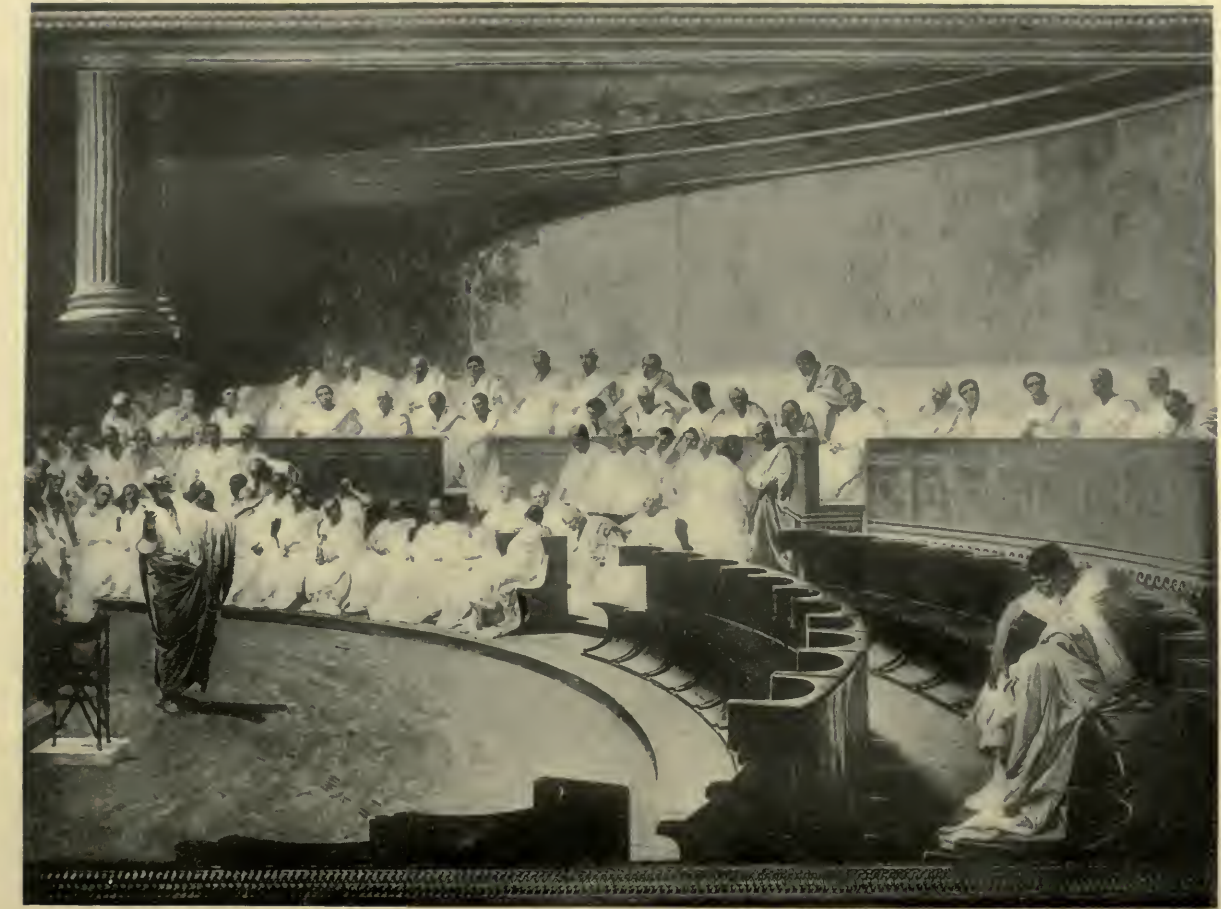
B. C.		AGE
106	Born at Arpinum, Italy,	..
89	Served in social war,	17
79–77	Traveled in Greece and Asia,	27–29
75	Quæstor in Sicily,	31
70	Accused Verres,	36
69	Ædile,	37
66	Prætor,	40
63	Consul; suppressed Catiline's conspiracy,	43
58	Banished to Thessalonica,	48
51–50	Proconsul of Cilicia,	55–56
49	Allied himself with Pompey,	57
44–43	Delivered his "Philippics" against Antony,	62–63
43	Proscribed and slain,	63

MARCUS TULLIUS CICERO, the foremost orator of ancient Rome, a leading statesman, and the most brilliant of Roman men of letters, lived in the stirring later days of the Roman republic. On every hand were revolutions and civil wars. An old and decaying order of things was passing away. It was an age of great and daring spirits — Catiline, Cæsar, Pompey, Antony — with whose history Cicero's life was closely intertwined.

He was born at the old Italian town of Arpinum, in Latium, of a good family, in 106 B. C. He inherited from his father, who was a man of considerable culture, a large estate, and as a boy went to Rome, where he studied law, oratory, Greek philosophy, and Greek literature. He here acquired, in fact, the universal knowledge which he himself says in his essay "On the Orator" — *De Oratore* — an orator ought to possess. At the age of seventeen he served a few months as a soldier in the Marsic war; but the forum had a much stronger appeal for him than the career of a soldier, and to this he devoted his talents. He soon became prominent in the law courts, and made his first speech, in his twenty-sixth year, in a criminal trial in which his client sought redress against one of the favorites of the powerful Sulla, then dictator. After a visit to Athens, and a tour in Asia Minor, where he profited by the society of eminent professors of rhetoric and men of letters, he returned to Rome, and at thirty years of age was in the highest repute in the Roman courts.

About this time Cicero was appointed to the office of quæstor in Sicily, his duty being to supervise the corn supply of Rome, coming from that province. Here it was that he discovered the tomb of Archimedes, the celebrated natural philosopher; and years afterward — 70 B. C. — at the request of the Sicilians, undertook the impeachment of the infamous Verres, the result of which raised him to the pinnacle of reputation. In 66 B. C., at forty, he became prætor, and supported in a great speech the passing of the Manilian law, which constituted Pompey commander against Mithridates, with extraordinary powers, in the place of Lucullus.

Pompey was at this period accepted by the Roman oligarchy as their leader, though not without reluctance and distrust. Cicero gladly attached himself to their cause, and flattered himself with the hope of reconciling the senate with the knights by a more liberal and genial policy. Meanwhile, he hoped, by favor of the dominant party, to attain the consulship. He found himself a candidate for that magistracy along with Catiline, a man of ruined character and already under suspicion of plotting against the state. Cicero obtained



CICERO DENOUNCING CATILINE

From a painting by C. Maccari

the consulship; Catiline was defeated, and thereupon betook himself to those treasonable machinations that are familiar to every student of Roman history. It was the business of Cicero to track these intrigues and defeat them. In one of the greatest philippics in any language, he mercilessly arraigned Catiline in the Roman senate; and the vigor and courage with which he conducted himself at this crisis won for him, by popular acclamation, the title of "father of his country."

But the nobles ill requited the service he had done them. They now felt themselves serene in their ascendancy. Meanwhile, Cicero's enemies became more emboldened. Clodius, a worthless demagogue, assailed him with a formal charge of putting citizens to death summarily without appeal to the people. In vain did he assume the garb of mourning and traverse the streets as a suppliant. The magnates stood coldly aloof, and the factions arrayed against him did not scruple to menace his scanty defenders with violence. Cicero was obliged to seek safety in flight, and withdrew to Thessalonica. Clodius obtained a decree of the people for his banishment four hundred miles from the city, and the destruction of his house on the Palatine, the site to be devoted to the erection of a temple of liberty.

Pompey and Cæsar had suffered Cicero to undergo this humiliation for their own purposes, but they were not disposed to submit to the arrogance of the upstart Clodius, who was now making himself generally obnoxious. In the following year they let it be understood that the persecution should cease. The partisans of Clodius raised tumults in the city, but they were speedily put down, and a resolution for the exile's recall was carried in the assembly of the people.

Cicero had betrayed much weakness under banishment. The exultation with which he triumphed on his return was hardly more dignified. The senate, however, complimented him by coming forth to meet him, and the state undertook the restoration of his mansion. The armed opposition of Clodius was met by a counter demonstration on the part of Milo, a no less turbulent instrument of the oligarchy. But Cicero now felt himself powerless in the presence of chiefs of armies and leaders of factions. He attached himself more closely to Pompey, and devoted his eloquence to the defense of his patron's creatures, while he courted more and more the pursuit of literature in retirement.

The attainment of a seat in the college of augurs on the death of Crassus, 53 B. C., placed him in a position of dignity well suited to his tastes. But Cæsar, though now absent in Gaul, was rapidly becoming a great power in the state, and Cicero did not fail to pay court to him also, proposing to celebrate his British wars in an epic poem. The death of Clodius, in 52 B. C., whose slayer, Milo, he defended, relieved him from the apprehension he had never yet shaken off. He accepted, though not without reluctance, the lot which assigned him the government of Cilicia for the year following. His conduct in this post seems to have been highly meritorious. He checked the corruption of his officials while he preserved his own purity; and, distasteful as warlike affairs were to his studious and quiet temper, he did not shrink from leading his troops against the restless mountaineers. His vanity induced him to pretend to a triumph for his success in these trifling operations; but in those degenerate days greater victories than his would have failed to secure such an honor, unless backed by the influence of the leaders of party, and neither Pompey nor Cæsar was disposed to indulge him.

The civil war between these two rivals was now imminent. Cicero naturally threw himself into the ranks of the senatorial or conservative party, which was blindly following the lead of Pompey; but he was coldly received by the violent men who ruled it, to whom his old-fashioned patriotism was utterly distasteful. Reluctantly and with much misgiving he quitted Italy in the train of the senate and consented to set up a shadow of the commonwealth on a foreign shore; while Cæsar attached to himself in the city, as dictator and consul, both the substance and forms of constitutional power. After the disaster of Pharsalia and the rout of the senatorial forces, Cicero quickly threw aside his arms and returned to Italy, where Cæsar had left Antony in command. He was soon relieved from apprehensions for his own safety by kind assurances from the victor, and, while Cæsar was occupied in Egypt, Africa, and Spain, he withdrew altogether from public life.

During this period, however, he abstained from making advances to Cæsar, and did himself honor by composing a panegyric upon Cato, to which Cæsar condescended to make an ill-tempered reply. But the conqueror's clemency to Marcellus at last won his heart, and now, after the death of Pompey, Cato, and Scipio, with all the other chiefs of his party, he could not refrain from declaring warmly in favor of the new ruler. Cæsar felt the compliment, and repaid it by sparing, at his instance, the life of Ligarius.

The conduct of Cicero at this critical moment was undoubtedly the most truly politic. Other republicans, such as Brutus and Cassius, who had espoused the senatorial cause with feverish zeal or angry factiousness, did not scruple to give their actual support to the new government, and to accept office under it, while they secretly chafed against it and threw themselves into a conspiracy against the life of their master. The difference between their spirit and that of Cicero is marked by the fact that, in the plot to murder Cæsar, which numbered, it was said, as many as eighty men of public note, Cicero himself was not included. The covert assassins dared not consult with men of true honor. So, too, when the liberators, as they called themselves, repaired to the provinces to strengthen their party against the Cæsarians, Cicero declined to undertake active service.

After the death of Cæsar, Cicero remained in Italy, and employed himself in guiding, as he thought, the conduct of the young Octavius, the nephew and heir of the dictator. This crafty dissembler promised well, and Cicero expected to be able to use him as a convenient opponent to Antony. It must be confessed that the veteran statesman was himself playing a part, and dissembling with the youth whom he meant eventually to throw aside. It was a game on both sides, and Octavius won it. He looked on with satisfaction while Cicero excited the passions of the citizens against Antony, in the series of orations to which he gave the name of "Philippics," while he armed the consuls Hirtius and Pansa to overthrow him.

The orator, now advanced in years, showed at this crisis all the vigor with which he had encountered Catiline twenty years earlier. To him the people intrusted the government of the city, and while all the forces of the republic were concentrated under various leaders on the Cisalpine, he might have fancied himself for a moment the real controller of affairs. But after the death of Hirtius and Pansa in the battles before Mutina, and the discomfiture of the republicans under Decimus Brutus, the opposing leaders, Octavius, Antonius, and Lepidus, formed a compact, and assumed to be a triumvirate, or a board of three special officers for the regulation of the commonwealth.

Their arrival at Rome was followed by bloody proscriptions of their public and private enemies. Antony demanded the head of Cicero, and Octavius yielded it. Old and feeble, the orator fled to his villa at Formiæ, pursued by the soldiers of Antony, and was overtaken as he was being carried in a litter. With a calm courage he put his head out of the litter and bade the murderers strike; and his throat was cut by one of Antony's bravos. His head and hands were then cut off and sent to Rome, where Antony caused them to be affixed to the rostra, and Fulvia, the widow of Clodius and the wife of Antony, pierced with her needle the tongue which had declaimed against both her husbands.

Cicero perished at the close of the year 43 B. C., at the age of sixty-three. Octavius, in his later years, as the emperor Augustus, coolly said of the great statesman and patriot to whose murder he had consented, "He was a good citizen, who really loved his country." The saying was indeed well deserved, but it should have come from purer lips.

The character of Cicero has been depicted by panegyrists, and by calumniators. As usual, the truth probably lies between the extreme views. His virtues far outnumbered his vices and foibles. It is true he never lived happily with his wife, Terentia, and that he repudiated her according to the law of the times. Nor was it made a matter of reflection upon him that he afterward married his own ward, Publia, wealthy as well as beautiful. The young bride seems, however, to have contributed nothing to his domestic happiness, and he soon repudiated her, too, for the satisfaction she had seemed to evince at the death of his much-loved daughter, Tullia.

It has been charged against Cicero that he was deficient in prudence, decision, and fortitude; but the chief charge against him has been vanity, which led him into his worst errors. He was not a great or a wise politician; but throughout his whole political career he was a true patriot. He loved not only his country, but mankind in general. He loved them not merely from a kindly nature, but from reflection and self-discipline. As a specimen of the highest culture of the ancient world, both moral and intellectual, he must ever stand preëminent.

He was a wiser if not a more sincere patriot than Cato; his private virtues were subjected to a severer test than those of Marcus Aurelius. His intellectual superiority is sufficiently attested by the important place he attained in the face of many disadvantages, in the conduct of public affairs. As a man he was distinguished by steadfast integrity and justice, "faithful among the faithless" of the time. Learned, philosophic, and genial, he won a host of friends, and was singularly free from envy and jealousy of rivals.

His religion was that of a theist, emancipated from legend and superstition. He believed, though without bigotry, in the immortality of the soul. His ethical system was practical and high-toned, as the third part of his work "On Duties" will show. He there discusses the question, whether a man, in dealing with another, may conceal important facts, as, if bringing corn to a famine-struck town, the fact that other cornships are on their way. He decides in favor of openness. What it is for the interests of others to know, he in effect says, should not be withheld from them.

Cicero's enduring fame, however, will rest on his philosophical writings quite as much, perhaps, as on his qualities as an orator. He was one of the principal channels through which Greek thought and culture diffused itself in the Roman world. His philosophy shows the enlargement of view that followed from the establishment of the Roman state. Two conceptions became much clearer through him than they had been to the Greeks; duty to country, duty to man as man. Rome, which had stimulated patriotism, first developed the consciousness of humanity. "The fellowship of the human race," "the citizenship of the world," are phrases very prominent in his writings. Notable, too, is the influence of the "Roman peace" in his glorifications of human industry, "by which a new nature had been brought into the natural world."

The great bulk of Cicero's works may be conveniently classed as (1) political, (2) philosophical, (3) personal. The first division comprises a collection of fifty-six speeches delivered in the forum or the courts, though some of them were written for publication and not actually delivered. Among these are: "For the Manilian Law," "Against Catiline," "On the Agrarian Law," "Against Verres," "For Archias," "For Milo," "Against Piso," "For Marcellus," and the "Philippics," so-called. Besides the speeches themselves, Cicero produced several treatises on the subject of oratory, which, as part of the Roman training for public life, may be regarded as political. Of these the principal are, "On the Orator" and "Brutus." To this division belong still more strictly the important works, "On Laws" and "On the Republic," which contain valuable references to the events of early Roman history.

To the second division belong the famous treatises on philosophy, from which we derive most of our knowledge concerning the Greek systems which succeeded to the schools of Plato and Aristotle, and in which it became the fashion to affect an interest at Rome. Of these, "The Academics," the "Tusculan Disputations," the "True Ends of Life," and others which have been lost, were devoted to speculative questions; the works, "On Divination" and "On the Nature of the Gods," refer more strictly to theological traditions; while the book "On Duties" is an elaborate treatise on moral obligations. The smaller works, "On Old Age" and "On Friendship," may also be placed more or less definitely under the head of practical philosophy.

Last to be named are his "Familiar Letters," of which about eight thousand are extant, half of them being addressed to his lifelong friend, Atticus. "These," says Middleton, his admiring English biographer, "may justly be called the memoirs of the times, for they contain not only a distinct account of every memorable event, but lay open the springs and motives whence each of them proceeded." His works as a whole form the most authentic monuments of the events of his age. Moreover, in addition to their intrinsic worth, philosophical, historical, and biographical, they possess the charm of consummate literary style, and present to us the Latin language at its highest pitch of development.

"Cicero," says Dr. Vicesimus Knox, "the world's great model in the oratorical and the philosophical, is no less eminent in the epistolary style. He rivaled his great patterns, the Greeks, in eloquence and philosophy; and he excelled them in his letters."

VERGIL, OR VIRGIL

B. C.		AGE
70	Born near Mantua, Italy,	..
65	Assumed the *toga virilis*,	15
42–37	Wrote his *Bucolica*, or "Eclogues,"	28–33
41	Ejected from his paternal farm by soldiers of Octavius,	29
40	Restored to estates,	30
37	Settled at Rome,	33
37–30	Wrote his *Georgica*,	33–40
29–19	Wrote the *Æneid*,	41–51
19	At Athens; died at Brundisium, Italy,	51

PUBLIUS VERGILIUS MARO, commonly called VERGIL, or VIRGIL, greatest of the Roman poets, was about thirty years younger than Julius Cæsar and Lucretius, and a little older than Augustus, Mæcenas, and Horace. It is thought by critics that his name was written VERGILIUS, the first syllable suggesting a Gallic descent, and that he was not by birth a Roman citizen.

Vergil was born at Andes, a small village near Mantua, in the first consulate of Pompey and Crassus, 70 B. C. His father was a well-to-do farmer of the Cisalpine province, and gave his son the best education. He assumed the *toga virilis* of the Roman citizen at the age of fifteen, and studied at Cremona, Milan, and then at Rome. He studied, also, at Naples under Parthenius, a native of Bithynia, and at Rome was instructed in the principles of Epicurean philosophy. With delicate health and of nervous temperament the young student shrank from arms and from oratory. But he devoted himself to study with intense application, and thus laid the foundation of that varied learning, for which he was scarcely less remarkable than for poetical genius.

It is uncertain how long he may have been absent from home, and merely a reasonable conjecture that, after completing his studies, he returned to his paternal farm and there wrote some of the small pieces which are attributed to him. But his peaceful seclusion was disturbed by an unexpected event, which is believed to be alluded to in his first "Eclogue." Octavius Cæsar (Augustus), on his return to Italy after the battle of Philippi, 42 B. C., assigned to a portion of his veterans the lands in the neighborhood of Mantua, thereby depriving Vergil of his patrimony, which, however, was afterward restored to him by the intercession of powerful friends. Soon after this occurrence—probably 37 B. C.—Vergil settled at Rome, and was introduced to Augustus, and to his minister, Mæcenas, the munificent patron of genius, and continued during the remainder of his life to enjoy their friendship and patronage.

In 19 B. C. he visited Greece, intending to make a tour of that country, and to revise and perfect his *Æneid;* but having met the emperor at Athens on his return from the East, and finding his feeble health fast declining, he resolved to accompany him to Italy. He succeeded in reaching the shores of his native country, and died soon after his arrival at Brundisium on the 22d of September, 19 B. C., before completing his fifty-first year. In compliance with his wish, his body was conveyed to Naples, and there buried at the distance of about two miles from the city, at Posilipo, where a monument, traditionally said to be his, is still shown. From his own time, Posilipo has been a place of religious pilgrimage and superstitious reverence.

No life recorded offers a more complete dedication to one great purpose, or a more serene and unbroken concentration of powers on the poetic office. The poet was tall, dark, and somewhat rustic in air; modest, shy, retiring in disposition, and somewhat proud; a confirmed invalid, and never married. His life and his verse were pure and refined, full of a deep religious melancholy; he lived apart from all the storms and distractions around him, both public and private. Simplicity, honor, conscientiousness, are the words by which he is described by his closest friends.

As already intimated, Vergil was born under the republic before the Italians across the Po had received the Roman citizenship. He was twenty-two when the battle of Pharsalia made Julius dictator of the civilized world; and he was thirty-nine when the battle of Actium made his friend Augustus supreme ruler. The poet, deeply sympathizing with the new hopes for an era of peace and order, saw in the imperial dictatorship an epoch of prosperity and stability; and in the unification of the Roman provinces the prospect of a greater Rome to be. His whole career was inspired by a mission to idealize this future of peaceful development, with Rome as the protector and leader of the world. His works consist of, (1) *Bucolica*, or "Eclogues," pastoral poems, amounting to ten, written 42–37 B. C.; (2) *Georgica*, "Georgics," an agricultural poem in four books, written 37–30 B. C.; (3) *Æneis*, or the *Æneid*, a national epic poem, in twelve books, written about 29–19 B. C., besides some minor poems which are ascribed to him. The "Eclogues" are doubtless his earliest productions, and must, therefore, be estimated chiefly as indications of the future efforts of the poet. In the "Georgics" the powers of the poet are more matured; freshness and vigor are given to a subject possessing but little of the poetical element; and the rude and rough hexameter of Lucretius is advanced to a degree of perfection which cannot be surpassed.

But the *Æneid* is the central work of his life. Its form is found in the Homeric world of the ideal heroes; but its inner spirit is a continuous appeal to the sense of national dignity and to the patriotic hopes of his countrymen. Thus the poem is surrounded with all the halo of the Homeric legend; and, though being in form a continuation of the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*, in substance it is the epic of the national fortunes, alive with patriotic memories and hopes in every part, rousing the Roman race to a sense of greater glories to come and a new mission to fulfill. The center of this new epoch was the dictatorship vested in the house of Julius Cæsar, which the poem is designed to glorify, and almost to deify.

But Vergil was no court flatterer. He was a patriot, and an enthusiast, who profoundly believed in a social and political revolution, under which the transition from the ancient world to the modern was ultimately effected. Not in the ways anticipated by the poet, who, like most of the greater Romans of the early empire, from Cæsar to Marcus Aurelius, believed in a moral, social, and religious regeneration of the world without the revolution embodied in Christianity and Mosaism. It was an error; but it was a noble mistake. And the idea of this moral, material, social, and religious revivification of the ancient society under a beneficent emperor was never put in a finer and more religious spirit than it was in the *Æneid*, under its peaceful, beneficient, pious hero, Æneas. Indeed, the whole epic is a poetical analogue of Augustine's "City of God," a pagan idealization of the city of the deified emperor. And it is this idea of a religious regeneration of mankind to be worked out under the leadership of Rome, as prefigured in his early poem, the *Pollio*, or fourth "Eclogue," which gave Vergil his vast influence throughout the Catholic period.

This vision of a peaceful reorganization of the world, and the intense social and religious earnestness of Vergil, separate the *Æneid* from all the literary epics, ancient or modern, and place it alongside of the *Divina Commedia* and the *Paradise Lost*. His ideal of the destiny and mission of Rome is inferior to the ideal of Dante and Milton — the destiny and mission of humanity. But it is less vague and less superhuman; it is more real, more definite, and more true to fact. The Augustan age is often compared to that of Louis XIV., but it was far larger and with a grander future before it. Vergil combines Corneille and Racine, and surpasses both. He displays the heroic types, the moral elevation, the massive dignity of Corneille, together with the religious spirit, the learning, the pathos, the consummate mastery over language of Racine. But his theme is far less artificial, remote, and literary than that of any of the French or the Italian tragic and epic poets, save Dante alone. He was not presenting an historical picture, or dealing with an imaginary world: he believed in the reality or the mythology which he used as his machinery; and his main object was to present to his own countrymen the past, the future, and the dignity of their common country. In this conception of human progress, unity, and life, he makes a step toward the ideal poet of humanity.

Vergil was one of the most learned and most serious of all poets. Like Dante, Milton, and Racine, he was profoundly saturated with the best culture of his age. He lived in personal relations with the great statesmen of his epoch, but meditated on the world of action from a distant and poetic retirement. Happily, his life was free from the cares and disappointments which weighed on the three poets whom he most resembles.

Of all poets, Vergil was perhaps the most intensely conscientious and laborious. He said that he produced verses as a bear does her cubs, by licking them into shape. In twenty-four years of incessant labor, he wrote less than 13,000 verses. He spent seven years on the 2,188 lines of the "Georgics," and eleven years on the *Æneid*, which consists of only 9,896 lines, and which was unfinished at his death. He gave a characteristic proof of his passion for perfection, when he directed his friends to destroy the manuscript to which his final touches were still wanting. Fortunately, at the order of Augustus, they disobeyed the poet, and saved to the world the great Roman masterpiece.

Roman poetry is less spontaneous, less imaginative, and more artificial than that of Greece; but, from the social point of view, its higher level has a finer moral power; it has a nobler personality beneath its voices, and is more fully inspired with a national mission. In all this, Vergil stands preëminent as the national poet of Rome; and since his time he has always remained the supreme poet of the Latin race. In the middle ages, Vergil exerted the same spell, and even in church hymns was addressed as *pœtarum maxime.* The reverential devotion of Dante to Vergil led him to personify the poet of Italy as earthly wisdom: "My master and my author," as he is invoked in the "Divine Comedy." And all through the mediæval and renaissance epochs, and down to the rise of the revolutionary and romantic outburst of the last century, Vergil reigned supreme. We can now see how vastly inferior he is in native purity and in sublime imagination to Homer and Æschylus; but we can also see better than ever how completely he embodied the dignity and social greatness of Rome, as it passed from a turbulent republic into a world-wide dictatorship.

It is not necessary here to enlarge on the consummate mastery over language possessed by Vergil, the majestic roll of his matchless hexameter, the symmetry and perfection of his poetic form; on his immense learning and philosophic spirit; on the deeply practical and moral force of his appeals to duty and heroism; on his spiritual presentment of human life and death; on his refined picture of the great and just ruler of men; on his consummate gift of tenderness, and the intense pathos with which he has painted heroic women; or on the style which makes him the best known of the ancients by virtue of his massive and monumental embodiment of noble thought. Inferior as he is in spontaneous imagination to the greatest poets of Greece — to Dante and Ariosto, to Shakespeare and Milton — he will always remain, by virtue of his unique historical position, one of the greatest poets of the world.

The qualities of the genius of Vergil have been thus summed up by Saint-Beuve: "Warm love of nature, love of poetry; respect for the great poets, and judicious imitation of their beauties, the erudition and science of the antiquary; patriotism, the price of being a Roman citizen, humanity, piety, sensibility, and tenderness. But, above all, his principal characteristic and perfection is that sovereign quality which embraces in it, and unites all the others — a quality which appears also in the genius of Raphael — unity of tone and color, harmony, fitness of parts, proportion, and sustained good taste."

PLUTARCH

Wise, honest Plutarch! to thy deathless praise
The sons of Rome this grateful statue raise;
For why? Both Greece and Rome thy fame have shar'd;
Their heroes written, and their lives compar'd.
But thou thyself couldst never write thy own:
Their lives had parallels, but thine has none.

— *Dryden.*

PLUTARCH, the most famous biographer in history, and a moralist as well, has left us a very imperfect account of his own life. But it is probably sufficient that we know him as the author of the incomparable *Lives.*

From his own writings we gather that he was a native of Chæronea, in Bœotia, and was a youthful student when Nero visited Delphi, in 66 A. D. He was probably born between the years 45 and 50, of the first century, A. D. He belonged to a good family, members of which occupied those high municipal offices that he himself in turn filled when he went back to settle at Chæronea after his long travels. He held it to be a point of honor to give to the place of his birth some of the celebrity he had himself acquired. "Born in a little town," he used to say, with simple pride, "I love to live there in order that it should not become still smaller."

Plutarch prosecuted his studies at Athens, under Ammonius of Alexandria, in whose house he dwelt. His preliminary education having been completed, he set out upon his travels, first visiting Egypt, where he began to accumulate his vast stores of historical and mythological lore. In his treatise of "Isis and Osiris" he has described the principal ideas he entertained of the Egyptian religion, and this work possesses for us a singular interest. From this period, Plutarch systematically wrote down descriptions of what he saw, diligently examined public and private records, and composed collections of memoirs which eventually were of the greatest use to the historian and the moralist.

On his return to Greece he visited the principal academies, and resided for some time at Sparta for the express purpose of studying on the spot the mechanism of its ancient government and of its legislation. Wherever he went he gathered facts and notable sayings, consulting, for the purpose, books, statues, medals, inscriptions, and paintings. "He appears," says one of his ancient biographers, "to have had his memory always engaged in collecting information, and his judgment ceaselessly occupied in discerning what it was necessary to reject or retain."

Applying the same attention to the study of the positive sciences, and then to medicine, to the laws of health, and to other matters of a practical kind, and being eager, above all things, to become acquainted with the history and development of the philosophic sects, Plutarch apparently remained ignorant of nothing that was known in his time.

Before repairing to Rome, he was sent by his fellow citizens on a mission to the proconsul of Achaia — a circumstance which attests the public esteem he was already beginning to enjoy. It was long believed, on the authority of Suidas, that he was the tutor of Trojan, who, on being raised to the imperial purple, appointed him consul, and heaped honors and wealth upon him. This is probably a mere invention. It is likely that Plutarch's residence in Rome, which extended over more than a quarter of a century, was interrupted by frequent visits to Greece. During his long stay in the "eternal city" he did not find time, according to his own admission, to acquire a knowledge of the Latin tongue. He learned, indeed, the names of ordinary objects, but it was not until late in life that he applied himself to the study of Latin literature.

Many celebrated Greeks attended his courses of philosophy, and not a few of his auditors belonged to the Roman aristocracy. He spoke fluently, being aided by notes carefully prepared beforehand, which in his old age he edited, and gave to his thoughts the form in which they have descended to us. In the same way he has preserved his "Table Talk," the substance of familiar conversations which he held, chiefly at Rome, with men of rank and talent; so that it is possible to follow the development of his ideas and his doctrines during that long space of time.

From various passages in his works it appears that while at Rome he was also intrusted by his fellow citizens with some kind of public office, like that of the modern *charge d'affaires*, and it is to be regretted that he has not more fully explained the nature and the duties of this post.

The period at which he returned to establish himself at Chæronea is uncertain. He was there elected archon, and then he filled the humble post of inspector of buildings. His renown was at this time spread over all Greece. Athens accorded to him the right of citizenship; Corinth and Elis invited him to their grand civic feasts; he was priest of the oracle of Apollo at Delphi. Foreigners who visited the principal cities of Greece went to see him, and accounted it an honor to be received at his home. His home was that of a sage, and he lived in tranquillity in the midst of his family. In this quiet retirement, Plutarch, reposing at the close of an extremely laborious life, put in order his voluminous notes and documents, and composed the works which have made his name immortal.

The character of Plutarch is more intimately known to us than the facts regarding his life. He was a well-bred, well-trained, well-read, genial, just, and honorable moralist of the old school: somewhat garrulous, sententious, and credulous, but overflowing with interesting anecdote, a consummate master of life-like portraiture, with a deep foundation of pure, simple, and humane morality. He was an enlightened and pious polytheist, verging on monotheism of the neo-Platonic kind; who, without much sympathy for modern Roman culture, and without much knowledge of the Roman empire at its highest grandeur, devoted himself to devising a spontaneous scheme of practical ethics. His ethical writings, called in Latin *Moralia*, are among the most valuable pictures we possess of antique manners and thoughts. But they are surpassed by the *Parallel Lives*, or studies of character of illustrious Greeks and Romans in pairs, from Theseus to his own age. There were in all some fifty lives, of which fourteen are lost, and unfortunately in that number are those of Epaminondas, Scipio, and the early Cæsars.

Plutarch was not a philosopher, for he had no powers of original thought and very little precision of reasoning; nor was he an historian, or at all interested in the evolution of civilization as a whole. He was, as he justly describes himself, a moralist, a student of character; and his *Lives* are pictures of human nature, not narratives of events. Like Dr. Johnson, in a much later age, Plutarch always turns to the moral and human side of every incident; he was a great talker, a keen judge of moral actions, and was himself the oracle of a highly cultured society, living apart from the world of affairs toward the latter years of one declining epoch, and profoundly unconscious of the new epoch which was to succeed it. It is significant that Plutarch, a professed student of morality and religion, writing one hundred years after Christ, seems never to have heard of Christianity.

It is needless here to describe the *Parallel Lives*, which, in the library, follow Herodotus and Thucydides. They have been subject to famous eulogies from the time of Montaigne and Henry IV. down to that of Rousseau and Madame Roland — when the great moralist of antiquity had a very real part in forming the tone of the revolutionary movement. The *Lives* appeared in a Latin version in 1470, at Rome; in Greek, at Florence, in 1517; in French, by Amyot, in 1559; in English, by North, in 1579. The latter was used by Shakespeare as his textbook for *Coriolanus, Julius Cæsar*, and *Antony and Cleopatra.* It has been said, and it is hardly an exaggeration, that if all other record of antiquity but Plutarch's were lost, we could still conceive by his aid the general spirit of those ages. And it has often been declared that if we could save but one secular book in the world, the most valuable to preserve would be this unique record of antiquity as a whole.

"In spite of certain reserves that criticism might make," observes a modern critic, "the *Lives* is one of the most excellent books which honor humanity. No known book, not being a work of devotion or of imagination, has ever exerted a greater influence in forming the ideas of generations, or has ever been so well and universally read. Though not a work of history or philosophy, Plutarch's *Lives* still remain for the general public the source of all practical knowledge of the genius of antiquity. His pictures of human nature under military civilization are as immortal as those of Shakespeare and Scott under mediæval and modern manners. It is the book of those who can nobly think, and dare, and do. It is a mirror in which all men may look at themselves."

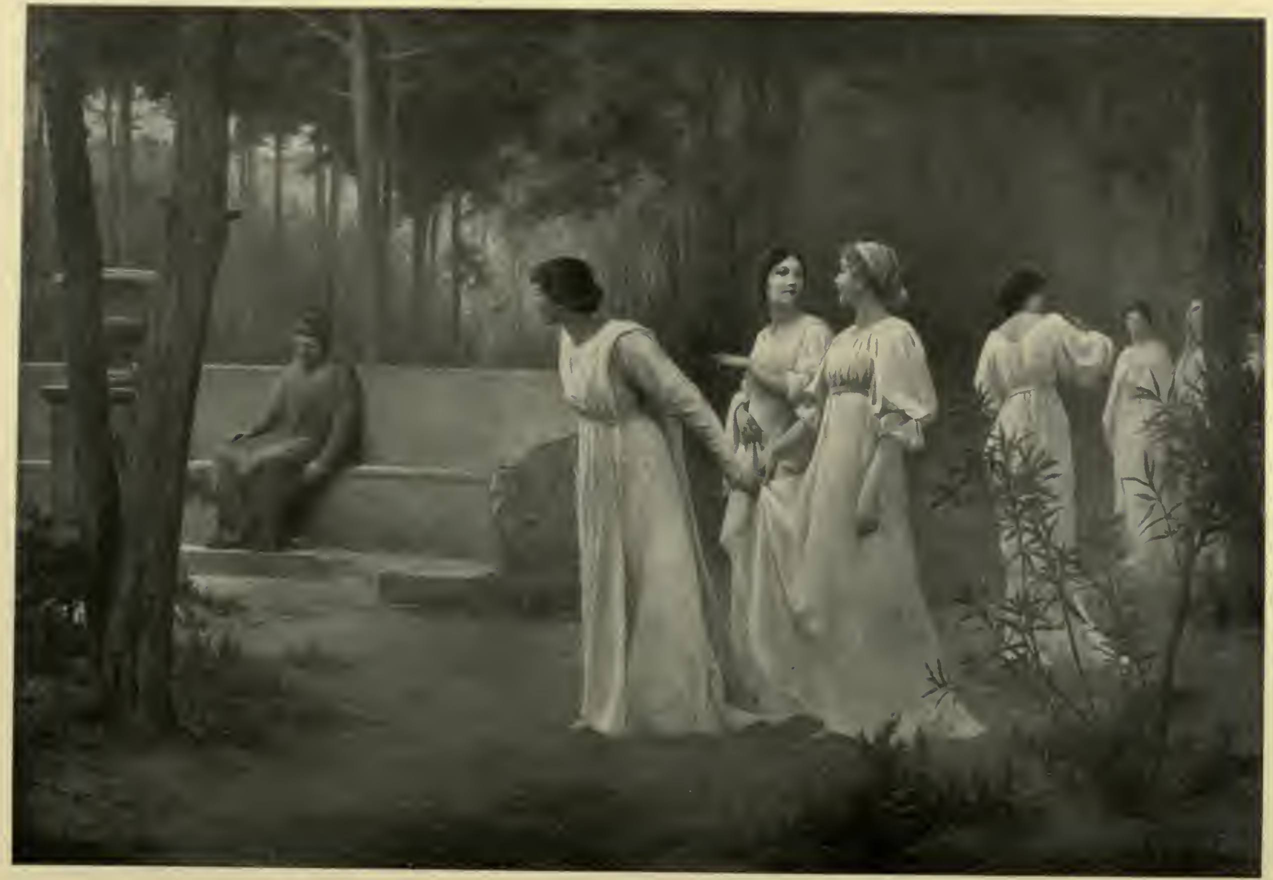
DANTE

A. D.		AGE
1265	Born at Florence, Italy, ...	..
1289	At victory of Guelphs at Campaldino,	24
1290	Served in expedition against Pisa, .	25
1294	Wrote *Vita Nuova*, ...	29
1300	Commenced *Divina Commedia;* elected one of the priors of Florence, ...	35
1301	Ambassador to Rome on behalf of Bianchi, ...	36

A. D.		AGE
1302	Fined and banished, ...	37
1306	Visits Padua, ...	41
1307–09	Lived chiefly in Verona, Forli, and Casentino; visited Paris, . . .	42–44
1313	Took refuge at Pisa, ...	48
1317	Made his permanent home at Ravenna, ...	52
1318	*Divina Commedia* finished, ...	53
1321	Died at Ravenna, ...	56

DANTE ALIGHIERI, the great Italian poet who opened the roll of modern literature, was born in Florence, Italy, in May, 1265. His father was a lawyer, and a member of the Guelph party, whose family was of honorable and ancient descent, though not on the roll of nobles. The son was baptized Durante, afterward contracted into Dante.

Of Dante's youth little is known. The first fact of importance narrated by all his biographers is the extraordinary affection he conceived for Beatrice Portinari, when only nine years of age. Beatrice was nearly a year younger when they first met at a festival at the house of her father, and Boccaccio says, that "young as Dante was, her image was at once engraved so deeply upon his heart, that from that hour to the end of his life never was it effaced"; and, when she died, he "suffered an affliction so profound, and shed so many and such bitter tears, that his friends believed they could end only in death."



DANTE AND BEATRICE
From the painting of Rieder

Except this early love, too many of the facts and dates connected with Dante's life, which have been the subject of learned discussion, remain, and seem destined to remain, uncertain. The places where he studied, his masters — among whom we only know for a certainty of Brunetto Latini — his friends, if we except Guido Cavalcanti, Giotto, Casella; Charles Martel, king of Hungary; Forese, brother of Corso Donato; his sister Piccarda, and perhaps one or two others whom he names in the poem, are involved in obscurity. It is said, however, that he studied at Bologna, Padua, and at Paris. Boccaccio describes him as skilled in painting and music.

Some years after the death of Beatrice, Dante married Gemma Donati, a lady of noble family, by whom he had five sons, and one daughter, named Beatrice, who took the veil. Three of his sons died young. Pietro and Jacopo lived to edit their father's great poem and write a commentary upon it.

In spite of opinions to the contrary, there seem to be no good reasons for believing the marriage uncongenial.

Dante appears to have early taken an active part in public affairs; and we hear of him when quite young, as having fought against the Ghibellines at Campaldino, in 1289, and also in the wars against the Pisans, in 1290. The fame of his studies, and his reputation for prudence and inviolable firmness and honesty, raised him, while yet in the prime of life, to the highest dignities of the republic. In 1300 he was elected one of the priors of Florence, and probably in the same year began the *Divina Commedia.*

All Italy was at that time divided between the factions of the Guelphs and the Ghibellines—the Guelphs the supporters of the priesthood, and the Ghibellines the supporters of the empire. Florence was at the same time distracted by the quarrels of two powerful families, the Donati and the Cerchi, and their adherents. The discord was increased by the arrival in Florence of the chiefs of the Neri and the Bianchi, two rival factions of Pistoia, who came to submit their differences to the arbitration of the senate. The Bianchi allied themselves with the Cerchi, the Neri with the Donati. In a secret assembly held by the Neri, it was resolved to entreat the pope, Boniface VIII., to invite Charles of Valois to march against Florence, to put an end to these discords and reform the state. The step justly irritated the Bianchi; they armed themselves, and hastened to the priors to accuse their adversaries of conspiring against the public liberty. The Neri armed in their turn, the whole town was in agitation, and a conflict was imminent, when the priors, on the advice of Dante, banished the leaders of both the rival factions.

He thus provoked against himself the hatred of both parties, and that of Boniface and the supporters of Charles of Valois, by causing his offered mediation to be refused. Boniface, who feared and disliked the Bianchi, now urged Charles to march on Florence. He did so, but only to take possession of the town on his own account. The Neri triumphed, and Dante was the principal object of their vengeance. Accused on the strength of a forged document, of extorting money while he was ambassador to Boniface VIII., in 1301, he was sentenced the following year to make pecuniary reparation, and to two years' banishment. His house was given up to pillage, and his lands devastated. Three months afterward, he having neither paid the fine, nor sought to justify himself, his enemies condemned him to be burnt to death. Then began for Dante "the hell of exile — that slow, bitter, lingering death, which none can *know* but the exile himself — that consumption of the soul, which has only *one* hope to console it."

He seems to have several times traversed the whole of Italy, and to have visited Paris. In 1306 we find him at Padua; in 1307, at Casentino; and, in 1309, in Paris. In 1313 he seems to have taken refuge at Pisa, and four years later took up his permanent abode at Ravenna, where he shortly finished the *Divina Commedia.*

He wandered, unshaken by poverty and suffering, "from province to province, from city to city, from court to court, to see if among the heads of parties, among warriors of renown, he might find a man who could or would save Italy, and he found no one." He says of himself that he was tossed about like a ship without sail or rudder, driven through every port, harbor, and shore, by the bleak wind of grievous poverty. He bore himself proudly under his great adversity, taking refuge in his conscience — and when, some time after, he was offered permission to return to the Florence he loved so well, under condition of publicly asking pardon, he refused in a magnificent letter still extant.

In one of his wanderings across the mountains, shortly before his death, Dante knocked at the gate of the monastery of Santa Croce del Corvo. The monk who opened the door to the pale stranger asked, "What seek you here?" Dante gazed around with one of those looks in which the soul speaks from within, and slowly answered, "Peace." "There is in this scene," says Mazzini, "something suggestive of thoughts that lead up to the eternal type of all martyrs of genius and love, praying to his Father, the Father of all, upon the mount of Olives, for peace of soul and strength for the sacrifice."

We last hear of the wanderer at Ravenna, at the house of Guido Novello da Polenta, nephew of the unhappy Francesca da Rimini. Through the influence of Guido, Dante was sent as ambassador to the republic of Venice in 1321. The Venetian senate refused him an audience, and he returned to Ravenna, where he died on September 14th of the same year, at the age of fifty-six.

Dante was buried with great honor, "in the garb of philosopher and poet," at the portal of Saint Peter's church, in the spot where his tomb is still shown. The grave was once threatened with desecration by the papal party; but in 1483 Cardinal Bembo raised the tomb that we now see under much restoration. The Florentines, who twenty years after his death again denounced their great poet as a rebel, an outlaw, and a thief, have many times since in vain sought for his bones. These at the sixth centenary of his birth, 1865, were finally refused by the city of Ravenna — which still remains the last "refuge and resting place" of the greatest of Italians.

The dates and sequence of his .various works are matter of conjecture. Doubtless the *Vita Nuova* is the earliest, and has been given the date 1294. It is an account of his love for Beatrice, written after her death. This exquisite little book is the outpouring of the incense of Dante's soul in gratitude to God for the joy of loving. It is full of purity, gentleness, and delicacy; the prose of much of it has been declared by the greatest of Italian critics to be a finished model of language and style, surpassing the best pages of Boccaccio, while many of the sonnets are far beyond the most admired of Petrarch's, almost untranslatable, so exquisite are they in their construction, and so purely Italian in their harmony.

By far the most celebrated is the *Divina Commedia*, in which he purposes "to say to Beatrice that which never yet was said of any woman." In this version of hell, purgatory, and heaven we have an encyclopedic view of the highest culture and knowledge of the age, expressed in the sublimest and most exquisite poetry, and with consummate power and beauty of language. These three distinct poems describe punishment without end or hope, expiatory sufferings, and eternal felicity. The *Divina Commedia* may be said to have made the Italian language, which was before so rude and unformed that Dante himself hesitated to employ it on such a theme, and is said to have commenced his poem in Latin. No work, probably, in the world, except the Bible, has given rise to so vast a literature.

The limits of a biographical sketch render impossible an adequate description of a work so gigantic as the *Divina Commedia*, which the abbé Lamennais describes as having been created to sum up and be the expression and monument of the whole middle ages, before they passed away into the abyss. "Grand, terrible, and lugubrious is the immense apparition. One feels as if witnessing a mighty funeral, and hearing the service of the dead in a huge cathedral draped in black. Yet, meanwhile, a breath of life, of a life destined to assume a higher and purer development than that which has expired, passes through the aisles, and rises to the vaulted roof of the immense edifice — the quickening of a new life thrills through its mighty womb. The great poem is at once a tomb and a cradle — the splendid tomb of a world passing away, the cradle of a dawning brighter world to come. It is a porch that unites two temples — the temple of the past and the temple of the future. The past has deposited therein its religion, its ideas, its science — as the Egyptians deposited their kings and symbolic gods in the sepulchres of Thebes and Memphis. The future brings to it its born language of a splendid poetry. It is a mystic infant that draws its life from the two sources of sacred tradition and profane fiction — Moses and St. Paul, Homer and Vergil. Its glance turned toward Greece and Rome announces Petrarch, Boccaccio, and a host to come; its thirst for light and knowledge, its eager search into the mysteries of the universe and its laws and constitution, foretell Galileo. Night still broods over the earth, but the horizon is streaked with the coming dawn."

In the *Commedia* Dante's pride of soul is particularly manifested in the disdainful silence he preserves as to his enemies. Not one, save Boniface VIII., whom he deemed it was necessary to punish in the name of religion and Italy, has he placed in hell. He seems to have applied to them the words spoken by Vergil in the beginning of the poem, that they were worthy neither of heaven nor hell. Equally strong in love and hatred, it was the love of right, and the hatred of wrong that inspired him — not love of himself, nor hatred of other men.

The poem, which chronicles the destiny of the human race, chronicles also the poet's own struggles — with the wanderings of his understanding, with the fire of the poet, with the fury of his passions. It chronicles the purification of heart by which he passed from the hell of struggle to the heaven of victory — his desire to live in the future, in the *second life.* The grand thought of a mutual responsibility, joining in one bond the whole human race, was ever before his eyes. The connection between this world and the next is brought forward every moment in the poem. A feeling of tenderness, engendered by this idea, gleams across the *Purgatorio,* and even finds its way into the *Inferno.* The spirits even there anxiously ask for tidings of the earth, and desire to send back news of themselves.

The poem, as a whole, is a complete personification of the intense religious spirit of the middle ages, and fully justifies the title posterity has bestowed upon its author, of the "Christian Homer."

The next most important work is the fragment called the *Convito,* or "Banquet," which takes the form of a commentary on some *canzoni,* or short poems, of the author, of which there are only three, though the work, if completed, would have contained fourteen. The *De Monarchia* (in Latin) expounds Dante's theory of the divinely intended government of the world by a universal emperor acting in harmony with a universal pope. Another unfinished work, *De Vulgari Eloquio,* discusses the origin of languages, and the dialects of Italian in particular. *Canzoniere* is a considerable collection of short poems, sonnets, and other forms of verse; and, finally, we have a dozen epistles addressed mainly to leading statesmen or rulers. There are also some "Eclogues" and other minor works, as well as several of doubtful authenticity.

It is difficult to understand Dante's philosophy without a rather intimate acquaintance with the historical background. The true meaning of the struggle between Guelphism and Ghibellinism must be constantly held in view. The names of Guelph and Ghibelline, which in Germany only conveyed the idea of a family quarrel, signified far more in Italy. In the latter, Ghibellinism was feudality, the *noblesse* — Guelphism was the community, the *people.* If it supported the pope, it was because the pope supported it. The people triumphed, the community established itself irrevocably free and equal; and although, from wealth or military skill, certain noble families still obtained supreme power in some of the towns, the nobility, as a *caste,* was completely effaced. The people, the conquerors, stood embarrassed with their victory. The dawning of the day for the gathering together in one, all the people whose different races had crossed and mingled together in Italy, had not yet arisen. A kind of anarchy, therefore, began in the absence of *one* governing principle single and strong enough to bear down all fractional and personal aims, all local egotisms.

This state of things was complicated by the interference of the French, who were called in by the popes. When Urban IV. called Charles of Anjou into Italy, the patricians — Ghibellines — were averse to him. After the Bianchi and the Neri parties were formed, Boniface VIII. called in Charles of Valois; the Bianchi, who were plebians, were prosecuted, and the Neri, the patricians, then made themselves Guelphs, because they sympathized with Charles, the envoy of Boniface. The Bianchi then allied themselves to the Ghibellines, whose ancient principle of feudalism had been irrevocably crushed.

Dante, who in early life had been a Guelph, was thenceforth a Ghibelline; that is to say, he was always on the side of the people, he always belonged to the element of Italian futurity. He speaks in the *Paradiso* of being a party in himself. Both parties endeavored to enlist him in their ranks, but in vain. He viewed both from the height of a superior aim, an idea which, perhaps, he alone in all Italy at that day had conceived. Beyond all the narrow factions of the period, beyond the emperor, beyond the pope, he saw the future Italian nation, and the divine mission he believed ordained by God for the "holy Roman people."

This idea of national greatness and Italian supremacy is philosophically expressed in the

Convito, politically in *De Monarchia*, in its literary aspect in the treatise *De Vulgari Eloquio*, and poetically and religiously in the *Commedia*. It is as we see him in the minor works that the *man* can best be comprehended, and his leading thoughts grasped and understood. Never man loved his country with a more elevated or fervent love, never man had such projects of magnificent and exalted destinies for her. Relying on the *Convito* and the treatise *De Monarchia* for our authority, the following is a summary of what, in the thirteenth century, Dante believed:

God is one; the universe is one thought of God; the universe, therefore, is one. All things come from God; they all participate more or less in the divine nature, according to the end for which they are created. Flowers in the garden of God all merit our love according to the degree of excellence He has bestowed upon each; of these man is the most eminent, and on him God has bestowed more of His own nature than upon any other creature. In the continuous scale of being, the most degraded man touches upon the animal, the most noble approaches the angel. Everything that comes from the hand of God tends toward the perfection of which it is susceptible. There is this difference between man and the other creatures, that his perfectibility is *indefinite*. Issuing from God, the human soul incessantly aspires toward Him, and seeks by holiness and knowledge to be reunited to Him. The life of the individual man is too short and weak to satisfy this yearning in this world, but before and around him is the whole human race—of which he is a part — that never dies, but moves onward through succeeding generations on the pathway of eternal truth. Mankind is one; God has made nothing in vain. If there exists a multitude, a collection of men, it is because there is *one* aim for them all, only to be accomplished by all. This aim, then, does exist; man must discover and attain it. Mankind must work together toward their highest possible development in the spheres of thought and of action. Only by harmony and association is this possible. Mankind must become *one*, even as God is one; it must be one organization as it is one in principle.

Unity is taught by the manifest design of God in the external world, and by the necessity of an aim. Unity must be a center to which the general inspiration of mankind must ascend, to descend again in the form of law. There must be a power strong in unity and in the support and advice of the highest intellects — destined by nature to rule — providing with calm wisdom for all the different functions which are to be fulfilled; itself the pilot, the supreme chief, in order to bring to the highest perfection what Dante calls "the universal religion of human nature," that is, empire, *imperium*. It will maintain concord among the rulers of state, and this peace will diffuse itself thence into towns, into every cluster of habitations, into every house, into the bosom of each man.

And where is the seat of this empire to be? Here the poet quits all analytical argument, and takes up the language of synthetical and absolute affirmation. "He is no longer a philosopher," says a great Italian critic; "he is now a believer." He points to Rome, the "holy city," as he calls it, "the city whose very stones are worthy of reverence." "There," he says, "is the seat of empire. There never was, there never will be, a people endowed with more gentleness for the exercise of command, with more vigor to maintain it, and more capacity to acquire it, than the Italian nation, and, above all, the holy Roman people. God chose Rome from among the nations. She has twice given unity to the world, and from her the world will again receive it, and for ever."

Dante tells us that there was a time when he did not see the hand of Providence in the dominion of Rome, and his soul revolted at it as a usurpation. Afterward his eyes were opened; in the history of this people he recognized "divine predestination"; it was necessary that the world should be in some sort equalized under the rule of a single power, in order that the preaching of Jesus might give new life to the earth; and God consecrated Rome to this work. When the work was done, Rome rested from her labors, until the second gospel of unity was needed by the world.

Dante develops this argument from the authority of the poets to that of Jesus, who, he says, recognized by his death the legitimacy of the jurisdiction exercised by Rome over the whole human race. With this immense ideal ever present to his mind, Dante looked about for an element of unity as a means of carrying on the providential mission he believed destined to Italy. He chose the only instrument that appeared ready to his hand, the emperor. Rome once recognized as the living symbol of the Christian dualism, the individual called to represent her was, in himself, insignificant; he would pass away; his successor would probably be an Italian; but, whether or not, the inspiration which he would echo would be Italian.

There is not a word in *De Monarchia* which concerns Germany or the emperor. The Roman nation is everything, and, indeed, great care is taken to lay every possible restriction on the man who might endeavor to substitute his own ideas to those of Italy. "Rouse yourselves," he writes to his fellow citizens, "rouse yourselves like free men, and recollect that the emperor is only your first minister. He is made for you, and not you for him."

Here, then, was, in brief, his philosophy. A sincere patriot, and frightened at the symptoms of decay visible in Christian society, he wished to save his compatriots, and he wrote to indicate the way of salvation.

A thorough knowledge of Dante as a philosopher, a poet, and a man displays the unity of an imposing figure, which stands as a type of a whole nation mournful and grand as itself. "The first awakener," says Shelley, "of entranced Europe, he created a language, in itself music and persuasion, out of a chaos of unharmonious barbarisms. He was the congregator of those great spirits who presided over the resurrection of learning; the Lucifer of that starry flock, which, in the thirteenth century, shone forth from republican Italy, as from a heaven, into the darkness of the benighted world."

Boccaccio describes Dante as a figure of middle height, with noble and well-marked features, face long, nose aquiline, eyes large, under lip projecting, complexion dark, hair black, thick, and wavy, the expression of the eyes and mouth especially indicating profound and melancholy feeling. In all his relations he was modest and reserved, speaking rarely but with eloquent force. He was fond of female society, in which he showed much politeness and gaiety. Though simple in his manner of living, he bestowed considerable attention on his dress and general appearance.

After Dante's death a mask was taken, in plaster, of the face, from which terra cotta busts were made, and his best portrait obtained. Here Dante appears with a long and pointed nose, slightly curved; the eyes are deeply sunk beneath strong, evenly arched eyebrows, with a deep wrinkle between them; the mouth has a spiritual and ironic expression, under lip slightly projecting, with chin and cheek bones somewhat prominent. The whole head expresses intellect and vigor, strong will, and habits of meditation. Raphael painted Dante, after the mask likeness, in two of his principal works, and a large number of paintings, statues, and medals have repeated and familiarized his face until it has become one of the most authentic and best-known portraits in existence.

MONTAIGNE

A. D.		AGE
1533	Born at Périgord, France, ...	
1539–46	Studied at Bordeaux, ...	6–13
1554	Municipal councilor of Bordeaux, .	21
1566	Married, ...	33
1580	Traveled in Switzerland, Germany, Italy; his "Essays" published, .	47
1581	Wrote his "Journal of Travels,". .	48
1586	Driven from his château by war of the league, ...	53
1588	Mediated between Henry of Navarre and the duke of Guise, ...	55
1592	Died at Montaigne, Périgord, . . .	59

MICHEL EYQUEM DE MONTAIGNE, the famous French essayist, was born on the feudal estate from which he took his name, in Périgord, France, February 28, 1533. His father, Pierre Eyquem, was a blunt feudal noble, of vigorous and eccentric character, who had his son brought up in one of his peasant's cottages, to inure him in hardy ways of living, and to give him a fellow feeling with the poor.

As soon as he could speak, he was placed under the care of a German tutor, selected for his ignorance of French, and intimate acquaintance with the Greek and Latin languages. All Montaigne's intercourse with his preceptor was carried on in Latin; and even his parents made a rule never to address him except in that language, of which they picked up a sufficient number of words for common purposes. The attendants were enjoined to follow the same practice. "They all became Latinized," says Montaigne himself, "and even the villagers around learned words in that language, some of which took root in the country, and became of common use among the people." Thus, without any formal course of scholastic teaching, Montaigne spoke Latin long before he could speak French, which he was afterward obliged to learn as if it had been a foreign language. He studied Greek also by way of pastime, rather than as a task. The object of his father was to make him learn without constraint and from his own wish. As an instance of his father's whimsical notions on education, he caused his son to be awakened in the morning to the sound of music, that his nervous system might not be injured by any sudden shock. At six years old Montaigne was sent to the college of Guienne, at Bordeaux, an establishment which then enjoyed a very high reputation. He soon made his way to the higher classes; and at thirteen years of age, had completed his college education.

Having no taste for military life, which was then the usual career of young noblemen, Montaigne studied law; and in 1554 was made councilor (or judge) in the parliament of Bordeaux, in which capacity he acted for several years. He went several times to court, and enjoyed the favor of Henry II., by whom (or as some say, by Charles IX.) he was made a gentleman of the king's chamber and knight of the order of St. Michel. Among his brother councilors at Bordeaux there was a young man of distinguished merit, named La Boétie, for whom Montaigne conceived a feeling of the most romantic friendship, which soon became reciprocal. The sentiments and opinions of the two seem to have harmonized to an extraordinary degree. La Boétie died young, but his friend's affection long survived. A chapter of the "Essays" is devoted to his memory, and in other parts of Montaigne's writings we find frequent recurrence to the same subject.

Montaigne married Françoise de la Chassaigne when he was thirty-three years of age; and this he did, as he says, in consequence of external persuasions, for he was not inclined to a married life.

When he succeeded to the family estate, he took the management of it into his own hands; and although his father, judging from his habits of abstraction and seeming carelessness of worldly objects, had foretold that he would ruin his patrimony, Montaigne, at his death, left the property, if not much better, certainly not worse than he found it. He was not rich, for we are told by Balzac that his income did not exceed six thousand livres, which was no great revenue for a country gentleman even at that time.

In 1569 he translated into French a Latin work of Sebonde, or Sebond, in defense of the mysteries and doctrines of the church of Rome against Luther and other Protestant writers. France was at that time desolated by civil and religious wars. Montaigne, although he evidently disapproved of the conduct of the court toward the Protestants, yet remained loyal to the king. But the religious wars filled him with distaste for public life, and he retired to his estates, resolved to spend the rest of his life in study. In his retirement he took no part in public affairs, except to exhort both parties to moderation and mutual charity. By this conduct he became, as it generally happens, obnoxious to both factions, and he incurred some danger in consequence.

The massacre of St. Bartholomew plunged him into a deep melancholy. He detested cruelty and the shedding of blood, and in several passages of his "Essays" has animadverted in strong terms upon the atrocities committed against the Protestants. It was about this dismal epoch of 1572, when, solitude and melancholy urging him to the task, he began to write his celebrated "Essays." They were first published in March, 1580, and had immediate success. After some time a new edition was printed with additions, but without making any alterations in the part which had appeared before. The popularity of the book was such that in a few years there was hardly a man of education in France who had not read it.

Shortly after the first publication of his "Essays," Montaigne undertook a journey for the sake of his health. He went to Germany, Switzerland, and, lastly, to Italy. In Rome he was well received by persons of distinction, and was introduced by Pope Gregory XIII. Montaigne was delighted with Rome; he found himself at home among those localities and monuments which were connected with his earliest studies, and with the first impressions of his childhood. His remarks on what he saw in the course of his journey are those of a man of penetration, sincere and plain spoken, and written in his peculiar antique style. His manuscript journal of these travels, written in 1581, after lying forgotten for nearly two centuries, was discovered in an old chest in the château of his family, and published in 1774 under the title, *Journal du Voyage de Michel de Montaigne.* It is one of the earliest descriptions of Italy in a modern language. In this journey Montaigne received the freedom of the city of Rome, by a special bull of the pope, which he valued as the proudest distinction of his life.

While he was abroad, he was elected mayor of Bordeaux by the votes of the citizens. This honor he would have declined, but that the king, Henry III., insisted on his accepting it. This was a mere honorary office, with no emolument attached to it, and the appointment was for two years. But Montaigne was reëlected at the expiration of that period, which was a mark of public favor of rare occurrence.

On retiring from this office, Montaigne returned to his estate in 1586. The country was then ravaged by the war of the league. He had great difficulty in saving his family and property in the midst of the contending parties, and once narrowly escaped assassination in his château. To add to the miseries of civil war, the plague broke out in his neighborhood in the same year; and he then, with his family, left his home and became a wanderer, residing successively at the houses of various friends in other parts of the country.

It appears from De Thou that he went to Paris in 1588, and engaged in attempts to reconcile Henry of Navarre, afterward Henry IV., and the duke of Guise. Here he made the acquaintance of Mademoiselle de Gournay, whom he regarded as his adopted daughter, and to whom his widow intrusted the task of publishing the first complete edition of his works. This attachment, which, though warm and reciprocal, has every appearance of being purely Platonic, is one of the remarkable incidents of Montaigne's life. At the time of his death, Mademoiselle de Gournay and her mother crossed one-half of France, in spite of the civil troubles and the insecurity of the roads, to mingle their tears with those of his widow and daughter.

On his return from Paris, in the latter part of 1588, Montaigne stopped at Blois, with De Thou, Pasquier, and other friends. The famous states-general was then assembled in that city, where the murder of the duke of Guise, and of his brother, the cardinal, soon after took place. He had long foreseen that the civil dissensions could terminate only with the death of one of the great party leaders. After these events Montaigne returned to his château. In the following year he became acquainted with Pierre Charron, a theological writer of considerable reputation. An intimate friendship ensued between the two authors, and, by his will, Montaigne empowered Charron to assume the coat-of-arms of his family, as he himself had no male issue.

Montaigne's health had been declining for some time. He was afflicted with gravel and colic, and he was obstinately resolved against consulting physicians. In September, 1592, he fell ill of a malignant quinsy, which kept him speechless for three days, during which he had recourse to his pen to signify to his wife his last intentions. He asked that several intimate friends should be requested to come and take leave of him. When they were assembled in his room, a priest said mass, and, at the elevation of the host, Montaigne half raised himself on his bed, with his hands joined together, and in that attitude expired, September 13, 1592, in the sixtieth year of his age. His body was buried at Bordeaux, in the church of Feuillants, where a monument was erected to him by his widow. He left an only daughter, heiress of his property.

Montaigne's "Essays" are among the most remarkable of literary productions. Absolutely without order, method, or, indeed, anything like specific purpose, they have yet exercised an influence, particularly on French and English literature, greater, perhaps, than that of any other single book. Some critics have suffered their indignation against the "confusion of the whole book" to carry them much further than was necessary; for, indeed, it is partly this want of formal arrangement that gives to the "Essays" their peculiar excellence. He is the very opposite of the grave and "regular" scholastics, whom in one of his chapters he describes with an inimitable mixture of drollery and sarcasm, and from the tyranny of whose barren methods none, save Bacon alone, has contributed more toward the deliverance of the human mind. He knows nothing of rules, he will be held to no method. "As things come into my head," he says, "I heap them in." It is not knowledge he offers to the reader, merely "fancies of my own, by which I do not pretend to discover things, but to lay open myself."

One ignorant of his ways might come to the conclusion, from the frequency with which he asserts it, that his principal design was to "paint himself"; and no doubt this he does, and much more perfectly, too, than he conceived. But these touches of self-portraiture, which are met with in almost every page, form but a part, though a considerable one, of the value of the "Essays."

It is quite impossible to convey an adequate notion of their unrestrained vivacity, energy, and fancy, of their boldness and attractive simplicity. They range over every subject connected with human life and manners; abound in observations — often most felicitously expressed — of great depth and acuteness, and never fail to entertain with their constant eagerness and gaiety. It is not too much to say that they supply the mind with at once the best stimulus and recreation, which the world of books contains.

On the whole, Montaigne presents to us a state of mind completely detached from ecclesiastical dogma, but too vigorous and well balanced to accept the partial reforms of Luther and Calvin, which he thought dearly purchased by the long years of rancor and civil strife that followed them. He saw that the Catholic ceremonial stirred men's souls with emotions that raised them to higher things; and he would not throw away a certain good for an imaginary and very doubtful better. The scepticism of Montaigne went far deeper than doubt of church doctrines. It went almost as far as the question asked half a century later by Descartes — "What is there that is certain?"— only that Montaigne could not, like Descartes, find an answer. Science for him was as uncertain as theology. Copernicus, he said, was making a revolution in astronomy, Paracelsus in medicine. But was it certain that these revolutions would not be themselves upset by future inquirers?

His merit is that by simple observation of the facts of human life, inspired by honest and genial sympathy, he tried to build up a human morality, and to lead men into the paths of justice, integrity, and forbearance, without appeal to supernatural fears. He saw clearly the relativity of human knowledge. The senses, through which knowledge entered, were too imperfect and too few to reveal to us more than a fraction of the truth. Intellectual culture was but a small part of life. There seemed to him far more true philosophy in the life and conversation of the peasant than in that of most philosophers and teachers. The first cares to know what is of practical use to him: the professor teaches us to define virtue, but not to follow it.

Montaigne was under the middle size, and considered his diminutiveness not only ugly, but inconvenient for one obliged to fill offices of dignity. In form he was sturdy, and even squat. His face, though not fat, was full; his complexion "varied between the jovial and the melancholy, and his general temperament was moderately sanguine and warm." Up to forty, that is, during his active life, he was in excellent health, having rarely been afflicted with maladies; but at forty, "when he began to be old," perhaps partly in consequence of the sudden change in his mode of life, he was no longer more than half himself. He had never been proficient in bodily exercise, except in running, in which he was tolerable. He had tried to improve in this exercise by adopting a bandage round the body, but found it of no use. In dancing, tennis, wrestling, he was but very moderately successful; and he could never learn to swim, to fence, or to leap, all of which formed part of the military education of his time. His walk was rapid and firm. All these little communications suggest the picture of a quiet country gentleman, who would rather handle a book than a sword; and yet was fond of strolling and riding about, and might often be required to use his heels or his fists to save himself.

The conclusive attestation to Montaigne's varied power is the fact that centuries after his death the circle of his readers widens every year, and that he has now almost as large a following of antiquaries as Shakespeare himself. Of his admirers in every generation it has also to be remarked that they are of all types of mind and creed, and that among them are found men like Pascal, who, while separated from him as by an abyss on all the fundamental problems of life, have acknowledged their debt to his fearless and all-questioning criticism. To have thus commanded the attention of the acutest intellects of every age since his own by haphazard remarks, devoid of all method, and seemingly inspired by the mere caprice of the moment, could be the privilege only of a mind of the highest originality, of the very broadest sympathies, and of a nature capable of embracing and realizing the largest experience of life.

In achieving this distinction, what are reckoned among his chief defects have doubtless stood him in as good stead as his merits. His inconclusive philosophy, his easy opinions on many points of morals, his imperfectly developed sense of duty, the total absence of any heroic strain in his nature, were but the necessary conditions of that general attitude toward men and things which make him the unique figure he is in the history of European literature.

CERVANTES

A. D.		AGE
1547	Born at Alcalá de Henares, New Castile, Spain,	..
1569	Page to Cardinal Acquaviva,	22
1571	Wounded at battle of Lepanto,	24
1575	Carried to Algiers by pirates,	28
1580	Released,	33
1584	Published his *Galatea;* married,	37

A. D.		AGE
1585	Settled at Madrid,	38
1588	Removed to Seville,	41
1605	Finished first part of *Don Quixote*,	58
1613	Published the *Novelas Exemplares*,	66
1614	Wrote his *Viage al Parnaso*,	67
1615	Second part of *Don Quixote*,	68
1616	Died at Madrid,	69

MIGUEL DE CERVANTES SAAVEDRA, the greatest figure in Spanish literature, was baptized October 9, 1547, at Alcalá de Henares, a town of New Castile, not far from Madrid. The exact date of his birth does not appear; and even the locality has been disputed by several towns, as the Grecian cities contended for the honor due to the birthplace of Homer.

Sprung from noble, but not wealthy, parents, he was sent to the university of Salamanca, and afterward to Madrid, to qualify himself for one or other of the only lucrative professions in Spain — the church, the law, or medicine; but his attention was diverted from this object by a strong propensity for writing verses. Juan Lopez de Hoyos, a teacher of some note, under whom he studied ancient and modern literature, thought Cervantes the most promising of his pupils; and inserted an elegy, and other verses of his favorite's composition, in an account of the funeral of Queen Isabel, wife of Philip II. These, like the greater number of Cervantes' early poems, which are very numerous, do not rise above mediocrity; though the author, who was a long time in discovering that his real talent lay in prose writing, seems to have thought otherwise.

He was an indefatigable reader, and used to stop before the bookstalls in the street, perusing anything that attracted his attention. In this manner he gained that intimate knowledge of the old literature of his country, which is displayed in his works. He thus spent his time reading and writing verses, seemingly heedless of his future subsistence, until the pressure of want, and the ill success of his poetry, drove him to quit Spain and seek his fortune elsewhere. He went to Rome in 1569, and entered the service of Cardinal Giulio Acquaviva; but soon after enlisted as a private in the armament which Pope Pius V. fitted out in 1570, for the relief of Cyprus, then attacked by the Turks. In 1571 he fought in the famous battle of Lepanto, when the combined squadrons of the Christian powers, commanded by Don Juan of Austria, defeated and destroyed the Ottoman fleet. On that memorable day Cervantes received a gunshot wound, which for life deprived him of the use of his left hand. Far, however, from repining, the generous Spaniard always expressed his joyfulness at having purchased the honor of sharing in that victory at that price.

He continued in active service in Italy and elsewhere until 1575, when the vessel in which he was returning to Spain was captured by the Moors, and he was taken to Algiers. Here he remained a prisoner for five years, making numerous but fruitless attempts to escape. At last he was ransomed by his friends for five hundred gold ducats. Early in the following year he returned to Spain. Having met nothing but misfortunes and disappointment in his endeavors to make his fortune in the world, he now determined to return to his literary pursuits.

In 1584 he published his *Galatea*, a pastoral novel. At the end of that year he married Dona Catalina de Palacios Salazar, a lady of ancient family, of the town of Esquivias. The year following he settled in Madrid, and from this time forward he devoted himself to literature. His first attempts were dramatic. But the brilliant genius of Lope de Vega was in the ascendant, and the somber tragedies of Cervantes met with only fair success.

After 1588 Cervantes lived a number of

years at Seville, where he appears to have been employed as a commercial agent, or purveyor to the fleet. It is thought by some authorities that his *Novelas Exemplares*, or "Moral Tales," were written here, though published many years after. On his journeys between Seville and Madrid, to which latter he finally returned, he resided at intervals in the province of La Mancha, which he has rendered famous in his great work, *Don Quixote*. He examined attentively both the country and the people; he saw the cave of Montesinos, the Lagunas de Ruydera, the plain of Montiel, Puerto Lapice, the Batanas, and other places which he has described in *Don Quixote*. Being intrusted with some commission or warrant for recovering certain arrears of tithe due from the village of Argamasilla to the prior of St. John of Consuegra, he incurred the hostility of the villagers, who disputed his powers, and threw him into prison. He fixed upon this village of Argamasilla as the native place of his hero, without, however, mentioning his name, "which," he says at the beginning of the book, "I have no particular wish to remember."

After this occurrence, we find Cervantes living with his family at Valladolid in 1604-05, while Philip III. and his court were residing there. In 1605 the first part of *Don Quixote* appeared at Madrid, whither Cervantes probably removed after the court left Valladolid. It seems at once to have become popular; for four editions were published in the course of a year. But it was assailed with abuse by the fanatical admirers of tales of chivalry, by several dramatic and other poets unfavorably received, and also by some of the partisans of Lope de Vega, who thought that Cervantes had not done justice to their idol.

Cervantes did not publish anything for seven years after the appearance of the first part of *Don Quixote*. He spent this long period in studious retirement at Madrid; and had, by this time, given up all expectations of court favor or patronage, which it would appear that he at one time entertained. Philip III., although remarkably fond of *Don Quixote*, the perusal of which was one of the few things that could draw a smile from his melancholy countenance, was not a patron of literature, and it did not occur to him to inquire about the circumstances of the writer who had afforded him some moments of innocent gratification.

Cervantes, however, gained two friends among the powerful of the time, Don Pedro de Castro, Count de Lemos, and Don Bernardo de Sandoval, archbishop of Toledo. To the first he was introduced by his friends, the two brothers and poets Argensola, who were attached to the household and enjoyed the confidence of the count. In 1610, when Count de Lemos went as viceroy to Naples, Cervantes expected to go with him; but he was disappointed; and he attributed his failure to the coldness and neglect with which his application to that effect was treated by the Argensolas. It is certain, however, that he received from Count de Lemos most substantial marks of favor, and among them a pension for the remainder of his life. To this nobleman Cervantes dedicated the second part of his *Don Quixote*, and other works, with strong expressions of gratitude. The Spanish biographers say, also, that he received assistance in money from the archbishop of Toledo. These benefactions, added to his wife's little property at Esquivias, and the remains of his own small patrimony, kept him above absolute want, though evidently in a state of penury.

In 1613 Cervantes published his *Novelas Exemplares*, or "Moral Tales," to which reference has already been made. They have always been much esteemed, both for the purity of the language and for the descriptions of life and character which they contain. In 1614 he published his *Viage al Parnaso*, or "Journey to Parnassus," in which he passes in review the poets of former ages, as well as his contemporaries, and discusses their merits. While rendering justice to the Argensolas, he alludes to the above-mentioned disappointment which they had caused him. He complains of his own poverty with poetical exaggeration, and styles himself "the Adam of poets."

Cervantes had now nearly finished the second part of his immortal work; but before he had time to send it to press, there appeared a spurious continuation of *Don Quixote*, the author of which assumed the fictitious name of Avellaneda. It was published at Tarragona toward the end of 1614. It is very inferior in style to the original, which it strives to imitate. At the same time, its author did not scruple to lavish vulgar abuse on Cervantes, ridiculing him for the lameness which an honorable wound had entailed upon him, and for his other misfortunes. This disgraceful production was deservedly lashed by the injured author in the second part of *Don Quixote*, which was published in 1615, and received with universal applause. His fame now stood at the highest, and distinguished strangers arriving at Madrid were eager to be introduced to him. His pecuniary circumstances, however, remained at the same low ebb as before. Count de Lemos, who was still at Naples, appears to have been his principal friend.

In October, 1615, Cervantes felt the first attacks of dropsy. He bore the slow progress of this oppressive condition with his usual serenity of mind, and occupied himself in preparing for the press his last production, *Persiles y Sigismunda*, a romance of the North, and in imitation of Heliodorus' Ethiopian story. This romance has ever enjoyed a high degree of favor, and is considered more elegant in style than *Don Quixote.* Indeed, it may be said that, in this respect, the minor works of Cervantes bear the same relation to his masterpiece that the elaborate poems of Shakespeare bear to his incomparable plays.

In the preface to this work, he tells about meeting an admiring student on a journey from Esquivias, where he had been to visit a small estate of his wife's. In a whimsical way the subject of his health was discussed, and he represents himself as saying to the student, "My life is slipping away, and, by the diary my impulse is keeping, which at the latest will end its reckoning this coming Sunday, I have to close my life's account. Your worship has come to know me in a rude moment, since there is no time for me to show my gratitude for the good will you have shown me." After bidding his companion good-by at the bridge of Toledo, he closes with a good-by to all else: "And so farewell to jesting, farewell my merry humors, farewell my gay friends — for I feel that I am dying, and have no desire but soon to see you happy in the other life."

April 2, 1616, he was received into the third order of St. Francis; April 18th he was annointed for death; April 19th he wrote the dedication of *Persiles y Sigismunda* to Count de Lemos, full of gratitude and cheerfulness, "with one foot in the saddle waiting for the call of Death"; and April 23d he died — the same day upon which Shakespeare died. He was buried in the graveyard of the Trinitarian convent, where his widow, his daughter, and other members of his family were afterward laid beside him. In 1635 the convent was removed to another part of the city, and the remains of the members of the order were transferred to a new burial place; but as no distinction of individuals was preserved, the dust of Cervantes has mingled with that of his companions.

Cervantes' great work — *Don Quixote de La Mancha* — is too generally known to require extensive notice. It is one of those few productions which immortalize the literature and language to which they belong. The interest excited by such a work never dies, for it is interwoven with the very nature of man.

The particular circumstances which led Cervantes to the conception of *Don Quixote* have long since ceased to exist. Books of chivalry have been forgotten, and their influence has died away; but Quixotism, under some form or another, remains a characteristic of the human mind in all ages. Man is still the dupe of fictions and of his own imagination, and it is for this that, in reading the story of the aberrations of the knight of La Mancha, and of the mishaps that befell him in his attempt to redress all the wrongs of the world, we cannot help applying the moral of the tale to incidents that pass every day before our own eyes, and to trace similarities between Cervantes' hero and some of our living acquaintances.

The contrast between the lofty, spiritual, single-minded knight and his credulous, simple, yet shrewd, and earth-seeking squire is an unfailing source of amusement to the reader. It has been disputed which of the two characters, Don Quixote or Sancho, is most skillfully drawn, and best supported throughout the story. They are both excellent; both suited to each other. The contrast, also, between the style of the work and its object affords another rich vein of mirth. Cervantes' object was to extirpate by ridicule the whole race of turgid and servile imitators of the older chivalrous tales, which had become a real nuisance in his time, and exercised a very pernicious effect on the minds and taste of the Spaniards. The perusal of those extravagant compositions was the chief pastime of people of every condition. Even clever men acknowledged that they had wasted whole years in this unprofitable occupation, which had spoiled their taste and perverted their imaginations so much that they could not for a long time after take up a book of real history or science without a feeling of weariness. Cervantes was well acquainted with the nature and effects of the disease. He had himself employed much time in such pursuits, and he resolved to prepare a remedy for the public mind. That his example has been taken as a precedent by vulgar and groveling persons, for the purpose of ridiculing all elevation of sentiment, all enthusiasm and sense of honor, forms no just ground of censure on Cervantes, who waged war against that which was false and improbable, and not against that which is noble and natural in the human mind. Nature and truth have their sublimity; and these Cervantes understood and respected.

Shakespeare and Cervantes lived in the same age; they belonged to the same order of mind — the order of sovereign genius. It is rather extraordinary that no well-authenticated portrait exists of either: but Cervantes did what Shakespeare neglected to do — he left a very distinct sketch of his person, which was probably intended to accompany some engraving to be used as a frontispiece to one of his publications.

"Him whom you see here," he says, "with an aquiline visage, chestnut hair, his forehead high and open, with lively, animated eyes, his nose curved, though well proportioned, a silver beard — though not twenty years ago it was golden — large mustachios, a small mouth, but few teeth, and those so bad and ill assorted that they don't care to preserve harmony with each other — a body neither fat nor lean, neither tall nor short — a clear complexion, rather light than brown — a little stooping in the shoulders, and not very quick of foot — that is the author of *Galatea*, of *Don Quixote de La Mancha*, and other works which run through the streets as if they had lost their way, and, perhaps, without the name of their master."

The best epithet ever applied to Shakespeare was that of Ben Jonson, "gentle Shakespeare"; and it is a strange coincidence that no more fitting epithet can be given to the commanding literary genius of Spain. He is gentle Cervantes.

SHAKESPEARE

A. D.		AGE
1564	Born at Stratford-on-Avon, England,	..
1582	Married,	18
1586	Went to London,	22
1589	Actor and playwright, Blackfriars theater,	25
1593	*Venus and Adonis* appears,	29
1594	*Lucrece* written,	30
1597	Purchased "New Place," Stratford,	33
1598	*Romeo and Juliet*, and *Merchant of Venice*, already written,	34
1601	*Twelfth Night; Julius Cæsar*,	37
1602	*Hamlet*,	38
1604	Retired to Stratford; *Othello*,	40
1605	*King Lear*,	41
1610	*The Tempest*,	46
1616	Died at Stratford,	52

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE, the greatest of modern dramatists and first of English poets, was born at Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire, England, where his baptism was registered April 26, 1564. There, too, he died on April 23, 1616. The few facts of his outward life, which have come down to us, are mere fragments. Something, perhaps, there was of the idyllic in his early years, something of license in his youth and early manhood, something of worldly wisdom in his maturity; how much, relatively to other circumstances, we do not know. But it is certain that he was beloved for his genial and gentle disposition.

"Born at Stratford-on-Avon, married and had children there; went to London, where he commenced as an actor, and wrote poems and plays; returned to Stratford, made his will and died — this," says Steevens, "is all that is known, with any degree of certainty, about Shakespeare."

We should have cared very little about the birth and marriage, the will, or the death, of this native of a petty country town in the sixteenth century, but for the one other certainty, "he wrote poems and plays." That fact renders the minutest incident in the life of this son of a Warwickshire yeoman a matter of interest to the whole human race; for out of the cottage in which he was born, has gone forth a voice which is the mightiest in modern literature; and which, in connection with the higher teaching from above, is refining and humanizing wherever its sound is heard. Steevens was in a great degree right, as far as concerns a mere biographical notice of Shakespeare. His real biography lies in a critical estimate of his writings, as compared with others of his time, and in his relation to the age in which he flourished.

Shakespeare's birthplace was also the home of his youth. His father was an alderman of Stratford, by occupation a farmer, and in rank a gentleman, having received in 1569 a grant of arms from the Herald's college. His mother, Mary Arden, came of an ancient and honorable family in the county. The registers show that the father of the poet had five children who survived the period of infancy, and that William was the first son and the third child. There was a free grammar school at Stratford, and the probabilities are strong that here he received his education — English, something of Latin, and less of Greek. We have no trace how he was employed in the interval between his school days and manhood. Some hold that he was an attorney's clerk. The tradition is that he was a wild young fellow, stealing deer. The certainty is that he was treasuring up that store of knowledge, and cultivating that range of genius, which made him what he became.

At Shottery, a pretty village within a mile of Stratford, is an old farmhouse, now divided into several tenements, where dwelt a family by the name of Hathaway, and this property remained in the possession of their descendants. Anne Hathaway became the wife of William Shakespeare in 1582. The marriage bond and license are preserved in the consistorial court, at Worcester, England. By this marriage there were three children, Susanna, Hamnet, and Judith. Hamnet, the only son, died in his twelfth year. The two daughters survived their father, and inherited his property.

Some years after his marriage — 1586 — William Shakespeare became connected with the Blackfriars theater, in London. In 1589, when he was only twenty-five years of age, he was a joint proprietor of that theater, with four others below him in the list. The players of the Blackfriars were the lord chamberlain's company, those who acted under royal patronage. We know nothing of the date of the production of his first play.

Shakespeare became rich in connection with the theaters. He purchased the principal house in Stratford in 1597, and also some lands in that parish. It is supposed that he ceased to be connected with the theaters in 1609, for there is a valuation of his property in that year, for which he asked £1,433, 6s. 8d. His father died in 1601; and it is more than probable that the greatest of poets succeeded him as a practical farmer in his native place. He had his actions, at any rate, in the bailiff's court for corn sold and delivered.

His eldest daughter, in 1607, married Dr. Hall, a prominent physician residing in Stratford. Judith married Thomas Quiney, a tradesman in good circumstances, in February, 1616. The register of Stratford has another record two months afterward. On the 25th of April, William Shakespeare was buried in the parish church — the church of the Holy Trinity. Anne, his wife, survived until 1623. She was amply provided for by the laws of her country; for the greater part of Shakespeare's property was freehold, and the widow was entitled, for life, to the dower of one-third. The bequest to her of the second-best bed was one of affection, and not of neglect. The best bed was always an heirloom. The eldest daughter, Susanna, died in 1649. Judith died in 1662. Neither left any male heir. The one granddaughter of Shakespeare, Elizabeth Hall, inherited the bulk of his property. By her second marriage she became the wife of Sir John Barnard. In half a century the family estates were all scattered, and went to other owners, with the exception of the two houses in Henley street, which Lady Barnard devised to her kinsman, Thomas Hart, the grandson of Shakespeare's sister, Joan. These houses were purchased by the British nation in 1847 from the descendants of the Harts.

The twenty years between 1590 and 1610 were Shakespeare's harvest time. In the first decade came chiefly the histories and comedies; in the second, the tragedies. Some, or all, of them were performed before the royal court, as well as elsewhere. On several occasions his company appeared before Queen Elizabeth. In 1623, his stage companions, Heminge and Condell, having preserved affectionately all his plays (mostly in manuscript), gave them to the world in what is known as the *First Folio*. Prefixed was a half-length portrait engraved by Droeshout. This engraving, and the bust in the church, which was already in its place, are regarded as the most authentic likenesses of the poet. Such are the chief facts concerning the man about whom there have been written — not volumes, but libraries.

The evidence by which the chronology of

Shakespeare's works is inferred is of various kinds, including entries of publication in the stationers' registers, statements about the plays and poems or allusions to them, or quotations from them by contemporary writers, facts connected with the history of dramatic companies which presented plays of Shakespeare, allusions in the plays to historical events, and quotations by Shakespeare from publications of the day. There are not many instances of the mention of Shakespeare, during his life time, by writers of his period.

In 1593 appeared Shakespeare's first work, the narrative poem, *Venus and Adonis*, dedicated to the earl of Southampton, the poet's patron and friend. It is an elaborate piece of renaissance paganism, setting forth ideals of sensuous beauty in the person of the amorous goddess and of the young hunter, whose coldness meets and foils her passion. *Lucrece* followed in 1594, also dedicated to Southampton; in it the lawless passion of Tarquin is confronted by the ardent chastity of the Roman wife. Both the *Venus* and the *Lucrece* became immediately popular.

Shakespeare's earliest dramatic exercises consisted probably in adapting to the stage plays which had grown out of date. Many critics regard *Titus Andronicus* as an example of such work. Another of these plays is the *First Part of Henry VI. Love's Labour's Lost* (1590) is, perhaps, his first original play. Learned pedantry, fantastical extravagance of speech, the affections of amorous poetry, are satirized. *The Comedy of Errors* (1591), a lively tangle of farcical incidents, is founded on the *Menæchmi* of Plautus. *The Two Gentlemen of Verona* (1592), a romantic love comedy, exhibits a marked advance in the presentation of character. This group closes with *A Midsummer Night's Dream* (1593-94). No other comedy of Shakespeare's has so large a lyrical element. Meanwhile, Shakespeare was also engaged on the English historical drama. In the second and third parts of *Henry VI.* (1592) he worked upon the basis of old plays written probably by Marlowe and Greene. In *King Richard III.* (1593) he still writes in Marlowe's manner, though the play is wholly his own, his chief source for his historical material being Holinshed's *Chronicle*. The influence of Marlowe is no longer supreme in *King Richard II.* (1594), with which *King John* (1595) in style has something in common.

Romeo and Juliet is founded in the main upon a poem, *Romeus and Juliet* (1562), by Arthur Brooks, which versifies the tale taken by the French Boisteau from the Italian of Bandello; it has a lyrical sweetness, swiftness, and intensity such as we do not find elsewhere in its author's writings. Near to it in the chronological order probably stands *The Merchant of Venice* (1596), between the earliest comedies and those which lie around the year 1600. The advance in characterization from that of Shakespeare's previous comedies is remarkable. Shakespeare's mastery of comedy aids him in the historical plays which followed — the first and second parts of *King Henry IV.* (1597–98) and *King Henry V.* (1599). There is a tradition, dating from 1702, that Queen Elizabeth commanded Shakespeare to exhibit Falstaff in love, and that he hastily wrote *The Merry Wives of Windsor* (1598-99).

In *The Taming of the Shrew* (1597?), adapted and enlarged from an old play, *The Taming of a Shrew*, Shakespeare's genius shows itself chiefly in connection with the boisterous heroine, her high-spirited tamer, Petruchio, and the drunken tinker. The same animal spirits and intellectual vivacity appear — but now refined and exalted — in *Much Ado About Nothing* (1598-99). About this time he rehandled *Love's Labour's Lost. As You Like It* (1599), dramatized from a prose tale by Lodge, and *Twelfth Night* (1600-01) are the last of the wholly joyous comedies of this period.

After 1600 Shakespeare still wrote comedy, but the gaiety of the earlier comedies is gone. *All's Well that Ends Well* (1601-02) is least happy in its mirthful scenes. *Measure for Measure* (1603) hardly deserves the name of comedy; it is a searching of the mystery of self-deceit in the heart of a man and the exhibition of an ideal of virginal chastity. Perhaps it is to this date (1603) that *Troilus and Cressida* belongs, in which certain passages are probably by another hand than Shakespeare's.

Before he ceased for a time to write comedy, Shakespeare seems to have begun the next great series of tragedies. *Julius Cæsar* (1601) and *Hamlet* (1602) are tragedies in which reflection, as a motive power, holds its own with emotion. *Hamlet* is perhaps founded on an older play, which produced a great impression about 1588-89. Shakespeare doubtless read the story, originally derived from Saxo Grammaticus, in the English prose of the *Hystorie of Hamlet* translated from the French of Belleforest. And now tragedy succeeded tragedy, each of surpassing greatness. *Othello* (1604), founded on a tale in Cinthio's *Hecatommithi*, exhibits a free and noble nature taken in the toils of jealousy, and perishing in the struggle for deliverance. *King Lear* (1605), the story of which is derived from an old play on the same subject as well as from Holinshed's *Chronicle*, is the most stupendous tragedy in English literature. *Macbeth* (1606) is the tragedy of criminal ambition — the source again Holinshed. In *Antony and Cleopatra* (1607) Roman manhood is sapped by the sensual witchery of the East. From Plutarch also came the material for *Coriolanus* (1608). *Timon of Athens* (1607-08) is only in part by Shakespeare.

The last plays of Shakespeare are comedies; but they might be aptly named romances, for romantic beauty presides over them rather than mirth. *Pericles* (1608), or rather Shakespeare's part of that play, might better be named the romance of Marina, the lost daughter of Pericles. *Cymbeline* (1609) is also a tale of lost children at length recovered, and of a wife separated from her husband but finally reunited to him. *The Tempest* may have been written in 1610; it is believed that a German play by Jacob Ayrer and *The Tempest* must have had some common original. *The Winter's Tale* (1610-11) dramatizes a novel by Robert Greene. Apart from the other historical English plays, both in subject and in date, stands *King Henry VIII.* (1612-13). The play has been attributed in part to Fletcher. It lacks unity; but there is no lack of unity in the king, Wolsey, and Queen Katharine. Whether we have work by Shakespeare in another play partly written by Fletcher — *The Two Noble Kinsmen* — is more doubtful. In parts of *Edward III.* some critics believe that they can trace the handiwork of Shakespeare.

We have far less difficulty in getting at the truth as regards Shakespeare's intellectual and moral attributes than we have in tracing the events of his life or the chronological order of his works. His dramas and his poems furnish all the data necessary respecting his mental endowments. The peculiar quality of his mind has been expressed in three words — *a complete imagination*. His favorite books were those of Plutarch and Montaigne; his hero was Julius Cæsar; his aversion was the Puritan spirit; his greatest creation was Hamlet.

In reality, that which we think of, first and last, in connection with Shakespeare, is his creation of characters. Taine, in his "History of English Literature," groups them into five classes: brutes and idiots, like Caliban, Ajax, Cloten, Polonius, and the Nurse; people of wit, like Mercutio, Beatrice, Rosalind, Benedict, the Clown, and Falstaff; women, Desdemona, Juliet, Miranda, Imogen, Cordelia, Ophelia, Volumnia; villains, Iago, and Richard III.; characters of an excessive or diseased imagination, Lear, Othello, Cleopatra, Coriolanus, Macbeth, Hamlet. All these he finds united in their author. "Go through the groups," Taine says, "and you will only discern in them divers forms and divers states of the same power: here the flock of brutes, dotards, and gossips made up with a mechanical imagination; further on, the company of men of wit, animated by a gay and foolish imagination; elsewhere, the band of villains, hardened by unbridled passions, inspired by the artist's imagination; in the center, the mournful train of grand characters whose excited brain is filled with excited or criminal visions, and whom an inner destiny urges to murder, madness, or death." The whole, "an opera without music — a concert of melancholy and tender sentiment, which bears the mind into the supernatural world, and brings before the mind, on its fairy-wings, the genius which has created it."

A full appreciation of Shakespeare's extraordinary genius was not reached until the century just past. His place in the intellectual development of mankind was even less appreciated. He belonged to what has been called the modern transition — that general movement, which issued out of the decaying feudal society, and led confusedly toward a new era of literary art. It is to the world of art that Shakespeare belongs just as truly as to the world of intellect. For centuries before his time — particularly during the middle ages — whatever there was of art belonged to the feudal world, and its dominant notes were the church and chivalry.

These ideals created by these two forces were sacramental ceremonies, gracious manners, beauty of costume, and worship of women. Catholic worship filled the general imagination, and drew manifold beauty into its service. Book poetry was rare, but almost all art, and especially the arts of form which address the eye, became confessedly religious, and found their chief place in churches. There, but also freely in civic edifices and family dwellings, the artist habitually chose the revered Catholic subjects, and strove to set them forth with loyal and happy energy. His office, essentially a public one, was to glorify with human beauty, and especially beauty of expression, the divine and saintly benefactors, to claim their continued protection, and to represent their adversaries, outward or inward, as vanquished or struggling in vain, like the dragon with Michael's spear-point in his mouth.

Such art, therefore, however limited, was a priestly or parental presence in daily life. The blood of contending citizens might flow in the market place, but the grey church, built by their fathers, with its pleading figures of divine love, was looking down on them and reproving them. As mediæval cities still testify, architecture, sculpture, and painting, all freely given to the public eye, then occupied a far more constant and beloved place than in any modern experience. Religion was the general patroness, and art was the religious adorning of life. Yet it is plain that such religion and such art could not even then qualify the whole field of action, knowledge, or even feeling. Public amusement, for instance, such as the theater, had disappeared hand in hand with worship of the pagan gods, as intolerable in the eyes of the church.

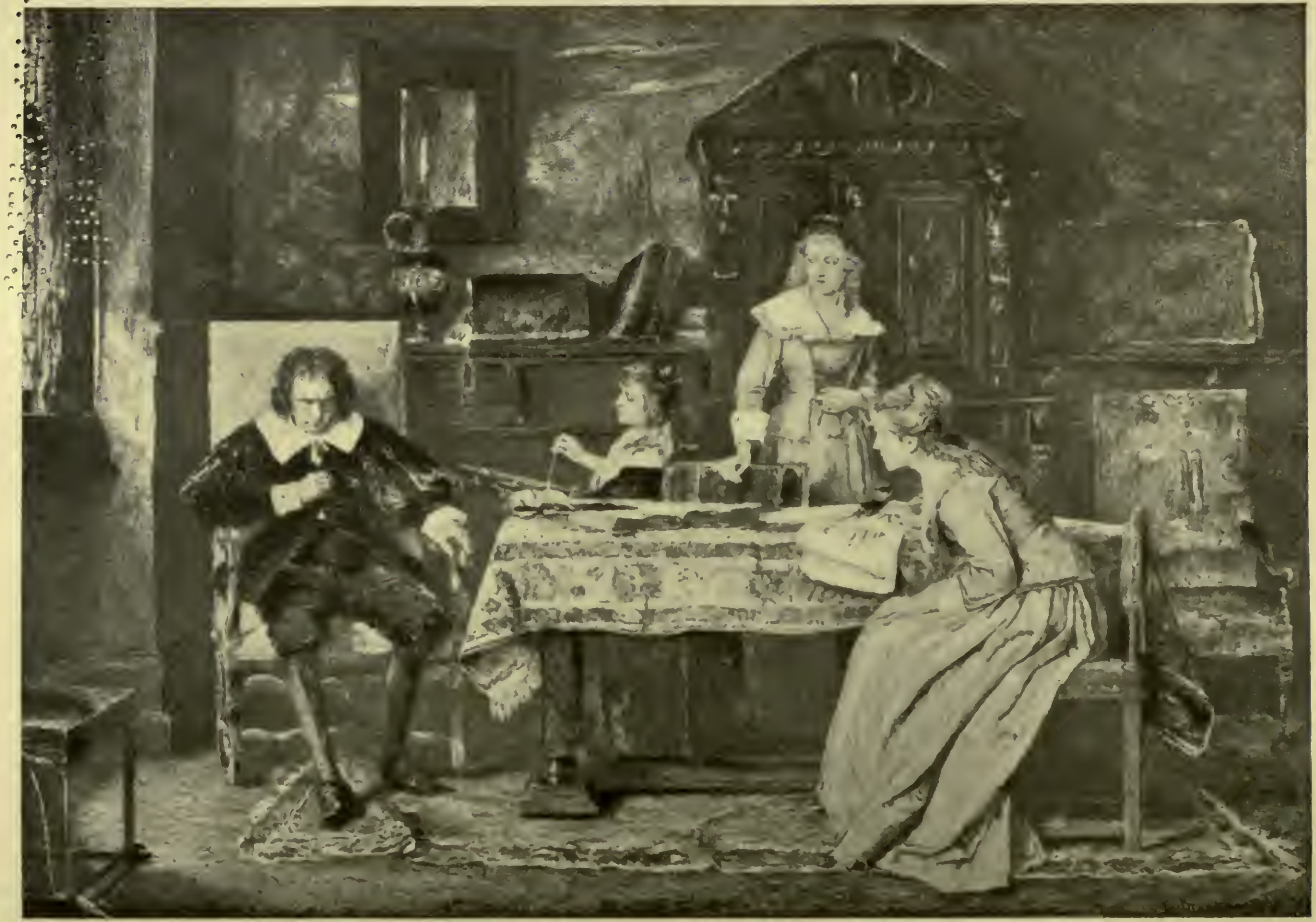
At the beginning of the fourteenth century the system showed signs of giving way. The artistic mind gradually receded from religious themes, and, eagerly seeking secular subjects, treated them for their special attractions, often with surprising skill, but less and less with a moralized aim. Especially significant was the introduction of the nude into painting. At last, when the arts of form were in full-blown splendor, art and the church broke violently asunder. The systematic struggle evoked immense rebellious passion and patriotic ardor, and no less profound meditations and questionings. Architecture, sculpture, and painting, all secularized, were now in decline. Shakespeare was the luminous chief of a band of poets — poets of the secular drama — whose subject was man. His compositions stand out in human history as the first poetic work of the highest rank in which human interest is obviously and avowedly paramount. They do not pretend to be religious, and no religion claims or can claim them but the religion of humanity. His very calling — the stage — was in his time banned alike by Catholic order and by pious Puritanism.

In Shakespeare's own words his "Art made tongue-tied by authority" was forced to beg its bread of spiritual inferiors. Such conditions tried Shakespeare, but did not dismay him. If he had to be silent upon some very great things, on others he was free, and he might have his asides. If he had to please his Blackfriars audience, that he could do with pleasure, and even reverence. Could he not give them of his best, compel their laughter and tears and wonder, and set them all thinking — to their high delight and to his own, and — so time has proved — to the high delight of an ever-welcoming posterity? In choosing to write for the stage, then a new profession, this central figure of modern poetry was enabled to portray human nature in the most living and varied forms that language admits. He took the human soul to be his province, and made it both web and woof of art and worship, without rival and without disguise.

Shakespeare struck with new might and grander meaning the common chord of human fraternity. No poet has shown such a love of generalizing social and moral truths. These commonly appear as findings of mere human experience — not of revelation. Humanity, in fact, though imperfectly conceived, was the true object of Shakespeare's faith and love. The free temper of his work and many particular passages leave little doubt that he largely shared in the theological skepticism then so common behind the stage. Assuredly neither Catholic nor Puritan, he was perhaps not even at heart a Christian; his creed was undetermined. But he also bears interesting witness to deism, such as for centuries after in its uncertain way haunted the mind of thinkers and artists.

And so, now, by the voice of the whole civilized world, Shakespeare's name is the first in all literature; in imagination, in fancy, in knowledge of man, in wisdom, in wit, in humor, in pathos, in strength, in versatility, in felicity of language, in the music of his verse, and in that mysterious power which fuses all these separate powers into one, and makes them a single means to a single end, he stands unapproached, and seemingly unapproachable. His standard is that of a creative genius unique in literature.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



MILTON DICTATING "PARADISE LOST" TO HIS DAUGHTERS

From the painting of M. Munkacsy

MILTON

A. D.		AGE
1608	Born in London, England, ...	
1629	B. A., Cambridge university, ...	21
1629	*Ode on the Morning of Christ's Nativity,*	21
1634–35	*Comus; L'Allegro; Il Penseroso,*	26–27
1637	*Lycidas* written, ...	29
1638	Traveled in Italy, ...	30
1641–44	Prose writings, ...	33–36
1643	Married Mary Powell, ...	35

A. D.		AGE
1649	Latin secretary to council of state, .	41
1652	Became blind, ...	44
1656	Married Catharine Woodcock, . . .	48
1663	Married Elizabeth Minshull, ...	55
1665	*Paradise Lost* completed, ...	57
1671	*Paradise Regained; Samson Agonistes,*	63
1673	Treatise *Of True Religion,*	65
1674	Died in London, ...	66

JOHN MILTON, after Shakespeare the greatest English poet, was born in Bread street, Cheapside, London, on December 9, 1608 — ten years after the death of Spenser, and eight years before the death of Shakespeare. His life almost exactly coincides with the rise, development, and decline of the great outburst of English Puritanism, which followed the authorized version of the Bible in 1611.

Milton's father was a man of good family in Oxfordshire, had been educated at the university, and was disinherited for embracing Protestantism. He then became a scrivener, and acquired a competent fortune. The son's education, begun under a private tutor of Puritanical opinions, was continued from his fifteenth year at St. Paul's school, London. He has himself related that his love of letters was deeply rooted before he was twelve years old, and sedulously indulged in spite of headaches and weak eyes. He studied languages, both ancient and modern, delighted especially in poetical reading, and cultivated the musical taste which he inherited from his father.

In February, 1625, when he was a little over sixteen, Milton was admitted a pensioner at Christ's college, Cambridge. In the same year he wrote his ode, *On the Death of a Fair Infant,* and in his nineteenth year he produced the verses, *At a Vacation Exercise in College.* In the interval were composed several of those elegies, and other poems, which have gained for him the reputation of being one of the best among modern writers of Latin verse. The *Ode on the Nativity,* one of the noblest of all his works, and perhaps the finest lyric in the English language, was composed about December, 1629, when the poet was twenty-one years old.

The particulars of Milton's life at the university are imperfectly known. The tradition of his having been whipped is ill-vouched and improbable; but the fact would not seem to be irreconcilable with the ideas of academical discipline which were then prevalent. He does appear to have at first excited the displeasure of the authorities, probably for too free expression of opinions, and certainly for no serious moral offense; but he received his degree of bachelor of arts, 1629, in the regular course, and was pressed by the fellows of his college to remain at Cambridge. He could not resolve to comply with the wish of his parents that he should enter the church; and he declined also the profession of the law, for which, indeed, he had always a great contempt.

Mark Pattison, one of the poet's most noted biographers, has very aptly said that, "Milton's life is a drama in three acts. The first discovers him in the calm and peaceful retirement of Horton, of which *L'Allegro, Il Penseroso,* and *Lycidas* are the expression. In the second act he is breathing the foul and heated atmosphere of party passion and religious hate, generating the lurid fires which glare in his prose pamphlets. The three great poems, *Paradise Lost, Paradise Regained,* and *Samson Agonistes,* are the utterance of his final period of solitary and Prometheon grandeur, when, blind, destitute, friendless, he testified of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, alone before a fallen world."

It was in 1632, after leaving the university, that he went to the house of his father at Horton, in Buckinghamshire. In this retreat he lived from his twenty-fourth year to his twenty-ninth; a period which was not only very important in the development of his mind, but very fertile in the fruits of his genius. He read the Greek and Roman classics, bestowing particular attention on the historians; and, while his study of Spenser and Shakespeare, and their contemporaries, had probably begun in boyhood, there is, in his own poems of this stage, much to prove that he now became admiringly familiar, too, with Italian poetry. Not long after his retirement to the country, he produced the verses which he contributed to the masque of *Arcades.* His exquisite *Comus,* one of the masterpieces of English poetry, was acted in Ludlow castle at Michaelmas, 1634; and in

1637 was written the monody of *Lycidas*, a refined embodiment of classical fancies in the interwoven melodies of the Italian lyrists. *L'Allegro* and *Il Penseroso*, probably the most beautiful of all descriptive poems, likewise had their birth almost certainly in those "few years of calm and pleasing solitariness, fed with cheerful and confident thoughts."

Milton, in short, had already achieved immortal fame. The mantle of the Elizabethan poet had fallen on him; and, though his brilliant career had now been arrested, he would have been illustrious as the last survivor, and one of the most highly gifted, of that energetic and fruitful age. It is interesting to note how the dramatic turn which had been taken by poetry in the latter part of Elizabeth's reign still affected one whose greatness was to reach its climax in works modeled in another form, and breathing ideas of another cast. The most poetical kind of the old dramas was adopted and ennobled by him in the earliest of his sustained efforts. There is still extant, in his own handwriting, a memorandum of a hundred stories, from scriptural and British history, which had presented themselves to him as fit themes for tragedies, and the treatment of which, in several instances, he lays down in outlines. The same paper contains a plan, the most elaborate of all, for the working up into tragedy or mystery the incidents which, in the end, took an epic shape in *Paradise Lost.*

In 1638 Milton's father furnished him with the means of visiting the continent, where he remained fifteen months. He first spent a few days in Paris, and there made the acquaintance of Grotius, the celebrated founder of international law. He then passed two months at Florence, Italy, finding his way readily into literary society, to which, indeed, he recommended himself by the remarkable skill with which he composed Italian verses; and at Arcetri, near that beautiful city, he visited the illustrious Galileo. Two months more were spent in Rome; and, both there and in Tuscany, his classical predilections, and his sense of beauty in form, were richly nourished by the ruins and the scenery, the Greek sculptures, and the masterpieces of Italian painting. In Latin verses, about this time, addressed to Manso, the patron of Tasso, he hints at a design of celebrating, in an epic poem, King Arthur, the mythical hero of early British history. Naples, where Milton became acquainted with this accomplished person, was the farthest point of his travels.

He had intended to visit Sicily and Greece, but the news reached him of the outbreak of disturbances in England; and his zeal on public questions — which had already shown itself in Rome by somewhat rash talk on matters of religion — made him immediately resolve to retrace his steps. Returning to Rome, and crossing the Apennines to Bologna and Ferrara, he passed along Lombardy from Venice to Milan, and thence crossed the Alps to Geneva, where he remained a considerable time. He reached England about August, 1639, and took up his residence in London.

The next twenty years were the times of the civil war, the commonwealth, and the protectorate, in England. During this stormy and severe period the poet's lyre was mute. On political questions his views passed rapidly into republicanism; and his ecclesiastical opinions, adverse to episcopacy from his youth, were matured by the conflict around him, until he attached himself to the independents. Always deeply impressed with the importance of the great controversies of his time, and naturally far from being disinclined to discussion, he threw himself promptly and fearlessly into the vortex of the struggle. For a short time after his return from the continent, he occupied himself quietly in teaching his nephews, John and Edward Phillips, and other boys whom he received into his house.

Very soon, however, he began that career as a controversialist, which, while it has exposed him to much obloquy from those who dissent from his opinions, has enrolled his name among the noblest and most eloquent of the writers of Old English prose. His polemical writings are keen and sometimes abusive; but they are singularly able. His first work of this sort was a treatise, *Of Reformation*, published in 1641, to aid the attack then made on the English bishops.

He next engaged in the famous controversy, in which the five writers on the Puritanical side wrote under the name of "Smectymnuus." To this he contributed four successive treatises, measuring lances with bishops Gall and Usher. It is interesting to see the poet, in the heat of this fiery contest, looking back with regret on the time when he had lived "in the still and quiet air of delightful studies," and avowing his design of still executing, in his own proper sphere, some work worthy of immortality, some work nourished by observation and reading, and by "devout prayer to the Eternal Spirit, who can enrich with all utterance and all knowledge."

At Whitsuntide, in 1643, being then in his thirty-fifth year, Milton married Mary Powell, the daughter of an Oxfordshire squire, and a debtor of his father's. The courtship seems to have been short; and we know little as to the circumstances which, a few weeks after the marriage, led his wife to visit her father's house, and to refuse to return. Possibly it was the shock due to the sudden transfer of the poor girl from a jovial, cavalier country household to the apartments of an austere Puritan scholar. The husband was vehemently indignant, publicly disowned her, and proceeded to justify the step by the first of four treatises, in which he maintains the lawfulness of divorce for disobedience and other causes short of matrimonial unfaithfulness. The publication of these works is decidedly the most unpopular as well as the most discreditable step in Milton's controversial career.

Before the last two appeared, he gave forth, in 1644, his treatise, *Of Education*, expressing views, which, though tending to Utopianism, are very elevated in tone and couched in a strain of finely ornate eloquence. The same year gave to the public the grandest of his prose works, an appeal against all parties in behalf of the freedom of the press. It was entitled *Areopagitica: a Speech for the Liberty of Unlicensed Printing.* Soon after this his wife contrived to obtain an interview with him by surprise, and entreated his pardon. A reconciliation ensued. She lived with him without further separation, and the three daughters born to him were the fruits of this marriage. Her parents, also, being dispossessed of their house by the parliamentarians, were sheltered by him, and his interest with the ruling party was actively exerted to procure for his father-in-law a restoration of his estates.

In 1645 Milton published a collected edition of his poems, Latin and English, some of which, indeed, *Lycidas* being one, had not until now been acknowledged. Before this publication, Milton's sight had begun to fail. His left eye was almost blind in 1644, or very soon after. His strong feelings, however, made him, instead of sparing himself, enlarge his field of controversy; he passed from ecclesiastical to political questions. In February, 1649, a few weeks after the death of Charles I., he published a treatise, defending the latter's deposition and execution, entitled *The Tenure of Kings and Magistrates.* In March he accepted an appointment as secretary for foreign tongues to the council of state. The extant order-book of the council, and many letters also preserved, give evidence of his activity and usefulness in his office. By the desire of the council, too, though without receiving any payment, beyond his salary, he composed his *Eikonoklastes*, or "Image-breaker," an answer to the *Eikon Basilike*, or "Image of the King," which had been published as a work of the unfortunate king. This was followed by two books, written in Latin, being designed for circulation abroad: the "Defense of the People of England" and the "Second Defense." In 1652, before the latter of these works was completed, he had become totally blind. His first wife died in 1652, and the same fate befell his second wife, Catharine Woodcock, within a year after her marriage, which took place in 1656. To the memory of the latter he dedicated a fine sonnet. His blindness, though it incapacitated him for regular official business, left him able to perform important public duties. In 1655 he drew up the manifesto of Cromwell, then protector, in justification of the war with Spain, and several controversial treatises came from his pen in the last years of the protectorate.

To his literary employments he now returned with redoubled ardor. Some progress was probably made with his *History of England*, of which four books had been written before his appointment to the secretaryship; he collected much material — which was used by Cambridge scholars in 1693 — for a Latin dictionary, in amendment of the *Thesaurus* of Stephens; and there is good reason for believing that, during this period of honored repose, he made considerable progress in the composition of his great epic.

The restoration of 1660 consigned Milton, for the last fourteen years of his life, to an obscurity which, wearing no terrors for his firm soul, gave him full leisure to execute the mighty poetical task he had undertaken. At first he thought it necessary to conceal himself. His friends are said to have made a mock funeral for him; and a proclamation was actually issued for his apprehension and that of Goodwin, the theologian. The most offensive of his books were burned and he was placed under arrest, though soon afterward released; it was even asserted that his former office was offered to him, but, of course, refused. He had in the end inherited but little from his father, had failed in getting the inheritance of his first wife, had lost money loaned, and accidently his house was burned. Accordingly, his circumstances were now indifferent, yet not very low for a man so moderate in his habits.

Paradise Lost was dictated to his daughters, and other amanuenses, and completed about 1665. A sale of thirteen hundred copies within two years seems to show that Milton's claim to a place among the great poets was admitted from the first. This was a large sale for a serious poem in an age like that of the restoration; and, though it could not meet with applause from the fashionable debauchees of the court, the hearty and respectful admiration of Dryden was not the only tribute that was immediately paid, by competent judges, to the extraordinary merit of the only great epic in the English language. Before its publication, the poet's daughters were very impatient at their heavy task as his readers and amanuenses; and the history of his household is one of sordid sadness up to his marriage, in 1663, with Elizabeth Minshull, his third wife. She restored comfort to his house, but failed to conciliate his daughters, who "learned embroidery, left home, and set up for themselves."

The poet next published his *History of England*, down to the Norman conquest; and in 1671 appeared his *Paradise Regained*, to which was subjoined *Samson Agonistes*. His second epic was written with great celerity, perhaps altogether during his retirement of several months at Chalfont, in Buckinghamshire, on the breaking out of the plague in London in 1665.

His literary labors closed with a "Treatise on Logic," very ably written in Latin; a new treatise in controversial theology, *Of True Religion*, directed against the papacy; and a Latin collection of his private letters and academical exercises, published in 1674. To the latest years of his life may have belonged the completion of his Latin treatise, "Of Christian Doctrine," which, left unpublished until it was disinterred from the state papers in 1823, showed him to have become strongly attached to Arianism.

In July, 1674, having long been distressed by gout, and thinking himself near death, he gave his brother directions as to the disposal of his property. These throw some light on his domestic relations. The facts exhibit traces of those infirmities of temper with which the great poet is traditionally charged. They intimated his intention (which his widow unsuccessfully attempted to establish as a completed will) of bequeathing all his property to his wife, leaving to his daughters only, besides what he "had done for them," a claim on their mother's family for her portion still unpaid. He spoke of them as his "unkind children," and said they had been "very undutiful to him." On Sunday, November 8, 1674, he died so calmly that the moment was not perceived, and was buried beside his father in the chancel of St. Giles, in Cripplegate, London.

Milton was not connected with any church, but appears to have favored the independents — a politico-religious party. "He grew old without any visible worship," says Johnson, who also adds that "his studies and meditations were an habitual prayer." His favorite authors among the Greeks were Homer and Euripides, and Shakespeare and Spenser among the English.

His stature was rather below the middle height, and in his youth he was so eminently and delicately beautiful as to be called "the lady" of his college, though his habits were far from effeminate. He had a fair complexion and auburn hair. In his later years he was stately and reserved.

Amidst evil men and evil days Milton discharged the debt which, he proudly asserted, he held himself to owe to posterity. He has enriched the world of poetry with a host of its noblest images and sentiments. His three chief lyrics — *L'Allegro, Il Penseroso,* and *Lycidas* — have almost every quality of poetry in literal perfection. No other five hundred lines in English, perhaps, soar to so lofty and faultless a level, without a jarring note or a feeble phrase.

The *Paradise Lost* has music and conceptions even more sustained and enthralling, such as Shakespeare, Dante, and Homer alone can match. It is evident, however, that the epic has not the incomparable perfection of the lyrics. There are in it incongruities, vagueness, monotony, limitations of human types, which are never felt in the presence of the three supreme masters, and seldom even in Vergil, Ariosto, Calderon, or Goethe. It is plain that Puritanism and an abortive revolution forced this consummate poet to turn away both from past and present, and to search for the subject and scheme of his epic in his own meditations on the Hebrew Bible. He treated this with extreme freedom, and not without a disputatious dogmatism; but even Milton could not shake himself free from its obsolete theology and its barren cosmogony. That a great poet, under such conditions and in such an age, should have done so much with the Hebrew pentateuch as his inspiration is one of the noblest triumphs of human genius.

At the same time, this great citizen and heroic soul, being forced back upon his own heart for his ideal of man in the presence of nature and its Creator, produced from the depths of his pure and rich imagination a marvelous picture of humanity in all its naked essentials, before history had loaded its memories, or civilization had clothed its life with conventions. The aim of Milton is thus analogous to that of Dante; and, in simple majesty and unity of scheme, for a time it seems even superior. But the rigid limits of scripture and inevitable want of varied human interest compel us to admit that the close of *Paradise Lost* is hardly equal to its sublime exordium and the earlier acts in the great drama of man's creation, fall, and salvation. Yet the originality, power, and eternal meaning of Milton's poem gain fresh significance as civilization advances; and we see that since the work of Dante there has been no such approach to the ideal epic of humanity.

Like Dante, like Homer, Milton has given us a *living*, and not a *literary*, epic. It is Dante among the moderns, and Vergil among the ancients, whom, in sustained moral purpose and in religious consciousness of being the inspired voice of his age, Milton most nearly resembles. He also resembles these in lifelong dedication to his task as the prophet of a social regeneration to be. It is to the lasting glory of English Puritanism that it could join in one work such a creative statesman as Cromwell with so supreme a poet as Milton.

"It may be doubted," says Landor, "whether the Creator ever created another altogether as great as Milton — taking into one view his manly virtues, his superhuman genius, his zeal for truth, for true piety, true freedom, his eloquence in displaying it, his contempt of personal power, his glory and exultation in his country's."

MOLIÈRE

A. D.		AGE
1622	Born at Paris, ...	. .
1636–41	Studied at Collège de Clermont, .	14–19
1642	Attended Louis XIII. to Spain, . .	20
1653	*L'Étourdi*, "The Giddy-Head," produced,.	31
1654	*Le Dépit Amoureux*, "The Loving Spite,"	32
1658	Presented to Louis XIV., ...	36
1659	*Les Précieuses Ridicules*, "The Affected Ladies,"	37

A. D.		AGE
1660	Resides at the Palais Royal, . . .	38
1662	Married; *L'École des Femmes*, "The School for Wives,"	40
1666	*Le Misanthrope*, "The Misanthrope,"	44
1667	*Le Tartufe*, "The Hypocrite," . .	45
1670	*Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme*, "The Simple Gentleman,"	48
1673	*Le Malade Imaginaire*, "The Imaginary Invalid"; died at Paris, . .	51

MOLIÈRE is the stage name of Jean Baptiste Poquelin, greatest of French comic dramatists. The date of Molière's birth and many circumstances of his life rest upon imperfect authority. Accounts of his life, therefore, differ in many details. The more probable facts are herein adhered to.

Molière was born in Paris, January, 1622, son of Jean Poquelin, a well-to-do upholsterer, who ultimately held an appointment in the royal household. His father intended him for the same trade and gave him a suitable training for it; but having been early imbued by his grandfather with a passion for the stage, the young Poquelin entered, at fourteen, the famous Jesuit college at Clermont. Here his fellow pupils were the prince of Conti and other well-known men. He studied philosophy under the famous Gassendi, and his progress was unusually rapid and honorable. He admired much and commenced a translation of Lucretius, a fragment of which is found in his *Le Misanthrope*. He then studied law, and, it is said, became an advocate.

His father becoming infirm, he was compelled to pursue the family trade in the household of Louis XIII., whom he followed in his journey to Narbonne in 1642. The French theater was then beginning to emerge from barbarism and neglect, and to flourish under the great and fostering talents of Corneille, and the patronage of Cardinal Richelieu. Poquelin, destined to become among the French the founder of true legitimate comedy, no longer dissembled his decided preference for the stage. He quitted his employment, and joined a society of young men like himself devoted to theatrical pursuits. It was then that he assumed the surname of Molière, either from regard for his family, or in compliance with a custom which generally prevailed among the actors.

From 1645 Molière's history is lost amidst the wars of the Fronde; but he appears to have wandered in the provinces with his troops, and to have composed slight pieces for them until 1653, when his first regular comedy *L'Étourdi*, "The Giddy-Head," was played at Lyons with great success. The genuine wit of the dialogue, the inexhaustible address of the valet in repairing the blunders of his master, and the interest occasioned by this perpetual contrast, procured the piece considerable success, notwithstanding its numerous defects. In Languedoc, next year, he produced *Le Dépit Amoureux*, "The Loving Spite," and, bent on his favorite pursuits, refused to become the secretary of his old school fellow, Prince de Conti.

In 1658 Molière and his company, finding their way to Paris, received the patronage of the court. He was by this time an actor of reputation. He immediately showed that he possessed both power of observation and of original invention, and a skill in dramatic construction, much exceeding anything that had appeared in his earlier pieces. He was received in Paris with favor by the king, who permitted the company of Molière to call themselves the "king's comedians," and bestowed on their leader a pension of one thousand livres. There, during the remaining fifteen years of his life, he labored incessantly as player and dramatist. His first great success, and that which revealed his genius to the public, was *Les Précieuses Ridicules*, "The Affected Ladies," produced in 1659. Molière played Mascarile, the impudent valet, a name that came often to be applied to himself.

In this original and delightful piece, Molière marked out his own peculiar fort — the satiric comedy of modern manners. He proceeded to point out, analyze, and judge a prevalent type of conduct, bringing it before the judgment seat of good sense and right feeling. At that period people had been accustomed only to plays of the most immoral or insignificant tendency, debased by portraitures of low and improbable intrigues. The art of exhibiting on the national stage characters and manners taken from real life was reserved for the talents of Molière. *Les Précieuses Ridicules* had great simplicity and truth of design. It was a keen and delicate satire on the rage for the *bel esprit*, which then prevailed; on the stiff and bombastic diction of the romances in vogue; the ridiculous pedantry among the women, and the affectation universally observable in their language, their sentiments, and their dress. When represented at Paris, it induced a gradual and general alteration of manners. The spectators laughed at their former follies, and while they applauded the author, reformed themselves.

After the marked success of *Les Précieuses Ridicules*, Molière took up his residence at the Palais Royal in 1660. He is said to have remarked that henceforth he had no need to go to Plautus, Terence, and Meñander for types of character: he had only to study the world before him. He fell back infrequently, however, to please the groundlings, on farces in the Plautan and Italian manner; he wrote ballads and extravaganzas for the court; and he failed in heroic comedy. But these were mere interludes in his career; yet no year passed without at least one of the greatest creations in their own line that the world has seen. Altogether we have nearly thirty of his plays, still extant, produced in the midst of incessant labor as an actor, manager, and court functionary, with intervals of acute domestic troubles, and furious professional intrigues.

His *L'Ecole des Maris*, "The School for Husbands," taken from the *Adelphi* of Terence, but very superior to the original, came out in 1661. It presents a comedy of manners, character, and intrigue developed with art, and great simplicity. While the theater yet resounded with the applause which it so justly merited, *Les Fâcheux*, "The Bores," a piece conceived, written, studied, and represented in the space of a fortnight, was played at Vaux, a house belonging to Fouquet, the celebrated superintendent of the finances, in the presence of the king and court. The scenes of this little comedy are by no means sufficiently connected; but the attention of the spectator is kept alive by the variety in the characters, the spirit of its dialogue, and the elegance of its language. This was followed the next year by *L'École des Femmes,* "The School for Wives." Some crudity in the style excited the censure of the critics, and they overlooked the exquisite art which prevails throughout the inimitable character of Agnes, and the rapid and natural succession of incidents. Molière replied to this decision by an ingenious critique on his own performance, and completely refuted the unjust cavils it had occasioned.

In 1666 Molière produced *Le Misanthrope,* "The Misanthrope," one of his masterpieces. This admirable play was little applauded at first, through ignorance or envy, but is now considered one of the first either in the ancient or modern drama. It must be admitted, however, that it is more generally admired in the closet than on the stage. The satire is conceded to be more keen and delicate than that of Horace, or Boileau; but as a comedy it has less interest than *Le Tartufe,* "The Hypocrite," produced in 1667. The latter is generally considered the greatest effort of his genius, and presents pictures of hypocrisy that have never been equaled. *L'Avare,* "The Miser," which appeared in 1668, was admirably calculated for the amusement of the lower orders, who require satire to be bold and strongly marked. *Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme,* or "The Simple Gentleman" (1670), and *Les Fourberies de Scapin,* "The Cheats of Scapin," are of the same class — extremely diverting, but coarsely drawn.

Molière gave himself more time in the composition of *Les Femmes Savantes,* "The Learned Ladies," in which he ingeniously satirized the ridiculous affectation and pedantic erudition of the Hôtel de Rambouillet. The scene of Trissotin and Vadius was taken from a real dispute which occurred between Cotin and Ménage. *Le Malade Imaginaire,* "The Imaginary Invalid" (1673), is a play of a different description; but it exposes, with the usual sagacity and ingenuity of Molière, the pedantry and quackery of the medical profession of the time. It will be chiefly remembered, however, as the last production of this illustrious man, during the representation of which he was seized with illness of which he died.

He had been indisposed for some time; and his friends in vain exhorted him to repose himself. "But what," said he, "will become of so many poor workmen? I should forever reproach myself for having missed one day in procuring them bread!" The exertions he made while himself performing in *Le Malade Imaginaire* over-powered him, and a convulsion seized him on the stage. It was remarked that as he pronounced the word *juro,* his countenance changed, and the blood immediately began flowing from his mouth. The play was stopped. He was carried home, and died that night in his home in the Rue Richelieu, February, 1673, having lately completed his fifty-first year.

The archbishop of Paris at first refused to permit his body to be interred in consecrated ground — an illiberal and unjust prejudice against comedians, which continued to prevail centuries afterward. The wife of Molière exclaimed, "They refuse a tomb to a man to whom all Greece would have erected altars!" The king, at length, interfered, and desired the prelate to retract his prohibition, and the body was interred in the church of St. Joseph — and ultimately to Père la Chaise, where his dust is now supposed to rest.

As an actor, though respectable, his talents were not so conspicuous as in his writings. Personally, we are told that Molière was of fine and graceful figure; with a serious air, large mouth, thick lips, and heavy nose, large and marked eyebrows, dark complexion — and with wonderful expression as a comic actor. In society he spoke little; he was punctual in all his habits; an indefatigable worker and a most rapid composer. In all his public relations his conduct was honorable and manly. His loyalty and devotion to his professional comrades for a period of nearly thirty years were interrupted only by his death. His friendship with Corneille, Racine, and Boileau was, on his part, at least, sincere and generous; and his country house at Anteuil was the resort of all the wits of his age. The Marechal de Vivonne lived with him in all that intimacy which places genius and talents on a level with affluence and rank. The great Condé often solicited his companionship; and would acknowledge that from his conversation he always derived something new.

His merit as a writer was universally allowed by the men of genius of all classes who adorned that fertile age. When Louis XIV.

once asked Racine whom he conceived to be the first of the authors who had illustrated his reign, he instantly replied, Molière. "I should not have thought so," said the king, "but you are a better judge than I am." So many marks of distinction corrupted neither his heart nor his mind — he was mild, compassionate, and generous.

Louis XIV. remained his firm patron throughout, and ultimately supported Molière in his long struggle against the priest party, to obtain the representation of *Le Tartufe.* Louis made Molière his *valet de chambre* and admitted him to his privacy: the anecdote that the king, to give a lesson to his courtiers, once made the actor sit down and partake of his bedside supper, is not improbable; and it is certain that he stood godfather to Molière's first child.

Molière, although he contributed so largely to the amusement of others, was himself the sport and prey of domestic misfortune and misery. In 1662 he had married Armande Béjart, he being forty and his wife eighteen. She was the daughter of his old love, Madeleine Béjart, a provincial actress, through a private marriage with M. de Modene, a gentleman of Avignon. The disparity of their ages subjected him to ridicule, and gave him fits of jealousy, which were by no means without cause. No sooner had she become his wife than she displayed all the extravagance and caprice of a coquette. The miserable husband lectured, implored, and railed in vain; parted from his giddy wife in wrath; and at last returned to her. She bore him two children, one of whom, a daughter, survived his death. If his pen, in describing the errors and frailties of the sex, had such a glow of nature and truth, it was probably because a living model of vexation was in his own house.

After his death his widow shortly married an obscure comedian named Le Grand. She retained no respect for the memory of her illustrious husband, and was so careless of his manuscripts that none of them have been preserved. This culpable indifference extended even to a daughter who was the fruit of this inauspicious union; and who, neglected by her parent, eloped from her at a very early age, and lived and died in obscurity.

In pure comedy, Molière has no superior, not even Aristophanes. He is marked out, above all the masters of this art, by the wonderfully systematic and profound study that he devoted to every type of folly, affectation, hypocrisy, quackery, foppery, and grossness which beset his age. In the sphere of contemporary manners, he is the zealous *censor morum*, almost as much the moralist as he is the artist. No poet — not Wordsworth, nor even Dante himself — ever worked more consciously with a purpose, as a moral teacher and judge of his contemporaries. But the astonishing quality of Molière's genius is that the purpose never obtrudes itself, never overmasters the poet, or ends in tedium and commonplace. On the contrary, some of Molière's happiest lessons in simplicity and manliness are worked out in wild burlesques and riotous outbursts of quite familiar farce. In this he has been approached among modern writers only by Fielding. But in the exquisitely finished verses of *Les Femmes Savantes*, the same spirit is at work in all the conventional manners of polished society and modern social culture.

In his masterpiece, *Le Tartufe*, he boldly grappled with one of the deepest problems of modern civilization, and the world-wide popularity of this great piece is a proof of his power in the most difficult sphere of social ethics. *Le Misanthrope*, though inferior as a play, is more subtle and profound as a study. It has earned the criticism that it is rather tragic than comic in conception. There can be little doubt that Molière has painted in *Alceste* not a little of his own noble yearnings and profound weariness, as of a free spirit born out of time into a most artificial and degenerate society. It is objected, and with some truth, that Molière is hardly to be classed as a poet, inasmuch as his characters are too typically intense to be individuals, because his portraiture is so sharply cut, and his conceptions entirely without mystery and beauty. It is true that neither in *Psyche*, nor in any of the lyric interludes has he ever shown a trace of the fantastic imagery or exquisite music of Shakespeare, nor again of the phantasmagoric fairyland of Aristophanes. Nor does the dialogue of Molière sparkle with wit and fancy as do those of some English and some Greek comedies.

Molière is always the Frenchman, and the Frenchman of the age of Louis XIV. He is always so measured in his forms as to be something of the comic Racine; his wildest humor is courtly, as of some Rabelais of Versailles. His buffoonery melts into graceful comedy; his polished dialogue is easily extended into practical fun. It is this peculiar gift which places him alone. He has created scores of immortal types of human character. They are not oddities and individualities, but classes of civilized men and women. And if he has never broken into Pindaric heights of fancy, or given us scenes of pathos, beauty, and mystery, he is one of the profoundest masters of human nature, and one of the most original minds in creative art.

Critics compare Molière with Shakespeare, and find them not unlike in position, character, and qualities. No modern poet equals these two in knowledge of men and motives. On the other hand, he is compared with Dante; and here is found a contrast, yet an analogy. Dante is the artistic representative of tradition and dogma; Molière is the artistic representative of something which is opposite. He has seized everywhere the features which serve to form a complete picture of human life.

To know him is to hate hypocrisy, fanaticism, and intolerance, and recognize pedantry and false wit at a glance; to be above the deception of fine-drawn expressions and the painted graces of an artificial style. Hypocrisy he especially detested, and lashed it without mercy in all its varied forms, wherever he found it. It is to Molière, more, perhaps, than to any other writer, that the French language owed its tendency to run into apt sayings — the small change of conversation — which has made it the favorite language of polite society and immortalized it as the language of epigram.

MONTESQUIEU

A. D.		AGE	A. D.		AGE
1689	Born at Château de la Brède, France,	..	1728	Received at French academy,	39
1714	Councilor of the Bordeaux parliament,	25	1729–31	Visited England; elected F. R. S.,	40–42
1715	Married,	26	1734	*Considérations sur les Causes de la Grandeur des Romains*, etc.,	45
1716	President Bordeaux parliament,	27	1748	*Esprit des Lois*, "Spirit of Laws,"	59
1721	*Lettres Persanes*, "Persian Letters,"	32	1755	Died at Paris,	66

MONTESQUIEU, or CHARLES DE SECONDAT, baron of Brède and Montesquieu, the celebrated French writer, was born of a noble family at the Château de la Brède, near Bordeaux, France, January 18, 1689. It was at the crisis of the English revolution. France was suffering from the revocation of the edict of Nantes, effected four years earlier; and five years later Voltaire, and with him potentially a whole new world, was born.

The young noble's great abilities were early apparent, and in his youth he devoted himself passionately to study, efficiently aided by his father. Destined for the profession of law, he accumulated a large mass of extracts from the civil law, which proved to be the first part of his preparation for his great work. He began at the same time to think for himself on some deep and difficult subjects; and at the age of twenty wrote a tract to show that the idolatry of the heathen — he already loved Socrates and Plato, Plutarch and Seneca — did not deserve eternal punishment. From prudential motives this piece was either not published or quickly suppressed.

In 1714 he became a judge in the parliament of Bordeaux, the very court in which a century and a half before Montaigne had held the same office, and in the year following he married Mademoiselle de Lartigues. In 1716 he succeeded his uncle as president. He was an efficient officer, but by preference he devoted himself to certain branches of physical science which at this time was particularly engaging to him — a further step in his necessary culture and training.

In 1721 he astonished his countrymen with a small book entitled *Lettres Persanes*, "Persian Letters," in which, under the guise of a traveled Persian and a mask of mirth, he satirized their follies and vices, their levity, vanity, extravagance, and quarrelsomeness, hitting hard and sparing no one. For the sake of contrast, he held up the example of England, under the guise of a virtuous race of Troglodytes. The book appeared anonymously, but its authorship was not long concealed. Its success was immense. Montesquieu himself records that publishers, eager for other like profitable surprises, would catch hold of authors as they passed, and beg them to write some more "Persian Letters." This sparkling work was translated into English by Ozell in 1730. Its method was adopted by Goldsmith in his *Letters from a Citizen of the World.*

Montesquieu did not relish the law as a profession, his thought moving in a wider sphere. "After leaving college," he says, "they gave me law books, but I was in search of the spirit." Having held his judicial office for ten years, he sold it and retired. In the following year he was candidate for a seat in the French academy; but Cardinal Fleury, then first minister, told him that the king, Louis XV., would never consent to the admission of the writer of the "Persian Letters." Determined not to let slip the honor of election, he altered — so states Voltaire — the offensive passages in the "Letters," had a new edition rapidly printed, and himself presented a copy to the minister, who then took the trouble to read it. The way was now opened, and in January, 1728, Montesquieu was received as one of the forty immortals.

For the enlargement of his knowledge he now spent the years 1729–31 in foreign travel, visiting first the imperial court, then Hungary, Italy, Switzerland, Germany, Holland, and England. At Vienna he met Prince Eugene; at Venice, the notorious Law, projector of the Mississippi scheme; and at Rome he associated with Cardinal Polignac. Accompanying Lord Chesterfield to England, he was presented to Queen Caroline, who delighted in the society of the wise and learned, and was the friend of Butler and Berkeley. He made the acquaintance also of many other eminent men, and was chosen a fellow of the royal society of England. His travels were followed by a studious retirement of two years; and he then, in 1734, gave to the world his important work, *Considérations sur les Causes de la Grandeur des Romains et de leur Decadence*, "Considerations on the Causes of the Grandeur and Decadence of the Romans."

Henceforth he devoted himself to the preparation of the great work upon which he had long meditated, and to the composition of which he gave fourteen years. Like Milton, he was in no hurry to publish, but was content to wait the slow furnishing of his mind and the ripening of his faculties. After entering upon his task, the growing sense of its vastness almost paralyzed him, and he several times dropped and resumed it.

When he had at length completed it, he sought the opinion of his friend Helvetius. This opinion was unfavorable; and Helvetius, supported by another friend, Saurin, strongly advised the author not to publish it. It would, he said, be the ruin of his reputation. He did not, however, alter a word; and in 1748 the *Esprit des Lois*, "Spirit of Laws," appeared in two quarto volumes, printed at Geneva. It found an audience immediately, ran through twenty-two editions within eighteen months, and was translated into all the languages of Europe.

The purpose of the *Esprit des Lois* was not to set forth what governments ought to be; but to find in nature and in history the explanation of existing maxims and institutions of various nations; to show how diversities in physical and moral circumstances have contributed to produce diversities in government and municipal institutions. Its special interest is in its exposition of relations between sets of phenomena apparently unrelated to each other.

The largeness of his conception of law appears in the opening chapters, in which the connection between natural law and human law is distinctly stated. "Laws," he begins, "are the necessary relations following from the nature of things." More explicitly he states afterward: "Between two bodies in movement, the relations of mass and velocity determine the increase or diminution of movement; throughout every variation there is uniformity and constancy. Similar relations are to be found in human affairs. Before the beginning of positive law, there are natural relations of justice to be sought."

To find these fixed conditions was Montesquieu's object. Some were dependent on the form of government; others on the play of passions to which each form, republican, aristocratic, monarchic, or despotic, was specially favorable. His work is divided into thirty-one books. The first eight deal with the various forms of government, the principles of action in each, and the mode in which each underwent corruption and decay. In a republic he considered that virtue was the principle of stability; in a monarchy, honor; in despotism, fear. The ninth and tenth books discuss war, defensive and offensive. In the eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth books, the conditions of political liberty are explained, and their connection with taxation. In the four following books, Montesquieu passes to the subject of climate as affecting national character, and its bearing on the institution of slavery. Fertility or sterility of soil as affecting civilization is the subject of the eighteenth book. The nineteenth deals with the bearing of national character on law. The twentieth, twenty-first, and twenty-second discuss the relations of law and commerce. In the twenty-third, population is considered; in the three following books, religion; in the twenty-seventh, inheritance. The work concludes with an historical review of the growth of French legislation from its feudal origin.

The observations of fact contained in this comprehensive sociological treatise are numerous and carefully made. The conception of a social organism held together by interdependent forces, and dependent on external conditions, was more systematically put forward than in any work which had appeared since the *Politics* of Aristotle. Montesquieu's conception of biological science was too imperfect, and the possibility of arriving at definite laws of social progress was, as yet, too remote to give his work more than transitory value; but he is to be regarded as one of the principal forerunners of the science of sociology.

Many hostile attacks were made on the *Esprit des Lois;* but only one of these, involving a charge of atheism, provoked any reply. The author published a *Defense de l'Esprit des Lois,* "Defense of the Spirit of Laws"; and the Sorbonne, which had a sharp eye on the original work, refrained from the condemnation which it was about to issue. The influence of the *Esprit des Lois* is believed to have been more powerful in Great Britain than in France. It is distinctly traceable in Adam Smith's epoch-making work, the *Wealth of Nations,* which appeared about thirty years later, and otherwise affected the highest contemporary political thought of the times.

Referring to the *Wealth of Nations*, Gibbon remarked: "The strong ray of philosophic light on this subject which broke over Scotland in our times was but a reflection, though with a far steadier and more concentrated force, from the scattered but brilliant sparks kindled by the genius of Montesquieu." Mackintosh, in his *Discourse on the Study of the Law of Nature and Nations,* pronounces a noble eulogy on the book, and says that he never names the author without reverence. It was a favorite handbook of the lovers of "regulated liberty," as distinguished from the fanatics of the revolution. Voltaire, though no friendly critic, recognized its literary quality, and said: "The human race had lost its titles; Montesquieu found and restored them."

The sudden blaze of reputation did not turn the head of so sober and wise a man as Montesquieu. But he enjoyed his triumph rather at La Brède than at Paris. He was becoming an old man, and, unlike Fontenelle, he does not seem to have preserved in old age the passion for society which had marked his youth. A rather dubious description, published long after his death, represents him as "wandering in his woods from morn to night with a white cotton nightcap on his head, and a vine prop on his shoulder."

This, in the florid language of its time — republican period — is, probably, only an imaginative expression of his known interest in managing his estate. But he certainly spent much of his later years in the country, though he sometimes visited Paris, and on one visit had the opportunity, which he is likely to have enjoyed, of procuring the release of his admirer, La Beaumelle, from an imprisonment which La Beaumelle had suffered at the instance of Voltaire. He is said also to have been instrumental in obtaining a pension for Piron, the famous epigrammatist. Indeed, indigent or unlucky men of letters found in him a constant protector, and that not merely at the royal expense.

Nor did he by any means neglect literary composition. The curious little romance of *Arsace et Ismenie,* a short and unfinished treatise on taste, many of his published *Pensées,* or "Thoughts," and much unpublished matter date from the period subsequent to the *Esprit des Lois.* He did not, however, live many years after the appearance of his great work. At the end of 1754 he visited Paris, with the intention of getting rid of the lease of his house there and finally retiring to La Brède. He was shortly after taken ill with an attack of fever, which seems to have affected the lungs, and in less than a fortnight he died, on February 10, 1755, aged sixty-six. He was buried in the church of Saint Sulpice with little pomp, and the revolution obliterated all trace of his remains.

The death of Montesquieu was considered a general calamity, and excited the regret of other countries as well as his own. "His virtues," said Lord Chesterfield, in announcing his death in Great Britain, "did honor to human nature, his writings to justice. A friend to all mankind, he asserted their undoubted and unalienable rights with freedom, even among his own countrymen, whose prejudices, in matters of religion and government, he had long lamented, and endeavored, not without some success, to remove. He well knew and justly admired the happy constitution of this country, where fixed and known laws equally restrain monarchy from tyranny and freedom from licentiousness. His works will illustrate his name, and survive him as long as right reason, moral obligation, and the true spirit of laws shall be understood, respected, and maintained."

It is on his three principal works that his fame rests — the *Considérations*, the *Lettres Persanes*, and the *Esprit*. It is doubtful whether the *Lettres Persanes* yield at their best either in wit or in giving lively pictures of the times to the best of Voltaire's similar work, though they are more unequal. The *Considérations* are noteworthy not only for a complete change of style, but for the profundity and originality of the views, and for the completeness with which the author carries out his plan. The real importance of the *Esprit des Lois* is that it is an assemblage of the most fertile, original, and inspiring views on legal and political subjects, put in language of singular suggestiveness and vigor. Nor is it less notable for its spirit of temperate and tolerant desire for human improvement and happiness. It has little ornament of style, but its composition is wholly admirable, and the author's wit is freely used to lighten its pages. The genius of the author for generalization is so great, his instinct in political science so sure, that even the falsity of his premises at times fails to vitiate his conclusions.

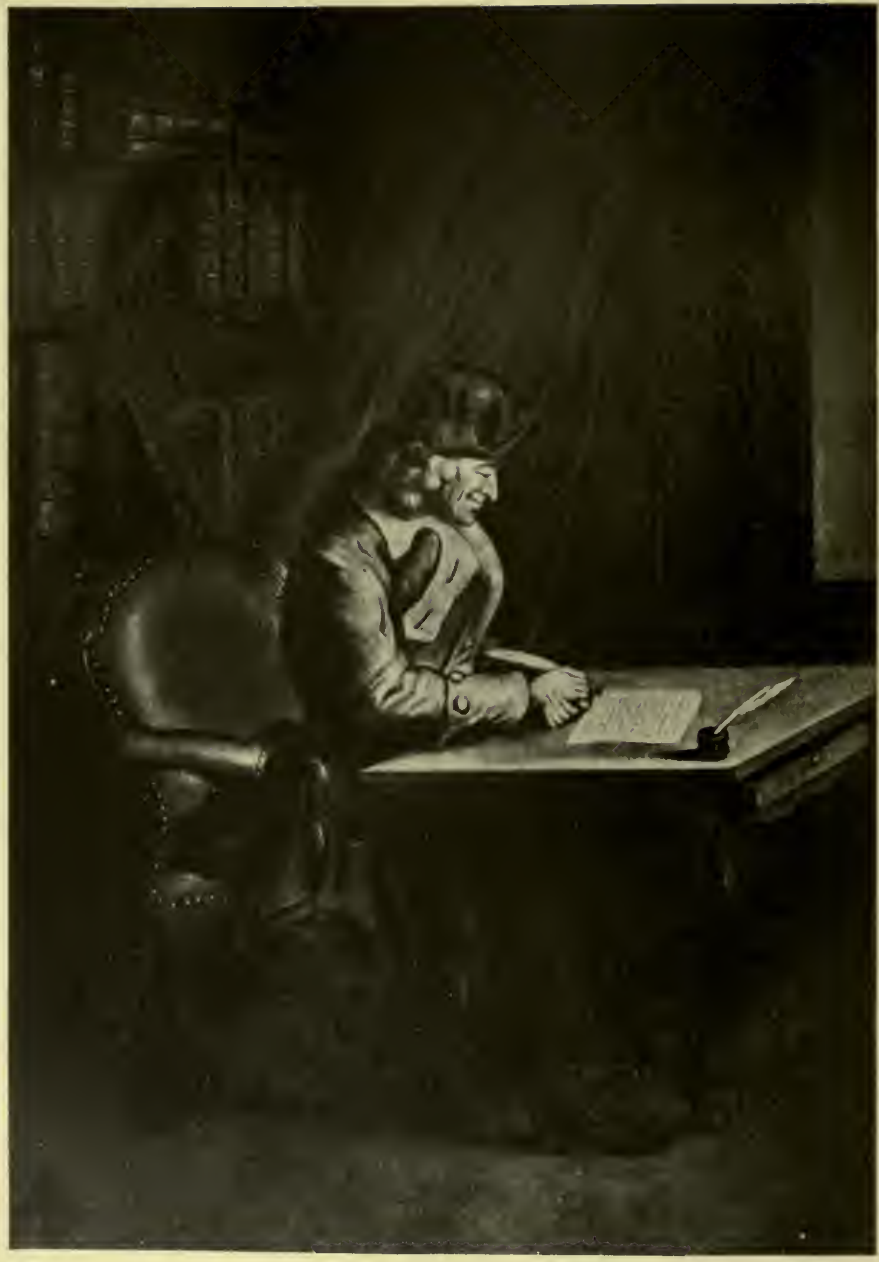
Montesquieu was an insatiable reader, and declared that he never felt a sorrow which an hour's reading would not dissipate or relieve. His habits of intense application, however, seriously threatened his sight, and at death he was totally blind. Though subject to frequent absence of mind, he was lively and cheerful in society, and his conversation, abounding in wit and keenness of remark, was not inferior to his writings. His expenses were regulated by a wise economy, a certain portion of his income being always reserved for charity, and the numerous acts of benevolence which his death alone revealed.

An anecdote which is related of him has been made the subject of a drama, under the title of *Le Bienfait Anonyme*, "The Nameless Benefactor." Montesquieu, when at Marseilles and sailing round the port in a boat, was struck with the melancholy air of the man who conducted him. Inquiring into the cause of so much dejection, the boatman informed him that his father had been taken by pirates, confined in Algiers, and that he was then struggling to gain money sufficient to ransom him. On the same day, to the inexpressible astonishment of the young boatman, the money that was required for his pious purpose was paid into his hands by persons unknown to him. He made many useless attempts to find out the name of his benefactor; but it was not discovered until after the death of Montesquieu, when the inspection of a paper proved him to be the beneficent doner.

The unaffected modesty of this illustrious man would not permit any painting or bust to be taken of him. His aversion to any such exhibition of himself was long insurmountable. At length Dassier, a celebrated medalist, went from London to Paris to endeavor to procure a likeness of the great author of the *Esprit des Lois*. Montesquieu, unwilling to spare the necessary time for the purpose, constantly resisted the pressing solicitations of the artists, until Dassier, after employing many arguments in vain, said to him, "Do you not think that there is greater vanity in refusing my request than there would be in acceding to it?" This shrewd question disarmed the sage, and he submitted to the demands of the artist.

Montesquieu's favorite writers were Plutarch and, above all, Tacitus, between whom and himself there was a singular coincidence of style — the same energy, precision, and sometimes obscurity of diction. Of Tacitus, Montesquieu was accustomed to say, "He abridged everything, because he saw everything"; and by thus describing the genius of Tacitus, he has exactly defined his own.

The eighteenth century — that of Montesquieu — has often been disparaged by writers as to its character, products, and tendencies. It is true that it has given us no *Hamlet* or *Lear;* no *Paradise Lost*, nor any works of creative imagination to rank with or near these. But one fact is clear: it has left the world the richer by some noble monumental works of human intellect. Its labors were mostly in the region of facts, and its chief literary monuments are to be found in the fields of history, philosophy, science, and politics. Among these Montesquieu's masterpiece, the *Esprit des Lois*, has held, and probably will ever hold, one of the highest places in the literature of law, liberty, and society.



VOLTAIRE
From a painting

VOLTAIRE

A. D.		AGE
1694	Born at Châtenay, France,	..
1717	Imprisoned in the Bastille,	23
1718	Liberated; *Œdipe,*	24
1722	Visited Rousseau at Brussels,	28
1724	*La Henriade,*	30
1726	Again imprisoned and liberated,	32
1726–29	Lived in England,	32–35
1730	*Histoire de Charles XII.,*	36
1731	*Lettres sur les Anglais,* "Letters on the English,"	37
1734	Resided at Cirey, with Madame du Châtelet,	40

A. D.		AGE
1740	Received invitation to visit Frederick the Great,	46
1746	Member of the French academy,	52
1750	With Frederick the Great, at Potsdam,	56
1755	*La Pucelle,* "The Maid,"	61
1758	*Candide,*	64
1760	Settled at Ferney,	66
1764	*Dictionaire Philosophique,* "Dictionary of Philosophy,"	70
1778	Visited Paris, where he died,	84

VOLTAIRE, probably the greatest of French writers, and the world's greatest critic, was the literary name adopted by FRANÇOIS MARIE AROUET. He was born February 21, 1694, at Châtenay, near Paris, France, the third son of a successful notary. His mother belonged to a noble family of Poitou, was intelligent, witty, and attractive, and died before her son reached his twentieth year.

The godfather and first teacher of young Arouet was Abbé de Châteauneuf, whose morals like his religion were anything but strict; and it is to his influence that the pupil was early indoctrinated in the skeptical literature which was then becoming the fashion in France. Arouet's further education was obtained in the Jesuit college of Louis-le-Grand, where his proficiency in all studies speedily attracted attention. On leaving the college, he was introduced by his godfather to the friendship of the celebrated Ninon de Lenclos, with whom he soon became a favorite, and who, at her death, left him two thousand livres for the purpose of purchasing books.

Alarmed by the dissipated life to which he was attracted, his father sent him as secretary to the Marquis Châteauneuf, French ambassador to Holland; but, in consequence of an intrigue with the daughter of Madame du Noyer, Arouet was sent home in disgrace. He now attracted the attention of that portion of the nobility which aspired to the honors of authorship, and were wont at all times to patronize genius. But his father had destined him for the bar, and, at the parental command, he entered an attorney's office. His stay in it, however, was short, and he soon obtained notoriety as the author of a satire on his successful rival in the poetic competition for an academy prize. His father now withdrew all countenance or support from him, and he requested permission to depart for America.

While these family troubles were brooding, a friend of the family interceded, and invited him to take up his residence at St. Ange. M. Caumartin, his new protector, had been a courtier in the reign of Louis XIV., and it was due to the literary discussions in his household that Voltaire conceived the idea of *La Henriade* and the *Siècle de Louis XIV*. He began to test his faculties for the task by writing a satire upon the deceased monarch, for which he was sent to the Bastille in 1717, there with leisure to make the most of his "thick-coming fancies." His case was not hopeless, and his spirits, therefore, suffered no diminution, as proofs of which he sketched the plan of *La Henriade* and corrected his poem of *Œdipe*. He was soon after liberated by the regent duke of Orleans, to whom he expressed his gratitude for the food which he had received, but hoped that his royal highness would not, hereafter, trouble himself by providing him with a lodging. It was soon after this event that he assumed the name of Voltaire.

After some difficulty Voltaire's play was accepted at the theater, where its success was instant and great. The liveliness of the dialogue, and the daring freedom of its opinions, attracted the attention not only of literary men, but seemed to point him out to the multitude as the true censor of the time. In some of his after works his attacks upon religion were more open, and the peculiar bent of his genius more strongly defined; but certain lines in the play formed the basis of a warfare which ceased only with the death of their author.

Rank and beauty, however, were now eager to pay him homage. He became the favored guest and companion of the greatest personages in Paris. He was very graciously received by the Marchioness de Villars, with whom, it is said, he fell desperately in love, but she does not appear to have given him the slightest encouragement.

Some political friendships which procured him an order to quit Paris, and the composition of the tragedy of *Artémire*, were the occupations of the intervening period until 1722, when he went to Holland. At Brussels he met Jean Jacques Rousseau; and if the twin celebrities had given the world any occasion to doubt the reality of the esteem which they professed to feel for each other in absence, the manner of their parting left no room to question the sincerity of their hatred. They could not endure the thought of each other's eminence, and, for the remainder of his life, Rousseau lavished upon his rival all the abuse of a mind fertile beyond all others in its capacity of expressing sentiments of dislike. The immediate cause of quarrel is said to have been a jest uttered by Voltaire, upon hearing his friend recite his "Ode to Posterity," which he said would never reach those to whom it was addressed. A less grave offense has ere now been visited by a worse punishment.

The publication of *La Henriade* had attracted all attention to his genius and pursuits; but, as before, the atmosphere of Paris was soon found injurious to his comfort. He had satirized a courtier, who took a very intelligible way of answering the epigram, by sending his servants to inflict personal chastisement upon the writer, which they bestowed on Voltaire in public. Voltaire challenged the author of the outrage, and was once more —1726 — thrown into the Bastille, and liberated only on the condition that he quit Paris. He accordingly proceeded to England where he landed in May, 1726, and continued to reside during the next three years.

This visit was one of the most important events of Voltaire's life. While in that country he was particularly struck with the absolute freedom of thought which prevailed. He was introduced by Lord Bolingbroke to Pope and his circle. He made the acquaintance of Peterborough, Chesterfield, and the duchess of Marlborough, and became intimate with Young, Thomson, and Gay. He acquired some knowledge of Shakespeare and Milton, Dryden and Butler, Addison's *Cato*, and the restoration dramatists. He was strongly attracted to Locke's philosophy, and he mastered the elements of Newton's astronomical physics. Bolingbroke and the English deists furnished him with many of his weapons. Queen Caroline accepted his dedication to her of a new version of *La Henriade*, and, when permitted to return to France, he took with him his "History of Charles XII.," and the material for his "Letters on the English."

On returning to Paris he published the *Histoire de Charles XII.* in 1730, and the *Lettres sur les Anglais*, or "Letters on the English," in 1731, and shortly thereafter his tragedies *Zaïre* and *Brutus*. In the "Letters" he expressed his admiration for English institutions; and drew a long series of comparisons between the state of things in France and in England, in which the advantage was always accorded to the latter nation. The dissolute manners of the French aristocracy were powerfully contrasted with the sober tone of character everywhere displayed in England by both nobility and churchmen. He could not repress his theistical and liberal views. His "Letters" were publicly burned, and he himself was again threatened with arrest and imprisonment.

Meanwhile, the death of his father and brother, the sale of his works, and some fortunate speculations in the proceeds realized for him a considerable fortune; and, with that worldly wisdom which distinguished him, he invested it safely, and retired in 1734 to Cirey, in Lorraine, to the château of the learned Madame du Châtelet, with whom he generally resided until her death in 1749. Many of the best works of Voltaire were composed in this retreat. Here he wrote the dramas *Mérope* and *Mahomet*, his "Treatise on Metaphysics," much of his "Age of Louis XIV.," and his "Elements of the Philosophy of Newton."

After the appearance of his "Letters on the English" he had been out of favor at court. But his *La Princesse de Navarre*, performed on the occasion of the dauphin's marriage, pleased Louis XV. by its adroit adulation, and he returned for some time to Paris. This, and the patronage of Madame de Pompadour, procured him the appointments of royal historiographer and of gentleman-in-ordinary to the king, as well as his election to the French academy in 1746. To this period belong *Zadig* and other oriental tales.

Several years before the last named date, Frederick of Prussia had written to Voltaire and expressed his admiration of the genius which was then dazzling Europe. This led to an intimacy between prince and poet which was kept up by a constant exchange of letters. When Frederick succeeded to the throne in 1740, he invited Voltaire to visit him at Berlin. But the latter was unwilling to separate himself from Madame du Châtelet.

He accepted, however, in 1743, a mission from the government to visit Frederick for the purpose of securing Prussia's alliance with France, in which undertaking he was successful. The death of Madame du Châtelet, in 1749, allowed him at last to accept the repeated invitations of Frederick the Great, and in July, 1750, he found himself at Berlin, as king's chamberlain, with a pension of twenty thousand francs and residence in one of the royal palaces.

Voltaire was received by Frederick with the most flattering demonstrations of regard. He and Frederick studied together two hours every day, and in the evening he was entertained at the king's own table. But this charming life was destined to be of short duration. "Never," says Macaulay, "had there met two persons so exquisitely fitted to plague each other. Each of them had exactly the fault of which the other was most impatient, and they were in different ways the most impatient of mankind."

Voltaire here completed his *Siècle de Louis XIV.*, and Frederick submitted his verses and essays for criticism. It was quite impossible for Voltaire to correct his majesty's verses without ridicule; and their intimacy ended in a violent rupture. In March, 1753, they parted never to meet again. On his way home Voltaire carried some of the king's poems with him, and was arrested at Frankfort under circumstances of considerable annoyance and disgrace. His description of Frederick's court is one of the most striking pictures in literature. About 1755 he wrote the mock-heroic poem *La Pucelle*, of which the history of Joan of Arc forms the subject. This is regarded as the masterpiece of his poetic genius, though a ribald caricature, and otherwise marred.

In 1760 Voltaire established himself at Ferney, near Geneva, in Switzerland. Here he spent perhaps the most tranquil, as well as the most creditable and useful portion of his life. The village or town was greatly improved and enlarged under his auspices; new houses were built, and a small theater established. He farmed, reclaimed waste land, planted, and reared poultry and horses. He also established a watchmaking industry, and, it is said, even erected a church. Certain it is he proved a benefactor to the inhabitants of Ferney and the vicinity.

It was here, too, that he either wrote or finished some of his greatest literary works, among which the most valuable and perhaps the most original was his *Essai sur les Mœurs et l'Esprit des Nations*, "Essay on the Manners and the Spirit of Nations," a philosophy of history. His *Candide*, the most remarkable of his prose fictions, appeared in 1758. Several years later appeared the first of those writings avowedly assailing the Christian faith which flowed from his pen until the end of his life. He had now become, in a sense, the founder of a new sect of thinkers and writers, who, under the lead of Diderot and D'Alembert, embodied their ideas in the great *Encyclopédie*, which was, however, suspended by the French government on account of its violent attacks upon Christianity.

The one aspect of Voltaire's character, which, at this distance, can be viewed with unmingled approbation, was the deep resentment with which he viewed every flagrant act of cruelty or oppression, whatever the motive. In 1762 Jean Calas had been falsely condemned of having, from Protestant zeal, killed one of his sons to keep him from turning Catholic. Voltaire exerted himself successfully to get the sentence annulled, and to rescue the other members of the same family from banishment. This and similar efforts on behalf of victims of French religious fanaticism brought him the admiration of many to whom his attacks on the church were utterly repugnant. He also opposed the atheism of Baron d'Holbach's *Système de la Nature*, and it is only proper to observe that the charge of atheism, which has often been brought against Voltaire himself, is wholly without foundation. On the other hand, he was a decided theist, and he rebuked the philosophy of his age which tried to banish God from the universe.

At the age of eighty-four Voltaire paid a last visit to Paris, ostensibly to present his new play, *Irène*, and was received as the divinity of reason. Incense, such as is rarely offered to mortal man — for be it recollected it was sincere, if really undeserved — was poured upon him, all classes of society holding the glittering urns. At the theater his bust was crowned with laurels and garlands of roses, amid the shouts and tears of the audience. He exclaimed, "You will make me die with pleasure; you will stifle me with roses." The exhaustion produced by this great excitement appears to have been the cause of his death, which took place May 30, 1778. His remains were placed in the

Pantheon in 1791, but were removed at the restoration. In person he was short of stature, and small even to attenuation.

Voltaire's *Zaïre* is called the greatest of French tragedies, and his *La Henriade* may be said to be the only successful epic in the French language. It is a masterpiece of clear, elegant, animated, and rapid narration. His *Siècle de Louis XIV.* holds the second place. Among the most noted of the dramas, besides *Zaïre* and the *Œdipe*, may be named *Brutus*, *Alzire*, *Mérope*, *Sémiramis*, *Oreste*, *Rome Sauvée* or "Catiline," *Artémire*, and *Tancrède*.

Voltaire was the sovereign writer of his century. He has been described as the man "whom the French had long waited for, to produce at once in a single life all that French genius most prized and most excelled in." Never had any nation produced such a terrible opponent of shams, and French existence was full of them. "Open scoundrels rode triumphant, be-crowned, be-coronetted, be-mitred; the race of quacks had grown numerous as the sands of the sea." Monarchy had lost its authority, aristocracy its strength, and religion even its decency. The foundations of rule were undermined, and Voltaire ably pointed out the actual extent of the ravages. To him was assigned the task of pulling down, and he performed his work in a manner which has left no room for cavil.

The eloquent testimony of Victor Hugo is convincing evidence that the true fame of Voltaire was destined to be sustained by the judgment of posterity. "Voltaire, so great in the eighteenth century," he said, "is still greater in the nineteenth. The grave is a crucible. That earth, thrown on a man, sifts his name, and allows that name to pass forth only purified. Voltaire has lost his false glory and retained the true. To lose the false is to gain. Voltaire is neither a lyric poet, nor a comic poet, nor a tragic poet; he is the indignant yet tender critic of the old world; he is the mild reformer of manners; he is the man who softens men. Voltaire, who has lost ground as a poet, has risen as an apostle. He has done what is good, rather than what is beautiful. * * * Voltaire is common sense in a continual stream. Excepting in literature, he is a good judge in everything. Voltaire was, in spite of his insulters, almost adored during his lifetime; he is in our days admired, now that the true facts of the case are known. The eighteenth century saw his mind: we see his soul."

He expressed, in language which no man can rival, the opinions which no man could deny. Every assertion obtained credence; every brilliant faculty found its enthusiastic admirers, for the reason that the public mind had become full, and needed an organ of utterance. Great souls are always specially missioned either directly from heaven as teachers of new truths; or indirectly by universal nature as destroyers of falsehood. It was the lot of Voltaire to be born into the latter class. He saw the false, but failed to discover the true.

But if ever a man was called, not to science, metaphysics, theology, or poetry even, but to literature alone, that man was Voltaire. Literature is really an art form, as distinguished from those efforts of the intellect which strive to increase knowledge. "Voltaire is the very first man in the world," says a contemporary of his day, "at writing down what other people have thought"; and after Euler had borne away the prize at the academy, and death had removed the scientific Madame du Châtelet, Voltaire succumbed to the dictates of his own reason and the advice of friends, and devoted himself to literature alone.

"Voltaire's ascendancy," says Morley, "sprung from no appeal to those parts of human nature in which ascetic practice has its foundation. Full exercise and play for every part was the key of all his teaching. He had not Greek serenity and composure of spirit, but he had Greek exultation in every known form of intellectual activity, and this audacious curiosity he made general. Voltairism was primarily and directly altogether an intellectual movement for this reason, that it was primarily and directly a reaction against the subordination of the intellectual to the moral side of men, carried to an excess that was at length fraught with fatal mischief."

Voltaire's greatest quality, as well as his great fault, is clearly set forth by Taine in "The Ancient Régime," and this judgment may be accepted as the final decision in a difficult case.

"An entire philosophy, ten volumes of theology, an abstract science, a special library, an important branch of erudition, of human experience and invention, is thus reduced in his hands to a phrase or to a stanza. From the enormous mass of riven or compact scoriæ he extracts whatever is essential, a grain of gold or of copper as a specimen of the rest, presenting this to us in its most convenient and most manageable form, in a simile, in a metaphor, in an epigram that becomes a proverb. In this no ancient or modern writer approaches him; in simplification and in popularization he has not his equal in the world. Without departing from the usual conventional tone, and, as if in sport, he puts into little portable phrases the greatest discoveries and hypotheses of the human mind, the theories of Descartes, Malebranche, Leibnitz, Locke, and Newton, the diverse religions of antiquity and of modern times, every known system of physics, physiology, geology, morality, natural law, and political economy, in short, all the generalized conceptions in every order of knowledge to which humanity had attained in the eighteenth century.

"His tendency in this direction is so strong as to carry him too far; he belittles great things by rendering them accessible. Religion, legend, ancient popular poesy, the spontaneous creations of instinct, the vague visions of primitive times, are not thus to be converted into small current coin; they are not subjects of amusing and lively conversation. A piquant witticism is not an expression of all this, but simply a travesty."

This estimate is certainly truer than that of Goethe, who declared that Voltaire was "the greatest literary man of all time, the most astonishing creation of the Author of Nature."

LESSING

A. D.		AGE
1729	Born at Kamenz, Saxony,	..
1746	Entered Leipzig university,	17
1752	M. A., Wittenberg,	23
1754	*Pope als Metaphysiker,* "Pope as a Metaphysician,"	25
1755	"Miss Sara Sampson,"	26
1757	*Bibliothek der Schönen Wissenschaften,* "Library of the Beautiful Sciences,"	28
1759	*Litteraturbriefe,* "Letters on Literature,"	30

A. D.		AGE
1760	Secretary to Prussian general at Breslau,	31
1765	Returned to Berlin,	36
1766	*Laokoon* completed,	37
1767	*Minna von Barnhelm* published,	38
1770	Librarian at Wolfenbüttel,	41
1772	*Emilia Galotti,*	43
1779	*Nathan der Weise,* "Nathan the Wise,"	50
1780	*Die Erziehung des Menschengeschlechts,* "The Education of the Human Race,"	51
1781	Died at Brunswick,	52

GOTTHOLD EPHRAIM LESSING, celebrated dramatist and critic, may properly be regarded as the founder of modern German literature. The son of a Lutheran pastor, he was born at Kamenz, Saxony, on January 22, 1729. It was intended by his father that he, likewise, should prepare for the ministry, and, accordingly, at the age of seventeen he entered the university at Leipzig. While here his taste for general literature and his fondness for the theater caused him to neglect and ultimately to abandon the study of theology, that he might devote himself wholly to his favorite pursuits. While in his third semester at the university in 1748, he produced his first comedy, *Der Junge Gelehrte,* "The Young Scholar." His father — both a poor man and severely orthodox — was dissatisfied with this course and called his son home. He went to Berlin, however, and finally completed his academic education at Wittenberg, and received his master's degree in 1752.

After graduation Lessing cast himself fairly on the world as a man of letters, and took up his residence at Berlin, where he remained for seven years. Even in this opening stage of his career, he firmly established his position as the earliest and most energetic of the pioneers who prepared the way for an original development of German literature. His chief friends and coadjutors at this time were the philosophical Jew, Moses Mendelssohn, and Nicolai, the author and bookseller. With the former he wrote an essay on *Pope als Metaphysiker* — "Pope as a Metaphysician" — and coöperated in laying the foundation of criticism in Germany, by means of the *Bibliothek der Schönen Wissenschaften,* or "Library of the Beautiful Sciences," a literary journal, and the *Litteraturbriefe,* "Letters on Literature." In these he revolted from the dictatorship of French literary taste — especially in drama — and extolled Shakespeare.

Not to mention several dramas of minor importance, he brought out, in 1755, the prose drama, "Miss Sara Sampson," a tragedy which was received by the German public with extraordinary favor, and was translated into other languages. About this time, too, he partly composed, also in prose, his vigorous and impressive tragedy of *Emilia Galotti,* a modern adaptation of the story of Virginia. To this period likewise belong his fables, which, both metrical and prose, are very striking pieces of reflection, and, like all his other writings, models of clear and symmetrical style.

In 1760 Lessing lived at Breslau, as secretary to the commandant, General von Tauentzien. Here he seems to have been less steadily industrious than before, mixing a good deal in society, and having for a time a strange fondness for the gaming table. But, at Breslau, among his military acquaintances, he planned his spirited drama, *Minna von Barnhelm.* Here also the study of the arts of design, to which, as exhibited in the masterpieces of Greece, Winckelmann was now inviting attention, led him to begin the most valuable of all his works, *Laokoon,* or an "Essay on the Limits of Poetry and Painting," which was completed at Berlin, and published in 1766. The title of this admirable work indicates but imperfectly its commanding scope. The comparison instituted is between poetry on the one hand, and the arts of design on the other; and between the several fine arts (poetry included), as contrasted with each other. The purpose of all these arts being assumed to be substantially the same, those differences of process are indicated which arise between the arts by reason of the differences in their instruments. This, like all Lessing's other philosophical speculations, is merely a fragment, a collection of hints, not the exposition of a system; but the principles, which he has here established, go further toward founding a just theory of literature and art than any other æsthetical work that could be named.

For some years after leaving Breslau, Lessing led a shifting and uncomfortable life. His longest residence was at Hamburg, where he became by necessity, not from choice, director of a theater set on foot by some sanguine lovers of the drama. One satisfactory fruit of this abortive undertaking was the series of masterly criticism on celebrated plays, which he called the *Hamburgische Dramaturgie,* "Hamburg Dramaturgy." By way of diversion he accompanied young Prince Leopold of Brunswick to Italy, where he spent eight months, and upon his return, in 1770, was appointed by the duke of Brunswick librarian of the celebrated library at Wolfenbüttel, near Brunswick.

Here he spent the last eleven years of his troubled life, and completed his *Emilia Galotti.* He was, indeed, meritoriously active and useful in discharging the duties of his office; but he became entangled more hotly than ever in those theological controversies, which he seems to have entered at first only as the champion of literature and the drama, but in which he now, in turn, became the assailant. His deviations from orthodox belief were denounced loudly on his publishing a piece called "Fragments of an Anonymous Writer," on the discrepancies of the gospel narratives, by Reimarus, who, however, at that time was not known as the author.

Shortly before taking up his work at Wolfenbüttel, Lessing had married the widow of a Hamburg merchant. His wife died in giving birth to his first child, who died with her. This terrible blow completely prostrated him; his spirits sank, and he became weary of existence. His theological conflicts alone afforded him a certain amount of relief; and it was in his desperate struggle with what he considered intolerance that he developed his greatest energy, and the richest resources of his intellect. In 1779 he gave his confession of faith in a poetical and dramatic form in his *Nathan der Weise,* "Nathan the Wise," a fine and interesting series of epic pictures and solemn thoughts. His last work was a short treatise on "The Education of the Human Race," the germ of Herder's subsequent work, and of all later works on the education of the human race.

His extraordinary activity and incessant application at length wore out his physical constitution, and after much sickness and vexation he died at Brunswick, February 15, 1781, when but fifty-two years of age. So impoverished was he at his death that his patron, the duke of Brunswick, had to defray the expenses of his funeral.

At the date of Lessing's birth it could hardly be said that a national German literature existed, nor had those peculiar philosophic and critical movements begun which have long inspired its popular life. But the period was auspicious for a revival. Frederick the Great had just burst the limits that restrained the political influence of northern Germany, and, by a series of exploits unparalleled in modern warfare, was evoking the heroic in Teutonic genius, and teaching his people self-respect and self-dependence, by his vigorous compulsion of Europe to recognize Prussia as one of her integrant nations.

Lessing was the Frederick of thought. By nature wholly Teutonic, he, too, sounded a trumpet call; and with a restless energy in nowise inferior to Frederick's, an activity and plentitude of resources that overlooked no opportunity, he dashed, now into this region of dormant literature, now into that unpenetrated department of philosophy, until he had laid the foundation of almost every conquest that has illustrated the recent ever-memorable career of his kindred. The earliest efforts of this remarkable person lay in that direction in which he accomplished one of his latest and greatest triumphs, viz.: literary criticism and æsthetics. His "History of the Theater," "Letters on Literature," his "Life of Sophocles," his "Dramaturgy," his "Fables," perhaps, and his "Theory of the Apologue" belonged to a career which culminated in the *Laokoon* — that great classic treatise on the respective limits and characteristics of painting and poetry.

Without forgetting the immense debt that must ever be held due to Winckelmann, it may be said with justice, that in Lessing's *Laokoon* all those rich thoughts and aspirations concerning art, which so enrich modern Teutonic speculation, find their natural root. Striking at once at the principle of distinction, he establishes that as the arts of design labor for the gratification of the outward sense, their proper sphere is within the beautiful; whereas poetry and written thought appeal to the imagination, which can reconcile itself even to deformity. "The consequences," says Goethe, "of this splendid thought were illumined to us as by a lightning flash; all the criticism that had hitherto passed sentence was thrown away like a wornout garment; we thought ourselves redeemed from all evil, and fancied that we might venture to look down with some compassion upon the otherwise so splendid sixteenth century, when, in German sculptures and poems, they knew how to represent life only under the form of a well-bedizened fool, death under the misformed shape of a rattling skeleton, and the necessary and accredited evils of the world under the image of a devil in caricature."

Lessing, however, did not confine himself to precepts, to the practical revival of that highest and profoundest art. Beginning with a drama of common life, "Miss Sara Sampson," he entered a vigorous protest against the frivolities of the super-classic school, and asserted the true function of the drama. Next and far more perfect, *Minna von Barnhelm;* then his still greater work, *Emilia Galotti;* and he crowned his triumph by the incomparable *Nathan der Weise.* Incapable of their reach of imagination, and by no means gifted with the amazing penetrating power of Shakespeare or Goethe, nevertheless, Lessing has been surpassed by few in that species of drama named the moral drama — that one, which, in the largest sense, aims at manifesting systematically, through the dramatic form, the sphere and aspect of some great principle.

His analytic faculty was of the first order; his conceptions rarely equaled in definiteness; and his mode of expression especially excelled in chastity, energy, and precision. Who has read *Nathan,* and can again lose sight of him? Few creations surpass this hero in the qualities of repose and elevation; nor do some of the inferior characters fail to attract corresponding admiration. It was Lessing's last great work; but its accents have provoked more than an empty and dying echo: they have raised many hearts to the highest conception we can form of the virtues of charity and tolerance.

The intellect and influence of Lessing extended far beyond the range of æsthetics and the drama. Nor has his sway over Germany, or rather his profound appreciation of its tendencies, and foresight of their effects, more striking illustration than in the celebrated Wolfenbüttel "Fragments" beforementioned — the work of Reimarus, although shaped and annotated by Lessing. These remarkable writings first stirred that spirit, which issued in the memorable critical and rational schools of Germany. In these "Fragments" appears the first formal attack on the then unquestioned tenet of Protestant churches — the absolute authority of the scriptures. These writings are declared to be mere historical documents, which, like all other such documents, must be subjected to the test of criticism. It is asserted that the foundations of Christianity are not solely in the gospels — which may be modified by inquiry, their text altered, and much of it repudiated as spurious; but that Christianity is in the heart of the reason of man.

It is, of course, quite out of place to criticise here, favorably or unfavorably, these Wolfenbüttel propositions. The important point is, that under the conduct of Lessing they foreshadowed, for good or for evil, so much of the future of German theological thought, and laid the foundation of modern biblical criticism. Lessing followed these up with his tract on *Die Erziehung des Menschengeschlechts*, in which he attempted to shadow out more definitely the probable future relation of humanity to the Christian revelation.

There are few departments of thought into which he did not penetrate, and none into which he penetrated without leaving the impress of his genius behind him. So varied and catholic were his interests that to many he is known only as a theologian, to others as an æsthetician, to others again as a dramatist, poet, critic, or philologist. He polished his mother tongue and made it classical; and, as we have seen, he initiated several of the more remarkable movements for which German thought is still famous. His life was that of a brave, unbending, literary man. He was not exempt from all its errors, but even amidst error he possessed himself — he did not resign the freedom, or compromise the dignity of the thinker.

Lessing was rather above the middle height, and during the greater part of his life maintained an appearance of vigor and elasticity. Luther himself was not of a more fearless and independent character. In an age when men of letters were fond of grouping themselves in sects and coteries, Lessing pursued his own way, unmoved by clamor, and indifferent to popular favor. Yet no man was ever more warmly loved by friends, and he had the satisfaction of knowing that the younger generation of writers looked up to him with confidence and reverence.

Johann Jacobi wished for many years to make his acquaintance, but was deterred from addressing him, as he explained to Lessing, by a profound consciousness of the difference between himself and one whom he regarded as "a king among minds." It may be questioned whether there is any other writer to whom the Germans owe a deeper debt of gratitude. He was succeeded by poets and philosophers who for a time gave Germany the first place in the intellectual life of the world, and it was Lessing, as they always acknowledged, who prepared the way for their achievements. Without attaching himself to any particular system of philosophical doctrine, he fought incessantly against error, and, in regard to art, poetry, the drama, and religion, suggested ideas which kindled the enthusiasm of aspiring minds, and stimulated their highest energies.

While his work was thus effective in its own day, it has lost little of its value for later ages. His great dramas have imaginative qualities which appeal to every generation, and an unfading charm is conferred on his critical and theological writings by the power and classical purity of his style.

GIBBON

A. D.		AGE
1737	Born at Putney, England, ...	
1752	Entered Oxford, ...	15
1760–63	Captain of Hampshire militia, .	23–26
1764	Visited France and Italy, ...	27
1774	Member of parliament, ...	37
1776	First volume of *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*,.	39
1783	Resides at Lausanne,.	46
1788	*Decline and Fall* finished, ...	51
1794	Died at London, ...	57

EDWARD GIBBON, greatest of English historians, was the son of an English country gentleman in easy circumstances, who for some years was a member of the British parliament. He was born at Putney, in Surrey, England, April 27, 1737, and was the first and only surviving child out of a family of seven, the others having died in infancy. In early years his constitution was so delicate that his life repeatedly trembled in the balance; but, due to the tender nursing of a maiden aunt, he safely passed into manhood.

When nine years old he was placed in a school at Kingston-on-Thames, but his delicate health prevented his deriving much instruction during the period he resided there. On the death of his mother in 1747 he returned home, where he remained for two years, after which he entered Westminster school. His studies were so frequently interrupted by illness that he made but slow progress; and after two years his father removed him to Bath, where the full restoration of his health was eventually attained.

In 1752 Gibbon matriculated at Magdalen college, Oxford. In his autobiographic memoirs he describes himself at this time to have had "a stock of erudition that might have puzzled a doctor, and a degree of ignorance of which a schoolboy might have been ashamed"; nor does his residence at the university appear to have greatly replenished his imperfect scholastic attainments. During his second year at Oxford his reading took a religious turn, and the study of Bossuet's "Variations of Protestantism," and "Exposition of Catholic Doctrine," effected his conversion to the Roman Catholic religion. The consequence of this change was his expulsion from the university.

His father was indignant at his son's change of religion, and placed him under the care of M. Pavilliard, a Calvinist minister at Lausanne, in Switzerland, in the hope of reclaiming him from Roman Catholicism. In this his new tutor was speedily successful; and Gibbon publicly renounced, in 1754, the faith which he had adopted but twelve months before. He here began and carried out those studies in French literature and the Latin classics which, aided by his prodigious memory, made him a master of erudition without a superior, and with hardly an equal.

Here, also, he fell in love with Susanne Curchod, daughter of the minister of Crassy, but he was obliged to submit to his father's disapproval of a marriage with her. She subsequently became the wife of the great French minister, M. Necker, and mother of Madame de Staël. This disappointment impelled him to redouble his attention to his literary pursuits; and he returned to England in 1758, with the first pages of a little book written in French, entitled *Essai sur l'Étude de la Littérature*, "Essay on the Study of Literature." This was not published, however, until some three years afterward. It received but slight notice in England, though on the continent it was favorably viewed.

Gibbon now conceived a taste for the army, and in 1760 obtained a commission as captain in the Hampshire militia. For two years and a half he spent what he describes as "a wandering life of military servitude, which terminated in the disbanding of the regiment in 1763." According to the custom of the times, it was considered essential to the education of an English gentleman to make the tour of the continent, and accordingly Gibbon started on his travels, furnished with letters of recommendation to persons of influence in France and elsewhere. At Paris he found that the fame of his "Essays" had preceded him, and he was cordially received by the great French *litterateurs*. After a residence of some months in Paris, he revisited Lausanne, and afterward went to Rome. While there, he says in his memoirs, it was "on the 15th of October, 1764, as I sat musing amidst the ruins of the capital, while the barefooted friars were singing vespers in the temple of Jupiter, that the idea of writing the decline and fall of the city first started to my mind."

In the following year Gibbon returned home to England, and the next five years he describes as having been the least satisfactory of his life, affording few incidents worthy of record.

A portion of each year he spent with his regiment, in which he had risen to the rank of lieutenant colonel, though he observes that he was disgusted with "the inn, the wine, and the company." In 1767 he published a work entitled *Memoires Litteraires de la Grand Bretagne*, "Literary Memoirs of Great Britain," in the preparation of which he was associated with M. Deyverdun, a young Swiss gentleman with whom he had become acquainted at Lausanne. The book, however, received but little approval. His next production, *Critical Observations on the Sixth Book of the Æneid*, was more successful. His father died in 1770, and left him in comparatively easy circumstances. For the next few years he settled in London, and employed himself in preparing for his great historical account of the decline and fall of the Roman empire.

In 1774 Gibbon was elected to parliament for the borough of Liskeard, through the influence of a kinsman; but he did not let his parliamentary duties interfere with his literary labors. He afterward, also, was elected for Lymington — altogether for eight sessions, without ever summoning courage to speak. According to his own account, he had entered upon a public career "without patriotism and without ambition," and consequently proved but an indifferent politician.

Meanwhile, after the labors of seven years, the first volume of the *Decline and Fall* had appeared on February 17, 1776, and was received with unbounded admiration. Its literary success was immediate; but the public was not slow to discern, nor tardy to censure, the sceptical tendency of certain chapters in which the historian shadowed forth his ironical scruples as to the truths of Christianity. The whole of the first edition was sold in a few days, and others followed in rapid succession.

The publication of the volume created a great sensation, and Gibbon found his reputation established amidst universal applause. Its vast plan, so well conceived, and executed in polished and elegant style, gave the work a rapid and brilliant success. Even those who might with justice be considered his rivals — Robertson, Ferguson, and Hume — sent him warm congratulations.

Two more volumes of his great work were ready in 1781. In 1783, finding it difficult to live in London upon his income, he settled down again at Lausanne. Here, in a charming house on the borders of Lake Geneva, he terminated his great history in 1787, and immediately started for England to arrange for its publication. The last two volumes were issued in May, 1788. His profits from the entire work are said to have been about six thousand pounds, and that of the publishers sixty thousand pounds. The spring of 1788 saw him again settled at Lausanne, where he resided until 1793, when he resolved on another visit to England, this time to comfort his old friend Holroyd, who had lost his wife.

Though Gibbon was now feeble in health and corpulent to an extraordinary degree, the fatigue and dangers even of the journey were nothing to the affection he felt for his bereaved friends, and he hastened to mingle his tears with theirs. He arrived after a rapid journey in his usual health, but at the end of six months Edward Gibbon was no more. He died January 16, 1794, at the age of fifty-seven, of a disease from which he had suffered for thirty-two years.

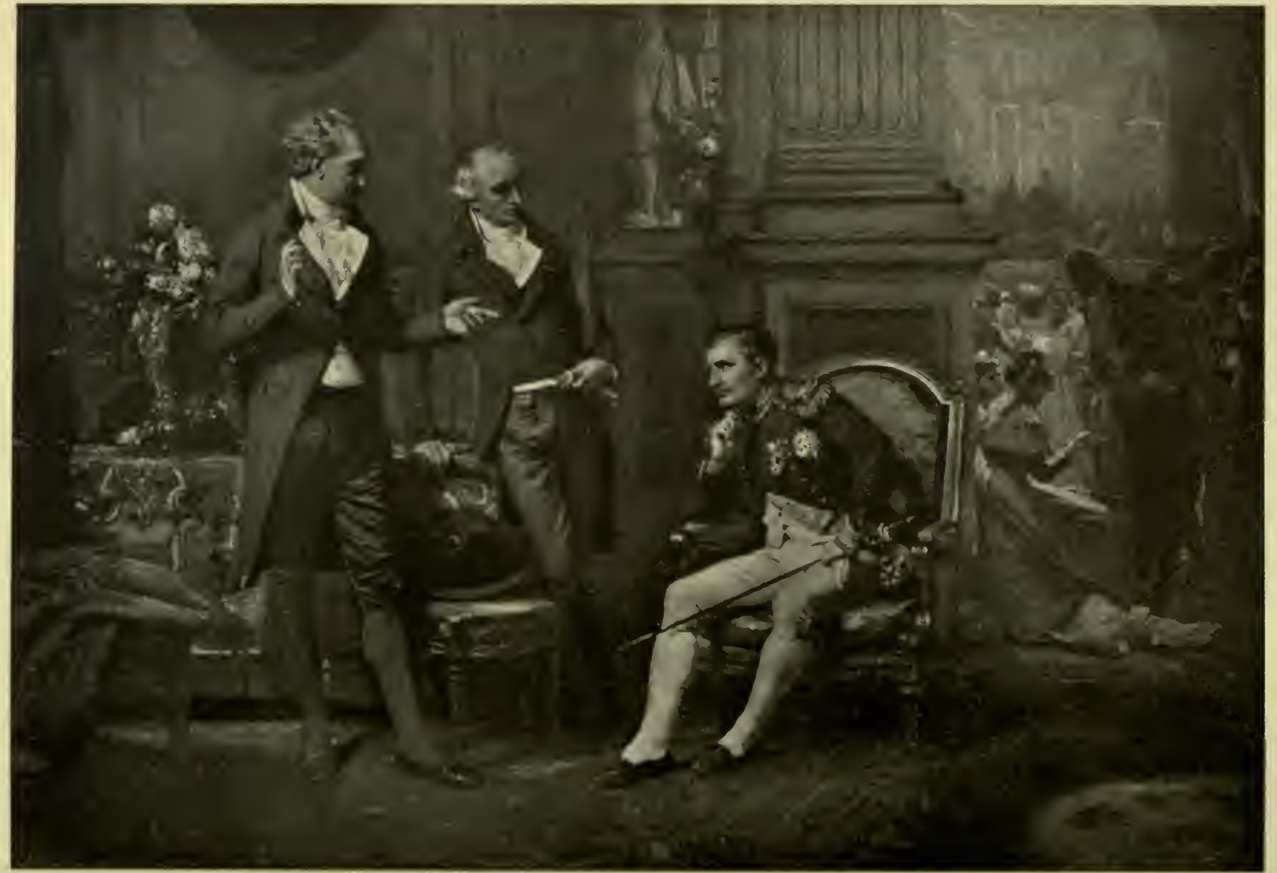
In personal appearance Gibbon was heavy and dull, his countenance showed little trace of intellect, and his features were unattractive. He possessed a short Silenus-like figure — not more than fifty-six inches in height — slim legs, large turn-in feet, and a shrill, piercing voice. He was fond of fine dress, and his manner was somewhat pompous. His brain was exceptionally vigorous, and he had a vast capacity alike for work and for enjoyment. This capacity he never abused so as to burden his conscience or depress his spirits. "The madness of superfluous health I have never known," he says.

To illustrate the intensity of the pleasure he found alike in the solitude of his study and in the relaxations of genial social intercourse, almost any page taken at random, either from his memoirs or from his letters, would suffice. Many incidental touches show that he was not a stranger to the delights of quiet contemplation of the beauties and grandeurs of nature. His conversation, when he felt himself at home, was interesting and unaffected; and that he was capable alike of feeling and inspiring a very constant friendship, there are many witnesses to show. His temperament was frigid and comparatively passionless, and his most ardent admirers are constrained to admit that he was deficient in large-hearted benevolences. He possessed little of the "enthusiasm of humanity," and, as far as every sort of religious yearning or aspiration is concerned, his poverty was almost unique. Gibbon was such a man as Horace might have been, had the Roman epicurean been fonder of hard intellectual work, and less prone than he was to the indulgence of emotion.

The magnitude of Gibbon's work — his *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* — has been attested by the centuries. In it he proposed "to connect the ancient and modern history of the world." He divided it into three periods: (1) from Trajan to the fall of the Western empire; (2) from Justinian to the revival of the empire under Charlemagne; (3) from Charlemagne to the capture of Constantinople by the Turks. It is virtually a history of the civilized world for thirteen centuries, during which paganism was breaking down, and Christianity was superseding it.

His review of Roman jurisprudence has received the highest praise of lawyers and jurists. Of his account of the Christian church, Cardinal Newman said that in spite of its Voltairian sneers, no church history so adequate has been written; for Gibbon has created Catholicism, not as a body of doctrine, but as a social force.

The history of Constantinople is his greatest effort — his treatment of Julian, of Justinian, of the Arabs, and of the crusades, the most splendid single episodes in all historical literature. He has painted in gorgeous colors all the splendors of the ancient paganism, and portrayed with matchless force every figure


GOETHE
NAPOLEON

GOETHE AND NAPOLEON I.

From the painting by Hillemacher

that crossed the stage of history for a thousand years. For the moral beauty of Christianity alone, Gibbon has no enthusiasm — the heroism of its martyr-witnesses and its saints does not touch his imagination nor warm his dramatic sense to life.

This elemental defect set aside, few faults of detail have been discovered in his work, the enduring merit of which it may be permitted to summarize in the words of a great modern master of history, whose own studies have followed closely in his track:

"That Gibbon should ever be displaced," says E. A. Freeman, "seems impossible. That wonderful man monopolized, so to speak, the historical genius and the historical learning of a whole generation, and left little, indeed, of either for his contemporaries. He remains the one historian of the eighteenth century whom modern research has neither set aside nor threatened to set aside. We may correct and improve from the stores which have been opened since Gibbon's time; we may write again large parts of his story from other and often truer and more wholesome points of view; but the work of Gibbon as a whole, as the encyclopedic history of thirteen hundred years, as the grandest of historical designs, carried out alike with wonderful power and with wonderful accuracy, must ever keep its place. Whatever else is read, Gibbon must be read, too."

Perhaps the most unique merit of Gibbon is his supreme and almost epic power of moulding into a lucid unity a bewildering multitude of details, and giving life and sequence to the whole. His prodigious memory moved freely under a ponderous weight of learning, which his quickening imagination fused into a glowing stream of continuous narrative, which is yet, with all its detail, a marvel of condensation. On the whole, his monumental work is probably the greatest achievement of human thought and erudition in the department of history, and one of the greatest creations of any single intellect.

GOETHE

A. D.		AGE
1749	Born at Frankfort-on-the-Main,	..
1765	Studied at Leipzig,	16
1770	Entered Strassburg university,	21
1773	*Götz von Berlichingen,*	24
1774	*Die Leiden des Jungen Werther,* "The Sorrows of Young Werther"; visited Switzerland,	25
1775	Settled at Weimar,	26
1779	Privy councilor,	30
1786–88	Traveled in Italy; *Egmont,*	37–39
1787	*Iphigenie auf Taurus,*	38
1788	Met Schiller,	39
1790	Again visited Italy; *Tasso,*	41
1792	Accompanied the German invasion of France,	43
1796	*Wilhelm Meister's Lehrjahre,* "Wilhelm Meister's Apprenticeship,"	47
1797	*Hermann und Dorothea,*	48
1806	Married,	57
1808	First part of *Faust* completed,	59
1811	*Dichtung und Wahrheit,* "Poetry and Truth,"	62
1821	*Wilhelm Meister's Wanderjahre,* "Wilhelm Meister's Traveling Years,"	72
1832	Died at Weimar,	83

JOHANN WOLFGANG VON GOETHE, the most celebrated of German writers, and one of the most gifted of men, was born at Frankfort-on-the-Main, Prussia, August 28, 1749. His father, the son and grandson of craftsmen, achieved distinction in the university, became a doctor of laws, traveled much, collected works of art, and finally settled in his native city, where he held the rank of imperial councilor. His mother, Catharine Textor, daughter of the chief magistrate of the city, was a woman of noble and wide sympathies, and of a singularly bright and happy disposition. He was the eldest child, precocious, handsome, lively, and sensitive. Before he was ten years of age he wrote several languages and had a considerable familiarity with works of art. Indeed, the circumstances with which the poet was surrounded in early life were eminently favorable to the development of his great and varied powers, and undoubtedly contributed in no small degree to cultivate that many-sidedness for which he was afterward so distinguished. His boyhood and youth came in the period when Germany was excited by the seven years' war; and when, in literature, the clear and energetic Lessing was laying the foundation of philosophical criticism, inculcating intelligent respect and affection for the arts of design, and protesting against that slavish subservience to French taste which had long prevailed among German men of letters.

Sickness in childhood cherished Goethe's native precocity; and his mind was developed with remarkable rapidity. Besides the common branches of education, he busied himself with drawing, music, and natural history; and a boyish poem on the scriptural history of Joseph indicated at once his poetical inclinations, and the serious direction which his thoughts then took. After the breaking off of a youthful love affair, which gave a name to the heroine of *Faust*, and some features to *Wilhelm Meister*, he was sent to the university of Leipzig in 1765 to prepare himself for the legal profession. Law, however, was little attended to; and for speculative philosophy the young poet contracted a disgust, which he did not seek to overcome in mature life, even when Kant had become the guide of almost all the finer minds of his country. To classical studies, under the teaching of the correct and tasteful Ernesti, he paid more attention. To his early French reading was now added some acquaintance with English literature.

The discrepancies, however, between the different poetical schools, which he was unable to reconcile by any critical theory that had yet been presented to him, almost gave him a distaste even for poetry. His inquisitive and doubting temper found not less food in the contemplation of the relations of society, presented to him in no clearer light than that which he derived from the French encyclopedists; and his mind had already taken its earliest steps in that course of thought and feeling, which, breaking out at first in a rebellion against all existing systems, led him by degrees to care little as to the truth or falsehood of any. He made some attempts at play-writing; and the uneasy state of mind, which he thus endeavored to remove by giving vent to it, was allayed more effectually by the diversion of his thoughts to the study of the fine arts, in the works of Winckelmann and other philosophical antiquaries.

In 1768 Goethe left Leipzig, and resided for a while in the country, where he studied alchemy and chemistry, Paracelsus and Boerhaave, and sketched for himself a new religion, resting on a basis of mysticism or neo-Platonism. A couple of years later he went to the university at Strassburg to complete his studies, and earnestly devoted himself to chemistry, anatomy, literature, and antiquities, and, as far as was necessary, to law. Strassburg cathedral singularly interested him, so did the town, the Rhine, the Black Forest, and, indeed, the whole neighborhood, which became, in his youthful imagination, a "poetic paradise." At Strassburg he formed the acquaintance of Herder, who was already distinguished among the great men of Germany. The friendship thus formed had an important influence upon Goethe's mind. By Herder his attention was directed to the Hebrew poets, to Ossian, Homer, and Shakespeare. Goldsmith's *Vicar of Wakefield* especially delighted him.

At this time he met Friederike Brion, daughter of a Protestant pastor, with whom he fell passionately in love, and who returned his love. This attachment lasted for eighteen months, and was the inspiration of some of his loveliest lyrics. But finally he tore himself away from it, driven like Dante's Ulysses by the still stronger passion for experience of life which an early and obscure marriage would have narrowed. Of other ties formed and broken by Goethe during the years that followed, it is probably better to say little than to seek, with his extravagant adorers, a special code of morals for his failings. Certain it is that they will always tarnish to some extent the otherwise fair reputation of the poet.

In the year 1771 Goethe took his degree of doctor of laws, and went for a short time to Wetzlar, on the Lahn, the seat of the imperial chamber of the German empire, which afforded peculiar facilities for young men engaged in the study of public law. Here, however, knowledge of the human heart and of human character appealed to him much stronger than his profession; and Wetzlar became to him the scene of the famous "Sorrows of Young Werther," which has been described as "a glowing leaf from the life of the human soul, full of interest and beauty at all times, but which, in the state of European thought and feeling at that time, stirred the whole literary mind of Europe like a breeze sweeping over a forest." The book was not published until 1774.

In 1772 he returned to Frankfort, and remained at home four years. It was during this interval that he began the publication of his earliest successful works. His first dramatic effort, *Götz von Berlichingen*, published in 1773, drew instant attention by its grand ideas, profound sentiments, natural vigor, and its bold defiance of French criticism and the three unities. It was cast in the flexible and irregular mould of Shakespeare's dramatic histories. The novelty of the undertaking was as attractive as the force of imagination with which it was performed; and, while everyone was moved by the character and fate of the true-hearted Götz, there was for reflective minds a deep significance in the picture which was presented under the symbolic forms of feudalism, the destruction of the reign of force, and the rise of a new world ruled by reason and established order. Here, too, the poet, in the tumultuous excitement of youth, poured forth his emotions with an unrepressed and infectious enthusiasm.

In its design, "The Sorrows of Young Werther" was nothing more than a sentimental novel, and, thus bidding for a popularity much wider than *Götz,* displayed domestic scenes so interesting, and described these with a pathos so profound and an eloquence so flowing, that the hollowness of the morality was overlooked, and the real significance of the events forgotten. The German language possessed as yet nothing comparable to either of these two works. Their author himself never surpassed the *Götz;* and, after the appearance of *Werther,* Goethe was not only the most popular writer of his day, but also the writer from whom competent judges most confidently expected great performances in his maturity.

His fame immediately gained for him a position which enabled him to devote his energies, without interruption or anxiety, to literary study and invention. The opportunities were used with zealous industry throughout the remainder of his long life; and his skill of art was developed with a success atoning in some degree for that narrowing of his sympathies, which was caused by the artificial atmosphere of a petty court.

The duchess of Saxe-Weimar, left a widow during her son's infancy, the duke Karl August, not only administered wisely the civil affairs of his little sovereignty, but conceived the idea of making her miniature capital the intellectual center of Germany. In 1774, in the course of his travels, the young duke made the acquaintance of Goethe; and, on his assuming the government in 1775, the poet accepted the invitation he received to attach himself to the court of Weimar. The dowager duchess from the first had confidence in him, and by degrees he won the esteem of the young wife of Karl August. At Wiemar Goethe met Charlotte von Stein, who became his dearest friend, and for ten years was his confidante, his directress, and the object of his homage. Wieland, whose mental history was in some points not unlike that of Goethe, was already there, having been the prince's tutor. Herder was added to the band in 1776. Schiller was afterward one of its members for a few years; and other poets, critics, and novelists were gathered round these chiefs.

Goethe was the leading spirit of the group, even during the last quarter of the eighteenth century, when these men and others were constructing and guiding the literature of all Germany; and his supremacy became yet more absolute afterward, when for another generation he stood alone, the last survivor of a race greater than the greatest of their successors. He was ennobled, made privy councilor in 1779, and received other honored appointments, and had even some share in the statesmanship demanded by the small state. But, in the most active period of his life, his most important office was that of theatrical director.

In 1786 a visit to Italy gave fresh impetus to Goethe's literary and poetic instincts. He visited Rome, Naples, Florence, and Sicily, drawing inspiration from all he saw. The influence of this voyage seems impressed on all his after labors, and colored, measurably, his opinions and sentiments. He visited Italy again in 1790. At Rome he finished his play, *Iphigenie auf Taurus,* in 1787, that "marriage between the religious philosophy of Germany and the ancient Greek tragedy." *Egmont* followed *Iphigenie,* and *Tasso* appeared in 1790. *Egmont* and also another tragedy, *Clavigo,* were produced at Weimar. Many plays of Voltaire, Racine, Shakespeare, and Calderon were also represented. His *Tasso* is a realization of the fluttering spirit of romance which lingered in the courts and society of Italy when the realities of the middle ages had passed away. None of Goethe's works are so admirable as the *Tasso* and *Iphigenie* for skill of art; none are more exquisite in ideal beauty and imagery; none are so characteristically illustrative of the desire he always felt to attain, though it were by the sacrifice of sternly solemn truths, a placid and meditative harmony of feeling.

Goethe had returned to Weimar in 1788, and at that time met Schiller. In the autumn of that year he first became acquainted with Christiane Vulpius, a young woman in humble life, whom he afterward married. She had presented him with a petition entreating him to procure some position for her brother, a young author, then living at Jena. Goethe was greatly smitten with her beauty, simplicity, and sprightliness. His *liaison* with her gave rise to much scandal on account of the disparity of their station and the scandal was not lessened when, many years later — 1806 — he performed a tardy act of justice in marrying her. She had, in 1789, borne him a son, August von Goethe, to whom the duke of Saxe-Weimar stood godfather. After this event Goethe took Christiane, with her mother and sister, to live with him in his own house; and he appears always to have regarded the connection as a marriage. His conduct in relation to this affair was, however, a source of mortification and deep regret to many of his admirers.

In 1792 he accompanied the duke of Saxe-Weimar when the Prussian army invaded France. In that campaign he showed that he was not wanting in courage of the most reckless kind; but he returned to Weimar thoroughly disgusted with the war and with military life.

Perhaps the most interesting period in Goethe's life is between 1794 and 1805, during his intimacy with Schiller, the poet. This friendship proved very useful to both — it gave a stimulus to their literary activity. While Goethe, without wholly renouncing the drama, applied himself especially to romances and epic compositions, Schiller, during these eleven years, composed his finest tragedies. *Wilhelm Meister's Lehrjahre*, a work Goethe had commenced long before, was now completed in 1796. In the years 1796-97, the charming epic idyl, *Hermann und Dorothea*, was written; so was much of the first part of *Faust*, which, however, still lingered in his hands until 1808. In this Goethe attempted, as others had before him, to naturalize the classical hexameter in his native tongue, and to give epic form to a narrative of familiar life. The poet's fame now rose to its zenith, on the publication of the latter. For more than thirty years this work had been growing in the author's mind. It is easy to feel, or rather it is impossible not to feel, the singular poetic beauty of this wonderful poem, its unsurpassed felicities of imagery and diction, and the impressiveness of the despondent melancholy which is the ruling temper of the whole. Philosophically considered, *Faust* is a propounding of the enigma of human life, with a refusal to accept from religion its only possible solution. A willing victim of limitless desire, he is led, through grievous failure and sorrow, by large experience of human destiny lit up by glimpses of a nether and a higher world, to rest satisfied at the close of life with a little useful work honestly done. The Marguerite whom he betrays, soars, like the heavenly powers with whose choral song the poem begins, in glorified penitence above and beyond him.

There now occurred a long interval in Goethe's career, marked by nothing of distinguished note. When the French occupied Weimar, he took refuge in his books and scientific experiments, and exhibited such impassiveness amid the political disturbances as to incur the reproach of a want of patriotism. He afterward accepted Napoleon's invitation to visit Paris, and again met the great emperor, in 1808, at the congress of Erfurt. The appearance, in 1809, of the notorious novel, "Elective Affinities," while assuredly it denoted a falling off in creative genius, betrayed as clearly a settled declension of moral sentiment. The epicureanism, in which the poet now found repose, was worse than the sceptical spirit of resistance which had disturbed his aspiring youth.

In 1811 he published his interesting autobiography, *Dichtung und Wahrheit*, "Poetry and Truth," and a collection of lyrics appeared in 1819, but seem to have been written much earlier. In 1821 *Wilhelm Meister's Wanderjahre*, "Wilhelm Meister's Traveling Years," was completed, and after this Goethe's only sustained effort in poetry was the second part of *Faust*, which was finished near the close of his life.

A deep grief came to Goethe in 1816, in the death of his wife. The Goethe house would have been desolate but that in the following year his son, August, brought a bright and sweet-tempered wife to dwell there, and Goethe erelong found much joy in his three grandchildren. His daughter-in-law, Ottilie, presided over his household during the remainder of his life, and a beautiful picture of his old age is preserved for us in the conversations recorded by his friend Eckermann.

About a year after the completion of *Faust*, Goethe contracted a severe cold, which turned into a fatal fever; but he still continued to work. His last writing was an essay on the dispute between Saint-Hilaire and Cuvier, on the question of the unity of composition in the animal kingdom.

He worked until the last hour, and died sitting in his chair. Ottilie sat beside him, holding his hand in both hers. It was now observed that his thoughts began to wander incoherently. "See!" he exclaimed, "the lovely woman's head, with black curls in splendid colors, a dark background." Presently he saw a piece of paper on the floor, and asked how they could leave Schiller's letters so carelessly lying about. Then he slept softly. The last words audible were, "MORE LIGHT!" The final darkness grew apace, and he, whose eternal longings had been for more light, gave a parting cry for it as he was passing under the shadow of death. He died March 22, 1832, and was buried near Schiller in the ducal vault at Weimar.

In person, Goethe was eminently handsome — tall, graceful, and well proportioned. "That accordance of personal appearance with genius," says Heine, "which we ever desire to see in distinguished men, was found in perfection in Goethe. His outward appearance was just as imposing as the word that lives in his writings. Even his form was symmetrical, expressive of joy, nobly proportioned; and one might study the Grecian art upon it as well as upon an antique." The same writer continues in a more extravagant strain, "His eyes were calm as those of a god; and they remained in his latest age just as divine as in youth."

Many varying and contradictory opinions have been entertained about Goethe. But summed up in a word, the aim of his life was *culture* — in the widest and deepest sense. The distinctive characteristic of his genius was his insatiable curiosity in every branch of human knowledge. His life was equally divided between science and art — between the poetry of the heart and the keenly observant spirit of an enthusiastic lover of nature. He was so versatile, so many-sided, he did so many things well, and initiated so much, that it is difficult to say in what he was greatest. His *Götz* founded the romantic school; *Werther* founded the sentimental school; *Die Metamorphose der Pflanzen*, "Metamorphosis of Plants," is one of the pillars of Darwinism; and in the third act of *Faust* critics have discovered the foundation of a creed. It is not possible to read one of his works without learning a lesson of life.

Goethe was a born poet. To feel, to realize what he felt by idealizing it, and then to express it in verse, this was the natural bent of the man, and the actual history of his poems. This realistic foundation in personal experience, while assuring to his poetry sincerity and human interest, marks him off from Schiller and the idealistic school. But what confers on Goethe a royal rank among poets was the range and harmony of his spiritual faculties. To a unique personality and a boundless force of self-expansion, he joined a marvelous sensibility to impressions from all without him, from men and women, whether old or young; from society, solitude, and external nature; from books and from life; from the ancient world and the modern world; from art, but also from philosophy and physical science. His comic description of himself as *Das Weltkind* — "The World's Child" — was a true one.

His audacity of youthful passion was but the prelude to an all-embracing wisdom strenuously built up by thought, self-culture, and self-control; his judgment of his fellow men, while measured and penetrating, was eminently sympathetic. And so it came about that even in early life his personal feelings were typical feelings, and his poems representative poems. Most representative of all is *Faust*. Whether as a secluded student eager to discover the *summum bonum* in absolute knowledge, or as a man of flesh and blood turning his back in disgust on this barren pursuit and plunging into sensual pleasures in the vain hope of there finding life and happiness, *Faust* is but a mystical impersonation of a transition age — an age where science has sapped the ancient faith but is itself capable neither of regulating nor of being regulated: where religion has become a universal doubt having no practical relation to human affairs, the elementary laws of social conduct are obscured, and the individual is abandoned to himself, his good and his bad instincts alike running riot.

Of prose and style Goethe was a consummate master. In the fascinating melody of his verse, in the exquisite fitness and lucid beauty of his expressions, in his presentations so vividly realistic, yet so subtly suggestive of what is mysterious and ideal — everywhere we feel the magic hand of the poet. The sunny pastoral of *Hermann und Dorothea* and many of his ballads and minor poems are gems of art and most precious records of human feeling. In the masterpiece of *Faust* the story of the heroine is told anew in its simple beauty and with unsurpassable pathos.

From the creeds he stood aside, neither professing nor denouncing any, equally removed from negativism and hypocrisy. For religion he worshiped art and preached social wisdom. But his art was a self-culture earnestly addressing itself to important elements of human life which theology proscribed and materialism disparaged. And so, though not a religion, it served as a transition from the old to the new. It announced that to which the faith of humanity can alone give complete significance — the identity of the beautiful with the good and the true.

"Goethe," observes Madame de Staël, "should not be criticised as an author good in one kind of composition and bad in another. He rather resembles nature, which produces all and *of* all; and we can prefer in him his climate of the South to his climate of the North, without disregarding in him the talents which harmonize with these different regions of the soul." So, in whichever of these regions we encounter him, we recognize a master mind; and are compelled to agree with Carlyle that "he was the master spirit, the spokesman of his age."

SCHILLER

A. D.		AGE
1759	Born at Marbach, Württemberg,	..
1780	Surgeon in army,	21
1781	*Die Räuber*, "The Robbers,"	22
1783	Connected with Mannheim theater,	24
1787	Finished *Don Carlos* at Dresden; resided at Weimar,	28
1789	Professor of history at Jena,	30
1790	Married,	31
1792	"History of the Thirty Years' War,"	33
1799	*Wallenstein*,	40
1799–1801	*Maria Stuart; Die Jungfrau von Orleans*, "The Maid of Orleans,"	40–42
1804	*Wilhelm Tell*,	45
1805	Died at Weimar,	46

JOHANN CHRISTOPH FRIEDRICH VON SCHILLER, the great German national poet and dramatist, was born at Marbach, Württemberg, Germany, November 10, 1759, and died at Weimar, May 9, 1805. His father had been a surgeon, and afterward an ensign and captain in the Bavarian army. Before the poet was born his father had retired from the service, but was still retained in the pay of the duke of Württemberg as the inspector and superintendent of his pleasure grounds at Ludwigsburg, his principal country residence. Both the father and the mother of Schiller were persons of great probity and good sense; but it was from his mother, who was a woman of warm affection and deep piety, more particularly that he seems to have derived his poetical sensibility and taste.

Schiller's early education was subject to frequent interruption, owing to the migratory habits which the occupation of his father entailed upon the family. In his ninth year he was sent to school at Ludwigsburg, where the family were now settled; and whatever progress he may have made in scholarship, the following anecdote shows that he had begun even this early, "to muse on nature with a poet's eye." In his seventh year, having disappeared during a tremendous thunderstorm, he was found, after an anxious search, perched high on the bough of a tree, gazing at the tempestuous sky, in raptures with the beauty of the lightning, and eager "to see where it was coming from." He was at first destined for the clerical profession; but on account of the offer of the duke of Württemberg to enrol him in the ducal school which he had established at Stuttgart, and from which theology was excluded, the design was abandoned, although not without reluctance on the part both of Schiller and his parents.

At the Karlsschule at Stuttgart, which Schiller entered in his fourteenth year, the troubles of his life began. As each pupil had to choose some special study with a view to his future profession, Schiller entered first upon the study of law, which he soon afterward changed for that of medicine. Neither of these was a very congenial calling; but he might, perhaps, have reconciled himself to them, had it not been for the chilling and repulsive formalism which pervaded the whole establishment. The school was regulated on principles of the most inflexible martinetism. "The process of teaching and living," says Carlyle, "was conducted with the stiff formality of military drilling; everything went on by statute and ordinance, there was no scope for the exercise of free will, no allowance for the varieties of original structure." Here Schiller spent six cheerless and vexatious years, fretting against a system which must have been irksome to all the inmates of this house of bondage, and irksome in a tenfold degree to a youth of his ardent, impetuous, sensitive, and independent temperament.

He acquired, however, a sufficient knowledge of his profession, for in 1780 he was appointed by the duke of Württemberg to the position of surgeon in a regiment. But the whole bent of his inclinations was toward literature, so that it is probable that even his regimental practice was little more than nominal. "Schiller," says Jean Paul, "was educated for a surgeon; but fate said to him — 'No, there are deeper sores than those of the body — heal thou the deeper!' So he became a poet and author." In fact, two years before this time and while still a school boy, he had prepared a drama, in which he poured forth the pent-up passions of his life, and which ere long was to burst upon the world like a thunderbolt. This was his celebrated tragedy *Die Räuber*, "The Robbers," brought out in 1781. "In that play," says Carlyle, "he wrenched asunder his fetters with a force which was felt at the extremities of Europe"; the sensation it excited spread through the mind of Germany, as Bulwer says, "like fire through flax."

Symptoms which portended revolution had already appeared in the political atmosphere of nations; in many quarters a feeling prevailed that society and its institutions had become hollow, conventional, and antiquated. To these symptoms and feelings, "The Robbers" gave a shape and a voice, crude, indeed, and exaggerated, but vivid, impassioned, and sympathetic. The piece was in the highest degree revolutionary; not that it was directly political, but it was a daring defiance of the artificial restraints of civilization — a glowing picture of free and wild life in the woods, led by a gang of young desperadoes who had thrown off the conventions of society, and were determined to live according to the good old plan, that they should take who have the power, and they should keep who can. In a literary sense, also, it was highly revolutionary, inasmuch as it was founded on no foreign models, but was a genuine product of native German genius. As such it was hailed with very general acclamation.

The inspiration of "The Robbers" is to be found, doubtless, in the restrictions by which Schiller was hampered in the Karlsschule at Stuttgart. This work was the rebound of his mind — the form in which his elastic spirit reacted against the cramping influences of the plan. But if the drama gave him fame, it also brought him into serious trouble. Though free from the trammels of school, he was not yet beyond the ducal jurisdiction. His play was published in 1781. It gave great offense to his patron, the duke, as inconsistent both with good taste and with the duties of a regimental surgeon. It was soon afterward acted at Mannheim, and Schiller was naturally present at the performance, although without leave. The duke caused him to be arrested, and he was imprisoned for fourteen days.

How far this persecution might have been carried, it is impossible to say. But Schiller, fearing that he might be doomed to perpetual imprisonment, and having before his eyes the fate of the poet Schubart, who for offenses as venial had pined for eight years in an Austrian dungeon, resolved to escape from the dominions of Württemberg. He was invited by an old school fellow, Wilhelm von Wolzogen, to pay him a visit at Bauerbach, near Meiningen, where his mother, an admirer of the poet, resided. Here he fell in love with the daughter of his hostess, Charlotte von Wolzogen, who, however, did not reciprocate his passion; and here, too, he commenced the composition of two new dramas, *Fiesco* and *Kabale und Liebe*, "Cabal and Love." He then went to Mannheim. But Mannheim was too near Württemberg to be a safe city of refuge, so he proceeded to Frankfort and Oggersheim. His faithful companion in these wanderings was a musical friend named Streicher, whose good humor and accomplishments helped to cheer the gloom of their situation. They could muster between them at the start only about fifty florins — equal to about twenty-five dollars — and when these were expended, they were reduced to sore straits.

Meanwhile, the anger of the duke of Württemberg had subsided. Though quick tempered, he was not vindictive. He may have felt, too, that it would ill become him to persecute a man whom all Germany was uniting to honor. Accordingly, an intimation was conveyed to Schiller that he might henceforth reside where he pleased. So he returned to

Mannheim where he was appointed poet to the theater, then the most celebrated in Germany.

He settled at Mannheim in 1783. During this period he acquired, through his connection with the theater and intimacy with Meier and Dalberg, much insight into the means by which plays are best adapted for effective representation. He completed his tragedy of *Fiesco*, which, although at first not so successful as "The Robbers," obtained, after a time, a large share of popularity. This was followed by "Cabal and Love," which was also very favorably received. Both of these tragedies are deeply impressive, and eminently original. They show a marked improvement in the author's taste and knowledge of human nature since the date of "The Robbers." Though they still somewhat overstep the propriety of nature, their exaggerations are less prominent than those of his earlier composition. The first of these plays has the advantage of being historical. It represents the conspiracy by which Fiesco, a man with many noble qualities, aims at the possession of the supreme power in Genoa, and how he falls by the hand of the bigoted patriot in Verrina. The other drama, "Cabal and Love," is a tragedy of domestic life.

Schiller's fame was now assured. But his was one of those minds which are ever struggling toward perfection, and ever animated by the desire to be serviceable to their fellow creatures. He strove incessantly to improve himself in dramatic art, and to render the theater at Mannheim the instrument of a high moral purpose. He may have overestimated the power and the influence of theatrical representation; but he thought that, like the school and the pulpit, it might be made an effectual agent in the work of national instruction and civilization. To this noble end he bent all his powers during his residence at Mannheim.

Here he commenced *Don Carlos*, an historical subject of the deepest tragical interest, and one on which he has expended the finest resources of his genius. In this play there are no traces of the immaturity which marked his earlier efforts. At this time he was raised to the rank of councilor to the duchy of Weimar. In obtaining this title, which was a mere nominal dignity, his purpose, no doubt, was to strengthen his chance of securing some office, diplomatic, legal, or medical, which might yield him a less precarious livelihood than that which he was earning in the service of the muses. With this practical object in view, and being embroiled with the actors, who frequently refused to adopt his suggestions, he resolved to leave Mannheim.

Then followed another period of wandering. He first took up his abode at Leipzig, then the great meeting place of all the forces of the empire, intellectual, moral, and material. Here he made the acquaintance of Huber, the famous literary critic, and Gottfried Körner, and wrote the beautiful "Ode to Joy." His hope that he might receive some appointment in law or in medicine at Leipzig, through the influence of the duke of Weimar, was never fulfilled; and he accompanied Körner to the latter's villa near Dresden. Probably the chief motive which urged him to accompany Körner was a second unhappy love affair. While residing at Mannheim, Schiller had fallen in love with Margaret Schwann, the daughter of a bookseller. Margaret seems to have been a very attractive person, and in all respects worthy of the poet's affection and admiration. But the uncertainty of his position and prospects interposed, at the time, an insuperable bar to their union. "A bookseller," as Bulwer remarks, "is generally the last person to choose, as his son-in-law, an author. He has seen too much of the vicissitudes of an author's life, and of the airy basis of an author's hopes in the future, to be flattered by the proposals of a suitor, who finds it easier to charm the world than to pay the butcher." Hence the elder Schwann had looked rather coldly on the growing intimacy between Margaret and Schiller; and it was to overcome his scruples that the poet had bethought him of turning his abilities into a more practical channel. At this juncture he explained his intentions and prospects to Margaret's father, and made a formal proposal for her hand. But whether it was that the bookseller distrusted the business talents of the poet, or had misgivings on some other score, he refused his consent, and all intercourse between them was broken off. They met at Heidelberg many years afterward, after Margaret had married, and their emotion showed how deep and intense their early attachment had been. After this disappointment, at any rate, Schiller gave up his intention of devoting himself to a professional calling, and removed to Dresden.

At Dresden he completed *Don Carlos* in 1787, wrote "Philosophical letters between Julius and Raphael," and most of the poems which in his collected works are entitled "Poems of the second period." The "Poems of the first period" had been written some time before.

After two years in Dresden he shifted his residence to Weimar, which, though politically insignificant, was at this time the intellectual capital of Germany. Goethe, Wieland, and Herder, and many minor celebrities, were here assembled under the friendly patronage of the reigning duke and his amiable mother, the princess Amelia. In the adjacent town of Jena there were professors strong in philosophy and the sciences. Schiller came to Weimar in 1787; at first he was rather shy and constrained in his new position, but ere long he felt quite at home in a society which was polished without being stiff, and courtly without ceasing to be cordial.

While at Weimar, he met his future wife, Charlotte von Lengefeld, a woman of fine intellect and culture, whom he married in 1790 after a courtship of three years .

In the preceding year he had been appointed to the position of professor of history at the university of Jena, following the publication of his "Revolt of the Netherlands." The "History of the Thirty Years' War" was published in 1792. Both of these works show that Schiller had a genius for fact, not much inferior to his genius for fiction. Carlyle pronounced the latter the best historical performance of which Germany could boast. How he might have acquitted himself as an historical lecturer, we are not in a position to decide. His room was crowded, but his success seems to have been doubtful. His health broke down, and he had to remit the active duties of his calling before he had a sufficient trial, and even before his preparations were complete. He became seriously ill in 1791, and his health was never afterward restored, although he continued during the remaining years of his life to work out his literary projects with an unabated ardor which, not disease, but only death, could subdue.

From 1791 to 1799 Schiller resided principally at Jena, although incapacitated for the active duties of his professorship. The generous tribute of admiration which came to him from far Denmark during this period must not be passed over without notice. Two Danish nobles, the count Ernest von Schimmelmann, and the prince Christian von Holstein Augustenburg, having heard of his illness, tendered to him, with expressions of enthusiastic esteem, a pension of a thousand dollars to last for three years, in order that no means which could bring back his health might be left untried. Such munificence, so kindly offered, the poet, of course, gratefully accepted. It enabled him to face work before which even he, with all his heroism, might otherwise have succumbed. The summer house at Jena in which, during the watches of the night, and with a flask of Rhenish wine beside him "to cheer, but not inebriate," some of his finest tragedies were composed, continued long to be shown as an object of interest to travelers.

It was, indeed, during these years of pain that his genius soared to its noblest flights, and he executed his grandest achievements. In 1799 he completed *Wallenstein*, perhaps his greatest work, and regarded by many as the finest tragedy in the German language. From 1799 to 1801 — after his return to Weimar — his intimacy with Goethe exercised a most happy influence upon the productions of his genius. "The Maid of Orleans," "Mary Stuart," and "The Bride of Messina," as well as some minor poems, belong to that period. His "Song of the Bell," though properly classed as a minor poem, has never been surpassed. In it the three great events of human life — birth, marriage, and death, all marked by the ringing of the bell — are touched upon with an exquisite beauty and pathos which, had the author composed nothing else, would have secured him a place among the rare poets of the human race.

In 1804 Schiller produced *Wilhelm Tell*, the most popular of all his dramas. The same year his fatal malady — pulmonary consumption — began to tighten its grip on his frail life, and he died on May 9th of the following year.

Ever since his death the fame of Schiller has increased. He has long been recognized as next to Goethe in German literature, if not in some respects his superior. Surely as a dramatist he stands foremost among German, and among the highest of all dramatic writers. As a poet he is characterized by strong feeling and intense idealism. He possessed true nobility of soul — proof against poverty, dependence, ill health. If, indeed, the poet's mission is to present pure and elevating ideals of life, Schiller may take high rank. Freedom from oppression, temporal and spiritual; freedom from sloth, ignorance, and vice; love of the family, unity in the state, feeling for the race, benevolence in the sovereign, loyalty in the statesman, the citizen, and the friend; the courage of the warrior, the blessings of peace and ordered life; the self-sacrificing aspirations of youth, of lovers, and all ingenuous souls; the nobility of woman — these are the themes which Schiller sang with glorious vehemence, and revived for the depressed generation in which his lot was cast. Schiller's dramas were a trumpet-call to what was best and noblest around him. His verses stirred the spirit which, when the time came, was to achieve the liberation of his country, and they have justly found a lasting home in the German heart.

"The love of liberty," says Madame de Staël, "respect for the female sex, enthusiastic admiration of the fine arts, inspired his mind. Schiller was the best of friends — the best of fathers — the best of husbands; no quality was wanting to complete that gentle and peaceful character which was animated by the fire of genius alone."

SCOTT

A. D.		AGE
1771	Born at Edinburgh, Scotland, . . .	..
1783	Entered the university of Edinburgh, ...	12
1792	Admitted as an advocate,.	21
1797	Married, ...	26
1799	Translated Goethe's *Götz von Berlichingen*, ...	28
1802–03	*Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, .	31–32
1805	*The Lay of the Last Minstrel*, . . .	34
1808	*Marmion*,.	37
1810	*The Lady of the Lake*, ...	39
1814	*Waverley*,.	43
1815	*Guy Mannering*, ...	44
1816	*The Antiquary; Old Mortality*, . . .	45
1818	*Rob Roy; The Heart of Midlothian*, .	47
1819	*The Bride of Lammermoor*, ...	48
1820	*Ivanhoe*, ...	49
1821	*Kenilworth*, ...	50
1822	*The Pirate*, ...	51
1824	*St. Ronan's Well*, ...	53
1827	*Life of Napoleon*, ...	56
1828	*The Fair Maid of Perth*, ...	57
1832	Died at Abbotsford, ...	61

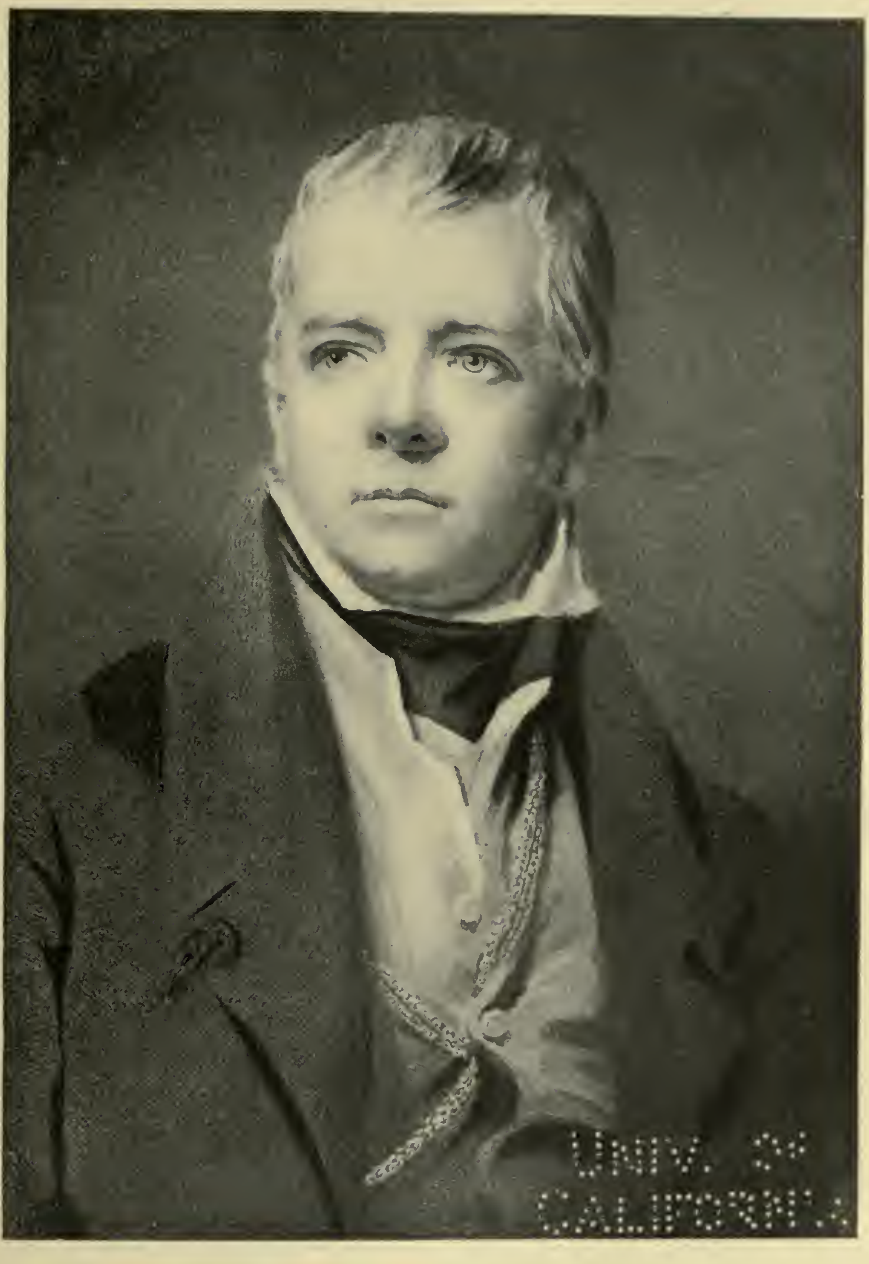
SIR WALTER SCOTT, famous Scottish poet and novelist, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, August 15, 1771. His father was a writer to the signet, or solicitor, and was descended from an old family of border freebooters. His mother, Anne Rutherford, was the daughter of one of the medical professors in the university of Edinburgh. Walter was the seventh of a family of twelve, six of whom lived to maturity, but only two, the poet and his brother Thomas, left any descendants. Before he had completed his second year Walter was attacked by a fever, which seriously impaired his health, and caused a lameness which proved permanent. He was removed soon afterward to Sandy Knowe, the farmhouse of his paternal grandfather.

At this place, close beside the ruined fortalice of Smailholm, overlooking the course of the Tweed, and an extensive tract of country studded with spots famous in border history, Scott lived until his eighth year with the exception of a few months spent at Bath. These romantic localities, and the old stories of his marauding ancestors to which he listened, produced a deep and indelible impression upon his mind. He returned to Edinburgh in 1779, with health partially restored, and was sent to the high school of that city, where he became distinguished for his courage, extraordinary memory, vast store of miscellaneous information, and his skill in storytelling, rather than for accurate scholarship.

"I left the high school," he says, "with a great quantity of general information, ill arranged, indeed, and collected without system, yet deeply impressed upon my mind, readily assorted by my power of connection and memory, and guided, if I may be permitted to say so, by a vivid and active imagination."

In the winter of 1783 he entered the university of his native city, attending only one session, with little or no apparent profit. He never understood Greek beyond the elements, and had but a loose scholarship in Latin; and the acquaintance, which he obtained in early manhood, with French, Italian, Spanish, and German, was very superficial. When he was nearly fifteen years old, he entered his father's office and studied law sedulously. For literary avocations he was making, undesignedly, full preparation, by devouring romances, novels, histories, and old plays; while he continued to distinguish himself by inventing and telling stories.

His father's intention, as well as his own, was that he should become an advocate; and



UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

SIR WALTER SCOTT
From a painting

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

his attendance in the debating club, called the speculative society, was one of his steps of training, while it gave occasion for writing essays, exhibiting his turn for antiquarian and poetical studies. In 1792 he was admitted as a member of the Scottish faculty of advocates. In 1796 he published translations in verse of Bürger's German ballads, "Lenora," and the "Wild Huntsman"; and he contributed to Lewis's *Tales of Wonder*. In 1799 appeared his translation of Goethe's prose drama, *Götz von Berlichingen;* and in the same year he wrote, and made known to his friends, the earliest of his considerable efforts in original poetry, the ballads of *Glenfinlas, The Eve of St. John*, and *The Grey Brother*. Still he had gained no high literary reputation; nor was literary composition more than an occasional employment for him. He paid an average amount of attention to his profession, and was desirous of securing an independent livelihood from some source other than literature.

In the latter part of 1797 he married Charlotte Margaret Carpenter, the daughter of a French emigrant, whose small fortune added something to his income. His father's death next gave him a moderate patrimony; and, in 1799, the patronage of the duke of Buccleuch and Lord Melville, to whose politics he steadily and warmly adhered, bestowed on him the shrievalty of Selkirkshire, an easy office, with an annual salary of three hundred pounds. In the same year his poetical taste, both in rhyme and in diction (if not in more important matters), received a new impulse and direction from hearing unpublished poems of Wordsworth and Coleridge, especially *Christabel.*

Now, easy in circumstances and occupying a good position in society, Scott was sufficiently independent of professional labor to devote himself more and more to less uncongenial pursuits; and he gradually made authorship the main business of his life.

The brilliant period of Scott's literary career extends from 1802, when he was in his thirty-first year, to 1825, when he was in his fifty-fourth. In the first of those years he published the first and second volumes, and in the next year the third volume of the *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*. This publication gave him at once a distinguished reputation. The old ballads were excellently edited; the annotations showed great sagacity, good sense, and varied knowledge; and there was undeniable promise in the few ballads of his own that were inserted in the collection.

In 1802, likewise, he had begun to write what he called "a kind of romance of border-chivalry, in a light-horse-man sort of stanza." This piece, insensibly swelling in dimensions, soon became too bulky for the "minstrelsy," and was reserved to be the foundation stone of Scott's celebrity as an original poet. It was circulated among his friends, and warmly approved. It appeared at length in 1805, under the title of *The Lay of the Last Minstrel.* Its success was immediate and unexampled. The poem appeared when genuine poetry had long been unheard by the public, and it was also the first vigorous poetical narrative that had been produced in Great Britain for more than a century. But, further, it was the earliest poem which was inspired by the animation and eagerness of the age which gave it birth. The *Lay* was not, any more than its successors, the effort of a poet aiming at the highest effects of his art; but it was a work of great genius and originality; and, if inferior to some of Scott's latest poems in mechanism, and less rich in strikingly poetical passages, it was more faithful than any of them to his design, of reconstructing the chivalrous romance in a shape accommodated to modern sympathies.

Marmion, containing in its description of the battle one of the most spirited passages in the whole range of English poetry, appeared in 1808; the beautiful metrical romance of *The Lady of the Lake* in 1810; in 1811 came *The Vision of Don Roderick*, indicating a decrease of strength, which also showed itself two years later in *Rokeby;* in 1815 was published *The Lord of the Isles;* and the list of the metrical romances closed with *The Bridal of Triermain*, and *Harold the Dauntless*, published respectively in 1813 and 1817, and both of them anonymously.

In the course of this period, also, Scott edited the works of Dryden and Swift, contributed for a time to the *Edinburgh Review*, and in 1808 assisted zealously in establishing its formidable rival the *Quarterly*. He wrote also biographical and critical prefaces, and performed much other miscellaneous labor. To such work he was led by those commercial engagements which he now formed, and which exercised in the end so disastrous an influence upon his fortune.

His school fellow, James Ballantyne, having been the editor and printer of a newspaper in Roxburgshire, was assisted by Scott in setting up a printing house in Edinburgh; and the poet, after having loaned money to the firm, became really a partner in it in 1805. Not long afterward his connection with the business became yet closer. He quarreled with his publisher, Constable. He desired to obtain facilities for giving to the world literature of a higher stamp than that on which publishers are likely to venture; and, not very consistently with his desire, he entertained sanguine hopes of profit from a publishing business guided by a man of knowledge and influence like himself. Accordingly, in 1808, John Ballantyne, a brother of James, was placed at the head of a new publishing firm; but here, as in the former case, Scott was a partner to the extent of a third. All these arrangements were kept profoundly secret; in the eyes of the public, and even of his most intimate associates, Scott was merely the patron and friend of the Messrs. Ballantyne.

A few years after the formation of these partnerships, Scott entered on the second stage of his literary progress. He was one of the first to discover the waning popularity of his poetry; and he cheerfully set himself at work to regain his laurels in a new field. He wished for fame; he wished also for gain. He had long cherished the ambition of territorial possession; and this ambition he could not hope to gratify speedily from his ordinary means, though his appointment as one of the principal clerks of the court of sessions in Scotland added, from 1812, more than a thousand pounds annually to his income.

But what was ample for all prosaic needs seemed poor to his imagination with its fond and glittering dreams. Already some such vision, as at Abbotsford was afterward realized, flitted before his mind's eye, and it was the darling ambition of his heart to recreate and leave behind him in the founding of a family some image of the olden glories which were the life of his literary inspirations.

From this passion arose many of the rash adventures which finally ruined the publishing firm; hence, also, in no small degree, arose the eager industry with which, when his prose works proved so profitable, he poured forth volume after volume. In 1805, while he was engaged on *Marmion*, he had begun to write a novel. In three weeks, during the summer of 1814, he added two volumes to it, and it was published anonymously in July of that year, bearing the name of *Waverley, or 'Tis Sixty Years Since. Guy Mannering, The Antiquary, The Black Dwarf, Old Mortality, Rob Roy*, and *The Heart of Midlothian* rapidly followed. From this time onward, for some years, Scott stood on a pinnacle of fame and brilliant social distinction such as no other British man of letters had ever reached.

In 1817 he had a violent illness, which again endangered his life in 1819; but in paroxysms of agony he dictated *The Bride of Lammermoor.* His health then took a turn for the better, and *Ivanhoe* was produced. Novels continued to pour from his pen — *Kenilworth, The Pirate, St. Ronan's Well,* and others — apparently without effort, and his brilliant and fascinating romances spread his fame to the utmost limits of the civilized world.

He purchased, in 1811, a farm on the banks of the Tweed, near Melrose, built a cottage on it, and acquired land around it until he possessed a large estate, naming it Abbotsford. Here he erected a baronial castle, filled it with antiquarian relics and ornaments, planted and improved the grounds, and dispensed hospitalities of which the most distinguished men in Europe were proud to partake. In 1820 he was created a baronet; and in the following year he directed the reception to George IV. in Edinburgh.

Even before this time both firms of Ballantynes were tottering; and they were brought to the ground in the beginning of 1826, by the failure of Constable's house, with which they were deeply involved. The mortifying disclosure of Sir Walter's concealed partnership followed, of course; and his liabilities were found to amount to a sum not short of one hundred fifty thousand pounds. He acted like a man of courage, and refused to offer to the creditors any composition, or to accept from them any discharge. He pledged himself to devote the whole labor of his subsequent life to the payment of the debt.

Breaking up his establishment at Abbotsford, where the wife whom he loved lay dying, he hired a lodging in Edinburgh, and there for some years, with stern and unfaltering resolution, he toiled at his prodigious task. In 1826 he published the novel *Woodstock,* written while his pecuniary anxieties and humiliations were at their height. Afterward appeared the *Life of Napoleon,* in eight volumes, and *The Fair Maid of Perth,* with much other miscellaneous work. Within the space of two years, Scott had realized for his creditors the amazing sum of nearly forty thousand pounds. A new and annotated edition of the novels was issued with immense success, and there seemed every prospect that, within a reasonable period, Scott might again front the world, as he had pledged himself to do, not owing any man a penny. In this hope he toiled on; but the limits of endurance had been reached, and the springs of the wornout brain broke in that stress of cruel and long-continued effort. In the year 1830 he was smitten with paralysis, from which he never thoroughly rallied. It was hoped that the climate of Italy might benefit him; and by the government of the day a frigate was placed at his disposal in which to proceed thither. But in Italy he pined for the home to which he returned only to die. At Abbotsford, on the 21st of September, 1832, he died with his children around him and the murmur of the Tweed in his ears. On the 26th, he was buried beside his wife in the old abbey of Dryburgh.

Sir Walter Scott had two sons and two daughters. His eldest daughter, Sophia, married, in 1820, J. G. Lockhart, Scott's famous biographer. The eldest son, Walter, entered the British army, and on the death of his father inherited his title.

It is one of the most melancholy thoughts in the history of English literature that Scott was prematurely sacrificed. With his splendid constitution and amazing fertility, the world might have possessed another series of romances from his brain not less inimitable than those we have. Some of his happiest creations have not been surpassed in their own vein by Shakespeare himself; some of his truest scenes have Homeric simplicity and charm; his best tales have refashioned the historic judgment of our age. No writer ever exercised a greater influence over the public mind, or led to so much conscious or unconscious imitation. His writings never foster a bad or throw ridicule on a good or generous feeling.

If we look at the variety and richness of his gallery, at his command over pathos and terror, the laughter, and the tears; at the many large interests besides those of romance which he realizes to us; at the way in which he paints the whole life of men — not their humors and passions alone; at his unfailing wholesomeness and freshness, like the sea and the air and the elementary forces of nature; it may be pronounced a just estimate which places Scott second only to Shakespeare in English creative and imaginative literature. "All is great in the Waverley novels," says Goethe, in 1831, "material, effect, characters, execution!"

These inexhaustible prose epics paint in everlasting hues the best types of mediæval chivalry, and those late echoes of it which linger in the northern hills. And Scott does this with a systematic completeness and a passionate enthusiasm which have not been reached by the greatest masters of the historical drama.

But Scott's name does not rest on his fiction. He was the poet as well as the chronicler of his native land. He revived the scenes of history, gave life to the departed of earlier times, and threw over all the mantle of natural reality. The following stanzas from *The Lady of the Lake* might even pass as his own requiem:

Harp of the North, farewell! the hills grow dark,
  On purple peaks a deeper shade descending;
In twilight copse the glowworm lights her spark,
  The deer, half seen, are to the covert wending —
Yet, once again, farewell, thou minstrel harp!

Receding now the dying numbers ring
  Fainter and fainter down the rugged dell,
And now the mountain breezes scarcely bring
  A wandering witch-note of the distant spell —
  And now 'tis silent all! — enchanter, fare thee well.

"Scott," says Lord John Russell, "is the other wonder of this age. Picturesque, interesting, and bardlike as are his narrative poems, the pathos, humor, description, character, and, above all, the marvelous fertility displayed in the novels, show far greater power: a whole region of the territory of the imagination is occupied by this extraordinary man alone and unapproachable."

The greatness of Scott's heart, the loyal affection and kindness of his nature, are at least as remarkable as his astonishing genius. Nor was he less sagacious, in all affairs but his own, than he was sympathetic. As a man of letters he was more than generous. Far from being envious, he admired contemporaries in whom the judgment of posterity has seen little to approve. He cared for the poor with a wise beneficence. In his writings there is no private scandal, no personal satire, no bribe to human frailty, no libel upon human nature. And, in an important sense, he was the greatest of peaceful and beneficent conquerors in the world of letters.

WORDSWORTH

A. D.		AGE
1770	Born at Cockermouth, England,	..
1787	Entered Cambridge university,	17
1790	Visited France, Switzerland, and Italy,	20
1791	Graduated from Cambridge; second tour of France,	21
1793	Settled in London; *Descriptive Sketches*,	23
1798–99	Visited Germany,	28–29
1800	*Lyrical Ballads*,	30
1802	Married,	32
1803	Met Sir Walter Scott; toured Scotland,	33
1807	*Poems*,	37
1813	Settled at Rydal Mount,	43
1814	*The Excursion*,	44
1820	Revisited the continent,	50
1822	*Memorials of a Tour on the Continent*,	52
1837	Revisited Italy,	67
1839	Received D. C. L. from Oxford,	69
1843	Poet laureate,	73
1850	Died at Rydal Mount,	80

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH, an illustrious English poet, was born at Cockermouth, in Cumberland, England, April 7, 1770. He was the second son of John Wordsworth, an attorney, and agent of the estates of Lord Lonsdale and Anne Cookson. There were five children in his father's family, and Dorothy, the only daughter, was his most cherished friend and confidant during his life. His mother died in William's ninth year; and his father died five years afterward, leaving his children little fortune beyond a claim on Sir James Lowther, afterward earl of Lonsdale. This debt remained unsatisfied until 1802, when, on the accession of the next earl, eighty-five hundred pounds were paid to the Wordsworth heirs.

William was first sent to school at Penrith, where his parents had gone to reside, and subsequently he was transferred to the endowed school at Hawkshead, in Lancashire, where he remained until 1787, when he was sent by his uncles to St. John's college, Cambridge. He had read much in boyhood, especially poetry, and had written English verses in imitation of Pope's versification, and a little in his style. One of these compositions presaged two of the most prominent features in the character of his mind. "It was," says he, "a long poem, running upon my own adventures, and the scenery of the country in which I was brought up." The only considerable poem which he wrote while at the university was *An Evening Walk*. His vacations were devoted to wanderings in the country; and in the autumn of 1790 he spent nearly three months in a tour on the continent, visiting France, Switzerland, some of the Italian lakes, and the Rhine.

He disliked the system of the university, and attended little to the studies of the place. Indeed, it is to be observed that through life Wordsworth was as little a student of books as any literary man of his eminence ever was. Except in poetical literature, his knowledge of books seems always to have been very slight. And if he was disinclined to read, he was quite as much disinclined to writing; he had weak eyes and great indolence. He has himself said that, if he had been free to choose his course of life, he would have spent his days in traveling. To the adoption of a profession he was never able to make up his mind. The church was proposed to him, but speedily rejected. His religious belief was never such as to prevent his taking clerical orders; but his opinions on the state of society, during his early manhood, would not easily have been reconcilable with the position of a clergyman in the church of England. For several years after the outbreak of the French revolution, he was an ardent republican. In 1791 he took his degree of B. A., and quitted Cambridge.

At the close of the year Wordsworth again went to France, where he spent nearly twelve months. France was then in the early fervors of the great revolution, and its aims seem to have won his sympathetic and passionate support. He cultivated relations of a somewhat intimate kind with the Girondist party, which in the end might have seriously compromised him had not his pecuniary circumstances compelled him to return to England some little time before his French friends were sent in a body to the scaffold. In 1793 he found his way to London.

While in France he wrote the poem called *Descriptive Sketches*, which betrays, yet more than *An Evening Walk*, the poetic strength with which he was endowed. These pieces were published in 1793. In that year, also, *The Female Vagrant* was written. His pecuniary circumstances at this period were distressing. For some years he wandered about, gradually satisfying himself that he was justified in regarding poetry as his true vocation. He planned a monthly miscellany, which was to have been "republican but not revolutionary"; and he attempted to find employment in writing his particular political views for the London newspapers.

In 1795 he received a legacy from his friend and contemporary, Raisley Calvert. An intimate friend of the poet, the latter had formed a high opinion of his genius; and at his early death in the year mentioned, he was found to have bequeathed to Wordsworth the sum of nine hundred pounds, expressly that leisure might for some years be allowed for the undisturbed development of his powers. Seldom has money been better bestowed; and small as the sum may seem, to a man of the poet's simple tastes and entire singleness of aim, it enabled him to devote himself to study until the settlement of his father's affairs.

In the autumn of that year Wordsworth took a house with his sister, their first residence being at Racedown, in Dorsetshire. He commenced, but abandoned, a poetical imitation of Juvenal; and in this year and the following he made his first and last attempt at a kind of poetry very uncongenial to the cast of his genius, by writing the tragedy of *The Borderers.* Refused at Covent Garden, this piece remained in manuscript for nearly half a century. About this time, likewise, were written a number of the earliest of those fine passages, which were afterward dovetailed into *The Excursion.* This is a fact particularly deserving attention. The poet's blank verse compositions, with their solemn tone of meditation, their purely dignified action, and their sweep of rotund melody, were known to the world only when he had passed middle age; and they were treated by his critics as the fruits of improved skill and enlarged experience and purified taste. But he actually had at his command, and continued to give expression to this highest mood of his poetry, from his twenty-fifth year.

In 1797 he moved to Alfoxden, in Somersetshire, in order to be near Coleridge, whose acquaintance he had made in Dorsetshire. Out of the intimacy thus begun came the famous *Lyrical Ballads,* published as a joint venture of the two poets. These were but coldly received; but probably no man ever lived more serenely self-appreciated than Wordsworth, and he did not allow himself to be disheartened by the seeming neglect of the world, or the hostility of critics. "Possibly from some want of judgment in punishments inflicted," he says, "I had become perverse and obstinate in defying chastisement, and rather proud of it than otherwise."

At this time, indeed, as it has been remarked by his nephew, the whole tenor of his opinions led him to dissatisfaction with things existing; and his political creed — perhaps in part through the shock which events on the continent were beginning to give to it — affected his creed in literature. He perceived with great clearness two or three deep-rooted faults in the recent poets of England; the artificial stamp of their diction; their general inattention to external nature; their want of sympathy with ordinary events and with the feelings of mankind at large. He felt that he possessed the power of producing poetry in which these faults should be avoided. It was but natural, then, that the poems with which he chose to make his first efforts toward the reformation of the public taste should contain some false canons that could be easily turned into hostile criticism.

The poet was now in his twenty-ninth year; and with his sister and Coleridge he went to Germany. The party separating, Miss Wordsworth and her brother spent the winter of 1798-99 very uncomfortably, and seemingly with little advantage of any kind, at Goslar, in Hanover. Here were written several beautiful pieces, among which were *Lucy Gray,* and the fragments of blank verse beginning "There was a boy" and "Wisdom and Spirit of the Universe." A beginning was also made with that first part of the great poem which Wordsworth's friends entitled *The Prelude.*

He now returned to his native Cumberland which he never again permanently left. In the end of 1799 he settled with his sister in a small house at Grasmere, which he continued to occupy for eight years. In 1800 were written *The Brothers, The Pet Lamb, Ruth, Michael,* and *Hart-leap Well;* and, in the close of the year, these and other poems made up a second volume of the *Lyrical Ballads,* which appeared with a reprint of the first. To 1802 belong, among other pieces, *The Rainbow, The Leechgatherer, Alice Fell, Intimations of Immortality,* and the two sonnets on *Buonaparte.* Then, also, Wordsworth was working on *The Excursion,* which at that time bore the name of *The Pedlar.* In that year he married Mary Hutchinson of Penrith, to whose amiability his poems pay warm and beautiful tributes. In 1803 he made a tour of some weeks in

Scotland and was received at Melrose by Sir Walter Scott; and he now became acquainted with Sir George Beaumont, whose name appears often in his writings.

In 1805 he suffered the grief of losing his brother, Captain Wordsworth, who perished by shipwreck. In this year were written *The Waggoner* and the *Ode to Duty;* and *The Prelude* was finished and consigned to the poet's desk for forty-five years. In 1807 two volumes of poems were printed, composed since 1800. They contain, besides several very fine ballads and many other small poems, *Sonnets Dedicated to Liberty,* and the *Memorials of a Tour in Scotland.* These volumes were severely criticised by Lord Jeffrey and other critics, who designated Wordsworth, Coleridge, and Southey as the "lake school of poets," because they lived in the English lake district and described the scenery of that beautiful region.

In 1808 he removed to Allan Bank at the head of Grasmere lake where he lived for three years. In 1809 he contributed to the *Friend* of Coleridge, who was then living with him; and published his indignant and very eloquent pamphlet on the convention of Cintra. His political opinions had now settled pretty much into the form in which they were afterward held, a kind of speculative toryism, heightened by his church opinions, but balanced by many notions really dramatic. In 1810 he printed, as an introduction to a set of views of the English lake district, his *Observations on the Scenery of the Lakes,* the most interesting of all things of that sort. In the spring of 1813, after one temporary change of dwelling, he removed with his wife, sister, and three children, to Rydal Mount, two miles from Grasmere, which was his home for thirty-seven years, and the scene of his death. Then, too, by the interest of Lord Lonsdale, he was appointed distributor of stamps for Westmoreland — an office which was executed by a clerk, and yielded about five hundred pounds a year.

A second tour in Scotland early in 1814 gave birth to a few poems; and in the summer was published *The Excursion,* one of his most famous poems, the greater part of which had been written at Allan Bank. This didactic poem contains episodes of great beauty, pathos, and grandeur; and, if judged by its best passages, hardly any poem in the English language is equal to it. Some of its scenes, extending through hundreds of lines; many passages of smaller extent, but yet considerable; and innumerable verses, phrases, and words — are among the most exquisite things to which any poetic mind ever gave expression. In 1815 appeared *The White Doe of Rylstone,* a work instinct with a dreamy loveliness and estimated by its author very highly.

Within a year or two before and after the publication of this work, the poet, in his usual fashion, proved his power of poetizing in a different key, by composing several of those small pieces, whose elaborate refinement, both of sentiment and of diction, has drawn forth the lively admiration of readers the most adverse to the peculiarities of his system. Such were *Laodamia*, *Dion*, the *Ode to Lycoris*, and *Artegal* and *Elidure*. In 1816 was composed the *Thanksgiving Ode,* and a rhymed translation of three books of the *Æneid.* In 1819 appeared in print *Peter Bell,* which was fairly popular, and *The Waggoner,* which was much the reverse. To that year belong the series of sonnets on the river Duddon. In 1820 Wordsworth, with his wife and sister, made a tour of four months on the continent, of which *Memorials* were published some time afterward. In that year, too, a visit to Sir George Beaumont gave occasion to the very fine series of sonnets called *Ecclesiastical Sketches.*

Wordsworth was now fifty years old, had written all his best works, and had laid most of them before the world. But, though the thirty years during which his life was still prolonged were unprolific of great performances, they witnessed very extraordinary changes in the reputation of the author. Poets were already familiar with his works, and acknowledged him as the chief in a new development of the art; but ordinary readers, taking what they found in the periodicals, knew as yet only a few of his best passages and a great many of his worst. For a good many years before his death, Wordsworth was not only acknowledged, and justly, to be really the greatest English poet of his time, but was regarded with a reverence allowing no possibility of faults. Symptoms of a wiser and more discriminating judgment have shown themselves since; and the world has estimated justly and correctly the works of one of the greatest, as well as the purest and most blameless, of the poets who have enriched and enlarged the domain of English literature.

The period extending from Wordsworth's fiftieth year to his eightieth requires no minute notice. He lived among his beloved mountains, traveled much, suffered a good deal, and wrote little. Two visits to Scotland, during the former of which, in 1831, he saw Sir Walter Scott just before he left Abbotsford for the last time, provided many of the materials for a volume, published in 1835, *Yarrow Revisited, and other Poems*. The finest of these are the meditative pieces entitled *Evening Voluntaries*.

About this time the poet was deeply affected by political events; and he felt yet more keenly the declining health of his sister, who became a confirmed invalid. In 1837 he made for nearly six months a tour in Italy, which suggested several pieces printed in 1842 in a volume called *Poems, chiefly of Early and Late Years*. In it was inserted the tragedy of *The Borderers*. In 1839 the university of Oxford conferred upon him its honorary degree of D. C. L. Three years later, being now seventy-two years of age, he received from the government, under Sir Robert Peel, a pension of three hundred pounds a year. In 1843, on the death of Southey, the same ministry appointed Wordsworth to be poet laureate, an office which he accepted only on the assurance that it was to be entirely honorary and nominal.

Two years later he met Tennyson whom he characterized as "the first of living English poets." In 1847 he had to witness the death of his only daughter, Dora — the accomplished Mrs. Quillinan — and he himself, in great tranquillity, died on April 23, 1850. His remains rest in the churchyard at Grasmere.

Wordsworth has been characterized by some as the "high priest of nature," and by others as the "poet of humanity." There is abundant evidence that he was both. By remanding it to truth and simplicity of natural feeling as its basis, he did more than any other writer of his time to forward the great revival of English poetry which distinguished the opening of the nineteenth century. But he was scarcely the originator of the movement. The influence was, so to speak, "in the air." Already Cowper in England, as in Scotland Burns, had preluded to the melodious outburst which was to follow; and to the last of these more particularly, as his early guide and exemplar, Wordsworth had expressly recorded his obligations in a stanza which for a long time escaped notice:

> "I mourned with thousands, but as one
> More deeply grieved, for *he* was gone
> Whose light I hailed when first it shone,
> And shewed my youth
> How verse may build a princely throne
> On humble truth."

With the charm of natural simplicity of manner, which he shared in common with these his predecessors, Wordsworth, however, combined a depth of philosophic meditation peculiarly his own. There was born with him, moreover, a passionate susceptibility to effects of beauty in the material world, such as few men can ever have been gifted with; and out of these blended elements arose that mystical communion with nature which pervades the whole body of his poetry, and constitutes its truest claim to originality. By diffusion of this, and otherwise, his influence on subsequent English poetry has perhaps been as profound as any of the kind ever exercised, and it has been almost wholly beneficial.

William Ellery Channing, in his fine appreciation of Wordsworth, speaks as follows:

"The great poet of our times, Wordsworth — one of the few who are to live — has gone to common life, to the feelings of our universal nature, to the obscure and neglected portions of society, for beautiful and touching themes. Nor ought it to be said that he has shed over these the charms of his genius, as if in themselves they had nothing grand or lovely. Genius is not a creator, in the sense of fancying or feigning what does not exist. Its distinction is to discern more of truth than common minds. It sees under disguises and humble forms everlasting beauty.

"This it is the prerogative of Wordsworth to discern and reveal in the ordinary walks of life, in the common human heart. He has revealed the loveliness of the primitive feelings, of the universal affections of the human soul. The grand truth which pervades his poetry is that the beautiful is not confined to the rare, the new, the distant — to scenery and modes of life open only to the few; but that it is poured forth profusely on the common earth and sky, that it gleams from the loneliest flower, that it lights up the humblest sphere, that the sweetest affections lodge in lowly hearts, that there is sacredness, dignity, and loveliness in lives which few eyes rest on — that, even in the absence of all intellectual culture, the domestic relations can quietly nourish that disinterestedness which is the element of all greatness, and without which intellectual power is a splendid deformity.

"Wordsworth is the poet of humanity; he teaches reverence for our universal nature; he breaks down the factitious barriers between human hearts."

What Wordsworth does is to assuage, to reconcile, to fortify. He has not Shakespeare's richness and vast compass, nor Milton's sublime and unflagging strength, nor Dante's severe, vivid, ardent force of vision. Probably he is too deficient in clear beauty of form and in concentrated power to be classed among these great giants. We can not be sure. We may leave it to the ages to decide. But Wordsworth, at any rate, by his secret of bringing the infinite into common life, as he evokes it out of common life, has the skill to lead us, so long as we yield ourselves to his influence, into inner moods of settled peace, to touch "the depth and not the tumult of the soul"; to give us quietness, strength, steadfastness, and purpose, whether to do or to endure. All art or poetry that has the effect of settled peace, and strongly confirming their judgment and their will for good — whatever limitations may be found besides, however prosaic may be some or much of the detail — is great art and noble poetry, and the creator of it will always hold, as Wordsworth holds, a sovereign title to the reverence and gratitude of mankind.

BALZAC

A. D.		AGE
1799	Born at Tours, France,	..
1811	Entered the college of Vendôme,	12
1819	Began his literary career in Paris,	20
1829	*Les Derniers Chouans,*	30
1830	*La Physiologie du Mariage; La Peau de Chagrin,*	31
1831	Began *La Comédie Humaine,*	32
1833	*Eugénie Grandet,*	34
1835	*Le Père Goriot,*	36
1838	*César Birotteau,*	39
1835–40	Engaged in unsuccessful publishing ventures,	36–41
1845–50	*Les Parents Pauvres (La Cousine Bette; Le Cousin Pons;* and *Les Paysans*),	46–51
1850	Married; died at Paris,	51

HONORÉ DE BALZAC, celebrated French novelist, and founder of the realistic school of fiction, was born at Tours, France, May 16, 1799, where his father held a civil office. His private history, which may be traced through many pages of his novels, was a strange and not a happy one.

When but twelve years of age he was sent from his home in Tours to the college of Vendôme, about a score of miles from Blois. Here he neglected the studies and sports of childhood to bury himself in mystic books and mystic reveries. In *Louis Lambert* he tells the story of his school life — among other things, how he composed an essay on aviation, in which he proposed a theory to complete the works of Mesmer, Lavater, Gall, and Bichat. His promising treatise was burned by one of the masters of the school; and Balzac, falling into ill health, returned home.

The next stage in his education was a course of study at the Sorbonne, Paris, consisting of lectures on law. Then his father placed him with a notary to whom he acted as clerk. In such offices he picked up his knowledge of the byways of chicanery, which he uses only too freely in his romances. Nature did not mean Balzac for an advocate. His occupation proved intolerably irksome; and he was constant in his belief in his own genius — a belief which for many years he had all to himself — and his family left him to work and starve, on the scantiest pittance, in a garret of the Rue Lesdiguieres. From about 1819 there followed ten years of hard toil, poverty, experiments in this and that way of getting a living. These struggles are described in *Facino Cane*, in *La Peau de Chagrin*, and in a series of letters to the author's sister, Madame de Surville. Balzac found "three sous for bread, two for milk, and three for firing" sufficient to keep him alive, while he devoured books in the library of the arsenal, copied out his notes at night, and then wandered for hours among the scenes of nocturnal Paris. "Your brother," he writes to Madame de Surville, "is already nourished like a great man — he is dying of hunger."

He tried to make money by scribbling many volumes of novels without promise, under assumed names, and borrowed funds to speculate in the business of printing. In the year 1826 he formed a partnership with the printer Barbier, and published various works; but the business in general turned out ill, and he contracted a heavy burden of debt that harassed him until the end of his career. But his perseverance was admirable. Although long utterly unsuccessful, he continued to write on until at last he opened a path for himself by his novel, *Les Derniers Chouans*, "The Last Chouans," in which he abandoned, for the first time, the manner of treatment which characterized his former writings. This novel was published in 1829. He was now appreciated, and with the appreciation ought to have come wealth. His next works, *La Physiologie du Mariage*, "The Physiology of Marriage," and *La Peau de Chagrin*, "The Ass's Skin," produced in 1830, were also very successful. The latter was a marvelous interweaving of the supernatural into modern life, and it was followed by a series of novels and tales entitled *La Comédie Humaine*, intended as a complete picture of modern civilization.

All ranks, professions, arts, trades, all phases of manners in town and country, were to be represented in his imaginary system of things. In attempting to carry out this immense, if not impossible design, he produced what is almost a literature in itself. The stories composing *La Comédie Humaine* are classified as *Scènes de la Vie Privée, de la Vie Parisienne, de la Vie Politique, de la Vie Militaire*, etc. (Scenes from private life, Parisian life, political life, military life.) These were produced between the years 1831 and 1850 — the period of Balzac's most intense application — and the masterpieces among them are probably *Le Père Goriot*, and *César Birotteau*, published in 1835 and 1838, respectively.

Balzac's later productions, which also took the form of a series under the title of *Les Parents Pauvres*, were among his best. *La Cousine Bette*, *Le Cousin Pons*, and *Les Paysans* have in our day reached a popularity scarcely second to *Le Père Goriot*, and *Eugénie Grandet*. The dramatic pieces of Balzac were not received with favor, and are far inferior to the novels of the second and third periods of his career. The *Contes Drôlatiques*, a series of gross stories in the vein of Rabelais, stand by themselves, and are not to be classed with his more pretentious efforts.

One of the chief things to be noted in connection with Balzac is his phenomenal industry and productiveness. He represents himself as working regularly fifteen and even eighteen hours a day. He wrote eighty-five novels in twenty years, and the whole of his work was that of a fastidious writer. He was prodigal of his money as of his labor, though his yearly income rarely exceeded twelve thousand francs. He would shut himself up for months and see no one but his printer; and then for months he would disappear and dissipate his gains in some mysterious hiding-place of his own, or in hurried traveling to Venice, Vienna, or St. Petersburg. As a child he had been a man in thought and learning; as a man he was a child in caprice and extravagance. His imagination, the intense power with which he constructed new combinations of the literal facts which he observed, was like the demon which tormented the magician with incessant demands for more tasks to do.

When he was not working at *La Comédie Humaine*, his fancy was still busy with its characters; he existed in an ideal world, where some accident was always to put him in possession of riches beyond the dream of avarice. Meantime, he squandered all the money that could be rescued from his creditors on sumptuous apparel, jewels, porcelain, and pictures. His excesses of labor, his sleepless nights, his abuse of coffee undermined his seemingly indestructible health. At length, in 1849, he traveled to Poland to visit Countess Hanska, a rich Polish lady, with whom he had corresponded for more than fifteen years, and to whom he had dedicated his novel, *Seraphita*. In 1850 she became his wife, the famous debts were paid, the visionary house was built and furnished, and then, "when the house was ready, death entered." Three months after his marriage, August 18, 1850, he died of hypertrophy of the heart. He was then at the height of his fame, and at the beginning, as it seemed, of the period of rest to which he had always looked forward.

During his later years he had lived principally in his villa at Sèvres; but almost the whole of literary Paris was present at his funeral. Victor Hugo pronounced a glowing eulogy over his grave.

The name of Balzac is perhaps the greatest in the literature of France since the era of the revolution. His life corresponds with the period of the rise, zenith, and decline of the French romantic school. He was inspired by many of the influences that animated Victor Hugo and his followers. Like them he was occupied by the study of the fantastic element in mediæval art; and like them he reproduced the remoter phases of life and passion, and thought that few subjects were so base or obscure as to be unworthy of artistic treatment. His creations scale every height and sound every depth of human character — from the purity of the mysterious Seraphitus Serphita, cold and strange, like the peaks of her northern Alps, to the loathsome sins of the Marnefs, whose deeds should find no calendar but that of everlasting execration.

He was never successful in reproducing the past. He was essentially the man of his own day, and *La Comédie Humaine* is as much the picture of the nineteenth, as the *Divina Commedia* is of the thirteenth century. The passions that move his characters are the intense desire of boundless wealth, of luxury, of social distinction; and though his financiers, his journalists, his political intriguers, his sordid peasantry, are relieved by the introduction of pure figures, like Eugénie Grandet, or David, or Eve, there are many elaborate studies of creatures sunk below the surface of humanity, the embodiments of infinite meanness and nameless sin. He was merely "the secretary of society," he said, and "drew up the inventory of vices and virtues." His ambition was "by infinite patience and courage, to compose for the France of the nineteenth century that history of morals which the old civilizations of Rome, Athens, Memphis, and India have left untold."

In consequence of this aim, and its execution in his *Comédie*, both Balzac and his works have often been misjudged. In person, as, indeed, in most ways, he was a typical Frenchman. From his portraits there would seem to have been more force and address than distinction or refinement in his appearance. But it must be remembered that his period was one ungrateful to the iconographer. In private life he has been held up as a self-centered egotist, who cared for nothing but himself and his own work, in which he took the foibles and vices of mankind for his subjects, and who either left goodness and virtue out of sight altogether, or represented them as the qualities of fools.

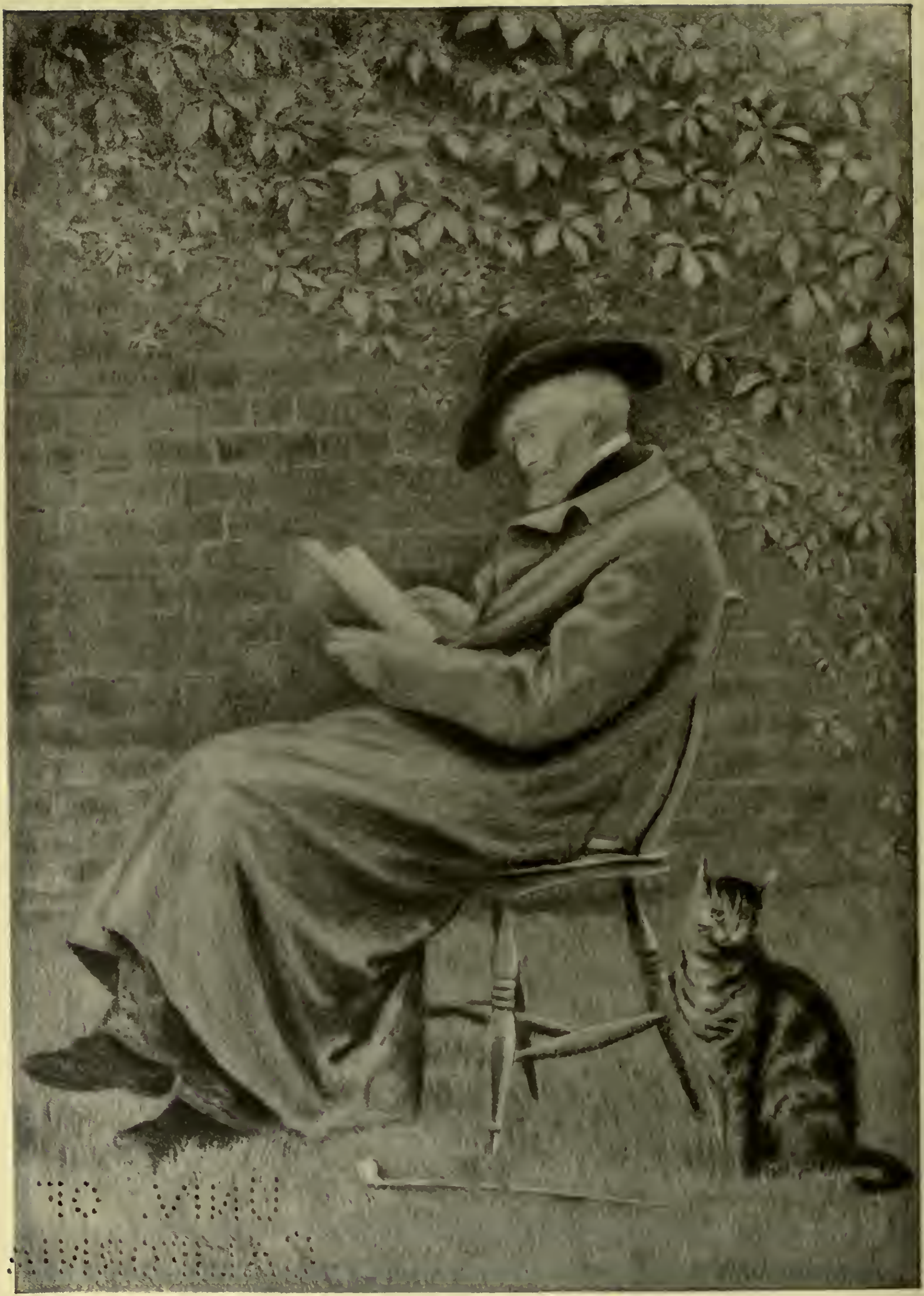
The fact is that the charge is not worth answering, although Balzac, on different occasions, rather vainly endeavored to grapple with it, once drawing up an elaborate list of his virtuous and vicious women, and showing that the former outnumbered the latter; and, again, laboring (with that curious lack of humor which distinguishes all Frenchmen but a very few, and distinguished him eminently) to show that though no doubt it is very difficult to make virtuous persons interesting, he, Honoré de Balzac, had attempted it, and succeeded in it, on a quite surprising number of occasions. The simple truth is that Balzac is not, indeed, a Shakespeare, or a Dante, or even a Scott in his analysis of mankind; but we may be very well satisfied with him as a Fielding, a Thackeray, a Dickens, or a Balzac.

Self-centered and self-absorbed Balzac no doubt was; he could not have lived his life or produced his work if he had not had the independence as well as the isolation of the self-centered. But he never sponged or fawned on a great man, or wronged others of what was due them. The only really unpleasant thing about him, perhaps due to ignorance of all sides of the matter, is a slight touch of snobbishness now and then, especially in those late letters from Vierzschovnia to Madame de Balzac and Madame de Surville, in which, while inundating his mother and sister with commissions and requests for service, he points out to them what great people the Hanskas and Mniszechs are, what infinite honor and profit it will be to be connected with them, and how desirable it is to keep struggling engineer brothers-in-law and ne'er-do-well brothers in the colonies out of sight lest they should disgust the magnates.

But these petty personal blemishes, whatever they may have to do with Balzac the man, have nothing to do with Balzac the writer. With him as with some others, but not as with the larger number, the sense of greatness increases the longer and the more fully he is studied. He resembles Goethe more than any other man of letters — certainly more than any other of the present century — in having done work which is very frequently, if not even commonly, faulty, and in yet requiring that his work shall be known as a whole. His appeal is cumulative; it repeats itself on each occasion with a slight difference, and though there may now and then be the same faults to be noticed, they are almost invariably accompanied, not merely by the same, but by fresh merits.

But the greatest thing about Balzac is the immensity of his imaginative achievements, the huge space that he has filled for us with vivid creation, the range of amusement, of instruction, of (after a fashion) edification, which he has thrown open for us to walk in.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



THOMAS CARLYLE
From the painting by Mrs. Allingham

In mere bulk the *Comédie* probably, if not certainly, exceeds the production of any novelist of the first class in any kind of fiction except Dumas, and with Dumas, for various and well-known reasons, there is no possibility of comparing it. All others yield in bulk; all in a certain concentration and intensity; none even aims at anything like the same system and completeness. In its dimensions, Balzac has built up a work of art which answers to a mediæval cathedral. There are subterranean places, haunted by the Vautrins and *filles aux yeux d'or;* there are the seats of money changers, where the Nucingens sit at the receipt of custom; there is the broad platform of everyday life, where the journalists intrigue, where life is sold for hire, where splendors and miseries abound, where the peasants cheat their lords; where women betray their husbands; there are the shrines where pious ladies pass saintly days; there are the dizzy heights of thought and rapture, whence falls a ray from the supernal light of the *Contes Drôlatiques.* Through all swells, like the organ tone, the ground note and mingled murmur of Parisian life. The qualities of Balzac are his extraordinary range of knowledge, observation, sympathy, his steadfast determination to drag every line and shadow of his subject, his keen analysis of character and conduct. His defects are an over-insistence on detail, which hampers and bewilders rather than aids the imagination of his readers; and his fondness for dwelling on the morbid pathology of human nature.

It must be remembered that, owing to shortness of life, lateness of beginning, and the diversion of the author to other work, the *Comédie* is the production, and not the sole production, of some seventeen or eighteen years at most. Not a volume of it, for all that, failed to reach the completest perfection in form and style, or can be accused of thinness, of scamped work, of mere repetition, of mere cobbling up. Every one bears the marks of steady and ferocious labor, as well as of the genius which had at last come where it had been so earnestly called and had never gone away again.

It is possible to overpraise Balzac in parts or to mispraise him as a whole. But as long as inappropriate and superfluous comparisons are avoided and his own excellence recognized and appreciated, it is hardly possible to overestimate that excellence in itself and for itself. It is impossible to judge justly any one of his tales separately, because each is only a fragment in the development of the immense *La Comédie Humaine.* Balzac holds a more distinct and supreme place in French fiction than perhaps any other author holds in the same field of art.

CARLYLE

A. D.		AGE
1795	Born in Dumfriesshire, Scotland,	..
1809	Entered Edinburgh university,	14
1818	Removed to Edinburgh,	23
1824–25	Visited London; *Life of Schiller,*	29–30
1826	Married; settled in Edinburgh,	31
1833–34	*Sartor Resartus;* removed to London,	38–39
1837	*The French Revolution,*	42
1839	*Chartism,*	44
1843	*Past and Present,*	48
1845	*Cromwell's Letters and Speeches,*	50
1858–65	*History of Frederick the Great,*	63–70
1865	Lord rector of Edinburgh university,	70
1874	Received the Prussian order of merit,	79
1881	Died at London,	86

THOMAS CARLYLE, eminent British essayist, historian, and philosopher, was born at Ecclefechan, a small village in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, December 4, 1795. He was the son of a stonemason, of independent character and excellent mental powers, and in prosperous circumstances. His mother was Margaret Aitken, who, according to her son's opinion, was "a woman of the fairest descent — that of the pious, the just, and the wise." These parents of a large family — ten children in all, five sons and five daughters — gave such of their sons as showed an aptitude for culture an excellent Scottish education.

Thomas seems to have been taught his letters and elementary reading by his mother, and arithmetic by his father. His home teaching was supplemented by attendance at the Ecclefechan school, where he was "reported complete in English" at about seven, made satisfactory progress in arithmetic, and took to Latin with enthusiasm. Thence he proceeded in 1805 to Annan academy, where he learned to read Latin and French fluently, "some geometry, algebra, arithmetic thoroughly well, vague outlines of geography, Greek to the extent of the alphabet mainly." His first two years at Annan academy were among the most miserable in his life, from his being bullied by some of his fellow pupils, whom he describes as "coarse, unguided, tyrannous cubs." But he "revolted against them and gave them shake for shake."

In his third year Carlyle had his first glimpse of Edward Irving, who was five years his senior, and had been a pupil at Annan academy, but was then attending Edinburgh university. In November, 1809, Carlyle himself entered that university — traveling on foot all the way, one hundred miles, between Ecclefechan and the Scottish capital. Except in one department, Carlyle's college record was not remarkable. In "the classical field," he describes himself, "truly as nothing"; and he learned to read Homer in the original with difficulty. He preferred Homer and Æschylus to all other classical authors, found Tacitus and Vergil "really interesting," Horace "egotistical," and Cicero "a windy person and a weariness." Nor did he take much to metaphysics or moral philosophy. In geometry, however, he excelled, perhaps because his professor in that subject "alone of my professors had some genius in his business, and awoke a certain enthusiasm in me." But even in the mathematical class he took no prize.

In 1813 Carlyle's academic course in Edinburgh university came to an end, and he began formal though fitful preparation for the ministry of the church of Scotland by enrolling himself, in the same year, as a student at its Divinity hall. In the summer of 1814 he competed successfully at Dumfries for the mathematical mastership of Annan academy. The post was worth only between sixty and seventy pounds a year; but it enabled Carlyle, who was as frugal as his parents, to relieve his father of the expense of his support and to save a few pounds.

Meanwhile he had read widely, and wrote of his reading at great length, and with considerable power of satiric characterization, to some of his college friends. But he found himself "abundantly lonesome, uncomfortable, and out of place" in Annan, and from the first disliked teaching; while his "sentiments on the clerical profession" were "mostly of the unfavorable kind."

In 1816 he accepted a place as assistant at the parish school of Kirkcaldy; but before long the work of teaching became intolerable, and at the end of 1818 he removed to Edinburgh. By this time he had entirely abandoned his intention of entering the ministry, and his prospects for some time were very much beclouded. He even entertained the thought of coming to America. Ultimately, however, he turned to private teaching which yielded him a fairly regular income. He also wrote some articles, chiefly biographical and geographical, for the *Edinburgh Encyclopædia*, and subsequently translated Legendre's *Elements de Géométrie* from the French.

In 1819 he began the study of law in the university, but soon found it as uncongenial as theology. Until 1822 he lived in various lodgings in Edinburgh, finding his chief relief from tutorial drudgery in visits to his parents in Dumfriesshire. His health, which had suffered from too close application to study, was at times "most miserable"; he "was in a low fever for two weeks," was harassed by sleeplessness, and began to be tortured by his lifelong foe, dyspepsia. At the same time his mind was perplexed with doubt on religious matters, regarding which he seems to have unburdened himself solely to his friend Irving. For a period he was "totally irreligious," he says. This struggle terminated in June, 1821, "all at once," when he was walking along Leith Walk, Edinburgh, in what he regarded as his "spiritual new birth." He was now absorbed in German literature, especially the writings of Schiller and Goethe; and the latter, indeed, had a more abiding influence on him than any other author.

In June, 1821, occurred his introduction, through Edward Irving, to Jane Baillie Welsh, only daughter of Dr. John Welsh, a physician of Haddington, who had died two years before, leaving his daughter sole heiress of the small estate of Craigenputtoch, some sixteen miles from the town of Dumfries. Miss Welsh, who was descended through her father from John Knox, was then living in Haddington with her mother, who claimed kindred with the patriot Wallace, and, according to Carlyle, "narrowly missed being a woman of genius." Miss Welsh had been the private pupil of Irving when he was a teacher in Haddington, and the result of the acquaintance thus brought about was a passionate attachment. They would, indeed, have been married, but for Irving's engagement to Miss Martin. The introduction of Carlyle to Miss Welsh, then twenty years of age, led to a correspondence between them on literary matters. After a time Carlyle attempted to adopt the tone of a lover, but received very indifferent encouragement.

Carlyle had now formed a fairly settled intention of making literature his life work. He made some plans for a history of the British commonwealth, and for a novel association with Miss Welsh, as well as arranged to write a life of Schiller, and a translation of Goethe's *Wilhelm Meister*. These two enterprises fully occupied his leisure while he was engaged as a tutor of the Bullers, whose parents, after spending the winter of 1822 at Edinburgh, removed in the following spring to Kinnaird House, near Dunkeld, on the Tay.

Carlyle paid his first visit to London in 1824, and remained there until March, 1825, superintending the publication, in book form, of his *Life of Schiller*. At this time he received the first of a series of letters from Goethe, and made the acquaintance of Coleridge, Thomas Campbell, Allan Cunningham, Procter, and other literary notables. On March 26, 1825, he removed to the farm of Hoddam Hill, which he had leased, his brother Alexander doing the practical work of farming, while he himself translated German romances.

Miss Welsh now consented to become his wife, after a long correspondence. In 1826 he quarreled with his landlord; his father gave up his farm; and both removed to Scotsbrig, another farm in the vicinity of Ecclefechan. The marriage between Carlyle and Miss Welsh took place in October, 1826, at her grandfather's house at Templand, Dumfriesshire, and they at once settled in Edinburgh. Here Carlyle completed four volumes of translations from Tieck, Musæus, and Richter, which were published under the title of *German Romance*, and commenced a didactic novel but burned his manuscript. An introduction from Procter to Jeffrey led to his becoming a contributor to the *Edinburgh Review*, his first article, on Jean Paul Richter, appearing in June, 1827. The same year he failed in his candidature for the chair of moral philosophy in the university of St. Andrews in succession to Dr. Chalmers. Various subsequent attempts to obtain an academic position for Carlyle met with no better success.

In May, 1828, the Carlyles removed to Mrs. Carlyle's little property of Craigenputtoch, which, in a letter to Goethe, he described as "the loneliest nook in Britain, six miles removed from any one likely to visit me," and there they lived for about six years. Meanwhile, Carlyle wrote magazine articles on Burns, Samuel Johnson, Goethe, Voltaire, Diderot, Schiller, and others. He also wrote a *History of German Literature*, the best parts of which were subsequently published in the form of essays.

There is ample evidence that it was here that he revolved in his mind the great questions in philosophy, literature, social life, and politics, to the elucidation of which — after his own unique fashion — he earnestly dedicated his whole life. His critical and biographical essays written here, too, were the first to open the riches of modern German thought to the English reading world. For this work he was incomparably better fitted than any man then living in Great Britain. Possessing a knowledge of the German tongue such as no foreigner ever surpassed, he was also inspired by the conviction that the literature of Germany in depth, truthfulness, sincerity, and earnestness of purpose was greatly superior to what was admired and relished at home. Gifted, moreover, in a degree altogether unexampled, with a talent for portraiture, he soon painted in ineffaceable colors the images of Schiller, Fichte, Jean Paul Richter, and other foreign magnates, until then almost unheard of.

Gradually educated circles awoke to the fact that a literary Columbus had appeared among them, who had discovered a "new world" of letters, the freshness and grandeur of which were sure to attract, sooner or later, multitudes of adventurous spirits. One of his most beautiful, eloquent, and solid essays, written at Craigenputtoch, was that on Burns. It gave the keynote to all subsequent criticism on the Scottish poet.

But Carlyle's chief work, written on his moorland farm, was *Sartor Resartus*, or "The Tailor Done Over" (the title of an old Scottish song), which occupied him in 1833-34. This work is notable in the literary history of Carlyle as revealing the strong German influence on his mind, and his abandonment of the comparatively simple diction of his earlier essays for the thoroughly individual style of his later works — eruptive, ejaculatory, but always powerful, and often rising to an epic sublimity. It was offered to various

London publishers, and rejected; and at length published in *Fraser's Magazine.* It professes to be a history or biography of a certain Herr Teufelsdröckh ("Devil's Dirt"), professor in the university of Weissnichtwo ("Kennaquhair"), and contains the manifold opinions, speculations, inward agonies, and trials of that strange personage — or rather of Carlyle himself. The whole book quivers with tragic pathos, solemn aspiration, or riotous humor.

Life at Craigenputtoch was varied on the part of Carlyle by occasional visits to Edinburgh, in one of which the idea of writing his *French Revolution* occurred to him; by a residence of six months in London, during which he made the acquaintance of John Stuart Mill and John Sterling; and by visits from old friends like Jeffrey and new admirers like Emerson. In 1830 Carlyle was reduced to great straits; and he had to borrow fifty pounds from Jeffrey for the expenses of his journey to London, although he declined to accept an annuity of one hundred pounds from the same source.

Having by 1834 again saved two hundred pounds, Carlyle resolved to try his fortune in London, and in June established himself in the house, 5 Cheyne Row, Chelsea, in which he lived until the day of his death. Here he settled down to the writing of his *French Revolution.* This enterprise was almost put to an end in 1835, owing to the destruction by a servant of all but four or five leaves of the manuscript of the first volume, which had been lent to John Stuart Mill. Carlyle accepted one hundred pounds from Mill as compensation for his loss.

The work appeared in 1837, and was the first which bore the author's name. Nothing can be more gorgeous than the style of this "prose epic." A fiery enthusiasm pervades it, now softened with tenderness, and again darkened with grim mockery, making it throughout the most wonderful image of that wild epoch. Carlyle looks on the explosion of national wrath as a work of the divine Nemesis, who "in the fulness of times," destroys, with sacred fury, the accumulated falsehoods of centuries. To him, therefore, the revolution was a "truth clad in hell-fire."

In the years from 1837 to 1840 Carlyle lectured to fair, yet select audiences in London, on German literature, the history of European culture, heroes and hero-worship, and other historical subjects, which took form in his later publications. His yearly earnings from these lectures, though varying considerably, maintained him and his wife until the *French Revolution* not only established his reputation as a literary genius of the highest order, and as in Goethe's phrase "a new moral force," but placed him beyond the possibility of want. Yet, until late in life, his annual income from literature was not more than four hundred pounds. In 1838 appeared *Sartor Resartus* in book form, and the first edition of his *Miscellanies.* The following year Carlyle, who at one time was not averse to the idea of becoming a personal force in politics, published the first of a series of attacks on the shams and corruptions of modern society under the title of *Chartism.* This he followed in 1843 with *Past and Present,* and in 1850 with *Latter-day Pamphlets,* which proved among other things that, if he did not quite approve of slavery, he disapproved of the manner in which it had been abolished in the British dominions. In 1845 appeared *Cromwell's Letters and Speeches,* perhaps the most successful of all his works, inasmuch as it completely revolutionized the public estimate of its subject.

From this time Carlyle gave himself up entirely to his largest work, *History of Frederick II. of Prussia, called Frederick the Great,* the first two volumes of which were published in 1858, and which was concluded in 1865. The preparation of this book led him to make two excursions to the continent, which, with a yachting trip to Ostend, two tours in Ireland, and regular visits to his kindred and friends in Scotland, formed the chief distractions from his literary labors. Among the few public movements with which Carlyle identified himself was that which resulted in the establishment of the London library in 1839. In August, 1866, he also allowed himself to be elected chairman of the committee for the defense of Eyre, who had been recalled from his post of governor of the island of Jamaica on the ground of his having shown severity in suppressing a negro insurrection which had broken out in October of the previous year, or as Carlyle put it, for having "saved the West Indies and hanged one incendiary mulatto, well worth the gallows."

During November, 1865, Carlyle was elected lord rector of Edinburgh university by a majority of six hundred fifty-seven votes over three hundred ten recorded for his rival, Disraeli. On April 2, 1866, the ceremony of his installation took place amidst extraordinary demonstrations of enthusiasm, when he delivered an address in which he embodied his moral experiences in the form of advices to the younger members of his audience. The success attending this visit to Edinburgh was quite obliterated by the news which reached him in Dumfries of the death, on April 21st, of Mrs. Carlyle, as she was driving in her carriage in Hyde Park, London. Carlyle's grief developed into remorse when he discovered from certain of her letters, and from a journal which she kept, that during a period of their married life his irritability of temper and unconscious want of consideration for her wishes had caused her much misery and even ill-health, which she studiously concealed from him.

It has also been demonstrated by the *Letters and memorials of Jane Welsh Carlyle* that in the years 1855 and 1856 they were somewhat estranged, owing to Carlyle's liking for the society of Lady Ashburton. After the death of Lady Ashburton there were no differences between them, except such as might be expected in the case of two persons of irritable and high-strung natures, and of uncompromising veracity. These *Memorials* are also of note as proving Mrs. Carlyle to have been one of the keenest critics, most brilliant letter-writers, and most accomplished women, of her time.

Carlyle wrote no important work after his wife's death, although after a visit to Mentone, France, in 1867, where he partially composed his personal *Reminiscences*, he settled down to his old life in London. In August, 1867, there appeared in *Macmillan's Magazine* his view of British democracy, under the title of *Shooting Niagara*. He prepared a special edition of his collected works, and added to them in 1875 a fresh volume containing *The Early Kings of Norway*, and an *Essay on the Portraits of John Knox*. On November 18, 1870, he wrote a letter to the London *Times* on the Franco-German question, defending the attitude of Germany. He expressed privately strong opposition to the Irish policy of Gladstone. In February, 1874, he was offered and accepted the Prussian order of merit in recognition of his having written the life of Frederick the Great, who founded the order. Toward the end of the same year, Premier Disraeli offered him the grand cross of the bath (with the alternative of a baronetcy) and a pension to "an amount equal to a good fellowship," but he declined both.

His eightieth birthday, December 4, 1875, brought Carlyle many tributes of respect, including a gold medal from a number of Scottish admirers, and "a noble and most unexpected" note from Prince Bismarck. On May 5, 1877, he published a short letter in the London *Times*, referring to a rumor that Lord Beaconsfield, as premier, meditated forcing on a "Philo-Turk war against Russia," and protesting against any such design. This was his last public act. On February 5, 1881, he died at his house in Chelsea. A burial in Westminster abbey was offered; but, in accordance with his own wish, he was laid in the churchyard of Ecclefechan beside his kindred. His wife is buried beside her father in the ruined abbey church of Haddington.

As a prophet in the guise of a man of letters, Carlyle exerted a greater influence on British literature during the middle of the nineteenth century, and on the moral, religious, and political beliefs of his time, than any of his contemporaries. As a humorist, using humor seriously, and as a weapon for the enforcement of his opinions, he has no superior; and as a master of the graphic in style he has no rival and no second. He shows an equal facility in photographing nature and in grasping and presenting in appropriate phraseology the salient points of personal character as exhibited in expression, habits, features, build, and dress.

Carlyle, as a man, was irritable, impatient, intolerant, fiercely proud, occasionally hasty in his judgments, and preserved to the last certain Scottish rusticities of manner and mental attitude. But no one ever faced the real misfortunes of life with a calmer courage. He was as incapable of conscious injustice, unkindliness, or vindictiveness, as he was of insincerity or impurity. When in pecuniary straits, even in despair, he never wrote a line that he did not believe, never swerved by a hair's breadth from the noble purposes which dominated his life and extinguished all selfish ambition. He adopted the sane and dignified hypothesis that the working of the universe is informed with purpose, and that, come what may, good in the end must be the final goal of ill.

Moncure D. Conway says, "In one sense, Carlyle was as a city set upon a hill, that cannot be hid; in another, he was an 'open secret,' hid by the very simplicity of his unconscious disguises, the frank perversities whose meaning could be known only by those close enough to hear the heartbeat beneath them; and many, who have fancied that they had him rightly labelled with some moody utterance, or safely pigeonholed in some outbreak of a soul acquainted with grief, will be found to have measured the oak by its mistletoe.

"Graduation from 'Carlyle Close,' now a shamble, to the highest intellectual distinction of the nineteenth century implies the realization of several worlds dim to others. Out of a depth like this his voice will always go forth, and to it the deeps will always answer. The influence of Carlyle will never 'stop'; wherever shams are falling, his sturdy blows will still be heard; generations of the free will recognize that they are offspring of the fire in his heart, burning all fetters; and when the morning stars sing together of dawning days, when heroes of humanity replace nobles without nobility and bauble-crowned kings, his voice, so long a burden of pain, will be heard again rising into song."

HUGO

A. D.		AGE
1802	Born at Besançon, France,	..
1816	Wrote his first tragedy, *Irtamène*,	14
1817	"On the Advantages of Study,"	15
1822	Married,	20
1827	"Cromwell," a drama,	25
1829	*Les Orientales; Marion Delorme*,	27
1830	*Hernani*,	28
1831	*Notre Dame de Paris*,	29
1832	*Rigoletto (Le Roi s' Amuse)*,	30
1836	*La Esmeralda*,	34
1838	*Ruy Blas*,	36
1841	Member of the French academy,	39

A. D.		AGE
1843	*Les Burgraves*,	41
1845	Raised to the peerage,	43
1851	Banished from France,	49
1853–59	*Les Châtiments; Les Contemplations*,	51–57
1862	*Les Misérables*,	60
1866	"The Toilers of the Sea,"	64
1871	Elected to the national assembly,	69
1874	"Ninety-three,"	72
1877	"The History of a Crime,"	75
1882	*Torquemada*,	80
1885	Died at Paris,	83

VICTOR MARIE HUGO, the greatest of French poets, and a celebrated novelist and orator, was born at Besançon, France, February 26, 1802. He was the third son of General Joseph L. S. Hugo, a soldier of the empire, and Sophie Trebuchet, daughter of a Vendean royalist.

Though a weakling, as a child he was carried, with his boy-brothers, in the train of their father through the south of France, in pursuit of Fra Diavolo, the Italian brigand, and finally into Spain. Subsequently his father was made governor over three provinces, was lord high steward at King Joseph's court, where his eldest son was installed as page. The other two, including Victor, were educated for similar posts among hostile young Spaniards, under stern priestly tutors in the Noble's college at Madrid, a palace become a monastery. Upon the English advance to free Spain of the invaders, the general and his eldest son remained at bay, while the mother and other children hastened to Paris.

In Paris, Victor and his brother Eugene were taught by priests until, by the accident of their roof sheltering a comrade of their father's, a change of tutor was afforded them. This was General Lahorie, a man of superior education, main supporter of Malet in his daring plot to take the government into the republican's hands during the absence of Napoleon I. in Russia. Lahorie read old French and Latin with Victor until the police scented him out and led him to execution, October, 1812. After this tragic episode, Victor entered the college of Louis-le-Grand at Paris, where, at fourteen, he wrote the tragedy, *Irtamène*, and scribbled on the ephemeral politics of those stirring times. In 1817 the French academy mentioned honorably his poem, "On the Advantages of Study," with a misgiving, even, that some older hand was masked under the line ascribing "scant fifteen years" to the author. But when his "Odes" were collected in a volume, Louis XVIII. granted the boy-poet a pension of fifteen hundred francs.

This unexpected munificence on the part of the king enabled Hugo to gratify his first love. In his childhood his father and M. Foucher, head of the war office department, had jokingly betrothed a son of the one to a daughter of the other. General Hugo's eldest son, Abel, had loftier views than alliance with a civil servant's child; Eugene was in love elsewhere; but Victor had fallen enamored with Adele Foucher. It is true, when poverty beclouded the Hugos, the Fouchers had shrunk into their mantle of dignity, and the girl had been strictly forbidden to correspond with her child-sweetheart. But Victor, finding his letters barred out, wrote a love story, "Hans of Iceland," in two weeks, wherein were recited his hopes, fears, and constancy, and this book he hoped she might read.

It pleased the public no less, and its sale, together with that of the odes and a West Indian romance, *Bug Jargal*, together with the royal pension, emboldened the poet to renew his love-suit. To refuse the recipient of court funds being impossible to a public functionary, M. Foucher consented to the betrothal in the summer of 1821, and in October, 1822, they were wed, the bride nineteen, the bridegroom one year older.

In 1826 Hugo published a second set of "Odes and Ballads," and had been introduced by the president of the French academy as "the most promising of our young lyrists." Romanticism was now in full career in France. This movement was initiated by a band of young men, imaginative, ardent, and confident, who sought to renovate French literature by departing from classic rules and models, substituting a varied and very flexible verse for the monotonous Alexandrines of the old school, and making art precisely conform to nature, which they carried so far as even to bring into prominence things which nature herself teaches us to keep out of sight. The new school, *la jeune France*, as they called themselves, formed the romanticists, and their opponents the classicists. The literary war lasted several years.

With the appearance, in 1827, of his tragedy *Cromwell*, Hugo instantly took his place at the head of the romanticists. This tragedy broke lances upon the royalists and upholders of the still reigning style of tragedy. *Cromwell* was not actable, however, and his "Amy Robsart," translated from Sir Walter Scott, in collaboration with his brother-in-law, Foucher, also miserably failed with it, notwithstanding the fact that it possesses a finale superior to Scott's *Kenilworth.*

Hugo now wrote his "Ode to the Napoleon Column in the Place Vendôme"; his satire *Marion Delorme* (1829), and *Hernani* (1830), two plays which were immediately suppressed by the censor, because they had very much irritated the court. *Les Orientales*, published in 1829, had also laid him open to censure. Though written in a Parisian suburb by one who had not traveled, they appealed for Grecian liberty, and depicted sultans and pashas as tyrants, many a line being deemed applicable to personages nearer the Seine than Stamboul. In a number of instances, indeed, his political views had become more than apparent before the seething revolutionary eruption in 1830; and when in the following summer a civil ceremony was performed over the insurgents killed in the previous year, Hugo was constituted poet laureate of the revolution by having his hymn sung in the Pantheon over their biers.

Under Louis Philippe, *Marion Delorme*, probably his best play, could be produced, but livelier attention was turned to *Notre Dame de Paris* written in 1831, the historical romance in which Hugo vied with Sir Walter Scott. It was to have been followed by others, but the publisher unfortunately secured a contract to monopolize all the new novelist's prose fictions for a term of years, and the author revenged himself by publishing poems and plays alone. Hence *Notre Dame* long stood unique. It was translated into all languages, and plays and operas were founded on it.

Heine, even, professed to see in the prominence of the hunchback a personal appeal of the author, who was slightly deformed by one shoulder being a trifle higher than the other. This malicious suggestion reposed also on the fact that the quasi-hero of *Rigoletto*, or *Le Roi s' Amuse* (1832) — a tragedy which was suppressed after one representation, for its reflections on royalty — was also a contorted piece of humanity. The latter was superbly written, and has gone the round of the world as *Rigoletto.* This play was followed by *Lucrèce Borgia*, *Marie Tudor*, and *Angelo*, written in a singular poetic prose. These were well received, and their action alone was sufficiently dramatic to make them successes. They have all been arranged since as operas, and Hugo himself, to oblige the father of Louise Bertin, a magazine publisher of note, also wrote the opera *La Esmeralda*, in 1836, for her music.

In 1837 Louis Philippe made Hugo an officer of the legion of honor, and in 1841 the French academy, having rejected him several times, elected him among the forty immortals. In the year 1838 *Ruy Blas*, for which he had gone to Spanish sources, had been successfully acted. Then, after the imperative Rhine tour, came an unendurable trilogy, *Les Burgraves*, played one long, long night in 1843. A real tragedy, also, was to mark that year, his daughter Leopoldine being drowned in the Seine with her husband, who would not save himself when he found that her death-grasp on the sinking boat was not to be loosed.

For distraction, Hugo plunged into politics. He was created a peer in 1845, and sat in the constituent assembly of France for Paris, between Marshal Soult and Pontecoulant, the regicide-judge of Louis XVI. His maiden speech bore upon artistic copyright; but he rapidly became a power in much graver matters. In 1849 he joined the party of advanced democrats of whom he became a leader and distinguished orator.

As fate would have it, his speech on the Bonapartes induced King Louis Philippe to allow Prince Louis Napoleon Bonaparte to return, and, there being no gratitude in politics, the emancipated outlaw rose as a rival candidate for the presidency, for which Hugo had nominated himself in his newspaper *L'Événement*. The story of the *coup d'état* of 1851, by which Louis Napoleon broke up the national assembly by force, and reëstablished the monarchy, is well known; the republican's side is graphically presented in Hugo's own *L'Histoire d'un Crime*, "The History of a Crime," published in 1877.

Hugo, banished from France by Louis Napoleon, betook himself to Brussels, London, and the Channel islands, waiting to "return with right when the usurper should be expelled." Meanwhile, he satirized the third Napoleon and his congeners with ceaseless shafts, the principal being the famous "Napoleon the Little," based on the analogical reasoning that as the earth has moons, the lion the jackal, man himself his simian double, a minor Napoleon was inevitable as a standard of estimation — the grain, as it were, by which a pyramid is measured. From 1853 to 1859 these flings were collected in *Les Châtiments*, a volume preceded by *Les Contemplations* (mostly written in the '40's), and followed by *Les Chansons des Rues et des Bois*.

Hugo refused to avail himself of the amnesty proclaimed in 1859 to political exiles, and shortly thereafter began the period in which he gave to the world his greatest creations in fiction. In 1862 *Les Misérables*, "Ye Wretched," the most celebrated of his novels, appeared, and was almost simultaneously translated into many languages. In 1866 *Les Travailleurs de la Mer*, "The Toilers of the Sea," whose scenes are laid among the Channel islands, was given to the publisher, and in 1869 *L'Homme qui Rit*, "The Man who Gives," a novel of a fanciful England, made its appearance. It was while writing the final chapters of the latter work that Hugo's wife died, and under the conditions of his exile he could accompany her remains back to France only as far as the Belgian frontier.

All this while, in his Paris daily paper, he and his sons and son-in-law's family were reiterating their blows at the throne; and on the fall of the empire in 1870, and the reëstablishment of the republic, he hastened back to his native country. Upon his return, he again joined the republican movement, and was returned to the national assembly in 1871, which, however, he soon quitted in disgust. He stayed through the commune, and denounced with great vehemence the treaty of peace with Germany.

After the commune he again fled to Brussels where he was too aggressive in sheltering and aiding French fugitives, with the consequence that the Belgian government expelled him from the country, and he had to seek refuge in Vianden, a village of Luxemburg. His poems, written during the war and siege of Paris, 1870-71, collected under the title of *L'Année Terrible*, "The Terrible Year," betray the long-tried exile, "almost alone in his gloom."

In 1874 his novel *Quatre-Vingt-Treize*, "Ninety-three," pleased the general public of France, mainly for the adventures of three charming little children during the prevalence of an internecine war. These phases of a bounteously paternal mood reappeared in *L'Art d'être Grandpère*, "The Art of being a Grandfather," published in 1877, when he had become a life-senator. *Hernani* was in the regular "stock" of the Théâtre Français, *Rigoletto* always at the Italian opera house, while the same subject, under the title of "The Fool's Revenge," held, as it still holds, a high position on the Anglo-American stage. Finally, the poetic romance of *Torquemada*, promised for over thirty years, came forth in 1882 to prove that the wizard-wand had not lost its cunning.

After grief, fêtes were come. On one birthday his compatriots would crown his bust in the chief theater; on another, all notable Paris would parade under his window, where he sat with his grandchildren at his knee, in the shadow of the triumphal arch of Napoleon's star. It is given to few men thus to see their own apothesis.

Victor Hugo died on May 22, 1885. Paris was but the first mourner for all France. A magnificent funeral pageant conducted his coffin, enshrining the remains considered worthy of the highest possible reverence and honors, from the Champs Élysées to the Pantheon. This was the more memorable because the foremost personages in French art and letters marched in his train, and laid a leaf or flower in the tomb of the protégé of Châteaubriand, the brother-in-arms of Dumas, the inspirer of Mars, Dorval, Lemaitre, Rachel, and Bernhardt, and, above all, the Nemesis of the third empire.

Victor Hugo's place in the world's literature is secure. His relation to French literature is something analogous to that of Shakespeare to English and Goethe to German literature. No other author while living — not even Petrarch, or Voltaire, or Goethe — achieved such unbounded national popularity as his. In romance he stood first, although his rivals were George Sand and Balzac; in lyrical poetry he stood first, in spite of Lamartine and Alfred de Musset; in the drama he had no near competitor. He gave to French rhythm a strength and variety it had never known, and invented a prose style which is singularly effective when used by him. His range of character-creation is very broad. He depicts the immensity of the ocean, the battle of Waterloo, the horrors of the Vendée, the innocent prattle of children, with equal mastery. He possessed the genius of emotion to the highest degree; but of reflection, of wisdom, he was much less endowed. Hence, there is often found a strange unevenness in his works, marred by frequent inaccuracy and exaggeration. Controlled wholly by impulse, he lacked a corrective sense of humor, which might have dissipated an evident egotism. He seems the supreme embodiment of the Gallic type; versatile, mercurial, enthusiastic, delighting in the half-truths of the epigram, demanding brilliance at any cost, readily imbibing new ideas and embarking on new schemes, sympathizing with those who suffer, and sincerely rhetorical.

But Hugo was always a master spirit; always the eloquent and fearless advocate pleading in behalf of the down-trodden — the champion of the outcast against society which has cast them out. He has the brilliance and eloquence and sometimes the sophistry of the special pleader. A true orator, he knows the magic which sways the heart, if not the head. Whatever may be the value of this power as compared with the impersonal majesty of Shakespeare or Sophocles, Victor Hugo's endowment of it is unmatched. His impulses were ever noble: he refused pensions from Bourbons and soft promises of amnesty from Napoleon III. rather than sell his freedom of speech; he succored the distressed; and forgave all enemies except those of liberty. And in an age when his ablest contemporaries treated chastity and the ties of family with contempt, he was steadfastly on the side of morality. His creed was deistic — he believed in immortality.

The English poet, Swinburne, who was one of Hugo's most appreciative interpreters, declared that he is "above all things a poet. Throughout," he says, "all the various and ambitious attempts of his marvelous boyhood — criticism, drama, satire, elegy, epigram, and romance — the dominant vein is poetic. His example will stand forever as the crowning disproof of the doubtless more than plausible opinion that the most amazing precocity of power is a sign of ensuing impotence and premature decay. There was never a more brilliant boy than Victor Hugo; but there has never been a greater man. * * * But from the first, without knowing it, he was on the road to Damascus; if not to be struck down by sudden miracle, yet by no less inevitable a process to undergo a no less unquestionable conversion.

"Hugo, for all his dramatic and narrative mastery of effect, will always probably remind men rather of such poets as Dante or Isaiah than of such poets as Sophocles or Shakespeare. We cannot, of course, imagine the Florentine or the Hebrew endowed with his infinite variety of sympathies, of interests, and of powers; but as little can we imagine in the Athenian such height and depth of passion, in the Englishman such unquenchable and sleepless fire of moral and prophetic faith." If he did not equal his great rival, Balzac, in the latter's field, he surpassed him in poetic genius and expression.

EMERSON

A. D.		AGE
1803	Born at Boston, Mass.,	..
1821	Graduated from Harvard college,	18
1829	Entered Unitarian ministry; married first wife,	26
1832	Sailed for Europe,	29
1834	Settled at Concord; began his career as lecturer,	31
1835	Married his second wife,	32
1836	*Nature,*	33
1837	*The American Scholar,*	34
1841	*Essays:* first series,	38
1842–44	Edited *The Dial,*	39–41

A. D.		AGE
1846	*Poems,*	43
1847	Revisited England,	44
1850	*Representative Men,*	47
1856	*English Traits,*	53
1860	*The Conduct of Life:* a series of essays,	57
1866	Received degree of doctor of laws from Harvard,	63
1870	*Society and Solitude,*	67
1874	*Parnassus:* an anthology,	71
1875	*Letters and Social Aims,*	72
1882	Died at Concord,	79

RALPH WALDO EMERSON, essayist, speculative philosopher, and poet, is the most representative, if not the greatest name in American literature. He was born at Boston, Massachusetts, May 25, 1803, and was descended from a long line of ministers, among whom was the Rev. Peter Bulkeley, the founder of Concord, Massachusetts, and its first minister. His father, Rev. William Emerson, was pastor of the First Unitarian church, Boston, but died when his son was in his eighth year. After this event Ralph Waldo's education was continued under the supervision of his mother, a woman of very superior qualities, and he also came much under the influence of his father's sister, Miss Mary Moody Emerson, whose extant writings are said to resemble those of her distinguished nephew in style and thought.

In 1817 Emerson entered Harvard college — after having attended the Boston Latin school — and received his degree in arts in 1821. While at college he does not seem to have made any great impression upon his classmates, and his honors were confined to a second prize in composition and his selection as class poet. He spent much time in the library, and was superior to most of his classmates in his knowledge of general literature. After graduation he taught in his elder brother's school at Boston for a while, and in 1823 began to study for the ministry with William Ellery Channing, at the same time attending lectures at the Harvard divinity school. His health failing in 1826, he spent the ensuing winter in Florida. In 1829 he was elected assistant and afterward sole minister of the Second church, Boston, a Unitarian congregation, as colleague of Rev. Henry Ware; and in the same year he married his first wife, Ellen Louisa Tucker, who died in 1832. In 1832 he resigned for conscientious reasons, declaring in a farewell sermon his scruples against administering the ordinance of the Lord's supper, and, in Dr. Holmes's words, "the grounds upon which those scruples were founded." He continued to preach at various churches, however, with some regularity until 1838, and occasionally as late as 1847, although always declining a regular call.

In December, 1832, he sailed for Europe, where he made the acquaintance of Landor, Coleridge, and Wordsworth, and visited Carlyle at Craigenputtoch. Between Carlyle and himself a lifelong friendship sprang up, and Emerson edited the first American edition of *Sartor Resartus* in 1836. Indeed, each acted generally as literary agent for the other in their respective countries. Neither, however, quite sympathized with the other's philosophical position.

Emerson returned to America in 1833. He took up his permanent residence in Concord, Mass., in 1834, married his second wife, Lydia Jackson, the year after and led a quiet, retired, meditative life. He prepared there the lectures which he delivered in Boston and vicinity shortly thereafter, and wrote essays. The year 1836 was signalized by the publication of the earliest and perhaps most important of his works, the tractate on *Nature,* and by those meetings at Emerson's house of a few like-minded thinkers who became known as the transcendental school of philosophy. In this year, also, he wrote the memorable *Concord Hymn* for the dedication of the monument raised in commemoration of the battle of Concord.

Emerson's name was next brought into public notice by his oration before the Phi Beta Kappa society in 1837, on *The American Scholar,* which Dr. Holmes afterward described as "the intellectual declaration of independence" of America, and by a discourse delivered to the graduating divinity class at Cambridge in 1838.

RALPH WALDO EMERSON

From a photograph

These two productions strike the keynote of his philosophical, poetical, and moral teachings. The latter was a plea for the individual consciousness as against all historical creeds, bibles, and churches, and in behalf of the soul of each man as the supreme judge in spiritual matters. His pronouncements created a great sensation, especially among Unitarians, and much controversy followed, in which, however, Emerson took no part.

His first series of *Essays* appeared in 1841, and, by their freshness, originality of thought, and sparkling beauty of expression, compelled much attention. In the previous year he had assisted in the founding of *The Dial*, the organ of New England transcendentalism, contributing to its pages more than forty prose and metrical pieces, including *The Transcendentalist* and *The Conservative*, and such poems as *The Problem*, *Woodnotes*, *The Sphinx*, and *Fate.* The publication was first edited by Margaret Fuller, and included among its contributors William Henry Channing, A. Bronson Alcott, Theodore Parker, George Ripley, James Freeman Clarke, and others of the transcendental school. On Miss Fuller's retirement, at the end of the second volume, Emerson took up the editorship, and conducted the periodical until its discontinuation in 1844. He was also at this time a curious observer of the Brook Farm experiment, in which he did not take part. He characterized it as "a noble and generous movement in the projectors to try an experiment of better living," but gently ridiculed the methods of the colony in his *Historic Notes.*

A second volume (or series) of *Essays* made its appearance in 1844. It was characterized by the same striking peculiarities of thought and expression that had previously attracted so many readers, and soon procured for him a multitude of admirers on both sides of the Atlantic. A collection of his poems was published in 1846; and in the following year he paid his second visit to England in the form of a lecturing tour — a visit whose chief result was the publication in 1856 of the volume *English Traits* — one of his most popular and attractive books.

In 1850 he issued a volume on *Representative Men*, one of the most important of all his publications. It consists of a series of studies or portraits, typical of various classes of mind, in which are treated Plato, Shakespeare, Montaigne, Goethe, Swedenborg, and Napoleon. A decade later appeared *The Conduct of Life*, a series of essays on *Power*, *Culture*, *Behavior*, and like topics, which served as a guide to manners for more than one generation of Emerson's disciples. This work brings clearly into view the exalted moral and ethical principles which underlie and pervade all that he has written. Harvard university gave him the degree of doctor of laws in 1866.

On the conclusion of the civil war he published his *Mayday and Other Pieces*, followed in 1870 by a prose volume, *Society and Solitude.* In 1874 he published *Parnassus*, an anthology on English verse; while a final volume of essays, *Letters and Social Aims*, prepared from his earlier lectures, appeared in 1875. He contributed to the *North American Review* in 1878 a paper on the *Sovereignty of Ethics*, which contained the ripest fruit of his broad culture; and his address of 1879 before the Harvard divinity school at Cambridge was published in 1880 under the title of *The Preacher.* His last years were spent in revising his unpublished manuscripts and preparing a complete edition of his works. He died at Concord, Massachusetts, April 27, 1882.

In his personal appearance Emerson was a typical New Englander of college-bred ancestry. Tall, spare, slender, with sloping shoulders, slightly stooping in his later years, with light hair and eyes, the scholar's complexion, the prominent, somewhat arched nose which belongs to many of the New England subspecies, thin lips, suggestive of delicacy, but having nothing like primness, still less of the rigidity which is often noticeable in the generation succeeding next to that of the men in their shirt-sleeves, he would have been noticed anywhere as one evidently a scholarly thinker astray from the alcove or the study, which were his natural habitats. His voice was very sweet and penetrating without any loudness or mark of effort. His enunciation was beautifully clear, but he often hesitated as if waiting for the right word to present itself. His manner was very quiet, his smile was pleasant, but he did not like explosive laughter any better than Hawthorne did. None who ever met him failed to recall that serene and kindly presence, in which there was mingled a certain spiritual remoteness with the most benignant human welcome to all who were privileged to enjoy his companionship.

The key to Emerson's mental position is to be found in his intense individualism. Whatever interferes with the full development of the individual, whether it be the political organization of the state or the authority exerted by venerated names in religion and letters, is to be regarded in his conception as more or less an evil. In the midst of his literary labors Emerson found time to manifest his interest in great public questions as they arose. Some of his letters upon passing events in the newspaper press of his day exerted a wide influence. While he was a pastor in Boston he opened his pulpit to an earnest protest against American slavery, and during the whole period of the anti-slavery agitation he constantly manifested his sympathy with those who sought to deliver the land from human bondage. In 1844 he gave emphatic expression to his views in the British West Indies. Though not in the technical sense of the word a reformer, his habits and tastes being rather those of a scholar and man of letters, every earnest movement for the welfare of humanity had his sympathy. He gave his name to the call issued in 1850 for the first convention ever held in Massachusetts to secure for women equal rights with men as citizens and voters.

As a writer, Emerson is eminently distinguished for a singular union of poetic imagination with practical acuteness. His observations on society, on manners, on character, on institutions, are stamped with rare sagacity. To some he is untrammeled by the rules of the versifier; to others the prophet; and again he is by turns a visionary, and the shrewdest of guides in the ways of the world. His style is in the nicest harmony with the character of his thought; and, though marked by an ethical and spiritual vitality of the highest order, is utterly devoid of system, and pervaded by a certain mystical quality, charming to some but bewildering to others. His intellectual gems are profusely sown throughout his pages according to no visible or conscious method, and with settings that seem quite accidental; but they glow with a genuine luster wherever found. To the arts and processes of the logician he pays no regard, evidently thinking that they tend to belittle, rather than exalt, the truth. He simply affirms what he believes, making his appeal at every step to the moral institutions of the reader, in the faith that the "spirit of man is the candle of the Lord," with a power of illumination adapted to every emergency. He knows that an idea is more forcible and attractive, and can be clothed in more brilliant and picturesque phraseology when it is not qualified, and, as it were, dragged down from its elevation by the influence of other ideas. He loves to watch the play of thought, and to dream and muse about it, borne up on the wing of a pure and delicate imagination, rather than to weigh its significance, or to build it up into an "intellectual system" or a creed. Emerson thus belongs to the class of minds which are intuitional rather than reflective, and subtle rather than sagacious. His thinking charms, animates, and vividly excites the mental faculty of his reader, but it does not settle any question conclusively. Hence his speculations on religion, philosophy, literature, and life, though intensely stimulating to the young, are sometimes coldly regarded by men of mature and sage understanding.

Emerson can no more be measured for any regulation uniform worn by the army of writers than the rolling clouds that veil and reveal the summer sky can be condensed into a valise. In an age of unlovely materialism, in a land where progress is too much measured by profits, he dared to play the part of the youth with the banner "Excelsior," even if the nobility of the unpractical climb won only smiles in the market place. His pure and expansive soul mirrored the aspirations of all great souls in all ages and countries, and, if the rays reflected were confusing to the average eye that would separate them, the intense force of the sunbeam of his intellect will cause it to shine the brighter and penetrate further into the dim future.

Emerson has nowhere defined the fundamental basis of his philosophy; but his general attitude toward science throughout his writings is that of the poet and Platonist who views the phenomena of nature as so many adumbrations of ideal truths. He insists on the identity of physical and moral law; the same laws govern a state and an acid. He was known at one time as a transcendental philosopher; but even his appreciative admirers now rarely use that term.

His earlier writings are supposed by some to show a drift toward pantheism, but others repel this interpretation as unjust. Certainly he has never called himself a pantheist, and there is unquestionable evidence that whatever may have been his former speculations, that name cannot truly be applied to him now. His friend, A. Bronson Alcott, reports him as saying: "I do not care to classify myself with any painstaking accuracy with this sect or with that; but if I am to have any appellation at all of a religious kind, I prefer to be called a Christian theist. You must not leave out the word Christian, for to leave out that is to leave out everything." Confirmation of this is to be found in his latest publication, *The Preacher*, in which he says: "Unlovely, nay, frightful, is the solitude of the soul which is without God in the world. To see men pursuing in faith their varied action, warm-hearted, providing for their children, loving their friends, performing their promises — what are they to this chill, houseless, fatherless, aimless Cain, the man who hears only the sound of his own footsteps in God's resplendent creation?" He will not recognize a God, however, who is not "one with the blowing clover and the falling rain."

In regard to man and his destinies, Emerson entertains exalted hopes; but religion is not in his eyes a divinely revealed — in the ordinary sense — or infallible thing. All creeds are merely "the necessary and structural action of the human mind" in the course of its historical progress. Man made them all, and he believes that from the inexhaustible depths of our nature there will come forth in due time new and ever higher faiths, which will supersede those that have gone before.

What we have to learn from Emerson is chiefly the divine immanence in the world, with all its corollaries, from the point of view of the poet. Indeed, he says of himself: "I am not a great poet, but whatever there is of me at all is poet." Though not a new philosophy, it was restated by him in the fashion most suitable to his age, and with a cogency and attractiveness rivaled by no contemporary.

Like most poets, he was under the influence of beauty in its various forms, and could hardly ascribe anything but excellence to the ndowment of personal beauty. He associated the beautiful with the good; and like Augustine and the best philosophers he would ot allow the existence of positive and original vil. But of sin, even in a theological sense, e had a clear perception; and he knew the ark places of the human heart as well as Hawthorne did, though he did not delight in heir portrayal.

If we tried to sum up his message in a phrase, we might perhaps find most applicable the famous dictum from Keats, "Beauty is truth, truth beauty"; only, while Keats was evidently more concerned for beauty than for truth, Emerson held an impartial balance. These are with him the tests of each other: whatever is really true is also beautiful, whatever is really beautiful is also true. Hence, he has especial value to a world whose more refined spirits are continually setting up types of æsthetic beauty which must needs be delusive, as well as discordant with beauty contemplated under the aspect of morality; while the mass never think of bringing social and political arrangements to the no less infallible test of conformity to an ideally beautiful standard.

Even more important is that aspect of his teaching which deals with the unalterableness of spiritual laws, the impossibility of evading truth and fact in the long run, or of wronging any one without at the same time wronging oneself. Happy would it be for the United States if Emerson's essay on *Compensation*, in particular, could be impressed upon the conscience, where there is any, of every political leader; and interwoven with the very texture of the mind of every one who has a vote to cast at the polls!

The special adaptation of Emerson's teaching to the needs of to-day is, nevertheless, far from the greatest obligation under which he has laid us. His greatest service is to have embodied a specially American type of thought and feeling. It is the test of real greatness in a nation to be individual, to produce something in the world of intellect peculiar to itself and indefeasibly its own. Such intellectual growths are indeed to be found in our literature before Emerson's time, but they are not of the highest class. Franklin was a great sage, but his wisdom was worldly wisdom. Emerson gives us, in his own phrase, "morality on fire with emotion" — the only morality which in the long run will really influence the heart of man.

The idealist or transcendentalist in philosophy, the rationalist in religion, the bold advocate of spiritual independence, of intuition as a divine guidance, of instinct as a heaven-born impulse, of individualism in its fullest extent, making each life a kind of theocratic egotism — this is the Emerson of his larger utterances. For him nature was a sphinx, covered with hieroglyphics, for which the spirit of man is to find the key.

BROWNING

A. D.		AGE
1812	Born at Camberwell, England,	..
1829	Entered University college, London,	17
1833	*Pauline,*	21
1833–34	Traveled in Russia and Italy,	21–22
1835	*Paracelsus,*	23
1837	*Strafford:* a tragedy,	25
1840	*Sordello,*	28
1841–46	*Bells and Pomegranates,*	29–34
1846	Married; settled at Florence, Italy,	34
1850	*Christmas Eve and Easter Day,*	38
1855	*Men and Women,*	43
1861	Death of his wife; settled in London,	49
1864	*Dramatis Personæ,*	52
1868–69	*The Ring and the Book,*	56–57
1872	*Fifine at the Fair,*	60
1879–80	*Dramatic Idyls,*	67–68
1889	*Asolando;* died at Venice, Italy,	77

ROBERT BROWNING, one of the greatest of English dramatic poets, was born at Camberwell — a suburb of London — England, May 7, 1812. He was the child of affectionate and cultured parents, brought up in a prosperous and well-ordered household, and imbued with noble ideals. His boyhood foreshadowed intellectual and literary qualities of an exceptional order, and, before he had passed his twelfth year, he had produced and had printed for him, by his father, a poetic effusion entitled *Incondita.*

His education was of the most informal kind, and was largely under private tutors. He does not seem to have attended the public schools, nor the university in the usual way, but when he had made considerable advancement under private instruction, the records show that he was entered at University college, London, during the session of 1829-30, for a course of lectures. *Pauline,* a dramatic poem, written at the age of nineteen, was published in 1833, but did not evince extraordinary powers. The most important event in his youth was his sojourn during 1833-34 in Russia and Italy. He went to the former country nominally as secretary to the Russian counsel-general, and became so enamored of diplomatic life that he attempted to enter it but failed. Even in after years its charms did not release their hold on him, and he was anxious that his son might choose this career.

Browning's earliest dramatic effort, *Strafford,* was produced by Macready at Covent Garden, London, in 1837, but was unsuccessful, notwithstanding Macready himself personated the hero. Two years earlier appeared his *Paracelsus,* which revealed a much greater force than his *Pauline.* Its boldness of thought, lofty aspirations, and grip of human passion, marked him as a writer of unusual gifts; and from this date Browning determinedly devoted himself to the art of poetry. It is significant to note in this connection that the three greatest modern English poets — Wordsworth, Tennyson, and Browning — each, consciously and scrupulously, ordered his life and surroundings to the one great end of their high calling, never swerving, never despairing, never expending energy in any other direction.

Sordello, which for its involutions of thought has given more trouble to Browning's readers than any other of his works, appeared in 1840. In it the author traces, with much crabbed writing and elliptical thinking, the development of a soul, following his hero, in the person of an Italian poet named by Dante, until his ambition closes in death. Incidentally, the poem gives a picture of the restless and troubled conditions of northern Italy in the early part of the thirteenth century.

A series of plays, tragedies, and dramatic lyrics, written by Browning between 1841 and 1846, was issued under the collective title of *Bells and Pomegranates* in the latter year. The plays included *Pippa Passes, King Victor and King Charles,* and *Colombe's Birthday;* and the tragedies, *The Return of the Druses, A Blot in the 'Scutcheon, Luria,* and *A Soul's Tragedy.* Among the lyrics were, *How they Brought the Good News from Ghent to Aix, Saul, The Lost Leader,* and *The Pied Piper of Hamelin* — poems which became, and still remain, the most popular of all Browning's writings. In these lyrical efforts the poet pressed into his service in a masterly degree humor, pathos, passion, and tenderness; while the whole were distinguished for their ringing and melodious versification. His play, *A Blot in the 'Scutcheon,* was produced at Drury Lane theater, but failed through lack of vivid and impressive incident; although it was afterward produced in this country by Lawrence Barrett. *Pippa Passes* secured a much greater measure of popular approbation.

Browning married, in 1846, Elizabeth Barrett, herself a poetess of high and noble gifts, and with her he went to Florence, where they lived for fifteen years in perfect and happy union. There, in 1849, their only son, Robert Barrett Browning, the sculptor, was born. In 1850 Browning published *Christmas Eve and Easter Day*, a poem which defends catholicity in religion, the good to be discovered in the varying forms of Christianity. *Men and Women*, which appeared in 1855, contained some of its author's finest work, including the stirring poems of *Fra Lippo Lippi*, *Childe Roland*, *Andrea del Sarto*, *Evelyn Hope*, *Holy Cross Day*, and *Up at a Villa*. These poems, for depth and subtlety of conception, profound analysis of the human mind in its most delicate and impassioned conditions, and speculative insight, are unsurpassed in the English language.

After the death of his wife in 1861, the poet settled permanently in London with his only son. *Dramatis Personæ*, issued in 1864, again attested the strength of Browning's dramatic gifts in monologue. These poems included *Abt Vogler*, *Caliban*, *A Death in the Desert*, and *Rabbi ben Ezra*, in which the writer unfolded his views upon music, philosophy, and the higher questions affecting life and immortality. His generally accepted masterpiece, *The Ring and the Book*, was published in 1868-69. It is written in epic form, and has for its basis the narrative of a murder by an Italian count as related by the various persons concerned in the tragedy. It deals in a most searching and complete manner with the powerful passions of humanity. The intellectual labor involved in this stupendous achievement, which embraces twenty-one thousand one hundred sixteen lines, is a marvel in itself, and there are many poetic passages scattered throughout the work which are as splendidly beautiful as anything that has been written in verse.

Hervé Riel, a poem upon a French sailor hero, was published in 1871, the proceeds being given to the fund for the relief of Paris; and from this time onward, works by Browning appeared in rapid succession. *Balaustion's Adventure*, with the *Alcestis* of Euripides in an English dress, was the poet's first essay in Greek subjects; *Prince Hohenstiel-Schwangau, Saviour of Society*, dealt with the career of Louis Napoleon; *Fifine at the Fair*, which was published in 1872, handled a question in morals very powerfully; *Red Cotton Night-Cap Country* told the story of a famous Norman law case; *Aristophanes' Apology* was a second venture among the great Greek poets; *The Inn Album* was a graphic story of a deeply-wronged woman; *Pacchiarotto, and How He Worked in Distemper* gave the author an opportunity of defending his poetic methods; *The Agamemnon of Æschylus* was a graphic transcript of that famous work; and *The Two Poets of Croisic* advanced a strong vindication of the faith in the future life.

Then came, in 1879-80, two volumes of *Dramatic Idyls*, which may be described as vigorous character sketches, each idyl having a distinct and leading purpose. All are intense in their realism, and across the page constantly breaks the strong lightning flash of genius. *Jocoseria*, a volume containing a number of narrative poems, was published in 1883; and in 1884 appeared *Ferishtah's Fancies*, a work consisting of twelve poems, each dealing with some profound question touching the relations of man with the divine. *Parleyings with Certain People of Importance in Their Day* was issued in 1887. Here again the author adopted his favorite method of developing through the medium of narrative his views upon important philosophical, literary, artistic, and other questions.

From 1861 until 1889 Browning continued to reside in London; first, for more than a quarter of a century, in Warwick Crescent, Paddington, and then, for the last two years, in De Vere Gardens, South Kensington. During this period, however, he made frequent and often prolonged visits to Italy. In November, 1889, he paid a visit to his son in Venice, and there, at the Palazzo Rezzonico — which he had bought for his Venetian residence — he died December 12th, of the same year, after a short and painless illness. His death took place on the very day that his last volume of poems, *Asolando: Fancies and Facts*, was published. His remains were placed in Westminster abbey.

Browning, generally speaking, is distinguished for the depth of his spiritual insight, his dramatic energy, his power of psychological analysis, and for his capacity to create real men and women. In these respects he has rarely been equaled. Besides being one of the most erudite of poets, he has intense human sympathies and high imaginative gifts, and a profound and vigorous faith. On the other hand, his style is too frequently obscure and difficult, his versification hard and rugged, and his rhymes forced. As between him and Tennyson—with whom frequent comparison is made—it is undoubtedly true that the latter far excels him in melody of versification and artistic beauty of style, but just as truly falls below him in vigor and brilliancy of thought.

The first great characteristic of Browning's poetry is undoubtedly the essential, elemental quality of its humanity — a trait in which it is surpassed by no other English poetry but that of Shakespeare. It can be subtle to a degree almost fantastic (as can Shakespeare's to an extent that familiarity makes us forget); but this is in method. The stuff of it — the texture of the fabric which the swift and intricate shuttle is weaving — is always something in which the human being is vitally, not merely æsthetically, interested. It deals with no shadows, and, indeed, with few abstractions, except those that form a part of vital problems — a statement which may provoke the scoffer, but will be found to be true.

A second characteristic, which, if not a necessary result of this first, would at least be impossible without it, is the extent to which Browning's poetry produces its effect by suggestion rather than by elaboration; by stimulating thought, emotion, and the æsthetic sense, instead of seeking to satisfy any one of these — especially instead of contenting itself with only soothing the last.

And a third trait in Browning follows logically from this second; its extreme compactness and concentration. Browning sometimes dwells long — even dallies — over an idea, as does Shakespeare; turns it, shows its every facet; and even then it is noticeable, as with the greater master, that every individual phrase with which he does so is practically exhaustive of the suggestiveness of that particular aspect. But commonly he crowds idea upon idea even in his lyrics, and — strangely enough — without losing the lyric quality; each thought pressed down to its very essence, and each with that germinal power that makes the reading of him one of the most stimulating things to be had from literature. His figures, especially, are apt and telling in the very minimum of words; they say it all, like the unsurpassable Shakespearean example of the dyer's hand; and the more you think of them, the more you see that not a word could be added or taken away.

It may be said that this quality of compactness is common to all genius, and of the very essence of all true poetry; but Browning manifested it in a way of his own, such as to suggest that he believed in the subordination of all other qualities to it; even of melody, for instance, as may be said by his critics and admitted in many cases by even his strongest admirers.

The vividness, vigor, and truth of Browning's embodiments of character come, it is needless to say, from the same power that has created all great dramatic work — the capacity for incarnating not a quality or an ideal, but the mixture and balance of qualities that make up the real human being. There is not a walking phantom among them, or a lay figure to hang sentiment on. Some one has said that of all the poets he remembered, only Shakespeare and Browning never drew a prig. It is this complete absence of the false note that gives to certain of Browning's poems the finality which is felt in all consummate works of art, great and small; the sense that they convey, if not the last word, at least the last necessary word, on their subject.

Andrea del Sarto is, in its way, the whole problem of the artist-ideal, the weak will of the inner failure in all times and guises; and at the other end of the gamut nobody will ever need again to set forth Bishop Blougram's attitude, or even that of Mr. Sludge the medium. Of the informing, almost exuberant vitality of all the lyric and dramatic poems, it is needless to speak; that fairly leaps to meet the reader at every page of them, and a quality of it is their essential optimism.

"What is he buzzing in my ears?
Now that I come to die,
Do I view the world as a vale of tears?
Ah, reverend sir, not I!"

The world was never a vale of tears to Robert Browning, man or poet; but a world of men and women, with plenty of red corpuscles in their blood. Most thinkers write and speak of man; Browning of men. With man as a species, with man as a society, he does not concern himself; but with individual man and man. Every man is for him an epitome of the universe, a center of creation.

Through nature, Wordsworth would lead the soul to rest. Through the spiritual struggles of the soul itself, Browning reveals the divine touch that discloses the true end of living and thinking.

FINE ARTS

PHIDIAS

PHIDIAS was the greatest sculptor of Greece, and by many is regarded as the greatest sculptor in the whole history of art. In spite of his renown, we unfortunately know only the most meager details concerning his personal history — not even the dates of his birth and death. Two facts are certain in the chronological history of his life. The first is that the statue of Minerva, which he erected in the Parthenon of Athens, was finished in the year 438 B. C., and that he represented himself in the bas-reliefs which adorned the shield of the goddess as a bald-headed old man. The second fact is that he introduced in the bas-reliefs of the throne of Jupiter at Olympia the figure of the youth Pantarces, placing on his head the crown which he had won in the Olympian games in the eighty-sixth Olympiad (436 B. C.). It is generally supposed that he was born in Athens about the year 500 B. C.— sometime, at least, before the battle of Marathon — and that he died about 432 B. C.

Phidias was the son of Charmides, and was descended from a family of artists. His youth was passed in the time of the great struggle between the Greeks and the Persians and during the illustrious career of Cimon, who founded an empire at Athens. He studied his art first under Hegias at Athens and then under Ageladas of Argos, one of the most celebrated sculptors of his time.

He began life as a painter, but when Cimon undertook to rebuild and adorn Athens, after its destruction by Xerxes, he came into view as a sculptor. His great works were all executed during a period most favorable for the development and encouragement of genius, when Greece was triumphant over external enemies and her people enjoyed a more perfect liberty than at almost any other period of their history. With the character of the age correspond the works of its poets, particularly of the tragedians, Æschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides, and of its sculptors, particularly of Phidias.

The first public work of Phidias was probably the statue of Athena (Minerva), at Platæa. The "Athena Promachos," which stood on the Acropolis at Athens, between the Parthenon and the Propylæa, was probably executed soon afterward. This statue was of bronze. With the pedestal it was between fifty and sixty feet high, and navigators on coming round the cape of Sunium could perceive the point of the goddess's spear and the crest of the helmet. Phidias was not intrusted single handed with the execution of so colossal a work, but he is universally accredited as the designer, and presiding genius of the entire decoration.

It was probably about the same time that Phidias executed the goddess of Minerva in the town of Pellene in Achaia. This figure was of ivory and gold. The employment and the union of these materials in sculpture were not a new invention, for examples of their use are found in the most remote times; but it was reserved for Phidias, thanks to the growth of wealth and luxury, to produce colossal statues of this kind, which surpassed by their magnificence all that had preceded them, and to create models which after ages have not had the genius even to equal.

The administration of Cimon was also rendered memorable by another work of Phidias, namely, the offering which the Athenians consecrated in the temple of Delphi, in memory of the victory at Marathon. It was composed of thirteen statues, that of Miltiades being placed by the side of Apollo and Minerva. The rank accorded to Miltiades, although he had died in prison, clearly shows that this monument belongs to the period when Cimon in all the splendor of his glory restored to his father the honor which the latter had so justly merited.

It was also at the epoch of the greatest power of Athens, when the victories of Cimon increased the number of her allies, that the inhabitants of the isle of Lemnos offered to the Athenians the statue, which, in consequence of its origin, was called the "Lemnian Minerva." Phidias impressed on this figure a beauty to which art had not before attained. Lucian preferred it to all the other statues modeled by this great artist, and Pausanias did not hesitate to say that of all the images of Minerva produced by Phidias, this was the most worthy of the tutelary goddess of Athens. The statue of the mother of the gods, placed in the temple of that goddess at Athens, and the "Amazon" of the temple of Delphi, which are also reckoned among the first productions of Phidias, date from about the same period.

The sculptor had now trained two pupils who were worthy of him — Alcamenes and Agoracritus. Both these young artists executed in a competition marble figures representing Venus Urania. The work of Alcamenes was preferred to that of his rival. It was said that the master had worked on it, and this opinion was so well established that the ancients appear generally to have attributed it, not to Alcamenes, but to Phidias himself.

These different works had acquired for Phidias a brilliant reputation when the government of Pericles succeeded to that of Cimon. Pericles not only gave to Phidias a commission to execute all the more splendid statues that were to be erected, but made him general superintendent of all works of art going on in the city. Plutarch tells us that Phidias had under him architects, statuaries, workers in copper and bronze, stone-cutters, gold and ivory beaters, and other artisans. To Phidias, as director-general of all the skilled artists and artificers of Athens, we owe, among other glorious edifices, the Propylæa and the Parthenon, or temple of Minerva, the sculptured ornaments of which were executed under his direct superintendence, while the statue of the goddess Athena, the materials for which were ivory and gold, was the work of Phidias himself. Writers never speak of this statue of Athena, or Minerva, except in raptures, yet what has rendered the name of the artist immortal proved at that time his ruin. The statue, clothed with a golden robe, is gone forever, and the Parthenon is now only a magnificent wreck; but we still possess some splendid evidence of the genius of Phidias in the sculptures and friezes of the temple, which are now preserved in the British museum in London under the name of the Elgin marbles.

These marbles were removed from Athens between 1801 and 1803, by Lord Elgin, at that time British minister to Constantinople, who procured permission from the Porte to take away from Athens "any stones that might appear interesting to him." The "stones" exhibit the highest development of Greek art. As types of beauty they have never been surpassed, and even in their present fragmentary condition they afford models of form which modern art has not been able to equal.

About 433 B. C., Phidias went to Elis, where he produced a colossal statue of Zeus (Jupiter Olympus), also of ivory and gold. This is considered his masterpiece, and was afterward ranked among the most wonderful works of art in the world. It was executed with "astonishing sublimity of conception," its dimensions being sixty feet high, and in every way proportioned. "The majesty of the work equaled the majesty of the god," says Quintilian, "and its beauty seems to have added luster to the religion of the country." This celebrated statue was removed by the emperor Theodosius to Constantinople, where it was destroyed by a fire, 475 A. D.

On his return to Athens, political passions were running high. There was a strong — at least a violent — party inimical to Pericles, but as they did not dare attack the great statesman, they assailed him through his friends, Phidias, Anaxagoras, Aspasia, and others. Phidias was accused of having appropriated to himself some portion of the gold destined for the robe of Athena. This accusation he repelled by taking off the robe and weighing it. He was then accused of impiety, for having introduced his own likeness and that of Pericles on the shield of the goddess. On this most frivolous and contemptible pretext he was thrown into prison, and died there, but whether of sickness or poison is uncertain. Recent research detects in a late and rude copy of the shield of Athena the portrait of Phidias himself, in a head unquestionably taken from life, and wholly unlike any possible ideal type. He is "a bald-headed old man," as described by Plutarch, apparently about sixty years of age, with an unsymmetrical head of the

Socratic cast. This may represent a traditional portrait of the sculptor.

As a candidate for the honor of future ages, Phidias was singularly fortunate. He saw the rise and grandeur of the noblest century of the Greek world. He carved its ideals in marble, and enshrined them in a temple, and this temple, with its works, has become the standard by which all succeeding art is, either consciously or unconsciously, measured. Moreover, he had the good fortune to be inspired at this happy moment with such a realization of the image of the supreme deity, that its expression in material shape served to establish the type for all time.

We may form some conception of the character of that lost work by the study of the well-known head — the *Jupiter Otricoli.* The high and expansive arch of forehead, the masses of hair gently falling forward, the largeness of the facial angle, which exceeds ninety degrees, the shape of the eyebrows, the perfect calmness and commanding majesty of the large and full-opened eyes, the expressive repose of all the features, and the slight forward inclination of the head are the chief elements that go to make up that representation, which, from the time of Phidias downward, has been regarded as the perfect ideal of supreme majesty and entire complacency of the "father of gods and men," impersonated in human form.

"There exists a God, Creator, and Father of all beings, older than the sun, older than the heavens, greater than time, greater than eternity, greater than nature itself, which dissolves and perishes; a God that the voice cannot express, that the eyes cannot see, but still one that imperfect man, a prisoner in the flesh, has need to imagine in sensible forms. Statues are the material symbols of the inaccessible divinity. The duty of the artist is to comprehend the divine nature, and to make it comprehensive to the consciousness of his fellow men. With the Greeks it was the art of Phidias that awakened in their souls the souvenir and the thought of deity."

Phidias is said to have declared that he drew his ideal of the gods from the description of Homer. And it is in the Homeric quality of serene majesty and simple beauty that his art excels. His work is as free as that of Homer himself from any taint of exaggeration, affectation, false emphasis or sensuousness. It is always at once sublime and perfect. It was a saying of the ancients that "the hand of Phidias alone of men could make the image of the gods." With this power of ideal majesty, he combined a full technical mastery over every form of plastic art. He himself claimed no other superiority except that of "accuracy of work." We are told that his skill was equally surpassing in representing the grasshopper and the bee as the gods of Olympus. He was a consummate master in marble, bronze, ivory, gold, or ebony; in sculpture, in relief, in engraving, in chasing, in enameling; in colossal statues, and in the most delicate ornamentation of a moulding or a fringe.

The distinguishing characteristic of the art of Phidias was ideal beauty, and that of the sublimest order, especially in the representation of divinities, and of subjects connected with their worship. "While on the one hand," observes Philip Smith, "he set himself free from the stiff and unnatural forms which, by a sort of religious precedent, had fettered his predecessors of the archaic or hieratic school, he never, on the other hand, descended to the exact imitation of any human model, however beautiful; he never represented that distorted action, or expressed that vehement passion, which lies beyond the limits of repose; nor did he ever approach to that almost meretricious grace, by which some of his greatest followers, if they did not corrupt the art themselves, gave the occasion for its corruption in the hands of their less gifted and less spiritual imitators.

Of the four schools of sculpture existing at the commencement of the century of Phidias, two were chief — the school of Æginia and the school of Athens. Art was redeemed from archaic rudeness and developed into perfect beauty: physical beauty in the one school, the fair expression of which is seen in the Æginetan marbles; spiritual beauty in the other, the grand example of which is still seen in the mutilated remains of the Parthenon.

Wherever art is normally developed, it passes through three successive phases — strength, ideal beauty, grace. In the development of Greek art the first is represented by Polycletus, the second by Phidias, the third by Praxiteles. Polycletus wrought out the perfect body; Phidias added to this the noble and beautiful face, the face of the *Jupiter Otricoli*, the *Juno Ludovisi*, the *Minerva Velletri*, the *Venus de Milo*. After his time it became the favorite manner of the artist to make the faces of their statues express pathos or suffering, as in the "Niobe" or the "Laocoon," and to make the bodies of the statues express allurement and grace, as in the *Venus de' Medici,* or the "Faun" of Praxiteles.

"His influence over all subsequent art," observes Frederic Harrison, "was almost equal to that of Homer in poetry. While all subsequent masters and schools had the defects of their qualities, the ancient and the modern worlds have never suggested a shortcoming in Phidias, or a single quality in which he was weak. Consummate judgment and unerring taste control the most sublime and lovely visions of beauty. It is significant that, while his representations of the nude surpass in knowledge and technical mastery any others known, we have no single extant example in which he presented the female form, even partially undraped. His Venus on the frieze, like all his other goddesses, is completely draped. Nor must it be forgotten that we have no single statue by Phidias, in the true sense of the word. The Elgin marbles are all, without exception, architectural decorations. Even the so-called "Theseus" and the "River God," sublime as they are, are the ornaments of a group placed in a pediment, fifty feet above the spectator; and, consequently, like the figures in the metopes or the frieze, they are entirely subordinated to the conditions of the architect.

"Nor are we able to judge whether the great artist was equal to present human expression and emotion with the same power that he has presented the human form. No single head of any of the larger figures that we can certainly ascribe to Phidias has survived uninjured. But in the extant busts of Jupiter we may recognize faint copies of the majesty which he could give to the king of the gods. We cannot assume that even Michaelangelo or Raphael surpassed Phidias in power of expression; and they assuredly did not surpass him in invention, in knowledge, or in sublime and serene beauty. There is every reason to believe that Phidias was the most perfect and complete genius who ever appeared in the arts of form: the one artist in whom we find nothing wanting, and of whom we know no failure."

LEONARDO DA VINCI

A. D.		AGE
1452	Born at Castello da Vinci, Italy,	..
1470	Entered the studio of Verocchio, Florence,	18
1482	Settled at Milan,	30
1493	Finished model for equestrian statue of the duke of Sforza,	41
1498	Completed "The Last Supper,"	46
1500	Returned to Florence,	48
1502	Architect and engineer to Cesare Borgia,	50
1503	Rival of Michaelangelo,	51
1504	Portrait of Mona Lisa,	52
1506	Employed by Louis XII. of France,	54
1514	Summoned to Rome,	62
1516	Entered service of Francis I. of France,	64
1519	Died at Amboise, France,	67

LEONARDO DA VINCI, whose works as a painter are classed with those of Raphael and Michaelangelo, was also a sculptor, architect, scientist, and engineer. He was a natural son of Pietro da Vinci, a notary, and was born at Castello da Vinci, a small village, or burgh, near Florence, Italy, in 1452. His father was at first inclined to educate him for a mercantile career, but, when he discovered the boy's fondness for drawing, he placed him at the age of eighteen with Andrea Verocchio, a very versatile Florentine artist. Verocchio was a sculptor, designer, and painter, and, under his instructions, the pupil soon surpassed the master.

Vasari relates that Verocchio being occupied on a picture of the "Baptism of Christ," Leonardo was permitted to paint an accessory figure of an angel in the same work. Verocchio, perceiving that his own performance was manifestly surpassed by that of his young scholar, abandoned the art in despair, and never touched a pencil again. Although Leonardo thus excelled his master while a boy, and soon enlarged the boundaries of the art, he retained traces of the manner, and even general tastes, of Verocchio all his life. Like his master, he studied geometry with ardor; he was fonder of design than painting. In his choice of form, whether of face or limb, he preferred the elegant to the full. From Verocchio, too, he derived his fondness for drawing horses and composing battles, and from him imbibed the wish to advance his art by doing a few things well, rather than to multiply his works.

During this early period of his career at Florence he produced the "Head of Medusa," the cartoon of "Adam and Eve," a "Madonna," the "Triumph of Neptune," "Adoration of the Magi," and some lesser works. His genius for mechanics had already manifested itself; he invented machines for sinking wells, and lifting and drawing weights; proposed methods for boring mountains, cleansing ports, and digging canals. His architectural schemes, too, were numerous and daring: with the boldness of an Archimedes, he offered to lift the baptistery, or church of S. Giovanni, in the air, and build under it the basement and steps which were wanting to complete the design. It does not appear that his fellow citizens availed themselves of these powers in any memorable work; but his plan for rendering the Arno navigable seems to have been adopted two centuries afterward by Viviani.

Leonardo remained at Florence until about the age of thirty, after which we find him at Milan, in the service of Lodovico Sforza, duke of Milan. The artist's residence at the court of this prince, from 1482 to 1499, may be considered the most active and the most glorious period of his life. Lodovico il Moro — as the duke was often called — whatever may have been his character as a potentate and as a man, certainly gave great encouragement to literature and the arts, and the universal genius of Leonardo was in all respects calculated for the restless enterprise of the time.

All his powers were put in requisition by the duke of Milan. The warlike habits of the sovereigns of Italy at this time rendered the science and services of the engineer particularly useful, and Leonardo was constantly inventing arms and machinery for attack and defense. He was engaged in the architecture of the cathedral; he superintended all the pageants and masques, then so commonly conducted with splendor and taste in the Italian courts, and in some of which his knowledge of mechanics produced almost magical effects. He improved the neighborhood of the Ticino by canals and irrigation, and attempted to render the Adda navigable between Brivio and Trezzo. A colossal equestrian statue of the duke occupied him at intervals for many years. It was finally finished in 1493, and no single work of art of the renaissance called forth such tributes of praise. Want of means alone, it seems, prevented the duke from commissioning him to cast it in bronze; and the model existed until the invasion of Milan by Louis XII., in 1499, when it was broken to pieces by his Gascons.

As the founder of the Milanese academy, the first, in all probability, established in Italy, Leonardo composed his "Treatise on Painting," which Annibale Caracci declared would have saved him twenty years of study had he known it in his youth. This work was first published in Paris in 1651, and contained his studies in optics, perspective, anatomy, libration, and proportion. In this active period of his life were also composed the numerous manuscript books explained by designs, which appear to have comprised specimens of the whole range of his vast knowledge. This academy, of which he was named director, was attended by many eminent artists, and had a very beneficent influence on the Lombard school of painting.

Leonardo's works in painting during his residence in Milan were by no means numerous owing to the number and variety of his occupations. The portraits of Cecilia Gallerani and Lucrezia Crivelli, done in the earlier part of this period, received unbounded praise from the poets of the day. The portraits of Lodovico Sforza, his wife and family, were painted on the wall of the refectory in the convent of Santa Maria delle Grazie, where "The Last Supper" was afterward painted. However, these portraits faded, owing to the dampness of the wall, soon after they were done. Other works in the same place are mentioned by some writers as having been done on canvas, but they all perished from the same cause. The paintings on the walls of the castle of Milan were destroyed by French invaders in 1499. Various portraits and a half figure of St. John are preserved in the Ambrosian library.

In 1496 Leonardo began his greatest work, "The Last Supper," in the refectory of the Dominican convent of Santa Maria delle Grazie, and it was completed within two years. It was painted on the wall in oil, to which circumstance Lanzi and others who have followed him attribute its premature decay. But had it been in fresco, it would probably have suffered as much, since that part of Milan, where the convent stands, has frequently been subject to inundations; and as late as 1800 the floor, or rather ground, of the refectory was several feet under water for a considerable time. The walls have thus never been free from dampness: only fifty years after the picture was painted Armenini describes it as half decayed. From that day to this it has frequently been restored, first by one artist, and then by another, until practically nothing of the original work of Leonardo now remains. Fortunately, numerous copies were made from this painting soon after it was done, the best of which — one by Marco Oggione, now in London — has preserved for us this great masterpiece.

After the fall of Lodovico il Moro, Leonardo returned to Florence, and in 1502 entered the service of Cesare Borgia, the duke of Romagna, as architect and engineer. He remained in Florence thirteen years, occasionally revisiting Milan. Among his first paintings done in Florence at this period were: the cartoon of the "Madonna and Child, St. Anne, and the Infant St. John," and a portrait of Mona, or Madonna Lisa, wife of Francesco del Giocondo. This was the labor of four years, and this, too, was left at last imperfect in 1504. The portrait of Mona Lisa is now in the Louvre, Paris. It is most highly wrought, and resembles the broad softness of Correggio.

Both he and Michaelangelo received commissions to decorate the council hall in the Palazzo della Signoria with historical compositions. Leonardo dealt with "The Battle of Anghiari," a Florentine victory over Milan, and finished his cartoon; but, having employed a method of painting upon the plaster which proved a failure, he abandoned the work in 1506. Michaelangelo's rival work was the celebrated composition known by the name of the "Cartoon of Pisa."

To this period belong, also, his own portrait in the ducal gallery at Florence; the half figure of a nun; the "Madonna, Receiving a Lily from the Infant Christ"; the "Vertumnus and Pomona," miscalled "Vanity and Modesty"; a "Holy Family," now in Russia; the supposed portrait of Joan of Naples; and the "Christ Disputing with the Doctors." His numerous imitators render, however, all decision as to the originality of some of these works doubtful; and the last mentioned picture, now in the national gallery, London, has been thought by more than one writer to have been, at least in part, painted by his scholars. A portrait of the celebrated Captain Giangiacomo Triulzio may have been painted in one of Leonardo's short visits to Milan.

In 1514, after the defeat of the French at Novara, Leonardo, being then at Milan, left that city for Rome, in obedience to a summons from the pope, and again passed through Florence. His stay in Rome was short. Pope Leo X. seems to have been prejudiced against him by the friends of Michaelangelo and Raphael, and was displeased at his dilatory, or rather desultory, habits. From the notes of Leonardo himself, it appears that, while in Rome, he improved the machinery for the coinage; but the only certain painting of his done at this time was a votive picture on the wall of a corridor in the convent of S. Onofrio.

Francis I., who succeeded Louis XII. in 1515, having reconquered the Milanese, Leonardo again went to Milan, in the following year, and once more superintended a pageant, in this instance intended to celebrate the triumph of the king after the victory of Marignano. Francis, having in vain attempted to remove the painting of "The Last Supper" from Milan to Paris, desired at least to have the painter near him. Leonardo accepted the invitation, and afterward accompanied his new patron to France, taking with him his pupils, Salai and Melzi. This was scarcely more than two years before the death of Leonardo, and, as he was occupied in planning canals in the department of the Cher et Loire, he painted little, although the king repeatedly invited him to execute his cartoon of the "Virgin and St. Anne," which was afterward painted by Luini. His usual residence in France was at Cloux, a royal villa near Amboise, in Touraine, where he died May 2, 1519. The story of his having expired in the arms of Francis I., which, as Bossi observes, does more honor to the monarch than to the artist, appears to be without foundation.

He was buried in the church of St. Florent, at Amboise, but no memorial exists to mark the place; and it is supposed that his monument, together with many others, was destroyed in the wars of the Huguenots. At his death he left his manuscripts, library, and other personal property to his pupil, Francesco Melzi.

Leonardo combined in his person an attractive presence and extraordinary powers of mind. He excelled in many physical exercises, was an accomplished musician, and possessed, besides, a captivating eloquence. He was intensely ambitious, haughty, capricious, dreamy, and restless; and undoubtedly it may be laid to his gigantic conceptions, unattainable ideals of perfection, and his insatiable thirst after new achievements, that he left only three or four works of supreme beauty and perfection. Not only every art, but almost every science studied in his time seems to have engaged his attention. He was familiar with chemistry, geometry, anatomy, botany, mechanics, and optics; and there is scarcely a subject that he touched in which he did not, in more or less important points, anticipate the discoveries of later philosophers and scientists. His "Treatise on Painting" has been translated into many languages, and is the foundation of all that has been written on the art.

Hallam, in his *Introduction to the Literature of Europe*, says: "Leonardo's greatest literary distinction is derived from those short fragments of his unpublished writings that appeared not many years since, and which, according at least to our common estimate of the age in which he lived, are more live revelations of physical truths vouchsafed to a single mind, than the superstructure of its reasoning upon any established basis. The discoveries which made Galileo and Kepler and Maestlin and Maurolicus and Castelli and other names illustrious, the system of Copernicus, the very theories of recent geologists, are anticipated by Da Vinci within the compass of a few pages, not, perhaps, in the most precise language, or on the most conclusive reasoning, but so as to strike us with something like the awe of preternatural knowledge."

The works of Leonardo da Vinci are extremely rare. Among them, including those previously mentioned, are a portrait of Charles VIII., long attributed to Perugino; *La Belle Ferronière*, a portrait of Lucrezia Crivelli (in Louvre, Paris); portrait of Mona Lisa, wife of Francesco del Giocondo, celebrated under the name of *La Belle Joconde* (Louvre); "St. John the Baptist" (Louvre); "The Madonna Seated on the Lap of St. Anne" (Louvre); *La Vierge aux Rochers*, of which the original is at Charlton Park, England, the seat of the earl of Suffolk, and copies are in the Louvre, at Naples, and elsewhere; a fresco of the madonna in S. Onofrio at Rome; "The Daughter of Herodias Carrying the Head of St. John the Baptist in a Charger," regarded, however, by some artists as the work of Luini, or of Andrea Solario; "Vertumnus and Pomona," or "Vanity and Modesty," at Rome; "St. Jerome," at Rome; the "Four Evangelists"; the "Head of Medusa," at Florence; a "Leda," sometimes called a "Charity," at The Hague; *La Colombina*, or "Flora"; *La Vierge au Bas-Relief*; and another "Madonna" at St. Petersburg. "Christ Disputing with the Doctors," in the national gallery, London, was long thought to be the genuine work of Leonardo, but it is now universally believed by critics to be by Bernardino Luini. *La Vierge au Fleur-de-Lys*, at Rome, has also been attributed to Luini.

As a painter, Leonardo da Vinci may be considered the first who reconciled minute finishing with grandeur of design and harmony of expression. His was the very poetry of painting. His exquisite taste, by continually making him dissatisfied with his works, urged him on to a nearer approach to perfection than had ever been attained. He imparted to his works certain qualities of the highest kind, for his drawing evinces very great delicacy and elevation of style, not modeled on the antique, but formed on a profound knowledge of nature; and, in his treatment of light and shadow, he infused a degree of power, combined with softness, into his productions that invests them with a peculiar charm. His greatest work — "The Last Supper," or *Cenacola* — is now a mere ruin. But there is reason to hold that it was once the most complete single composition ever produced, and it was undoubtedly the earliest.

It is to be remembered, to the eternal honor of Leonardo, that he first dissipated the film of ignorance which impeded the progress of the arts. He was, unquestionably, the founder of the Italian process of oil painting; and his infinite labor and continued experiments vastly increased the technical resources of the art.

Two centuries had elapsed from Cimabue to Leonardo. The most distinguished artists in the interval were Giotto, who immediately followed Cimabue, and Masaccio, who immediately preceded Leonardo. The latter was, by more than twenty years, the senior of Michaelangelo and Titian, and by more than thirty years the senior of Raphael and Correggio. If Raphael and Michaelangelo afterward surpassed him, it is to him that justly belongs the merit of having first pointed out the road which they so successfully followed. Although we can trace a gradual improvement from the infancy of Tuscan art to the surprising works of Masaccio in the Chiesa del Carmine, at Florence — works which afterward Raphael himself did not disdain to imitate — the appearance of Leonardo may be justly considered the commencement of a new era. Vasari, who composed his famous lives of the painters when the most excellent specimens of the art had been recently produced, emphatically calls the style of Giorgione, Titian, Correggio, and Raphael "the modern manner," as opposed to that of Mantegna, Signorelli, and others, and still more to that of Lippi, Giovanni da Fiesole, and the earlier masters. Of this "modern manner" Leonardo da Vinci was the inventor. His chiaroscuro is to be traced in the magic and force of Correggio and Giorgione; his delicate and accurate delineation of character and his sweetness of expression reappear in Raphael; while, in anatomical knowledge and energetic design, he is the precursor of Michaelangelo. But we look in vain for the teacher from whom he derived these excellences. They were due to his own innate genius; and in this conclusion we are compelled to agree with Hallam, that the name of Leonardo da Vinci stands first in the fifteenth century.

MICHAELANGELO

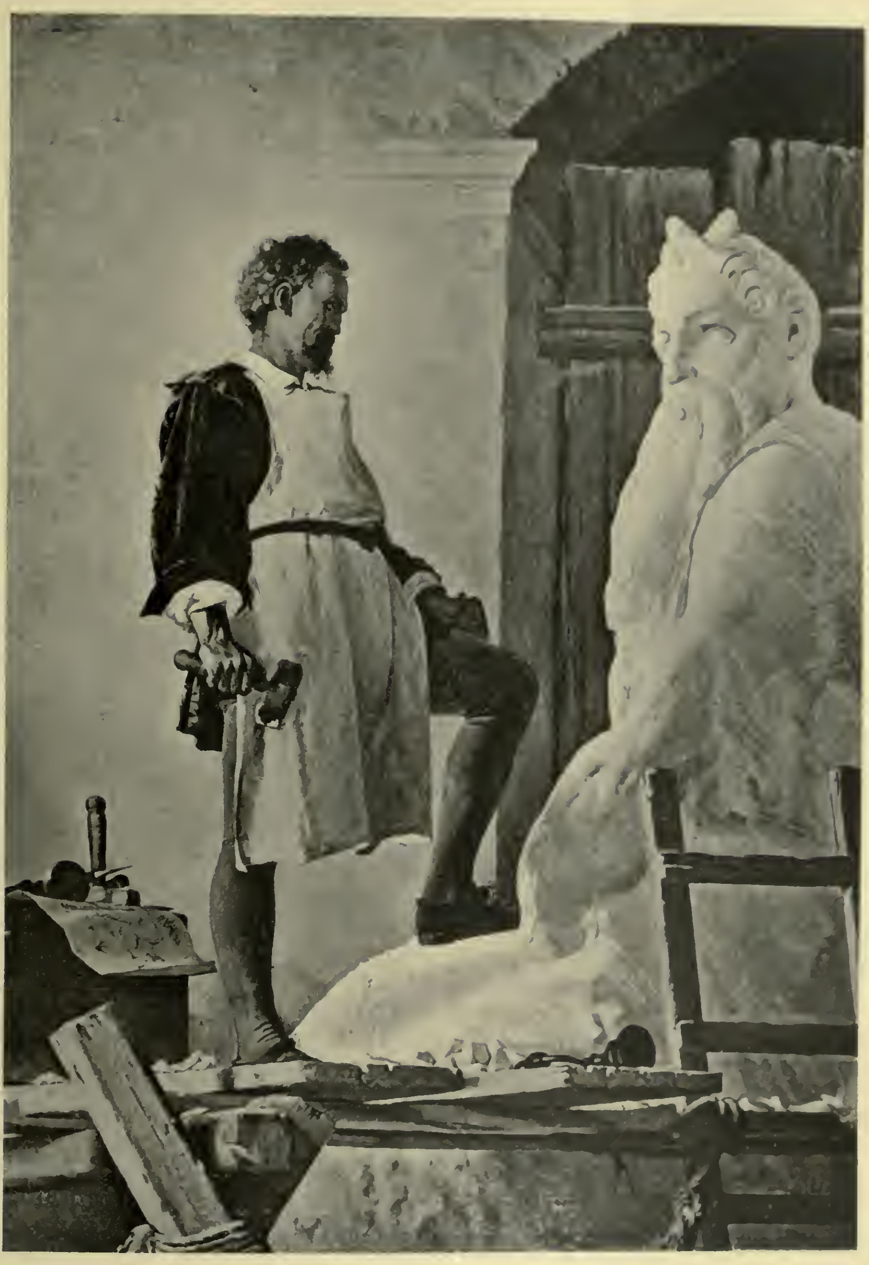
A. D.		AGE
1475	Born at Caprese, Italy,	
1488	Studied under Ghirlandajo,	13
1489	Under the patronage of Lorenzo de' Medici,	14
1503–06	Rivalry with Leonardo da Vinci,	28–31
1504	Finished his "David" at Florence; began monument for Julius II.,	29
1512	Completed frescoes of Sistine chapel,	37
1524	Began the Medici chapel at Florence,	49
1529	Directed defense of Florence against the imperialists,	54
1533–41	"Last Judgment" in Sistine chapel, Rome,	58–66
1547–64	Architect of St. Peters, Rome,	72–89
1564	Died at Rome,	89

MICHAELANGELO BUONARROTI, celebrated as painter, sculptor, and architect, was born at Caprese, near Arezzo, in Tuscany, Italy, March 6, 1475. He was a descendant of an old Florentine family, and, on his mother's side, from the noble Tuscan family of Canossa. At the time of the son's birth, his father was *podestà* or governor of Caprese and Chiusi.

At a very early age Michaelangelo showed indisputable talent, and, when only thirteen years of age, he was apprenticed to the painter Ghirlandajo for three years. As evidence that he must have made considerable progress at that time, instead of having to pay a premium for his tuition, he was paid a small salary for his services. Sculpture, however, seems in a short time to have chiefly engrossed his attention.

Lorenzo de' Medici, the Magnificent, a great lover of art, had established a species of drawing academy in a garden near the church of San Marco. Here the drawings and models of the young Buonarroti attracted his notice, and were of such an order that Lorenzo was induced to give him a room in his own palace, in 1489, and gave him some commissions in sculpture. This noble patronage had no little weight in determining Michaelangelo now to confine his efforts to that branch of art. It was while studying in this academy that a quarrel is said to have occurred between him and the sculptor Torrigiano, who, with a blow in the face, so crushed the nose of Michaelangelo that he was disfigured for life.

After the death of Lorenzo in 1492, Michaelangelo received nearly equal attention from Piero de' Medici; but the political disturbances, which ensued on the change of government, caused the young sculptor to leave Florence for a time and take refuge in Bologna. He also visited Venice, but returned to Florence in 1494. He now rapidly distinguished himself in sculpture; first by his "Sleeping Cupid," sold at Rome to Cardinal Riario as an antique; then by his *Pietà*, or group of "Mary Weeping Over the Body of Christ," now in Rome, where it was executed in 1499. His first visit to Rome was made in 1496, but he returned to Florence in 1501, when he began his colossal "David," which now stands in front of the Palazzo Vecchio, in Florence, and was put in place in 1504. In this gigantic statue he completely displayed that quality



MICHAELANGELO AT WORK ON HIS "MOSES"
From the painting by R. Torrini

in his style of form, which more or less characterizes nearly all his works — a heaviness of the limbs compared with their bodies.

In 1503 a commission, which he received from the gonfaloniere Soderini, to decorate one end of the council hall at Florence as a companion to a similar decoration at the other end intrusted to Leonardo da Vinci, again turned his attention from sculpture to painting, though the famous cartoon of the "Surprise of Pisan Soldiers while Bathing," executed in 1505 for this purpose, was never carried out in the hall. This design, known as the "Cartoon of Pisa," partly preserved in the engravings of Marco Antonio, is extremely spirited, and created a great sensation among the artists at Florence at the time. Benvenuto Cellini calls it "the school of the world."

While this work was in progress, Michaelangelo visited Rome a second time in 1504-05, by the invitation of Pope Julius II., who wished to consult him about his monument, which was to be erected within St. Peter's. The design was too magnificent for the church it was to adorn, and the pope, after some thought, determined to rebuild St. Peter's as a fit covering for his superb monument. On this enormous work, which was never finished as originally planned, he was henceforth engaged, with various interruptions, for a large part of his life. Michaelangelo's masterpiece of sculpture, "Moses," was to form a part of it.

Offended by the treatment he received from some of the pope's servants, however, he returned to Florence without permission, and, in turn, offended the pope. A reconciliation followed at Bologna, where in 1507 Michaelangelo made a bronze statue of Julius, which was afterward converted in 1512 into a cannon by the Bolognese, and used against his holiness himself.

In 1508 he returned to Rome, and was ordered by the pope to paint the vatican chambers in the same year. Michaelangelo wished at first to escape this commission, conscious of his own inexperience, and suggested Raphael as a fitter person; but the pope persisted — urged on, it is said, by the jealousy of Bramante, who wished to show the inferiority of the celebrated Florentine to his countryman, Raphael. If this be true, the scheme signally failed; for Michaelangelo produced the great triumph of his life — the frescoes of the "Prophets and Sibyls," and the "History of the Creation and Fall of Man" — on the vault of this chapel of the popes at Rome.

The chapel is one hundred thirty-three feet long and forty-three feet wide. Michaelangelo at first got some painters from Florence to help him; but, being dissatisfied with their work, he knocked it all down, and executed the frescoes entirely with his own hands. He completed his work in October, 1512, and returned to Florence that same month. In 1513 Julius II. died. Michaelangelo clung to the hope that he would yet complete the great monument; but intrigue and spite were too strong for him, and the famous mausoleum designed by the pope was given up of necessity, and a more modest design was demanded. Other demands were continually made upon his energy, and the sublime statue of "Moses" is the best fragment that is left to us of the tomb of Julius.

During the whole pontificate of Leo X.— Lorenzo the Magnificent's second son, Giovanni de' Medici — Michaelangelo's great powers were wasted. The pope employed him for several years looking out marble at the quarries of Pietra Santa for the façade of the family church of San Lorenzo at Florence; and during the pontificate of Adrian VI., and part of that of Clement VII.— another Medici — beginning about 1524, he was engaged on the Laurentian library and the Medici chapel in San Lorenzo, and on the family mausoleum, where are the celebrated allegorical figures of "Night" and "Morning."

There is no evidence of Michaelangelo's having been in Rome between 1513 and 1525. Part of his time from this period was devoted to improving the fortifications of Florence, used against the pope, Clement VII., in 1529; and, when the city was besieged by the imperialists, he was foremost in its defense. The city surrendered in 1530, and afterward Michaelangelo went to Rome. In 1533, however, in the tenth year of Clement's pontificate, Michaelangelo entered into another compact concerning the ill-fated sepulcher of Pope Julius, whereupon he was again commissioned to adorn the Sistine chapel. He accordingly resumed his painting, and just thirteen years after the death of Raphael, in 1533, commenced his famous fresco of the "Last Judgment," on the altar wall of the Sistine chapel. This great composition is forty-seven feet high by forty-three feet wide, and it occupied the painter about eight years. It was completed in 1541, in the pontificate of Paul III., who in 1535 had made Michaelangelo painter, sculptor, and architect of the vatican palace. He produced no good work in painting after this time. The frescoes of the Pauline chapel, also in the vatican, and finished in 1549, are very inferior works.

He was now chiefly employed as an architect, having in 1547 succeeded Sangallo as architect of St. Peter's; and by the touch of his genius this edifice was converted from a mere Saracenic hall into the most superb model of a Christian church. The great mausoleum of Julius resulted in the simple but noble monument in the church of San Pietro in Vinculis, of which the principal figures are the famous sitting statue of "Moses," already referred to, and "Active Life" and "Contemplative Life" executed by Michaelangelo himself. The "Virgin and Child," the "Prophet," and "Sibyl" were executed by another artist; and the monument was thus finally completed, as modified, in 1550, after more than forty years from the date of the original commission. He altered the plan of St. Peter's, particularly the dome, of which he made the model in 1558, carefully executed to a scale in wood.

The duke of Florence, Cosmo de' Medici, was at this time very anxious to get him back to the Tuscan capital; and, possibly as an inducement, in 1563 he was made vice-president of the academy of Florence, then founded by Cosmo, and of which the duke himself was the president. But Michaelangelo preferred to devote the remainder of his life to the church, which he regarded as a service to the glory of God. He consequently refused all remuneration for this work.

He had also to carry forward at Rome the Palazzo Farnese — one of the most imposing edifices of modern Rome — construct a palace on the Capitoline hill, adorn the hill with antique statues, make a flight of steps to the church of the convent of Ara Cœli, rebuild an old bridge across the Tiber, and convert the baths of Diocletian into the magnificent church of Santa Maria degli Angeli. Under Pius IV. St. Peter's was carried up as far as the dome, but Michaelangelo did not live to see it completed. A slow fever attacked him in February, 1564, and in a few days closed his career. He died on the night of February 17th, having nearly completed his eighty-ninth year. His buoyancy and fertility of mind continued until the last, and just before his death he is said to have drawn an allegorical sketch of an old man, and labeled it *ancora impora*, "still learning." It was the great artist's wish to be buried at Florence, and his body was taken to that city on March 14th, and buried in a vault in the church of Santa Croce.

Michaelangelo was of middle stature, bony in his makeup, and rather spare, although broad over the shoulders. He had a good complexion; his forehead was square and somewhat projecting; his eyes rather small, of a hazel color, and on his brows but little hair; his lips were thin; and, speaking anatomically, the cranium on the whole was rather large in proportion to the face. He wore his beard, which was divided into two points at the bottom, not very thick, and about four inches long; his beard and the hair of his head were black when he was a young man; and his countenance was animated and expressive.

Temperamentally, Michaelangelo was independent, haughty, inflexible, frugal, high-minded, generous, pure, and true. He was never married, but his love for Vittoria Colonna, marchioness of Pescara, is one of the most famous of soul-unions in history, and called out from him some exquisite poetry, of which he was also a master. At evening, after the labor of the day, he wrote sonnets in her praise, and knelt in spirit before her, as did Dante at the feet of Beatrice. She died before him, and for a long time he remained "down-stricken, as if deranged." Several years later his heart still cherished a great grief — the regret that he had not, at her deathbed, kissed her brow or cheek instead of her hand. His sonnets — chiefly inspired by this purely Platonic affair — would even place him in the foremost rank of the lyrical poets of his age.

From his youth he had passionately cherished all noble things: first his art, and next his self-respect. He faced imperious popes, and forced them to regard him as an equal, braving them, says his historian, "more than a king would have done." Ordinary pleasures he held in contempt; although rich, he lived laboriously, as frugally as a poor man, often dining on a crust of bread. Treating himself severely, sleeping but little, and then often in his clothes, he lived without luxury of any kind, without household display, without care for money, gave away statues and pictures to his friends, as well as many thousands of francs to his relatives and servants.

He took great delight in the "arguments of learned men," and in the perusal of the poets — especially Dante and Petrarch, whom he knew almost by heart. The books he preferred were those imbued with grandeur — the old and new testaments — and especially the impassioned discourses of Savonarola, his master and his friend, whom he saw bound to the pillory, strangled, and burned, and whose "living word," he wrote, "would always remain branded in his soul." There are almost endless anecdotes recorded, too, of his caustic wit, proud reserve, and pathetic earnestness. Gherardo Fidelissimi, one of the physicians who attended him, announcing his death to the duke Cosmo de' Medici at Florence, speaks of him as a miracle of nature, and terms him the greatest man that had ever lived upon the earth.

Sublimity of conception, grandeur of form, and breadth of manner are the elements of Michaelangelo's style. By these principles he selected or rejected the objects of imitation. As painter, as sculptor, as architect, he attempted, and above any other man succeeded in uniting magnificence of plan and endless variety of subordinate parts, with the utmost simplicity and breadth. His line is uniformly grand; character and beauty were admitted only as far as they could be made subservient to grandeur. To give the appearance of perfect ease to the most perplexing difficulty was the exclusive power of Michaelangelo. He is the inventor of epic painting in that sublime circle of the Sistine chapel which exhibits the origin, the progress, and the final dispensation of theocracy. He has personified motion in the groups of the "Cartoon of Pisa"; embodied sentiment on the monuments of San Lorenzo; unraveled the features of meditation in the "Prophets and Sibyls" of the Sistine chapel; and in the "Last Judgment," with every attitude that varies the human body, traced the master-trait of every passion that sways the human heart.

Though as sculptor he expressed the character of flesh more perfectly than all who came before or went after him, yet he never submitted to copy an individual, Pope Julius II. only excepted; and in him he represented the reigning passion rather than the man. In painting he has contented himself with the negative color, and, as the painter of mankind, rejected all meretricious ornament. The fabric of St. Peter's, scattered into an infinity of jarring parts by Bramante and his successors, he concentrated; suspended the cupola, and to the most complex gave the air of the most simple of edifices. Such, take him for all in all, was Michaelangelo, the salt of art. Sometimes, no doubt, he had his moments of dereliction deviated into manner, or perplexed the grandeur of his forms with futile and ostentatious anatomy. Both met with armies of copyists; and it has been his fate to be censured for their folly.

Michaelangelo has been styled the "Dante of the arts," and there is, in truth, more than one point of resemblance between him and the illustrious poet. As Dante chose the most difficult subjects to celebrate in verse, and discovered in them beauties which gained for him the epithets of grand, profound, and sublime, so Michaelangelo sought out difficulties in design, and showed himself equally profound and skillful in his mode of surmounting them.

The work of Michaelangelo may be broadly divided into three periods. His youthful period included the creation of the "Bacchus," the South Kensington "Cupid," the "Adonis," the two *Madonne in tondo*, the "Madonna of Bruges," and ended with the execution of the colossal "David" and of the *Pietà* — which showed Michaelangelo at the age of twenty-nine to be the greatest sculptor in Europe — and the "Cartoon of Pisa"— "Bathing Soldiers"— which proclaimed him the greatest draughtsman. His second period was that epoch of tremendous gestation which witnessed the birth of the most potent, fascinating, and dominating painting and sculpture the world had seen for eighteen hundred years, work which warped the talent of a generation of artists — the frescoes of the Sistine chapel, and the sculptures of the Medici tombs in the sacristy of San Lorenzo. To the army of Titans of the vaulting and the seven colossal shapes of San Lorenzo must be added the "Moses," and the so-called "Captives" of the Louvre. His style was determined and had reached its highest point. His final period as painter and sculptor included the "Last Judgment," the frescoes of the Pauline chapel, and the *Pietà*, the "Descent from the Cross," of the duomo of Florence. After the execution of this latter work the sculptor-painter became architect and poet, and laid aside brush and chisel forever.

RAPHAEL

A. D.		AGE
1483	Born at Urbino, Italy, ...	. .
1500	Studied at Perugia under Perugino,	17
1503	"Coronation of the Virgin," . . .	20
1504	*Sposalizio*, or "Marriage of the Virgin"; went to Florence, ...	21
1507	*La Belle Jardinière*; "The Entombment"; "St. Catherine,". .	24
1508	Invited to Rome by Pope Julius II.,	25
1508–13	Series of vatican frescoes, ...	25–30
1509–11	"Dispute on the Sacrament"; "School of Athens"; "Parnassus,"	26–28
1515–16	"The Cartoons,"	32–33
1517–20	"Sistine Madonna"; "St. Cecilia,"	34–37
1520	"The Transfiguration"; died at Rome, ...	37

RAPHAEL, or, in his own language, Rafaello Santi, is by universal consent the greatest of all painters. He was the son of Giovanni Santi, a poet and painter, and Magia Ciarla, daughter of a merchant, and was born at Urbino, a state of the church, in central Italy, on April 6, 1483.

When only eight years old Raphael lost his mother, and at eleven years of age he had to mourn the death of his father, who had married a second time. His step-mother, and the priest Bartolommeo Santi, his uncle and guardian, appear to have neglected him, but happily he found a sincere friend in his mother's brother, Simone Ciarla, who knew how to appreciate him, and for whom he preserved until his death quite a filial affection.

The career of Raphael is usually divided into three periods, of which the first terminates with his visit to Florence, in the autumn of 1504; the second comprises the time from that date until he was invited to Rome by Pope Julius II., about the middle of 1508; and the third extends to his death in 1520.

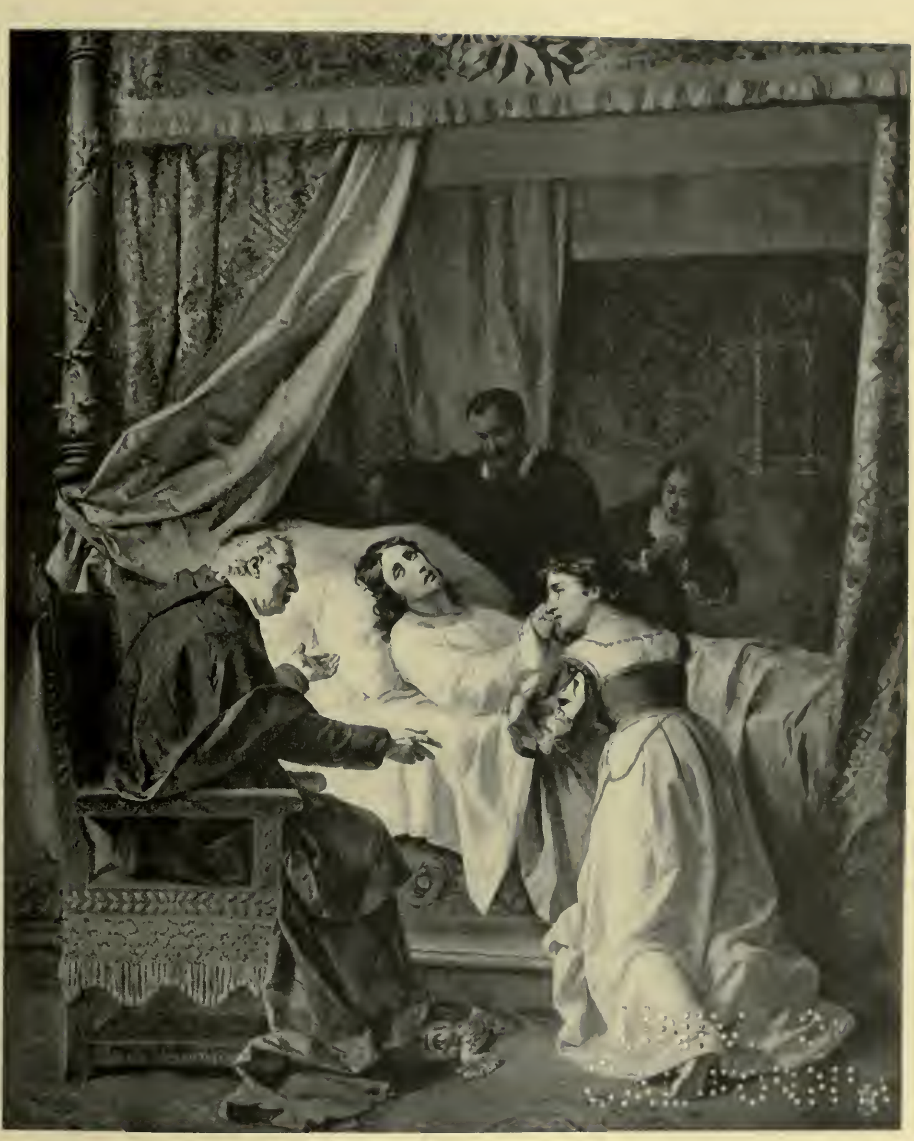
Much uncertainty exists respecting Raphael's early artistic training. It is probable that he received his first instruction from his father. He seems, also, to have studied under Timoteo Viti, and then from about 1500 at Perugia, under Pietro Perugino, the most celebrated painter at that time in Umbria, who was then engaged on the frescoes of the Sala del Cambio, or exchange, at Perugia. Here he adopted and carried to its highest point the tender grace and mystical devotion of that master, often surpassing him in beauty, simplicity, and charm. Other native artists of the Umbrian school probably exercised some influence over the young painter, particularly Fra Carnevale, one of the earliest who attempted perspective, and to whom he may have been indebted for a knowledge of architecture; and Justus van Ghent, a painter of very considerable talent. In 1502 we find him employed at Siena in assisting Pinturicchio, an older pupil of Perugino, although he had little to do with Pinturicchio's frescoes in the famous library at Siena.

The most important of Raphael's paintings during the period at Perugia were the "Crucifixion," the "Coronation of the Virgin," about 1503, now in the vatican at Rome, the celebrated *Sposalizio*, or "Marriage of the Virgin," which latter was executed in 1504, and is now at Milan.

Among other works prior to his removal to Florence are the "Vision of a Knight," in the national gallery, London; the "Adoration of the Magi," at Berlin; "Christ on the Mount of Olives"; and "St. George," and "St. Michael," in the Louvre at Paris.

In October, 1504, Raphael paid his first visit to Florence, carrying with him a letter of introduction from the duchess of Sora, sister of the reigning duke of Urbino. His amiable character, as well as his extraordinary talents, soon procured him the notice and admiration of the Florentine artists. Among his chief friends were Taddeo Gaddi — in return for whose hospitality he is said to have painted the *Madonna del Gran Duca* and the *Madonna Tempi*—Ridolfo Ghirlandajo, and Fra Bartolommeo. With the latter he maintained a friendship which ended only with death, and to which we partly owe the finest works of both.

Meanwhile, Raphael reaped all the improvement which the sight of the excellent works of art in Florence was calculated to communicate. The inspection of the works of Michaelangelo and Leonardo da Vinci enlarged his knowledge of form and his execution, while the inventions of the earlier Florentine masters were diligently examined and remembered. Yet it is here important to remark that he never imitated even the highest examples alluded to, as he had imitated the first models from which he studied. This is naturally to be accounted for in some degree by the greater docility of earlier youth. Much has been written of the inspiration which Raphael caught from Michaelangelo,



THE DYING RAPHAEL
From the painting by Morgari

in Florence, from a sight of the cartoons, and, in Rome, from that of the ceiling of the Sistine chapel; but no direct imitation of Michaelangelo is anywhere to be traced in Raphael, and he seemed desirous rather of exhibiting his own feeling as distinct from that of the great Florentine master than of aiming at that master's style.

The picture he painted at Florence — the "Madonna of the Grand Duke," so called because Ferdinand III. always took it with him on his travels — is almost entirely in his earlier style. The celebrated picture at Blenheim painted in 1505 holds a middle place between Raphael's first and his second, or Florentine manner. It was designed as an altar-piece for a church at Perugia, and represents the madonna and child on a throne, with St. John the Baptist and St. Nicholas of Bari. The chief works executed in Raphael's second, or Florentine manner, about 1507, are the "St. Catherine of Alexandria," in the national gallery, London, "The Entombment of Christ," which is the principal ornament of the Borghese gallery at Rome, *La Belle Jardinière* in the Louvre, Paris, and the *Madonna del Baldacchino*, and *Madonna del Cardellino*, both at Florence. With the exception of a few months passed at Perugia in 1505, and a short interval at Bologna and Urbino in 1506, the whole period from 1504 to 1508 was spent by Raphael in Florence.

In 1508 Pope Julius II., a great patron of the arts, invited him to the eternal city, and received him with the most flattering marks of distinction. Vasari relates that Bramante, the architect of Julius II., being from the same city as Raphael, and distantly related to him, had recommended him to the pope as qualified to paint in fresco certain rooms of the vatican. It is more probable that Raphael's great reputation, now second to none, was the real cause of the pope's notice, although Bramante may have been the medium of communication. To the honor of Julius it should be remembered that he had discernment enough to fix in every instance on the best artists of his age, and he left no means unemployed, sometimes even to an indulgence at variance with the haughtiness of his character, to secure their very best efforts in his service. It is certain that at no period of Raphael's laborious life were his exertions greater than during the reign of Julius II., that is, until 1513, the year of that pontiff's death.

He was first employed on the frescoes in the stanzas of Raphael in the vatican. The first of these works painted in the Stanza della Segnatura was the "Theology," commonly called the "Dispute on the Sacrament." This was probably finished in 1509, and is painted in Raphael's second, or Florentine manner. His later works, including all the other vatican frescoes, are painted in his third manner, or in that style which peculiarly characterizes him, and constitutes the Roman school in its highest development. They are distinguished for dramatic composition and expression, for correct and vigorous design, and, at least in the frescoes, for a grand and appropriate tone of coloring.

In the Stanza della Segnatura are also the frescoes of "Poetry," or "Parnassus"; "Philosophy," or the "School of Athens"; and "Jurisprudence." They were all finished in or before 1511. In the second chamber, known as the Stanza del Eliodoro, are "The Expulsion of Heliodorus from the Temple of Jerusalem"; the "Miracle of Bolsena"; "The Repulse of Attila by Pope Leo I."; and "St. Peter released from Prison." The two former were painted in 1512 during the lifetime of Pope Julius II.; the two latter were painted in 1513 and 1514 during the pontificate of Leo X.

Before the frescoes of the second stanza were completed, Julius II. died and was succeeded in 1513 by Leo X. Though the character of Pope Leo X. was in all respects different from that of Julius, he was not a less patron of Raphael than his predecessor had been; and certainly the number of learned and accomplished men whom he attracted to his court, and the enthusiasm for classical learning which prevailed among them, strongly influenced those productions of Raphael which date from the accession of Leo. They became more and more allied to the antique, and less and less imbued with that pure religious spirit which we find in his earlier works.

Cardinal Bembo, Cardinal Bibbiena, Count Castiglione, the poets Ariosto and Sanazzaro, ranked at this time among Raphael's intimate friends. With his celebrity his riches increased; he built himself a fine house in that part of Rome called the Borgo, between St. Peter's and the castle of St. Angelo; he had numerous scholars from all parts of Italy, who attended on him with a love and reverence and duty far beyond the lip and knee homage which waits on princes; and such was the influence of his benign and genial temper that all these young men lived in the most entire union and friendship with him and with each other, and his school was never disturbed by animosities and jealousies. All the other painters of that time were the friends rather than the rivals of the supreme and gentle Raphael, with the single exception of Michaelangelo.

About this period, the beginning of the pontificate of Leo X., Michaelangelo had left Rome for Florence. Leonardo da Vinci came to Rome by the invitation of Leo, attended by a train of scholars, and lived on good terms with Raphael, who treated the venerable old man with becoming deference. Fra Bartolommeo also visited Rome about 1513, to the great joy of his friend. Raphael at this time was on terms of the tenderest friendship with Francia, and in correspondence with Albrecht Dürer, for whom he entertained the highest admiration.

Under Leo X. Raphael continued his great work in the vatican, assisted by his scholars. The third chamber, called the Stanza del Incendio, was now painted — almost wholly by Raphael's scholars; and the fourth, called the Sala di Constantino, was completed from designs of Raphael, after his death, under the direction of Giulio Romano. Of all the vatican works the "Attila" is justly considered to be the most perfect example of fresco painting, and to exhibit the greatest command over the material. Though produced after the death of Julius, it may be regarded as the noblest result of that impulse which the pontiff's energy had communicated to Raphael.

The celebrated cartoons are the original designs executed by Raphael and his scholars in 1515 and 1516, as copies for tapestry work for Pope Leo X. The tapestries, worked in wool, silk, and gold, were hung in the Sistine chapel at Rome in 1519, the year before Raphael died, and excited the greatest applause. Seven of the cartoons remained neglected in the warehouse of the manufacturer at Arras, and were there seen by Rubens, who advised Charles I. to purchase them. These exquisite compositions are now in the South Kensington museum, London. The subjects are: "Christ's Charge to Peter," "The Death of Ananias," "Peter and John Healing the Lame Man," "Paul and Barnabas at Lystra," "Elymas the Sorcerer Struck Blind," "St. Paul Preaching at Athens," and "The Miraculous Draught of Fishes."

Whether from the indifference of Leo, or from his neglect, as Vasari hints, to discharge his pecuniary debts to Raphael, we soon find the painter employed on various other works, and the remaining frescoes of the vatican bear evidence of the frequent employment of other hands. Many works of minor importance in the vatican were entirely executed by his assistants. The first portrait of Leo with the cardinals De' Medici and De' Rossi completes the list of larger works undertaken for the pope.

Among the numerous and extensive works done for other patrons by Raphael — all in his third manner — are the frescoes in the Farnese palace; the "St. Cecilia," at Bologna; the portrait of Julius II., in the national gallery, London; the "Madonna, Infant Christ, and St. John," now called the "Garvagh Raphael," in the same collection; the celebrated "Sistine Madonna," at Dresden; the *Spasimo*, at Madrid; the *Madonna del Pesce*, at Madrid; the *Madonna di Foligno*, in the vatican; the *Madonna della Sedia*, at Florence. Many a palace in the neighborhood of Rome still exhibits remains of frescoes for which Raphael at least furnished the designs. A long list of portraits might be added to the above works, together with many interesting designs in architecture and even some productions in sculpture.

At this time the lovers of painting at Rome were divided as to the relative merits of Michaelangelo and Raphael, and formed two great parties, that of Raphael being by far the more numerous. Michaelangelo with characteristic haughtiness disdained any open rivalry with Raphael, and put forward the Venetian Sebastiano del Piombo as no unworthy competitor of the great Roman painter. Raphael bowed before Michaelangelo, and, with the modesty and candor which belonged to his character, was heard to thank heaven that he had been born in the same age and enabled to profit by the grand creations of that sublime genius, but he was by no means inclined to yield any supremacy to Sebastiano; he knew his own strength too well. To decide the controversy, the cardinal Giulio de' Medici, afterward Clement VII., commissioned Raphael to paint the picture of "The Transfiguration," and at the same time commanded from Sebastiano del Piombo the "Raising of Lazarus," which is now in the national gallery, London. Both pictures were intended by the cardinal for his cathedral at Narbonne, he having lately been created archbishop of Narbonne by Francis I. Michaelangelo, well aware that Sebastiano was a far better colorist than designer, furnished him with the cartoon for his picture, and, it is said, drew some of the figures (that of Lazarus for example) with his own hand on the panel; but he was so far from doing this secretly that Raphael heard of it, and exclaimed, joyfully, "Michaelangelo has graciously favored me, in that he has deemed me worthy to compete with himself, and not with Sebastiano!" But he did not live to enjoy the triumph of his acknowledged superiority, dying before he had finished his picture, which was afterward completed by the hand of his pupil, Giulio Romano.

During the last years of his life, and while engaged in painting "The Transfiguration," Raphael's active mind was employed on many other things. He had been appointed by the pope to superintend the building of St. Peter's, and he prepared the architectural plans for that vast undertaking. He was most active and zealous in carrying out the pope's project for disinterring and preserving the remains of art which lay buried beneath the ruins of ancient Rome. He also made several drawings and models for sculpture, and, with a princely magnificence, sent artists at his own cost to various parts of Italy and into Greece to make drawings from those remains of antiquity which his numerous and important avocations prevented him from visiting himself. He was in close intimacy and correspondence with most of the celebrated men of his time; interested himself in all that was going forward; mingled in society, lived in splendor, and was always ready to assist generously his own family and the pupils who had gathered round him. Cardinal Bibbiena offered him his niece in marriage, with a dowry of three thousand gold crowns; but the early death of Maria di Bibbiena prevented this union, for which it appears that Raphael himself had no great inclination.

In possession of all that ambition could desire, for him the cup of life was still running over with love, hope, power, glory, when, in the very prime of manhood, and in the midst of vast undertakings, he was seized with a violent fever — caught, it is said, in superintending some subterranean excavations — and expired after an illness of fourteen days. His death took place on Good Friday — his birthday — April 6, 1520, when he had completed his thirty-seventh year. Great was the grief of all classes; unspeakable that of his friends and scholars. The pope had sent every day to inquire after his health, adding the most kind and cheering messages; and, when told that the beloved and admired painter was no more, he broke out into lamentations on his own and the world's loss. The body was laid on a bed of state, and above it was suspended the last work of that divine hand, the glorious "Transfiguration." From his own house near St. Peter's a multitude of all ranks followed the bier in sad procession, and his remains were laid in the church of the Pantheon, near those of his betrothed bride, Maria di Bibbiena, in a spot chosen by himself during his lifetime.

Raphael was about five feet eight inches in height. He had a regular, agreeable, and delicate face, the features well proportioned, the hair brown, the eyes of the same color, full of sweetness and modesty. The tone of the face bordered upon the olive. His expression was that of grace and sensibility. The rest of his conformation appears to have been completely in harmony with his physiognomy. His neck was long, his head small, his frame feeble. Nothing in him indicated a constitution of long duration. His manners were full of charm; his exterior was prepossessing; and his style of dress elegant. His sincere modesty was not diminished by his admission as an equal by the princes of the church, the distinguished scholars, and the world-famed men of every class who formed the courts of Julius II. and Leo X.

In accordance with the spirit of the age, Raphael lived with considerable display and luxury, and was approached with the utmost deference by the ambassadors of foreign princes, whether their masters desired a picture, or some form of favor. It is related that the duke of Ferrara even sent to consult him on the best cure for smoky chimneys.

To his pupils he was as a father. They formed round him a sort of royal retinue, numbering many youths, each talented in some branch of the arts. Giulio Romano and Gianfrancesco Penni, his two favorite pupils, lived with him in the Palazzo di Bramante, where he resided during the greater part of his life in Rome. This fine palace, designed by the celebrated architect Bramante, was destroyed in the seventeenth century at the same time as Raphael's Palazzo dell' Aquila.

At his death he left property to the value of sixteen thousand ducats, a large fortune at that time. His painting materials and works of art he bequeathed to his favorite pupils, Penni and Romano, then both young men, on condition of completing his unfinished works. In 1527 his numerous pupils dispersed. Giulio Romano established his style at Mantua, and Penni carried it to Naples; Caravaggio spread it to Sicily; Garofalo early introduced it into Farrara, and Pierino del Vaga founded a school upon its principles at Genoa.

Yet, in an important sense, he founded no school of art; for as Baron von Walzogen observes: "When Raphael's divine form — he was called by his countrymen *il Divino*, 'the Divine'— walked the earth, painting then stood above all as the highest acquisition to which the Romanic nations had ever attained. The bond between religion and beauty, heaven and earth, was concluded. And yet this glorious prime contained in itself the germ of its dissolution. The soul of Italian art perished, when the noble author of that incomparable bond was snatched from earth. Because he had summed up in himself all the perfections of former times, there was only a fragmentary sundering of his universal aims left behind him on the field of art. Raphael forms no school, because he is the end and close of an era in mental development. All that could be expressed within the sphere of art which he embraced was expressed by him. His pupils are indeed only pupils, who cultivate his manner."

When we consider the immense field over which his labors were spread, and the strong personal individuality which appears in all these varied branches of art, together with the almost incredible number of paintings that issued from his studio, it will be seen that he must have labored with an amount of unflagging industry which has perhaps never been surpassed, and that, too, in a time and in a city of which the social habits and luxurious splendor certainly threw every possible temptation in the way of steady application and regular work.

Among all the painters of the world none has been so universally popular as Raphael, or has so steadily maintained his preëminent reputation throughout the many changes in taste which have taken place in the last four centuries. Apart from his combined merits as a draughtsman, colorist, and master of graceful composition, he owes the constancy of admiration which has been felt for him, partly to the wide range of his subjects, but still more to the wonderful varieties of his style.

If the authorship of his paintings were unknown, no one would guess that the *Sposalizio*, the *Madonna del Baldacchino*, and "The Transfiguration" could possibly be the work of one painter. In his earliest pictures he touches the highly spiritual and sacred art of the Perugian Fiorenzo di Lorenzo, while in his latest Roman work he is fully embarked in the pagan spirit of the last development of the renaissance, already on the brink of the most rapid decline. In the seventeen or eighteen years which composed his short working life, he passed through stages of development for which a century would not have seemed too long, while other painters lived through the same changeful time with but little alteration in their manner of work.

In versatility of power Raphael, as a painter, remains almost without a rival. Whether painting an altar-piece for a church, a large historical fresco, a portrait, or decorative scenes from classical mythology, he seems to excel equally in each. Besides, the widely different methods of painting in temper, oil, or fresco are employed by him with apparently equal facility. His range of scale is no less remarkable, varying from a miniature, finished like an illuminated manuscript, to colossal figures in fresco dashed in with inimitable breadth and vigor.

"The character of his pencil, its versatility and its purity are sufficient signs," remarks Kugler, "of his marvelous endowments. No master has left so many works of the highest rank in art — no other so little that is defective or unattractive. He represents a purity and refinement of feeling and form unattained before and unequaled since, and in the combination of which, with power of hand and grasp of mind, he stands alone."

"In his art," says Hazlitt, "he seemed to pour out all the treasures of nature — grandeur and scope of design, exquisite finishing, force, grace, delicacy, the strength of man, the softness of woman, the playfulness of infancy, thought, feeling, and invention. He received his inspiration from without, and his genius caught the lambent flames of peace, of truth and grandeur, which are reflected in his works with a clear light, transparent and unfading."

TITIAN

A. D.		AGE
1477	Born at Capo del Cadore, Italy,	..
1487	Began study under Bellini at Venice,	10
1502	Produced his first Antwerp altar-piece,	25
1512	Chief of Venetian painters; "Sacred and Profane Love,"	35
1514	"The Tribute Money,"	37
1518	Finished the "Assumption,"	41
1518–23	Employed by duke of Ferrara,	41–46
1525	Married,	48
1530	"Death of Peter, Martyr;" met Emperor Charles V. at Bologna,	53
1545	Invited to Rome by Pope Paul III.,	68
1548	Visited Charles V.,	71
1576	Died at Venice,	99

TITIAN, or TIZIANO VECELLI, was the greatest painter of the Venetian school, and one of the most celebrated of all painters. Like Raphael, he was also styled "the divine," but many of the facts concerning his life are very obscure. He was born at Capo del Cadore, a mountainous district of Venetia, Italy, in 1477, son of Gregorio di Conte Vecelli, a man of some note in his province as a soldier and councilor.

Titian showed an early disposition toward art, and, therefore, he was not brought up to arms or the law like the rest of his race. When a child of nine or ten years old he was taken to the house of Sebastian and Francis Zuccati at Treviso, to be instructed by them in the principles of drawing. The brothers Zuccati, however, were chiefly masters in mosaic work — which they had brought to the highest degree of perfection — and Titian, being more inclined to painting, was soon removed to the tuition of Gentile Bellini at Venice. He could not endure, however, to follow the dry and labored manner of Gentile, and applied to his brother Giovanni Bellini, under whose guidance he made rapid progress. Indeed, he was soon able to imitate his master's style so exactly that their works could scarcely be distinguished.

To be sure, this style was stiff and dry, but, guided by his own genius, by the study of nature, and by the example of Giorgione, his older fellow pupil, he was not long in acquiring a bolder touch and a more vigorous manner. To the latter, indeed, he was indebted chiefly for the ideas of color and art by which he was long governed; and such was his facility that he soon vied with Giorgione, also. This competition later became so keen that all connection was broken off between them.

It is probable that Titian first employed his talents as a painter and decorator of the palaces of the great Venetian nobles. It was the custom of the time to adorn the outside of Venetian palaces with frescoes and other decorative work; and the first reference to his work is in connection with the Morosini palace. His "Pope Alexander VI. Commending Jacopo Pesaro to the Madonna," an altar-piece at Antwerp, was produced in 1502 or 1503.

From 1507 to 1508, with Giorgione, he was engaged in the decoration of the new Venetian exchange; and here among other works he painted a fresco above the gateway, variously called "Judith," "Justice," and "Germania," which was considered a remarkable figure by early critics. In the latter part of the period closing with the year 1512, he produced "Sacred and Profane Love," now one of the celebrated pictures of the Borghese gallery in Rome, and probably more properly called "Medea and Venus." During this period is placed also, about 1514, his great painting, "The Tribute Money," one of his most carefully finished pictures. The "Assumption of the Virgin," one of the grandest of his achievements, was begun in 1516 and finished about two years later.

After the death of Giovanni Bellini in 1516, the Venetian government employed Titian to finish a composition which that painter had left imperfect. It represents the "Homage of the Emperor Frederic Barbarossa to Pope Alexander III." The senate recompensed Titian by giving him the office of broker to the German exchange — a lucrative post which was usually conferred on the most eminent painter of the city.

Titian's reputation soon spread throughout the whole of Italy. In 1513 the duke Alphonso I. of Ferrara, who was embellishing his palace of Castello, employed the best masters he could press into his service in order to render that abode worthy of the magnificence of a great prince. Giovanni Bellini was the first to receive a commission for this work. Between 1518 and 1523 Titian executed for the duke Alphonso three famous mythological pictures, "Worship of Venus," a "Bacchanal," and "Bacchus and Ariadne." While at Ferrara he also painted a portrait of Ariosto, the poet, and probably one of the duke's wife, the celebrated Lucrezia Borgia. Invitations from Pope Leo X., and also from Raphael, to visit Rome, were declined. Another invitation from Francis I., king of France, was also declined, as Titian always preferred domestic happiness to the most brilliant promises of fortune.

During the period from 1520 to 1530, the most celebrated of his numerous productions were: "Death of Peter, Martyr," a work of unsurpassed beauty, finished about 1530; "Victory of the Venetians over the Janizaries;" and "St. Sebastian." In 1530 Aretino, the poet, introduced him to the notice of the emperor Charles V., and he went to Bologna to paint the portraits of the emperor and Pope Clement VII. Charles not only granted him a pension, but sent him, at a later date, the cross of chevalier and the diploma of Count Palatine. When his courtiers made envious remarks about the deference he paid Titian, the emperor replied: "I can easily create a duke, but where shall I find another Titian?" On another occasion when the artist dropped his pencil, the emperor hastened to pick it up, and presented it with the remark: "Titian is worthy of being served by Cæsar!"

Although Titian received repeated invitations to Rome, he does not appear to have gone there until 1545, when he was received with great distinction by Paul III., by Cardinal Farnese, who had been trying for some time to lure him to the holy city, and by his learned friend, Cardinal Bembo. Rooms were assigned him in the Belvedere, that he might have easy access to the Farnese family, and Vasari acted as his guide to the city. During his residence in Rome — where he remained three years — the most important of his pictures were the portraits of Pope Paul III. with his grandsons, Cardinal Alessandro and Duke Ottavio Farnese.

Charles, who seemed unable to do without Titian, summoned him on two future occasions to Augsburg — in 1548 and 1550 — and once to Innsbruck. At Augsburg he painted the equestrian portrait of Charles V. in full armor — a wonderful characterization of the irresistible but disappointed master of Europe in the sixteenth century. After the second summons to Augsburg he painted the portrait of Philip II. as a prince in armor. He seemed to reciprocate the extreme intimacy and friendship of the world-weary Charles V., and this relationship resulted in the design of the "Trinity," the emperor's last commission to Titian.

The latter part of Titian's life was occupied in working at Venice chiefly for Philip II. of Spain, for whom, besides portraits, he painted several religious and mythological subjects. Among these works were: a "Last Supper," "Christ in the Garden," "St. Margaret with the Dragon"; besides "Venus and Adonis," "Medea and Jason," and other classic canvases.

His splendid vigor of constitution and indomitable energy seems never to have failed, and it is not until the last years of his life that we see any signs of decay in his art. Vasari found him in 1566 with the brushes still in his hand, and even in 1574, when he was ninety-seven years of age, he was able to receive a royal visitor — Henry III. of France — with his wonted magnificence. In 1576, when he was only one year short of a hundred, he succumbed at last to a terrible plague which visited Venice in that year and carried off both himself and his painter son, Orazio. The law stipulated that the churches of Venice should be closed to the plague-stricken, but it was set aside in the case of Titian, and he was buried with great pomp in the church of the Frari, in which were his great "Assumption," and his beautiful votive painting, the *Madonna di Casa Pesaro.*

Very little is known of Titian's domestic life. He married in 1525 when forty-eight years of age, but his wife died in 1530 leaving three children. One son took priest's orders; the other followed his father's profession; and his beautiful daughter, Lavinia, has been immortalized by her father's brush. Shortly after the death of his wife, he seems to have changed his mode of life. He purchased a home in the Venetian suburb of Biri, where his children were brought up under the care of his sister Orsa. In this home he lived with great hospitality and splendor, surrounded by men of eminence — poets, painters, and soldiers — among others Ariosto, Sansovino, and Aretino, and even kings.

In personal appearance, Titian was commanding and attractive. He had a high forehead, bold projecting brow, strong arched nose finely cut, penetrating eyes, and, in middle and later life, a beard and moustache. He loved pleasures, but in moderation. His nature was noble, generous, affectionate, and joyous, though both luxurious and improvident.

The works of Titian are said to number upward of six hundred. As a portrait painter he has never been surpassed, and as a master of color he is the greatest that the world has known. Nearly every great potentate of Europe of the sixteenth century was painted by him; and soldiers, statesmen, poets, and ecclesiastics almost without number were among his sitters. Perhaps the most remarkable picture existing of any individual is Titian's portrait of "The Emperor Charles V. on Horseback," in the Madrid gallery.

With Titian commenced that form of fancy female portraits, which, under various disguises, afforded opportunity for the delineation of youth and beauty. Among these are the so-called "Daughter of Titian"; "Salome"; "Titian and his Mistress"; *La Bella di Tiziano;* and "Flora."

He also excelled in landscape; and no less celebrated an authority than Ruskin says that "all landscape grandeur vanishes before that of Titian and Tintoretto." His religious pictures, too, are numerous and magnificent, some of them on a large scale, and he frequently chose mythological subjects. Some of his finest works are poetical or allegorical. His taste in design was the least conspicuous part of his merit, and it is a matter of record that even his contemporaries regretted that he had not visited Rome at an early period of his life so that this defect might have been corrected. "Had he been at Rome," observed Piombo, "and seen the works of Michaelangelo, those of Raphael, and the antique statues, and attended more to correct drawing and proportion, he would have produced miraculous works, seeing the practice he had in coloring, and his being undoubtedly the most faultless imitator of nature of his time. Could he but have acquired correctness of outline, the world would then have seen a perfect painter."

Posterity has placed Titian by the side of Raphael and of Correggio. If he yields to the former in the ideal beauty of forms and the philosophy of expression, and to the latter in chiaroscuro, he is superior to them both in coloring and faithful imitation of nature. His special mark is the complete and harmonious perfection of his method, his equal mastery of all the sides of art, and of all subjects, whether in the realm of nature or of man. There is a stately repose, a glowing nobility, and an unerring judgment in his masterpieces. He is, of all painters, the one who has the fewest defects in his qualities, and is the least open to criticism; that one who, as master of the brush, still stands supreme. Titian never wearies us, never exaggerates, has no kind of mannerism, and never fails in dignity. Wanting as he is in profound imagination and passion, his joyous sympathy with all forms of beauty and of life, his splendid sense of color, his dignity and grace, make him equal to the most varied and the noblest tasks.

"Titian's art," says John Addington Symonds, "is a golden mean of joy, unbroken by brusque movements of the passions — a well-tempered harmony in which no thrilling note suggests the possibility of discord. In his work the world and men cease to be merely what they are; he makes them what they ought to be; and this he does by separating what is beautiful in sensuous life from its alloy of painful meditation and of burdensome endeavor. The disease of thought is unknown in his kingdom; no divisions exist between the spirit and the flesh; the will is thwarted by no obstacles. When we think of Titian, we are irresistibly led to think of music. His 'Assumption of the Madonna'— the greatest single oil-painting in the world, if we except Raphael's *Madonna di San Sisto* — can best be described as a symphony — a symphony of color, where every hue is brought into harmonious combination — a symphony of movement, where every line contributes to melodious rhythm — a symphony of light without a cloud — a symphony of joy in which the heavens and earth sing hallelujah.

"Tintoretto, in the Scuola di San Rocco, painted an 'Assumption of the Virgin' with characteristic energy and impulsiveness. A group of agitated men around an open tomb, a rush of air and clash of seraph wings above, a blaze of glory, a woman borne with sidewise-swaying figure from darkness into light — that is his picture, all *brio*, excitement, speed. Quickly conceived, hastily executed, this painting bears the impress of its author's impetuous genius. But Titian worked by a different method. On the earth, among the apostles, there is action enough and passion; ardent faces straining upward, divesting themselves of their mantles, as though they, too, might follow her they love. In heaven is radiance, half eclipsing the archangel who holds the crown, and revealing the father of spirits in an aureole of golden fire. Between earth and heaven, amid choirs of angelic children, rises the mighty mother of the faith of Christ, who was Mary and is now a goddess, ecstatic yet tranquil, not yet accustomed to the skies, but far above the grossness and the incapacities of earth. Her womanhood is so complete that those for whom the meaning of the Catholic legend is lost may hail in her humanity personified.

"The grand manner can reach no further than in this picture — serene, composed, meditated, enduring, yet full of dramatic force and of profound feeling. Whatever Titian chose to touch, whether it was classical mythology or portrait, history or sacred subject, he treated in this large and healthful style. It is easy to tire of Veronese; it is possible to be fatigued by Tintoretto. Titian, like nature, waits not for moods or humors in the spectator. He gives to the mind joy of which it can never weary, pleasures that cannot satiate, a satisfaction not to be repented of, a sweetness that will not pall. The least instructed and the simple feel his influence as strongly as the wise or learned."

RUBENS

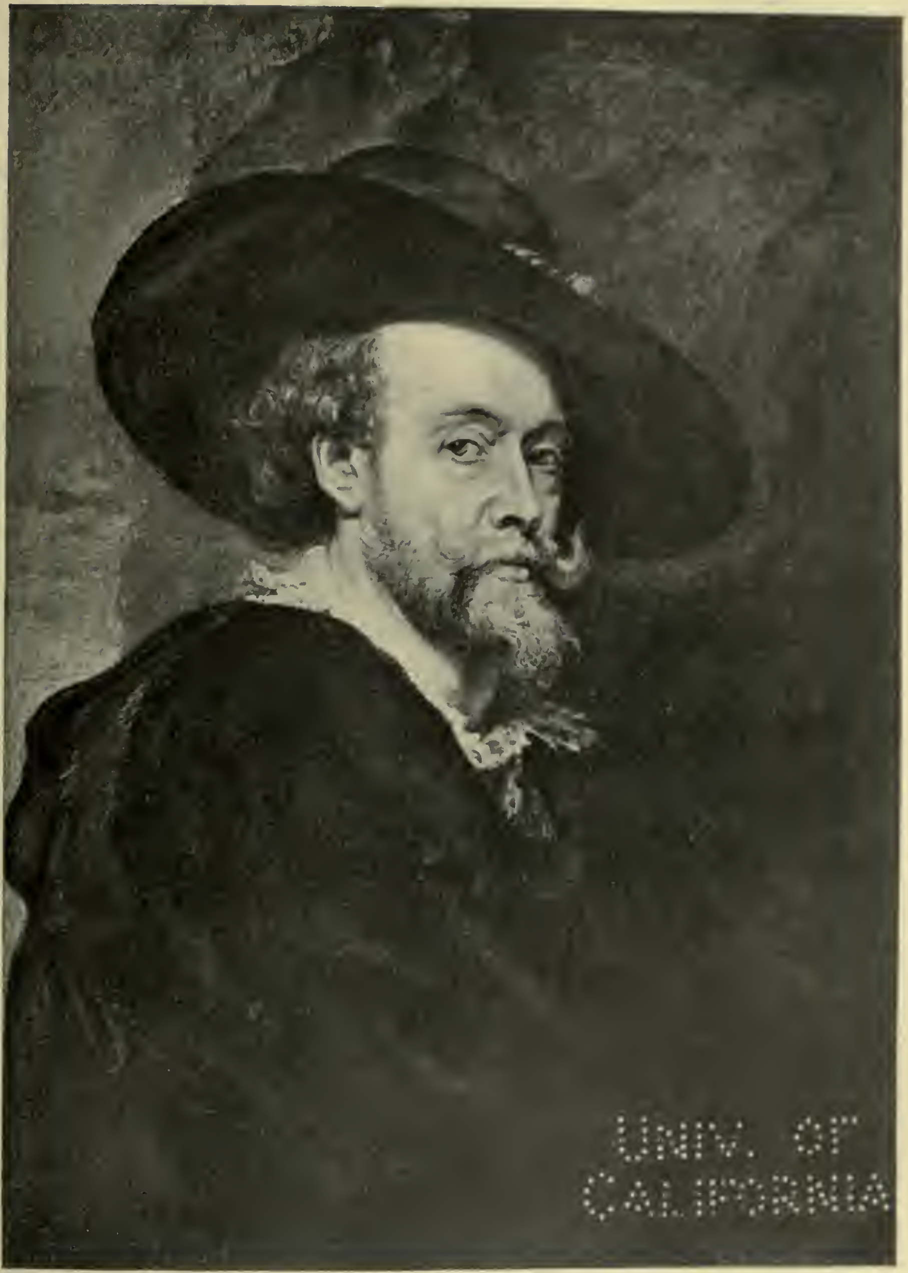
A. D.		AGE
1577	Born at Siegen, Westphalia,	..
1588	Taken to Antwerp; educated in Jesuit college,	11
1596	Studied in studio of Otto Venius,	19
1600	Went to Italy and remained eight years,	23
1608	Returned to Antwerp; court painter to Archduke Albert,	31
1609	Married,	32
1612	"The Descent from the Cross,"	35
1621	Invited to France by Marie de' Medici,	44
1621–25	Painted series of paintings for the Luxembourg palace, Paris,	44–48
1628	Visited Philip IV. of Spain,	51
1629	Painter and diplomatic envoy for Charles I. of England,	52
1630	Married his second wife,	53
1640	Died at Antwerp,	63

PETER PAUL RUBENS, greatest of the Flemish painters, and the most versatile of all the celebrated artists, was born at Siegen, in Westphalia, Prussia, June 29, 1577. He was the son of Jan Rubens, a lawyer, and Mary Pypeling, and the time of his birth came in the midst of a period of great domestic trouble and disgrace in his immediate family.

Jan Rubens had been chosen secretary to William the Silent, and on account of a *liaison* between Rubens and Princess Anne of Saxony, wife of William, he was first imprisoned, and then "interned" in the little town of Siegen. This favor — for it was a favor to Jan Rubens to live no longer in a prison — had been granted to him at the urgent request of his wife, who, generously forgetting the wrongs he had inflicted on her, asked that he should be allowed to undergo his punishment with her, and in liberty. But this public captivity, which at first seemed sweet to the prisoner, soon became almost insupportable, and in 1578 he obtained leave to fix his residence at Cologne, where he died in 1587.

In the year following the death of her husband, Rubens's mother removed to Antwerp; where her boy was educated in the Jesuit college, and later became a lay brother. To this institution he was indebted for his excellent classical training, and possibly, too, for the practical turn which he exhibited on a number of occasions in future years. It was at first intended by his mother that he should take up the law, but his predilection in favor of art led him to enter the studio of Otto Venius (or van Veen) about 1596, when he was nineteen. He had previously received some art training under Tobias Verhaeght, a landscape painter, and also under Adam van Noort.

In 1598 Rubens entered the guild of St. Luke at Antwerp, and started for Italy in the spring of 1600, where he spent about eight years, at Venice, Mantua, Rome, Florence, and Genoa, and painted numerous pictures. He made Venice his first halting place, specially attracted by the great Italian colorists. At Mantua he became court painter to Duke Vincenzo Gonzaga, and became familiar with the manners of courts — a natural element to the future diplomatist. Here he was occupied in copying the most magnificent examples from Giulio Romano's hand, and later proceeded to Rome to make copies of the old masters. While in Rome he also executed several altar-pieces for the archduke Albert, governor of the Netherlands.



PETER PAUL RUBENS
From a painting by himself

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

In 1603 he left Mantua on his first mission to Madrid, deputed by the duke Vincenzo Gonzaga to Philip III. to take charge of some beautiful horses which were intended for the king, but secretly intrusted to convey a large Mantuan bribe to the duke of Lerma, then prime minister of Spain. After his return to Italy he resided successively at Rome, Florence, Milan, and Genoa. At Genoa he painted the "Miracles of St. Ignatius," a work of great splendor and merit; at Milan he made drawings of Leonardo da Vinci's "Battle of Anghiari" and "Last Supper," both now in the Louvre, Paris; and at Rome he continued his studies of the masters, and painted a highly finished "St. Jerome."

On the death of his mother in 1608, he returned to Antwerp, where, by the persuasion of the archduke Albert and the infanta Isabella, he was induced to take up his residence, accepting the title of official painter with a salary of five hundred florins. In the year 1609 he married his first wife, Isabella Brandt, the niece of his brother Philip's wife. In a splendid portrait, produced the next year, she is depicted with himself on the celebrated canvas now in the Pinakothek at Munich.

In the street which bears his name stand portions of the palatial residence in which the rest of his life was spent. It was bought by him in 1611, and, with the exception of the months occupied by his embassies into Spain and England, and some other short journeys, there he dwelt, there the great pictures began to live under his hand, there, according to his own boast, he coined gold with the palette and the pencil, and there, in the ripeness of a good old age, this "prince of painters and gentlemen" died.

During the preceding year Rubens had received his first important commission. It came from his adopted city, in whose city hall he painted the "Adoration of the Magi," an immense canvas in glowing color, now in the Prado at Madrid. He painted in the same year the San Ildefonso altar, and the "Elevation of the Cross," two of his most famous pieces. In 1612 followed his conceded masterpiece, "The Descent from the Cross," for the Antwerp cathedral. The latter subject in modified form is also to be found in the Hermitage of St. Petersburg, where there is to be found likewise his "Perseus and Andromeda," the most successful of his mythological pictures.

During this period of his career Rubens completed the exquisite "Madonna Surrounded by Children," in the Louvre, Paris, and the playful "Children with a Fruit Garland," in the Pinakothek at Munich. In 1614 the "Flight into Egypt" and the *Pietà* of the Vienna museum were produced.

After he settled at Antwerp, pupils flocked to his studio in such numbers that he was compelled to recommend many of them to other masters. His patronage kept on constantly increasing, and he availed himself of the assistance of his most accomplished students in the execution of the larger paintings and replicas in demand. He frequently, also, collaborated with other artists — notably with Breughel and Frans Snyders — and the extent and range of his productive powers, thus augmented during the years from 1615 to 1622, were most remarkable.

In conjunction with Snyders he produced the spirited "Boar Hunts," in the Dresden and Munich galleries, and the "Chase of Diana," in the Berlin museum. His "Lion Hunt" in the Pinakothek shows that Rubens was an animal painter of the first rank.

In 1621 he received a commission from Marie de' Medici to adorn the gallery of the palace of the Luxembourg at Paris, for which, with the aid of his pupils, he executed the well-known series of paintings, exhibiting the principal events of the life of that princess. The whole, comprising twenty-four paintings, was completed in four years.

In 1627 he was sent by the infanta Isabella to The Hague, to ascertain from Sir Balthasar Gerbier, the agent of Charles I. of England, whether an agreement could not be effected between England and Spain, which powers had been at war for some time. In 1628, with the same object in view, he was despatched on diplomatic missions to Philip IV. of Spain, and in 1629 to Charles I. of England, and, eventually, had the satisfaction of bringing the negotiations for peace between the two countries to a successful termination. Both these sovereigns bestowed upon him signal marks of favor, and did not overlook in the ambassador the talents of the painter. At Madrid he met Velasquez, the famous Spanish painter; and at London Charles I. engaged him to paint the ceiling of the banqueting hall at Whitehall, the design being the apotheosis of James I. His allegory of "Peace and War," now in the national gallery, "St. George," and other works, were also presented by him to the king, who conferred upon him the honor of knighthood, giving him at the same time the royal sword and a massive gold ring. On leaving England Rubens again visited Madrid, to explain to Philip the means by which he had brought about so happy a result to the negotiations. Here he renewed the study of Titian, which strongly influenced the works of his later period.

In 1626 his wife died, leaving him two sons; and in November, 1630, he married his second wife, Hélène Fourment, a niece of his first wife, a beautiful girl of sixteen, who bore him two more sons, and three daughters. He has preserved her features for us in numerous portraits, which he never tired of painting at various stages.

In 1635 he designed the decorations which celebrated the entry of the cardinal infant Ferdinand into Antwerp as governor of the Netherlands; and in 1639 completed the "Crucifixion of Peter," in the church of that saint at Cologne. His *Santa Conversazione* for the altar of his mortuary chapel, one of his latest and finest works, belongs to the same year.

After a career marked by all the distinction that fame, riches, and universal admiration could bestow, and distinguished in the triple character of painter, diplomatist, and man, he died at Antwerp on May 30, 1640. For several years he had been a victim of gout, but his death was due to paralysis of the heart. He was buried with elaborate ceremony in the church of St. Jacques in Antwerp.

The pictures ascribed in whole or in part to Rubens reach the enormous number of eighteen hundred, or, estimating the number of years he was actually engaged in the practice of his art, nearly one a week. Among the most noted of them are: "The Descent from the Cross," his masterpiece, and "The Erection of the Cross," both in Antwerp cathedral; "Communion of St. Francis," at Antwerp; "Battle of the Amazons," at Munich; the small "Last Judgment," also at Munich; "Lot and His Daughters Leaving Sodom," in the Louvre, Paris; "Adoration of the Magi," at Antwerp; "St. Theresa Delivering from the Flames of Purgatory Bernardino de Mendoza, the Founder of the Theresian Nuns," at Valladolid; "Crucifixion of St. Peter," at Cologne; "Rape of the Sabines," and "The Judgment of Paris," in the national gallery, London; "Castor and Pollux Carrying off the Daughters of Leucippus," at Munich; six pictures at Vienna illustrating the feats of the consul Decius Mus; "The Garden of Love," at Madrid and also at Dresden; "The Four Philosophers," at Florence; the celebrated *Chapeau de Paille*, in the national gallery, London; "Daniel in the Lions' Den," at Hamilton palace; "The Four Quarters of the Globe," at Vienna; the *Prairie de Lacken*, in Buckingham palace; "Rubens's Country House," in the national gallery, London; and the famous "Rainbow" landscape.

The person of Rubens is described to have been of excellent proportions. His height was about five feet nine and a half inches; his face oval with regular and finely formed features, dark-hazel eyes, a clear and ruddy complexion contrasted by curling hair of an auburn color, with moustache and beard. His carriage was easy and noble, his introduction and manners exceedingly graceful and attractive; his conversation facile and engaging, and, when animated in discourse, his eloquence, delivered with full and clear intonation of voice, was at all times powerful and persuasive. His keen intellect and linguistic attainments qualified him for his successful diplomatic missions, and indicate that he possessed a large, solid, and practical nature as a fitting complement to his artistic temperament.

Of Rubens's personal character we may speak in terms of high praise. He bore his great reputation without pride or presumption; he was amiable in his domestic relations, courteous and affable to all. He was the liberal encourager of merit, especially in his own art, and he repaid those among his contemporaries who aspersed him, by endeavoring to serve them. His own mind was uncontaminated by envy, for which perhaps little credit will be given him, conscious, as he must have been, of his own most extraordinary endowments. His noble admission, however, of Titian's superiority, when he copied one of his works at Madrid, attests the magnanimity of his disposition; and his almost parental kindness to his pupil, Van Dyck, shows that he was equally willing to recognize the claims and to promote the success of living genius. He was simple and temperate in his habits. He rose early and usually attended morning mass at the church. In the evening he often took a ride on horseback.

In extent of range the pencil of Rubens is unrivaled. History, portrait, landscape under the aspect of every season, animal life in every form, are equally familiar to him. His hunting pieces especially, wherein lions, tigers, and other wild animals, with men, dogs, and horses, are depicted under all the circumstances of fierce excitement, momentary action, and complicated fore-shortenings, are wonderful.

In addition to his paintings, Rubens etched a few plates, made some designs for silversmiths, and many for printers like Moretus, for whom he sketched numerous titles, as well as eight illustrations for a history of cameos. He furthermore made designs for several sets of tapestry, of which "The Life of Achilles," "The History of Constantine," and "Triumphs of the Church" are the most important. The amount of his pictorial work was prodigious. Even an incomplete record numbers no fewer than 2,253, exclusive of 484 drawings. The Munich gallery alone contains 77 canvases, and the Louvre, Paris, 54, while there is scarcely a collection of any importance, public or private, which does not include at least one of his works.

Rubens wanted only a purer style in designing the human figure to have been a perfect, as well as a universal, painter. His taste in this is singularly unlike that which the habits of his life seemed likely to produce. He had been brought up in scenes of courtly elegance, and was acquainted with whatever was beautiful in art; yet his conception of character, especially in relation to feminine beauty, betrays a singular want of refinement. He seldom attempted to idealize the human figure. He was content to reproduce literally Flemish types of womanhood. His goddesses, nymphs, and heroines are usually fat, middle-aged, and sometimes even old and ugly; and they always retain the peculiarities of individual models. His men, too, though not without an air of portly grandeur, want mental dignity.

Indeed Ruskin, in his characteristic way, once described Rubens as "a healthy, worthy, kind-hearted, courtly-phrased animal, without any clearly perceptible traces of a soul except when he paints children."

Faults of such magnitude would have ruined the fame of almost any other painter; but while the pictures of Rubens are before us, it is hard to criticise severely their defects. If, as a colorist, he is inferior to Titian, it is perhaps rather in kind than in degree. Titian's coloring may be compared to the splendor of the summer sun; that of Rubens excites the exhilarating sensations of a spring morning. It is true that the artifice of his system is sometimes too apparent, whereas, in Titian, it is wholly concealed. Rubens, however, painted for a darker atmosphere, and adapted the effect of his pictures to the light in which they were likely to be seen. Inferior to Raphael in elegance and purity of composition, he competes with him in fertility and clearness of arrangement. He drew from Paul Veronese a general idea of diffused and splendid effect, but he superadded powers of pathos and expression, to which that artist was a stranger. It is, as Reynolds justly observes, only in his large works that the genius of Rubens is fully developed; in these he appears as the Homer of his art, dazzling and astonishing with poetic conception, with grandeur, and energy, and executive power.

"His character as a painter consisted essentially," says Kugler, "in those qualities which no other master had ever before united in so high a degree, viz., in a truthful and intense feeling for nature, a warm and transparent coloring, a power of picturesque keeping, and a wealth of fire and imagination which embraced every object capable of representation, and enabled him to render with equal success and originality both the most forcible and the most fleeting appearances of nature. It is this combination, in such a degree, of qualities so various, that disposes the connoisseur to tolerate, though not to overlook, the fact that Rubens's heads and figures are seldom of elevated form or refined feeling, but, on the contrary, rude and vulgar in both respects, and continually repeated — nay, even to admit that he is rarely profound or ardent in sentiment, but too often harsh and coarse."

The lofty strain of his composition, his mastery of the mechanics of his art — in which he has never been equaled — the sensuous brilliancy of his color and the embodiment of the pleasures of the senses, strong passion and stirring action, exercised a far-reaching influence on his contemporaries and disciples. His impress was felt in Flemish art for more than a century, and had a moulding influence, as well, on the English school. Of his numerous pupils, Van Dyck was the most famous; but Jordaens, Van Thulden, Diepenbeck, and Quellyn also achieved a fair degree of fame.

VELASQUEZ

A. D.		AGE
1599	Born at Seville, Spain, ...	. .
1613–18	Studied under Herrera and Pacheco, ...	14–19
1618	Married, ...	19
1622	Visited Madrid, ...	23
1623	Again at Madrid; painter to Philip IV.; "Portrait of Philip IV.,"	24
1627	"Expulsion of the Moriscos," . . .	28
1628	Met Rubens in Madrid; "The Topers,"	29
1629–31	Visited Italy; "Forge of Vulcan"; "Joseph's Coat," . . .	30–32
1631	Returned to Madrid, ...	32
1638	"The Crucifixion,"	39
1647	"The Surrender of Breda,"	48
1649–50	Again in Italy; "Portrait of Innocent X.,"	50–51
1652–60	Palace Marshal to Philip IV.; "The Tapestry Weavers"; "The Maids of Honor," . . .	53–61
1660	Died at Madrid, ...	61

DIEGO RODRIGUEZ DE SILVA VELASQUEZ, the greatest of Spanish painters, was born at Seville, Spain, June 5, 1599, the son of parents of good family of Portuguese origin. His father was Juan Rodriguez de Silva, his mother Geronima Velasquez; so that the painter ought rather to have been known as Silva, but, according to an Andalusian custom, he is commonly known by the name of his mother.

The young Diego was intended by his parents for some liberal profession, was taught Latin, was introduced to *belles lettres*, and even to philosophy. After a time, however, he began to show such unmistakable bent toward art that he was placed as a pupil with Francisco Herrera, the elder, whose brutal manners are said to have driven the boy away, after but a short probation, to the studio of the milder Francisco Pacheco. In his "Art of Painting" Pacheco claims nearly all the glory of his pupil's education during the years 1613–18. His assertions are, however, to be taken with some reserve, for the mature art of Velasquez has vastly more in common with the rough, but painter-like vigor of Herrera, than with the cold timidity of Pacheco. Whether the lad stayed longer with his first master than tradition declares or not, a comparison of their work leaves no room for doubt as to the strong and permanent influence of Herrera's example.

The influence of a third master has been said to count for something. This was Luis Tristan of Toledo, a pupil of El Greco. On him, however, no great stress need be laid. The true masters of Velasquez were his models. He worked directly from nature with a determined sincerity which has not been surpassed. Huge studies of still life, with life-size figures introduced, exist to prove how frankly he endeavored to realize the actual look of things. The models he selected were, for the most part, of the sordid peasant class, and in this way a certain habit of mind was induced, unfavorable to the attainment of that pure and elevated ideal, some infusion of which is all that is wanted to elevate the noble, realistic hardihood of his manner into the very highest region of art. Before he was out of his teens he painted the "Water Carrier," and the "Adoration of the Kings" of the Madrid museum; and in each of these the power given by such studies is conspicuous.

In 1618, when he was not yet nineteen, Velasquez married Pacheco's daughter, Juana. Thirteen months afterward she bore him a daughter, Francisca; and two years later, a second daughter, Ignacia, who seems to have died in infancy. Francisca lived to become the wife of the painter, Mazo-Martinez.

In April, 1622, Velasquez paid his first visit to the Spanish capital, Madrid. There he won the friendship of Don Juan Fonseca, canon of Seville and almoner to the king, who presented him to the minister, Olivares. Of this nothing came for the moment, and the painter returned to Seville. In the first months of 1623, however, he received a letter through Fonseca from Olivares, calling him back and enclosing a sum of fifty ducats to defray expenses.

Velasquez at once set out again for Madrid, taking his father-in-law with him. Within a few days after his arrival he began and finished a portrait of Fonseca, which was carried to the palace and showed to the king. The portrait met with such recognition that it was forthwith declared that he should paint Don Ferdinand, the king's brother, and then, on further consideration, that he should commence with the king himself; and to the magic of Velasquez's brush it is due that Philip's memory has not become as dim, as faint in outline, as that of any other weakling monarch of the long Spanish decadence, which dates from the last years of Philip II. With this same painter the king was to continue, with two important intervals, in daily and intimate intercourse during forty years; and besides the unbounded admiration of the true connoisseur that he undoubtedly was, Philip accorded to the artist as much friendship and regard as it was possible for the king, isolated and walled in by the inflexible court etiquette of the time, to vouchsafe to a subject.

In the autumn of 1623 Philip's portrait was finished, and his delight in it was such that he granted the painter a monopoly in the royal features, and, it is said, ordered previous portraits by the Carducci, Angelo Nardi, and others to be removed from the palace. Thus was Velasquez, at the exceptionally early age of twenty-four years, formally installed as one of the specially privileged painters of Philip IV., with a studio in the palace, a residence in the city, and a monthly stipend of twenty ducats, to which was added, moreover, special payment, as Pacheco states, for each work produced. It was here in 1627 that he completed the "Expulsion of the Moriscos."

In August, 1628, Rubens arrived at Madrid, just about the time that Velasquez was finishing his famous picture, "The Topers." According to Pacheco, the two painters had already been in correspondence, but, however that may be, both natural inclination and the express commands of Olivares led the Spaniard to pay solicitous attention to the Fleming. During nine months the two men lived in close intimacy, and the influence of Rubens, who was now fifty-one years of age, must have had its effect upon his companion. In the work of Velasquez no direct echo from Rubens can be traced, but it was by his new friend's advice that the Spanish painter made his first journey into Italy.

Velasquez obtained leave of absence from the Spanish court, and set out for Italy, sailing from Barcelona on August 10, 1629, in the same ship with Don Ambrosio Spinola, the victor of Breda, and taking his faithful slave, Pareja, with him. Olivares gave him two hundred ducats for his journey, a gold medallion of the king, and many letters of recommendation. The first city in which Velasquez made a stay was Venice. Here he copied Tintoretto's "Crucifixion" and "The Last Supper." From Venice he went to Rome, by way of Ferrara, Bologna, and Loretto. At Rome he remained for a whole year. Through the influence of the count Monterey, at that time Philip's ambassador to the vatican, he was assigned a lodging in the Villa Medici.

After a stay of two months at the latter place, he was driven by fever to take refuge in the Spanish embassy. His time was spent in making studies from the Italian masters, and in completing the "Forge of Vulcan," now in the Prado, Madrid, and the "Joseph's Coat," at the Escorial. Toward the end of 1630 Velasquez went to Naples, where he was the guest of the Spanish viceroy, the duke of Alcalá, and where he formed a close friendship with Spagnoletto. It was at the instigation of Velasquez that Philip IV. bought many of those pictures by the Valencian master, which now hang at Madrid.

Early in 1631 Velasquez was again in the Spanish capital. Delighted to have his favorite back, Philip assigned him for a studio the north gallery of the Alcazar, which communicated with the royal apartments by a door of which Philip kept the key. The king soon fell into the habit of paying a daily visit to the painter, with whose help he himself made some by no means contemptible attempts at painting. Soon after his return Velasquez finished a portrait of Don Balthasar Carlos, at the age of two, and provided a sketch of the equestrian statue of Philip which was afterward modeled by Pietro Tacca at Florence, and now stands before the royal palace at Madrid. In 1634, on the occasion of his daughter Francisca's marriage to Juan Bautista del Mazo-Martinez, Velasquez was permitted to hand down his court appointment to his son-in-law, but was himself continued as an honorary attaché of the court. Between this time and 1648 the story of Velasquez is continued in the chronological list of his pictures.

In the last weeks of 1637 he is said to have painted Marie de Rohan, duchess of Chevreuse, perhaps in the male costume in which she fled from France. In 1638, probably, he painted "The Crucifixion," now in the Madrid gallery. In 1642 he painted the two Aranjuez landscapes, now at Madrid, during the sojourn of the court in that retreat. The following year saw the disgrace of Olivares. He was accompanied into obscurity by the best wishes of Velasquez, who so far disregarded the etiquette of the court to which he belonged as to visit the fallen minister in his exile. The great equestrian portrait of Philip in the Prado was the fruit of 1644. To these years, too, belong the portraits of dwarfs, fools, and other eccentric members of Philip's household, which hang in the same gallery. In 1646 the infante, Don Balthasar Carlos, died, and in 1647 Velasquez painted "The Surrender of Breda," the famous *Las Lanzas*, perhaps the finest purely historic picture in the world.

In January, 1649, Velasquez embarked at Malaga on his second visit to Italy. He was accompanied, as before, by Pareja, and he traveled in the suite of the duke of Najera, who was on his way to receive Philip's *fiancée*, the grand duchess Mariana of Austria. The main object of this second journey was to collect pictures and casts from the antique for the Alcazar and for the proposed academy of fine art, which was only to be established a century later by Ferdinand VI. The painter landed at Genoa, visited successively Milan, Padua, Venice, Bologna, Modena, Parma, Florence, and Rome. From Rome he passed on almost immediately to Naples, where he presented himself to the viceroy, Count d'Onate, who had just suppressed the rising of Masaniello, and renewed his friendship with Ribera.

After this he returned to Rome and stayed there for more than a year. Here he painted the portrait of Innocent X., the reigning pontiff, now considered one of his finest works. In the early months of 1651 the painter still lingered in Italy, but a letter from his friend, Fernando Ruiz de Contreras, hinting at Philip's impatience for his return, led him to make preparations for his journey homeward. He sent his collections off to the care of the Spanish viceroy at Naples, and embarked at Genoa for Barcelona.

Velasquez returned to Madrid in 1651, after which many of his finest works were painted. Such was the favor in which he continued to be held by Philip that the cross of Santiago was conferred on him in 1659, an honor never before awarded except to the highest of the nobility. In 1652 he was appointed palace marshal to the king. This post, the duties of which consisted in attendance on the king in his journeys, and the superintendence of everything essential to his convenience, was one of much honor and emolument. But it involved, at times, great trouble and anxiety; and on the specially important occasion of the conferences held in 1660, to arrange the marriage between Louis XIV. and the infanta, these were such as to utterly prostrate the painter. On June 26th of that year he returned to Madrid, worn down with the overwork to which he had been forced to subject himself. He was then attacked by a subtle fever on July 31st, to which, after much suffering, he succumbed a week later, on August 6th. He was buried with solemn and splendid obsequies in the church of San Juan. He left all he possessed to his wife, but she followed him to the grave on the 13th of the month. After his death the painter's affairs were found, or at least declared, to be in great disorder. The Spanish treasury claimed a large sum from his estate, and laid an embargo upon his effects. Six years later this was taken off on the payment, by his son-in-law, Mazo, of half the amount, the remaining half being remitted as due by the treasury for arrears of pay to Velasquez as king's marshal.

As a man, Velasquez seems to have been all that was attractive and admirable. He is spoken of by Palomino in glowing terms for his courtly refinement, his noble and courteous manner, his kind and generous disposition. He was always ready to befriend other artists; Alonzo Cano and Murillo — rivals, in a sense — owed much to his kindness and advice. His fine spirit toward Murillo, who surpassed him in popularity, and toward the deposed Duke Olivares, to whom he had been indebted while yet an obscure artist, is especially noteworthy. His long career as an intimate of Philip's court had much to do with the character of his dress, which on most occasions was elaborate and elegant. Amid numerous costly diamonds and gems, he also displayed rather prominently the red cross of the order of Santiago, with which the king had honored him.

The chief works which belong to his later period are *Las Hilanderas*, or "The Tapestry Weavers"; *Las Meninas*, or "The Maids of Honor"; the so-called "Portrait of Alonzo Cano," the "Æsop," and "Moenippus," and the later portraits of Philip and his family. *Las Meninas* was painted in 1656, and, near the close of his life, he painted two fine religious canvases: the "Coronation of the Virgin," and the "Anchorites," the latter representing St. Anthony and Paul the Hermit, in a desolate landscape of sublime grandeur.

The universal fame of Velasquez as a painter really dates from the first quarter of the nineteenth century. Until then his pictures had been immured in the palaces and museum of Madrid. In one respect, at least, this was fortunate for Spain: from want of popular appreciation they had, to a large extent, escaped the rapacity of the French marshals during the Peninsula war. In 1828 Sir David Wilkie, the noted Scotch painter, wrote from Madrid that he felt himself in the presence of a new power in art as he looked at the works of Velasquez, and at the same time found a wonderful affinity between this master and the English school of portrait painters, being specially reminded of the firm square touch of Raeburn. He was struck by the sense of modernness of impression, of direct contact with nature, and of vital force which pervaded all the works of Velasquez, in landscape as well as in portraiture.

Time and criticism have now fully established his reputation as one of the most consummate of painters, and he more thoroughly foreshadowed the art of our own time than did any other "old master." Ruskin says of him that "everything Velasquez does may be taken as absolutely right by the student." His marvelous technique and strong individuality have given him a power such as is probably exercised by no other single individual. Acquainted with all the Italian schools, the friend of the foremost painters of his day, he was strong enough to withstand every external influence, and to work out for himself the development of his own nature and his own principles of art.

A realist of the realists, he painted only what he saw; consequently, his imagination seems limited. His religious conceptions are of the earth earthy, although some of his works, such as "The Crucifixion," and "The Scourging," are characterized by an intensity of pathos in which he ranks second to no painter.

"His portraits," says the talented art critic, Richard Ford, "baffle description and praise. They must be seen. He elevated that humble branch to the dignity of history. He drew the minds of men — they live, breathe, and seem ready to walk out of the frames. His power of painting circumambient air, his knowledge of lineal and aerial perspective, the gradation of tone in light, shadow, and color, give an absolute concavity to his canvas; we look into space, into a room, into the reflection of a mirror. It is even difficult to doubt the anecdote related of Philip IV., who, mistaking for the man the portrait of Admiral Pareja in a dark corner of Velasquez's room, exclaimed (he had been ordered to sea) — 'What! still here?'"

England was the first nation to recognize his extraordinary merit, and owns by far the largest share of his works outside of Spain. But Velasquez can only be seen in all his power in the gallery of the Prado at Madrid, where over sixty of his works are preserved, including historical, mythological, and religious subjects, as well as landscapes and portraits.

Although acknowledged even by his contemporaries to be the first among Spanish painters, Velasquez had, nevertheless, but few immediate followers. His son-in-law, Juan Bautista del Mazo-Martinez, his slave and afterward freedman, Juan de Pareja, and his successor in court favor, Carreno de Miranda, are all that achieved distinction. His true followers came much later. The painters of to-day and yesterday — the modern French painters and their fellow artists in Europe and America — these are the real followers of the great Spanish master.

Paul Lefort, in his excellent estimate of Velasquez, says: "Velasquez may be regarded as a precursor, an initiator of the modern school of painting. In his manner of interpreting life, in his just observation of the laws of light, in his habitually clear and simple method of representation, as well as in his technique — so novel and so original even nowadays — Velasquez marks such an advance upon the art of his time that he seems rather to belong to our own. The striking relief and perfect solidity with which he endows natural objects, the marvelous envelopment of air with which he surrounds them, gives such a peculiar intensity of illusion and appearance of life to his work, that, comparing it with the productions of even our boldest realists, we are tempted to exclaim that this painter of Philip IV. speaks not only the language of the painter of to-day, but that of the painter of the future — a language so completely formulated, so definite, and so perfected by this master of two centuries ago that we may say, and without injustice, that even our impressionists — the advance guard of the modern school — have as yet scarce learned to lisp it."

REMBRANDT

A. D.		AGE
1607	Born at Leyden, Holland,	..
1619–23	Studied under Van Swanenburch and Lastman,	12–16
1623–30	Studied and painted at Leyden,	16–23
1630	Established himself in Amsterdam,	23
1631	"Portrait of a Young Man"; "Simeon in the Temple,"	24
1632	"The Anatomist Nicholas Tulp and his Pupils,"	25
1633	"The Shipbuilder and his Wife,"	26
1634	Married his first wife,	27
1640	Purchased his house in Amsterdam,	33
1642	Death of his first wife; "The Night Watch,"	35
1648	"Christ at Emmaus,"	41
1661	"The Syndics of the Merchant Drapers,"	54
1669	Died at Amsterdam,	62

REMBRANDT HARMENSZOON VAN RIJN, or REMBRANDT, son of Harmen of the Rhine, the most celebrated of Dutch painters, was born at Leyden, near Amsterdam, Holland, July 15, 1607. He was the sixth son of a well-to-do miller of Leyden, Harmen Gerritsz, and Neeltje (Cornelia), daughter of Willems of the village of Zuydbrock.

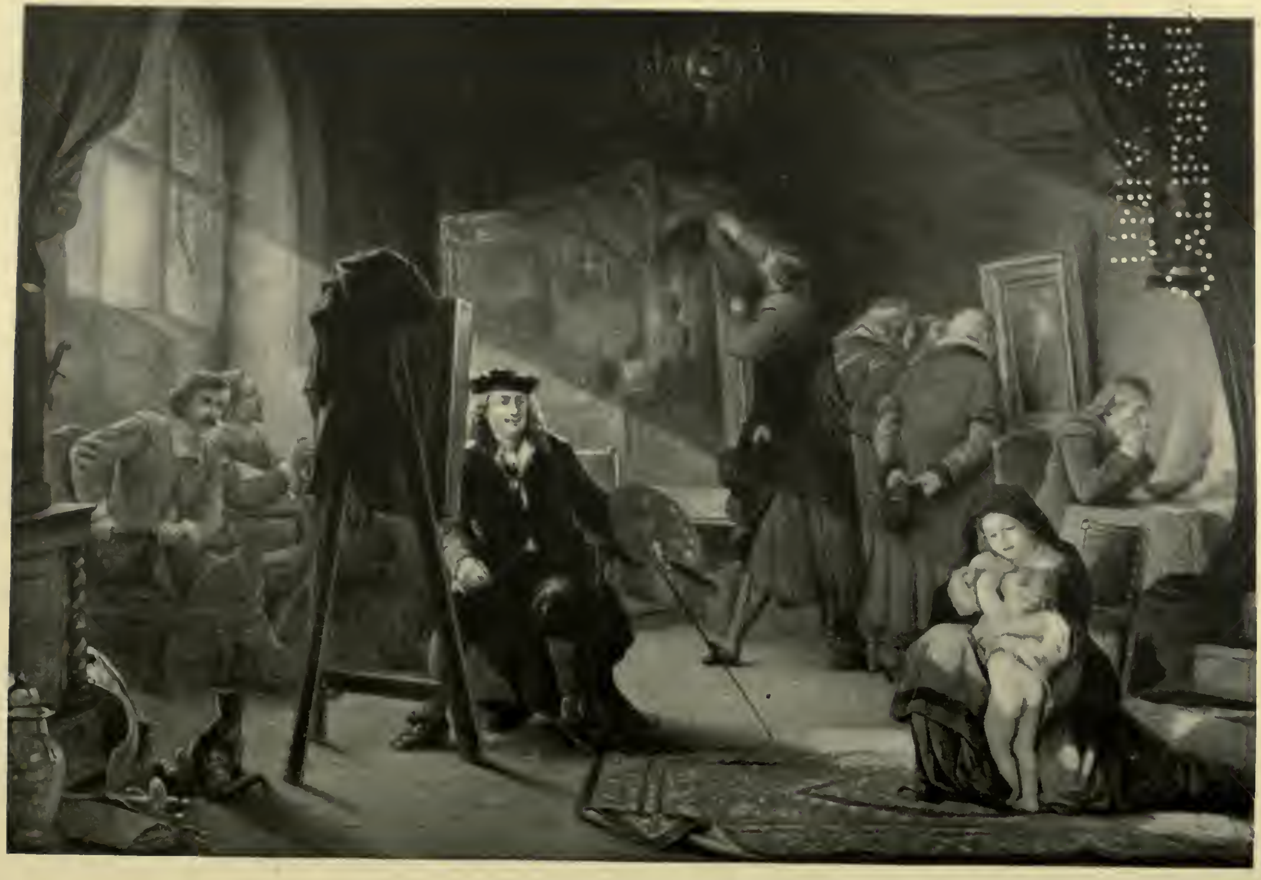
At the early age of twelve, Rembrandt, who showed decided proclivities toward art, was placed under Van Swanenburch, a painter of modern talent in Leyden, and he also attended the university of Leyden. His parents entered him at the university in the expectation that he would eventually take up the profession of law; but his almost complete absorption in the study of painting led him to devote himself exclusively to that art.

From Leyden he went to study for a year at Amsterdam under Pieter Lastman, whom he left in order to frequent the studio of Jacob Pinas at Haarlem. After having learned all that others could teach him, Rembrandt returned to his father's house, and during several years devoted himself to that solitary study from which genius derives its power and originality. He remained seven years in his native town — from 1623 to 1630 — and carried out those elaborately staged compositions which mark his first period as a painter, and he took his first steps as an etcher. His etching, "The Presentation with the Angel," and several fine portrait studies belong to this early period.

At the age of twenty-three Rembrandt established himself at Amsterdam, and began his remarkable independent career, never leaving that city until his death thirty-nine years later.

M. Michel in his life of Rembrandt paints a graphic picture of Amsterdam in 1630, of her growing trade and prosperity, and of the transformation, not only in the city itself, but in the spirit of the inhabitants, which followed the long struggle with Spain. The revival of civil life had been followed by a great increase in the attention given to the arts. The institutions fostered by the war had encouraged painters, and now, with returning prosperity, other institutions, and especially those connected with charity, came forward as patrons of pictures. For a long time Amsterdam was the chief place to profit by the return of peace. Her position, at once well sheltered and easily accessible both from the interior and the sea, has often been likened to that of Venice, but perhaps a comparison would be better with Constantinople. Her position at the head of the then navigable Zuyder Zee, and at a point where all the canals of Holland converged from the south, was very similar to that of the eastern capital on the sea of Marmora. Within a century of William the Silent's assassination in the palace at Delft, Amsterdam had practically grown into the town we all knew until the other day. Like several other Dutch cities, she has now begun to put on suburbs at an alarming rate, but in 1630 she was already at the knees of that rampart over which she only began to swarm some twenty years ago.

During his first year in Amsterdam, Rembrandt painted the "Portrait of an Old Man," now in the Cassel gallery, and thereafter followed portraits, landscapes, historical, and genre subjects, in great numbers, as well as the hundreds of wondrous etchings, which have served almost as much as his paintings to immortalize him. There are two pictures dated by him 1631, both of which, a "Portrait of a Young Man" and "Saint Simeon in the Temple," are now in the museum at The Hague. In the following year Rembrandt painted for the anatomical theater of the college of surgeons at Amsterdam "The Anatomist Nicholas Tulp and his Pupils," a famous picture — now in the museum at The Hague — which alone would suffice to place



UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

REMBRANDT IN HIS STUDIO

From the painting by L. P. Roux

the author in the first rank of the Dutch masters. In the picture Professor Tulp is seen standing behind an operating table upon which is placed the corpse. Forceps in hand, he lifts the tendons of the partly dissected arm, while around him press his colleagues, eager to watch and to listen. It is a marvelous picture for a young man of twenty-five, and is generally accepted as a milestone in the career of the painter, and as marking a new departure.

"It is Rembrandt's triumph," says Frederick Wedmore, "that over all this terrible reality of the dead, the reality of the living is victorious; and our final impression of his picture is not of the stunted corpse, but of the activity of vigor and intellect in the lecturing surgeon and passing crowd."

Malcolm Bell has written: "The enthusiasm aroused by 'The Anatomy Lesson,' when it was finished and hung in its predestined place in the little dissecting room of the guild of surgeons, was immediate and immense. Commissions flowed in upon the artist faster than he could execute them, so that those who wished to be immortalized by him had often to wait their turn for months together, while all the wealth and fashionable of the city flocked to the far-off studio in the outskirts, the more fortunate to give their sittings, the later comers to put down their names in anticipation of the future leisure. From the beginning, too, pupils came clamoring to his doors, eager to pay down their hundred florins a year, as Sandrart says they did, and work with and for the lion of the day."

In 1633 Rembrandt finished "The Shipbuilder and his Wife." The next year, 1634, marks his marriage to Saskia, daughter of Rombertus van Uylenburgh, pensioner and burgomaster of Leeuwarden in Frisia. He received a considerable fortune with his wife, and lived with her happily until her death. The eight years following his marriage were the happiest period of the artist's life. He received numerous commissions for pictures, and his etchings were also a source of great profit to him. He purchased his house, and formed a fine and valuable collection of Italian pictures, engravings, marbles, armor, and works of art. Saskia formed one of Rembrandt's best models, and during her short married life sat for eighteen separate portraits, of one kind or another, besides other compositions. She died in 1642, leaving a son named Titus. Rembrandt married again about 1653, but nothing is known respecting this second marriage, except that it resulted in the birth of two children, one of whom, Cornelia, survived her father.

The year of Saskia's death produced the famous "Sortie of the Civic Guard," usually known as "The Night Watch," a guild picture representing Captain Banning Cocq and his company of musketeers. The incident represented is a call to arms of the civic guard. The company is issuing from its guild house; the captain, dressed in black and wearing a red scarf, gives his orders to the lieutenant, who, clad in yellow, with a white scarf about his waist, and wearing a yellow hat adorned with a white feather, walks at his side — the two men preceding the rest of the group.

The canvas measures eleven by fourteen feet, but, as originally painted in 1642, was considerably larger. The mutilation which it has undergone took place in 1715, when the picture was removed from the hall of the Musketeers' Doelen to the town hall of Amsterdam; and, in order to suit it to the dimensions of the place assigned to it, part of the drum to the left, and two figures to the right of the canvas were cut off. A contemporary copy of the work by Gerrit Lundens, now in the national gallery, London, shows this to have been the case.

Erroneously called "The Night Watch" — a name given it by French writers at the end of the eighteenth century — it is not a night scene, as its darkened condition, caused by time, thick coatings of varnish, and fumes from peat-fires and tobacco smoke seemed to indicate, but, on the contrary, as a recent cleaning and restoration has proved, was painted in full sunlight. It has even been asserted that the exact position of the sun can be ascertained from the shadow cast by Banning Cocq's hand on the tunic of his lieutenant.

The decade after his wife's death brought disastrous changes in the financial fortunes of Rembrandt, though in it he produced some of his best work. "Christ at Emmaus" was painted in 1648. Holland during this period suffered from a severe industrial stringency, and a consequent change in public expenditures for the refinements of art. In addition to this, the documents preserved in the court of insolvency at Amsterdam show that in 1656 Rembrandt was under the necessity of abandoning to his son, Titus, all the real property in which he had a life interest under the will of his first wife. Shortly afterward he was forced to intrust to a court of law the administration of his own property, which was sold by public auction. Fortunately for his memory, the inventory of his personal effects has been preserved. It proves that this man, who had been made a type of sordid avarice, devoted nearly the whole of his wealth to the purchase of pictures and engravings by the Italian masters, antique marbles, rare and precious articles of furniture, and objects of art of all kinds. The passion for beautiful works of art and curiosities, and the mal-administration of a fortune, estimated at the time of his first wife's death at upward of forty thousand florins, had been the sole means of reducing Rembrandt to the sad position in which we now see him placed. After abandoning to his creditors absolutely everything he possessed, he withdrew into a laborious isolation, and after ten years of patient toil the old artist at last succeeded in satisfying their claims.

However, during this time of stress and vexation, Rembrandt produced probably his greatest work, "The Syndics of the Merchant Drapers," completed in 1661. In this great picture five members of the cloth guild are ranged round the inevitable table, prosaically occupied in the verification of their accounts. They are all dressed in black costumes, with flat white collars, and broad-brimmed black hats. Behind them and somewhat in the shadow, as befits his office, a servant, also in black, awaits their orders with uncovered head. The tablecloth is of a rich scarlet; a wainscot of yellowish-brown wood with simple mouldings forms the background for the heads. No accessories, no variation in the costumes; an equally diffused light falling from the left on the faces, which are those of men of mature years, some verging on old age. With such modest materials Rembrandt produced his masterpiece.

Never before had Rembrandt achieved such perfection; never again was he to repeat the triumph of that supreme moment when all his natural gifts joined forces with the vast experiences of a life devoted to his art in such a crowning manifestation of his genius. Brilliant and poetical, his masterpiece was at the same time absolutely correct and unexceptional. Criticism, which still wrangles over "The Night Watch," is unanimous in admiration of the "Syndics." In it the colorist and the draughtsman, the simple and the subtle, the realist and the idealist alike recognize one of the masterpieces of painting.

Rembrandt's son, Titus, died in 1668, and the distinguished painter in his melancholy last years was left with two children — his daughter, Cornelia, and a granddaughter — to form his only links with the past. His own death took place about thirteen months later. The only allusion to it that has been found is the record on the death register of Westerkerk, Amsterdam, in which this entry occurs: "Tuesday, October 8, 1669; Rembrandt van Rijn, painter, on the Roozegraft, opposite the Doolhof. Leaves two children."

Rembrandt painted more than forty portraits of himself, in many aspects and various fantastical costumes. Although probably few of them are accurate likenesses, it is clear that he was a strong man, of ordinary figure, with a thick nose, firm mouth framed with a stiff moustache, and imperial and dark piercing eyes. He possessed a rather somber, thoughtful, dreamy disposition, which he communicated to his works, though many are also full of pathos, mystery, sympathy, and fine imagination. Some of his censorious critics charge him with dissipation, extravagance, and even avarice; but these stories have been proven to be entirely unfounded.

Among his chief paintings, including those already mentioned, are "The Syndics," at Amsterdam; "The Shipbuilder and his Wife," in the collection of the British royal family; the "Jewish Rabbi," in the national gallery, London; and "The Night Watch," at Amsterdam. Of his historical pictures, the most remarkable are: "Duke Adolphus of Gueldres Threatening his Father," and "Moses Destroying the Tables of the Law," in the Berlin museum; the "Sacrifice of Abraham," in the Hermitage at St. Petersburg; the "Woman Taken in Adultery," in the national gallery, London; the "Descent from the Cross," and the "Nativity," in the same collection; "Christ in the Garden with Mary Magdalen," and the "Adoration of the Magi," in the collection of the British royal family; and "Tobit Adoring the Departing Angel," in the Louvre, Paris. Of his landscapes, of which he painted fewer than of other kinds of pictures, a very characteristic specimen is that known as "The Mill," in the possession of the marquis of Lansdowne. His most noted etchings include a "Descent from the Cross"; "Christ Healing the Sick"; "The Raising of Lazarus"; "Burgomaster Jan

Six"; and the well-known "Landscape with Three Trees."

Rembrandt is one of the most perfect colorists that ever existed; and in chiaroscuro — the contrasts of light and shade — he has no equal in the whole range of art. He has clearly shown in all his works that the grand resources of his art consist in subduing gaudy and harsh colors, because they ought not to be used except for bringing out the principal objects. Rembrandt used them with address, either by glazing them over in the manner of the Venetian school, or by blending other tints to lessen that harshness which dazzles the eyes. He perceived that by the circulation of air which surrounds all objects, colors receive a reflection from whatever is near them; and, consequently, all representations of nature ought to participate in those aerial gradations which in his pictures appear to raise the figures from the canvas as if they were animated. As examples of composition, expression, color, and light and shade, his works rank with those of the greatest artists. In order to thoroughly know and appreciate Rembrandt, it is not sufficient to admire his paintings; it is also necessary to examine and study the wonderful engravings, upward of three hundred sixty in number, which he executed between 1628 and 1661, and which amateurs search for with an enthusiasm which every year grows more ardent. As an etcher he has neither equals nor rivals.

Mentally he was a man keen to observe, assimilate, and synthesize. His conception was localized with his own people and time — he never built up the imaginary or followed Italy — and yet into types taken from the streets and shops of Amsterdam he infused the very largest humanity through his inherent sympathy with man. Dramatic, even tragic he was at times, and yet showed it less in vehement action than in passionate expression. He had a way of striking universal truths through the human face, a turned head, bent body, or outstretched hand that was powerful in the extreme. His people have great dignity and character; and we are made to feel that they are types of the Dutch race — people of substantial physique, slow in thought and impulse, yet capable of feeling, comprehending, enjoying, suffering. His landscapes, again, are a synthesis of all Dutch landscape, a grouping of the great truths of light, space, and air. Whatever he turned his mind upon was treated with that breadth of view that overlooks the little and grasps the great.

Emile Michel says: "His originality of interpretation was always controlled by study of nature. Nature made him what he was, and to her he turned unceasingly. One of his principles was that 'Nature alone should be followed.' Tradition had little power over him, and yet he never deliberately threw off its yoke. On the contrary he was always keen to know what men had done before his time, and to profit by their teaching. But when a subject had to be treated he did not trouble himself too much about what others had said. He thought about it for himself; he entered into it; he, as it were, lived it over again, and then set himself to reproduce it in his own way, giving special force to those aspects which had stirred his own emotions.

"Rembrandt belongs to the breed of artists which can have no posterity. His place is with the Michaelangelos, the Shakespeares, the Beethovens. An artistic Prometheus, he stole the celestial fire, and with it put life into what was inert, and expressed the immaterial and evasive sides of nature in his breathing forms."

BACH

A. D.		AGE	A. D.		AGE
1685	Born at Eisenach, Germany, . . .	. .	1717–23	Chapel master for Prince Leopold,	32–38
1700	Entered choir of St. Michael's school, Lüneburg, ...	15	1721	Second marriage, ...	36
1703	Received court appointment at Weimar, ...	18	1723–50	Director of St. Thomas's school, Leipzig, ...	38–65
1704	Organist at Arnstadt, ...	19	1736	Honorary court composer to Augustus III. of Saxony, ...	51
1707	First marriage; removed to Mühlhausen, ...	22	1747	At court of Frederick the Great, Potsdam, ...	62
1708	Court organist at Weimar, ...	23	1750	Died at Leipzig, ...	65

JOHANN SEBASTIAN BACH, founder of modern music, and one of the supremely great musicians of the world, was born at Eisenach, in Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach, Germany, March 21, 1685. The family to which he belongs had already produced many musicians.

His father, Johann Ambrosius, was a court and city musician at Eisenach. His mother was Elizabeth Lämmerhirt, daughter of a furrier of Erfurt. The former was one of twin brothers, who were so much alike in person and voice that their wives could know one from the other only by their dress. Their temper, their constitution, their talent, and their music were alike; and their death took place very nearly at the same time. This occurred when Sebastian was but ten years old. His elder brother, then organist in the little town of Ohrdruf, took him under his protection, and taught him the principles of the art for which his family was famous.

It is to be supposed, however, that in the household of his father he made the early familiarity with music, without which even his marvelous organization could not have been developed. His own ardent love of his pursuit, and his brother's want of sympathy with him are equally shown in an early incident. He had a great desire to study some of the compositions of the most profound writers of the day, but was forbidden the use of a volume which contained them. He procured the book, however, by stealth, and copied the valued pieces in secret on moonlight nights, and thus spent six months upon the task. He had scarcely finished his labor, when his brother discovered the transcript and confiscated it. He did not regain it until, shortly afterward, the death of Christoph left the boy again without a protector.

In this destitute condition he went with a schoolfellow to Lüneburg in 1700, and obtained there an engagement as a singer in the choir of St. Michael's school. Here he began, too, the study of the organ under George Boehm, an organist and composer of distinction, and laid the foundation for his career as the greatest master of composition for this instrument, and one of its greatest players. With enthusiasm that no difficulties could check, he walked several times to Hamburg to hear the performances of Reinken, the famous organist. He also went to Zell to hear the concerts of the prince's band, and lost no opportunity that could afford him gratification from, or improvement in, his beloved art. When he was eighteen, he was engaged to play the violin in the orchestra of the duke of Weimar, and it was probably then that he became acquainted with the concertos of Vivaldi, to which he always attributed his ideas of the principles of musical construction, which he subsequently developed to such completeness as to make his works a model of form for all time.

Especially devoted to the organ as an instrument, and anxious for the field in which to exercise his wonderful powers of invention, Bach quitted the duke's service in 1704 to accept the office of organist at Arnstadt, in which for the first time he had an opportunity to prove his remarkable ability. While in this situation he made several art-pilgrimages for the sake of hearing any player from whose experience he might derive any improvement. In particular, he once walked to Lübeck, where the celebrated Buxtehude was organist of St. Mary's church, with whose playing and composition he was so delighted that he prolonged his stay for three months. In 1707 he was appointed organist of the church of St. Blasius at Mühlhausen, where, in the same year, he married his first wife, Maria Barbara, daughter of Johann Michael Bach of Gehren. The year following he returned to Weimar, no more in the subordinate capacity of an orchestra player, but in the important capacity of court organist.

His environments at Weimar were such as to quicken Bach's already active musical faculties. The life of the court was decorous; the duke — William Ernest — was a man of serious temperament, a patron of arts and letters, and used his utmost endeavors to bring the music of the ducal chapel up to a high standard. It was he, in fact, who laid the foundation of that culture which made Weimar the center of German letters in Goethe's time, and gave it a "golden period" of music when Liszt resided there. The nine years spent at the ducal court did much to perfect Bach's style as a composer for the organ, and some of the best of his cantatas were also written there.

His reputation as a performer, as a composer, and as an extemporist, began now to spread over all Germany, and his unremitting study gave even further justification to the high esteem in which he was held. In 1717 Prince Leopold of Anhalt-Köthen, a great patron of music, and himself a talented singer and player, offered him the office of master of his chapel and director of his concert, which gave him still greater opportunity than he had yet enjoyed. Here he composed numerous works for the clavichord and orchestra, and this period of his career is, therefore, marked off in a general way from his more serious period at Weimar, and the final epoch at Leipzig.

On the death of Zachau, the master of Handel, however, Bach was invited to succeed him as organist at Halle, and went there to prove his fitness for the appointment; but, for some unknown reason, the post was given to Kirchhoff, a pupil of the former organist.

About this time Marchand, a French player, was exciting great admiration in the court of Dresden; and it was proposed that Bach should make a trial of skill with him, to prove the superiority of French or German art. Accordingly, Bach went to Dresden, and, having heard his rival, and so satisfied himself that he was worthy to compete with him, sent him a most courteous challenge, which Marchand accepted. On the appointed day Bach appeared before the elector and his retinue; but Marchand, after he had been long waited for, was ascertained to have suddenly left the city, and thus left the field to his opponent. Bach, on this occasion, gave such a superior performance that his incomparable ability was fully demonstrated.

In 1720 Bach's wife died, and in December of the next year he married his second wife, Anna Magdalena Wülkens, the beautiful daughter of the court trumpeter at Weissenfels. A woman of decided musical gifts herself, she proved a most sympathetic and industrious helper of her artist-husband. She copied much of his music, and many of his works for keyed instruments were written for her use. By his two marriages, Bach had twenty children, eleven sons and nine daughters — seven during his first marriage, and thirteen during his second — many of whom inherited rare musical endowments, and two of whom achieved high fame.

In 1722 he revisited Hamburg for the purpose of again hearing the veteran Reinken, then nearly a hundred years old. It was not as a mere listener that he now met the master. On this occasion, to prove himself a worthy successor to the old man's reputation, he played at great length and with such fine effect that Reinken exclaimed: "I thought this art would die with me; but here I find it has a more able representative." In this year Bach's first publication appeared. Although from a very early period he had with ceaseless assiduity studied and practiced composition, and thus developed a style entirely his own, it was not until his thirty-eighth year that one of his works was printed. It was his habit so carefully to perfect what he wrote by correction and recorrection that he was even then reluctant to let his work pass through the press, because publication, as he viewed it, would be an obstacle to further improvement. Even this first publication, the first part of *Das Wohltemperirte Clavier*, known in English as the "Forty-eight Preludes and Fugues"— the latter half of which was written some years later — was reprinted three times during his life, and underwent very important modifications in each successive edition.

Bach liked especially to play upon the clavichord, which was a portable instrument of small power, and, unlike the harpsichord, yielded more or less tone according to the force used by the player; and it was upon this instrument that he most frequently composed. He disregarded the custom which had prevailed until his day, of writing in a few keys only, and tuning keyed instruments so as to render these nearly perfect at the expense of the rest. He, therefore, tuned this instrument with equal temperament, a task he never would trust to another, and which he accomplished with singular rapidity. It is also to be remarked that he was the first who used the thumb and the fourth finger in fingering on the pianoforte key-board. His preludes and fugues, in each of the twelve major and twelve minor keys, exemplify both his method of tuning and his system of fingering.

In 1723 Bach received the most important appointment in his career, that of cantor, or choirmaster of St. Thomas's school in Leipzig. This appointment obliged him to resign his engagement with Prince Leopold, who, however, remained his warm friend until he died, when Bach wrote a funeral cantata for his obsequies. In his new situation the master, now generally acknowledged as such, had a larger field of action than he had yet enjoyed. His playing became more and more famous, and he had constant opportunity for the production of important works. His income, also, was soon increased by his additional appointment as composer to the duke of Weissenfels. He had many pupils in composition and on instruments. He was frequently engaged to examine new organs and to elect organists, and he now published numerous works.

Many as were these sources of income, the expenses of his numerous family, and his hospitality to the artists from all countries who visited him, necessitated frugality in his household. Though he might have gained riches and honors wherever he went, had he traveled as a player, he preferred the simple life with its simple means, which enabled him to labor uninterruptedly in his art, and to win the personal regard of all who had occasion to meet him.

He now wrote the greater part of his enormous number of church compositions, including most of his motets and church cantatas, and his services for every Sunday and festival day for five years, for the use of his choir. Though he never wrote what we would now call light music, he was not without relish for the composition of others of a less severe character than his own, and, accordingly, used to make frequent pleasure trips to Dresden with his eldest son for the sake of hearing the operas of Hasse, then constantly given there. In 1736 he received the further appointment of chapel master to the court of Dresden, under Augustus III., king of Poland, and elector of Saxony, who had, like his father, abjured the Lutheran faith in favor of that of the church of Rome. This office gave Bach occasion to write his masses and other pieces for the Roman Catholic service.

He had now attained the summit of his greatness. His simple and homely nature found its chief pleasure in his family circle, in witnessing the successes of his elder sons, whom he had taught to emulate himself, and in training his younger children to follow in their course. He had some quarrels with the master of his school, which were not, however, of a nature to disturb his comfort; at least, they did not interrupt his artistic pursuits. He was unaffectedly pious, without any of the polemical scruples that induced his ancestor to leave Hungary, and he wrote indifferently for the Lutheran church and for that of Rome. He never sought applause. His self-satisfaction was the goal of his endeavor. He disregarded the honor that everywhere awaited him; and thus he lived, composing, playing, and teaching; advancing his art in all.

Bach always had a great wish to know Handel — the only one of his contemporaries whom posterity ranks with him — and, in 1719, while residing at Köthen, on hearing that the famous Saxon was visiting his native town of Halle, he went there in the hope of meeting him, but he found that Handel had departed on that very day. While Bach was at Leipzig, Handel again visited Halle, when Bach, being prevented by illness from leaving home, sent his eldest son to invite him to come to his house. This invitation was equally in vain.

Frederick the Great, of Prussia, whose love of music is almost as renowned as his success in battle, it is said, often inquired of Bach from the latter's second son, Emmanuel, who had an engagement at Frederick's court. In consequence, Bach was persuaded in 1747 to visit Potsdam, where the Prussian monarch was staying. The king was surrounded by his musicians on the usual evening for the concert, and Frederick, with his flute in hand, was ready to play the solo which was to be the first piece. According to custom, an officer then presented to him the list of the arrivals in the town, on which Frederick saw the name of the master. "Gentlemen," cried the king, "old Bach is come," and so broke up the meeting; the presence of the great musician engrossed all his attention.

A messenger summoned Bach to the palace without allowing him time to change his traveling dress, and the king received him with the most eager welcome. In the palace there were several pianofortes — then a newly invented instrument — made by Silbermann, and Bach must play upon them all. The king was delighted with his guest, and wrote him a subject for a fugue on which the master extemporized, to the amazement of the many musicians and courtiers who gathered to hear him. Bach afterward wrote a very elaborate work upon this theme which he dedicated to his royal admirer. The following day he went to Berlin to try the principal organs in that city, and to see the opera house and concert room, where he astonished those who accompanied him by the rare knowledge of acoustics which he displayed in his examination of these buildings. He returned to Leipzig to quit it no more.

Bach's labors at Leipzig were unremitted almost up to the time of his death. He finished his "Art of Fugue," and then set to work on a much more extensive study, when an affliction of his eyesight suddenly stopped all further progress. His sight had been injured at a very early age, probably by the moonlight transcription of his brother's forbidden volume, and it now failed him so greatly that he was persuaded to let an English oculist operate upon him. The experiment was unsuccessful, and a second attempt reduced the sufferer to total blindness. Ten days before his death his sight suddenly returned, but after a few hours he became delirious; and a stroke of apoplexy closed his life on July 28, 1750. When he found his final blindness returning, he called his son-in-law to him, and, as a sort of valedictory, dictated music for the choral, "When We are in the Depths of Need." A little later, when death had already laid its hand upon him, he asked that the inscription be changed to "Herewith I Come Before Thy Throne."

It is a singularly harsh commentary on the times, that the death of the great founder of modern music called forth practically no public notice. He was unostentatiously buried in St. John's churchyard in Leipzig, and, when that was converted into a street, his dust was exhumed and found no definite resting place.

His labor was indeed prodigious; very few of his works were published during his lifetime; but he left an immense collection of manuscripts, scattered about in various libraries. He wrote over two hundred fifty cantatas, seven masses, one hundred forty-nine psalms, and one hundred fifty chorals. His works for the harpsichord, with and without accompaniment, are too numerous to mention, and his instrumental works comprised seventeen numbers, consisting of overtures, symphonies, concertos, and other compositions.

Bach was perhaps the most severely conscientious artist that ever devoted himself to music. He deemed that to compromise his art would be to compromise himself, and that to lend himself to anything which did not to the utmost of his power tend to exalt it was in the last degree unworthy of him and of music. He was the greatest master of counterpoint in the history of music, and is especially remarkable for the strict integrity of his part-writing, the complexity of which, we must own, often prevents the broad and massive effect that greatly distinguishes the music of Handel. His wonderful power of expression evinced in his free movements and in his great choral works, particularly in his famous *Passions-Musik*, is the manifestation of a transcendent genius.

As he despised popular applause, so his music is little open to popular appreciation; his music is beyond that of any other composer, difficult of comprehension, but its measureless beauties will ever repay the pains of the student who unravels them.

As a composer, Bach discovered many novelties which have been wrongly claimed for his successors. Gluck is called the father of recitative, but no finer examples are to be found than those written by Bach for many of his cantatas, and especially for the *Passions-Musik*. Mozart and even Beethoven have been credited with the invention of musical effects to be found in Bach's works. No musician has excelled him in the art of combining a great number of voices and instruments together — an art he created himself, for he had few opportunities of hearing orchestral effects on a large scale.

His melody is sometimes fantastic, but it is never commonplace; he seemed to take a pleasure in choosing rough, uncompromising materials for his themes, which at first excite more astonishment than delight, and then proceeds to charm his auditors by skillfully drawing unexpected and pleasing effects from these unlikely sources. His harmony is very effective; it is characterized by boldness rather than by strict adherence to the rigid laws of counterpoint.

The musical idea conveyed by his choruses is aptly compared to that of a people kneeling in respectful adoration before a celestial being, or the cry of triumph of men glorifying God in the incomparable beauty of His creations. Nowhere in the domain of art is the grandeur of religion more worthily celebrated than in the sacred compositions of Johann Sebastian Bach. All succeeding composers have bowed with reverence before his name, and acknowledged in him the creative mind which not only placed music on a deep scientific basis, but perfected the form from which have been developed the wonderfully rich and varied phases of orchestral composition. Handel, who was his contemporary, having been born the same year, spoke of him with sincere admiration and called him the giant of music. Haydn wrote, "Whoever understands me knows that I owe much to Sebastian Bach, that I have studied him thoroughly and well, and that I acknowledge him only as my model." Mozart's unceasing research brought to light many of his unpublished manuscripts, and helped Germany to a full appreciation of this great master. In like manner have the other luminaries of music placed on record their sense of obligation to one whose name is obscure to the general public in comparison with many of his brother composers.

To his extraordinary musical genius, Bach united social qualities that endeared him to his family and friends. He was a good father, a good husband, and a good friend. Every lover of music, no matter whence he came, was received by him with open arms, for, though not rich, his hospitality was unbounded. Notwithstanding his undoubted superiority as performer and composer over his contemporaries, he was exceedingly modest in his intercourse with them. When asked how he had attained such high proficiency in his art, he said it was by continual application, and those who chose to work in the same manner could be as successful as himself. He seemed to count as nothing the extraordinary genius with which nature had endowed him.

HANDEL

A. D.		AGE
1685	Born at Halle, Germany,	..
1693–96	Studied under Zachau,	8–11
1702	Entered the university of Halle,	17
1705	Produced his first opera at Hamburg,	20
1707	Visited Florence; *Rodrigo* performed,	22
1707–08	Visited Venice, Rome, and Naples,	22–23
1709	Chapel master to the elector of Hanover,	24

A. D.		AGE
1710	Went to London,	25
1711	*Rinaldo* produced,	26
1712	Settled in London,	27
1718–21	*Esther; Acis and Galatea*,	33–36
1733	*Deborah*,	48
1738	*Israel in Egypt*,	53
1742	*Messiah* first performed,	57
1751	Becomes blind,	66
1759	Died in London,	74

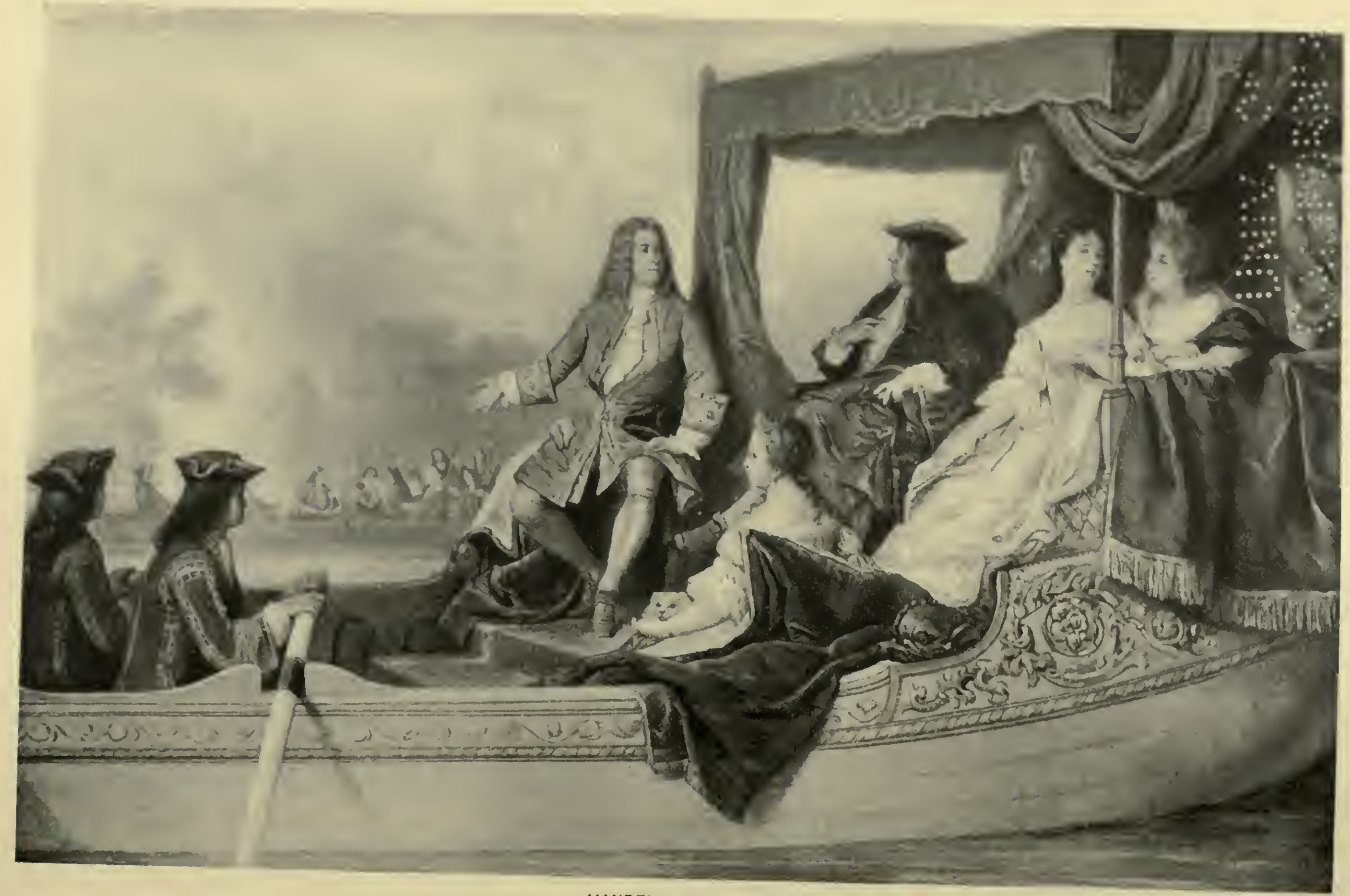
GEORGE FREDERICK HANDEL, an eminent German composer, and chief founder of oratorio, was born at Halle, Prussian Saxony, February 23, 1685, though for almost half a century he resided in England, his adopted country.

He was the son of a surgeon, who died when his son was but twelve years of age, and from whom Handel at first received but little encouragement in the developments of his early disclosed musical talent. The father intended that his son should follow the law as a profession; but the latter managed to practice secretly on a small clavichord, or spinet, placed in the attic, and otherwise showed his extraordinary passion for music.

In his eighth year he attracted attention by his playing on the occasion of a visit by his father and himself to the duke of Saxe-Weissenfels, and the duke was so impressed with his genius that he counseled its unrestrained cultivation. His father was thereby persuaded to renounce his opposition, and about 1693 the boy was placed under the instruction of Zachau, a famous organist, who was deemed worthy to guide the steps of so promising a pupil. He remained under Zachau for three years, composed every week cantatas for the church service, learned all the orchestral instruments, especially the organ, and familiarized himself with the works of the most celebrated composers of Germany at that time.

His education was furthered at the university of Halle, which he entered in 1702, and he also became organist of the Domkirche in the same city. At this time he excelled on the organ, clavichord, and violin, and shortly thereafter he took a position in the orchestra of the Hamburg opera house where he astonished the public with his skill. Here Handel formed a friendship with the musician, Mattheson, and, when he produced his first opera, *Almira*, in 1705, Mattheson assumed the chief character. This opera was speedily followed by *Nero*, *Florindo*, and *Daphne*, and he was made director of the orchestra. Subsequently, his violent temper involved him in a quarrel with Mattheson, which resulted in a duel, and almost in his death; by a mere accident the sword of his adversary was stopped by a large metal button on his coat. At Hamburg, also, he composed a number of works for the church, and gave lessons to many pupils.

In 1707 and 1708 Handel visited Italy. During the first year he produced his *Rodrigo* at Florence, and the following year his *Agrippina* at Venice. The latter had a run of thirty nights and was received with


HANDEL
GEORGE I.

HANDEL AND GEORGE I., OF ENGLAND

From the painting by E. Hamman

extraordinary favor. His journey through Italy — which included Rome and Naples — was one of continued triumphal progress. He met, in Italy, Scarlatti, who greatly influenced his subsequent works, and at Rome he formed an intimate friendship with Cardinal Ottoboni. It is also related that he heard and met Corelli, the famous Italian composer and performer, whom he beat with his own violin for not playing to suit him in his opera of *Il Trionfo del Tempo.*

On his return to Germany in 1709, Handel was offered and accepted the position of chapel master at the court of the elector of Hanover — afterward George I. of England — with a good salary and permission to visit England, a voyage Handel was very anxious to make. He arrived in London in 1710, and almost immediately received the patronage of Queen Anne and the nobility in general. In the year 1711 he composed an opera, *Rinaldo,* which was performed at the Haymarket with great success. Compelled by his engagement to return to Hanover, he quitted England only to return in 1712, when he permanently settled in London. His patron, the elector of Hanover, ascended the throne of England as George I. in 1714, and Handel, whose prolonged visit to London had offended him, succeeded in again finding grace in his eyes by writing a symphony, followed by several instrumental pieces, for a fête on the Thames, known as the "Water Music." This and an apology reinstated him in royal favor with an increased salary, and Handel now determined to remain in England. In 1716 he went with the court to Hanover, and wrote the music to Brockes's German poem on the "Passion of Christ."

On returning to London he was appointed musical director to the duke of Chandos, for whose chapel he composed the celebrated "Chandos Anthems," and for whom he wrote his first English oratorio, *Esther,* and the pastoral of *Acis and Galatea,* between 1718 and 1721.

He next attempted to place Italian opera in London upon a firm foundation, through the royal academy of music, which was opened in 1720, by a subscription of fifty thousand pounds from the king and nobility. He went abroad to engage a company, and his *Radamisto* achieved great success. His Italian colleagues conspired against him, however, and were encouraged by the duchess of Marlborough and her wing of fashionable society. A musical contest with his chief rival, Bononcini, resulted in Handel's triumph; but the enterprise was throughout subjected to continual hostility. His subsequent operas composed for the royal academy are: *Floridante, Ottone, Flavio, Giulio Cesare, Tamerlano, Rodelinda, Scipione, Alessandro, Admeto, Siroe* (Cyrus), *Tolomeo* (Ptolemy). In 1727 he had added to the list of his minor works the noble anthems for the coronation of George II. But the subscription was now exhausted, and the royal academy was bankrupt. In 1728 Handel formed a partnership with Heidegger, of the Haymarket theater, for which he composed the operas *Lotario, Partenope, Poro, Ezio, Sosarme, Orlando, Ariadne, Parnasso in Festa* (serenata partly new), and *Pastor Fido* (completely rearranged). In 1733 he discharged his principal singer, Senesino, for misconduct, and a coalition was formed against Handel and a rival opera established; but he brought a new company from Italy, and continued until the close of his engagement with Heidegger in 1734. He then removed to Covent Garden, and brought out, besides his music to Dryden's *Alexander's Feast,* the operas *Ariodante, Atalanta, Arminio, Giustino,* and *Berenice.* Handel had saved ten thousand pounds during his musical career on the continent and in England; but he lost this and involved himself in a considerable debt in an attempt to carry on the opera single-handed against such violent opposition. His cherished project had to be abandoned, and then, with shattered health and bankruptcy before him, he applied himself to sacred music and his famous oratorios, the works by which he finally achieved his lasting reputation. In May 1737 he closed his theater, with heavy losses.

The oratorio, *Deborah,* had been composed in 1733, followed by *Alexander's Feast* in 1736, *Saul, Israel in Egypt,* in 1738, and, in 1740, *L'Allegro, il Penseroso.* For the funeral of Queen Caroline in 1737 he wrote an anthem which is one of his grandest and most touching works; while in 1738 his operas, *Faramondo, Alessandro Severo,* and *Serse* (Xerxes), were brought out by Heidegger, a noted impressario. In the end of 1741 he went to Dublin, where the *Messiah,* composed in that year, was produced for charitable purposes. He remained in Dublin about nine months and received a generous support. From this time success attended all his undertakings. On his return to London he composed the *Samson;* and the *Messiah* was performed for the benefit of the foundling hospital. It was repeated annually for the same purpose, and from 1749 to 1777 brought to that charity ten thousand three hundred pounds.

Handel now resolved to give concerts of sacred music. These were so successful that he continued them annually, and, in the course of ten years not only paid off all his debts, but also saved about twenty thousand pounds. His excessive labor had weakened his eyesight, and three operations for cataract undertaken to relieve him were unsuccessful. In the end, 1751, Handel, like Bach, became blind; and his pupil, John Christian Smith, aided him in conducting his oratorios, as well as acted as his amanuensis in making additions and changes. When he appeared in public at his concerts he had to be led to the organ, and the grand old man was brought forward to receive the applause of the audience. The new works of these latter years were: *Judas Maccabæus*, *Alexander*, *Joshua*, *Susannah*, *Solomon*, *Theodora*, *Choice of Hercules*, and *Jephtha*, the last of this stupendous series of dramatic oratorios.

The intense activity he had displayed through life began to tell on his bodily strength, also; this gradually declined, and, on the seventeenth anniversary of his first performance of the *Messiah*, April 13, 1759, Handel died in his seventy-fourth year. He was buried in Westminster abbey.

Handel possessed noble and handsome features, which he retained even in old age. His figure was tall and erect, though stout; and his manner, when not agitated, expressed an agreeable disposition. He was liberal, much interested in charity, but at times extremely choleric. To his frequent quarrels with his singers was due chiefly his failure as a manager. He shunned society, never leaving his house except on business. He refused to see visitors, and admitted only three friends to his presence — his pupil, Smith, a painter, Goupy, and a dyer, Hurter. He was never known to have the slightest affection for any woman, and lived to the end in the most rigorous celibacy.

Considering the multiplicity of his employments as director of concerts and operatic manager, it is still a wonder how Handel ever found time to write the fifty operas, twenty oratorios, and great quantity of church music, cantatas, songs, and instrumental pieces which time has preserved for us. His compositions were written with a rapidity without a parallel in musical history. The only relaxation which he sought was in improvising them on a harpsichord, the keys of which were thummed into spoon-shaped cavities by his incessant practice. The *Messiah*, it is said, was composed in only twenty-three days.

While it is unquestionably true that Handel's art was universal, yet in a degree he was influenced by the national spirit of his adopted country. His reputation and popularity, in fact, were for a long time far greater in England than in Germany, France, and continental Europe generally. His massive choral effects were exactly suited to impress a people saturated with biblical ideas, and accustomed to public demonstrations of national and patriotic enthusiasm. He was thus in a singular degree the musical expression of the England of Marlborough, Chatham, De Foe, and Wesley. No artist in any line more deeply touched the national fiber; and none ever more completely vivified patriotic aspirations and religious fervor in masses of people. "Handel Festivals" not only grew in popularity throughout Great Britain, but have since extended to every part of the civilized world. His operas are now seldom performed, but his oratorios hold the same place in music that the plays of Shakespeare do in English drama.

In no art are the idols of one age displaced by the idols of the next so quickly or so effectually as in music. The melody which drew enchanted tears from the eyes of one generation falls flat and insipid on the ears of the next, and creates wonder how the idol ever came to be worshiped, or what strange taste could find beauty in such an oddity. If the test of genius in a work is its power to move the hearts of succeeding generations long after its author and his coterie of friends have passed away, then Handel's *Messiah* deserves to rank with the plays of Shakespeare, the madonnas of Italian and Spanish art, and the marbles of Phidias. All the luxury of modern instrumentation can add nothing to the grandeur and effectiveness of his choral masterpieces. Mozart attempted the task in vain, and Beethoven declared that the simplicity of the means by which Handel had produced such grand effects was little short of magic. Each succeeding decade seems but to add fresh glory to his noble songs; while nearly every other form of musical art is chopped and changed about to suit the passing fashion of the day.

Beethoven called Handel the greatest composer that ever lived. He possessed an inexhaustible fund of melody of the richest and noblest character; an almost unparalleled power of musical expression; an unlimited command of all the resources of contrapuntal and fugal science; a power of wielding huge masses of tone with the most perfect ease and felicity. But perhaps his leading characteristic was the grandeur, majesty, and sublimity of his conceptions. He carried the old forms of opera to their highest perfection; infused a new life and power into English ecclesiastical music; was as an instrumental composer equaled by none but Bach, and in one direction surpassed all others who have written. If not the creator, he was the perfecter of the dramatic oratorio, and reached a height in the *Messiah, Israel in Egypt, Samson*, and *Judas Maccabæus* whereon he stands alone.

Victor Schoelcher, in his *Life of Handel*, reiterates and intensifies this estimate of Handel. "Grandeur is the distinctive characteristic which dominates over all the compositions of Handel. Even in the exquisite gracefulness of *Acis and Galatea* there is a latent vigor, a certain solemnity of style, which elevates whilst it chains the mind. Every one is struck with this. So true is it, that critics, biographers, friends, and enemies all concur in speaking of him as a 'colossus,' a 'giant,' a 'man mountain.' His atmosphere is the immensity resplendent with the sun. Like Corneille, he lived in the sublime. * * * Handel has treated all styles, and has excelled in all, whether the subject be gay or serious, light or solemn, profane or sacred. He would be the Shakespeare of music if he were not the Michaelangelo. * * * In that musical Olympus the most divine masters have given to Handel the place of Jupiter Tonans."

"He is the father of us all," exclaimed the patriarchal Haydn. "Handel," said the dogmatic Mozart, "knows better than any one of us what is capable of producing a great effect; when he chooses he can strike like a thunderbolt." The lyrical Beethoven called him "the monarch of the musical kingdom. He was the greatest composer that ever lived," said he to Mr. Moscheles. "I would uncover my head, and kneel before his tomb."

MOZART

A. D.		AGE
1756	Born at Salzburg, Austria,	..
1760	Received music lessons from his father,	4
1762	First public appearance, at Munich,	6
1763–73	Musical tours of Europe; "Mithradates,"	7–17
1766	Returned to Salzburg,	10
1768	*La Finta Semplice,*	12

A. D.		AGE
1780	*Idomeneo,*	24
1781	Married; settled at Vienna,	25
1782	"The Abduction from the Seraglio,"	26
1786	"The Marriage of Figaro,"	30
1787	Settled at Prague; *Don Giovanni,*	31
1788	Returned to Vienna,	32
1791	*Die Zauberflöte,* "The Magic Flute"; the *Requiem;* died at Vienna,	35

JOHANN WOLFGANG AMADEUS MOZART, famous Austrian composer, and chief founder of the opera, was born at Salzburg, Austria, January 27, 1756. He was the son of Leopold Mozart, a violinist of talent, in the service of the archbishop of Salzburg, and was reared to music almost from the cradle. In many respects, indeed, he was the greatest genius in the whole history of music.

When three years old the child Mozart attracted attention by his evident delight in seeking out and striking chords on the piano; thirds and sixths specially pleased him. The musical lessons of his sister, five years older, he learned easily, and, under the happy tuition of his father, began himself to take lessons in his fourth year. The boy had an exquisite ear for pitch, and could detect a slight difference in the tuning of a violin with singular accuracy. His sister was an admirable player on the harpsichord in her eleventh year.

The father, whose position as vice chapel master at Salzburg was a poorly paid one, determined to give concerts in various cities to exhibit the precocious talent of his children. Mozart with his sister made his first appearance in public at Munich in his sixth year, afterward visiting Vienna, Paris, and London, everywhere exciting astonishment, even among old musicians, by his wonderful musical abilities. He could play on the organ, harpsichord, piano, and violin, accompany French and Italian songs at sight, and readily transpose them into different keys.

The boy's exquisite sensibility colored all his actions. He sought the love and friendship of all who came near him with a child-like simplicity that made him a general favorite. One day as he sat in the lap of the empress of Austria, he lost his balance and slipped down on the floor. One of the daughters of the empress, Marie Antoinette, afterward the unfortunate queen of France, hastened to lift him up and soothe him. "You are very kind," said the little artist of six years. "I will marry you." "Why her, rather than one of my other daughters?" asked the empress. "Out of gratitude," said Mozart. "She was very good to me, while her sisters never stirred to help me." To all who came near him he asked one constant question, "Do you love me?" And his little eyes filled with tears if an answer were not quickly given. For his father he had the fondest respect. "God first and then papa," was a motto he frequently repeated.

After making the tour of Europe, his father returned to Salzburg and set to work to give his son a thorough musical education in theory and practice. He bestowed the greatest care on his education, assisting and encouraging all his youthful efforts in composition with the enthusiasm of an artist added to a father's pride. Happy would it have been for poor Mozart if all his later surroundings had been of an equally loving kind. He studied the works of the famous organists of Germany and those of the old Italian masters, and it was this happy combination in his studies of two wholly different schools that prepared him for the task on which his reputation chiefly rests, that of fusing together into a single work the severe harmony of German music with the charming melody of Italy.

The position of the family at Salzburg was a hard and unpleasant one, for the father was wretchedly paid. They were obliged to travel about giving concerts to keep out of debt; and, up to the age of seventeen, Mozart was engaged in a long series of journeys over Europe, chiefly in the court cities of Germany, and the great continental capitals. In all of them his marvelous genius created the utmost enthusiasm. He played, composed elaborate pieces, and improvised, besides exhibiting various feats of a somewhat dubious value. They finally arrived in Salzburg in 1766, and again in 1768 were at the court of Vienna. While there the emperor urged Mozart to compose an opera and conduct it. *La Finta Semplice* was the result, and it was performed both at the capital and at Salzburg.

At the age of fifteen he traveled in Italy, composed and produced the opera of "Mithradates" at Milan in 1770, and was overwhelmed with applause and distinctions. At sixteen he was the foremost player on the clavichord in the world; had produced two requiems and a stabat mater, numerous offertories, hymns, and motets, four operas, two cantatas, thirteen symphonies, twenty-four pianoforte sonatas, not to speak of a vast number of concertos for different instruments, trios, quartets, marches, and other minor pieces.

These ten years of wandering in boyhood from 1763 to 1773 could not but be a terrible strain on a lad of intense susceptibility and ardent genius. He sought employment elsewhere without success. He went to Paris in 1778, when the contest between the rival musical systems of Gluck and Piccini was at its height, and for six months vainly sought an opportunity to produce an opera. The death of his mother, who had accompanied him to Paris, was a severe blow to him, and he returned to Salzburg at his father's request just as his prospects in Paris began to brighten. The time spent in Paris had not, however, been wasted, for he had the opportunity of hearing the various kinds of opera then in vogue.

He was now appointed concert master and organist at Salzburg with a small salary, and permission to travel occasionally to perform his new works in larger cities. His opera, *Idomeneo*, was composed in 1780 for the Italian opera at Munich, and was received with great applause in spite of its novelty. This work belonged to no existing school of music. It was as original in its phraseology and development as in its modulation, harmony, and instrumentation, and introduced a new epoch in dramatic music which has not ceased to influence the stage even to-day.

This great opera, it is said, Mozart composed to win the good graces of the Weber family, whose acquaintance he had made during a previous visit to Mannheim, and who now were destined to affect very intimately his succeeding years. The Webers were a musical family. Fridolin von Weber, its head, was a copyist and prompter at the Mannheim theater. His eldest daughter, Josepha, subsequently Frau Hofer, was the prima donna for whom Mozart wrote in later years the "Queen of the Night" in his "Magic Flute." Aloysia, a younger daughter, was a pupil of Mozart's for some time, and he was not long in falling in love with her. The Webers, however, did not view such an alliance favorably on the ground that Mozart's reputation was not at that time sufficiently established. Nor was the love of his youthful sweetheart itself of long duration, though, in after years, as the celebrated prima donna, Frau Lange, she did more than any other singer to make his music famous.

In 1781 Mozart accompanied the archbishop of Salzburg to Vienna, and there, with some journeys to other cities and countries, the rest of his short life was passed. Here he took up his residence with the Webers, who had now removed there from Mannheim. His father remonstrated with him for this and he sought other lodgings. But he had already fallen in love with Constanza, a sister of his former sweetheart, and in spite of remonstrances he married her. She proved an affectionate wife, and their marriage was a happy one, notwithstanding the hardships which constantly confronted them, largely due to his thriftless genius, and her incapacity to manage.

Mozart's master, the archbishop of Salzburg, a man of very boorish manners, treated him as if he were a domestic servant, and seemed to be jealous of the applause the young musician won from his admirers. At last Mozart gave up his miserable situation under him, and determined to support himself and his young wife by giving concerts and music lessons. These yielded him a scanty and irregular livelihood, but still permitted him to devote considerable time to his own original work. Emperor Joseph of Austria tried to found a German operatic school, and Mozart wrote his "Abduction from the Seraglio" to promote this idea. There was, however, strong opposition displayed by the lovers of Italian music at Vienna, and both the opera and the project failed.

After incessant rebuffs and amidst violent intrigues, in 1786 he set "The Marriage of Figaro" to music as an Italian opera. The piece was successful, though violently assailed by his rivals and opponents. He was then thirty years old, and it marks the high tide of his genius; but the composer received little but applause. At Prague its reception was so favorable that Mozart was induced to visit that city, and here he spent the happiest period of his life. His master opera of *Don Giovanni* was written in 1787 at Prague, and met with great success there, although coldly received at Vienna. Both of these operas he conducted in person, for which he received a salary of about four hundred dollars. In 1788 he returned to Vienna, and now came the busiest period of his life. Journeys followed to Dresden, Berlin, Leipzig, and Frankfort, at all of which he gave concerts which brought him nothing but fame.

It was at this time he began to feel symptoms of a disease of the lungs, coupled with a nervous affection, which often threw him into fits of melancholy. He worked feverishly to drive away his sad thoughts, composing with incredible rapidity, yet all this work bears the stamp of genius and perfection. The fear of an early death took possession of his mind. He thought he had not done enough work to establish his reputation, and he exhausted his strength by incessant labor day and night.

It was in this condition he composed "The Magic Flute," an opera wholly unlike anything he had written before. That a dying man could fill a fairy tale with the beauty and freshness of the melody he wrote for it seems scarcely credible. This opera had an unexampled success at Vienna. It was played no less than one hundred twenty successive times, and was hailed with enthusiasm over all Germany. While he was at work on "The Magic Flute," a mysterious stranger applied to him to compose a *Requiem*, and paid for it handsomely in advance. Mozart's health was already shattered by his intense labor, and, being unable to discover the name of the stranger, the event preyed on his mind until he fancied there was something supernatural about it. He worked at it with the firm conviction that it was his own requiem; nothing could dispel the fatal delusion. His wife and friends tried in vain to distract his attention, but he continued to work on with restless energy until illness confined him to his bed.

His presentiment was true. The *Requiem* was never finished; but he sketched out the principal features of the uncompleted part, leaving them for his pupil, Süssmayer, to fill out. On November 15th, though visibly dying, he composed a cantata, and conducted it himself; but he was forced to take to his bed, where he labored at his *Requiem*, consumed with fever and anxiety. On December 4th he had the score brought to his bedside, tried a passage, singing the alto himself; but his strength gave way; he burst into tears, and put aside the score. But up to midnight he continued to give directions, and was seen, in delirium, to be puffing his cheeks to imitate the action of the drums. By one o'clock in the morning of December 5, 1791, he was no more. The next day, without music and with no friends around the coffin, Mozart was laid in the common grave of St. Marx churchyard at Vienna. Research has failed to identify the exact spot, nor can his bones be found. So ended the greatest of musicians at the age of thirty-five.

It is now generally believed that the mysterious commission for the *Requiem* came from Count Walsegg, a musician of some note, whose evident purpose was to keep his identity from Mozart, and have the work performed as his own.

While practically on his death bed, Mozart was nominated chapel master to St. Etienne cathedral; and another, still better appointment was offered him at Amsterdam. The ill-fortune which pursued him through life with brutal masters and petty rivalries filled up the cup by dangling fame and wealth before his dying eyes.

In stature, Mozart was short, with a pleasant countenance, beautiful hands and feet, hair and eyes. His physical delicacy detracted much from his personal impressiveness, and left little to recommend him except a childlike simplicity and lovable nature. He was affectionate, generous, sociable, joyous, and sympathetic; but at the same time careless, improvident, and not uniformly abstemious. He has been well compared with Raphael, inasmuch as both were artists — at least in the modern world both lived in one unbroken life of beauty, and both have clothed with instinctive grace every side of their art and of life.

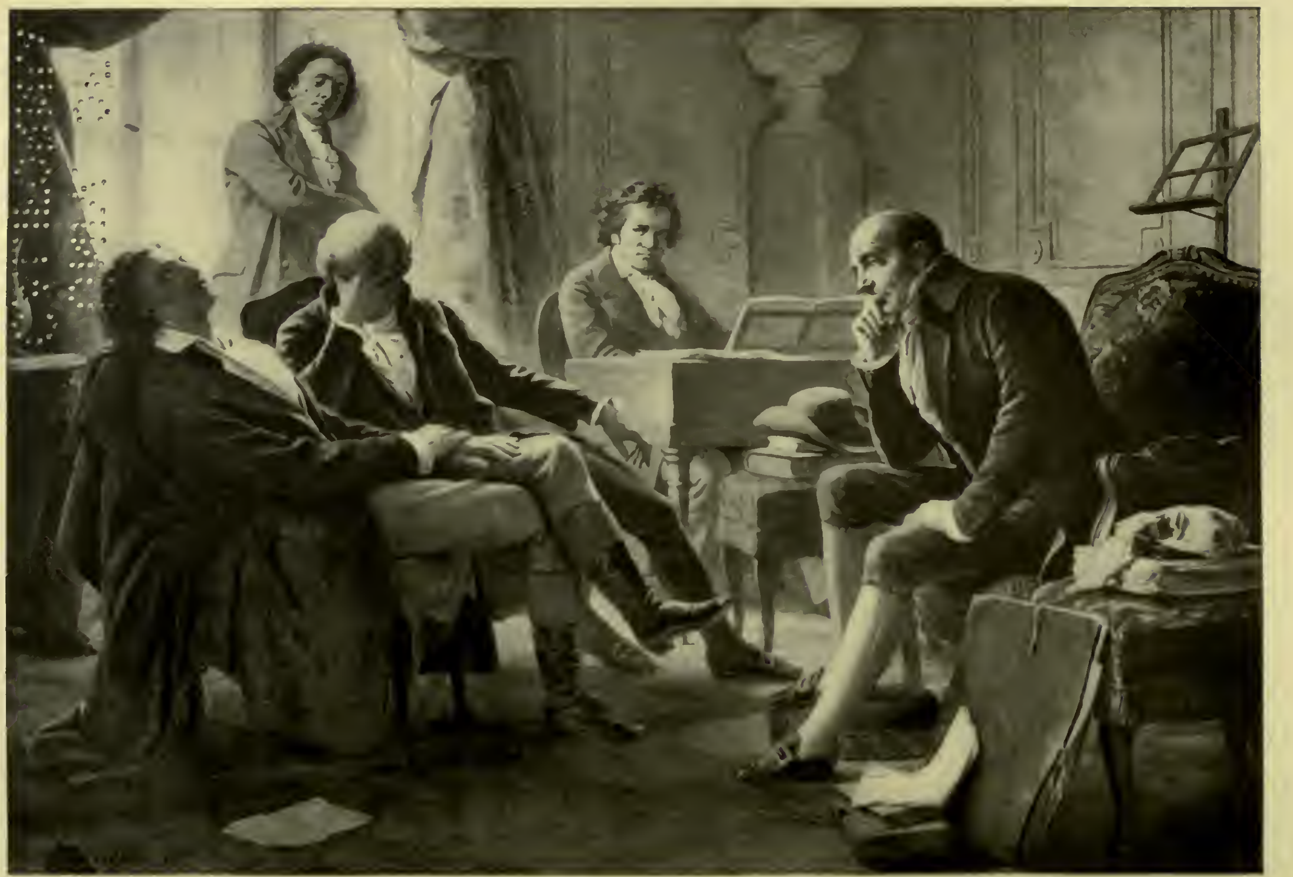
In looking over the long list of his works, it is astonishing to think a man, who spent so much of his time in traveling about giving concerts and who died in his thirty-fifth year, could ever have found time to accomplish so much. He wrote eight hundred works of various kinds, comprising eighteen operas, forty-nine symphonies, fifteen overtures, seventy pieces of sacred music, not to speak of an immense quantity of work he began but left uncompleted. No musician of any epoch has possessed so universal a genius for all the departments of musical art — song, sonata, concerto, symphony, mass, and opera. He was the greatest pianist of his time in Germany; his cantatas bear the inspiration of a true religious spirit; and in the opera he effected nothing less than a complete transformation. No other master has left an equal number of exquisite airs of which the world is never tired. *Idomeneo* was a revolution in the lyrical drama. In construction, detail, instrumentation, and every imaginable respect, it was an enormous advance on all previous works of the kind. The change was carried to its highest pitch in "The Marriage of Figaro"; and the romantic opera may almost be said to have been created by *Don Giovanni* and *Die Zauberflöte.* His genius rose steadily without a sign of feebleness to the day of his death, and, had he lived a few years longer, still grander works than these might have been expected from his fertile brain.

But it is not so much the quantity as the excellence of his music which excites the astonishment of the musician. This was owing not more to the greatness of his genius than to his profound studies, which from infancy to the close of his life never ceased. As an instrumental composer perhaps one only has surpassed him, Beethoven; but Beethoven had perfected his genius by studying Mozart. Haydn had developed the quartet form and invented the grand symphony. Mozart gave them a new spirit, and one sees his influence in all Haydn's later works. The symphony in C with the fugue is the greatest work of the kind ever written before Beethoven.

Mozart is the first composer in whose works all traces of the old tonality disappear; he is the father of the modern school. No composer has ever combined genius and learning in such perfect proportions; none has ever been able to dignify the lightest and tritest forms by such profound scholarship, or, at the moment when he was drawing most largely on the resources of musical science, to appear so natural, so spontaneous, and so thoroughly at ease.

"In musical art," observes Frederic Harrison, "the test of power to impress the imagina-

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



BEETHOVEN AND HIS FRIENDS

From the painting by A. Graefle

tion of numbers in various ages and races is decisive. The philosopher, the man of science, the inventor, can produce his vast social efforts indirectly through the medium of other minds. It is enough that Aristotle, Kepler, Newton, Descartes, Gutenberg, are followed by competent minds who can give to posterity the results of their work. Even in poetry it is enough that Æschylus and Dante have given to mankind eternal types of tragedy and sacred poem, which the masses of men know only by repute. But in music the business is to delight, to touch the soul, and to elevate the spirit; and its effects can be indirectly extended in a much less degree. It is not the business of musical creation to astonish a coterie or to delight a company of virtuosos. When in art men talk of 'learning,' 'profundity,' and 'subjective consciousness,' we know that they are passing into the field of abstract science, not of concrete expression. Music must rouse enthusiasm in races and throughout ages. Judged by this test, the supremacy of Mozart is plain. 'The bewitching melody of Mozart,' in the language of Sir Archibald Alison, 'will captivate mankind to the end of the world.' "

BEETHOVEN

A. D.		AGE
1770	Born at Bonn, Prussia, ...	..
1781	Played in Holland as a virtuoso on the piano, ...	11
1787	Went to Vienna to study with Mozart,	17
1792	Studied under Haydn; settled at Vienna, ...	22
1795	Published his *Opus I*, ...	25
1798	Defect in hearing developed, ...	28
1800	His "First Symphony,"	30
1803	The *Kreutzer Sonata*, ...	33
1804	The "Heroic Symphony,"	34
1805	*Fidelio*, an opera, ...	35
1813	The "Battle Symphony,"	43
1814	"Eighth Symphony,"	44
1823	Completed "Mass in D" and "Ninth, or Choral Symphony,"	53
1827	Died at Vienna, ...	57

LUDWIG VAN BEETHOVEN, the greatest of all composers, with the possible exception of Mozart, though of Dutch extraction, was a native of Bonn, Prussia, where he was born about December 16, 1770. His father, Johann van Beethoven, was a tenor singer in the chapel of the elector of Cologne, and married the daughter of a cook at the elector's palace.

Unlike Mozart, young Beethoven showed little or no predilection for musical studies, but his father compelled him to practice on the harpsichord daily in his fourth year. It was not until he had made some progress in his art that his ardor began to be excited. Mozart was a musician by instinct. Beethoven's musical inclinations were intellectual rather than intuitive, and had to be awakened before his interest was excited. His early teachers, Pfeiffer and Van der Eden, laid the foundation for the technical skill which afterward made him one of the greatest pianists of Germany, and a later teacher, Neefe, made him familiar with the grand conceptions of Bach and Handel.

For these works he had an admiration that became a kind of worship in after life. When eleven years old, it is said he could play the whole of Bach's pianoforte exercises, and had already shown the bent of his genius by composing three sonatas. At this period he also appeared in Holland as a piano virtuoso, chiefly of Bach's music, and was made the assistant of Neefe at the organ in elector's chapel. In his thirteenth year he published, at Mannheim, a volume of marches, songs, and sonatas, and the year following earned about seventy-five dollars as second court organist.

In the year 1787 he went to Vienna, at the expense of the elector of Cologne, to study with Mozart, from whom he received only a few lessons when he was recalled to Bonn by the illness of his mother, who died shortly afterward. From this time on he became the main support of his family. The death of his mother was a severe blow to him, and removed from his life his "best friend," as he frequently styles her in his letters, in contrast with his father, who was both shiftless and intemperate. His natural talent and refinement began to assert themselves in spite of his unpleasant home surroundings, and he now began to give lessons, and to make an occasional public appearance. He included among his early friends many lovers of music, including the Von Breunings, Archduke Rudolph, Baron van Swieten, and Count

Waldstein — all of whom took an extraordinary interest in his future career as indicated by his dedications.

An early love affair with Babette Koch, the attractive daughter of the proprietress of the Zehrgarten at Mannheim, began about this time, but was interrupted by the plans of the elector, who arranged to send Beethoven again to Vienna. Accordingly, in 1792, his two younger brothers having found employment, he returned to Vienna, where, with the exception of short voyages undertaken for business or pleasure, he remained for the rest of his days.

The first five years of his residence at Vienna were the happiest of his life. He had excellent patrons, was received into the best society, and became a general favorite by his admirable skill on the harpsichord, although his manners and temper were not of the kind to make or keep friends. When he arrived at Vienna, he possessed a rare talent for execution, but very little knowledge of harmony or composition. There he studied under Haydn and Albrechtsberger. His rapid progress in the study of musical form is due to his own unaided efforts, rather than to any assistance he received from his teachers, whose methods were too scholastic to please his original tastes.

About 1795 he made his debut in Vienna as a pianist, and with his "Concerto in C major" he created a great impression. He also took part in a benefit concert for the relief of Mozart's widow and children, and attracted attention by his extraordinary ability as an extempore player of fantasias. His compositions, too, produced a great stir in the musical world; for it was in this year that his *Opus I* appeared, containing his three trios for the piano. As a relaxation from music, Beethoven's ardent interest in general literature — which hitherto had suffered far too great a neglect on his part — received a fresh impetus, and he was smitten with a veritable passion for reading. He read the great German poets, the works of Homer, Vergil, Tacitus, and this absorption had a tendency to soften in some measure the troubles and afflictions which afterward were his heritage. From about 1798 he was afflicted with a defect in hearing which gave him much concern. His highly sensitive nature was so perturbed over it that in 1800 he wrote a letter to one of his friends enjoining him to keep it "a profound secret." In 1814, or earlier, the loss of his hearing was complete, and so sorely affected him that the character of his compositions were even tinged with a passionate melancholy. It saddened his thoughts, and was the cause of the fits of ill-temper and misanthropic tendencies he manifested ever after.

Before the end of the year 1800, Beethoven had composed twenty sonatas for the pianoforte, a large number of trios and quartets, as well as his first and second symphonies. The sale of his musical publications brought him very little money, and his position for some years was not an easy one. A pension was at length settled upon him on condition that he should continue to live in Austria. Then he fixed his residence at Baden, a pretty village near Vienna; and there he would walk about for hours in the most unfrequented spots, shunning all companionship, composing as he walked.

It was his habit never to write down a single note until the whole piece was complete in his head; but this habit did not prevent his correcting and modifying the manuscripts until he was satisfied with them. His works had already placed him in a high position among composers, when the calamity of his deafness fell upon him, and his productiveness in the year immediately following gives remarkable evidence of his fortitude during the years of bitter trial — doubly bitter to a musician. Among these were a sonata containing the well-known funeral march; the so-called "Moonlight Sonata"; the *Kreutzer Sonata*, written for piano and violin, in 1803; the "Heroic Symphony," in 1804; and his one opera, *Fidelio*, written in 1805, but subsequently revised on several occasions. He did not write a second opera because he could get no libretto of a sufficiently elevated character which he thought essential, and which alone he would consent to consider.

Though friends and admirers surrounded him during these years, he yet led a solitary life, and frequently changed his lodgings to avoid visitors. To add to his troubles, he became involved in a law suit relating to the custody of his nephew, and for several years he produced but few new works. This nephew was wholly unworthy of the affection Beethoven lavished upon him. The boy failed to pass his school examination, and made an unsuccessful attempt to commit suicide. As this was an offense against the laws of Austria, Beethoven was compelled to remove his nephew from Vienna.

Beethoven's fourth, fifth, and sixth symphonies and the "Mass in C" were composed between 1805 and 1810. The music to Kotzebue's "Ruins of Athens" was first performed in 1812; the "Battle Symphony" in 1813; the cantata, "The Glorious Moment," at the Vienna congress in 1814; and the eighth symphony was written in 1814, when he was totally deaf. The principal productions of the last ten years of his life were several great sonatas for the pianoforte; the grand "Mass in D," a three years' labor; the overture in C, op. 115; the ninth symphony with chorus, the greatest of his productions, completed in 1823; and the last grand quartets.

The last four years of the composer's life were passed amid great distress from poverty and feebleness. He could compose but little; and, though his friends solaced his latter days with attention and kindness, his sturdy independence would not accept them. It is a touching fact that Beethoven voluntarily suffered want and privation in his last years, that he might leave the more to his selfish and ungrateful nephew. He went to reside on his brother's estate on the Danube, but the society of his brother's family became insupportable, and he returned to Vienna in 1826. The return journey was undertaken in cold, wet weather, he caught a severe cold, which brought on inflammation of the lungs, succeeded by dropsy, and he died in Vienna, March 26, 1827, in his fifty-seventh year. His death took place during a frightful thunderstorm, and prompted, no doubt, by the keen burden his soul had borne so long, his last words were, "I shall hear in heaven." His remains were laid in Wahring cemetery, near Vienna.

In 1802, in expectation of death, Beethoven addressed to his brother a testamentary letter, or will, which speaks more eloquently of the hidden life of an heroic soul than any other words could do. From this letter we cannot refrain from reproducing the following extracts:

"O ye, who consider or declare me to be hostile, obstinate, or misanthropic, what injustice ye do me! Ye know not the secret causes of that which to you wears such an appearance. My heart and my mind were from childhood prone to the tender feelings of affection. Nay, I was always disposed even to perform great actions. But only consider that for the last six years I have been attacked by an incurable complaint, aggravated by the unskillful treatment of medical men, disappointed from year to year in the hope of relief, and at last obliged to submit to the endurance of an evil the cure of which may last perhaps for years, if it is practicable at all. Born with a lively, ardent disposition, susceptible to the diversions of society, I was forced at an early age to renounce them, and to pass my life in seclusion.

"If I strove at any time to set myself above all this, oh how cruelly was I driven back by the doubly painful experience of my defective hearing! And yet it was not possible for me to say to people, 'Speak louder — bawl — for I am deaf!' Ah! how could I proclaim a defect of a sense that I once possessed in the highest perfection — in a perfection in which few of my colleagues possess or ever did possess it? Indeed, I can not! Forgive me, then, if ye see me draw back when I would gladly mingle among you. Doubly mortifying is my misfortune to me, as it must tend to cause me to be misconceived. From recreation in the society of my fellow creatures, from the pleasures of conversation, from the effusions of friendship, I am cut off. Almost alone in the world, I dare not venture into society more than absolute necessity requires. I am obliged to live as an exile. If I go into company, a painful anxiety comes over me, since I am apprehensive of being exposed to the danger of betraying my situation. Such has been my state, too, during this half year that I have spent in the country. Enjoined by my intelligent physician to spare my hearing as much as possible, I have been almost encouraged by him in my present natural disposition, though, hurried away by my fondness for society, I sometimes suffered myself to be enticed into it.

"But what a humiliation when any one standing beside me could hear at a distance a flute that I could not hear, or any one heard the shepherd singing, and I could not distinguish a sound! Such circumstances brought me to the brink of despair, and had wellnigh made me put an end to my life: nothing but my art held my hand. Ah! it seemed to me impossible to quit the world before I had produced all that I felt myself called to accomplish. And so I endured this wretched life — so truly wretched, that a somewhat speedy change is capable of transporting me from the best into the worst condition. Patience — so I am told — I must choose for my guide. Steadfast, I hope, will be my resolution to persevere, till it shall please the inexorable Fates to cut the thread.

"Perhaps there may be an amendment — perhaps not; I am prepared for the worst — I, who so early as my twenty-eighth year was forced to become a philosopher — it is not easy — for the artist more difficult than for any other. O God! Thou lookest down upon my misery; Thou knowest that it is accompanied with love of my fellow creatures, and a disposition to do good! O men! when ye shall read this, think that ye have wronged me; and let the child of affliction take comfort on finding one like himself, who, in spite of all the impediments of Nature, yet did all that lay in his power to obtain admittance into the rank of worthy artists and men.

"I go to meet Death with joy. If he comes before I have had occasion to develop all my professional abilities, he will come too soon for me, in spite of my hard fate, and I should wish that he had delayed his arrival. But even then I am content, for he will release me from a state of endless suffering. Come when thou wilt, I shall meet thee with firmness. Farewell, and do not quite forget me after I am dead; I have deserved that you should think of me, for in my lifetime I have thought of you to make you happy. May you ever be so."

Beethoven was never married, but his heart was more than once sensibly affected by the tender passion, even in his mature years. His "Moonlight Sonata" was inspired by Countess Guicciardi, "who loves me, and whom I love," he says in his dedication, but "unluckily, she is not in my rank of life." He also had a love affair with Eleonora von Breuning, who married another; with Countess Braunsschweig, one of his pupils, to whom he was engaged for four years; another with Bettina Brentano; still another with Marie Pachler-Koschak, whom, he says, "alone I wished to possess, but never shall call mine"; and, finally, with Countess Erdödy, who erected a temple to him in her park, as a memorial.

Rochlitz, who visited Beethoven in his later years, thus describes his personal appearance: He was of short stature, thick-set and bony, slightly round-shouldered, with a full face, somewhat flushed, and brilliant piercing eyes that seemed to transfix you. His thick black hair fell in uncombed masses round his magnificent head. There was no play in the features, nor in the eyes so full of life and genius, but an expression of benevolence and timidity wholly unlike the character his fits of passion gave him. In all his manner, one could see the strained attention to catch every sound, noticeable in the manner of deaf persons of a sensitive temperament. He would speak gaily for a minute, and then sink into a profound silence. His voice was rough on occasions, but when he was touched it had a light tone that was peculiarly affecting.

His character was simplicity itself; falsehood was absolutely foreign to his nature, and he carried truth and sincerity into *brusquerie*, and often into shocking rudeness. The books are full of stories of this, which can not be given here. And yet so great was the influence of his personality that those to whom he was rudest were fondest of him. Princes, cardinals, high-born beautiful ladies, women like Rahel, and men like Goethe were devoted to him, and put up with every unpunctuality and incivility.

His simplicity sometimes became credulity, blinded him to real facts, and made him often unfair and harsh. This showed itself unjustifiably toward his relations, and toward many of his best and truest friends. Such conduct must have been greatly due to his deafness, his sensitive nature, and his absorption in his music, and he was always ready to confess his error. He was full of the deepest feeling, and there is something wonderfully touching in his devotion to his nephew, one of the meanest, most graceless scamps on record; but on whom, partly because he was left to him, partly because of his craving for affection, he lavished all his tenderness. His nature and his deafness drove his goodness inward, and we must look to his music, and to the mystical aspirations with which he salutes God in the sunrise, or the beauty of the woods, for the deeply religious feelings of his great heart.

Though a Catholic by birth, and dying in that faith, he had little formal religion; and yet a more deeply religious mind never existed. In every trial his thoughts flew upward, and his note books are full of the most passionate ejaculations. God was to him the most solemn and intimate reality, whom he saw and welcomed through all aspects of nature, and in every mood of joy and sorrow. Living in a profligate city, and in a time of the loosest morals, and himself singularly attractive to women, his name is not connected with a single *liaison* or scandal.

He treated his pianoforte as an intimate friend, to whom he could confide his thoughts and secrets, and taught it to respond in sympathy with all his innermost feelings, making his music the medium for communicating the feelings which swelled his own breast.

The works of Beethoven may be divided into three classes, or may be assigned to three distinct periods of his intellectual development. All the works of his first period, though important, show the influence of his teacher, Haydn, or of his more highly esteemed model, Mozart. This period of composition may be said to extend to his sixteenth orchestral work, including, besides several pianoforte sonatas, trios for pianoforte and for stringed instruments. All these early works display the highest cultivation of the forms and principles of art previously established in the Viennese school of music.

The second period of Beethoven's artistic life, in which his genius was completely self-reliant, extends from the sixteenth to the eightieth work. This was certainly the most productive and brilliant part of his career. To it belonged his greatest creations, his magnificent and powerful orchestral works — symphonies, overtures, sonatas — all of which display the highest qualities of imaginative composition. Besides the great orchestral works, it includes many sonatas for pianoforte, and various compositions of chamber-music — septets, quintets, quartets, trios, serenades, and other musical forms. In dramatic composition Beethoven produced only one opera, but this was *Fidelio*, the first truly German musical work of a dramatic character. This was the result of great study, and, as it is now given, is the reconstruction of an earlier composition. Other dramatic pieces are the overture, interludes, and melodramatic music in Goethe's *Egmont*, and the instrumental music and choruses in the "Ruins of Athens."

In the third and last period of Beethoven's career we find these two gigantic works, the *Missa Solemnis* in D minor, and the ninth symphony in D minor with chorus. These works transcend all common laws and forms, and belong to the highest sphere of art. Their deep mysteries can be apprehended only by those who have deep emotions and profound technical knowledge of music. Other works of this last class approach those just mentioned though they do not reach the same elevation. But all are alike in passing far beyond the ordinary traditional forms of art. All are pervaded by an impulse as of inspiration. Among these works may be mentioned the great quartets for bow-instruments — mostly published after the death of Beethoven — the grand overtures — *Opus* 115 and 124, and several sonatas for pianoforte, especially that in B flat major.

The music of Beethoven has left a profound impress on art. In speaking of his genius it is difficult to keep expression within the limits of good taste. For who has so passed into the very inner penetralia of his great art, and revealed to the world such heights and depths of beauty and power in sound?

Barbedette, speaking of Beethoven's work and genius, says, "Bach created the typical form of the sonata, the form which is most logical, largest, and most readily adapted to the development of a serious thought, or even that of some capricious fancy, restrained within due limits by the laws of art. The first part explains the subject, and develops its plan, terminating with a brief synopsis and peroration, then comes a slow movement, lending itself to the inspiration of melancholy, dreamy thoughts; this is followed by a third part, reveling in wild fantasie; and the whole ends with a fourth, of a lively captivating character, leaving the auditor under the influence of a pleasing impression. Such is the framework of the sonata, on which, for more than a century, all the great composers have exercised their genius. Haydn composed sonatas for a whole orchestra, and created the quartet and symphony. Mozart modified it to form the concerto, by making it a grand composition, rich in effects. While Beethoven — passionate, poetic Beethoven — took his predecessors' models, and surpassed them all. He made few innovations on the traditional form of the sonata. He has enriched it with the scherzo, a ravishing interlude that takes the place of the old minuet (the third part). When he does depart from the classical form, it is in his musical trifles, charming in themselves, but only the amusement of a great composer."

Beyond this Beethoven composed nine symphonies, which, by one voice, are ranked as the greatest ever written, reaching in the last — known as the "Choral" — the full perfection of his power and experience. Other musicians have composed symphonic works remarkable for varied excellencies, but in Beethoven this form of writing seems to have attained its highest possibilities, and to have been illustrated by the greatest variety of effects, from the sublime to such as are simply beautiful and melodious. His hand swept the whole range of expression with unfaltering mastery. Some passages may seem obscure, some too elaborately wrought, some startling and abrupt, but on all is stamped the die of his great genius.

Beethoven's compositions for the piano—the sonatas—are no less notable for range and power of expression than for their adaptation to meet all the varied moods of passion and sentiment. Other pianoforte composers have given us more warm and vivid color, richer sensual effects of tone, more wild and bizarre combination, perhaps even greater sweetness in melody. But we look in vain elsewhere for the spiritual passion and poetry, the aspiration and longing, the lofty humanity, which make the Beethoven sonatas the *suspiria de profundis* of the composer's inner life. In addition to his symphonies and sonatas, he wrote the great opera, *Fidelio*, and in the field of oratorio asserted his equality with Handel and Haydn by composing "The Mount of Olives." A great variety of chamber music, masses, and songs bear the same imprint of power.

Beethoven may be rightfully called the most original and conscientious of all the composers. He seems to have been so fecund in great conceptions, so lifted on the wings of his tireless genius, so austere in artistic morality that in these respects he stands for the most part far above all other composers. His genius was universal; he embraced the whole circle of human emotions. It is not in this sense that Michaelangelo, Raphael, and Leonardo da Vinci, though they were painters, architects, and poets, at the same time were universal. Each of them represents a special phase of human nature. Beethoven felt all phases, and expressed all. The simple emotions of confiding youth, then the difficulties of life with the courage that surmounts them, the combat, the victory, and the heroic joy it brings; finally, the exhaustion of a soul broken by the struggle, the deceptions of unhappy love, the renunciations of earthly affections and thirst for the ideal, celestial contemplation, the solitary communion of man with the Infinite — this is the immense circle which his genius embraced. Goethe alone, in literature, has equaled this universality.

Beethoven's principal title to fame is in his superlative place as a symphonic composer. In the symphony music finds its highest intellectual dignity; in Beethoven the symphony has found its loftiest master.

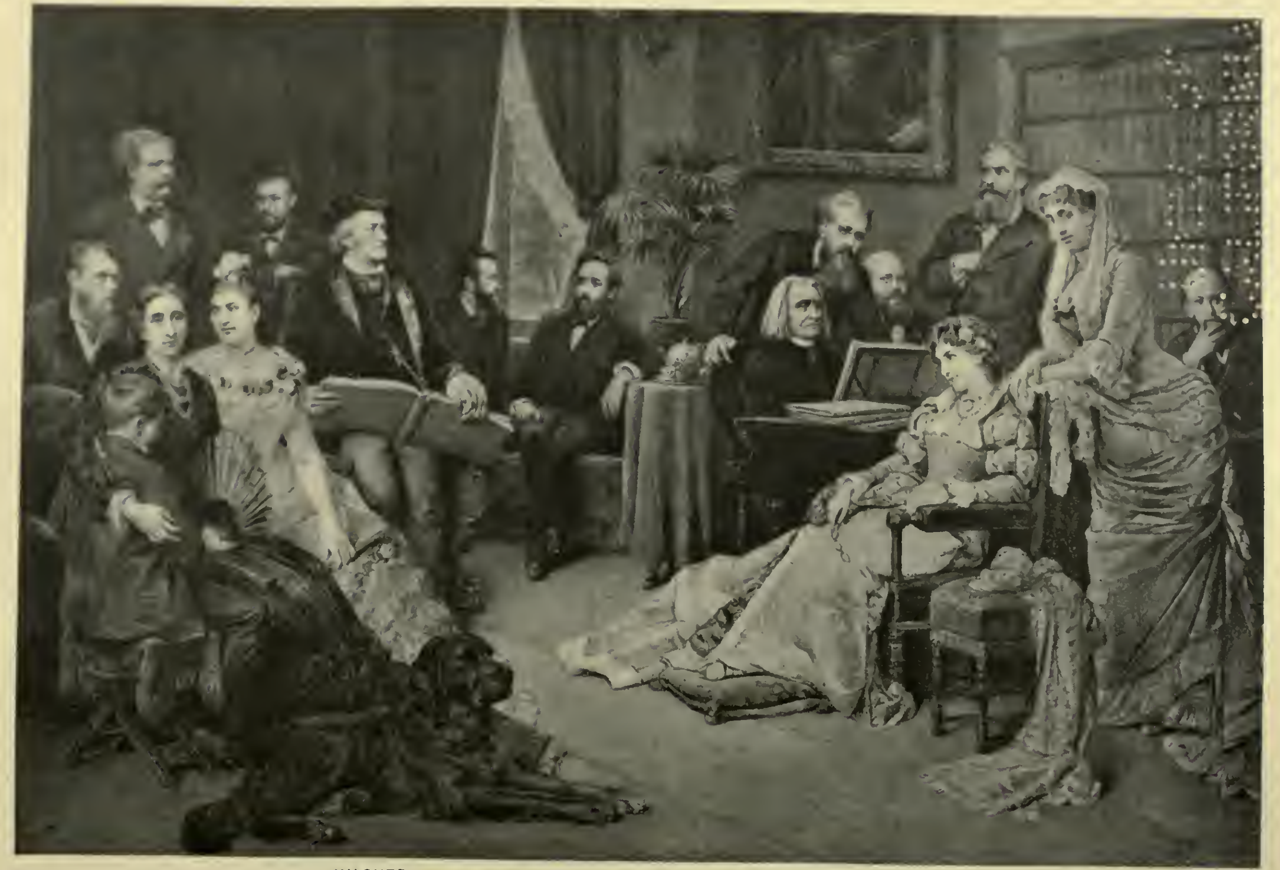
WAGNER

A. D.		AGE
1813	Born at Leipzig, Prussia,	..
1830	Entered the university of Leipzig,	17
1833	Wrote his first opera, *Die Feen*, "The Fairies,"	20
1836	Music director at Königsberg; married,	23
1839–42	Lived, studied, and wrote in Paris; *Rienzi* produced,	26–29
1843	"The Flying Dutchman,"	30
1843–49	Chapel master at Dresden; *Tannhäuser; Lohengrin,*	30–36

A. D.		AGE
1849–61	Exiled from Germany; *Rheingold; Die Walküre*, "The Valkyrs,"	36–48
1861	Returned to Germany,	48
1865–69	*Tristan und Isolde; Die Meistersinger; Siegfried,*	52–56
1870	Married second wife,	57
1872–82	Settled at Bayreuth, and produced his *Nibelungen* trilogy,	59–69
1874	*Götterdämmerung*, "Twilight of the Gods,"	61
1882	*Parsifal*,	69
1883	Died at Venice, Italy,	70

WILHELM RICHARD WAGNER, the greatest composer since Beethoven, and a romantic poet and philosopher as well, was born at Leipzig, Prussia, on May 22, 1813. His father was a municipal clerk of Leipzig, who died a few months after the birth of his son. The boy's mother then married Ludwig Geyer, a playwright and portrait painter, and removed to Dresden, Saxony, where he passed his childhood.

From his father, who had a fine appreciation of poetry and the drama, Richard inherited his love for the theater; and this was stimulated, in a degree, by his stepfather. After his stepfather's death, in 1821, he was sent to the Kreuzschule in Dresden, where he received an excellent education; and, at the age of thirteen, the bent of his taste, as well as his diligence, was shown by his translation — out of school hours — of the


WAGNER
LISZT

RICHARD WAGNER AT BAYREUTH
From a painting by Papperitz

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

first twelve books of the *Odyssey.* In the following year his passion for poetry found expression in a grand tragedy. "It was a mixture," he says, "of *Hamlet* and *Lear.* Forty-two persons died in the course of the play, and for want of more characters I had to make some of them reappear as ghosts in the last act."

In 1827 the family removed from Dresden to Leipzig. Weber, who was then conductor of the Leipzig opera, seems to have attracted the boy, both by his personality and by his music, and he was deeply impressed with Beethoven's music which he heard there. His artistic and susceptible temperament was so completely captivated, indeed, that he decided to set his youthful tragedy to music. For this purpose he first tried to instruct himself in the art of composition, took some lessons from Gottlieb Müller, and finally finished an overture that was produced between acts at a theater where his eldest sister had an engagement. His individuality was impressed even on this first composition, and he then began studying under Theodor Weinlig, a teacher of considerable reputation, whom he honored throughout all his after years. About the same time — 1830 — he entered the university of Leipzig, where his student career was marked both by his individuality and brilliant talents.

From 1830 to 1833 many compositions after standard models are evidence of hard and systematic work, and in 1833 he began his long career as an operatic composer with *Die Feen,* "The Fairies," which, however, never reached the dignity of performance until 1888 — five years after his death.

He now spent several years in very unremunerative routine work in Magdeburg, Königsberg, Riga, and other places, during which period he brought out his opera, *Das Liebesverbot,* and some lesser compositions. In the year 1836 he added to his financial burdens by marrying in Königsberg an actress, Minna Planer. During the years he spent at Riga as chapel master — 1837–39 — he found time to complete the libretto and first two acts of the opera, *Rienzi,* and with this he resolved to try his fortune in Paris. With his wife he accordingly took passage in a sailing vessel from Pillau to London. The voyage was exceedingly tempestuous, and from this experience he gained the first inspiration for *Der Fliegende Holländer,* "The Flying Dutchman," subsequently one of his most successful creations. His remarkable receptivity is evidenced in this work from the fact that the wonderful tone-picture of Norway's storm-beaten shore was painted by one who until that voyage had never set eyes on the sea.

Wagner passed a week or more in London, several weeks in Boulogne, and remained in Paris from September, 1839, until April, 1842. In these three years he passed through some of the bitterest experiences of his career, and finally left Paris with *Rienzi* unperformed — in spite of the efforts of Meyerbeer in its favor — and heartsick with hope deferred. He reached such straits that he offered himself as a chorus singer at a small second-rate theater, but was refused even that humble post. However, in Paris, he finished a "Faust Overture," some sketches of "The Flying Dutchman," and revised his *Rienzi.* "The Flying Dutchman" was also offered to the authorities of the grand opera house, and refused; but the directors were so charmed with the beauty of the libretto that they bought it to be reset to music.

In 1842 he sent *Rienzi* to Dresden — and speedily followed himself — where it was produced with great enthusiasm in October of the same year, and its signal success led to his appointment as chapel master there in January, 1843. "The Flying Dutchman," produced in 1843, was not so enthusiastically received, but it has since easily distanced the earlier work in popular favor. In 1845 his new opera, *Tannhäuser,* proved at first a comparative failure in Dresden. It was produced in Weimar by Liszt, however, in 1849, with better results, and the event led to the famous friendship between Wagner and Liszt which has now become historic. The part played by Liszt in compelling public appreciation of this great opera is regarded as one of the noblest and most self-sacrificing rôles ever taken by genius. After hearing of the Weimar performance, Wagner wrote to Liszt, "I once more have courage to suffer"; while Liszt replied: "So much do I owe to your bold and high genius, to the fiery and magnificent pages of your *Tannhäuser,* that I feel quite awkward in accepting the gratitude you are good enough to express with regard to the two performances I had the honor and happiness to conduct."

The theme of *Tannhäuser,* which is founded on a well-known legend preserved in a sixteenth century ballad, had been proposed to Weber in 1814, and especially attracted

Wagner while he was in Paris. The temporary failure of the opera led him to the consideration and self-examination of his theories of composition and construction, which resulted in an elaborate exposition of his ideals, subsequently published in "Opera and Drama," and many other essays. "I saw a single possibility before me," he writes, "to induce the public to understand and participate in my aims as an artist."

Lohengrin, which had also been suggested during his stay in Paris, was finished early in 1848, and likewise the poem of "Siegfried's Death," the result of Wagner's studies in the old *Nibelungenlied.* This opera was about to be performed in Dresden in 1849, when the revolutionary outbreak took place there. Wagner was an active leader in the movement, which reigned for two short days behind the street barricades in Dresden.

A few days after the suppression of the revolution, news reached Wagner in Weimar that a warrant was issued for his arrest. With a passport procured from Liszt he fled across the frontier, first to Paris, then to Zürich, and for nearly twelve years the bitterness of exile was added to the hardship of poverty. It is this period which is mainly responsible for Wagner's polemical writings, so biting in their sarcasm, and often unfair in their attacks. This period of his musical activity also commenced to witness the development of his theories on the philosophy of his art, and some of his most remarkable critical writings were then given to the world.

In 1850 he was appointed director of the Zürich musical society and of the orchestra of the theater. Here he chiefly resided until 1859, composing *Tristan und Isolde*, and a portion of his great series of operas founded on the *Nibelungenlied*, known as the *Nibelungen* trilogy.

During these years of exile Wagner's most faithful friend and benefactor was Franz Liszt — almost his artistic twin soul. Liszt furnished Frau Wagner with means to join her husband just after the failure of the revolution; he was his provider in exile; and, in spite of the zest which came to Wagner through his passionate devotion and loyalty to his art, it is questionable whether he could have stood the strain without the aid of his brother artist so generously bestowed.

In 1850 Liszt first produced *Lohengrin* at Weimar, the greatest of solaces to Wagner. This production and the generous heart that was behind it acted as a vitalizing tonic on him. Though at a distance, he directed the productions as well as he could through numerous written instructions. This performance was one of the most important in Wagner's career. It started the now historic "Wagner question," which was fought out in a fierce war of words, with vituperation almost unheard of in art matters, on the part of Wagner's enemies, covering many years. The Wagner cause, however, forged steadily ahead, and finally emerged triumphant.

Wagner went to London in 1855 as conductor of the Philharmonic society for one season. At last, in 1861, he received permission to return to Germany, and in Vienna he had the first opportunity of hearing his own *Lohengrin.* For three years the struggle with fortune seems to have been harder than ever before, and, in broken health, he had practically determined to give up the unequal contest, when an invitation was sent him by Ludwig II., the young King Louis of Bavaria. "Come here and finish your work." Here at last was salvation for Wagner, and the rest of his life was comparatively smooth.

He settled at Munich, and with the glories of the royal opera house of that city, and subsequently at Bayreuth, his name is henceforward principally connected. In 1865 *Tristan und Isolde* was performed at Munich, and was followed three years later by a comic opera, *Die Meistersinger*, the first sketches of which date from 1845. *Siegfried* was completed in 1869, and in the following year Wagner married Cosima, the daughter of Liszt, and formerly the wife of Von Bülow. His first wife, from whom he had been separated in 1861, died at Dresden in 1866.

Wagner for a long time despaired of the visible execution of his ideas exhibited in his later operas. At last, in 1870, the celebrated pianist, Tausig, suggested an appeal to the admirers of the new music throughout the world for means to carry out the composer's great idea, viz., to perform the *Nibelungen* at a theater to be erected for the purpose, and by a select company, in the manner of a national festival, and before an audience entirely removed from the atmosphere of vulgar theatrical shows. After many delays the foundation-stone of the Bayreuth theater was laid in 1872, and in 1876 Wagner's hopes were attained, two years after the completion of the *Götterdämmerung.*

The first work given at Bayreuth was the entire trilogy. The principal celebrities of Europe and America were present to witness the perfected fruit of the composer's theories and genius. In July, 1882, Wagner's long and stormy career was magnificently crowned there by the first performance of *Parsifal*, which, with its sacred allegory, its lofty nobility of tone, and its pure mysticism, stands on a platform by itself, and is almost above criticism, or praise, or blame. The libretto alone might have won Wagner immortality, so original it is and perfect in intention; and the music seems to be no longer a mere accessory to the effect, but the very essence and fragrance of the great conception. A few weeks later his health showed signs of giving way, and he resolved to spend the winter at Venice. There he died suddenly of heart disease, on February 13, 1883, at the Palazzo Vendramin. He was buried in the garden of his own house "Wahnfried" at Bayreuth.

It is a remarkable coincidence that in the very town of Bayreuth, where since 1876 the Wagner festivals have been held, Jean Paul Richter, in a preface to a book, wrote the half-prophetic words: "Hitherto, Apollo has always distributed the poetic gift with his right hand, the musical with his left to two persons so widely apart that up to this hour we are still waiting for the man who will create a genuine opera by writing both its text and its music."

This is precisely what Richard Wagner did. He was a musician of the highest type, and was a poet of supreme eminence in the field of romantic drama with scarcely a rival. He possessed a genius for reconstructing in form and spirit the splendid conceptions of the legendary ages, and infusing into the characters of that heroic time the more complicated emotions of our modern days; and this he did with a power of dramatic construction, and a depth of poetic imagination, that rank him among the great romantic poets of the nineteenth century.

When Schopenhauer, the famous philosopher, read the text of the *Nibelungen* trilogy, he exclaimed, "The fellow is a poet, not a musician"; and again, "He ought to hang music on the nail; he has more genius for poetry." But the might of Wagner's musical genius long obscured the poet's fame. Critics continued to sneer at the lines long after they had conceded the merit of the scores; but it is a crowning tribute to the greatness of the poet-composer, that now a whole literature has arisen around his operas as poems, and the process still goes on. It is now universally acknowledged that Wagner can only be compared with the greatest names in music. His instrumentation has the advantage of being the inheritor of the enormous development of the orchestra from Haydn to Berlioz, his harmony is as original and daring as Bach's, and his melody is as beautiful as it is different from Beethoven's or Mozart's.

His aim was to reform the whole structure of opera, using the last or "Beethoven" development of instrumental music as a basis, and freeing it from the fetters which conventionality had imposed in the shape of set forms, in a style of singing now happily almost extinct. In this "art work of the future," as he called it, the interest of the drama is to depend not entirely on the music, but also on the poem and on the acting and staging as well. Theme, verse, and melody must unite in one exquisite rhythm in which it is impossible to separate the one from the other.

The first radical development of Wagner's theories we see in "The Flying Dutchman." In *Tannhäuser* and *Lohengrin* they find full sway. For a while he oscillated between history and legend, as best adapted to furnish his material, but finally selected the dreamland of myth and legend. He saw the utter incongruity of any dramatic picture of ordinary events, or ordinary personages, finding expression in musical utterance. Even characters set in the comparatively near background of history he conceived to be too closely related to our own familiar surroundings of thought and mood to be regarded as artistically natural in the use of music. But within the dim and heroic shapes that haunt the borderland of the supernatural, which we call legend, the case is far different. This is the drama of the demigods, living in a different atmosphere from our own, however akin to ours may be their passions and purposes. For these we are no longer compelled to regard the medium of music as a forced and untruthful expression, for do they not dwell in the magic lands of the imagination? All sense of dramatic inconsistency instantly vanishes, and the conditions of artistic illusion are perfect.

"'Tis distance lends enchantment to the view,
And clothes the mountains with their azure hue."

Thus all of Wagner's works, from *Der Fliegende Holländer* to the *Nibelungenlied*, have been located in the world of myth, in obedience to a profound art principle. The opera of *Tristan und Isolde*, first performed in 1865, announced Wagner's absolute emancipation, in the construction both of music and poetry from the time-honored and time-corrupted canons, and, aside from the last great work, it may be received as the most perfect representation of his school.

The third main feature in Wagner's music is the wonderful use of the orchestra as a factor in the solution of the art problem. This is no longer a mere accompaniment to the singer, but translates the passion of the play into a grand symphony, running parallel and commingling with the vocal music. Wagner, as a great master of orchestration, has had few equals since Beethoven; and he uses his power with marked effect to heighten the dramatic intensity of the action, and at the same time to convey certain meanings which can find vent only in the vague and indistinct forms of pure music. The romantic conception of the mediæval love, the shudderings and raptures of Christian revelation, have certain phases that absolute music alone can express. The orchestra, then, becomes as much an integral part of the music-drama, in its actual current movement, as the chorus or the leading performers. Placed on the stage, yet out of sight, its strains might almost be fancied the sound of the sympathetic communion of good and evil spirits, with whose presence mystics formerly claimed man was constantly surrounded. Wagner's use of the orchestra is probably best illustrated from the opera of *Lohengrin*.

The ideal background in *Lohengrin*, from which the emotions of the human actors in the drama are reflected with supernatural light, is the conception of the "Holy Graal," the mystic symbol of the Christian faith, and its descent from the skies, guarded by hosts of seraphim. This is the subject of the orchestral prelude, and never have the sweetnesses and terrors of the Christian ecstasy been more potently expressed.

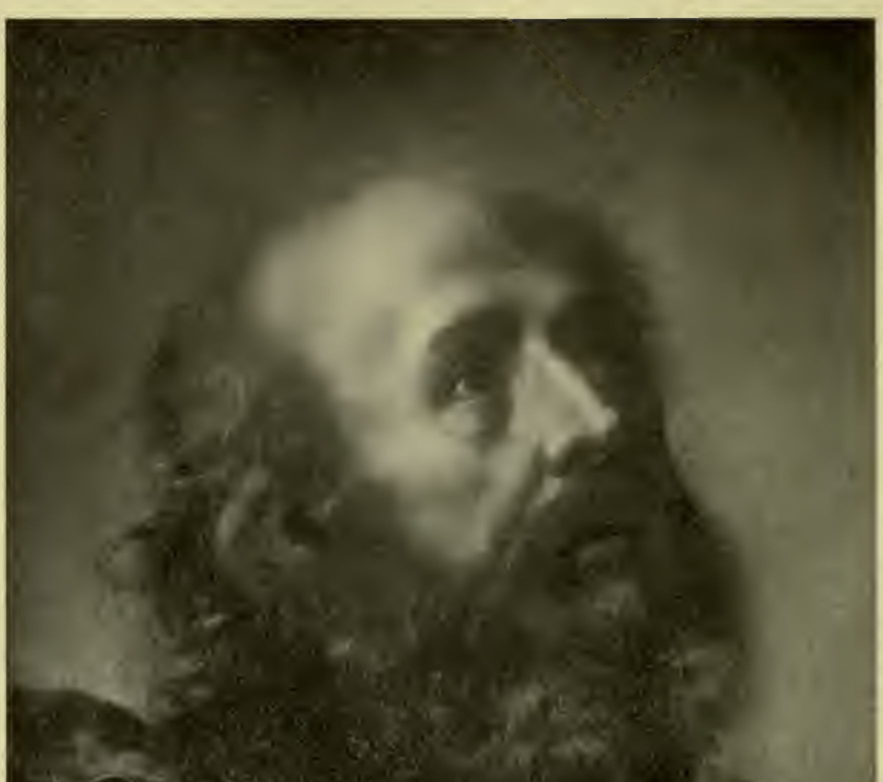
The prelude opens with long-drawn chords of the violins, in the highest octaves, in the most exquisite *pianissimo*. The inner eye of the spirit discerns in this the suggestion of shapeless white clouds, hardly discernible from the aerial blue of the sky. Suddenly the strings seem to sound from the farthest distance, in continued *pianissimo*, and the melody, the Graal-motif, takes shape. Gradually, to the fancy, a group of angels seem to reveal themselves, slowly descending from the heavenly heights, and bearing in their midst the *Sangreal*. The modulations throb through the air, augmenting in richness and sweetness, till the *fortissimo* of the full orchestra reveals the sacred mystery. With this climax of spiritual ecstasy the harmonious waves gradually recede and ebb away in dying sweetness, as the angels return to their heavenly abode. This orchestral movement recurs in the opera, according to the laws of dramatic fitness, and its melody is heard also in the motif of Lohengrin, the knight of the Graal, to express certain phases of his action. The immense power which music is thus made to have in dramatic effect can easily be fancied.

A fourth prominent characteristic of Wagner's music-drama is that to develop its full splendor there must be a coöperation of all the arts, painting, sculpture, and architecture, as well as poetry and music. Therefore in realizing its effects much importance rests in the visible beauties of action, as they may be expressed by the painting of scenery and the grouping of human figures. But all Wagner's principles would have been useless without the energy and perseverance which directed his work, the loving study which stored his memory with all the great works of his predecessors, and, above all, the genius which commands the admiration of the musical world.

As a great musical poet, rather epic than dramatic in his powers, there can be no question as to Wagner's rank. The performance of the *Nibelungen* trilogy, covering *Rheingold*, *Die Walküre*, *Siegfried*, and *Götterdämmerung*, was one of the epochs of musical Germany. However deficient Wagner's skill in writing for the human voice, the power and symmetry of his conceptions, and his genius in embodying them in massive operatic forms, are such as to storm even the prejudices of his opponents. The poet-musician rightfully claimed that in his music-drama is found that wedding of two of the noblest of the arts, pregnantly suggested by Shakespeare:

> "If Music and sweet Poetry both agree,
> As they must needs, the sister and the brother;
>
> * * * * * *
>
> One God is God of both, as poets feign."

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



MOSES

From the painting by Carlo Dolci

RELIGION

MOSES

MOSES, the great Hebrew lawgiver and prophet, is the first gigantic figure that rises to view in the traditional history of the human race. As in the case of Homer and other great names of antiquity, great difference of opinion has existed as to the dates of his life and activities. These range all the way from the seventeenth to the seventh century B. C., but the best historians and critics now practically agree that he lived and flourished within the fourteenth and thirteenth centuries B. C.

The story of Moses is told in the book of *Exodus,* is referred to, also, in the writings of Strabo and Josephus, and, as we now know it, has been embellished much by legend. The main features, however, are on the whole consistent; and there is no reason to doubt the truthfulness of an account which shows us Moses, like many other supreme benefactors and "suns" of mankind, struggling against an apparently adverse fate from the instant of his birth.

Moses, it appears, was the son of Amram, of the tribe of Levi, and was born at the time this Hebrew tribe was settled in the northeastern part of Egypt. In consequence of an Egyptian royal edict that all male infants of the Hebrews should be drowned, his mother, unable to hide the child, put it into a basket of papyrus and hid it among the Nile rushes, Miriam, his sister, watching it from afar. The king's daughter, Thermuthis, or Merrhis, coming down to the river, observed the weeping child, and was so struck with its beauty that she allowed Miriam to fetch a Hebrew nurse, Jochebed.

When grown up, Moses was sent to the king's palace at Heliopolis as the adopted son of the princess, and here seems to have enjoyed not only princely rank, but also a princely education. He is also said to have become a priest, under the name of Osarsiph, or Tisithen, and to have been a mighty adept in all the sciences of Egypt, Assyria, and Chaldea; to have led Egyptian armies against the Ethiopians, defeated them, and pursued them to their stronghold, Saba, or Meroe, this place being delivered into his hands by Tharbis, the king's daughter, whom he subsequently married.

The Bible contains nothing whatever about the time of his youth. He first reappears there as the avenger of a Hebrew slave, ill-treated by an Egyptian overseer. Threatened by the discovery of this bloody act, he escapes into Midian, where he is hospitably received by Jethro, the priest, and marries his daughter, Zipporah. He stayed for many years in Midian, tending the flocks of his father-in-law. This most sudden transition from the brilliant and refined life of an Egyptian court, of which he had been brought up a prince, to the state of a poor, proscribed, exiled shepherd, together with the influences of the vast desert around him, produced in his mind a singular revolution. The fate of his brethren went now to his heart with greater force than when he was a prince and near them. There rushed upon his memory the ancient traditions of his family, the promises of Jehovah to the mighty sheikhs, his forefathers, that they should become a great and a free nation, and possess the ancient heritage of Canaan; why then should not he be the instrument to carry out this promise?

So Moses obeyed the prophetic spirit that now came upon him, and decided to return to Egypt for the purpose of delivering his brethren from slavery. A new king had succeeded in Egypt, his old enemies were either dead or had forgotten him, and with Aaron, his brother, the man of small energy but of fine tongue, he consulted about the first steps to be taken with the king as well as with their own people — both of whom treated them at first with suspicion, and even contempt. Presently, however, a series of most disastrous and terrifying afflictions visited Egypt, and the king finally concluded that these had been brought upon the land by the unknown God — Jehovah — whose name Moses had invoked. He accordingly ordered the Israelites to leave at once, and they immediately began their departure, the event in their history known as the exodus.

Moses very soon had occasion to prove that he was not only the God-inspired liberator of his people, who, in the enthusiasm of the moment had braved the great king and his disciplined armies, but that he possessed all those rarer qualities which alone could enable a man to mould half-brutalized hordes of slaves into a great nation. Calmness, disinterestedness, patience, perseverance, meekness, coupled with keen energy, rapidity of action, unfailing courage — "wisdom in council and boldness in war" — constituted the immense power which he held over the hundreds of thousands who knew no law in their newly acquired liberty, and who were apt to murmur and to rebel on any or no provocation. Nor were the hostile Bedouin tribes, whose territories the new emigrants approached, easily overcome with untrained warriors, such as formed the ranks of Moses's army. The jealousy of certain elders fostering seditions within added to his unceasing vexations; and, to fill the measure to overflowing, indeed, his own brother Aaron, whom he had made his representative during his temporary absence on the mount of Sinai, himself assisted in the fabrication of an idol.

His sacred office as legislator he in reality first assumed in the third month after the exodus, when, after many hard and trying marches and countermarches, made more trying by want of food and of water, by encounters with Pharaoh and the Amalekites, having arrived near the mount of Sinai, he made the people encamp all round, and ascended the summit of the mountain by himself. Shortly thereafter he disclosed to his people that famous code of laws — chief of which was the decalogue — which had such a mighty influence in succeeding time.

When on the eve of entering into the promised land, the people broke out in open rebellion, and threatened, by a spontaneous return to the land of slavery, to undo the entire work of Moses's life. Convinced that they were not as yet fit to form a commonwealth of their own, the liberator and lawgiver had to postpone, for the long space of forty years, the crowning act of his work; and in fact did not himself live to see them taking possession of the hallowed territory. How these years of nomadic journeying through the desert were spent, save in rearing up a new generation of a more manly and brave, as well as a more "civilized," stamp, we can only conjecture. All those who had left Egypt as men were doomed to die in the desert, either by a natural death, or by being suddenly "cut off," in consequence of their openly defying Moses, and through Moses, Jehovah.

On the first month of the fortieth year after the exodus, we find Moses at the head of an entirely new generation of Hebrews at Kadesh, in the desert of Phoran or Zin. Here his sister Miriam died. Here, also, for the first time, Moses, seeing the new generation as stubborn and "hard-necked" as their fathers, is recorded to have despaired of the divine providence; and his disobedience to the letter of the commandment given to him, "to speak to the rock," is alleged as the reason "that his bones, too, had to fall in the desert." His brother Aaron died at Mt. Hor (near Petra, according to Josephus and St. Gerome) whither the Israelites had gone next.

Not long afterward Moses once more had occasion to punish with relentless severity the idolatrous tendencies of the people, thus showing that age had had no power of making him relax his strong rule over the still half-savage and sensuous multitude. Having finally fixed the limits of the land to be conquered, and given the most explicit orders to Joshua, to Eleazar, and the chiefs of the ten tribes respecting its division, he prepared the people for his own impending death. He recalled to their minds in the most impressive language their miraculous liberation, and no less miraculous preservation in the desert. Their happiness — their life — was bound up, he told them, in the divine law, communicated through him by Jehovah. A recapitulation of its principal ordinances, with their several modifications and additions and reiterated exhortations to piety and virtue, forms the contents of his last speeches, which close with one of the grandest poetical hymns. The law was then handed over to the priests that they might instruct the people in it henceforth; Joshua was installed as successor, and he blessed the whole people.

Moses then ascended Mt. Nebo, from whence he cast a first and last look upon the land toward which he had pined all his life, and on which his feet were never to tread. He died upon this mountain, when one hundred twenty years old, in the full vigor of manhood, according to the scriptures, "and no man knew his burial place up to this day" — so that neither his remains nor his tomb were desecrated by "divine honors" being superstitiously paid to them.

This is a summary of Moses's life as derived from biblical as well as non-biblical sources. Of far greater import than this imperfect chronicle of facts is his influence on the human race.

In one of the churches of Rome — St. Peter in Chains — rests a colossal statue of Moses — the immortal work of Michaelangelo. The great lawgiver is represented in sitting posture holding in his right hand the tables of stone, his left touching the long beard which falls upon his breast. This statue has been called "the incomparable masterpiece of its author, and, perhaps, of modern sculpture." We can not affirm that the statue looks like Moses, but no one can stand in its presence without feeling tempted to say that it looks as Moses ought to have looked. It is the interpretation of one great genius by another great genius.

The subject of this statue, as also of Carlo Dolci's famous painting, is for us of supreme interest. In the ancient language, both of Hebrews and Christians, he was known as "the great lawgiver," "the great theologian," "the great statesman"; and in the pentateuch, or first five books of the Bible — of which he is the reputed author — we have the first attempt to formulate a written constitution for the government of a people. The Hebrews call these books the *Torah*, or the "Law." They are too well known to need special exposition. *Genesis* is the history of creation and of patriarchal life; *Exodus*, an account of the migration from Egypt and the foundation of the Hebrew law; *Leviticus* is a book of religious ceremonial regulations; *Numbers*, a book of statistics; and *Deuteronomy*, a continuation and completion of the law.

Three distinct parts compose this Mosaic constitution: the doctrine with respect to God and His attributes; the *symbolical law*, as the outward token of His doctrine; and the *moral* and *social* law. The institution of the sabbath, the symbol of creation and the Creator, forms the basis of all religious observances; while the remaining part of the laws relates to the intercourse among the members of the human commonwealth. It is these things, taken together, which form the basis of the Christian religious system of the civilized world — the highest of that class known to scholars under the name of monotheism. We find in apocryphal works an explanation of how Abraham first came to worship, in the midst of idolaters, the one, invisible God; how he first lifted up his eyes, and saw a brilliant star, and said, "This is God"; but when the star paled before the brightness of the moon, he said, "This is God." And then the sun rose, and Abraham saw God in the golden glory of the sun. But the sun, too, set, and Abraham said, "Then none of you is God, but there is one above you, who created both you and me. Him alone will I worship, the maker of heaven and earth." Such is the possible origin of monotheism. In the "Confessions" of St. Augustine will be found a similar idea.

In the first of the sacred writings, *Genesis*, the author appears as the philosopher or theosophist; in the great ethical and civil code known as the "Law," he is the teacher and moralist. But he may also be considered from another point of view. He established a government — a government different from that of Rome or Greece — one of that kind to which Josephus was the first to give the name of theocracy, a government under the control of deity.

Of the cosmogony of *Genesis* — that is, the theory of the origin of the world — it is necessary to say but little. It has been impeached, and it has been defended. Of all the like theories ever attempted, this is the only one which will bear a second reading — the only one which is temperate and decorous. All others contain such admixtures of the monstrous and the grotesque as to seem, by comparison, simply incoherent.

A few words will suffice to explain what is meant by the "Law," as the Hebrews, and after them other nations, understood it. Suppose one should define and write down all the relations, public and private, which unite the members of a people, and, in addition to these, all the principles upon which these relations are founded. The result would be an *ensemble*, a complete body, a system, more or less rational, which would be the perfect expression of the mode of existence of that people. It is such a system as this to which the Hebrews gave the name of *Torah*, the "Law," or the "Constitution."

This body, the "Law," is made up of several parts containing distinct propositions. Some establish the general relations of the citizen, others are laws in the more limited sense. Some command or forbid certain things, attach a penalty for disobedience, and show the guilty the punishment which the nation will inflict or cause to be inflicted for the sake of the safety of its members. Others, still, prescribe simple measures for the regulation of affairs, while, finally, others under the name of precepts trace out the duties to be performed, and show the general evil, which, in the natural order of things, ever accompanies infidelity to the principle of the supreme good.

"If the lawgiver, educated in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, departed most widely from the spirit of Egyptian polytheism in the fundamental principle of his religious institutes," says Milman, "the political basis of his state was not less opposite to that established in the kingdom of the Pharaohs. He was the first, and certainly the most successful legislator of antiquity, who assumed the welfare of the whole community as the end of his constitution."

With the Hebrews there were none of those disastrous distinctions of caste established among the Egyptians; nothing of that spirit of disdain in one order for those in another order; neither those barbaric laws, concentrating in a favored portion of the nation all knowledge and all authority. With the people of Jehovah everything tended toward a natural equality; the whole nation was one great caste, that of husbandmen, cultivating their own property.

The social system of Moses was a democracy, based upon the notion of duty. He proclaimed the equality of men before the law, the sense of duty the sole origin of law, no such thing as justice, no equality being possible without it. The perfect equality, then, in the sight of their God, the Eternal, seems to be the mark by which the Hebrew theocracy was distinguished, strangely resembling in many respects its modern Puritan ideal of an industrial commonwealth.

The sanction on which Hebrew morals depended was, if possible, even more extraordinary. The lawgiver, educated in Egypt, where the immortality of the soul, under some form, most likely that of metempsychosis, or the transmigration of the soul, entered into the popular belief, nevertheless maintained a profound silence on that fundamental doctrine, if not of political, at least of religious legislation — the rewards and punishments of another life. He substituted temporal chastisement and temporal blessings. On the violation of the constitution followed inevitably blighted harvests, famine, pestilence, barrenness among their women, defeat, captivity; on its maintenance, abundance, health, fruitfulness, victory, independence.

In this respect it presents a contrast to the great organization which succeeded it, the modern Christian church. This distinction has been clearly defined; and "we often see," in the language of Fleury, "the life of those whose thought and occupation is not of earth, but in heaven, and who, while still in the flesh, yet live according to the spirit. In the manners of the Hebrews, on the other hand, we see the best use of temporal goods, and the aim to pass in the way the most rational the life spent upon earth."

We come finally to consider the crowning glory of all the work of Moses, the decalogue. The principles embraced by the ten commandments may be reduced to three:

1. The duty of man never to accord to his fellow beings, or to any other creatures, that kind of homage which belongs alone to the deity.

2. The right of the people to assemble in meeting every seventh day, in the interest of the laws and of the prosperity of the country; the duty of each citizen to divide his time and his thought between civil and religious interests in proportion, at the least, of one of six.

3. The duty of respect to persons and to property, the right of each to be himself respected.

It is not in the twentieth chapter of *Exodus* alone that we find the law; there is a chapter in *Leviticus*, the nineteenth, which contains the same doctrine, though in a less impressive form. This is but the simplest and plainest expression of what are to-day acknowledged to be the first principles of good morals.

What was the substance of the ten commandments? What has the human race gained by its adoption of what Burckhardt called "the code of the Beni-Israel"? "It is, in one word," says Dean Stanley, "the declaration of the indivisible unity of morality with religion. It was the boast of Josephus that whereas other legislators had made religion to be a part of virtue, Moses had made virtue to be a part of religion. Of this, amongst all other indications, the ten commandments are the most remarkable and enduring example."

The personal characteristics of Moses are too faintly drawn to admit of very full delineation; but several features are indisputably marked out. He combined in himself two qualities rarely found together in the same man: he was hero as well as legislator. He found a people in bondage, and he led them out of it and left them free.

It has sometimes been attempted to reduce this great character into a mere passive instrument of the divine will, as though he had himself borne no conscious part in the actions in which he figures, or the messages which he delivers. This, however, is as incompatible with the general tenor of the scriptural account as it is with the common language in which he has been described by the church in all ages. The frequent addresses of the divinity to him no more contravene his personal activity and intelligence than in the case of Elijah, Isaiah, or St. Paul. In the new testament the legislation of the Jews is expressly ascribed to him: "Moses gave you circumcision"; "Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you"; "Did not Moses give you the law?" "Moses accuseth you." St. Paul goes so far as to speak of him as the founder of the Jewish religion: "They were all baptized unto Moses." And he is constantly called "a prophet."

"No modern word," says Dean Stanley, "seems exactly to correspond to that which our translators have rendered, 'the meekest of men'; but which rather expresses 'enduring,' 'afflicted,' 'heedless of self.' This, at any rate, is the trait most strongly impressed on all his actions from first to last. So in Egypt he threw himself into the thankless cause of his oppressed brethren; at Sinai he besought that his name might be blotted out, if only his people might be spared; in the desert he wished that not only he, but all the Lord's people might prophesy. He founded no dynasty; his own sons were left in deep obscurity; his successor was taken from the rival tribe of Ephraim. He himself receives for once the regal title 'the king in Jerusalem'; but the title dies with him. It is as the highest type and concentration of this endurance and self-abnegation that the last view from Pisgah receives its chief instruction. To labor and not to see the end of our labors; to sow, and not to reap; to be removed from this earthly scene before our work has been appreciated, and when it will be carried on, not by ourselves, but by others, is a law so common in the highest characters of history, that none can be said to be altogether exempt from its operation.

"Never was there an undertaking more arduous than that on which he was commissioned. To lead forth a mob of slaves, debased as only slavery can debase humanity, sunk below the dead level of pagan Egyptian civilization; to form them into a daring army, a free commonwealth, and a believing church; to be exposed to all the ready and violent vicissitudes of their desires and hopes and fears, and so to have to suffer their manners in the wilderness; to have them upbraid him for their very deliverance when their sensual natures lusted after the fleshpots of Egypt; to have them talk of stoning him when the wells were dry; to have them dispute with him for his command, and rebel against his rule; to have them break their covenant with Jehovah, and turn to the sacred calf of their old Egyptian oppressors — all this was such a burden as was never laid on any other.

"Each of the two former selections of his life gave its own contribution to the last, with its glorious time of harvest and achievement. He who was to be victor over Pharaoh, and the emancipator of the Israelites, was trained in the very military school which he was to oppose. Humanely speaking, he could never have so dealt with Pharaoh if he had not enjoyed his Egyptian advantages. As William the Silent was educated in the closet of Charles V., and at the court of Philip II., into the liberator of the united provinces, and thus turned to account, in the emancipation of his fellow countrymen, the lessons in diplomacy and military tactics which he had learned from the oppressor himself, so Moses, under God, made his learning in all the wisdom of the Egyptians subservient to the great work of his life. Nay, as he was to stand before the nations the grand champion for spiritual monotheism, in the face of idolatry, materialism, and polytheism, he was first initiated in the system which he was to oppose. Just as Saul of Tarsus was prepared by his education in the school of Gamaliel for understanding the real symbolism of Judaism, and thereby advancing the simplicity and spirituality of the gospel — so Moses was enabled by his Egyptian learning to penetrate to the heart of the religious symbolism of his time. Thus, at length, he became the instrument of producing an external system in which the eye was made to minister to the understanding, while yet there was no sculptured image of Jehovah to ally it with the idolatries of the nations."

In spite of all the daring criticism that has been proposed concerning the personality and work of Moses, history shows few, if any, men of his towering grandeur.

ZOROASTER

Oh Persic Zoroaster, lord of stars!
— Who said these old renowns, dead long ago,
Could make me overlook the living world
To gaze through gloom at where they stood, indeed.
— *Browning.*

ZOROASTER is the Latinized name of ZARATHUSTRA, the founder of the Persian-Iranian religion, usually designated Zoroastrianism, of which the Magian and Parsee religions are forms. A wide range of dates is assigned to the activities of Zoroaster, but modern scholars usually accredit him to the seventh and sixth centuries B. C. Roth, an eminent scholar, puts his date about 1000 B. C., while others have placed him as far back as 1500 B. C.

Special significance attaches to Zoroaster and the religion he founded, because Persia is, in a certain sense, the elder brother of the Aryan family, first of the Indo-European peoples. Indeed, the prominence of the Indo-European races — from which we are descended — in the great drama of universal history commences with the era of the early Persian empire.

The personal history of Zoroaster is known only in outline. In the *Zend-Avesta* — the authorship of which is generally accredited to him — he appears under his family name of Spitama, the inference being that Zarathustra was a title, or sobriquet, meaning "chief," "senior," or "high priest," which were common designations for a spiritual guide and head of a province. The terms he applied to himself are: Manthran, a reciter of manthras; a messenger sent by Ormuzd; a speaker; one who listens to the voice of oracles given by the spirit of nature; one who receives sacred words from Ormuzd through the flames.

He seems to have been born in Bactria, in the northwestern part of Iran, and was the son of Pourushaspa. His doctrine then spread to Media, and Persia proper. Various cities are mentioned as his birthplace, and the ancient town of Rei, near the modern Teheran, is said to have been the original home of his mother, Dugheda. Many legends and a number of miracles gathered about his birth and childhood, and tradition leaves space for a period of religious preparation from his fifteenth to his thirtieth year, when he received a revelation of the faith and came forward as a reformer of the superstitious beliefs of the old Brahmanic creed.

He evidently traveled over a considerable part of Iran, for mention is made of his presence at various places; and he was doubtless, also, the leader of a group of chieftains — one of whom was King Vishtaspa — who carried on a political, military, and religious struggle for the establishment of a holy agricultural state, whose laws encouraged pastoral labor, tillage, and thrift, as against the freebooting tendencies of Turanian and Vedic aggressors. That he was legislator, prophet, pontiff, and philosopher, as tradition asserts, is quite within the bounds of truth; but that he was the "abyss of all wisdom and truth, and the master of the whole living creation" must be taken as a mere oriental extravagance, though at the same time it shows the place Zoroaster occupied in Persian thought.

"We worship" — so runs one of the prayers in Fravardin Yasht — "the rule and the guardian angel of Zarathustra Spitama, who first thought good thoughts, who first spoke good words, who first performed good actions, who was the first priest, the first warrior, the first cultivator of soil, the first prophet, the first who was inspired, the first who has given to mankind nature, and reality, and word, and hearing of word, and wealth, and all good things created by Mazda, which embellish reality; who first caused the wheel to turn among gods and men, who first praised the purity of the living creation and destroyed idolatry, who confessed the Zarathustrian belief in Ormuzd, the religion of the living God against the devils. * * * Through whom the whole true and revealed word was heard, which is the life and guidance of the world. * * * Through his knowledge and speech, the waters and trees become desirous of growing; through his knowledge and speech, all beings created by the Holy Spirit are uttering words of happiness."

The conflict that led to this schism between the Iranians and those Aryan tribes which immigrated into Hindustan proper, and whose leaders afterward became founders of Brahmanism, sprung from many social, political, and religious causes. The Aryans seem to have originally led a nomad life, until some of them, reaching, in the course of their migrations, lands fit for permanent settlements, settled down into agriculturists. Bactria and the parts between the Oxus and Jaxartes seem to have attracted them most. The Iranians became gradually estranged from their brother tribes, who adhered to their ancient nomad life; and by degrees, the whilom affection having turned into hatred, they considered those peaceful settlements a fit prey for their depredations and inroads. The hatred thus nourished by further degrees included all and everything belonging to these devastators; even their religion, originally identical with that of the settlers. The *deva* religion became in their eyes the source of all evil. Moulded into a new form, styled the Ahura religion, the old elements were much more changed than was the case when Judaism became Christianity. Generation after generation further added and took away, until Zarathustra, with the energy and the clear eye that belongs to exalted leaders and founders of religions, gave to that which had originally been a mere reaction and spite against the primitive Brahmanic faith, a new and independent life, and forever fixed its dogmas, not a few of which have sprung from his own brains.

The propagation of his religious system occupied Zoroaster down to the time of his death, which tradition has fixed at the end of seventy-seven years. His end seems to have been a violent one, and to have taken place during the invasion of Iran by the Turanians who waged a religious war against Vishtaspa. Firdausi and other later writers locate the place of his death as Balkh, or Bactria.

The present *Avesta*, or *Zend-Avesta* — the bible of Zoroastrianism — is only the remnant of a greater religious literature. It includes: (1) A collection of hymns or gathas; (2) a collection of liturgical forms; (3) a collection of religious laws; (4) mythical fragments devoted to various divinities; and (5) various prayers and fragments. The gathas, or hymns, are verses from the sermons of Zoroaster, and they form the oldest and most sacred part of the *Avesta*. The vendidad, or religious laws, is similar to the pentateuch of Moses, and is chiefly directed against the *devas*, or demons.

It is chiefly from the gathas that Zarathustra's real theology, unmutilated by later ages, can be learned. These are written in the language of ancient Persia, and profess to give the revelations made by Ormuzd to his servant and prophet Zarathustra. His system teaches that the world or universe is the scene of a conflict between two principles — the good, called Ormuzd, and the evil, called Ahriman — the god of life and the god of death. Every good action helped the one, every evil action the other. The soul of man, the soil of every field, were scenes of never-ending battle. Those who touched what was impure gave Ahriman the more power over them.

"Ormuzd was glorious with light," he says in the gathas, "pure, fragrant, beneficient, daring, all that is pure. Then looking beneath him he perceived, at the distance of ninety-six thousand parasangs, Ahriman, who was black, covered with mud and rottenness, and doing evil. Ormuzd was astonished at the frightful air of his enemy. He thought within himself, 'I must cause the enemy to disappear from the midst of things.'"

The great dualism of good and evil, which is his fundamental idea, does not stop, however, at the single generality; it creates a hierarchy extending to all created things, animate and inanimate, men, animals, insects, vegetables; all of which, according as they are pure or impure, attach themselves to God the prince of good, or to satan the prince of evil. Fire and light progressively diminish in intensity; where heat and light cease, matter commences, with darkness and evil, which we must attribute to Ahriman, not to Ormuzd. A countless host of inferior angels and demons are distributed through the two kingdoms, which are in eternal war with each other. But Ahriman and the power of darkness will in time be vanquished, and over all the universe will extend the reign of light.

"This duality," says M. Haug, one of the highest authorities on the *Zend-Avesta*, "is threefold, and refers: first, to the two principal spirits; second, to the two lives, i. e., this life and the life hereafter; third, to the two wisdoms, i. e., the knowledge acquired by study and experience, and the inborn celestial wisdom."

Thus declares Zoroaster:

"I will proclaim the two primeval spirits of the world. I will proclaim the primeval thought of this life. I will proclaim the best in this life. All that have been living, and will be living, subsist by means of his bounty only. The soul of the pure attains to immortality, but that of the wicked man has to undergo everlasting punishment. Such is the rule of Ormuzd, whose creatures we are."

Each of the two primeval spirits — Ormuzd and Ahriman — are represented in the *Zend-Avesta* as having a council and court of his own, like earthly rulers. The number of councilors was six, each having to rule over some special province of creation; but Ormuzd, who at first merely presided over this council, came gradually to be included in their number, and we then read of seven instead of the usual six Ameshaspentas, or immortal saints. These six supreme councilors, who have also found their way into the Jewish tradition embodied in the Talmud, are, both by etymology and the sense of the passages into which they figure, distinctly seen to be but abstract nouns or ideas, representing the gifts which Ormuzd grants to all those who worship with a pure heart, who speak the truth, and perform good actions.

The first of these angels or principles (Vohu Mano) is the vital faculty in all living beings of the good creation. He is the son of Ormuzd, and penetrates the whole living good creation. By him are wrought all good deeds and words of men. The second (Ardibehesht) represents the blazing flame of fire, the light in luminaries, and brightness and splendor of any and every kind. He represents, as the light, the all-pervading, all-penetrating Ormuzd's omnipresence. He is the preserver of the vitality of all life and all that is good. He thus represents providence. The third presides over metals, and is the giver of wealth. His name is Sharavar, which means possession, wealth. The fourth (Issandarmat, or devotion) represents the earth. It is a symbol of the pious and obedient heart of the true worshiper, who serves Ormuzd with his body and soul. The last two (Khordad and Amerdat) preside over vegetation and produce all kinds of fruit.

But apart from the celestial council stands Sraosha (Serost, or messiah), the archangel, vested with very high powers. He alone seems to have been considered a personality. He stands between Ormuzd and man, the great teacher of the prophet himself. He shows the way to heaven, and pronounces judgment upon human action after death. He is styled "the sincere, the beautiful, the victorious, who protects our territories, the true, the master of truth." "For his splendor and beauty, for his power and victory," he is to be worshiped and invoked. "He first sang the five gathas of Zarathustra Spitama"; that is, he is the bearer and representative of the sacred tradition, including the sacrificial rites and the prayers. He is the protector of all creation, for "he slays the demon of destruction, who prevents the growth of nature, and murders its life. He never slumbers, but is always awake. He guards with his drawn sword the whole world against the attacks of the demons, endowed with bodies after sunset. He has a palace of one thousand pillars, erected on the highest summit of the mountain Alborj. It has its own light from inside, and from outside it is decorated with stars. He walks, teaching religion round about the world." In men who do not honor him by prayer, the bad mind becomes powerful, and impregnates them with sin and crime, and they shall become utterly distressed both in this life and in the life to come.

In the same manner, Ahriman, the evil spirit, was endowed with a council, imitated from the one just mentioned, and consisting of six *devas*, or devils, headed by Ahriman himself, who is then styled Devanam Devo, "arch-devil." The first after him is called Ako Mano, or naught mind, the original "non-reality," or evil principle of Zoroaster. He produces all bad thoughts, makes man utter bad words, and commit sin. The second place is taken by the Indian god, Indra; the third, by Shiva, or Shaurva; the fourth, by Naonhaitya — the collective name of the Indian Ashuras, or Dioscuri; the fifth and sixth, by the two personifications of "darkness" and "poison." There are many *devas*, or devils, besides, to be found in the *Zend-Avesta*, mostly allegorical or symbolical names of evils of all kinds. While the heavenly council is always taking measures for promoting life, the infernal council is always endeavoring to destroy it. They endeavor to spread lies and falsehoods, and coincide, together with their great chief, with the devil and the infernal hierarchy of the new testament.

The *Zend-Avesta* also contains an account of the creation of sixteen regions by Ormuzd, together with sixteen evil ones by Ahriman, in opposition to these. Thus:

"Ormuzd spake to the holy Zoroaster: I created a place, a creation of delight; the first and best of regions and places I created. Then the Evil One, who is full of death, created an opposition to the same: a great serpent and winter. Ten months are there; two summer months. And these are cold as to the water, cold as to the earth, cold as to the trees. After this, to the middle of the earth, then to the heart of the earth, comes the winter; then comes the worst evil.

"The second and best of regions and places have I created.

"Then the Evil One, who is full of death, created an opposition to the same: a wasp, which is very death to the cattle and the fields.

"The third and best of regions and places I created.

"Then He, who is full of death, created an opposition to the same: evil thoughts.

"The fourth and best of regions and places have I created.

"Then the Evil Spirit, who is full of death, created an opposition to the same: devouring beasts."

The sixteen regions thus created give to us a most important geographical record of the countries known to the early Iranians — Balkh, Merv, Herat, Cabul, and others. The account goes on with the entire sixteen. In the fifth, sixth, seventh, and eighth regions — "the best of regions and places" — the Evil One in opposition places unbelief, slothfulness, and poverty, evil defilement, wicked inexpediable deeds, etc. The remaining eight are very similar: on the one hand, the best of regions and places, the fair and the beautiful, full of pasture grounds; on the other, wicked signs, wicked deeds, wicked tokens. The chapter closes with the words: "There are also other regions, places, plains, and lands."

Other chapters describe the work of creation, both material and spiritual. In oriental religions, the creation of spirit precedes that of matter; but otherwise the account resembles slightly that given in *Genesis*. It occupied, however, three hundred sixty-five days, or one year, divided into six periods, each of which is commemorated with a festival. The world will last twelve thousand years: the first three thousand is the reign of the good principle; the second three thousand that of the good and the bad principles together; while, at the last, the triumph of the good is assured.

The belief in the latter, and in immortality, was one of the principal dogmas of Zoroaster, and it is held by many that it was not through Persian influence that it became a Jewish and a Christian dogma. Heaven is called the "house of hymns," a place where angels praise God incessantly in song. It is also called the "best life," or paradise. "Hell" is called the house of destruction. It is the abode chiefly of the priests of the bad (*deva*) religion. The modern Persians call the former Behesht; the latter, Duzak. Between heaven and hell there is a bridge of the gatherer or judge, over which the soul of the pious passes unharmed, while the wicked is precipitated from it into hell. The resurrection of the body is clearly and emphatically indicated in the *Zend-Avesta;* and it belongs, in all probability, to Zoroaster's original doctrine — not, as has been held by some, to later times, when it was imported into his religion by other religions.

It is often asserted that men and peoples are actuated to virtuous conduct by one or more of four motives: fear, self-interest, love, and duty. It has also been said with equal force that the age of the individual, or of the society, will determine which of these motives will predominate. Infancy — whether in the individual, or the society — is specially influenced by fear; mature age, by a sense of duty. It must be confessed that Persia, ever regarded as the infant of the human race, exhibits, in its religion, the general characteristics of infancy. The sword of Ormuzd is grand and terrible; the Parsee bows his head before a jealous god; he hears his god's reprobation; prayers and sacrifices are incessant, the sacred fire must ever be supplied with wood, with oil, with perfumes.

Yet we find striking exceptions, at least in theory. The moral and economic reforms of Zoroaster must be considered of a high order; and, unlike Buddhism, a holy life is rewarded by immortality and heaven. The elements — earth, air, fire, and water, but especially fire — received homage as creations of Ormuzd. The tillage of the soil was regarded as the highest of pursuits; and it is probable that from this teaching the somewhat unorthodox Persian maxim originated: "It is better to plow than to pray."

The following are a few of the moral sayings found in the creed of Zoroaster:

"Never lie; it is infamous, even when falsehood may be useful.

"We ought not to become answerable for others, for we can hardly be answerable for ourselves.

"True happiness consists in a competence of this world's goods, health, and the approbation of a good conscience.

"He who sows the ground with care and diligence acquires a greater stock of religious merit than he could gain by the repetition of ten thousand prayers."

Virtue, finally, may be summed up in a word — the essence of all: "There are three rules of life, saith the law: purity of thought, purity of word, purity of action."

Nowhere, probably, has the work of Zoroaster been more concisely and correctly summed up than in the language of James Anthony Froude: "Zoroaster, like Moses, saw behind the physical forces into the deeper laws of right and wrong. He supposed himself to discover two antagonistic powers contending in the heart of man as well as in the outward universe — a spirit of light and a spirit of darkness, a spirit of truth, and a spirit of falsehood, a spirit life-giving and beautiful, a spirit poisonous and deadly. To one or other of these powers man was necessarily in servitude. As the followers of Ormuzd, he became enrolled in the celestial armies, whose business was to fight against sin and misery, against wrong-doing and impurity, against injustice and lies and baseness of all sorts and kinds; and every one with a soul in him to prefer good to evil was summoned to the holy wars, which would end at last after ages in the final overthrow of Ahriman. * * * The Persians caught rapidly Zoroaster's spirit. Uncorrupted by luxury, they responded eagerly to a voice which they recognized as speaking truth to them. They have been called the Puritans of the old world. Never any people, it is said, hated idolatry as they hated it, and for the simple reason that they hated lies."

CONFUCIUS

Superior, and alone, Confucius stood,
Who taught that useful science,— to be good.
— *Pope.*

CONFUCIUS is the Latinized name of the illustrious Chinese religionist and sage, Kung-fu-tse (variously spelled), whose influence has held uninterrupted sway over the Chinese people for almost two thousand five hundred years. The name really signifies "the master Kung," the latter being the family name of the sage, and "fu-tse" the denomination applied to him by his disciples. Most authorities agree in a number of details relating to his early life and subsequent career, but the reverence in which he is held by his countrymen has colored the facts with a tincture of fiction not easy to efface after such a lapse of time.

He was born, according to tradition, in the village of Ch'ueh, state of Lu — now in the province of Shantung — China, 551 B. C. His father died when Confucius was three years old. The former had been an official of some rank and a soldier of distinguished courage. At the age of seventy he married his second wife, the mother of Confucius. To her wise counsels the son owed much. At nineteen Confucius had been married, and held a position as district inspector of agriculture. He showed such unwonted zeal and honesty in fulfilling the duties of his new office that the whole district began to show its effects. "Neglected fields," says tradition, "were again cultivated, and idleness and misery gave place to labor and abundance."

His renown had already begun to spread beyond the narrow limits of his natal kingdom, when an event occurred, in his twenty-fourth year, which changed the whole course of his after life. His mother died; Confucius had already become an ardent student of the religious rites and moral doctrines of the older period in Chinese history, then fallen into disuse. He resigned his office, and lived in retirement for three years, mourning his loss, in accordance with an old custom. This act of filial piety made a strong impression upon his fellow citizens, and evidently led to the restoration of ancient funeral rites in honor of the dead; a restoration which has been more or less strictly adhered to by the Chinese nation up to the present day.

Confucius believed that the ancient usages and moral doctrines of the Chinese nation contained the germ of all social and political virtues, and he longed to establish a school, educate disciples, and publish books for the purpose of spreading his opinions, and regenerating his countrymen.

In his thirtieth year he began to put this plan into execution. His fame rapidly spread, admirers and scholars increased. He traveled over China to obtain converts to his revived moral philosophy, and to study the laws and customs of the country. His reputation having preceded him, he was well received wherever he went. His journey, he says, was "honorable, but sterile"; for, while nearly all admitted the justice of his principles, few had the courage to practice them. His school of philosophy, in fact, though it counted many influential adherents, was not fairly established until the third century after his death. On returning to his native place after his wanderings, he turned his house into a school to receive his disciples, who consisted of young men of all stations in life, but more especially men of letters, mandarins, and government officers.

About 501 B. C. Confucius was appointed governor of the state of Lu, where a marvelous reformation in the manners of the people took place. The next year saw him minister of works, and next minister of crime. He improved the condition of the people, took a special interest in the poorer classes, their taxes and the manner of collecting them, regarding the agricultural classes as the source of all riches and prosperity, and as deserving of the special cares of the legislature. The success of his system provoked the jealousy of a neighboring kingdom; intrigues were set on foot to diminish his influence, and, finally compelled to retire from office, he sought refuge in the province of Wei, where he lived in exile.

Followed by numerous disciples, however, he here continued the propagation of his moral philosophy. His wanderings were very unpropitious, however, and state after state refused to be improved. He was, in some instances, persecuted; once he was imprisoned and nearly starved. He was finally recalled to Lu, in extreme poverty, was well received, but did not reënter political life.

In his last years he is said to have put the finishing hand to his labors on the ancient writings that posterity, at least, might be instructed. He himself tells us that he reformed the music to which the ancient odes were sung, and edited the odes themselves. He died 478 B. C., in his seventy-second year, about ten years before Socrates was born. His wife and son were already dead, but a grandson has transmitted the family down to the present day.

Immediately after his death Confucius began to be venerated, and succeeding ages adorned his name with golden epithets. The finest temple in China occupies the site of his residence, while in every city, down to those of the third order, there is a temple to his honor. The 18th day of the second moon is kept sacred by the Chinese as the anniversary of his death. The statue of Confucius in the chief temple represents him as a man of tall stature, large head, and imposing presence. His descendants form a distinct class in China, the city of Kio-fu-ien, where he is buried, being inhabited chiefly by them. They have been distinguished by various honors and privileges, and are the only example of hereditary aristocracy in China.

In all that Confucius did or taught, the useful and practical, in a broad sense, formed the sole object of his labors and his thoughts. For many ages the classic literature of China has consisted exclusively of commentaries on the five canonical books which Confucius professed merely to abridge, and of four others, which were composed partly by himself and partly by his disciples, and which, together with the former, constitute the nine Chinese classics.

The five canonical books are the *Yih-king*— originally a cosmological essay, now, curiously enough, regarded as a treatise on ethics; the *Shu-king* — a history of the deliberations between the emperors Yaou and Shun, and other personages, called by Confucius the "ancient kings," and for whose maxims and actions he had the highest veneration; the *Shi-king* — a book of sacred songs, consisting of poems, the best of which every well-educated Chinaman learns by heart; the *Le-king* — the "Book of Rites," the foundation of Chinese manners, prescribing, as it does, the ceremonies to be observed in all the relationships of life, and the great cause of the unchangeableness and artificiality of Chinese habits; and the "Chun tsien"— a history by Confucius of his own times, and those which immediately preceded him. The first of the four books is the *Ta-hēo*, or "Great Study," a political work, in which every kind of government, from the domestic to the imperial, is shown to be essentially the same — viz., parental; the second is *Chung-yung*, or the "Invariable in the Mean," a book devoted to teaching men what is "the due medium," or the golden mean, to observe in their conduct; the third is the *Tun-yu*, or "Philosophical Dialogues," containing the recorded conversations of Confucius, and the best book for obtaining a correct knowledge of his character; and the fourth is the *Hitse*, written by Meng-tse or Mencius, who died 317 B. C., and who was by far the greatest of the early Confucians. The main object of this work is to inculcate philanthropic government.

These are the basis of Confucianism, and, rightly considered, are the most faithful expression of the Chinese mind, although it is not the oldest of the extant Chinese religions. It is, however, the cornerstone of Chinese civilization. It is often said that Confucianism is a system of morality without religion, because it is simply a system of social and political life built upon a slight foundation of philosophy.

The direct teaching of Confucius is to be found in the treatise compiled by his immediate disciples, in three books, and called the *Shu*. The first teaches the art of governing the people with wisdom; the second, how to avoid extremes in life by the aid of knowledge and virtue; the third, "The Great Learning," is a series of dialogues between Confucius and his disciples on moral and social subjects. His system is not avowedly speculative, but practical. It contains no trace of a personal God, makes no pretense of explaining the origin of things, but aims to teach social economy, chiefly by moral precepts. The mythical, miraculous, and ideal have no place in his philosophy; it is simple rationalism, founding progress on an increase of population, and improvement in national well-being. No founder of any religion can boast of greater success than Confucius, yet, strictly speaking, he did not originate a religious creed; he built up a moral philosophy based on the material wants and tendencies of the human race, making all real advance to consist in self-knowledge. He lauds the present world; rather doubts, than otherwise, the existence of a future one; and calls upon all to cultivate such virtues as are seemly in citizens — industry, modesty, sobriety, gravity, decorum, and thoughtfulness. He also counsels men to take part in whatever religious services have been established from of old. "There may be some meaning in them, and they may affect your welfare in a way you do not know of. As for the genii and spirits, sacrifice to them; I have nothing to tell regarding them, whether they exist or not; but their worship is part of an august and awful ceremonial, which a wise man will not neglect or despise." "Vast and deep," he said, "are the subtle powers of heaven and earth; they are one with the substance of things and can not be separated. There are oceans of subtle intelligence above and about us on every side."

Confucius finds evil and good, wisdom and folly, in the hearts of men. He cannot help making this distinction; some things are bad, others good; such is the oracular utterance of his conscience, which he terms "the light of intelligence." He does not, however, advance a step further, and make this moral conviction the basis of a religion. His "good" has no connection with any God. It exists; we are forced to recognize it as such; that is all we can know. Cultivate it. Those great laws of nature about which we know nothing except that they are realities, are on its side. Do not foster what you know to be mean and unworthy, for "he who offends against heaven has no one to whom he can pray." "Imperial heaven will only assist virtue."

From this standpoint Confucius taught a simple and comprehensive rule of life, both private and public. First, let every man govern himself according to the sacred maxims; then his family according to the same; and, finally, let him render to the emperor, who is the father of his people, such filial obedience as he demands of his own children, and worship him with the same veneration as he does his own ancestors; for thus will domestic peace, social order, and the safety of the commonwealth be preserved. To further this end (and in accordance with his belief that by instruction in the sacred precepts everything desirable could be accomplished), Confucius inculcated the necessity of universal education, and, in consequence, schools are diffused throughout the length and breadth of the empire, penetrating even to the remotest villages, where the maxims of the philosopher are taught, whose influence is thus perpetuated from generation to generation.

His crowning achievement as a moral teacher was his formulation of the golden rule, "What you do not wish done to yourself, do not do to others," and his injunction, "Have an upright heart; love thy neighbor as thyself."

So domestic is the religion of the Chinese, as taught by Confucius, that their ancestral rites are simply an extension of their home associations; and this is so affected that the grave has lost its terror, and the tomb is dedicated to joy. The symbolic tablet brings closer intimacy with the unseen than the grave. The ancestral temple is the center of family union, without distinction of rank or wealth; the ancestral hall is the open conscience of the people, where duties are laid bare. Here is the family sanctuary; here the youth assumes his virile cap; here marriages are celebrated, and betrothals are announced.

The forms of tablet for father and mother do not differ. This filial piety of the living would fain establish a real union with the dead. Such invocations as the following are common: "Thy body is laid in the grave, but thy spirit dwells in this temple of our home. We beseech thee, honored one, to free thyself from thy former body, and abide in this tablet henceforth and forever."

"So far as we can see," says James Freeman Clarke, "it is the influence of Confucius which has maintained, though probably not originated, in China that profound reverence for parents, that strong family affection, that love of order, that regard to knowledge and deference for literary men, which are fundamental principles underlying all the Chinese institutions. His minute and practical system of morals studied as it is by all the learned, and constituting the sum of knowledge and the principle of government in China, has exerted and exerts an influence on that innumerable people which it is impossible to estimate, but which makes us admire the power which can emanate from a single soul.

"To exert such an influence requires greatness. If the tree is to be known by its fruits, Confucius must have been one of the masterminds of our race."

BUDDHA

In the rest of Nirvana all sorrows surcease:
Only Buddha can guide to that city of Peace
Whose inhabitants have the eternal release.
— *W. R. Alger.*

BUDDHA is the title of the Hindu sage, GAUTAMA, or SIDDHARTHA, the founder of Buddhism. The term signifies "the wise, the enlightened," and is applied in the East as an analogue of our word "saint"; that is, to a class of persons who lived saintly lives, undergoing the severest penances, penetrating by divine contemplation to the highest truth, teaching to their fellows the law by which men can be saved, and who arrived at last at what is regarded by Buddhists as the highest goal — nirvana, heaven, rest, eternal sleep.

Oriental scholars now generally concur in fixing the time of the great Buddha in the sixth century B. C. His history is overlaid with a mass of extravagant legend, and the doubt has even been raised as to whether he was an actual historical personage, and not rather an allegorical figment. But there is little question now that he was the actual personal founder of the religion that bears his name.

The accepted history of Buddha is that he was the son of a king who voluntarily became an ascetic. His father was Suddhodana, king of Kapilavastu, which is placed somewhere on the confines of Oude and Nepaul. He is often called Sakya, which was the name of the family, and also Gautama, the name of the great "solar" race of which the family was a branch. The name Sakya often becomes Sakya-muni, in allusion to the solitary habits assumed by the prince.

The prince Siddhartha gave early indications of a contemplative, ascetic disposition; and his father, fearing lest he should desert his high station as Kshatriya and ruler, and take to a religious life, had him early married to a charming princess, and surrounded with all the splendor and dissipation of a luxurious court. Twelve years spent in this environment only deepened the conviction that all that life could offer was vanity and vexation of spirit. He constantly brooded over the thought that old age, withered and joyless, was fast approaching; that loathsome or racking sickness might at any moment seize him; that death would at all events soon cut off all present sources of enjoyment, and usher in a new cycle of unknown trials and suffering.

These images hung like Damocles' sword over every proposed feast of pleasure, and made enjoyment impossible. He therefore resolved to try whether a life of austerity would not lead to peace; and, although his father sought to detain him by placing guards on every outlet of the palace, he escaped, and began the life of a religious mendicant when about thirty years old. To mark his breaking off all secular ties, he cut off the long locks that were the sign of his high caste; and commenced by studying all that the Brahmans could teach him. He found their doctrine unsatisfactory, and turned ascetic. Six years of rigorous asceticism were equally vain; and, resolving to return to a more genial life, he was deserted by his disciples, and then underwent a fierce temptation from the demon of wickedness. But no discouragement or opposition could divert him from the search after deliverance. He resolved to conquer the secret by sheer force of thinking. He sat for weeks plunged in abstraction, revolving the causes of things. If we were not born, he reflects, we should not be subject to old age, misery, and death; therefore, the cause of these evils is birth. But whence comes birth or continued existence? Through a long chain of intermediate causes, he arrived at the conclusion that ignorance is the ultimate cause of existence; and, therefore, with the removal of ignorance, existence and all its anxieties and miseries would be cut off at their source. Passing through successive stages of contemplation, he realized this in his own person, and attained the perfect wisdom of the Buddha.

The scene of this final triumph received the name of Bodhimanda (the seat of intelligence), and the tree under which he sat was called Bodhidruma (the tree of intelligence), whence the Bo-tree. Throughout a whole day he remained under the Bo-tree wrestling with despair and doubt. At last the light of hope and certainty broke in upon him, as he perceived that in self-conquest and universal loving kindness lay the true path of salvation from suffering. That instant he consciously became Buddha — "enlightened." The Buddhists believe the spot to be the center of the earth.

Having arrived at the knowledge of the causes of misery, and of the means by which these causes are to be counteracted, the Buddha was now ready to lead others on the road to salvation. It was at Benares that he first preached, or, in the consequential phrase, "turned the wheel of the law"; but the most important of his early converts was Bimbisara, the sovereign of Magadha (Behar), whose dynasty continued for many centuries to patronize the new faith. During the forty years that he continued to preach his strange gospel, he appears to have traversed a great part of northern India, combating the Brahmas, and everywhere making numerous converts. He died at Kusinagara (in Oude), at the age of eighty, and, his body being burned, the relics were distributed among a number of contending claimants, and monumental tumuli were erected to preserve them.

Twelve hundred years after the Buddha's death, Hiouen-Thsang, the Chinese pilgrim, found the Bodhidruma — or a tree that passed for it — still standing. Although the religion of Buddha is extinct in the neighborhood, there are, about five miles from Gaya proper, in Behar, extensive ruins and an old dagoba, or a temple, which are believed to mark the place.

Such are the generally accepted facts relative to Buddha's life. According to tradition, "a likeness accurate to the life was done by one of his disciples in sandal wood, and served as a model for all statues and portraits of him in the North." But the truth probably is that later Hindu artists simply evolved a certain ideal likeness that — as in the case of Jesus — has become accepted as his. The peculiarity to be noted about it is the emphasis of feminine rather than masculine features.

"He has the twenty-four marks of beauty," says the native description; "his hair was curly and of deep black, the forehead broad and smooth, the eyelashes like those of a heifer, the eyes of jet black. His eyebrows were arched like the rainbow, his eyes ribbed like the leaf of the lotus, a perfect nose, regular cheeks, beautiful hands and feet," and so on. All the later images agree in the soft feminine forms; there is an air of great serenity, something of the sphinx in the expression, while the monstrous appendages in the ears reveal the idol. Many of the Buddhas bear a strange resemblance to the Venus of the Greeks.

When Buddha appeared, he signaled a crisis in the history of the East. The Hindu state had reached its apogee, and was ready for the revolution which began its decline. This revolution was a change from aristocratic sentiment and religion to democratic sentiment and religion. Brahmanism was the religion of the Brahman twice-born castes; Buddhism was the religion of all. Two thousand years before Francis d'Assisi, Buddha established the mendicant order. Absolute poverty, perpetual celibacy, a total renunciation of the things of this world, a life in monasteries, such was the foundation which he laid.

When he took up his mission, India was cut up into a multitude of little kingdoms reduced to poverty by a series of petty wars between adjoining states. Each community was still further subdivided by its social laws and occupations into rigid class-distinctions. The people, with nothing to hope for in this life, sought consolation in the superstitious doctrine of the transmigration of souls, being completely under the dominion of their priests, who taught them to prepare for a happier state of existence in some other form by a system of liberal payments to the priesthood during this life.

The disciples of Buddha, well trained and organized, continued his work. The doctrine and rules of discipline were settled in general councils. The first was held soon after his death; the second about a century later; the third, and most important, about 250 B. C., in the reign of Asoka. This monarch was the Constantine of Buddhism, and sent out missionaries in all directions. His own son carried the new teaching into Ceylon, where, after having been for ten generations handed down orally, it was for the first time committed to writing in the three great collections known as the "Tripitakas," containing, respectively, the rules of discipline of the order, moral discourses for the laity, and philosophical disquisitions.

From Ceylon, Burma was converted in the fifth century, and Siam nearly two centuries later. These are the countries where the southern or purer form of Buddhism prevails. But its most extensive conquests were made toward the north. By the beginning of the Christian era, it had become the religion of the northwesterly parts of India; and under the patronage of Kanishka, king of Kashmir, it spread into Afghanistan, Tartary, the Panjab, Sindh, Guzarat, and Rajputana. It was adopted in China in 62 A. D. by one of the Han emperors, and rapidly spread throughout that populous realm. Under the next great dynasty, the Tang (618–905), the sutras and commentaries were translated into Chinese. From China the religion passed to Korea at the close of the fourth century, and from Korea over to Japan in the middle of the sixth.

In China it was never able to supersede the ancient astrolatry, though, since the thirteenth century, it has profoundly stimulated and influenced philosophical speculation. And it still combines with the Confucianism and Tao-ism of those populations. In Japan it soon absorbed, and has now practically superseded, the indigenous fetichism. The most abnormal form of northern Buddhism was developed in Tibet. Introduced in the seventh century, it was there soon mixed up with the native devil-worship and belief in magic. Perversion of doctrine kept pace with the change of the order into a regular priesthood, whose rich endowments and compact organization made them formidable rivals of the government; until, in 1419, the Dalai Lama, the incarnate representative of deity, became sole temporal sovereign as well as head of the church.

In India itself Buddhism declined steadily after the sixth century. In the twelfth, the Mohammedan invasion swept away what remnants of it, in Kashmir and Orissa, victorious Brahmanism had spared.

Buddhism was not so much a revolution in existing beliefs as a new departure from the method following them. Breaking away from established usage, Buddha proclaimed a universal brotherhood, one that in theory permitted distinctions of caste, but in practice assumed the absolute equality of all men. Salvation came to all through self-denial and charity. It was this doctrine of equality which gave Buddhism so strong a hold on the caste-ridden people of India. Under the Brahmans it was the priest who was the active agent in preparing the way for a happier state. Buddha proclaimed that every man's salvation depended on himself. Purity of conduct, faithfully and persistently practiced, was sufficient to raise every one to the highest stage of bliss — the nirvana.

The three main theories of Buddhism are: the transmigration of souls, common to Brahmanism; the doctrine of nirvana; and the chain of cause and effect. Everything material is subject to dissolution, and the only escape from this changeability of matter is to free the soul from the passions and frailties of the body, by severe self-denial and the constant practice of charity in the widest sense toward all men and animals. So long as any leaven of the old wicked nature remains, the soul is shifted about by transmigration from one state of being to another, and cannot escape material existence in some form, a degraded being or an animal; but when the evil has been wholly purged out by a long course of self-denial, the soul is set free from all union with the material world, and assumes the condition of unchangeability that may almost be described as non-existence. The term which expresses this state — nirvana — means the annihilation of all thought and feeling, a state of eternal rest. The root word *nir* connotes negation, and *va* "to breathe," so that the term nirvana signifies to be blown out like a candle, or lifelessness.

The Buddhist heaven is, in fact, divided into several regions, rising one above the other, each more ethereal: (1) Space unlimited, where life endures twenty thousand ages; (2) that of wisdom unlimited, where life lasts forty thousand ages; (3) that where there is absolutely nothing — life here lasts sixty thousand ages; (4) that where there is neither thought nor non-thought, nothing without even the knowledge that there is nothing; life endures eighty thousand ages, and beyond this, nirvana, pure nothing — extinction completed. This scale of regions indicates the progressive purification required to attain the end. "Buddha himself was so penetrated and overcome with the feeling of the infinite, that he was lost to a sense of the world of the seen. 'All is perishable, all is miserable, all is void,' are the words continually on his lips."

The cause or antecedent of the two great evils of the world — old age and death — is found to be, in Buddhism, in birth itself. The cause of birth is previous existence, the cause of previous existence is attachment, and of this attachment, thirst, and this is traced to sensation, and sensation is the result of the six senses. What is the cause of the six senses? Name and form, namarupa. And the cause of namarupa? Consciousness. And the cause of this? Concepts, imagination, the mirror, illusion. And the cause of illusion? Primitive ignorance, the root of all — the original link from which is forged the entire chain.

Its creed is summed up in a formula called the "four great truths": First, misery always accompanies existence; second, all modes of existence, whether of men or animals, in earth or heaven, are the result of passion or desire; third, there is no escape from existence except the destruction of desire; fourth, this can be done by following the four paths which lead to nirvana. The first path, or stage, is the awakening of the soul to the truth that pain and sorrow belong to all existence. In the second stage the penitent purifies himself from all vicious desires, revengeful feelings, and delusion. In the third he becomes free from all evil passions, of ignorance, doubt, heresy, vexation, and unkindliness; and in the fourth he reaches the highest stage, where the soul is free from earthly desires and passions — a stage above purity, justice, and even faith itself, described by Buddha as the condition of universal charity. Nirvana is now within the grasp of the saintly penitent, and after this short life on earth he becomes free from all material existence, and enters the final state of rest — nirvana.

The following are its general precepts, or rules of living: (1) One should not destroy life. (2) One should not steal. (3) One should abstain from impurity. (4) One should not lie. (5) One should abstain from intoxicating drinks. (6) One should not eat at forbidden times. (7) One should abstain from dancing, singing, music, and stage plays. (8) One should not use garlands, scents, or ornaments. (9) One should not use a high or broad bed. (10) One should not receive gold or silver.

These are the Buddhist ten commandments. The first five, prohibitions to kill, steal, commit adultery, tell falsehoods, and drink, apply to all Buddhists, while the last five, the austerities, to eat no animal food, or, after midday, to abstain from use of ornaments, money, a bed, and the enjoyments of dancing, apply only to those who take the vows of a religious life. A saint was allowed to possess but eight things — three cloths, serving as a garment, a girdle, a begging bowl, a strainer, needle, and razor.

The cardinal virtues, according to this system, are six — charity and purity, patience and courage, contemplation and knowledge. The vices are pride, sensuality, hatred, doubt, love of life on earth, desire for life in heaven. Its duties are: those of parents to children—to train them in virtue, have them taught the arts and sciences, provide them with wives and husbands, give them their inheritance. Those of children to parents: to guard their property, support them in old age, honor their memory. Those of husband to wife: to treat her with kindness, be faithful, cause her to be honored by others, give her suitable ornaments and clothes. Those of wife to husband: to be hospitable to his friends, be chaste, be a thrifty housekeeper. Those toward friends and companions: promoting their interests, giving them presents, treating them as equals. Their duties in return: adhesion in misfortune, offering a refuge in time of danger, guarding property, showing kindness to family. Liberality, courtesy, kindliness, unselfishness, this is the "lynch-pin of the moral chariot."

The chief discipline of Buddhism, by which the most perfect happiness possible is attainable, is regarded as contemplation or ecstasy, the different stages of which are thus defined: The first stage is an inward sense of happiness, born in the soul of the ascetic, when he suddenly finds within him the power to distinguish the profound nature of things; he judges and reasons still, but is freed from conditions of sin. The contemplation of nirvana, for which he longs, throws him into an ecstasy which permits him to ascend to the second stage. Here his purity and freedom from vice remain the same, but judgment and reason are set aside, and his intelligence, now freed and fixed on nirvana, experiences interior satisfaction without judging or comprehending it. At the third stage even the pleasure and satisfaction disappear, a vague sense of physical well-being supervenes, the pleasure of previous happiness is indifferent, memory still remains, and a confused consciousness, notwithstanding the detachment, nearly absolute, to which he has attained. In the fourth and final stage, the ascetic no longer feels this sense of well-being, for all feeling sense, knowledge, memory, and consciousness are gone; he has arrived at perfect impassibility, the nearest approach on earth to the state of the blessed.

In addition to his character of the saint, we also have Buddha in the character of the sage. Like the wise men of Greece, he has told us of some of the most difficult things in the world: to be poor, and yet to be charitable; to be rich and great, yet to be religious; to lust, and yet banish desire; to escape destiny; to be strong without being rash; to see an agreeable object without seeking to obtain it; to bear an insult without anger; to be good, and at the same time to be learned and clever.

Buddhism also embraces a cosmology and a psychology of remarkable subtlety and consistency. As a whole it is more of a philosophy than of a theology. Yet it is the religion which, modified and combined with other systems, has perhaps found most acceptance among men outside of Christianity. Hundreds of millions of orientals find in it not only intellectual light, but spiritual sustenance and lofty moral guidance. It springs from a higher stratum of thought than the sky-worship of the Chinese, the polytheism of Greece and Rome, or even the monotheism of Moses and Mohammed.

It holds within it, however, the seeds of its own decay, in its absolute standpoint, its pessimistic bias, its metaphysical notion of merit or karma, as the germinal cause of moral rebirths, and, above all, in omitting from its purview the social organism, and its consequent inability to direct aright the active powers of man. Herein its fundamental inferiority to Christianity must be recognized. In the latter, the belief in a Supreme Being, infinite in power and love, whose paternal care extends to the very humblest of His creatures, is infinitely more satisfactory than the former without a God, and with its doctrine of annihilation. Christianity creates an unfailing source of hope — not only of endless happiness, but of eternal progress toward perfection. Buddhism makes self-annihilation the final and highest reward for ages of self-denial, privation, and suffering.

With their admiration of the Buddha, it is to be noted that his followers have never made a god of him. Gautama was only the last Buddha — the Buddha of the present cycle. He had predecessors, and in future cycles another Buddha will appear to again reveal to renascent beings the way to nirvana. He is simply the ideal of what any man may become, and the great object of Buddhist worship is to keep this ideal vividly in the minds of the believers. In the presence of the statue, the tooth, or the footprint, the devout believer vividly recalls the example of him who trod the path that leads to deliverance. This veneration of the memory of Buddha is perhaps hardly distinguishable among the ignorant from worship of him as a present god; but in theory the ritual is strictly commemorative, and does not necessarily involve idolatry any more than the garlands laid on the tomb of a parent by a pious child.

Wherever Buddhism has held its sway it has left a crowd of temples, monasteries, and sacred buildings containing relics of Buddha, most of which are now in ruins. Some fine examples of their rock temples exist at Ellora and on the islands of Salsette and Elephanta. Max Müller, one of the highest authorities on oriental religions, estimates that the Buddhists of the present day number four hundred eighty millions, or about half the population of the world.

ST. PAUL

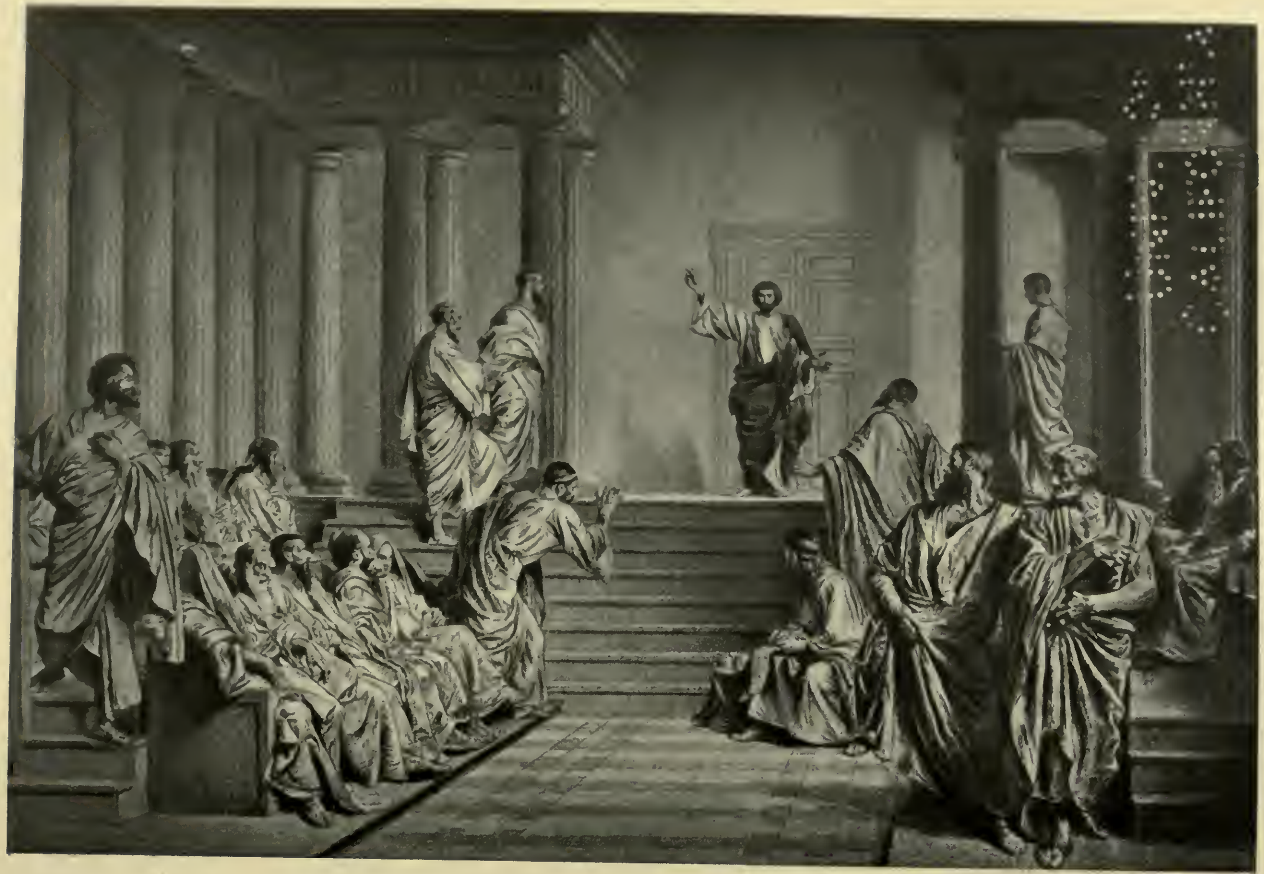
A. D.		AGE	A. D.		AGE
2	Born at Tarsus, Asia Minor,	..	51	Second missionary journey,	49
19	Educated under Gamaliel,	17	57	Third missionary journey,	55
37	Conversion,	35	62	In prison at Rome,	60
40	Preaches at Antioch,	38	64	Released from prison,	62
44	First missionary journey,	42	67	Second trial; martyred,	65

PAUL, the great apostle of Christianity among the Gentiles, and one of the founders of the Christian church, was a native of Tarsus, a Greek city of Cilicia, in Asia Minor, where he was probably born about the second year of the Christian era. All the dates, however, connected with his life, are at best conjectural. His family were Jews, belonging to the tribe of Benjamin, but they enjoyed the right of Roman citizenship. His original name was Saul, afterward Latinized to Paul, and part of his inheritance was the religion of the Pharisees, of which he became an ardent and zealous supporter.

Strabo declares that the schools of Tarsus equaled those of Athens and Alexandria. Here Paul obtained a knowledge of the Greek language and literature, and then, about 19 A. D., went to Jerusalem to study the law of Moses, under the great Jewish doctor, Gamaliel. He also learned the trade of a weaver, or tent-maker, in conformity with the Jewish custom, which required that every male citizen should learn a trade, to gain his living, if required.

A few years after the death of Jesus, he became, as might have been expected from his training and temperament, a furious adversary of the new sect of Christians, which, it was proclaimed, had come to do away with the old Jewish laws. We are told that the Jews of the Cilician synagogue at Jerusalem were among those who disputed with Stephen, and it is natural to suppose that the young and brilliant zealot, eager for disputation, was conspicuous among the crowd of Jewish students who poured out of their synagogues (of which, according to the Talmud, there were four hundred eighty in the holy city), in the insolence of their youth and scholarship, to crush the ignorant followers of the Nazarene. This supposition is rendered highly probable by the fact that he was present at the martyrdom of Stephen, which followed almost immediately.

Paul now became a prominent actor in the great persecution of the Christians which broke out in Jerusalem. When the rumor spread that some of the worst offenders were actual members of the synagogue in Damascus, he obtained an order to go and arrest them, and started for that city, accompanied by Jews and soldiers, about 37 A. D. On the road an incident occurred, which completely changed the character of the man, and transformed him from a fanatical persecutor of the Christian faith into its ardent supporter. The incident has been described in two ways: one supernatural, the other natural. According to the first, the party found themselves suddenly enveloped in a dazzling halo of light, and fell on their faces to protect their eyes. A voice demanded of Paul why he persecuted the Christians, and,



ST. PAUL PREACHING TO THE ATHENIANS
From the painting by Bida

in response to his question, "Who are you?" answered, "Jesus."

According to the second, Paul, overcome by the heat and fatigue of the march, and the mental excitement his mission had brought upon him, fell senseless on the road, and was carried by his companions to Damascus, where he remained for several days blind, a prey to fever and delirium. A Christian named Ananias attended him during his illness. Paul felt remorse for the cruel treatment to which he had subjected the Christians, learned of Ananias enough of their principles to change his opinions completely, became a convert to the new faith, and was baptized. This latter account probably grew out of the fact mentioned in scripture that no one but the apostle heard words. He says himself, "They that were with me heard not the voice of Him that spake to me." It is, therefore, held by some theologians that the miracle was subjective.

Whatever the exact facts may be, there certainly came a day when the enthusiasm for Jesus and His doctrines took possession of him with convincing force, after a fierce internal conflict, and he realized that his highest hopes for humanity lay in his defense of them. With sublime abnegation he surrendered himself to the movement, avowedly its servant, but in reality its leader; and henceforth he preached the gospel of Christianity with a vigor and pertinacity that outstripped all his fellow believers.

After a solitary sojourn in Arabia — perhaps to calm his perturbed spirit in communion with God, and to solemnly prepare himself for his new mode of life — on his return to Damascus, he changed his name to Paul, and resumed or began (it is not quite clear which) his apostolic labors. Naturally, he became an object of intense hostility to the unbelieving Jews in that city. They resolved to kill him; but his friends contrived a way of escape, and he fled to Jerusalem, where at first he was received with suspicion by the disciples, but afterward, through the kind offices of Barnabas, with great cordiality.

He now "spoke boldly in the name of Christ," disputing also against the "Grecians" — i. e., the Hellenistic Jews — with dangerous success, for his opponents sought to take his life. Again he was obliged to flee, and betook himself to his birthplace, Tarsus, where he seems to have remained until Barnabas, about 40 A. D., brought him to Antioch (not far off) to assist in the great work of evangelization going on in that city. After a short visit to Jerusalem in the year of the famine, 44 A. D., Paul and Barnabas were set apart by the prophets and elders of the church at Antioch for the evangelization of the more distant Jews.

From Seleucia they proceeded on their first missionary expedition to the southern districts of Asia Minor, Pamphylia, Pisidia, and Lycaonia, where they met, especially in some places, with considerable success in preaching the gospel. It is very interesting to notice how gradually the light of Christianity dawned on the mind of the apostle. He did not grasp all at once its grand design. It was not even by abstract reflection that he arrived at it. Circumstances of quite an outward sort forced him to the sublime conclusions of his creed. It was when the Jews of Pisidian Antioch, enraged at his preaching the gospel indiscriminately to their Gentile fellow townsmen and themselves, "contradicted and blasphemed" him, that he boldly announced Christ as the universal Redeemer.

After the return of Paul and Barnabas to Antioch, they continued to labor in that city for a long time, until dissensions having arisen about the circumcision of Gentile converts, he, along with Barnabas and others, was chosen to go up to Jerusalem to get the opinion of the apostles and elders there on the question, about 51 A. D. Paul and Barnabas now returned to Antioch, where they continued to teach and preach, until a yearning grew up in the heart of the former to revisit his Gentile converts in Asia Minor.

In his second expedition Paul was accompanied by Silas instead of Barnabas, and traversed the whole of Asia Minor from south to north, evangelizing with great success, after which the two missionaries crossed the Ægean and landed in Europe, planting at Philippi, the capital of Thracian Macedonia, the first Christian church in that continent. The details of his visits to Thessalonica, Berea, Athens, and Corinth are familiar to all Bible readers. We can only notice his appearance at Athens, where on Mars' hill, before a crowd of the citizens, among whom were Epicurean and stoic philosophers, he delivered that magnificent discourse in which he declared to the Athenians the character of the "unknown" God. On his return to Asia Minor he visited Ephesus, where, as usual, he "reasoned" with the Jews in their synagogue;

sailed thence to Cæsarea, in Palestine, and proceeded to Jerusalem "to keep the feast"; after which he again returned to Antioch, the center from which his operations radiated. Thus closed his second evangelistic journey.

The third journey of Paul commenced probably about 57 A. D., and extended over much the same district as the previous one. At Ephesus, where he remained for a period of two years and three months, his efforts were powerfully seconded by the eloquence of one of his converts, Apollos. Driven from Ephesus, he visited Achaia and Macedonia again, and by way of Miletus returned by sea to Jerusalem. There the fanaticism of the Jews against him led to disturbances, whereupon he was brought to Cæsarea to be tried before Felix, the procurator, and, after two years' imprisonment, before King Agrippa, when he defended himself by a noble and eloquent speech. Now, using his right as a Roman citizen, Paul appealed to Cæsar, and in the spring of 62 A. D. arrived in Rome, where he spent two years a prisoner, but in his own hired house. He was executed under Nero about 67 A. D.— probably at the end of a fourth missionary journey, during which tradition makes him visit Spain and other countries.

It must be remembered that the journeys of Paul and his companions were not made like those of modern missionaries, at the expense of rich societies, but resembled the wanderings of journeymen mechanics, seeking employment from place to place. They lived by the labor of their hands — Paul wove tent-cloth — and they remained to work and preach wherever they could find employment. They traveled on foot, lived on little, were frequently ill-treated, sometimes imprisoned, and were fortunate indeed to escape with their lives.

At his death the total number of Christians at the various centers is supposed to have been about one thousand; these primitive groups scarcely numbered more than a dozen members each, the meetings being held in private houses.

There are several representations of the apostle Paul upon medals and in ivory carvings, as well as numerous descriptions of his personal appearance. He was not a handsome man; his face was not pleasing, his figure was short and thick, and round shouldered. Nor was he an eloquent speaker; "his discourse rarely traveled beyond the repeated assertion that Jesus was the true Son of God, put to death by the priests"; but he had an inexhaustible fund of energy, though continually suffering from ill-health, and excited astonishment by his bold audacity in preaching a doctrine that might at any moment subject him to a violent death. A moral hero like this had never before been seen.

Of the twenty-one epistles embraced in the canon of the new testament, fourteen are popularly ascribed to Paul. Of these, the epistle to the Hebrews is pronounced by many critics to be the work of some other hand. The genuineness of the pastoral epistles, the two to Timothy and the one to Titus, of those to the Colossians and Ephesians, and even those to the Philippians, Philemon, and Thessalonians, has also been called in question. It is impossible to determine their chronological order. The two to the Thessalonians are placed first by most of the critics who admit their genuineness, and after them the epistle to the Galatians.

The teaching of Paul aimed at a universal religion. It is certain that he had in him something of all three of the great civilizations of the ancient world; by birth he was a Jew and a Pharisee, yet he was born in a Greek city, a city claiming to rival Athens; but this Greek city was in a Roman province, and entitled him to the privileges of a Roman citizen. Thus he was by his origin and teaching fitted to be the expounder of a cosmopolitan religion. After his conversion he regarded his mission not as Jewish, but as universal. His first hopes for the regeneration of the world he had founded on an extension of Jewish monotheism; but when he was convinced that the crucified and risen Redeemer was for all men, not for the Jewish tribe alone, he established a community wider than the family or the country under the common headship of Christ, which later became the regenerating force of the Roman empire and of its northern invaders. Henceforth there was a new power in the world, modifying the political forces round it, governed by new principles and aiming at new objects. A spiritual power, wholly independent of the state, forming opinion and moulding character, but not claiming to interfere with practical government, arose for the first time in the world's history. The doctrine on which it rested was not such as to satisfy the claims of science. But the importance of this new growth, politically speaking, was immense; and it responded to a permanent need of human society.

The vague benevolence that would ignore the claims of relationship has no place in his teaching. He dwells often on the mutual duties of parents, children, and servants. For his own nation he had a passionate affection. He held the law of Rome in profound respect. His teaching was real, human, genial. His picture of the loving, charitable temper, upheld by him as the highest spiritual gift, is perhaps the noblest ideal ever presented to man. And with all this he knew how to exercise stern spiritual authority when necessary. It is important to notice that, though Christian dogma was to undergo much further development in succeeding centuries, its central institution, the eucharist, was brought by him into full prominence.

Of the great names in early Christianity, St. Peter is often referred to as the apostle of catholicity, St. John as the apostle of love, and St. Paul as the apostle of progress. Each of these three chosen ones represented a special side of human nature — will, emotion, and intellect. While St. Peter is the symbol of the church militant, the rock on which the church is built, St. John the beloved is the forerunner of that mystic love, that tender piety, ever and anon appearing in the course of its history — in the lives of St. Bonaventura, St. Francis, and the author of the "Imitation." These are classed together on the one hand, while its more masculine minds, St. Augustine, St. Thomas Aquinas, Calvin, and Luther, stand on the other, and with them, in a preëminent degree, St. Paul.

But in one quality he transcended them all — in his moral energy. Removed alike from the extremes of fanaticism on the one hand, and apathy on the other, his whole life was a noble instance of the consecration of the highest powers and the most indefatigable energies to a work in which he had no personal interest apart from that of his fellow Christians.

"That life of his," says Dean Farrar, "as it stands revealed to me in his own epistles, how sad it was, and how frightful! From that day on which, blind and trembling, and with the scars of God's own thunder on his soul, he had staggered into the streets of Damascus, what a tragedy had encompassed him of ever deepening gloom! That first peril, when he had been let down in a basket through a window — the flights from assassination — the hot disputes at Antioch — the expulsion from Iconium — the stoning at Lystra — the quarrel with his own heart's brother — the acute spasms of that impalement by the stake in the flesh at Galatia — the agony in Macedonia, of outward fightings and inward fears — the five Jewish scourgings — the three Roman flagellations — the polished scorn of Athens — the factious violence of Corinth — the streaming tears of the parting at Miletus — the gnashing fury of Jewish mobs — the illegal insolence of provincial tribunals — these were but a fragment, and a small fragment, of his trials and miseries. Even the brute forces of nature seemed to be against him — he had to struggle in her rushing water-courses, to faint in her sultry deserts, to toss for long days and nights in leaky vessels on her tempestuous seas. This was the perilous, persecuted life on which he had to look back as he sat chained to the rude legionary in that dreary Roman prison."

But how resplendent do his achievements stand out against this dark background of suffering and deprivation. Through the righteous zeal which burned within, he introduced Christianity to the civilization of Europe, and became its chief champion to all mankind. He exalted the practice of faith, hope, and charity — by these two acts creating a world-religion. Christ being God, St. Paul is His apostle; one the spiritual head, the other the temporal founder of Christianity. During his career he developed a force and play of spirit, a keenness, depth, clearness, and cogency of thought, a purity and firmness of purpose, an intensity of feeling, a holy audacity of effort, a wisdom of deportment, a precision and delicacy of practical skill, a strength and liberty of faith, a fire and mastery of eloquence, a heroism in danger, a love, and self-forgetfulness, and patience, and humility, and altogether a sublime power and richness of endowment, which have secured for him the reverence and wonder of all time.

Imagine the world without St. Paul! It would mean the detention of the gospel, perhaps for centuries, on the borders of Asia, which he has made the center of the conversion and civilization of the world. Imagine the Bible without St. Paul! It would mean Christian truth only half revealed; Christian life only half understood; Christian charity only half known; Christian faith only half victorious.

ST. AUGUSTINE

A. D.		AGE
354	Born at Tagaste, Numidia, ...	. .
371	Studied at Carthage, ...	17
373	Adopted Manichæism, ...	19
379	Teaches rhetoric at Carthage, . . .	25
383	Went to Rome, ...	29
384	Removes to Milan, ...	30
386	Converted to the Christian faith, .	32
387	Baptized by St. Ambrose; death of his mother, ...	33
388	Returns to Africa, ...	34
391	Ordained priest, ...	37
395	Bishop of Hippo, ...	41
397	*Confessiones*, "Confessions," . . .	43
413–426	*De Civitate Dei*, "The City of God,"	59–72
430	Hippo besieged by Genseric; died at Hippo,.	76

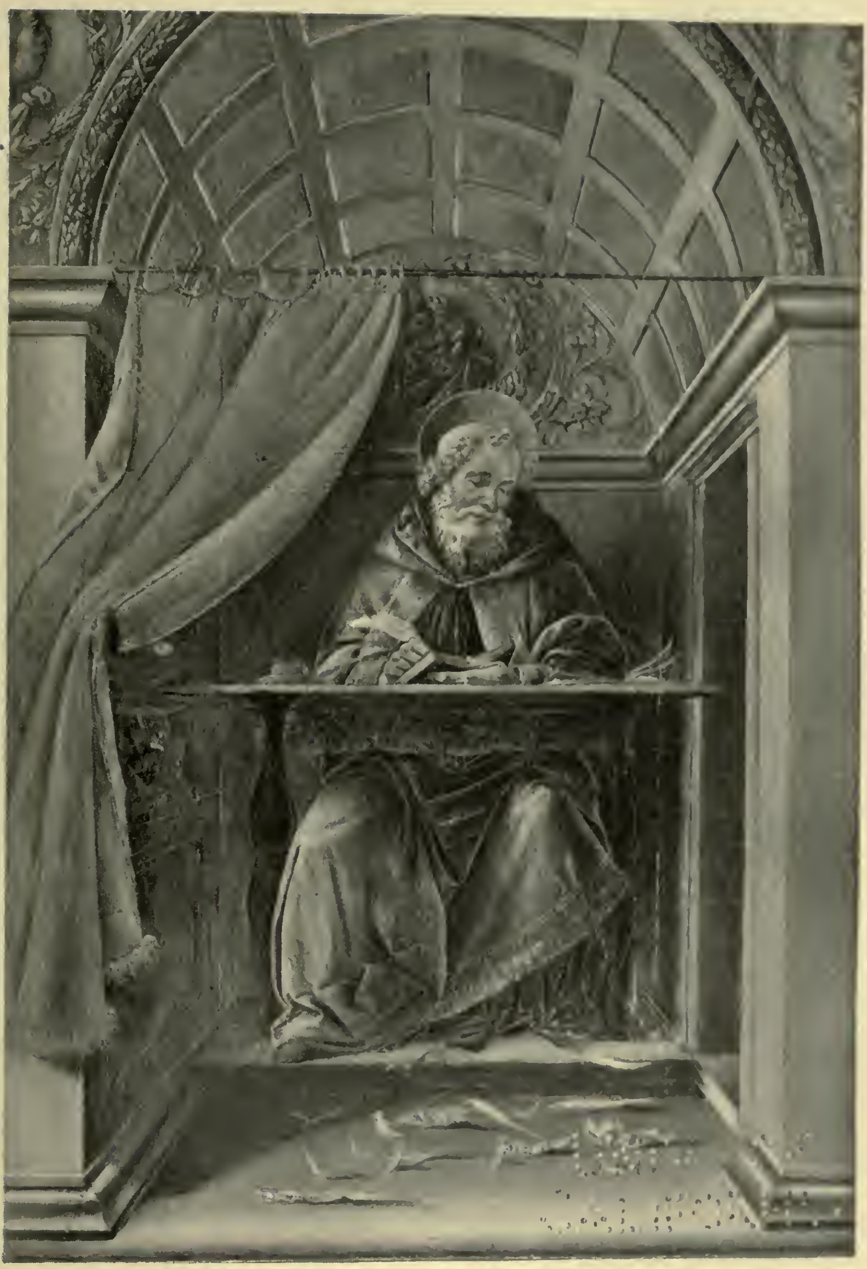
ST. AUGUSTINE, or, in Latin, Lucius Aurelius Augustinus, was the most eminent of the Latin church fathers, and one of the greatest of theologians. The son of Patricius, a pagan nobleman, and the saintly Monica, an earnest Christian, he was born at Tagaste, in Numidia, November 13, 354 A. D.

Augustine's father, a man of violent temper, though at the same time of a kindly disposition, died before his son reached manhood. His mother was a model of gentleness and virtue, the child of Christian parents, and from her youth up accustomed to live under the influence of Christian principles. She sought to win her husband over to Christianity, and also to imbue the mind of their son with religious truth, and to train him in the ways of piety and virtue. For a time, however, it appeared as though her care had been bestowed in vain. Like many another pious mother, she had to go through the severe discipline of seeing her child apparently hastening to ruin before she was permitted to reap the reward of her anxieties and her labors.

Meanwhile, Augustine's intellectual culture was going forward. His father was anxious that he should become a fine scholar, probably chiefly for the reason that he noticed not a few persons in his day who were obtaining large rewards by their wits. Accordingly, Augustine was sent to school at Madaura, and subsequently to Carthage, at the age of seventeen, to complete his studies. When he left home for Carthage, a joyous, ardent, and resolute student, a bright career of worldly prosperity seemed to open before him. But strong as Augustine was, the temptations of Carthage were stronger. His nature, deep, impetuous, and passionate, thirsted for excitement. He had just reached the age when happiness is conceived to be synonymous with pleasure, and Carthage, the second city of the empire, rank as Rome in its sensual corruption, held him captive under its spell. In his "Confessions," he paints the frightful abyss into which he felt himself plunged. Nor does he seek to excuse himself; on the contrary, the shadow of his guilt is thrown forward over all his boyish life, and he displays even a morbid zeal and acuteness in pointing out what others, less censorious, might term the frivolous errors of his childhood, but which seemed to Augustine the parents of his subsequent vices, and, therefore, equally bad and equally reprehensible.

He tells us that he loved the Latin authors, but hated the Greek — a circumstance, he says, he never could fully account for, but which, he adds with much *naiveté*, was probably owing to the difficulty of learning the Greek, to him a foreign language, and to the harshness of his teacher, who enforced his lessons "with savage terrors and punishments." He applied himself with characteristic vigor to the study of eloquence and philosophy. The perusal of Cicero's treatise entitled *Hortensius*, in his nineteenth year, first awakened him to a nobler state of being than he had hitherto aimed at. The study also of Aristotle's categories, he says, exerted a potent and beneficial effect upon his mind. This treatise he read in his twentieth year; and about the same time he mastered, by his own efforts, rhetoric, logic, geometry, arithmetic, and music. He now became impelled by a love of truth to pursue his studies, having before only aspired to be an adroit master of words.

To use the language of Neander: "The conflict now began in his soul which lasted through eleven years of his life. The simplicity of the sacred scriptures possessed no attractions for his taste — a taste formed by rhetorical studies and the artificial discipline of the declamatory schools — especially as his mind was now in the same tone and direction as that of the emperor Julian, when the latter was conducted to the Platonic theosophy. Moreover, he found so many things in the doctrines of the church which, from want of inward experience, could not be otherwise than unintelligible to him, while he attempted



ST. AUGUSTINE
From the painting of Fra Filippo Lippi

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

to grasp, by the understanding from without, what can be understood only from the inner life, from the feeling of inward wants, and one's own inward experiences. So, under these circumstances, the delusive pretensions of the Manichæan sect, which, instead of a blind belief on authority, held out the promise of clear knowledge and a satisfactory solution of all questions relating to things human and divine, presented the stronger attractions to his inexperienced youth."

In 373 Augustine became a professed Manichæan. Returning to his native town, he lectured for a short time on rhetoric — that is to say, on literature. Afterward, in 379, he returned to Carthage to pursue his profession under more favorable auspices. Here he wrote, in his twenty-seventh year, his first work, *De Apto et Pulchro*, "On the Befitting and the Beautiful" — a treatise on æsthetics, which has unfortunately been lost. About the same time his spiritual nature became keener and more imperative in its demands. The futile speculations of the visionary sect to which he had attached himself now became apparent. He had a series of interviews and conversations with Faustus, one of the most celebrated teachers of Manichæism; and these so utterly disappointed his expectations that he left the society in disgust and sad bewilderment, after having wasted ten years in a fruitless search for wisdom and truth.

In 383 he went to Rome, followed by the tears, the prayers, and the anxieties of his excellent mother, who was not, however, bereaved of hope, for both her faith and her love were strong. After a short stay, Augustine left Rome, and proceeded to Milan, where he became a teacher of rhetoric. No change could have been more fortunate. Here he came under the influence of Ambrose, bishop of Milan, a man of eminence alike for his piety and eloquence. To him Augustine was attracted in the first instance by his kindness to him. "The man of God," says he, "received me like a father, and loved the stranger like a true bishop. And I began to love him, at first, indeed, not as a teacher of the truth, which I had no hope of then finding in the church, but as a man who had been kind to me."

He became an assiduous attendant on Ambrose's ministry, not, as he confesses, from any great interest he took in the matter of his discourses, but because he was delighted with the elegance and suavity of his style, and, as a teacher of rhetoric, wished to study him as a master of oratory. Gradually, however, he found that there was something beyond the mere elocution of the preacher deserving his attention. He felt convinced that the Christian faith could, in many points, be successfully defended against the Manichæans.

At this time, however, his mind was in anything but a settled state. He was, in fact, neither a Manichæan nor a Christian. Though he placed himself under Christian instruction, he was in reality a sceptic, "in doubt about all things, and fluctuating from one thing to another through all." Still he adopted the wise expedient of thoroughly exploring the Christian doctrine, if, haply, he might find a resting-place in it for his intellect and heart. He was a diligent hearer of Ambrose, from whom he imbibed with much readiness the maxim often enunciated by him, "The letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life." But he demanded a certainty of conviction before he would embrace Christianity, which the nature of the case did not admit. He wanted mathematical certainty, such as we have for the belief that "seven and three are ten." Consequently, he still remained in doubt and perplexity, like a man afraid of falling over a precipice should he advance.

He seems at this time, also, to have been still under the influence of that sensuality which had tyrannized over him at an earlier period of his life, and to have led a life by no means pure. He was helped to a healthier state of mind by the perusal of several treatises of Plato and the Platonists, which, he says, "enkindled within me an inconsiderable conflagration." The effect of these on his mind was to counteract the materalizing tendency of Manichæism, and to prepare him for the reception of the spiritualities of Christianity. Platonism of itself could not satisfy him. He rested in it for a while, but ere long found that it was not adequate to his inner needs. It taught him to seek "incorporeal verity," and helped him "to prattle as if he were a proficient," but it could not satisfy the conscience nor purify the heart. "I was puffed up," he says, "with knowledge; for where was that charity which buildeth on the foundation of humility, which foundation is Christ Jesus? Else how could these books teach me it?"

Reinvigorated, however, by his Platonic studies, he turned with fresh ardor to the perusal of scripture, and especially to the epistles of St. Paul. These he read with a mind gradually opening to divine truth, and growing with a conformity to the mould of doctrine therein taught; and to this, aided by the teaching of Ambrose and the conversations of Simplician, a presbyter of the church of Milan, his ultimate conversion to Christianity is to be instrumentally ascribed. Having, after many struggles, and as the result of grave deliberation, resolved publicly to profess himself a Christian, he was baptized by Ambrose on April 25, 387 A. D.

A friend and fellow townsman, named Alypius, and his natural son Adeodatus, born while he was pursuing his studies at Carthage, were baptized along with him. His mother, Monica, to whom he had conveyed the news of his conversion, was present at this ceremony having hastened from Africa to Milan; to her it was an exultation, when her mourning was turned into gladness, and a full reward for all her instructions, anxieties, and prayers, was poured into her bosom. As if the great end of her life was now gained, she did not long survive this event. Her son resolved to return with her to Africa, but she was taken ill during her journey at Ostia, on the banks of the Tiber, and in 387 died there, after a short illness, in the fifty-sixth year of her age.

After the death of his mother, Augustine remained some time at Rome, where he wrote treatises against the Manichæans, and on free will. His character and principles of action had now become fixed, and he brought the whole majesty of his intellect to bear upon the side of Christianity. He returned in the year 388 to Tagaste, where he sold the remains of his paternal property, gave the proceeds to the poor, and gave himself up to religious meditation.

In 391 he was ordained a priest by Valerius, bishop of Hippo; and during the next four years, though earnestly engaged in the work of preaching, contrived to write three different works. In 395 he was made colleague of Valerius, as bishop of Hippo. Then ensued a period of hot strife, known in church history as the Donatist and Pelagian controversies, in which he took the main part on the orthodox side. It is from these writings against Pelagius that we obtain the fullest view of his theological system. Augustine, as may naturally be supposed, having passed through so fierce a fire of personal experience on religious questions, would be very jealous both of what he knew to be the truth, and of what he only thought to be the truth. This, added to his acute and profound intellect, made him, in spite of the poverty of his historical erudition, a most formidable and relentless antagonist. In 397 appeared his *Confessiones,* a deep, earnest, and sacred autobiography of one of the greatest intellects the world has seen. In 413 he commenced his *De Civitate Dei*, and finished it in 426. It is generally considered his most wonderful work.

Augustine held his place as bishop of Hippo until the year 430, when he died in the seventy-sixth year of his age. His end was peaceable, though amid scenes of violence and suffering. The Vandals under Genseric had laid siege to Hippo during that year, and for many months exposed its inhabitants to peril and straits. The aged bishop, pained by the scenes which constantly met his eye, and anticipating still greater disasters, earnestly besought of God deliverance for the people from their enemies, and for himself a speedy emancipation from all earthly burdens and cares. His prayer for himself was heard; in the third month of the siege, on the 28th of August, he was, to use the words of Gibbon, "gently released."

Augustine was a very voluminous writer, and a large proportion of his writings still remain. Of these the most important are his "Confessions," *Retractationes*, or "Retractations," "The City of God," and his homilies and comments on portions of scripture — particularly his "Commentary on the Sermon on the Mount."

His "Confessions" contain a history of the earlier period of his life, interspersed with reflections, and addressed to God, which, if they somewhat interrupt the course of the narrative, more than compensate for this by the insight they give us into the heart and soul of the man. His "Retractations" was the work of his old age, and contains a sort of review of all his previous writings and opinions, in which, with characteristic candor, he retracts and condemns what his maturer judgment led him to deem erroneous or imperfect.

"The City of God" is perhaps, as a whole, his greatest production. It is an elaborate defense of Christianity, and a refutation of pagan mythology and philosophy, undertaken in consequence of an attempt on the part of the pagans to cast the odium of the sacking of Rome by the Goths on Christianity. On this work Augustine spent thirteen years, and it remains a monument of his knowledge, eloquence, and mental strength. "'The City of God,'" says Milman, "is at once the funeral oration of the ancient society, and a gratulatory panegyric on the birth of the new. It acknowledged, it triumphed in the irrevocable fall of the Babylon of the West, the shrine of idolatry; it hailed, at the same time, the universal dominion which awaited the new theocratic polity. The earthly city had undergone its predestined fate; it had passed away, and all its vices and superstitions — with all its virtues and its glories (for the soul of Augustine was not dead to the noble reminiscences of Roman greatness) — with its false gods and its heathen sacrifices: its doom was sealed, and forever. But in its place had arisen the city of God, the church of Christ; a new social system had emerged from the ashes of the old: that system was founded by God, was ruled by divine laws, and had the divine promise of perpetuity."

The grandeur of the occasion on which this book was conceived, and of its general subject, is unsurpassed in literature. In 410 Rome was taken and sacked by the Goths under Alaric. The wail sent up from the empire included the indignant complaint of many that the public disasters were due to the forsaking of the ancient gods. Thus the whole issue between polytheism and Catholic monotheism was raised before a world-wide audience, deeply interested, and deeply excited. Augustine, "outflaming with zeal for God's house," stepped forth as the champion of Christianity, and produced this monumental work.

As an interpreter of scripture, Augustine does not rank as high as he does as a theologian — a polemic. He lays down excellent rules of exegesis, but does not himself adhere to them, and consequently it is rather for their homiletical and spiritual merits than for their exegetical worth that his commentaries are in repute. It is in the department of ethical and polemical theology that his merit lies. He was the father alike of the mediæval scholasticism and of the theology of the mystics.

The central tenets of his creed were the corruption of human nature through the fall of man, the consequent slavery of the human will, predestination, election, and reprobation, and the perseverance of the saints. It was not by his controversial writings merely, but by his profound conception of Christianity and the religious life, and by his personal fervor and force of character that Augustine moulded the spirit of the Christian church for centuries, so that, at the reformation, Protestants and Catholics alike appealed to his authority.

No mind has exerted greater influence on the church than that of Augustine. He was a man of powerful and acute intellect, which he had cultivated by diligent study. His writings are somewhat rugged, but full of force and fire; and in many of his works there is an undercurrent of sentiment and tenderness which lends an indescribable charm to the whole. His conduct after he became a Christian was marked by scrupulous integrity and purity, and impressed all who beheld it with a conviction of the sincerity of his profession. As a bishop he was conscientious and diligent; unmoved by worldly ambition, he remained "faithful to his first bride, his earliest though humble see"; and when dangers surrounded his flock, he refused to desert them, but, like a true pastor, remained to share with them in their privations, and to lend them what aid and encouragement his presence could supply. The holy light of faith and hope that was in him was not extinguished by his death, but only ascended to a higher place, and has been shining through the centuries ever since.

"No Christian teacher since the days of the apostles," says Dr. William Bright, "has influenced Christian thought so powerfully as St. Augustine. This influence has sometimes been, so to speak, imperial: the 'doctor of grace' has reigned in the schools of theology; his Benedictine editors in the seventeenth century described him as 'the oracle of the church'; and, as Archbishop Trent has told us, a Spanish sermon was proverbially said to lack its best ingredient if it contained nothing out of Augustine."

"The vehement temperament," adds Walter Bagehot, "the bold assertion, the ecstatic energy of men like St. Augustine or St. Paul, burn into the minds and memories of men, and remain there at once and forever. Such men excel in the broad statement of great truths which flash at once with vivid evidence on the minds which receive them. The very words seem to glow with life; and even the sceptical reader is half awakened by them to a kindred and similar warmth. Such are the men who move the creeds of mankind, and stamp a likeness of themselves on ages that succeed them."

MOHAMMED

A. D.		AGE
570?	Born at Mecca, Arabia, ...	. .
582	Traveled in Arabia and Syria, ...	12
595	Married; shepherd and trader, ...	25
610	Announced his revelations as a prophet,	40
622	The hegira, or flight to Medina, . . .	52
623	Expelled the Jews from Medina, . . .	53

A. D.		AGE
625	Subdued the Koreish, ...	55
629	Conquered Mecca; defeated the Christians at Muta, ...	59
630	Great increase of followers, ...	60
632	Died at Medina, ...	62

MOHAMMED, or MAHOMET, the founder of Mohammedanism, was born about 570 A. D., at Mecca, Arabia. According to tradition, he was an Ishmaelite — a descendant of Ishmael, son of the Hebrew Abraham and Hagar. His father, Abdallah, a poor merchant, though he belonged to the tribe of the Koreish — one of the noblest of Mecca, the sacred city, and center of Arabian commerce — died two months after the birth of his son. At the age of six years he lost his mother, Amina, and was carried to his grandfather, Abd al-Muttalib. Two years later he also lost his grandfather, and was then adopted by his uncle, Abu Talib, who held the key to the Kaaba, and who remained Mohammed's best friend and protector throughout his whole life.

The accounts of his early life are of too legendary a nature to deserve entire credit; but it seems certain that he first gained a scanty livelihood by tending the flocks of his uncle, and other Meccans, and that he made trading journeys with the former to southern Arabia, and to Syria. At the time of these journeys he was about twelve years of age; and it is believed that through them he learned many facts about the religions of western Asia. He was already marked out from his fellows by abstinence from coarse pleasures, and by unstained loyalty, and had received the name Al-Amin, "the faithful."

In his twenty-fifth year he entered the service of a rich widow, named Khadija, likewise descended from the Koreish, and accompanied her caravans — in an inferior capacity, perhaps as camel-driver — to the fairs. Up to that time his circumstances were very poor. Suddenly his fortune changed. The wealthy, but much older, and twice widowed Khadija offered him her hand, which he accepted. She bore him a son, Al-Kasim — whence Mohammed adopted the name Abu al-Kasim — and four daughters: Zainâb, Rukaija, Umm Kulthum, and Fatima; and afterward a second son, whom he called Abd Manaf, after an idol worshiped among his tribe. Both his sons, however, died early. Mohammed continued his merchant's trade at Mecca, and in his thirty-fifth year he is said to have been chosen, by chance only, arbiter in a quarrel about the replacing of the sacred black stone in the Kaaba.

For several years it was noticed that he often withdrew himself to a lonely cave outside the city, and remained there for hours and days wrapped in intense thought. There, at the mountain of Hira, near Mecca, when he was forty years of age, he had his first vision, in which — according to the tradition — the angel Gabriel commanded him to recite the message given to him. "The work of his life was revealed to him in flashes of prophecy, scorching like bolts from heaven, whitening his hair and for the time paralyzing his strength. In the name of God, it was laid upon him to preach the true religion."

At this time, in Arabia, no central government had been set up through the vast peninsula. Various tribes, partly nomad, partly sedentary, held sway through ill-defined districts. A certain unity was maintained by language, by community of custom, by mercantile and religious pilgrimages.

"The period before the advent of Mohammed," says Ockley, "is called by the tribes the age of darkness or ignorance. The 'sciences' cultivated by them were that of their genealogies; a knowledge of the stars to foretell the changes of the weather, and the interpretation of dreams. The accomplishments on which the Arabs valued themselves chiefly were eloquence, a perfect skill in their own tongue, expertness in the use of arms, horsemanship, and hospitality. The exercise of arms and horsemanship they were obliged to practice and encourage, by reason of the independence of their tribes, whose frequent jarrings made war almost continual, and they chiefly ended their disputes in field battles. It was a usual saying among them that God had bestowed four peculiar things on the Arabs: that their turbans should be to them instead of diadems, their tents instead of walls and houses, their swords instead of intrenchments, and their poems instead of written laws.

"Their minds, however, were liberal, their hearts cheerful, their pedigrees pure and genuine; the words flowed from their mouths like arrows from a bow, but milder than the breezes of spring, and sweeter than honey. Their ideal man was pictured to be 'free and liberal, an eloquent poet, and a successful robber.'"

Mecca was a religious center. From time immemorial it had been the sacred city; pilgrimages to Mecca had been for the Arabs what the Olympic games were to the Greeks. Here was the sharp conflict of religious ideas — Jews, Christians, Magi, mingled with innumerable oriental idolatries, all centered in Mecca and the temple had become a pantheon. In it were statues of Abraham, Ishmael, statues of angels and of the Virgin, sacred stones, representations of planets and stars, a deity for every day in the year. Indeed, Abraham was regarded as the founder of this temple, and here Hagar took refuge with Ishmael when driven forth. Jews were settled in many of the surrounding towns, and had told the story of their nation, and their religion, and Christian ascetics lived in the desert places.

Meditating amid these influences, Mohammed's mind was seriously affected. Of a singularly impressionable temperament, the times weighed heavily upon him; and, when his mission in life was revealed to him, he determined to lift the tribes around him above their lawless life of pillage, sensuality, and idolatry, by unveiling the presence of an all-powerful God who judged the earth, and who sent Mohammed, the last of a long line of prophets, to bring all nations to Islam —the perfect surrender of the will to God.

His first revelation he communicated to no one but his wife, daughters, step-son, and one friend, Abu Bekr. In the fourth year of his mission, however, he had made forty proselytes, chiefly slaves and very humble people; and now some verses were revealed to him, commanding him to come forward publicly as a preacher. God's mercy was principally to be obtained by prayer, fasting, and almsgiving. The Kaaba and the pilgrimage were recognized by the new creed. The prohibition of certain kinds of food belongs to this first period, when Mohammed was under the influence of Judaism; the prohibition of gambling, usury, and wine came after the hegira. His earliest teachings, written down by amanuenses, consisted of brief, rhymed sentences, and for a time the Meccans considered him a common "poet" or "soothsayer," perhaps not in his right senses.

Gradually, however, fearing for the sacredness of Mecca, they rose in fierce opposition against the new prophet and his growing adherents. Many of the converted slaves and freedmen underwent terrible punishments; some suffered so much that they abjured their creed. Mohammed's faithful wife Khadija died, and his uncle and protector, Abu Talib; and he was reduced to utter poverty.

He now, with his followers, emigrated to Taif, where he sought to improve his position; but this resulted in failure, and it was with difficulty that he escaped with his life. During this epoch he had the well-known dream of his journey to Jerusalem and in the heavens on the back of the Borak (Miraj), the relation of which caused even his stanchest adherents to smile at his hallucination. Shortly after his return from Taif he married Sauda, and afterward so increased the number of his wives that at his death he still left nine, of whom Ayeshah, the daughter of Abu Bekr, and Hafsa, the daughter of Omar, are best known.

In the midst of his vain endeavors to find a hearing in his own city, and those near it, he succeeded, during a pilgrimage, in converting several men from Medina, whose inhabitants had long been accustomed to hear, from the mouths of the numerous Jews living in the city and its neighborhood, the words revelation, prophecy, God's word, messiah, to the Meccans mere sounds without any meaning. The seed sown into the minds of these men bore a fruitful harvest. The next pilgrimage brought twelve, and the third more than seventy adherents to the new faith from Medina, and with these he entered into a close alliance. Mohammed now conceived the plan of seeking permanent refuge in the friendly city of Medina, and about 622 he fled thither, about one hundred families of his faithful flock having preceded him some time before, accompanied by Abu Bekr, and reached, not without danger, the town afterward called Medinat Annabi, "city of the prophet," by way of eminence. This was the great movement, called in history the hegira, and from it dates the beginning of the Arabian nation, as well as the Mohammedan era.

Now everything was changed to the advantage of the prophet and his religion; and if formerly the incidents of his life are shrouded in comparative obscurity, they are from this date known often to their most insignificant details. Formerly a despised "madman or imposter," he now assumed at once the position of highest judge, lawgiver, and ruler of the city and two most powerful Arabic tribes. His first care was directed toward the consolidation of the new worship, and the inner arrangements in the congregation of his flock. His next chief endeavor was to proselyte the numerous Jews who inhabited the city, to whom, besides having received their principal dogmas into his religion, he made many important concessions also in the outer observances of Islam, and concluded alliances with many of their tribes; but he was sorely disappointed in his hopes to convert them. They ridiculed his pretension to be the messiah, and so enraged him by their constant taunts that he soon abrogated his concessions, and became their bitterest enemy up to the hour of his death.

The most important act in the first year of the hegira was his permission to go to war with the enemies of Islam — especially the Meccans — in the name of God. The first battle, between three hundred fourteen Moslems and six hundred Meccans, was fought at Badr, in December, 623; the former gained the victory and made many prisoners. A great number of adventurers now flocked to Mohammed, and he successfully continued his expeditions against the Koreish and the Jewish colonies. In January, 625, the Meccans defeated him at Ohod, where he was dangerously wounded. The siege of Medina by the Meccans in 627 was frustrated by Mohammed's ditch and earthworks. In 628 he made peace with the Meccans, and in 629 celebrated the pilgrimage with two thousand followers for three days at Mecca.

His missionaries at this time began to carry his doctrines abroad to Chosroes II., to Heraclius, to the king of Abyssinia, the viceroy of Egypt, and the chiefs of several Arabic provinces. Some received the new gospel; but the king of Persia, and Amru, one of the Arabian chiefs, rejected his proposals with scorn, and the latter had the messenger executed. This was the cause of the first war between the Christians and the Moslems, in which the latter were beaten with great loss by Amru. The Meccans now thought the long-desired moment of revenge at hand, and broke the peace by committing several acts of violence against the Chuzaites, the allies of Mohammed. The latter, however, marched at the head of ten thousand men against Mecca before its inhabitants had time to prepare for the siege, took it, and was publicly recognized by them as chief and prophet. With this the victory of the new religion was secured in Arabia.

While employed in destroying all traces of idolatry in the besieged city, and fixing the minor laws and ceremonies of the true faith, Mohammed heard of new armies which several warlike Arabic tribes marched against him, and which were concentrated near Taif. Again he was victorious, and his dominion and creed extended further and further every day. From all parts flocked the deputations to do homage to him in the name of the various tribes, either as the messenger of God, or at least as the prince of Arabia, and the year 8 of the hegira was, therefore, called the year of the deputations. Once more he made most extensive preparations for a war against the Byzantines; but not being able to bring together a sufficient army, he had to be satisfied with the homage of a few minor princes on his way to the frontiers, and to return without having carried out his intention.

Toward the end of the 10th year of the hegira he undertook, at the head of at least forty thousand Moslems, his last solemn pilgrimage to Mecca, and there on Mount Arafat instructed them in all the important laws and ordinances, chiefly of the pilgrimage; and the ceremonies observed by him on that occasion were fixed for all times. He again solemnly exhorted his believers to righteousness and piety, and chiefly recommended them to protect the weak, the poor, and the women, and to abstain from usury.

After returning from Mecca, he occupied himself again with the carrying out of his expedition against Syria, but fell dangerously ill very soon after his return. One night, while suffering from an attack of fever, he went to the cemetery of Medina, and prayed and wept upon the tombs, praising the dead, and wishing that he himself might soon be delivered from the storms of this world. For a few more days he went about; at last, too weak further to visit his wives, he chose the house of Ayeshah, situated near a mosque, as his abode during his sickness. He continued to take part in the public prayers as long as he could. At last, feeling that his hour had come, he once more preached to the people, recommending Abu Bekr and Osama, the son of Zaid, as the generals whom he had chosen for the army. He then asked, like Moses, whether he had wronged any one, and read to them passages from the Koran, preparing the minds of his hearers for his death, and exhorted them to peace among themselves, and to strict obedience to the tenets of the faith.

A few days afterward he asked for writing materials, probably in order to fix a successor to his office as chief of the faithful; but Omar, fearing he might choose Ali, while he himself inclined to Abu Bekr, would not allow him to be furnished with them. In his last wanderings he only spoke of angels and heaven. He died in the lap of Ayeshah, June 8, 632. His only surviving child was Fatima, the wife of Ali, and the ancestress of all the *sherifs*, or nobles, of the Mohammedan world.

His death caused an immense excitement and distress among the faithful, and Omar, who himself would not believe it, tried to persuade the people that he was still alive. But Abu Bekr said to the assembled multitude: "Whoever among you has served Mohammed, let him know that Mohammed is dead; but he who has served the God of Mohammed, let him continue in His service, for He is still alive, and never dies." While his corpse was yet unburied, the quarrels about his successor, whom he had not definitely been able to appoint, commenced; and, finally, Abu Bekr received the homage of the principal Moslems of Medina. Mohammed was then buried in the night, after long discussions from the 9th to the 10th of June in the house of Ayeshah, which afterward became part of the adjoining mosque.

In personal appearance, Mohammed is described as of middle height, rather lean, but broad shouldered, and altogether of strong build; slightly curled black hair — at least before his conversion — flowed round his strongly developed head. His eyes, overhung with thick eyelashes, were large and coal-black; his nose, large and slightly bent, was well formed. A long beard added to the dignity of his appearance. His countenance was mild and pensive, and his laugh rarely more than a smile. In his walk he moved his whole body violently, "as if descending a mountain." His gait and presence were altogether of an extremely imposing nature. He was of a nervous and melancholic temperament, and throughout his life was subject to epileptic attacks. He possessed great natural eloquence, a keen intellect, an overwhelming fluency of speech, and indomitable courage. Once, in the thick of persecution, when urged by his uncle to desist from his crusade, he replied: "If they brought me the sun to my right hand and the moon to my left, to force me from my work, I would not leave it till the Lord had made my cause good, or till I perished."

In his habits he was extremely simple. He visited the sick, followed any bier he met, accepted the invitation of a slave to dinner; mended his own clothes, milked his goats, and waited upon himself. He never withdrew his hand first out of another man's palm, and turned not before another had turned. Tradition says he was most generous, most truthful; the most faithful protector of those he protected; the sweetest and most agreeable in conversation; those who saw him were suddenly filled with reverence; those who came near him loved him; they who described him would say, "I have never seen his like either before or after."

What Confucius was to the Chinese, Zoroaster to the Persians, Pythagoras and the Seven Sages to the Greeks, Moses to the Hebrews, Mohammed was to the Arabians. When the religious elements are ready, a great man has always arisen in history to put them together; the mass is organized into a system, a code, a bible, and upon this nucleus a nation is born. Confucius, like Pythagoras, was philosopher and legislator; Buddha was priest and philosopher; Moses, Zoroaster, and Numa were priests and legislators; Orpheus was reputed priest and poet; but Mohammed was poet, priest, philosopher, legislator, and conqueror, all in one. He was a theocrat of the fullest type.

Coming last of the theocrats, he had special advantages, and he used them well. Before his death all Arabia had submitted, and threats had been sent to the great potentates of the world, the rulers of Rome and Persia. Once before the Arab hordes had encountered the Roman legions. The life and soul of these aggressions was Omar, an early convert, a daring warrior, the "St. Paul of Islam," the real hero of the crescent. Mohammed died, but the crusade went on. Syria, Persia, and Egypt bowed before the shibboleth, "Koran, tribute, or sword." Damascus was stormed and taken, then Jerusalem, then

Balbeck, Antioch, Alexandria, all Persia; Islamism nearly overran the world. It was checked in the West by Charles Martel, and in the East by Leo the Isaurian, but it had won an empire like that of Alexander or Cæsar.

The origin of most religions is lost in an obscurity of myth and miracle; that of Mohammedanism is as clear as day. Of all the religions of the world, it is the one that has the least mystery about it, and especially is there no mystery about its founder. Mohammed's whole religious system, temporal as well as spiritual, is embodied in the Koran, which is the standard of faith, as well as the basis of Mohammedan law. Commentators divide the Koran into three general heads: (1) Directions, relating either to religion, as prayers, fasting, pilgrimage; or to civil polity, as marriages, inheritances, judicatures. (2) Histories, chiefly from the sacred writings of the Hebrews. (3) Admonitions, under which head are comprised exhortations to receive Mohammedanism, to fight for it, to practice its precepts, prayer, alms, etc.; the moral duties, such as justice, temperance, etc.; promises of everlasting felicity to the obedient, dissuasion from sin, threatenings of the punishments of hell to the unbelieving and disobedient. The style of the work is wild and rhapsodical in the early part, prosaic and narrative in the second, official and authoritative in the last.

The parts of the Koran, it should be remembered, were not composed at will by Mohammed, as ordinary books are made; but its chapters, without exception, came to his mind while in a certain excited mental state, ecstasy, or trance, in which he had visions of angels, saw lights, heard voices, and had truths put into his mind.

Mohammedanism, as a whole, recognizes four main articles, one belonging to the dogma or theory, the rest to the worship or practice. The former is the confession of faith which every Moslem considers as the summary of his religion, viz.: "There is no God but the true God, and Mohammed is His messenger"; but this article includes six distinct elements: (1) belief in God; (2) belief in His angels; (3) belief in His scriptures; (4) belief in His prophets; (5) belief in the resurrection and judgment day; (6) belief in the absolute decree of God, and in the predestination of good and evil.

The four articles including worship and practice are: (1) prayer; (2) alms; (3) fasting; (4) pilgrimage to Mecca.

Under the head of the prophets, the Koran teaches that God has revealed Himself to various men in divers ages of the world. He gave the pentateuch to Moses; the psalms to David; the gospels to Christ, and the Koran to Mohammed. The happiness promised to Mohammedans in paradise is wholly material: fine gardens, rich draperies sparkling with gems and gold, delicious fruits and wines that neither cloy nor intoxicate; but, above all, affording the fruition of all the delights of love, is the society of women having large black eyes, and every trait of exquisite beauty, who shall ever continue young and perfect.

As to the punishments threatened to the wicked, they are hell fire, breathing hot winds, drinking foul and boiling water, eating briars and thorns, and the bitter fruit of the tree of Zacom, which shall feel in their stomachs like burning pitch. Concerning the decrees of God, it is held that everything that has or will come to pass has been from all eternity written on the secret tablet, a white stone of immense size preserved in heaven near the throne of God. "Whatever is written against thee will come to pass; what is written for thee shall not fail; resign thyself, therefore, to God, and know thy Lord to be powerful; His decrees will certainly take place; His servants ought to be silent." The time of every man's death is so unalterably fixed that he cannot die before the appointed hour, and, when that hour is come, no caution whatever can prolong his life one moment. Even those in battle would certainly have died at the same time if they had been in their houses. The effect of this teaching was to make the people fearless and ready to fight.

Of the four fundamental points of practice, the foremost is prayer. This duty is to be performed five times a day. In the morning before sunrise; when noon is past; a little before sunset; a little after sunset; and before the first watch of the night. Previous to prayer, the faithful are to purify themselves by washing. On the point of fasting they are to go each day, during the month of Ramadan, from sunrise to sunset without food, drink, or any indulgence. The last practical duty is going on the pilgrimage to the holy city of Mecca, which every one is obliged to perform once in his lifetime. Next in discipline is the matter of alms. Here the natural liberality of the Arab is made manifest. It is his disposition to be more liberal and hospitable than others, and to give riches away as fast as he obtains them. This habit of prodigality was elevated by Mohammed into a religious law.

Although Mohammed ranks far above all other Arabic writers as a poet, his character as a prophet far transcends that of the literary artist. For four hundred years the terrible voice of the prophet quenched, in Arabia, all song and poesy. When the impulse came to him to "cry out! recite! preach!" the epoch of poetry gave way to one of prose.

"He preached Islam," says Deutsch, "and he preached it by rending the skies above and tearing open the ground below, and by abjuring heaven and hell, the living and the dead. The Arabs had ever been proficient in the art of swearing, but such swearing had never been heard in and out of Arabia. By the foaming waters and by the grim darkness, by the flaming sun and the setting stars, by Mount Sinai and by Him who spanned the firmament, by the human soul and the small voice, by the Kaaba and by the book, by the moon and the dawn and the angels, by the ten nights of dread mystery and by the day of judgment. That day of judgment, at the approach whereof the earth shaketh, and the mountains are scattered into dust, and the seas blaze up in fire, and the children's hair grows white with anguish, and like locust-swarms the souls arise out of their graves, and Allah cries to hell, 'Art thou filled full?' and hell cries to Allah, 'More, give me more!' * * * while paradise opens its blissful gates to the righteous and glory ineffable awaits them."

"All is vain, that is not God." This was his teaching, and this in the beginning was his life; and there is something sublime in the luminous path which his enthusiastic spirit struck out for itself through the bewildering maze of adverse faiths and wild traditions that the world will never cease to admire.

James Freeman Clarke, in *Ten Great Religions*, points out thus the relations of the three Semitic creeds. Judaism and Mohammedanism both leave God outside the world. "Above all, as its creator and ruler, above all as its judge, but not through all and in all. The idea of an infinite love must be added and made supreme in order to give us a being who is not only *above* all but *through* all, and *in* all. This is the Christian monotheism. Mohammed teaches a God above us, Moses teaches a God above us and yet with us. Christ teaches a God above us, God with us, and God in us."

GREGORY VII.

A. D.		AGE
1020?	Born at Saona, Italy, ...	..
1038	Entered monastery of Cluny, ...	18
1046	Invited to Rome, ...	26
1050	Cardinal sub-deacon, ...	30
1054	Papal legate to German emperor; also to France, ...	34
1073	Elected pope as Gregory VII., ...	53
1075	Opposes Henry IV. of Germany, . .	55
1076	Henry deposes Gregory; Gregory excommunicates Henry, ...	56
1077	Absolved Henry IV., ...	57
1080	Renewed the excommunication of Henry IV., ...	60
1084	Besieged by Henry IV. in castle of St. Angelo, ...	64
1085	Died at Salerno, in exile, ...	65

POPE GREGORY VII., otherwise known as HILDEBRAND, shares with Innocent III. the distinction of being one of the two greatest Roman pontiffs. He was preëminently the historical representative of the temporal claims of the church during the middle ages, which culminated in the great pontificate of Innocent III.

He was born about 1020, at Saona, a village on the southern border of Tuscany, near Siena, Italy. The history of his early years is somewhat obscure. Whether his family belonged to the burgher or the noble class is disputed by his biographers. His own name, Hildebrand, is suggestive of a Germanic extraction; but by birth and education, at least, he was Italian. Of his remoter ancestry nothing is definitely known.

His youth was passed at Rome, in the monastery of St. Mary on the Aventine, of which his uncle Laurence — afterward bishop of Amalfi — was abbot. From Rome he passed into France, where he entered the celebrated Benedictine monastery of Cluny, about 1038, in the schools of which his education was completed. From the strict ascetic observances he there practiced, he probably acquired those austere habits which were a distinguishing mark of his entire life.

About 1046 Hildebrand was called to Rome where he was made prior of the abbey of St. Paul's without the walls, and chaplain of the newly elected pope, Gregory VI. He shortly afterward accompanied Gregory VI. into his German exile, and, apparently under the patronage of the emperor Henry III., continued his studies at Cologne. By his preaching there and elsewhere he obtained a reputation for great eloquence, and visited the court of Henry III. He attended the council at Worms in 1049, and is said in a very special way to have come under the notice of Bruno, bishop of Toul, then on his way to Rome to take possession of the chair of St. Peter, which he occupied for some years under the title of Leo IX. It was at Hildebrand's instance that Bruno, who had been nominated by the emperor merely, consented to refrain from assuming the pontificial vestments, and to present himself to the Romans in the garb of a simple pilgrim, until he should have been elected in a more regular manner. This ascendancy which Hildebrand had thus acquired over this active and devoted pontiff, he never afterward lost; and he virtually directed the conduct and succession of the holy see through the reigns of five pontiffs, during the eventful years 1048–73.

In 1050 he became cardinal sub-deacon, and in the following years he was intrusted with various missions of great importance, and, by inspiring into the government of the church the great principles to which his life was vowed, he prepared the way for the development of his own theory of the papacy. He began by taking a prominent part in the important synods of Rheims and Mainz, as well as in those of Rome. On the death of Leo IX. in 1054, the Roman people had signified a desire that the sub-deacon should succeed him. This honor and responsibility, however, Hildebrand declined; but he was one of the three legates who went to Germany to consult with the emperor about the choice of a successor. The negotiations, which lasted eleven months, ultimately issued in the election of Gebhard of Eichstätt, a relative of the emperor, who up to that time had followed a distinctly anti-papal policy, but who, immediately after his reception and consecration at Rome in 1055, as Victor II., became as entirely reconciled to the policy of Hildebrand as Leo had been. It was during this pontificate that Hildebrand, as papal legate, attended the French synods held for the purpose of representing the heresy of Berengarius, and was instrumental in having many bishops deposed for simony.

On the election of Pope Stephen IX., Hildebrand was sent to Germany, in 1057, to defend the choice before the empress Agnes, and in this mission, which was ultimately successful, several months were spent. Again, in 1058, he succeeded in defeating the hostile party of Benedictine X., and in securing the tiara for Nicholas II. During the pontificate of the latter, he took a prominent part in the Lateran council which effected the momentous change in the mode of papal election, getting rid of the turbulent popular element. Once more, in 1061, he successfully labored for the election of Alexander II. to the papal chair, and in Alexander's name upheld, against the German sovereign, the purity and liberty of the church, and the obligation of the marriage vow; sent the conqueror of England his consecrated banner; and required his archbishop to come to Rome for the *pallium*.

At length, in 1073, on the death of Alexander, Hildebrand was himself, as it were, compelled by the tumultous demands of the mob to accept the vacant tiara; but he refused to receive consecration until the sanction of the emperor had been obtained. This did not arrive for more than a month, although meanwhile he had been practically exercising many of the papal functions; finally, however, he was ordained to the priesthood, and some days afterward solemnly consecrated pope with the title of Gregory VII., a name which he chose in testimony of his veneration for the memory and character of his earliest patron, Gregory VI.

Once more firmly established on the papal throne, Gregory lost no time in giving the utmost possible practical effect to the two leading ideas of his life: the establishment of the supremacy of the papacy within the church and the effective assertion of the supremacy of the church over the state. Regarding as the great evil of his time the thoroughly secularized condition of the church in a great part of Europe, and especially in Germany and northern Italy, he directed against this all his efforts.

The position occupied by the higher clergy as feudal proprietors, the right of investiture which was claimed by the crown, the consequent dependence of the clergy upon the sovereign, and the temptation to simony which it involved, were, in the mind of Gregory, the cause of the evils under which Europe was groaning. Of all these, he regarded investiture as the fountain and the source. While, therefore, he labored by every species of enactment, by visitations, by encyclical letters, and by personal exhortations, precepts, and censures, to enforce the observance of all the details of discipline — celibacy, the residence of the clergy, the instruction of the people — and to repress simony, it was against the fundamental abuse of investiture that his main efforts were directed.

In March, 1074, a synod was held in Rome which condemned the simony that had grown so prevalent throughout the church, and also enacted the old stringent laws of celibacy which had become almost a dead letter, especially in Germany and in the north of Italy. Simoniacal or married priests were declared to be deposed and their priestly functions invalid. The resistance of the clergy to these decrees was utterly in vain; papal legates visited every country, and, supported by the popular voice, compelled submission. At a second synod it was determined that any ecclesiastic who in future should accept office from the hands of a layman incurred the penalty of deposition, while the secular lord who bestowed investiture was to be excommunicated. The decree was aimed immediately at certain German bishops, Henry's personal advisers, but hardly less directly at Henry himself.

The emperor, finding his hands at the moment fully occupied with the suppression of a revolt among the Saxons, was politic enough to conceal his resentment for a time, and to dismiss his advisers. As soon as the war had been brought to a close, however, his defiance found ample expression. Meanwhile Gregory was not unopposed even in Italy, and during the Christmas festivities of 1075 a revolt in Rome itself was organized by Cencius, who had placed himself at the head of those nobles who were opposed to reform. But the pope had the popular enthusiasm on his side, and ultimately the insurgents were compelled to fly.

A papal embassy was next sent, early in 1076, to Henry at Goslar, citing him to appear personally at Rome, at a council to be held in the second week of Lent, and there answer for his simony, sacrilege, and oppression. Henry's rage at this knew no bounds; he dismissed the legates with insult, and at a diet held at Worms, in January of that year, he replied by declaring Gregory deposed on the ground of tyranny, magic, and other charges, by sending notification of this fact to the Roman clergy, and by taking steps for appointing a successor to the dethroned pontiff. Gregory now lost no time in excommunicating all the bishops who had attended the diet of Worms, in solemnly deposing and excommunicating the emperor, and in absolving his subjects from their oath of allegiance.

This counteraction produced a powerful effect upon the German princes and people, many of whom had good cause to resent Henry's tyrannies. One by one the bishops who had announced their withdrawal from Gregory's obedience now signified their contrition, and at a diet held at Tribur, in September, 1076, the election of a new emperor began to be discussed. Resistance being in the meantime impossible, Henry resolved upon humbling himself to the utmost. In the dead of winter he set out to make his submission. Gregory was in waiting for him at Canossa, where, from January 25 to 27, 1077, that famous penance which Europe has not yet forgotten was imposed.

Absolved only on condition that he would not assume the royal dignity until his case had been investigated and decided, Henry had no sooner left the papal presence than he began to plot his revenge. His submission was only feigned; and upon his subsequent triumph over his rival, Rudolf of Swabia, Henry resumed hostilities with the pope. In 1080 he was again declared deposed, and reciprocated by appointing the anti-pope, Guibert, archbishop of Ravenna, under the name of Clement III. With a powerful army, the emperor proceeded to escort Guibert to Rome. In three successive summers the attack on Rome was renewed, but it was not until March, 1084, that the treachery of some of the nobles of the city opened the gate to the invader. Gregory was now, at last, compelled to take refuge in the castle of St. Angelo, where he was besieged by Henry's forces, while Guibert was established on the pontifical throne as his successor. After receiving coronation from Clement, Henry determined to return at once to Germany, especially as

Robert Guiscard was known to be approaching. Released, accordingly, by the arrival of the Norman duke, Gregory excommunicated once more both Henry and Clement. The wretched condition to which Rome was now reduced, obliged Gregory to withdraw first to Monte Cassino, and ultimately, in May, 1084, to place himself under Robert's protection at Salerno, where he died, May 25, 1085, after a comparatively brief pontificate of not much more than ten years. His last words are a deeply affecting, yet a stern and unbending profession of the faith of his whole life, and of the profound convictions under which even his enemies acknowledge him to have acted: "I have loved justice and hated iniquity; therefore, I die in exile."

Gregory's career lay in the first of the three centuries which fulfilled the maturity of Catholicism. He found the field prepared by the labors of a thousand years. The doctrine and worship of the church were almost complete, awaiting their last perfections, the paramount adoration of the Virgin and the glory of sacred art. The ranks of the clerical order, including the monastic class, were fully established and their normal functions prescribed. The West was relieved from the interference of the Eastern church and court, and from further northern invasions; the feudal system was taking shape as the common polity; the Catholic faith prevailed without rival everywhere, the pagan shores of the Baltic and Moorish Spain excepted; and the papacy was enthroned in the sacred city of the world, furnished with potent title-deeds, and endowed with an ample patrimony under the nominal protection of a holy Roman emperor and all Christian princes: the pope's divine commission was undoubted, though its limits were undefined. It was Gregory's province to define them. In Gregory's conception of the constitution of Christian society, the spiritual power was the first and highest element. It was to direct, to command the temporal, and, in a certain sense, to compel its obedience; but the arms which it was authorized to use for the purpose of coercion were the arms of the spirit only. In other words, his aspiration was to subordinate politics to morals; and to this end he devoted his unbending efforts to suppress the vices which deformed society, and to restrain the tyranny which oppressed the subject as much as it enslaved the church.

The theory of church polity which he thus represented is differently judged by the different religious schools; but it is confessed by all, even by those who now most vehemently reject it, to have been grand in its conception, and unselfish in its object.

"The theory of Augustine's 'City of God,'" says Milman, "no doubt swam before his mind, on which a new Rome was to rise and rule the world by religion." But so exalted and imperial a design, opportune and necessary as it was, could not be carried out far enough to realize the Christian dream for universality. Its partial success, and the noble effort back of it availed to promote the humanizing career of Catholicism. It strengthened the hand of every spiritual authority in Christendom down to the humblest parish priest, and with it the church continued to advance in plenary power, and general utility. Moreover, whatever may be said of the power in itself, or of the length to which it has at times extended, the occasion and the object of its exercise in the hands of Gregory were always such as to command the sympathy of the philosophical student of the history of the middle ages. He taught his age "that there was a being on earth whose special duty it was to defend the defenseless, to succor the succorless, to afford a refuge to the widow and orphan, and to be the guardian of the poor."

The life work of Gregory may be thus summed up in the words of Sir James Stephen: — "He found the papacy electoral by the Roman people and clergy; he left it electoral by a college of papal nomination. He found the emperor the virtual patron of the holy see; he wrested that power from his hands. He found the secular clergy the allies and dependants of the secular power; he converted them into the inalienable auxiliaries of his own. He found the higher ecclesiastics in servitude to the temporal sovereigns; he delivered them from that yoke to subjugate them to the Roman tiara. He found the patronage of the church the mere desecrated spoil and merchandise of princes; he reduced it within the dominion of the supreme pontiff. He is celebrated as the reformer of the impure and profane abuses of his age; he is more justly entitled to the praise of having left the impress of his own gigantic character on the history of all the ages which have succeeded him."

The victories of the church were his joys; her defeats, his sorrows.

ST. FRANCIS OF ASSISI

A. D.		AGE
1182	Born at Assisi, Italy, ...	. .
1206	Made a pilgrimage to Rome, and vowed himself to poverty and religion, ...	24
1208	Founds the Franciscan order, ...	26
1210	Order sanctioned by Pope Innocent III., ...	28
1219	First general assembly, ...	37
1223	Order confirmed by Pope Honorius, .	41
1226	Died near Assisi, ...	44

ST. FRANCIS of Assisi, founder of the celebrated Franciscan order, and who represented, in his life, "the might and majesty of self-sacrifice," was born at Assisi, near Perugia, in Italy, in the year 1182. His baptismal name was GIOVANNI FRANCESCO BERNARDONE, and his father, Pietro Bernardone, was a rich merchant. His mother belonged to a noble family of Provence, in the south of France, and was a woman of marked piety.

At the early age of fourteen, Francis engaged in his father's business, which brought him into close trade relations with the people of southern France, and he soon became familiar with both the language and the romances of the French troubadours. He was a youth of high spirit and natural enthusiasm, which was matched with a remarkable love of gayety and prodigality; but even then his bounty to the poor was one of the largest sources of his wastefulness. He engaged eagerly in exercises of chivalry and of arms; and in one of the petty feuds of the time he was taken prisoner, and detained for a year in captivity at Perugia.

An illness which he contracted during his confinement in prison turned his thoughts from earth, and forced on him those first religious musings which created within him a profound desire to put on a new life. He returned to military pursuits, however, until a second illness at Spoleto decided his career for life. He now resolved to fulfill literally the counsels of the gospel, and under an impulse which he received while listening to a sermon he took a vow never to refuse alms to a beggar. In 1206, when twenty-four years of age, he made a pilgrimage to St. Peter's, in Rome, and thereafter he renounced his inheritance, broke from his family, and consecrated himself to religion and to poverty — which latter, in the mystic language thenceforth familiar to him, he designated as "his bride."

On his return to Assisi, Francis exchanged his clothes with a poor mendicant, and, disregarding all remonstrance and ridicule, he ever afterward continued to wear the meanest attire. He gave to a priest, who was rebuilding a ruined church, the price of his horse which he sold for the purpose, and even sought to appropriate to the same use some of his father's money, which, however, the priest refused to accept. To avoid his father's anger, he took refuge in a cave, in which he spent a month in solitary prayer, and from which he returned more than ever confirmed in his enthusiasm.

His father now confined him — but in vain — in a dark room of his own house, and cited him before the magistrates to compel him to renounce his inheritance before he should devote it to such purposes as his religious enthusiasm would suggest. Francis declined, however, to recognize any civil jurisdiction in the matter, and it was then brought by his father before the bishop, upon which occasion the gentle ascetic renounced his entire patrimony, even to the clothes he wore. "Until now," Francis declared, "I have been the son of Bernardini, but, henceforth, I have but one Father, Him that is in heaven."

Thereafter, no humiliation, no self-sacrifice, was too extreme for Francis. He begged at the gates of monasteries; he discharged the most menial offices; he served the lepers in the hospital at Gubbio in their most revolting necessities, and with the tenderest assiduity. He worked with his own hands at the building of the church of St. Damian, and at that of Sta. Maria degli Angeli, which he afterward called his "Portiuncula," or "little inheritance"; and as the last act of self-spoliation, and the final acceptance of the gift of poverty, he threw aside his wallet, his staff, and his shoes, and arrayed himself in a single brown tunic, of coarse woolen cloth, girt with a cord of hemp. This was in his twenty-sixth year, in 1208; and from this year the foundation of the Franciscan order actually dates. His enthusiasm by degrees excited emulation. Two of his fellow townsmen, Bernard Quintavalle and Peter Cattano, were his first associates. They were followed, although slowly, by others. In 1210, when his brotherhood had increased to eleven in number, he drew up for them a rule, selected in the true spirit of religious enthusiasm, by thrice opening at random the gospels upon the altar, and taking the passages thus indicated as the basis of the young religious order.

The new brethren repaired to Rome, where their rule was approved *viva voce* by Pope Innocent III. in 1210. The two following years were spent by the brotherhood in preaching and exhorting the people through the rural districts of their native and the adjoining provinces. Francis himself returned to Assisi in 1212, at which time he finally settled the simple constitution of his order, the church of Sta. Maria degli Angeli being assigned to them as their home. In common with the older forms of monastic life, the Franciscan order was founded on the three vows of chastity, poverty, and obedience; but of these the second was, in the eyes of Francis, the first in importance and in spiritual efficacy. In other orders, the practice of poverty consisted in the mere negation of riches. With Francis it was an active and positive principle. In other orders, although the individuals could not possess, it was lawful for the community to hold property in common. Francis repudiated all idea of property, alike for his order and for its members. He even disclaimed for them the property in those things which they retained for personal use — the clothes which they wore, the cord with which they were girded, the very breviary from which they chanted the divine office. The very impossibility to human seeming of these vows was their strength.

The passionate fervor, mystic tenderness, and martyr-like self-abandonment of the new order spread with irresistible contagion over Europe. Numbers crowded to the standard of Francis. They were divided into various grades of both sexes. Whole cities enrolled themselves among his followers. He sent them off in parties to different provinces of Italy. Five of the brotherhood repaired to Morocco to preach to the Moors, and, as the first martyrs of the order, fell victims to their holy daring. Success removed all the hesitation with which the order was at first regarded, and in 1216 the order was solemnly approved by Pope Innocent. From this date it increased with extraordinary rapidity. At the first general assembly, held in 1219, five thousand members were present; five hundred more were claimants for admission.

After the order had been confirmed in 1223 by Pope Honorius, Francis himself inaugurated the future missionary character of his brotherhood by going to the East, and preaching the gospel in the presence of the sultan himself. But the only fruit of his mission was a promise from the sultan of more indulgent treatment for the Christian captives, and, for the Franciscan order, the privilege which they have since enjoyed, as guardians of the church of the Holy Sepulchre.

It is after his return to Italy that his biographers place the celebrated legend, which, to friends or to enemies, has so long been a subject of veneration or of ridicule — his receiving, while in an ecstasy of prayer, the marks (stigmata) upon his own person of the wounds of our divine Redeemer. The scene of this event is laid on Monte Alverno, a place still sacred in the traditions of the order; and the date is September 17, 1224. Two years later, after a short but intense career of passionate preaching, and mystical self-torment, in which his almost fanatical zeal disappears in a halo of sweetness and simplicity, St. Francis died, near Assisi, October 4, 1226. On the approach of his last hour, he requested that he should be carried upon a bier to the church, where he had himself placed on the bare ground, thus realizing in his own death the most literal extreme of the doctrine which he had made in life the basis of his system. He was canonized by Pope Gregory IX. in 1228.

For a season after his death the exquisite pathos of his life and nature, and the beauty of the religious virtues which he taught, created a genuine revival of purity and zeal from one end of the mediæval church to the other. Christendom was filled with the gray friars, and the mendicant order embraced in its ranks many saints, martyrs, sovereigns, and illustrious men and women, and filled for some centuries the poetry and art of the middle ages.

The published writings of St. Francis that have come down to us consist of letters, sermons, ascetic treatises, proverbs, moral apothegms, and hymns. The latter are among the earliest metrical specimens of the Italian language. They are exceedingly simple, and full of the tenderest expressions of the love of God. His prose is often more poetical than his poetry itself, abounding in allegory and poetical personification. Few writers have ever turned the love and admiration of external nature to a purpose so beautifully devotional; for St. Francis even "claimed brotherhood with sun and wind, and hailed the last pale visitor as Sister Death."

Within half a century after the death of St. Francis, the number of Franciscans was estimated at about two hundred thousand, with eight thousand convents in twenty-three provinces. The simplicity of the rule left room for the greatest variety of opinions. This showed itself during the lifetime of the founder, one party wishing to have the vow of poverty mitigated, the other strenuously opposing any such change. At the election of almost every new general we find the two parties in competition, the popes themselves sometimes siding with the one, sometimes with the other.

Numerous secessions took place, but none were permanently successful until the undertaking of Paoletto di Foligno, in 1368, to restore the strict observance of the rule. His followers were called observants, and those who adhered to the milder rule, conventuals. Henceforth, these two names distinguished the two great parties. Notwithstanding the desire of the pope that no further separations should occur, several congregations arose, styled minorites of the stricter observance, and, though forming separate provinces from the main body of the regular observants, were always under the same general. They were called Alcantarines in Spain from St. Peter of Alcantara, reformed in Italy and Germany, and recollects in France, England, Ireland, Belgium, and Holland. The Capuchins, originally a congregation of reformed Franciscans, became afterward an independent order.

St. Francis also established an order of nuns, who are generally called from its first abbess, Clara of Assisi, poor Clares or Clarisses. Another branch were the tertiarians or penitents of the third order of St. Francis. The habit of the observants consists of a cowl, a cord as a girdle, and sandals. Its color differs in different localities. In England and Ireland it is gray, whence they were called gray friars.

Early in the eighteenth century, the Franciscans numbered nearly one hundred twenty thousand friars, with seven thousand houses, and some thirty thousand nuns, with nine hundred convents. These numbers were considerably reduced after the French revolution, but the order remains even now one of the strongest of the Roman Catholic church.

The supreme government of the Franciscan order, which is commonly said to be the especial embodiment of the democratic element in the Roman Catholic church, is vested in an elective general, who resides at Rome. The subordinate superiors are, first, the "provincial," who presides over all the brethren in a province; and secondly, the "guardian," who is the head of a single convent or community. These officers are elected for only two years. The provincial alone has power to admit candidates, who are subjected to a probation of two years, after which they are, if approved, permitted to take the vows of the order. Those of the members who are advanced to holy orders undergo a preparatory course of study, during which they are called "scholars"; and, if eventually promoted to the priesthood, they are styled "fathers" of the order; the title of the other members being "brother" or "lay brother."

A very important feature, however, of the organization of the Franciscan, as it subsequently became of other orders, is the enrollment of non-conventual members, who continue to live in society without the obligation of celibacy, and in general are bound only by the spirit, and not by the letter of the rule. These are the tertiarians, or members of the third order of St. Francis.

It is impossible to overestimate the value of this institution in the disorganized social condition of that age. The tertiarians were bound, as the very first condition of enrollment, to restore all ill-gotten goods; to be reconciled with all those with whom they had been at feud; to devote themselves to the practice of works of Christian charity; to avoid all unnecessary expenditure; to renounce the use of personal ornaments; to hear mass daily; to serve the sick and the hospitals; to instruct the ignorant; and, in a word, to practice as far as possible in the world the substance of the virtues of the cloister. The order in this form undoubtedly exercised a very powerful influence in mediæval society. It counted members in every rank, from the throne to the cottage; and, although it was in some instances deformed by abuses and superstitious practices, the aggregate results were undoubtedly beneficial in the extreme.

As a literary order, the Franciscans have chiefly been eminent in theology. The great school of the Scotists takes its name from John Duns Scotus, a Franciscan friar, and it has been the pride of this order to maintain his distinctive doctrines both in philosophy and in theology against the rival school of the Thomists, to which the Dominican order gave its allegiance. Indeed, all the greatest names of the early Scotist school are Franciscans — St. Bonaventure, Alexander of Hales, and Occam. The single name of Roger Bacon, the marvel of mediæval letters, the divine, the philosopher, the linguist, the experimentalist, the practical mechanician, would in itself have sufficed to make the reputation of his order, had his contemporaries not failed to appreciate his merit. Two centuries later the great Cardinal Ximenes was a member of this order. The popes Nicholas IV., Alexander V., Sixtus IV., the still more celebrated Sixtus V., and the well-known Ganganelli, Clement XIV., also belonged to the order of St. Francis. In history, this order is less distinguished; but its own annalist, Luke Wadding, an Irish Franciscan, bears a deservedly high reputation as a historian. Jacopone da Todi, author of *Stabat Mater*, a Franciscan, is one of the most celebrated of the mediæval hymn-writers; and in later times the distinguished Lope de Vega closed his eventful career as a member of the third order of St. Francis.

The Franciscans were the earliest missionaries to America, having come over with Columbus on his second voyage in 1493. The recollects figured largely in the missionary history of Canada for many years, and the historic explorer, Hennepin, was also a missionary of the Franciscan order.

Dante, in his *Paradiso*, tells us that the divine foresight ordained for the church two princes to be her guides, one on each side. The one — St. Francis — was all seraphic in ardor; the other — St. Dominic — was a cherubic light of wisdom on earth. He also makes St. Thomas Aquinas pronounce a noble eulogy on St. Francis, in recognition of the fundamental harmony of their souls.

In our own time, no one, perhaps, has more keenly appreciated this seraphic guide than Canon Farrar. "Of all the men who have ever lived," he says, "there is probably no one who has ever made it so absolutely his aim, as did St. Francis, to reproduce in letter as well as in spirit the very life of Christ. Among the villages and hills of Umbria he strove to live with his few first followers the very same life that our Lord had lived with His apostles on the shores of Galilee and in the villages of Palestine."

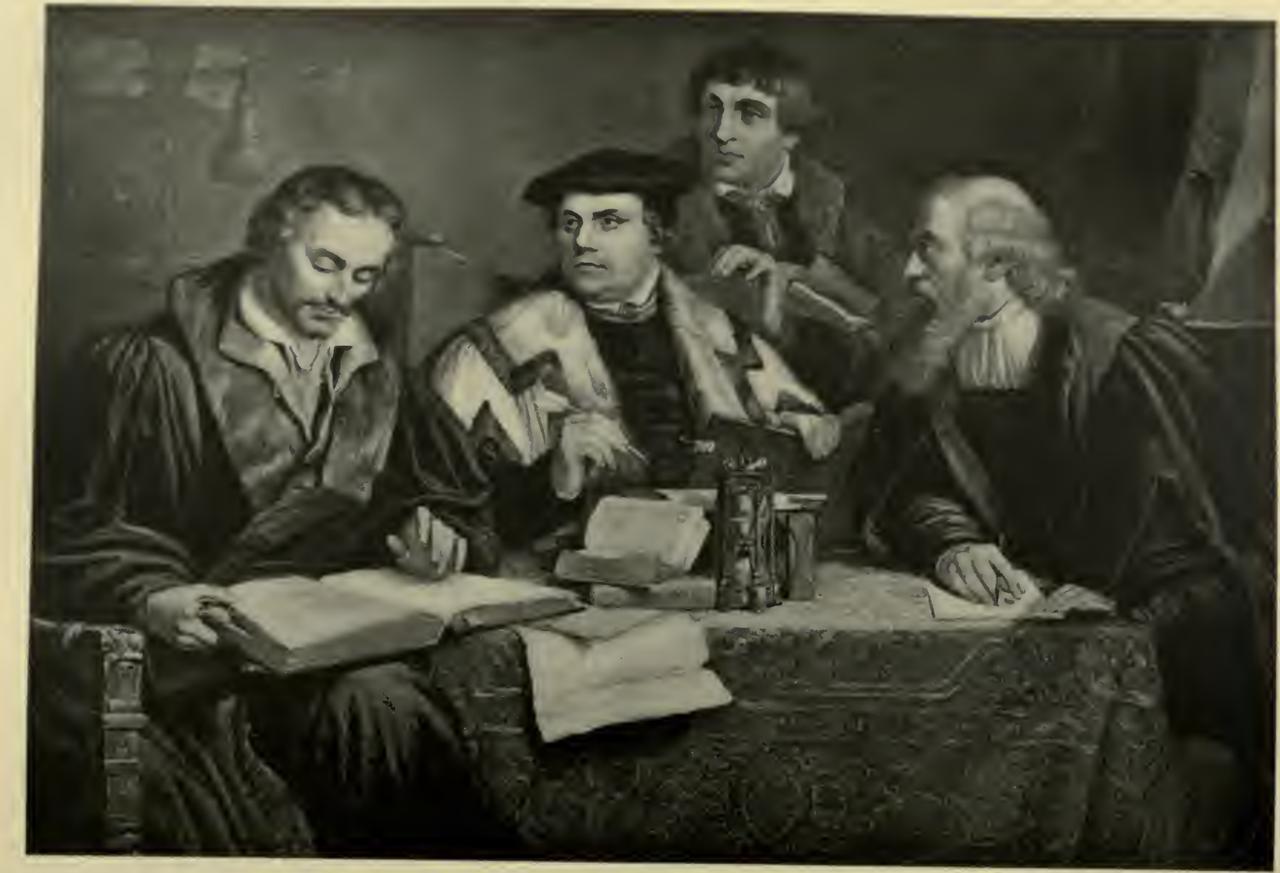
In addition to this, observes Maccall: "It would be absurd to claim such men as St. Francis for one church or religion more than another. They are the property of the universal human race. What was most beautiful in Jeremy Taylor, what was sweetest in Fenelon, what was profoundest in Jacob Böhme, what was purest in Oberlin, what was bravest in Chalmers, had so clearly the mark of God, that a sad and sinful thing it would be if the pride of sects were to make a monopoly thereof. God's apostles are for the world; and let all the world bow down in honor, in gratitude, and in praise for a blameless and gentle saint like St. Francis."

LUTHER

A. D.		AGE
1483	Born at Eisleben, Prussian Saxony,	..
1505	Graduated from university of Erfurt; entered Augustine monastery,	22
1507	Ordained priest,	24
1508	Professor of philosophy at Wittenberg,	25
1511	Visited Rome,	28
1517	Published theses on indulgences,	34
1519	Controversy with Dr. Eck; appealed to general council,	36

A. D.		AGE
1520	Leo X. issued bull against him,	37
1521	Excommunicated by Leo X.; began version of Bible,	38
1522	Translation of new testament published,	39
1525	Introduced reformed worship at Wittenberg; married,	42
1530	Diet at Augsburg,	47
1546	Visited Eisleben; died at Eisleben,	63

MARTIN LUTHER, the greatest of the German Protestant reformers, and translator of the Bible, was born at Eisleben, in Prussian Saxony, on St. Martin's eve, November 10, 1483; and, from the day upon which he was born, received the name, Martin. His father was a poor miner, and his mother a woman of exemplary virtues. Shortly after the birth of their son, his family left Eisleben for Mansfeld. Here Martin was sent to school; and both at home and in school his training was of a severe and hardening


MELANCHTHON
LUTHER
CRUCIGER
POMERANUS

LUTHER, MELANCHTHON, POMERANUS, AND CRUCIGER

From the painting of Labouchere

character. His father sometimes whipped him, he says, "for a mere trifle until the blood came," and he was subjected to the scholastic rod fifteen times in one day!

Scholastic and parental severity was the rule in those days; but whatever may have been the character of Luther's schoolmaster at Mansfeld, there is no reason to believe that his father was a man of exceptionally stern character. While he whipped his son soundly, he also tenderly cared for him, and was in the habit of carrying him to and from school in his arms with gentle solicitude. Luther's elementary education was completed at Magdeburg and Eisenach, and at the latter place he gained the favor of a good foster-mother by the name of Cotta, who provided him with a comfortable home during his stay there.

Meanwhile, Luther's father had advanced from a hardy laborer in the mines to owner of a couple of blast furnaces, and this prosperous condition enabled him to still further aid the son's education. He was anxious that his son should study law, and Martin entered the university of Erfurt in 1501. The fashionable scholastic philosophy occupied him here for a series of years, and the whole university admired his genius. During the second year of his studies at Erfurt, while ransacking the college library and devouring its volumes, he found a copy of the Latin Bible, a book he had never seen before. This, too, he read with his usual avidity, and found to his astonishment that there were more gospels and epistles than in the lectionaries. His heart was deeply touched, and there was awakened within him apparently a new spiritual life. He continued his studies with great zeal, and was graduated with a master's degree in 1505.

Not long afterward his severe studies produced an alarming illness, which brought him face to face with death, and created serious and permanent religious impressions, which were so deepened by the death of a very intimate friend and fellow student by a stroke of lightning that he at once resolved to become a monk, and leaving all his property behind him, except a Vergil and a Plautus, and giving his astonished friends a hearty farewell banquet, he entered the monastery of the hermits of St. Augustine.

Here he spent the next three years of his life — years of peculiar interest and significance; for it was during this time that he laid, in the study of the Bible and of St. Augustine, the foundation of those doctrinal convictions which were afterward to rouse and strengthen him in his struggle against the papacy. He describes very vividly the spiritual crisis through which he passed, the burden of sin which so long lay upon him, "too heavy to be borne"; and the relief that he at length found in the clear apprehension of the doctrine of the "forgiveness of sins" through the grace of Christ.

In the year 1507 Luther was ordained a priest, and in the following year he removed to Wittenberg, destined to derive its chief celebrity from his name. He became a teacher in the new university, founded there by the elector Frederick of Saxony. At first, in 1508, he lectured on dialectics and physics, but his heart was already given to theology, and in 1509 he became a bachelor of theology, and commenced lecturing on the holy scriptures. His lectures made a great impression, and the novelty of his views already began to excite attention. "This monk," said the rector of the university, "will puzzle our doctors, and bring in a new doctrine." Besides lecturing, he began to preach with a vigor, impetuosity, and eloquence that soon attracted immense crowds. His sermons, therefore, reached a wider audience, and produced a still more powerful influence than his lectures. His words, as Melanchthon said, were "born not on his lips, but in his soul," and they moved profoundly the souls of all who heard them.

In 1511 he was sent on a mission to Rome, and he has described very vividly what he saw and heard there. His mind suffered a severe shock when he witnessed the religious conditions in the Italian metropolis, and "caused the veil to fall from his eyes." Yet his devout and unquestioning reverence — for he was yet in his own subsequent view "a most insane papist" — appears in strange conflict with his awakened thoughtfulness and the moral indignation at the abuses of the papacy beginning to stir in him.

After Luther's return from Rome to Wittenberg, 1512, he was made a doctor of theology, and his career as a reformer may be said to have commenced. The abuse of indulgences in Saxony had reached a scandalous height. The idea that it was in the power of the church to forgive sin had gradually grown into the belief that their dispensation to the faithful exonerated them from the consequences of their transgressions. The sale of these pardons had become organized into a system by the zealous John Tetzel, a Dominican friar, who had established himself at Jäterboch, on the borders of Saxony. Indeed, some of the people of Wittenberg, who had confessed to Luther, refused to abandon their sins, and pleaded the indulgences which they had bought.

The spirit of Luther was fired — the spark was laid to the train which ended in a mighty explosion. He preached and remonstrated, and on October 31, 1517, nailed to the door of the Castle church at Wittenberg his celebrated ninety-five theses, and sent a copy of them to the archbishop of Magdeburg. The consequent discussions with Tetzel at Wittenberg, and his debates upon the same subject at Heidelberg, only increased and deepened the agitation, and added to Luther's popularity. He now devoted himself to the study of church history and canon law to support the course he had taken. At the same time he wrote popular religious tracts, among them an "Exposition of the Ten Commandments," and of the "Lord's Prayer." He gained the support of Bucer and Melanchthon in 1518, thenceforth two of his most distinguished co-reformers, and elaborated his theses into a body of resolutions.

Meanwhile, Tetzel retreated from Saxony to Frankfort-on-the-Oder, where he published a set of countertheses, and burned those of Luther. The students at Wittenberg retaliated by burning Tetzel's. By and by Luther was summoned to Rome by Pope Leo X., and ordered to appear and answer for his theses at Augsburg, before the papal legate, Cardinal Cajetan. At the several interviews he stood firm and resolved, and returned in triumph to his cell and his lecture-room in Wittenberg.

The excitement was now so prodigious that the courteous elector of Saxony wished him to leave the city, and Luther at last appealed from the pope to a general council. But Miltitz, another legate, was appointed, and, at a meeting which took place at Altenburg, Luther was led to write a humble and apologetic letter to Leo. The letter was unheeded by the reformer himself, however, and he almost immediately plunged into a disputation with Dr. Eck at Leipzig in 1519, known in history as the Leipzig disputations. He also hurled several violent and effective pamphlets against the doctrinal system of the Roman church, and issued his famous address to the Christian nobles of Germany. These works found a wonderful and immediate circulation. Erasmus and Hutten now joined the conflict. Germany was convulsed with excitement. Eck fled from place to place, glad to escape with his life, and Luther was everywhere the hero of the hour.

Pope Leo X. was disposed at first to treat the subject lightly; but he was at last compelled to issue, June 15, 1520, a bull of excommunication against Luther, if he should not recant within sixty days. The papal bull, containing forty-one theses issued against him, Luther burned before a multitude of professors, students, and citizens in Wittenberg.

Luther's separation from the Roman church was complete in 1521. Charles V. was anxious to apprehend and punish the turbulent and daring reformer, but by the influence of the elector of Saxony his cause was tried at Worms. On his way to Worms, Spalatin, apprehensive for his safety, despatched a messenger to forewarn and dissuade him from continuing his journey, but the magnanimous champion replied, "Go tell your master, that though there were as many devils in Worms as tiles upon the housetops, I will enter it." On April 16th he reached the city, attired in his friar's cowl; multitudes met him and he entered it attended by two thousand persons. Before his three hundred four august judges, the emperor and his nobility, his courage did not fail. He entered upon an elaborate vindication of his past procedure, and steadily appealed to the authority of the scripture. "Unless I be convinced," he said, "by scripture and reason, I neither can nor dare retract anything, for my conscience is a captive to God's word, and it is neither safe nor right to go against conscience. There I take my stand. I can do no otherwise. So help me God."

On his return from Worms, Luther pursued the road that led to Möhra, that he might see his aged grandmother. But when he resumed his journey the next day, and was passing through the depths of the Thuringian forest, he was roughly seized by five horsemen, and carried to the castle of Wartburg, and a whole year he lay there in solitude, while his friends mourned his absence or death. But his powerful patrons had in this way provided for his safety. This period of forced retirement was not misspent. Within the year he made a German translation of the new testament which was published in 1522. He also wrote various treatises, and injured his health by sedentary habits and hard study. His imagination became morbidly excited, and he thought he heard and saw the evil one mocking him while engaged in his literary tasks. On one occasion he hurled his inkstand at the intruder, and made him retreat. The subject of the personality and presence of Satan was a familiar one with Luther, and he frequently refers to it in his "Table Talk."

In 1522 the outbreak of serious disturbances among his own followers induced him to return to Wittenberg, where he rebuked the unruly spirits who had acquired power in his absence, and resumed with renewed energy his interrupted work. The reformation was now properly ushered in, and at no period of his life did he take a nobler stand than that which he took at this time against lawlessness on the one hand and tyranny on the other.

His next act of importance was by no means so commendable. Although he had been at first united in a common cause with Erasmus, estrangement had gradually sprung up between the great scholar of Rotterdam and himself. This estrangement came to an open breach in the year 1525, when Erasmus published his treatise "On the Freedom of the Will." Luther immediately followed with his countertreatise "On the Servitude of the Will." The controversy raged loudly between them; and in the vehemence of his hostility to the doctrine of Erasmus, Luther indulged in assertions of a very questionable kind, besides indulging in wild abuse of his opponent's character.

In the same year — 1525 — Luther was married by Pomeranus to Katharina von Bora, one of the nine nuns, who, under the influence of his teaching, had left the convent about two years before. She was a woman of noble family, and, although fifteen years younger than he, proved a kind and affectionate wife. The step rejoiced his enemies, and even alarmed some of his friends like Melanchthon. But it greatly contributed to his happiness, while it served to enrich and strengthen his character. All the most interesting and touching glimpses we get of him henceforth are in connection with his wife and children.

Two years after his marriage he fell into a dangerous sickness and depression of spirits, from which he was only aroused by the dangers besetting Christendom from the advance of the Turks. Every year, almost, saw him publish a book or books. The translation of the Bible had occupied a large portion of his time, for it was the mainstay of the reformation; and commentaries on almost all the books of the Bible proceeded from his unwearied pen. Councils were in those days reckoned a grand specific for healing ecclesiastical discord, and there were not a few in the life of Luther: Worms in 1521, Nuremburg in 1522-23, when the German princes presented a list of "a hundred grievances"; another at the same place in the following year, at which the members resolved to work out as far as possible the decisions of that of Worms; and that of Augsburg in 1525, adjourned to Spires in 1526, at which a general council was demanded. Another diet was convoked to meet in February, 1529, and the imperial party having the mastery, decreed to suppress the reformation by force. Against this decree the deputies solemnly *protested*, and the reforming band received from this circumstance the appropriate name of *Protestants*. Luther and Zwingli now quarreled about the nature of the Lord's Supper, and maintained a worse than idle contest, even meeting personally for disputation at Marburg. The diet of Augsburg met in 1530, the confession prepared by Melanchthon was submitted to it, and Protestantism, in spite of all obstacles, was firmly established among the German nations.

From this time on the life of Luther has comparatively little interest. He continued to reside at Wittenberg during his remaining years. In his sixty-second year his health began to give way, and the strong man was bowed down. After an altercation with the lawyers about clandestine marriages, and certain female fashions in dress, he indignantly left Wittenberg for Eisleben in the month of January, 1546. The river Issel being swollen, he was five days upon the road. On February 17th, after reaching Eisleben, he complained of oppressive pain in his chest. Momentary relief from it was soon obtained; but he was again attacked in the night, and after brief but earnest religious exercises, and thrice repeating the inspired words, "Into Thy hands I commit my spirit — God of truth Thou hast redeemed me," he expired between two and three o'clock in the morning. His disease is supposed to have been *angina pectoris*, but some say, cancer of the stomach.

He was buried in the Schloss-Kirche, or court church, in Wittenberg.

Luther was a man of short stature, compact physical frame, with broad shoulders, a large and massive brow, a firm-set mouth, and falcon eyes. His voice was clear and of great power. Melanchthon is said to have exclaimed upon beholding his picture, "Each of thy words was a thunderbolt." Yet he was a man of loving and generous heart — playful and happy with his wife and family or friends. He liked hilarity, and his great mind rejoiced to unbend.

He was very fond of music, and had great capabilities for it. He sedulously studied its theory, and wrote many hymns and set them to music; and may be regarded as the founder of German hymnology and music. His most famous hymn, *Ein feste Burg ist unser Gott*, the war song of the reformation, was written in 1529 on the basis of the 46th psalm.

But amidst all his literary labors his translation of the Bible stands preëminent. Fully aware of the difficult and responsible task, he craved assistance in every form and from every available quarter. When the Hebrew terms belonging to botany and zoölogy perplexed him, he consulted the physician, Sturciad, and he also obtained useful information from his friend, Spalatin, who not only instructed him in natural history, but sent him specimens from the superb collection of gems which belonged to the elector of Saxony. He even employed butchers to dissect animals in his presence, that he might be able to discriminate and render accurately the various sacrificial terms of the Levitical code. But especially did he summon erudite and skilled professors of theology to his aid. They met from time to time, each having prepared himself for the interview by a thorough elaboration of the literary materials belonging to his department of investigation.

At those repeated and prolonged consultations Luther invariably presided, and he had always spread out before him his own manuscript, the ink of which was scarcely dry, the Hebrew Bible, and the Latin vulgate. On his one hand sat Melanchthon, with the Greek scriptures before him, and on his other was placed Casper Cruciger, with his notes made from the Chaldee Targums. Bugenhagen, usually called Pomeranus, from the country of his birth, was also by their side, ready with his suggestions from the rabbinical writings and the old Greek versions. These scholars did their work with marvelous precision and fidelity, for they sometimes returned fourteen successive days to the reconsideration of a doubtful clause or word.

His other works are very voluminous, partly in Latin, and partly in German. Among those of more general interest are his "Table Talk," his "Letters," and "Sermons."

The two great branches of the Christian church quite naturally take widely divergent views of Luther and his work. To the one he is a great religious hero; to the other, a schismatic, a heretic, and a defiant controversialist. To affirm either one of these views, and deny the other, is not within the contemplation of this sketch. All will agree that Luther was an extraordinary man — earnest, courageous, sincere.

His character presents, indeed, an imposing combination of great qualities. That he sometimes spoke roughly and wrote harshly, no one better knew than himself. Endowed with broad human sympathies, massive energy, manly and affectionate simplicity, and rich, if sometimes coarse, humor, he is at the same time a spiritual genius. His intuitions of divine truth were bold, vivid, and penetrating, if not comprehensive; and he possessed the art which God alone gives to the finer and abler spirits that He calls to do special work in this world, of kindling other souls with the fire of his own convictions, and awakening them to a higher consciousness of religion and duty. He was a leader of men, therefore, and a reformer in the highest sense. His powers were fitted to his appointed task; it was a task of Titanic magnitude, and he was a Titan in intellectual robustness and moral strength. It was only the divine energy which swayed him, and of which he recognized himself the organ, that could have accomplished what he did.

Reckoned as a mere theologian, there are others who take higher rank. There is a lack of patient thoughtfulness and philosophical temper in his doctrinal discussions; but the absence of these very qualities gave wings to his bold, sometimes crude conceptions, and enabled him to triumph in the struggle for life or death in which he was engaged. To initiate the religious movement which was destined to renew the face of Europe, and give a more enduring life to the Saxon nations, required a gigantic will, which, instead of being crushed by opposition, or frightened by hatred, should only gather strength from the fierceness of the conflict before it. To clear the air thoroughly, as he himself said, thunder and lightning are necessary; and he was well content to represent these agencies in the great work of the reformation in the sixteenth century. Upon the whole, it may be said that history presents few greater characters — few at once that excite more love and admiration, and in which we see tenderness, humor, and a certain picturesque grace and poetic sensibility more happily combine with a lofty and magnanimous, if sometimes rugged sublimity.

Carlyle in his *Heroes and Hero-Worship* has probably struck the truest keynote to Luther's greatness. "I call this Luther a true-great man; great in intellect, in courage, affection, and integrity; one of our most lovable and precious men. Great, not as a hewn obelisk; but as an Alpine mountain — so simple, honest, spontaneous, not setting up to be great at all; there for quite another purpose than being great!"

LOYOLA

A. D.		AGE
1491	Born at castle of Loyola, Guipuzcoa, Spain,	
1505	Entered court of Ferdinand V., as page,	14
1521	Wounded in defense of Pamplona,	30
1522	Resolved to devote himself to the church,	31
1523	Visited Rome and Jerusalem,	32
1526–27	Studied at universities at Alcalá and Salamanca,	35–36
1527	Imprisoned during inquisition at Salamanca,	36
1528	Liberated; went to Paris, and entered the university,	37
1534	Master of arts from university of Paris; founds order of Jesuits,	43
1536–37	Order promoted at Venice and Rome,	45–46
1541	Elected general of the order,	50
1548	Published his *Exercitia Spiritualia* or "Spiritual Exercises"; and "Constitution of the Order,"	57
1556	Died at Rome,	65

IGNATIUS DE LOYOLA is the name by which history knows INIGO LOPEZ DE RECALDE, celebrated Spanish reformer and founder of the order of Jesuits. He was the youngest son of Bertram de Recalde, a Spanish nobleman, and Marina Salez de Baldi, and was born at the ancestral castle of Loyola, in the Basque province of Guipuzcoa, Spain, in 1491. He inherited an ardent, imaginative temperament, and in his youth was a votary of chivalrous romance, such as inspired the pen of Cervantes.

After the scant training of that age in letters, and destined to the profession of arms, Ignatius was sent, at the age of fourteen, to the court of Ferdinand V. to learn the rudiments of war and gallantry. The restraint and inactivity of the court, however, were repellent to his natural enthusiasm. He desired and sought activity; and, under the auspices of his relative, the duke of Najura, he entered upon that military career, which subsequently proved the turning point of his life.

The details of his career as a soldier are of little importance in his history, although they display in a very marked degree both the excellency and the irregularities of his temperament, thrown indirectly among the temptations as well as the duties of a military life. Of his bravery and chivalrous spirit many remarkable instances are recorded, chief of which, perhaps, was his bearing at the defense of Pamplona against the attack of the French in 1521. On this occasion he displayed his wonted valor, and, while standing in the breach of the castle, he was struck by a cannon shot, which wounded both legs, one being fractured by a cannon ball, and the other injured by a splinter. He was then taken prisoner by the French, and a tedious confinement followed. This was in part occasioned, as some assert, by his great anxiety to preserve the symmetry of the limb, which led him to undergo a second operation, to remove a deformity which had been occasioned by an ill-set bone. To relieve his weariness he called for some books of chivalry, and when these were exhausted their place was supplied with the "Lives of Saints," and other devotional works. He read the latter with extraordinary eagerness. He admired the zeal of those holy men; he sympathized in their sufferings; he envied their glory; and he aspired to their eternal recompense. His thoughts and wishes were thus turned into a new channel, and he entered on the path of spiritual warfare, with his natural ardor stimulated and inflamed by religious devotion.

Accordingly, he arose from his bed of sickness, resolved to renounce the pursuits and pleasures of the world, and to dedicate himself to the service of God. Still it was not without a desperate struggle that he could accomplish this resolution. He had a passion for military fame; he had questionable alliances which it was necessary to abandon; and his earthly ties were as strong as his temperament was violent. But the new-born influence of religion overcame all obstacles. March 24, 1522, he passed the night in prayer and fasting in the church of the Holy Virgin at Montserrat; and, having hung up his arms on the altar, he consecrated himself, according to all the forms of chivalry, to her service. At the same time he made a vow to perform a pilgrimage barefoot to Jerusalem; and he carried his immediate penance to such extremes of austerity as to enervate his frame and to endanger his life.

The spiritual glories of St. Francis or St. Dominic now took, in his aspirations, the place which had been before held by the knights of mediæval romance. With souls like his there is no middle course: he threw himself, with all the fire of his temperament, upon the new aspirations which these thoughts engendered. When he set out from Montserrat, the first step which he took was to serve the poor and the sick in the hospital of the neighboring town of Manresa. There his zeal and devotion attracted such notice that he withdrew to a solitary cavern in the vicinity, where he pursued alone his course of self-prescribed austerity, until he was carried back, utterly exhausted, to the hospital in which he had before served. To this physical exhaustion succeeded a state of mental depression, amounting almost to despair, from which, however, he arose with spiritual powers renewed and invigorated by the very struggle. In 1523 he repaired from Manresa by Barcelona to Rome, whence, after receiving the papal benediction from Adrian VI., he proceeded on foot, and as a mendicant, to Venice, and there embarked for Cyprus and the holy land. He would gladly have remained at Jerusalem, and devoted himself to the propagation of the gospel among the infidels; but, not being encouraged in this design by the local authorities, he returned to Venice and Barcelona in 1524.

It is curious, in reviewing the lives of some of those eminent men who have left lasting traces of their exertions, to observe how their own inclinations, had Providence allowed them their course, would sometimes have led them away from the work which they were commissioned to accomplish. Had Wesley proved a successful missionary, which was his earliest enterprise, the society which bears his name might never have existed. Had Loyola been permitted to spend his energies in attempts at converting the Jews, or Turks, his life might have been of short duration, and his name might never have been heard beyond the limits of Palestine.

When his pilgrimage was completed, and he was restored to his native country, his passion for religious enterprise and distinction did not in any degree abate; but he soon discovered that his literary acquirements were wholly insufficient for his purpose. He began, therefore, at Barcelona, when thirty-three years of age, to prepare himself by study for the work of religious teaching, and, with this in view, he was not ashamed to return to the very rudiments of grammar. He followed up these elementary studies by a further course, first at the new university founded by Cardinal Ximines at Alcalá, and afterward at Salamanca.

At Alcalá he pursued his studies with great ardor until the year 1527. He attempted at the same time the sciences of logic, physic, and theology, and was bent on accomplishing by a single effort what results to other men from the patient employment of much time and labor. But it was too late in life to accomplish much without supreme effort. His mind had been already formed to more active pursuits, and he could with difficulty bend it to the acquisition of learning. He acquired a confused mass of knowledge, but his endeavor to grasp so much, at so great a disadvantage, still left him far abaft in true scholarship.

He discovered his failure and thence forward directed his energies to a more attainable end; and, though he did not relax his struggles after learning, he seems rather to have looked for success from the influence which personal intercourse generally enabled him to acquire over those about him. Some lectures, however, which he delivered at Alcalá, gave offense to the authorities of that university; and after an imprisonment of forty-two days he was prohibited from public preaching, until he should have completed a course of four years in theology. It seems, too, that, together with two or three companions, he had assumed a peculiar dress, which they were ordered to lay aside.

From Alcalá he removed to Salamanca; but there, too, he had no sooner resumed his preaching than the inquisitors laid hands on him; and, after a second confinement, with severer treatment, he and his companions were again dismissed, under a sentence not widely differing from the preceding. On these occasions it was not so much the character of his sermons which gave the offense, as the circumstance that they were delivered by a layman.

Thus discouraged in his native country, he hoped to find a wider, or at least a safer, field for his exertions in France. Accordingly, he departed for Paris, and arrived there in the beginning of February, 1528. His means were extremely small, but, with what had been provided by the generosity of his friends, he continued his studies at the university of Paris, and received his degree of master of arts in 1534. Here, too, at the university, which then contained more than ten thousand students of various nationalities, and was fermenting with religious reform, he gathered the first members of his future society — the "company of Jesus"— which exercised such an immense influence upon the religious, moral, and social condition of the modern world under the later name of Jesuits.

In 1534, Loyola, Peter Le Fevre, James Lainez, Francis Xavier, Nicholas Bobadilla, Alfonso Salmeron, and Simon Rodriguez formally met in the chapel of Montmartre in Paris, and took vows to make a pilgrimage to the holy land, and, failing in that, to offer their lives to the service of the pope. By arrangement they met again in Venice in 1536, and the pilgrimage having become impossible through the outbreak of a war with the Turks, they journeyed to Rome the next year to take further measures for the establishment and enlargement of the new order. They submitted to the pope, Paul III., the rule of the proposed order, the great aim of which was expressed in their adopted motto: "To God's greater glory"; and the vow of which, in addition to the threefold obligations common to all Catholic religious orders, of chastity, poverty, and obedience, comprised a fourth, whereby the members bound themselves unreservedly to go as missionaries to any country which the pope might indicate to them.

The new rule was approved by a bull dated September 27, 1540; and in the following year the association was practically inaugurated at Rome, by the election of Loyola as its first general, with tenure for life and absolute powers. He and his subjects made their profession in the church of St. Paul, April 22, 1541. His own vow was as follows: "I hereby promise to the all-powerful God, and to the pope, his vicar upon earth, in presence of the blessed Virgin, his mother and of the company, perpetual poverty, celibacy, and obedience, according to the rule of life contained in the bull of the society of our Lord Jesus, and the constitutions already and hereafter to be published. I promise that I will cause young persons to be instructed in the faith according to the same bull and to the constitutions."

The pope immediately availed himself of the services thus offered him, and sent the six disciples on various missions into different parts of Europe. Loyola alone remained at Rome, and employed himself in offices of piety. He lectured publicly on religious subjects; he discharged many duties of humanity and charity; he took measures for the conversion of the Jews at Rome; he established a retreat for women reclaimed from sin; he founded an asylum for orphans; and the leisure which he could spare from these holy works he devoted to composing the "Constitution of the Order."

These were founded on the principle of uniting spiritual meditation with active habits of practical piety; so that, while, on the one hand, he enjoined mental prayer, frequent self-examination, and religious retirement, on the other, he engaged his disciples to use every exertion for the instruction and sanctification of the rest of mankind. He commanded them to be perpetually active in preaching and missions, in the conversion of infidels and heretics, in the inspection of prisons and hospitals, in the direction of consciences, and the instruction of youth.

To this end he discouraged every severity of mortification, and all superfluity both in their public and private devotions. He prohibited the possession of property by any of his establishments, except colleges, which he permitted to be endowed for the advantage of necessitous students; and he closed, as far as he was able, all the various sources of ecclesiastical emolument.

In this mere sketch of the life of Loyola, the internal constitution of his order must be passed over. The particular laws by which it was regulated, the gradual development of its principles, and the beneficent results, as well as the abuses which flowed from them, belong to the wider domain of church history. It is enough to give some faint notion of its earliest progress. Six years after the confirmation of the order of Jesuits, a college was opened to them in Spain by Francis Borgia, duke of Gandia, and endowed with the same privileges as those of Alcalá and Salamanca. This was the first of a great number of Jesuit colleges. Its statutes were prescribed by Loyola.

In the same year, to give some pledge for the sincerity of his vow of self-denial, and to secure his followers against one of the commonest temptations of ambition, he prevailed upon the pope to exclude them and their successors, by a perpetual edict, from the possession of bishoprics, abbeys, and every description of benefice. This restriction not only stamped them with a peculiar character, and recommended them to popular favor as singular instances of self-devotion, but also left them, for the furtherance of the especial objects of the society, the leisure, talents, and industry which might otherwise have been employed in the pursuit of ecclesiastical dignities, or the performance of pastoral duties. But it was not always faithfully observed, even during the lifetime of Loyola.

After the first step had been taken, the progress of the company of Jesus surpassed in rapidity all that is recorded of the infancy of the older establishments. It was scarcely planted in Spain before it spread to Ferrara, and other parts of Italy. In 1548 it got a footing at Messina and Palermo. In 1550 it was introduced into Bavaria; and in the same year it was still further confirmed by a bull of Julius III., and enriched, as it had previously been, by abundant benefactions from the apostolic treasury.

Two years afterward the order founded a Germanic college at Rome, and by this time it could boast of similar institutions in many of the most civilized cities of Europe. Nor was its influence confined to Europe only. Its missionaries had already penetrated into India, Africa, and America. In the year 1553 they presented themselves in Cyprus, at Constantinople, and Jerusalem, and were carried by the same impulse into Abyssinia and China. France alone avowed her suspicion of their principles, and refused them admission; nor were the utmost endeavors of Loyola himself able to achieve this object. However, the perseverance of his followers, supported by their general success, succeeded even there, and in February, 1564, less than a decade after his death, they opened their celebrated college in the Rue St. Jacques at Paris.

This sudden and rapid prosperity brought cheer to Loyola when he most needed it. He was prematurely worn out by his long continued austerities and arduous responsibilities. Up to this time his disciples represent him as the only spring of all the movements of the order, and the sole spirit of the mighty body which had already spread its influence to every quarter of the world. The exactions of the great task claimed his life as the penalty, and, surrounded by his disciples, he peacefully expired in Rome, July 31, 1556. His remains now lie in the church of the Gesú, Rome. Gregory XV. canonized him in 1622 as Saint Ignatius.

In person, Loyola was of middle stature, rather low than tall. His brow was large, complexion brown, eyes deep set and full of fire, head bald, and his nose aquiline. He walked with a slight halting gait in consequence of the wound he received at Pamplona. His demeanor was one of animated piety, and the zeal of the enthusiast marked his every action in spite of his penance and vigils.

His well-known "Spiritual Exercises," which was his chief work and has been translated into many languages, is believed to have been written during his residence at Manresa, soon after his return from Jerusalem in 1522. The merits of the work appealed strongly to Pope Paul III., who issued a special bull in its praise and confirmation, and it subsequently became the guide and inspiration of his followers. This work, however, was not given to the world at large until 1548.

Like all men who have produced great results, Loyola has been made the subject of very conflicting estimates. By his enemies he has been described as "a vain, illiterate enthusiast, without talents, without knowledge, a mere machine in the hands of a crafty and worldly hierarchy." Such an opinion is its own best answer. The true perspective of history shows him to have been one of the greatest characters of his age. Whatever abuses may have followed in the working out of his system — and for this he surely was not to blame — he wielded "the powers of the earth for the service of heaven" with a discipline, and a dauntless courage that has been the admiration of centuries. He arrested the dissolution of religion by genuine devotion; and his followers fought the battles of their church by possessing themselves of all the strongholds which command the public mind — the pulpit, the press, and the institutions of learning. Through these agencies, and above all by their missions, they spread light in various lands, and have proved a bond of union between civilization and the savage state.

"It is Loyola who has shown the world," in the judgment of Isaac Taylor, "what might be meant by the phrase, 'spiritual polity.' It is he who has shown how to smelt soul ore into one mass — a mass uniformly crystallized, and shining on its surface, and mathematical in its figure, and thoroughly malleable and ductile, and a good conductor of sounds. It is he who has brought to perfection the process — often attempted — of forging hundreds of individual wills into so true a continuity of substance that the volitions of single mind should pass, like galvanic currents, through the whole, and become intelligible and effective at the remotest distances.

"His biographers assure us that he was accustomed frequently to cast his eyes heavenward; yet he was neither the mystic nor the contemplatist — his institute is all earthward bent. Spiritualism would have been to him idleness; he could occupy himself with nothing that had no product. The depths which he fathomed were not those abysses of the moral worlds whereinto somber and solitary meditation plunges; but those near-at-hand deeps of human nature which a few minds are gifted to reach, as at a step, by intuition of the way. As our Shakespeare knew human nature to paint it truly in all its moods, so Loyola knew it to rule it absolutely in all those moods.

"Loyola could never have been the reformer of established systems; for he worshiped every shred of the ecclesiastical tatters of past ages. But he was the inventor of a scheme essentially his own, and with marvelous sagacity, and a tact fertile in resources, he contrived to lodge the prodigious novelty — the society of Jesus — within the very adytum of the old system, and to do so without noise, without any displacement of parts, or the breaking off even of a moulding! By his hands a house was built within a house; yet none had heard the din of the builder's tools while it was in progress."

CALVIN

A. D.		AGE
1509	Born at Noyon, France, ...	..
1521–26	Studied at Paris, Orleans, and Bourges, ...	12–17
1528	Advocated doctrine of reformation,	19
1529	Preached at Noyon; returned to Paris, ...	20
1533–34	Fled from Paris; resigned benefice at Noyon, ...	24–25
1536	Arrived at Geneva; lectured on theology; published his "Institutes" at Basel, ...	27
1538	Banished from Geneva; preached at Strassburg, ...	29
1540	Married; attended diet at Worms, .	31
1541	Returned to Geneva, ...	32
1553	Appeared against Servetus, ...	44
1559	Founded the academy at Geneva, .	50
1561	Invitation to Paris; "New Testament Commentaries,"	52
1564	Died at Geneva, Switzerland, . . .	55

JOHN CALVIN, one of the most eminent of the Protestant reformers, and a noted theologian, was born at Noyon, Picardy, France, July 10, 1509. His father, Gerard Calvin — or Cauvin, as it was in French — was secretary of the diocese, and procureur-fiscal of the district of Noyon, and his mother was Jeanne Lefranc.

One of a family of six — four sons and two daughters — he was, with his two surviving brothers, destined by his father for the church; and when but twelve years of age he was appointed to a benefice in the cathedral church of Noyon. At the age of seventeen to this benefice was added the curacy of Marteville. These benefices Calvin held as a means of support during the period of his education, and even for a short time after he had entered upon his career as a reformer.

Calvin's education was greatly aided by the noble family of Montmor, in whose neighborhood he lived, and by whom he was invited to share in the studies of their children. In a way he was adopted by them; and, when they went to Paris in his fourteenth year, he accompanied them. Here he entered the Collège de la Marche, then under the regency of Mathurin Cordier — better known as Corderius — and it was under this distinguished master that Calvin laid the foundation of his wonderful mastery of the Latin language. During this early period, even, he was distinguished by great mental activity, and grave severity of manner, which led his companions to surname him the "accusative."

It seems that about this time Calvin's father changed his plans with reference to his son's career, and sent him to Orleans to study law at the university under Peter de Stella, one of the most famous jurists of his day, and afterward president of the parliament of Paris. At Orleans he continued the same life of rigorous temperance and earnest studiousness for which he was already noted. Beza tells us that he spent half the night in study, and devoted the morning to meditation on what he had acquired. These undue habits of study thus laid the foundation of the ill-health which marked his later years.

It was while at Orleans that he began to study the scriptures, and received his first impulse toward those theological studies which afterward distinguished his name. Peter Robert Olivetan, a relative of Calvin, was there engaged in making a translation of the Bible, and it was through this contact that the religious instinct was awakened within him which was soon to prove the master-principle of his life. From this time on he began to question his traditional faith, and, although he continued his legal studies for a time, it was evident that his main interest was religious and theological.

From Orleans he went to Bourges to continue his studies, and here a more pronounced change took place in his character. Zeal for the truth, as he now apprehended it, became the passion of his life. He learned Greek, began to preach the reformed doctrines, passed over into the ranks of Protestantism, and openly avowed himself a disciple of the reformation.

In 1529 he preached at Noyon, and shortly thereafter proceeded to Paris, which had become a center of the "new learning" under the teachings of Le Fevre and Farel, and the influence of the queen of Navarre, sister of Francis I. Here he published, at his own expense, an edition of Seneca's *De Clementia*, with the view of conciliating Francis, who had taken active measures to quell the rising spirit. But he was compelled to flee from Paris in 1533, on account of a sermon on justification by faith which openly provoked the Sorbonne. He also resided for a time at Angoulême, where he began his "Institutes," returned to his native place, where he resigned the preferment he held in the Roman church, and for a year or two led a wandering life, sheltered in various places.

Under the anticipated patronage of the queen of Navarre, he returned to the French capital in 1534; but the persecution against the Protestants raged with such fury that the fate of his previous visit again pursued him, and he betook himself to Basel, where, in 1536, he published in Latin the first edition of the "Institutes of the Christian Religion," with the famous preface addressed to Francis I. The concentrated vigor of this address, its intensity of feeling, rising into indignant remonstrance, and at times a pathetic and powerful eloquence, made it one of the most memorable documents in connection with the reformation.

From Basel, Calvin went to Ferrara, where, at the court of the duchess Renée, daughter of Louis XII., an adherent of the reformation, he found a refuge in common with many others. Driven thence by the inquisition, he returned to France, and, as he still found no security there, in August, 1536, he went to Geneva on his way back to Basel, as if by accident, and with this city henceforth his name is immortally identified.

Arrived in Geneva, he met there his friend, Louis Tillet, who communicated the fact of his arrival to Farel, then in the very midst of his struggle to promote the reformation in the city and neighborhood. Farel hastened to see him, and urge upon him the duty of remaining where he was, and undertaking his share of the work of God, under the burden of which he was threatened with failure. Calvin did not at first respond to the call. He was given, he himself says, to his "own intense thoughts and private studies." He wished to devote himself to the service of the reformed churches generally, rather than to the care of any particular church.

A life of intellectual and theological labor was that which at that time was most congenial to him. By some strange insight, however, Farel penetrated to the higher fitness of the young stranger who stood before him, and he ventured, in the spirit of that daring enthusiasm which characterized him, to lay the curse of God upon him and his studies, if he refused his aid to the church of Geneva in her time of need. This seemed to Calvin a divine menace. "It was," he said, "as if God had seized me by His awful hand of heaven." He abandoned his intention of pursuing his journey, and joined eagerly with Farel in the work of reformation.

Such was the beginning of Calvin's great career in Geneva. Having entered upon his task, he soon infused an energy into it which crowned the struggling efforts of Farel with success. Farel had already introduced the reform worship; the citizens had asserted their independence against the duke of Savoy, whose regime had called forth the patriotic as well as the religious feelings of the people. The magistrates and people eagerly joined with the reformers in the first heat of their freedom and zeal. A Protestant confession of faith was drawn out, approved of by the council of two hundred, the largest governing board of the city, and then proclaimed in the cathedral church of St. Peter's as binding upon the whole body of the citizens. Great and marvelous changes were wrought in a short time upon the manners of the people; where license and frivolity had reigned, a strict moral severity began to characterize the whole aspect of society.

The strain, however, was too sudden and too extreme. A spirit of rebellion to the rule of Calvin and Farel broke forth; they refused to yield to the wishes of a party animated by a more easy and liberal spirit than themselves, and known in the history of Geneva under the nickname of Libertines; and the consequence was that they were both expelled from the city after less than two years' residence.

Calvin retreated to Strassburg, where he had meant to go when arrested in his course at Geneva. Here he settled, and devoted himself to theological study, and especially to his critical labors on the new testament. Here, also, in October, 1540, he married Idelette de Bures, the widow of a converted Anabaptist. The marriage appears to have proved a happy one, although not of long duration. They had but one child, a son, who died in infancy.

The Genevans found, after a short time, that they could not well get on without Calvin. His rule might be rigid; but an authority, even such as his, which might gall from its severity, was better than no settled authority at all. So, in September, 1541, at the repeated solicitation of the magistracy, who had also procured the intervention of Bern and Basel, Calvin returned to Geneva with the fair and full understanding that his discipline was to be carried out. His ideal was a church in which reform should embrace not only doctrine and ritual, but the whole life. The state is to aid, not rule this spiritual institution, although both church and state concur in the sphere of morals. To this end the presbyterial system was fully inaugurated, which became a model for the government of the reformed churches. The consistory, or presbytery, a body composed of twice as many laymen as clergymen, the laymen annually elected by the church, gradually absorbed the power of the general council elected by the people. The consistory was the real tribunal of morals, and its inquisitorial power extended to the whole population. It could not punish beyond excommunication, but the civil power was to do the rest. The system was for a time eminently successful. Geneva became the most moral town in Europe. At the same time public worship was ordered with extreme simplicity, all that appealed to the senses and imagination being excluded.

Such power as Calvin now exercised could not be maintained, except in a thorough despotism with a standing army. Frequent collisions occurred between the consistory and the council, and in the former the authority of Calvin was far from being absolute. His struggle with the Libertines lasted fourteen years. During that long struggle occurred also Calvin's controversies with Castellio, Bolsec, and Servetus — the most melancholy events which took place under his sway. The polemical truculence displayed in his controversy with his one-time friend Castellio, and his part in the condemnation of Servetus, whose speculations on the Trinity were abhorrent to him, reveal phases of intolerance that can never be reconciled with the other evidences of greatness in his character.

Michael Servetus had entered into various connections with Calvin, even from the time of his early residence in Paris. He subsequently sent him various documents containing the views he held, finally developed and published under the title *Restitutio Christianismi,* or "Christianity Restored." Calvin never concealed his abhorrence of these views, and as early as 1546 threatened that if Servetus should come to Geneva, "he would do what he could to bring him to condign punishment."

The history of his seizure and condemnation at Vienne by the Catholic authorities, and especially of Calvin's share in the correspondence which led to his seizure, is very complicated and obscure. It has been maintained that Calvin was the instigator, through a creature of his own by the name of Trie, of the whole transaction; it is certain that he forwarded to the authorities, through Trie, private documents which Servetus had intrusted to him, with a view to the heretic's identification, and as materials for his condemnation. Servetus was sentenced to be burned, but effected his escape, and, after several months' wandering, he was found at Geneva. It was his intention to proceed to Italy, where he hoped his opinions might meet with some degree of toleration, and he arrived at Geneva on his way. This is the explanation of an event otherwise unaccountable. Having ventured to church, according to the common account, he was recognized, apprehended, and conveyed to prison by Calvin's order, just as he was about to leave the city.

The particulars of his trial cannot be detailed here. It lasted, with various interruptions, for two months. He attacked Calvin with the foulest epithets, and Calvin retorted with a virulence and foulness quite equal to his own. At length, on October 26, 1553, sentence was passed upon Servetus, condemning him to death by fire. Calvin used his influence to have the mode of death alleviated, but without success. On the very next morning the sentence was put into execution. On an extended eminence at some distance from the city of Geneva, Servetus was fastened to a stake, surrounded by heaps of oakwood and leaves, with his condemned book and the MS. he had sent to Calvin attached to his girdle; amid his agonizing cries the fire was kindled, and the wretched man expiated his heresy amidst the flames.

No one now attempts to justify Calvin's share in the burning of Servetus. The other reformers, even the gentle Melanchthon, vindicated the sad tragedy. It will not suffice to say that Calvin was drawn into the measure, or that the fate of Servetus was in accordance with the law of the state, and, therefore, beyond the control of the reformer. Calvin distinctly understood his own part in the business, and felt that compassion was to yield to conscience. The only apology for him is that he was not, in the matter of religious liberty, in advance of his age. He was no exception to the general rule. Cranmer sent Joan of Kent to the stake, and he himself in a few years followed. Five Genevan disciples of Calvin were burned in France about the same time that Servetus was committed to the flames of Geneva. John Knox and Peter Dens use the very same argument and imagery for the capital punishment of heretics. It took a long time, indeed, for the warring schismatics of the Christian church to learn that man is responsible to God alone for his belief, and that liberty of conscience is a universal birthright.

After the execution of Servetus, and the expulsion of the Libertines two years later, Calvin's power in Geneva was firmly established, and he used it vigorously and beneficently for the defense of Protestantism throughout Europe. By the mediation of Beza he made his influence felt in France in the great struggle that was there going on between the hierarchical party, with the Guises at its head, and the Protestants, led by Condé and Coligny, and, in 1561, he received an invitation to Paris. In that year, however, his energies began to fail. The incessant and exhausting labors to which he gave himself could not but tell on the strongest constitution: how much more on one so fragile as his! Amid many sufferings, however, and frequent attacks of sickness, he manfully pursued his course for twenty-eight years; nor was it until his frail body, torn by many and painful diseases, had, as it were, fallen to pieces around him, that his indomitable spirit relinquished the conflict.

In the early part of the year 1564 his sufferings became so severe that it was manifest his earthly career was rapidly drawing to a close. On February 6th of that year he preached his last sermon, having with great difficulty found breath enough to carry him through it. He was several times after this carried to church, but never again was able to take any part in the service. He nobly refused to receive his stipend, now that he was no longer able to discharge the duties of his office. In the midst of his sufferings, however, his zeal and energy kept him in continual occupation; when expostulated with for such unseasonable toil, he replied, "Would you that the Lord should find me idle when He comes?"

After he had retired from public labors he lingered for some months, enduring the severest agony without a murmur, and cheerfully attending to all the duties of a private kind which his diseases left him strength to discharge. A deep impression seems to have been made on all who visited him on his deathbed; they saw in him the noble spectacle of a great spirit that had done its lifework, calmly and trustfully passing through the gates of suffering into the long-desired and firmly expected repose. He quietly expired in the arms of his faithful friend Beza, on the evening of May 27, 1564, in the fifty-fifth year of his age.

Calvin was of middle stature; his complexion was somewhat pallid and dark; his eyes, to the latest, clear and lustrous, bespoke the acumen of his genius. He was sparing in his food and simple in his dress; he took but little sleep, and was capable of extraordinary efforts of intellectual toil. His memory was prodigious, but he used it only as the servant of his higher faculties. As a reasoner he has seldom been equaled, and the soundness and penetration of his judgment were such as to give to his conclusions in practical questions almost the appearance of predictions, and to inspire in all his friends the utmost confidence in the wisdom of his counsels.

The literary work which he performed is almost incredible, especially when we consider his other labors. He established the academy at Geneva in 1559, of which Beza was the first rector. Here he taught theology to the numerous students that flocked to it, from Scotland, Holland, and Germany. He preached nearly every day, besides; and conducted an immense correspondence. When his works were finally collected and published, they amounted to fifty-two volumes, and comprised commentaries on nearly the whole Bible. His "Institutes," the most important of his works, was also his earliest. In it Calvin elaborated the system of theology based upon the sovereignty of the will of God, and including, as integral parts, the doctrines of predestination, election, and reprobation. His energetic decisiveness and moral zeal spoke in every page of it. The work was hailed with enthusiasm by the German reformers, and it really brought into one body of divinity the scattered and unsystematized reformed opinions of all Europe.

It was not until many years later, however, that the name of Calvin came to be attached to a certain set of doctrinal opinions, and not until the rise of Arminius and the synod of Dort, in 1618, that these opinions may be said to have been polemically marked off from others with which they are generally contrasted, and to which they are recognized as standing in opposition.

The difference of thought expressed in the Arminian and Calvinistic systems is as old as the history of Christian doctrine. In almost every point Augustine may be said to have anticipated Calvin; while Pelagius and the eastern divines, such as Chrysostom, represented a type of opinion upon the whole consonant to that which in more modern times has been opposed to Calvinism. In the Roman Catholic church, since the reformation, the same opposition of thought has presented itself in the famous contest of Jansenism and Jesuitism.

The main point of distinction in the two systems or modes of Christian opinion is as to the operation of divine grace in the salvation of sinners. In the one system, this operation is considered as predetermined and absolute; in the other, as merely prescient, and in some sense conditioned. Predestination and irresistible grace are the keynotes of Calvinism — its two main points. Others were added in opposition to Arminianism — viz., original sin, particular redemption, and the perseverance of the saints; but the first of these is not peculiarly Calvinistic, and the last two are merely corollaries from the doctrines of predestination and grace. Predestination is, in fact, the one distinguishing doctrine of the system, as it was of Augustinianism, of which Calvin was merely the revival. But in his skill as an expositor of the scriptures, and in his terse and elegant style, he possessed advantages to which Augustine was a stranger. The divine will, apprehended as decretive and predestinating, is necessarily irresistible in its efficacy, select in its objects, and persevering in its results. The characteristic of Calvinism, therefore, is that it is a speculative Christian system, springing from a single great principle, carried out rigorously into all its logical consequences.

The church of England in its earlier history was Calvinistic in its creed, although mediæval and Catholic in its ritual. Puritanism was nothing else than a movement to reduce it altogether to a Calvinistic model. In the reaction which followed this movement, the church of England, while retaining its original articles, nearly parted with its Calvinistic faith; and throughout the eighteenth century its chief divines were conspicuously Arminian or latitudinarian. But with the revival of the evangelical party in the end of the century, Calvinism revived; and it maintains to-day a powerful influence over both the Anglican church and the various Presbyterian bodies.

Very different estimates, it may be imagined, have been formed of Calvin's character, according to the point of view from which it is contemplated. None, however, can dispute his intellectual greatness, or the powerful services which he rendered to the cause of Protestantism. Stern in spirit, and unyielding in will, he is never selfish or petty in his motives. Nowhere amiable, he is everywhere strong. Arbitrary and cruel when it suits him, he is yet heroic in his aims, and beneficent in the scope of his ambition. Earnest from the first, looking upon life as a serious reality, his moral purpose is always clear and definite — to live a life of duty, to shape circumstances to such divine ends as he apprehended, and, in whatever sphere he might be placed, to work out the glory of God.

As intimated above, he rendered a double service to Protestantism, which, apart from anything else, would have made his name illustrious; he systematized its doctrine, and he organized its ecclesiastical discipline. He was at once the great theologian of the reformation, and the founder of a new church polity, which did more than all other influences together to consolidate the scattered forces of the reformation, and give them an enduring strength. As a religious teacher, as a social legislator, and as a writer, especially of the French language, then in process of formation, his fame is second to none in his age, and must always conspicuously adorn the history of civilization.

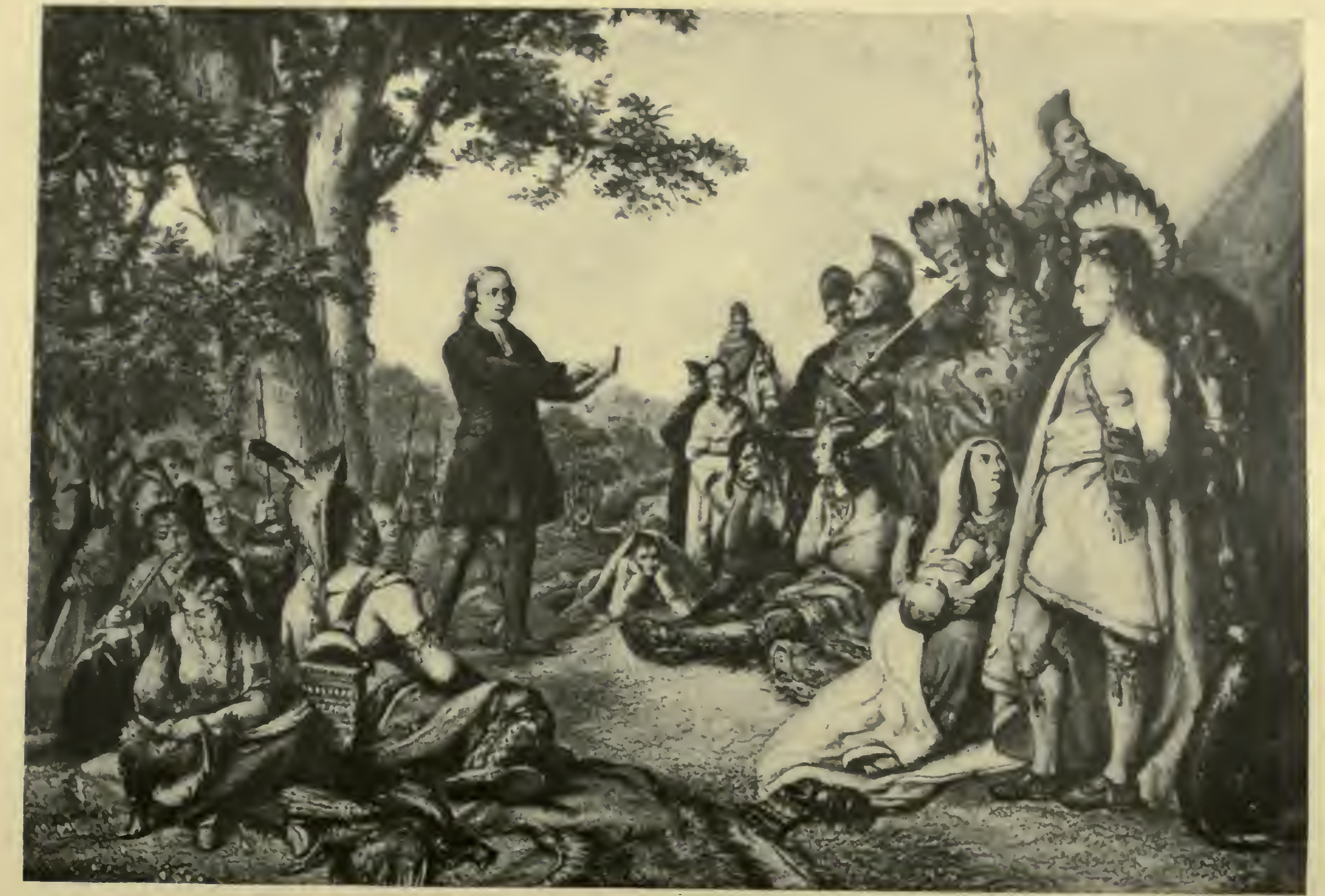
"I have been a witness of him for sixteen years," says Beza, "and I think I am fully entitled to say that in this man there was exhibited to all an example of the life and death of the Christian, such as it will not be easy to depreciate, such as it will be difficult to emulate."

WESLEY

A. D.		AGE	A. D.		AGE
1703	Born at Epworth, England,		1738	Visited Herrnhut, Saxony; founded Methodism,	35
1720	Entered Christ Church, Oxford,	17	1739–44	Preached the new evangelism,	36–41
1725	Ordained deacon,	22	1744	Took part in the first conference,	41
1727	M. A., Oxford,	24	1749	Visited Ireland,	46
1728–29	Ordained priest; tutor at Oxford,	25–26	1751	Married; visited Scotland,	48
1735	Missionary in Georgia,	32	1771	Separated from his wife,	68
1738	Returned to England, and met Peter Böhler,	35	1791	Died at London,	88

JOHN WESLEY, distinguished English preacher and reformer, and founder of the Methodists, was born at Epworth, Lincolnshire, England, June 17, 1703. He was descended from a line of ministers of the church of England, of Puritan principles, some of whom had suffered for their dissent from the orthodox faith. His father, Samuel Wesley, however, rather strictly conformed to the church of England, and for many years was rector of Epworth and Wroote in Lincolnshire. His mother, Susannah Annesley, was the daughter of an ejected minister, and a woman of remarkable intelligence and fervent piety, who devoted herself unstintedly to both the secular and religious education of her children.

Six years after John's birth the rectory at Epworth was set on fire by some refractory parishioners, and the boy — one of nineteen children — was forgotten in the first confusion. He was presently discovered, however, at a window, and by great exertion was rescued at the very moment which promised to be his last. In after life he seems to have seen the hand of Providence in this preservation, and made it the subject of much reflection and gratitude.



WESLEY PREACHING TO THE INDIANS

From a painting

When ten years of age, John was sent to school at the famous Charterhouse in London, and at seventeen entered Christ Church, Oxford. At Oxford he was a very diligent and successful student, and gained distinction as a skillful logician and acute disputant. After much conscientious hesitation as to his motives and fitness for entering the clerical profession — which was finally decided by the influence of his mother — he applied himself to the study of religion. He was particularly impressed by the reading of Jeremy Taylor's *Holy Living and Holy Dying*, and, in 1725, he resolved "to dedicate his life and his death, his whole thoughts, feelings, and energies to the service of God." In that year he was ordained a deacon in the established church, and the following year he was appointed Greek lecturer and moderator of the classics. In 1727 Wesley received his M. A. degree, and left Oxford to assist his father at Wroote. While serving there he was advanced to priest's orders in 1728. He then returned to Oxford as a tutor and fellow of Lincoln college, along with his younger brother, Charles, where he had the opportunity of assembling around him a little society of religious friends or disciples, over whom his superior talents and piety gave him a natural influence. These, through their strict and methodical manner of living, acquired from their fellow students the appellation of "Methodists"— a name derived from the schools of ancient science, and thus destined, through its capricious application by a few thoughtless boys, to designate, subsequently, a large, and vital portion of the Christian world. The intercourse of the Wesley brothers at this time with William Law, the author of the *Serious Call*, had a great influence on their opinions and conduct. They walked two or three times a year from Oxford to visit Law at his house near London.

In 1735 Wesley was induced to undertake a missionary journey to America, to preach to the Indians and colonists. He accordingly accompanied General Oglethorpe to Georgia, where for two years, in a new and untried field, he conducted an itinerant mission. His contact with Moravians, who were his fellow passengers, to America and afterward his fellow laborers in the colony, tended to stimulate his religious zeal. His habits at this period were deeply tinged with asceticism. In his extreme self-denial and mortification in respect to diet, clothing, and the ordinary comforts of life, he affected a more than monastic austerity, and realized, even, the tales of hermitical fanaticism. He even disclaimed against the study of classical authors, and discouraged as sinful any application to profane literature. And the extravagance of his zeal took a direction, such indeed as might be expected from his birth and education, but ill adapted to recommend him to the affections of the colonists. He adhered with the obstinacy of a bigot to the rubric of the church; he refused to administer baptism except by immersion; he withheld the communion from a pious dissenter, unless he should first consent to be rebaptized; he declined to perform the burial service over another.

To add to the difficulties of his position, he formed an indiscreet, though innocent, attachment for a young woman, Sophia Canston, daughter of the chief magistrate of Savannah, whom he wished to marry. On the advice of the Moravian bishop and elders he managed to overcome his infatuation, and the object of his affection soon married another. Piqued by the general turn of affairs, Wesley refused her admission to the communion, and her husband instituted against him an action at law. This led to some very serious scenes, and "shaking the dust off his feet," as he said, Wesley made a sudden, ~~and not very credita~~ble departure for England.

The exalted piety of the Moravian missionaries, with whom Wesley had come in contact, had wrought deeply on his feelings, and given them some influence over his future course. On his return to England in 1738, already impressed with some sense of his own unworthiness, and his failure as a missionary, he became closely connected with Peter Böhler, a man of talents and authority, and a Moravian. With Böhler he could by no means justify the results of his missionary experience, simply on the ground that the Indians had expressed no wish for conversion. If his conscience were thus easily satisfied, argued Böhler, he was yet very far from Christian perfection. Thus, indeed, he certainly appears to have learned from this first experiment on his own powers that he was not yet qualified for the office of missionary. He was thoroughly convinced that he, who would have converted others, was not yet converted himself.

So, through the instructions of Böhler, Wesley entered upon a season of prayer, with all the ardor of his enthusiastic soul. On the evening of May 24, 1738, as one of the members of a society in Aldersgate street was reading in his presence Luther's "Preface to the Epistle to the Romans," he experienced such a change of religious feeling, that, notwithstanding all his previous zeal, he afterward regarded this as the time of his conversion. "About a quarter before nine," says Wesley, "while he was describing the change which God works in the heart through faith in Christ, I felt my heart strangely warmed; I felt I did trust in Christ, Christ alone, for salvation! and an assurance was given me that He had taken away my sins, even mine, and saved me from the law of sin and death." However, when he returned home, he had still some more struggles with the evil one, and was again buffeted by temptations; but he was now triumphant through earnest prayer. "And herein," he adds, "I found the difference between this and my former state chiefly to consist. I was striving, yea fighting, with all my might under the law, as well as under grace; but then I was sometimes, if not often, conquered; now I am always conqueror." This is justly considered as a remarkable day in the history of Methodism; and Wesley himself attached so much importance to the change that had been wrought to him, that he did not scruple to proclaim, to the great scandal of some of his unregenerate friends, that he had never been a Christian until then.

His first act after his conversion was to set out in 1738 on a visit to the celebrated Moravian brotherhood, established under the patronage of Count Zinzendorf, at Herrnhut, in Saxony. There he employed a fortnight in examining the doctrines and disciplines of that sect, and then returned, as he went, on foot. "I would gladly have spent my life there; but my Master calling me to labor in another part of His vineyard, I was constrained to take my leave of this happy place." He had acquired a knowledge of their system, and was thus qualified to apply to his own purposes any part of it which might hereafter serve them.

Wesley returned from his visit to Germany burning with religious enthusiasm, and presently entered into the path which Whitefield, his friend and disciple, had opened for him. The latter, who was a few years younger than Wesley, and like him educated at Oxford, had begun a short time before to address the people in the open air at Kingswood near Bristol. Wesley, after some little hesitation, followed his example, and commenced his field preaching in the same place. Here was the first indication of any approach to a separation from the church of England, and thus, in fact, were laid the foundations of the sect of Methodists; yet such was not the design, perhaps, of either of its founders — certainly not of Wesley.

Wesley's plan was to awaken the spirit of religion slumbering within the church; to revive the dying embers of vital Christianity; to infuse into the languid system new life and energy; and to place before the people the essentials of their faith and to rouse their religious instructions to a proper view of their profession and sense of duty. It was rather an order than a sect that he designed to found — an order subsidiary to the English church, and bearing something of the same relation to it that the various Catholic orders bore to the church of Rome. Its purpose was regeneration, and not a change in civil and ecclesiastical principles of the church of England, any more than the Franciscans or the Dominicans contemplated supplanting the doctrines of Catholicism. At any rate, it was certain that the emulation, which he could not fail to rouse, would in the end be serviceable to the interests of true religion; and it is very possible that, in the depth of his enthusiasm, he held every other consideration entirely subordinate to this.

The first effects of his public preaching have not been surpassed by anything that we read in the history of religious zeal. On one occasion, we are told, when he was portraying with unusual vehemence the doctrine of universal redemption, "immediately one, and another, and another, sank to the earth; they dropped down on every side as though thunderstruck." Sometimes, after he began to preach, many of his believers fell into violent convulsions, and lay struggling around him. At other times his voice was lost amidst the groans and cries of his distracted hearers. Wesley encouraged the storm which he had raised; he shared the "holy enthusiasm" which he imparted; and in every new manifestation he saw nothing but the hand of God confirming by miraculous interposition the holiness of his mission.

At a very early period he divided his followers at Bristol into male and female bands for the purposes of mutual confession and prayer. The establishment of love feasts was equally early. Presently, Friday was set apart by him for prayer and fasting, and a house was erected for the meeting of his disciples. Things were already advancing toward schism. The directors of the established church discouraged the extravagance of the teacher, and pitied the madness of the people. Many clergymen refused their pulpits to men who might turn them to strange purposes. This gave a pretext to Wesley for seeking means of instructing the people independent of the church.

In the meantime, he discovered that there were differences between himself and those with whom he had hitherto been most closely connected — the Moravians, and Whitefield and his followers. These differences were the more difficult to reconcile because they concerned points of doctrine. Wesley differed widely from the Moravians on the doctrine of Christian perfection and the means of grace. Count Zinzendorf visited England in person and a number of conferences with Wesley ensued. No concessions seemed possible on either side, and the controversy ended in an entire and final breach between Wesley and the Moravians.

The dispute with Whitefield, occasioned by the predestinarian doctrines now nakedly advanced by him, was conducted with considerable bitterness, and came to a similar termination. The separation from Whitefield, however, was not so complete as to preclude a temporary reconciliation, which was effected some years afterward; but the difference was clearly proved to be real and irreconcilable; and the permanent division of Methodism may, in fact, be dated from the year 1740.

From this time Wesley became the sole head and inspiration of a separate religious body, and devoted his talents to giving it organization and perpetuity. Headquarters were established in 1740 in a building called the "Foundry," near Finsbury square, London, and there for many years was the see of Methodism. From here Wesley swept aside ecclesiastical traditions, rejected apostolical succession, ordained with his own hands presbyters and bishops, and made his disciples an evangelistic body. In his work of evangelization which he then carried on in England, he was indefatigable. "No founder of a sect or order, no legislator," says Southey, "ever understood the art of preserving his authority more perfectly than Wesley. His restless spirit had now found its proper sphere, where it might move uncontrolled and enjoy a prospect boundless as his desire of doing good — the ambition which possessed him."

It was inevitable that great success should follow his labors. His system of itinerant preaching, and the fact that he required no confession of faith for admission into the fellowship of his church, were wise innovations in any religious body. He gave his strength to working-class neighborhoods; hence the mass of his converts were colliers, miners, foundrymen, weavers, spinners, fishermen, artisans, yeomen, and day-laborers in towns. The door was thus opened to all mankind. The new member was never called upon to secede from the body to which he had previously belonged. He might bear the denomination he chose among the visible members of Christ's church, so long as he renounced his vices and his pleasures, and engaged with regenerate heart in the work of his salvation.

At this time — about 1742 — Wesley and his disciples attained that degree of importance which qualified them to become objects of persecution. On two or three occasions the person of the master himself was in some danger from popular fury; and it may perhaps have been preserved by his singular presence of mind, and the awe which he knew how to inspire in his fellow creatures. But these violent eruptions of indignation, as they were founded on no semblance of reason, and opposed by the civil authorities, were partial and of short duration; and their influence, as far as they had any, was probably favorable to the progress of Methodism. Some calumnies that were raised against Wesley from more respectable quarters, touching his tendency to papacy and his disaffection to the reigning dynasty, arising from entire misunderstanding or pure malevolence, were immediately repelled, and speedily silenced and forgotten.

In the year 1744 Wesley invited his brother Charles, four other clergymen who coöperated with him, and four of his lay preachers to a conference. This was the origin of the assembly or council, which was afterward held annually, and became the governing body for the regulation of the general affairs of the society. Four years subsequently a school was opened at Kingswood for the education chiefly of the sons of the preachers. In the extreme severity of some of the rules which he imposed on this establishment, Wesley seems to have been guided by an ambitious design to set apart his own people from the rest of the community, rather than by the common principles of education, or the common feelings of nature.

From London, as a center, Wesley made long and frequent journeys, usually on horseback, preaching generally twice a day and often four times on Sunday. His journeys were soon extended beyond England — to Ireland in 1749, and to Scotland in 1751. Ten to thirty thousand people would wait patiently for hours to hear him; and his itineraries were triumphal processions from one end of the country to the other. During his unparalleled apostolate he traveled two hundred fifty thousand miles, and preached forty thousand sermons.

In 1751 Wesley married a widow named Vazeille, who had four children, and possessed an independent fortune. The marriage proved an unhappy one. He was greatly annoyed by her jealousy; she opened his letters, revealed his secrets, and deserted him, after proving his foulest slanderer and bitterest enemy. After a few months of continued discord and vexation a separation took place, which became final in 1771. "I have not left her; I have not put her away; I will not recall her," he said. The same calmness of temper and perfect self-possession, which so remarkably distinguished him in his public proceedings, seem not to have abandoned him even in the more pressing severity of his domestic trials.

In 1770, under Wesley's direction, the conference adopted resolutions which provoked the indignation of his orthodox Calvinistic friends. A spectacular controversy then followed between him and two of the most eminent divines of his time — Bishops Livingston and Warburton — on the ultimate salvation of the heathen. In this controversy Wesley maintained that "the heathen who had never heard of Christ could be saved if they feared God and worked righteousness according to the light they had." He believed Marcus Aurelius would be saved; and spoke of the "execrable wretches" who wrangled at the various councils.

In 1784, when it seemed desirable to create a head for his body of followers in America, who should be invested with the highest spiritual authority, Wesley designated Dr. Coke, and issued to him letters of ordination. He announced in substance that regarding himself providentially called, at that time, to set apart some persons for the work of the ministry in America, he, therefore, under the protection of the Almighty God, and with an eye single to His glory, had set apart, as a superintendent, by the imposition of his hands and prayer, Thomas Coke, a doctor of civil law, and a presbyter of the church of England. This is properly considered the second important epoch in Methodism, and was the foundation of the Episcopal form of government which afterward marked the denomination.

Wesley was now eighty-one years old, and he lived for seven years longer in the perfect enjoyment of his health and exercise of his faculties almost to the very end. He died March 2, 1791. His remains lay in state for several days in his chapel in the City Road, where they were also buried. He left no property except the copyright and current editions of his works, which he bequeathed for the use of the religious body he had created. The whole number of his followers at the time of his death is stated at about one hundred thirty-five thousand, of whom more than fifty-seven thousand six hundred were Americans.

In personal appearance, Wesley was under average height, but, according to Tyerman, was "beautifully proportioned, without an atom of superfluous flesh, yet muscular and strong, with a forehead clear and smooth, a bright, penetrating eye, and a lovely face which retained the freshness of its complexion to the latest period of his life." His style in the pulpit was fluent, clear, and argumentative, not impassioned like Whitefield's. His natural ardor and eagerness were moderated by great sagacity and calmness of judgment; and it was through these qualities that he exercised a very imperial domination over the preachers of the Methodist body. He possessed agreeable manners, a conciliating and forgiving temper, and a spirit of marked benevolence.

The entire income from his literary work — amounting to thirty thousand pounds — he distributed in charity during his life. In addition to the school already noticed, he founded an orphan's home at Newcastle, charity schools in London, and a dispensary in Bristol. Yet he managed to do a prodigious amount of literary work. His writings are chiefly polemical and religious. He wrote short English, French, Latin, Greek, and Hebrew grammars; a compendium of logic; extracts from Phædrus, Ovid, Vergil, Horace, Juvenal, Persius, Martial, and Sallust; an English dictionary; commentaries on the old and new testaments; a short Roman history; a history of England; an ecclesiastical history; a compendium of social philosophy; and a Christian library of fifty volumes, for the benefit of his itinerant preachers. He edited the "Imitation of Christ," and the principal works of Bunyan, Baxter, Edwards, Rutherford, Law, Madame Guyon, and others; endless abridged biographies; an abridged edition of Brooke's novel, *The Fool of Quality*; a compendium of physic — not to speak of collections of psalms, hymns, and tunes, his own sermons and journals, and a monthly magazine.

Wesley lived to fix and consolidate, by the calmer deliberation of his later years, the effects, which might otherwise have been transient, of his early enthusiasm. It required many talents, as well as many virtues, to accomplish this — and Wesley was abundantly endowed with both.

His own labors and those whom he inspired to imitate his example were of the noblest description and met with remarkable success. The reformation of life which his preaching produced, for example among the Kingswood colliers and the Cornwall wreckers, is a testimony to the power of religion which cannot be too highly estimated. The subsequent zeal, indeed, which has since characterized the body which he founded as to its mission in the world is only the logical development of its first leaders — for they originally regarded their society in England as simply "one vast mission." Neither Wesley nor his followers, it seems, at first desired to consider themselves a "sect," or new church, in the common usage of the term, but were warmly attached to the old national church, and considered themselves among her true children.

When Wesley died, his "societies" had spread over the United Kingdom, the continent of Europe, the states of America, and the West Indies, but were somewhat lacking in unity. Since then they have so increased, in something over a century since his death, that the living disciples of this great reformer and evangelist form a body of twenty millions throughout the English-speaking world.

Wesley defined the doctrines of his denomination in the tract entitled *A Plain Account of the People called Methodists*. The points chiefly insisted upon were four: First, that orthodoxy, or right of opinions, is at least but a very slender part of religion, if it can be allowed to be any part of it at all; that neither does religion consist of negatives, in bare harmlessness of any kind, nor merely in externals, in doing good, or using the means of grace, in works of piety (so-called) or of charity; that it is nothing short of or different from the "mind that was Christ," the image of God stamped upon the heart, inward righteousness attended with the peace of God, and "joy in the Holy Ghost." Second, that the only way under heaven to this religion is to "repent and believe the gospel" — or, as the apostle words it, "repentance toward God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ." Third, that by this faith "he that worketh not, but believeth on Him that justifieth the ungodly, is justified freely by His grace, through the redemption which is in Jesus Christ." And, lastly, that "being justified by faith" we taste of the heaven to which we are going; we are holy and happy; we tread down sin and fear, and "sit in heavenly places with Christ Jesus."

Probably no man ever exerted so great an influence on the religious condition of the people of England as Wesley, and his influence has extended to the remotest parts of the world. "No single figure influenced so many minds, no single voice touched so many hearts."

"The Christ of the Cross and of the Throne," said Dr. John Clifford on the occasion of the Wesley centenary, "has received gifts of men for men, some apostles and prophets, and some pastors and evangelists. And of those men He has in His grace bestowed in these later centuries, John Wesley holds a place as primary as it is arresting, and as unchallenged as it is immeasurably and prophetically fruitful. He is the chief prophet of the eighteenth century. The prophetism of the new testament in all its sublime qualities and successes reaches its maximum in him, and places him at the spring head of the spiritual life of our modern England. * * * No man with an eye for spiritual facts can look into Wesley's history without seeing God; and he who looks continuously is likely to feel, as Newton did after looking at the sun, that the image of God is so burned into his soul that he can see nothing else."

PHILOSOPHY

SOCRATES

First Socrates,
Who firmly good in a corrupted state,
Against the rage of tyrants single stood,
Invincible! calm reason's holy law,
That voice of God within th' attentive mind,
Obeying, fearless, or in life, or death:
Great moral teacher! wisest of mankind!
— *Thomson.*

SOCRATES, celebrated Greek philosopher, and founder of moral philosophy, was born at or near Athens, Greece, about 470 B. C. Some writers definitely assign the year 469; others, dates ranging from 469 to 471. He was the son of Sophroniscus, a sculptor, and himself followed this artistic profession in the early part of his life. His mother, Phænarete, was a midwife, and he frequently compared his method of teaching, in after years, to her vocation.

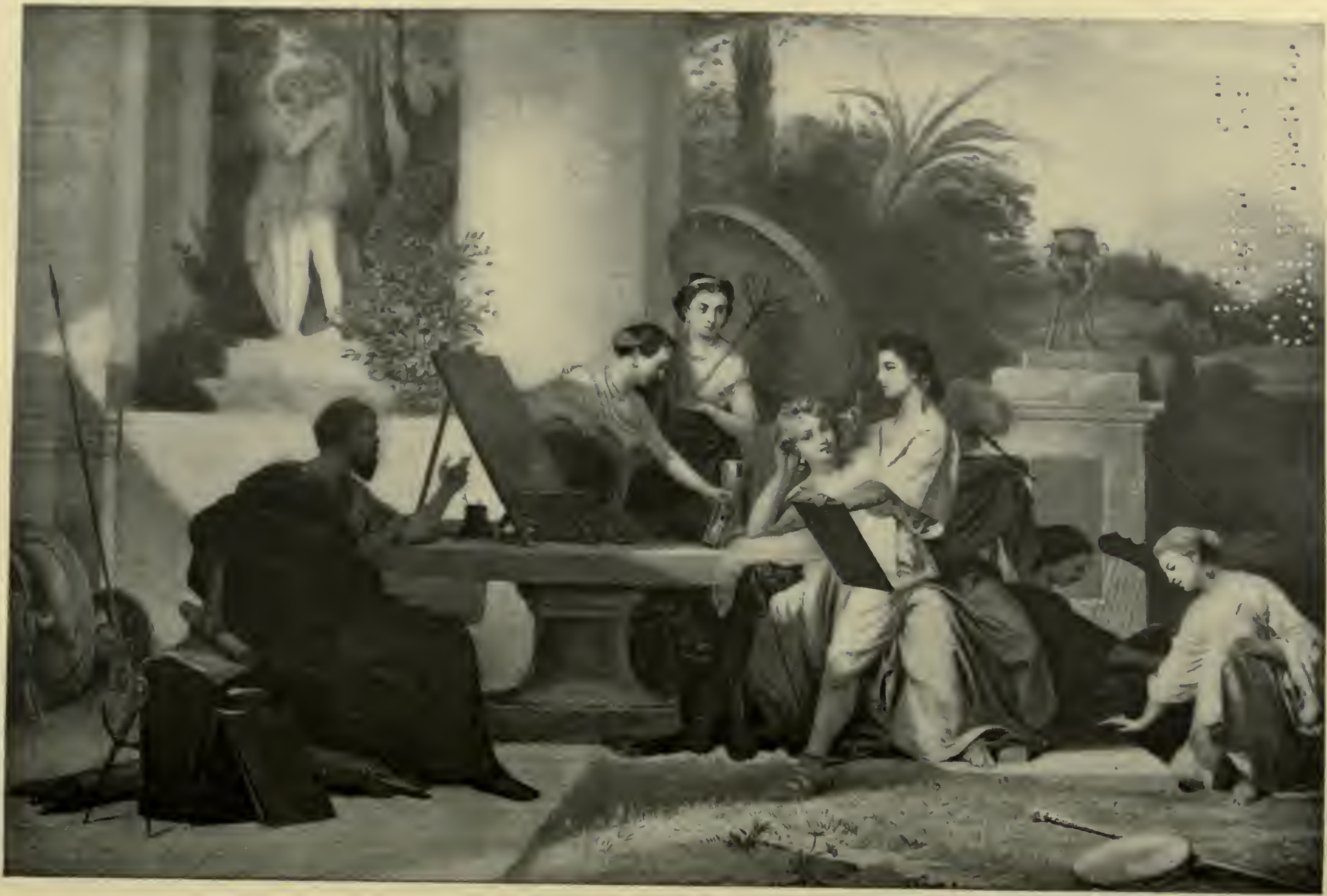
The period over which the lifetime of Socrates extended was the most brilliant in Athenian history. He saw Athens at its zenith, and he lived to see its fall. A few years before his birth the great Persian war had come to an end. Sparta had renounced the headship of the Greek states in favor of Athens; and Pericles began to take part in public affairs the same year that Socrates was born. Æschylus was still living. Sophocles won his first prize in 468, and Euripides began to exhibit in 455. The genius of Phidias and Polygnotus created and adorned the Parthenon; and Athens was made the most splendid of Greek cities. Orators and rhetoricians were attracted to its streets and groves, and under the name of sophists won an important place in its intellectual history.

Few events of Socrates' life are recorded with much definiteness. He had the usual education of the Athenian citizen, which included readings from the Greek poets, and the elements of the sciences then known. To the study of physics he gave special attention, but, finding no satisfaction in the current speculations and guesses in that field, he abandoned it, and turned his attention exclusively to the study of man and morals. The most important influence on his mental development was his intercourse with the sophists who frequented Athens. Among these was Archelaus — a disciple of Anaxagoras; Parmenides, and "the double-tongued and all-objecting Zeno."

Before he began the serious business of his life — teaching — Socrates had led an active life among his fellow citizens. He distinguished himself as a soldier at the battles of Potidæa, Delium, and Amphipolis. His constitution was singularly robust, and enabled him to surpass all his comrades in the endurance of toil, hunger, thirst, and hardships of war and weather. He went barefoot, and wore the same light clothing all the year round. His courage was not confined to the battle field. He stood equally fearless and unmoved before a tyrant and in the face of a mob. Nothing could terrify him into doing what he deemed to be unjust.

Somewhere about the middle period of his life he relinquished his profession as a sculptor, and gave himself up to the career that made him famous. It is evident that he married, unhappily for himself, about this time. His wife — Xanthippe — who has passed into history as the typical scold — bore him three sons, one of whom was a mere lad at the time of his father's death. Socrates himself is reported to have said that, knowing her violent temper, he married and endured her chiefly for self-discipline.

Unlike other philosophers, Socrates did not travel in pursuit of knowledge; he did not write; he had no school; he neither asked nor would receive pay for his instructions.



SOCRATES AT ATHENS

From the painting of H. F. Schopin

In the spirit of a prophet or an apostle he girt himself to work with an immovable conviction that he was divinely called to it. His habit was to go about the streets of Athens and talk with any one who came in his way, young or old, rich or poor. In outward aspect he presented a strange contrast to the professional and paid teachers of the day, the sophists. These, wealthy and well dressed, and accompanied by flocks of admiring disciples; he, poor, and poorly clad, ugly to a ridiculous degree, and conversing with men of all classes on any subject familiar to them, or that affected human life — justice, courage, temperance, and all the duties and relations of a citizen. He was likened to the popular figures of Silenus, which, outwardly ugly, held within them images of the gods.

His reputation grew, and people came from distant Grecian cities to hear him talk. In the story of his own life, which he told at the close of it, he says that one of his friends, Chærephon, put the question to the oracle at Delphi, whether any other man was wiser than Socrates? `The answer given was that there was none wiser. Not being conscious of the possession of wisdom, Socrates was perplexed, until at last, after testing the supposed knowledge of many distinguished men, he interpreted the reply of the oracle as meaning that whereas other men thought they knew, he was one of the few conscious of their own ignorance. From this time he gave himself up more sedulously to the work of convincing men by cross-examination as to the vagueness of their knowledge on those things which it was most important for them to know, the things relating not to each man's special trade or profession, but to that which was common to all — the conduct of life.

Beginning with familiar conversation on any matter of passing interest, he led his companion to an attempt at defining the subject which he wished him to examine, as justice, courage, or temperance; he then asked questions to test his answer, and so brought him to see that his definition was imperfect, including some things that had nothing to do with the matter, excluding others that were essential; a second and third attempt was then made, to be followed up in a like manner. Aristotle remarks that Socrates was the first thinker who paid attention to accurate definitions. The process stimulated thought in many ways; and by his friend and disciple, Plato, it was applied to every subject of intellectual research. But Socrates discouraged speculation upon all subjects that had not a direct and practical bearing upon man's action and duty.

He was especially fond of the young, and was successful to an extraordinary degree in winning their hearts. His aim was always to lead them in a path equally remote from a despairing scepticism like that of the sophists, and from a groveling superstition such as was spreading among the people. It is not easily apprehended what a rapture of admiration, reverence, and love was called forth by this Silenus, shrining a divinity. Strong men in middle age, as well as the young, yielded to the witchery of his voice, and bowed, often weeping, before this searcher of their hearts.

He believed himself to be under the guidance of an inner voice which habitually restrained him from this or that course of action in which he would otherwise have engaged. It forbade him, for instance, to enter into the ordinary contests of political life. Again, when he was put upon his trial, the voice dissuaded him from preparing any elaborate defense. He spoke of this habitually in familiar conversation; and it lent color afterward to the accusations of his enemies that he was making innovations in the established religion. He was, nevertheless, scrupulously careful in conforming to all recognized rites and ceremonies, and in exhorting men to reverence the gods.

It is not clear what was the exact position of Socrates as to the religion of the state. That he believed in one supreme God, Creator and Ruler of the universe, is clear. That when he touched the tales of mythology he did so with delicate latent laughter and contempt is also clear. But no record is made of any distinct avowal, either of belief or disbelief, in the gods recognized by the state. The charge of introducing new divinities is believed to refer to his constant assertion of an inward voice which he recognized as a divine guide, which, however, never incited to action, but only warned and restrained. This inward voice was afterward spoken of as the *dæmon* of Socrates, and has been the theme of endless discussions.

He appears to have held no public office until his sixty-third year. In that year he took his place as one of the fifty senators taken by lot from the tribe Antiochus. It so happened that the senators of this tribe had the task of presiding over the popular assembly on a very important occasion. Certain generals, who had gained a great naval victory over the Spartans at Arginusæ, were accused of having neglected to rescue the drowning soldiers on their own side. Great popular excitement arose; a proposition was made to the assembly to set aside the regular formalities prescribing that each accused person should be separately tried before sworn jurors, and to leave it to a vote of the people there assembled whether these generals should be condemned to death. It was for the presiding senators to put this question to the vote. Socrates, undeterred by threats of sharing their fate, stood alone in refusing to be a party to the illegality, and the vote was carried under his solemn protest. Not less courageous was his conduct when the oligarchy known as the thirty tyrants had established themselves in Athens.

It was impossible that such a man should escape the usual lot of prophets and reformers. Socrates made enemies of many men whom he humiliated by his remorseless criticism, or by his public denunciation of their vices; others disliked and dreaded him, on account of his seemingly ambiguous position toward the government and religion of his country.

The men whom he sought out for cross-examination, he tells us himself, were the most famous artists, poets, orators, and statesmen — those at once most sensitive to the humiliation of his intellectual surgery, and most capable of making their enmity effective. We must recollect, too, that in the old age of Socrates, the Athenians were suffering the degradation of the tyranny which resulted from their defeat in the Peloponnesian war, and that at the time of his accusation, as they were exulting in deliverance from the yoke of their tyrants and in return to their ancient institutions, they were all the more disposed to have their suspicions roused by an accusation of leadership in an enterprise which threatened intellectual as well as religious revolution.

As early as 423 B. C. a formidable assault was made by Aristophanes in one of his masterpieces, *The Clouds*. Aristophanes was a man of an earnest conservative temper in politics and religion, and in this play he held up Socrates to ridicule as the archsophist, and the ringleader of Athenian freethinkers. The great teacher was presented on the stage and made not only ridiculous, but odious as a corrupter of religion and morals. The blow told. The satirist gave definite form and utterance to hostile feeling already existing, and even suggested the course ultimately taken.

Socrates, however, was allowed for twenty years longer to pursue his course unmolested by the government. When the Peloponnesian war came to an end, and the thirty tyrants were masters of Athens, Critias, his old pupil, being one of them, Socrates was subjected to some persecution; and, on the reëstablishment of the democratic government, a formal prosecution was instituted. The leader in the cause was one Anytus, a wealthy trader and an influential politician. With him were associated Meletus, a poet, and Lycon, an orator. The charges brought against Socrates, now an old man of seventy, were substantially the same as those put forward by Aristophanes in *The Clouds*: that he did not believe in the gods which the state believed in, that he introduced new gods, and that he corrupted the youth by his teaching. Death was proposed as the penalty.

Socrates declined to make use of a speech composed for him by the orator, Lysias; and he avoided making in his own speech the customary appeals to the passions. He spoke with the confidence inspired by a good conscience, and at the same time with a consciousness that his condemnation was a foregone conclusion. The spirit and substance of his defense is probably presented to us in the piece known as the *Apology of Socrates*, attributed to Plato. Socrates was condemned, but only by a small majority of his judges. In his speech, after sentence, in mitigation of the penalty, he repeated his avowal of ignorance of matters which were to others themes of confident boasting and dogmatism. He told the judges that to die was a pleasure, because he was going to hold converse with the gods. He claimed as his due from the state honor rather than punishment. Such a bold, frank defense proved so offensive to the court that it not only remained inexorable, but decreed death by a still larger majority. Fidelity and firmness in the martyr are always in the eyes of the persecutor pride, obstinacy, and wilfulness, and make his offense the greater. Socrates was sent back to the prison to await the end. He was to drink the cup of hemlock. This would, in the usual course, have followed on the day after the sentence; but the sacred vessel which carried the annual Athenian offering to the temple of Apollo at Delos had just set sail, and during its absence no execution could take place. For thirty days the life of the teacher was prolonged, and during this time his friends had free access to him. Means of escape were offered by some of them, but he declined to avail himself of the offer. Death had no terrors for him, and he conversed with his friends to the last with unaffected serenity and the cheerfulness of faith and hope. On the last day Socrates set before his friends the ground of his belief in the immortality of the soul.

The conversation is preserved for us, with other details of the closing scene in the dialogue of Plato, named after Phædo, the beloved disciple of the master. The sunset on the fatal evening, as the executioner presented the cup to the firm hand, directed by the unyielding countenance; the silence broken by his parting words as life ebbed away and the darkness gathered over his eyes; the illustrious form recognized as lifeless by the sorrowing attendants — these are familiar pictures to the readers of the *Phædo*. The sublime pathetic story has moved readers to tears generation after generation. The wonder and beauty of it will shine through the poorest version; and the mysteries of life and death catch some gleams from its glory.

Socrates was no sooner in his grave — 399 B. C.— than the Athenian democracy repented of their sacrifice, and his accusers suffered from the power they had invoked. His martyr death put the seal to his philosophy, and inaugurated the most splendid period of intellectual greatness which the world has yet seen — the philosophical age of Plato and Aristotle. The schools of Athens rose over the grave of Socrates, and for more than a thousand years maintained there the light which his Athenian persecutors only made more conspicuous by their intolerance.

Powerful as was the personal influence of Socrates in his own day, this sinks into insignificance when compared with the vast results of his teaching in after ages. Through his greatest disciple, Plato, his spirit became identical with the spirit of philosophy, and the great schools which sprang up after his death were the offspring of his teaching. As already stated, Socrates committed nothing to writing. He left no books; but the dialogues of Plato — especially the *Crito*, and *Phædo* — may be regarded as the substance of his philosophy. Xenophon, in his *Memorabilia*, has also contributed liberally to our knowledge of the man and his teachings. His work, in general, in its influence on the subsequent course of human thought, may be summed up under three heads: subject, method, and doctrine.

As to subject, he effected a signal revolution, which may be metaphorically expressed in the saying of Cicero, that "Socrates brought down philosophy from the heavens to the earth." The previous philosophies consisted of vast and vague speculations on nature as a whole, blending together cosmogony, astronomy, geometry, physics, metaphysics, into a very imperfect whole. Socrates had studied this system, and it left on his mind a feeling of emptiness and unsuitability for any practical human purpose. He could not go to any public assemblage without hearing questions raised respecting the just and the unjust, the honorable and the base, the expedient and the hurtful. He found, moreover, that the opposing disputants were, without knowing it, very confused in their ideas as to the meanings of those large words in which the weightiest interests entered.

Accordingly, Socrates was the first to proclaim that "the proper study of mankind is man"; human nature, human duties, and human happiness made up a field of really urgent and profitable inquiry. In astronomy, he saw a certain utility for navigation, and for the reckoning of time, to which extent he would have it known by pilots and watchmen; geometry was useful in its literal sense of land measuring; arithmetic he allowed in like manner as far as practically useful; but general physics, or the speculations of philosophers, from Thales downward, as to the origin of all things out of water, fire, air, and so on, he wholly repudiated.

"Do these inquirers," he asked, "think that they already know human affairs well enough, that they thus begin to meddle with divine? Do they think that they shall be able to excite or calm the winds at pleasure, or have they no other view than to gratify an idle curiosity?" He considered it not only unprofitable but impious to attempt to comprehend that department. The gods, he thought, managed all those things after their own fashion, and refused to submit them to invariable laws of sequence, such as men might discover by dint of study; the only means of knowledge permitted was religious sacrifice and prayer, and the consultation of the oracles. While this was the appointed way in reference to divine things, it was equally appointed that human things should be learned by diligence in study and investigation.

In regard to method, Socrates was the author of still greater innovations. It was to little purpose that men applied themselves to human affairs, if they conceived them loosely, and with no regard to evidence. He introduced at least one element of logical precision into the handling of questions, by insisting on accuracy in definition and classification. His mode will be seen in the statement of Xenophon. "Socrates continued incessantly discussing human affairs, investigating — What is piety? What is impiety? What is the honorable, the base? What is the just, the unjust? Men that knew these matters, he accounted good and honorable; men that were ignorant of them, he assimulated to slaves."

His investigation thus took the form of ascertaining the exact meaning — that is, the definition — of the leading terms in ethics and in politics, the settling of what John Stuart Mill calls the connotation of a general word, which determines how to apply it rightly to each individual case. The very idea of defining a general term, now so obvious, never seems to have suggested itself to any one previous to Socrates. His manner of seeking out those definitions is also characteristic, and links itself to his conversational method, convicting men in general of ignorance in things that they thought they knew. Professing himself to be able to furnish no exact definition — which professed ignorance was called the Socratic irony — of justice, temperance, courage, etc., and finding others — particularly the so-called sophists — quite confident in their ability to supply the want, he asked some one to state his definition; and, on its being given, he put a few further interrogations, as he said, by way of making sure that he understood the meaning, but with the speedy effect of driving the respondent into a humiliating self-contradiction.

His method is most fully exemplified in certain of the Platonic dialogues, as the first *Alcibiades*, *Laches*, *Charmides*, or *Euthyphron*. According to Xenophon, he could pass from his severe cross-examining method, with its humiliating shock of convicted ignorance, and address to his hearers plain and homely precepts, inculcating self-control, temperance, piety, duty to parents, brotherly love, fidelity in friendship, diligence, and other virtues — such direct admonitory influence being common to him with the sophists. He probably went beyond the ordinary teaching of the sophists in exhorting men "to limit their external wants, to be sparing in indulgence, and to cultivate, even in preference to honors and advancement, the pleasures arising from a performance of duty, as well as from self-examination and the consciousness of internal improvement." This strain of exhortation, his manner of life in harmony therewith, and the virtual self-immolation of his death may be considered as the foundation of the cynic and the stoic philosophies.

As regards doctrine, Socrates was distinguished chiefly by his theory of virtue. Virtue, he said, consisted in knowledge. To do right was the only road to happiness, and as every man sought to be happy, vice could arise only from ignorance or mistake as to the means; hence the proper corrective was an enlarged teaching of the consequences of actions.

Any fair interpretation of knowledge, however, would now regard this as a one-sided view of human conduct. It takes note of only one condition of virtue. It omits, what is also essential, the state of the emotions or dispositions, which may be directed either to exclusively self-regarding ends, or to ends involving also the good of others. There is an obvious connection between the doctrine and the Socratic analogy of virtue to the professions. The virtue of an artisan is almost exclusively contained in his skill or knowledge; his dispositions can usually, though not always, be depended on, through the pressure of his immediate self-interest. But the practice of Socrates was larger than his theory; for, as already remarked, his exhortations were addressed to men's feelings or sentiments as well as to their intellect. His political doctrines were biased by the same analogy of special professions. The legitimate king or governor was he alone that knew how to govern well.

The philosophy of Socrates is often epigrammatically stated in the injunction: "Know thyself"; but in his teachings equally stand out the formulas: "Virtue is knowledge"; "Virtue may be taught"; "No one wilfully goes wrong"; "Virtue results in happiness."

"There can be no doubt," says the historian Grote, "that the individual influence of Socrates permanently enlarged the horizon, improved the method, and multiplied the ascendant minds of the Grecian speculative world, in a manner never since paralleled. Subsequent philosophers may have had a more elaborate doctrine, and a larger number of disciples who imbibed their ideas; but none of them applied the same stimulating method with the same efficacy; none of them struck out of other minds that fire which sets light to original thought; none of them either produced in others the pains of intellectual pregnancy, or extracted from others the fresh and unborrowed offspring of a really parturient mind."

PLATO

B. C.		AGE
429	Born at Athens, or in the island of Ægina, Greece,	..
409	Came under the influence of Socrates,	20
399	Went to Megara, and resided with Euclid,	30
395	Returned to Athens, after traveling in Italy, Cyrene, and Egypt,	34
389	Visited Sicily,	40
387	Returned to Athens; founded the academy at Athens,	42
367	Made a second visit to Sicily,	62
347	Died at Athens,	82

PLATO, or, to use his proper name, ARISTOCLES, was one of the greatest philosophers of all time; and it is a remarkable circumstance that of the man Plato and of the details of his life we are almost wholly ignorant. His written works have come down to us in singular completeness, and surprisingly free from corruption in the text; but in them he never speaks in his own person, nor is any biographical information about him to be gathered from them. He lived to a great age, in one of the most literary cities of the ancient world, was very widely known and held in highest honor, and for all that we have no information about him bearing the stamp of contemporary authority. No dates are assignable to any of his dialogues with much certainty, so that it is impossible to find in them a clue to the growth of his mind. The philosopher still lives in his works, the man has vanished. As one has said, "There is no personal Plato."

Many interesting particulars of Plato's life, it is true, are given in some extant letters attributed to him; but the genuineness of these letters has been much disputed. The difficulty of the biographer from dearth of facts is increased by the abundance of fictitious stories told by later writers. We therefore give briefly the usually accepted theory of Plato's life.

He was born at Athens, or in Ægina, about 429 B. C., the year in which Pericles died. He was the son of Ariston and Perictione, both of ancient and noble family. His own name was Aristocles, the surname "Plato" being simply applied to him as indicative of his broad forehead — or, as some say, his broad shoulders. His mother's ancestors were connected with the family of Solon, his father's were reputed to be connected with the mythical Codrus. He was a nephew of Critias, one of the thirty tyrants of Athens, and also of Charmides, one of the ten oligarchs. Of robust constitution and thoroughly trained in gymnastics, he could take part in the contests at the Pythian and Isthmian games. His mind was no less carefully cultivated. He made quick progress in his studies, dipped into the current philosophies, and wrote poems, epic, dramatic, and lyrical. These he afterward burned. Some of his epigrams, however, are preserved.

The most important fact in his life, and its dominating force, which took the helm and steered him to the end, was his connection with Socrates. It began when he was about twenty years of age, and terminated only with the death of his master. It remains uncertain whether, as usually supposed, he spent the ten years, from 409 to 399 B. C., in study alone, or in the society of Socrates. It seems hardly possible that in such a crisis he should not have taken, like other young Athenians, his share in military service. He was deeply interested in public affairs, and was no stranger to political ambition. But his truthful and pure nature shrank from contact with the corrupt governments with which he had experience; and he was ultimately driven by the prosecution of Socrates into studious seclusion. After attending his beloved master during his trial and last days, he quitted Athens, resolved to keep clear of politics and to give himself wholly to philosophy.

He retired first to Megara about 399 B. C., then visited Cyrene and Egypt, returning to Athens about 395 B. C.; and some years later he visited Italy and Sicily. In these journeys he met with the Pythagorean philosophers, whose doctrines powerfully influenced his mind. He visited Ætna about 389 B. C., made the acquaintance of Dion, and was introduced to the tyrant Dionysius the Elder. Plato is said to have offended the latter by his bold speaking, and to have been not only sent angrily away, but even sold into slavery. If so, he was soon ransomed, and reached Athens again about 387 B. C.

He now settled there, and began his chosen task as a teacher of philosophy. He had a small house and a garden about a mile from the city on the road to Eleusis. It adjoined the "Academia," the precinct sacred to the hero Academus; and here was founded, says Grote, "the earliest of those schools of philosophy which continued for centuries forward to guide and stimulate the speculative minds of Greece and Rome." Pupils were attracted from all cities and parts of Greece. The greatest among them was Aristotle. Demosthenes may have been there. The great geometrician and astronomer, Eudoxus, was one of them. Plato adopted in his teaching the method of Socrates; and like Socrates he taught gratuitously, receiving remuneration only when offered by the rich. The quiet seclusion of his school presented a striking contrast to the publicity which Socrates sought.

After the death of Dionysius the Elder, Plato, at the instance of his friend Dion, again went to Sicily, about 367 B. C., with a view to assist the younger Dionysius in establishing a better government. The project failed, Dion was banished, and Plato returned home. A second visit likewise ended in failure. These relations with the tyrant of Sicily brought down severe censure on the philosopher; and his last years were saddened both by the disappointment of his high hopes and the reproaches of his enemies. Plato died about 348 or 347 B. C. The school which he had founded and presided over for forty years was carried on in the same place until the siege of Athens by Sulla, 87 B. C., when it was removed within the city. Cicero, it is recorded on good authority, visited the school and the academy.

Plato never married, had no child, took no part in political affairs or in social gayeties. He lived the life of thought, and his habitual seriousness passed into the proverbial expression —"as sad as Plato."

Plato's life coincided with the most eventful period of Greek history. Not long before his birth the Peloponnesian war had begun, which, after confused struggles protracted through a quarter of a century, ended with the fall of Athens in 404 B. C. The tyranny of the thirty, the restoration of the democracy, and the death of Socrates followed within the next few years. During the period of ten years following Plato's death the most memorable change in Greek history was the extension of the Macedonian power under Philip of Macedon, who, in 338 B. C., became master of the whole of Greece.

Plato survived Socrates about fifty years, and all his works were composed during this period. He was the most Socratic of all the disciples of Socrates; and his reverence for his master is shown by the place assigned to him in his works. These are all in the form of dialogues, of which, with one exception, Socrates is the central figure, the speaker of all thought-out conclusions. Each dialogue is an independent work, and inconsistencies are to be found not only between separate dialogues, but even within the limits of a single one. Attempts have been made to classify these works, both logically and chronologically, but without success. In range of speculation, and in the harmonious union of the philosophic with the poetic spirit, the works of Plato stand alone.

First of all come those short dialogues in which Plato does not go beyond what the actual Socrates might have said. The most important of this group is the *Protagoras.* The *Apology*, or "Defense of Socrates on his Trial," has probably more historical accuracy than any other composition of Plato's — since he tells us he was present at the trial — and may have been written soon after Socrates' death. The *Phædo* — the last conversations of Socrates, on the immortality of the soul — is probably of later date. Some modern scholars assign the great metaphysical dialogues — *Parmenides, Theætetus, Sophistes,* *Politicus* — to the time, between 399 and 386 B. C., when Plato began his teaching at the academy. Others, with more probability, consider these dialogues and the *Philebus* to belong to a later period than the *Republic*. The *Phædrus*, *Symposium* ("Banquet"), *Gorgias*, *Republic*, and *Phædo*, in which — along with the *Theætetus* — Plato's literary skill is at its very highest, may perhaps all be assigned to the period of his life after forty, but before his old age. The works that give the fullest account of his philosophical and social system are the *Republic*, the *Timæus*, and the *Laws*.

As with Socrates, so with Plato the aim is not so much to teach particular truths as to stimulate inquiry and impart a method. Idlers were warned away from the severe intellectual discipline of the academy by the inscription over its entrance, "Let no one enter who is not a geometrician." The severity of thought in Plato's writings is, however, relieved by the charm of inimitable style, by consummate dramatic art, and by the play of fancy and imagination. A light, buoyant humor, irony, sarcasm, banter, now broad and now delicate, picturesque illustration, and occasionally elaborate and gorgeous fable, alternate with and relieve the stern reasoning processes.

The starting point of Plato's philosophy, as, indeed, it must be of all philosophy, properly so called, is the theory of knowledge. This is set forth in the *Theætetus*, the *Sophistes*, and the *Parmenides;* and in the *Cratylus* the foundations are laid for a science of language, as the necessary product of a creature energizing by ideas. The Platonic theory of knowledge, as developed in the *Theætetus*, embraces one of the most constant and notable of Plato's doctrines — that of ideas. He makes no formal division of philosophical science, but evidently regards it substantially under the threefold division of logic (or dialectics), metaphysics, and ethics or politics. Dialectics he regarded as a science *par eminence*, and it was through its process that the mind, according to his reasoning, reached its conception of ideas.

By ideas he meant the essences, or eternal archetypes, of which all merely outward, ever-changing objects are but copies or likenesses, and the innate notions of which in our minds are recollections awakened by means of perception of these copies. In other words, they are forms or types of things which are common to all individuals of a species, all the species of a genus, all the genera of a family, and all the families of a class, generate classification — that is, knowledge of the permanent in phenomena — and definition, which is merely the articulate verbal expression of this permanency. They pervade the world of sense, yet are not sensation, being, as it were, the substance of which it is the shadow, giving to it whatever of partial reality it possesses. A man only knows when he has gotten at the reasons or causes of things, when he sees facts not in an isolated way, but connected by the "chain of causation"; he must be dealing with what is permanent and universal.

According to Plato, both the one (the permanent) and the manifold (the changing) have their place in the universe, the former in the world of ideas, the intelligible world, with which science deals, the latter in the world of sense, with which mere opinion is content. These ideas are not mere concepts of our minds: they are, in Plato's phrase, "the most real existences."

Every general term, as horse, man, table, denoting a group of objects, had in Plato's philosophy a real existence corresponding to it, of which any particular horse, man, or table was but an imperfect transitory copy. Men when uneducated were like dwellers in a cave chained with their backs to its mouth. A fire behind them threw shadows of passing objects on the ground before them, and these shadows they took for the realities of things. A prisoner, set free from the cave and taken to the daylight, would be dazzled and blinded, and it would be long before he got to know about real objects, and about the sun which gave them light, and brought the changes of the seasons, and growth and life in the world. If such a man went down again into the cave he would be again blinded; none of his fellow prisoners would believe his visions, and he would be less able than they to discourse eloquently about shadows. Such is the contrast between the trained mind of the philosopher, cognizant of ideas, and the untrained mind of the multitude.

The ideas, however, are not themselves all of equal excellence; but supreme above the others are the forms of the true, the beautiful, and the good, in which triad again the last takes the highest place, and becomes perhaps identical with the deity, who thus, under the Platonic conception, seems to fluctuate between a personal being and the highest and noblest of the ideas. And as the ideas are the only object of true science, and preparation to commune with them, especially with the good, the noblest of them all, is the great end of philosophical striving, so in the last analysis science and virtue coincide, and the ideas furnish the basis not only of all science, but of piety and morality. He does not accept the Cyrenaic view that pleasure is the good; but neither does he agree with the cynics that all pleasure is evil. Pleasures are good or bad, high or low, according to the part of the soul to which they belong.

The *Republic*, starting from the attempt to prove that righteousness is preferable to uprightness, whatever pains and calamities may go with the first, or pleasure with the second, depicts an ideal government, in which the governing class, corresponding to the reasoning faculty in man, is trained and educated for the work in the most perfect way. For this class the institutions of private property and the family are to be suppressed. The children are to be children of the state. Both sexes are to receive the same gymnastic and intellectual training. In the education of their intellect the great object is to set them free from the tyranny of sense and prepare them for the perception of ideas.

The object of all wise polity, therefore, is that philosophers should be the governing class because of their powers to estimate at their true worth the shadowy pursuits and pleasures of the multitude. His picture of the ideal state has won for Plato the distinction of being the first scientific socialist, inasmuch as the individual and the family, marriage, property, and all are to be sacrificed to the interests of the state. The work is pervaded by a profoundly religious spirit.

In the *Timæus* a description is given of the origin of the universe and of the human body. Plato here introduces his conception of the *Demiurgus*, or constructive workman, who, by impressing the eternal forms or ideas upon preëxistent formless matter, produced the second order of gods, the stars and planets, by whom afterward man with his mixed nature, compounded of earthly and divine, was created. It was this treatise that convinced the Alexandrine Jews and Christians that Plato had borrowed his leading conceptions from Moses.

In the *Laws*, Plato portrays a commonwealth, not purely ideal as in the *Republic*, but such as might be actually realized in the Grecian world. He supposes it to be a colony founded in the island of Crete, and composed of settlers representing all varieties of the Hellenic race. He enters into minute details of legislation and of education, from which we gather that his guiding principle was to secure stability even at the risk of tyranny. No great public reform, he says, can be accomplished without large interference with public and private life. Private property is to be allowed, but is to be fenced in with restrictions that few socialist schemes have exceeded. The number of landholders is to be rigidly fixed; marriage is to be compulsory, the number of children strictly limited; and one son only is to succeed to the landed property of the father. But, above all, everything connected with education and religion is to be sedulously guarded from change.

As in Egypt, so in Greece, according to the *Laws*, all songs, dances, and festive ceremonies must first receive the approval of official censors, who are to be men above the age of fifty, and when so approved must never afterward be changed. All the existing dramatic literature of Greece must be freely and systematically expurgated. Much reading of any kind is to be discouraged. Arithmetic, geometry, and astronomy are to be taught, not for their practical utility, but to inspire true thoughts as to the universe and the great divinities, the sun, moon, and planets. The belief that the planets moved irregularly should be regarded as blasphemous. Bodily exercises, under the same stringent relations, are to be systematically encouraged in both sexes, and their efficacy in restraining sexual impulse is strongly insisted on.

In his criminal legislation, heresy — that is, erroneous beliefs about the gods — occupies a very prominent place. Even when the life has been morally blameless, the punishment is five years' imprisonment, persistence in unbelief being punishable with death. Heresy, combined with vicious conduct, sorcery or charlatanry, is punishable as the worst of crimes. It is certain that the legislation here proposed by Plato would have condemned Socrates, his great preceptor, many times over.

Plato is often styled an idealist. But this is true of the spirit rather than of the form of his doctrine; for strictly he is an intense realist, and differs from his great pupil, Aristotle, far less in his mere philosophical method than in his lofty moral and religious aspirations, which were perpetually winging his spirit toward the beautiful and the good. In other words, the philosophy of Plato is essentially a poetical and an artistical philosophy; for poetry, painting, and music all grow out of idealism, or those lofty inborn conceptions by which genius is distinguished from talent. It is also, at the same time, a scientific philosophy, for the purest science, as mathematics — on which Plato is well known to have placed the highest value — is a science of mere ideas or forms conditioned by the intellect which deduces their laws; and, above all, it is essentially a moral and a theological philosophy, for practice, or action, is the highest aim of man, morality is the ideal of action, and God, as the cause of all, is the ideal of ideals.

Neither Plato nor any of the great Greeks looked on their intellectual exercises and recreations as an end in themselves. With them philosophy did not mean mere knowledge or mere speculation, but it meant wisdom, and wisdom meant wise action, and wise action meant virtue. The philosophy of Plato, therefore, with all its transcendental flights, of which we hear so much, was essentially a practical philosophy. All his discussions on the theory of knowledge and the nature of ideas are undertaken mainly that a system of eternal divine types, as the only reliable knowledge, may serve as a foundation for a virtuous life, and the only consistent course of action. Virtue, with Socrates and Plato, is only practical reason. As in the proverbs of Solomon all vice is folly, so in the philosophy of Plato the imperial virtue is wisdom or practical insight. The other two great Greek and Platonic virtues — moderation or soundmindedness, and justice, or the assigning to every act and every function its proper place—are equally exemplifications of a reasonable order applied to action, such an order as alone and everywhere testifies the presence of the mind.

The theory of morals as worked out from such principles is, of course, as certain as the necessary laws of the reason which it expresses; and, accordingly, the Platonic morality, like the Christian, is of that high order which admits of no compromise with passing prejudice or local usage. The contrast between the low moral standard of local respectability and that which is in harmony with the universal laws of pure reason stands out as strikingly in Plato as the morality of the sermon on the mount in the gospels does against the morality of the Scribes and Pharisees. Splendid passages to this effect occur in various parts of Plato's writings, particularly in the *Republic* and the *Gorgias*.

In perfect accord with the Platonic theory of noble action is his doctrine with regard to pure emotion and elevated passion. Love with Plato is a transcendental admiration of excellence — an admiration of which the soul is capable by its own high origination and the germs of godlike excellence, which are implanted into it from above. The philosophy of love is set forth with imaginative grandeur in the *Phædrus*, and with rich dramatic variety in the "Banquet," of which dialogue there is an English translation by the English poet, Shelley.

In his works, also, we find the first formal development of the spirituality of the soul, and the first attempt to demonstrate its immortality. His moral conclusions are of the loftiest and most rigorous character, and are announced clearly, positively, and persistently. In some cases his teaching is a surprising anticipation of a higher doctrine that was to come. A tendency to a trinity of doctrines runs through it all. In psychology we have the trinity of reason, passion, and appetite; in ethics, of wisdom, courage, and temperance; in ontology, of being, becoming, and not being; in knowledge, of science, opinion, and sensation; in cosmogony, of God, the soul of the world, and matter; in the state, of magistrates, warriors, and laborers. So remarkable was this fact to early Christian thinkers that they readily accepted by way of explanation the story of his eastern travels and communication with the Jews. The same fact led Coleridge to speak of him as "that plank from the wreck of paradise thrown upon the shores of idolatrous Greece."

The influence of Plato's thoughts on succeeding centuries was great and prolonged; but it was largely due to the dramatic skill and poetic style in which they were delivered. To the building up of human life on the basis of science they contributed nothing. But they inspired ardor for social regeneration; and when transplanted into the soil of Alexandria they formed one of the channels through which Jewish and Christian thought penetrated into the western world. His works were extensively studied by the church fathers, one of whom joyfully recognizes, in the great teacher of the academy, the schoolmaster who, in the fullness of time, was destined to educate the heathen for Christ, as Moses did the Jews.

His philosophy disappeared from the world for a time, with Proclus, the last Platonist of the famous Alexandrian school, about the close of the fifth century, when his works were brought to Italy and expounded at Florence by learned Greeks from Constantinople. In the intervening ten centuries the seat of philosophy was usurped by the offspring of Catholic theology and Aristotelian logic, scholasticism; and his doctrine of ideas formed the basis of the famous controversy during the middle ages between realist and nominalist.

After the French revolution, particularly, the study of Plato was pursued with renewed vigor in Germany, France, England, and America; and many distinguished authors, without expressly professing Platonism — as Coleridge, Wordsworth, Mrs. Browning, Ruskin, and others — formed a strong and a growing party of adherents, who could find no common banner under which they could at once so conveniently and so honorably muster as that of Plato.

More important, perhaps, than any results, either moral or metaphysical, which have been brought to maturity by Plato, are the inexhaustible germs of latent wealth which his writings contain. Every time his pages are turned, they throw forth new seeds of wisdom, new scintillations of thought — so teeming is the fertility, so irrepressible the fullness of his genius. All philosophy, speculative and practical, has been foreshadowed by his prophetic intelligence, often dimly, but always so attractively as to whet the curiosity of those who have chosen him for their guide.

To whatever censure his philosophy may be justly exposed, we cannot sufficiently applaud that seducing eloquence, which Quintilian has called "Homerical," and that beauty of style which appeared so admirable to Cicero that he declared, "If Jupiter himself had been willing to adopt the language of mankind, he would have spoken as Plato wrote."

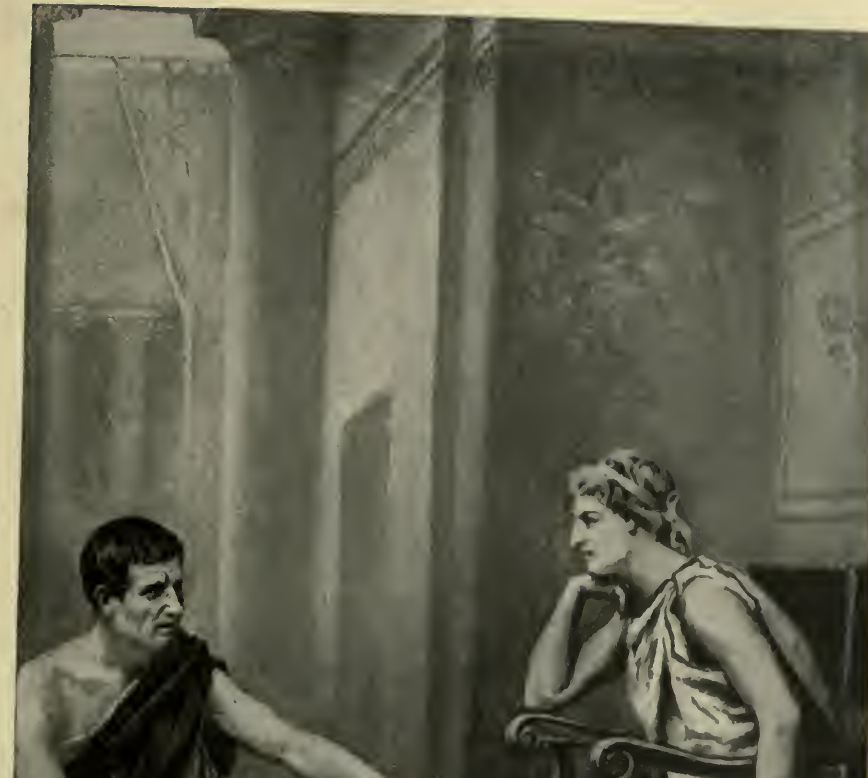
ARISTOTLE

B. C.		AGE
384	Born at Stagira, Macedonia,	..
367	Went to Athens,	17
364	Began study under Plato,	20
347	At death of Plato went to Atarneus,	37
344	Visited Mitylene,	40
342	Invited to court of Philip of Macedon; teaches Alexander the Great,	42
338	*Rhetoric*,	46
334	Returned to Athens; opened his school,	50
323	Accused of impiety; escaped to Chalcis,	61
322	Died at Chalcis,	62

ARISTOTLE, founder of the celebrated peripatetic school of philosophy at Athens, and one of the greatest intellectual forces in the history of the world, was born at Stagira, Macedonia, in the year 384 B. C. He belonged to a family in which the practice of medicine seems to have been hereditary. It is asserted that on the side of his mother, Phæstis, he was a descendant of Esculapius. His father, Nikomachus, was the friend and physician of Amyntas II., king of Macedonia, father of Philip of Macedon, and grandfather of Alexander the Great.

Aristotle lost both his parents while he was quite young, and was brought up under the care of Proxenus, a prominent citizen of Atarneus, a city in Asia Minor. When he had completed his seventeenth year, he repaired to Athens, then the intellectual center of the entire civilized world, as well as of Greece. Plato, with whom he doubtless intended to study, was then absent in Syracuse as adviser at the court of Dionysius. Aristotle therefore pursued his studies by means of books, and with the aid of other teachers that he could find, during the first three years of his stay. On the return of Plato, he placed himself under his instruction, and soon made his master aware of the remarkable penetration and reach of his intellect. Plato spoke of Aristotle as the "intellect of the school," and he rapidly gained a place of honor and distinction in the estimation of both his great teacher and his companions.

He remained at Athens twenty years,



ARISTOTLE TEACHING ALEXANDER THE GREAT
From the painting by J. L. G. Ferris

during which the only facts recorded, in addition to his studying with Plato, are that he set up a class of rhetoric, and that in so doing he became the rival of the celebrated orator and rhetorical teacher, Isocrates, whom he appears to have attacked with great severity. It was in the schools of rhetoric that the young men of Athens received the principal part of their education for public life. They learned the art of speaking before the dicasteries, or courts of law, and the public assembly, with force and elegance; and incidentally acquired the notions of law and public policy that regulated the management of affairs at the time. We can easily suppose that Aristotle would look with contempt upon the shallowness — in all that regarded thought or subject matter — of the common rhetorical teaching, of which, doubtless, the prevailing excellence would lie in the form of the address being artistic rather than profound or erudite. One of the disciples of Isocrates, defending his master against Aristotle, wrote a treatise wherein allusion is made to a work — now lost — on proverbs, the first recorded publication of the philosopher.

The death of Plato in 347 B. C. was the occasion of Aristotle's departure from Athens. It was not extraordinary or unreasonable that Aristotle should hope to succeed his master as the chief of his school, named the academy. We now know that no other man then living had an equal title to that preëminence. Plato, however, left his nephew, Speusippus, as his successor. We may suppose the disappointment thus arising to have been the principal circumstance that determined Aristotle to stay no longer in Athens. There are also other reasons that may be assigned, arising out of his relations with the Macedonian royal family at a time when the Athenians and Philip of Macedon had come into open enmity.

Whatever may be the explanation, he went in his thirty-seventh year, after a stay of nearly twenty years in Athens, to the Mysian town of Atarneus, in Asia Minor, opposite the island of Lesbos. Here he lived with Hermeias, the chief of the town, a man of singular energy and ability, who had conquered his dominion for himself from the Persians, at that time masters of nearly all Asia Minor. Aristotle had taught him rhetoric at Athens, and he became in return the attached friend and admirer of his teacher.

At this small but interesting court, surrounded by the scenes of his early studies, Aristotle spent three happy years, enjoying the society of intellectual friends, and devoting himself with unremitting assiduity to the study of nature. Here, too, he had formed ties warmer than those of friendship. Pythias, the niece of the king, had gained his affection, and when the unfortunate sovereign had been betrayed by some worthless individuals who had enjoyed his hospitality, and had forfeited his life as a rebel against the king of Persia, Aristotle fled to Lesbos with the family of his friend, and was soon afterward married to his niece. In a noble ode he has commemorated the merits of the friend and benefactor who was thus lost to him through the treachery of a Greek renegade. His wife, Pythias, died about ten years later in Macedonia, leaving him a daughter of the same name, and a son, Nikomachus. To his son Aristotle dedicated his chief works on ethics — called, from that circumstance, the *Nikomachean Ethics*.

During his residence at Mitylene, in Lesbos, to which he went about 344 B. C., Aristotle seems to have received from Philip, king of Macedon, the flattering invitation to superintend the education of Alexander, his son. The compliment thus paid to his talents and character was too high to be rejected; and, though the duties which such an office demanded might have interfered with the progress of his studies, he cheerfully accepted it, and took up his residence at Pella, in 342 B. C., when Alexander had reached his fourteenth year. The king received him with the most marked attention, and science and learning have in no future age been more highly honored than they were in the court of Macedon in the person of the distinguished Stagirite, and through the liberality of the most powerful of sovereigns.

The Macedonian prince was instructed during five or six years in grammar, rhetoric, poetry, logic, ethics, and politics, and in those branches of physics which had even at that time made some considerable progress. Aristotle made a new collection of the *Iliad* for the use of his pupil, wrote his *Rhetoric*, in 338 B. C., and composed a treatise, *On a Kingdom*, which has not descended to our times. After the death of Philip in 336 B. C., Alexander succeeded to the throne, when in the twentieth year of his age, and Aristotle continued to live with him as his friend and counsellor until Alexander set out on his Asiatic campaign in 334 B. C., when he returned to Athens.

The delicate constitution and intellectual habits of the philosopher prevented him from following Alexander on his career of military conquest, and he accordingly returned to a less strenuous life.

At the age of fifty, Aristotle now entered upon the final epoch of his career. He opened a school called the Lyceum, from the proximity to the temple of Apollo, and here in this charming retreat he delivered his lectures to crowded audiences, while walking in the shade, amid the trees and fountains with which it was adorned. From his habit of walking up and down in the garden during his lectures arose the other name of his school and sect, the peripatetic. It would appear to have been his custom to give a morning lecture to select pupils on the more obtuse subjects, and one in the evening of a more popular kind to a general or mixed audience. At this time, too, it is supposed he composed his principal writings; but unfortunately there is nothing known definitely concerning the dates of any of them.

While thus instructing his pupils, and enjoying the popularity and reputation to which he had attained, he became, like all illustrious teachers of philosophy, the object of envy and persecution. His rivals in learning directed against him the usual calumnies which genius is ever destined to endure from the ignorance and malice of its enemies; and the heathen priests, dreading the progress of truth as the greatest enemy of their faith, charged the philosopher with impiety and sedition. The friendship of Alexander had hitherto shielded him from open persecution, but upon the death of that monarch, in 323 B. C., he was charged before the Areopagus as an enemy of the religion of his country, and avoided the fate of Socrates, which he knew awaited him, by making his escape to Chalcis, a city of Eubœa. In this city of refuge he spent the remainder of his life, that the Athenians might not, as he said — alluding to the death of Socrates — be guilty of "twice sinning against philosophy." Exhausted with mental labor and broken in spirit by his misfortunes, his feeble constitution gave way, and he died in 322 B. C., in the sixty-third year of his age, about a year after his retreat to Chalcis.

His remains were carried to Stagira by his fellow citizens, and an altar and shrine erected over his grave. The festival of Aristotelia was instituted in gratitude for his services, and even in Plutarch's time the garden of the philosopher, with its walks and bowers, was exhibited to the public.

In his personal appearance, Aristotle was not attractive. He is described as having small eyes and slender limbs, with a feeble voice and an imperfect utterance; and he is said to have improved the symmetry of his person by great attention to dress, and the use of elegant ornaments. His character seems to have been in every way estimable. In his friendships he was constant and glowing. In his will — which is preserved to us in the biographies of Laertius — he shows affectionate thought for each member of his family, and grateful remembrance of those who had died before him. His household servants were not forgotten, and were to be set free from bondage.

It is often but erroneously said that "Plato was an idealist, Aristotle an empiricist"; the difference is great in appearance mainly. Sir Alexander Grant truly declared that "Aristotle codified Plato." Plato was a poet, and is always an artist, as well as a thinker, in his dialogues. Aristotle, with the education of a physician, has the mental habits and tendencies of the man of science predominant; and, while lacking Plato's inspiration and enthusiasm, has a wider, in fact, an all-embracing range of interests, and cares more for actual facts for their own sake.

He appears to have projected what may be called an encyclopædia of philosophy, though the scheme is only imperfectly carried out in his works. The most important of Aristotle's writings bear the titles of *Organon*, or "Logic"; *Rhetoric; Poetics; Ethics; Politics; History of Animals; Physics; Metaphysics; Psychology;* and *Meteorology.*

It is impossible to read even the titles indicative of the range of research accomplished by a man whose life reached only to sixty-two years, without the profoundest astonishment. Perhaps no better illustration is furnished by history, of the great truth that universality is an unfailing characteristic of loftiest geniuses — not universality as to information, but universality as to thought — than in his case. It may be said with justice that there was not one subject of interest mooted in his day, which Aristotle did not touch and adorn. He laid, besides, the foundations of many new sciences. He divided his philosophy into three departments: theoretic, embracing physics, mathematics, theology, and metaphysics; efficient, including logic, rhetoric, and poetry; and practical, including ethics and politics. He distinguishes three branches of theoretical philosophy: (1) Physics — the study of sensible material, particular things, each of which differs from every other, and all of which have in themselves the principle of change or motion. (2) Mathematics — that of geometrical and numerical entities known by general definitions, susceptible neither of change nor of movement, capable of being considered and reasoned upon apart from matter, but not capable of existing apart from matter. (3) The first or highest philosophy — which studies the essence of things eternal, unchangeable, and apart from all that change, movement, and differentiation which material embodiment involves.

His writings on mathematics have not come down to us, and his work on physics had mainly to do with the metaphysical aspects of movements, or motion. In his time the value of experiment was not recognized, nor its methods understood, as we now understand them. Yet even in these treatises his marvelous sagacity is evident and he foreshadowed some remarkable modern discoveries. Although he saw the importance of discovering the laws of motion, his own crude attempts to solve the problem rested either on such purely metaphysical conceptions as that of the inherent perfection of circular motion, or on the definite but untrue hypothesis that the velocities of falling bodies varied as the distance traversed. This last was at least a useful starting point for the more fruitful efforts of Kepler and Galileo.

The metaphysics, or first philosophy, deals with the extreme abstractions or generalities of all sciences. It is a collection, partly of doubts and difficulties, partly of attempted solutions, upon these last refinements of the human mind. It includes many valuable comments on the philosophy of Plato and others anterior to or contemporary with Aristotle. The general terms and subtle distinctions, which this treatise first brought to view, were highly prized throughout all the philosophy of the middle ages.

His *Organon*, or "Logic," is his complete development of formal reasoning, and is the basis and nearly the whole substance of syllogistic or scholastic logic. This science he almost entirely created. Grote observes that "what was begun by Socrates, and improved by Plato, was embodied as a part of a comprehensive system of formal logic by the genius of Aristotle; a system which was not only of extraordinary value in reference to the processes and controversies of its time, but which also, having become insensibly worked into the minds of instructed men, has contributed much to form what is correct in the habits of modern thinking. Though it has now been enlarged and recast by some modern authors — especially by John Stuart Mill in his admirable *System of Logic* — into a structure commensurate with the vast increase of knowledge and extension of positive method belonging to the present day — we must recollect that the distance between the best modern logic and that of Aristotle is hardly as great as that between Aristotle and those who preceded him by a century — Empedocles, Anaxagoras, and the Pythagoreans; and that the movement in advance of these latter commences with Socrates."

His philosophical method, in brief, consists in the principle that all our thinking must be founded on the observation of facts. Logic is the fundamental science, and the principles which he laid down for it have never been superseded, or even advanced, as acknowledged by Kant and Hegel. He invented the categories, or fundamental forms of thought, and devised the so-called syllogistics, or science of forming correct conclusions. He likewise became the father of modern psychology, showing how the mind creates its speculative methods and general notions; and that though we cannot prove their correspondence with the reality, as transcending our senses and observation, yet we are compelled to take them for indispensable forms of thinking. He first discriminated between the substance of things and their accidental peculiarities, and created the philosophical notions of matter and of form. He also established the philosophical notions of space and time, and argued that back of the infinite series of finite causes there must be an infinite immaterial something, unmoved, all-moving, pure energy, absolute reason, God.

Not until we reach what may be termed the natural history of Aristotle do we find his full powers of generalizing and coördinating, based on minute and accurate observation of fact. He was the first careful observer, dissector, and describer of animals. He first divided the animal kingdom into classes, discriminated between the several faculties, the nourishing, feeling, concupiscent, moving, and reasoning powers of animal organism, attempted to explain their origin within the body, and built his moral and political philosophy on the peculiarities of human organization. A fourth part of his writings is occupied with the study of living bodies. Many of his conclusions have required the knowledge of the present century for their just appreciation. "I cannot read this book," says Cuvier, "without unbounded wonder. It is indeed impossible to conceive how one man was able to collect and compare the multitude of special facts, and the mass of aphorisms contained in it — of none of which his predecessors had the remotest idea. The 'History of Animals' is not a zoölogy, commonly so called — that is to say, a mere description of various animals. It is nearly a general anatomy, in which the author treats the generalities of the organization of animals and in which he exposes their differences and resemblances, as indicated by a comparative examination of their organs — thus laying the true basis of all grand classifications."

He grasped and applied the comparative method with extreme breadth and vigor. He anticipated Lamarck's division of the animal kingdom into vertebrate and invertebrate. In each sub-kingdom he defined the principal groups not less clearly. In vertebrates he distinguished mammals, birds, reptiles, fishes. Of mammals he defined most of the leading groups, arranging them by the character of their locomotive organs and of their dentition, the connection of dentition with the digestive apparatus being clearly apprehended. The mammalian characters of the whale tribe were perfectly well known to him. Among invertebrates, his minute study of cephalopods is specially noteworthy. Seven at least of the species described by him are recognized by modern naturalists.

In embryology, Aristotle had observed the first appearance of the heart in the development of the chick. Of histology he may be regarded as the founder. His history of animals begins with the explicit distinction between the tissues of which animal structure is built up, and the organs compounded from those tissues: a distinction unappreciated until Bichat made it the foundation of his *Anatomie Générale.*

Perhaps one of Aristotle's greatest works is his *Politics*. This treatise is the thoughtful and compressed result of his lost collection of upward of one hundred fifty actual constitutions, and is one of the works in which his penetrating genius is the most clearly revealed. There is nothing to which it is more unlike than a book of description. It is a methodical deduction of great principles of government, a discrimination of the principles underlying every form of government, and a prophetic declaration concerning their comparative stabilities. A few remarks in this precious volume made the fortunes of Machiavelli and Montesquieu; nor has even Rousseau in the *Contrat Social* escaped its all-pervading influence. Every framer of a *Utopia* has borrowed from Aristotle; but in itself his treatise on *Politics* is not utopian. The book is the result of experience, of the widest research and impartial reflection, and it will continue a great classic so long as man remains as he is.

His works on *Rhetoric* and *Poetics* were the earliest development of a philosophy of criticism, and still continue to be studied. Even more so are his elaborate disquisitions on ethics still made the subject of immense study and interpretation. The subject matter of this final science was rightly conceived by him as the conduct of the individual moulded by the social state. Apart from a social environment there could be, he clearly saw, no moral life. His scheme of politics is thus an appendage to his ethics, intended to examine and describe such an environment. For moral exhortation or discussion would be, he says, thrown away on men unprepared by the discipline of life to give reason precedence over passion.

The end of ethical inquiry, he points out, is practical rather than speculative. Our object here is not to acquire knowledge, but to become better men. Whatever general principles we may reach, we come at last, like physicians or navigators, to cases that have to be judged individually.

He begins by explaining that all men, consciously or otherwise, have an aim in each action, the special aim being subordinate to one still larger, and so on. The ultimate aim, consciously or unconsciously pursued, is happiness. Wherein consists true happiness? It consists in a life of noble activity. For perfect happiness the outward conditions must be favorable. Still, whatever misery may come, "the blest one can never become wretched, for he can never do hateful or worthless things."

What is to be our canon of right action? Aristotle wisely declines to lay down such a canon. We become just and righteous, he says, not by listening to ethical discourses, but by doing just and righteous things; and these things are those that just and righteous men do. Subject to this warning against overtrust in theory, he defines virtue as the state in which we use our free choice to avoid excess on the one hand, or defect on the other, as defined by right reason and the practice of wise men.

A large part of his ethical treatise is occupied with illustrations of this in detail. Courage, temperance, liberality, magnanimity, mildness of temper, geniality, truthfulness, graciousness, are analyzed and contrasted with the vicious states of exaggeration or defect between which they stand. The discussion of justice, temperance, and friendship is carried out with special care. His manner of contrasting the false friendships of pleasure and interest with the perfect friendship following from intercourse of noble natures, wishing good for one another in that they are themselves good and pure, is but one of many signs that the heart of this great thinker was worthy of his intellect. Not less striking are his remarks on self-love, which, in its highest form, meant love for what was best in self; readiness to throw life away, if need were, at the call of duty; to do one great and noble deed rather than many small ones; to choose noble life for a year above many years of mediocrity.

He ends, as he began, with renewed insistence on the need of moral discipline begun in early life. The whole environment must be such as to predispose to the love of good and hatred of evil.

No other philosopher ever exerted so large an influence on so many centuries and nations as Aristotle. His greatness was not recognized until the middle ages. The Greek world, politically degenerated, at the time of his death and after, looked on Plato, and men far weaker than Plato, as his superiors. By a strange incident his principal works, intrusted to his disciple, Theophrastus, disappeared from view for two centuries, until brought to Rome by Sulla and edited by Andronicus. In the turmoil of barbarian invasion, and during the building up of the Christian church, his name was forgotten, except by a few obscure writers in Constantinople, until the great Mohammedan schools arose in Baghdad and Cordova. Averroës, mentioned by Dante as the great Aristotelian commentator, and the Jew, Maimonides, were his principal introducers to the western world.

From the twelfth to the fourteenth century his metaphysical system became, in the hands of the schoolmen, the basis of Catholic theology. It gave birth to the celebrated discussion between nominalism and realism, and to all the teaching of Abelard.

Albertus Magnus commented on the whole works of the Stagirite; Thomas Aquinas explained some of their more difficult portions; a crowd of illustrious doctors immediately followed their example; and Aristotle, translated by care of Pope Urban V. and of Cardinal Bessarion, became forthwith, in respect to science, that which the fathers of the church, or even scripture itself, were in relation to faith. No one, apparently, was allowed to think otherwise than with Aristotle, and every doctrine set up against one of his was practically equivalent to a heresy.

But what is curious respecting the influence of Aristotelianism is that, after some hesitation, Protestantism adopted Aristotle as ardently as the Catholic church. Melanchthon introduced his writings into the Lutheran schools. The society of Jesus adopted the peripatetic philosophy in its entireness; and, with its peculiar ability, turned it against all bold thinkers of the time and especially against the adherents of Descartes.

It was not until the eighteenth century — a century victorious over so many other abuses — that this one also came to an end. Aristotle reigned no more, except in colleges and seminaries; the manuals of philosophy in use among ecclesiastical establishments were, and still are, nothing but a dry résumé of his doctrine. But the general reaction went to excess, in spite of the wise counsels of Leibnitz; the Stagirite was treated with that unjust disdain with which men had begun to regard the whole past. Even the gravest historian of philosophy could not do him justice. The yoke had been broken too recently, and men could not forget how oppressive it was.

At last, however, Aristotle again assumed the place in philosophy which was unquestionably due to him. Kant and Hegel, in Germany, Cousin, in France, Sir William Hamilton, in Great Britain, gave a tremendous impetus to the study of Aristotle, with the result that the great doctrines of the Greek philosopher are probably now better known and more accurately appreciated than at any other time in the history of thought. As the founder, too, of biological and social science, his influence has passed far beyond the limits of his pure philosophy, both theoretical and practical.

There is no work he ever wrote which may not nourish and inspire every searcher after truth and correct method. There are many of them, such as the *Organon*, wholly above reach of cavil, which must remain a necessity for all sects and all men, as well as for all time; and he must be regarded as one of the greatest glories of Greece. If men have freely dissented from him, his own words are ample apology: "It is best to examine theories carefully and narrowly, even though philosophers who are very dear to us have espoused them. It is best also to put aside personal feelings, and to think only of the truth. Both are dear, nevertheless it is a sacred duty to give preference to the defense of truth."

ST. THOMAS AQUINAS

A. D.		AGE
1227	Born at Rocca Secca, near Aquino, Italy,	..
1240	Studied at Naples,	13
1243	Entered the Dominican order,	16
1244–48	Studied at Cologne and Paris,	17–21
1253	Taught and studied at Paris,	26
1257	Doctor of theology at Paris,	30
1261	Summoned to Rome by Pope Urban IV.,	34
1269	Returned to Paris,	42
1272	Settled at Naples,	45
1274	Died at Fossa Nuova, near Terracina,	47

THOMAS AQUINAS, or THOMAS OF AQUINO, was the most famous representative of the scholastic philosophy, and one of the greatest of all theologians. He belonged to the great feudal family of the counts of Aquino in the kingdom of Naples, and was born at the castle of Rocca Secca, near the famous monastery of Monte Cassino, in 1227. His father was a nephew of Frederick Barbarossa, and he was thus related, also, to the emperor Frederick II. of the holy Roman empire.

Thomas received his earliest instruction at Monte Cassino, whence he passed, about 1240, to the newly-founded university of Naples. A thoughtful boy, fond of study from his earliest years, he was not eager to run with others the race of worldly ambition or to fight his way with the sword to honors and rewards. These things he rather shunned, and turned with longing to the secluded quiet of the monastic life, of which he had already seen something. Without the knowledge of his family he entered, in his sixteenth year, the Dominican convent at Naples, and steadfastly resisted all endeavors to change his purpose. It is said that when he was sent to France he was seized, soon after setting out, by his two brothers, who kept him in confinement for a year or more, until his release was ordered by the emperor.

He made profession as a Dominican in 1243, and then became a pupil of Albertus Magnus, or Albert the Great, at Cologne. From this master he learned the doctrine which he afterward taught, but in a form more precisely and decisively elaborated. Among his fellow students his modesty and silence procured for him the nickname of "the great dumb ox of Sicily." But when on one occasion a test was applied to his knowledge and capacity, they found they were mistaken; and the master declared that the lowings of this ox would one day resound throughout the world. With Albert he spent a short time at Paris. After their return to Cologne, in 1248, Albert was commissioned by the Dominican order to establish a theological school, in which Aquinas taught.

In 1253 he again went to Paris, and soon afterward took a leading part in the defense before the pope of the mendicant orders against the assaults of the university of Paris. During his visit to Paris he became the friend of the Franciscan Bonaventura, whose character, so unlike that of Aquinas, was indicated by his title of "doctor seraphicus." When he sought the doctor's degree at Paris, the university resolved not to admit him; but so great was his renown that they were compelled to rescind the resolution, and in 1257 he received his doctor of theology. Thoroughly imbued with the scholastic, dialectic, and Aristotelian philosophy, he came forward, after a few years, as a public teacher in Paris.

His masterly application of this philosophy to the systematizing of theology gave him the first place as a philosophical and theological authority. His fame as a theologian became supreme throughout Europe, and the popes acknowledged him as the greatest theologian of his age. Louis IX. of France (St. Louis) admitted Aquinas to intimate friendship, and he was a frequent guest at the court of that ruler. Numerous stories are told in connection with the intensity with which he pursued his theological and philosophical inquiries. On one occasion, it is related, when dining at the table of Saint Louis, his absorption was so complete that he struck the board violently, with the exclamation, "This is conclusive against the Manichæans!" The king, no way disconcerted, simply ordered his secretary to take the argument down, and the repast was then resumed.

In 1261 Pope Urban IV., upon his ascension to the pontificate, called him to Rome, to assist in the difficult task of reconciling the Greek and Latin churches. The succeeding pope offered him the archbishopric of Naples; but this he declined, as he did other promotions and dignities. He was content to remain a simple monk, free to devote himself to the arduous task he had chosen. In 1269 he was once more at Paris; but was called again to teach at Naples in 1272. Pope Gregory X., having convoked a general council at Lyons, France, in 1274, the object of which was to formally settle the union of the Greek and Latin churches, Aquinas was summoned to assist. He set out for Lyons before the end of winter, and on his way visited the castle of Magenza, the seat of some of his kinsfolk. Here he was suddenly seized with a fever, and by his own desire was removed to the convent of Fossa Nuova, where he died, still in the prime of life, March 7, 1274. According to a report that was given wide currency — and accepted, apparently, by Dante — he was poisoned at the instigation of Charles I. of Sicily, who dreaded the evidence that Aquinas was able to give of him at the council of Lyons.

The possession of his remains was as eagerly coveted as his living presence and teaching had been. For nearly a century the dispute for his dead body was maintained between the monks of the convent of Fossa Nuova, the order to which he belonged, and the university of Paris. It was at last settled in favor of the Dominican order, and the body was removed, in 1369, to Toulouse, where a splendid monument was erected to his memory. He had before this, in 1323, been canonized by Pope John XXII. The further honor was reserved for him of being named, two centuries later, by Pius V., the fifth doctor of the church.

Aquinas was remarkable for modesty, exemplary obedience, and purity of life. Neither can we withhold our admiration of his lofty aim, unselfish toil, grand patience, and the wholesome influence he exerted in the world. He was a man of distinctly philosophical temper, gifted with great mental powers. His intellect was acute, clear, logical, passionless. He looked at every subject through the understanding, and reduced it with minute precision and accuracy to the syllogistic form. He had great perspicacity of thought and perspicuity of expression, and carried the penetration of his intellect into all theological subjects with the boldest and calmest confidence. His definitions and distinctions are minute as well as numerous, often impalpable to the common intellect. Aquinas may be said to have carried the Aristotelian logic, as applied to theology, to its utmost limit. In him the scholastic system of theology reached its highest point.

To appreciate the work of Aquinas and the schoolmen, we must realize the intellectual shock given to the western mind by the spread of the Mohammedan faith, and by the revival of Greek learning under Mohammedan auspices. Monotheism, stripped of the mysteries of the Catholic faith, had spread over eastern Europe and Spain, and, by absorbing and propagating Greek thought, was asserting intellectual supremacy. The solvent effects of contact between East and West had already shown themselves in the heresies with which southern France teemed, and which had roused the fervor of Dominic. Against this formidable invasion the schoolmen, headed by Aquinas, instituted a spiritual crusade.

Aquinas saw and felt the chronic enigmas of human existence. He faced them with astonishing boldness. The aim and hope of his life was to serve the world and the church by solving them. To this high task he early set himself with unselfish courage and devotion; by a lifetime of immensely laborious study he accumulated all the learning of his own age, and thus equipped himself for the accomplishment of his grand design. It was nothing less than this: to effect a harmony of reason and revelation. His assumptions were that both were of divine origin and authority, and that no truth uttered by the one could contradict any truth uttered by the other. Disgusted with the obscurity and confusion which prevailed in the theologies of the age, he sought to introduce an orderly, consistent, and all-comprehensive system; and in his effort to accomplish this purpose he invoked all the subtleties and power of Aristotle's logic.

He first published several works which served as preliminaries to his greatest work. Among these were a commentary on the so-called *Sententiæ*, or "Sentences," of Lombardus; and the *Summa Catholicæ Fidei contra Gentiles*, or "Defense of the Catholic faith." In the latter — the ablest of his philosophical writings — he throws new light over the most abstract truths, and the principles of the church are defended against its enemies both within and without. The circumstance of his being a Dominican, and boasted of by his order as their great ornament, excited the jealousy of the Franciscans against him. In the beginning of the fourteenth century, Duns Scotus, a Franciscan, came forward as the declared opponent of the doctrines of Aquinas, and founded the philosophico-theological school of the Scotists, to whom the Thomists, mostly Dominicans, stood opposed. The Thomists leaned in philosophy to nominalism, although they held the abstract form to be the essence of things; the Scotists, on the other hand, inclined to realism; and out of this rivalry sprang up the famous controversy over nominalism and realism that characterized the philosophical discussions of the middle ages for several centuries.

One great service which Aquinas rendered to philosophy was that of encouraging and obtaining a complete translation of the works of Aristotle directly from the Greek. Until then only portions of them had been known, and those very imperfectly by Latin translations from the Arabic.

After ten years of labor Aquinas expanded his earlier work — *Contra Gentiles* — into his great work, the *Summa Theologiæ*, or "Sum of Theology," which remains to this day the most comprehensive and complete of all expositions of the Catholic system.

The work has three divisions, broadly corresponding to the subjects God, man, the church. The existence of God is demonstrated, on Aristotelian principles, as the final source of motion, itself unmoved. But how pass from the Aristotelian to the Christian God? To demonstrate the Trinity was infinitely beyond human power. Nevertheless, even here reason must not abdicate. In human nature rightly fathomed was to be seen something that rendered the mysteries of the faith not indeed intelligible but conceivable. Those things, Aquinas explains, that are said of God are to be interpreted by analogies drawn from the highest of created things. Whoever understands is aware that in the act of understanding there issues somewhat from his mental power and knowledge, which is the concept of the thing understood. This is the word — first unspoken, then spoken. So, too, in the operation of will there is within us something else that proceeds, a proceeding of love, by which the loved object is said to dwell within the lover.

But disquisitions on the nature of being and the existence of God, though the foundation of the Catholic system, yet occupy but a small portion of it. Even of this first division of the work, a large part is occupied with the attempt to reconcile the accepted conclusions of physical science with the Mosaic account of the creation, and with the relations of mind and matter, as illustrated in the contrast of human nature with the bodiless intellects called angels — a discussion fertile in after consequences. Under the guidance of his master, Albert the Great, Aquinas had thoroughly assimilated the physical science of his time. He had begun his career by voluminous commentaries on the physical and metaphysical works of Aristotle. Enough was known of the solar system and of natural history to render the acceptance of the Hebrew story of creation very difficult. Why was light created on the first day, and the stars on the fourth? Why was the moon called one of the two great lights, being smaller than any of the planets? Why were birds and reptiles said to issue from the water, quadrupeds from the land? These and countless other objections are fully set forward. The task of reconciling science and scripture, familiar to our own times, then begins, the result being that a far wider pathway was opened for scientific research than is commonly supposed.

The second and most important division of the work deals with the moral government of man. It has two parts, the first discussing the more general aspects of human conduct, the second the more special. In the first the principal subjects considered are free will; human passions; virtue and vice; sin, original, venial, and moral; law, natural, Judaic, Christian; and grace. In the second subdivision each virtue is considered with its opposing vice; first, the theological virtues of faith, hope, and charity; second, the cardinal virtues, prudence, justice, fortitude, and temperance. Throughout this part of the work the *Ethics* of Aristotle is far more frequently quoted than the scriptures or the fathers. It may be noted that in the discussion of justice Aquinas was considered by the great Grotius to have laid a sound foundation for the theory of international law.

The third part deals with the incarnation, the sacraments, and the state of the soul after death. Of this part the first ninety chapters only are believed to be by Aquinas. It is known at any rate, that on December 6, 1273, he was writing at Naples the ninetieth chapter when weakness of health compelled him to break off his studies. It may be remarked that the doctrine of papal infallibility, as the result of ultimate appeal in question of disputed doctrine, is systematically maintained. Aquinas could not conceive of a society like the church existing without government.

The only scholastic theologian who in any degree rivaled St. Thomas in his own age was the so-called "subtle doctor," Duns Scotus, of the order of St. Francis. The Franciscans naturally followed Scotus, and the Dominicans founded their teachings on St. Thomas; henceforward mediæval theology was divided into two schools — Scotists and Thomists. The divergencies which penetrate almost every branch of doctrine depend upon the different systems of metaphysics or scholastic philosophy upon which the theologies were based. These differences concerned principally the idea of God, the operations of grace and justification, the mode in which the sacraments take effect, etc. Popularly, Scotism is best known for its advocacy of the immaculate conception, and for its doctrine of the incarnation. Thomism represents, on the other hand, with few exceptions, the general teaching of the Catholic church to-day — the sources of truth through revelation and reason, the doctrine of God, the visible church, the virtues, and other cardinal doctrines set out in his writings.

It is stated that on the assembling of the council of Trent, essentially a council against Lutheranism, the advances of which had rendered it necessary to reconstruct the dogmatic fortifications of the church, there was laid on the desk of the secretary of the council, beside the Bible, a ponderous folio of the *Summa Theologiæ*, the masterpiece of St. Thomas Aquinas, produced about three centuries earlier. It had long won acceptance and reverence as the highest authority in theology and philosophy, and was held to contain the final solution of all the problems which were to be discussed at the council. The incident is significant, not only of the extraordinary authority of the book at that time, but also of the character which modern Catholicism was to take from it.

"In his works," says Milman, "or rather in his one great work, is the final result of all which has been decided by pope or council, taught by the fathers, accepted by tradition, argued by the schools, inculcated in the confessional. The 'Sum of Theology' is the authentic, authoritative, acknowledged code of Latin Christianity."

The commentaries of St. Thomas Aquinas on scripture and his devotional treatises also have a high reputation. His influence on the theological thought of the world from his own time down to the present has been immense. He united theology with ethics, and laid broad and deep the foundations of Christian morals — one of his distinct achievements. In 1879 his philosophy and theology were declared, on papal authority, the basic teachings on those subjects, throughout the Catholic world; and, in 1883, his complete works were published under the auspices of Pope Leo XIII., in Latin, the language of their original composition. Important parts of all his works, as well as summaries, have also been published in English.

In recognition of his talents and virtues, St. Thomas has been variously styled the "universal doctor," "angelical doctor," "prince of scholastics," "doctor of the church," and "patron of all Catholic schools."

BACON

A. D.		AGE
1561	Born at London,	..
1573	Entered Trinity college, Cambridge,	12
1576	Visited France,	15
1582	Admitted to the bar,	21
1597	*Essays,*	36
1603	Knighted by James I.,	42
1605	*Advancement of Learning,*	44
1609	*Wisdom of the Ancients,*	48
1613	Attorney-general of Great Britain,	52
1617	Lord keeper of the great seal,	56
1618	Lord chancellor, and Baron Verulam,	57
1620	*Novum Organum,*	59
1621	Charged with corruption,	60
1622	*History of Henry VII.,*	61
1626	Died at Highgate,	65

FRANCIS BACON, commonly, but incorrectly, called Lord Bacon, was one of the most illustrious of English philosophers, as well as an eminent jurist and statesman. He came of distinguished parentage, being the second son of Sir Nicholas Bacon, lord keeper of the great seal, under Queen Elizabeth, and Anne, daughter of Sir Anthony Cook, the preceptor of Edward VI. The place of his birth was York House, in the Strand, London, where he was born January 22, 1561.

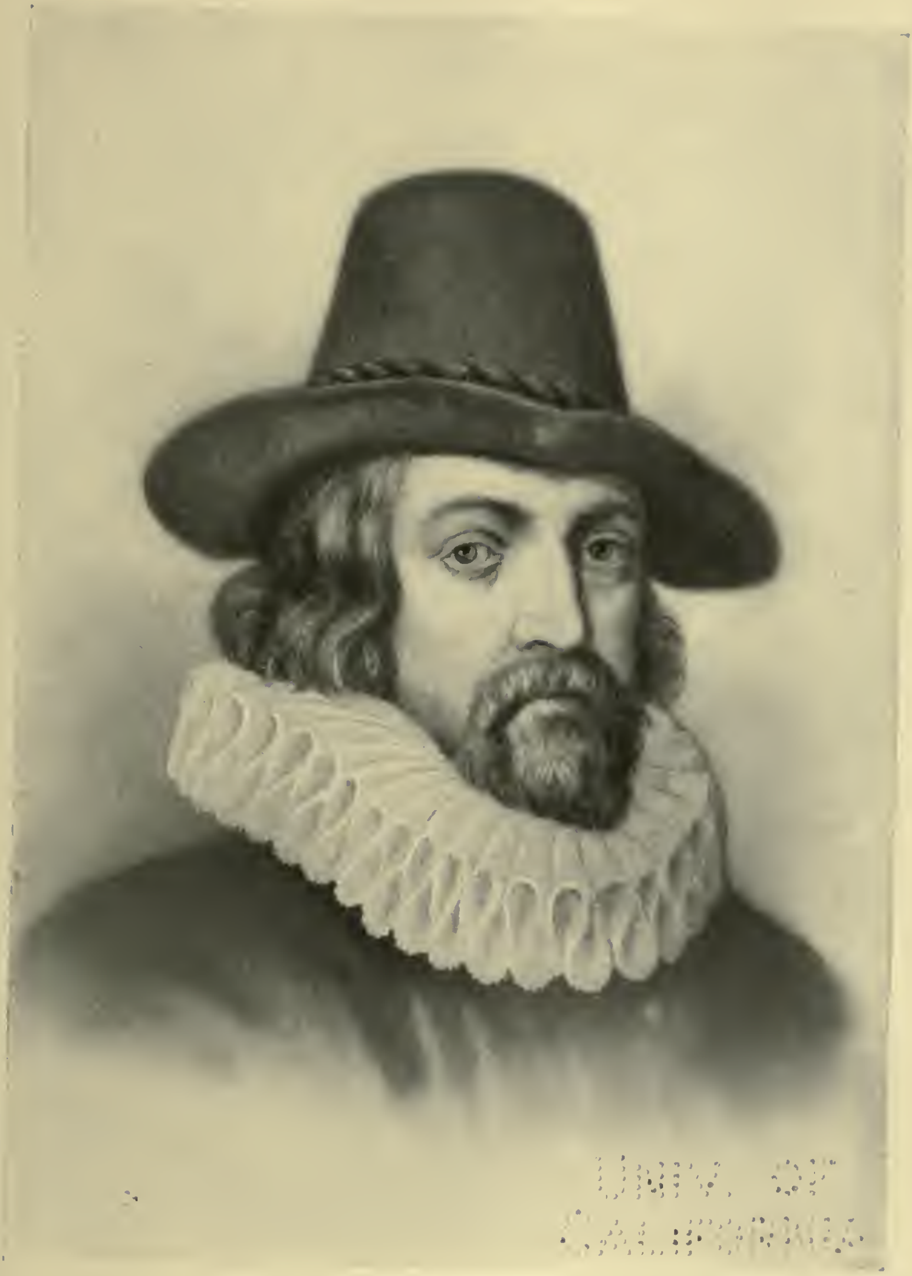
In childhood Bacon was remarkable for physical delicacy and mental precocity. He had a lively wit, and his sedateness was so marked that the queen took pleasure in calling him her "young lord keeper." At the age of twelve he was sent to Trinity college, Cambridge, where he remained in residence for three years, and quitted it with a strong conviction against the fruitfulness of the system of philosophy there taught, and the consequent necessity of educational reform. He revolted especially against the philosophy of Aristotle, which he considered "a philosophy only for disputations and contentions, and barren in the production of works for the benefit of the life of man"; and his intellectual efforts were ever after bent on working out and declaring the philosophical views for which he is chiefly famous.

In 1576 he was entered as a student in the society of Gray's Inn, with the view to preparing for the bar. Before, however, he commenced his legal studies, his father sent him to France, in the suite of the British ambassador, Sir Amyas Paulet. During his residence abroad he wrote his first work, which was not intended originally for publication, but was improved and printed after some years. It was called *Of the State of Europe*, and derives its chief interest from its having been written at the early age of nineteen. The civil and political views, however, of even this very early production, are sound, and the composition graceful.

In 1579 Sir Nicholas Bacon died, leaving Francis but a small share of his fortune. Finding his private means insufficient for his support, he returned to England and commenced the study of law, to which he applied himself with great diligence. He did not, however, suffer the demands of his legal studies to interfere with those pursuits, in which he was fully persuaded that his great strength lay. Between the ages of twenty and twenty-eight he produced a work, which he called the *Greatest Birth of Time.* It was never published, and is lost in its separate form, but the substance of it remains in his *Instauratio*.

In 1582 Bacon was admitted to the bar, and in 1588 was chosen reader, or lecturer, by the society of which he was a member. In the same year he received the only mark of honor conferred upon him in the reign of Elizabeth, in the title of "counsel learned in the law extraordinary." It is worthy of notice that Bacon, who was the nephew of the lord high treasurer Burleigh, and cousin of the secretary of state, Sir Robert Cecil, was never able to obtain any office in the court of Elizabeth. The reason evidently was that he had early attached himself to the faction of the earl of Essex, who, though the queen's greatest favorite, was in constant opposition to her ministers. This unfortunate nobleman exerted himself to the utmost, at the extreme risk of offending his testy mistress, to secure for Bacon the place of solicitor-general, as the first step of legal advancement; but he was unsuccessful. The ministers declared their belief that Bacon was merely a theorist, and that his talents were not fitted for practical purposes. Perhaps there was no small mixture of jealousy in this declaration. To make some amends to Bacon for this disappointment, Lord Essex gave him an estate out of his own private fortune, which he afterward sold at a ridiculously low price. This was one of many kindnesses which Bacon illy requited in after years.

In 1592 Bacon published a defense of the government, in answer to a libel, in consequence of which he received the reversion of



UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

FRANCIS BACON
From a painting

the register's office to the star chamber, which he did not enjoy until twenty years later. In the parliament of 1593 he was chosen a member for the county of Middlesex, a proof that his public talents were not unappreciated by his countrymen. In parliament he proved himself an orator of the first class; his speeches were extremely elegant and forcible, and his wit so well blended with good sense and winning manners as to secure him the favorable attention of that assembly. He was frequently employed by the government to defend their measures in parliament, which he did with consummate prudence, but he still went publicly unrewarded.

In 1596 Bacon wrote but did not then publish his *Maxims of the Law;* and in the year following he published his first edition of *Essays*, or *Counsels Civil and Moral* — the work by which he is best known to the general reader. In the trial of the earl of Essex for high treason, a few years later, Bacon appeared as counsel for the crown; and, after the execution of that unfortunate nobleman, the queen directed him to compose and publish an account of the earl of Essex's treasons. His apparent zeal on this occasion excited the indignation of the people, among whom Essex was much beloved, and he was obliged to apologize for his conduct by a letter to the earl of Devonshire, one of the firm partisans of Essex.

The death of Elizabeth, which soon followed that of her favorite, revived Bacon's hopes of advancement. He applied himself early to obtain the favor of the new king, James I., and a proclamation, which he drew up on the latter's arrival, though never published, did him great service. He was introduced to the king at Whitehall, and was knighted, July 23, 1603. In the following year his services to the court, in parliament and elsewhere, were rewarded by the title of king's counsel, with a stipend of forty pounds, and an additional pension of sixty pounds.

Although he seemed on the high road of preferment, Bacon had powerful enemies to obstruct his advancement. Sir Robert Cecil, son of Lord Burleigh, created earl of Salisbury by James I., though Bacon's cousin, had always shown himself adverse to his kinsman's advancement, apparently from jealousy of his uncommon talents. Between Bacon and the attorney-general, Sir Edward Coke, there existed a more violent hostility, arising from various causes. Sir Edward was successful early, Bacon late; and the power which Coke obtained he used to depress his antagonist. They had both been suitors of the rich Lady Hatton, Lord Burleigh's granddaughter, whom Coke married. As a further exasperation of their enmity, a celebrated legal dispute occurred in 1616, between the courts of king's bench and chancery, "Whether the chancery, after judgment given in the courts of law, was prohibited from giving relief upon matters arising in equity, which the judges at law could not determine or relieve." Bacon had a leading share in obtaining that decision in favor of the privileges of the court of chancery, which has had so great an influence upon the jurisdiction of courts.

In 1605 Bacon published the first part of *Advancement of Learning*, subsequently expanded into *De Augmentis Scientiarum*, or "Advancement of Science," which inaugurated a new era in English literature and science. His view of the service he was doing is shown in a letter to Lord Salisbury, sent with a copy of this work, where he says that in this book he was contented to awake better spirits, being himself like a bell ringer, who is the first to call others to church.

The year following this notable work he married Alice, the daughter of Benedict Barnham, a wealthy London merchant and alderman, who outlived him many years, and by whom he had no children.

In the year 1607 Bacon achieved his first substantial success in public affairs. Lord Salisbury had arisen to such power and confidence with the king that he no longer feared the talents of Bacon, and with his concurrence, if not by his means, Bacon was at length appointed solicitor-general of the kingdom, which, besides its future promise, was an office worth five or six thousand pounds a year to him in private practice. Though now a busy man, and constantly engaged in affairs of the crown, he nevertheless found time to write and publish, in 1609, his *Wisdom of the Ancients*, a work of great elegance and profound learning. In 1611 he was appointed joint judge of the knights marshals' court, and, in 1613, attorney-general, on the promotion of Lord Coke to the office of chief justice of the king's bench. Bacon did not attach himself to the fortunes of the reigning favorite, the earl of Somerset, and when that lord and his countess were brought to trial for the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury, he had the management of the case for the crown, which he so conducted as to keep himself out of the disgrace into which Coke and others fell with the king, on account of this critical affair.

He was further advanced to the office of lord keeper of the great seal in March, 1617, on the resignation of the lord chancellor, Viscount Brackley, and the same year sat at the head of the council board as manager of the king's affairs, during the absence of the monarch and his new favorite, Buckingham, in Scotland. On the return of the king, Bacon was made lord high chancellor, January 4, 1618, and in July following he was created Baron Verulam. In 1620 he sent to the king his *Novum Organum*, or "New Instrument of Logic, better calculated for the real progress of science than that of Aristotle."

The next year Bacon received the title of Viscount St. Albans, and opened parliament of February, 1621, the most honored and among the most powerful subjects of the realm. But this parliament was fatal to him. James I. had not called this assembly together for more than ten years, except for the short session of two months in 1614, and during that period had been subsisting on the unconstitutional resources of benevolences, and the sale of monopolies. Almost the first act of this parliament was the inquiry into abuses, more particularly those of the courts of justice, and the sale of patents.

As all patents had to pass the seal, it was natural that the conduct of the lord keeper should be looked into, and this led to further inquiry concerning the administration of justice in the chancellor's court. The chairman of a committee appointed to conduct this inquiry brought up two charges of bribery against Bacon. This alarmed James and his favorite, and parliament was adjourned for three weeks in the hope that the affair would blow over. But during this recess twenty-two cases of bribery were charged upon the chancellor, and a deputation from the house of commons waited on him to know whether he would confess or refute them. In a few days he chose to make confession, and threw himself on the mercy of his peers.

Bacon's confession was not thought ample enough, and too extenuatory. He was then obliged to make one still more full, in writing, upon which a deputation of thirteen lords was sent to him, to know whether it were really his. His answer to them was, "My Lords, it is my act, my hand, my heart; I beseech your lordships to be merciful to a broken reed." At the petition of the peers, the seals were sequestered, Bacon was deprived of his speakership and of his seat in parliament, and further was fined forty thousand pounds, sentenced to imprisonment during the king's pleasure, debarred from entering the court, and declared incapable of holding any office in the future.

This penalty was considerably mitigated by James, who confined him but a short time in the Tower, allowed him to make over the fine to assignees of his own choosing, and, for the settling of his affairs, gave him leave to reside for some time within the verge of the court. After some years, at the earnest solicitation of Bacon, "that his royal master would be pleased to wipe out his disgrace from the page of history by his princely pardon," he received the favor he so much desired. At the age of sixty-one he retired to his country seat at Gorhambury, having an income of about twenty-five hundred pounds. His debts amounted to about thirty thousand pounds, of which he liquidated a third before his death.

Here — at Gorhambury — apart from the noise and stir of life, Bacon more sedulously bent his mind to the cultivation of philosophy, his true field of labor. With the exception of his *History of Henry VII.*, in 1622, and a tract written against the match between Prince Charles and the infanta of Spain, the last years of his life were spent in making philosophical experiments, and in moulding his works to a more perfect form. It was his great wish that what he had written should be translated into the general language of learning, Latin. Consequently, much of his time during this period was employed in expanding and translating the *Advancement*, or revising the translations of his friends.

In March, 1626, he caught cold while stuffing a fowl with snow near Highgate, in order to observe the effect of cold on the preservation of flesh. He was taken to the house of Lord Arundel, in Highgate, on his way to London, and a week's acute illness carried him to his grave, April 9, 1626. He was buried in St. Michael's church, St. Albans. For a long time no stone told where he lay, until the affection of an old servant erected a marble monument to the memory of his noble master.

Bacon's personal appearance was prepossessing. He was of medium stature, well formed, but not robust. His head was well poised, with a high, broad forehead, and his face was expressive of benevolence and high intellectual culture. "In advanced life," says Lord Campbell, "his whole appearance was venerably pleasing, so that a stranger was insensibly drawn to love before knowing how much reason there was to admire him. He was a most delightful companion, adapting himself to company of every degree, calling, and humor, and bringing out with great effect his unexhausted stores of jests new and old." He was singularly free from all jealousy, delighted to recognize merit in others, and was uniformly kind to his servants and dependents. His glaring weaknesses were founded on his extravagance and inordinate love of display. These, together with his supreme belief in himself, led him to ignore many of the ordinary laws of morality, and finally culminated in his social disgrace and ruin. He seemed peculiarly deficient, too, in gratitude, was continually in pecuniary difficulties, and was even arrested for debt on several occasions. Whether the classic characterization of him as the "wisest, brightest, and meanest of mankind" was altogether just and accurate will ever be a matter of divided opinion; but that he was eminently human both in his faults and his virtues, all will agree.

At the time of his death, Bacon's name was widely known throughout Europe, and he himself was appreciated on the continent to a far greater extent than by his fellow countrymen. Some allusion to this is found in his will, in which, after having commended his soul to God, and his body to dust, he proceeds, prophetically, to "bequeath his name and fame to foreign nations, and to his own countrymen after some time be passed over."

Bacon's literary work is divisible into philosophical, purely literary, and professional writings. His philosophy is chiefly to be studied in (1) *Advancement of Learning*, a review of the state of knowledge in his own time, and its chief defects; (2) *De Augmentis Scientiarum*, a Latin expansion of the *Advancement;* and (3) *Novum Organum*, intended to form the second book of a never-completed greater treatise, *Instauratio Magna*, a review and encyclopedia of all knowledge.

The *Novum Organum* is his chief work, and may be regarded as the one supreme thought of his life. He not only commenced it twelve different times, but after it had been first completed he was almost ceaseless in retouching it. In this work, as indicated by the title, Bacon proposes to substitute for the *Organum* of Aristotle, the scholastic logic, the syllogism and abstract principles generally, a new *Organum*, a logic of experience and induction. This new logic was only presented as the instrument of a vast reform, which he himself sets out as follows:

"Man, being the servant and interpreter of nature, can do and understand so much and so much only as he has observed in fact or in thought of the course of nature; beyond this he neither knows anything nor can do anything.

"Neither the naked hand nor the understanding left to itself can effect much. It is by instruments and helps that the work is done, which are as much wanted for the understanding as for the hand. And as the instruments of the hand either give motion or guide it, so the instruments of the mind supply other suggestions for the understanding or cautions.

"Human knowledge and human power meet in one; for where the cause is not known the effect cannot be produced. Nature to be commanded must be obeyed; and that which in contemplation is as the cause is in operation as the rule.

"The conclusions of human reason as ordinarily applied in matter of nature, I call for the sake of distinction *Anticipations of Nature* (as a thing rash or premature). That reason which is elicited from facts by a just and methodical process I call *Interpretation of Nature.*

"I am of the opinion that if men had ready at hand a just history of nature and experience, and labored diligently thereon; and if they could bind themselves to two rules — the first to lay aside received opinions and notions; and the second, to regain the mind for a time from the highest generalizations, and those next to them — they would be able by the native and genuine force of the mind, without any other art, to fall into my form of interpretation. For interpretation is the true and natural work of the mind when freed from impediments. It is true, however, that by my precepts everything will be in more readiness, and much more sure.

"Nor again do I mean to say that no improvement can be made upon these. On the contrary, I that regard the mind not only in its own faculties, but in its connection with things, must needs hold that the art of discovery may advance as discoveries advance."

The purpose of it all was to be the great philosophy of the future — active science. The conflict between science and metaphysics had already begun through the astronomical discoveries of the sixteenth century. Bacon conceived the next step to be the scientific observations of nature, and the construction of a doctrine applicable to the conduct of human life, so that the richness of its results might be contrasted with the sterility of metaphysics. He found that the beliefs of learned men — apart from religious beliefs — rested upon the authority of one unquestionably great intelligence, Aristotle, who had invented laws of science, unfounded except in the speculations of his own mind, and many of them misunderstood by his idolizers. These laws were given or made, and facts were supposed to follow from them necessarily and without question. But Bacon proposed to found his general laws on actual experiments. So that, when a multitude of conclusions were adduced from this course of proceeding, and laws should be formulated which fairly accounted for certain phenomena, the application of such laws might further become the confirmation of fresh, and, it may be, more difficult combinations.

The *Novum Organum* begins by eliminating four sources of error, called by Bacon idols. (1) The errors due to the inherent weakness of man's understanding, its incapacity for resisting sensuous impressions or impulses of passion; its readiness to suppose far more simplicity in surrounding nature than really exists; its want of patience and sobriety. These things he called idols of the tribe. (2) The errors originating in the peculiar constitution and temper of each individual. These he called idols of the den. (3) The errors springing from inaccurate use of language — the idols of the market. (4) The errors brought about by the prejudice of philosophic systems—the idols of the theater.

The second part of the *Organum* deals with the interpretation of nature. The object is to detect what Bacon calls forms, corresponding very nearly to what we know as laws of nature, i. e., uniform actions exhibited in widely different objects. "A nature being given," he says, "we must first present to the understanding all the known instances which agree in the same nature, though the subject-matter be considerably diversified." These must be contrasted with instances which do not admit of the given nature. Most important of all are what he terms prerogative instances, of which he defines twenty-seven classes. Among them may be noted, solitary instances, those showing the same quality in bodies otherwise different, or some difference in bodies otherwise identical; migratory instances, the gradual transition from a given state to its opposite; singular instances, objects apparently exceptional, and standing alone in nature; instances of power, i. e., the study of the principles underlying man's practical arts; instances of the road, the study of the gradual and continuous motions of nature, as in the germination and growth of seeds, the incubation of eggs; finally, instances of the cross, otherwise called decisive, or judicial — the metaphor being borrowed from the crosses erected where two roads meet: when two explanations of a fact are equally possible, find a fact that can only be explained by one of them.

This will illustrate sufficiently the method of the *Organum*. He did not propose to make discoveries but simply cause them to be made; yet he himself anticipated several. For instance, he invented a thermometer; he instituted ingenious experiments on the compressibility of bodies, and on the density and weight of air; he suggested chemical processes; he suspected the law of universal attraction; he foresaw the true explication of the tides, and the cause of colors.

Here are a few of his prophecies as appended to the *New Atlantis:* The prolongation of life, the restitution of youth in some degree, the retardation of age, the curing of diseases counted incurable, the mitigation of pain, more easy and less loathsome purgings, the increasing of strength and activity, the increasing of ability to suffer torture or pain, the altering of complexions, and fatness, and leanness, the altering of statures, the altering of features, the increasing and exalting of the intellectual parts, conversions of bodies into other bodies, making of new species, transplanting of one species into another, instruments of destruction, as of war and poison; exhilaration of spirits and change of temperament; force of the imagination, either upon another body, or upon the body itself; acceleration of time in maturations, acceleration of time in clarifactions, acceleration of putrefaction, acceleration of decoction, acceleration of germination, making rich composts for the earth, impressions of the air, and raising of tempests; great alteration, as in induration, emollition, etc.; turning crude and watery substances into oily and unctuous substances not now in use, making new threads for apparel, and new stuffs, such as paper, glass, etc.; natural divinations, deceptions of the senses, greater pleasures of the senses, artificial minerals and cements.

While soaring on sublime heights we must not forget that the chief end of all speculation is practice, the philosophical is only a means to the practical; all science has prevision for its object. Bacon's greatness, therefore, consists in his insistence on the facts that man is the servant and interpreter of nature, that truth is not derived from authority, and that knowledge is the fruit of experience; and in spite of the defects of his method, the impetus he gave to future scientific investigation is indisputable. He was the practical creator of scientific induction.

"Bacon," says Bishop Creighton, "first clearly set forth the claims of inductive philosophy as against the old methods of metaphysical speculation. He asserted that knowledge was to be found by careful investigation of nature, not by spinning cobwebs of the brain. He turned men from disputations of words to an observation of the world around them. Bacon's method was faulty, as was natural for a beginner; but modern science has still to point to him as the man who first brought into due prominence the principles on which its method was to be founded."

DESCARTES

A. D.		AGE
1596	Born at La Haye, France, . . .	. .
1604–12	Attended the Jesuit college at La Flèche, ...	8–16
1617–21	Served in several military campaigns, ...	21–25
1624–25	Visited Italy and Switzerland, . .	28–29
1629	Retired to Holland, ...	33
1637	*Discours de la Méthode*, or "Discourse on Method,"	41
1641	*Meditationes de Prima Philosophia*, or "Speculations on Fundamental Philosophy,"	45
1644	*Principia Philosophiæ*, or "Principles of Philosophy"; visited France, ...	48
1649	At court of Sweden, ...	53
1650	Died at Stockholm, Sweden, . .	54

RENÉ DU PERROT DESCARTES, distinguished French philosopher, and founder of modern philosophy, was born at La Haye, near Tours, France, March 31, 1596. His father held hereditary membership in the provincial government of Touraine, and belonged to one of the best families of that province. At his death, Descartes inherited a modest competency, which enabled him, in after life, to follow the philosophic bent of his mind without difficulty or distraction.

When about eight years of age, Descartes was sent to the Jesuit college at La Flèche, where he remained, in all, about eight years. During this period of his life he appears to have devoted himself mainly to poetry and mathematics, particularly the latter. He was also conducted by the professors through the regular course of physics and philosophy; but even at that early age he became deeply impressed with the uncertainty of the premises they laid down, and the conclusions they drew from them, and felt then the first rising desire to see a totally new reconstruction of all the sciences. Influenced by these doubts which pressed upon him, he returned home and gave up all literary pursuits.

His father, some time after, sent him to Paris, to broaden his knowledge of the world and acquire the general culture which was considered necessary to a youth of noble origin. Here he was won over for a time to the illicit pleasures and dissipations of the capital; but the silent reproaches of his best friend, Father Mersenne, brought him back, before it was too late, to his original love both of study and virtue. He hid himself away, therefore, in some corner of the metropolis, concealed from all his associates, and there devoted his whole time, for more than two years, to mathematical and other philosophical pursuits. When he emerged from his solitude, he yielded to the solicitations of his friends and family to take up the military profession. Perhaps he also thought that the great problems of human life might appear to him in a new and clearer light, if he withdrew himself temporarily from all theorizing, and entered into more practical and active pursuits. What philosophy failed to teach him, he hoped to acquire in the way of personal experience.

For this purpose he betook himself to Holland in 1617, where he served under Prince Maurice as a volunteer; but, as there were no active operations at hand, he gave up his commission, and entered the Bavarian service. We find him soon after taking part in the thirty years' war, where he witnessed the struggle of arms in Bohemia and Hungary, and bore himself with courage and credit. In 1621, after more than four years' experience of military life, he renounced the profession, and returned home to France. He appears to have taken no interest whatever in the political quarrels of the age, and to have used his experience in war merely to study human passions; to observe the application of mechanical principles to practical uses; and to extend his knowledge of mathematical and physical science generally.

He now came into possession of a comfortable income inherited from his mother, and, for a short period, lived in serene meditation at home. In 1624-25 he made excursions into Switzerland and Italy, and acquired a steadily increasing fame as a mathematician and a philosopher. The fame which he thus gained was little to his taste; and the perpetual disturbance to which he was subject at Paris, as it increased more and more widely, induced him to return to Holland, where he spent nearly all of the remainder of his life. His motive for taking this step was evidently not merely the desire of philosophic repose, but also the consideration that he might, in the course of his future career, find a land of universal toleration, a condition as necessary to his peace as it was agreeable to his temperament.

In 1629, therefore, when in his thirty-third year, he took up his abode in Amsterdam, and in this retreat he composed all his principal works. He communicated with the great world without only through the intermediate agency of his old and faithful friend, Mersenne. His "Discourse on Method" he gave to the world in 1637; his "Speculations on Fundamental Philosophy," in 1641; his "Principles of Philosophy," in 1644. In Holland, Descartes lived and studied for twenty years, devoting himself to optics, meteorology, anatomy, chemistry, and mechanics, as well as to the reform of philosophy itself. He attracted many disciples, and at the same time became involved in several learned controversies, especially with the theologians.

In 1649 he yielded to the pressing invitation of Queen Christina of Sweden, to remove to the court of Stockholm, and become her private tutor. His willingness to leave Holland was partly occasioned by his anxiety to escape from the hostility of his enemies. The breaking up of his old habits, combined with the severity of the climate, however, threw him soon upon a bed of sickness, and, in 1650, he died in the fifty-fourth year of his age. He never married. In 1666 Louis XIV. caused his remains to be carried to France and entombed in the church of St. Geneviève du Mont. In 1819 they were transferred to the church of St. Germain-des-Près, their final resting place.

Descartes fell on one of those recurring periods of intellectual depression when philosophy is in decrepitude, representing little knowledge, liberty, or wisdom, and he regenerated it. We can speak but briefly of what he did or what he was. In an epoch of dogma and intolerance, an original thinker appears, as if inevitably, to strike always into the same course. Turning from the disorder of the received physical sciences, Lord Bacon prepared for his *Instauratio* by research concerning true method in physical inquiry. Descartes, repelled by corresponding disgust from the moral and psychological discussions of his time, demanded: What is fitting method in speculative philosophy; and what the basis and criterion of certainty? The reply was not a new one, but only a reproduction of the method of Socrates, of Plato, or Aristotle, and its adjustment to the condition and culture of his time.

The first and shortest yet most important work of Descartes is his "Discourse on Method." This work may be considered the foundation of modern philosophical investigation, and breathes the spirit of the man with his bold innovating genius, his exact observations, and vivid imagination. It was the custom in Descartes's time to publish all learned works in Latin, a language known only to learned men. He revolutionized this custom by publishing his works in French, "appealing to the good sense of men," which he said was "fairly divided among all classes." It contains a history of the inner life of the author, tracing the progress of his mental development from its commencement in early years to the point where it resulted in his resolution to hold nothing to be true until he had ascertained the grounds of certitude.

The "Discourse" is divided into six parts, with a preface of fifteen lines, describing its purpose and arrangement. He begins by insisting upon the necessity of a new method, and then lays down the rules on which it should be founded. He declared he could find nothing but doubt and uncertainty in the opinions of men on all subjects. He repeats what the sceptic philosopher had already said about the general reasons for suspecting all our so-called knowledge. Our senses, memory, and even the reasoning faculties deceive us, not merely in complex subjects, but even in the simple details of geometry. There seemed only one way to overcome the difficulty, and that was to make universal doubt the point of departure for a new method of reasoning. He found one, and only one proposition that seemed to him to stand the test, and of which the truth could not possibly be doubted: that proposition was that he existed, which he inferred from the fact of his possessing consciousness. He could not doubt that he felt and thought, and therefore he could not doubt that he, the feeler, the thinker, existed. This relation between consciousness and existence he expressed by the memorable words: "I think, therefore I exist." Instead, however, of making the above proposition the foundation of his philosophy, by which he would have been led into a direction similar to that of Kant or Fichte, he employed it only so far as to ascertain from it the criterion of certitude — viz., that whatever is clearly and distinctly thought, must be true. Among these clear and distinct thoughts he soon recognized the idea of God as the absolutely Perfect Being. This idea, he reasoned, could not be formed in our minds by ourselves, for the imperfect can never originate the perfect; it must be connoted, or be a part of the original structure of our understanding, and be implanted there by the Perfect Being Himself. Hence, from the existence of the idea of perfection, Descartes inferred the existence of God as the originator of it; he inferred it also from the mere nature of the idea, because the idea of perfection involves existence. But if God exist, then we have a guarantee of the previously determined ground of certitude, for God the Perfect Being cannot deceive, and, therefore, whatever our consciousness clearly testifies, may be implicitly believed.

One of the most general fundamental principles of the philosophical system of Descartes is the essential difference of spirit and matter — the thinking and the extended substances — a difference so great, according to Descartes, that they can exert no influence upon each other. Hence, in order to account for the correspondence between the material and the spiritual phenomena, he was obliged to have recourse to a constant coöperation on the part of God. This doctrine gave rise subsequently to the system called occasionalism, the principle of which was that body and mind do not really affect each other, God being always the true cause of the apparent or occasional influence of one on the other. This doctrine received its complete development in the preëstablished harmony of Leibnitz, almost a century later.

Descartes did not confine his attention to mental philosophy, but devoted himself systematically to the explanation of the properties of the bodies composing the material universe. In this department his reforms amounted to a revolution, though many of his explanations of physical phenomena were purely *a priori*, and some of them sufficiently absurd. His principal purpose was to explain the whole visible world, including the physical structure of man, in accordance with fixed laws derived from the simplest facts of form and motion. It was a philosophy of evolution as opposed to creation. To soothe the theologians, who, in his time, were pressing so hard upon Galileo, Descartes was content to say that the operation by which God maintains the world is similar to that by which He created it; so that, if it had pleased Him, instead of creating it instantaneously, to allow these laws of evolution to operate, the result would have been what we now see. He began by assuming space to be occupied by perfectly homogeneous and continuous matter. He then supposed this solid substance to be divided into parcels of various shape and size, each of them animated by motion in various directions. These would observe the laws of motion as Descartes defines them: (1) Each would maintain its own condition of rest or motion or magnitude, until altered by contact with another. (2) In such contact the gain or loss of motion to one body would be exactly compensated by the loss or gain to another — the total quantity of motion in the world remaining invariable. (3) Owing to constant contacts, motion would be usually in curved lines, the moving body tending always to follow the tangent to the curve.

The result after a period of time would be the differentiation of primitive matter into three kinds. The moving portions of matter, by constant attrition, would be for the most part converted into spheroidal molecules of various sizes. Some larger masses of irregular shape would amalgamate into solid masses; the finer particles rubbed off from the molecules would insert themselves between them, vibrating with far more rapid motion than they. This vibrating ethereal substance would collect toward the center of a vortex, and form a sun or star; round it would revolve aërial matter, and plunged amidst this, at various distances, the solid masses of the planets.

How by degrees yet further differentiation took place in the substance of the earth and planets, by different velocities and shapes of the component molecules, so that the various metals and crystals arose, and finally plant life and animal life, cannot be told here, but is described in the *Principia* and in the "Treatise on Man." For man, as far as the structure of his organs, including the organs of sensation, was concerned, was brought within the range of these mechanical conceptions. Descartes was among the first to welcome Harvey's discovery of the circulation of the blood, as the first step toward the reduction of vital phenomena to physical laws.

The achievement of so vast a task was obviously not possible while the science of physics was in its infancy, and while the chemical basis of biology was still undiscovered. Descartes was aware of this. But he looked forward to the combined labors of the future for its fulfillment. The last chapter of his "Discourse" contains his forecast of the positive philosophy of the future, resting not on scholastic subtleties, but on a solid basis of mathematical and biological knowledge, and directed to the practical service of man. What Descartes could not foresee was that, by the time that physics, chemistry, and biology had defined themselves as distinct sciences, the impossibility of reducing them to a single law would be far more evident than it was in his own time.

His celebrated "theory of vortices" gained many adherents, did away with that of Aristotle, and paved the way for Newton's discovery of the law of gravitation, and for the mechanical theory of planetary motions. He described the mathematical principles which should govern the construction of lenses for telescopes; and, among other contributions to physical science, gave the earliest complete description of the causes of a rainbow.

It was in mathematics, however, that Descartes achieved the greatest and most lasting results; and, indeed, his mathematical discoveries procured among his contemporaries, for his, in many cases, wild philosophical views, a greater importance than they in themselves are entitled to. It was Descartes who first recognized the true meaning of the negative roots of equations; and we owe to him the theorem, which is called by his name, that an equation may have as many negative roots as there are continuations of sign, and not more of either kind. He gave a new and ingenious solution of equations of the fourth degree; he first introduced exponents, and thereby laid the foundation for calculating with powers. He showed, moreover, how to draw tangents and normals at every point of a geometrical curve, with the exception of mechanical or transcendental curves; and, what, perhaps, was his highest merit, he showed how to express the nature and the properties of every curve, by an equation between two variable coördinates; thus, in fact, originating analytical geometry, which really may be said to constitute the point of departure of modern mathematics. Measured by its influence, his work in geometry takes rank with the infinitesimal calculus; nor was its empire disputed until in the most recent times by the remarkable theory of quaternions.

The intellectual vigor of Descartes left its marks on many various departments of knowledge after his death. For a while his philosophy threatened to succeed to the place of absolute dictation and mastery which had been so long assigned to Aristotle. His influence passed from the cloister and the study to popular literature; all the great writers of the age of Louis XIV. were tinctured by it; but just as it appeared to have attained a universal acceptance, it began as rapidly to fade and shrink. The reasons of this decline are to be found partly in the growth of Locke's sensational philosophy; partly in the demonstrated impotence of

Descartes's principles to resolve many of the higher problems to which he aspired; but chiefly in the discoveries of Newton and the progress of physics, which discredited his physical theories, and therefore brought his metaphysical conclusions into distrust.

However, even at the present day, when our contemporary philosophy fails, and truth is threatened by scepticism, or dogmatism, the methods and fundamental principles of Descartes are invoked to restore it to a proper basis. In elevation and amplitude his influence, in that respect, ranks with Plato and Aristotle, Bacon and Newton.

SPINOZA

A. D.		AGE
1632	Born at Amsterdam, Holland,	..
1656	Excommunicated by the synagogue; left Amsterdam,	24
1661	Settled at Rhynsburg, near Leyden,	29
1663	"Descartes's Principles of Philosophy,"	31
1664	Removed to Voorburg, near The Hague,	32

A. D.		AGE
1668	Resided at The Hague,	36
1670	*Tractatus Theologico-Politicus*,	38
1673	Declined chair of philosophy at Heidelberg,	41
1674	"Ethics" finished,	42
1677	Died at The Hague,	45

BARUCH SPINOZA was one of the greatest of modern philosophers, and is frequently termed the apostle of pantheism. His name has also been Latinized into BENEDICTUS DE SPINOZA, supposedly because his works were written in that language.

He was born at Amsterdam, Holland, on November 24, 1632. His parents were rich Portuguese Jews, who had been driven from Portugal by the inquisition, and then settled in Amsterdam. From childhood Spinoza was physically delicate, and naturally inclined to retired and studious habits. He received his first education from the rabbis, to whose care he was committed by his parents, and whom he constantly irritated and perplexed with his puzzling questions. He was carefully instructed in the Bible and its commentaries, and the Jewish Talmud; and subsequently devoted himself to a life of study.

At first, Spinoza's parents had strongly hoped that he might enter the rabbinical profession, but his study of the physical sciences and the writings of Descartes very soon drew him away from the rigid belief and practices of the synagogue. His extraordinary talents, coupled with his inquisitive and penetrating turn of mind, at length aroused the displeasure of the talmudical authorities under whom he had studied. Saul Levi Morteira, his principal teacher, was the first to threaten him with the direst punishment if he did not retract the heresies he then began to utter, and a vain attempt was even made to bribe the young sceptic into the required faith and obedience. An attempt was also made later — but again without success — to get rid of him by assassination; but he escaped with a slight wound. His revolt against Hebrew theology finally resulted, in 1656, in his excommunication from the synagogue.

Spinoza, now cut off from the faith of his fathers, was also exiled from Amsterdam by the magistrates on application of the rabbis. A forlorn outcast and an alien, without a home and without citizenship, he attached himself to a learned physician by the name of Francis Van den Ende, who kept a school in Amsterdam for the better class of young Dutchmen. In this school, which was afterward broken up through the sleepless malice of his enemies, Spinoza was tutor in mathematics and modern languages, while at the same time he was taught Latin by the daughter of the master, with whom he fell passionately in love. Fortunately or unfortunately, he was rejected. From that time forth philosophy became the sole aim and object of his life.

After his separation from Van den Ende, Spinoza, feeling the need of some regular means of support, had taken to the fashioning of glass lenses for telescopes and microscopes, and, having been again in imminent danger of his life from a Jewish dagger, he withdrew, in 1661, from Amsterdam to the village of Rhynsburg, near Leyden, where he remained three years, practicing his mechanical art and meditating the deepest questions in philosophy. Besides being a master craftsman in lens polishing, he was also an expert in the art of design, and among a number of other portraits he drew one of himself in the dress of Masaniello.

In 1663, while still at Rhynsburg, Spinoza wrote his abridgment of the "Meditations" of Descartes, under the general title of "Descartes's Principles of Philosophy," with an appendix which was the first draft of his "Ethics." The year following, 1664, he removed to Voorburg, a few miles from The Hague; and then, about 1668, at the invitation of the illustrious Dutch statesman, Jan de Witt — who some time after gave him a pension of about one hundred dollars a year — he settled in The Hague itself. At first he lived at a house kept by a widow named Van Velden. Finding her house too expensive for his small income, he crossed the street to that of a painter named Van der Spyck, with whom and his good wife — and they deserve honorable mention for the great love they bore him — he spent the remaining years of his life of recluse and study. At The Hague he completed his great work, the *Tractatus Theologico-Politicus*, in 1670, and his "Ethics," about 1674, although the latter was not published until after his death.

During this period the elector of the Palatinate, Charles Louis, offered him in 1673 the vacant chair of philosophy at the university of Heidelberg, with full "liberty of teaching," provided he would not say anything to the prejudice of the established religion. It is needless to say that, with his independence and integrity of thought, Spinoza declined both the honor and the emolument of the professorship. His small pittance was enough to satisfy his wants. In a similar way he refused generous offers made to him by wealthy friends, like Simon de Vries, who offered to bestow a large sum of money upon him. All he could be prevailed upon to accept was a small annuity; the rest he persuaded his friends to settle on De Vries's own brother. An offer of a pension, on condition that he dedicate one of his works to Louis XIV., he rejected with scorn.

Spinoza's constitution was naturally frail, and during much of the period at The Hague he suffered both bodily and mentally. At last, due to the inroads of disease and overwork, he died of consumption on February 21, 1677, when in his forty-fifth year.

Distinguished for extreme gentleness and placidity of temper, and pious to a remarkable degree in the original and broader meaning of the word, Spinoza was greatly loved by all who knew him, except, of course, his acquaintances of the synagogue. His habits were of the simplest, as simple, indeed, as those of the simplest peasant. His domestic accounts, found after his death, showed that he lived on a few pennies a day. Indifferent to money, or what money could bring, he earned an honest maintenance by manual labor, and scrupulously devoted his spare time to his abstruse and difficult studies. The attainment of truth was the one object of his life, and for this he sacrificed everything for which most people hold life dear. Seldom, indeed, has the world seen such an instance of freedom from worldly and selfish ends, such disinterested and pious loyalty to the promptings and aspirations of the intellectual mind.

Although his sensitive mind was violently disturbed by the severance of all natural ties of affection — to say nothing of the misery of occasional want and of constant persecution — yet no complaint ever passed his lips. By his contemporary enemies he was charged as an epicurean and an atheist; but it has been well said, that no man, perhaps, was more filled with religion than he, and that to be an epicure and riotous liver at the rate of five or six cents a day cannot be a very serious crime.

Such was the intolerance of the times, that, for more than a century after his death, Spinoza continued to be stigmatized as an atheist, a blasphemer, and an intellectual and religious monster in general. Then his works came into marked favor with Goethe, Lessing, Novalis, and Schleiermacher.

Spinoza was not a voluminous writer, but his writings have had an extensive and enduring influence on modern thought. Few philosophers have been so rigidly logical and deeply meditative. Hallam called him a "reasoning machine," so thoroughly intellectual and rational were his processes of speculation. His first work, *Renati Descartes Principiorum Philosophiæ*, immediately gave him the reputation of a great philosopher. His second work, *Tractatus Theologico-Politicus*, published anonymously in 1670, treats the relation between church and state, and is entirely distinct from his philosophical writings. Numerous refutations of this work appeared, especially from Cartesian theologians. Averse to controversy, Spinoza withheld his other and more important works, which were first published after his death by his friend, Ludwig Meyer. His manuscripts were, in accordance with his order, sent to his publisher at Amsterdam, and within a year appeared *Ethica, Ordine Geometrico Demonstrata*, containing his pantheistic philosophy, written between 1663 and 1666; *Tractatus de Intellectus Emendatione*, and *Tractatus Politicus*, both fragments; a collection of letters to Oldenburg, Simon de Vries, Ludwig Meyer, and Bleyenbergh; and a fragmentary sketch of Hebrew grammar, aiming to give it a logical development.

The whole system of Spinoza is a demonstration from the eight definitions and seven axioms of the first book of the *Ethica*, which is really not a treatise on ethics in the modern sense, but a system of philosophy. Spinoza — like Descartes — made it his principle to admit nothing to be true which he could not recognize on sufficient grounds. He endeavored to found a system which should deduce the fundamental principles of moral life by strictly mathematical demonstrations, founded on the knowledge of God. To this end he called his system one of ethics.

"Most of the writers on the affections of man and the conduct of life," he says, "appear to treat, not of natural things, which follow the usual laws of nature, but of things beyond nature; they seem, indeed, to conceive man as an *imperium in imperio.* For they believe that man rather disturbs than conforms to the order of nature, and, further, that he possesses absolute power over his actions, being influenced and determined in all he does by himself alone. And then, they refer the cause of human shortcomings and inconsistences to no common natural power, but to some — I know not what — vice or defect in human nature, which they forthwith proceed to lament, to deride, to decry, and even more generally to loath and to execrate. So that he who discourses upon the infirmities of the human soul with more fluency and fervor than common is looked upon as a kind of divine or inspired person.

"To such persons it will doubtless appear strange that I should set about treating the vices and follies of mankind in a geometrical way, and seek to demonstrate on definite principles things which they cry out against as repugnant to reason, as vain, absurd, and even horrible. Yet such is my purpose, for nothing happens in nature that can be ascribed to any vice in its constitution, nature being ever the same, everywhere one, and its inherent power, and power in act identical. I shall in a word discuss human actions, appetites, and emotions precisely as if the question were of lines, planes, and solids."

He therefore assumes, first of all, three fundamental things, which he calls, respectively, substance, attributes, and mode. By substance he understands, like Descartes, that which needs nothing else to its existence; but, unlike Descartes, he assumed only one such substance — God. Yet this term is not to be understood in the ordinary sense, for Spinoza's God neither thinks nor creates. There is no real difference, he holds, between mind, as represented by God, and matter, as represented by nature. They are one, and, according to the light under which they are viewed, may be called either God or nature. The visible world is not distinct from him. It is only his visible manifestation, flowing out of him, who is the last fountain of life and essence, as a finite from the infinite, variety from unity — a unity, however, in which all varieties merge again.

Extension and thought, which, with Descartes, had been two substances, with Spinoza become "attributes": that which the mind perceives as constituting substance. Extension is visible thought; thought is invisible extension. The relation between substance and attributes Spinoza illustrates by the example of an object — colorless in itself, perhaps — seen through yellow or blue spectacles. And this explains the relation between body and mind, and the complete unity between them. The mind is the idea of the body — i. e., the same thing considered under the attribute of thought.

The *modus* or *accidens* is only the varying form of substance. Like the curling waves of the ocean, they have no independent existence; nay, less than these are they things of reality; but they are simply the ever-varying shapes of the substance. Substance, thus, is the only really existing, all-embracing essence, to which belongs everything perceptible to our senses, and not perceptible. Thus, every thought, wish, or feeling is a mode of God's attribute or thought; everything visible is a mode of God's attribute of extension. God is the "immanent idea," the One and All. "World" does not exist as world, i. e., as an aggregate of single things — but is one complex whole and one peculiar aspect of God's infinite attribute of extension. The variety we behold in things is a mere product of our faulty conceptions, particularly of, as Spinoza terms it, our "imagination," which perceives unity as a complex of multiplicity.

On these metaphysical speculations he founds his *Ethica*, which he deduces in a mathematical form, after the method of Euclid. The chief doctrines are: The absence of free will in man — himself only a modus dependent on causes without and not within him. Will and liberty belong only to God, who is not limited by any other substance. Good and evil are relative notions, and sin is a mere negative; for nothing can be done against God's will, and there is no idea of evil in Him. Utility alone, in its highest sense, must determine the good and the evil in our mind. Good, or useful, is that which leads us to greater reality, which preserves and exalts our existence. Our real existence is knowledge. Highest knowledge is the knowledge of God. From this arises the highest delight of the spirit. Happiness is not the reward of virtue, but virtue itself; and this is to be attained by a diligent following in God's ways. Sin, evil, negation, etc., are merely things that retard and obstruct this supreme happiness.

Spinoza's system, therefore, appears to be nothing but the most rigid, most abstract monotheism that can be conceived by man. There is only substance, only God — nothing else. It was not unnatural, however, that this system should be misunderstood either as materialism or as pantheism, seeing the word "substance," which, with Spinoza, means "existence," is, in ordinary language, associated with the idea of matter or body. Be this as it may, "this most iniquitous and blasphemous human invention," as it has been called, has become the acknowledged basis of modern German philosophy; and pious theologians like Schleiermacher did not hesitate to apply the highest terms of "pious, virtuous, God-intoxicated," to Spinoza, who, we need not add, never left Judaism, although he left the synagogue and its human formalities.

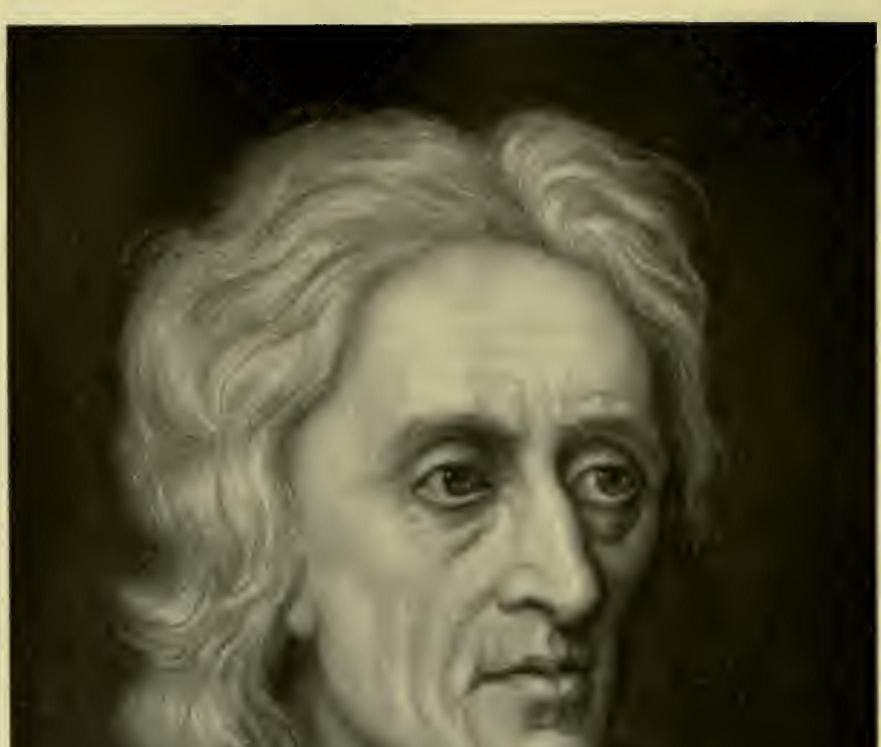
The chief good, according to Spinoza, is to live a life freed from passion, comprehending the order of things by the highest exercise of the intellect, the knowledge and love of God.

He concludes his great work thus: "In what precedes I have delivered all I wish to say in connection with the freedom of the mind. And now we are able to appreciate the wise at their true worth, and to understand how much they are to be preferred to the ignorant, who act from mere appetite or passion. The ignorant man, indeed, besides being agitated in many and various ways by external causes, and never tasting true peace of mind, lives in a state of unconsciousness of himself, of God, and of all things, and ceases to suffer only when he ceases to be; the wise man, on the contrary, in so far as he is truly to be considered, scarcely knows what mental perturbation means; but conscious of himself, of God, and of that special, eternal necessity of things, never ceases from being, but is always in possession of true peace of mind."

"Whatever else Spinozism is," says John Caird, "it is an attempt to find in the idea of God a principle from which the whole universe could be evolved by a necessity as strict as that by which, according to Spinoza's favorite illustration, the properties of a triangle follow from its definition. For the clear intelligence of Spinoza it was impossible to rest satisfied with a system in which metaphor plays the part of logical thought."

Touching his personality, A. B. Lee said on a memorial occasion: "Let us not fall short of the truth through fear of falling into exaggeration. Spinoza's life was of a beauty to which history can hardly find a parallel. On that Sunday afternoon of the 21st of February, two hundred years ago, there broke as noble and as sweet a heart as ever beat in human breast."

In summing up his estimate of Spinoza, Maccall says: "Bigotry does not like to confess its blunders, otherwise it would long have abandoned as a deplorable error and a flagrant injustice the ignorant and stupid calumny which places Spinoza foremost among blasphemers and atheists. Those who reject popular idols are always classed by popular prejudice with such as deny God; and few have suffered more from this cruel wrong than the great thinker whose career we propose to chronicle in all honesty and in no prejudiced or proselytizing spirit, and whose holy deeds are the best indication of his sublime ideas. * * * Never was high thought so nobly embodied in every action, even the most insignificant, as in Spinoza; which makes his path a fecund lesson and a blessed spectacle to many who feel nothing but distaste, and who express nothing but scorn for philosophy."



JOHN LOCKE
From a painting

LOCKE

A. D.		AGE
1632	Born at Wrington, near Bristol, England, ...	..
1652	Entered Christ Church, Oxford, . . .	20
1658	Received degree of M. A., ...	26
1665	Secretary of legation at Berlin, . . .	33
1666	Resided with Lord Ashley, ...	34
1669	Drew up the Carolina constitution, .	37
1672	Secretary of presentations, ...	40
1675	Resided at Montpellier, France, . . .	43

A. D.		AGE
1683	Went to Holland, ...	51
1686	*Adversariorum Methodus*, ...	54
1690	*Essay Concerning Human Understanding; Treatise on Civil Government*, .	58
1693	*Thoughts on Education*, ...	61
1695	*The Reasonableness of Christianity*, . .	63
1696	Commissioner of trade, ...	64
1704	Died at Oates, High Laver, Essex, . .	72

JOHN LOCKE, one of the most influential of modern thinkers, is usually regarded as the founder of the so-called sensational or empirical school of philosophy. He was born in the village of Wrington, near Bristol, England, August 29, 1632. At that time Bacon had been dead six years. Hobbes had reached middle age, and Descartes was in studious retirement in Holland. Pascal was nine years old, Milton was taking his degree of M. A., and Spinoza was born the same year.

Locke's father was a country lawyer of superior intelligence, who served under his friend Colonel Popham in the parliamentary army during the English civil war. In 1646 he was sent to Westminster school, which at that time had for head master Dr. Busby. In 1652 he entered Christ Church, Oxford. Like Bacon and Hobbes before him, Locke was disgusted with the barrenness of the studies in philosophy and theology then imposed, and gave himself with hearty interest to the classics and to the reading of Bacon and Descartes, not without admixture, it is said, of the classic romances. He took his degree of B. A. in 1655, and that of M. A. in 1658. His father, toward whom he cherished the highest respect and love, died in 1661. In the relations between father and son, and in some other particulars, Fox Bourne, one of the most appreciative biographers of Locke, points out an interesting parallel with the case of John Stuart Mill and his father, James Mill. For some time Locke hesitated as to the choice of a profession. His tendencies were toward experimental philosophy, but he at length decided in favor of medicine.

In 1665 he entered upon his political career as secretary of the British ambassador to the elector of Brandenburg at Berlin. Having acquitted himself well at this post he was offered a similar one at Madrid. He preferred, however, to continue his studies, and therefore returned to Oxford. By a special dispensation he was relieved from the customary obligation of the students of Christ Church to take orders in the church, and devoted his attention to medical studies. His early contact with medicine shows his bent to the inductive interpretation of external nature, and aversion to the unscientific methods and wranglings of the schools. He does not even appear to have taken a degree in medicine, but he launched into some sort of an amateur practice at Oxford, and attracted the attention particularly of the celebrated English physician, Sydenham. His acute diagnosis of a disease from which Lord Ashley, afterward the earl of Shaftesbury, was suffering, in 1666, gained him the friendship of that nobleman, and led to that lifelong acquaintance which was a significant part of Locke's career.

He now became a member of Lord Ashley's household, as physician, tutor to the only son, and confidential adviser on public and private concerns. He was also introduced to many eminent persons, among them the dukes of Northumberland and Buckingham, and the earl of Halifax. In 1669 he was employed at the instance of Lord Ashley and others, as proprietors, to draw up a constitution for the then American province of Carolina; but his articles on religion were deemed too liberal, and the clergy had a clause inserted, giving the favor of the state exclusively to the established church. A couple of years later, at a meeting of Locke's philosophical friends, it was suggested that some attempt should be made to settle the question with what problems the human understanding was or was not fitted to deal. This problem was undertaken by Locke himself, and continued thenceforward to occupy his best energies for seventeen years. It was issued in 1690 in the famous *Essay Concerning Human Understanding.*

Meanwhile, in 1672, when Lord Ashley — now the earl of Shaftesbury — became chancellor of Great Britain, Locke was appointed secretary of presentations, and, in the following year, secretary to the council of trade and plantations. This post brought him plenty of hard work, with merely nominal pay. In 1675 he took up his residence at Montpellier in the south of France, for the benefit of his health, and remained there several years. At Montpellier he formed the acquaintance of the earl of Pembroke, to whom his essay is dedicated.

In 1679 Locke rejoined the earl of Shaftesbury — then president of the council — in England, and he also appears to have resumed his tutorial life at Oxford. However, Lord Shaftesbury was charged with high treason in 1682, and fled to Holland to avoid trial. Locke, who was not without suspicion — though no evidence was found against him — went to Holland in the following year. Here he remained a number of years.

So obnoxious was he to the court that by an arbitrary act of the king, Charles II., he was expelled from Christ Church; and his person was afterward demanded of the states-general as a conspirator. He escaped, however, by temporary concealment. During his stay in Holland he became acquainted with Limborch, Le Clerc, and other men of mark, and published in 1686 his first work, the *Adversariorum Methodus*, a rather commonplace book on method. Here, in his enforced retirement, he also completed his great philosophical work, projected in 1670, and an abridgment of it was published in French by his friend, Le Clerc. His first letter on toleration was published in Holland in 1689.

After the revolution he returned to England in the fleet that conveyed the princess of Orange, where hearty welcomes and assured safety awaited him. By the new government he was offered the post of ambassador to Berlin, which he declined, but accepted instead that of commissioner of appeals. In 1695 King William appointed him a commissioner of trade and plantations, but he did not accept this honor until he was reappointed in May, 1696, when he immediately entered upon his duties. He became the ruling spirit of the council, and rendered services of great value in espousing the cause of toleration, and maintaining the principles of the revolution. He took a warm interest and active part in the establishment of the bank of England, the abolition of the censorship of the press, reform of the coinage, and the promotion of Irish linen manufacture.

In 1690 his *Essay Concerning Human Understanding* was published, and met with a rapid and extensive celebrity; also a second letter on toleration, and his well-known treatises on government. In 1691 he was engaged upon the momentous question of the restoration of the coinage, and published various tracts on the subject. In 1692 he brought out a third letter on toleration, which, as well as the second, was a reply to the attacks made on the first. In 1693 he published his *Thoughts on Education*, followed in 1695 by his treatise on *The Reasonableness of Christianity*, which was written to promote William's favorite scheme of a comprehension of all the Christian sects in one national church. He maintained a controversy in defense of this book, and another in defense of the *Essay Concerning Human Understanding*, against Stillingfleet, the bishop of Worcester.

His feeble health now compelled him to resign his office of commissioner of plantations, and to quit London. He spent the remainder of his life at Oates, in Essex, at the seat of Sir Francis Masham. His friendship with Lady Masham began in 1683. She was a daughter of the philosopher, Ralph Cudworth, and inherited her father's love for philosophy and learning. Her young stepdaughter, Esther Masham, was a special favorite of the philosopher. After a long decline, soothed by the tender ministrations of this family, Locke died, in the arms of Lady Masham, October 28, 1704. His remains were interred in the family tomb of his friends at High Laver church, and a tablet was set up to his memory. In 1855 the tomb, which had fallen into decay, was restored; among the contributors to this restoration were the celebrated French philosophers, Victor Cousin and Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire.

Locke was never married; but his nature was eminently social, and one of the great charms of his biography is the story of his friendships and domestic relations. He suffered habitually from ill health, but by temperate habits his life was prolonged to more than three score and ten years.

It is seldom that a personal history so much delights one as that of John Locke. Not only can no one discern a stain on the character and career of the great Englishman, but his practical career is everywhere in strict accordance with the principles he labored to establish. Firmly attached to the cause of toleration, civil or religious, he did not scruple to suffer for either or both. Neither did his opposition to any faction ever drive him from moderation and justice, disincline him to appreciate his opponents aright, or to conceal the excesses of the party whose fortunes he mainly espoused. He accepted human liberty as a basis of his philosophy, and practically stood by that. Few writers, before or since, have had a finer sense of the respect due to the determination of the personal conscience.

No one can peruse the record of a career like that of John Locke without profound admiration. It exhibited a rare combination of lofty abilities, patient industry, intelligent and unaffected piety, and unsullied integrity, with the most extensive intellectual acquirements.

Great as were Locke's services to his country, and to the cause of civil and religious liberty, his fame rests on the *Essay Concerning Human Understanding*, which marks an epoch in the history of philosophy. In it he first institutes a preliminary inquiry, in the first book, as to the existence of innate ideas, theoretical and practical, on which the philosophical world has been so much divided. Locke argues against the existence of these supposed innate conceptions, or intuitions, of the mind with a force and cogency that appear irresistible. Having thus repudiated the instinctive sources of our knowledge or ideas, he is bound to show how we come by them in the course of our experience. Our experience being two-fold, external and internal, we have two classes of ideas — those of sensation, and those of reflection. He has, therefore, to trace all the recognized conceptions of the mind to one or other of these sources. Many of our notions are obviously derived from experience, as colors, sounds, etc.; but some have been disputed, more especially such as space, time, infinity, power, substance, cause, mere good and evil; and Locke discusses these at length, by way of tracing them to the same origin. This is the subject of book second, entitled "Of Ideas." Book third is on language considered as an instrument of truth, and contains much valuable material. The fourth book is on the nature, limits, and reality of our knowledge, including the nature of demonstrative truth, the existence of a God, the provinces of faith and reason, and the nature of error.

Locke's object in his great work was, as stated by himself, "to inquire into the origin, certainty, and extent of human knowledge." Rejecting the Cartesian doctrine, he taught, generally speaking, that the mind is a mere *tabula rasa*, capable of receiving impressions through the senses; and that the ultimate sources of all our ideas were the senses and the subsequent operations of the mind upon them. He saw both the subjective and the relative nature of human knowledge, and foresaw the possibility of the idealist and sceptical systems afterward built upon his foundations. Nevertheless, he maintained the possibility of a demonstrative knowledge of the existence of God and the immortality of the soul.

Whatever may be the shortcomings of Locke's philosophy — and they are real and important — though it fails, like all other systems, to solve the problems of our being, no reader of his essay can refuse to recognize in it the work of a patient, original thinker, a sagacious observer, an accurate recorder, an earnest lover of truth, an honest and modest man. To the attractions of the subject is added the charm of a homely, racy speech, welcome and refreshing to those who love to draw from "wells of English undefiled."

As a philosopher, Locke is generally recognized as founder of the so-called sensational school. His claim to this distinction is disputed by some writers, who assign it to his predecessor, Hobbes. The fundamental principle of Locke's system — the derivation of all our knowledge from experience through the senses — is undoubtedly laid down by Hobbes with the utmost clearness. But, so wide is the difference between the two thinkers on momentous points, that it is now regarded as absurd to look upon Locke as a copier of Hobbes. Their agreement in their starting point is explained by the fact that they were both students of Bacon, and both adopted the method which he had then recently expounded in relation to physical research, and applied it to the study of mind. It is even doubtful whether Locke ever read the works of Hobbes.

The effect on general modes of thought of Locke's system of philosophy, which rapidly spread not only in his own country, but in France, Holland, and Germany, within the century following its publication, exemplifies the truth that "in every age the speculative philosophy in general acceptance will influence the theology of that age." The principles of his philosophy and psychology, as applied by Hume, led to the great system of critical philosophy by Immanuel Kant, the most momentous in all modern philosophy.

"Locke's writings," says A. C. Fraser, his biographer and expositor, "which everywhere express his character, have made his intellectual and moral features not less familiar to Englishmen than his countenance has been made by Kneller. * * * 'I can no more know anything by another man's understanding,' he would say, 'than I can see by another man's eyes. The knowledge which one man possesses cannot be lent to another.' Reluctance to believe in the dark, on blindly accepted authority, instead of faith sustained in the judgment by self-evident or demonstrative reason, or by good probable evidence, runs through his life. He is the typically English philosopher in his love for concrete exemplification of the abstractions in which more speculative minds delight; in his reverence for facts — facts in nature, or facts in conscious life; in indifference to speculation on its own account; in aversion to verbal reasonings; in suspicion of mystical enthusiasm; in calm reasonableness, and ready admission to truth, even when the truth could not be reduced to system by a human understanding; and in the honest originality which stamped the features of his intellect and character upon all that he wrote."

LEIBNITZ

A. D.		AGE
1646	Born at Leipzig, Prussia,	..
1661	Entered university of Leipzig,	15
1663	*De Principio Individui,*	17
1666	Doctor of laws, Altdorf university; *Tractatus de Arte Combinatoria,*	20
1667	Councilor of state,	21
1672–74	Visited France and England,	26–28
1676	Librarian to duke of Brunswick,	30
1684	*Regles du Calcul Differentiel,* "Differential Calculus,"	38
1692	Attempted to unite Protestants and Catholics,	46
1700	President Berlin academy of sciences,	54
1710	*Théodicée,*	64
1716	Died at Hanover, Prussia,	70

GOTTFRIED WILHELM VON LEIBNITZ was celebrated both as a philosopher and as a mathematician, and was perhaps the most extraordinary example of universal scholarship in intellectual history. He was born at Leipzig, Prussia, July 6, 1646, where his father was a jurist, and professor of natural philosophy in the university.

His father died early, and Leibnitz was left to the care of a wise mother, who allowed him great freedom in study. He learned Latin and Greek at the school of Saint Nicholas, and entered the university of Leipzig at the age of fifteen, where he studied under the philologist, Thomasius, and devoted himself, also, to philosophy, literature, jurisprudence, and mathematics.

From Leipzig he received his bachelor's degree in 1663, and presented the remarkable thesis, *De Principio Individui.* In the same year he spent some time at the university of Jena in the study of mathematics and law, and published a dissertation on certain specific difficulties in law. In 1666 he published his *Tractatus de Arte Combinatoria,* a most unusual treatise on the combination of numbers and ideas, and also presented himself for the degree in law at Leipzig. In consequence of his youth, however, it was refused by the university authorities; but a few months later he applied for and received the degree of doctor of laws from the university at Altdorf, in his twentieth year.

Leibnitz refused, in 1667, a professorship at Altdorf, and accepted instead the office of councilor of state at Frankfort. Here the friendship of Baron von Boineburg — whom he served for some time as secretary — gained him an entrée to the most cultivated society of Germany, and gave him a clear insight into the political state of Europe, which at that time was slowly recovering from religious strife. At Boineburg's suggestion, Leibnitz had dedicated to the elector of Mainz an essay on a "New Method of Learning and Teaching Jurisprudence"; under the patronage of the latter he set to work to reform German jurisprudence, and published several theological treatises. He was likewise appointed to the bench of the upper court of appeals, the supreme court of the electorate, when but twenty-four years of age.

He soon abandoned the science of philosophical jurisprudence, and extended his fame as a philosopher by republishing and annotating the *Antibarbarus Philosophus* of Nizolius, in which he ranks Aristotle above

Descartes; wrote a theological argument in defense of the Trinity, *Sacrosancta Trinitas,* aimed against the Polish Socinian Wissowatius, who had procured the erection of a temple to the harmony of the three Christian confessions; and addressed to the academy of sciences of Paris and to the royal society of London two remarkable memoirs on the laws of motion. Associated with Cassini, Huyghens, and others, he devoted himself especially to mathematics and physics, and established a European reputation by bold and striking thoughts in all departments of learning.

In 1672 Leibnitz accompanied Boineburg's sons to Paris, and there submitted to Louis XIV. an essay entitled *Consilium Ægyptiacum,* containing a plan for the invasion of Egypt, which is generally supposed to have led to the Egyptian expedition of Bonaparte in 1798. In the course of this tour he came into contact with many followers of Descartes — Arnauld, Malebranche, and, above all, Huyghens. Now for the first time he became associated with that critical period of mathematical research which, dating from the geometry of Descartes, was to culminate, four years later, in his own discovery of the transcendental calculus. In the following year public business took him for a few weeks to London, where he made the acquaintance of the remarkable group of men who had founded the royal society, and among them, Newton.

On the death of the elector of Mainz, Leibnitz declined an appointment at Paris, and entered the service of the duke of Brunswick at Hanover. Here, in 1676, he was made privy councilor and librarian, and permanently fixed his residence. His literary services to this court were of a very miscellaneous character, and he was partially occupied for six years in arranging and enriching the famous Wolfenbüttel library. He also improved the royal mines and coinage, gathered in Austria and Italy materials for a history of the Brunswick ducal house, and took an active part in the negotiations for church union between Protestants and Catholics, and the theological discussions connected therewith.

At the congress of Nimeguen in 1677 there was a dispute about the right of precedence between the princes who were electors and those who were not. Leibnitz maintained the cause of the latter in a treatise containing the ultramontane rather than the Protestant declaration that all the states of Christendom should form but a single body, having the pope for their spiritual and the emperor for their temporal head. This idea of a grand theocracy appears prominently in several of his writings, and was particularly emphasized in his protracted correspondence with the celebrated Bossuet and with M. Pelisson. It led to the preparation, on his own part, of a very curious exposition of doctrinal belief, published much later under the title *Systema Theologicum,* which, although written in the assumed character of a Catholic, was intended to form a basis of negotiation. The religious strife which had agitated Europe for a century was hateful to him as a barren waste of energy, and he earnestly desired to see the unity of Catholic and Protestant churches. Failing in this, he sought, also unsuccessfully, to reconcile the Lutheran and Reformed churches.

His private studies, however, were chiefly philosophical and philological. His correspondence on these subjects was most extensive, and he contributed largely to almost every literary and scientific journal of his day, especially to the *Acta Eruditorum* of Leipzig, of which he was one of the founders, in 1682. He was the chief organizer of the academy of Berlin, of which he was the first president, in 1700; and he originated both at Dresden and Vienna a project for the establishment of similar bodies. It was to him, likewise, that Peter the Great, who invited him to a meeting at Torgau, and bestowed on him a pension of one thousand rubles, with the title of privy-councilor, owed the plan of the since celebrated academy of St. Petersburg.

In 1704 he wrote his examination of Locke's philosophy. He published in 1710 in French his *Théodicée,* the noblest monument of his genius. The fragment on "Monadology" belongs to the year 1714. His discoveries in connection with the calculus were made even before 1684, and were fully described in the *Acta Eruditorum* in that year. A controversy with Newton concerning the discovery of the differential calculus embittered the latter years of his life. There is little doubt that Newton's method of fluxions and Leibnitz's method of infinitesimals were independent and original discoveries; but the priority of publication belongs to Leibnitz. A letter, indeed, of Leibnitz to Newton in 1677, shows the "Differential Calculus" fully formed, the first draft of the letter exhibiting also the symbol of integration. It was first fully described in the *Acta Eruditorum* of Leipzig in 1684. It is clear from the correspondence that Newton had been for some time in possession of the method of fluxions leading to similar results. But Newton had concealed his method in an anagram which, when interpreted, yields no proof that his notation, on which the value of the method depended, was fixed until a much later date. It is in any case certain that the differentials of Leibnitz proved, in the course of the two following generations, far more fertile in discovery than the fluxions of Newton.

On the accession of the elector George to the crown of Great Britain, as George I., Leibnitz was disappointed in his expectation of accompanying the prince to his new court; nor did he long survive that event. His death, which was rather unexpected, occurred at Hanover, November 14, 1716. His biographers justly complain that his memory was treated with but little honor by his contemporaries; but a tardy atonement for their neglect has resulted in the erection of a monument to him in one of the squares of the city of Hanover, and also a statue in his native city of Leipzig.

The real life of such a man is in his character and writings. With regard to the first, Fontenelle is probably our best authority. He had a strong constitution, ate a good deal, drank little, and never undiluted liquors. Many of his habits were in strange contrast with his philosophy. When alone, he always took his meals as his studies permitted. His chair was frequently his only bed, and in this way he is said to have sometimes passed whole months. He communicated freely with all classes of men, and could entirely divest himself of his character of a philosopher. His correspondence was immense; he answered every one who wrote, however small the pretext for addressing him. He was of a gay humor, easily excited to anger, and easily appeased. He lived at great expense, but had preserved and hid two years' amount of his salary. The securing of this treasure gave him great uneasiness, and upon this slight ground he has been charged with avarice. He took so little exercise that during his later years he suffered greatly in his lower limbs, and often lamented that they were not as sound as his head and stomach.

Leibnitz was small of stature, slightly bent, with large hands, and small piercing eyes. He was never married; but it is said that he contemplated such an alliance at the age of fifty. The lady of his choice desired time to consider. "This," says his biographer, "gave Leibnitz the same opportunity, and he continued unmarried."

The most important of the works of Leibnitz — in addition to his "Calculus" — are the "New Essays on the Human Understanding," in which the opinions of Locke are controverted; the "Theodicy: on the Goodness of God, the Liberty of Man and the Origin of Evil"; "Pre-Established Harmony," a theory of optimism; and his "Monadology," in which is developed his system of metaphysics. It is difficult to convey, in popular language, a correct notion of his system as a whole, for the reason that he has nowhere reduced it to an orderly presentation himself.

The ambition of Leibnitz was to conciliate all things. "I have been struck," he said, "with the idea of a new system, for I believe I see the interior of things in a new light. This system would reconcile Plato with Democritus, Aristotle with Descartes, the scholastics with the moderns, theology and morals with reason. I would take the best from all, and push the matter further than it has yet gone."

Locke's doctrine that our ideas were due to external impressions was unacceptable to Leibnitz. Nothing in the intellect, said the schoolman and Aristotle, that was not first in the sense — except, replied Leibnitz, the intellect itself. External influences merely bring into activity what is already there. It was the problem of the mutual action of organism and environment, which was afterward studied by Kant far more systematically.

According to Leibnitz, nature and spirit correspond, the laws of thought are those of things. If we would comprehend the first principles of nature, let us study our reason. Reason has two great laws which it applies as soon as experience furnishes occasion. The first is the axiom of contradiction: that at the same time and under the same conditions a thing cannot exist and yet not exist; the second is the axiom of sufficient reason: nothing can exist without a reason which suffices to explain it.

The axiom of contradiction corresponds to the possible, that of the sufficient reason to the actual. But it is not enough that a thing exists actually, as established by the axiom of contradiction; there must still be a sufficient reason why it has passed into existence and is realized in creation. This reason, according to the *Théodicée* of Leibnitz, is order, suitableness, and harmony, the universal well-being. In the mind of man the principle ought to be established that all is good, that all is beautiful, that all is regular, and in order; that nothing exists which ought not to be.

Experience without reason only furnishes the connections or associations of images as those which serve to guide animals. Man, alone, according to Leibnitz, is acquainted with the chain of reasoning. And what is there innate in this faculty? Itself. This theory sufficed to overthrow that of the sensualists defended by Locke, who had affirmed it.

In possession of the great laws of the intelligence, the next step is to proceed to the study of things themselves, to go from the ideal order to the real order, which is only an expression according to Leibnitz, who affirmed that in nature reason found only itself.

Space, he argued, is not a real existence, but a pure relation of coexistence. To attribute to it a proper reality is to admit, as Descartes has seemed to do, the passivity of substances and to introduce into the universe inertia and torpor. Leibnitz had barely escaped being seduced by this system earlier in life. But he felt its insufficiency, and to the pantheism of Spinoza, to the occasional causes of Malebranche so nearly related to Spinoza, to the purely mechanical theories of Descartes, he opposed the activity of the individual substance. To be, is to act. Creative act did not produce simply phenomena which would be then only the modes of God, but it deposited in beings a force or intimate virtue, from which could proceed naturally their actions as well as their passions. If mechanism accounts for visible nature by the laws of motion, it does not give the invisible reason of these laws nor the reason of motion, and consequently does not explain itself. In a word the surface of things is explained by mechanism, while the depths of things can be explained only by dynamism.

Leibnitz spent much thought in reconciling the belief in an omnipotent and benevolent Creator with the existence of moral evil. His solution was that evil was permitted for the sake of greater good. Good, he conceived, immensely preponderated over evil; and much of it, but for evil, could never have come to light. A world free from evil might have been created; yet the good in that world might have been of so much lower sort as to stand, on the whole, lower than that in which we live. It might have been arranged that the crime of Tarquin should not have been permitted; but in that case the Roman republic, with its vast influence for good, would not have arisen. God then foresees and permits evil; but we must believe that He has created out of all possible combinations that world which on the whole was best.

"The theodicy of Spinoza," says Baring-Gould, "had started from a substance, one, infinite, the base of the world, impersonal and undetermined. Leibnitz opposed to this the hypothesis of a living primal force. Matter, which Anaxagoras and Plato among the ancients, and Descartes and Spinoza among the moderns had regarded as inert, became in the system of Leibnitz the sensible revelation of motion, life and force. Spirit he supposed to be, not thought only, but a virtuality, an essence endowed with original ideas, which are not innate in man under an adequate form, but exist *virtualiter*, *potentialiter*.

"Spinoza deduced all things from the sole substance, and was consequently obliged to sacrifice individualities to the unique general being. Leibnitz, on the contrary, considered all things as the reunion of an infinite number of essences or independent forces, active, living, distinct, indivisible, imperishable, without form or extension, to which he gave the name of monads, that they might not be confounded with the atoms of Democritus and Epicurus. Each of these monads differs from the other, not in kind but in degree. Each is a little complete being in itself, and reflects as in a mirror the entire universe or God.

"The world is an assemblage of these monads. Each monad, by virtue of the independent inherent force in it, is without natural relationship to the other monads. Their bond of union is a 'preëstablished harmony,' as Leibnitz called it, in virtue of which, without destroying the independence of these primitive forces, he considered them to be so constituted that their mutual development in no way clashed, but on the contrary worked toward a harmonious end. The preëstablished harmony is due to God, the author of these living monads."

The scholarship of Leibnitz, as regards the vastness of its range, is probably unexampled.

He was eminent in languages, history, divinity, philosophy, political studies, experimental science, mechanical science, and even belles-lettres. He was perhaps the first among the modern philosophers to read the literature of opinion in an eclectic spirit, with an appreciation of all the great systems of the past, and a recognition of the mutual relations of different systems.

In the course of his immense reading it was his habit to make extracts in his common-place book, and to note, often on fragments of paper, his critical remarks on what he read. His extraordinary memory made it almost unnecessary for him to refer afterward to what he thus wrote, for Leibnitz was one of those prodigies of memory of whom many anecdotes are recorded. He forgot almost nothing that he had once read or heard. In his old age he could recite the most beautiful passages of the ancient classics, and whatever else he had read in his youth. But though he read much he reflected more. In most parts of knowledge it may be said that he was essentially self-taught, because he always struggled for deeper insight into things than that attained by other minds. He preferred solitary meditation to conversation, but when once roused in social intercourse he spoke with interest, and even indulged in playful sallies. In accordance with his liberal and tolerant spirit, it was his habit to speak well of others, and to put the best construction on their words and actions. "When I err in my opinion of men," he often said, "I prefer to err on the side of charity, and so too as regards their writings. I seek there for what is worthy of praise, rather than of blame; and there are few books or persons whence I may not in some form draw wisdom and useful instruction." Such was the spirit of Leibnitz, and to these comprehensive sympathies we may trace the modern philosophy of the history of man and of human opinion.

HUME

A. D.		AGE
1711	Born in Edinburgh, Scotland,	..
1734–37	Visited France,	23–26
1739	*A Treatise of Human Nature,*	28
1741–42	*Essays,*	30–31
1747	Visited Austria and Italy,	36
1751	*Enquiry Concerning the Principles of Morals; Political Discourses,*	40
1752	Librarian to faculty of advocates,	41

A. D.		AGE
1754–61	*History of England,*	43–50
1757	*Natural History of Religion,*	46
1763	Secretary of British embassy at Paris,	52
1766	Returned to England,	55
1767	British under-secretary of state,	56
1776	Died at Edinburgh, Scotland,	65

DAVID HUME, the famous Scotch philosopher and historian, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, April 26, 1711. His family was of noble origin, but poor. His father's house and estate, Ninewells, were in Berwickshire. The family was a branch of that of Lord Home, or Hume, who figured in the French wars of the fifteenth century.

David was the youngest of three children, and these were brought up carefully by the mother, the father having died in David's infancy. David, who inherited from his mother his intellectual acuteness, was sent at an early age to study at Edinburgh, and was destined for the profession of the law. But his taste for literature and philosophy was too strong to permit him to rest contented with any other pursuit. He therefore remained at home studying closely. After a few years he made trial of business in a merchant's office at Bristol, England, but commerce was less congenial to him than law, and he gave it a very short trial.

Student life now became a confirmed passion with him, and he devoted himself to books with no settled practical object before him. He has recorded in his memoirs his sufferings at this time from despondency and depression of spirits, caused, apparently, by the effects on the stomach of monotonous study. At twenty-three years of age he went to France, and lived some time in La Flèche, where he describes himself as wandering about in solitude, and dreaming the dream of his philosophy. Here he wrote his first work — *A Treatise of Human Nature* — the materials for which he had been long gathering. This work was published in 1739, after his return to Great Britain, and contained the germ of his philosophy, and still, perhaps, the best exposition of it, since it has a freshness and decision approaching to paradox, which he modified in his later works.

Although written at the dawn of a new era in philosophy, this book was little noticed. It was a work of demolition. By separating the impressions or ideas created on the thinking mind by an external world from the absolute existence of that world itself, he showed that almost everything concerning the latter was taken for granted, and he demanded proof of its existence of a kind not yet afforded. It was thus that he set a whole army of philosophers at work, either to refute what he had said, or seriously to fill up the blanks which he discovered; hence he originated both the Scotch and the German school of metaphysicians.

From the fact that his philosophical treatise was far from a financial success, Hume forsook the path of philosophy for some time, and turned to themes which appeared to promise better remuneration. In 1741 and 1742, consequently, appeared two volumes of *Essays*, dealing with morals and politics. In these he showed so great a capacity for political speculation, and ran so far ahead of received opinions, that he has been called the father of the liberal and rational policy. In literary style the *Essays* far surpassed the *Treatise*, and they met with immediate recognition. In 1745, after a fruitless attempt on the part of his friends to get him a professorship of ethics at the university of Edinburgh, he accepted, for a large salary, the post of companion or guardian to the weak-minded young marquis of Annandale, and had to mix with the jealousies and mercenary schemes which naturally attach to such a position. He bore the infliction for a year, and then escaped from it.

In 1746 he became secretary to General St. Clair in the expedition intended for Canada, but diverted to France. He also attended St. Clair on his mission to Turin and Vienna, both as secretary and aide-de-camp. During his absence his *Philosophical Essays Concerning the Human Understanding*, a popular recast of the *Treatise*, with some important additions, were published. After his return to London in 1749, he heard of his mother's death, which moved him to a greater show of tenderness than did any other event of his life. During the next two years he wrote, at Ninewells, his *Enquiry Concerning the Principles of Morals*, his *Political Discourses* — the second series of *Essays* — and his *Dialogues on Natural Religion*. The last named was not published until after his death; but the *Enquiry* and the *Discourses* appeared at once, and the latter won a great success. In these *Discourses* the principles of political economy were expounded a quarter of a century before the appearance of Adam Smith's *Wealth of Nations*, whose author was one of Hume's intimate friends.

About this time, too, he made an unsuccessful attempt to obtain the chair of logic at the university of Glasgow, and after his failure settled at Edinburgh, where his sister presided over his house. In 1752 he was elected librarian to the faculty of advocates, a post which gave him access to a large library, and thus encouraged him in his next important undertaking, the *History of England*. The first volume of this work, containing the reigns of the first two Stuarts, appeared in 1754, and excited the wrath of all parties alike. The second volume, issued in 1756, was well received, but the next two, which followed in 1759, and treated of the house of Tudor, gave general offense as the first had done. Hume published, in 1757, his *Natural History of Religion*, which was violently assailed in a pamphlet supposed to be written by Dr. Hurd, but now definitely considered to be the work of Warburton. Two other dissertations, intended to accompany these, were cancelled by him after they were printed — *On Suicide* and *The Immortality of the Soul* — but were subsequently included in his works.

The *History of England* was completed by the publication of the earlier portions in 1754–61. Through this work Hume took rank as the first eminent historian in Great Britain, the first endowed with the habits of a philosophical inquirer and master of a fine literary style. Of his style, indeed, he was far more careful than of accuracy. The general criticism of it was that the time spent in the production of the history was too short to justify adequate original research. Moreover, a strong partisan spirit inspired the narrative, and, in process of revision, this fault was designedly exaggerated, so that, as has been said, all the lights of the book are tory and all the shades whig. This may well surprise the readers of Hume's political writings, in which his doctrines are not only liberal, but most democratic. The *History*, however, long held its ground as the chief authority on the subject, and is still one of the historic classics.

In 1763 Hume accompanied Lord Hertford, British ambassador to France, and became secretary to the embassy, with a salary of one thousand pounds a year. At Paris, where his reputation as a philosopher stood very high, he was petted and lionized by society as Voltaire was to be some years later. He became familiar with the brilliant wits and *savants* of the Parisian circle — with Turgot, D'Alembert, Helvetius, Holbach, Diderot, Buffon, Malesherbes, Crébillon, and the rest, as well as with the no less distinguished female eminences, De Boufflers, Page de Boccage, Geofrin, DuDeffand, and L'Espinasse. After Lord Hertford's departure Hume remained as *charge d'affaires*, returning to England in 1766. While in France occurred the episode of his friendly intervention on behalf of the restless, vain, and self-tormenting Rousseau, resulting in a quarrel, in consequence of the insane hallucinations of the latter and his charges of treachery against Hume.

From 1767 to 1769 Hume held the office of British under-secretary of state, and then finally retired to Edinburgh, where he built a house and expressed his purpose to reside for the rest of his life. Hume's success was the beginning of the brilliant period of literary culture and society at Edinburgh, and his house became the center of attraction. In 1775 began the illness which was to prove fatal. Distinctly aware of this, he wrote *My Own Life*, a simple, cheery, and also, it may be added, a very appreciative record. He died at Edinburgh, August 25, 1776, and his remains were interred in the old burial ground on Calton hill, that city.

Hume's philosophical writings do not form a complete system, but he discusses many of the salient ideas of philosophy, in a bold, penetrating, and original manner. His reasonings were the outcome of the empirical philosophy of Locke, and have been frequently assailed as sceptical and destructive. He was the first to see clearly that the great starting point of Cartesian philosophy — the fact of self-consciousness — was not more amenable to demonstration than was our belief in the existence of an outer world. That we possessed both these beliefs was certain, in common probably with the higher animals; but to prove their validity, or to discuss the nature of their objects, was not possible for man.

Limiting himself, therefore, to phenomena, Hume went on to explain that the materials of our knowledge are of two kinds: vivid impressions and faint impressions. To a series of vivid impressions of form, color, weight, texture, etc., constantly found in conjunction, we attach by an instinctive belief the notion of external body. Of these vivid impressions there are faint echoes or repetitions. These, to distinguish them from the vivid impressions, Hume, following Locke, called ideas.

If the idea of an apple results from the vivid impression of an apple, does not the first prove the existence of the second, since every effect must have a cause? Here we come to the most salient point of Hume's philosophy, the elimination of the conception of cause, as nothing but a mental figment. "The idea of cause and effect," he says, "is derived from experience, which, presenting us with certain objects constantly conjoined with each other in a certain order, produces such a habit of surveying them in that relation, that we cannot without a sensible violence survey them in any other." Two vivid impressions being constantly seen in sequence, the belief arises in our minds, not merely that one will be followed by the other, but that the first possesses power to produce the second. A billiard ball in motion strikes another, and there ensues the motion of the second ball. This, said Hume, is all that we can assert with philosophical certainty. To maintain the existence of a power in the first ball to produce the motion of the second is to go wholly outside the limits of our knowledge.

The objection has been made to this view, that night always follows day, yet that day is not regarded as the cause of night. But here we have a cycle, not a succession. Day follows night as well as precedes it. Placing an opaque body in the line of the sun's rays, we mark that a shadow results, and we say that the body is the cause of the shadow. This assertion of a cause, of a power to produce, is called by Hume a mental fiction, or habit, from which, however, we cannot escape. Hume extends this view to impressions arising from an internal source. A man determines to raise his arm. The volition is followed by the contraction of certain muscles. To introduce a mysterious agency called will, or force, as explanatory of the sequence of the contraction on the volition, does not help us forward in the least. A similar train of reasoning led to his remarkable analysis of the fact of belief, as a "vivid idea related to or associated with a present impression."

Having thus laid the foundation of his method, and demonstrated the futility of metaphysical discussion, he passed, in his *Essays*, to other subjects. Among them are a series of very valuable studies on commercial and industrial relations.

His ethics, contained in his *Enquiry Concerning the Principles of Morals*, rightly regarded by himself as his most important work, is a striking example of the application of his method to the highest order of phenomena. Avoiding all speculation as to the origin of evil, or as to the existence of a special faculty for the discernment of right and wrong, he asked two plain questions, susceptible of a definite answer: (1) What are the actions and motives which men in all ages and countries praise or condemn? (2) Can we see how this praise and condemnation arose? The first was a question to be solved by induction from facts; the second by demanding a law of filiation or evolution.

With admirable clearness and directness of illustration, he shows that virtue, or personal merit, consists in the possession of mental qualities useful or agreeable to the person himself or to others. Not that men's approbation of these qualities rests upon an elaborate calculation of personal interest. It is instinctive and immediate, and operates where no such interest is involved. Gradually, as the social state widens from the family to the tribe, and from the tribe to a large political community, the qualities tending to the good of that community are more keenly recognized. The instinct of benevolence, of a fellow feeling with others, is innate in human nature. Crushed at first by coarser animal passions, it gradually asserts itself, because, unlike the other instincts, it arouses no antagonism, and can be indulged by all simultaneously. This instinct, therefore, is the principal source of morality. In Hume's remarkable study, the *Natural History of Religion*, though fetichism is not clearly distinguished from polytheism, yet the origin of fetichism — that is to say, the passions — is clearly indicated. "There is an universal tendency," he says, "among mankind to conceive all beings like themselves, and to transfer to every object those qualities with which they are familiarly acquainted, and of which they are intimately conscious. We find human faces in the moon, armies in the clouds; and by a natural propensity, if not corrected by experience and reflection, we ascribe malice and good will to everything that hurts or pleases us."

Taking his philosophic writings as a whole, Hume's great distinction is, that by his acute investigation of the nature of man, from the point of view of Locke's system, he gave to philosophical scepticism a strength and logical consistency which it never had before. Locke had taught that all our knowledge was derived from experience; Berkeley had followed and proved that we have no experience except that of ideas; and that, therefore, matter is a figment. Hume went still further, and, as some one has said, had courage to follow truth to the very bottom of her well, and showed that mind is a figment, too. Both Locke and Berkeley foresaw this possible issue, but shrank back from the abyss.

"Hume," says George Henry Lewes, "deserves the gratitude of mankind for having brought philosophy to this pass. Mankind, however, has paid him with execration."

Perhaps the most memorable result of Hume's philosophical conclusions was that it awakened Kant to a sense of the necessity of fresh investigation, more searching and more profound, and thus became the occasion of the birth of the critical philosophy. But he, also, anticipated some of the advanced speculations of the present day. His influence has told upon many of the writers who have since influenced the world, and it is still far from being exhausted. Notwithstanding his remorseless criticism, both philosophical and religious, he always treated his subject with gravity and decorum, never employed ribaldry, and seldom even wit in support of his views. Among his closest friends were men of known piety and some of the religious leaders of the day.

The character of this distinguished man has often been misunderstood and misrepresented alike by friends and foes. His nature was a great one, but not developed in some most vital directions. No man of his time had a stronger understanding, larger intellectual capacity, finer tastes, higher courage, or more deeply rooted love of independence. His disposition was mild, benevolent, and generous; his temper even, placid, and gay. He was fond of society, and extremely beloved by those who associated with him. Always soaring above the petty prejudices of mankind; guarded in his own conduct, and indulgent toward that of others, he preserved his own life and character from calumny; and it was only by his works that he was so often the object of malignity and hatred. He died as he lived. Attacked by a slow but incurable disease, he beheld without dismay the gradual diminution of his strength; and preserved almost to his last moments his ardor for study, his habitual serenity, and even gaiety of temper. A few days before his death, he said to his physician, "I am going as fast as my enemies, if I have any, can wish, and as calmly as my best friends can desire."

In his memoir written by himself, he describes himself as follows: "I am, or rather was — for that is the style I must now use in speaking of myself, and which emboldens me the more to speak my sentiments — I was, I say, a man of mild disposition; of command of temper; of an open, social, and cheerful humor, capable of attachment, but little susceptible of enmity; and of great moderation in all my passions. Even my love of literary fame, my ruling passion, never soured my temper, notwithstanding my frequent disappointments. My company was not unacceptable to the young and careless, as well as to the studious and literary; and as I took particular pleasure in the company of modest women, I had no reason to be displeased with the reception I met with from them. In a word, though most men, anywise eminent, have found reason to complain of calumny, I was never touched, or even attacked by her baneful tooth; and although I wantonly exposed myself to the rage of both civil and religious factions, they seemed to be disarmed, on my behalf, of their wonted fury.

"My friends never had occasion to vindicate any one circumstance of my character and conduct; not but that the zealots, we may well suppose, would have been glad to invent and propagate any story to my disadvantage, but they could not find any which they thought would wear the face of probability. I cannot say there is no vanity in making this funeral oration of myself, but I hope it is not a misplaced one; and this is a matter of fact which is easily cleared and ascertained."

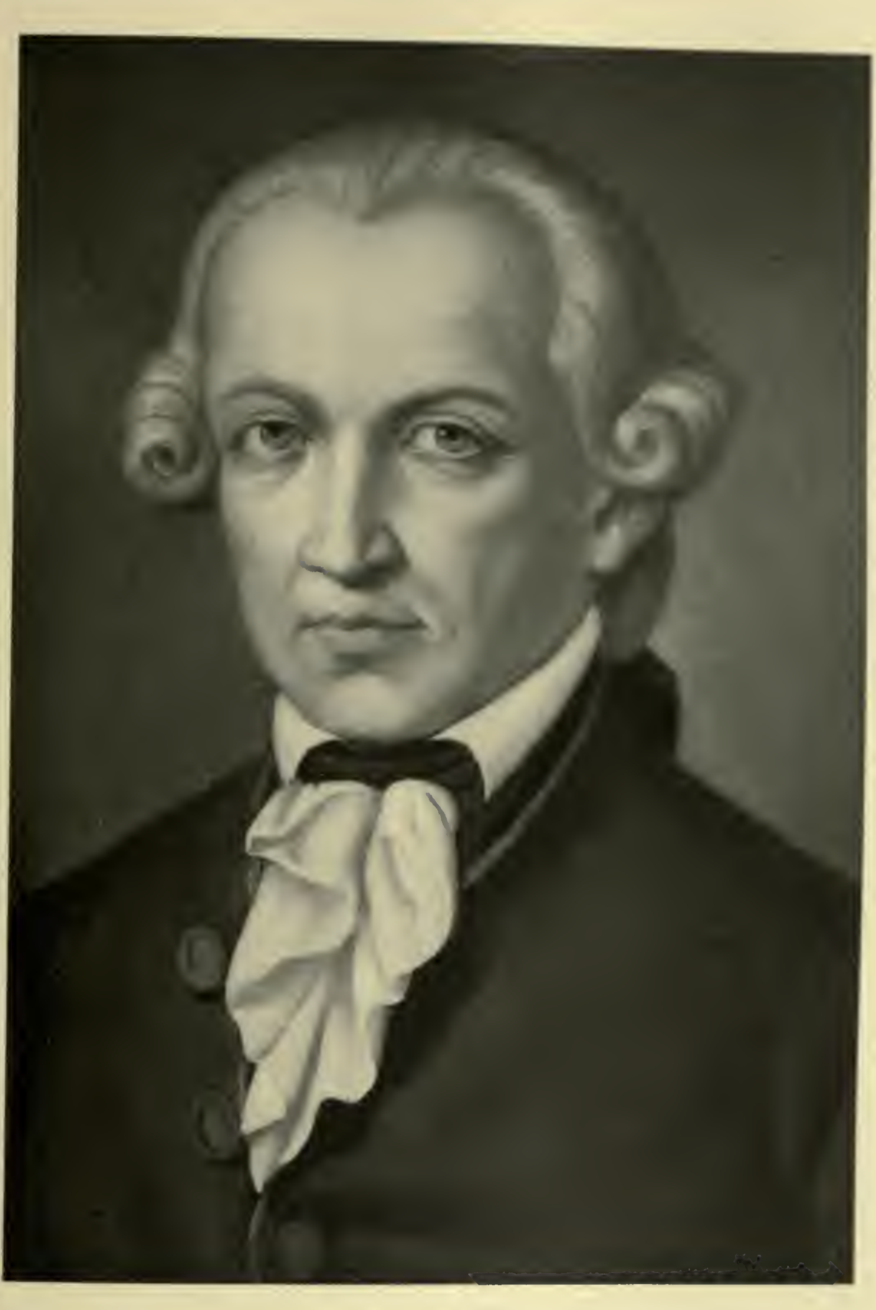
The great economist, Adam Smith, said that Hume approached "as nearly to the idea of a perfectly wise and virtuous man as, perhaps, the nature of human frailty will permit." This statement is probably colored by the enthusiastic glow of a warm admirer; but certainly no one can justly impeach either Hume's honesty of intellect, or the attitude of his heart. "For kindly David Hume," says Professor Huxley, "the damnation of one man is an infinitely greater evil in the universe than the subversion of a thousand million of kingdoms. And he would have felt with his countryman Burns, that even 'auld Nickie Ben' should 'hae a chance.'"

KANT

A. D.		AGE
1724	Born at Königsberg, Prussia,	..
1740	Entered the university of Königsberg,	16
1746	"The True Measure of Living Forces,"	22
1755	"Natural History and Theory of the Heavens"; Ph. D.,	31
1770–97	Professor of logic and metaphysics, Königsberg,	46–73
1781	"Critique of Pure Reason,"	57
1784	"Ideas About Universal History from a Cosmopolitan Point of View,"	60
1788	"Critique of Practical Reason,"	64
1790	"Critique of Judgment,"	66
1793	"Religion within the Bounds of Mere Reason,"	69
1798	"Anthropology from a Pragmatic Point of View,"	74
1804	Died at Königsberg, Prussia,	80

IMMANUEL KANT was one of the very greatest thinkers of all time, and the founder of the so-called critical philosophy. He was of Scotch descent, and was born in Königsberg, Prussia, April 22, 1724. His father was a saddler and strapmaker, extremely poor and exceedingly honest. His mother was innately pious, and with his early instruction, which was entirely religious, Kant acquired that reverence and love of sincerity which so markedly influenced his character and writings in later life.

He was educated at the expense of his uncle, at the university of his native town, which he



IMMANUEL KANT

From a painting

entered in 1740. He pursued the study of mathematics and the sciences with great delight, and gave much attention to theology. History and poetry remained comparatively neglected. For nine years he was a family tutor, and, in the year 1755, he received from his university the degree of doctor of philosophy. In the same year he published an essay on "Natural History and Theory of the Heavens," in which he was the first to suggest the theory of the nebular hypothesis. He had previously, however, when but twenty-two years of age, published an extraordinary treatise on "The True Measure of Living Forces," which contained an acute criticism of the arguments of Descartes and Leibnitz.

Shortly after receiving his doctorate, Kant settled as a docent at the university, and delivered lectures on logic, metaphysics, natural philosophy, and mathematics. In 1762 appeared his work on the "Only Possible Ground of Demonstrating the Being of God," proposing a new form of the ontological proof, and rejecting the other three arguments. Existence, he says, is not a predicate conception, and, therefore, cannot be proved; but the non-existence of God contains a logical contradiction. In 1770 he obtained the chair of mathematics — after declining the chair of poetry in 1762 — but soon exchanged it for that of metaphysics and logic, which he occupied until 1797, seven years before his death. During this period of almost half a century occupied in professorial duties at the university of Königsberg, he evolved his philosophical works.

His inaugural dissertation, "Form and Principles of the Sensible and Intelligible World" — *De Mundi Sensibilis atque Intelligibilis Forma et Principiis* — contains germs of his metaphysical system. In 1772 he wrote about his scheme of a transcendental philosophy, which he hoped to finish in three months; in 1776 it was to be completed the next summer; but not until 1781 did the "Critique of Pure Reason" — *Kritik der reinen Vernunft* — make its appearance. In 1783 appeared his "Prolegomena to every future System of Metaphysics claiming to be a Science," a more popular exposition, and also a more complete analysis, of the questions and problems mooted in the "Critique." He then endeavored to counteract the negative results of the system of pure reason by his "Foundation of the Metaphysics of Ethics" — *Grundlegung der Metaphysik der Sitten* — in 1785, and "Metaphysical Elements of Natural Science" — *Metaphysische Anfangsgründe der Naturwissenschaft* — issued in 1786, completing the exposition of his views in these two branches of philosophy. In 1787 he published the second edition of the "Critique of Pure Reason," omitting the preface to the first edition, and altering it so as to avoid the charge of idealism which had been generally preferred against his speculations.

The "Critique of Practical Reason" — *Kritik der praktischen Vernunft* — published in 1788, was intended to give the positive aspect of the new philosophy in relation to God, freedom, and immortality. It is a further exposition and application of what was given in outline in the "Metaphysics of Ethics," and it contributed to give currency to his system among those who had been repelled by the apparently negative conclusions of the "Critique of Pure Reason." To these works, in 1790, Kant added his "Critique of Judgment" — *Kritik der Urtheilskraft* — which developed more fully the principles of the metaphysics of the natural sciences, and supplemented many positions in his other treatises.

With the latter work closed the productive metaphysical period of Kant's philosophic career. His subsequent writings form, according to his own statement, its practical period, applying to different special sciences the principles he had elaborated. The more definite conflict of his philosophy with the orthodox theology was aroused by the publication of his essays on "Religion within the Bounds of Mere Reason" — *Die Religion innerhalb der Grenzen der blossen Vernunft* — in 1793. In 1797 appeared his "Metaphysics of Ethics" — *Der Metaphysik der Sitten* — in two parts, viz.: the "Metaphysical Elements of Right," and "of Virtue." The "Strife of the Faculties," issued in 1798, is a review of the controversy about his religious opinions, with the documents concerning it. His "Anthropology from a Pragmatic Point of View" — *Anthropologie in pragmatischer Hinsicht* — was published the same year. Besides his larger works and essays, Kant also wrote many minor treatises, sufficient to have made a literary reputation for most men. In 1784 he published an essay entitled "Ideas about Universal History from a Cosmopolitan Point of View"; and in 1795, a "Project of Perpetual Peace."

Kant died February 12, 1804, in his eightieth year, having never in the whole career of his life, it is said, traveled more than forty miles outside of his native city. Sixteen days after his death, on February 28th, a public funeral was accorded him. His remains were buried in a vault in the university church, and were followed to their last resting place by his familiar friends, by students of the university, and by hundreds from the city and neighborhood. People of all sorts and conditions vied with one another to do honor to his memory as a man of genius, and to pay their final tribute to his worth. He left a modest fortune, and a library of four hundred fifty volumes.

Kant's external life was one of the utmost regularity and simplicity. He was a man of small stature and frail body, but by rigid rules he kept in tolerable health, and never had a severe illness until worn out by advanced age. He was never married; philosophy was the passion of his soul; and his whole career seems to have been shaped by his definite theory of morals.

His household consisted of an old manservant and a cook. Summer and winter he arose at five minutes before five, and at five o'clock precisely was seated at his breakfast table, where he drank two cups of tea, and smoked a pipe, while laying out his day's work. At seven he went to give his lecture at the college. Then he returned and worked until a quarter before one o'clock, which was his dinner hour. He always had an invited guest; but if by chance he saw himself likely to dine alone, the servant was obliged to go into the street and ask in some passer-by. During the meal he talked on all subjects, philosophy excepted, and tenaciously held to his pet theories on electricity, etc.

After dinner, always long, came the daily promenade, when at half-past three, as regularly as the church clock struck, he emerged from his house and entered the small street, which after his death was called the "philosopher's alley," there to walk back and forth eight times, respectfully saluted by the old burghers, and, in threatening weather, anxiously followed by the faithful servant with an umbrella under his arm. Kant assigned as his reasons for this promenade the opportunity it gave him to meditate, and at the same time to breathe the air through the nose only, so that the air might be softened before reaching the lungs — a rule of hygiene which he held to be invaluable in preventing colds and coughs.

On reëntering the house, he read the scientific and political journals until six o'clock, when he commenced work. In order that his thinking should be agreeable and without distraction, he always occupied a certain place, before the window overlooking the castle at Königsberg, and the heat must always be just fourteen degrees centigrade summer and winter. He imagined himself sick if it varied ever so little.

He was always much occupied with his health; wore silk stockings attached by cords to his waist — because he conceived that garters impaired the circulation of the blood — detested beer, and, in short, all the arrangements of his person and living were as complicated almost as his metaphysical treatises. He retired at ten o'clock, terminating the evening with reading, and methodically putting away all ideas likely to prevent or trouble his slumbers. He always slept in a perfectly dark and cold chamber, where the windows were kept closed on principle, summer and winter, in spite of all theories in favor of change of air. He knew neither passion, suffering, nor unhappiness, except by name; he was simply a thinker and an observer in the world, devoted entirely to study.

In general society in his earlier life he was sometimes odd, but also genial and animated. He was a capital listener, could tell a good story, and commented on all matters of literary, philosophical, or political interest, with freedom and thoughtfulness. In general literature his reading was very large; but the most brilliant oratory he considered to be merely "delirious prose."

In his political views he warmly sympathized with the most thoughtful spirits of the age. Man, he says, is born free. His great political idea was that there must be a separation of the powers in the state to secure a true social order. He was a zealous advocate of freedom of opinion and freedom of the press. He sympathized with the American colonies in their struggle against Great Britain, and also with the French people in their revolt against monarchical abuses.

Kant's religion, it must be confessed, was not of the conventional type, but of a broader and more liberal description — the religion of the philosopher rather than of the ecclesiastic. With him the feeling of pure obligation on an inexorable duty was paramount;

in fact, his sense of duty was so strong as to leave little room for religious sentiment. He defined religion as "the recognition of our duties as divine commands"; nor did the positive truths of Christianity as a redemptive system modify either his metaphysical or ethical theories. Of the church itself he had a noble idea, but did not find it realized in the church of the day. Hence he held aloof from them, and, indeed, is said during his manhood never to have entered a church door at all. His repugnance to the spirit of sectarianism was so great — but the spirit of sectarianism was far more rampant than it is now — that he refused to ally himself with any religious body or denomination whatever. He claimed that they should really be one, but as they were, each was infected with a spirit of bigotry and intolerance quite the reverse of charitable toward all others with which there happened to be a conflict of opinion. With such feelings Kant had no sympathy. His life was severely pure, and his benevolence great. He lived up consistently to the light he had, and trusted in providence with the confidence of a child. "I fear not," said he, "to die. If this very night the summons of death were to overtake me, I should hear it with calmness; I should raise my hands to heaven and praise God!"

It is a difficult task to describe Kant's philosophical system within brief limits — or, indeed, within any limits, brief or otherwise. The important principle resulting from it is the conception of knowledge as resulting from the interaction of two factors — one supplied by the outer world, the other by the structure of the human mind. Thus Kant's fundamental principle is a special instance of the essential fact, first indicated by Comte, and subsequently illustrated with such fullness by Spencer, which constitutes life of every kind, the action and reaction, tending toward adjustment, between organism and environment.

The starting point and the most important development of this great system is the "Critique of Pure Reason," which was the result of twelve years of prodigious thinking. This masterpiece is a direct antithesis of the *Novum Organum* of Bacon. Its leading object was to check philosophical scepticism, particularly as expounded by Hume, and in a less degree by Bacon and Locke. The doctrine had been propounded that all our knowledge is derived from sensational experience, and that, because it is so, no absolutely certain knowledge is possible to us as human creatures — since all that we know, or can know, of things external to ourselves is resolvable into our sensations, which may be delusive and phantasmal altogether. We think we recognize things without us, but we really recognize nothing but our sensations within. Kant argues, and endeavors to show, that this view is a mistaken one.

"That all our knowledge begins with experience there can be no doubt," says the opening paragraph, "but though all begins with experience, it by no means follows that all arises out of experience." "There exists a knowledge independent of sensuous impressions, a knowledge *a priori*." "Philosophy," he declares, "stands in need of a science which shall determine the possibility, principles, and extent of human knowledge *a priori*." Such a knowledge is given to us by intuition; on this he founds his metaphysics, the transcendental philosophy.

Space is not a concept or derived from outward experience. Space is a necessary representation *a priori*. Space is the subjective condition of the sensibility and the necessary foundation of external perception. Time is not a conception derived from outward experience. Time is the formal condition *a priori* of all phenomena whatever; space is the condition of external phenomena alone. Time and space have no empirical reality, but an absolute and transcendental reality. These two elements are all that are pure intuition. All other conceptions appertain more or less to sensibility; motion, for example, unites both these elements and presupposes something movable, a perception besides.

From the two intuitions, the primary elements, we come to consider the four conceptions of the understanding, the secondary elements. Two of these are mathematical, quantity and quality; the other two are dynamical, for instance, cause and effect, necessity. From these his logic gave to Kant his whole tree of categories as syntheses in correspondence with the analyses of the functions of judgment — his twelve categories being unity, multitude, allness; reality, negation, limitation; substance, causality, reciprocity; possibility; actuality; necessity. In like manner he arrived at the three ideas, the objects of psychology, cosmology, and theology, or the soul, the world, and God.

The soul is substance, a simple unity; its qualities are immateriality, incorruptibility, personality, spirituality, animality, and immortality. The world suggests to us ideas of a beginning, limits, parts, and liberty — spontaneity — and also necessity. By world we mean the mathematical whole, by nature the dynamical whole. The world has a beginning in time and is limited in space; it is made up of simple parts, a casuality of freedom is necessary; there exists a necessary being as its cause.

Of God, termed the Ideal — Plato's idea of the divine mind — two ideas are given; the deist cognizes the existence of a supreme being by pure reason alone, the theist discerns him by analogy with nature; to one he is the cause of the world, to the other he is its author. All recognition begins with intuitions, proceeds from them to conceptions, and ends with ideas.

Reason asks the questions, what can I know, what ought I to do, and what may I hope? The legislation of human reason has two objects, nature and freedom; the philosophy of nature relates to that which is; that of morals to that which ought to be: thus we have two principal sciences of reason, mathematics and ethics.

So far the philosophy of Kant is severely critical, even purely negative and destructive; but his stoical morality would not allow him to rest satisfied with merely negative results. He therefore came forward with this "Critique of Practical Reason," nobly vindicating the claims of duty and religion, and forming a fitting corallary to the previous work, but inferior to it as a work of genius. In his system of morality he maintained the unconditional validity of the moral law, and the consequences which legitimately flow from it. He first proves that the concept of duty has an objective character, which is not possessed by any of the concepts of speculative reason. He then maintains that this concept of duty communicates immediately its objectivity to a second concept, that of liberty, which is so closely bound up with the first that they form together an inseparable whole. Duty and liberty become the pivots of man's conscious being; and his life is one of conflict between the impulse of free will to assert its liberty, and the impulse of conscience to insist on duty, as a curb. This conflict must cease; there must be some moral equilibrium between duty and liberty. Therefore, there is a future life and a God.

There is nothing really good in this world but a good will. A good will is the absolute scope and end of man. A good will is not estimated by its good effects, but must be good in itself. Temperance, fortitude, and like virtues aid and strengthen good will, but have no inward worth of their own. Good will has an inward, absolute, and necessary principle; this is the moral sense, product of pure reason.

Laws are either hypothetical or categorical: a hypothetical law is one which indicates a means to an end, but a categorical imperative is a law which is absolute. Moral laws are of this kind. "Let the maxim on which you act be fit for a law to all mankind"— this is Kant's famous rule of life.

His "Critique of Judgment" completed the critical philosophy, and of its merits Kant had the most superlative notions. He did not scruple to declare that, in his estimation, it satisfied the reason, and, for the highest aims of humanity, would be indispensable to all future ages! He had as confident a conviction of the permanence of his philosophy as Horace of the immortality of his *Odes*, and if he had modesty enough not to say so quite with the boastfulness of the Roman poet, he yet felt as surely as the latter in his inmost consciousness. That he was prophet as well as philosopher, the period from his death to the present is ample testimony.

The influence of Kant's speculations began to be felt at the same time that the French revolution was changing the face of Europe, and when old chaos seemed to have again revisited the earth. Materialism was predominant in France; in Scotland, Reid was combating scepticism on the principles of common sense; and an abstract dogmatism ruled the German mind. Here was a philosopher who, with unmatched analytic and synthetic powers, came forward to show to each previous and prevalent system its metes and bounds. Against the materialist and the sceptic, he proved that the mind had its *a priori* principles of knowledge; against the dogmatist, he maintained that the sphere of the supersensible, though a reality, is not disclosed to positive thought. He proved that empiricism is right so far as it asserts that the matter of our ideals is drawn from without, but wrong so far as it implies that their form can also there be found. And he is allied with the principle of the common-sense philosophy in ascribing an absolute validity to those moral ideas by which life is and must be guided. The utterances of this practical reason are true and valid, whatever may be the difficulties of the theoretical reason. We must live and act in view of God, freedom, and immortality.

His philosophy became the starting point for the most remarkable development of speculation since the days of the Greeks. German speculation was thoroughly quickened. Those who oppose Kant and those who espoused his views equally acknowledged his greatness. Reinhold at first defended and then modified his system. Schulze, Beck, and Bardili tried to bring it into more popular forms. Krug wrote a new *Organon*, and Fries a new "Criticism of the Reason." Hamann, Herder, and Jacobi developed their systems, which made faith the basis of philosophy, with constant reference to the principles of Kant. Herbart's positive philosophy claimed to have the true key to the Kantian metaphysics. Fichte unfolded his subjective idealism as the only logical result of the critical philosophy. And even in some of the latest products of German speculation there are not wanting attempts to show that Kant has not been superseded by any of his successors.

Although we live now at a distance of more than a century from the publication of Kant's great works, they are still growing in learned estimation, and it is probable that they are more appreciated at the present time than at any former period. De Quincey asserted that "measured by one test of power — namely, by the number of books written directly for or against himself, to say nothing of those which indirectly he has modified — there is no philosophic writer whatever, if we except Aristotle, Descartes, and Locke, who can pretend to approach Kant in the extent or in the depth of influence which he has exercised over the minds of men." Still more recently Dr. Hutchinson Stirling in his textbook says: "There can be no doubt that at this moment the place of Kant, as generally estimated, is that of greatest German philosopher, greatest modern philosopher, greatest philosopher of all, with only the usual exceptions of Plato and Aristotle."

HEGEL

A. D.		AGE
1770	Born at Stuttgart, Württemberg,	..
1788	Entered the university of Tübingen,	18
1801	Settled at Jena; privat-docent at university of Jena,	31
1806	Professor-extraordinary of philosophy, Jena,	36
1807	"The Phenomenology of the Spirit,"	37
1808–16	Rector of the gymnasium at Nuremberg,	38–46

A. D.		AGE
1811	Married Marie von Tucher,	41
1816	Professor at Heidelberg,	46
1817	"Encyclopedia of the Philosophical Sciences,"	47
1818	Professor of philosophy at university of Berlin,	48
1821	"Philosophy of Right,"	51
1829	Rector university of Berlin,	59
1831	Died at Berlin, Prussia,	61

GEORGE WILHELM FRIEDRICH HEGEL, one of the most eminent of German philosophers, was born at Stuttgart, Württemberg, August 27, 1770. He could trace his descent through a long line of Carinthian and Swabian ancestors who had filled respectable places in the middle ranks of society. Some of these during the period of the thirty years' war had suffered persecution and expatriation on account of their attachment to the Protestant cause. His father was superintendent of the ducal finances — a post, it may be supposed, of much trust and responsibility.

The Swabian temperament — characterized by gravity, straightforwardness, and perseverance — is said to have declared itself at a very early age in the life and conversation of the future philosopher. While still in his "teens" he went by the nickname of "the old man." His school and college diaries, extracts from which have been published by his biographer, Rosenkranz, attest the extent and variety of his studies. They afford evidence of indefatigable industry, of pains and thoroughness, rather than of precocity of genius. Method and persistency were the characteristics of the youthful scholar, as they were of the mature metaphysician.

At the university of Tübingen, to which he proceeded in 1788, he was a fellow student with the philosopher, Schelling — a kindred spirit, who presented, too, some very decided points of contrast. They lived together, for a time, in the same room; and the intimacy thus commenced exercised from first to last a marked influence, partly through sympathy, and partly through rivalry, on the destinies of these two great thinkers. In later life they had their differences. "They stood aloof, the scars remaining"; and so wide, indeed, was the breach that, after Hegel's death, Schelling was summoned to Berlin to preach down the doctrines of his early friend, which were supposed to have become too dominant and exclusive — an enterprise which he attempted without much success. But in those early days at Tübingen, in the springtime of their youth, the identity of their aspirations seems to have knit them together, as it afterward did at Jena, in the closest intellectual fellowship.

After completing his university course, Hegel accepted the office of tutor in a family in Switzerland, which he exchanged, some years afterward, for a more agreeable appointment of the same kind at Frankfort. For six years he gave his attention to his tutorial duties, to the study of the life of Jesus, the philosophy of religion, and ancient history. He read Thucydides, Montesquieu, Gibbon, Hume, and even wrote a "Life of Jesus," which, however, was never published. On the death of his father, in 1799, he received a small patrimony. In the year 1801 he proceeded to Jena, where he established himself on a more independent footing, and began lectures on philosophy at the university there as a privat-docent.

His friend Schelling, although some years his junior, had gotten the start of him, and was settled as a professor-extraordinary in the same place. Goethe, Schiller, and Wieland lived at Weimar, which was not far off, so that he was in contact with the most brilliant intellectual society which Germany at that time afforded. The genius of Schelling, as prolific as it was precocious, had by this time given to the world a series of profound philosophical disquisitions. At the age of nineteen he had shown a wonderful insight into the philosophy of Fichte, and had even carried it forward into a new development; and when Hegel now joined him he had just published his system of transcendental idealism.

Hegel made no pretensions to such pliancy of intellect and rapid power of composition; but he, too, was laying the foundations of a system which, although identical in its groundwork, or nearly so, with that of Schelling, was intended to be far more rigorous and logical in its procedure. It was, indeed, in their method that the main difference between the two philosophers lay. Schelling was of the opinion that the citadel of truth was to be carried by a *coup de main*, by a genial, "intellectual intuition." Hegel conceived that it was to be won only by slow sap and regular logical approaches. Accordingly, he published his first important work "On the Difference between the Philosophical Systems of Fichte and Schelling."

Hegel remained at Jena until 1807, and edited, along with Schelling, a journal of philosophy, besides delivering his lectures on philosophy. Schelling, however, migrated to Würzburg about 1803, and after three years Hegel was promoted to the chair which he had vacated. During his occupation of this chair, he completed the great work on "The Phenomenology of the Spirit"— *Die Phänomenologie des Geistes*—on the eve of the celebrated victory of Napoleon over the Prussians. But the emoluments of an extraordinary professorship being inadequate to support him during the excitement of war and conquest, he resigned the appointment and removed to Bamberg, where he acted for a short time as the editor of a political journal.

In 1808 Hegel was appointed to the office of rector of the gymnasium at Nuremberg. Here, in 1811, he married Marie von Tucher, a lady of strong religious convictions and moral virtues, to whom he was always devotedly attached. He remained at Nuremberg, giving elementary courses of instruction in philosophy and religion, and seeing the first two parts of his "Logic" through the press, until 1816, when he received a call to a philosophical professorship at the university of Heidelberg. At Heidelberg he remained two years, and completed his "Logic," under the title of the "Encyclopedia of the Philosophical Sciences" — *Encyklopädie der philosophischen Wissenschaften* — in which his entire scheme of philosophy is comprised. In 1818 he was summoned to fill the chair of philosophy in the university of Berlin, which had been vacant since the death of Fichte in 1814.

His fame now rose rapidly. His disciples began to be ardent and prophetic. His system was proclaimed as completing the structure of German idealism. His lectures soon became the rage. Officers of state and the *literati* and *savants* of Berlin sat on the students' benches. Hegelianism was the road to office. His previous lectures on the different branches of philosophy were carefully revised, and he wrote two new courses, on the "Philosophy of Religion" in 1821, and on the "Philosophy of History" in 1827. His "Outlines of the Philosophy of Right" was issued in 1821, combining in one exposition natural rights, ethics, and the philosophy of society and the state. The noted aphorism in which he summed up its teachings, "The rational is actual, and the actual is rational," was interpreted in an ultra-conservative sense. He was understood as supporting the existing Prussian political system as the perfection of reason and freedom.

His system received concentration and impulse from the establishment, with the favor of government, of the Berlin "Yearbook of Scientific Criticism" — *Jahrbücher für wissenschaftliche Kritik* — in 1827. All things were here discussed in the light of absolute knowledge. The school had solved the problem of the universe, and nothing remained but to bring all thoughts into subjection. The rationalists had no more violent foe than this prophet of the universal reason. He defended against them the truths of the incarnation of sin, and of redemption. The long conflict between philosophy and faith was now to be adjusted; the absolute idealism was to do it, and it was to be done in Berlin. In 1829 he became rector of the university, and administered its affairs with the punctuality and painstaking of an accomplished disciplinarian.

In the autumn of 1831 he began his lectures in the university with more than usual freshness and vigor, but died suddenly of cholera on November 14, 1831. The disease seems to have attacked his brain principally, and to have run a milder course than is usual with that formidable malady. The regulation which declared that all persons dying of cholera should be buried in a separate churchyard was relaxed, by high authority, in his favor. He was interred beside the grave of Fichte, in a churchyard near one of the principal gates of the city.

Thus, although the events of Hegel's life were simple and monotonous, the scene of his labors was not a little varied. Stuttgart, Tübingen, Jena, Bamberg, Nuremberg, Heidelberg, and Berlin were the stages in his pilgrimage. It was at these stopping places along the way that he taught and wrote; he evolved one of the most profound philosophical systems that the world has yet pondered.

Soon after Hegel's death an edition of his collected works was published by an association of his friends. This collection comprises his early philosophical treatises: "The Phenomenology of the Mind"; "Science of Logic" (metaphysical); "The Encyclopedia of Science" (embracing logic); "The Philosophy of Law"; "The Philosophy of History"; "Æsthetics"; "The Philosophy of Religion"; "The History of Philosophy"; and "Miscellaneous Writings" — in all, eighteen or more volumes; for some of them are divided into parts, each of which is again equal to a volume.

To give any minute account of the writings so multifarious is here quite out of the question. An outline of its groundwork and general scope is all that can be attempted.

His system, which is usually termed the "philosophy of the absolute," falls into three departments — logic, or the science of thought in its pure unity with itself; the philosophy of nature, in which the ideal principle is shown to underlie even the material world; and the philosophy of spirit. It properly begins with his "Phenomenology." This he used to call his "voyage of discovery," and its object is to describe the stages and process through which the mind must proceed from the simplest form of consciousness up to absolute knowledge; and to exhibit this, not merely as a matter of fact, but also as a logically necessary ascent. In his "Logic" he developed his system in its most rigorous and abstract form. This is designed to answer the question to which the "Phenomenology" led, viz.: What is that absolute knowledge which has been shown to be necessary? It is the completion of the system of categories, which Kant had elaborated, after Aristotle. It is not logic alone, nor metaphysics alone; it is both together. The terms logic, idea, and reason are used in an unusual, in a universal sense. The system of logic, as the first part of philosophy, contemplates reason (the idea) as it is in itself, and not in its manifestations. The whole science of logic is distributed into three parts — being, essence, and conception; the first two are the ontological logic, the third is the subjective logic. This logic forms the first great division of Hegel's whole scheme of philosophy.

Since this philosophy gives itself out as the philosophy of the absolute, the meaning of this word absolute, then, is what must, first of all, be determined. It is nowhere explained by the system, or by any of its opponents or defenders. It may, indeed, be said that Hegel's whole philosophy is nothing but an explanation of the absolute. But a definition of one word extending over a score of volumes is very apt to evaporate before it can be apprehended. The following is shorter. The absolute, or truth absolute, is whatever is true for intellect considered simply as intellect, and not considered as this or as that particular intellect; it is truth for *all* intellect, and not merely truth for *some* intellect; in other words, the absolute is truth for pure intellect, and not truth for modified intellect.

An illustration will help to make plain this somewhat abstract definition. Suppose five intellects, each of them modified by the possession of one, and only one, of our five senses. One man merely sees, another merely tastes, another merely smells, another merely hears, and another merely touches; and suppose an apple presented to these five individuals. Each of them would apprehend only *one sensation;* but while the *sensation* in each case would be different, the *one* in each case would not be different. The man who saw the apple would see *one* sight, the man who tasted it would experience *one* taste, the man who heard it (when struck) would hear *one* sound, and so in regard to the others. The sensations would be peculiar to each intellect; each would have its own; but the *one* would be common to them all — it would be the same for all.

Here, then, in the *one* we have an absolute truth, or at any rate a truth which may be accepted as an illustration of such. If there were no other intellects in the universe except these five, it would, in the strictest sense, be an absolute truth. Here the *one*, presenting nothing but what is common and intelligible to all, is to be regarded as a truth of intellect simply — of pure intellect: the *one sensation* again presenting, in each case, something which is peculiar to each intellect, is to be regarded as a truth of modified intellect. Looking at the five cases, we say that, in each case, the one sensation, in so far as it is *one*, is an absolute and universal truth; while, in so far as it is *sensation*, it is a relative and particular truth. Such is the explanation of the absolute; and it seems not unintelligible if one will keep in view the illustration by which it is enforced.

As a further illustration, this remark may be subjoined. Again consider these five sensations. Each of them is a peculiar sensation; but at the same time each of them *is*. In so far as each of them *is*, a truth for pure intellect, an absolute and universal truth, emerges. In so far as each of them is peculiar, a relative and particular truth is presented. Here, then, we have number and being, two important categories, set forth as specimens of the absolute.

The analysis thus briefly illustrated is the main principle of the German philosophy in general, and of the system of Hegel in particular. It is true that he nowhere expressly supplies this analysis, but it is implied in the whole tenor of his speculations. He rather proceeds prematurely to build up into a synthesis the elements of pure thought, which are the result of the analysis. Hence arises, in a great measure, his obscurity, which seems, in many places, to be absolutely impenetrable.

Nevertheless, in spite of all its defects, his exposition of the dialectual movement by which the categories of reason evolve themselves, from lowest to highest, through a self-conversion into their opposites, is a work replete at once with the profoundest truth, and the most marvelous speculative sagacity. Retrospectively, it affords a solution of the antinomies by which Kant succeeded in bewildering the reason of his contemporaries, and it extinguishes, by anticipation, the resurrection of these same sceptical perplexities which certain philosophers of the sensational school endeavored to bring about.

In "The Encyclopedia of the Philosophical Sciences," the categories worked out in the "Phenomenology" and "Logic" are applied to all the particular sciences. In his own terminology, "pure or absolute thought passes into something other than itself, exists out of itself in nature," and, accordingly, the philosophy of nature ranks as the second part of his system. In the philosophy of nature we have the same idea in its objective manifestation, in the forms of space and time. Nature is here reconstructed — or, Hegel would say, we see how it is constructed — according to the high *a priori* method, in its three departments of mechanics, physics, and organized beings. Each of these has, again, a threefold division; and these three yet other three; and this rhythm of triads makes the harmony of the system.

Returning again from its estrangement in nature, thought becomes conscious of itself in mind, and consequently the philosophy of mind or spirit forms the third part. Spirit here finds and knows itself, of course, in three stadia. In fine, spirit becomes absolute spirit, and as such shows itself in three modes, art, religion, and philosophy; and in the last the circle is completed, the end returns to the beginning, the absolute spirit knows itself, and the Hegelian system is all in all.

Hegel's "Philosophy of History," while it pursues his usual method, is much less abstruse than his logic and metaphysics, and may be studied with good hope of profit even by the unphilosophical mind. The unity of history and the filiation of succeeding generations is clearly and strongly grasped. When he tells us that reason is the substance and the infinite energy of the universe, we may decline to follow him into such fathomless depths; but when he presents his philosophy as a development of the view of Anaxagoras that mind governs the world, and further explains that in this he refers to no inscrutable providence, but to the informing idea, or, the abstract law, visible through the complications of history, we feel that we have reached firmer ground.

The object, Hegel goes on to explain, of the "Philosophy of History" is to present the series of human events as the embodiments of the informing idea. Slowly and step by step progress becomes more rational, conformity of fact to idea more complete. The path of progress is through the play of human passions: without passions nothing great is accomplished. "The passions of men are gratified: they develop themselves and their aims in accordance with their natural tendencies, and build up the edifice of human society; thus fortifying a position for right and order against themselves." The ultimate perfection of the state is when the consciousness of freedom is perfect; when the private interest of citizens coincides with that of the state.

Apart from the main peculiarity of his system, the impulse which this extraordinary thinker communicated to the various departments of philosophy was almost unexampled. He compelled men to think for him or against him. But the chief conflicts were in theology, and in the relations of his system to Christianity. Strauss ranged the school in three divisions, the right, the center, and the left. The right wing asserted that Hegelianism and orthodoxy were harmonious. On the left stood the radicals in religious opinion, who denied immortality, the divine personality, and the incarnation as specific in the person of Christ. The transformation of Hegelianism into naturalism by Feuerbach and others, and the direction taken by the development of the natural sciences have placed Hegel's philosophy in the heart of the materialistic controversies of recent times. Beyond Germany, Hegelianism is represented in France, in Italy, in Denmark, and in Sweden by numerous philosophers of note; and has also exerted an important influence on British and American thought, especially in the region of psychology.

Hegel's appearance and general characteristics as a lecturer are thus given by his leading biographer, Rosenkranz: "Utterly careless about the graces of rhetoric, thoroughly real and absorbed in the business of the moment, ever pressing forward, and often extremely dogmatic in his assertions, Hegel enchained his students by the intensity of his speculative power. His voice was in harmony with his eye. It was a great eye, but it looked inward; and the momentary glances which it threw outward seemed to issue from the very depths of idealism, and arrested the beholder like a spell. His accent was rather broad, and without sonorous ring; but through its apparent commonness there broke that lofty animation which the might of knowledge inspires, and which, in moments when the genius of humanity was adjuring the audience through his lips, left no hearer unmoved.

"In the sternness of his noble features there was something almost calculated to strike terror, had not the beholder been again propitiated by the gentleness and cordiality of the expression. A peculiar smile bore witness to the purest benevolence, but it was blended with something harsh, cutting, sorrowful, or rather ironical. His, in short, were the tragic lineaments of the philosopher, of the hero whose destiny it is to struggle with the riddle of the universe."

Professor Edward Caird, another of his biographers and interpreters, speaks thus of the moral influence of his philosophy: "As Socrates was compared to those figures of Silenus which were contained within the image of an Olympic god, so it may be said that in Hegel we find an idealist, for whom truth is poetry and religion one with philosophy, in the dress of a punctual and orderly civil servant of the Prussian government.

* * * * To him, therefore, the great aphorism, in which the Christian ethics and theology may be said to be summed up, that 'he that saveth his life shall lose it, and he that loseth his life shall find it,' is no mere epigrammatic saying, whose self-contradiction is not to be regarded too closely; it is rather the first distinct, though as yet undeveloped, expression of the exact truth as to the nature of the spirit."

SPENCER

A. D.		AGE
1820	Born at Derby, England, ...	..
1837	Takes up civil engineering, ...	17
1845	Went to London; devoted himself to literature, ...	25
1848–53	Assistant editor of *The Economist*,	28–33
1850	*Social Statics*, ...	30
1855	*Principles of Psychology* first published, ...	35
1861	*Education*, ...	41
1862	*First Principles*, ...	42
1863–67	*Principles of Biology*, ...	43–47
1871–72	*Principles of Psychology* revised, .	51–52
1876–96	*Principles of Sociology*, ...	56–76
1882	Visited the United States, ...	62
1879–93	*Principles of Ethics*, ...	59–73
1903	Died at Brighton, England, ...	83

HERBERT SPENCER, one of the most distinguished philosophers, and author of the *System of Synthetic Philosophy*, was born at Derby, England, April 27, 1820. His father was a teacher, with educational views considerably in advance of his time, and with strong leanings toward mathematics and the natural sciences. He believed in training the student's mind in observation and in reflection on objective facts instead of mere ideas. Both parents were originally Methodists in their religious affiliations, but his father latterly became a Quaker.

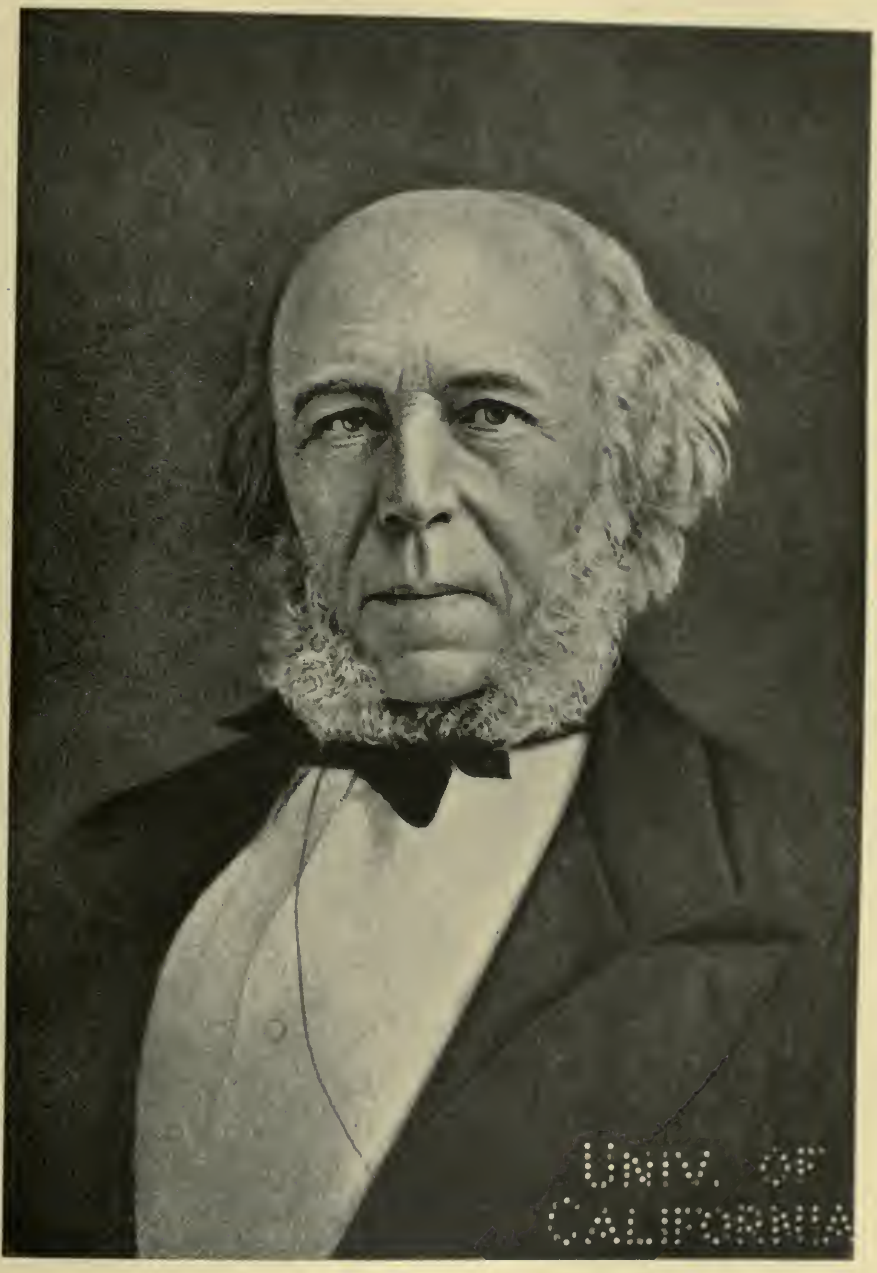
Herbert's health was delicate in childhood, and he was largely educated by his father at home with as much outdoor life as possible. A little later he was put in charge of his uncle, a clergyman of the church of England. He early showed a fondness for studies of nature, and for a good many years his favorite occupation was the catching and preserving of insects and the rearing of moths and butterflies. He also studied botany with some passion, and in these ways he laid the foundation for the scientific character and interest of his later work.

His uncle planned to send him to Cambridge university, but the boy "perseveringly objected," and continued to study privately. He had no aptitude for languages, and made little progress in the classics, but showed original constructive power in mathematics and mechanics. His mind rapidly developed marked independence, and, having yearly been brought into contact with the intellectual influences centering about John Stuart Mill, and with the scientific spirit, he imbibed the tendencies of the age toward extreme liberalism in theological matters.

At first it was his father's wish that he take up teaching, but an accidental opportunity decided in favor of another vocation more suitable to his tastes. In the autumn of 1837 work was offered to him under the chief engineer of the London and Birmingham railway, with whom he spent nearly a year. For some ten years more he engaged in engineering pursuits; and while still in the railway service — though a mere boy — he wrote some articles for *The Nonconformist* on *The Proper Sphere of Government*, in which he outlined the principles of non-interference which regulated all his thinking in later life.

When the railway mania finally subsided, Spençer, now twenty-six years of age, was left, like many other young men, without occupation. But the time spent at home while he was looking for something to do was not wasted. He had leisure for a good deal of miscellaneous reading. He studied Lyell's *Principles of Geology*, in which the doctrine of evolution was defended by Lamarck's doctrine as against creationism. About 1845 he found his way to London and soon obtained employment on *The Economist*, becoming its assistant editor in 1848. This position, which he held until 1853, gave him time for his studies, and made him acquainted with that brilliant coterie of thinkers, chief of which were George Henry Lewes, "George Eliot," and John Stuart Mill.

During his leisure hours he wrote the first work which brought him notice — *Social Statics* — published in 1850. This work was of a decidedly *a priori* character, and did not follow the inductive spirit of his later writings. It shows, however, his tendency to reconcile



UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

HERBERT SPENCER
From a photograph

opposing influences and to discover closeness of relations where others did not suspect them. Subsequently, he became dissatisfied with both its views and its methods, and wished to recall it from circulation. This being found impossible, in later years he revised it by omitting what he had outgrown.

For eight years after leaving *The Economist*, Spencer pursued with eagerness the studies he had begun, and published in 1855 a work on psychology which he afterward revised and expanded into a part of his *Synthetic Philosophy*. Over-application brought on a serious attack of nervous prostration, which obliged him for the rest of his life to abridge his hours of study. He became a chronic sufferer from dyspepsia and insomnia, so that all his later work had to be done under these disadvantages. In the meantime he had conceived a system of philosophy which should embrace the general principles of all existing knowledge; he published a prospectus, or outline of it, indicating his intention to give twenty years to its development.

The first installments of the system did not meet with the reception he expected in Great Britain, and he feared he would have to abandon his undertaking. But the timely aid of his admirers in the United States, chief among whom was Youmans, editor of the *Popular Science Monthly*, enabled him to continue his work. His health, however, was so precarious that at one time he feared he would not live to complete the system. With this in view he suspended his labors on the main part of his work to write *The Data of Ethics*, which had been the object of the whole system, and in which it was intended to culminate.

Fortunately, through the utmost care, his life was prolonged far beyond all expectations. He was enabled to complete the system, and to revise an important portion of it in order to bring it up to date. It consists of the following parts written or published at or within the dates indicated: *First Principles*, 1862; *Principles of Biology*, 1863–67; *Principles of Psychology*, revised, 1871-72; *Principles of Sociology*, 1876–96; *Principles of Ethics*, 1879–93. He also wrote three volumes of *Essays: Scientific, Political*, and *Speculative*, between 1858 and 1863, and the small but exceedingly popular work on *Education*. In 1894 and 1895, respectively, appeared two important essays on the theories of the German scientist, Weismann, and a number of other fugitive articles and addresses have found their way into his complete works. In 1882 Spencer made a visit to the United States and lectured before a number of academic and scientific societies and institutions.

It is doubtful whether the works of any other philosopher have been more widely translated than those of Spencer. They are known and studied in all the European languages, as well as in several oriental languages. In Japan and India, particularly, they have received a high place, and seem to have met there the peculiar needs of the speculative mind with greater success than any other system.

In the later years of his life Spencer was almost wholly occupied with his *Autobiography*, which has recently been published and forms a most impressive commentary on contemporary thought and thinkers, as well as many introspective glances into the life of this remarkable man. He died at Brighton, England, on December 8, 1903.

The story of Spencer's life is neither eventful nor picturesque, but it commands the interest of all who admire faith, courage, and loyalty to an ideal. It is the record of plain living and high thinking of one who, though vexed by an extremely nervous temperament, was as resolute as a Hebrew prophet in delivering his message. In it we see a quiet servant of science, indifferent to conventional honors, careless about "getting on," disliking controversy, sensationalism, and noise, trusting to the power of truth alone, that it must prevail.

Spencer's personality, according to W. H. Hudson, one of his students, rarely made a favorable impression upon strangers. This was due, in part, to the difficulty which many seem to have experienced in getting into touch with him under the conditions of casual intercourse. He was a reserved man; his manner, save toward personal friends, was habitually cold and distant; there was nothing about him to set the chance comer — especially if he happened to be of the all too common lion-hunting order — at his ease. And even his friends had to make occasional and sometimes large allowance for the irritability which was an inevitable result of constant insomnia, dyspepsia, and nervous prostration.

His heroic struggle to fulfill the purpose of his life told in many ways upon him, for it involved sacrifices, which in turn brought about some narrowing of personal interests and sympathies; while the fact that he never married, and lost most of his immediate relatives early in life, undoubtedly led him to dwell overmuch within himself. But to emphasize a certain austerity which marked him in his more formal associations, without at once adding that this was in reality only the superficial aspect of a singularly strong, upright, and noble nature, would be to give an altogether false idea of the man.

Continuing, Hudson observes, "Absolute rectitude seems to me to have been the keynote of his character. Throughout his life, in small things as in great, he governed his conduct according to the most stringent principles of justice and right; and if his severe sense of what was due from others made him occasionally seem over-exacting — if in his judgments of men's motives and actions he might sometimes appear to take ordinary human weakness too little into account, he at all events claimed from other people not a whit more than he demanded of himself. And of the rest, if I may draw upon the memory of my own long relationship with him, he was a man whom intellectually and morally one might admire at a distance, but whom one grew to revere and love as one came to know more and more of him. The real emotional richness of his nature, his transparent simplicity and freshness, the depth of his sympathy and kindness, were not opened to the general world, and revealed themselves only at close touch.

"For all his reserve, for all his hatred of publicity, he was not by temperament a recluse. Ill health and the urgent need of economizing his strength alone kept him out of many social activities he would otherwise have enjoyed. As it was, he was devoted to his friends; was fond of the genial intercourse of the dinner table; and delighted in story and repartee. For a good many years, until, indeed, his nervous trouble assumed its more serious form, when he was well on toward seventy, he was a regular *habitué* of the Athenæum club, where he played a capital game of billiards. Though always a rather impatient reader of general literature, he was a passionate lover of music, which, during the years when I saw most of him, seemed to yield him his greatest solace and pleasure." So much for Spencer's personality; now, a brief look at his intellectual achievements.

By a happy accident Spencer began his career at a time when the great theory of evolution was being propounded, and a new world seemed to open for scientific discovery. With the enthusiasm of youth he set himself to map out this new world, and with a rare fidelity he continued his labors unremittingly to the end of a long life. To unite science and abstract thought, to deduce from the isolated discoveries of departmental science a guiding principle, and to work out this principle in every domain of human activity was the task he set for himself.

From the beginning of his philosophical career Spencer surveyed all fields of physical theory and of biological investigation, and all psychological, sociological, and moral problems. His first important pamphlet, *The Proper Sphere of Government*, soon expanded into the radical volume *Social Statics*, offered a carefully constructed theory of human happiness. The first edition of *Principles of Psychology*, published four years before Darwin's *Origin of Species* appeared, clearly presented a conception of life and of mind as a continuing adaptation of organic and nervous changes to environing conditions, and outlined the hypothesis of evolution in most of its essential features. The essays that followed, including the famous papers on *Progress: Its Law and Cause*, and *The Social Organism*, contained in brief and striking presentation the substance of the doctrine afterward systematically set forth in exhaustive detail in the ten large volumes of the *Synthetic Philosophy*.

Spencer's philosophy is, in a word, the philosophy of evolution; its object is to exhibit the life history of the world as a complex result of a universal process, the fundamental laws of which are first established and traced down to their ultimate explanation in terms of the constant and necessary redistribution of matter and notion. In other words, beginning with the first principles of all knowledge, he proposed to trace how the law of evolution was realized in life, mind, society, and morality. The truth of all organic development — or the law of evolution — he defines as a change from a state of homogeneity to a state of heterogeneity, and this is regarded as the organizing principle of his entire system. This, and other universal truths, is developed in his *First Principles* inductively and deductively, and used as the basis for a complete unification of knowledge. The ultimate test of truth is the inconceivability of the negation by the individual thinker; the "relativity of knowledge" is much insisted on.

This done, he had then to carry such universal truths forward into the particular phenomena of life and mind, society, and morality; two volumes on biology, two on psychology, three on sociology, and two on ethics, embracing the entire scheme. Assisted by elaborate ethnographical charts (*Descriptive Sociology*) he attempted to trace the development of human ideas, customs, ceremonial usages, and political institutions. The genesis of religion is traced generally to ancestor worship. Ethics has its root in physical, biological, psychological, and social phenomena; the best conduct is that which most fully realizes evolution.

How much or how little of this vast edifice is likely to stand the test of time and criticism is a question that the future alone can answer. Merely to have created so huge a structure is a claim to immortality, for though every axiom and conclusion were denied, later generations might well wonder at the vitality which could carry one thinker through so many arduous paths. Every system of philosophy, or of science, must be judged on the qualitative as well as the quantitative side; it must not only be complete, it must be true. A laborious industry in collecting facts will not avail if the basis of the synthesis is false or inadequate. It is Spencer's chief claim on the attention of posterity that he built broad his foundations on the organic unity of the world.

Of no modern thinker, perhaps, have so many or so varied estimates been offered to the world as of Spencer. By his adversaries he has been pictured as an arch-heretic, one of the flowers of nonconformity, against theology and against metaphysics, against monarchy and against molly-coddling legislation, against classical education and against socialism, against war and against Weismann. So that it would be difficult to select the man who has not some crow to pick with Spencer.

It is not to be wondered at, then, that we find extraordinary difference of opinion as to the value of the great dissenter's deliverances. By his disciples he has been described as the greatest intellect since Aristotle. By his traducers he has been characterized as a purveyor of pretentious explanations of the universe that already have passed into the shadow world of bygone philosophies. One class of readers has found his pages charged with inspiration; another class has resented his orderly exposition as mechanical and repellent. His very personality, as revealed in his philosophical system, has been conceived by some among his critics as commonplace, unrelieved by any touch of genial sympathy or illuminating humor; and by others as heroic in its straightforward devotion to one single aim.

These are the extremes of estimate. Between them lies every imaginable shade of superficial impression and of critical appreciation. However, no human being of two generations, intelligent enough to know anything of the great issues of modern thought, has been wholly unmoved by the magnitude and power of this commanding mind. He was probably one of the most learned men of our day, a great polymath, whose encyclopedic learning may justly entitle him to rank with those other synthetic philosophers, Aristotle and Bacon. If in his desire for a complete system of thought there is a suggestion of the German metaphysician, in most respects he was a typical English philosopher. The gravity and moderation of his argumentative methods, his high character, his fidelity to his enormous self-imposed task, were all influences of the highest value in a world which is becoming daily more disposed to judge men and things from a low material standpoint, and look askance at the self-sacrificing life of the thinker and scholar.

Few men have ever more completely dominated contemporary thought than Spencer. He made popular the greatest of modern scientific truths. The wide knowledge of physical science, which all his writings display, and his constant endeavor to illustrate and support his system by connecting his positions with scientific facts and laws have given his philosophy great currency among men of science. The impulse given by him, also, to workers in almost every field of thought and investigation testifies to the immense range and rare originality of his genius; and his *Synthetic Philosophy* itself, no matter in what way it may hereafter be modified or outgrown, will unquestionably be regarded by future generations not only as one of the grandest achievements of the century which brought it to birth, but also as a permanent landmark in the history of civilization.

SCIENCE AND DISCOVERY

GUTENBERG

A. D.		AGE
1400?	Born at Mainz, Germany,	..
1420	Exiled to Strassburg,	20
1436	Formed partnership for perfecting his printing devices,	36
1438	Press, types, and forms completed,	38
1446	Returned to Mainz,	46
1450	Partner of Johann Fust,	50
1455	Partnership dissolved,	55
1465	Ennobled by Adolph of Nassau,	65
1468	Died at Mainz,	68

JOHANNES GUTENBERG, the inventor of printing from movable types, was born at Mainz, Germany, of noble lineage, about the year 1400. Recent investigations tend to show that his true name was HANS GANZFLEISCH DE SULGELOCK, and that he assumed the name of his mother's family, Gutenberg, on account of some political troubles that existed at the time, as well as some defects which existed in the feudal title to the family property. It seems probable that he devoted himself at an early age to mechanical arts; and that about 1420, when the disturbance at Mainz occurred, immediately succeeding the entrance of the emperor Frederick III., the young mechanician, as well as his family, was forced to quit his native city. It is generally believed that he went immediately to Strassburg; at least he was in that city in 1434.

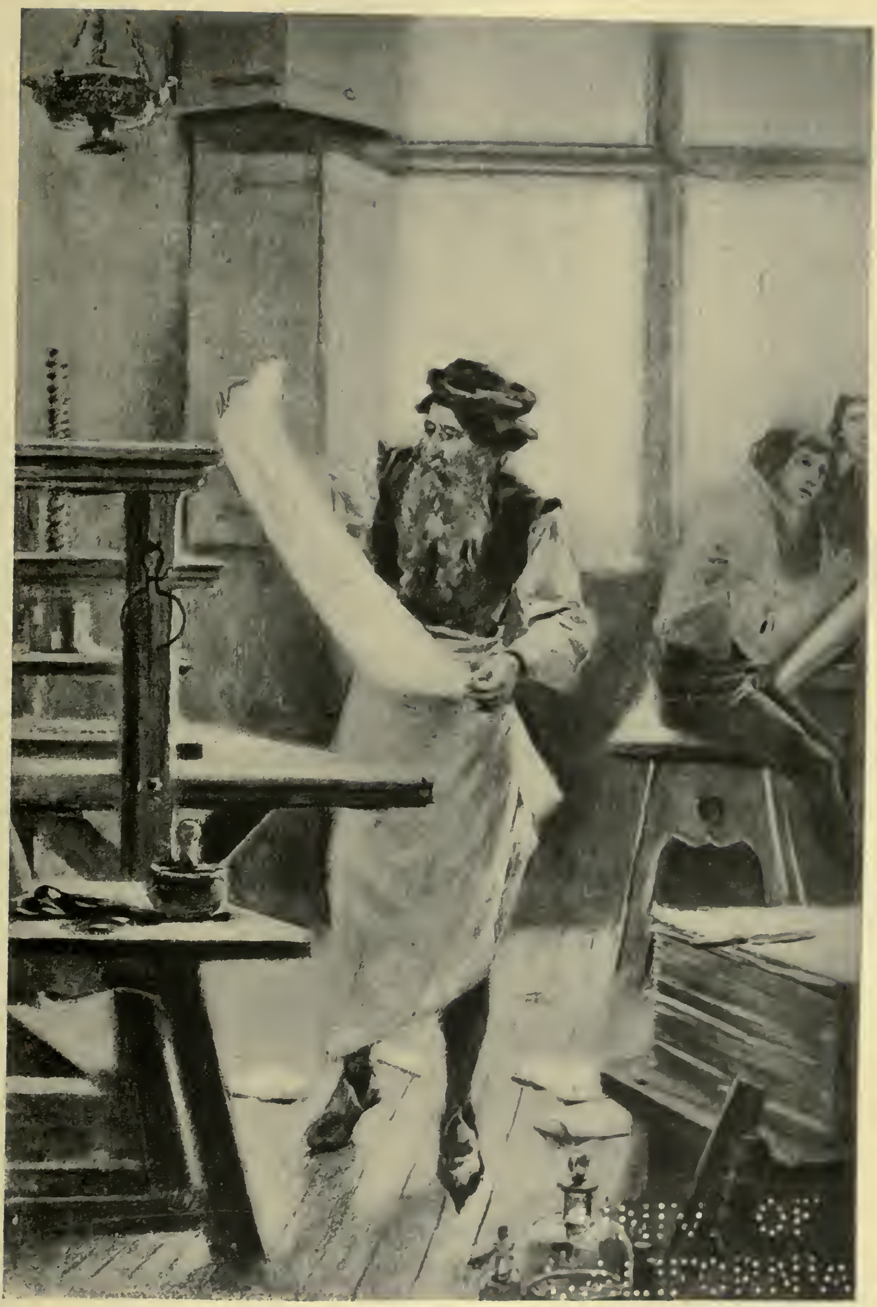
Two years later he formed a partnership with Andrew Dritzehn, in the business of polishing stones and manufacturing mirrors. Subsequently, he formed another partnership with Dritzehn and others "for the working out of certain secret processes invented by him," by which he bound himself to instruct them in all the "secret and wonderful arts," and to employ these for their common advantage. His associates, it appears, were of noble birth, like himself, and the fact that they had compromised their social position by entering into industrial pursuits was at that time viewed with considerable suspicion. The "secret processes," undoubtedly, comprehended the first steps in the art of printing.

In the abandoned convent of St. Arbogaste the first attempt had been made, and the works had been executed with the greatest secrecy. There is a mention in the written agreement of "materials and utensils, of lead, of a press, of a vise for holding the parts together," etc., and that the work should be ready for the coming fair at Aix-la-Chapelle. The wording is anything but clear, the aim seeming to be to avoid revealing to the public anything of which it ought to remain ignorant. At that epoch all industry surrounded itself with secrecy.

In 1439 the death of Andrew Dritzehn involved Gutenberg in a lawsuit with the former's brother, George. The suit was decided against Gutenberg, and the papers in it, which are now carefully preserved in Strassburg, form the earliest documents relative to the printer's art.

About 1446 he returned to Mainz, and permanently located there. The great expense involved in his undertakings had consumed all his means, and in 1450 he formed a new partnership with a rich goldsmith, Fust, for the further exploitation of his admirable invention, and acquainted him with the results already obtained. Fust made the necessary advances, but later on introduced a third, Schoeffer, as partner or employee, and took such guarantees for the money advanced that five years after he was able to break the connection by demanding a reimbursement from Gutenberg. The latter, unable to satisfy his demands, was forced to hand over to him his apparatus and nearly all his stock.

After the first break in the partnership, Fust and Schoeffer continued to print, and Gutenberg, on his side, succeeded in again establishing himself in the same city, where, with the assistance of Conrad Humery, a



GUTENBERG
From the painting by Ferris

councilor of Mainz, he brought out the first printed Bible, the famous Bible of thirty-six lines, begun long before with other partners at Strassburg. According to some, four editions of the *Donatus* were likewise printed by Gutenberg, while others ascribe them to Fust and Schoeffer. In 1457 appeared the Latin *Psalterium*, or rather a breviary containing psalms, with antiphones, collects, etc., and arranged for choruses for Sundays and holidays.

This specimen of the art of printing, remarkable as being the first bearing the name of the printer and the locality, as well as the year and day of its completion, and valued at fifty thousand pounds, was printed with an elegance which sufficiently proves the rapid progress that had been made in the newly invented art, and the diligence with which it had been presented. Gutenberg's printing establishment existed until 1465 in Mainz.

His last years were passed obscurely in the midst of hard work, and unhappily in the embarrassments of poverty. In 1465 Adolph of Nassau, elector of Mainz, named him one of his courtiers and raised him to the rank of a noble. Three years after this occurred his death in 1468. Nothing is known of his private life. That he married appears from the fact, that, in 1437, a complaint was entered against him at Strassburg by a lady of rank, claiming the fulfillment of a promise of marriage, and later her name is identified with his in the register.

The obscurity which envelops the early epoch of the history of printing is rendered more cloudy still by the precautions which the inventor and his partners were obliged to take to conceal their proceedings. The books printed by them were done with such rapidity — for those times — that their work gave rise to grave suspicions among the authorities. It was ascribed to magic, and Mephistopheles, rather than either Gutenberg or Fust, got the credit of the invention.

Printing from engraved wooden blocks had been in use for more than half a century, especially in Germany and the low countries. It was employed in connection with pictorial engraving to explain such series of pictures as the "Dance of Death," "Biblia Pauperum," etc., but was obviously inapplicable to works of considerable length.

The expedient of making the types for each letter movable may be compared both for ingenuity and for momentous results with the Phœnician invention of the alphabet as contrasted with ideographic writing. The authorship of this expedient, while at one time vehemently debated, is now almost universally ascribed to Gutenberg. The story that gave currency to most of the debate on this matter is that, in 1445, a short Latin grammar of Ælius Donatus, and the *Speculum humanæ salvationis*, were printed in Haarlem with movable types by Lourens Janszoon Coster, and that shortly afterward a servant of Coster stole these types and took them to Mainz, where they came into the possession of Gutenberg.

The evidence in favor of Gutenberg's being the inventor of printing is considered by his countrymen quite conclusive. They adduce the testimony of Ulrich Zell of Hanau, who first introduced the art into Cologne, and who declares that "this noble art was invented for the first time in Germany, at Mainz, upon the Rhine, by a citizen of Mainz, named John Gutenberg." Similarly speaks Wimpfeling, a learned Alsacian, born at Strassburg in 1451, and partly contemporaneous with Gutenberg. "In the year 1440, under the reign of Frederick III., an almost divine benefit was conferred on mankind by John Gutenberg, who first discovered the art of printing." So, too, says Trithemius (born 1462, died 1516): "At this epoch, this memorable art of printing was devised and invented by Gutenberg, a citizen of Mainz"; while Johann Schoeffer, son of Peter Schoeffer, the partner of Fust, in his preface to a German translation of Livy in 1505, expressly affirms that "at Mainz originally the admirable art of printing was invented particularly by the ingenious Johann Gutenberg, 1450 A. D.," and that it was "subsequently improved and propagated to posterity by the wealth and labors of Johann Fust and Peter Schoeffer." That Gutenberg may have received the first hints of his invention from the Dutch xylography is not denied. Ulrich Zell himself admits this; but the invention of typography, and beyond all doubt of the printing press, must be ascribed to the German.

Still greater uncertainty exists regarding the steps by which Gutenberg arrived at his invention. According to Didot, Gutenberg, in his work, probably traversed the following phases: (1) The engraving of movable letters, first in wood, then in lead, and the adjusting more or less regularly these letters for the impression. (2) The casting of the letters, clay, lead, or tin, by means of moulds in sand. (3) The retouching of these characters after the casting. (4) The engraving of the letters on soft steel, tempering it afterward, and striking these letters in matrices of copper. (5) Moulds, of which the mechanism was probably at first similar to that the ancients employed in making medallions, and which were afterward perfected by Schoeffer. (6) The composition of a siccative ink, and the preparation of leather pads by which to extend the ink over the characters. (7) The press, chief of all, the embodiment of the whole process, of which it terminated the different operations.

Within sixteen years from the date of the first printed Bible, the art of printing was practiced in the principal cities of Germany and Italy. Strassburg was the first after Mainz to adopt the process. In 1466 we find it at Cologne, in the following year at Rome. By 1471 it was established in Venice, Florence, Naples, Bologna, and Milan. England, still involved in the wars of the roses, was late in the race. The date of the first English printed book is 1477, while that of the first book printed in America is 1640.

The effect of printing was to establish the continuity of the western world with Greco-Roman traditions, and this with the previous life of humanity, which the rise and progress of the mediæval church had for centuries disturbed. The expression "humane letters" — *litteræ humanores* — represents accurately what took place. The thoughts of men to whom man's life and man's world were the things best worth living for, and who revered the Roman state as the best security for peaceful progress — men like Cicero and Vergil, and with them all the poets, historians, and thinkers of Greece and Rome — became henceforth familiar household words. This at least was the case with a large and powerful section of society. Those to whom Greek and Latin books still remained sealed were at least made familiar in translations of the Bible with the sources of their own religion: with what momentous results the history of the next two centuries was to show. To mediæval theology the invention of printing dealt as powerful a blow as the feudal system received from the invention of gunpowder, rendering the costly armor of the privileged classes useless in battle.

Rightly, therefore, does this invention take precedence of other forms of modern industry. Lamartine said that with his invention of printing Gutenberg had given the world a soul. In the long run the world is governed by ideas, material force being needed only to maintain order until ideas have taken hold of men and rendered them self-governing. The machine that disseminates thought is, therefore, the greatest of machines. Like all other forces, the power it wields has been and will be misused. But it offers the means whereby the masses of citizens can participate actively or passively in the acts of the state of which they are members. And its right use in the end predominates over the wrong.

"The multiplication of readers," says Victor Hugo, "is the multiplication of loaves. On the day when Christ created that symbol, he caught a glimpse of printing. His miracle is this marvel. Behold a book. I will nourish with it five thousand souls, a hundred thousand souls — a million souls — all humanity. In the action of Christ bringing forth the loaves, there is Gutenberg bringing forth books. One sower heralds the other. * * Gutenberg in the fifteenth century emerges from the awful obscurity, bringing out of the darkness that ransomed captive, the human mind. Gutenberg is forever the auxiliary of life; he is the permanent fellow workman in the great work of civilization. Nothing is done without him. He has marked the transition of the man-slave to the freeman. Try to deprive civilization of him, you become Egypt. The decrease of the liberty of the press is enough to diminish the stature of a people. * * * * A Gutenberg discovering the method for the sowing of civilization and the means for the ubiquity of thought will be followed by a Christopher Columbus discovering a new field. A Christopher Columbus discovering a world will be followed by a Luther discovering a liberty. After Luther, innovator in the dogma, will come Shakespeare, innovator in art. One genius completes the other."

Again, Carlyle says: "When Tamerlane had finished building his pyramid of seventy thousand human skulls, and was seen 'standing at the gate of Damascus, glittering in steel, with his battle-axe on his shoulder,' till his fierce hosts filed out to new victories and new courage, the pale onlooker might have fancied that nature was in her death throes, for havoc and despair had taken possession of the earth, the sun of manhood seemed setting in seas of blood. Yet it might be, on that very gala day of Tamerlane, a little boy was playing ninepins on the streets of Mainz, whose history was more important to men than twenty Tamerlanes. The Tartar Khan, with his shaggy demons of the wilderness, 'passed away like a whirlwind' to be forgotten forever; and that German artisan has wrought a benefit which is yet immeasurably expanding itself, and will continue to expand itself through all countries and through all times. What are the conquests and expeditions of the whole corporation of captains, from Walter the Penniless to Napoleon Bonaparte, compared with these 'movable types' of Johannes Gutenberg?"

COLUMBUS

A. D.		AGE
1446?	Born at Genoa, Italy,	..
1460	First went to sea,	14
1470	Settled in Lisbon; married,	24
1474	Corresponded with Toscanelli,	28
1477	Sailed beyond Iceland,	31
1490	His scheme of discovery unfavorably reported by committee,	44
1492	Sailed westward; reached San Salvador,	46
1493	Embarked on second voyage from Cadiz,	47
1496	Returned to Spain,	50
1498	Third voyage,	52
1500	Returned to Spain in chains,	54
1502	Fourth voyage,	56
1506	Died at Valladolid, Spain,	60

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, the most famous of navigators and geographical discoverers, and thereby one of the greatest benefactors of the world, was born at Genoa, Italy, about 1446. Though virtually the greatest man of his era, there is little definite information about his family and his early life.

It appears, however, that his father was a wool weaver or a wool carder in Genoa. Christopher had two brothers, both associated subsequently with his fortunes, and both known to have been well-educated men. Columbus himself was, for a time at least, at the university of Pavia, and in his later years he looked fondly back to his early studies of "cosmography, history, philosophy, and other sciences." At fourteen he took to the sea. "At a very tender age," he wrote in 1501, "I took to navigation, and have continued it ever since: an art which fills whosoever follows it with a desire to know the secrets of the world; and these forty years past have I been familiar with every place to which men sail to-day."

The Italian mariner of those days was by necessity a fighting man. The Mediterranean swarmed with pirates, Mohammedan and Christian. The maritime states of Italy, like the others, were perpetually at war, and privateering was a recognized profession, and an important matter of resource of the high as well as of the low.

From this wild school of the Mediterranean, voyaging and battling, Columbus emerged to find for a time a more peaceful and tranquil existence on land. About 1470 he settled at Lisbon, Spain, and there married the daughter of an Italian named Perestrello, who had distinguished himself as a navigator in the Portuguese service. His wife — Donna Felipa Moniz de Perestrello — was not rich, but she brought him a valuable dower of geographical knowledge and stimulus. Lisbon, at this time, under Prince Henry IV. of Portugal, was the headquarters of all that was speculative and adventurous in the way of geographical discovery. Donna Felipa's father had been governor of Porto Santo, an island recently discovered in the very neighborhood of Madeira. Her sister was married to another ex-governor of Porto Santo. The newly wedded pair resided with the mother of Donna Felipa. The charts, papers, and memoranda of his wife's father were placed in the hands of Columbus, and with the conversation of his brother-in-law excited him in the direction of new geographical discovery.

When in Lisbon he devoted himself to the construction of maps and charts for a livelihood, and his mind began to compare the known of the earth's surface with the unknown. For a time he resided at Porto Santo, where his wife had a small property, and voyagers from the Guinea coast were in the habit of touching. Sometimes he took part in expeditions to the coast of Guinea. His greatest adventure of those years, however, was a voyage to the northern ocean beyond Iceland in February of 1477.

The earliest trace of Columbus' great design belongs to the year 1474, a year otherwise memorable for the introduction of printing into England. In that year we find him corresponding with Paolo Toscanelli of Florence, on the feasibility of a western passage, not to America, but to Asia. The learned Toscanelli approved of the design, and sent Columbus a chart of his own construction, in which the eastern coast of Asia was represented as moderately distant from the western coasts of Africa and Europe, and in the intervening ocean stood Marco Polo's Cipango — Japan — and the imaginary island of Antilia, still recognizable in the Antilles. This map, or some redaction of it, Columbus had with him on his first voyage to America. For his knowledge of the general literature of the subject Columbus was chiefly indebted to the *Imago Mundi*, a cosmographical compilation of Cardinal Pierre d'Ailly, bishop of Cambray, written in 1410, and printed, probably, about 1490. Here he found, collected, the dim guesses of ancients and moderns at the true figure of the earth, and the possibility of sailing from west to east. This was the book that furnished him with weapons for his frequent controversies subsequently with the learned sceptics of Spain and Portugal.

But it was not only from fanciful charts and the theorizings of scholars, old and new, that Columbus derived his faith in the existence of easily accessible regions to the west. Eagerly he inquired from practical men respecting vestiges of a world beyond the western wave. By two happy mistakes he diminished the circumference of the earth, and gave a vast imaginary extension to Asia. It grew to be for his mind no mere matter of speculation, but an indubitable fact, that the eastern shore of Asia, and the magnificent civilization described by Marco Polo could be attained by a moderate voyage westward from Europe; and the belief that he had reached Asia, not that he had discovered a new continent, remained with him to his dying day.

The highest religious aspirations, and the intensest worldly desires of Columbus gradually ranged themselves round this central faith. He saw immense authority and illimitable wealth, the reward of his achieved discovery; but all earthly gains were subordinated to the triumphs of the cross among new and vast populations. The certain wealth to be acquired by himself should be devoted — such was one of his dreams a few years further on — to another crusade, and to the recovery of the holy sepulchre from the hands of the infidels, with whom he had already battled in his early and obscure years of Mediterranean voyaging.

In 1481 John II. ascended the throne of Portugal. It was shortly after the accession of this monarch that Columbus — after having, it is said, vainly applied to Genoa — propounded to him the daring scheme of reaching India by the western ocean. Preoccupied, probably, by the idea of the southeastern route, John at first discouraged the new enterprise, but eventually referred it to a junto composed of his two physicians and his confessor, the bishop of Ceuta. By them the notion was condemned as chimerical, a verdict which was ratified by a great council of civil and ecclesiastical dignitaries and learned men, whom the hesitating king constituted a court of appeal. The king still hesitated, when an ignoble compromise was offered to him and accepted.

Under pretense of a wish to thoroughly examine them, the detailed plans of Columbus were procured from him. Unknown to him, a caravel was despatched westward on a voyage of discovery. After a few days stormy weather frightened the conductors of the expedition back to Lisbon, where they ridiculed the aim of Columbus. Indignant at this treachery, Columbus declined any further negotiations with John II., and shook the dust of Portugal from off his feet. He left Portugal, it is believed, not only poor, but in debt. His wife was dead, and he took with him his little motherless Diego, who lived to be a second admiral of the Indies. It is supposed that he now applied a second time to Genoa to aid him in his enterprise, and that during his visit to his native city, he assisted, out of his own scanty means, his aged father, whom he had already helped while struggling for a subsistence as a chartographer in Portugal. A deep affectionateness of disposition is one of the most noted of Columbus' characteristics.

It is in 1485, and in the south of Spain, that we next see Columbus distinctly. Great dukes of Medina Sidonia and Medina Celi, with estates and ports upon the seaboard, gave an attentive ear to his glowing projects; but his only direct gain from them was a recommendation to Queen Isabella of Spain. The astute Ferdinand and the noble-minded Isabella were then occupied with their campaigns against the Moors. At intervals they entertained the schemes of Columbus so far as to have him a frequent visitor of their camp, and to relegate his enterprise to the discussion of eminent men.

From Cordova, Columbus followed the court to Salamanca in 1486, by order of King Ferdinand, and there he held a solemn conference with a junto, chiefly composed of learned and scientific ecclesiastics. At the epoch of this discussion, Copernicus was a boy of thirteen, and Columbus was met with quotations from the Bible and the fathers against the rotundity of the earth. The conference was adjourned without definite result.

From 1487 to 1490 Columbus hung about the Spanish court and camp, now stoutly fighting against the Moors, and summoned to consultations with the Spanish sovereigns, sometimes full of hope, sometimes so discouraged as to think of renewing negotiations with John of Portugal, or of repairing to London and Henry VII. At last, in the summer of 1490, he pressed with such earnestness for a distinct reply to his application that the old conference was ordered to give him one. Its members reported against him; and the curtain drops for a time on Columbus, the dejected and disappointed, poor and isolated, beginning once more his weary pilgrimage.

When the curtain rises again, it is to discover Columbus approaching the gate of the convent of Santa Maria de Rabida, near the haven of Palos in Andalusia, for the purpose of procuring a crust of bread and a draught of water for the little boy by whom he was accompanied. The prior of the convent, passing at the moment, observed that he was a foreigner, entered into conversation with him, and learned who he was.

This interview with the prior of the convent of Rabida, Juan Perez de Marchena, was the turning point in the career of Columbus. The prior was a man of sense, and he had been the queen's confessor. He talked with Columbus, and was so struck with the grandeur of his views that he introduced him to the notables of the neighborhood, among others to Martin Alonzo Pinzon, the head of a flourishing family of navigators in the thriving and adventurous port of Palos. Pinzon was convinced, and offered his coöperation, personal and pecuniary. The prior, presuming on his old connection, wrote fervently to the queen for a decisive encouragement to Columbus, who spoke of carrying his projects to the court of France, whither, it is said, Charles VII. had invited him.

Isabella, perhaps alarmed lest another country should profit by Columbus' discoveries, sent for both Columbus and the prior, and with womanly thoughtfulness transmitted a considerable sum of money wherewith the impoverished adventurer might properly array himself for appearance at court. He arrived in time to witness the surrender of Granada, and in the glories of the triumph did not grudge a little delay. At last he was heard once more; but, at the very threshold of the negotiations, the lofty and unbending pride of Columbus proved almost suicidal. He insisted on high titles and privileges; he was to be admiral and viceroy of all the countries discovered; and one-tenth of all gains derived from commerce or from conquest were to be his. The courtiers laughed. The official person who more directly treated with him was the queen's confessor, the new archbishop of Granada, and he professed himself shocked at the claims of the humble projector. Even Queen Isabella wavered. It shows the genuine confidence which Columbus had in himself and in his mission, that, at this apparent crisis of his fate, he refused to give way.

At the commencement of February, 1492, he mounted his mule and set forth for Cordova on the road to France. Once again Queen Isabella was strenuously appealed to by an official believer in Columbus, and once again she summoned him to her presence. When he reached the court again, he found his demands conceded. On a former occasion, during his negotiations with Pinzon, Columbus had, when twitted with his poverty, offered to bear one-eighth of the expense of his proposed expedition. This same condition was embodied in the so-called "capitulations," signed by Ferdinand and Isabella on the 17th of April, 1492; and with the aid of the Pinzons of Palos a third vessel was added to the expedition, nominally at the expense of Columbus.

The port of Palos, the headquarters of the Pinzons, was fixed on by Columbus as that of equipment and embarkation. Toward the beginning of August, 1492, the squadron was ready for sea. It was, for the magnitude of the enterprise, on a wonderfully small scale, and consisted of three little vessels. Two of them were of the class called "caravels" — light vessels, somewhat like the ordinary masted schooner used in coasting trade —

built high at prow and stern, with forecastles and cabins for the crew, but without decks. One of these, the *Pinta*, was commanded by Martin Alonzo Pinzon and his brother; the other, the *Nina*, with lateen sails, was commanded by the third of the brothers Pinzon. The largest, prepared expressly for the voyage and decked, was the *Santa Maria*, and this was the admiral's ship. The exact tonnage of the vessels cannot be ascertained, but Columbus, in a subsequent voyage, is known to have complained of the undue size of his ship, which was nearly a hundred tons burden.

In such craft did the brave voyager and his friends face the mysterious terrors of the unknown Atlantic. Amid the doubts and fears of those on shore, with prayers to heaven for mercy and guidance, the expedition set sail from the sandbar of Sultes — near the confluence of the Tinto and Odiel, rivers of Palos and Huelva — on the morning of Friday, the 3d of August, 1492. One hundred twenty persons constituted the population of the *Santa Maria*, *Pinta*, and *Nina*.

Slight mishaps and panics ushered in this memorable voyage. The loss of the *Pinta's* rudder kept the expedition three weeks at the Canaries in unsuccessful search for another vessel, and the volcanic flames of Teneriffe terrified the ignorant and superstitious crews. On the 9th of September, Ferro, the most southwesterly of the Canaries, faded out of sight, and lamentations broke out among the crews, but they were promptly met by the sonorous eloquence of the confident and enthusiastic admiral.

To conceal from the timid crews the real distance which lay between them and their homes, Columbus kept two reckonings. A correct one was retained for his own secret inspection; from this a number of leagues was daily subtracted, and thus the diminished log was shown to the crews. On the 13th of September, Columbus noticed for the first time the variation of the magnetic needle. He endeavored to conceal it from the crews, but the pilots soon observed it and were terror-struck at the sight, fearing that the compass itself was about to desert them in the unknown waste of waters, and leave them guideless and hopeless. Columbus, with quick ingenuity, ascribed the variation to a movement in the polestar itself, and by one of his unfounded but lucky theories succeeded in allaying the alarm of the crews.

Hope and fear swayed alternately in the breasts of the seamen. The admiral alone knew no vicissitudes of feeling. Two days before the first notice of the variation of the needle, the seamen were dismayed by the sight of part of a mast, which had evidently been long in the water, and regarded it as a warning to themselves. Three days afterward they were buoyed up by the appearance of a heron and a tropical bird, neither of which, it was thought, could have ventured far from land. Soon the vessels were within the influence of the trade wind, and were wafted on by it, pleasantly, westward. Patches of herbs and weeds came drifting from the west, and some of them were thought to grow only in rivers. For a time the crews were in the highest spirits. Then came a false report of land to the west, which turned out to be cloudland, and after several similar disappointments the men began to murmur. Even the trade wind was a source of alarm to them, for they feared that in those seas it blew always from the east, and they could thus never return to Spain.

The crisis of their discontent arrived when the vessels were becalmed, or nearly so, amid vast masses of weeds; and it was in vain that Columbus argued with them that the calmness arose from the nearness of land. The nearer they approached the goal the more mutinous they became; and at last they began to speak of making away with the admiral and returning home. Columbus preserved his serenity — now conciliating, now stern, as suited the characters of those with whom he was dealing.

At last, after many disappointments, and when the crews could scarcely be kept from open mutiny, on the 11th of October there were picked up not only river weeds, and a branch of thorn with berries, but a reed, a small board, and a staff, artificially carved. Joy and hope were once more the order of the day. In the evening, after the singing of the usual vesper hymn, the admiral addressed his men in pious and confident accents. At ten at night, Columbus, who had long been gazing anxiously on the horizon from the poop of his vessel, descried what seemed to him a light. At two in the morning a gun from the *Pinta* announced that land was seen. The vessels lay to, until the dawn should reveal the truth.

There, as the day dawned, was disclosed a level island — which proved to be one of the Bahamas — covered with trees, from which the naked natives were running astonished to the shore. It was Friday, the 12th of

October, 1492, a date forever memorable in the history of the world. The voyage had lasted seventy days. Here, on this island, Columbus solemnly planted the cross, called it San Salvador, and took possession of it in the name of Spain. Columbus believed then and ever afterward that he had reached the confines of India, and the new peoples were spoken of as Indians. The insular regions then touched still remain the West Indies.

Onward from this point reached in our narrative, the life of Columbus is so connected with history, general and special, that a rapid summary may suffice for a sketch which is avowedly biographical. Henceforth the biography of Columbus can present little else than developments interesting, indeed, but unimportant, when compared with the grand and primal fact of the discovery itself. Alas! the "little else" is of a saddening and tragical kind.

After discovering, among other islands, Cuba and Hayti — which he named Hispaniola — Columbus erected on the latter the fortress of La Navidad, and established a colony. On the 15th of March, 1493, he arrived from his first voyage at the port of Palos, from which he had sailed on the preceding 3d of August. His reception in Spain was magnificent; his triumphal entry into Barcelona was almost worthy of the man and his achievements. In September of the same year he set sail from Cadiz on a second expedition, with seventeen ships and fifteen hundred men; but calumnies at home forced him to return in 1496. A "department of Indian affairs," as we would say, had been created, and at the head of it was placed Juan Rodrigues de Fonseca, archdeacon of Seville, afterward patriarch of the Indies. He retained the office during thirty years, and was ever the jealous and malignant enemy of Columbus. The chief discoveries of Columbus during his second voyage were Jamaica and the Caribbee islands. He was continually harassed by disputes and jealousies among the new colonists — whose main thought was the search for gold — and, therefore, he did not greatly extend his first discoveries. He did not reach Cadiz until the 11th of June, 1496, and such were the difficulties of the homeward voyage, that he and his crew disembarked, weather-worn and emaciated, and received but a cold reception from the disappointed and lukewarm Spanish public. The still-continued favor of royalty made some amends for this mortification.

The eight ships which he requested for a third voyage were verbally conceded, yet official intrigue succeeded in delaying his departure until the 30th of May, 1498. Little more than six months had elapsed between his return from his first voyage and his departure on his second one. Between his arrival from his second voyage and his departure on his third one, an interval of nearly a year was interposed. During his third voyage Columbus discovered Trinidad, and for the first time touched the American continent near the mouth of the Orinoco, the volume of whose waters convinced him that southward lay a great unknown land. True to his belief that he had reached Asia, he fancied that he had found at Paria the abode of our first parents.

On reaching Hispaniola he was grieved by the spectacle of a disorganized and disobedient colony. His enemies, jealous of his honors and chafing under his discipline, were sending home evil reports of his administration, and at length they succeeded in persuading Ferdinand to despatch another governor to supersede him. To his grievous wrong, as he complained, he was judged as a governor who had been sent to a province under regular government instead of as a captain sent to conquer a nation numerous, warlike, and unsettled, with customs and religions different from their own. Wearied by these complaints, which were skillfully aggravated by Fonseca, King Ferdinand, in an evil hour, despatched Francisco de Bobadilla on a mission of inquiry, with authority to supersede Columbus as governor of the new possessions, if found desirable. The treatment of the great navigator by this person has given an infamous celebrity to his name. When he arrived at Hispaniola in 1500, Bobadilla at once and without investigation superseded Columbus, seized his effects and papers, and despatched him in criminal fashion to Spain, a prisoner and in chains.

The master of the ship which bore to Spain the illustrious captive offered, with respectful compassion, to remove the irons. This with characteristic pride Columbus refused to allow without the king's command; and until the time of his death Columbus kept the fetters as memorials in his chamber. His arrival under such circumstances and in such a condition excited the indignation of the Spanish people, and produced a reaction in his favor. Ferdinand and Isabella ordered his immediate liberation, and provided for his dignified progress to court, where he was received with honor and graciousness. Bobadilla was to be removed forthwith, and Columbus to be reinstated in his governorship. But instead of this an interim governor, in the person of Nicholas de Ovando, whose subsequent conduct toward Columbus was also of the basest kind, was appointed for two years, to pave the way for the return of the great explorer.

Columbus was advanced in years, broken in health, maltreated, betrayed, impoverished — such was his exceeding great reward for his magnificent discoveries. Some men would have lapsed into sullen and discontented inaction, or died of a broken heart. But he was possessed by a great idea. Still he would reach India by the west — India which Vasco da Gama five years before had reached by the passage round the cape. A fourth and last expedition was organized for Columbus, but it was petty in the extreme, compared to that with which Ovando had set forth to assume the government of Hispaniola. Such as it was, it sailed on the 9th of May, 1502. The last of his voyages was also the most perilous.

On this voyage he discovered Cape Honduras; and, skirting the Mosquito coast, he encountered a terrific storm. The name of Cape Gracias à Dios still survives to attest the "thanks to God" there offered up by the devout Columbus for his preservation. The rumored gold mines of Veragua irradiated him with hopes of proximity to the country of the grand khan, and a river talked of by the natives he fancied to be the Ganges. After the discovery of Puerto Bello, a series of perils and disasters, greater than any to which Columbus had yet been exposed, culminated when he reached a harbor of Jamaica with his ships reduced to mere wrecks. He ran them aground near the shore, and they filled with water to the decks. Cabins were erected for the accommodation of the crews, and a faithful coadjutor was despatched to Ovando at San Domingo.

Then there came, and for long months continued, a frightful time of hardship and danger, which staggered even the stout brain and heart of a man like Columbus. To mutinies among his men was added the refusal of provisions by the natives. Hard fighting could not quell the mutineers, and they were at last expelled from the ships. The natives were vanquished by Columbus' dexterity and astronomical knowledge. Foreseeing an eclipse of the moon, he threatened them with a darkening of the great orb of night, as significant of the anger of the divinity. The darkness came; the terrified natives implored the great mariner's intervention, promising in return all that he might ask. When the eclipse was about to end, he came forth from his cabin, announcing that heaven had relented; and as the moon recovered her brightness, the savages believed him.

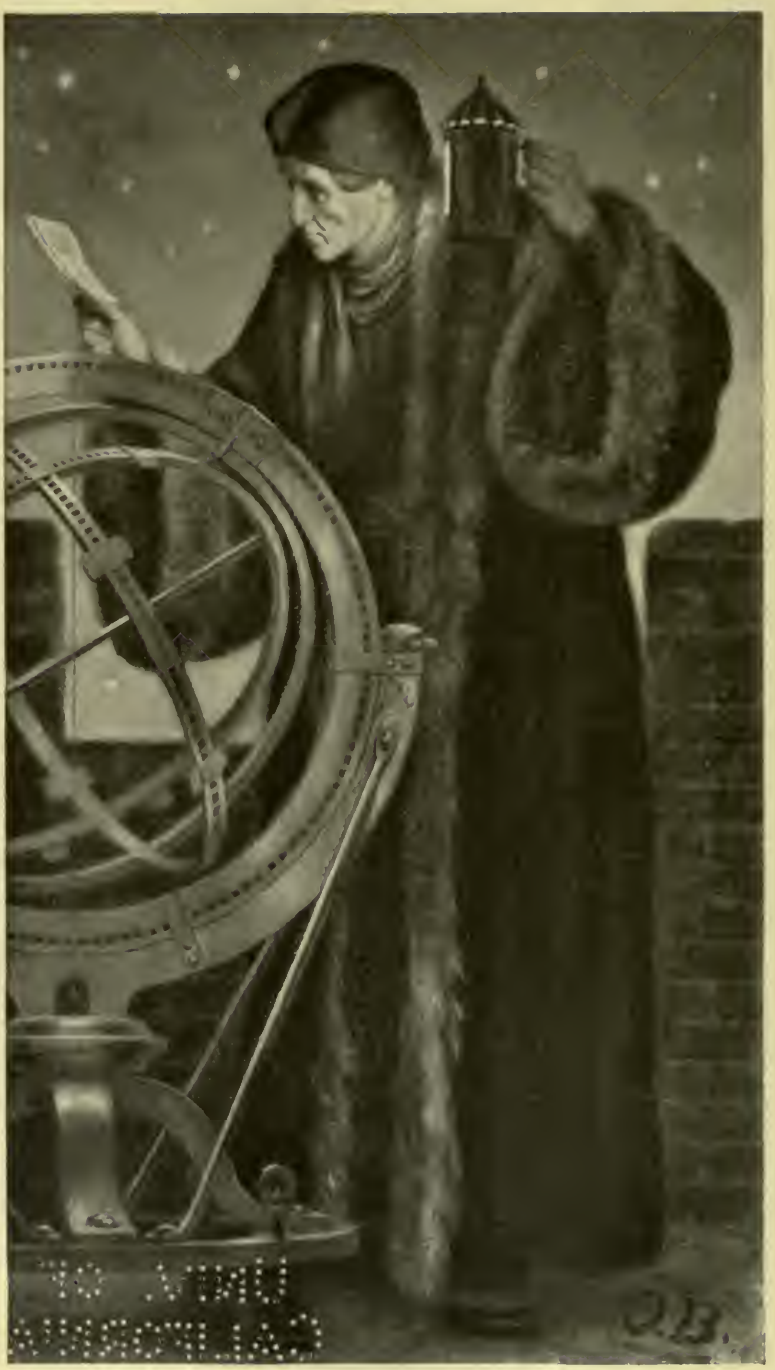
At last the long and purposely delayed ships arrived from Ovando. Columbus and the survivors of his crew reached San Domingo to find his own mild policy overturned, and the old native population nearly extinguished by massacre. With heavy heart he set sail for Spain, and on the 7th of November, 1504, he dropped anchor in the harbor of San Lucar.

Eighteen months more and Columbus was at last to enjoy repose — the repose of the grave. Sad and dreary months! He was steeped in poverty — his just dues were denied him. "I live by borrowing," he writes once. Yet he was more solicitous for the payment of his seamen than of himself. His health was irretrievably gone, and ultimately rheumatism prevented him from continuing to write the applications for justice to which the coldest replies were vouchsafed. His best friend, Queen Isabella, died, and with her Columbus' hopes. But to the last he preserved the pride which, in earlier years, had made him reject the offered coöperation of the crown, rather than abate one jot of his just claims.

From Seville he dragged himself to Segovia, where Ferdinand received him frostily. The king offered, indeed, to refer to arbitration all matters in dispute between Columbus and the crown, but he insisted on including in them the claim to reinstatement in his office of viceroy. Columbus refused. All mere money matters he would refer to arbitration, but his inalienable honors and dignities, never. Months of delay ensued, until the final voyage was to be made. Conscious of his approaching end, Columbus made at least one will, of which the authenticity is indisputable, and having received the sacrament and performed the other offices of his faith, he died at Valladolid May 20, 1506.

In manus tuas, Domine, commendo spiritum meum — "Into thy hands, O Lord, I commend my spirit" — were his last words. To make up somewhat for his injustice, Ferdinand gave

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



COPERNICUS
From the painting by O. Brausewetter

Columbus a pompous funeral, and erected a magnificent monument to his memory, as if "Honor's voice" could

"Provoke the silent dust,
Or flattery soothe the dull cold ear of Death."

He was buried first at Valladolid, whence his remains were removed to the Carthusian monastery of Las Cuevas, near Seville.

Columbus was tall and well formed, his complexion fair and inclined to ruddy; his nose aquiline, his eyes light gray and apt to kindle. He was simple in his dress and mode of living. His sharp temper was kept well under control. He was eloquent when the discourse ran on high topics, affable and fascinating in ordinary intercourse, and his domestic amiability was as charming as his public demeanor was elevated and dignified. His devoutness was of an enthusiastic kind, and he was noted for his strict attention to the offices of religion.

"To his intellectual vision," says Washington Irving, "it was given to read in the signs of the times, and in the reveries of past ages, the indications of an unknown world, as soothsayers were said to read predictions in the stars, and to foretell events from the visions of the night. 'His soul,' observes a Spanish writer, 'was superior to the age in which he lived. For him was reserved the great enterprise to plough a sea which had given rise to so many fables, and to decipher the mystery of his time.' With all the visionary fervor of his imagination, its fondest dreams fell short of the reality. He died in ignorance of the real grandeur of his discovery. Until his last breath, he entertained the idea that he had merely opened a new way to the old resorts of opulent commerce, and had discovered some of the wild regions of the East. He supposed Hispaniola to be the ancient Ophir, which had been visited by the ships of Solomon, and that Cuba and Terra Firma were but remote parts of Asia. What visions of glory would have broken upon his mind, could he have known that he had, indeed, discovered a new continent, equal to the whole of the old world in magnitude, and separated by two vast oceans from all the earth hitherto known by civilized man! And how would his magnanimous spirit have been consoled, amidst the chills of age and the cares of penury, the neglect of a fickle public, and the injustice of an ungrateful king, could he have anticipated the splendid empires which were to spread over the beautiful world he had discovered, and the nations and tongues and languages which were to fill its lands with his renown, and to revere and bless his name to the latest posterity!"

COPERNICUS

A. D.		AGE
1473	Born at Thorn, Prussia, ...	..
1491	Entered the university at Cracow, .	18
1496–1500	Studied at Bologna, Italy, . .	23–27
1500	Lecturer on astronomy at Rome, .	27
1501	Studied at Padua, ...	28
1503	Received doctorate at Ferrara, . .	30

A. D.		AGE
1530	Completed *De Revolutionibus Orbium Cœlestium*, "The Revolution of the Celestial Orbs,"	57
1543	Publication of his great work; died at Frauenburg, Prussia, ...	70

Nicolas Copernicus, or Koppernigk, celebrated mathematician, and the founder of modern astronomy, was born at Thorn, Prussia, then a part of Poland, February 19, 1473. Notwithstanding the celebrity of the system — the Copernican — which still bears his name, the materials are very scanty regarding his life and character.

His father, whose name was also Nicolas, was a surgeon, and, it is believed, of German extraction. That the elder Koppernigk was not a native of Thorn, or of Poland, even, appears from the fact that he was naturalized in 1462. He there married Barbara, of the noble Polish family of Watzelrode, one of whose brothers attained the high dignity of bishop of Ermeland in the year 1489. Through the prospects of advancement which this connection held out to young Koppernigk, his father was probably induced to destine him for the ecclesiastical profession.

Copernicus first acquired at home the elements of a liberal education, and, in 1491, entered the university at Cracow, where he remained until he received the diploma of doctor in arts and medicine. He is said to have gained considerable proficiency in the latter branch of study; and he possessed, even in more advanced life, so high a reputation for skill and knowledge, as to produce an erroneous belief that he had once followed the practice of medicine.

Copernicus also exhibited at an early age a very decided taste for mathematical studies, especially for astronomy; and attended the lectures, both public and private, of Albert Brudzewski, then mathematical professor at Cracow. Under the latter, Copernicus, as we shall hereafter call him, became acquainted with the works of the astronomer, John Müller — now more commonly known by his assumed appellation of Regiomontanus — and the reputation of this celebrated man is said to have exercised a marked influence in deciding the bent of his future studies. A journey into Italy, which Copernicus undertook about the year 1496, also added to his zeal in this direction. One of his brothers and his maternal uncle were already settled in Rome, and this was the destination, therefore, to which his steps eventually tended.

He quitted home in his twenty-fourth year, when his diligence in cultivating the practical part of astronomy had already procured for him some reputation as a skillful observer. It seems to have been in contemplation of this journey, too, that he began to study painting, in which he afterward became tolerably proficient. He first settled for a time at Bologna, where he was drawn by the reputation of the astronomical professor, Dominic Maria Novarra. Copernicus was not more delighted with this able instructor than Novarra with his intelligent pupil. He soon became an assistant and companion of Novarra in his observations, and in this capacity acquired considerable distinction, so that on his departure from Bologna and arrival at Rome, in 1500, he found that his reputation had preceded him. At Rome he was appointed to a professorship of mathematics, lectured on astronomy, and observed an eclipse of the moon. In 1501 he continued his studies at Padua, and in 1503 he was made doctor of canon law by the university at Ferrara.

It does not appear at what time Copernicus entered into holy orders: probably it may have been during his residence at Rome; for on his return home in 1505 he was made superintendent of the principal church in his native city, Thorn. In the year 1497 his uncle, Luke Watzelrode, who in 1489 succeeded Nicolas von Thungen in the bishopric of Ermeland, had enrolled him as one of the canons of his chapter. The cathedral church of the diocese of Ermeland is situated at Frauenburg, a small town built near one of the mouths of the Vistula, on the shore of the lake called Frisches Haff, separated only by a narrow strip of land from the gulf of Dantzig. In this situation, rendered unfavorable to astronomical observations by the frequent marshy exhalations rising from the river and lake, Copernicus took up his future abode, and made it the principal place of his residence during the remainder of his life. Here those astronomical speculations were renewed and perfected, the results of which have forever consigned to oblivion the subtle contrivances invented by his predecessors to account for the anomalies of their own complicated theories.

We should form a very erroneous opinion of the life and character of Copernicus, however, if we considered him, as he sometimes is considered, the quiet inhabitant of a cloister, immersed solely in speculative inquiries. His disposition did not unfit him for taking an active share in the stirring events which were occurring around him, and it was not left entirely to his choice whether he would remain a mere speculator of them.

The chapter of Ermeland, at the time when he became a member of it, was the center of a violent political struggle, in the decision of which Copernicus himself was called on to act a considerable part. In the latter half of the fifteenth century a bitter war was carried on between the king of Poland and a military-religious fraternity, called the Teutonic or German knights of St. Mary of Jerusalem, who were incorporated toward the end of the twelfth century. Having first been invited temporarily into Prussia, they finally established themselves permanently in that country, built Thorn and several other cities, and gradually acquired a considerable share of independent power.

On the death of Paul von Sengedorf, bishop of Ermeland, Casimir, king of Poland, in pursuance of a design which he was then prosecuting, to get into his own hands the nomination of all the bishoprics in his dominions, appointed his secretary, Stanislas Opporowski, to the vacant see. The chapter of Ermeland proceeded, notwithstanding, to a separate nomination, and elected Nicolas von Thungen. Opporowski, supported by Casimir, entered Ermeland at the head of a powerful army. From this period the new bishop of Ermeland necessarily made common cause with the German knights; they renounced their allegiance to the crown of Poland, and threw themselves on the protection of Matthias, king of Hungary.

At length, Casimir, finding himself unable to master the confederacy, separated Nicolas von Thungen from it, by agreeing to recognize him as prince bishop of Ermeland, on the usual condition of homage. Nicolas thus became conformed in his dignity, but his unhappy subjects did not fare better on that account, the country being now exposed to the fury of the German knights, as it had suffered before from the violence of the Polish soldiery. These disturbances were continued during the life of Luke Watzelrode, and the city of Frauenburg, as well as its neighbor Braunsberg, frequently became the theater of warlike operations.

The management of the see was often committed to the care of Copernicus during the absence of his uncle, who on political grounds resided for the most part at the court; and his activity in maintaining the rights of the chapter rendered him especially obnoxious to the Teutonic order. In one of the short intervals of tranquillity they took occasion to cite him before the meeting of the states at Posen, on account of some of his reports to his uncle concerning their encroachments. Gassendi, who mentions this circumstance, merely adds that at length his work and his uncle's merit secured the latter in the possession of his dignity. In 1512 Watzelrode died, and Copernicus was chosen administrator of the see until the appointment of the new bishop, Fabian von Losingen. In 1518 the knights under their grand master, Albert of Brandenburg, took possession of Frauenburg and burned it.

During the following year hostilities continued in the immediate neighborhood of Frauenburg, but in the course of that summer negotiations for peace between the Teutonic order and the king of Poland were begun, through the mediation of the bishop. At last a truce was agreed upon for four years, during which Fabian von Losingen died, and Copernicus was again chosen administrator of the bishopric. In 1525 peace was concluded with the Teutonic knights, Albert having consented to receive Prussia as a temporal fief from the king of Poland. It was probably on this occasion that Copernicus was selected to represent the chapter of Ermeland at the diet of Graudenz, where the terms of peace were finally settled; and by his firmness the chapter recovered a great part of the possessions which had been endangered during the war.

This service to his chapter was followed by another of a more strictly political nature. During the struggle which had continued with little interruption for more than half a century, the currency had become greatly debased and depreciated; and one of the most important subjects of deliberation at the meeting at Graudenz related to the best method of restoring it. There was a great difference of opinion whether the intended n w coinage should be struck according to the old value of the currency, or according to the depreciated value. To assist in the settlement of this important question, Copernicus drew up a table of the relative value of the coins, then in circulation throughout the country. This he presented to the states, accompanied by a report on the subject of great practical value. Throughout the whole troublesome period of which we have just given an outline, Copernicus seems, indeed, to have displayed much political courage and talent, entirely aside from his scientific endowments. When tranquillity was at length restored, he resumed the astronomical studies which had been thus interrupted by more active duties.

There appears to be little doubt that the philosopher began to meditate on the ideas which led him to the theory of the solar system set forth in his book — *De Revolutionibus Orbium Cœlestium* — at least as early as 1507. The publication of this book, however, he delayed for many years. During the greater part of that time he was employed in collecting, by careful observation, the materials of which it is constructed and the opinions on which it is based, comprising the whole of what was afterward declared by him long before the work itself appeared. He delayed to announce them formally, until he was able at the same time to show that they were not random guesses, taken up from a mere affectation of novelty; but that with their assistance he had compiled tables of the planetary motions, which were immediately acknowledged, even by those whose minds revolted most against the means by which they were obtained, to be far more correct than any which until then had appeared.

Copernicus seems to have practically completed this work about 1530, but it was not until the year of his death that he could be persuaded to give his book to the world by his friends, who urged its publication out of regard at once to his fame and the interests of science. Perhaps the strongest motive for his reticence was the fear of the unpopularity which the work threatened to bring him. Many, who had heard of the views it advocated, doubted if these were in harmony with religion. But it is quite certain that his desire to conciliate the church led him to dedicate his book, when it was published, to Pope Paul III.

The first copy of this life work reached Copernicus when he was no longer able to enjoy the triumph. An attack of dysentery, followed by paralysis of the right side, had destroyed his memory and obscured his understanding. In this state he lingered several days. The copy, it is said, arrived just a few hours before he died. It was placed in his hands, and he seemed to know it! He died May 24, 1543, aged seventy years, a century before the birth of Newton.

He was buried in the cemetery of the chapter of Ermeland, and only a plain marble slab inscribed with his name for a long time marked the place of his interment. Until this was rediscovered in the latter half of the eighteenth century, an opinion prevailed that his remains had been transported to Thorn, and buried in the church of St. John. A colossal statue of him, executed by Thorwaldsen, was erected at Warsaw in 1830, with all the demonstrations of honor due to the memory of a man who holds so distinguished a place in the history of human discoveries.

From the little that is known of the private character of Copernicus, his morals appear to have been most exemplary, his temper good, his disposition kind, but inclining to seriousness. He was so highly esteemed in his neighborhood that the attempt of a dramatic author to satirize him by introducing his doctrine of the earth's motion upon the stage at Elbing was received by the audience with the greatest indignation. The house at Thorn, in which he is said to have been born, as well as that at Frauenburg, in which he passed the greater part of his life, for centuries after his death were objects of veneration. A hydraulic machine for supplying the houses of the canons with water, and another of similar construction at Graudenz, which long continued in use, were said to have been constructed by him.

In the year 1584, Tycho Brahe, the celebrated Swedish astronomer, commissioned Elia Olai to visit Frauenburg for the purpose of more accurately determining the latitude of Copernicus' observatory, and on that occasion received as a present from the chapter the Ptolemaic scales, made by the astronomer himself, which he used in his observatory, and also a portrait of him said to have been painted by his own hand. Tycho placed these memorials, with great honor, in his own observatory, but it is not known what became of them after his death and the dispersion of his instruments.

Besides "The Revolution of the Celestial Orbs," Copernicus also wrote a treatise on trigonometry, and several other minor works. But that upon which his fame rests, is this principal work. It must be observed, however, that the phrase "Copernican system" suggests that our debt to Copernicus is really greater than his work warrants. For it was not until Kepler, Galileo, Newton, and others had supplemented it that the system, in its present form, could be said to be finally established. Almost everyone who has heard the name of Copernicus mentioned, is aware that before him the general belief was that the earth occupies the center of the universe; that the changes of day and night are produced by the rapid revolution of the heavens, such as our senses erroneously lead us to believe, until more accurate and complicated observation teaches us the contrary; that the change of seasons and apparent motions of the planetary bodies are caused by the revolution of the sun and planets from west to east round the earth, in orbits of various complexity, subject to the common daily motion of all from east to west.

The Copernican system of to-day represents the sun to be at rest in the center of the solar system, and the earth and planets to move round it in elliptical orbits. The actual contribution of Copernicus to it will appear from a brief consideration of his book. The character of the reasoning which then passed for demonstration must be borne in mind in judging of the author's procedure in establishing his various positions. It was then thought a sufficient demonstration of a phenomenon to make a supposition, on which its occurrence would be intelligible, without attempting to bring the supposition itself, by an induction of facts, within the truth of nature; many abstract propositions, too, which would not appear to be simply silly, were at that time universally admitted to be of great weight in scientific arguments.

Illustrations of both of these peculiarities may be gleaned from the first of the six books of *De Revolutionibus*. It contains the following propositions: (1) That the universe is spherical. This is established by such arguments as that the sphere is the most perfect figure, etc. (2) That the earth is spherical, which flows from the same kind of considerations. (3) That the earth and the sea make one globe. (4) That the motions of all the heavenly bodies must be uniform and circular or compounded of uniform and circular motions. Here, again, we meet with singular reasons. A simple body must move circularly, and nothing but circular motion could give periodicity to phenomena. (5) That, supposing the distance of the stars to be immense, there is no reason why the earth should not have a motion round its axis as well as a motion in its orbit. (6) That the sphere of the stars is immensely distant. The proof is fanciful, and shows he had no notion of a universe of stars pervading space. (7) and (8) The ancients were wrong in placing the earth at the center of the universe. The arguments under this head are as imaginary as those which they were designed to refute. The falling of a body to the earth he deduces from the assumption that it is only given to wholes to move circularly, while it is of the nature of parts, separated from their wholes, to move in right lines. That there must be a *centrum mundi*, an entity unknown to modern science, is admitted, the question being as to its position. (9) It is possible for the earth to have several motions. (10) He establishes the order of the planets, and draws a diagram of the system much as it is now represented. It may be observed that, following the old systems, such as the Ptolemaic, he lays down a sphere for the fixed stars. It is clear, also, that he had no idea of the motions of planets other than that they were such as would be caused by their being fixed in immense crystal spheres revolving round the sun.

The most brilliant and valuable part of the *De Revolutionibus* is that in which he explained, for the first time, the variations of the seasons, the precession of the equinoxes, and the stations and retrogradations of the planets. In general, his explanations are right and perfect as to the general nature of the causes of the phenomena. But Copernicus had neither mathematical nor mechanical knowledge sufficient to enable him to explain more than the mean motions of the solar system. To account for irregularities, he was obliged to introduce a system of epicycles entirely resembling that of Ptolemy.

This arose from the false notion of his times, that all motions must be compounded of circular ones, with the application of which idea, and with the invention of convenient epicycles, the greater part of the *De Revolutionibus* is occupied. It may further be added that Copernicus had no answer to offer to the mechanical objections to his system. Most of them, indeed, were such as could not possibly be met in the state of mechanical knowledge at the time. One of the commonest was that against the axial motion of the earth: that it was inconsistent with the fact of bodies falling to the points of the earth directly beneath the points from which they are dropped. For this he had no answer, nor could he have, the laws of motion not yet being discovered. Such being the state of the case, the reader will consider whether, when Copernicus wrote that he held the doctrine of the earth's motion as a mere hypothesis, and not as absolutely in fact true, it is more likely that he made a concession to the religious prejudices of his times, or to difficulties surrounding his hypothesis, which he could well appreciate though not overcome.

Copernicus came into the world at that period of revival when the human mind seemed suddenly to wake up after a sleep of ages. That sleep, however, had been apparent and not real, for all the great problems then so eagerly canvassed were not few. More than once they had been put forward by bold thinkers whose utterances were soon stifled by the dominant authority, or failed to find an echo among their contemporaries.

As a general rule it may be safely maintained that every revolution openly accepted has been previously accepted in men's minds. Thus a long time prior to the discovery of America the probable existence of a fourth part of the world had been spoken of, and Copernicus himself was well aware that he was not the first to make the earth move round the sun. But extraordinary perseverance was required in order to gain a hearing for his theory; and in this respect the recent discovery of the new world was a great help to a revolutionary astronomer. There was now no obstacle to the earth's circulating in space, since it had been demonstrated that it forms, with the ocean, one single globe; that it is not immoderately large, and that there may really exist underneath us inhabitants whose feet are opposed to our own.

Yet to no man is granted the power of discovering all truths at once. Copernicus continued to deceive himself, in common with the ancients, in reference to the movements of the planets, and he made a great error in his theory of what he called the "third movement of the earth." In spite of these mistakes and shortcomings, Copernicus is the father of those men of genius who have created modern astronomical science; and the name of the canon of Frauenburg will be ever memorable, because, to cite his own stately language, he placed "the light of the world — the orb which governs the planets in their circulation — upon a royal throne, in the midst of the temple of nature." Kepler and Newton penetrated much more deeply into the mysteries of the heavenly bodies, but it was Copernicus who gave them the key; and even at the present day, after their immortal labors, the true explanation of the universe is rightly called the Copernican system.

PALISSY

A. D.		AGE
1510	Born at La Chapelle Biron, France,	..
1528	Began his travels in France and Germany,	18
1539	Married; settled at Saintes, France,	29
1543	Appointed to survey the marshes of Saintonge,	33
1546	Embraced Protestantism,	36
1555	Enamel experiments successful,	45
1575	Public lecturer in Paris,	65
1580	"Discourses on Waters and Fountains,"	70
1588	Imprisoned in the Bastille, Paris,	78
1589	Died in the Bastille,	79

BERNARD DE PALISSY, potter and naturalist, famous as the discoverer of china enamel, was born at La Chapelle Biron, in the province of Périgord, France, about 1510. His father was a tile maker, or worker in clay, and in his early youth Palissy kneaded marl and burned tile at his father's kiln. Later he was apprenticed to a glass stainer at Agen, and made rapid progress.

To render himself better fitted for the art which he had adopted, he spent the hours of the night, and what money he could spare from his wages, to obtain all the scientific knowledge and manual skill relating to his craft. His mind, both ardent and persevering, became trained as well as his hand. He soon acquired geometry, drawing, painting, and the elementary part of sculpture. The search for subjects for design also led him to study sacred and profane literature, as he turned over the pages of books to find scenes, descriptions, and allegories. While studying a single business, with the view of extending his knowledge to its utmost limits, he learned a little of everything. He thus, unwittingly, laid the foundation for the man of letters, poet, theologian, philosopher, and politician, which he became in later years.

The art-glass craft at that time ranked almost on the same plane as that of the nobility itself because of the technique and dignified form of art it implied. It included not only the melting of glass, but the geometrical and artistic shaping of it to cathedral or chapel windows, and its decoration with landscapes, animals, figures, and the mysteries of religious symbolism. In the language of Lamartine, "The glass windows were a poetical lesson-book for the people that frequented the churches. They brought home to the minds of the peasantry the creation of the world, the delights of the terrestrial paradise, with its rivers, trees, lions, lambs, and birds, the companions of men; the miracles of revealed religion, the sufferings of the crucifixion, the martyrdoms in the circus, the resurrection and the assumption of the victims of the new faith — then the heavens open, with the Father eternal, the Son, the Word, and the mercy of God, and the Holy Spirit under the form of a dove flying from the one to the other, to denote the unity of the Trinity, and giving forth rays from its glowing breast, to spread everywhere light and love. Lastly, the souls of the blessed, represented by numberless winged faces, scattered about like the stars in the sky, and rejoicing in the divine radiance in the dwelling of the Father."

"It is characteristic of real genius," continued this same writer, "always to aspire to universality. The limits, indeed, which are said to separate one science from another are simply the limits of our knowledge. Genius always overleaps them to reach the infinite, the true field of human thought. In the infinite, all things are united completely and harmoniously into one great whole. The universe is but infinite art, which sketches, carves, draws, paints, writes, and sings the revelation of the beautiful, which is God. Thus it was understood by Palissy."

His contact with geometry and designing, as well as his love of outdoor life, led Palissy also to study surveying, and, in an elementary way, topographical engineering. When he had acquired considerable proficiency in these various arts, he set out to make the tour of France — which was the custom among artisans of that time — living by the products of his two trades of glass painting and surveying. Between 1528 and 1530 he first worked his way from town to town until he reached Tarbes, built on a table-land facing the Pyrenees, and in which glass painting then flourished. Soon, attracted by the picturesque scenes which were spread before his eyes, he felt himself a painter, at the sight of this picture of nature, and left for a time his glass and clay to wander among the gorges and cliffs of the mountains, in which the Divine Artist seems to have sported with peaks and ravines amid the grandest and most beautiful scenes of nature. If Bernard de Palissy was a mere workman when he entered the labyrinth of the Pyrenees, he left it a painter and a poet.

His wanderings over the Alps and the Pyrenees, and the great interest he took in the various qualities of the earths, rocks, sands, and waters, on account of the relation they bore to his business, had made him a naturalist, also. He employed his leisure hours in wandering over the woods and meadows; in searching the beds of springs; in catching the reptiles, beetles, and insects which inhabit the marsh among the rushes and tall water plants; in climbing the mountains, and finding his way to the precipitous ravines and deep caverns. The vast view within the distant horizon of the mountain-top, the varying hues of the sky, the changes of the leaf and of the greensward of the meadows, made a pleasing and a lasting impression on his sight, hereafter to be reproduced under his hand. To the solitary child of genius, nature was both a teacher and a store. He reveled in the ecstasy, the truth, and the simplicity of his feelings; and the want of an interpreter in these conversations between Palissy and nature afterward gave rise to a new art.

He married about 1539 and settled permanently at Saintes. His trade of glass painter gave him but a pittance. He was restless and constantly experimenting. It was necessary to provide for a rapidly expanding family, and in 1543 he temporarily turned to the surveying of land in the Saintonge, under the officers of the revenue, who came in the king's name to mark out and measure estates for the land tax. This work did not take him away from the constant object of his study — the earth. While surveying, he tried the clay, felt the sand, crushed the stones, and thought upon the mixtures and combinations of ingredients most likely to lead to those fortuitous discoveries of material, ground, color, and glaze, which had been the object of his thoughts from the day when he first handled a trowel.

A small fragmentary cup of Italian majolica ware — evidently of Luca della Robbia — falling into his hands, he set himself to find out the secret of making glaze, enameled ware being at that time unknown to French industry. If he could make such cups as this he thought he should obtain both wealth and fame. This bit of majolica seemed to stimulate his mind, as the fall of an apple did Newton's; or as the ivy branch floating on the ocean, with its leaves still green, led the first navigators of the Atlantic, the companions of Columbus, to suspect that land was near.

Tired of the lucrative but temporary and monotonous employment of surveying, he returned home to his wife, with a determination to try all and risk all for her sake and the sake of his children — to complete his invention or perish in the attempt. The story of his struggles, his poverty, the contempt of friends and neighbors, the cries and upbraidings of wife and children, have been too often told at length to be more than mentioned. It is sufficient to know that sixteen years had elapsed since he first entertained the idea before the final triumph came, and he was able to produce in all their perfection of color the works of art which had been ever present in his imagination. He now made vases, statuettes, dishes, plates, and divers utensils, ornamented in relief, richly colored and highly enameled, which he called *rustic figulines*.

His renown now spread with his works; and the price that he received for his enameled earthenware — his sculpture in clay — raised his house and his family from their misery. Glory and wealth visited together, although late, his furnaces. His productions — rough at first, and imperfect, but in which we may see the rising vigor of a new art, born of itself, and not trammeled by tradition — soon adorned mansions and palaces. Paris — to which Catharine de' Medici had called the genius, the arts, and the ideas of Italy — attracted him, as it had attracted the great sculptors of the age — Jean Cousin, Germain Pilon, and Jean Goujon, the heirs of Raphael and Michaelangelo. Great men received him; little men envied him. The Marshal de Montmorency became his patron, and Catharine de' Medici gave him a site for his furnaces on a portion of the ground now occupied by the palace of the Tuileries. She used to visit him at his work, like the princes of her family at Florence, who spent much of their time in the studios and society of artists — those princes of nature, of labor, and of genius.

It was at a happy and honored period of his life that he made his numberless masterpieces of porcelain in relief, and dishes ornamented with figures, beasts, reptiles, insects, beetles, plants, and flowers, which, after having been dug up at the end of three centuries from the burial places in the mansions of the rich, now make their appearance, and sell for their weight in gold, as treasures of art, full of grace, beauty, and simplicity, to take their places in the museums of palaces and in the cabinets of the wealthy, who do honor to their riches by making their houses the repositories of art.

Many of the masterpieces of Palissy, after he had become a more consummate artist by seeing great pictures and fine sculpture during his stay in Paris under the patronage of Catharine de' Medici, later found their way to the private collections of Prince Soltikoff, in Paris; of Baron Rothschild, in London; of M. Sauvageot; M. Rallier; and of M. Sellières, who devoted himself to the memory of this great artist by making his house a museum of the great potter's works. Magnificent specimens of his work are also to be found in the Louvre, the Musée de Cluny, and at Sèvres. Some may be seen in the South Kensington and British museums, London, and the Fountaine collection at Narford hall, England, is scarcely equaled by any even in France.

At the present day his works are almost beyond price, and his ornaments and arabesques must be classed among the most beautiful of the renaissance period. His faïence is of a peculiar style. All figures and other ornaments are executed in colored relief, the colors being unusually bright, but not of great variety. The blues, grays, and yellows generally prevail.

It was about 1559 that France was greatly beset by the struggles between Catholicism and Protestantism. In 1546, with all his family, Palissy had embraced the new ideas of Luther and Calvin, and contributed much toward the foundation of a reformed church at Saintes. It was not to be supposed, therefore, that he could escape the rigors of persecution. He was denounced to the authorities, incarcerated at Bordeaux, and it required the intervention of Montmorency, aided by Catharine de' Medici, to save his life. The ingenious inventor of *rustic figulines* must not become a sacrifice to religious contention; so a stratagem was resorted to that clemency might be shown without opposition to the edict. By the intercession of Catharine he was named inventor of *rustic figulines* to the king, and by this became answerable only to the grand council. By means of these powerful friends he escaped the jurisdiction of the parliament at Bordeaux, and went to Paris soon after, being charged with the decoration of the royal gardens of the Tuileries, in which work he associated with him his two sons, Nicolas and Mathurin.

During many years he lived at Paris, sheltered and protected by royalty, escaping the horrors of the massacre of St. Bartholomew, and giving his leisure, not only to his artistic employments, but to the study of chemistry, geology, and natural history, for all of which he had a special genius. In 1575 the "Huguenot potter" began a course of public lectures, to which he called all the learned doctors of the capital to assemble and hear in three lessons the exposition of his theories on natural history; these discourses became so popular that they were continued for many years. In 1580 a number of them were published under the title "Discourses on Waters and Fountains."

French science owes a large debt to Palissy; he was the first in France to substitute for the vain explanations of the philosophers positive facts and rigorous demonstrations. M. Hoefer, in his "History of Chemistry," remarks that Francis Bacon was still a child when Palissy was publicly teaching at Paris that to obtain the truth it is necessary to have recourse to experience. Palissy did for chemistry what Bacon did for science in general, pointed out its true method. Many of Palissy's observations are beyond the teaching of his time. His classification of salts is still regarded as exact, and he was the first to establish a rational theory of crystallization.

The hate of the theologians, excited no doubt by his scientific opinions, revealed itself all at once in the midst of the comfort which he was enjoying. In 1588 the royal family could shelter him no longer; he was arrested as being a Protestant and sent to the Bastille. Here he occupied his captivity in writing those things concerning his art, his soul, and his faith, which have been pronounced by able critics as among the most remarkable in any language.

He was then approaching those last hours of life when the voice of the soul acquires additional melancholy and solemnity, like the sounds of evening when nature puts on her veil of darkness and repose. His patron took pity on the aged man, who was about to die in his fetters, and thus change from one tomb to another. King Henry III. went to visit him in his prison, desiring to give him his liberty, and asking, as the price of his pardon, the easy condition of giving up his faith.

"My worthy friend," said the king, "you have now been forty-five years in the service of my mother and myself; we have suffered you to retain your religion amid fire and slaughter. I am so pressed by the Guises and by my people, that I find myself *compelled* to deliver you into the hands of your enemies; and to-morrow you will be burned unless you are converted." The old man bowed, touched by the goodness of the king, humbled by his weakness, but inflexible in the faith of his fathers. "Sire," he answered, "I am ready to give up the remainder of my life for the honor of God. You have told me several times that you pity me, and now, in my turn, I pity you, who have used the words *I am compelled*. It was not spoken like a king, sire! and they are words which neither you, nor the Guises, nor the people shall ever make me utter. I can die!"

The courtiers who accompanied the king, instead of admiring his courage, were angry. "Here is insolence!" exclaimed they; "one would suppose he had read Seneca, and was parodying the words of the philosopher, 'He who can die need never be constrained.'"

Henry III., more merciful than his court, in consideration of the beautiful works which graced his palace, and of his mother's memory, would not give up Palissy to the Guises, but suffered age and natural decay to finish the prisoner. A voluntary martyr, in the dungeons of the Bastille, he gained his liberty only in death, in the year 1589.

The principal book of Palissy's maturity is a collection of philosophical, religious, artistic, and especially horticultural meditations, which he calls his "Garden." These writings have been eloquently characterized by Lamartine as follows: "The old workman, reposing like Solomon in the setting sun of a holy and laborious life, remembers the phenomena of nature, of his art, and of his soul, which have left an impression on his mind and heart during his pilgrimage here below. It breathes the spirit of the laborer, the workman, and the dreamer; we feel that it is pervaded by the adoration of the great Creator in spirit and in truth. The love of nature gives him the power of understanding her, and his knowledge of his model explains to him the laws, the powers, and the beauties of creation.

"Alas! it was within the walls and moats of his prison-house, separated from his wife by the grave, and from his children by his captivity; shut out from the view of the Seine by proscription; from the tools and pursuit of his trade by old age; from his brothers in religion by martyrdom, that Palissy wrote these records as mental consolation for his ruin, his dungeon, and his approaching death. His scattered leaves, long forgotten, and at last collected, form two volumes, real treasures of human wisdom, divine piety, and eminent genius, as well as of great simplicity, vigor, and copiousness of style. It is impossible, after reading them, not to consider the poor potter one of the greatest writers of the French language. Montaigne is not more free and flowing; Jean Jacques Rousseau is scarcely more graphic; neither does Bossuet excel him in poetical power. In his allegories, his reflections, his pathos, his descriptions, and his poetry, he is as great as any of the authors I have named."

Palissy is an original genius — like Rabelais, Cellini, and Leonardo da Vinci, a characteristic product of the renaissance. His life, aims, and opinions are well worth the study of those who are seeking for new ideas. Like Benjamin Franklin, he is the highest possible example for the self-made man, and, as with the American, a money success was but the stepping-stone to a higher life.

It is as a practical man, however, and not as a man of science, that the world is most indebted to Palissy. He is the most perfect model of the craftsman. "It is by his example," says Lamartine, "rather than by his works, that he has exercised an influence on civilization, and that he has deserved a place to himself among the men who have ennobled humanity. Though he had remained unknown and listless, making tiles in his father's pottery; though he had never purified, moulded, or enameled his handful of clay; though his living groups, his crawling reptiles, his slimy snails, his slippery frogs, his lively lizards, and his damp herbs and dripping mosses had never adorned the bottoms or edges of those dishes, ewers, or salt-cellars, those quaint and elaborate ornaments of the tables and cupboards of the sixteenth century, it is true nothing would have been wanting to the art of Phidias or of Michaelangelo — to the porcelain of Sèvres, of China, of Florence, or of Japan, but we should not have had his life for the operative to admire and imitate. He is the patriarch of the workshop, the poet of manual labor in modern days; he is the potter of the *Odyssey*, the Bible, and the gospel, the type incarnate to exalt and ennoble every business, however trivial, so that it has labor for its means, progress and beauty for its motive, and the glory of God for its end."

Although Lamartine has probably been somewhat over-enthusiastic in his glowing estimate of Palissy, yet we can turn to no other biographer who has a finer appreciation of Palissy's true place in history. "Untaught," says this writer, "save by himself, he feels that he has a genius in his fingers' ends. He does not trample the fine earth under his feet; he despises not the common material which his situation has placed in his hands; he endeavors to purify and ennoble it by an infusion of his own spirit; he travels over the country with his trowel and knife, earning his bread honorably from kiln to kiln; and, when his business has nothing more to teach him, he goes into the wilderness to examine nature, the teacher of teachers, by unveiling her mysteries; he acquires love and enthusiasm for her by dint of contemplation; he rivals her in form, color, and in playful ease; he transports the leaf, the herb, the fly, the reptile, the insect, the brook, the dew, the dampness, the freshness, and the gleam of light to a piece of clay. In seeking the perfection of art, which hides itself that it may be discovered, and which holds itself back that it may be mastered by force, he meets with misery, unbelief, and the scorn of his neighbors; he follows his pursuit obstinately, and even savagely; he burns his house to feed his last furnace; he forces his inventive genius; he exhausts the folly of hope and the heroism of labor; finally, he is rewarded, he triumphs, he becomes illustrious, and enriches his children.

"But these earthly rewards, for which he gives thanks to Providence, are as yet as nothing to him: the laborer is satisfied, but not the man; he thirsts after the beauty and glory of the Eternal. The most precious discovery of his solitary contemplation of nature is not his art, but God, the object and end of every perfect art. In his leisure hours he writes his wonderful meditations; he gives full scope to his intellect in his hymns, the produce of his piety, far more than in his vases, the work of his hands. Without study and unlettered, his soul bursts forth with a holy enthusiasm. He attaches himself with steadfast faith to the persecuted worship of his brethren. He devotes his youth to trade; he sacrifices his house for his art; he gives up his old age, his liberty, and his life to his God; he flies from his dungeon to heaven on the wings of celestial hope; he leaves behind him masterpieces — vain works, doubtless, like the grottoes of earth, sand, or shells that children leave forgotten where they have played with their companions, but he bequeaths impressive lessons and immortal examples of labor, of patience, of perseverance under difficulties, of mastery over matter, of gentle dignity, piety, and virtue to workmen of all professions.

"His life signifies labor; his works, invention; his death, martyrdom. His book becomes the manual not only of the manufacture of earthenware, but also of the more sublime profession of speaking right, doing right, and living right; his name is a beacon to all unkindly, stubborn, yet successful occupations. Palissy has thus won a legitimate place among the great men who have risen from obscurity. Some will say, 'But he only moulded clay!' What can it signify? Greatness does not depend upon the occupation, but upon the mind. If *such* a man be little, who then is great?"

GALILEO

A. D.		AGE
1564	Born at Pisa, Italy, ...	..
1581	Entered university of Pisa, ...	17
1582	Discovered law of vibration of pendulum, ...	18
1589–92	Lecturer and professor of mathematics at Pisa, ...	25–28
1592	Professor of mathematics at Padua,	28
1609	Constructed telescope, ...	45
1610	Discovered satellites of Jupiter; *Sidereus Nuncius,* "Sidereal Messenger,"	46
1611	Visited Rome, ...	47

A. D.		AGE
1615–16	His work condemned by the Inquisition at Rome, ...	51–52
1624	Revisited Rome, ...	60
1632	*Dialogo sopra i due massimi Sistemi,* "Dialogue on the Two Chief Systems,"	68
1633	Summoned to Rome; signed abjuration of "Copernican theory," .	69
1638	*Dialoghi delle due Nuove Scienze,* "Dialogues on the Two New Sciences,"	74
1642	Died at Arcetri, near Florence, . .	78

GALILEO GALILEI, celebrated scientist, the founder of physics, was born at Pisa, Italy, February 15, 1564, three days before the death of Michaelangelo. His father was a distinguished musician, and a descendant of the ancient and illustrious Florentine family of Bonajuti, who, in the fourteenth century, had changed their name to Galilei. The boy showed early signs of ardent and versatile genius. He constructed mechanical toys for his schoolfellows; he threw himself eagerly into Greek and Latin study; he inherited his father's skill in music; and he showed remarkable aptitude for painting, to which two generations earlier his life would probably have been devoted. In his eighteenth year he was sent to the university of Pisa, where he attended the lectures of the great Cesalpino, one of Harvey's forerunners.

In accordance with the desire of his father, Galileo at first directed his attention exclusively to medical studies and the prevailing Aristotelian philosophy, the dogmas of which he soon ventured to disbelieve. At the age of eighteen he made one of his most important discoveries. Happening on one occasion to observe, in the cathedral of Pisa, the oscillation of a lamp casually set in motion, he was struck with the regularity of its vibrations. He then proceeded to test the correctness of this observation by comparing the beat of his own pulse with the action of the pendulum, and concluded that by means of the equality of oscillation a simple pendulum might become an invaluable agent for the exact measurement of time. This discovery he subsequently utilized by the successful application of the pendulum in constructing a clock for astronomical purposes.

Galileo's decided bent toward mechanical construction and experimental science received a new impulse from his contact with a friend of his father's, Ostilio Ricci, professor of mathematics at Pisa, who now directed his studies, and from whom he received, at the age of twenty-two, his first lesson in Euclid. From this time onward he seems to have practically abandoned medicine and concentrated his powers on his chosen sciences. He soon passed from Euclid to Archimedes, and fastened upon that part of his work, in which the greatest of geometers stood alone, the marvelous researches on the lever and on floating bodies.

The first fruit of his geometrical investigations was the invention of a hydrostatic balance, by which the specific gravity of solid bodies might be ascertained with the nicest accuracy. In 1589, the fame of Galileo's extraordinary learning having reached the grand duke of Tuscany, this enlightened prince appointed him professor of mathematics in the university of Pisa, where he covertly inculcated many of those great innovations in physical science which have since added such luster to his memory. About this period he turned his attention to the then very imperfectly comprehended laws of bodies in motion; and, in opposition to all received systems, he propounded the novel theorem that all falling bodies, great or small, descend with equal velocity. This soon led him to the discovery of "the three laws of motion," and the law regulating the motion of falling bodies. This theory of falling bodies was proved correct by several experiments which were made from the summit of the leaning tower of Pisa.

Galileo and his colleagues did not long remain on good terms. The latter were content with the superstructure which *a priori* reasoners had raised upon Aristotle, and were by no means desirous of the trouble of learning more. Galileo chose to investigate physical truths for himself; he engaged in experiments to determine the truth of some of Aristotle's positions, and, when he found him in the wrong, he said so, and so taught his pupils.

This made the "paper philosophers," as he called them, very angry. He repeated his experiments in their presence; but they set aside the evidence of their senses and quoted Aristotle as much as before.

The enmity arising from these disputes rendered his situation so unpleasant, that, in 1592, at the invitation of the Venetian commonwealth, he gladly accepted the professorship of mathematics at Padua. There, under the shelter of the Venetian republic, he spent the following eighteen years, and did most of his constructive work. His lecture hall had an audience of two thousand, and was crowded with pupils from all parts of Europe; and it was here by him that the Italian idiom was first adapted to scientific instruction. His latest discoveries and his suggestions for original research were poured out to all comers ungrudgingly. The range of subjects was wide. Besides the laws of equilibrium and motion, he dwelt upon the importance of measuring all natural forces, great or small, abstruse or familiar, so as to bring them within the range of geometry, and thus adapt them to the service of man. No one before him had sought to measure heat with precision, and among the notable discoveries which he there gave to the world were: his thermometer; a proportional compass or sector; and his refracting telescope. It was his pupil, Torricelli, who first measured the weight of the atmosphere with the barometer.

In astronomy it was well known that Galileo took the Copernican view. He held, with Bruno, that the universe was infinite, not finite; and that the stars and planets were made of the same substance as the world we live in. So when he became acquainted with the crude telescope, invented in Holland in 1608, he immediately set to work to improve it, and to adapt it to a verification of his views. The Dutch telescope was for terrestrial purposes only; his was for the exploration of the heavens. It was completed in the early part of 1609, and offered to the doge of Venice, Leonardi Deodati, by whom it was tested from the tower of St. Mark with equal surprise and delight. In the same year he constructed a microscope; and then this indefatigable interpreter of the mysteries of nature commenced his astronomical researches by means of his own telescope.

He speedily discovered Jupiter's four moons, the irregular surface of our own satellite, the phases of Saturn, and the solar spots. The first of these has been well described as a miniature Copernican system: all of them showed the solar system to be far more complicated than men thought. His resolution of the milky way into separate stars gave another proof that our sun with its planets was but an atom in a boundless universe. The moons of Jupiter he named the Medicean stars. They have long ceased to be known by that name; but so highly prized was the distinction thus conferred upon the ducal house at Florence that Galileo received an intimation that he would "do a thing just as proper in itself, and at the same time render himself and his family rich and powerful forever," if he "named the next star which he should discover after the name of the great star of France, as well as the most brilliant of all the earth, Henry IV." These discoveries were made known in 1610, in a work entitled *Sidereus Nuncius.*

When, in 1609, he received an invitation to return to his original situation at Pisa, he sent a letter, still extant, which indicates the catalogue of undertakings on which he was already employed:

"The works which I have to finish," he says, "are principally two books on the 'System or Structure of the Universe,' an immense work, full of philosophy, astronomy, and geometry; three books on 'Local Motion,' a science entirely new, no one, either ancient or modern, having discovered any of the very many admirable accidents which I demonstrate in natural and violent motions, so that I may, with very great reason, call it a new science, and invented by me from its very first principles. Although others have treated this same matter, yet all that has been hitherto written, neither in quantity nor otherwise, is a quarter of what I am writing on it.

"I have also different treatises on natural subjects — on 'Sound and Speech,' on 'Light and Colors,' on the 'Tides,' on the 'Composition of Continuous Quantity,' on the 'Motions of Animals,' and others besides. I have also an idea of writing some books relating to the military art, giving not only a model of a soldier, but teaching with very exact rules everything which it is his duty to know that depends upon mathematics, as the knowledge of castrametation, drawing up of battalions, fortifications, assaults, planning, surveying, the knowledge of artillery, the use of instruments, and so on."

Out of this comprehensive list, the treatises on the universe, on motion and mechanics, on tides, on fortification, or other works upon the same subjects, have been made known to the world. Many, however, of Galileo's manuscripts, through fear of the inquisition, were destroyed, or concealed and lost, after the author's death.

Shortly after this letter was written, the Venetian senate raised Galileo's salary. But as the grand duke offered him equal advantages in Florence, with a liberal salary, exemption from the necessity of residence, and complete leisure to pursue his studies, patriotism turned the scale. He left Padua for Florence in 1610, and from that time until his death he never knew peace. Neither Copernicus nor his immediate followers suffered inconvenience or restraint on account of their astronomical doctrines: nor had Galileo, until this period of his life, incurred ecclesiastical censure for anything which he had said or written. But in the war between science and theology, which was now instituted, he was eager for the fight; he had powerful friends, and felt sure of victory. In 1611 he visited Rome, and freely advocated the new conception of the universe. Systematic clerical opposition now began. A letter from Galileo to Castelli, in which he took the dangerous course of trying to harmonize science and scripture, was laid before the inquisition in 1615. Early in 1616 the propositions of the sun's fixity and the earth's diurnal motion were formally condemned; the work of Copernicus, published seventy years before, was placed on the index; and a promise was extorted from Galileo not to defend his theory.

Galileo now remained silent for seven years; but after his friend Maffeo Barberini became Pope Urban VIII., he went to Rome in 1624 and strove to get those edicts reversed. In this he failed, yet still persisted in writing his celebrated "Dialogue on the Two Chief Systems." This work with much difficulty he obtained leave to print in 1632, on the condition of inserting reservations dictated, it is thought, by Urban himself, which disfigure the preface and the first section of the work. But the dramatic form gave free play to the irony of which Galileo was a master. Simplicius, the personage who advocates obscurantism, was said, truly or not, to be Urban himself. The book spread swiftly through Europe from south to north. It was resolved that Galileo should be crushed. He was summoned to Rome; and on June 22, 1633, he was forced to read and sign a formal abjuration of his belief in the Copernican doctrine. It is said by one of his biographers that even after Galileo had taken the oath of abjuration that the earth moved, he whispered to one of his friends, as he rose from his knees, *E pur si muove* — "It does move though."

He was then sentenced to an indefinite term of imprisonment by the inquisition, which after four days was commuted by Pope Urban, and he was reconducted to the Florentine ambassador's palace. In July he was sent to Siena, where he remained five months in strict seclusion; but he then obtained permission to return to his villa at Arcetri, a mile from Florence, near the convent of St. Matthew, where his daughter, Sister Maria Celeste, was a nun. It is sad to know that this daughter, whose touching letters are preserved, and whose loving care had been his mainstay for years, should have died soon after his return from Rome, worn out by anxiety.

But his strenuous activity survived. His greatest book, the "Dialogues on the Two New Sciences," summing up his work at Pisa and Padua, was completed at this time, and published in 1638 in Holland. He carried on a long correspondence with the Dutch government as to adopting observations of Jupiter's satellites for determination of longitudes. His last astronomical work was to discover the moon's libration. In the course of 1636-37 he lost successively the sight of both eyes. He mentions this calamity in a tone of pious submission, mingled with a not unpleasing pride: "Alas, your dear friend and servant, Galileo, has become totally and irreparably blind; so that this heaven, this earth, this universe, which with wonderful observations I had enlarged a hundred and thousand times beyond the belief of by-gone ages, henceforward for me is shrunk into the narrow space which I myself fill in it. So it pleases God; it shall therefore please me also."

In 1638 he obtained leave to visit Florence, still under the same restrictions as to society; but at the end of a few months he was remanded to Arcetri, which he never again quitted. From that time, however, the strictness of his confinement was relaxed, and he was allowed to receive the friends who crowded around him, as well as the many distinguished foreigners who eagerly visited him. Among these we must not forget Milton, whose poems contain several allusions to the celestial wonders observed and published by the Tuscan astronomer. Though blind and nearly deaf, Galileo retained to the last his intellectual powers; and his friend and pupil, the celebrated Torricelli, was employed in arranging his theories on the nature of percussion, when he was attacked by his last illness. He died of heart disease complicated with fever, on January 8, 1642, aged seventy-eight. His remains were placed, by ducal orders, in the cathedral of Santa Croce, Florence, where a majestic memorial now symbolizes his great achievements.

Galileo was of small stature, but of a robust and healthy frame; his countenance was attractive, and his conversation cheerful. He loved art, and cultivated especially music and poetry. Ariosto he knew almost by heart, and appreciated keenly the beauties of this great classic. Tasso, on the other hand, he unduly depreciated, and inflicted much pain on the sensitive spirit of the poet by his severe criticism of him. His own style is nervous, flowing, and elegant, and is at its best in his "Dialogues" and "The Assayer," a controversial work. In the former, nothing can exceed the classic beauty of its style and the compactness of its chain of argument. The latter is a model of philosophical composition.

Galileo keenly enjoyed the social wit and banter of his chosen friends, and the generous pleasures of the banquet; and the readiness with which he offered or accepted atonement modified a somewhat irascible disposition. The greatest deficiencies in his character were a want of tact to keep out of difficulties, and a want of moral courage to defend himself when involved in them. His biting satirical turn, more than his physical discoveries, was the cause of his misfortunes. The dignitaries of the church, who persecuted Galileo, warned him beforehand in the friendliest way to be "more prudent." Their conduct in persecuting opinion, or rather, in Galileo's case, demonstrated fact, is, of course, utterly inexcusable; but that is no reason why we should run to the other extreme, and declare Galileo to be a martyr. No great man had ever less claim to the title. It is also right to add that the congregation of the inquisition by which Galileo was condemned, is not now believed to have spoken with the plenary authority of the Catholic church, nor are its decisions regarded as infallible even by the most extreme ultramontanes.

It may be said generally that the note of Galileo's whole work is mathematical research controlling and controlled by observation of nature. What he did was to found the science of dynamics — essentially mathematical — and to lay the foundations of Newton's demonstrations, nearly a century later. His most important contributions to physical science may be summed up under the following heads: (1) The relation between space and time in the case of falling bodies, also the "three laws of motion"; (2) The path of projectiles is a parabola; (3) The isochronism of the pendulum; (4) That air has weight, also partial discovery that suction is owing to the pressure of the atmosphere; (5) The reinvention of Aristotle's theory respecting sound; (6) The invention of the telescope; (7) The discovery of the satellites of Jupiter, phases of Venus, and spots on the sun.

By many scientists his discovery of the law of velocity is regarded as the crowning point of his fame. Galileo tells us that he put to himself as the simplest hypothesis that equal increments of velocity took place in equal times. As time is infinitely divisible, these increments are infinitely small and numerous, and the problem was to sum them. It was a problem of integration, though so simple as not to need a special calculus. He shows by a simple geometric process that, in motion uniformly accelerated, the time occupied is equal to that spent by a body moving uniformly with velocity equal to half that attained by the accelerated body at the end of the period; that the spaces traversed are as the squares of the time; and, as a corollary from this, that the spaces in each successive interval are to one another as the series of the odd numbers. In a further section of the work Galileo shows, with extreme fullness, that a body, like a projectile, acted on simultaneously by an impulse and by the continuous force of gravity, will move in a parabola. The second law of motion also was clearly known to him.

Original as his discoveries in dynamics were, those in statics were hardly less important; and Lagrange, in the first section of the *Mécanique Analytique,* fully appreciated their importance. His work on the "Utility of Mechanical Science and the Instruments it

Employs" contains on its first page the distinct germ of the principle of virtual velocities, as solving the apparent paradox that the small weight at the long arm of the lever could balance a large one. The velocity with which the two arms tended to move was inversely proportionate to the weights; and the case was, therefore, as though a man, having to carry to a certain distance a load beyond his strength, undertook many journeys and conveyed a portion of it in each. The element of time comes in.

Galileo tested his law of falling bodies partly by direct observation, partly by comparing the spaces traversed in given times upon inclined planes of the same altitude. The velocity, identical at the end of the fall, admitted of measurement more easily in the earlier parts than when the fall was vertical. For abstract mathematics he had little taste. "Philosophy," he says in his *Saggiatore*, "is written in the great book of the universe which lies always open. But we must first understand the language and the character in which it is written. That language is mathematics. Its characters are triangles, circles, and other geometric figures, without which we cannot, humanly speaking, understand the words, and wander aimlessly through a dark labyrinth."

The almost numberless inventions of his acute industry; the use of the telescope, and the brilliant discoveries to which it led; the patient investigation of the laws of weight and motion, must all be looked upon as forming but a part of his real merits, as merely particular demonstrations of the spirit from traditional opinions to the judgment of reason and common sense. He claimed and bequeathed to us the right of exercising our faculties in examining the beautiful creation which surrounds us. Emerson says that "Galileo, with an opera glass, discovered a more splendid series of celestial phenomena than any one since."

If an intense desire of being useful is everywhere worthy of honor; if its value is immeasurably increased when united to genius of the highest order; if we feel for one, who, notwithstanding such titles to regard, is harassed by intolerant persecution, then none deserves our sympathy, our admiration, and our gratitude more than Galileo.

KEPLER

A. D.		AGE
1571	Born at Weil, Württemberg, ...	..
1591	M. A., Tübingen, ...	20
1594	Lecturer on astronomy at Gratz, . .	23
1596	"Cosmographical Mystery,"	25
1601	Assistant to Tycho Brahe, ...	30
1606	"Supplement to Vitellio,"	35
1609	*Astronomia Nova*, "New Astronomy,"	38
1612	Professor at Linz; mathematician to emperor, ...	41
1619	*Harmonice Mundi*, "The Harmonies of the World,"	48
1627	"Rudolphine Tables,"	56
1629	Professor at university of Rostock, .	58
1630	Died at Ratisbon, ...	59

JOHANN KEPLER, or VON KAPPEL (as his family was originally called), was one of the chief founders of modern astronomy. He was the son of Henry Kepler, an officer in the German army, and Catherine Guldenmann, who had made an unhappy marriage, and whose wedded life was continually beset with trouble. The date of his birth was December 27, 1571, and the place Weil der Stadt, in the kingdom of Württemberg, Germany.

As a child, Kepler was of sickly constitution, and of equally marked precocity. To add to his constitutional weakness, he had a severe attack of smallpox in his early youth, which left him in delicate health throughout life. After his recovery from smallpox, he was sent to school in 1577. In the year 1586 he was admitted to the school at the monastery of Maulbronn, which was established during the German reformation, and maintained at the expense of the duke of Württemberg, as preparatory for the university of Tübingen. He entered the university a year later and received his bachelor's and master's degrees, respectively, in 1588 and 1591.

While attending the mathematical lectures of Maestlin, a disciple of Copernicus, he adopted the opinions of his teacher, and wrote an essay to prove that the primary motion was produced by the rotation of the earth. In 1594 he was unwillingly made to accept the astronomical class at Gratz, though he knew little of the subject. He was thus forced to study astronomy, and, in 1595, he devoted all his leisure time, and all his mental energy to studying the size and the motions of the planets, and their orbits. To find them, he built up, with every resource of a most powerful imagination, hypothesis after hypothesis — all of them daring, and many extravagant. In 1596 he published his "Cosmographical Mystery" — *Mysterium Cosmographicum* — containing the first of these conjectures, that the orbits of the planets corresponded to circles inscribed or circumscribed round one of the five regular solids. This theory of the order of the heavenly bodies was, of course, purely fanciful, and he was saved from further extravagance of this kind by his future connection with the celebrated astronomical observer, Tycho Brahe, at Prague.

In 1597 he made a foolish marriage with a young widow, and, in addition to pecuniary difficulties in which this involved him, he was obliged to retire into Hungary to escape from religious persecution. Though he was soon recalled to his professorship by the states of Styria, he did not occupy it long.

Tycho Brahe — probably the greatest of observers — whom he visited at Prague in 1600, induced him to become his assistant. When Kepler came to Prague in 1601, Tycho presented him to the emperor, who gave him the title of "imperial mathematician," on the condition of assisting Tycho in his calculations. Their first joint work was the computation of the "Rudolphine Tables," the expense of which was to be defrayed by Rudolph II., and hence named for him. Upon the death of Tycho in 1601, Kepler succeeded him as principal mathematician to the emperor, with a handsome salary, partly from the imperial treasury, and partly from the states of Silesia. He also inherited from Tycho his vast store of facts, and his habits of accurate and patient observation, without impairing the creative energy of his own master spirit.

In 1606 he published a "Supplement to Vitellio," in which he treats of the optical part of astronomy, and had very nearly stumbled on the law of refraction, afterward discovered by the Dutch mathematician, Snellius. In 1611 he published his *Dioptrics*, an admirable work, which laid the foundation of the science of optics. In this work he gives the theory of the telescope — describes the astronomical one with two convex lenses — expounds the spherical aberration of lenses, and the law of total reflexion at the second surfaces of bodies.

The work, however, on which his fame rests is his "New Astronomy, or Commentaries on the Motions of Mars," published in 1609. In this work he proves that Mars moves in an elliptical orbit, in one of the foci of which the sun is placed, and that the radius vector, or the line joining the planet and the sun, describes equal areas in equal times. These two great discoveries, the first made in physical astronomy, he extended to all the planets in the solar system, and it was through them that Newton, Hooke, Halley, and Wren independently arrived at the great law of the diminution of gravity with the square of the distance.

In the midst of the studies which led Kepler to these fine discoveries, he was harassed with pecuniary difficulties, which were the bane of his existence. His salary was ever in arrears, and the treasury of Rudolph was always empty. Upon the death of the emperor, however, in 1612, Kepler's arrears were paid. Matthias, the brother and successor of Rudolph, reappointed him imperial mathematician, and he was permitted to accept the professorship of mathematics at Linz, in Austria. He had lost his wife and one of his children by smallpox in 1611, and his family now consisted of a daughter born in 1602, and a son born in 1607. He married a second time in 1615, and added to his family three sons and two daughters, who, along with their mother, survived him.

About this time Kepler was summoned to the diet at Ratisbon, to give his opinion on the reformation of the calendar, a subject upon which he published a short essay. His pension was again in arrears, and in order to support his family he was obliged to compose what he calls "a vile prophesying almanac," which, he adds, "is scarcely more reputable than begging, unless from its saving the emperor's credit, who abandons me entirely, and would suffer me to perish with hunger."

In 1619 there appeared one of the most interesting of his works, entitled "The Harmonies of the World." It is dedicated to James I. of England, and is remarkable as containing his celebrated law that the squares of the periodic times of the planets are as the cubes of their distances. This law occurred to him on March 8, 1618, but from a blunder in his calculations he rejected it. Having discovered his error on May 15th, he recognized with transport the absolute truth of a principle which for seventeen years had been the object of incessant pursuit. He was almost frantic with joy. "The die is cast," he exclaimed, "the book is written to be read, either now or by posterity, I care not which. It may well wait a century for a reader, as God waited six thousand years for an observer." In the same year Kepler published the three first books of his "Epitome of the Copernican Astronomy," the fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh appearing in 1622.

In 1620 Sir Henry Wotton, the English ambassador at Venice, visited Kepler while passing through Germany. He urged the astronomer to take up his residence in England, assuring him of a welcome and an honorable reception; but neither the welcome nor the reception, which is all the encouragement he would have received, would have released him from his pecuniary difficulties. "If the imperial mathematician, therefore," said Sir David Brewster, in his *Martyrs of Science*, "had no other assurance of a comfortable home in England than that of Sir Henry Wotton, he acted a wise part in distrusting it, and we rejoice that the sacred name of Kepler was thus withheld from the long list of distinguished characters whom England has starved and dishonored."

Notwithstanding his own pecuniary difficulties, the emperor Ferdinand, in 1622, ordered the whole of Kepler's arrears to be paid, including those due by Rudolph II. and Matthias I., and he supplied, also, the necessary funds for continuing the "Rudolphine Tables." The wars of the reformation, however, interfered with this and with every other peaceful pursuit. Kepler's residence at Linz was blockaded by the religious reactionaries, and his library sealed up.

It is too often forgotten that, while pursuing his purely scientific researches, Kepler was incessantly laboring at the practical business of his life, bequeathed to him by Tycho — the construction of astronomical tables. These appeared at last in 1627, with a long historical title-page, indicating the part which Tycho, Frederick II. of Denmark, three successive emperors of Germany, and finally Kepler himself had taken in their construction. Without the invention of logarithms, which Kepler eagerly adopted from Napier, these tables could hardly have been constructed; and they figure side by side with Kepler's ellipse and Galileo's telescope, in the allegorical frontispiece.

The grand duke of Tuscany sent him a gold chain in testimony of his approbation of this great work, and Albert Wallenstein, duke of Friedland, munificently invited him to reside at Sagan, in Silesia. With the emperor's permission he accepted this offer, took his family to Sagan in 1629, and by the duke's influence obtained a professorship in the university of Rostock.

Finding it difficult in this remote locality to obtain payment of his imperial pension, the arrears of which were eight thousand crowns, he went to the imperial assembly at Ratisbon to obtain them. The vexation which the failure of this attempt occasioned, and the fatigue of his journey, threw him into a catarrhal fever, which was accompanied with an abscess of the brain, the result of excessive study. Medical skill failed, and he died on November 15, 1630, in his sixtieth year. His remains were interred in St. Peter's churchyard at Ratisbon, and on his tombstone was placed an inscription written by himself. This monument was destroyed in the wars which desolated Germany, and it was not until 1803 that the prince bishop of Constance erected a handsome monumental temple near the place of his interment, surmounted by a marble bust of Kepler.

This great man published no fewer than thirty-three separate works. His discoveries in optics, general physics, and geometry are numerous; but his fame rests chiefly on the discovery of three remarkable laws by which the movements of all the planets are explained. The first of "Kepler's laws," as they are called, is that planets move round the sun in ellipses or ovals, and not in circles; the second law is that planets describe equal areas about their center in equal times; and the third law is that the squares of the periodic times of the planets are proportional to the cubes of their distances. Even if Kepler had never turned his attention to the heavens, his optical labors would have given him high rank among the original inquirers of his age.

Kepler had a strong, though very vague, conception of planetary gravitation. "Gravity," he says, in the introduction to the work on Mars, "is a mutual tendency of similar bodies to unite. Heavy bodies do not tend to the center of the world, but to that of the spherical body of which they are a part. If the earth was not spherical, bodies would not fall vertically to its surface. If the earth and the moon were not kept at their respective distances, they would fall one on the other; supposing them of the same density, the moon would pass through fifty-three fifty-fourths of the distance, the earth through the remaining part." He attributed the tides also to their true cause — the action of the moon on successive points of the ocean as the earth rotated.

Between these floating conjectures and the solid ground of Newton's *Principia* there was a wide gulf which only the calculus of Leibnitz or Newton could bridge over. But they show the soundness of Kepler's scientific instinct. In the same work is to be found the earliest indication of the first law of motion: that a body unaffected by external force remains at rest or in uniform rectilinear motion.

The history of science does not present us with any discoveries more truly original, or which required for their establishment a more acute and vigorous mind. The speculations of his predecessors afforded him no assistance. From the cumbrous machinery adopted by Copernicus, Kepler passed at one step to an elliptical orbit, with the sun in one of its foci; and from that moment astronomy became a demonstrative science. The splendid discoveries of Newton sprang immediately from those of Kepler, and completed the great chain of truths which constitute the laws of the planetary system. The eccentricity and boldness of Kepler's genius form a striking contrast with the calm intellect and enduring patience of Newton. The bright spark which the genius of the one elicited was fostered by the sagacity of the other into a steady and enduring flame. Kepler's simple but solemn announcement that the two things which filled him with wonder — "the starry heavens above, and the moral law within" — will, in itself, long continue to impress his greatness upon the soul of the ages.

HARVEY

A. D.		AGE
1578	Born at Folkestone, England, ...	. .
1593	Entered Cambridge university, . . .	15
1598	Studied at Padua, Italy, under Fabricius, ...	20
1602	M. D. from Padua, and Cambridge, .	24
1604	Married; settled in London, ...	26
1615	Lecturer on anatomy and surgery, college of physicians, London, . . .	37
1618	Physician to James I., ...	40

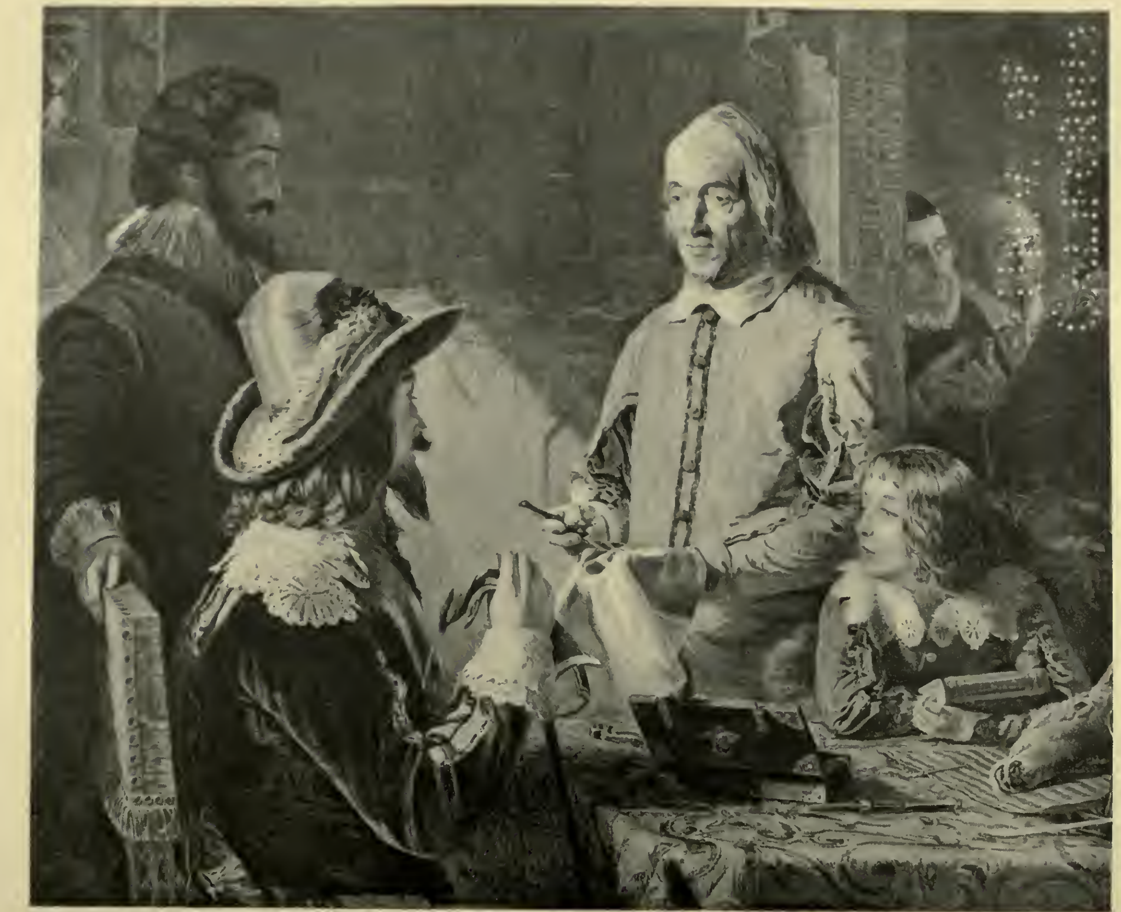
A. D.		AGE
1628	*Exercitatio de Motu Cordis et Sanguinis*, "Exercise on the Motion of the Heart and Blood,"	50
1632	Physician to Charles I., ...	54
1645	Warden of Merton college, Oxford, . .	67
1651	*Exercitationes de Generatione Animalium*, "Exercises on Generation of Animals,"	73
1657	Died at London, ...	79

WILLIAM HARVEY, celebrated English anatomist, physiologist, and physician, and discoverer of the circulation of the blood, was born at Folkestone, England, April 1, 1578. He was the son of Thomas Harvey, a merchant of good repute, and Joan Halke. Five of his brothers followed merchandizing in the city of London, and the sixth was a member of parliament for Hythe.

After attending the grammar school at Canterbury, young Harvey in his sixteenth year entered Caius college, Cambridge, where he was graduated, B. A., in 1597. The following year he went to Padua, Italy, then the most celebrated school of medicine in the world, where he spent four years in preparation for his professional career. He studied at Padua under the noted Fabricius of Aquapendente, Julius Casserius, Galileo, and other eminent men, who then adorned that university, and received his diploma as doctor of medicine in 1602. Returning to England in the same year, he obtained also a doctor's diploma from his *alma mater*, Cambridge university.

It is frequently noted that in his subsequent discoveries Harvey owed a large debt to the distinguished Fabricius, who discovered the valves in the veins, favoring the flow of blood in a special direction. Galileo's lectures at Padua, on motion and mechanical force, were at that time also revolutionizing thought on all physical questions, and it is not likely his influence was totally lost on Harvey's keen intellect.

In 1604, when twenty-six years of age, he married the daughter of Dr. Lancelot Browne; and, entering his name on the list of candidates for a fellowship in the college of physicians, he settled to the practice of medicine in London. In 1609 he was appointed physician to St. Bartholomew's hospital, and



HARVEY DEMONSTRATING THE CIRCULATION OF THE BLOOD TO CHARLES I.

From the painting by R. Hannah

devoted himself assiduously to his professional duties. His rise to distinction appears to have been rapid, for we find him, after no very protracted practice, in the position of physician to many of the foremost men of the age — among whom were the earl of Arundel, Lord Chancellor Bacon, and others of distinction. In the year 1615 Harvey was chosen lecturer on anatomy and surgery to the college of physicians, on the foundation of Dr. Richard Caldwell; and from this year dates the most important period in his career. Shortly thereafter he began to give oral expositions of his views on the action of the heart and the motion of the blood through all parts of the body in a continuous circle. It was not, however, until much later that he gave wider publicity to his discoveries by his *Exercitatio de Motu Cordis et Sanguinis*, at Frankfort-on-the-Main in 1628.

Up to this time the views of Harvey were probably unknown beyond the sphere of his own immediate influence. There was no stir in the anatomical world about the circulation of the blood, and no notice of Harvey as an innovator until after the publication at Frankfort. Shortly after that event, however, there is evidence that the subject was attracting the notice of anatomists; and various dissertations in contravention of his views began to make their appearance on the continent of Europe.

At home he had no public opponent; but his opponents there had their revenge in another way, by questioning his skill as a practitioner; so that he complained to his friend and contemporary, Aubrey, that "after the coming out of his book his practice had greatly declined."

It is important here to observe that the conclusions of Harvey, of course, took the professional world by surprise. Among his original opponents there is no hint at similar views already entertained by others. Differing entirely from current and long accredited notions, Harvey's inferences were at first simply rejected, and rejected by all the authorities of continental Europe with singular unanimity; his merit as a discoverer in contrast with others was not even made the subject of discussion. It is only later, when the possibility of the truth of Harvey's discovery was dawning on men's minds, that envy began to see things in the writings of older anatomists which had never been seen there before, and which, with the new interpretation, went to rob Harvey of almost all merit as a discoverer. The works of Realdus Columbus, Cesalpino, and Servetus were now declared to contain enunciations of the circulation of the blood — of the lesser circulation at all events, if not of the greater — and, strange to say, it was not until the earlier half of the nineteenth century that it was conclusively shown, by immediate reference to the writings of these celebrated men, that they had in no instance conceived a circulation of the blood in the sense in which Harvey demonstrated and we now understand it.

Michael Servetus, it is true, in his *Restitutio Christianismi*, published in 1553, had described the circulation of the blood from the right side of the heart, through the lungs, to the left side. He knew the change of the color of the blood from dark to bright red that took place in the lungs; he knew also that in the act of expiration the blood was purified from "fuliginous vapors." Realdus Columbus in 1559, and after him Cesalpino of Arezzo, Galileo's first teacher, by careful study of the valves of the heart, had shown that the course of the pulmonary circulation must be as Servetus had stated. Cesalpino went so far as to conjecture that by the great artery (aorta) and its branches bright blood passed to all parts of the body; and that in the veins the passage was not from the main trunk to branches, but from branches to trunk.

But, in the first place, these views, especially as regarded the systematic, or general circulation, were conjectural only, and were complicated with erroneous views as to the relations of the heart and liver. Secondly, what is far more important, neither these great anatomists, nor any one else, had any conception of the muscular contraction of the heart as the mechanical force that impelled the blood. They were still under the full dominion of metaphysical fancies as to motion being naturally in circles, and as to the effervescing spirits which caused the heart, in its diastole, to swell and so attract the blood; whereas, in systole, the heart collapsed, when the body drew from it a supply of nutriment. Harvey showed for the first time that the periods of activity and rest were exactly the reverse of what had been thought; that the energy of each chamber of the heart was exerted in contraction. Combining the researches of his predecessors, and availing himself of the discovery of Fabricius as to the valves of the veins, he showed the precise manner in which the machine worked. It was the first introduction into biology of the laws of mechanical science.

Harvey's title of his great work gives the key to the right understanding of the vital points of his system. It is not an exercise on the circulation of the blood, but an "Exercise on the movement of the Heart and Blood": the action of the heart has precedence, as of right, over the motion of the blood. The action of the heart once understood, the double circulation of the blood through the lungs, and through the body at large, follows as a necessity from the arrangement of the wonderful valvular apparatus of the propelling organ.

Though his scientific inquiries may have interfered with his popularity, and led to the decline of his general practice, Harvey seems to have made steady way with the court and the great world. Three years after he had been made lecturer to the college of physicians, he was chosen one of the physicians extraordinary to James I., and in 1623 received promise of the office of physician-in-ordinary on the first vacancy. To this latter dignity he attained about 1632, but it was after the death of James and when his son Charles I. had already occupied the throne for several years. The treatise on the heart and blood was dedicated to Charles, who took such a decided interest in the studies of his physician as to have commanded a demonstration of the matters in question in his presence. Charles also most liberally furnished Harvey from the royal parks with the does which he required in the observations he was now pursuing upon the subject of generation.

Harvey's position as physician to the court had led in 1630 to an engagement as medical attendant on the young duke of Lennox in his travels on the continent of Europe, in the course of which Venice and the north of Italy were visited. In 1636 we again find Harvey in the suite of the earl of Arundel in his extraordinary embassy to the emperor of Germany, during which journey he publicly demonstrated, in the city of Nuremberg, to the celebrated anatomist, Caspar Hoffmann — one of the chief opponents of his views — the anatomical particulars and necessary conclusions of his theory. This demonstration, it seems, was absolutely conclusive to all present except Hoffmann himself, who still continued to urge futile objections.

Charles I., now having in 1640 brought political matters to a crisis between himself and his people, the standard of despotic power on one hand, and of parliamentary and constitutional government on the other, was unfurled, and the battle of Edgehill was fought in 1642. At this conflict Harvey was present; and during the fight, according to Aubrey, the prince and duke of York were committed to his care. Charles continued to have his headquarters at Oxford for several years after the battle of Edgehill, and Harvey remained with him; and, besides his court duties, began those studies which seem for many years to have absorbed a large share of his attention. Oxford university conferred upon him its honorary degree of doctor of physic; and, in 1645, by order of the king, he was made warden of Merton college, an office which he did not long retain, for, in July, 1646, Oxford surrendered to the parliamentary party, and he returned to London.

Harvey was now sixty-eight years of age, and seems to have withdrawn himself from practice, and from all further participation in the fortunes of his royal master. Indeed, he seems not to have resided constantly in London, but to have spent much of his time at the houses of more than one of his brothers in the country. Through his very lucrative practice before the civil war broke out, he accumulated a fund which grew so fast under the prudent management of his brother, Eliab, the city merchant, that at his death Harvey was worth more than one hundred thousand dollars, a very ample fortune in those days. In retiring from public life, however, he did not by any means abandon himself to idleness. He had long been engaged in the study of the difficult subject of generation, and, in 1651, at the especial instance of Dr. Ent, by far the most bulky of his works — "Exercises on Generation of Animals" — was given to the world.

Ent's account of his interview with Harvey on the occasion of his obtaining this work for publication is extremely interesting, and brings us face to face with the great anatomist, whose language to Ent is highly imaginative as he refers to the troubles he had brought upon himself by the publication of the "Exercise on the Heart."

"Would you be the man," he exclaimed to Ent, who was pressing him to share with the world some further fruits of his ingenuity, "Would you be the man to have me quit the peaceful haven where I now pass my life, and launch again upon the faithless sea? You, who know well what a storm my former lucubrations raised! Much better is it, oftentimes, to grow wise at home than by publishing what you have gathered with infinite pains, to stir up tempests that may rob you of peace and quiet for the rest of your days." Ent, nevertheless, succeeded in overcoming the objections of the scientist, and carried off the MS., comparing himself to a second Jason laden with another golden fleece, and engaging to perform the midwife's part in ushering the work into the world.

The scope and character of the work on "Generation" were of themselves guarantees that Harvey would not be disturbed by the cavils and objections of ill-informed and speculative opponents. Here he offended no accredited ideas, came in rude contact with no foregone conclusions by his observations. It contained, like his first work, a mass of original and carefully classified observations on human beings and animals, but was less fertile in immediate discovery. But it continued, with alternate strivings of the positive and metaphysical spirit, the researches of Aristotle, and it fills a most important place in the history of embryology. His striking generalization, *Omne vivum ex ovo*, though not true absolutely, shows most prescient insight into the process of organic evolution.

The work on generation, then, does not appear to have made any stir in the world of science; but that it enhanced its author's reputation among his contemporaries is unquestionable. Harvey was, in fact, now looked up to by common consent as the most distinguished anatomist and physician of his age, and, soon after the publication of the work in question, the college of physicians decreed him a statue to be erected in their hall, where, with a suitable inscription on its base, it stood until the great fire of 1666 desolated London.

From this period on to the time of his death, the chief object which occupied his mind was the welfare and improvement of the college of physicians. He built, furnished, and endowed a handsome library for this institution at his own expense, but his name did not even appear in connection with the gift; the inscription round the cornice merely announced that the building was erected under the auspices of Dr. Prujean, the president of the year.

Harvey preserved his mental activity and vigor to the very end of his life. His letter to Clegel of Hamburg, written in his seventy-fifth year, has all the perspicuity and force of a much younger man's production. In 1654 he was elected, in his absence, president of the college, but he declined the office on account of his age. In July, 1656, he resigned his Lumleian lectureship, which he had held for more than forty years; and, in taking leave of the college, presented to it his patrimonial estate at Burmarsh, in Kent, then valued at fifty-six pounds per annum. He did not long survive, but, worn down by repeated attacks of gout, he died at London on June 3, 1657, and was buried in a vault at Hempstead, in Essex, which his brother Eliab had built.

Aubrey, Harvey's chief biographer, has left us the following graphic description of him: "In person, he was of the lowest stature, round-faced, and with an olivaster complexion. He had little eyes, round, very black, and full of spirit. His hair was black as a raven. In temper, he was very choleric, and in his younger days he wore a dagger, as the fashion then was, which he would be apt to draw out upon every occasion."

Harvey, however, was unquestionably of a most placable and amiable disposition. With his own family he lived on terms of entire intimacy, and he was universally beloved and honored among his professional friends. He seems to have been entirely free from all love of ostentation. He was fond of meditation and retirement; and there is much in his works to characterize him as a man of warm and unaffected piety.

With the ancient philosophers he appears to have regarded the universe and its parts as existing by the will, and actuated by the power, of a supreme and all-pervading intelligence. In this he seems to have anticipated the celebrated philosopher, Schopenhauer — without, however, the latter's pessimism. He was a great admirer of Vergil, whose works were frequently in his hands, and whose religious philosophy he appears also in a great measure to have adopted, though upon the purely deistic notions of cultivated antiquity he undoubtedly engrafted a special faith on the Christian dispensation.

It is impossible to overestimate the influence which Harvey's induction has had on the progress of physiological knowledge, and on the science, as contrasted with the empirical practice, of medicine. He was universally inquisitive into natural things and natural phenomena, and his industry in collecting facts and recording them was unwearied. He was the first English comparative anatomist; that is, he was the first physiologist that country produced whose superiority of mental endowment led him to perceive the relations between the lowest and the highest organized beings, and who made the simplicity of structure and function in the one the means of explaining the complexity of structure and function in the other. The great British physiologist of the nineteenth century, Hunter, had certainly a herald in the great comparative anatomist and physiologist of the seventeenth century. "Had anatomists," says Harvey, "only been as conversant with the dissection of the lower animals as they are with that of the human body, many matters that have hitherto kept them in a perplexity of doubt would in my opinion have met them freed from every kind of difficulty."

Aubrey mentions particularly Harvey as having often said that, of all the losses he sustained, no grief was so crucifying to him as the loss of his papers containing notes of his dissections of many of the lower animals, which, together with his goods in his lodgings at Whitehall, were plundered at the beginning of the rebellion. But these notes on comparative anatomy were not the only loss; the "Medical Observations," or "Medical Anatomy," perished at the same time, a great work still more to be regretted, in which Harvey himself informs us that he intended, from the many dissections he had made of the bodies of persons worn out by serious and strange affections, to relate how and in what way the internal organs were changed in their situation, size, figure, structure, consistency, and other sensible qualities from their natural forms and appearances. For even as the dissection of healthy bodies contributes essentially to the advancement of philosophy and sound physiology, so does the inspection of diseased and cachectic subjects powerfully assist philosophical pathology.

This is precisely the system which the celebrated Morgagni — founder of pathological anatomy — pursued, and it is still the grand business which the most illustrious among modern pathologists are striving to extend and perfect.

NEWTON

A. D.		AGE
1642	Born at Woolsthorpe, England, . .	. .
1661	Entered Trinity college, Cambridge,	19
1663	Invented the "binomial theorem,"	21
1665	Established the "theory of fluxions," or calculus, ...	23
1666	Doctrine of colors, ...	24
1668	Constructed reflecting telescope, . .	26
1669	Professor of mathematics at Cambridge university, ...	27
1672	Fellow of the royal society; discovered the composition of light,	30
1686–87	The *Principia*, ...	44–45
1689	Member of parliament for university of Cambridge, ...	47
1696	Warden of the mint, ...	54
1699	Master of the mint, ...	57
1701	Reëlected to parliament for Cambridge university, ...	59
1703	President of the royal society, . . .	61
1705	Knighted by Queen Anne, ...	63
1727	Died at Kensington, ...	85

SIR ISAAC NEWTON, one of the most celebrated mathematicians and natural philosophers, was born at Woolsthorpe, near Grantham, in Lincolnshire, England, December 25, 1642. His father, also Isaac Newton, was a farmer and small landed proprietor of Lincolnshire, who married Hannah Ayscough, and died a few months after his marriage. Young Newton was then a posthumous child, and, during his earliest years, was of very delicate physical constitution. For three years his mother watched over him with great maternal anxiety, when she married Rev. Barnabas Smith. In consequence of this marriage, the boy was then left under the care of his grandmother, who had general oversight of his youthful education.

Newton, at the age of twelve years, attended Grantham grammar school, but he was slow in book learning, and much absorbed in mechanical contrivances, windmills, water-clocks, carriages, and paper kites; and among his early tastes may be mentioned his love for drawing and writing verses, in neither of which he was destined to excel.

On the death of his stepfather in 1656, his mother returned to Woolsthorpe with her children; and Isaac, who was now in his fifteenth year, was recalled from school to assist in the management of the farm. At this, however, he was far from a success. While he was occupied with his books, models, water wheels and dials, the business of the farm was neglected, and the cattle were luxuriating among the corn. When he thus demonstrated his unfitness for the business of a farmer, he was sent back to Grantham school, where he made a distinguished record for himself, and finally stood at the head of the school in scholarship. On June 5, 1661, when nineteen years old, he was admitted subsizar at Trinity college, Cambridge but was somewhat unprepared for its course of instruction by his preliminary mathematical studies. He had been disposed to undervalue ancient geometry, and afterward confessed to Dr. Pemberton that he had applied himself to the works of Descartes and others before he had sufficiently considered the *Elements of Euclid*. He now devoted himself eagerly to mathematical study, and within a very few years not only made himself master of most of the works of any value on such subjects then existing, but also made marked progress in the methods for extending that science. In 1663 he invented what is now known as the binomial theorem. In April, 1664, he was elected to a scholarship. He took his degree of B. A. in January, 1665, was elected major fellow in March, and took his degree of M. A. in July, 1668.

In May, 1665, it appears that Newton committed to writing his first ideas on fluxions, or the calculus — that subject which subsequently gave rise to so extensive a controversy with Leibnitz. In 1666, having procured a prism, he discovered the unequal refrangibility of light, and the true doctrine of colors, and, having drawn the erroneous conclusion that the improvement of the refracting telescope was impossible, he set himself to the construction of a reflecting telescope. While thus occupied he was driven from Cambridge by the plague in 1665, and went to Woolsthorpe, where the fall of an apple, as he sat in his garden, suggested to him the most magnificent of his subsequent discoveries — the law of gravitation.

On his first attempt, however, by means of the law so suggested to his mind, to explain the lunar and planetary motions, he employed an estimate then in use of the radius of the earth, which was so erroneous as to produce a discrepancy between the real force of gravity and that required by theory to explain the motions. He accordingly abandoned the hypothesis and returned to his inquiries into the application of fluxions, and to the construction of a small reflecting telescope, which latter he completed in 1668.

In 1669 Newton was appointed to the Lucasian chair of mathematics at Cambridge, on the resignation of Dr. Barrow, and from this time we may date the commencement of his great discoveries. In 1672 he was elected a member of the royal society, and his first communication to that body was a description of a second reflecting telescope, which excited great interest in England and abroad. The telescope itself was sent to the society in December, 1671, "for his majesty's perusal." In January, 1672, he announced to the secretary, Oldenburg, a philosophical discovery which he considered the boldest if not the most considerable detection hitherto made in the operations of nature. This was the discovery of the composition of light, which was read to the society on February 8, 1672, and which led him into interminable controversies with Hooke, Huygens, and several other eminent scientific investigators. These controversies embittered his peace, and led him to resolve to have nothing more to do with that litigious lady, philosophy.

In 1673 he was disappointed in a competition for a law fellowship, then vacant at Cambridge — a disappointment increased by the fact that he was about this time in such wretched financial circumstances as to be unable to afford the weekly payment to the royal society, which "excused him." Very soon afterward, however, when his fellowship was about to expire, he obtained permission from the crown to hold the Lucasian chair along with a fellowship, without being obliged to take orders in the church. In 1675 Newton read before the royal society a dissertation on colors, which contained fuller details on the composition and decomposition of white light, and a new hypothesis concerning colors, with some proposition explaining the colors of thin transparent plates, and their relation to the colors of natural bodies. This again brought Newton into a controversy with Hooke, but, notwithstanding the interruption, he was soon occupied with those profound studies, the results of which were afterward set forth in his immortal work, the *Principia*.

He had long since deduced from the laws of Kepler the important law that gravity decreases with the square of the distance, a law to which Sir Christopher Wren, Halley, and Hooke had all been led by independent study. No demonstration of it, however, had been given, and no proof obtained that the same power which made the apple fall was that which retained the moon and the other planets in their orbits.

Adopting the ordinary measure of the earth's radius, Newton had been led to the conclusion that the force which kept the moon in its orbit, if the same as gravity, was one-sixth greater than that which was actually observed, a result which perplexed him, and prevented him from communicating to his friends the great speculation in which he had engaged. In 1682, however, he had heard of Picard's more accurate measure of the earth's diameter, and, repeating with this measure his former calculations, he found to his extreme delight that the force of gravity by which bodies fall at the earth's surface, four thousand miles from the earth's center, when diminished as the square of two hundred forty thousand miles, the moon's distance, was almost exactly equal to that which kept the moon in its orbit. Hence it followed that the same power retained all the other satellites round their primaries and all the primaries round the sun.

When Dr. Halley visited Newton at Cambridge in 1684, the former learned from him that he had surmounted the difficulties of the planetary motion, and promised him a treatise he had written on the subject. This treatise, *De Motu Corporum* — which was the germ of the *Principia* — was after some delay completed, and presented to the royal society in 1686. It was subsequently made the first book of the *Principia*. The second book was sent to the society in March, 1687, the third on April 6th, and the whole work published at the expense of Dr. Halley about midsummer of that year.

It has been already noted that Newton's alleged discovery of fluxions, or calculus, led to an embittered controversy between Newton and Leibnitz, as to the priority of the discovery. The verdict of the impartial historian of science to-day is that the methods were invented quite independently. It is admitted now that Newton made his discovery prior to that of Leibnitz, but no description of Newton's fluxions was published until 1693. The letters of Leibnitz show that he had invented his differential and integral calculus in 1675; and a full account of it was published in the *Acta Eruditorum* at Leipzig, 1684. It must be further admitted that the differentials and integrals of Leibnitz proved more fertile in the subsequent development of mathematics than the fluxions and fluents of Newton.

But it fell to the lot of Newton to combine the discovery of the calculus with what was by far the most important of its applications. And hence it is that the *Principia*, notwithstanding the archaic form into which he thought fit to transpose his discoveries, will by many be looked upon as the greatest, and by all as one of the two or three greatest masterpieces of scientific intellect. In unity of purpose, though not in native power, it surpasses the work of Archimedes; in the importance of its application, though not in philosophic breadth, the *Mécanique* of Lagrange. There was only one solar system, as Lagrange himself observed, for man's intellect to master.

Shortly before the *Principia* was given to the public, Newton had been called to take an active part in defending the rights of Cambridge university against the illegal encroachments of James II. The conspicuous part which he had taken on that occasion procured him a seat in the convention parliament, in which he sat from January, 1689, to its dissolution in 1690. In 1696 he was made warden of the mint, and was afterward promoted to the office of master of the mint in 1699, an office which he held until the end of his life. He again took a seat in parliament in the year 1701, as the representative of his university, and in 1705 the honor of knighthood was conferred upon him by Queen Anne, at Trinity lodge, Cambridge.

Thus engaged in the public service, he had little time left for mere scientific studies — pursuits which he always held of secondary importance to the public duties in which he was engaged. In the interval of public duty, however, Newton showed that he still retained the scientific power by which his great discoveries had been made. This was shown in his solution of two celebrated problems proposed in June, 1696, by John Bernouilli, as a challenge to the mathematicians of Europe. A similar mathematical feat is recorded of him as late as 1716, in solving a problem proposed by Leibnitz, for the purpose, as he expressed it, of feeling the pulse of the English analysts.

When in parliament, Newton recommended

the public encouragement of the invention of a method for determining the longitude — the first reward in consequence being gained by John Harrison for his chronometer. He was president of the royal society from 1703 until his death, a period of twenty-five years, being each year reëlected. In this position, and enjoying the confidence of Prince George of Denmark, he did much toward the advancement of science. One of his most important works during this time was the superintendence of the publication of Flamsteed's "Greenwich Observations" — a task, however, not accomplished without much controversy and some bitterness between himself and that astronomer.

Newton continued to enjoy a regular and pretty equal state of health until he attained his eightieth year, when, having become subject to a urinary disorder, his health gradually declined. He presided for the last time at a meeting of the royal society on March 2, 1727, and died at Kensington on March 20th, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. His body lay in state for a time in the Jerusalem chamber, adjoining the house of lords, from whence it was conveyed to and interred in Westminster abbey, the pall being borne by the lord chancellor, two dukes, and three earls. In 1731 a magnificent monument designed by Kent, and sculptured by Rysbrack, was erected in the abbey at the expense of his relatives; and his statue by Roubillac was subsequently placed in Trinity college, Cambridge.

Besides the scientific works particularly mentioned, Newton published a treatise on *Universal Arithmetic*, on *Analytical Geometry*, and on *Optics*. His literary and theological works included a work on *Chronology*, *Observations on the Prophesies of Holy Writ*, and an *Historical Account of Two Notable Corruptions of Scripture*. These latter were published after his death in Sir David Brewster's *Memoirs of Newton*, and clearly indicate that he accepted the Arian view of Christian dogma. Prior to 1692 Newton was popularly known as an "excellent divine," and it is therefore probable that his posthumous papers were written in the prime of life at Cambridge.

At the time of his death Newton left a private fortune exceeding one hundred fifty thousand dollars, which was divided among his four nephews and four nieces — descendants of his mother's second marriage. He himself never married.

In stature Newton was below rather than above the middle height, and became somewhat corpulent as he advanced in age. Thomas Hearne, the antiquary, and a contemporary of his, speaks of him as "a short well-set man looking deep in thought and little inclined to conversation." His hair, which was abundant, turned grey before he was thirty, and late in life was completely white, giving him when divested of his peruke an extremely venerable appearance. His eye was bright and penetrating up to the latest years of his life. Conduitt informs us that "until his last illness he had the bloom and color of a young man, never wore spectacles, nor lost more than one tooth to the day of his death."

In his latter years Newton lived in handsome style in London, attended by a coterie of servants. He was extremely generous and liberal in the use of money, and for mere worldly wealth he had a supreme contempt. He entertained a very modest opinion of his own abilities, saying, when complimented on the extraordinary power of his mind, if he had done anything worthy of notice, and of service to the world, it was owing more to his industry and patience of thought than to any extraordinary sagacity. "I keep the subject constantly before me," said he, "and wait until the first dawnings open slowly, by little and little, into a full and clear light." On one occasion, when his friends expressed their admiration of his splendid discoveries, he said, "I know not what I may appear to the world, but to myself I seem to have been only like a boy playing on the seashore, and diverting myself in now and then finding a smoother pebble or a prettier shell than ordinary, whilst the great ocean of truth lay all undiscovered before me."

When engaged in the solution of difficult problems, he was often so completely lost to the world as to forget the common concerns of life. He has been known to sit for hours on the side of his bed with his clothes half on and half off, absorbed in thought; at other times he has gone through the day without food, having forgotten the wants of nature, in the contemplation of some mathematical truth. His temper is said to have been so mild and equal that scarcely any accident could disturb it.

One instance in particular is mentioned of this disposition: he had a favorite little dog called Diamond, which, being left in his study, had overset a lighted candle among his papers, and burnt the almost finished labors of many years. This loss was irretrievable, yet the philosopher only exclaimed, "O Diamond! Diamond! thou little knowest the mischief thou hast done." His patience indeed may be said sometimes to have been carried too far; particularly in suffering other men to run away with the merit of his discoveries.

Although Newton was a profound thinker, at no time of his life was he a ready speaker. When he gave his evidence in 1714 before a parliamentary committee on the problem of finding the longitude at sea, it was said by Whiston, who was present at the time, that "what the rest had to say they delivered by word of mouth, but Sir Isaac Newton delivered what he had to say on paper." Nor was he a ready writer. "At no period of his life," says Brewster, "was he fond of writing letters, and least of all in his old age. He wrote scrolls of almost every letter he composed."

Like the great philosopher, Kant, he is also a remarkable instance of a distinguished man who never traveled. While in mind he surveyed the heavens and journeyed to the remotest stars, he traversed in body but a tiny portion of the earth.

It is a notable coincidence in the history of science, that the same year — 1642 — chronicled the death of Galileo and the birth of Newton. The circumstances with which the pursuit of truth in scientific matters was at this time surrounded, in the respective countries of these great philosophers, were not more different than the characters of the philosophers themselves. Galileo died a prisoner, under the surveillance of the inquisition, "for thinking, in astronomy," as Milton says, "otherwise than the Franciscan and Dominican licensers thought."

In England it had become the practice, and soon became the fashion through the influence of Bacon and Descartes, to discard altogether the dictates of authority in matters of science. The dispositions of the two philosophers were happily suited to the situations in which they thus found themselves. Galileo's was a mind whose strength and determination grew by the opposition it encountered. The disposition of Newton, on the other hand, diffident of the value and interest of his own labors, and shrinking from the encounter of even scientific controversy, might have allowed his most remarkable discoveries to remain in obscurity, had it not been for the constant and urgent solicitation of his friends that they should be published to the world.

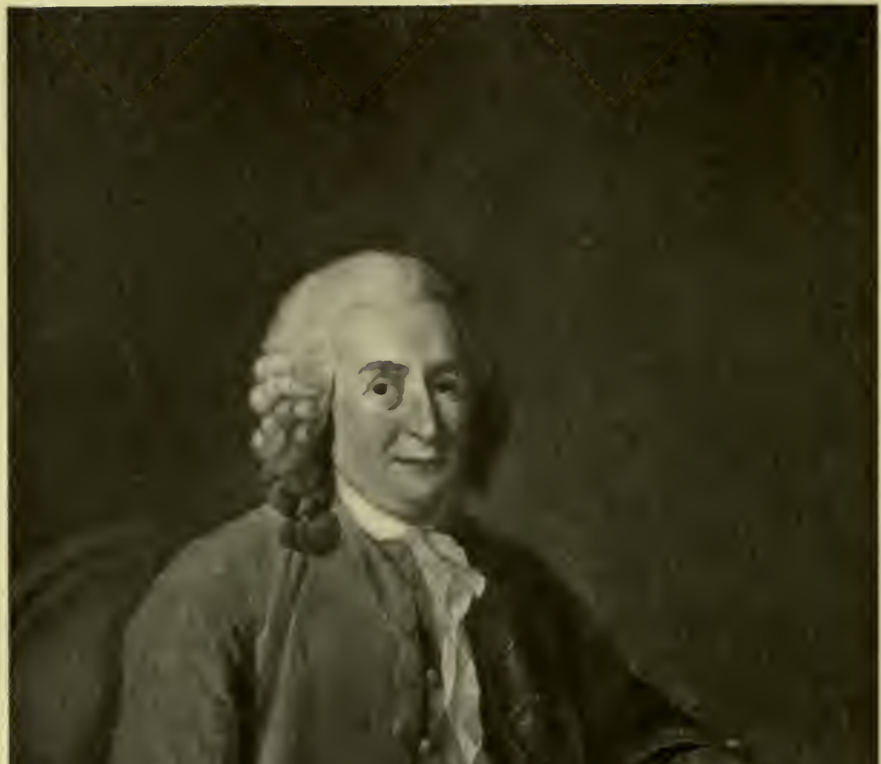
In viewing the character and genius of this great man, it is not easy to determine whether sagacity, penetration, strength, or diligence had the greatest share in his composition. We hardly know whether to admire more the sublime discoveries at which he arrived, or the extraordinary character of the intellectual processes by which those discoveries were reached. "To the highest powers of invention," says Sir David Brewster, "he added, what so seldom accompanies them, the talent of simplifying and communicating his profoundest speculations. In the economy of her distributions nature is seldom thus lavish of her intellectual gifts. The inspired genius which creates is rarely conferred along with the matured judgment which combines, and yet without the exertion of both the fabric of human wisdom could never have been reared. Though a ray from heaven kindled the vestal fire, yet a humble priesthood was required to keep alive the flame."

In his speech, unveiling the statue of Newton at Grantham, Lord Brougham said: "The contemplation of Newton's discoveries raises other feelings than wonder at his matchless genius. The light with which it shines is not more dazzling than useful. The difficulties of his course, and his expedients, alike copious and refined for surmounting them, exercise the faculties of the wise, while commanding their admiration; but the results of his investigations, often abstruse, are truths so grand and comprehensive, yet so plain, that they both captivate and instruct the simple. Nor when we recollect the Greek orator's exclamation, 'The whole earth is the monument of illustrious men,' can we stop short of declaring that the whole universe is Newton's."

It has been said by others that the history of Sir Isaac Newton is also the history of science; yet the character of his life and work does not entirely exclude him from the category of men of letters. While his great book, the *Principia*, is written in Latin and treats of mathematics, its tremendous scope and magnificent revelations entitle it to be placed without incongruity among those works which, like *Paradise Lost* or the "Divine Comedy," have widened men's outlook into the universe.

Milton and Dante dealt with the spiritual order of creation, Sir Isaac Newton with the

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



LINNAEUS
From a painting by Roclin

material; yet to those who perceive an almost mystical significance in numbers — to whom the science of mathematics is, in a sense, a gateway to the unseen — the author of the *Principia* and of the treatise on *Optics* will seem scarcely less a teacher than the poets. His soul was childlike in the presence of mysteries to which he held one key. His bequests to posterity are, therefore, not only his stupendous discoveries, but the example of the scientific temper of mind which is positive rather than negative, and which seeks a spiritual order behind the veil of matter.

LINNÆUS

A. D.		AGE
1707	Born at Rashult, Sweden, ...	..
1727	Attended the university of Lund, . .	20
1728	Entered the university of Upsala, . .	21
1730	Curator of the botanic garden at Upsala, ...	23
1731	Wrote *Hortus Uplandicus*, ...	24
1732	Traveled in Lapland, ...	25
1735	M. D., university of Harderwijk, Holland; *Systema Naturæ*, ...	28
1736	Visited England; *Fundamenta Botanica*,	29
1737	Visited France; *Genera Plantarum*, .	30
1738	Returned to Stockholm, Sweden, . . .	31
1739	Married, ...	32
1741	Professor of medicine at Upsala, . .	34
1742	Transferred to chair of botany at Upsala, ...	35
1751	*Philosophia Botanica*, ...	44
1753	*Species Plantarum*; knight of the polar star, ...	46
1773	One of the translators of the Bible into Swedish, ...	66
1778	Died at Upsala, Sweden, ...	71

CAROLUS LINNÆUS is the usual Latinized name of CARL VON LINNÉ, the celebrated botanist and naturalist, and founder of the "Linnæan system" of botany. He was born in Rashult, province of Smaland, Sweden, on May 23, 1707. His father, Nils Linné, was a Lutheran minister, in straightened circumstances, and a collector of curious plants. His mother, Christina Broderson, was a daughter of the previous village pastor. Hence both parents were eager in their efforts to fit their son for a ministerial career.

Carl, however, showed little inclination toward a clerical life, and took infinitely more interest in his father's plants and garden, and the indigenous species of the neighborhood. He was then apprenticed to a shoemaker for a brief period, but his enthusiasm for outdoor studies, as well as the encouragement of Dr. Rothman, a physician, and friend of his father's, soon led him to devote himself almost exclusively to the physical sciences. Botany, which was then little cultivated in Sweden, more particularly engrossed his attention. He formed a small library of botanical works, and although unable to comprehend some of the authors he possessed, yet he continued to read them day and night. He even learned some of them by heart, and acquired, among his teachers and fellow scholars, the name of the "little botanist." Dr. Rothman aided him in a very practical way by taking him into his own house for a period, during which he instructed the youth in physiology, and likewise upon the right method of studying his favorite science of botany, according to the system of Tournefort. In 1727 Linnæus went to study medicine at the university of Lund, and was equally fortunate there in gaining admission into the family of Dr. Stobæus, professor of physics and botany. Here he pursued his botanical studies with great zeal, and, in the following year, he entered the university of Upsala, by advice of his friend, Dr. Rothman. At Upsala he was at first greatly disappointed, and his scanty means led him through miserable straits of poverty. He even mended his own shoes with the bark of trees, but followed his work of observing plants and insects with unflagging persistency.

In the autumn of 1729 a fortunate incident greatly relieved his impoverished circumstances, and forwarded his ambitions. While examining some plants in the university garden, he attracted the attention of one of the noted professors of the university — who subsequently proved to be the celebrated Dr. Celsius — who, after some inquiry into the nature and extent of the youth's botanical studies, received him into his own house and employed him to assist in a work on the plants mentioned in scripture, and to collect botanical specimens around Upsala.

Linnæus enjoyed great advantages in his new situation. He had the full use of an extensive library, rich in botanical works. He lived on most familiar terms with his patron, and was introduced by him to Dr. Rudbeck, the professor of botany, who, obliged by age to execute the duties of his office by deputy, in 1730 made Linnæus his assistant and associate in his work, and placed him in charge of the botanical collections. It was while discharging the duties of this position that he published his first scientific work, *Hortus Uplandicus*, in 1731.

The young man's reputation as a naturalist was now established in the university; and the royal academy of sciences at Upsala deputed him to make a tour through Lapland, with the sole view of examining the natural productions of that desolate region. He set out on horseback in May, 1732, with few encumbrances of any kind, and bearing all his baggage on his back. In the flower of youth, bold, enterprising, and in robust health, he was well adapted to traverse the wild countries of northern Sweden and Lapland, in which he met with a number of romantic and dangerous adventures. When in the districts of Pitea and Lulea, on the gulf of Bothnia, his life itself was endangered, the circumstances of which he has given in the following animated account:

"Several days ago the forests had been set on fire by lightning, and the flames raged at this time with great violence, owing to the drought of the season. I traversed a space, three-quarters of a mile in extent, which was entirely burnt, so that the place, instead of appearing in her gay and verdant attire, was in deep sable: a spectacle more abhorrent to my feelings than to see her clad in the white livery of winter. The fire was nearly extinguished in most of the spots we visited, except in ant-hills and dry trunks of trees.

"After we had traveled about half-a-quarter of a mile across one of these scenes of desolation, the wind began to blow with rather more force, upon which a sudden noise arose in the half-burnt forest, such as I can only compare to what may be imagined among a large army attacked by an enemy: we knew not whither to turn our steps. The smoke would not suffer us to remain where we stood, nor durst we turn back. It seemed best to hasten forward, in hopes of speedily reaching the outskirts of the wood; but in this we were disappointed. We ran as fast as we could in order to avoid being crushed by the falling trees, some of which threatened us every minute. Sometimes the fall of a huge trunk was so sudden that we stood aghast, not knowing whither to turn to escape destruction, and throwing ourselves entirely on the protection of providence.

"In one instance a large tree fell exactly between me and my guide, who walked not more than a fathom from me; but, thanks to God! we both escaped in safety. We were not a little rejoiced when this perilous adventure ended, for we had felt all the time like a couple of outlaws, in momentary fear of surprise."

In the space of five months Linnæus performed, mostly on foot, a journey of three thousand seven hundred ninety-eight English miles, and with the approach of winter he returned to Upsala. On that occasion he was admitted to membership in the Swedish academy, and received the equivalent of about fifty dollars for his expenses. The *Flora Lapponica* was the result of this journey. It was not published, however, until 1737.

Scarcely had Linnæus recovered from the fatigues of this tour through Lapland, when he again felt the pressure of poverty. He consequently began a course of lectures on the assaying of metals, but his success excited the jealousy of Dr. Rosen, the successor of Dr. Rudbeck, at Upsala, who insisted that, in conformity with the statutes, Linnæus should no longer be allowed to lecture. The authorities had no alternative except to enforce the statutes, and this severe blow deprived Linnæus of all present means of advancement. He then quitted Upsala and took up his residence at Fahlun, the capital of Dalecarlia, where he gave lectures on assaying to the copper miners of that district.

In 1735, having saved a small sum of money, he resolved upon another tour of travel, with the view to taking a medical degree at some foreign university. He directed his course first to Hamburg, then to Holland, and obtained the degree of M. D. from the little university of Harderwijk. In Holland he gained the friendship of Gronovius and the celebrated Dutch physician, Boerhaave, by whom he was strongly urged to settle in Holland, then in the height of its commercial prosperity. But Linnæus' mind was set upon returning to Sweden, where he had formed an attachment for the eldest daughter of Dr. Moræus, a physician at Fahlun.

Intending to pass homeward through Amsterdam, Linnæus obtained from Boerhaave an introduction to an eminent botanist, Dr. Burmann, with whom he resided for a short time. During his stay at Amsterdam he formed the acquaintance of George Clifford, a rich burgomaster, who had a magnificent countryseat and garden at Hartecamp, near Haarlem, and into whose services he now entered for several years, as director and naturalist. The *Hortus Cliffortianus*, a magnificent work, describes these collections. His entire period of residence in Holland he made in publications, the most important of which were the *Systema Naturæ*, containing his classification of animals, and the *Genera Plantarum*, in which the sexual system of plants was fully developed.

In 1736 Linnæus made a tour of England at the expense of Clifford, who wished him to inspect the gardens of that country, and confer with the most eminent English botanists of that time. The English professors were warmly attached to the system of Ray; but Dillenius, the botanical professor at Oxford, was so impressed with the talents of Linnæus that he urged him to take up his residence there, even offering to share the profits of his professorship with him. Professor Martyn of Cambridge, Miller, Collinson, and others gave him a most courteous reception, and he returned to Holland with very favorable impressions of the English scientists.

About the close of 1737, contrary to the wishes of Clifford, Linnæus left Hartecamp with the intention of returning to Sweden. His fame as a scientist was now thoroughly established. The regard in which he was held in Holland was probably best expressed by Boerhaave, practically on his deathbed. Before the time of Linnæus' intended departure from Leyden, Boerhaave became too ill to admit visitors. Linnæus was the only person in whose favor an exception was made, so that the dying physician might bid him an affectionate farewell. "I have lived," he said, "my time out, and my days are at an end; I have done everything that was in my power. May God protect thee! What the world required of me it has got; but from thee it expects much more. Farewell, my dear Linnæus."

When upon the point of leaving Leyden, Linnæus was attacked by illness; and upon his recovery he determined to visit France before his return to Sweden. At Paris he received great kindness from the famous French botanist, Jussieu; and also received the high compliment of being elected a corresponding member of the French academy of sciences.

In the summer of 1738 he embarked at Rouen for Helsingborg. Soon after his arrival in Sweden he established himself in Stockholm as a physician. Notwithstanding the fame he had acquired abroad as a naturalist, his early efforts to gain practice met with little encouragement. He met with so much opposition that he almost resolved to quit his native country. But by perseverance he worked his way into a highly reputable practice, and was fortunate enough to number the queen of Sweden among his clients. In 1739 he married Sara, the daughter of Dr. Moræus, to whom he had been so long attached. In the same year he contributed, with some other like-spirited persons, to form an academy of sciences at Stockholm, of which he was elected president.

The professional success of Linnæus did not lead him aside from his favorite studies, however; and he kept his eye steadily on the great object of his ambition, the botanical chair at Upsala. In 1741 he was appointed medical professor in that university, and soon entered into an agreement with Professor Rosen to allow him to perform the duties of the botanical chair, while his colleague lectured on physiology and other subjects. Before entering the duties of his professorship, he pronounced a Latin oration before the university, "On the Necessity of Traveling in our own Country." In 1747, in addition to his duties as professor of botany, he was also made archiater or rector of the university.

Linnæus was at last placed in the situation which of all things he had most coveted. The academical garden was soon laid out on a new plan. When he was appointed professor, it did not contain above fifty exotic plants. In 1748, six years afterward, he published a catalogue from which it appears that he had introduced eleven hundred additional specimens, besides most of the vegetable productions of Sweden itself.

He now applied to all his scientific correspondents for plants. In a letter to Albert Haller, he says, "Formerly I had plants, but no money; and now, of what use is my money, without plants?" His exertions so much extended the fame of the university that the number of students considerably increased, particularly during the time he held the office of rector. They came from Russia, Norway, Denmark, Great Britain, Holland, Germany, Switzerland, and even from America. He made summer excursions attended by his pupils, often to the number of two hundred. When some rare or remarkable plant or other natural curiosity was found, a signal was given by a horn, at which the whole party assembled round their leader to hear his analysis.

His pupils spread themselves over the globe; they carried everywhere with them the spirit of their master, and diffused the love of natural history. When Captain Cook's first voyage around the world was undertaken, one of Linnæus' most celebrated pupils, Dr. Solander, accompanied the distinguished English botanist and naturalist, Sir Joseph Banks. It was not, however, from his pupils alone that Linnæus received botanical information and help; in every part of the world persons were found anxious to forward specimens to him, and his collections thus became unrivaled.

The chief publication of Linnæus after his establishment at Upsala were his *Philosophia Botanica*, and *Species Plantarum*, in 1751 and 1753 respectively. Of these, the first is a collection of treatises on various subjects; the second is the foundation of the Linnæan system of botany, and from it, for a long time, many introductions to the study of botany were compiled. The latter is termed by Haller his "great and everlasting masterpiece."

The introduction of the Linnæan system was attended with such great change, especially of nomenclature, that it experienced considerable opposition from the older naturalists; and the biographers of Linnæus have recorded several literary feuds with distinguished contemporaries, and especially with Albert Haller, a genius of almost equal merit with himself. Even to-day he is commonly thought of as the constructor of the artificial system of classifying plants which bears his name, and is sometimes unfavorably contrasted with the constructors of the natural system. His *Systema Naturæ*, first published in 1735, and republished by him in successive editions until 1770, was a comprehensive survey of the "three kingdoms of nature, systematically arranged in classes, orders, genera, and species." In the formation of natural groups, very much had been done by Aristotle, and his work was carried on in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries by Aldrovandus, Conrad, Gesner, and others; but the merit of first arranging these groups in orderly succession belongs to Linnæus.

Owing to the greater complexity of functions and organs in the animal kingdom, this process, especially the latter part of it, was far more possible with animals than with plants. Linnæus, in 1735, distinguished six subkingdoms: (1) quadrupeds, afterward called by him mammalia; (2) birds; (3) amphibia, in which reptiles were included; (4) fishes; (5) insects; (6) worms. Each was subdivided into orders. Mammals, e. g., were arranged in the following orders: (a) anthropomorpha or primates, including the genera man, ape, sloth; (b) feræ or carnivora; (c) glires or rodents; (d) jumenta, including horse, hippopotamus, elephant, and pig; (e) pecora or ruminants. In subsequent editions the scheme was somewhat modified, but it was not substantially altered until, at the close of the century, the invertebrate terms of the series received vast development under Lamarck. Linnæus made an attempt to illustrate the diminishing complexity of his descending series as shown in the structure of the heart and the respiratory system, an attempt renewed afterward in a far more effective way by Vicq d'Azyr and John Hunter.

In the vegetable kingdom, where the differentiation of organs is less conspicuous, Linnæus found the formation of natural groups, and especially an attempt at serial arrangement, to be impracticable. He constructed, therefore, the well-known provisional system which bears his name, based on a single character, the sexuality of plants, a character recognized vaguely by some previous botanists, as by Burkhard in 1702, and more explicitly by Vaillant, who died in 1722, to whom Linnæus freely owned his obligations. As a mode of orderly arrangement and simple nomenclature, the value of this artificial system to botanists has been incalculable. But Linnæus most emphatically maintained the necessity for a natural system based on no single character, but on the aggregate of real affinities, though he was not able himself to construct it.

The latter years of Linnæus were spent in a state of ease, affluence, and honor, very different from the poverty and obscurity of his early life. His fame increased, apparently, with his years, and his scientific connections and correspondence with foreign countries became very extensive.

In 1753 the Swedish sovereign, Gustavus III., bestowed upon him a most flattering mark of his regard, by creating him a knight of the polar star. This order had never before been conferred on any literary or scientific personage; nor had any person below the rank of a nobleman been honored with it. In 1761 the king issued a patent of nobility in his honor and thereafter he was Carl von Linné. He was made a member of the royal academy of sciences of Paris, of St. Petersburg, and of Berlin, and elected a fellow of the royal society of London. There was hardly a learned body in Europe that did not enroll his name among their numbers. A most flattering compliment was received from the king of Spain, who invited him to settle at Madrid, with the offer of an annual pension for life of two thousand pistoles, letters of nobility, and the free exercise of his own religion. He, however, did not accept this offer, and simply answered that, if he had any merit, his services were due to his own country.

In 1773 the reigning king of Sweden appointed him, in conjunction with others, to make a new translation of the Bible into the Swedish language. In May, 1774, while lecturing in the botanical garden of the university, he was attacked with apoplexy, the debilitating effects of which obliged him to relinquish the more active parts of his professional duties, and to close his literary career. In 1776 a second apoplectic stroke paralyzed his right side and impaired his mental powers. Even in this painful and miserable state the study of nature remained his greatest pleasure, and he was constantly carried into his museum to survey the treasures there accumulated. He died January 10, 1778, in the seventy-first year of his age.

His death threw a general pall of mourning over Upsala. A medal was struck upon the occasion, and a monument erected to his memory in the cathedral church of Upsala. The king of Sweden himself pronounced a panegyric on his distinguished subject before the royal academy of Sweden.

In person Linnæus is described as of medium height, with heavy limbs, piercing brown eyes, acute vision, and quick-tempered. He was accustomed to sleep five hours in summer and ten in winter. He lived simply, acted promptly, and noted down his observations at the moment. His handwriting was peculiar, and not very easy to read; copies of his own books were interleaved and copiously annotated, every new discovery being posted in its proper place at once, so that new editions were readily prepared when wanted.

Linnæus was one of those great men, who have shown by example how much the genius and activity of an individual are capable of accomplishing. He was the reformer of botany, and perhaps the greatest promoter of natural history that ever lived. So much, at any rate, has never been done for that science, in so short a space of time, as at the period in which he flourished, and immediately after. With him arrangement seems to have been a passion; he delighted in devising classifications; not only did he systematize the three kingdoms of nature, but even drew up a treatise on the *Genera Morborum*, or "Classification of Diseases." He found biology a chaos; he left it a cosmos.

When he appeared upon the scene, new plants and animals were in course of daily discovery in increasing numbers, due to the increase of trading facilities; he devised schemes of arrangement by which these acquisitions might be sorted provisionally, until their natural affinities should have become clearer. He made many mistakes; but the honor due to him for having first enunciated the true principles for defining genera and species, and his uniform use of trivial names, will last as long as biology itself endures.

His style is terse and laconic; he methodically treated of each organ in its proper turn; he had a special term for each, the meaning of which did not vary, so that the term did not suggest two ideas at once. The reader cannot doubt the author's intention; his sentences are business-like, and to the point. The omission of the verb in his descriptions was an innovation, and gave an abruptness to his language which was foreign to the writing of his time; but it probably by its succinctness added to the popularity of his works.

By his force of character he shifted the scientific center of gravity during his life to a small town in Sweden. He was constantly receiving presents and praise from crowds of correspondents in every civilized country, and in every station of life; hence it is not surprising that this universal homage should have bred the vanity which disfigures the latter part of his diary.

No modern naturalist has impressed his own character with greater force upon his pupils than did Linnæus. He imbued them with his own intense acquisitiveness, reared them in an atmosphere of enthusiasm, trained them to close and accurate observation, and then dispatched them to various parts of the globe. His students being drawn from many quarters, he had an extensive choice; some fell victims to fatigue and unkindly climates, but there was no lack of successors. With these young enthusiasts their master's lore was like a gospel; they were eager to extend the knowledge of it, and to contribute to its richness.

ARKWRIGHT

A. D.		AGE
1732	Born at Preston, England,	..
1750	Barber at Bolton Willows,	18
1760	Hair merchant and dyer,	28
1767	Constructed model of spinning machine,	35
1769	Obtained patent; erected first mill at Nottingham,	37
1771	Built mill at Cromford,	39
1775	Obtained second patent,	43
1785	Patent nullified,	53
1786	High sheriff of Derbyshire; knighted by George III.,	54
1792	Died at Cromford,	60

RICHARD ARKWRIGHT, inventor of the spinning frame, and founder of the factory system in manufactures, was born at Preston, Lancashire, England, December 23, 1732. He was the son of poor parents, and the youngest of thirteen children.

His early educational opportunities were exceedingly limited, and in his boyhood he learned the trade of a barber. About 1750 he seemed to have settled at Bolton Willows, or Bolton-le-Moors, near Manchester, and here pursued his trade up to 1760, when he invented a process for dyeing human hair. In that day, when wigs were general, this discovery was of considerable value, and in connection with it he traveled about collecting hair, and disposing of it again when dyed.

It is unfortunate that very little is known of the steps by which he was led to those inventions that raised him to affluence, and have immortalized his name. He resided in a district where a considerable manufacture of linen goods and of linen and cotton mixed was carried on. This contact gave him ample opportunities, it may be reasonably assumed, of becoming acquainted with the various processes that were then in use. If we add to this the fact that he was endowed with a most original and inventive genius, and had the sagacity to perceive what was likely to prove the most advantageous pursuit in which he could embark, his attention was naturally drawn to the employment of the method of spinning practiced in his neighborhood.

He stated that he accidently derived the first hint of his great invention from seeing a red-hot iron bar drawn through two pairs of rollers, the second pair moving more rapidly than the first. Between this operation and that of elongating a thread, as practiced in spinning, there is very little mechanical analogy; yet this hint suggested to Arkwright that cotton, when cleaned and carded, might be dealt with in the same way; and it ultimately produced an invention, which in its consequences has been a source of individual and general wealth almost unparalleled in the annals of the world.

The precise date of the discovery is not known, but it is most probable that the idea of spinning by rollers had occurred to Arkwright's mind as early as the period when Hargreaves was engaged in the invention of the spinning jenny in 1767. No previously invented machinery had been able to produce cotton thread of sufficient tenuity and strength to be used as warp. Hargreaves's invention had multiplied the spindles that a single workman could manage; but the yarn produced by it was soft, and could be used only for weft in conjunction with linen warps. An unsuccessful invention by Charles Wyatt of Birmingham, England, about 1738, deprives Arkwright, also, of the honor of having been the first to use rollers in spinning; but there is no reason to believe that he owed anything to this previous attempt.

On the principle mentioned, therefore, Arkwright, with the assistance of John Kay, a watchmaker of Warrington, whom he employed to work out the mechanical difficulties, completed his celebrated spinning frame — or at least a model of it — about 1767. Its paramount advantage was that by it several threads might be spun at the same time, and by one application of force, in the place of a single thread produced on the ordinary spinning wheels. The method by which he ultimately succeeded in doing this is thus described in Baines's *History of the Cotton Trade*, in a passage which renders the operation and the invention as clear as it can be made by a mere verbal description:

"In every mode of spinning, the ends to be accomplished are, to draw out the loose fibres of the cotton wool in a regular and continuous line, and, after deducing the fleecy roll to the requisite tenuity, to twist it into a thread. Previous to the operation of spinning, the cotton must have undergone the process of carding, the effect of which is to comb out, straighten, and lay parallel to each other its entangled fibres. The carding or sliver — as it is called — of cotton requires it to be drawn out to great fineness, before it is thin enough to be twisted into a thread.

"The way in which this is done, is by means of two or more pairs of small rollers placed horizontally — the upper and lower roller of each pair revolving in contact. The carding or sliver of cotton being put between the first pair of rollers, is, by their revolution, drawn through and compressed; while passing through the rollers, it is caught by another pair of rollers placed immediately in front, which revolve with three, four, or five times the velocity of the first pair, and which, therefore, draw out the sliver to three, four, or five times its former length and degree of fineness; after passing through the second pair of rollers, the reduced sliver is attached to a spindle and fly, the rapid revolutions of which twist it into a thread, and at the same time wind it up on a bobbin. That the rollers may take hold of the cotton, the lower roller is fluted longitudinally, and the upper is covered with leather.

"Such is the beautiful and admirable contrivance, by which a machine is made to do what was formerly, in all ages and countries, effected by the fingers of the spinner. It is obvious that, by lengthening or multiplying the rollers, and increasing the number of spindles, all of which may be turned by the same power, many threads may be spun at once, and the process may be carried on with much greater quickness and steadiness than by hand spinning. There is also the important advantage — the thread produced will be of more regular thickness, and more evenly twisted."

Such was Arkwright's machine, for which he obtained a patent in July, 1769, and from that day the subsequent rise and greatness of cotton manufactures dates. At this time Arkwright was so poor that he needed to be supplied with a suit of clothes before he could appear to vote at an election for burgess of Preston. Soon after, he removed to Nottingham to escape the popular rage of a Lancashire mob, such as had already driven out Hargreaves, and destroyed his machinery. Here his operations were at first greatly fettered by lack of capital; but he finally set up his first mill, on a small scale, and operated the machinery by horse power. This motive power proved too expensive; and then, in 1771, in association with two partners — Strutt, of Derby, an extensive stocking manufacturer, and Reed — he built a second mill at Cromford, near Matlock, in Derbyshire, the machinery of which was turned by the river Derwent.

Soon after the erection of this mill, Arkwright made many improvements in the mode of preparing the cotton for spinning, and invented a variety of ingenious machines for effecting this purpose in the most correct and expeditious manner, for all of which he obtained patents in 1775. He also formed other establishments, similar to the one at Cromford, in other parts of England and in Scotland. These produced for him and his associates prodigious fortunes for those times, and gave a wonderful impulse to the industry and productive power of Great Britain, as well as to other countries. The results of Arkwright's discovery were, however, multiplied a hundred fold by James Watt's not less wonderful improvement of the steam engine, which created a motive power of inexhaustible strength, and capable of being produced wherever fuel could be procured in sufficient abundance. Combined, these discoveries made Manchester, Glasgow, and Liverpool the greatest industrial and commercial cities of the eighteenth century.

The vast importance of the discovery for which Arkwright had taken out patents became very speedily known, and it is not surprising that every effort should have been made in the courts of law to have them set aside, and Arkwright deprived of the profit and honor to be derived from them. From both the employers of Lancashire and from the workmen he was compelled to meet opposition, and frequently open revolt. They entered into a combination not to buy his yarn. They strenuously resisted the reduction of the tax on cotton cloth. They allowed one of his factories at Chorley to be destroyed by a mob, in the presence of police and soldiers, without any attempt at interference. Lawsuit after lawsuit was brought against Arkwright's patent right; and to such an extent did other cotton spinners use his designs that he was obliged, in 1781, to bring legal action against nine different manufacturers.

The first action against Colonel Mordaunt, backed by a strong combination of Lancashire manufacturers, was lost solely on the ground that his description in his specification was not sufficiently clear and distinct. The other actions were abandoned; and, in the following year, Arkwright published a pamphlet containing a statement of his case. In a new trial in 1785 he obtained a favorable verdict. The whole question, however, was brought finally before the court of king's bench a few months after, when Arkwright's claim to the inventions patented was for the first time called into dispute. On the doubtful evidence of a person named Highs, or Hayes, combined with that of Arkwright's old assistant, Kay, the jury decided against him, and his patent was annulled. This was but the formal outcome of an opposition which had from the beginning marked out Arkwright as an object of hostility.

Fortunately, not for himself only, but for his country and the world, every corner of which is benefited by his inventions, the energy and good sense of Arkwright triumphed over all opposition. The same ingenuity and skill which had originally enabled him to invent his machine and get it introduced, likewise enabled him to overcome the various combinations with which he had subsequently to contend. Notwithstanding the nullification of his patent, Arkwright continued his prosperous career. Wealth flowed upon him with a full stream from his judiciously managed concerns; and at the time of his death the value of his property amounted to about half a million sterling, or two and a half million dollars. For several years he fixed the price of cotton twist, all other spinners conforming to his prices. In 1786 he was appointed high sheriff of Derbyshire, and, having presented an address of congratulation from that county to King George III. on his escape from the attempt of Margaret Nicholson on his majesty's life, Arkwright received the honor of knighthood.

When it is considered that for many years he was afflicted with a violent asthma, which was extremely oppressive, and sometimes threatened immediately to terminate his existence, his great activity and exertion must excite astonishment. For some time previous to his death he was rendered incapable of continuing his usual pursuits by a complication of maladies which at last deprived him of life at the Rock House, Cromford, August 3, 1792.

Arkwright's is the greatest name in textile industry; but it may also be interesting to take a quick glance at a few other aspects of this important form of human labor, leading up to the marvelous revolution effected in the eighteenth century. Spinning by the distaff and spindle is prehistoric. We cannot tell when it was that parallel vegetable fibres were first formed into a continuous thread by twisting; the drawing out of the thread and the twist being effected by a slender cylinder of wood, weighted with a central whorl of stone, rotated by the fingers, and then allowed to fall. Not merely does this primitive invention do, in its own slow way, all that can be done by the machines of our own time, but it surpasses them in delicacy and fineness. Linen yarn for the finest lace is still spun by the spindle, and surpasses the highest "counts" — that is, the slenderest threads — produced by the most elaborate machine. The spindle used for the yarn of the ethereal muslins of Dacca was hardly larger than a needle, kept steady by a slight pellet of clay; which, yet being too heavy for the fine thread, was supported by a socket of shell in which it revolved.

Leonardo da Vinci, regardful of the humblest forms of industry, is believed to be the first to improve the spindle by adding a flyer. Toward the end of the seventeenth century the spinning wheel, turning two spindles, and worked with a treadle motion, so that both hands were free, came into common use. Then came Hargreaves's spinning jenny, already referred to. Arkwright's invention followed; and immediately after it Samuel Crompton of Bolton combined many of the merits of Arkwright's and Hargreaves's machines in his "mule," capable of spinning a fine thread of great strength. When the mule, at first worked by hand, was made self-acting half a century afterward, spinning machinery in all its essential principles was complete.

In addition to the merit of inventing the spinning frame, Arkwright may also claim the merit of having invented and organized the factory system, which added immensely to the resources of the laboring classes, and enlarged the productivity, not only of wealth, but of intelligence and virtue.

The most marked traits in his character were his wonderful ardor, energy, and perseverance. He commonly labored in his numerous concerns from five o'clock in the morning until nine at night; and, when considerably more than fifty years of age, feeling that the defects of his education placed him under great difficulty and inconvenience in conducting his correspondence, and in the general management of his business, he encroached upon his sleep, in order to gain an hour each day to learn English grammar, and another hour to improve his writing and spelling.

He was impatient with whatever interfered with his favorite pursuits; and the fact is too strikingly characteristic not to be mentioned, that he separated from his wife not many years after his marriage, because she, convinced that he would starve his family by scheming when he should have been shaving, broke some of his experimental models of machinery. Arkwright was a severe economist of time; and, that he might not waste a moment, he generally traveled with four horses, and at a very rapid speed.

So unbounded was his confidence in the success of his machinery, and in the national wealth to be produced by it, that he would make light of discussions on taxation, and say that he would pay the national debt. His speculative schemes were vast and daring; he contemplated at one time entering into very extensive mercantile transactions, and buying up all the cotton in the world, in order to make an enormous profit by the monopoly. From the extravagance of some of these designs, his judicious friends were of the opinion that, if he had tried to put them into practice, he might have overturned the whole fabric of his prosperity.

But no man ever better deserved his good fortune, or has a stronger claim on the gratitude of posterity than Sir Richard Arkwright. His inventions opened a new and boundless field of employment; and while they conferred infinitely more real benefit on his native country than it could have derived from the absolute dominion of Mexico and Peru, they have been universally productive of wealth, prosperity, and many other forms of human benefit.

"It required," says Ure, "a man of Napoleonic nerve and ambition to subdue the refractory tempers of workpeople accustomed to irregular paroxysms of diligence, and to urge on his multifarious and intricate constructions in the face of prejudice, passion, and envy. Such was Arkwright, who, suffering nothing to turn aside his progress, arrived gloriously at the goal, and has forever affixed his name to a great era in the annals of mankind."

WATT

A. D.		AGE
1736	Born at Greenock, Scotland,	..
1755	Mechanical apprentice in London,	19
1756	Settled at Glasgow, Scotland,	20
1757	Mathematical instrument maker for university of Glasgow,	21
1759	Began his experiments with steam,	23
1763	First marriage,	27
1765	Invented condensing steam engine,	29
1769	Patented his engine,	33
1774	Partner of Boulton at Soho,	38
1775	Patent for his engine extended,	39
1782	Double-acting engine constructed,	46
1783	Discovered the chemical composition of water,	47
1784	Fellow of the royal society of Edinburgh,	48
1785	Fellow of the royal society, London,	49
1800	Retired from active business,	64
1806	LL. D. from university of Glasgow,	70
1808	Member French institute, London,	72
1819	Died at Heathfield, England,	83

JAMES WATT, a celebrated Scotch engineer and mechanician, and inventor of the condensing steam engine, was born at Greenock, on the Clyde, Scotland, January 19, 1736. His father, James Watt, was a merchant, ship chandler, and magistrate of Greenock, who had settled there after the confiscation of his land in Aberdeenshire during the civil wars. His mother was Agnes Muirhead, an intelligent woman, and said to be "bountifully gifted with graces of person as well as of mind and heart."

As a boy James had feeble health, and carried on his studies at home under the direction of his parents. His mother, to amuse him, encouraged him to draw with a pencil upon paper, or with chalk upon the floor, and he was supplied with a few tools from the carpenter's shop, which he soon learned to use with considerable expertness. The mechanical dexterity he acquired was the foundation upon which he built the speculations to which he owes his glory, nor without this mechanical training is there the least likelihood that he would have become the greatest improver, and practically the creator, of the steam engine.

Several remarkable instances of precocity are related of Watt. On one occasion, when he was bending over a marble hearth, with a piece of chalk in his hand, a friend of his father said: "You ought to send that boy to a public school, and not allow him to trifle away his time at home." "Look how the boy is occupied," replied the father, "before you condemn him." Though only six years of age, he was "trying to solve a problem in geometry." A still more wonderful story is told of the idle James watching the steam escaping from the teakettle. Let these pass for what they are worth; Watt's teakettle may be placed alongside the little hatchet of George Washington.

His early years were passed at Greenock, but from the age of fourteen he was often in Glasgow with his uncle, and read and studied much on chemistry and anatomy. Having finished his education at the grammar school of his native town, he received no further instruction. As with all distinguished men, his extensive after-acquirements in science and literature were entirely by his own self-culture.

In the year 1755 he went to London to place himself under a mathematical instrument maker, and, after acquiring such a knowledge of that profession as a year's instruction could give him, he returned to Glasgow in 1756, with the intention of carrying on his business there. He had not acquired, however, the privilege of so doing from a burgess, and the incorporation of trades prohibited him from establishing a shop within the limits of the city. The university of Glasgow thus became the sanctuary of Watt, and the academical authorities, having found for him a small shop within its walls, employed him in fitting up the instruments in the Macfarlane observatory.

These premises he occupied from 1757 to 1763; but they seem to have been badly situated for his business, for which, moreover, at that time there was but little room in Glasgow. Watt during those years was scarcely able to make a living. In 1763 he secured a place of business in the town, and after that he did somewhat better. Still, he had to eke out his livelihood by making or mending fiddles — which he was able to do, though he had no ear for music — or doing any mechanical job which came in his way. No work requiring ingenuity or the application of scientific knowledge seems to have come amiss to him.

At length, in 1767, he obtained a new and a more lucrative occupation. In that year he was employed to make the surveys and prepare the estimates for a canal projected to unite the Forth and the Clyde. This work could not be carried out at the time, because it failed to obtain the sanction of parliament; but Watt had now made a beginning as a civil engineer, and henceforth he secured considerable employment in this capacity. He made surveys for various canals, for the improvement of the harbors of Ayr, Port Glasgow, and Greenock, and for the deepening of the Forth, the Clyde, and other rivers.

One of the tasks committed to him was to decide whether a projected canal between the Firth of Clyde and the western ocean should be made by way of Crinan or of Tarbert; and the last — also the greatest — undertaking of this kind on which he was employed was a survey for a canal between Fort William and Inverness, a work which was subsequently executed on a greater scale by Telford. In his surveys he made use of a new micrometer, and of a machine, also of his own invention, for drawing in perspective — the latter of which appears to have been for several years, about this time, one of his sources of income. The reports which he drew up in the capacity of engineer are said to have been remarkable for perspicuity and accuracy.

Living in the college at Glasgow, in constant intercourse with the professors of the university, with access to books, and with much unemployed time on his hands — having, too, a great love of knowledge, and a lively interest in mechanical novelties — Watt had been a diligent student of science, and experimented in the application of science to the arts. As early as 1759 his attention had been directed to the capabilities of steam as a motive force by Robison, afterward professor of natural philosophy in the university of Edinburgh, who was then a student in Glasgow. It had occurred to Robison that steam pressure might be used to propel wheeled carriages; but it does not appear that either Watt or Robison attempted to carry out this idea. In 1761 or 1762, however, Watt made a series of experiments on the force of steam, using a Papin's digester. These do not seem to have led to any results; and it was not until the winter of 1763-64 that he began the investigations which ended in his improvement of the steam engine. During that winter a working model of the Newcomen engine, kept for the use of the natural philosophy class in the college, was sent to him to be put in repair. Watt quickly found out what was wrong with the model, and easily put it in order.

Watt was much struck with the contrivance, but he soon perceived defects in it which prevented it from becoming more generally useful. From that time he devoted himself to the improvement of this machine, directing his attention chiefly to the saving of heat in the production and condensation of steam. So much confusion seems to exist as to the actual achievements of Watt in connection with the steam engine that a brief review of his improvements will tend to a better understanding of his true place in the history of invention.

The Newcomen engine was still but little used, and only for pumping water out of mines. It was a cumbersome machine, and it required so much fuel that the expense of working it had restricted, and must always have restricted, its use. It was not a steam engine at all. It was worked by means of the atmospheric pressure, steam being only used in producing, by its condensation, a vacuum in a cylinder, into which — the vacuum made — a piston was depressed by the pressure of the air. The steam issuing from a boiler was admitted into the cylinder until it filled it, when the supply was cut off by a self-acting cock; and then the steam was condensed in the cylinder by means of a jet of water. The water so greatly cooled the cylinder that the greater part of the steam at each stroke of the piston was wasted in heating its walls; and, on the other hand, much of the injected water was heated to the boiling point, and gave off steam, which resisted the descent of the piston.

Watt found that about four-fifths of the steam, and consequently of the fuel, was wasted; and he saw that to make the machine work economically, two apparently incompatible conditions must be obtained — first, that the walls of the cylinder must constantly be of the same temperature as the steam which came in contact with them; and second, that the injected water must never be heated up to one hundred degrees, the boiling point *in vacuo*. He now experimented upon the conducting power of various substances, and made trial of a cylinder made of wood steeped in oil; but with this cylinder, though it cooled less rapidly than a metallic one, there was still far too much waste of steam. Constantly, from the end of 1763, occupied with the subject of steam, he at length, early in 1765, hit upon the expedient which solved all his difficulties — the separate condenser, an air-exhausted vessel, into which the steam should be admitted from the cylinder and there condensed. The separate condenser at once prevented the loss of steam in the cylinder which had arisen in the process of condensation; and there was no difficulty in keeping it cool, so as to prevent the undue heating of the injection water. He had now a perfectly economical engine on Newcomen's principle.

This was the condition of Watt's invention in 1765. But he did not rest content with this. He resolved to make steam his motive power. Closing the cylinder at both top and bottom, and connecting the piston with the beam, to which it was to communicate motion, by a piston rod passing through a stuffing box, he admitted the steam by suitable valves alternately above and below the piston, to push it downward and upward in turn; and this done, his invention was substantially complete. He had at last made a real steam engine, capable of being worked with a comparatively small expenditure of fuel, and of yielding any desired amount of power. He received a patent for his engine in 1769; and in 1775 parliament granted him a prolongation of it for twenty-five years. Comparing his invention with the atmospheric engine of Newcomen, it must be admitted that it is not without justice that the popular voice has awarded him the name of inventor of the steam engine.

The machine was still employed as a pump only, and surpassed that of Newcomen simply in its economy of fuel. The force applied was intermittent, ceasing at the end of the down stroke of the piston. It was unavailable for all purposes in which continuous force was required, such as mill work. Its direction was rectilinear, whereas for the purpose of turning machinery rotation round an axis was necessary.

Soon after perfecting his model, Watt formed a partnership with Dr. Roebuck, then of the Carron iron works, for the construction of engines on a scale adapted to practical uses; and a model was erected at Kinneil, near Borrowstounness, where Dr. Roebuck then lived. But Roebuck got into difficulties; and nothing further was done until, in 1774, Watt entered into a partnership with Matthew Boulton of Soho, near Birmingham, when, Roebuck's interest having been repurchased, the manufacture of the new engine was commenced at the Soho iron works.

In 1782 Watt invented his double-acting piston, which allowed the circular motion of the engine's beam, and thus rendered it adaptable to any system of machinery. Yet there remained the fact that from various causes the motive power, or the resistance to be overcome, would frequently vary. Unless absolute uniformity could be secured in the rate of evaporation, the supply of steam would not be uniform. Again, if at any moment a particular machine was brought to rest, or others previously at rest were set in motion, the work to be done by the driving shaft would diminish or increase, and the equability of the general motion be disturbed. To remedy this inconvenience, a valve called the throttle valve was placed in the steam pipe, controlling the amount of steam that passed through it. An extremely ingenious device, known as the governor, attached to the flywheel, was made to control this valve automatically. Two balls attached by jointed rods to a spindle round which they revolved, diverged by centrifugal force when the wheel moved more quickly, and thus by a system of levers partially closed the valve, diminishing the steam supply; when speed was slackened, then gravitation brought them nearer together, with the opposite result.

By the combination of these six distinct inventions — the condenser, the employment of steam above and below the piston, parallel motion, the crank, the flywheel, and the governor, which extended over the period from 1769 to 1785 — Watt's engine, beginning as a mining pump, became at last available for the most delicate as well as the most laborious form of industry: spinning the finest thread as surely as it forged a mass of iron. And to this must be added that Watt endowed it with the power of registering the precise amount of work done, not in every stroke merely, but in every part of the stroke. His steam indicator, an apparatus in which steam is admitted into a small cylinder, and presses against a spring attached to a pencil in contact with a moving roll of paper, has been found of use in recent investigations of heat as a motive power.

In 1783 Watt discovered the chemical composition of water, which is also claimed by some writers for Henry Cavendish, a noted English chemist and physicist. The terms which Watt applied to the chemical substances which unite to form water were phlogiston and dephlogisticated air; nevertheless, Dalton in his *Chemical Philosophy* did not hesitate to say that "the composition and decomposition of water were ascertained, the former by Watt and Cavendish, and the latter by Lavoisier and Meusnier." Many other chemical authorities, besides, divided the honor of the discovery between Watt and Cavendish.

After the formation of the partnership between Watt and Boulton, Watt removed to Soho, near Birmingham, where he was employed in the management of what is still one of the principal establishments in England for the construction of steam engines. The success of the engines, which were widely introduced, brought a like financial success to the works at Soho, and greatly enriched both partners. Watt remained an active partner with Boulton until the year 1800, and then gave up his extensive interest to his two sons. But his mind continued to be actively employed in scientific investigations for many years thereafter. He had been made a fellow of the royal society of Edinburgh, and of the royal society of London, respectively, in 1784 and 1785, and now he was honored with the degree of doctor of laws by the university of Glasgow in 1806, and as a foreign member of the institute of France in 1808. At the age of eighty-three a tranquil death ended his career at his home in Heathfield, near Birmingham, on August 25, 1819. His statue in marble — considered the masterpiece of the noted English sculptor, Chantrey, now adorns Westminster abbey.

Watt was twice married: first, in 1763, to his cousin, a Miss Miller, who died in 1773; and a few years later, soon after his removal to Birmingham, he married a Miss MacGregor of Glasgow. At his death no issue was left to him except one son, long associated with him in his business and studies, and two grandchildren by a daughter who predeceased him.

This truly great man may justly be placed high on the roll of those creative minds who have improved the condition of mankind by the application of science to the practical purposes of life. The work done by Gutenberg and Columbus was the foundation of the great industrial impetus of the renaissance. The work done by Arkwright, Watt, and Stephenson forms the foundation of the still greater industrial impetus of our time. It is this last movement which, in the life of England, created America, revived France, Germany, Belgium, and Italy, and extended a new impelling force to the entire civilized world.

But independent of his great attainments in mechanics, Watt was an extraordinary and in many respects a wonderful man. Perhaps no individual in his age possessed so much and such varied and exact information, had read so much, or remembered what he had read so accurately and well. He had infinite quickness of apprehension, a prodigious memory, and a certain rectifying and methodizing power of understanding, which extracted something precious out of all that was presented to it. His stores of miscellaneous knowledge were immense, and yet less astonishing than the command he had at all times over them. It seemed as if every subject that was casually started in conversation with him was that which he had been last studying and exhausting; such was the copiousness, the precision, and the admirable clearness of the information which he poured out upon it without effort or hesitation. Nor was this promptitude and compass of knowledge confined, in any degree, to the studies connected with his ordinary pursuits.

That he should have been minutely and extensively skilled in chemistry and the arts, and in most of the branches of physical science, might perhaps have been conjectured. It could not have been inferred from his usual occupations, however, and probably is not generally known that he was curiously learned in many branches of antiquity, metaphysics, medicine, and etymology; and perfectly at home in all the details of architecture, music, and law. He was well acquainted, too, with most of the modern languages, and familiar with their most recent literature. Nor was it at all extraordinary to hear the great mechanician and engineer detailing and expounding, for hours together, the metaphysical theories of the German logicians, or criticising the measures or the matter of the German poetry.

"It is needless to say," observes one of his biographers, "that with his vast intellectual resources, his conversation was at all times rich and instructive in no ordinary degree. But it was, if possible, still more pleasing than wise, and had all the charms of familiarity, with all the substantial treasures of knowledge. No man could be more social in his spirit, less assuming or fastidious in his manners, or more kind and indulgent toward all who approached him. His talk, too, though overflowing with information, had no semblance to lecturing, or solemn discoursing; but, on the contrary, was full of colloquial spirit and pleasantry. He had a certain quiet and grave humor, which ran through most of his conversation, and a vein of temperate jocularity, which gave infinite zest and effect to the condensed and inexhaustible information which formed its main staple and characteristic.

"There was usually a little air of affected testiness, and a tone of pretended rebuke and contradiction, which he used toward his younger friends, that was always felt by them as an endearing mark of his kindness and familiarity, and prized accordingly far beyond all the solemn compliments that ever proceeded from the lips of authority. His voice was deep and powerful; though he commonly spoke in a low and somewhat monotonous tone, which harmonized admirably with the weight and brevity of his observations, and set off to the greatest advantage the pleasant anecdotes which he delivered with the same grave tone, and the same calm smile playing soberly on his lips. There was nothing of effort, indeed, or of impatience, any more than of pride or levity in his demeanor; and there was a finer expression of reposing strength, and mild self-possession in his manner, than we ever recollect to have met with in any other person. He had in his character the utmost abhorrence for all sorts of forwardness, parade, and pretension."

Wordsworth, the English poet, referring to Watt, said: "I look upon him, when I consider both the magnitude and the universality of his genius, as perhaps the most extraordinary man that this country (England) ever produced."

LAVOISIER

A. D.		AGE
1743	Born at Paris, France,	..
1766	Received prize offered by French academy of sciences,	23
1768	Associate of the academy,	25
1769	Farmer-general of revenue,	26
1771	Married,	28
1774	*Opuscules Chimiques et Physiques,* "Physical and Chemical Essays,"	31
1776	Improved gunpowder; director of government powder mills,	33
1787	*Méthode de Nomenclature Chimique,* "Method of Chemical Nomenclature,"	44
1789	*Traité Élémentaire de Chimie,* "Elementary Treatise on Chemistry,"	46
1794	Guillotined at Paris,	51

ANTOINE LAURENT LAVOISIER, a celebrated French chemist, and the chief founder of modern chemistry, was born at Paris, France, August 26, 1743. His parents were in affluent circumstances, and he was given a careful education under his father's direction at the Collège Mazarin, in Paris, which he left with high honors. He early showed a decided inclination for the physical sciences; and before he was twenty years old had made himself master of the principles of mathematics, botany, and especially chemistry, under Lacaille, Jussieu, and Rouelle, respectively.

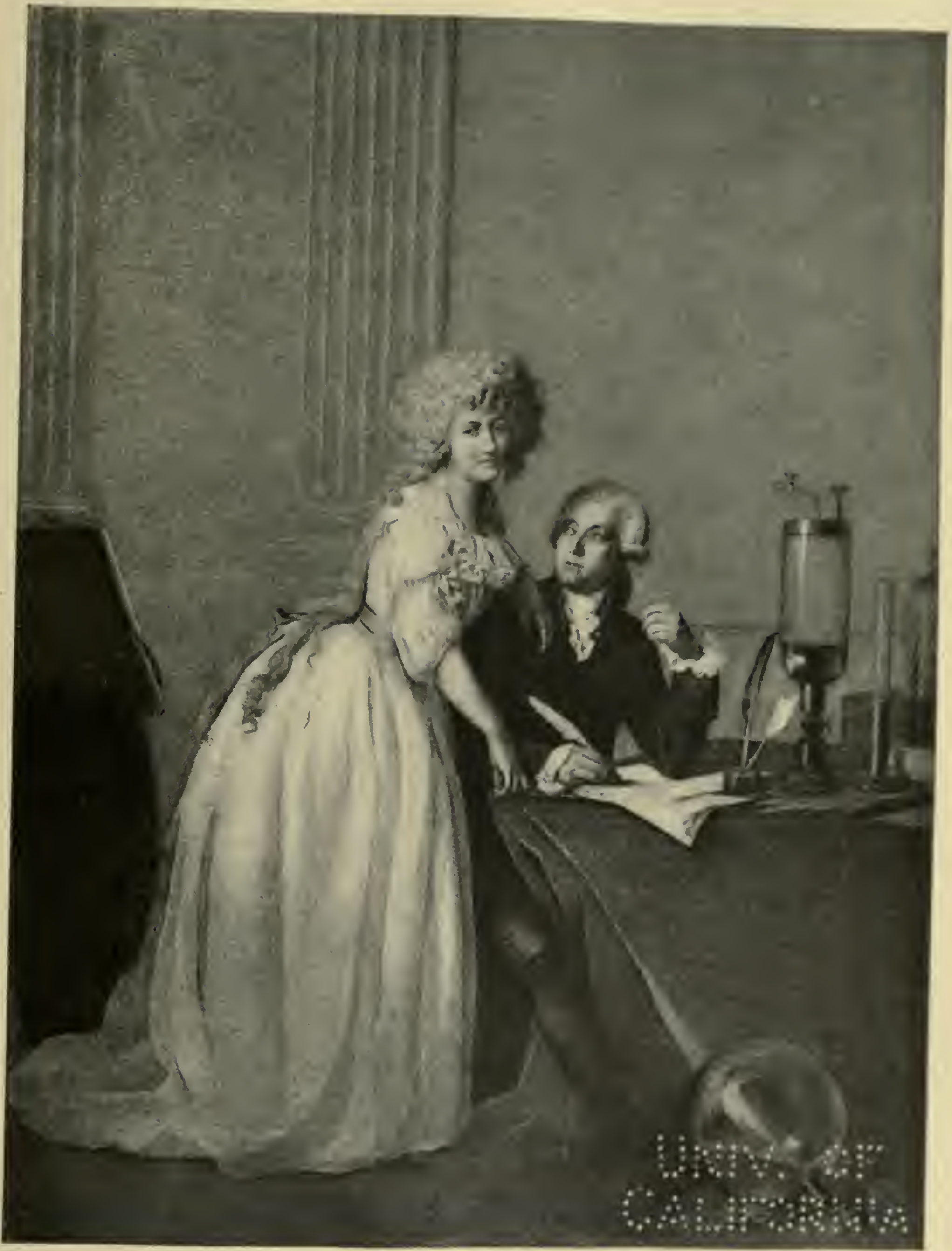
In 1764 the French government, through the academy of sciences, proposed an extraordinary premium for the best and cheapest means of lighting the streets of Paris, and other large cities. To this subject, involving a knowledge of several branches of science, Lavoisier immediately devoted his attention. He produced so able a memoir, full of most masterly, accurate, and practical views, that he was awarded the gold medal in 1766. This production was the means of introducing him into the academy of sciences, to which, after a severe contest, he was admitted to membership May 13, 1768; and he proved himself through life one of its most useful and valuable associates. He was in the following year appointed farmer-general of revenue.

Lavoisier began his scientific career by treating the whole subject of the sciences in the true spirit of the experimental method. First he clearly showed that the pretended conversion of water into earth was either a deposition of earthly particles, or a sediment arising from the action of the water on the internal surface of the retort. He also labored on the analysis of the gypsum found in the neighborhood of Paris, and on the crystallization of salts. He discussed the project of conveying water from L'Yvette to Paris, and the theory of congelation; and to these researches added extensive observations on the phenomena of thunder and the aurora borealis.

He next directed his attention more especially to mineralogy; and made excursions, in conjunction with Guettard, into all parts of France, endeavoring to form from different districts a complete collection of their characteristic mineral productions. He made advances toward a systematic classification of facts connected with the localities of fossils, which afterward served as the basis of his work on the revolutions of the globe and the formation of successive strata, of which two admirable abstracts were inserted in the memoirs of the academy of sciences for 1772 and 1787. Thus during the earlier part of his life Lavoisier does not seem to have devoted himself in particular to any one branch of science.

At this time the whole range of chemical and physico-chemical science was in an extremely imperfect state; and the first steps toward a more improved system involved the necessity of clearing away a vast mass of error which encumbered it. Particularly among the encumbrances was the great hypothesis of phlogiston. It was by overthrowing this, and putting in its place a new explanation of combustion, that he organized modern chemistry. Let us see how this hypothesis of phlogiston came about.

The awakening in favor of inductive science, which gave rise to the physical discoveries of Galileo and the philosophy of Bacon, led, in the seventeenth century, to the first attempts to raise chemistry to the rank of a science. Before this time, for a thousand years, the alchemists had sought in vain for a method of converting the baser metals into gold and silver. But this search, commenced by the Arabians, and introduced by them into Europe, and which produced such men as Geber, Raymond Lully, Roger Bacon, and Basil Valentine, gave to the world indirectly an immense number of facts, the organization of which afterward made chemistry. Then there came a transition period in which chemistry was identified with medicine, such as it was under Paracelsus and the celebrated



UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

LAVOISIER AND HIS WIFE

From a painting by David

Van Helmont, who, at the beginning of the seventeenth century, roughly anticipated much of the pneumatic chemistry of Black, Cavendish, and Priestley.

But it was not until 1661, when Robert Boyle, the British chemist, published his *Sceptical Chemist*, that the science began. In this remarkable work he subjected to a rigid criticism the Aristotelian principles of earth, fire, air, and water, and the alchemical principles of salt, sulphur, and mercury, and showed that as ultimate elements they are entirely inadequate. He, at the same time, indicated indirectly what a chemical element should be. This put the science on a firm, independent basis, distinct from art of any kind and from biology. It led afterward to its final separation from physics. About this time the German physician and chemist, Becher, formulated the hypothesis of phlogiston, which was afterward applied and maintained by his great fellow countryman, Stahl. According to Becher and Stahl, when, for example, iron is converted into rust, it loses something — phlogiston. If, by means of some substance, such as charcoal, rich in phlogiston, the phlogiston be again added to the rust, it becomes phlogisticated rust, or metallic iron. A metal was a compound of its earth or calyx (oxide) with phlogiston, and calcination or combustion (oxidation) was the evolution of phlogiston.

The invaluable discoveries just alluded to — the existence of more than one species of gaseous matter — had opened a new world to the inquirer into nature; and the labors of those distinguished experimentalists had conspired to commence a fresh era in science. Lavoisier was one of the first to appreciate at once the importance of the results they had arrived at, and the immense field of further research to which those results had opened the way. He perceived by a sort of instinct the glorious career which lay before him; and the influence which this new science thus, as it were, created, must have over every sort of physical research. Priestly possessed precisely those qualifications which are most available for striking out new and brilliant discoveries of facts; a boundless fertility of invention; a power of rapidly seizing remote analogies; and an equal readiness in framing and in abandoning hypotheses, which have no value but as guides to experiment. Lavoisier, less eminent in these respects, possessed in a more peculiar degree the mental characteristics which enable their owner to advance to grand generalizations and scientific principles upon the sure basis of facts. He possessed, in its fullest sense, the true spirit of inductive caution, and even geometrical rigor; and his observations, eminently precise and luminous, always pointed to more general views.

Lavoisier turned his attention to the defects of the existing theory about 1770. He pursued his researches with unwearied industry; and, by a long series of experiments of the most laborious and precise nature, he succeeded in determining that, in all cases of combustion, the one substance which is the real combustible receives an addition, or enters into a new combination; and the matter with which it combines is in all cases that same substance which had been shown by Priestley to be one of the constituents of the atmosphere, then known by the name of vital air.

In 1774 he published his *Opuscules Chimiques et Physiques*, in which, after a full and truly philosophical examination of the labors of preceding experimenters in the discovery of the gases and their characteristic properties, he proceeded to describe his own fundamentally important researches into the true theory of combustion, which may be termed the very sun and center of the whole modern system of chemistry.

It was, however, long before Lavoisier gained a single convert. At length Berthollet, at a meeting of the French academy of sciences in 1785, publicly renounced the old opinions and declared himself a convert. Fourcroy followed his example. In 1787 Morveau acquiesced, and all the younger chemists speedily embraced the new views, and their establishment was thus complete.

These discoveries introduced Lavoisier to the notice of the most eminent persons in France; and in 1776 Turgot, then minister of finance, engaged him to superintend the manufacture of gunpowder for the government. He introduced many valuable improvements in the process of manufacture, and many judicious reforms into the administration of the establishment, and a couple of years later was appointed one of the trustees of the bank of discount of France.

In 1778 Lavoisier, having been incessantly engaged on the subject of gases and combustion, announced the great discovery, "that the respirable portion of the atmosphere is the constituent principle of acids," which he therefore denominated oxygen.

The question as to "the acidifying principle" in chemistry had long formed the subject of discussion. The prevalent theory was that of Becher with various modifications, which made the acid principle a compound of earth and water regarded as elements. Lavoisier found in the instance of a great number of acids that they consisted of a combustible principle united with oxygen, and upon these results he advanced the general theory that all compounds have a binary constitution. He showed this both analytically and synthetically, and hence proceeded to the conclusion that oxygen is the acidifying principle in all acids.

Berthollet opposed this doctrine, and contended that, in general, acidity depended on the manner and proportion in which the constituents are combined. The fact is, in this instance, Lavoisier had advanced a little too rapidly to his conclusion. Had he contented himself with stating that this principle applied to a great number of acids, it would have been strictly true; but he had certainly no proof of its being universally the case. Sir Humphry Davy, some years after, showed, in the course of his important alkaline discoveries, that one of the most powerful acids — the muriatic — does not contain a single particle of oxygen; and when the researches of Gay-Lussac and others had exhibited other proofs of the same thing, it became evident that Lavoisier's assertion required considerable modification. Though nearly all acids have been since included under the general law of containing some supporter of combustion, modern chemistry now classifies them as mono-basic, di-basic, tri-basic, etc., according to the maximum number of their hydrogen atoms replaceable by metals; but a perfect theory of acidity is, perhaps, yet wanting. Lavoisier's discovery, however, was one of first rate magnitude and importance, and with this qualification certainly forms the basis of all our present knowledge of the subject.

Another important research in which Lavoisier engaged, in conjunction with Laplace, was the determination of the specific heats of bodies by means of an ingenious apparatus, which they denominated the calorimeter. These were by far the most precise experiments on the subject which had as yet been made, though some inaccuracies in the method have since been pointed out.

Lavoisier owed much, it must be owned, to those external advantages of fortune, the absence of which, though it cannot confine the flights of real genius, yet may seriously impair the value and efficiency of its exertions; and the presence of which, though it cannot confer the powers of intellect, may yet afford most invaluable aids to the prosecution of research, and the dissemination of knowledge. In the instance before us these advantages were enjoyed to the full extent, and turned to the best use. Lavoisier was enabled to command the most unlimited resources of instrumental aid; he pursued his researches in a laboratory furnished with the most costly apparatus, and was able to put every suggestion to the test of experiment by the assistance of the most skillful artists, and instruments of the most perfect construction.

But as he could thus command these essential advantages for the prosecution of his own investigations, he was equally mindful of the extension of similar advantages to others. He always evinced himself ready to assist the inquiries of those who had not the same means at their disposal, and was no less liberal in aiding them by his stores of information and able advice. Indeed, no one could be more sensible of the mutual advantage to be derived from such intercourse between those engaged in the same scientific labors; and this conviction, joined with a full perception of the immense benefits accruing from personal acquaintance among men of kindred pursuits, and the interchange of social good offices, led him to the regular practice of opening his house on two evenings in every week, for an assembly of all the scientific men of the French capital. His house very soon became a point of general resort and reunion to the philosophers of Europe.

At these meetings general discourse and philosophic discussion were agreeably intermingled; the opinions of the most eminent philosophers were freely canvassed; the most striking and novel passages in the publications of foreign countries were made known, recited, and commented upon; and the progress of experiment was assisted by candid criticism and comparison with theory. In these assemblies might be found, mingling in instructive and delightful conversation, all those whose names made the eighteenth century memorable in the annals of science. Priestley, Fontana, Landriani, Watt, Bolton, and Ingenhouz were associated with Laplace, Lagrange, Borda, Cousin, Monge, Morveau, and Berthollet.

There was also an incalculable advantage in bringing into communication and intimacy men engaged in distinct branches of science. The intercourse of the mathematician with the geologist, of the astronomer with the chemist, of the computer with the experimenter, and of the artist with the theorist could not fail to be of mutual advantage. In no instance were the beneficial effects of such intercourse more strikingly displayed than in the chemical sciences, which, from this sort of comparison of ideas and methods, began now to assume a character of exactness from an infusion of the spirit of geometry. The science, in short, which had hitherto been abandoned to the wildest speculations, and encumbered with the most vague and undefined phraseology — derived from the jargon of the alchemists — began to assume something like arrangement and method in its ideas, and precision and order in its nomenclature. The direct result was Lavoisier's "Method of Chemical Nomenclature" in 1787.

Lavoisier individually profited greatly by the sources of improvement and information thus opened. Whenever any new result presented itself to him, which perhaps, from contradicting all received theories, seemed paradoxical, or at variance with all principles hitherto recognized, it was fully laid before these select assemblies of philosophers. The experiment was exhibited in their presence, and they were invited with the utmost candor to offer their criticisms and objections. In perfect reliance on the mutual spirit of candor, they were not backward in urging whatever difficulties occurred to them, and the truth thus elicited acquired a firmness and stability in its public reception proportioned to the severity of the test it had undergone. Lavoisier seldom announced any discovery until it had passed this ordeal.

At length he combined his philosophical views into a connected system, which he published in 1789, under the title of *Traité Élémentaire de Chimie.* This was a beautiful model of scientific composition, clear and logical in its arrangement, perspicuous and even elegant in its style and manner. These perfections are rarely to be found in elementary works written by original discoverers. The genius which qualifies a man for enlarging the boundaries of science by his own inventions and researches is of a very different class from that which confers the ability to elucidate, in a simple and systematic course, the order and connection of elementary truths. But in Lavoisier these different species of talent were most happily blended. He not only added profound truths to science, but succeeded in adapting them to the apprehension of students, and was able to render them attractive by his eloquence.

In 1791 he entered upon extensive researches, having for their object the application of pneumatic chemistry to the advancement of medicine, in reference to the process of respiration. With this view he examined in great detail the changes which the air undergoes, and the products generated in that process of the animal economy. He had previously, however, as far back as 1780, in the memoirs of the French academy, detailed a series of experiments to determine the quantity of oxygen consumed and carbonic acid generated by respiration, in a given time.

In the twenty volumes of the academy of sciences, from 1772 to 1793, are not less than forty memoirs by Lavoisier, replete with all the grand phenomena of the science: the doctrine of combustion in all its bearings; the nature and analysis of atmospheric air; the generation and combinations of elastic fluids; the properties of heat; the composition of acids; the decomposition and recomposition of water; the solutions of metals; and the phenomena of vegetation, fermentation, and animalization. These are some of the most important subjects of his papers; and during the whole of this period he advanced steadily in the course which was pointed out to him by the unerring rules of inductive inquiry, to which his original genius supplied the commentary.

So well did he secure every point of the results to which he ascended that he never made a false step. It was only in one subject, before alluded to, that he may be said to have gone a few steps too far. Nor did he ever suffer himself to be discouraged, or his ardor to be lessened by the difficulties and obstacles which perpetually impeded his progress. He traced new paths for investigation, and founded a new school of science; and his successors had ample employment in following out the inquiries which he had indicated, and exploring those recesses to which he had opened the way. Upon the basis thus established by Lavoisier, Davy and Berzelius, Liebig and Dumas, and others more recently have built the structure of modern chemistry.

In the relations of social and civil life Lavoisier was exemplary; and he rendered essential service to the state in several capacities. He was treasurer to the academy, and introduced economy and order into its finances. He was also a member of the board of consultation, and took an active share in its business. As a member of the commission of weights and measures, in 1790, he took an active part in the preparation of the metric system; and, when it was proposed to determine a degree of the meridian, he made accurate experiments on the dilation of metals, in conjunction with Laplace in 1782, to ascertain the corrections due to change of temperature in the substances used as measuring rods in those delicate operations.

By the national convention he was consulted on the means of improving the manufacture of assignats, and of increasing the difficulty of forgery. He also turned his attention to matters of rural economy, and, by improved methods of agriculture, on scientific principles, he increased the productiveness of an experimental farm nearly one-half. In 1791 he was invited by the constituent assembly to digest a plan for simplifying the collection of taxes, and produced an excellent treatise on this subject under the title of "The Territorial Riches of France." He was likewise appointed a commissioner of the national treasury, in which he effected some beneficial reforms.

Lavoisier had continuously held one of the posts of farmer-general of revenue for more than twenty years. Many of the farmers-general were men of eminent social position and wealth, and during the reign of terror in France, under the tyranny of Robespierre, Lavoisier foresaw that he would be stripped of all his property. He accordingly prepared to enter the profession of an apothecary so that he might be able to gain a livelihood. But in 1794 Dupin preferred charges of the most flimsy and absurd nature before the revolutionary tribunal against the entire number of farmers-general — twenty-seven in all — and they were condemned to the guillotine. On being seized, Lavoisier entreated at least to be allowed time to finish some experiments in which he was engaged, to complete his final work on chemical philosophy — *Mémoires de Chimie*; but Coffinhall, the president of the tribunal who condemned him, with characteristic brutality, replied: "The republic does not want *savants* or chemists, and the course of justice cannot be suspended." He was accordingly executed May 8, 1794.

Lavoisier in person was tall and graceful, and of lively manners and appearance. He was mild, sociable, and obliging; and in his habits unaffectedly plain and simple. He was liberal in pecuniary assistance to those in need of it; and his hatred of all ostentation in doing good probably concealed greatly the real amount of his beneficence. He married, in 1771, Marie-Anne-Pierrette Paulze, a lady of great talents and accomplishments, who after his death became the wife of Count Rumford.

CUVIER

A. D.		AGE
1769	Born at Montbéliard, France,	..
1784	Entered Karlschule, Stuttgart, Württemberg,	15
1788–94	Private tutor in family of Count d'Héricy, in Normandy,	19–25
1795	Assisted superintendent of botanical gardens, Paris,	26
1796	Member of the French national institute,	27
1798	*Tableau Élémentaire de l'Histoire Naturelle des Animaux*,	29
1800	Professor in the Collège de France; secretary of the French institute,	31
1803	Married,	34
1812	*Recherches sur les Ossements Fossiles*,	43
1814	Councilor of state,	45
1815	Chancellor of university of Paris,	46
1817	*Le Règne Animal*,	48
1818	Member of the French academy,	49
1819	President of the committee of the interior; created baron,	50
1822	Grand master of the faculties of Protestant theology,	53
1826	Grand officer of the legion of honor,	57
1831	Created a peer by Louis Philippe,	62
1832	Died at Paris,	63

GEORGES CHRÉTIEN LÉOPOLD FRÉDÉRIC DAGOBERT CUVIER, the greatest naturalist of his age, and founder of comparative anatomy, was born August 23, 1769, at what is now Montbéliard, France, but at the time of his birth was known as

Mömpelgard, Württemberg. His parents were French Huguenots, who fled from France on account of the persecutions, and throughout life Cuvier was distinguished for his attachment to the Protestant cause. His father was an officer in a Swiss regiment, who married late in life, and his mother being young and accomplished, much of the early education of their son devolved on her.

In 1784 the youth was admitted to Karlschule in Stuttgart, Württemberg, an institution primarily designed for the education of young men desiring to enter the public service. Here he was distinguished for his great memory, and the avidity with which he studied Greek, Latin, and French. He also acquired marked skill in drawing, and cultivated with unusual zeal the various branches of natural history. He is said, however, to have most distinguished himself in the department devoted to the study of the principles and science of government. While in the academy he obtained prizes in every department of study, and at the end of his course was one out of five or six who were presented with a medal for their general proficiency. In this academy he was the fellow student of Schiller, the great German dramatist, and of Sömmering, the anatomist. Although thus early distinguished, he did not remain at Stuttgart long enough to enter upon any public employment, and perhaps to this circumstance we may trace his illustrious career as a naturalist.

At the age of nineteen he accepted the post of tutor to the only son of Count d'Héricy, in Normandy. The residence of the count was near the sea, a situation well adapted to foster Cuvier's love for the study of natural objects which he had acquired under the guidance of Professor Abel, at Stuttgart. The turmoil of the great French revolution, which soon stirred France to its very depths, did not reach him in his quiet residence, and he was enabled to lay the foundations of his exhaustive knowledge of natural history in seclusion and peace. But here an event occurred which quickly brought him to the sphere of his future activity.

The abbé Tessier, widely known for his articles on agriculture in the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*, was obliged to flee from Paris, and, under the guise of a surgeon, sought refuge in Valmont, a small town near the residence of the count. One of the outgrowths of Tessier's activity in this retreat was a society formed for the promotion of agriculture, and at one of its early meetings young Cuvier detected, in the surgeon of Valmont, the writer of the articles in the *Encyclopédie*. This incident led to a friendship between the two, which was eventually attended by important results for Cuvier.

Under this new stimulation in Normandy, Cuvier worked with so much diligence at the anatomy and forms of the lower animals that after Tessier's introduction he became a constant correspondent of Lacépède, Olivier, Geoffroy, and other eminent men in Paris. Of such far reaching results were his researches at this period that they enabled him to recognize the whole of the invertebrate division of animals, which had been included by Linnæus in his class *vermes*. Here he also diligently dissected the mollusca, which subsequently enabled him to follow with so much success the classification of the mollusca, pointed out by Adanson, and founded rather upon the structure of the animal than of its shell.

In 1795, through the exertions of Tessier, Cuvier was invited to Paris as a member of the new commission of arts. He was also appointed assistant to Mertrud in the superintendence of the Jardin des Plantes, or botanical gardens, and professor of natural history to the central school of the museum. In these positions he began that career through which he acquired the reputation of being the greatest teacher of his day, and the museum of the Jardin des Plantes became the most famous collection of comparative anatomy in Europe.

He now began to publish various papers, more especially on the structure of the lower animals, and, in 1798, produced his work entitled *Tableau Élémentaire de l'Histoire Naturelle des Animaux*, or "Elementary View of the Natural History of Animals," in which he began his epoch-making classification of animals. In the same year he published his researches on fossil bones, by the publication of a paper on the "Bones Found in the Gypsum Quarries of Montmartre." In his earlier papers he had devoted considerable attention to the comparison of fossil and recent species of animals, and in the bones of Montmartre he found a rich depository for the exercise of his skill in comparing recent with extinct species. He early seized the idea that each group of animals was formed on a homogenous plan, and that the whole structure of each species was adapted to its living requirements. He was thus enabled by small fragments of bone to reconstruct the whole fabric of an animal, and to give a living picture of the creatures that inhabited the earth in past times. It was by these researches that he was enabled subsequently to give to the world his great work, "Researches on Fossil Bones," in which numerous forms of animal life were presented which had long since been destroyed.

In 1796 the national institute of France was formed, and Cuvier was made a member. In 1800 he became secretary. On the death of the naturalist, Daubenton, Cuvier, in 1800, was named his successor in the chair of the philosophy of natural history in the Collège de France. He still, however, held his position of professor in the Jardin des Plantes. His lectures had been so successful there that they were published by his pupils, MM. Dumeril and Duvernoy, in five volumes. The first appeared in 1800, and the fifth in 1805. They were subsequently republished in 1839, in ten volumes, and contain a vast mass of interesting matter on the subject of zoölogy and comparative anatomy, and are written as they were delivered, in an eloquent and attractive style. Cuvier lectured from copious notes, and was remarkable for his accurate and fluent style, and the interest which he threw into the subject of discourses.

But a new sphere of activity awaited him. Napoleon's great successes had placed him at the head of French affairs, and after the confusion of the revolution he began the legislative reconstruction of France. The first consul was not long in detecting the administrative ability of the eloquent teacher of natural history; and, in 1802, Cuvier was appointed one of six inspectors, to establish lyceums or public schools in the principal towns of France. He established those of Marseilles, Nice, and Bordeaux. During his absence on this duty, in 1803, the French institute was remodeled, and Cuvier was made perpetual secretary of the section of natural sciences, with a salary of six thousand francs a year.

Nothing gave a greater brilliancy to the conquests of Napoleon and the position he had thereby attained than his appreciation of the importance of scientific pursuits. With a much sounder estimate of the value of natural science as a branch of education than was exhibited by the other governments of Europe, he everywhere introduced into his new colleges the study of the natural history sciences, and in Cuvier he found a man profoundly convinced of the importance of these studies to the advancement of mankind. Discoverer as he was, he did not pursue science for his own self-elevation, but was supported in his labors by the thought that he was contributing to the working out of the great designs of providence, and the welfare of the human race.

One of the most brilliant productions of his pen was a report called for by Napoleon on the history of the progress of science since the year 1789. This luminous composition was presented to Napoleon in the council of state. In this remarkable treatise, which was published in Paris in five volumes in 1829, he endeavored to show the connection between the advancement of knowledge and human happiness. He maintained that the object of science was "to lead the mind of man toward its noble destination — a knowledge of truth; to spread sound and healthy ideas among the working classes of the community; to draw human beings from the empire of prejudice and passion; to make reason the arbitrator and supreme guide of public opinion." From this passage it will be seen that Cuvier's pursuit of science was founded on no mere self-glorification, but that his heart was as large as his mind was great, and that he considered the highest destination of the achievements of his genius to be the advancement of his race.

In 1809, 1810, and 1811 we find Cuvier still employed by the imperial government in reorganizing the educational institutions of the continent of Europe. The sword of the conqueror everywhere made way for the minister of education. In 1810 he organized the universities of Piedmont, Genoa, and Tuscany. In 1811 he was in Holland and the Hanseatic towns. His labors extended not alone to the higher classes in the universities, but to schools for the mass of the people. He held that instruction led to civilization, and civilization to morality; that unless the education of the working classes was sound and extensive, they could not appreciate the value of knowledge in those who governed them and exercised professions, and who had received their special education in the universities. Those only who are intimately acquainted with the continent of Europe, at this time, can fully appreciate the intelligent labors of this great man in behalf of its intellectual upbuilding.

Successful as he had been in the other parts of Europe, he had a more delicate mission to perform when sent by the emperor to Rome to organize the university there. But such was his good sense and benignity of manner that, though a Protestant, he found no difficulty in acquitting himself of his diplomatic task, in a manner that gained for him the esteem and approbation of the Roman Catholic world, as well as of his sovereign. On his return Napoleon appointed him master of requests in the council of state, and in 1814, just before his abdication, he named him councilor of state, an appointment which was subsequently confirmed by Louis XVIII. The following year he was appointed chancellor of the university of Paris by the same monarch, and held that post until his death. In 1818 he was elected a member of the French academy, and in 1819 was appointed president of the committee of the interior in the council of state. In the same year Louis XVIII. created him a baron.

The last ten years of Cuvier's life were equally crowded with honors. In 1822 he became grand master of the faculties of Protestant theology in the university of Paris; and under his mastership fifty new Protestant cures were established in France. Numerous professorships of natural history in the minor schools of France were established under his direction; and he became also, at this period, a vice-president of the French Bible society. In 1826 Charles X. bestowed upon him the decoration of grand officer of the legion of honor, and his former sovereign, the king of Württemberg, made him a commander of the order of the crown. In 1830 he began a new course of lectures in the Collège de France on the progress of science in all ages. He opened the third part of his course with an introductory lecture on May 8, 1832. After an unusually eloquent survey, describing the objects of the course, he concluded: "These will be the objects of our future investigations, if time, health, and strength shall be given me to continue and finish them with you." But the health failed, the strength departed, and the time was shortened; for the next day he suffered a paralytic stroke, and expired on May 13, at the age of sixty-three years. In Cuvier's last year Louis Philippe had created him a peer of France, and contemplated making him his minister of the interior.

Cuvier married the widow of M. Duvaucel, a former farmer-general of France, in 1803, and subsequently lived at the Jardin des Plantes, in Paris, for nearly forty years. Here, surrounded with the objects which engrossed so great a portion of his thoughts, he received every Saturday the men of science of Paris, and all others who visited that capital from any part of the world. Professors and pupils met in his rooms to listen to his informal talks, for he was accessible to all. Although compelled to be a very rigid economist of time, his disposition was such that if any one who had business to transact called at an unexpected hour, he was never sent away unheard. "One who lived so far off," Cuvier was wont to say, "had no right to deny himself."

Everything in his house was so arranged as to secure economy of time. His library consisted of several apartments, and each great subject that claimed his attention had a separate room allotted to it. He usually worked, too, it is said, in the apartment belonging to the subject with which he was momentarily engaged, so that he might be surrounded with his materials.

His ordinary custom, when returning from public business in Paris, was to go at once to his study, after passing a few minutes by the way in the room with his family. He came back when dinner was announced, usually with a book in his hand, and returned soon after dinner to his study, where he remained until eleven. He then came to Madame Cuvier's room, and usually had some of the lighter literature of the day read aloud to him. Sometimes the book selected was of a more classic character; and during the last year of his life he had the greater part of Cicero read to him. His manner at all times was courteous, kind, and encouraging. Any one who manifested interest in the subject with which Cuvier was familiar might approach him without fear of meeting with a cold or formal reception.

Cuvier had four children, none of whom survived him. He was a fond husband and father, and few men of his eminence have been more remarkable for the regularity and simplicity of their social life. One of his children, a daughter, lived to be old enough to be betrothed, but died within a few days of her appointed marriage. She was eminent for the beauty and piety of her character; and the affections of the great philosopher were so bound up with this amiable child that it is said her death hastened his own end.

Cuvier's most important works are usually conceded to be those on comparative anatomy, "Researches on Fossil Bones," "Discourse on the Revolutions of the Globe," and "The Animal Kingdom," which was first published in 1817, and revised down to 1830. In the first, to the facts gathered by Claude Perrault and Daubenton, he added innumerable observations of his own, and coördinated these elements into the form of a doctrine. In the second work, he founded a science entirely new, the science of lost species of fossils — in short, palæontology. In the third, he embraced the entire animal creation, and established the classification which serves to-day for the basis of the science of zoölogy — a classification based upon comparative anatomy.

Until this time comparative anatomy was only a collection of facts relative to the structure of animals. Cuvier concluded that anatomy and physiology should form the basis of zoölogy, and that the most general and constant fact in the organization should determine its grand divisions, and the least general and most variable facts the secondary divisions. He thus established a subordination of character, which ought to be, and alone can be, the principle of a natural method; that is to say, of such a method of arrangement of beings that the place occupied by each of them gives a general idea of its organization, and of the relations which connect it with all others — a method which he regarded as science itself reduced to its most simple expression. Thus, examining the modifications of the organs of circulation, respiration, and sensation throughout the animal kingdom, instead of the six classes of Linnæus, Cuvier established four great types, vertebrates, mollusks, articulates, and radiates, which he called embranchments, and divided into classes of nearly equal value with those long established among the vertebrata. This tended very much to raise into importance the inferior animals.

Cuvier's two laws, the law of the subordination of the organs and the law of correlations, with some others, formed part of that science which permitted him methodically to reconstruct a great number of lost species by means of fossil debris. "Such was," says M. Flourens, "the vigor and infallibility of this method that Cuvier could recognize an animal by a single bone, or a single facette of a bone."

As a naturalist, Cuvier takes a permanent rank among the few great men who have effected great revolutions in the sciences which they have cultivated, and who have left ineffaceable traces of the influence of their discoveries. The whole animal kingdom has assumed under his hands a systematic arrangement, founded on a careful and laborious observation of the analogies of internal structure. He converted the science of natural history into a science of strict and severe induction, and conferred on it a dignity hitherto unpossessed by it. He reconstructed, as it were, the fossil remains of an antediluvian world, from imperfect fragments.

STEPHENSON

A. D.		AGE
1781	Born near Wylam, Northumberland, England,	..
1798	"Engineman" at Throckley Bridge,	17
1802	Married,	21
1806	Death of wife,	25
1812	Enginewright at Killingworth,	31
1814	Constructed locomotive steam engine,	33
1815	Patented locomotive; invented safety lamp,	34
1820	Second marriage,	39
1821	Engineer, Stockton and Darlington railway,	40
1826	Engineer, Liverpool and Manchester,	45
1845	Visited Belgium and Spain,	64
1848	Died at Tapton, England,	67

GEORGE STEPHENSON, an illustrious English engineer and chief improver of the steam locomotive, was born of very humble parentage, in a cottage on the Tyne, near Wylam, Northumberland, England, on June 9, 1781. The wages earned by his father, who worked in a colliery, were barely sufficient, even with the most rigid economy, for the sustenance of the household, and consequently none of the children were sent to school.

The early life of Stephenson presents a

record, whose interest cannot be surpassed, of a contest between determined purpose, industry, and sagacity on the one hand, against poverty on the other. He began life by herding cows at twopence a day, but soon exchanged a pastoral for an agricultural sphere, doubling his wages by undertaking to hoe turnips. Then he was taken on at the colliery as a "corfbitter," or "picker," to clear the coal of stones, bats, and dross. His wages were advanced to sixpence a day, and to eightpence when he was allowed to draw the ginhorse. Great was his exultation when, at about fourteen years of age, he was appointed fireman at a shilling a day. From this time his fortunes took him from one pit to another, and procured him rising wages with his rising stature. At Throckley Bridge, when advanced to twelve shillings a week, he joyfully exclaimed, "I am now a made man for life!"

At seventeen he became engineman or plugman. He soon studied and mastered the working of his engine, and it became a sort of pet with him. He learned that the wonderful engines of Watt and Boulton were to be found described in books, and with the object of mastering these books, though a grown man, he went to a night school, at threepence a week, to learn his letters. He then studied the engine books at night by the light of his engine fire. For fourpence a week he included "figuring," while at the pit he acquired the art of braking an engine.

In 1802, when, as a brakesman, he made nearly one pound a week, he married Fanny Henderson, a pretty farm servant, who made him an excellent wife, and brought comfort as her dowry to the cottage which he took for her on Willington Quay. At this time, during his leisure hours, he added to his income by making and mending the shoes of his fellow workmen. Next he took to making shoe lasts, in which he was expert, and acquired a good trade. From cleaning and repairing his own clock, he also became one of the most famous clock doctors in the neighborhood. He was thus prospering and happy until calamity overtook him and he lost his wife, who died in 1806, leaving to his care their only son, who lived to share the fame of his father as an engineer.

Soon after the death of his wife, Stephenson removed for an interval near Montrose, Scotland, where he had charge of an engine in a large spinning mill. On his return he found his father reduced by an accident to blindness, and consequently to poverty, so he paid his father's debts cheerfully, undertook to support him and his mother, and discharged this filial duty toward them until their death. He was again given employment at Killingworth, but his prospects in life about that time were far from hopeful. On one occasion, indeed, so hard had the tide gone against him, that even he had nearly given way to despair. "I wept bitterly," he says in allusion to an intention he had formed of emigrating — "for I knew not where my lot in life might be cast."

In 1812 he was appointed enginewright at Killingworth, with a salary of one hundred pounds a year. Here he began his experiments with the locomotive. Wooden rails, it appears, were first laid down for the service of coalpits at an early period. The invention consisted of a double parallel line of wooden beams or trams fixed to the ground, and furnished with flanges to prevent the wheels of vehicles from slipping aside. Along these flanged beams wagons were drawn by horses with such comparative ease that, instead of a load of seventeen hundredweight by a common road, a load of forty-two hundredweight could now be drawn by a single horse.

These new thoroughfares, called tramways, were made across fields, the proprietors of which received a certain rent for the way-leave or use made of them — which term, way-leave, is still employed in England for arrangements of this kind. To the coal districts of the north of England, therefore, is indisputably due the simple yet meritorious contrivance which, from less to more, led to the modern railway with all its wonderful machinery; nor is it useless to note that the invention, in its early stages, owed nothing to men of education or high scientific attainments, but was mainly the work of obscure mechanics and illiterate enthusiasts.

The date of the invention of tramways is uncertain, but by good authorities it is referred to the early part of the seventeenth century. From the northern coal districts it gradually came into use in other mining districts in England, as also in the south of Scotland. The seventeenth century was not favorable to mechanical improvement. Not until about 1700 was there any marked advance on the original tramway. The first step was the clothing of the wooden beams with long slips of iron, to prevent excessive tear and wear. This also being found defective, a second and more complete improvement, about 1740, was the substitution of cast-iron rails fixed in parallel lines on cross wooden sleepers. This species of railway became pretty general in mining districts between 1745 and 1775. In the former of these years, one was in operation in Scotland — namely, a short coal line from Tranent to Cockenzie, which General Cope selected as a position at the battle of Prestonpans. Though now considerably improved, railways did not attract attention as being suitable for general traffic. The success of canals not only turned the public mind in that direction, but raised up a powerful canal interest, which viewed the progress of railways with extreme jealousy and ill will.

The use of cast-iron rails led to an improved method of traction. Instead of employing a single large wagon, the plan of linking together a series of smaller wagons was adopted — the germ of the modern train. The next improvement consisted in putting flanges on the wheels instead of the rails, by which great facility of transit was afforded. The draught still continued to be executed by horses; but, as the railway system seemed to possess immense capabilities of expansion, many minds labored in devising schemes to substitute steam apparatus.

The invention of the locomotive, like that of railways, was the work of successive geniuses. Watt had shown the practicability of fixed steam engines; what was now wanted was an engine that would travel by its own internal impulse. The merit of inventing a self-acting steam carriage is allowed to be due to Richard Trevithick, a clever but eccentric engineer. In 1802 he took out a patent for a steam carriage, and this novel machine he exhibited to large crowds of admiring spectators on a piece of ground near London. Immediately afterward he adapted his carriage for the drawing of wagons on railways, a duty which it successfully executed on the Merthyr-Tydvil railway in 1804. This was the first locomotive; but it was far from perfect. It drew only ten tons of bar iron at the rate of five miles an hour. Trevithick did not remain in England to improve on his invention, nor did the modern achievements of his machine immediately induce others to make any distinct advance on his ingenious contrivance.

For this lethargy there were various causes; but the principal consisted in a universal belief among engineers that the locomotive could not be expected to gain great speed, to ascend a moderate incline, or to draw a heavy load, unless the wheels were provided with a cogged rim to work on a corresponding rack along the rails. Numerous schemes were made the subject of patents to overcome this imaginary difficulty — a circumstance which gives one a poor opinion of the state of engineering knowledge at the beginning of the nineteenth century. That locomotives running with smooth wheels on smooth rails, by mere weight and friction, as exemplified by Trevithick, could draw heavy loads up a moderate incline was at length, in 1811, established as a fact by Blackett, a coal proprietor, on the Wylam railway, which Stephenson had often observed and studied. The means for imparting speed alone remained to be given.

From an early period Stephenson was quite sanguine as to the "traveling engine." He had inspected "Black Billy" and Blenkinsop's Leeds engine, and at length he brought the subject before Lord Ravensworth, the principal proprietor of the Killingworth colliery. His lordship advanced money, and an engine was made which was accordingly called "My Lord," and placed on Killingworth railway, July 25, 1814. It was the most successful working engine that had yet been constructed, and succeeded in drawing thirty tons weight at four miles an hour. Still its economy was questionable, for it proved only that steam power and horse power were on a par in point of cost, while the speed of the engine was not beyond that of a horse's walk.

At this point, however, Stephenson's genius turned the decision of the issue. The happy thought came to him to utilize the escaping steam by making it blow his fire. This invention of the steam blast in the smokestack imparted velocity to the smoke, and so increased the ascending current of air that the power of the engine became more than doubled. He determined to make another engine with an entire change in the construction and mechanical arrangements of the machine. For this work Dodds provided the necessary funds, and, in 1815, Stephenson and Dodds conjointly took out a patent for this improved engine, which combined, in a remarkable degree, the essential requisites of an economical locomotive. Although many improvements in detail were afterward introduced by George Stephenson himself, as well as by his equally distinguished son, Robert, it is perhaps not too much to say that this engine, as a mechanical contrivance, contained the germ of all that has since been effected. It may, in fact, be regarded as the type of the present locomotive engine.

In 1815 the invention of a colliery safety lamp, the "Geordie," also brought Stephenson's name before the public. The fact of his invention being almost simultaneous with that of Sir Humphry Davy gave rise to a long controversy between their respective friends and supporters. In 1820 Stephenson married his second wife, Elizabeth Hindmarsh, the daughter of a farmer at Black Callerton.

Stephenson was now regarded as an enthusiast, and men shook their heads at his engine, predicting a "terrible blow up some day." He himself went so far as to say that it would supersede every other tractive power. At this period he began to direct his particular attention to the state of the roadbed, as he perceived that the extended use of the locomotive must necessarily depend in a great measure upon the perfect solidity, continuity, and smoothness of the way along which the engine traveled. Even then he was in the habit of regarding the road and the locomotive as one machine, speaking of the rail and the wheel as "man and wife."

Stephenson had no means of bringing his important invention prominently under the notice of the public. At length it attracted the attention of William James and Edward Pease. The former saw Stephenson's locomotive at Killingworth in 1821, and declared that it would effect a revolution in society. He expressed his belief that Stephenson was the greatest practical genius of the age, and truly predicted that his fame in the world would rank equal to that of Watt.

When the Stockton and Darlington railway was sanctioned by parliament in 1821, Stephenson was appointed constructing engineer for the company, at three hundred pounds per annum. The line was opened in 1825, proved a success financially, and was in great part supplied with Stephenson's engines. When the railway between Liverpool and Manchester was projected, following the rapid growth of the trade of South Lancashire, together with the unpopular management of the Bridgewater canal, Stephenson was also chosen engineer, with a salary of one thousand pounds a year. That he proposed to work the line with an engine which was to go at the rate of twelve miles an hour was a fact held up as of itself sufficient to stamp the project as a bubble. "Twelve miles an hour!" exclaimed the *Quarterly Review* — "as well trust one's self to be fired off on a Congreve rocket."

Accordingly, Stephenson was called before a parliamentary committee and was obliged to undergo an examination into the project which lasted three days. One of the members asked whether, if a cow should stray on the line and get in front of the engine, that would not be a very awkward circumstance. "Yes," replied the witness, "very awkward indeed — *for the coo!*" At length, after many difficulties had been settled, authorization was obtained, and the line was completed in 1829.

There then ensued the memorable competition of engines, resulting in the complete triumph of Stephenson's "Rocket," which, to the astonishment of every one except himself, was found capable of traveling at the until then undreamt-of rate of thirty-five miles an hour. "Now," exclaimed one of the directors, "George Stephenson has at last delivered himself." The problem of the locomotive engine was thus practically solved. The railway was opened in 1830, and the prosperity of the company proved the success of the new mode of traveling.

The subsequent career of Stephenson was as rapid and smooth as the railway locomotion he had done so much to realize. He took the lead at once in railway engineering, became an extensive locomotive manufacturer at Newcastle, and a railway contractor, a great colliery and iron-work owner, particularly at Claycross, and acquired great wealth. While occupied in carrying out the vast system of railway which soon overspread the country, Stephenson's home was at Alton Grange, near Leicester. He saw but little of it, however, as he was often traveling on business for weeks at a time.

During the three years ending 1837, he was principal engineer on the North Midland, York and North Midland, Manchester and Leeds, Birmingham and Derby, and Sheffield and Rotherham railways. In 1836 alone, two hundred and fourteen miles of railway were put under his direction, involving a capital of five million pounds. His offices in London were crowded every day with men of every rank and condition, eager to strengthen their prospectuses by the weight of his name.

Where he disapproved — and at this time he almost always did disapprove — he invariably declined, though by acceding he might have made enormous gain; but to make money without labor or honor had no charm for Stephenson.

In the autumn of 1845 he visited Belgium and Spain for professional purposes. At Brussels he was honored with a magnificent banquet, at which the most eminent scientific men of Belgium were present. A handsome marble pedestal, surmounted with the bust of the "father of railways," occupied one end of the city hall on that occasion and his reception was of the most enthusiastic description.

He paid a second visit to Belgium in the same year, and shortly afterward proceeded to Spain for the purpose of examining and reporting upon a plan for constructing the Royal North Spanish railway, a concession for the construction of which had shortly before been made to Sir Joshua Walmsley. He made an adverse report on the entire project, and on his way home he was seized with pleurisy, from which attack he does not seem ever to have thoroughly recovered.

He occupied his declining years with the quiet pursuits of a country gentleman, at Tapton, near Chesterfield, where he indulged the love of nature, which, through all his busy life, had never left him. Even in the midst of his immense business, his heart remained as youthful as ever. In spring he would snatch a day for bird-nesting or gardening; in autumn, nutting was still a favorite recreation. We find him at this time writing a touching account to his son of a pair of robins. Strong as he had shown himself when the world was all against him, he was not less so in the midst of his success. His life at Tapton during his later years was occasionally diversified with a visit to London, Newcastle, and other places, and by a limited indulgence in social and scientific diversions. He was created a knight of Leopold of Belgium; a fellow of the royal society; and he was the founder and first president of the society of civil engineers. Both he and his son after him were offered knighthood at the hand of the English sovereign, but both declined.

As late as July 26, 1848, Stephenson attended a meeting of the institute of mechanical engineers at Birmingham, and read a paper on the "Fallacies of the Rotary Engine." It was his last appearance of a public nature. Shortly after his return to Tapton he had an attack of intermittent fever, and a sudden effusion of blood from the lungs carried him to his death on August 12, 1848, in his sixty-eighth year. He was buried in Trinity church, Chesterfield, where a simple tablet marks the great engineer's last resting place. Statues have been erected to his memory and the honor of his achievements in St. George's hall, Liverpool, and Newcastle-on-the-Tyne.

Stephenson was a man of compact frame, well-knit, and rather spare. His hair became gray at an early age, and toward the close of his life it was of a pure silky whiteness. His face indicated a shrewd, kind, honest, manly nature. His complexion was fair and ruddy; forehead large and high, projecting over the eyes; and there was that massive breadth across the lower part which is usually observed in men of eminent constructive skill. The mouth was firmly marked, and there were both shrewdness and humor in his keen gray eyes.

The leading feature of his mind was honesty of purpose, and determination in carrying it out. "I have fought for the locomotive single-handed for nearly twenty years," he says; "I put up with every rebuff, determined not to be put down." Toward trickery and affectation he never concealed his contempt, while honest merit never appealed to his liberality in vain. He had none of the indoor habits of a student. He read very little. Books wearied him, and sent him to sleep. He wrote very few letters, and avoided them whenever he could. His greatest pleasure was in conversation; hence he was always glad of the society of intelligent, cultivated persons, though the conventional functions of society had little charm for him.

It was only after repeated invitations from Sir Robert Peel, the celebrated English statesman, that Stephenson consented to visit the former at his house at Drayton. It was without the least hesitation, however, that he accepted an invitation to meet Emerson during his visit to England in 1848. Emerson subsequently said that "it was worth crossing the Atlantic to have seen Stephenson alone; he had such native force of character and vigor of intellect."

In manner he was simple, modest, frank, and unassuming. When he rose to a place of eminence and influence, he took his place among men of the highest social position with perfect self-possession. On one occasion, it is

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE MORSE
From a photograph

said, he incidentally met a gentleman and his wife at an inn in Derbyshire, whom he entertained for some time with his shrewd observations and playful sallies. At length the lady, somewhat testily, requested to know the name of the remarkable stranger.

"Why, madam," said he, "they used once to call me Georgie Stephenson; I'm now called George Stephenson, Esquire, of Tapton House, near Chesterfield. And further let me say, that I've dined with princes, and peers, and commoners — with persons of all classes, from the highest to the humblest; I've made my dinner off a red herring in a hedge bottom, and gone through the meanest drudgery; I've seen mankind in all its phases, and the conclusion I have arrived at is — that if we're all stripped, there's not much difference."

Though a thrifty and frugal man, he was far from sordid. His hand was open to his former fellow workmen whom old age had left in poverty; and he performed many generous acts in a noble and modest manner. Neither would he permit an attack to be made upon the absent or the weak. The whole secret of his success in life, he persisted in saying, was his careful improvement of time "which is the rock out of which fortunes are carved and great characters formed." He believed in genius to the extent that Buffon did when he said that "patience is genius"; or as some other thinker put it, when he defined genius to be the power of making efforts. But he would never have it he was a genius, or that he had done anything which other men, equally laborious and persevering as himself, could not have accomplished. He was a late learner; but he went on learning to the end.

"As respects the immense advantages of railways to mankind," says Smiles, "there cannot be two opinions. They exhibit, probably, the grandest organization of capital and labor that the world has yet seen. As tending to multiply and spread abroad the conveniences of life, opening up new fields of industry, bringing nations nearer to each other, and thus promoting the great ends of civilization, the founding of the railway system by George Stephenson must be regarded as one of the most important events, if not the *very* greatest, in the first half of the nineteenth century."

MORSE

A. D.		AGE
1791	Born at Charlestown, Mass., . .	. .
1810	Graduated from Yale college, . .	19
1810–15	Studied painting and sculpture, .	19–24
1815	Settled in Boston, ...	24
1818	Married, ...	27
1825	Death of his wife, ...	34
1826	President of national academy of design, ...	35
1829–32	Visited Europe, ...	38–41
1835	Professor of designing, university of New York; constructed electric telegraph, ...	44
1837	Applied to congress for aid; filed caveat at Washington, ...	46
1838	Visited Europe in interest of his invention, ...	47
1843	Received congressional aid, . . .	52
1844	Telegraph line established between Washington and Baltimore, .	53
1848	Second marriage, ...	57
1858	Received $80,000 at Paris from nations of Europe, ...	67
1872	Died at New York, ...	81

SAMUEL FINLEY BREESE MORSE, artist and inventor, and foremost designer of the electric telegraph, was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, April 27, 1791. He was the son of Rev. Jedediah Morse, D. D., well known in New England history as a very active religious worker and geographer, and Elizabeth Ann Breese. To the Morse family eleven children were born, only three of whom — Samuel and two brothers — survived childhood.

Samuel, at the age of seven, was sent to the school of Professor Foster at Andover, Mass., and passed from there to Phillips academy, where he was prepared for college. At fourteen he was admitted to Yale college, his father's *alma mater*. His first knowledge of electricity and natural philosophy he gained under Professor Jeremiah Day and Benjamin Silliman, and his letters home gave abundant evidence of his interest in his studies. While at college, too, his artistic talent was plainly manifest, and, although wholly untaught, he produced a number of miniature portraits of his fellow students.

Morse was graduated from Yale in July, 1810. Immediately he decided to become a painter, and arrangements were made for him to accompany Washington Allston, at that time one of the most promising of American painters, to England in the following year. His first letter home contained an ardent wish for that which years afterward his great invention made possible. His words were: "*I wish that in an instant I could communicate the information*, but three thousand miles are not passed over in an instant, and we must wait four long weeks before we can hear from each other."

Allston introduced Morse to Benjamin West, the famous American painter then settled in London, and president of the royal academy. West accepted him as a student, and showed him many favors because he was an American. Allston continued, also, to act the part of friend and critic. The young student remained in England four years, within which time the war of 1812 took place. The hostilities, however, created no enmity against him, and, in 1813, he won the gold medal of the society of arts for a figure representing the "Death of Hercules." A large painting which he subsequently made from the same subject was admitted to the exhibition of the royal academy. It was highly praised, and one of the British newspapers ranked it among the nine best paintings in a gallery of nearly a thousand.

Morse returned home in the summer of 1815, and first opened a studio in Boston, where he exhibited a large painting, "The Judgment of Jupiter," and waited for orders for historical pictures. After a year had passed with very indifferent success, he started out as a traveling portrait painter and achieved much better results. Within that year of waiting, however, his genius for invention began to assert itself. In conjunction with his brother, Sidney, he invented a modification of the common suction pump, adapted to the use of fire engines, and secured a patent for it.

In his travels as a portrait painter he met Miss Lucretia P. Walker, daughter of Charles Walker, of Concord, New Hampshire, and married her October 1, 1818. The winter before and that following his marriage he spent at Charlestown, South Carolina, in the pursuit of his profession. In the winter of 1819-20 he painted a portrait of President Monroe for the common council of Charlestown. His father having resigned his charge and removed to New Haven, Morse spent the following summer there with his wife and infant daughter. The next winter he executed a large picture of the house of representatives, in which were eighty portraits of members.

Several years of struggle — in Albany, New York, and other places — followed. During this period his inventive faculty was not idle. He devised a machine for carving in marble copies of any model, and was revolving other ideas in his mind. In February, 1825, he was in Washington painting a full-length portrait of Lafayette for the city of New York, when his father wrote him that his beloved wife had died of heart disease on the 7th of that month. She was only twenty-five years of age, and a woman of great loveliness.

After his wife's death Morse settled in New York and made gradual progress with his brush. He was one of the leading spirits in establishing, during the winter of 1825-26, the national academy of design, the prime object of which was to provide art students with the facilities that were then churlishly denied them by the American academy of arts. He was its first president, and was continued in the office until 1845, when he retired from it to give his attention to his telegraphic researches.

In the early part of 1827 Morse attended a course of lectures on electromagnetism, delivered before the New York Athenæum by Professor James Freeman Dana, with whom he was well acquainted. At these lectures experiments were shown to illustrate the power of a straight wire carrying a current of electricity to induce magnetism, and the increased effect of such a wire bent into a ring, into a series of rings forming a spiral, and into a flat spiral or volute. Professor Dana died soon after giving these lectures. Morse sailed for Italy in 1829 to execute a commission for some pictures, and the subject apparently passed out of his thoughts for a time.

He was absent three years, during which he spent about two-thirds of his time in Rome, and a year in Paris. On the return voyage from Havre to New York, in 1832, in company with William C. Rives, American minister to France, Dr. Charles T. Jackson, of Boston, and others, according to the best testimony on the subject, he first conceived the idea of a magnetic telegraph. The incident which led up to the invention is thus described by Morse's biographer, Dr. S. Irenæus Prime:

"In the early part of the voyage conversation at the dinner table turned upon recent discoveries in electromagnetism, and the experiments of Ampère with the electromagnet. Dr. Jackson spoke of the length of wire in the coil of a magnet, and the question was asked by some one of the company, if the velocity of electricity was retarded by the length of the wire. Dr. Jackson replied that electricity passes instantaneously over any known length of wire. He referred to experiments made by Dr. Franklin, with several miles of wire in circuit, to ascertain the velocity of electricity; the result being that he could observe no difference of time between the touch at one extremity and the spark at the other. At this point Morse interposed the remark, 'If the presence of electricity can be made visible in any part of the circuit, I see no reason why intelligence may not be transmitted instantaneously by electricity.' The conversation went on. But the one new idea had taken complete possession of the mind of Morse. It was as sudden and pervading as if he had received at that moment an electric shock."

The invention was already complete as to its main features — a current of electricity passing through a wire between two places, and signals to be made at one terminus by making and breaking the circuit at various intervals at the other. As soon as opportunity offered, Morse set about sketching in his notebook details of the apparatus and a scheme of dot-and-dash signals for numbers and words. He showed his drawings to his fellow passengers and to the captain of the ship, and told them what he hoped to accomplish. Having arrived in New York, Morse had before him the problem of devising an apparatus to embody his ideas. He could devote but little time or money to the task, for he was dependent on his painting and his pupils for a livelihood. Two or three years passed, during which he experimented as he had opportunity.

In 1835 he was appointed professor of the literature of the arts of design in the university of New York, and a studio was assigned to him on the third floor in the north wing of the original building in Washington square. Here he prosecuted his experiments, and here, in order to economize his scanty means, he slept and took his meals, prepared by himself. In January, 1836, he gave one of his colleagues at the university, Professor Leonard D. Gale, a private view of his first practicable instrument.

He worked on through 1836 and half of 1837, occupied mainly with trying various modifications of the marking apparatus and in devising the relay instrument. In these experiments he was assisted by Professor Gale. Having set up his telegraph so as to operate through about a third of a mile of wire stretched back and forth in the cabinet of the university, he showed it to Alfred Vail, among others, who soon entered into a partnership with Morse and received a one-fourth interest in the patent to be secured, in return for providing means and facilities for developing the invention.

In 1837 Morse filed a caveat at the patent office, and, together with Vail and Professor Gale, who were admitted to the partnership, enthusiastically renewed his exertions. Several valuable modifications of the invention are due to the ingenuity of Vail. He then took an improved instrument to Washington, and exhibited the telegraph on a ten-mile circuit to President Van Buren and his cabinet, members of congress, foreign ministers, and men of science. His petition to congress for an appropriation of thirty thousand dollars to defray the expense of an experimental line of fifty miles was not acted upon when congress adjourned in March. The Hon. F. O. J. Smith of Maine was now admitted to the partnership. He and Morse drew the specifications for the American patent and then both sailed for Europe to procure patents there in 1838.

In England, Morse met with the opposition of both Wheatstone and Cooke, who had recently patented a telegraph requiring six wires and making signals by deflecting five magnetic needles, but producing no record on paper. His application was rejected by the attorney-general of Great Britain, on the ground that an account of it had been published in England, although this account gave none of the essential details. He was further told by that official that "America was a large country, and he ought to be satisfied with a patent there!" Proceeding to Paris, he was cordially received by Humboldt, Arago, Gay-Lussac, and other distinguished *savants*, and readily procured a French patent.

Morse had met M. Daguerre, the inventor of the daguerreotype, in Paris, and each had shown the other his invention. As an artist

Morse became very much interested in the daguerreotype process, and, after it was made public in the summer of 1839, obtained from the inventor instructions which enabled him to introduce it in America. In connection with Professor John W. Draper, he soon applied the process to the taking of portraits — for which its inventor had doubted its being applicable.

The year 1839 was crowded with discouragements. A provisional arrangement to introduce the telegraph into Russia, which Morse had made with an agent of the Russian government while he was in Paris, failed to receive the approval of the czar. Meanwhile the rival schemes of Wheatstone, in England, and Steinheil, in Bavaria, were making progress. The years 1840 and 1841, too, dragged through without any improvement in Morse's prospects. In the spring of 1840 he completed the formalities required which had been interrupted by his departure for Europe in 1838, and received his patent. Wheatstone had actually secured an American patent for some of his devices at an earlier date, and was urging his scheme upon congress. Morse's partners had suffered financial reverses and were no longer able to help him. Almost despairing, he worked on constructing improved instruments with his own hands, and obtaining a precarious livelihood by giving lessons in painting.

The long session of congress in 1841-42 wore away without any attention being secured for the telegraph. When the short session was within a fortnight of its close, in February, 1843, the bill passed the house. There was a great amount of business before the senate, and the telegraph bill had not been reached when the last day of the session opened. All that day and in the evening Morse sat in the gallery of the senate. Then, assured by his friends that there was no longer any hope, he left the capitol well-nigh broken-hearted. The next morning he was met at breakfast with congratulations. A few minutes before midnight the bill had been taken up and passed.

Morse's suggestion that the trial line run between Washington and Baltimore was accepted, and before the month was out preparations for its construction were actively under way. On May 24, 1844, many of the highest officers of the government assembled with the personal friends of Morse, in Washington, to witness the first operation of the telegraph over the completed line. To the daughter of Commissioner Ellsworth, who had been the first to inform him of the passage of the appropriation for the telegraph, Morse had promised that she should give the first message to be sent over the finished line. At the suggestion of her mother she chose the text, "What hath God wrought," which was transmitted by Morse to Vail in Baltimore, and by him instantly returned. The toil and struggles of twelve years were now crowned with success, and the inventor received the richly merited congratulations of the assembled company.

The public test of the telegraph, the organization of the Magnetic telegraph company to construct a line from Washington to New York, and the subsequent development of American lines are familiar history. Many violators of Morse's patents and the assumption of his rights by rival companies followed, and involved him in a long series of lawsuits; but these were eventually decided in his favor, and he reaped the benefits to which his invention entitled him.

Morse sailed from New York early in August, 1845, to present his telegraph again to European nations under much more favorable auspices than before. Accomplishing nothing in England, he visited Hamburg, and afterward Paris, but returned to America in November, having received many honors, but nothing more substantial. Meanwhile numerous lines were in construction at home, and in the next year the telegraph reached from Washington through Philadelphia and New York to Boston, from New York to Buffalo by way of Albany, and there were many branch lines in operation. Morse's system had been adopted by the Austrian government early in the year.

In 1847 Morse bought a tract of two hundred acres on the Hudson river just below Poughkeepsie. He named his place "Locust Grove," and here he built a tasteful mansion, where he gathered his children and grandchildren about him. He had never been able to enjoy a home since he left his father's roof up to this time. The next year he married Miss Sarah E. Griswold, a mute. Her mother was a cousin of his, and her father was an army officer.

While Morse could now enjoy comfort and happiness he was by no means idle. The constant attempts to displace or infringe upon his invention entailed upon him a great amount of labor in correspondence, and in collecting and arranging evidence to combat them. Yet he was able to enjoy considerable compensation for his many years of toil and privation. And his own invention ministered to his pleasure and comfort; for, with a telegraphic instrument on his library table, he would converse with friends and correspondents in every important place in his own land, and in later years could exchange messages with those on the opposite side of the Atlantic. Several years later he bought for a winter residence a beautiful house in New York, No. 5 West Twenty-second street. The building is now marked with a tablet bearing this inscription: "In this house S. F. B. Morse lived for many years and died."

Morse was one of the few great inventors who received an adequate pecuniary reward for their services to the world, and to whom merited honors come while they are alive. He received the degree of doctor of laws from Yale college, and was elected to membership in learned societies of the United States, France, Belgium, Sweden, and Switzerland. Orders and decorations were bestowed upon him between 1848 and 1864 by the sovereigns of Turkey, Prussia, Württemberg, Austria, France, Denmark, Spain, Portugal, and Italy. This list stands in chronological order. It will be observed that the sultan of Turkey took precedence in honoring the inventor of the telegraph over the rulers of many more pretentious nations, while England does not appear at all. We may well believe the statement of his biographer that "Professor Morse received a greater number of honorary distinctions than were ever bestowed upon any other private citizen."

Submarine telegraphy also originated with Morse, who laid the first submarine lines in New York harbor in 1842. He was known to have considered it as early as 1837 and 1838; and in a letter from him to the secretary of the treasury, at Washington, dated August 10, 1843, it is believed occurs the first practical suggestion of the Atlantic telegraph. In 1856 he went to Europe to superintend some of the preparations for laying the Atlantic cable, and in connection with this trip made a tour through France, Germany, Denmark, and Russia. Presentations at royal courts, and honors by men of science and affairs attended his whole progress. Perhaps the greatest triumph was a public dinner given to him in London, where a very cold shoulder had been his portion eighteen years before. W. F. Cooke, who had been the partner of his chief English rival, presided at the dinner.

In 1857, Morse, by the advice of friends holding high official stations, issued a memorial asking for compensation for the use of his telegraph in the various countries of Europe. He had the best claim on France, for he had actually obtained a patent in that country, but the government, which had a monopoly of transmitting intelligence, had declined to use his invention for some years and had afterward adopted it without compensation to him. Negotiations followed which resulted, in 1858, in a sum equal to eighty thousand dollars being awarded to him by a conference of representatives of ten European governments — Austria, Belgium, France, the Netherlands, Piedmont, Russia, Sweden, Tuscany, Turkey, and the holy see. Morse's telegraph had now come into use to the exclusion of its rivals everywhere except to a limited extent in Great Britain.

In 1869, following his last visit to Europe, a movement was started by the operators in Alleghany city, Pennsylvania, to bestow a testimonial upon the inventor of the telegraph in our own country. A sum of money was raised, mostly in one-dollar subscriptions, sufficient to erect the bronze statue of Morse, which now stands in Central park, New York. It was unveiled on June 10, 1871, with inspiring and enthusiastic exercises.

Throughout his long life Morse had suffered little from illness. In his latter years he became subject to neuralgia, which, in the winter of 1871-72, concentrated its attacks in his head. After weeks of intense pain he fell into a stupor from which he partly aroused at times, and finally passed away April 2, 1872. At his funeral and afterward high honors were paid to his memory by the states of New York and Massachusetts, the congress of the United States, the great telegraphic companies, by many cities, by the societies of which he was a member, and by assemblages of individuals.

"In person," says his biographer, Dr. Prime, "Professor Morse was tall, slender, graceful, and attractive. Six feet in stature, he stood erect and firm, even in old age. His blue eyes were expressive of genius and affection. His nature was a rare combination of solid intellect and delicate sensibility. Thoughtful, sober, and quiet, he readily entered into the enjoyments of domestic and social life, indulging in sallies of humor, and readily appreciating and greatly enjoying the wit of others. Dignified in his intercourse with men, courteous and affable with the gentler sex, he was a good husband, a judicious father, a generous and faithful friend. He was as gentle as he was great. Many thought him weak because he was simple, childlike, and unworldly. Often he suffered wrong rather than resist, and this disposition to yield was frequently his loss."

When wealth came to him, Morse was not backward in conferring benefactions upon worthy persons and institutions. He was a man of firm religious convictions, and gave many donations to churches, theological seminaries, and missionary societies. A love for his early art clung to him throughout his life. The honors received for his artistic talent were especially prized by him, and in his later years he encouraged struggling artists of ability by purchasing their pictures, and gave aid to art societies and institutions.

What Morse accomplished for the advance of civilization was due chiefly to an unbounded perseverance which enabled him to endure the grievous hardships and triumph over the enormous obstacles that lay in his path. It has been well said that "the genius and labor of such a man reflect glory upon his country, so that his name becomes part of the national heritage and treasure."

DARWIN

A. D.		AGE
1809	Born at Shrewsbury, England,	..
1825–27	Studied medicine at university of Edinburgh,	16–18
1828	Entered Christ's college, Cambridge,	19
1831	B. A., Cambridge university,	22
1831–36	Naturalist to H. M. S. *Beagle*,	22–27
1839	F. R. S.; married,	30
1842	Settled at Down, Kent,	33
1859	*On the Origin of Species*,	50
1862	*Fertilization of Orchids*,	53
1868	*Variation of Plants and Animals*,	59
1871	*The Descent of Man*,	62
1872	*Emotion in Man and Animals*,	63
1878	Foreign member French academy,	69
1880	*Movement in Plants*,	71
1882	Died at Down, Kent,	73

CHARLES ROBERT DARWIN, distinguished English naturalist and biologist, and the chief expositor of the theory of evolution, was born at Shrewsbury, England, February 12, 1809. He was the son of a physician, Dr. Robert Waring Darwin; a grandson of the naturalist and poet, Erasmus Darwin, on his father's side, and of Josiah Wedgwood, the famous English potter, on his mother's side. The laws of heredity would seem to destine him for a scientific career, but his taste for this pursuit was very slow of development.

In the summer of 1818 Charles attended the school at Shrewsbury, of which Dr. Butler — afterward bishop of Litchfield — was head master, and left a very neutral impression as a student. So little zeal did he display both in outdoor and laboratory studies that, contrary to general expectation, no legends of his early days have been handed down to his biographers.

It was his father's wish that he should adopt his own profession, that of medicine, and accordingly he was sent, at the age of sixteen, to the university of Edinburgh. The prospect of living the life of a practitioner did not please his fancy; but while at Edinburgh he began to evince considerable interest in natural history. The records of the Plinian society show that in 1826, and the year following, he read two papers, one on the ova of Flustra, in which he stated that he had discovered organs of motion.

Yielding to his repugnance toward the practice of medicine, Dr. Darwin sent his son to Christ's college, Cambridge, in 1828, with the expectation that divinity would prove more attractive to him and that he would enter the ministry; but again his father was to be disappointed. At the university he met a strong and gentle man who was destined to exercise a controlling influence in forming his mind and moulding his destiny. This was Professor Henslow, who filled the chair of botany. Darwin says that prior to meeting him the only objects of natural history for which he cared were foxes and partridges; but under Henslow's leadership the young man became an ardent collector, especially in entomology, the capture of an insect in the fens furnishing the first occasion on which his name appeared in print. He became so absorbed in the fundamental studies of natural science that he abandoned, if he ever seriously entertained, the intention of seeking ordination to the ministry; and the charm of his intercourse with Professor Henslow seems to have acted profoundly upon him in settling his dominant qualities, mental and social, and in finally shaping his career.

The grateful words which Darwin wrote of his friend and teacher have often been reiterated of Darwin by those who had close personal intimacy with him. He writes of Professor Henslow, "I never once saw his temper even ruffled. He never took an ill-natured view of any one's character, though very far from blind to the foibles of others. It always struck me that his mind could not well be touched by any paltry feeling of envy, vanity, or jealousy. With all this equability of temper and remarkable benevolence, there was no insipidity of character. A man must have been blind not to have perceived that beneath this placid exterior there was a vigorous and determined will. When principle came into play, no power on earth could have turned him a hair's breadth. In intellect, as far as I could judge, accurate powers of observation, sound sense, and cautious judgment seemed to predominate. Nothing seemed to give him so much enjoyment as drawing conclusions from minute observation."

The zeal and proficiency which Darwin displayed in every department of natural science henceforward gradually won him such distinction that, when a naturalist was wanted to accompany Captain Fitzroy on the surveying voyage of the *Beagle*, the opportunity was offered Darwin through the friendship of Professor Henslow. At first his father objected to his availing himself of it, fearing that so thorough a change of life would dissuade him from entering the church, but he at length consented and Darwin, after receiving his B. A., sailed in December, 1831, and did not return until October, 1836. Meanwhile he visited Teneriffe, the Cape Verd islands, Brazil, Montevideo, Tierra del Fuego, Buenos Ayres, Valparaiso, Chili, the Galapagos, Tahiti, New Zealand, Tasmania, and the Keeling islands, in which last he started his famous theory of coral reefs. It was during this long expedition that Darwin obtained that intimate knowledge of the fauna, flora, and geology of many climes which so admirably equipped him for the great task he was to perform.

During the voyage he suffered so severely from seasickness and encountered such prolonged hardship that his health was permanently injured, chronic dyspepsia holding him a life-long victim. In resisting its effects upon his temper it was fortunate that he was able to recall the gentle and amiable example of his university tutor.

In 1839 Darwin married his cousin, Emma Wedgwood, and, subsequently — 1842 — selected a home at Down, in Kent, where he spent his entire life, away from the annoyances and distractions of great cities and surrounded by the physical and moral environments which suited his scientific habits. In the same year he published his *Journal of Researches*, and was elected a fellow of the royal society. The *Journal* was a modest epitome of his observations made during the voyage of the *Beagle*. This voyage, in fact, laid the foundation of Darwin's scientific career, and pointed out its course. Well read in the literature of all branches of science, animated by the "Personal Narrative" of Humboldt, and trained by Henslow to habits of cautious and acute observation of the minutest phenomena in the organic and inorganic world, he was led to seek for himself a key to the mystery which Lamarck had left unsolved when he affirmed that the similarity of organic forms was to be explained by their derivation, and their diversity by their adaptation to the conditions of existence.

His contemplation of what herein is left undefined — namely, the law by which both derivation and diversity may be accounted for — gradually crystallized into a single inquiry, "How did species originate?" and it was as early as the year 1834, when he was twenty-five years old, being "much struck with certain facts in the distribution of the organic beings inhabiting South America, and in the geological relations of the present to the past inhabitants of that continent," he conceived that, "by patiently accumulating and reflecting on all sorts of facts that could possibly have any sort of bearing on the matter, some light might be thrown on the origin of species." He did not, however, at once disclose this object, which became from that time until 1859 almost the sole burden of his investigations.

After five years' unremitting work he "allowed himself to speculate" on the subject, and drew up some short reports which were published under the auspices of the lords of the British treasury in three successive parts: *The Structure and Distribution of Coral Reefs*, in 1842; *Geological Observations on the Volcanic Islands Visited during the Voyage of H. M. S. Beagle, together with some Brief Notices of the Geology of Australia and the Cape of Good Hope*, in 1844; *and Geological Observations on South America*, in 1846.

Of all his contributions to geology, Professor Geikie says that while they have not been epoch-making, "Every one of them bears the stamp of his marvelous acuteness in observation, his sagacity in grouping scattered facts and his unrivaled far-reaching vision that commanded all their mutual bearings as well as their place in the economy of things." The most important part of his geological work has dealt with the forces within and under the earth, those that are effective in earthquakes and volcanoes, in the elevation of mountains and the subsidence of extensive areas of the earth's surface. Out of his geological notes taken on the *Beagle*, he also contributed three papers to the *Transactions of the Geological Society;* one *On the Connection of Volcanic Phenomena;* a second *On the Erratic Boulders of South America;* and a third *On the Geology of the Falkland Islands.*

Of the earliest of his geological papers, that on the *Formation of Mould* is especially curious as showing his unlimited patience and his painstaking habit of reaching conclusions by personal observation. This subject interested him so much that, in 1842, he deposited a layer of chalk on a patch of ground, watched it constantly until 1881, and then wrote the results embodied in his last published work, *Vegetable Mould.* Indeed, so precise and unaffected were his methods of investigation that the passer-by, seeing the grounds and buildings around his home, would have taken him to be a gardener and cattle raiser. Occasionally he made short excursions for study and recreation, and always brought back substantial evidence of industry.

In 1851 and 1854 the Ray society published Darwin's very important *Monograph of the Cirripedia*, two massive volumes, finely illustrated, preserving the results of several years of close inquiry. All his works up to this point embodied in embryo the principle of natural selection, and he had also been assiduously accumulating evidence for a period of twenty-five years in its direct support. With constitutional caution, however, he delayed publication of his hypothesis, which was precipitated by accident.

In 1858 Alfred Russel Wallace sent home from the Malay archipelago a memoir addressed to Darwin; and this, to his surprise, Darwin found to contain in essence the main idea of his own theory of natural selection. Lyell and Hooker persuaded him to read a letter of his own of the previous year simultaneously with Wallace's before the Linnæan society, which was accordingly done on July 1, 1858. Hereupon Darwin set to work seriously at once to condense his vast amount of notes, and put into shape his great work *On the Origin of Species by means of Natural Selection*, published in November, 1859.

The work created a profound sensation throughout the scientific and non-scientific world. The fact that the theory of evolution was an old one was forgotten; and Darwin was assailed as the inventor of that theory, while many of those who perceived that he merely suggested the method by which that theory might be brought within the page of speculative debate carried it far beyond the limits which he, with undeniable modesty and candor, had himself prescribed. That he feared and regretted the disturbance it would effect in the domain of religion is shown by the deprecatory extracts from Whewell, Bacon, and Butler, which precede the title-page, and by the delicacy and respect with which he met the attacks of those who accused him of promoting atheism. *The Origin of Species* was translated into most of the European languages; and the controversy it engendered continued with unabated vigor during the life of the naturalist, who never descended into the arena of the conflict except with a new collection of facts which seemed to sustain it.

Upon the scientific doctrine laid down in *The Origin of Species*—particularly that of "natural selection," or the "survival of the fittest" — has been founded what is popularly known as *Darwinism.* The popular conception, however, that Darwinism is simply the theory of evolution applied to the origin of man, is far from correct. Its novelty lies not in the conception of evolution, but in an exposition of a probable cause of evolution so clear and cogent as to remove the theory from the sphere of philosophical speculation to that of practical life.

The chief contents of *The Origin of Species* may be briefly summed up in a few paragraphs. In this tour around the world, Darwin had been greatly struck by the many peculiarities in the geographical distribution of mammals, and the difficulty of explaining these on the hypothesis of special creation. He shows how largely these difficulties disappear if the theory of evolution is adopted. Similarly, he shows how the theory is supported by the evidence of the rocks; by the evidence derived from the structure of animals, from their life history, and from the occurrence of rudimentary organs — a characteristic otherwise so inexplicable.

Subsequently the author collected a large number of facts showing the variability of domesticated and of wild animals, and in the first case emphasized the fact that man, by artificial selection, has produced new forms — for example among pigeons — which differ from one another so markedly that, if they were wild birds, they would undoubtedly be placed by ornithologists in separate species or even genera. In other words, man has, by artificial selection, produced new species.

Can wild species be supposed to have arisen in a fashion at all analogous? Darwin answers this question in the affirmative by showing that organisms usually increase faster than their means of subsistence; that necessarily there must ensue a struggle for existence; that those forms survive in which variations are in accord with the environment; that the survivors transmit their characters to their descendants, and finally through such survivals extending over innumerable generations the characters of existing species have arisen. This is the Darwinian theory of natural selection.

A point on which Darwin dwelt relatively little, but on which much stress has been laid in later years, is the question of the origin of the variations which form the raw material for the evolutionary process. Darwin, in *The Origin of Species,* accepted the Lamarckian view of the hereditary nature of the effects of use and disuse, one of the points about which fierce controversy has raged in later days; but at first, certainly, he regarded these effects as subservient to natural selection. Speaking generally, we may say that Darwin was concerned with the existence, not with the cause, of variation, and with the endeavor to prove that "the same laws have acted in producing the lesser differences between species of the same genius." In other words, he strove primarily to break down the impassable barrier which the older zoölogists had built up between varieties and species. In speaking of the struggle for existence and the survival of the fittest, Darwin laid great stress on the organic environment of living beings, as in many cases the most important element in deciding the result of the conflict between rival species of varieties.

In the early statements of his theory, Darwin emphasized natural selection as the chief, if not the only effective cause of the peculiarities, but as maintaining their efficiency in each successive generation. Subsequently, he put forward the hypothesis of sexual selection to account for certain characteristics of the male sex, especially in birds, where the cocks have often a beauty of color and of plumage and a power of song not apparently easy of explanation by the action of natural selection alone. The hypothesis of sexual selection has been abandoned by a few avowed evolutionists, but is still maintained by others.

Apart from the chapters in *The Origin of Species* bearing particularly on these biological principles, there are a number of others which deal more with what may be described as the general evidences of evolution than with the theory of natural selection in particular. In regard to these chapters, it can only be said that the progress of knowledge since Darwin first penned their contents has immeasurably strengthened his arguments, and that much of this progress has been directly due to the inspiration of *The Origin of Species.*

From the day of the publication of the latter work, Darwin continued to work on unremittingly at a great series of supplemental treatises. *The Fertilization of Orchids* appeared in 1862, *The Variation of Plants and Animals under Domestication,* in 1868, and *The Descent of Man,* in 1871. The last-named work, hardly less famous than *The Origin of Species,* derives the human race from a hairy quadrumanous animal belonging to the great anthropoid group, and related to the progenitors of the orang-outang, chimpanzee, and gorilla. In it Darwin also developed his important supplementary theory of sexual selection.

In addition to these volumes, his *Emotion in Man and Animals* was published in 1872; *Insectivorous Plants,* in 1875; *Fertilization in the Vegetable Kingdom,* in 1876; *Forms of Flowers,* in 1877; *Movement in Plants,* in 1880; and *The Formation of Vegetable Mould,* in 1881. He wrote many papers, besides, on minor phases of the great scientific issues of the day.

The literary style of his works is so simple and pleasing that he has been read with as lively interest by those who could not accept his conclusions as by his disciples; and the generosity with which he assisted all who sought his aid, his eagerness to acknowledge the merit of the work of others, his silence under personal attack, the universally acknowledged sincerity and love of truth in his character and in his writings, secured the esteem of his contemporaries of all schools of scientific opinion. To the end of his life he continued his painstaking researches and elaborate investigations of the facts of nature. Four years before his death, in 1878, he was accorded the honor of election to the French academy. He died at Down, near Orpington, Kent, April 19, 1882, and was honored with interment in Westminster abbey, London.

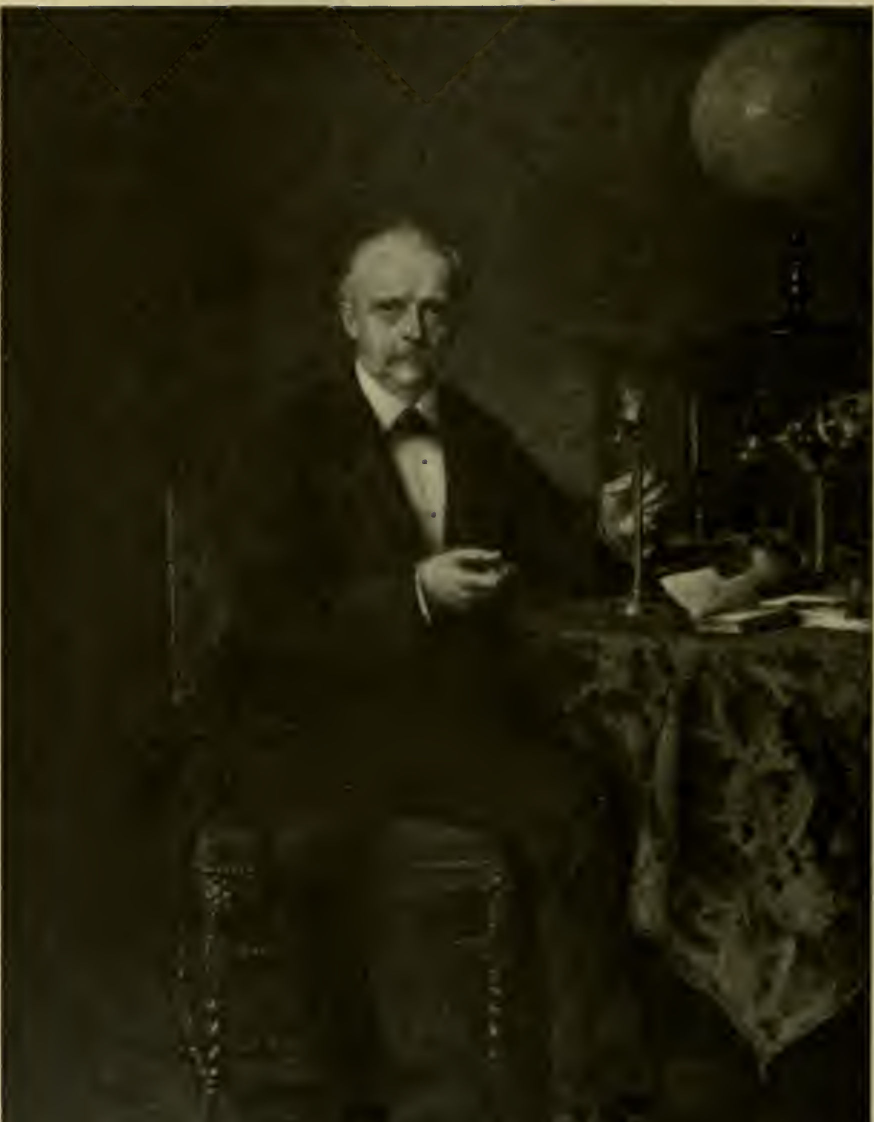
Physically, Darwin presented a striking figure. Over six feet in height, with a slight stoop of his high shoulders, with a brow of unparalleled development overshadowing his merry blue eyes, and a long gray beard and moustache — he presented the ideal picture of a natural philosopher. His bearing was, however, free from all pose of superior wisdom or authority. The most charming and unaffected gayety, and an eager innate courtesy and goodness of heart were its dominant notes. His personality was no less fascinating and rare in quality than are the immortal products of his intellect.

His life at Down — now a sacred shrine of naturalists — was ideal from the point of view both of science and domesticity. In a letter to his friend, Captain Fitzroy of the *Beagle*, written in 1846, Darwin says, "My life goes on like clock-work, and I am fixed on the spot where I shall end it." Happily, he was possessed of ample private fortune, and never undertook any teaching work nor gave any strength to the making of money. He was able to devote himself entirely to the studies in which he took delight; and, though suffering from impaired health due to a form of dyspepsia, he presented the rare spectacle of a man of leisure more fully occupied, more absorbed in constant and exhausting labors than many a lawyer, doctor, professor, or man of letters. His voyage seems to have satisfied once for all his need for traveling, and his absences from Down were but few and brief during the rest of his life.

Here most of his children were born, five sons and three daughters. One little girl died in childhood; the rest grew up around him and remained throughout his life in the closest terms of intimacy and affection with him and their mother. Here he carried on his experiments in greenhouse, garden, and paddock; here he collected his library and wrote his great books. He became a man of well-considered habits and method, carefully arranging his day's occupation so as to give so many hours to noting the results of experiments, so many to writing and reading, and an hour or two to exercise in his grounds or a ride, and to playing with his children. His house was large enough to accommodate several guests at a time; and it was his delight to receive here for a week's end not only his old friends and companions, but younger naturalists, and others, the companions of his sons and daughters.

Haeckel, the noted German naturalist, who visited him, has given this brief and vivid picture of his home and its master: "In Darwin's own carriage, which he had thoughtfully sent for my convenience to the railway station, I drove one sunny morning in October, through the graceful hilly landscape of Kent, with the chequered foliage of its woods, its stretches of purple heath, yellow broom, and evergreen oaks, arrayed in its fairest autumnal dress. As the carriage drew up in front of Darwin's pleasant country-house, clad in a vesture of ivy and embowered in elms, there stepped out to meet me from the shady porch, overgrown with creeping plants, the great naturalist himself, a tall and venerable figure with the broad shoulders of an Atlas supporting a world of thoughts, his Jupiter-like forehead highly and broadly arched, as in the case of Goethe, and deeply furrowed by the plow of mental labor; his kindly mild eyes looking forth under the shadow of prominent brows; his amiable mouth surrounded by a copious silver-white beard. The cordial, prepossessing expression of the whole face, the gentle, mild voice, the slow, deliberate utterance, the natural and naïve train of ideas which marked his conversation, captivated my whole heart in the first hour of our meeting, just as his great work had formerly, on my first reading it, taken my whole understanding by storm. I fancied a lofty world-sage out of Hellenic antiquity —

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



HELMHOLTZ IN HIS LABORATORY
From a painting

a Socrates or Aristotle — stood before me." Others have borne testimony, equally explicit, to the simple and engaging personality of the man.

In later years his health became so precarious that he was obliged not only to suspend his work for days and even weeks, but also to limit his conversation with visitors, particularly if scientific topics were discussed. His wife, who, throughout their long and happy union devoted herself to the care of her husband so as to enable him to do a maximum amount of work with least suffering in health, would come and call him away after half an hour's talk, that he might lie down alone in a quiet room. Then after an hour or so he would return with a smile, like a boy released from punishment, and launch again with a merry laugh into talk. Never was there an invalid who bore his maladies so cheerfully, or who made so light of a terrible burden.

During the hours passed in his study, even, he found it necessary to rest at intervals, and adopted regularly the plan of writing for an hour and then lying down for half an hour, while his wife and daughter read to him a novel. After half an hour he would again resume his work, and again after an hour, return to the novel. In this way he read the greater part of the circulating libraries' contents. He declared that he had no taste for literature, but liked a story, especially about a pretty girl; and he would read only those in which all ended well. Authors of stories ending in death and failure ought, he declared, to be hung!

He rarely went to London, on account of his health, and consequently kept up a very large correspondence with scientific friends, especially with Lyell, Hooker, and Huxley. He made it a rule to preserve every letter he received, and his friends were careful to preserve his; so that in the *Life and Letters*, published after his death by his son Francis — who in later years lived with his father and assisted him in his work — we have a most interesting record of the progress of his speculations, as well as a delightful revelation of his beautiful character.

"If the proper study of mankind is man," says Professor Romanes, "then Darwin has done more than any other human being to further the most desirable kind of learning, for it is through him that humanity in our generation has first been able to begin its response to the precept of antiquity — *know thyself*." To this, Alfred Russel Wallace adds: "The Darwinian theory, even when carried out to its extreme logical conclusion, not only does not oppose, but lends a decided support to a belief in the spiritual nature of man. It shows us how man's body may have been developed from that of a lower animal form under the law of natural selection; but it also teaches us that we possess intellectual and moral faculties which could not have been so developed, but must have had another origin; and for this origin we can only find an adequate cause in the unseen universe of spirit." Finally, Archdeacon Farrar says: "The glory of Charles Darwin, of which no change of view respecting his theories can rob him, is that he passed through the world with open eyes."

HELMHOLTZ

A. D.		AGE
1821	Born at Potsdam, Prussia, . . .	. .
1838	Entered the medical institute at Berlin, ...	17
1843–48	Surgeon in the German army, . .	22–27
1847	"Conservation of Force,"	26
1849	Professor of physiology at Königsberg; married, ...	28
1851	Invented the ophthalmoscope, . .	30
1855–58	Professor at university of Bonn, .	34–37
1858–71	Professor at Heidelberg, ...	37–50
1861	Second marriage, ...	40

A. D.		AGE
1863	"Sensations of Tone,"	42
1867	"Physiological Optics" completed,	46
1871	Professor of physics at university of Berlin, ...	50
1873	"Lectures on Scientific Subjects,"	52
1883	Ennobled by the German emperor,	62
1887	Director of the physico-technical institute at Charlottenburg, . .	66
1893	Visited the United States, . . .	72
1894	Died at Charlottenburg, near Berlin,	73

HERMANN LUDWIG FERDINAND VON HELMHOLTZ, physiologist and physicist, and one of the most distinguished scientists of the nineteenth century, was born at Potsdam, near Berlin, Prussia, August 31, 1821. His father was professor of literature in the gymnasium at Potsdam; and his mother, Caroline Penn, was the daughter of a

Hanoverian artillery officer, and a lineal descendant of William Penn, the Quaker founder of Pennsylvania. His grandmother, on his mother's side, sprang from a family of French refugees. So that Helmholtz had German, English, and French blood in his veins.

During the first seven years of his life he was a weakly boy, and frequently confined to his bed. When he was able to attend school he passed through the usual routine of the normal school of Potsdam, where he began the study of geometry in his eighth year, and astonished his teachers by his knowledge of many fundamental truths. A little later he acquired a great love of nature, and was especially attracted to physics. He confesses in his memoirs that while the class was reading Cicero or Vergil, he was often busy with illicit calculations under the desk. He had difficulty in acquiring languages, but, through the enthusiastic encouragement of his father, he became master not only of Greek, French, and English, but even of Arabic.

But, though he describes his interest in the special line of study to which he subsequently adhered as "amounting even to a passion," it is evident that the passion was controlled by a strong vein of common sense. Neither at that time, nor for many years afterward, was a living to be made out of physics. The most influential member of the family was a military surgeon — Surgeon-general Mursinna — who obtained for young Helmholtz, in 1838, admission to the royal medico-chirurgical institute of Berlin, an academy for the medical education of youths of promise, on condition that they afterward become surgeons in the Prussian army. The students of this institution also attended the usual course of instruction in the medical department of the university of Berlin, and were afterward attached for a time to the Charity hospital.

It was not long before the characteristic bent of his mind displayed itself. He was the pupil of the distinguished physiologist, Johannes Müller, from whose laboratory came many of the most distinguished German physiologists of the last generation; and of Gustav Magnus, the almost equally distinguished physicist. Professor Müller was the greatest living force in the university of Berlin, at that time, and, together with Magnus, represented a new school of thought which rebelled against the older metaphysical school. He it was, indeed, that laid the foundations of the modern school of experimental psychology through the publication of his great work on physiology. Under such personal stimulation, Helmholtz laid the foundation of his career. He long afterward wrote words that apply with striking force both to his great master and to himself. "When one comes into contact with a man of the first rank, his spiritual scale is changed for life. Such a contact is the most interesting event that life can offer."

Helmholtz was graduated in medicine in 1842, at the age of twenty-one, and presented a thesis entitled *De Fabrica Systematis Nervosi Evertebratorum*, in which he already made an important contribution to the minute anatomy of nerve cells and fibers. From this date until 1849 he resided the greater part of the time in Berlin and vicinity. In 1843 he took up the active duties of assistant surgeon in the regiment of the Red Hussars, then stationed at Potsdam, but at the instance of Alexander von Humboldt he was relieved from military duties, and became assistant to the anatomical museum, at Berlin, lecturer on anatomy to the academy of arts, and professor extraordinary of physiology at Albert university.

The first of his scientific efforts which attracted general attention was his famous essay on the "Conservation of Force," published in 1847, when he was twenty-six years of age. This essay was first read to the physical society of Berlin, in July of that year, and it proved to be one of the epoch-making scientific contributions of the nineteenth century. In it he enunciated — in brief — as a fundamental principle of physics, the conservation of force, just as Lavoisier, seventy years before, had made that of the persistence of matter the fundamental principle of chemistry. The line of thought which he had been following has been traced by his own hand. The study of medicine led to the problem of the nature of vital force. He convinced himself that if — as the celebrated physiologist, Stahl, had suggested — an animal had the power now of restraining and now of liberating the activity of mechanical forces, it would be endowed with the power of perpetual motion. This led to the question whether perpetual motion was consistent with what was known of natural agencies. The essay on the "Conservation of Force" was, according to Helmholtz himself, intended to be a critical investigation and arrangement of the facts which bear on this point, for the benefit of physiologists. In form, however, it was addressed to the physicists.

It is very evident that the doctrine of the conservation of energy was of the highest importance in physiology, as it indicated the road to a thorough investigation of the nutritional changes occurring in living matter. These nutritional changes, if in the direction of the upbuilding of tissues, are also concerned in the storing up of energy, and if, on the contrary, they are associated with the tearing down of tissue, or, in other words, with chemical decompositions, then energy is set free as mechanical motion, heat, light, or electricity. This was only the third or fourth paper which Helmholtz had published, but his remarkable abilities were now fully recognized.

In 1848 the connection of Helmholtz with the army was permanently severed, and in the following year he was appointed to the chair of physiology and general pathology in the university of Königsberg. Here he spent six busy years, fully engaged in teaching and investigation. Early in this year, also, he married Miss Olga von Velten of Potsdam, who died in 1859, leaving two children, a son and a daughter.

From 1851 to 1856 his researches were mainly confined to physiological optics, with an occasional paper on electrical problems. These studies, which led to a systematic examination of the eye, resulted also in the invention of the myograph, the ophthalmometer, and the ophthalmoscope; and thus made it possible to investigate the inmost recesses of the living eye. The latter invention has been of untold service, and its principle is something as follows:

If the eye be illuminated, a portion of the light returns from the hinder surface, is brought to a focus by the lenses of the eye itself, and forms an image of the retina in external space. To see this was no easy matter. If the patient's eye were focused on a luminous object, the image would coincide with the source of light, and, even if otherwise visible, would be lost in the glare. If the patient looked elsewhere, the image would move, but, inasmuch as the lenses cannot be adjusted to the clear vision of any object nearer than about ten inches, that is the minimum distance from the eye at which it can form the image of its own retina. To see this clearly an observer without appliances must place himself at least ten inches from the image, that is, at twenty inches from the patient. At that distance the view would be so limited that no result could be obtained.

Helmholtz, however, convinced himself that, if these difficulties could be overcome, the image of a brightly illuminated retina could be seen. He made the observations through a small hole in the center of a mirror, which reflected light into the eye under examination. Then by means of a lens he shifted the position of the image backward, until the relative positions of the observer and the patient were such that, according to calculation, the retina should be visible.

Again and again he tried and failed, but he was convinced of the validity of the theory, and at last the experiment succeeded. From that time the oculist has been able to look into the darkness of the pupil, and see through the gloom the point of entry to the optic nerve, and the delicate network of blood vessels by which it is surrounded.

Forced by his persistent work to seek comparative rest, Helmholtz made his first visit to England in 1854, including Scotland, also, in his itinerary, and was greatly benefited in health. He confessed his disappointment in being able to meet but few scientific men during this visit; but he frequently renewed his visits in subsequent years, and formed a large circle of acquaintances. There existed between him and Lord Kelvin, especially, the warmest friendship, and each had high admiration for the powers and achievements of the other.

Helmholtz was appointed professor of physiology at the university of Bonn in 1855, at thirty-five, and here he remained until 1858, when he accepted a similar chair at Heidelberg. The three years at Bonn were characterized by the same intellectual activity as his previous years at Königsberg, but were devoted in the main to physiological acoustics. These investigations also extended into the period of his work at Heidelberg, and, besides many lesser monographs, resulted, in 1863, in his great work on the "Sensations of Tone as the Physiological Basis of Music"—*Tonempfindungen als physiologische Grundlage für die Theorie der Musik.*

It is almost impossible, within brief scope, to give an adequate notion of this celebrated physiological study. The theories advanced were novel, but, though some points are still open to dispute, they have as a whole been generally accepted. The aim of the work was ambitious, being nothing less than the discovery of the physical basis of the sensations which affect us when listening to consonant and dissonant musical intervals, respectively. The general nature of the solution arrived at is now well known.

If two notes, which differ but little from unison, are produced together, throbbing alternations in the intensity of the sound are heard as beats. If the interval is gradually increased, the beats become quicker, until at last they can no longer be distinguished separately. According to Helmholtz, however, they produce the effect of dissonance. "The nerves of hearing," he says, "feel these rapid beats as rough and unpleasant, because every intermittent excitement of any nervous apparatus affects it more powerfully than one that lasts unaltered. Consonance is a continuous, dissonance an intermittent sensation of tone." The disagreeable effect depends in part upon the number of beats, in part upon the interval between the notes which produce them, being greatest when the rapidity of the beats is neither very large nor very small, and when the interval between the two notes is not great.

In applying this theory it is necessary to take into account not only the beats between the two fundamental notes, but also those due to two series of secondary sounds by which they may be accompanied. The presence or absence of one of these — the so-called upper harmonic partials — depends upon the way in which the note has been obtained. They produce the differences of quality which distinguish one musical instrument from another. They are also the basis of our appreciation of the closeness of the relationship between the notes they accompany. The want of perfect consonance between compound notes is attributed to beats between those members of the two groups of sound which are not very far apart on the scale. The growing importance of these beats, as the intervals become less and less consonant, was traced with wonderful ingenuity.

This theory alone would be insufficient to account for a perception of want of consonance between two pure notes unaccompanied by partials. To explain this, recourse was had to a second series of attendant sounds, the most important of which had been discovered in 1845, by Sorge, a German organist, and was well known as Tartini's tone. Helmholtz proved that such notes would arise when the vibrating body was set in somewhat violent motion, provided that the resistances offered to equal displacements in opposite directions were unequal. Of course the air, which transmits the sounds to the ear, does not possess this property. On the other hand, the drumskin of the ear, to which the aerial vibrations are communicated, is not symmetrical, being bent inward by the little "hammer" bone. Helmholtz, therefore, concluded that it is probable that Tartini's tone is due to this membrane. From his point of view it is subjective, in the sense that it is produced within the organism, though it originates in the auditory apparatus, and not in the brain. It is, if one may use the phrase, the rattling of the machinery of the ear.

Having thus accounted for the production of secondary sounds by tones which were themselves unaccompanied by partials, Helmholtz explained our sense of the dissonance of imperfect intervals, when produced by such pure notes, by beats due to the combinational tones. But though he maintained that these theories explained the physical "reason of the melodic relationship of two tones," the author of the *Tonempfindungen* was careful to point out that the principles he enunciated had not always determined the construction of the scale, and do not determine it everywhere now. The selection of a series of notes, which were from experience found to obey certain natural laws, was voluntary. The scale itself is not natural, in the sense that it is not a necessary consequence of the construction of the ear. On the contrary, it is the product of artistic invention.

Music is thus not a mere branch of mechanics, but an art. The architect and the composer alike deal with materials which are subject to mechanical laws, but they are alike free to fashion from these, forms determined, not by calculation, but by the sense of beauty.

Helmholtz was at work on optics while still engaged in the study of sound. The "Handbook of Physiological Optics"— *Handbuch der Physiologischen Optik* — appeared in sections in 1856, 1860, and 1867. It is, as he himself has said, a complete survey of the whole field of that science. He also lectured before the royal society of Great Britain in 1864, and from 1865 to 1871 produced a series of "Lectures on Scientific Subjects" that represent the highest class of that form of literature in any language. These were published in 1873.

On the death of Professor Magnus, the physicist of the university of Berlin, it was felt that only one of two men could take his place — Kirchhoff, one of the founders of spectrum analysis, or Helmholtz, both then at Heidelberg. The authorities would not allow Kirchhoff to leave, so the chair was offered to Helmholtz. He accepted with some reluctance, in 1871, for he loved the wooded hills around Heidelberg and the old romantic town as well, but he yielded to the entreaties of his friends with pride and satisfaction.

He had now raised himself to the position of being the first physicist in Germany, and his fame extended throughout the entire scientific world. During the last twenty-three years of his life, he devoted his energies almost entirely to the investigation of physical problems. His contributions to the theory of electrodynamics are of the greatest importance, and he carried the work begun by Clerk Maxwell to practical results equaled by no other physicist. It was through him that Hertz demonstrated the existence of the electromagnetic waves foreshadowed by Maxwell. In his discussion of "monocyclic" systems and in other papers, he endeavored to find the real essence of the principle of least action, and was the first to work out explicitly the notion of the electric atom or electron.

An account of these researches would far exceed the limits of this sketch, and we can only say that they may be summed up under the following heads: (1) On the conservation of energy; (2) On hydrodynamics; (3) On electrodynamics and theories of electricity; (4) On meteorological physics; (5) On optics; and (6) On the principles of dynamics. His last paper was given to the world in 1894, the year of his death, and gave an accurate explanation of "Sensory Impressions." From 1842 up to this year he published two hundred seventeen distinct papers and books, in which he demonstrated a triple mastery over anatomy, mathematics, and physics, equaled by few, and won a place on the borderland of physics, physiology, and psychology that is all his own.

From 1887 until the close of his career, Helmholtz devoted much time and attention to the affairs of the Physikalisch-Technische Reichanstalt, or physico-technical institute, at Charlottenburg, near Berlin. This institution — which has since developed into one of the most noted in the world — was practically founded in 1884 by his life-long friend, Werner von Siemens, the electrician and man-of-affairs, as a research laboratory, and he was chosen its first director in the year mentioned. This did not necessitate the resignation of his chair at Berlin, but added measurably to his administrative work to which he attached great importance because it was public work.

In 1861 Helmholtz had entered upon a second marriage, when he wedded Miss Anna von Mohl, the daughter of a Württemberg family of high social position. This marriage resulted in a happy home life for him, as well as in the creation of a brilliant social, artistic, and intellectual circle. Two children were born of this union, a son and a daughter. The latter knit together the families of Siemens and Helmholtz by marrying the son of Werner von Siemens.

The technical institute having become a Prussian state institution shortly after Helmholtz assumed its direction, he was frequently brought into contact with the emperor, who received him in his domestic circle to discuss the advances of the arts and sciences. He was also warmly received by William I., during the latter years of his reign, by whom he was ennobled in 1883. Honors of all sorts, indeed, were showered upon him, and the celebration of his seventieth birthday became a national event. The tribute that was then paid to his eminence as a man of science and as an inspiring teacher was only equaled a few years ago by the ceremonies at the jubilee of his friend, Lord Kelvin. The emperor William II. sent him an autograph letter in acknowledgment of his great services to science, and conferred special honors upon him. The kings of Sweden and Italy, the grand duke of Baden, and the president of France sent him the insignia of various orders. Representatives of academies, universities, and learned societies sent representatives and addresses. A Helmholtz gold medal was struck in his honor, to be awarded from time to time for distinguished services to science, and was, at a banquet, handed to Helmholtz himself as its first recipient, after a brilliant speech by his life-long friend, Du Bois Reymond. At the same time a marble bust by Hildebrand was unveiled.

At seventy his eye was undimmed and his natural force was unabated, and it was hoped that he had yet many years before him to complete his life work by the publication of his later lectures. He attended the meeting of the British association for the advancement of science in Edinburgh, in 1892, in 1893 visited the World's Columbian exposition at Chicago, and afterward saw something of the grand scenery of North America and Canada. He then started on his homeward journey.

Shortly before his steamer reached Hamburg, Helmholtz had an attack of giddiness, and fell down the stair of the cabin. The injury was severe, and caused concussion of the brain, and great loss of blood from a scalp wound. He apparently recovered so far as external appearances were concerned, but those about him saw that his strength was failing. Now easily tired, work became more and more difficult. At last the brain that had worked so well gave way, and, in July, 1894, he had a stroke of apoplexy. He lingered for two months, patiently and calmly looking forward to the end. This came on September 8, 1894, when he had lived eight days beyond his seventy-third birthday.

The personal appearance of Helmholtz was indicative of his own inner strength. Rather above the middle stature, he had a firm, erect frame. His splendid head was well thrown back, so that his posture was always sure to command attention. The shape of the head was perfect, broad between the eyes but not out of proportion. His eyes were full of intelligence, and not so brilliant as deep and reflective. They often had that far away look so conspicuous in thinkers, as if the soul were away on its own quest. His manner was dignified, almost to coldness, but it was at the same time courteous. It is said that he had occasionally a peculiar look that caused a shallow man to stop asking questions and to feel his own unworthiness. With those who were truly in earnest he would take infinite pains to explain, listen to suggestions, and remove difficulties. Reserve was his habitual attitude. To his favorite students, and in the circle of his own friends, there was always the charm of a great personality.

He loved a quiet home life with the pleasures of congenial society and music, to which he was devoted. He was an accomplished pianist, and he sang a little, but his voice was not strong. He was also fond of mountaineering and was an excellent swimmer.

It is not necessary to define the position of Helmholtz among scientific thinkers. His works bear their own evidence. There is a general consensus of opinion that he was one of the greatest men of the nineteenth century. To find one like him in mental power and range we must go back to such intellectual giants as Descartes and Leibnitz, and, even when he is compared with them, it must not be forgotten how enormously broader was the field of science in the time of Helmholtz than in the seventeenth century.

Of Helmholtz's opinions on religious questions nothing can be stated with any degree of precision. Such topics were not with him subjects of conversation. But throughout his writings there breathes a spirit of reverence, while his noble and pure life is the highest testimony to his true worth. For such a man a time surely comes when

"That in us which thinks and that which feels
Shall everlastingly be reconciled,
And that which questioneth with that which kneels."

The technical merits of his work will, of course, be appreciated chiefly by experts. Special knowledge is not necessary to understand its importance. He was one of the first to grasp the principle of the conservation of energy. He struck independently, and at a critical moment, a powerful blow in its defense. He penetrated further than any before him into the mystery of the mechanism which connects us with external nature through the eye and the ear. He discovered the fundamental properties of vortex motion in a perfect liquid, which have since not only been applied in the explanation of all sorts of physical phenomena, of ripple marks in the sand, and of cirrus clouds in the air, but have been the bases of some of the most advanced and pregnant speculations as to the constitution of matter and of the luminiferous ether itself.

These scientific achievements are not, perhaps, of the type which most easily commands generation attention. They have not been utilized in theological warfare; they have not revolutionized the daily business of the world. It will, however, be universally admitted that such tests do not supply a real measure of the greatness of a student of nature. That must finally be appraised by his power of detecting beneath the complication of things as they seem something of the order which rules things as they are. Judged by this standard, few names will take a higher place than that of Hermann von Helmholtz.

LORD KELVIN

A. D.		AGE
1824	Born at Belfast, Ireland,	..
1845	B. A., Cambridge university,	21
1846–99	Professor of natural philosophy, university of Glasgow,	22–75
1857–58	Electrical engineer of Atlantic cables,	33–34
1865–66	Electrical engineer of Atlantic cables; knighted,	41–42
1867	*Treatise on Natural Philosophy* (with Professor Tait),	43
1882–90	*Mathematical and Physical Papers*,	58–66
1884	Visited America; lectured at Johns Hopkins university,	60
1889–94	*Popular Lectures and Addresses*,	65–70
1890	President of the royal society,	66
1892	Raised to the peerage, as the first Lord Kelvin,	68
1897 and 1902	Revisited America,	73; 78
1907	Died at Largs, Scotland,	83

SIR WILLIAM THOMSON, first LORD KELVIN, celebrated both as a physicist and mathematician, was born at Belfast, Ireland, June 26, 1824. His father, James Thomson, was a descendant of a Scottish farmer who had settled in County Down, Ulster, Ireland, and for many years was professor of mathematics at the royal academical institution in Belfast.

William was one of seven children — four sons and three daughters. In 1832, when eight years of age, his father removed to Glasgow to accept a professorship in mathematics at the university there. He received his early education from his father, at the age of ten was sent to school, and a year or so later entered Glasgow university. Here he soon distinguished himself in mathematics, mental science, and the classics, and in 1841 he went to St. Peter's college, Cambridge.

At Cambridge, as in Glasgow, he was noted for his remarkable enthusiasm and attainments, not in science alone, but in many other departments of scholarship. He was placed second among the wranglers, gained the highest of the mathematical honors, and received his degree of B. A. in 1845, at the age of twenty-one, and was elected fellow of his college. In social and physical recreations he participated enthusiastically, as well, and enjoyed to the full the many-sided life of the old English university. He was president of the university musical society, won the Colquhoun sculls, and rowed in his college boat when second in the Cambridge races.

From Cambridge he went to Paris, studied for a time under the famous Regnault, and continued the valuable original contributions to science which he had begun at Cambridge. His early papers are remarkable and contain many germinal ideas developed in his later work. His first published paper, written at the age of sixteen and dated Frankfort, July, 1840, Glasgow, April, 1841, appeared in the Cambridge *Mathematical Journal*, May, 1841. It was a defense and elucidation of certain fundamental theorems in Fourier's work on harmonic analysis, the truth of which had been questioned by Kelland. This he followed up in 1842 by a paper *On the Uniform Motion of Heat in Homogenous Solid Bodies, and its Connection with the Mathematical Theory of Electricity.*

In this he displayed some of the spirit since recognized as characteristic of his work. Pointing out the analogy between the flow of heat in solid bodies and the theory of electric and magnetic attraction, he made use of known theorems in heat in order to obtain solutions of problems in electricity and magnetism. His results had, as he afterward heard, been anticipated by others, but the method which he adopted was entirely original, and proved a fruitful conception in electric and magnetic problems.

In 1846 he was appointed professor of natural philosophy in Glasgow university in succession to Dr. Meikleham. In the years which followed, during his early occupancy of this chair, Lord Kelvin was largely occupied, in constant association with Joule, with the development of thermodynamics, to which not his least contribution was the theory of the dissipation of energy. This was followed by investigations into electrostatics and the theory of magnetism, contact electricity, thermoelectricity, the mechanical energies of the solar system, the calculation of the tides, the size of atoms, and vortex motion.

That which, however, directed popular attention to his scientific attainments was not so much these deep investigations as his connection with the more practical problems of ocean telegraphy. The possibility of an Atlantic cable was, in the early 'fifties of the nineteenth century, a much-discussed question; and when the actual work of construction began on the first cable, in 1857-58, Kelvin was given the most important post of electrical engineer to the cable company. His mathematical investigation, in fact, of the conditions governing the propagation of signals in long submarine cables proved to be the most important contribution to the practical solution of that problem. He showed that the retardation must be proportional to the square of the length of the cable; and, further, he applied the theorems of Fourier to predict the degree of attenuation of the impulses on their arrival at the distant end. This was followed by his invention of the mirror galvanometer, and later by the siphon recorder, which he used to insure the final success of the Atlantic cables of 1865 and 1866, laid under his direction. These proved a triumph for his inventive ingenuity no less than for his mathematical skill and insight. During this momentous enterprise, his contact with nautical matters led him, also, to devise the method of taking flying soundings, and to publish a set of tables for facilitating the use of Sumner's method at sea.

After the Atlantic cable, Lord Kelvin's most popular achievement was the invention of the present mariner's compass. In 1874 he began to contribute articles on the mariner's compass in *Good Words*, but the second article did not appear until five years later. In the interval he had been working at an improved compass of his own. He has told us how when writing the first paper he became alive to the faults of existing compasses, and set himself to produce one steadier at sea than the others, and to correct the error arising from the magnetism of the ship. "When there seemed a possibility of finding a compass which should fulfill the conditions of the problem," he writes, in his *Popular Lectures and Addresses*, "I felt it impossible to complacently describe compasses which perform their duty ill, or less well than might be, through not fulfilling these conditions."

He sent his compass, when completed, to Sir George Airy, the noted British astronomer, at the royal observatory, for his inspection, but Sir George, after examining it, shook his head and said, "It won't do." When Lord Kelvin heard of this he merely remarked, "So much for the astronomer-royal's opinion." The admiralty also rejected the invention with the usual rigid intelligence of a government department; but it was not long before his radical improvements established the superiority of his compass to all earlier forms.

As early as 1842 Lord Kelvin had published the germ of his theories about the age of the earth. This was in a paper on the linear motion of heat which appeared in the Cambridge and Dublin *Mathematical Journal.* This same subject he had made the topic of his inaugural lecture in 1846, on taking up his professorship at Glasgow. He returned to it in 1876 as the theme of his address as president of the physical and mathematical section of the British association at Glasgow. To the geologists who demanded unlimited time for the operation of these formative actions, which, on the abandonment of catastrophic notions, they had assumed to proceed with constant uniformity, Lord Kelvin announced with the utmost confidence that they must hurry up their phenomena, since the age of the earth as a habitable planet, so far from being unlimited, could not possibly exceed four hundred millions of years, and was more probably within twenty millions of years.

The proposition was supported by several converging lines of argument. The surface temperature could not be what it was, considering the average conductivity of rocks and the gradient of temperatures found underground, if the cooling process had proceeded from an unlimitedly long anterior date. The heat of the sun itself must be constantly dissipated, and its temperature drops; and with the cooling of the sun the earth also cools. Its form, its relation to centrifugal forces, was incompatible with the hypothesis of an unlimited time since it was a fluid mass. The controversy which arose, as the biologists and geologists endeavored to combat these arguments, lasted for a quarter of a century; and the end is indeed not yet.

In 1851 Lord Kelvin, impelled by the characteristic precision of his scientific character, and urged by the needs of exact measurement in telegraphy, had already adopted the absolute system of measurement initiated by Gauss, and extended by Weber. In Lord Kelvin's hands the absolute system of measurement, and with it the adoption of the metric system of standards, became almost an article of creed. In season and out of season he urged the superiority of the decimal measures over the ordinary British ones; and, consistently, he strove to bring all scientific measurements into terms of the fundamental metric units of length, mass and time. Moreover, toward the end of the 'fifties, electric measurement, in the hands of the cable engineers, had become much developed, and instruments of a precision exceeding anything then known in the physical laboratory had been devised for practical use.

In 1861 he secured the appointment by the British association of a committee on electrical standards, a committee of which Wheatstone, Matthiessen, Fleeming Jenkin, and, later, Siemens, Clerk Maxwell, Joule, and Carey Foster were also members. Year after year this committee, with younger men added, produced its reports, with little intermission, and the system of units which it evolved is practically that which is internationally recognized and of legal force to-day. The acceptance and rapid development of the international system, based on the centimeter, the gram, and the second, is due to Lord Kelvin more than to any other man.

After the adoption of the new units by the international congress at Paris in 1881, Lord Kelvin devoted much attention to the production of commercial instruments for the measurement of current, potential, and electric power. Relying confidently on the rightness of abstract principles, he produced a series of ampere balances for currents of different strengths, thus putting into the hands of practical engineers a set of instruments of remarkably great accuracy and of remarkable range. When occupied with the tides, in the 'seventies, he had devised a machine for analyzing the harmonic components of the periodic tidal variations, the essential part of this harmonic analyzer being a mechanical integrating device of globe, disc, and cylinder, first suggested by his brother, Professor James Thomson. It seemed a bold thing to apply such mechanism to evaluate the integrals indicated by Fourier's analysis; but Kelvin's machine justified the hardihood of the conception.

When in the 'eighties he had before him the problem of constructing an electricity meter which should continuously integrate the varying product of current and voltage of an electric supply, he again had recourse to the same integrating mechanism. And here it may be remarked that it is to Lord Kelvin's evidence before the British parliamentary committee, in 1879, that we owe the creation of the unit of electric energy — the value of one thousand volt-ampere-hours. It was once proposed to denominate this unit — now universally employed — by the name of one "kelvin." Lord Kelvin's innate modesty, however, caused him to reject the suggestion. But the time has since come when it is not at all necessary to incorporate his name in such fashion into the international system. It is already indissolubly linked with those of Volta, Ampère, Ohm, Coulomb, Watt, Faraday, Joule, Henry, Gauss, and others, as the creator of the science of electricity.

Of Lord Kelvin's later work on molecular physics, the "tactics of a crystal," the problems of æolotropic elasticity in relation to optical as well as to magnetic and electric phenomena, it is less easy to speak. The lectures which he gave before the Johns Hopkins university at Baltimore in 1884 to "his twenty-one coefficients" — the members of the group of accomplished physicists who then sat at his feet day after day — while he led them through the mazes of the elastic-solid theory and the newly invented spring-shell molecule, remain a witness to his extraordinary fertility of intellectual resource. All his life he had been endeavoring to discover a rational mechanical explanation for the most recondite phenomena — the mysteries of magnetism, the marvels of electricity, the difficulties of crystallography, the contradictory properties of ether, the anomalies of optics. And during the preceding decade he had been confronted with a great generalization which did not fit in with this method of intellectual apprehension, which had become to him instinctive.

While Kelvin had been seeking to explain electricity and magnetism and light mechanically, or as mechanical properties, if not of matter, at least of ether, the celebrated physicist, Clerk Maxwell, had boldly propounded the electromagnetic theory of light, and had drawn all the younger men after him in acceptance of the wave theory. Lord Kelvin had never accepted Maxwell's theory; and his *Baltimore Lectures*, ranging from the most recondite problems of optics to speculations on crystal rigidity and molecular dynamics, were both a criticism and a protest regarding the ultimate dynamics of physical nature.

During the last few years of his life Lord Kelvin himself revised these lectures, enriching them with a variety of new materials, and coördinating the old. He was intensely interested in the new problems raised by the discovery of radium; and in its astonishing property of continuously emitting heat. He combated strenuously the hypothesis that this was to be explained by a spontaneous decomposition of the atom; and to the very last he was seeking for other explanations. He brought to bear on these things the same illuminating genius, the same keen analytical instincts, that he had shown throughout his long career.

The laboratory which the great professor created in Glasgow university (begun in a wine cellar) is described as the finest of its kind in existence and certainly unique. "It is a repository of the most accurate and delicate instruments of his own invention — electrometers, compasses, sounding machines, wattmeters, and other apparatus embodying the perfection of mechanical and geometrical adjustment." The Kelvin patents are said to number upward of fifty; and a large workshop in Glasgow, with several hundred workmen and a staff of electricians, is still employed in their manufacture. From these, long before the end of his long life, he reaped an independent fortune, which enabled him to surround himself with all the luxury that wealth and culture, supplemented by extraordinary art and scientific instincts, could devise. His house adjoining the Glasgow university buildings was one of the first to be lighted in Great Britain with incandescent electric lights, if not indeed the very first, and in contradistinction to his private seat, "Netherhall," at Largs, used to be a veritable home of scientific curiosities.

During the latter part of his life Lord Kelvin lived much in London, where his amiable personality, as well as his scientific position, made him a very well-known figure. He was knighted in 1866, after the completion of the Atlantic cable. The peerage — an unusual honor in the annals of science — was conferred on him in 1892, following his election to the presidency of the royal society in 1890; and in 1902 he was made a member of the British privy council. Previously he celebrated the jubilee of his professorship at Glasgow, in 1896, after a magnificent service of half a century, and received from the French academy of sciences the Arago gold medal. This jubilee was perhaps the most memorable tribute ever paid to the scientific achievements of one man, and also the most singular testimony to the cohesion of men of science all over the world. Three years later he severed his long connection with the university and retired to his splendid country seat, "Netherhall," at Largs, in Ayrshire, on the river Kelvin, from which he took his title.

Lord Kelvin paid his first visit to the United States in 1884. He attended the meeting of the British association at Montreal, Canada, in that year, and subsequently delivered a course of lectures before the Johns Hopkins university, Baltimore, which were published under the title of the *Baltimore Lectures*. In 1897 he again visited both Canada and the United States, and several of the leading universities of both countries. His last visit to this country was in 1902, five years before his death at Largs, on December 17, 1907. He was honored with burial at Westminster abbey, London.

In 1852 he married Margaret, daughter of Walter Crum, Esquire, F. R. S. She died in 1870. Subsequently, he married a daughter of C. R. Blandy of Madeira, who shared the many scientific and social honors which his later career brought, and survived him at his death.

His chief publications were a *Treatise on Natural Philosophy*, which he wrote in conjunction with Professor P. G. Tait, and issued in 1867; *Mathematical and Physical Papers*, published 1882–90; *Popular Lectures and Addresses*, 1889–94; *Molecular Tactics of a Crystal*, 1894; and the *Baltimore Lectures*, delivered in 1884, in the later revision of which he practically abandoned his famous vortex theory of atoms.

The judgment of the future will probably rank Lord Kelvin, with Helmholtz, as one of the greatest scientific intellects of the latter half of the nineteenth century. Indeed, to two generations, if not three, of scientific men his work, his presence, his mathematical genius, his enthusiastic faith in first principles, and his unfailing gentle courtesy were an inspiration and a perpetual stimulus. For nearly sixty years he strove earnestly, patiently, incessantly and successfully to extend our knowledge of nature, and to apply it in the service of man. Besides having the power to apply theory, he had the instinct to make the application commercially practicable. Thus one could always see in his case a three-fold process at work; brilliant theory, application of theory, and the business-like capacity to secure that the invention should be of some use to "the man in the street." There was, possibly, no one in whom these qualities were more manifestly mingled than in Lord Kelvin.

POLITICS

ALEXANDER THE GREAT

B. C.		AGE
356	Born at Pella, Macedonia, . . .	. .
342	Placed under Aristotle, ...	14
338	In battle of Chæronea, ...	18
336	Succeeded his father as king of Macedon, ...	20
335	Subdued the Greek states; destroyed Thebes, ...	21
334	Led the Greeks against Persia, .	22
333	Defeated Darius at Issus, . . .	23
332	Captured Tyre; conquered Egypt; founded Alexandria, ...	24
331	Defeated Darius, ...	25
330–329	Conquered Media, Parthia, and Bactria, ...	26–27
327–324	Invaded India, ...	29–32
323	Returned to Babylon; projected fresh conquests, ...	33
323	Died at Babylon, ...	33

ALEXANDER THE GREAT, or ALEXANDER III., of Macedon, one of the greatest military commanders of history, was born at Pella, the capital of Macedonia, in the autumn of 356 B. C. He was the son of King Philip of Macedon, and Olympias, daughter of Neoptolemus of Epirus, who claimed descent from Achilles. Endowed by nature with a happy genius, he early displayed his great character. Philip's triumphs saddened him. On one occasion he exclaimed: "My father will leave nothing for me to do."

His education was committed first to Leonidas, a maternal relation, then to Lysimachus, and, about 342 B. C., to Aristotle. This great philosopher withdrew him to a distance from the court, and instructed him in every branch of human learning, especially in what relates to the art of government, while at the same time he disciplined and invigorated his body by gymnastic exercises. As Macedon was surrounded by dangerous neighbors, Aristotle was anxious to inspire his pupil with military ardor, and with this in view recommended him to study Homer's *Iliad*, a revision of which he himself undertook for his use. Alexander was very fond of the *Iliad*, and especially of the good character of Achilles. He always remained a lover of books and of knowledge, and in the course of his conquests, even, he is said to have made collections of natural history for the studies of Aristotle.

Alexander was sixteen years old when his father marched against Byzantium, and left the government in his son's hands during his absence. Two years afterward Alexander displayed singular courage at the battle of Chæronea, 338 B. C., where he overthrew the sacred band of the Thebans, and the Macedonian supremacy in Greece was thereby established. "My son," said Philip, as he embraced him after the conflict, "seek for thyself another kingdom, for that which I leave is too small for thee." The father and son quarreled, however, when the former repudiated Olympias. Alexander took part with his mother, and fled, to escape his father's vengeance, to Epirus; but receiving his pardon soon afterward, he returned, and accompanied him in an expedition against the Triballi, when he saved his life on the field.

The greatest design of Philip was to conduct an expedition of all the Greeks, under his own leadership, against the luxurious despotism of Persia, which had thrown its portentous shadow over Hellas. His ambition was to avenge the invasion of the famous Persian leaders, Darius and Xerxes — the victories of Marathon and Salamis and Mycale must be followed by Greek victories in the very heart of the invaders' own empire, so that the culture and civilization of the Greeks might thus be made safe from the fear and repetition of like perils.

Accordingly, Philip was appointed commander-in-chief of all the Greek, or Hellenic, forces, and had completed his preparations for the Persian invasion, when he was assassinated. Alexander ascended the throne in 336 B. C., and immediately punished his father's murderers. He then went into the Peloponnesus, and, in a general assembly of the Greeks, was appointed to succeed his father in command of the forces against Persia.

On his return to Macedon, he found the Illyrians and Triballi up in arms, whereupon he marched against them, forced his way through Thrace, and was everywhere victorious. But now the Thebans had been induced, by a report of his death, to take up arms, and the Athenians, stimulated by the eloquence of Demosthenes, were preparing to join them. To prevent this coalition, Alexander marched against Thebes in 335 B. C., which, refusing to surrender, was conquered, and razed to the ground; six thousand of the inhabitants were slain, and thirty thousand sold into slavery, the house and family of the poet, Pindar, alone being spared. This severity struck terror into all Greece. The Athenians were treated with more leniency, Alexander only requiring of them the banishment of Charidemus, who had been most bitter in his invectives against him.

Alexander, having appointed Antipater his deputy in Europe, now prepared to prosecute the war with Persia. He crossed the Hellespont in the spring of 334 B. C., with thirty thousand foot and five thousand horse, attacked the Persian satraps at the river Granicus, and gained a complete victory, overthrowing the son-in-law of Darius with his own lance. The only real resistance the Macedonians met with was from the Greek auxiliaries of the Persians, who were marshaled in phalanxes under the command of Memnon of Rhodes, but finally they were all slain except two thousand, who were taken prisoners. Alexander celebrated the obsequies of his fallen warriors in a splendid manner, and bestowed many privileges on their relations. Most of the cities of Asia Minor, Sardis not excepted, opened their gates to the conqueror, nor did Miletus or Halicarnassus offer longer resistance.

Alexander now restored democracy in all the Greek cities, and proceeded to the conquest of Lycia, Ionia, Caria, Pamphylia, and Cappadocia, cutting the Gordian knot with his sword as he passed through Gordium. His career was checked for a time by a dangerous illness, brought on by bathing in the Cydnus. On this occasion he received a letter from Parmenio, insinuating that Philip, his physician, intended to poison him, having been bribed by Darius. Alexander handed the letter to Philip, and at the same time swallowed the draught which had been prepared for him.

As soon as he recovered and had been joined by reinforcements from Macedon, he advanced toward the defiles of Cilicia, in which Darius had stationed himself with an army of six hundred thousand men. He arrived in November, 333 B. C., in the neighborhood of Issus, where a famous battle took place between the Greeks and the Persians. The disorderly masses of the Persians were thrown into confusion by the charge of the Macedonians, and fled in terror. On the left wing, thirty thousand Greeks in the pay of the Persian king held out longer, but they, too, were at length compelled to yield. All the treasures as well as the family of Darius fell into the hands of the conqueror, who treated the latter with the greatest magnanimity.

The king, who fled toward the Euphrates, twice made overtures of peace, which Alexander haughtily refused, saying that Darius must regard him as the ruler of Asia, and the lord of all his people. One of the conditions of the second overture was that Alexander should possess all Asia west of the Euphrates. On hearing this his general, Parmenio, exclaimed: "I would do it, if I were Alexander." "So would I," replied the monarch, "if I were Parmenio."

The victory at Issus opened the whole country to the Macedonians, and decided the fate of the Persian empire. Alexander now turned toward Syria and Phœnicia, to cut off Darius' escape by sea. He occupied Damascus, where he found princely treasures, and secured to himself all the cities along the shores of the Mediterranean. Tyre, confident in its strong position, resisted him, but was conquered and destroyed, after seven months of incredible exertion, in 332 B. C.

Thence Alexander marched victoriously through Palestine, where all the cities submitted to him except Gaza, which shared the same fate as Tyre. The story told by Josephus that, on his way to Egypt, he visited Jerusalem is not confirmed by other historians. Egypt, weary of the Persian yoke, welcomed him as a deliverer. In order to strengthen his dominion here, he restored all the old customs and religious institutions of the country, and in the year 332 B. C. founded Alexandria, which became one of the first cities of ancient times. Thence he marched through the Libyan desert, in order to consult the oracle of Jupiter Ammon, whose priest saluted him as a son of Jove.

Meanwhile, Darius had assembled another army, and at the return of spring Alexander went against him in Assyria. A battle ensued in October, 331 B. C., on the plains of Arbela, or rather Gaugamela, for Arbela, the point to which Alexander pursued the Persians, is fifty miles from the scene of the fight. Notwithstanding the immense superiority of his adversary, who had an army said to have amounted to more than one million men, Alexander was not for a moment doubtful of victory. Heading the cavalry himself, he rushed on the Persians, and put them to flight; but, as soon as he had entirely dispersed them, he hastened to the assistance of his left wing, which, in the meantime, had been sorely pressed. He was anxious to make a prisoner of the Persian king himself, but the latter escaped by flight on horseback to Ecbatana (Hamadan), in Media, leaving his baggage and all his treasures a prey to the conqueror. During the following two years Media, Parthia, and Bactria had fallen before him.

Alexander, as the conqueror of Asia, now assumed the pomp and splendor of an Eastern despot, and, proceeding to Babylon, Susa, and Persepolis, was received by the inhabitants as their undoubted sovereign. His marvelous successes began to dazzle his own judgment, and to inflame his passions. He became a slave to debauchery, and his caprices were as cruel as they were ungrateful. In a fit of drunkenness, and at the instigation of Thaïs, an Athenian courtesan, he set fire to Persepolis, the wonder of the world, and reduced it to a heap of ashes; then, ashamed of his deed, he set out with his cavalry to pursue Darius. Learning that Bessus, the satrap of Bactriana, held the king a prisoner, he hastened his march in the hope of saving him, but he found him mortally wounded on the frontiers of that country, 330 B. C.

He mourned over his unfortunate enemy, and caused his body to be buried with all the usual rites observed in Persia; but he pursued Bessus, who himself aspired to the throne, through Hyrcania, Iran, Bactriana, over the Oxus to Sogdiana (now Bokhara), whose satrap, Spitamenes, surrendered Bessus to him. Having discovered a conspiracy in which the son of Parmenio was implicated, he put both father and son to death, though Parmenio himself was innocent of all knowledge of the affair. This cruel injustice excited universal displeasure.

In 329 B. C. he penetrated to the furthest known limits of northern Asia, and overthrew the Scythians on the banks of the Jaxartes. In the following year he subdued the whole of Sogdiana, and married Roxana, whom he had taken prisoner. She was the daughter of Oxyartes, one of the enemy's captains, and was said to be the handsomest of the virgins of Asia. A new conspiracy broke out against Alexander, at the head of which were Hermolaus and Callisthenes, a pupil of Aristotle, which occasioned the death of many of the culprits; while Callisthenes himself was mutilated, and carried about in an iron cage through the army, until some one put an end to his sufferings by poison.

In the year 327 B. C. Alexander proceeded to the conquest of India, then known only by name. He crossed the Indus near to the modern Attock, and pursued his way under the guidance of a native prince to the Hydaspes (modern Jhelum), where he was opposed by Porus, another native prince, whom he overthrew after a bloody contest. Thence he marched as lord of the country through that part of India which is now called the Punjab, establishing Greek colonies. He then wished to advance to the Ganges and conquer the whole of India, but the general murmuring of his troops obliged him, at the Hyphasis (modern Sutlej), to commence his retreat.

Returning to the Hydaspes, he there built a fleet and sailed down the river, receiving, as he proceeded, the submission of the inhabitants on either side. He then marched through the deserts of Gedrosia into Persia, the hardships of this march costing him enormous losses. Meanwhile, his friend, Nearchus, who was made admiral of the fleet, had successfully accomplished the hazardous voyage from the Indus up the Persian gulf to the Euphrates.

They met again at Susa, where rest was to be taken, and some important measures to be adopted with a view to as complete a union as possible of the Greek and Asiatic races. One of these measures was the intermarriage of the Macedonian soldiers with Asiatic women. A great festival was held, in which Alexander set the example by marrying Statira, daughter of Darius, his principal officers taking as their wives noble Persian and Median ladies. Ten thousand private soldiers followed these high examples.

Susa witnessed, also, another astonishing spectacle of a very different kind — the voluntary death of the Indian philosopher, Calanus, by burning on a funeral pile. He was past seventy, and, being seized with illness for the first time, chose to die rather than prolong a useless life by artificial means.

Alexander had now shortly to deal with serious discontents among his troops. A mutiny broke out, which by remorseless resolution he quelled, and ten thousand veterans were discharged. After this he marched to Ecbatana, where his special friend, Hephæstion, died; and in the spring of 323 B. C. he returned to Babylon, which was to be the capital of his vast empire. He had now attained the climax of his glory; but there were signs that he had not passed unharmed through the ordeal of success. His grief over the death of Hephæstion was carried to a wild excess; and the mourning and funeral ceremonies were on a scale of stupendous extravagance. For himself he now claimed divine honors, and they were conceded. But energy and activity did not fail. His imagination was busy with vast new projects, and his subjects were preparing to carry them out. He was contemplating, and would doubtless have effected, the conquest of Carthage and of Italy, where Rome had just entered on the Samnite war. He was gay at banquets and drank to excess. Meanwhile, there were fluttering about him presages and omens that gave him pause; fever laid its hand upon him. On the twentieth day of his illness he ordered his bed to be moved near the great bath. Here he talked to his generals about vacancies in the armies, desiring them to be filled with experienced officers. On the twenty-fourth day he was much worse, but was carried to assist at the sacrifice. On the twenty-eighth, in the year 323 B. C., he died; and shortly thereafter his body was deposited in a golden coffin at Alexandria, by Ptolemæus.

The life of Alexander forms an important epoch in the history of mankind, and marks the zenith of Macedonian power. His life reached scarcely thirty-three years. His reign was less than thirteen. Such achievements as his in so brief a space are unparalleled.

Before the Macedonian era, Greece, so far from doing anything toward incorporating the ancient world, had utterly failed in the necessary preliminary of unifying herself. Nay, she had become more and more incapable of it; for if it had ever been possible it was at the moment of the repulse of Xerxes. After Epaminondas, every Greek community was stale and used up. Yet never was Greece more military. Only, instead of serving as citizen soldiers, the warlike spirits were mercenaries roaming over Greece and Asia, and ready to fight for any one who would pay them. It was time that the task of incorporation should be taken up from without.

The Macedonians were of the same stock as the Greeks. Their language probably did not differ from Greek more than French does from Italian. Their manners and institutions were simply those of the Homeric age. In short, they were just backward Greeks. Yet in the eyes of their vain and arrogant kinsmen they were foreigners speaking an outlandish jargon, and therefore to be classed with Persians and Thracians as outside the pale of civilization. But they only needed access to the sea, from which they had been at first cut off by a coast-fringe of Greek settlements, to make a rapid rise in civilization; moreover, they had two qualifications for empire which no Greek state possessed — incontestable superiority in strength and stable political institutions.

If the Greeks could have purged themselves of their paltry conceit and dropped their petty conception of nationality, they might have settled down into a confederacy under the leadership of Macedon, perhaps have escaped the more alien domination of Rome later, and thereby have changed the entire course of European history.

Alexander, both by arms and policy, brought for the first time the East and the West into close contact. He acted on the only principle by which races can be moulded together, and in the perception of harmony in diversity he showed that he had not sat at the feet of Aristotle in vain. Unlike other Asiatic conquerors, his progress was marked by much more than devastation and ruin; at every step of his course the Greek language and civilization took root and flourished.

His empire, it is true, was broken up. It was divided by his generals into several kingdoms, the chief of which, Macedon, Syria,

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

married Caius Marius, the celebrated Roman consul.

At an early age Cæsar entered upon the active duties of a Roman citizen. The two circumstances which are said to have brought him early into sympathy with the Roman democracy, and against a republican oligarchy, were, first, the marriage of his aunt to Marius, and, second, his own marriage — when but seventeen — to Cornelia, daughter of Lucius Cinna, leader of the people.

This connection exposed him to the greatest danger. His father-in-law was the deadly enemy of Sulla, and the latter wreaked on the head of Cæsar the vengeance which circumstances prevented him from inflicting upon the heads of the opposing faction. When ordered to put away his wife, Cæsar refused to obey. His wife's fortune was confiscated, he was deprived of the office of priest in the temple of Jupiter Flamens, and escaped death only through what Sulla deemed the weak intercession of his enemies. That relentless despot saw and foretold the greatness which was destined to overshadow many nations, and one day to become fatal to its possessor.

The overthrow of the aristocratic party seems from the first to have been the settled purpose of Cæsar. He saw that no permanent government was possible while the rule of Rome was in the hands of alternate factions, whose equal atrocities more than compensated for the absence of the foreign invader. The existing virtue was in all cases sought to be corrupted or destroyed; the genius of youth was either won over to the advocacy of party, or ruthlessly trodden out of sight. Patriotism was unknown, purity of soul impossible, except in the instances of lowly men. If not beyond the province of human inquiry, it is yet beyond its reach to ascertain how far Cæsar was guided by loftier motives, and what portion of his conduct was owing to the baser impulses of selfish ambition.

The interference of Sulla was of much advantage to Cæsar, as it removed him from the sphere of action at a time when his exertions would have been fruitless, and gave him leisure for cultivating those powers of mind which he brought into effective play in subsequent years. With the exception of a single campaign against the king of Bithynia in 81 B. C. — in which he took part — Cæsar had no opportunity to distinguish himself in arms during the flower of his youth.

On his return to Rome on the death of Sulla, 78 B. C., he found the popular party in a state of great ferment, and anxious to regain what it had lost under the vigorous despotism of the aristocratic dictator. Cæsar, however, took no part in the attempts of Lepidus to overthrow the oligarchy; but he showed his political leanings by prosecuting, in 77 B. C., Cornelius Dolabella — son-in-law of Cicero, and a great partisan of Sulla — for extortion in his province of Macedonia. To improve his eloquence, he went to Rhodes to study under the rhetorician, Apollonius Molo.

In 74 B. C. Cæsar returned to Rome, where he had been elected pontifex, and for the first time threw himself earnestly into public life. In the year 70 B. C. he first attached himself to Pompey, whose political actions at this time were of a decidedly democratic character. In 68 B. C. he obtained a quæstorship in Spain, and during the same year his wife Cornelia died. On his return to Rome in 67 B. C. he married Pompeia, a relative of Pompey, with whom he was daily becoming more intimate. In 65 B. C. he entered upon the office of curile ædile, and lavished vast sums of money on games and public buildings, by which he increased his already great popularity. For the next few years Cæsar is found steadily skirmishing on the popular side. In 63 B. C. he was elected pontifex maximus, and shortly after, prætor. During the same year occurred the famous debate on the Catiline conspiracy, in which the aristocratic party vainly endeavored to persuade the consul, Cicero, to include Cæsar in the list of conspirators. In 62 B. C. Pompey returned from the East, and disbanded his army. Next year Cæsar obtained the province of Hispania Ulterior.

His career in Spain was brilliant and decisive, and on his return he was elected consul, along with M. Calpurnius Bibulus. Shortly before the passing of the agrarian law — in 59 B. C.— Cæsar, with rare tact and sagacity, had reconciled the two most powerful men in Rome, Pompey and Crassus, who were then at variance, and had formed an alliance with them, known in history as the first triumvirate, 60 B. C. Both of these distinguished men aided him in carrying his agrarian law; and to strengthen still further the union which had been formed, he gave Pompey his daughter Julia in marriage, though she had been promised to Marcus Brutus, while he himself married Calpurnia, daughter of L. Piso, his successor in the consulship.

On the expiration of his term of office Cæsar then obtained for himself, by the popular vote, the province of Gallia Cisalpina and Illyricum for five years, to which the senate added — to prevent the popular assembly from doing so — the province of Gallia Transalpina. Nothing could have been more favorable for Cæsar's aims. He had now an opportunity of developing his extraordinary military genius, and of gathering round him an army of veterans, whom perpetual victory should inspire with thorough soldierly fidelity and devotion to his person. This was the very thing he wanted to give him a reputation equal to that of his coadjutors, Pompey and Crassus, whom, in genius, he far surpassed. Leaving, therefore, the political factions at Rome to exhaust themselves in petty strifes, in 58 B. C., after the banishment of Cicero, he repaired to his provinces, and during the next nine years conducted those splendid campaigns in Gaul, by which, had he done nothing else, he would have "built himself an everlasting name."

Cæsar's first campaign was against the Helvetii, whom he totally defeated near Bibracte. Out of three hundred sixty-eight thousand only one hundred ten thousand remained. These were commanded by Cæsar to return home and cultivate their lands. The eyes of the Gauls were now turned upon the new conqueror. His help was solicited, and this involved Cæsar in a second war with a German prince, named Ariovistus, who was utterly overthrown. Having in the course of one campaign successfully concluded two important wars, he led his troops into winter quarters.

Next year — 57 B. C.— occurred the Belgic war, in which Cæsar successively routed the Suessiones, Bellovaci, Ambiani, and Nervii, who, alarmed at the progress of the Roman arms, had entered into an alliance with each other against the invaders. When the senate received Cæsar's official despatches, it decreed a thanksgiving of fifteen days — an honor never previously granted to any other general. During the winter and the spring following, Cæsar stayed at Lucca; and, after spending large sums of money in hospitality, and in other less praiseworthy purposes, he departed for Gaul, where the flames of war had burst out in the northwest. The Veneti, a maritime people of Brittany, were the chief instigators of the insurrection. Cæsar's plans were laid with consummate skill, and were crowned with the most splendid success. The Veneti were totally defeated, and most of the other Gallic tribes were either checked or subdued. Cæsar wintered in the country of the Aulerci and Lexovii (Normandy), having, in the course of three campaigns, conquered the whole of Gaul.

In the year 55 B. C. Crassus went to Syria, and Pompey to Spain, while Cæsar's provincial government was prolonged for five years. He now undertook a fourth campaign against two German tribes which were about to enter Gaul. He was again successful; and, pursuing the fleeing enemy across the Rhine, spent eighteen days in plundering the district. He next invaded Britain, about the autumn; but, after a brief stay in the island, returned to Gaul. The Roman senate, astonished at his hardihood and his successes in regions where no Roman army had ever been before, accorded him a public thanksgiving of twenty days. In 54 B. C. Cæsar opened his fifth campaign by a second invasion of Britain. On his return to Gaul, he was compelled — on account of the scarcity of corn, arising from drought — to winter his army in divisions. This naturally aroused the hopes of the Gauls, who thought the time had come for recovering their independence. An insurrection broke out in the northeast of Gaul, which was at first partially successful, but was ultimately crushed. Cæsar resolved to winter at Samarobriva (Amiens), in the vicinity of the malcontents.

In 53 B. C. Cæsar commenced his sixth campaign. It was chiefly occupied in crushing a second insurrection of the Gauls. He now returned to northern Italy, that he might be able to communicate more easily and securely with his friends at Rome. That city was gradually becoming more anarchic, the evils of weak government more apparent; the hour for decisive action seemed to be approaching, and doubtless Cæsar's heart beat with expectation of the mighty future, when all at once the plot that fate was weaving in his favor appeared to be completely marred by a tremendous rebellion over the whole of Gaul, headed by a young warrior named Vercingetorix.

It was in the dead of winter when the news came to Cæsar, who instantly saw that at all hazards he must preserve his fame and his army. Leaving Pompey to succeed at Rome, he hurried, therefore, to meet the insurgent hordes. His great difficulty was to collect his scattered legions. First crossing, with some Cisalpine and provincial troops, the mountains of Auvergne, though they lay six feet in snow, he suddenly appeared among the Arverni, who, terrified at his unexpected approach, sent for their chief, Vercingetorix, to come to their assistance. This was what Cæsar wished. After some wonderful exhibitions of military skill, and numerous successes, Vercingetorix was shut up in Alesia (Alise in Burgundy) with all his infantry. Cæsar besieged him, and, though harassed by nearly three hundred thousand Gauls without, who attempted, but in vain, to break through the well-defended Roman lines, forced Vercingetorix to capitulate. Many of the tribes now hastened to submit to Cæsar, who prudently determined to winter among the vanquished. The senate voted him another public thanksgiving.

In the year 51 B. C. Cæsar proceeded to quell the tribes who still held out. This he successfully accomplished, and, having in addition reduced the whole of Aquitania, passed the winter of his eighth campaign in Belgium, where he spent the time both in a magnanimous and politic manner. The Gallic princes were courteously and generously treated; the common people were spared the imposition of further taxes, and everything was done to render it possible for him to visit Italy with safety in the spring. On his return he took up his residence at Ravenna, where he was informed of everything that was going on by the tribune, C. Curio. There can be no doubt that at this moment he was the most popular man in the state, while his soldiery were devoted to him with a loyalty as enthusiastic as that which Bonaparte inspired when fresh from his Italian victories.

Meanwhile, Pompey, whose vanity could not endure the greatness of Cæsar, had been gradually veering round again to the aristocracy, whose dread of the new conqueror was hourly increasing. After much futile diplomatic finessing on all sides, the senate carried a motion that Cæsar disband his army by a certain day, and that if he did not do so, he should be regarded as an enemy of the state. The tribunes, Mark Antony and Q. Cassius, put their veto on this motion; but they were violently driven out of the senate chamber, and, fearing for their lives, they fled to Cæsar's camp.

The senate, in the madness of their terror, now declared war, and intrusted the conduct of it to Pompey, whose pride in the invincibility of his military prowess hindered him from taking the necessary measures for the defense of the state. He fancied that his name would bring thousands to his standard, and he was even led to believe that Cæsar's troops were willing to desert their general. The result of this delusion was, that when hostilities formally commenced, Pompey had hardly any soldiers except two legions, which had recently been in the service of his rival.

Cæsar, on the other hand, perceiving that the time for decisive action had at length come, harangued his victorious troops, who were willing to follow him anywhere, crossed the Rubicon (a small stream which separated his province from Italy proper), and moved swiftly, amid the acclamations of the people, toward Rome. Pompey fled to Brundisium, pursued by Cæsar, but contrived to reach Greece in safety, March 17, 49 B. C. The Italian cities had everywhere gladly opened their gates to the conqueror as a deliverer. In three months Cæsar was master of all Italy.

Cæsar next subdued Pompey's legates in Spain, who were at the head of considerable forces. On his return he took Massilia, where he learned that he had been appointed dictator of the republic — an office which at this time he retained for only eleven days, but these were honorably distinguished by the passing of several humane enactments. Pompey, now thoroughly alive to the magnitude of his danger, had gathered a powerful army in Egypt, Greece, and the East, while his fleet swept the sea. Cæsar, however, crossing the Adriatic at an unexpected season, made a rush for Dyrrhachium, where he beseiged Pompey, who had intrenched his army on some high ground near the city. The first encounter was favorable to Pompey, who drove back Cæsar's legions with much loss. The latter now retreated to Thessaly, followed by his exulting enemies. A second battle ensued on the plains of Pharsalia on August 9, 48 B. C. Pompey's army was utterly routed, and he himself fled to Egypt, where he was murdered.

No sooner had the news reached Rome than Cæsar was again appointed dictator for a year, and consul for five years. He was invested with the power of a tribune for life, and with the right of holding all the magisterial assemblies except those for the election of the plebeian tribunes. He did not, however, return to Rome after the battle of Pharsalia, but went to Egypt, then in a distracted condition on account of the disputes regarding the succession. Here, out of love for Cleopatra, he entered upon the Alexandrine war, in which he was successful, and which he brought to a close in March, 47 B. C. Subsequently he overthrew a son of Mithridates, near Zela, in Pontus, August 2d of the same year, and arrived in Rome in September.

He was once more appointed dictator, and the property of Pompey was confiscated and sold. Before the close of the year he had set out for Africa, where his campaign against the Pompeian generals, Scipio and Cato, was crowned with victory at the battle of Thapsus, on April 6, 46 B. C. Cato committed suicide at Utica. With such irresistible celerity was the work of subjugation carried on that by the end of the summer Cæsar was again in Rome. He was not a man that could stoop to the vulgar atrocities of Marius or Sulla, so he majestically declared that henceforth he had no enemies, and that he would make no difference between Pompeians and Cæsarians. His victories in Gaul, Egypt, Pontus, and Africa were celebrated by four great triumphs, during which the whole Roman populace was feasted and fêted by the magnificent liberality of the dictator.

He had now demolished the government of the nobles, and he proceeded to check by wholesome enactments, as far as in him lay, the social evils which had long flourished in the city. During the year 46 B. C., also, he conferred a benefit on Rome and on the world by the reformation of the calendar, which had been greatly abused by the pontifical college for political purposes. After quelling an insurrection which now broke out in Spain, where Pompey's sons, Cneius and Sextus, had collected an army, he received the title of "father of his country," and also of *imperator*, was made dictator and *præfectus morum* for life, and consul for ten years; his person was declared sacred, and even divine; he obtained a bodyguard of knights and senators; his statue was placed in the temples; his portrait was struck on coins; the month Quintilis was called Julius in his honor; and on all public occasions he was permitted to wear the triumphal robe. At the festival of Lupercalia, Mark Antony, his devoted adherent, even publicly offered him a regal crown, but Cæsar, noting that the name of king was odious to the multitude, refused it.

Cæsar now proposed to make a digest of the whole Roman law for public use, to found libraries for the same purpose, to drain the Pontine marshes, to enlarge the harbor of Ostia, to dig a canal through the isthmus of Corinth, and to quell the inroads of the barbarians on the eastern frontiers; but in the midst of these vast designs he was cut off by assassination on the Ides (15th) of March, 44 B. C.

The details of the crime — the greatest disaster that could have befallen the Roman world, as subsequent events showed — are too familiar to require narration. It is sufficient to say that, of the sixty aristocrats who were in the conspiracy, many had partaken of Cæsar's generosity, and all of his clemency. A few, like Brutus, out of a weak and formal conscientiousness, based on theory rather than insight, were probably offended by Cæsar's desire to change the form of government into a hereditary monarchy; but the most, like Cassius, were inspired by a spleenful hatred of the dictator, and the base ambition of regaining power at all hazards.

Cæsar, who was about fifty-six years of age when he was murdered, was of noble and kingly presence, tall of stature, and possessed a countenance, which, though pale and thin with thought, was always animated by the light of his black eyes. He was bald-headed (at least in the latter part of his life), wore no beard, and, though of a rather delicate constitution naturally, he ultimately attained to the most vigorous health. His besetting sin was sensuality; but, without detracting from the criminality of his conduct in this respect, it may be said that it was as much the sin of the times in which he lived as his own, and that the superlative grandeur of his position gave a prominence to his irregularities which a more humble lot would have escaped.

The military fame of Cæsar, though the greatest of Roman generals, would hardly have procured for his memory the honors which have been awarded to it by posterity, had not the skill of the warrior been united in his person with the genius of the writer and the sagacity of the statesman. His intellect was marvelously versatile. He excelled in everything. He was not only the first general and statesman of his age, but he was — excepting Cicero — its greatest orator. As a historian, he has never been surpassed and collect his scattered legions. First crossing, with some Cisalpine and provincial troops, the mountains of Auvergne, though they lay six feet in snow, he suddenly appeared among the Arverni, who, terrified at his unexpected approach, sent for their chief, Vercingetorix, to come to their assistance. This was what Cæsar wished. After some wonderful exhibitions of military skill, and numerous successes, Vercingetorix was shut up in Alesia (Alise in Burgundy) with all his infantry. Cæsar besieged him, and, though harassed by nearly three hundred thousand Gauls without, who attempted, but in vain, to break through the well-defended Roman lines, forced Vercingetorix to capitulate. Many of the tribes now hastened to submit to Cæsar, who prudently determined to winter among the vanquished. The senate voted him another public thanksgiving.

In the year 51 B. C. Cæsar proceeded to quell the tribes who still held out. This he successfully accomplished, and, having in addition reduced the whole of Aquitania, passed the winter of his eighth campaign in Belgium, where he spent the time both in a magnanimous and politic manner. The Gallic princes were courteously and generously treated; the common people were spared the imposition of further taxes, and everything was done to render it possible for him to visit Italy with safety in the spring. On his return he took up his residence at Ravenna, where he was informed of everything that was going on by the tribune, C. Curio. There can be no doubt that at this moment he was the most popular man in the state, while his soldiery were devoted to him with a loyalty as enthusiastic as that which Bonaparte inspired when fresh from his Italian victories.

Meanwhile, Pompey, whose vanity could not endure the greatness of Cæsar, had been gradually veering round again to the aristocracy, whose dread of the new conqueror was hourly increasing. After much futile diplomatic finessing on all sides, the senate carried a motion that Cæsar disband his army by a certain day, and that if he did not do so, he should be regarded as an enemy of the state. The tribunes, Mark Antony and Q. Cassius, put their veto on this motion; but they were violently driven out of the senate chamber, and, fearing for their lives, they fled to Cæsar's camp.

The senate, in the madness of their terror, now declared war, and intrusted the conduct of it to Pompey, whose pride in the invincibility of his military prowess hindered him from taking the necessary measures for the defense of the state. He fancied that his name would bring thousands to his standard, and he was even led to believe that Cæsar's troops were willing to desert their general. The result of this delusion was, that when hostilities formally commenced, Pompey had hardly any soldiers except two legions, which had recently been in the service of his rival.

Cæsar, on the other hand, perceiving that the time for decisive action had at length come, harangued his victorious troops, who were willing to follow him anywhere, crossed the Rubicon (a small stream which separated his province from Italy proper), and moved swiftly, amid the acclamations of the people, toward Rome. Pompey fled to Brundisium, pursued by Cæsar, but contrived to reach Greece in safety, March 17, 49 B. C. The Italian cities had everywhere gladly opened their gates to the conqueror as a deliverer. In three months Cæsar was master of all Italy.

Cæsar next subdued Pompey's legates in Spain, who were at the head of considerable forces. On his return he took Massilia, where he learned that he had been appointed dictator of the republic — an office which at this time he retained for only eleven days, but these were honorably distinguished by the passing of several humane enactments. Pompey, now thoroughly alive to the magnitude of his danger, had gathered a powerful army in Egypt, Greece, and the East, while his fleet swept the sea. Cæsar, however, crossing the Adriatic at an unexpected season, made a rush for Dyrrhachium, where he besieged Pompey, who had intrenched his army on some high ground near the city. The first encounter was favorable to Pompey, who drove back Cæsar's legions with much loss. The latter now retreated to Thessaly, followed by his exulting enemies. A second battle ensued on the plains of Pharsalia on August 9, 48 B. C. Pompey's army was utterly routed, and he himself fled to Egypt, where he was murdered.

No sooner had the news reached Rome than Cæsar was again appointed dictator for a year, and consul for five years. He was invested with the power of a tribune for life, and with the right of holding all the magisterial assemblies except those for the election of the plebeian tribunes. He did not, however, return to Rome after the battle of Pharsalia, but went to Egypt, then in a distracted condition on account of the disputes regarding the succession. Here, out of love for Cleopatra, he entered upon the Alexandrine war, in which he was successful, and which he brought to a close in March, 47 B. C. Subsequently he overthrew a son of Mithridates, near Zela, in Pontus, August 2d of the same year, and arrived in Rome in September.

He was once more appointed dictator, and the property of Pompey was confiscated and sold. Before the close of the year he had set out for Africa, where his campaign against the Pompeian generals, Scipio and Cato, was crowned with victory at the battle of Thapsus, on April 6, 46 B. C. Cato committed suicide at Utica. With such irresistible celerity was the work of subjugation carried on that by the end of the summer Cæsar was again in Rome. He was not a man that could stoop to the vulgar atrocities of Marius or Sulla, so he majestically declared that henceforth he had no enemies, and that he would make no difference between Pompeians and Cæsarians. His victories in Gaul, Egypt, Pontus, and Africa were celebrated by four great triumphs, during which the whole Roman populace was feasted and fêted by the magnificent liberality of the dictator.

He had now demolished the government of the nobles, and he proceeded to check by wholesome enactments, as far as in him lay, the social evils which had long flourished in the city. During the year 46 B. C., also, he conferred a benefit on Rome and on the world by the reformation of the calendar, which had been greatly abused by the pontifical college for political purposes. After quelling an insurrection which now broke out in Spain, where Pompey's sons, Cneius and Sextus, had collected an army, he received the title of "father of his country," and also of *imperator*, was made dictator and *præfectus morum* for life, and consul for ten years; his person was declared sacred, and even divine; he obtained a bodyguard of knights and senators; his statue was placed in the temples; his portrait was struck on coins; the month Quintilis was called Julius in his honor; and on all public occasions he was permitted to wear the triumphal robe. At the festival of Lupercalia, Mark Antony, his devoted adherent, even publicly offered him a regal crown, but Cæsar, noting that the name of king was odious to the multitude, refused it.

Cæsar now proposed to make a digest of the whole Roman law for public use, to found libraries for the same purpose, to drain the Pontine marshes, to enlarge the harbor of Ostia, to dig a canal through the isthmus of Corinth, and to quell the inroads of the barbarians on the eastern frontiers; but in the midst of these vast designs he was cut off by assassination on the Ides (15th) of March, 44 B. C.

The details of the crime — the greatest disaster that could have befallen the Roman world, as subsequent events showed — are too familiar to require narration. It is sufficient to say that, of the sixty aristocrats who were in the conspiracy, many had partaken of Cæsar's generosity, and all of his clemency. A few, like Brutus, out of a weak and formal conscientiousness, based on theory rather than insight, were probably offended by Cæsar's desire to change the form of government into a hereditary monarchy; but the most, like Cassius, were inspired by a spleenful hatred of the dictator, and the base ambition of regaining power at all hazards.

Cæsar, who was about fifty-six years of age when he was murdered, was of noble and kingly presence, tall of stature, and possessed a countenance, which, though pale and thin with thought, was always animated by the light of his black eyes. He was bald-headed (at least in the latter part of his life), wore no beard, and, though of a rather delicate constitution naturally, he ultimately attained to the most vigorous health. His besetting sin was sensuality; but, without detracting from the criminality of his conduct in this respect, it may be said that it was as much the sin of the times in which he lived as his own, and that the superlative grandeur of his position gave a prominence to his irregularities which a more humble lot would have escaped.

The military fame of Cæsar, though the greatest of Roman generals, would hardly have procured for his memory the honors which have been awarded to it by posterity, had not the skill of the warrior been united in his person with the genius of the writer and the sagacity of the statesman. His intellect was marvelously versatile. He excelled in everything. He was not only the first general and statesman of his age, but he was — excepting Cicero — its greatest orator. As a historian, he has never been surpassed and rarely equaled in simplicity and vigor of style, and in the truthfulness with which he narrates events of which he was an eyewitness. He was, in addition, a mathematician, philologist, jurist, and architect, and always took great pleasure in literary society. Most of his writings have been lost, though their titles are preserved; but we still possess his invaluable "Commentaries," with which almost every schoolboy and schoolgirl is familiar.

Though he did not live to accomplish his great work, the stamp which his commanding genius left upon it never was obliterated as long as Roman Cæsars wore the imperial purple; and even now a breath of his spirit pervades the world, and a faint echo of his name. Rome in him produced her greatest man. Intellect and will were justly balanced in his great soul. No illusion, no enthusiasm, no ideals clouded his perception or perverted his judgment. A cool, calm, reflecting, prosaic Roman, he saw things as they were, not as he wished them to be. He accepted the facts of his position, and shaped his course of action accordingly. He judged men and institutions for what they were worth, and, by the irresistible force of his will, pressed them into his service. He never wavered or hesitated in his whole life, and never lost sight of his final aim. What he had undertaken he carried out — not with the obstinacy of a narrow and stubborn mind, but without passion, with caution and courage combined. In war he was bold and daring, relying more upon rapidity of movement than upon numbers, and trusting much also to that good fortune which always favors the brave. He relied not upon rules and established usage, but upon the intuition of genius. He had no system, and no school; but, as if by inspiration, he always adopted the means which led to success.

Such was the great Roman Cæsar, by nature fitted to accomplish a work which, in the development of human affairs, had become imperative. "Within the short space of fourteen years," says Müller, "he subdued Gaul, thickly inhabited by warlike nations; twice conquered Spain; entered Germany and Britain; marched through Italy at the head of a victorious army; destroyed the power of Pompey the Great; reduced Egypt to obedience; saw and defeated Pharnaces; overpowered, in Africa, the great name of Cato and the arms of Juba; fought fifty battles, in which 1,192,000 men fell; was the greatest orator in the world, next to Cicero; set a pattern to all historians, which has never been excelled; wrote learnedly on the sciences of grammar and augury; and, falling by a premature death, left memorials of his great plans for the extension of the empire and the legislation of the world."

He perceived his duty, he undertook and accomplished it; and if anything is wanted to engage our sympathies, not less than our admiration, for the greatest son of Rome, it is that he died a victim on her altar.

CHARLEMAGNE

A. D.		AGE
742	Born, probably at Aix-la-Chapelle, or Ingelheim, Germany, ...	..
768	Joint ruler of the Franks with Carloman,	26
771	Sole king, ...	29
772	Made war on the Saxons, ...	30
774	Visited Rome, ...	32
778	Subdued northern Spain, ...	36
780	Defeated Saxons under Wittekind, . .	38
788	Conquered Bavaria, ...	46
800	Crowned emperor of the West by Leo III., ...	58
814	Died at Aix-la-Chapelle, ...	72

CHARLES THE GREAT, now almost universally called by the French name Charlemagne, king of the Franks, and Roman emperor, was the greatest conqueror and ruler of his age. He was born in the year 742, but the place of his birth is in dispute. Salzburg, in modern Austria, Aix-la-Chapelle, in Belgium, and Ingelheim, near Mainz, Germany, have all claimed the honor of his birth. The best evidence favors one of the two latter.

He was the son of Pepin the Short, first Carolingian king of the Franks, and grandson of Charles Martel, the hero whose victory near Tours in 732 saved Europe from subjugation by the Saracens. On the death of Pepin in 768, his dominions were divided between his sons, Charles and Carloman, the former taking Austrasia and Neustria. The duchy of Aquitaine which he had recently conquered he divided between them.

In 770 Charles married the daughter of

Desiderius, king of the Lombards, but repudiated her in the following year, and married Hildegarde, a German princess. At the close of 771, by the death of Carloman, Charles became sole king of the Franks, his kingdom, Francia, extending from the English channel to the Mediterranean. Hence it is that he has been styled Charles I. in the enumeration both of the French kings, and of the German or Roman emperors.

In 772 he made war on the Saxons; and this was the beginning of a conflict which was not really ended until more than thirty years hence. Under the name of Saxons were included the non-Christian German tribes which inhabited the country between the Rhine and the Elbe in modern Westphalia, Hanover, Brunswick, Oldenburg, Holstein, Mecklenburg, and north Saxony. These tribes, more or less allied with the Northmen, remained attached to the old religion of Odin; they maintained a strictly tribal system in scattered centers of ill-defined extent: they were still in the partly nomadic stage, and without any regular political organization.

A race of hardy soldiers, in so backward and inorganic a state, formed a standing menace to the settled Christian populations of the Frankish dominion, very much as did the Teutonic and Gothic tribes to the Roman empire. The absence of central authority and of town life made any effective conquest of them very tedious, and even a permanent peace impossible. The one means of their real incorporation with western Europe was their adoption of the civilization and religion of the Franks. The security of the Frankish dominions rested on the incorporation of their barbarian kinsmen on their northeastern frontier.

It is highly characteristic of the genius of the young king of the Franks that he at once recognized this, and from the first set himself to a terrible task, where neither wealth nor glory could be won. Charles's Saxon wars, the first and most continuous effort of his reign, like the wars waged by every civilized conqueror against a race of brave and stubborn nomads, were neither marked by great victories nor by very definite campaigns. In the long course of them he tried every policy in turn: severity, conciliation, exhortation, and negotiation. From time to time his measures are marked by dreadful bloodshed and destruction; and, throughout, his warfare has much of the character and not a little of the ferocity of a war of religion.

In the spring of 772 Charles crossed the Rhine at Worms and opened the campaign in Westphalia. He destroyed, at Eresburg, the stronghold of the Saxons, and the war was prolonged in a succession of risings and desultory victories. Immediately at the close of his first Saxon campaign, Charles turned his arms against Lombardy in 773. Crossing the Alps in two columns, one by the Valais, and one through Savoy, in two brief and brilliant campaigns he completely subdued northern Italy as far as the Neapolitan duchy, and was acknowledged as king of Lombardy in 774. The pope, welcoming the Frankish king as the deliverer of the church from the hated Lombard, received Charles at Rome, Easter, 774, conferred on him the title of "patrician of Rome," and entered into a close alliance.

It was then Charles endowed the church with immense possessions — the modern states of the church; and this conquest of northern Italy was the commencement of the long dependence of Italy on the empire. It was really only a political conquest of the country, not a displacement or spoliation of the native Lombards. Charles, in this decisive and characteristic conquest, was but following the policy of Pepin and Charles Martel, and was laying the foundation of the Frankish king as the friend and protector of the church.

Charles's next expedition was into Spain, whither he was called by the offer of an alliance with a Saracen emir, who revolted from the caliph of Cordova, in 778. Though his campaign was without brilliant results, he advanced to the Ebro and effected a satisfactory peace. It was on the return of his army through the valley of Roncesvalles, near Pamplona, that the Gascons fell upon his rear guard, and killed Roland and many of his peers. The defeat, which afflicted the king more than it weakened him, was the basis of the poetic legend known in the middle ages as the "Ballad of Roland." From 778 to 812 the Franks made six other expeditions into Spain, the main result of which was finally to deliver France from any further fear of Saracen invasion, and to establish as a bulwark two small border counties — the marches of Gascony and of Spain on the south of the Pyrenees.

Further conquests awaited the king on the east. The incessant wars with the Saxons compelled Charles to follow the turbulent races lying east and south of them. These wars are said to have cost Charles more than twenty armies. Time after time the Saxons, compelled to accept baptism and to submit to the king, broke out into rebellion and renounced Christianity. Their national leader and hero was Wittekind, who was severely defeated in 780. In the campaign of 782 Charles massacred in cold blood forty-five hundred Saxon prisoners; and, by an order in 784, he made baptism compulsory under pain of death. He crossed the Elbe in 788, and advanced to the Oder. There he established a tributary district extending to the Eider, the border of Denmark. Southward he carried his arms into Bohemia, Bavaria, and Hungary, as far as the Theiss, and in a series of campaigns subdued the main part of the modern empire of Austria.

Thirty years of almost incessant war and conquest under Charlemagne had vastly extended the kingdom of Pepin, and had converted the Frankish dominion into an empire that comprised the main part of western Europe. Taking it in its greatest limits, it extended from the bay of Biscay to the river Theiss, and thence to the Adriatic on the south, and the mouth of the Oder on the Baltic; and from the northern sea across all Italy, down to the duchy of Benevento. It thus comprised the whole of France; Germany and Austria, except East Prussia, eastern Hungary, and Croatia; the northwest corner of Spain; and all Italy, except the kingdom of Naples.

The great position of Charles now called for formal consecration. Acknowledged as the greatest ruler since the Roman emperors, manifestly the superior in power of the Greek emperor at Byzantium, supported by the entire influence of the church, he resolved to revive in western Europe the conception of the empire under Catholic forms.

On Christmas day, 800, the king in great state attended mass in St. Peter's at Rome, where Pope Leo III., placing an imperial crown on his head, thrice hailed him as "Augustus, crowned by God, great and pacific emperor of the Romans." The pope, anointing his head with the sacred oil, prostrated himself at the feet of the emperor, and the entire assembly of priests, soldiers, and people ratified the act with their acclamations. Thus began the revived Roman empire of the West, and with it the formation of the common life of western Europe. The barbarian or mediæval world was formally linked to the Roman. The church, and the papacy as its organ, became the spiritual guide of the empire, and the Frankish sovereign became the right hand of the church.

Great as a warrior, Charles was even greater as administrator and civil ruler. The whole empire was divided into counties, the count residing in each being charged with authority, civil, judicial, and military. Under each count was a vicar, or, as he was finally called, a viscount, who held three courts yearly, the more serious causes being reserved for the count's court. The imperial authority was specially exercised by the *missi dominici*, or royal delegates, who heard appeals, reported to the emperor, and generally maintained the unity of the empire. In spring and autumn two great assemblies were held for ratifying the legislation proposed by the emperor. These assemblies consisted entirely of the principal officials, lay or clerical, and they usually sat in two distinct bodies, one spiritual, the other temporal. We still possess upward of eleven hundred articles, in sixty-five capitularies, or codes, and some forty other rescripts, regulating in the minutest detail the whole political and economical system of the empire. Especially noteworthy is the capitulary of the year 787, which provided for a higher standard of education, and is called by Ampère "the charter of modern thought."

The emperor now still more largely endowed the church, insisting on the payment of tithes in full; he also founded numerous churches, schools, monasteries, and bishoprics. He was passionately devoted to the revival of learning, of music, and the other arts, and built sumptuous palaces, particularly at Aix-la-Chapelle and Ingelheim — for he had no fixed capital. He gathered round him learned men from every country, the chief of whom were the Saxon, Alcuin, the Lombard, Paul the Deacon, Peter of Pisa, and Clement of Ireland, and above all his secretary, Einhard, or Eginhard, who has left us an admirable life of his chief. With the aid of these men, the best intellects of their age, inspired by the intense zeal of the emperor for all forms of culture, a real but short renascence of learning took place in the Frankish kingdom. Architecture, music, grammar, the languages of Greece and Rome, their literature and art, the art of illumination, even science, received a new impulse. From this reign we find the church an independent, vast, and coördinate authority in government.

Systematic education, eleemosynary institutions, regular taxation, and periodical assizes begin to be a part of the ordinary civilization of Europe.

Charlemagne's scheme for the union of the newly revived western empire with the empire of the East, by his marriage with Irene, the Byzantine empress, failed by reason of Irene's overthrow. After this he still extended and confirmed his conquests both in Spain and in Germany. He labored to bring the Saxons to a general reception of Christianity, and founded bishoprics for this purpose. To the end of his reign he was incessantly engaged in wars, and insurrections were always apt to break out in the frontier parts of his dominions, which he endeavored to secure, however, not only by military power and arrangements, but by continued improvements in political and social institutions. In this period of his active life he projected a canal to join the North sea and the Euxine. His power was felt in the English kingdoms. Just before Offa of Mercia extended his sway in all directions, Boniface had been preaching to the pagans in Germany, and English affairs began to interest the Franks. The policy of Charles led him to receive at his court the enemies of Offa, and among the refugees was Egbert, afterward king of the English. It seemed likely that war might break out between Offa and Charles, but this was happily averted by the influence of Alcuin, who still continued at the latter's court.

But the sun of Charlemagne went down among clouds. The wide empire which he had pieced together by the labor of a lifetime was threatened with ruin. Already he could point out the foes which would overthrow it. On one occasion he was sojourning on the southern coast of Gaul. Looking out one day upon the blue waters of the Mediterranean, he descried some long low galleys crawling along the line of the horizon, and wondered what they were. "These," said his attendants, "must be ships from the coast of Africa, Jewish merchantmen or British traders." "No!" replied he, "they are not the ships of commerce; I know by their lightness of movement. They are the galleys of the Norsemen; and though I know such miserable pirates can do me no harm, I cannot help weeping when I think of the miseries they will inflict on my descendants, and the lands they shall rule." And it was remarked that his eyes were filled with tears.

Another cause of grief to Charlemagne was the state of his family. He had divided his empire among his full-grown sons, and had trusted that they would keep what he had won. Death, however, cut off two of them; and it was one of the last acts of the broken-hearted father to install the sole survivor, Louis, as his successor. Placing the imperial crown upon the altar, he ordered Louis to take it with his own hands, that he might understand he wore it in his own right, under no authority but that of God. He then tendered these words of advice to his son and successor: "Love your people as your children," said he, "choose your magistrates and governors from those whose belief in God will preserve them from corruption, and see that your own life be blameless."

The emperor died on January 28, 814, after a reign of more than forty-five years. He was buried with great pomp at Aix-la-Chapelle in a sarcophagus which, it is believed, may still be seen there. His tomb and his remains were long the object of veneration and mystical legend. In 1000 the emperor Otho III. visited the tomb and opened the vault, as did Frederick Barbarossa again in 1166, when Charlemagne was duly canonized as a confessor.

His faithful secretary, Einhard, has left us a splendid picture of Charlemagne personally, which almost presents him as the ideal hero of mediæval legend. He was of great stature and noble mien, with immense strength, energy, and activity; a powerful orator, with a clear voice; simple in his habits, temperate, and frugal; affable, courteous, delighting in music, in conversation, and in books; he was just, patient, magnanimous, warm in his friendships, incapable of jealousy, and sincerely pious.

The one defect of his character, one that he shared with nearly all the chieftains of his race, was sexual lawlessness, and even a cynical indifference to the marriage contract. Five wives, of whom he repudiated two after a short cohabitation, numerous concubines, and eighteen children are mentioned. And he was careless of the profligacy of his daughters, whom he loved extravagantly, and kept at his side unmarried.

In nature, as in nearly all his great qualities, he singularly resembled Julius Cæsar, although what was supreme culture in the Roman was the passion for supreme culture in the Frank. The emperor himself studied astronomy, music and physics; he read Greek, and was an enthusiastic promoter of architecture, engineering, and the arts. He used by preference his mother tongue, German, Latin being only a written language. He made many efforts to learn to write, but never succeeded. At his court he had fixed hours for study, in which he took care to engage his courtiers by forming them into an academy. He was sober and abstemious in his food, and simple to an extreme in the matter of raiment. "For shame!" he exclaimed, to one who came before him attired more elegantly than the occasion demanded, "Dress yourself like a man; and if you would be distinguished, let it be by your merits, not by your garments."

Charlemagne was indefatigable in all the duties of government, and was not only by title, but in the most important sense, emperor of the West — the first Germanic king to create an empire on the ruins of Rome. His whole reign was a supreme effort to recast the world shattered by successive invasions of barbarians, and to unite it under one vast imperial organization.

The Romans had come into hostile contact with German tribes as far back as Cæsar's campaigns in Gaul in 55 B. C. In 9 A. D. the German hero, Arminius (Hermann), at the head of his confederate countrymen, had encountered the Roman commander, Varus, at the head of three legions, and in a three days' fight in a region of wooded hills defeated and destroyed the whole army. The centuries of imperial Rome were full of the din of conflict between the forces of the two peoples, the one declining, the other waxing mightier. Rome at length ceased to be a seat of empire, and for three centuries was subject to the emperors of the East. A new religion had superseded the old paganism, and on the seven hills was throned a new power, claiming to be its representative and chief. And now, at length, in the eighth century, under Charlemagne, the new empire of the West was reëstablished with a German king at its head.

At the time of his advent the Gallo-Frankish nation, vast and without cohesion, brutish and ignorant, was incapable of bringing forth with the aid of its own wisdom and virtue a stable government. Hosts of different forces, without enlightenment and without restraint, were everywhere and incessantly struggling for dominion, or were ever troubling and endangering the social condition. In the midst of this chaos of unruly forces and selfish passions, Charlemagne alone understood the essential needs of the age; and he seized and exercised the personal power almost of a despot, but a beneficent one. Such was the empire of Charlemagne.

Among annalists and historians, some, treating him as a mere conqueror and despot, have ignored his merits and his glory; others, admiring him without scruple, have made him a founder of free institutions — a constitutional monarch. Both are equally mistaken: Charlemagne was indeed both a conqueror and a despot; but by his conquests and personal power he saved Gallo-Frankish society from barbaric invasion without and anarchy within. The empire he created and organized by his genius, it is true, gradually fell to pieces after his death. His endeavor to resuscitate an old civilization, to engraft the Christian Roman culture on the vigorous stem of the Teutonic races, and to unite all the Germanic tribes in one empire, before the long action of historic influences had stamped upon them a distinct national character — this was to a great extent a failure, because one lifetime was too short for its accomplishment.

His greatness lies in the nobility of his aim, in the energy and wisdom with which he carried it out during his life, and also in the enduring traces of valuable work which remained notwithstanding the general wreck of his empire; for, though the central organization was swept away, the provincial authorities remained, to be transformed into the new feudal organization of western Europe, while the idea of the revival of the Christian Roman empire was to be taken up by other sections of the Germanic race. Though the circumstances of his time prevented him from being the founder of a new epoch in history, like Cæsar or Alexander, yet, in the greatness of his character, in his marvelous many-sided activity, and in the magic influence of his name on subsequent generations, he was equal to either.

It has been intimated that Charlemagne was personally almost the equal of Cæsar, and occupied an even superior position. The enormous advantage given to a man of supreme genius, who is placed by birth on a throne of undoubted legitimacy, enabled him to dispense with the struggles which cost Cæsar forty years of life. Of all the mighty chiefs who have formed the course of human civilization, Charlemagne yields only to Cæsar in greatness, and in moral elevation of nature is surpassed by Alfred the Great alone. The instinct of mankind for one thousand years has marked him out as the great hero of the modern world, and has indelibly stamped his supremacy on his very name.

No man that ever lived combined, in so high a degree, those qualities which rule men and direct events with those which endear the possessor and attach his contemporaries. No man was ever more trusted and loved by his people, more respected and feared by other kings, more esteemed in his lifetime, or more regretted at his death. And we end by saying with Gibbon: "The appellation of *great* has been often bestowed, and sometimes deserved; but Charlemagne is the only prince in whose favor the title has been indissolubly blended with the name. That name, with the addition of *saint*, is inserted in the Roman calendar; and the saint, by a rare felicity, is crowned with the praises of the historians and philosophers of an enlightened age. His *real* merit is doubtless enhanced by the barbarism of the nation and the times from which he emerged. The dignity of his person, the length of his reign, the prosperity of his arms, the vigor of his government, and the reverence of distant nations distinguish him from the royal crowd; and Europe dates a new era from his restoration of the western empire. That empire was not unworthy of its title; and some of the fairest kingdoms of Europe were the patrimony or conquest of a prince who reigned at the same time in France, Spain, Italy, Germany, and Hungary."

ALFRED THE GREAT

A. D.		AGE
849	Born at Wantage, England, . . .	. .
868	Assisted in repelling the Danes; married, ...	19
871	Succeeded to the crown, ...	22
875	Defeated Danes at sea, ...	26
878	Dispossessed of kingdom by Danes under Guthrum; restored to throne by peace of Wedmore, .	29
886	Sovereign of all England; began to rebuild London, ...	37
888	Began his Anglo-Saxon translations, ...	39
893–97	Wars against Northmen, under Hastings, ...	44–48
897	Final defeat of Danes, ...	48
901	Died, and buried at Winchester, .	52

ALFRED THE GREAT, the most illustrious of all the British rulers, was born in Wantage, Berkshire, England, in the year 849. He was the grandson of the great Egbert, who had before his death been recognized as over-lord of all the English kingdoms, and the fourth and youngest son of Ethelwulf by his wife Osburga, of the race of Cerdic.

Alfred was the favorite son, and in his fifth year was sent to Rome, and there presented as the future king to Pope Leo IV. Two years later he was again at Rome with his father and remained there a year. Egbert, Alfred's grandfather and predecessor, spent two years at the court of Charles. Alfred was brought up in part by his stepmother, Judith, daughter of Charles the Bald, grandson of Charlemagne. He was thus essentially Europeanized, with all the knowledge, culture, and traditions of the great Frank courts. In his twentieth year he married. Whatever may have been his father's intention, Alfred saw his three brothers successively crowned before himself; but on the death of Ethelred, last of the three, he was declared king in 871.

It was a rough and troublous time. The events of three centuries earlier were repeating themselves. The Northmen, now called the Danes, had for thirty or forty years been again making descents upon the English coasts, and renewing all the old horrors of piratical warfare.

Alfred had taken active part with Ethelred in the conflict in 868, and now his most pressing duty was to continue it. In the first year of his reign he fought nine battles with the Danes, apparently unvictorious; for he was obliged to make peace with them, and could not prevent their overrunning the rest of the country and making their winter quarters in London.

In 875 Alfred defeated the Danes at sea, and the next year had to again make peace with them at Wareham. They then took Exeter, and the Welsh joined them. The city was retaken by Alfred in 877; but soon afterward the invaders, under Guthrum, completely overran the whole kingdom of the West Saxons.

Alfred, no longer able to collect an effective army, was obliged to seek security in the hills and forests, and for some time found refuge in a cowherd's hut. He still, however, kept up some communication with his friends, and as soon as the people began once more to arm against the Danes, he built a stronghold on an elevation or island — still known as Athelney, the "island of the nobles," or the "royal island"— amid the marshes of Somersetshire, to which he summoned his faithful followers. From this fortress he made frequent successful sallies against the enemy, and after a comparatively short time he found himself at the head of a considerable army, with which he totally routed them in a great victory at Ethandun, near Edington, in Wiltshire. After holding out for some time in a stronghold to which they had retreated, the invaders capitulated. By the peace of Wedmore in 878, Alfred accepted hostages and their solemn oath to quit his territory of Wessex, and receive baptism. Their king, Guthrum, was baptized with thirty of his followers, and ever after proved faithful in his allegiance to Alfred.

After this decisive victory the power of Alfred steadily increased, both by land and sea — for already he had built England's first fleet — he beat the Danes in numerous battles, and gradually their possessions were confined to the northern and eastern coasts. In 886 Alfred, without any formal installation, became recognized as the sovereign of all England, a title to which he had proved his right by the most indisputable arguments. During the ensuing years of peace he rebuilt the cities that had suffered most during the war, particularly London; erected new fortresses, and trained the people to the use of arms; at the same time he encouraged husbandry and other useful arts, and founded those wise laws and institutions which contributed so much to the future greatness and welfare of England.

He saw, also, as Charlemagne saw, that the sole guarantee for the incorporation of the Northmen with European civilization was their conversion to Christianity. The whole kingdom was divided into military districts, each bound to supply its warriors to defend the country. He then began to create a navy; and he is thus the founder of the English maritime power. Having secured the kingdom within and without, Alfred applied himself to the strict enforcement of justice, and to the formation of a sort of common law, founded on the laws of Ina and Offa, the ten commandments and some other parts of the laws of Moses being added to it. The administration of justice was reformed, and as far as possible the "wild injustice of revenge" was suppressed.

Alfred had the insight into character which guided him well in selecting the right men to assist him. All his desires and all his energies were concentrated on his task of promoting the welfare of his people. William of Malmesbury, with enthusiastic exaggeration, declared that "a purse of money, or a pair of golden bracelets," might in Alfred's day be exposed for weeks in complete safety on the common highways. Alfred is also said — though erroneously, as is now believed — to have been the author of "trial by jury."

But the most distinguishing feature in Alfred's career was his zeal for learning — a zeal which quite equaled that of Charlemagne. Alfred, however, surpassed Charlemagne in literary accomplishments. At the age of twelve, we are told, the Saxon prince learned to read, and through life carried a book in his bosom for daily study. He delighted in the old Saxon poems, which he caused to be collected and recited. He established and directed a school for young nobles; had other schools founded, and summoned scholarly men from France — among them the learned Grimbald from St. Omer — to teach in them. He founded abbeys, and strove to effect the education of his people.

But he was not merely a promoter of learning; he was himself a scholar and a teacher. About 888 he began the translation and adaptation of four most important works in Latin — the "Compilation of Orosius," the one accessible book of universal history, the "History" of Bede, the "Consolation" of Boethius, and the "Pastoral" of Pope Gregory. With these translations by Alfred the Great, English prose literature begins. And with the *English Chronicle*, which took its final shape in his reign, possibly under his hand to some extent, English history begins. The *Chronicle*, says John Richard Green, is "the first vernacular history of any Teutonic people, the earliest and most venerable monument of Teutonic prose." Alfred is thus at once the creator of English prose literature, as he is the founder of England as a nation — of its laws, its government, its navy, and its national consciousness.

Alfred, however, had more fighting to do yet. In 893 a large body of Danes under Hastings landed in Kent, and fresh struggles tasked his energies for several years. They were defeated by Alfred at Farnham; by Ethelred at Bemfleet; were besieged in Chester, and driven away; and, in 897, they broke up their army and the war was virtually ended. The war was accompanied and followed by a pestilence which caused a great mortality, disheartening the people more than the war had done.

During his whole reign Alfred exhibited an intense and many-sided activity; he practically put himself at the head of the whole active life of his people — military, civil, judicial, industrial, artistic, intellectual, and religious. He sent a ship on a voyage of discovery to the North sea, and despatched missions to Jerusalem and to Rome. He made Winchester what Charlemagne made Aix-la-Chapelle—the center of intelligence, art, and culture for these northern islands. He encouraged foreign traders, and introduced continental artificers and artists.

After a busy reign of thirty years he died October 28, 901, in his fifty-second year, and was buried in the Old Minster of Winchester; thence his body was removed to the New Minster, and afterward to Hyde abbey, long since destroyed. No man now can point to the burying place of the noblest of Englishmen. His eldest surviving son, Edward, succeeded him.

In 1693 a beautiful specimen of gold enameled work, bearing the inscription, "Alfred had me made," was found near the place of his retreat at Athelney. It is known as "Alfred's jewel," and is kept in the Ashmolean museum at Oxford.

On September 18, 1901, the thousandth anniversary of Alfred was celebrated at Winchester, the capital of his Anglo-Saxon kingdom. Numerous distinguished men from the English-speaking countries of the world participated in the commemorative exercises. On the 20th of the same month a colossal statue of this noble king — the work of Thornycroft — was unveiled, and a memorial oration delivered by Lord Rosebery. About the same time various exercises were held, also, throughout our own country and Canada in celebration of the millenary of "the founder of the Anglo-Saxon race."

The career of Alfred was, in many respects, very similar to that of Charlemagne. He reproduced his work exactly on a smaller scale, but in even more perfect form. The field of his wars and his government was, indeed, small. But his conduct in peace as in war displays the true eye of genius and the heroism of the born creator of nations. "So long as I have lived," wrote Alfred himself, "I have striven to live worthily, in hopes to leave to the men that come after a remembrance of me in good works." It is, therefore, not surprising that the great services of Alfred in peace and in war should have led posterity to ascribe every English institution, of which the beginning was obscure, to his contrivance.

"Alfred's life," says a distinguished historian, "was one long battle-day, his kingdom was one wide battle-field, and his subjects were half-tamed barbarians. In the midst of all these untoward circumstances, he had grown up a civilized king and a Christian. It seemed as if the light of heaven had left the rest of the world in darkness, and had fallen upon him alone. Whenever there came a lull in the midst of his lifelong warfare, he strove to enlighten his benighted country. He established schools; he brought over learned men from the continent to be the teachers; and he insisted that the noblemen's sons should attend as pupils. And meanwhile he himself became an earnest student. We can imagine him in a room of a rough wooden fort, poring over his books and papers. Within reach of his hand lie his weapons and armor. That he may be able to note the time, a tall candle marked off into inches burns before him. That the candle may not be wasted by the draughts which come blowing through the seams of the wooden walls, it is protected by a lantern. In course of time two or three churchmen with shaven crowns are ushered in; and they help him to construe the meaning of some useful Latin author, and to write it down in Saxon for the benefit of his people."

He is perhaps the only man of action recorded in history of whom no defect of character and no crime is known. All the anecdotes represent him as a perfect hero, of dauntless courage, of romantic magnanimity, of intense piety, and entire simplicity; with exquisite geniality, grace, and unfailing sweetness. He almost equals Cæsar, Charlemagne, and Frederick in genius for war and for organization, and far surpasses them all in purity and moral beauty. In foresight, tenacity, and practical sagacity, he is the peer of Richelieu, Cromwell, and William the Silent, while he stands alone in saintly simplicity, serenity, and perfection of every moral grace and charm. He was a saint without superstition, imbecility, or fanaticism; a sagacious ruler who never sacrificed a principle; an enthusiastic student who never ceased to be a king.

What Aristides was to the Greeks, St. Louis to the French, Washington to the Americans, that Alfred was to the English: their saint, their demigod, their perfect model of virtue.

CHARLES V.

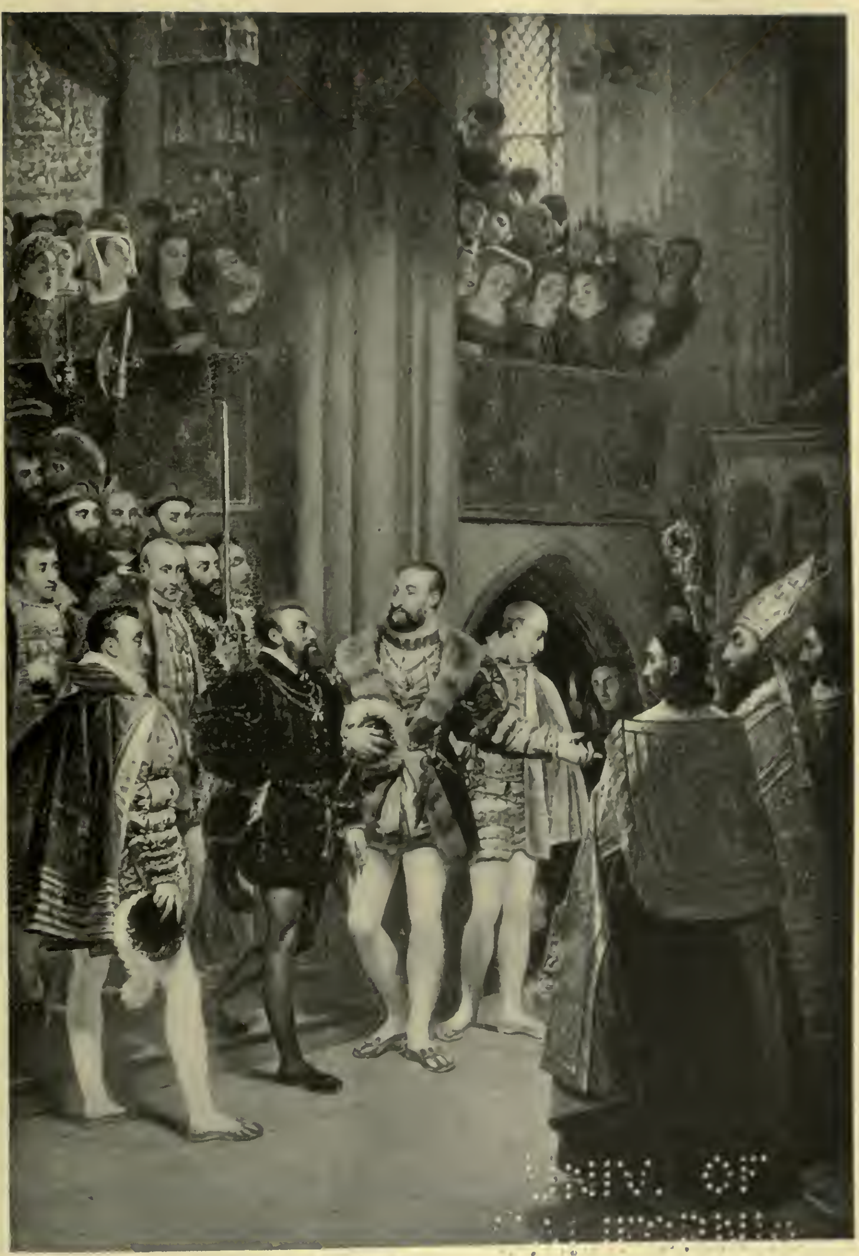
A. D.		AGE
1500	Born at Ghent, Belgium, ...	. .
1516	Crowned king of Spain, ...	16
1519	Emperor of Germany, ...	19
1521	Presided at the diet of Worms, .	21
1525	Contest with Francis I. began; Francis made prisoner at Pavia,	25
1527	Storms Rome and imprisons Pope Clement VII., ...	27
1529	Peace of Cambrai, ...	29
1535	Captured Tunis, ...	35
1538	Armistice with France, ...	38
1540	Visited Francis I. in Paris, . . .	40
1542	War renewed with France, . . .	42
1544	Peace of Crespy, ...	44
1548	Attempted to reconcile Catholics and Protestants, ...	48
1552	Abandoned siege of Metz, . . .	52
1554–56	Abdicated his thrones, ...	54–56
1556	Retired to the monastery of St. Yuste, Spain, ...	56
1558	Died at St. Yuste, ...	58

CHARLES V., emperor of Germany, and the most powerful monarch of the sixteenth century, was born at Ghent, East Flanders — now part of Belgium — February 24, 1500. He was the son of Philip, archduke of Austria, and of Joanna, only child of Ferdinand and Isabella, sovereigns respectively of Aragon and Castile. Philip, as the son of Mary of Burgundy, was ruler of the Netherlands; and on his death, in 1506, Charles inherited those provinces and Franche-Comté. Ten years later, in 1516, on the death of his grandfather, Ferdinand, he succeeded to the crowns of Aragon and Castile, under the title of Charles I. of Spain, with all their possessions both in the old and the new world, among these the kingdoms of Naples and Sicily. And, in 1519, on the death of his other grandfather, Maximilian, Charles was elected German emperor from a number of competitors, chiefly through the influence of Elector Frederick of Saxony.

Charles was brought up and educated in the Netherlands, under William de Croy, lord of Chièvres. His education was very complete and tended to make him rather a German in spirit than a Spaniard. In his earlier years he was frivolous and dissolute; but when he fully realized the duties and dignities of his high position, he entered upon them with rare steadfastness and energy. It was only after some delay and with reluctance that he quitted the country of his birth and went to Spain in 1517. Nor was he very favorably received by the Spanish nobles who were doubtful of his right and jealous of the followers whom he brought from the low countries. All the abilities of his famous minister, Ximenes, were requisite to prevent an open revolt.

In 1520 he returned from Spain to Germany; on October 23d of that year he was formally crowned at Aix-la-Chapelle, and received from the pope the title of Roman emperor. On his way he landed at Dover, England, and was accorded an interview with Henry VIII., and his celebrated minister of state, Wolsey. It was the year in which Luther burned the pope's bull, and Solyman the Magnificent became sultan of the Ottomans: two formidable powers with which Charles would have to reckon.

The reign of Charles V. almost exactly coincides with the period of the great religious revolution which changed the relations of many of the states of Europe to the see of Rome and to each other, and put a new face on the western world. At the time of his birth all western Europe was in communion with the Roman church. Before he died a large part of western Europe had separated from that communion, and the various churches were also widely separated from each other. In the long complicated series of actions and events which resulted in this



FRANCIS I. CHARLES V.

CHARLES V. AND FRANCIS I. AT ST. DENIS

From the painting by A. J. Gros

change, Charles V. was one of the five or six most prominent actors.

The vast extent of his dominions, the wealth at his command, and the dignity of emperor made his position the most splendid in Christendom. His power was greater than that of any other emperor since Charlemagne, and he was the last great emperor. If we take Luther as representative of the forces of the reformation, Charles V. may well stand as representative of the forces which opposed it.

The life of Charles V. naturally divides itself into three distinct portions. The first, extending from his birth to his coronation at Aix-la-Chapelle, is the period of growth, acquisition, and ascent; the second, from the breaking out of the war with his rival, Francis I., to his flight from Innsbruck, or his abandonment of the siege of Metz a year later, is full of action, conflict, and endeavor; and the third, including the last five years of his life, with its successive resignations of dominion, its last scenes in the cloister of St. Yuste, is the period of decline and disappointment.

Charles ascended the imperial throne at a time when Germany was in a state of unprecedented agitation concerning the doctrines proclaimed by Luther. To restore tranquillity, a great diet was held at Worms in 1521, at which he presided. Luther's declaration of his principles before this diet forms a well-known and most important passage in the history of the reformation. In 1522 he reduced to subjection the towns of Castile, which had leagued themselves together for the maintenance of their ancient liberties. He was likewise successful in his war against the Turks under Solyman the Magnificent, and in the struggle of long duration with France, in which, after many alterations of fortune, his armies at last drove the French from the greater part of their conquests in Italy. Francis I. of France fell into his hands as a prisoner, after a battle by which the siege of Pavia was raised on February 24, 1525.

The pope, however, began to grow alarmed at his victories, and therefore allied himself with France and the principal Italian states, and released the king of France from the obligations under which he had come by his treaty with Charles. It was the pope's object to exclude Charles from all dominion in Italy; but the emperor's forces under Charles of Bourbon, the former constable of France, took Rome itself by storm in 1527, plundered it, and made the pope prisoner. Charles pretended great regret for this, went into mourning with all his court, and caused prayers to be said for the pope's liberation, while by his own directions the pope was kept for seven months a captive. Peace was concluded at Cambrai in 1529 with the pope and with France, on terms most favorable for the emperor, and in 1530 he was crowned at Bologna king of Lombardy and emperor.

He now thought to put an end to the religious differences in Germany, and to repel the Turks, who had overrun Hungary and laid siege to Vienna. But the diet at Augsburg in 1530 proved how vain was the hope of restoring the former state of things in Germany; and the emperor refusing to recognize the confession of the Protestants, they refused to help him against the Turks. In 1531 the Protestant princes formed the league of Smalcald, and allied themselves with France and England for their own protection. This, and the continued assaults of the Turks, compelled the emperor to yield in some measure to the demands of the Protestants. The emperor then marched against the Turks; but the sultan could not face the emperor, and retired within his own dominions.

Previous to this, troubles had also sprung up in Spain, discontent possessing the nobles, the clergy, and the commons. The last were for a time supported and ultimately abandoned by the two former classes, and Padilla, leader of the commons, was executed. In 1535 Charles undertook an expedition from Spain against the pirate Barbarossa, who had established himself in Tunis, and whose vessels did prodigious injury to the commerce of Spain and Italy. In this expedition he was completely successful, and set free no fewer than twenty-two thousand Christians, who had been held as slaves.

After his return war was renewed with France. A peace was patched up in 1538 in the form of an armistice that was to last for ten years, but it was broken in 1542. Between these years a revolt broke out in Ghent, and Charles hastened in person to suppress it. He stripped the town of all its privileges, held another diet in Germany, and even visited Francis I. in person in Paris. In 1541 he conducted against the pirates of Algiers a fleet which was utterly wrecked by storms. The war with Francis about Milan went on again for three years; the Turkish fleet wintered at Toulon, whereat Henry VIII. was so indignant that he concerted with Charles an invasion of France. This forced Francis to make the unfavorable peace of Crespy in 1544, whereby the contemplated invasion of Henry VIII. was suddenly frustrated.

At the close of the next year the council of Trent met, and two months later Luther died — February, 1546. Charles had always been hostile to the Lutheran movement, both as being generally subversive and as tending to make the princes and cities of the empire more independent of its head. Unity of religion appeared to him — as to every one else at that time — indispensable. What the doctrines should be was in his eyes of minor importance. Accordingly he had procured the convocation of the council of Trent in the hope that some compromise could be effected between the pope and the Lutherans. The latter refused to take part in it, however, and rose in arms the same year. Charles defeated them at Mühlberg and took prisoners Frederick, elector of Saxony, and Philip, landgrave of Hesse, April, 1547. He gave the electorate to Maurice, a kinsman of Frederick, who played him false for some years, and, in 1552, put himself at the head of the Protestants and narrowly missed capturing Charles at Innsbruck.

While the council at Trent seemingly made Catholic and Protestant union impossible, Charles was still aiming at it; and at the diet of Augsburg in 1548 he published the "Interim," a project of a common platform, rejected by both parties. Freedom of worship was at last granted to the Protestants by the treaty of Passau, in 1552, and confirmed three years later by the "peace of religion" at Augsburg.

In 1552 Henry II. of France had seized the three bishoprics of the empire, Metz, Toul, and Verdun. Charles led an army to Metz to retake it; but after a siege of three months he failed, and withdrew. This was his last appearance in the field. Metz remained in the hands of the French until recovered by the Germans in the war of 1870-71.

The emperor's task was now well-nigh done. His main aim in life had been hopelessly crossed; his health was broken by care and toil, and energy and hope were gone. To him, "inheritor of church predilections colored with a religious melancholy," it would seem quite natural to end his days in monastic seclusion. Something like a final flicker of hope appeared in his suggestion in 1554 to his son, Philip, of a marriage with Mary, Queen of England — once his own marriage with her had seemed possible. The marriage took place, but it was childless. Thenceforth the tale is of honors one by one stripped off, and of burdens one by one dropped.

First, in 1554, he gave up the kingdom of Naples and the duchy of Milan to Philip; the next year, in a grand pathetic way in the hall of the estates at Brussels, he resigned to him the Netherlands; he was ill, and leaning on the young prince of Orange — to be known by-and-by as William the Silent — made a short and touching speech, weeping the while. His mother had died six months before. In January, 1556, Spain and the Indies passed into the same hands, and in the following August the imperial dignity was renounced and the crown sent to his brother, Ferdinand.

In September, Charles, accompanied by his two sisters, Eleanor and Mary, both queens, quitted the Netherlands and returned to Spain a few weeks after the death of Ignatius Loyola. And then, worldly ambition and aims all over, he sought repose in the sequestered monastery of St. Yuste, near Plasencia, in Estremadura.

In the cloistered shades Charles took little interest in the world he had quitted; but he still remained hostile to the reformation, and exhorted his children to resist it. In the closing weeks of his life, when mind and body were failing together, he fell into deeper and deeper melancholy and the practice of monastic austerities. It is said that he had his own obsequies performed in his presence in the chapel. Here he died, at the convent of St. Yuste, September 21, 1558.

Charles V. was undoubtedly the greatest monarch of the sixteenth century, and occupied the most prominent place in its annals. He was both a consummate politician and a brave soldier. He was alike bold and sagacious — cautious in the extreme in forming his plans, and prompt as well as indomitably firm and persevering in carrying them into execution. He possessed great skill in reading character, and in selecting counsellors and generals whose abilities were admirably adapted for the duty intrusted to them.

In spite of his plegmatic temperament and reserved disposition, he was good-humored, easy, and affable in his manners, and was always a favorite with the multitude. But his ambition was insatiable, and his policy scheming and insidious. This made him selfish and suspicious, and he was not infrequently as ignoble in his rivalries and aims as he was unscrupulous in the means which he adopted to obtain success.

Though he labored zealously to uphold the Catholic faith, he showed no fanaticism while he wielded the scepter. By his queen, Isabella, daughter of Emmanuel of Portugal, a princess of great beauty and accomplishments, Charles had one son, Philip II., who succeeded him, and two daughters.

"Spain," says Lord Bolingbroke, "figured little in Europe till the latter part of the fifteenth century — till Castile and Aragon were united by the marriage of Ferdinand and Isabella, till the total expulsion of the Moors, and till the discovery of the West Indies. After this, not only Spain took a new form, and grew into immense power, but the heir of Ferdinand and Isabella being heir likewise of the houses of Burgundy and Austria, such an extent of dominion accrued to him by all these successions, and such an addition of rank and authority by his election to the empire, as no prince had been master of in Europe from the days of Charles the Great."

To which the distinguished biographer of Charles V.— Robertson — adds: "It was during his administration that the powers of Europe were formed into one great political system, in which each took a station, wherein it has since remained with less variation than could have been expected after the shocks occasioned by so many internal revolutions and so many foreign wars. The great events which happened then have not hitherto spent their force. The political principles and maxims, then established, still continue to operate. The ideas concerning the balance of power, then introduced or rendered general, still influence the councils of nations. The age of Charles V. may therefore be considered as the period at which the political state of Europe began to assume a new form."

GROTIUS

A. D.		AGE
1583	Born at Delft, Holland, ...	..
1595	Entered the university of Leyden, . .	12
1598	Doctorate at university of Paris, . . .	15
1599	Published his first work; admitted as an advocate, ...	16
1607	Advocate general for Holland, . . .	24
1608	*Mare Liberum*, ...	25
1613	Judicial pensionary of Rotterdam for life, ...	30
1619	Condemned to life imprisonment, . .	36
1621	Escaped from prison; fled to Paris, .	38
1622	Published his "Apology"; naturalized by French government, ...	39
1625	Completed *De Jure Belli et Pacis*, . .	42
1631	Revisited Holland, ...	48
1635	Resident ambassador at court of France, ...	52
1645	Returned to Stockholm, Sweden; died at Rostock, Germany, ...	62

HUGO DE GROOT, or Hugo Grotius, as he is more generally designated, Dutch jurist and statesman, and founder of international law, was born at Delft, Holland, April 10, 1583. On both sides his family was of ancient and noble extraction. His father, John de Groot, was curator of the university of Leyden, besides being a lawyer and poet of considerable reputation.

The mind of Grotius developed with remarkable rapidity. In his ninth year he composed Latin verses; at twelve he entered the university of Leyden; and at fifteen he received his doctorate in law from the university of Paris. His *Martianus Capella*, a prodigy of juvenile learning, exhibiting critical readings from the works of Apuleius, Albericus, Cicero, Aquila, Porphyry, Aristotle, Strabo, Ptolemy, Pliny, Euclid, and many other ancient and modern authors, in different languages and on various subjects, was published when he was but sixteen.

In the following year Grotius published the "Phenomena of Aratus," an astronomical poem, written originally in Greek, and translated into Latin by Cicero, when a very young man. Part of Cicero's translation had been lost in course of time; and in this publication the deficiencies were supplied by Grotius in Latin verse with much elegance and success.

He had always been intended for the profession of the law; and lest the allurements of general literature, and the flattery of successful authorship, which had greatly withdrawn him from his legal studies, would lead him to renounce the employment for which he was designed, his father sought to turn his thoughts into a new channel. It happened that in the year 1598 the celebrated grand pensionary, Barneveldt, was sent on an embassy from the Dutch states to Henry IV. of France, for the purpose of persuading him to conclude a new treaty of perpetual alliance with Holland and England against Spain. John de Groot readily obtained for his son a situation in the suite of Barneveldt.

Grotius remained in France for something like a year, and during that time was treated with marked distinction and respect by the learned men of that country. He was also graciously noticed by the king himself, who gave him at his departure his own portrait and a chain of gold. For some unexplained cause, Grotius did not upon this occasion become acquainted with the famous French historian and statesman, De Thou; but soon after his return to Delft, he wrote him a letter accompanied by a copy of his "Aratus." From that time until the death of De Thou a constant correspondence was maintained between them, and Grotius furnished many notes and materials for that part of De Thou's history which related to the Netherlands and Holland.

Immediately after his return from France to Holland in April, 1599, Grotius published a treatise for the instruction of seamen in ascertaining the exact situation of a ship at sea. This work was merely a translation, and has been of course long since superseded by modern discoveries; but it is worthy of remark, as a proof of the extraordinary acquirements of a youth of sixteen, that he should have added to his critical and scholastic knowledge so competent an acquaintance with magnetism and practical navigation as the translation of such a work implies.

In the course of the same year he enrolled himself on the list of advocates at The Hague, and commenced the actual practice of his profession. In this occupation he was eminently successful, though he always disliked it, and lamented the time which it claimed from more congenial pursuits. His reputation and practice, however, daily increased, and in the year 1607, by the recommendation of the courts, he was nominated by the states of Holland to the responsible office of advocate general of the provinces of Holland and Zealand. Soon after this appointment he married Mary Reygersburgh, the daughter of a wealthy family in Zealand, with whom he lived in the most complete harmony.

In the year 1608, while he held the office of advocate general, Grotius composed his *Mare Liberum*, the general design of which was to show, upon the principles of the law of nations, that the sea was open to all without distinction, and to assert the right of the Dutch states to trade to the Indian seas, notwithstanding the claim of the Portuguese to an exclusive title to that commerce. Soon after its appearance, he published a "Dissertation on the Antiquity of the Batavian Republic," for which he received the thanks of the states of Holland, accompanied by a present.

In 1613 he was advanced from his practice as an advocate to the judicial station of pensionary of Rotterdam, which office was given him for life, the usual tenure having been only at will. Soon afterward a difference of opinion having arisen between England and the states of Holland, respecting the rights of fishing for whales in the northern seas, Grotius was sent to England for the purpose of effecting an amicable arrangement of the dispute. He there became personally acquainted with Isaac Casaubon, the English Protestant theologian, with whom he had previously corresponded. He was also favorably noticed by the king during his stay in England, and formed an intimate connection with several of the eminent English divines of that day, which he maintained by letters for many years afterward. In the political object of his embassy he appears to have failed; the subject in dispute was resumed at Rotterdam in 1615 before commissioners of both countries, but with no more favorable result to the Dutch states.

Soon after his return from England, Grotius became deeply involved in the religious animosities which at that time prevailed in Holland. He had adopted the principles of Arminius from Uitenbogard, the instructor of his early youth, and he now zealously maintained the doctrines of the Arminian party in opposition to the tenets held by the followers of Gomar, the Calvinistic controversialist. Frequent riots ensued, attended with popular demonstration of an alarming kind. The powerful city of Amsterdam favored the Gomarists; and under these circumstances the states sent a deputation, of which Grotius was the chief, for the purpose of converting the town council of that city to their opinion. Upon this occasion Grotius made a judicious and temperate harangue, which was afterward translated into Latin, and is published among his works. It was, however, unsuccessful in its results.

In the meantime popular tumults continued and increased; and in this position of affairs the grand pensionary, Barneveldt, proposed to the states of Holland that the magistrates of the several revolting cities should be authorized to levy soldiers for the purpose of securing the public tranquillity. The representatives of several towns vehemently opposed this proposition, but it was adopted after a stormy debate; and on August 4, 1617, a proclamation was issued to carry it into execution.

This decree directly induced a train of circumstances, which eventually led to the death of Barneveldt, and the ruin and banishment of Grotius. Prince Maurice of Nassau, who was at that time governor and captain-general of the united provinces, denounced it as an act illegal and unjustifiable in itself, and an invasion of his authority. He influenced the states-general to write to the magistrates of those provinces and cities which had acted under the decree by raising soldiers, commanding them to disband their levies. Upon the refusal of many of them to comply with this requisition, he obtained authority to proceed to the recusant cities and enforce their obedience.

The states of Holland had in the meantime sent Grotius and Hoogerbeets, the pensionary of Leyden, for the purpose of opposing the prince's commission. They stimulated the magistrates of the city to resist the assumed authority of the states-general, to increase their militia, and to double the guards at the gates. They also brought letters from the states of Holland to the officers of the ordinary garrison, persuading them that it was their duty to obey the states of Utrecht, in opposition to the states-general and the prince of Orange. Notwithstanding these preparations the prince entered the city without forcible resistance, and, having disbanded the new levies, displaced several magistrates, and arrested some of those who had been most active in their opposition, returning to The Hague. Grotius was now satisfied that all further attempts at opposition would be useless, and prevailed upon the magistrates of Rotterdam at once to dismiss the levies under the obnoxious decree.

The prince of Orange and the states-general were highly incensed at the measures taken to excite a forcible opposition at Utrecht. Barneveldt, Grotius, and Hoogerbeets were arrested August 29, 1618, upon the charge of having raised an insurrection at that place, and committed to close custody in the castle of The Hague.

In the ensuing year the prisoners, having previously undergone repeated examinations, were separately tried before twenty-six commissioners, chosen from the principal nobility and magistracy of the seven provinces. Barneveldt was tried first, and was condemned to be beheaded for various acts of insubordination toward the states. The trial of Grotius followed a few days afterward; he was found guilty, condemned to imprisonment for life in the castle of Loevestein, and his estate confiscated. At first he was kept a close prisoner. His father was refused permission to see him, and his wife was admitted only on condition of sharing his imprisonment, being told that if she left the castle she would not be allowed to return. These restrictions were afterward, however, considerably relaxed. His wife obtained leave to quit the castle twice a week. Grotius was permitted to borrow books, and to correspond with his friends on all subjects except politics.

It is not for such minds as that of Grotius that "stone walls can make a prison." During nearly two years of close imprisonment, with no society but that of his wife, who constantly remained with him, he employed himself in digesting and applying those stores of learning which he had previously acquired, and study became at once his business and consolation. "The Muses," he says, in a letter to Vossius during his confinement, "are a great alleviation of my misfortune. You know that when I was most oppressed by business, they furnished my most delightful recreation; how much more valuable are they to me now, when they constitute the only enjoyment which cannot be taken from me!"

During his captivity he occupied much of his time in legal studies, of which other pursuits had for some years caused an intermission; but his favorite employment appears to have been theology, and especially a laborious and critical examination of the sermon on the mount. He also at this time wrote a treatise in the Dutch language on the "Truth of the Christian Religion," which a few years afterward, while at Paris, he enlarged and translated into Latin. In its improved state it became more generally known and more popular than any of his previous works, and was translated during the seventeenth century into the English, French, Flemish, German, Persian, Arabic, and Greek languages. This treatise was well worthy of the great attention which it excited. In point of force of argument and clearness of arrangement it will not suffer in comparison with the work of Paley, and other popular modern writers on the same subject, while in temper and candor it is superior to most of them.

In the early part of 1621, after nearly two years had been passed by Grotius at Loevestein, the fertile invention of his wife devised the means of his escape. It was his practice to return the books, which he borrowed from his friends, in a large chest, in which his wife sent linen from the castle to be washed at Gorcum. During the first year of his imprisonment the guards invariably examined this chest before it left the castle, but, as they continually found nothing but books and soiled linen, they gradually relaxed in their search. Grotius' wife resolved to turn their negligence to her husband's advantage.

During the absence of the governor from the castle, Grotius was placed in the chest, and, holes having been bored in it by his wife in order to admit air, it was carried down from the castle by two soldiers on a ladder. One of the soldiers, suspecting something from the weight, insisted upon taking it to the governor's house to be opened; but the governor's wife, who was probably in the secret, told him she was well assured that the chest contained nothing but books, and ordered him to carry it to the boat. In this manner Grotius crossed the water and arrived safely at a friend's house in Gorcum. He then passed through the streets in the disguise of a mason, and stepped into a boat which took him to Brabant, from whence he afterward escaped to Antwerp. Upon the first discovery of the trick which had been practiced upon him by the wife of Grotius, the governor of Loevestein confined her rigorously; but she was discharged upon presenting a petition to the states-general.

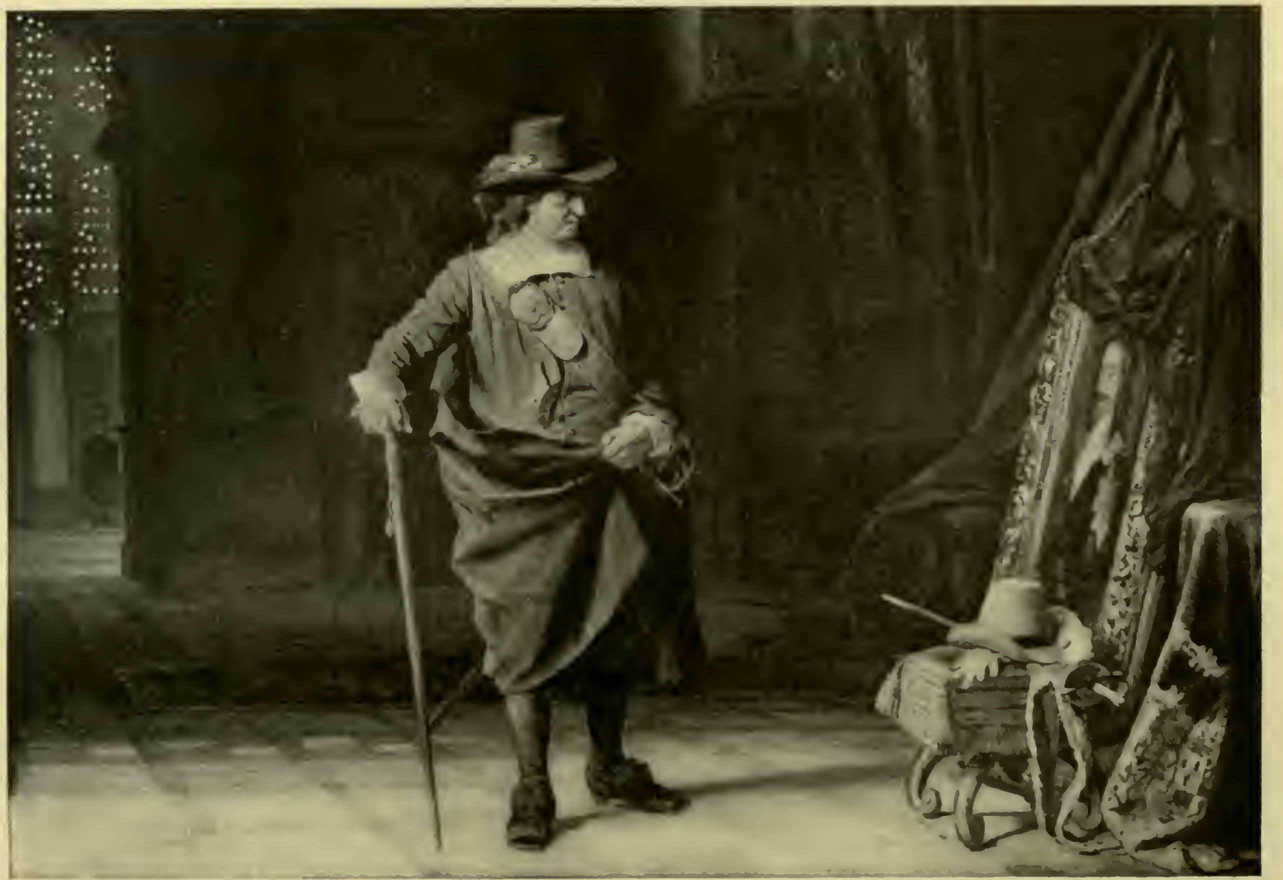
On the advice of various powerful friends in France, Grotius determined to make Paris his city of refuge. He was well received in the French metropolis, both by learned men and politicians, and in the beginning of the following year was presented to the king, who bestowed upon him a pension of three thousand livres. In the year 1622 he published his "Apology," in which he vindicated his conduct from the particular charges which had formed the subject of the proceedings against him, and argued against the legality of his sentence and the competency of the tribunal by which he was tried. His work excited much attention throughout Europe, and greatly irritated the states-general, who published so violent an edict against it that the friends of Grotius entertained fears for his personal safety. In order, therefore, to place himself more fully under the protection of the French government, he obtained letters of naturalization from Louis XIII.

In 1625 he completed his greatest work, *De Jure Belli et Pacis* — "The Law of War and Peace" — which was published at Paris in that year. None of the works of Grotius excited so much attention as this treatise. It was the first attempt to reduce into a system the subject of international law; and the industry and extensive learning of the author well qualified him for the task. More complete and useful works upon this subject have been written since the time of Grotius; but, in order to estimate properly the magnitude and value of his labors, it must be considered that, before he wrote, the ground was wholly unbroken. In his own age, and in that which succeeded it, this work was held in the highest esteem, and was translated into the chief European languages. In fact, it long continued the standard work on international law.

Grotius remained more than nine years in France, and during that period published, in addition to the works already noticed, several theological treatises of small interest at the present day. The latter part of his residence in France was rendered uncomfortable by several disagreeable circumstances. By not paying sufficient court to Richelieu, Louis's minister of state, Grotius lost the king's favor, and, in 1631, his pension was withdrawn.

A friendly letter from Prince Frederick of Orange induced him to return to his native country; but by the intrigues of his enemies sentence of perpetual exile was passed upon him. He now removed to Hamburg, and while there he received invitations from the kings of Denmark, Poland, and Spain; but the protection promised him by the chancellor Oxenstiern and Queen Christina's taste for literature induced him to enter the Swedish service in 1634. He was then appointed resident ambassador of the infant

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



CROMWELL AT WHITEHALL

From the painting by J. Schrader

queen at the court of France in the following year.

As ambassador at the French court Grotius gained universal respect. On his return to Sweden he passed through his native country, and was received in Amsterdam with the most distinguished honor. Equally flattering was his reception by the Swedish queen; but the literary dilettantism of Christina's court did not suit so serious and solid a scholar, whose thoughts were always of the broadest and most forecasting nature. Besides, the climate of Sweden did not agree with him, and he was probably anxious to spend the evening of his life in his native land. In consequence, he sent in his resignation of office to the queen, who, when she found that nothing could induce him to stay, presented him with a sum of ten thousand crowns, and some costly plate, besides placing at his disposal a vessel to conduct him down the Baltic to Lübeck.

Grotius had scarcely put to sea; when a violent storm arose and drove the vessel into a port near Dantzic. From this place he set out in an open carriage, in the most inclement weather, intending to return to Lübeck, and arrived at Rostock on his way thither, August 28th. He there complained of extreme illness, and desired a physician. It was soon discovered that his end was approaching. A clergyman, named Quistorpius, also attended him, and has given an interesting account of his last moments. Grotius died in the night of August 28, 1645. His body was carried to Delft, and laid in the tomb of his ancestors. In modern times a handsome monument has been erected to his memory.

To the talents of a most able statesman, Grotius united deep and extensive learning. He was a profound and enlightened theologian — perhaps the best exegete of his day, a distinguished scholar, an acute philosopher, a judicious historian, and an able jurist. Altogether, he was what Ménage, the French philologist, called him, "a monster of erudition." Personally he was distinguished for sincere piety, and his character combined mildness with remarkable energy.

CROMWELL

A. D.		AGE
1599	Born at Huntingdon, England, .	. .
1616	Entered Cambridge university, .	17
1620	Married, ...	21
1628	Member of parliament for Huntingdon,.	29
1640	Member of the long parliament from Cambridge, ...	41
1642	Captain of cavalry, ...	43
1644–45	At Marston Moor and Naseby, .	45–46
1647	Head of independents, ...	48
1648	Invaded Scotland, ...	49
1649	Charles I. executed; quelled insurrection in Ireland, ...	50
1650	Defeated Scotch at Dunbar, . .	51
1651	Defeated Charles II. at Worcester,	52
1653	Lord protector of the commonwealth, ...	54
1658	Died at Whitehall, ...	59

OLIVER CROMWELL, lord protector of England, Ireland, and Scotland, and one of the most extraordinary men in English history, was born at Huntingdon, England, April 25, 1599. He was the eldest surviving son of Robert Cromwell, a substantial country gentleman, and Elizabeth Steward, a daughter of William Steward of Ely. He was first cousin to John Hampden, the celebrated English statesman.

Educated at Huntingdon grammar school and at Sidney Sussex college, Cambridge — which he entered in 1616 — Cromwell seems to have carried away a modest share of classical and general culture. He then went to London to study law. In 1617 his father died, leaving him a moderate estate at Huntingdon; and in 1620 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Bourchier, a London merchant. He embraced Puritanism in its most enthusiastic form, and supported the ministry of its proscribed preachers. In 1628 he sat for Huntingdon in the stormy third parliament of Charles I., and raised his voice against Romanizing ecclesiastics. Then he returned to farming at Huntingdon, whence he removed to St. Ives and afterward to Ely, where property had been left him by his uncle. He appears to have come into collision as a local patriot with the king's commissioners for the drainage of the fens, and in the contest was successful.

In 1640, when forty-one, he was sent to parliament for the town of Cambridge, and his political history really began with the meeting of the long parliament in that year.

Ranged on the side of his celebrated relative, Hampden, he warmly supported all the measures that tended to disarm royalty and invest parliament with the supreme power. No one foresaw the great future in store for him. He appeared only an ordinary country gentleman, skilled neither in intrigue nor speech, showing himself excessively zealous in his opinions, and often carried to extremes by them. He had a burly figure and ruddy face; his coat was rough and his linen not scrupulously clean; his voice was sharp and irritating, his manner vehement, and he had sometimes to be called to order.

The causes which led up to the English revolution, in which Cromwell was so conspicuous a figure, were chiefly the arbitrary and despotic measures, and the tyranny and maladministration of the weak and obstinate Charles I., who did his best to carry out the doctrine of the "divine right of kings." It was this that brought on the long struggles between the sovereign and parliament, and finally resulted in the execution of Charles, and the establishment, by parliament, of the form of government called the "commonwealth," which existed during the protectorate of Oliver Cromwell and his son Richard until the abdication of the latter in 1659.

On the royalist side were most of the nobility, clergy, the gentry who adhered to the established church, and the Catholics. On the side of parliament were the middle classes of the kingdom, the country farmers, townspeople, and the dissenters or Puritans. The adherents of the king were called cavaliers; the Puritans wore the nickname of roundheads, from the fashion of having their hair cropped.

The utmost that was aimed at by parliament at the time when Cromwell entered it was to draw to themselves more of governmental power, dreaming possibly of the triumph of Presbyterianism over the established church. Cromwell, vehement and zealous Puritan as he was, had higher hopes, and, though no doubt wishing liberty of conscience for all, he desired the preponderance of his own special opinions. When all hope of reconciliation between king and parliament failed, through the perfidy of the former, Cromwell was among the first to offer of his substance to aid in defense of the state, In July, 1642, he moved in parliament for permission to raise two companies of volunteers in Cambridge, having been careful to supply the necessary arms beforehand at his own cost.

He remarked the inferiority of the parliamentary soldiers, who were for the most part mercenaries, serving-men to the gentlemen of the royal army, and then he discovered to what force he must appeal. The chivalrous spirit was wanting, he must appeal to the religious; to fight against men of honor he must have men of religion. On this plan he began to recruit his squadrons from the ranks of the farmers, men hardy and used to labor and fatigue, who went into the war with the ardor of religious conviction.

In the following month Cromwell seized the magazine in Cambridgeshire, and prevented the royalists from carrying off the plate — valued at twenty thousand pounds — in the university there. As captain of a troop of cavalry, Cromwell exhibited astonishing military genius; and against the men trained by himself —"Cromwell's Ironsides" — the battle-shock of the fiery Rupert, which at the beginning of the parliamentary struggle none else could withstand, spent itself in vain. Promoted to the rank of colonel, then to that of lieutenant general, Cromwell, in the fight of Winceby, October 11, 1643, on the bloody field of Marston, July 2, 1644, and in the second battle of Newbury, October 27, 1644, bore himself with distinguished bravery; but, owing to the backwardness of his superiors, the results of these victories to the parliamentary cause were not so great as they might reasonably have been.

Parliament became uneasy at this position of affairs, and tried to curtail Cromwell's power, and make terms with the half-conquered king. But Cromwell, secure in the favor of the army, proposed and caused to be adopted the famous Self-denying Ordinance which interdicted all members of parliament from military charge. Yet the army could not do without Cromwell, and by a special dispensation he was allowed to keep his own. By the Self-denying Ordinance the army was rid of its grandees, remodeled, and the war pushed forward with fresh vigor.

Of the new model army, Fairfax was appointed general, Cromwell serving under him as lieutenant general of the cavalry. In this capacity he commanded the right wing of the parliamentary army at Naseby, June 14, 1645, and acquitted himself so well there that the king's forces were utterly ruined. The royalists in the west were now speedily reduced. Bristol was stormed; everywhere the royal cause was failing; and Charles himself, reduced to the last extremity, on April 27, 1646, escaped from Oxford in disguise. He threw himself into the arms of the Scotch army at Newark, May 5, 1646, by which he was shortly given up to the parliamentary commissioners.

The source of the strife now fairly within their grasp, parliament and the army, in the former of which the Presbyterian and in the latter the independent element predominated, became jealous of each other's power. With his usual sagacity, Cromwell perceived that the advantage would lie with that party who held possession of the king's person, and with ready decision he had him removed from the hands of the commissioners into those of the army, June, 1647. Some of the leading Presbyterians were now turned out of parliament by the army, and independency, with Cromwell at its head, was gradually obtaining the ascendancy. The king still remained with the army, and with his usual duplicity negotiated with both parties, not without hope that out of their mutual dissensions might arise advantage to himself. On November 11, 1647, the king made his escape from Hampton court. Two days after he was in custody of Colonel Hammond in the isle of Wight. At this time the country was in a critical condition. The Welsh had risen in insurrection, a Scotch army was bearing down from the north with hostile intent, and Rupert, to whom seventeen English ships had deserted, was threatening a descent from Holland, not to speak of the rampant royalism of Ireland. Prompt measures alone could prevent anarchy and inextricable confusion, and Cromwell was not afraid to employ them. Pembroke had to surrender, and at Preston Moor the Scotch were utterly defeated.

The great year 1648 showed England split into many parts: "a king not to be bargained with, a great royalist party, a great Presbyterian party, at the head of which is London, and lastly, a headstrong, mutinous republican and leveling party." The army, menaced with dissolution by parliament, raised themselves against it, and expelled over a hundred of its hostile members. "They are malignants," said Cromwell, "and the house must be purged of them. Thou wilt go with a troop of horse and a regiment of foot, and thou wilt take those men away; they may sit no longer." Colonel Pride, with his soldiers, surrounded the house, and when it adjourned seized the obnoxious members one by one as they passed out, and marched them off. The remainder passed the bill for the king's trial.

Then came the order for execution: "Whereas, Charles Stuart, king of England, is convicted of high treason and sentenced to have his head severed from his body, these are to will and require you to see the said sentence executed in the open street before Whitehall.— Signed, John Bradshaw, Thomas Grey, Oliver Cromwell, and fifty-six others." This deed was considered by Carlyle the most daring action any body of men with clear consciences ever set themselves to do. The king was accordingly executed, January 30, 1649.

Parliament now proclaimed that "the people of England are hereby constituted, made, established, and confirmed to be a commonwealth, a free state, and shall henceforth be governed as a commonwealth, or free state, by the supreme authority of this nation, the representatives of the people in parliament, and that without any king or house of lords. Forasmuch as all power is originally and in reality vested in the collective people of this nation, the free choice of their representatives, and their consent is the sole basis of a lawful government, while the end of government is the common weal." Elections were to be held every two years; the representatives were to legislate, administer, execute, yet only as the servants of the people. There was to be equality before the law; no one was to serve in the army against his will; government was to have no decision in matters of religion, and so on.

The abolition of the house of lords followed speedily, and Cromwell became a prominent member of the new council of state. In the army, though still only lieutenant general, he had really much more influence than the commander-in-chief. The royalists being still strong and rebellious in Ireland, Cromwell went thither in August, 1649, with the title of lord lieutenant, and commander-in-chief of the army there; and before nine months had passed, he had subdued the country so far that it might be safely left to the keeping of his son-in-law, Ireton. Cromwell's measures for crushing the Irish rebels were indeed severe, and even sanguinary, but, nevertheless, peace and prosperity followed in a degree unknown before in the history of that unhappy country.

Affairs in Scotland now claimed Cromwell's attention. Scotch commissioners had been negotiating with Charles II. at Breda, had urged him to come among them and take the covenant, and they would crown him king over them at least, and do what force of arms could do to make him king of England also. Charles arrived in the north of Scotland on June 23, 1650, and after taking the covenant was proclaimed king. Three days thereafter — Presbyterian Fairfax having refused to fight against the Presbyterian Scotch — Cromwell was appointed commander-in-chief of all the parliamentary forces. On September 3d following, Cromwell routed the Scotch army at Dunbar. Charles, with what force remained, and other accessions, afterward marched southward in 1651. He had penetrated to Worcester, when Cromwell came up with him, and utterly overthrew the royalists on September 3d — the anniversary of the battle of Dunbar. This battle, which ended the civil war, placed Cromwell avowedly at the head of public affairs in England. To write his biography from this time until his death would be to write the history of the commonwealth.

In April, 1653, came the dissolution of parliament. That body being highly offended at the presumption of the army, the lord general was compelled to do a thing which, as he said, "made the very hairs of his head to stand on end." Hastening to the house of parliament with three hundred soldiers, and the marks of violent indignation on his countenance, he entered. Stamping with his foot, which was the signal for the soldiers to enter, the place was immediately filled with armed men. Addressing himself to the members: "For shame," said he, "get you gone; give place to honester men, to those who will faithfully discharge their trust. You are no longer a parliament; I tell you you are no longer a parliament; the Lord has done with you."

Sir Harry Vane exclaimed against this conduct. "Sir Harry," cried Cromwell, in a loud voice, "Oh, Sir Harry Vane; the Lord deliver me from Sir Harry Vane." He then in a violent manner reproached certain of the members by name with their vices. "It is you," continued he, "that have forced me to do this. I have sought the Lord night and day that He would rather slay me than put me upon this work." Then, pointing to the mace, "Take away that bauble!" cried he. Then, turning out all the members and clearing the hall, he ordered the doors to be locked, and, putting the key in his pocket, returned to Whitehall.

He now convened a parliament — which consisted wholly of godly men — numbering one hundred forty persons, one hundred thirty-eight of whom assembled on July 4, 1653; but he found it necessary to dissolve it on December 12th, its one great work having been the legal investiture of Cromwell with the supreme power and the title of lord protector, a position upon which the principal powers of Europe hastened to congratulate him.

His second parliament, from which the recalcitrants were excluded at the outset, offered him the title of king. Cromwell wavered; but the stubborn resistance of the republican soldiers decided him to decline the offer. The house of lords was, however, restored; the protector was empowered to name his successor; fixed revenue was voted to him; and he was installed as protector with a ceremonial resembling a coronation.

When parliament met again, its two houses fell into a collision which compelled Cromwell to dissolve it; and his power thenceforth rested upon the army, though it was his constant desire to revert to constitutional government. His protectorate was a perpetual conflict with republican resistance on the one hand and with royalist plots and risings on the other, while his life was constantly threatened by royalist assassins. Yet he was able to inaugurate a great policy, home and foreign. He reorganized the national church on the principle of comprehension, including all but papists, prelatists, and antitrinitarians, while the ministry was weeded by commission. He upheld toleration as far as he could, and curbed the persecuting tendencies of parliament. For law reform he did his best. He united Scotland and Ireland to England, giving them both representation in parliament. Scotland, having free trade with England, enjoyed great prosperity under his rule. Ireland he sought to make a second England in order and industry, though his measures were high-handed. He saved the universities from the fanatics, put good men at their head, and encouraged letters.

But his foreign policy brought him most renown. Under him the commonwealth became the head and protectress of Protestant Europe. He made peace with Holland, tried to form a league of all the Protestant states, and protected the Waldenses. In the interest of religious liberty and commerce he allied himself with France against Spain. He took Jamaica, and Blake's naval victories over the Spaniards brought at once glory and treasure. His troops, with those of France, won the battle of the Dunes, and he obtained Dunkirk. He sedulously fostered British commerce, and by the hand of Blake chastised the pirate states of Barbary. His boast that he would make the name of Englishman as respected as that of Roman had been was fulfilled.

The death of his favorite daughter, Elizabeth Claypole, in the summer of 1658, had a serious effect upon Cromwell, worn as he was in both body and mind. He was seized with a tedious fever, and on September 3d — the anniversary of Dunbar and Worcester — he expired.

His remains were buried in Westminster abbey, but after the restoration of the Stuarts, on the anniversary of the death of Charles I., his grave, along with those of Ireton and Bradshaw, was broken open, the coffins dragged to Tyburn, where the mouldering bodies were hanged, and then thrown into a deep hole under the gallows, while their heads were set upon poles on the top of Westminster hall. Such was the sacrilegious brutality of the king and the clergy — for the deed was done by their authority — toward England's greatest reformer.

In personal appearance, Cromwell had a manly, stern look; he had a head which any one might see was a vast treasury under strong moral restraint. He was compassionate even to an effeminate measure. He was of an active, healthful constitution, able to endure the greatest toil and fatigue. His body was compact and strong, about five feet ten inches in height. Though brave in his person, he was wary in his conduct; for, from the time he was first declared protector, he always wore a coat of mail under his clothes. His conversation among his friends was very diverting and familiar, but in public reserved and grave.

He was sparing in his diet, though he would sometimes drink freely, yet never to excess. He was moderate in all other pleasures; and, from what was visible, free from immoralities, especially after he became a figure of prominence in the world. He was always a most loving husband and father, and the palace of the protector was a virtuous English home. His speeches are very rough and unmethodical as compositions, but they are marked by sense, force, and intensity of purpose.

It must be added, also, that, like all Puritans, Cromwell was a friend to learning. He supported the two universities "which have not given so good an account of themselves in all categories, human and divine, before or since." At Durham he founded a college for literature and all the sciences. His son he directed to the study of history, mathematics, and cosmography. He formed a library, drew to him men of learning, patronized painting, loved music, and favored entertainments. He was tolerant in religion, regarding Catholics without ill-will, yet earnestly devising the alliance of all the Protestant states.

He affected, for the most part, a plainness in his clothes; but in them, as well as in his guards and attendants, he appeared with magnificence upon public occasions. His court was simple and frugal, yet dignified; and though there was a strain of rusticity in his character — as illustrated in occasional horseplay — his bearing in public upheld the majesty of the state. No man was ever better served, or took more pains to be so. As he was severe to his enemies, so was he beneficent to his friends; if he came to hear of a man fit for his purpose, though ever so obscure, he sent for him, and employed him, suiting the employment to the person and not the person to the employment. Upon this maxim in his government depended, in a great measure, his successes.

It was long a fashion with historians, content to rely upon the calumnies and falsehoods of royalist writers, to represent Cromwell as a monster of cruelty and hypocrisy — a man with a natural taste for blood, who made use of religious phraseology merely to subserve his own ambitious ends. However, after the researches of Carlyle and Guizot, the eloquence of Macaulay, and the clear statement and sound sense of Forster, such a view can no longer be upheld. "The success by which the English revolution was crowned," writes Guizot, "has not only been permanent, but has borne a double fruit; its authors founded constitutional monarchy in England, and their descendants founded the republic of the United States. At the close of the eighteenth century France entered on the path thus opened up. Europe now rushes headlong in the same direction. The revolution that took place in Germany in the eighteenth was political, not religious. It was the peculiar felicity of England in the seventeenth century that the spirit of religious faith and the spirit of political liberty reigned together, and she entered upon the two revolutions at the same time."

Cromwell's religion was no mere profession, it was the very essence of the man; by nature he was not a bloodshedder, and when necessity demanded the grim exercise of the sword, he unsheathed it with reluctance. Never was a religious man less of a bigot; he would not, in so far as his iron will could effect his purpose, permit any one to be persecuted for religious opinions. He delivered Biddle, the founder of English Unitarianism, out of the hands of the Westminster divines. He would have given even the despised and persecuted Jews the right hand of citizenship. He grasped power, and dispensed with the formality of parliaments, only because he sought to promote in the speediest possible manner the prosperity, happiness, and glory of his native land.

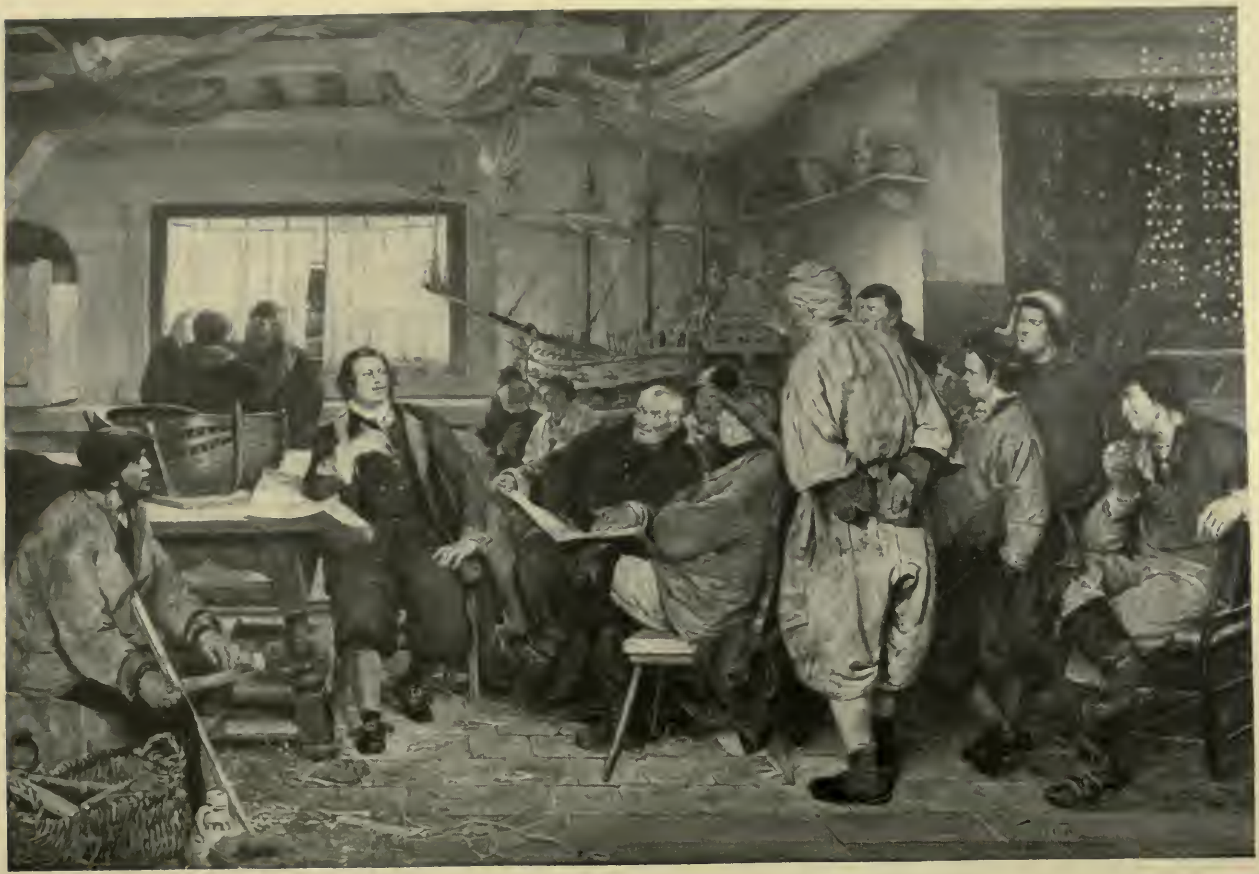
Professor Gardiner, dwelling on Cromwell's place in the development of the English people, after a careful review of his career, concludes in these words: "What may be fairly demanded alike of Cromwell's admirers and of his critics is that they shall fix their eyes upon him as a whole. To one of them he is the champion of liberty and peaceful progress, to another the forcible crusher of free institutions, to a third the defender of oppressed people, to a fourth the assertor of his country's right to dominion. Every one of the interpreters has something in which to base his conclusions. All the incongruities of human nature are to be traced somewhere or other in Cromwell's career. What is more remarkable is that this union of apparently contradictory forces is precisely that which is to be found in the English people, and has made England what she is at the present day. With Cromwell's memory it has fared as with ourselves. Royalists painted him as a devil. Carlyle painted him as the masterful saint who suited his peculiar Valhalla. It is time for us to regard him as he really was, with all his physical and moral audacity, with all his tenderness and spiritual yearnings, in the world of action what Shakespeare was in the world of thought, the greatest because the most typical Englishman of all time. This, in the most enduring sense, is Cromwell's place in history."

PETER THE GREAT

A. D.		AGE
1672	Born at Moscow, Russia, ...	..
1682	Joint czar of Muscovy with his brother, ...	10
1689	First marriage, ...	17
1696	Sole ruler; besieged and took Azof, ...	24
1697–98	Visited Holland and England, .	25–26
1698	Suppressed rebellion at Moscow, .	26
1700	Alliance formed against Charles XII. of Sweden, ...	28
1700	Defeated by Charles XII. at Narva, ...	28
1703	Founded St. Petersburg, ...	31
1709	Defeated Charles XII. at Pultowa,	37
1711	Unsuccessful war with Turkey, .	39
1712	Second marriage, ...	40
1713	Subdued Finland, ...	41
1716–17	Visited Germany, Holland, and France,.	44–45
1725	Died at St. Petersburg, ...	53

PETER THE GREAT, or Peter I., Alexeyevitch, czar and civilizer of Russia, was born on June 9, 1672, at Moscow. He was the son of Czar Alexis Mikhailovitch by his second wife, Natalia Narishkina. His father died in 1676, leaving the throne to his eldest son, Feodor, Peter's half brother. This prince, however, died in 1682 without issue, after naming Peter as his successor, to the exclusion of his own full brother, Ivan.

This step immediately provoked an insurrection fomented by the children of the czar Alexis' first marriage, the most prominent among whom was the grand duchess Sophia, a woman of great ability and energy, but of unbounded ambition. Disdaining the seclusion customary among the ladies of the royal family, she presented herself to the strelitz, who were the established guard of the czars, excited them to fury by an ingenious story of the assassination of her brother, Ivan, and then let them loose on the supporters of Peter's claims. After a carnage of three days, during which more than sixty members of the



PETER THE GREAT IN HOLLAND
From the painting by Coyen

most noble families of Russia were massacred, she succeeded in obtaining the coronation of Ivan and Peter as joint rulers, in 1682, and her own appointment as regent.

Up to Peter's coronation his education had been greatly neglected, but after this time he became acquainted with Lieutenant Franz Timmermann, a native of Strassburg, who gave him lessons in military art and in mathematics. Afterward he had the good fortune to fall under the guidance of Lefort, a native of Geneva, who initiated him into the sciences and arts of civilization, and, by showing him how much Muscovy was in these respects behind the rest of Europe, influenced the whole of his future career. Lefort also formed a small military company out of the young men of noble family who attended Peter, and caused Peter himself to pass by regular steps from the lowest — that of drummer — to the highest grade in it, rendering him all the while amenable to strict discipline. This course of training, in all probability, saved Peter from becoming the mere savage despot, which his brutal and passionate disposition and indomitable energy inclined him to be. It also protected him from the jealousy of his half sister, the regent Sophia, who, seeing him absorbed in military exercises and other studies, imagined that he had given himself up wholly to amusement.

She, however, soon discovered her error, for Peter, contrary to her wishes, married, in February, 1689, by his mother's advice, Eudoxia Feodorowna Lopukhin, and in October of the same year called upon his sister to resign the government. In the ensuing contest Peter was at first worsted, and compelled to flee for his life; but he was speedily joined by the foreigners in the Russian service, with a Scotchman, named Patrick Gordon, and the Swiss, Lefort, at their head. The strelitz, who were his antagonist's mainstay, flocking to his standard, Sophia resigned the contest, and was shut up in a convent, whence, until her death in 1704, she did not cease to annoy him by her intrigues.

On October 11, 1689, however, Peter made his public entry into Moscow, where he was met by Ivan, to whom he gave the nominal supremacy and precedence, reserving the sole exercise of power for himself.

In 1688 Peter discovered a small Dutch vessel in an old building, where it lay useless. It was repaired and launched. This scene made a wonderful impression on Peter's mind, and he conceived the idea of forming a navy — a design which at that time probably seemed next to impossible even to himself. His first care was to procure Hollanders to build some small vessels at Moscow, and afterward four frigates of four guns each on the lake of Pereslave. He then brought them to combat one another. He passed two summers successively on board English or Dutch ships, which set out from Archangel, in order to instruct himself in naval affairs.

In 1696 Czar Ivan died, and Peter was now sole master of the empire. He began his reign with the siege of Azof, then in the hands of the Turks, but did not take it until the following year. He had already sent for Venetians to build galleys, which might shut up the mouth of the river Don, and prevent the Turks from relieving the place. This gave him a stronger idea than ever of the importance and necessity of a naval force; yet he could have none but foreign ships, none, at least, except those which he would be obliged to employ foreigners in building. He was desirous of surmounting these disadvantages, but the affairs he projected were of too new and singular a nature to be so much as considered in his council; indeed, they were not proper to be communicated.

He resolved, therefore, to manage the bold undertaking himself. With this in view, he, in 1697, sent an embassy to Holland, and went himself *incognito* in the retinue. Entering the India admiralty office at Amsterdam, he enrolled in the list of ship carpenters, and worked in the yard with greater assiduity than anybody there. His quality was known to all, and they pointed to him with a sort of veneration. King William, of England, who was then in Holland, paid him all the respect that was due to his uncommon qualities; and the czar's disguise freed him from that which was merely ceremonious and troublesome. He worked with such success that in a short time he passed for a good carpenter, and afterward studied the proportions of a ship.

From Holland Peter went to England, where, in four months, he made himself a complete master in the art of shipbuilding by studying the principles of it mathematically, which he had no opportunity of learning in Holland. In England he was accorded a second reception by King William, who, to make him a gift agreeable to his taste, and which might at the same time serve as a model of the art he was so very desirous to learn, had previously given him a magnificent yacht.

On leaving England he took with him a number of English shipbuilders and artificers, among whom was one Noy, one of the most celebrated ship craftsmen of his time. Peter took upon himself the title of a master-builder, but was pleased to submit to the superior knowledge of others. Consequently the czar and Noy received orders from the lord high admiral of Russia, to build each of them a man-of-war; and, in compliance with that order, the czar gave the first proof of his art. He never ceased to pursue it, but had always a ship upon the stocks; and at his death left half built one of the largest ships in Europe.

During the czar's absence, the princess Sophia, uneasy under her confinement, was devising means to regain that liberty which she had forfeited by former insurrections. She found an opportunity to correspond with the strelitz, who were now quartered at some distance from Moscow, and to instigate them to a third rebellion in her favor. The news of this disturbance obliged Peter to hasten home, and, arriving at Moscow about the end of 1698, he executed terrible vengeance upon the ringleaders, and hanged the priest, who had carried his sister's letters, on a gallows before her window.

In the early part of 1700 he got together a body of standing forces, consisting of thirty thousand troops. And now the vast project which he had formed began to display itself in all parts. He first sent the chief nobility of his empire into foreign countries, to improve themselves in knowledge and learning; he opened his dominions, which until then had been shut up; he invited all strangers who were capable of instructing his subjects; and he gave the kindest reception to all land and sea officers, sailors, mathematicians, architects, miners, workers in metals, physicians, surgeons, and, indeed, operators and artificers of every kind, who would settle in his dominions. In the meantime he had to do with a dull, heavy, untoward people; hence it is little wonder that proceedings so new and strange should cause many uprisings and tumults. Many such took place; and it was sometimes as much as the czar could do to stifle and suppress them.

Peter was now desirous of gaining possession of Carelia and Ingria, provinces of Sweden, which had formerly belonged to Russia, and entered into an alliance with the kings of Poland and Denmark to make a combined attack on Sweden, taking advantage of the tender age of its monarch, Charles XII. He was shamefully defeated at Narva, his raw troops being wholly unable to cope with the Swedish veterans. But Peter was by no means disheartened. Taking advantage of the Swedish troops being employed elsewhere, he quietly appropriated a portion of Ingria, in which he laid the foundation of the new capital, St. Petersburg, May 27, 1703. Great inducements were then held out to those who would reside in it, and in a few years it became the Russian commercial depot for the Baltic.

In the long contest with Sweden, the Russians were almost always defeated; but Peter rather rejoiced at this, as he saw that these reverses were administering to his troops a more lasting and effective discipline than he could have hoped to give them in any other way. He had his revenge at last, in totally routing the Swedish king, Charles XII., at Pultowa in July, 1709, and in seizing the whole of the Baltic provinces and a portion of Finland in the following year. His success against Sweden helped much to consolidate his empire, and to render his subjects more favorably disposed toward the new order of things.

After reorganizing his army he prepared for strife with the Turks, who at the instigation of Charles XII.— then residing at Bender — had declared war against him. In this contest Peter was reduced to such straits that he despaired of escape, and, looking forward to death or captivity, wrote a letter to his chief nobles, cautioning them against obeying any orders he might give them while a captive, and advising them regarding a successor to the throne in case of his death. But the finesse and ability of Catharine Alexievna, afterward his wife and successor, extricated him from his difficulties; and a treaty was concluded in 1711, by which Peter lost only his previous conquest — the port of Azof and the territory belonging to it. Shut out from the Black sea, the possession of a good seaboard on the Baltic became the more necessary to him, and the war against Sweden in Pomerania was accordingly pushed on with the utmost vigor.

On March 2, 1712, his marriage with Catharine was celebrated at St. Petersburg; and two months afterward the offices of the central government were transferred to the new capital. His arms in Pomerania and

Finland were crowned with success, and in 1713 the latter province was completely subdued. Neither did Peter neglect any opportunity to develop the naval power of the empire; and the strictness with which he enforced the discharge of their duties on his ministers and officers appears from the refusal by the court of admiralty of the czar's own application for the grade of vice-admiral, until by defeating the Swedish fleet at Hangöudd, and taking the Aland isles, and several coast forts in Finland, he had merited the honor.

All this time his pursuits after all kinds of knowledge were unceasingly continued. He caused his engineers to draw plans for cities, and to make designs of the different machines which he did not have in his own country. He instructed himself in husbandry, and in all sorts of trade, wherever he went. He paid a visit with his consort to the king of Denmark at Copenhagen, where he spent three months. He visited there every school of the university, and all the men of letters; for, regardless of ceremony and pageantry, which he hated, it was indifferent to him whether they waited on him or he went to them. He coasted the kingdoms of Denmark and Sweden, attended by two engineers; surveyed the windings, sounded the straits, and afterward had the whole so exactly described in charts that not so much as the smallest shelf or bank of sand escaped his observation. From Copenhagen he went to Hamburg, Hanover, Wolfenbüttel, and from thence to Holland. During the years 1716 and 1717, in company with the czarina, he made another tour of Europe, this time visiting the city of Paris, where he was received with great attention. He returned to Russia in October, 1717, carrying with him books, paintings, statues, and other evidences of culture and art.

In 1722 Peter commenced a war with Persia, in order to open up the Caspian sea to Russian commerce. The internal troubles of Persia compelled the shah to yield to the demands of his formidable opponent, and to give up the three Caspian provinces along with the towns of Derbend and Baku. On Peter's return to his capital, he inquired into the conduct of his finance ministers, and punished with fines, imprisonment, and even death those whom he detected in fraudulent acts. To save the empire which he had established and constituted from being abandoned to the weak government of a minor, he promulgated in February, 1722, his celebrated law of succession.

During the latter years of his life he was engaged chiefly in beautifying and improving his new capital, and carrying out plans for the more general diffusion of knowledge and education among his subjects. In the autumn of 1724 he was seized with a serious illness; and, when all hope of recovery had fled, he appointed his wife, Catharine, his successor, and had her crowned a few months before his death, which occurred on February 8, 1725, in the fifty-third year of his age.

It would be a great task to enumerate all the various establishments for which the Russians are indebted to this great monarch. Fontenelle has recorded some of the principal ones, and they must also have a place here. His first accomplishments were military. He established a body of one hundred thousand troops, under as regular a discipline as any in Europe; and a navy of forty ships of the line, and two hundred galleys. He fortified all the chief cities, which had been as dangerous in the night as the most unfrequented deserts, and installed an effective government therein. Then he built an academy for naval affairs and navigation, where all the nobility were obliged to send some of their children. He also built colleges at Moscow, Petersburg, and Kiev, for languages, polite literature, and mathematics; schools in the villages, where the children of the peasants were taught to read and write; a college of physicians, and a noble dispensary at Moscow, which furnished medicines to the great cities, and to the armies; whereas before, there was no physician but the czar's, and no apothecary in all his dominions.

Voltaire relates that the czar had studied this branch of knowledge under the celebrated Ruysch at Amsterdam, and made such progress under this master as to enable him to perform minor surgical operations himself. He afterward purchased the cabinet of that anatomist, which contained an immense collection of the most curious, instructive, and uncommon preparations.

In addition to the foregoing he established an observatory, not only for the use of astronomers, but as a repository for natural curiosities; a botanical garden stocked with plants, not only from all parts of Europe, but from Asia, Persia, and even the distant parts of China; printing houses, where the old barbarous characters were abolished, which, through the great number of abbreviations, were almost unintelligible; interpreters for all the languages of Europe, and likewise for the Latin, Greek, Turkish, Calmuck, Mogul, and Chinese; and a royal library, composed of three very large subsidiary ones, which the czar purchased in England, Holstein, and Germany.

These and many more were particular institutions and establishments; but the czar made many general reformations, to which, indeed, the others were only subservient. He changed the architecture, which was ugly and deformed; or, to speak more properly, he first introduced that science into his dominion. He sent for a great number of pictures from Italy and France, and by this means instructed in the art of painting a people, who knew no more of it than what they could collect from the wretched daubing of their painters of saints. He sent ships laden with merchandise to Genoa and Leghorn, which returned freighted with marble and statues; and Pope Clement XI., pleased with his taste, presented him with a fine antique, which the czar, not caring to trust by sea, ordered to be brought to St. Petersburg by land.

Religion was not neglected in this general reform; ignorance and superstition had overrun it so much that it scarcely merited the name of Christian. The czar introduced knowledge where it was urgently needed, and this knowledge enabled him to abolish fasts, miracles, and saint-worship, in a good degree, at least. But he ventured further than the mere correction of rites; and by this means got rid of a power which was always interrupting and disconcerting his measures. He took away part of the revenues of those churches and monasteries which he thought too wealthy; and, leaving only what was necessary for their subsistence, added the surplus to his own demesnes. He made many judicious and useful ecclesiastical canons, and ordered preaching in the Russian language.

Lastly, he established a general liberty of conscience throughout his dominions; and if we had no other proof of his civilized spirit, this would be sufficient. There is one more reformation, perhaps as necessary and useful as any of the former, which he made even in his last illness, though it was exceedingly painful. When the senators and great personages, then about him, mentioned the various obligations which Russia lay under to him, for abolishing ignorance and barbarism, and introducing arts and sciences, he told them that he had forgotten to reform one of the most important points of all; namely, the administration of justice, occasioned by the tedious and litigious chicanery of the lawyers; and he signed an order from his bed limiting the determination of all causes to eleven days, which was immediately sent to all the courts of his empire.

He had a son who lived to be a man; but this son engaged with his mother, whom Peter had divorced, and other malcontents in a conspiracy against his father in 1717, and was condemned to die. He saved the executioners the trouble, however, by dying a natural death. An account of this unfortunate prince, with original papers, was published by the czar himself, the title of which, as it stands in the second volume of the "Present State of Russia," translated from the High Dutch, runs thus: "A manifesto of the Criminal Process of the Czarwitz Alexei Petrowitz, judged and published at St. Petersburg, the 25th of June, 1718, translated from the Russian original, and printed by the order of his czarish majesty at The Hague, 1718."

The czar also composed several works upon naval affairs; and his name must be added to the short catalogue of sovereigns who have honored the public with their writings.

The personal appearance of Peter was imposing. He was tall and robust, active, nimble of foot, quick and impatient in his gestures, and rapid in all his movements. His face was plump and round, his hair brown and curly. His features were regular; but their general expression was severe, and at times even ferocious. He was lively and sociable, however, in his manners, and very accessible. He possessed a sound judgment which, as Voltaire has observed, may justly be deemed the foundation of all real abilities; and to this solidity was joined an active disposition, which instigated him to the most arduous undertakings. Whoever reflects upon the interruptions, difficulties, and oppositions, that must unavoidably occur in civilizing and reforming a large and barbarous empire, must suppose the czar to have been, as indeed he really was, a person of the greatest firmness and perseverance. He was undoubtedly a man of powerful and original genius, and rendered services of inestimable value to his ignorant and barbarous subjects.

But great vices as well as great virtues were combined in his character. At one time he exhibited the most marked benevolence and humanity, at another a total disregard of human life. He was at once kind-hearted and cruel, and often gave way to violent passions and indulged in the grossest sensualities — the fruits, in part at least, of the barbarism of his country and his own imperfect education, which was far from being worthy of his genius; it had been spoiled by the princess Sophia, whose interest it was that he should be immersed in licentious excesses. However, in spite of bad example, and even his own strong propensity to pleasure, his natural desire of knowledge and magnanimity of soul broke through all habits, nay, they broke through something even greater than habits. "He gave a polish," says Voltaire, "to his people, and was himself a savage; he taught them the art of war, of which he was himself ignorant; from the sight of a small boat on the river Moskwa, he erected a powerful fleet; made himself an expert shipwright, sailor, pilot, and commander; he changed the manners, customs, and laws of the Russians, and lives in their memory as the father of his country."

Perhaps Peter has never been more truthfully characterized than by one of his greatest biographers, Waliszewski. "Peter," this writer says, "is Russia — her flesh and blood, her temperament and genius, her virtues and her vices. With his various aptitudes, his multiplicity of effort, his tumultuous passions, he rises up before us, a collective being. This makes his greatness. This raises him far above the pale shadows which our feeble historical evocation strives to snatch out of oblivion. There is no need to call his figure up. He stands before us, surviving his own existence, perpetuating himself — a continual actual fact."

FRANKLIN

A. D.		AGE
1706	Born at Boston, Massachusetts,	..
1717	Apprentice in printing office,	11
1723	Settled in Philadelphia,	17
1724	Went to England,	18
1730	Married at Philadelphia,	24
1732–57	Published *Poor Richard's Almanac,*	26–51
1743	Proposed establishing academy—afterward university of Pennsylvania,	37
1746	Began experiments in electricity,	40
1752	Discovered identity of electricity and lightning,	46
1753	Deputy postmaster-general,	47
1757–62	Envoy to England,	51–56
1764–75	Again envoy to England,	58–69
1776	Signed declaration of independence,	70
1776–85	Ambassador to France,	70–79
1785	Governor of Pennsylvania,	79
1787	Delegate to constitutional convention,	81
1788	Retired from active public life,	82
1790	Died at Philadelphia, Pa.,	84

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, celebrated as statesman, diplomatist, author, and philosopher, was born at Boston, Massachusetts, January 17, 1706, where his father, an English non-conformist, had settled twenty-five years before. He was the youngest son of a family of seventeen children, and at an early age showed such a fondness for books that it was determined to educate him for the ministry. After two years at school, however, he was obliged to leave and assist his father, who with his trade of dyer combined that of tallow chandler and soap boiler. Benjamin, though disliking this kind of occupation, worked at it two years, and in his twelfth year thought himself decidedly fortunate in being apprenticed to his brother, a printer, a business which promised to afford better opportunities to get at books, his one special desire.

Still he was more and more puzzled how to gratify his love of knowledge. One day he hit upon an expedient that brought in a little cash. By reading a vegetarian book, the Yankee lad had been led to think that people could live better without meat than with it, and that killing innocent animals for food was cruel and wicked. So he abstained from meat altogether for about two years. As this led to some inconvenience at his boarding house, he made this cunning proposition to his master: "Give me one-half the money you pay for my board, and I will board myself." The master consenting, the apprentice lived entirely upon such things as hominy, bread, rice, and potatoes, and found that he could actually live upon half of the half.

The money he thus was able to save he expended in the improvement of his mind. Among all the books he had read, voyages and history charmed him most; but he tells us in his autobiography that the two works which exercised the greatest influence on his career were the *Lives* of Plutarch and the *Essay on Projects* by Defoe, the author of *Robinson Crusoe,* which he read about this time.

In the business of printing he soon became an expert, read with avidity all the books that came within his reach, and tried his hand at verse-making. But, falling in with some old volumes of the *Spectator,* he became more interested in forming his prose style on the model of its articles, and, as he says, was thus prevented from becoming a bad poet. At the age of sixteen he had read Locke's treatise *On the Understanding,* the Port-Royal *Art of Thinking,* and Xenophon's *Memoirs of Socrates.* Every new faculty which in turn developed itself in him was almost always worked to extremes as the result of having no guide to direct its development. The study of metaphysics made him sceptical, and to defend his new principles he adopted the Socratic method of reasoning, in which he became an adept.

About this time his relations with his brother became unpleasant. Franklin was evidently too studious and ambitious. Original articles written by him were accepted for publication in his brother's paper, the editor not knowing their source. The brother became jealous, and, although his indentures were not out, Franklin determined to leave him and start in the world for himself. He consequently sold some of his books and quietly left Boston in October, 1723. He went to New York, but finding no work there set out for Philadelphia. When at the age of seventeen he landed at Philadelphia, a runaway apprentice, he had one silver dollar and one shilling in copper coin. He asked the boatmen, upon whose boat he had come down the Delaware, how much he had to pay. They answered that it would be nothing, because he had helped them row. Franklin, however, insisted upon their taking his shilling's worth of coppers, and forced the money upon them.

An hour after, having bought three rolls for his breakfast, he ate one, and gave the other two to a poor woman and her child, who had been his fellow passengers. These were small things, you may say; but remember, he was a poor, ragged runaway in a strange town, four hundred miles from a friend, with three pence gone out of the only dollar he had in the world.

Franklin soon found employment with a printer, named Keimer, a Jew, to whom he rendered himself invaluable by his skill, energy, and fruitful resources for obtaining orders. He received flattering attentions from some of the prominent citizens in Philadelphia, and attracted the notice of Sir William Keith, the governor of the province, who greatly patronized him, and proposed to set him up in business for himself.

Franklin embarked for London in 1724 to buy the necessary type. On arriving there he found he had relied too confidently on promises which could not be fulfilled, and must depend on his own exertions to gain even his daily bread. He found employment at a famous printing house — Palmer's — and afterward at another. He made friends among his fellow workmen, set them an excellent example of temperance and good work, and astonished them by his feats of swimming. He wrote at this time some essays — the *Dissertation on Liberty, Necessity, Pleasure and Pain* — which were printed and circulated.

After spending about eighteen months in London, a Mr. Denham, whom he had met, informed him that he was going to return to Philadelphia to open a store, and offered him a situation as clerk, at a salary of fifty pounds. The money was less than he was now making as a compositor, but he longed to see his native country again, and accepted the proposal. Accordingly the two set sail together, and after a long voyage arrived in Philadelphia in October, 1726.

A few months after their arrival, Denham died, and Franklin was once more left on the world. He then engaged again with his master, Keimer, the printer, with whom he remained but a short time. Shortly afterward he joined one of his fellow workmen, named Meredith, and began business with him, type having been procured from England. He now established a newspaper, the Pennsylvania *Gazette,* which met with great success, and the observations which he wrote for its columns on colonial subjects obtained for him many friends in the house of assembly, so that he and his partner were appointed printers to the house.

Meredith's father having subsequently failed to advance the capital which had been agreed upon, Meredith proposed to Franklin to relinquish the partnership, and leave the whole in Franklin's hands, if he would take upon him the debts of the concern, return to his father what he had advanced on their commencing business, pay Meredith's little personal debts, and give him thirty pounds and a new saddle.

By the kindness of two friends, who, unknown to each other, came forward unasked to tender their assistance, Franklin was enabled to accept this proposal; and thus, about the year 1729, when he was only in his twenty-fourth year, he found himself, after all his disappointments and vicissitudes, with nothing, indeed, to depend upon but his skill and industry for gaining a livelihood, and for extricating himself from debt. Still he was, in one sense, fairly established in life, and with at least a bright prospect before him. In the following year he married Miss Deborah Read, daughter of the man with whom he had lodged on his first arrival at Philadelphia.

His subsequent efforts in pursuit of fortune and independence were eminently successful. The first circulating library in America was established by him. A publication, in recommendation of a paper currency, obtained for him at the time much popularity. In 1732 he first published his celebrated almanac, under the name of *Richard Saunders*, but which was commonly known by the name of *Poor Richard's Almanac*. He continued this publication annually for twenty-five years. The proverbs and pithy sentences scattered throughout its various numbers were afterward thrown together in a connected discourse, under the title of *The Way to Wealth*. This publication at once became one of wide popularity, and probably there are but few literally educated persons who are not familiar with it. It has also been translated into many foreign languages.

Franklin says that in 1733 he began to study languages, and soon became familiar with French, Italian, Spanish, and Latin. In 1736 he was chosen clerk of the general assembly of Pennsylvania, and in the following year became postmaster of Philadelphia. These preferments induced him to give much thought to statecraft, and to take a more active part in public affairs than he had hitherto done.

He first turned his attention to the condition of the city police, which was then in a shameful condition, and he soon effected a reformation in the whole system. He afterward suggested and promoted the establishment of a fire company, the first projected in America; he also organized a militia for the defense of the province. In 1743 he proposed establishing an academy for the education of youth, which became the germ of the great university of Pennsylvania. In short, every department of the civil government, as he tells us, and almost at the same time, imposed some duty upon him. "The governor," he says, "put me into the commission of the peace; the corporation of the city chose me one of the common council; and the citizens at large elected me a burgess to represent them in assembly."

Notwithstanding the multiplicity of his public duties, he found leisure to pursue his familiar scientific investigations in electricity, which he began in 1746. These were attended with such success as to gain for him a lasting name in the world of science. In 1752 he discovered the identity of electricity and lightning, and turned the discovery to account by publishing a plan for defending houses from lightning by the use of pointed conductors. He likewise made important discoveries with regard to the laws that regulate the electric fluid, a subject hitherto very imperfectly understood. His renown had spread over the whole civilized world, and honors were heaped upon him by the various learned societies of Europe. The Godfrey Copley gold medal was bestowed upon him by the royal society of London, which also nominated him one of its members. The universities of Oxford, St. Andrews, and Edinburgh, respectively, conferred upon him the doctorate of laws. He was made an associate of the academy of sciences at Paris, as Leibnitz and Newton had been before him.

In 1753 Franklin was made deputy postmaster-general for the British colonies in America, and in the same year he projected and established the academy of sciences in Philadelphia. In 1754 he was one of the colonial delegates who met in congress at Albany to devise means of defense against the French; and there he submitted a plan of union, similar in many respects to our federal constitution, but it was rejected by the British government and the colonial assemblies for widely different reasons.

Three years afterward Franklin was sent to England as the agent for Pennsylvania, and was employed in the same capacity by three other colonies. There he associated with the greatest men of the time, and the poor journeyman printer of a few years before "stood before kings," and was honored by men of learning.

He returned to America in 1762, and took his seat in the colonial assembly; but two years afterward, the dispute between the colonies and the government having commenced in earnest, he was again sent as an agent for Pennsylvania to England. He remained abroad until 1775, during which time he visited the continent, and became acquainted with the most learned men in Europe. On the day of his arrival in America, he was elected a member of the continental congress; and he was one of the signers of the declaration of independence the following year.

During the whole period of the revolution he was continually active in a civil capacity at home or abroad. No man did more for the establishment of American independence than Franklin. Congress sent him as a commissioner to the French court in 1776. At the time the ocean swarmed with British cruisers, General Washington had lost New York, and the prospects of the revolution were gloomy in the extreme.

Franklin was an old man of seventy, and might justly have asked to be excused from a service so perilous and fatiguing. But he did not. He went. And, just before he sailed, he got together all the money he could raise — about three thousand pounds — and invested it in the loan recently announced by congress. This he did at a moment when few men had a hearty faith in the success of the revolution. This he did when he was going to a foreign country that might not receive him, from which he might be expelled, and he have no country to which to return. There never was a more gallant and generous act done by an old man.

In France he was as much the mainstay of the cause of his country as General Washington was at home. He was one of the most accomplished and adroit diplomats at Versailles, where he was received with extraordinary enthusiasm both as a *savant* and as a patriot. While in Paris he wrote much for the press, and "kept the world constantly talking of him, and wondering at the inexhaustible variety and unconventional novelty of his resources." His meeting with Voltaire at the academy of sciences, where the two illustrious old men publicly embraced each other, is really a great historic scene; and everyone knows the epigram of Turgot — "He wrested from heaven its thunderbolt and from tyrants their sceptre." But it was not until 1778 that he induced the French government to form the alliance with the revolted colonies which eventually compelled England to concede their independence.

In 1783 the definite treaty of peace was signed; and in 1785 Franklin solicited permission to return home, which was granted. His reception in Philadelphia, where sixty-two years before he had landed a penniless, runaway apprentice of seventeen, almost exceeded the bounds of enthusiasm. The appreciation of a grateful people was still further expressed when a month later he was elected governor of Pennsylvania for three successive years, at a salary of two thousand pounds a year. But by this time he had become convinced that offices of honor, such as the governorship of a state, ought not to have any salary attached to them. He thought they should be filled by persons of independent income, willing to serve their fellow citizens from benevolence, or for the honor of it. So thinking, at first, he determined not to receive any salary; but this being objected to, he devoted the whole of the salary for three years — six thousand pounds — to the furtherance of public objects. Part of it he gave to a college, and part was set aside for the improvement of the Schuylkill river.

In 1787 he was a delegate to the federal constitutional convention, and in 1788 he retired from active public life, using his pen, however, as vigorously as ever. His last act — and it was one in beautiful accordance with the whole tenor of his life — was putting his signature as president of the antislavery society to a memorial presented to the house of representatives, praying them to exert the full powers intrusted to them to discourage the revolting traffic in human lives.

On April 17, 1790, in his eighty-fifth year, he died in Philadelphia. He was interred in the burial ground of Christ church, Philadelphia, and numerous statues have been erected to his memory throughout the country. The following epitaph was written by Franklin many years previous to his death, but was never inscribed on his tombstone:

"The body of Benjamin Franklin, Printer, — like the cover of an old book; its contents torn out, and stript of its lettering and gilding — lies here food for worms; yet the work itself shall not be lost; for it will, as he believed, appear once more in a new and more beautiful edition, corrected and amended by the Author."

In person, Franklin was about five feet nine or ten inches in height, and well and strongly made. He had a fair complexion and grey eyes; his manners were extremely winning and affable. None of his descendants bear his name, the last who did so being his grandson, William Temple Franklin, who died in 1823. There are many descendants of his daughter, who married a Mr. Bache.

No man of the age stood on a prouder eminence than this extraordinary commoner, who had originally been one of the most obscure of people, and had raised himself to all this distinction almost without the aid of any education except such as he had acquired himself. Who will say, after reading his story, that anything more is necessary for the attainment of knowledge, than the determination to attain it? The secret of Franklin's success in the cultivation of his mental powers was that he was ever awake and active; that he suffered no opportunity of forwarding it to escape him unimproved; that, however poor, he found at least a few pence, were it even by diminishing his scanty meals, to pay for the loan of the books he could not buy; that however hard he worked, he found a few hours in the week to read and study them. Others may not have his presence of mind; but his industry, his perseverance, his self-command, are for the imitation of all mankind.

"America," says Bigelow, "owes much to him for his services in various public capacities; the world owes much to the fruits of his pen; but his greatest contribution to the welfare of mankind, probably, was what he did by his example and life to dignify manual labor."

Never was an eminent man more thoughtful of the lowly people who were the companions of his poverty. Franklin, from the midst of the splendors of the French court, and when he was the most famous and admired person in Europe, forgot not his poor old sister, Jane, who was, in part, dependent upon his bounty. He gave her a house in Boston, and sent her, every September, the money to lay in her winter's fuel and provisions. He wrote her the kindest, wittiest, pleasantest letters. "Believe me, dear brother," she writes, "your writing to me gives me so much pleasure, that the great, the very great presents you have sent me give me but a secondary joy."

"Franklin is, indeed," says Lecky, "one of the very small class of men who can be said to have added something of real value to the art of living."

Upon receiving a letter once from a friend, who apologized for his bad spelling, Franklin, in replying to it, comforts him in the following humorous manner:

"You need not be concerned in writing to me about your bad spelling; for in my opinion, what is called bad spelling is generally the best, as conforming to the sound of the letters. To give you an instance, a gentleman received a letter in which were these words: 'Not finding Brown at *hom* I delivered your *messeg* to his *yf*.' The gentleman called his wife to help him to read it. Between them they picked out all but the *yf*, which they could not understand. The lady proposed calling her chamber-maid, 'because Betty,' says she, 'has the best knack of reading bad spelling of any one I know.' Betty came, and was surprised that neither of them could tell what *yf* was. 'Why,' she replied, '*yf* spells wife — what else can it spell?' And, indeed, it is a much better, as well as shorter method than doubleyou, i, f, e, which, in reality, spells doublewife."

Franklin left an interesting and highly instructive autobiography of the earlier part of his life, a continuation of which has been added by Jared Sparks, prefixed to an edition of Franklin's entire works, in ten volumes, and more recently edited by John Bigelow.

He was never deliberately an author. All his writing was done with a practical aim, and derives its value largely from the accuracy with which it reflects his character. He was quite deficient in poetic imagination and in ability to appreciate the spiritual side of human nature. His newspaper and his *Almanac* were the organs through which he spread his views on practical morality and his wisdom, while his numerous letters reflect his distinctive humor. His greatest service was undoubtedly due to his skill in diplomacy.

The great French orator, Mirabeau, once said: "Antiquity would have raised altars to this mighty genius, who, to the advantage of mankind, compassing in his mind the heavens and the earth, was able to restrain alike thunderbolts and tyrants."

FREDERICK THE GREAT

A. D.		AGE
1712	Born at Berlin, Prussia,	..
1730	Attempted to leave Prussia,	18
1733	Married,	21
1740	Became king,	28
1740–42	War with Austria; treaty of Breslau,	28–30
1744	Invaded Bohemia,	32
1745	Treaty of Dresden,	33
1750	Induces Voltaire to reside at Potsdam,	38
1756	Began seven years' war,	44
1763	Signed peace of Hubertsburg,	51
1772	Participated in partition of Poland,	60
1778	Prevented partition of Bavaria,	66
1785	Formed the Fürstenbund,	73
1786	Died at Sans Souci, near Potsdam,	74

FREDERICK THE GREAT, otherwise FREDERICK II., of Prussia, one of the most celebrated of German sovereigns, born January 24, 1712, at Berlin, was the son of Frederick William I. and the princess Sophia Dorothea, daughter of George I., of Great Britain. He was very little indebted for his personal greatness to the virtues or example of his immediate progenitors.

His grandfather, Frederick I., the first of the house of Brandenburg who assumed the title of king, was a weak and empty prince, whose character was taken by his own wife to exemplify the idea of infinite littleness. His father, Frederick William, was a man of a violent and brutal disposition, eccentric and intemperate, whose principal and almost sole pleasure and pursuit was the training and daily superintendence of an army disproportionately greater than the extent of his dominions seemed to warrant. It is, however, to the credit of Frederick William as a ruler, that, notwithstanding this expensive taste, his finances on the whole were well and economically administered; so that on his death he left a quiet and happy, though not wealthy, country, a treasure of nine millions of crowns, amounting to more than a year's revenue, and a well-disciplined army of seventy-six thousand men. Thus on his accession, Frederick II. found ready prepared men and money, the instruments of war; and for this alone was he indebted to his father.

From Frederick William parental tenderness was not to be expected. His treatment of his whole family, wife and children, was brutal; but he showed a particular antipathy to his eldest son, from the age of fourteen upward, for which no reason can be assigned except that the young prince manifested a taste for literature, and preferred books and music to the routine of military exercises. From this age Frederick's life was embittered by continual contradiction, insult, and even personal violence. In 1730 he endeavored to escape by flight from his father's control; but this intention being revealed, he was arrested, tried as a deserter, and condemned to death by an obedient court-martial. The sentence, to all appearance, would have been carried into effect, had it not been for the interference of the emperor of Germany, Charles VI. of Austria. The king yielded to his urgent entreaties, but with much reluctance, saying, "Austria will some day perceive what a serpent she warms in her bosom."

In 1732 Frederick procured a remission of this ill treatment by contracting, against his will, a marriage with Elizabeth Christina, of Brunswick. The marriage took place in 1733. Domestic happiness he neither sought nor found; for it appears that he never lived with his wife. Her endowments, mental and personal, were not such as to win the affections of so fastidious a man, but her moral qualities and conduct are highly commended; and, except in the resolute avoidance of her society, her husband through life treated her with high esteem. From the time of his marriage to his accession, Frederick resided at Rheinsberg, a village some distance northeast of Berlin.

In 1734 Frederick made his first campaign with Prince Eugene, but without displaying, or finding opportunity to display, the military talents by which he was distinguished in after life. From 1732 to 1740 his time was principally devoted to literary amusements and society. Several of his published works were written during this period, among them the *Anti-Machiavel* and "Considerations on the Character of Charles XII." He also devoted some portion of his time to the study of military tactics. His favorite companions were chiefly Frenchmen; and for French manners, language, cookery, and philosophy, he displayed through life a very decided preference.

The early part of Frederick's life gave little promise of his future energy as a soldier and statesman. The flute, embroidered clothes, and the composition of indifferent French verses seemed to occupy the attention of the young dilettante. His accession to the throne, on May 31, 1740, called his dormant energies at once into action. Fully conscious of his immense duties and cares, he assumed the entire direction of government, charging himself with those minute and daily duties which princes generally commit to their ministers. To discharge the multiplicity of business which thus devolved on him, he laid down strict rules for the regulation of his time and employments, to which, except when on active service, he scrupulously adhered. He always wore the uniform of his guards; he bestowed but a few minutes on his dress, in respect to which he was careless, even to slovenliness.

Peaceful employments did not long satisfy his active mind. His father, content with the possession of a powerful army, had never used it as an instrument of conquest; but Frederick, in the first year of his reign, undertook to wrest from Austria the province of Silesia. It appears that he had some hereditary claim on that country, which, from its adjoining situation, was a most desirable acquisition to the Prussian dominions, and to the assertion of this claim he deemed the time in question favorable.

At the death of Charles VI. in October, 1740, the hereditary dominions of Austria developed on a young princess, afterward the celebrated Maria Theresa. Trusting to her weakness, Frederick at once marched an army into Silesia. The people, being chiefly Protestants, were not well disposed toward their Austrian rulers, and the greater part of the country, except the fortresses, fell without a battle into the king of Prussia's possession. In the following campaign, April 10, 1741, the battle of Mollwitz was fought, which requires mention, because in this engagement, the first in which he commanded, Frederick displayed neither the skill nor the courage which the whole of his subsequent life proved him really to possess. It was said that he took shelter in a windmill, and this gave rise to the sarcasm that at Mollwitz the king of Prussia had covered himself with glory and with flour.

The Prussians, however, remained masters of the field. In the autumn of the same year they advanced within two days' march of Vienna; it was in this extremity of distress that Maria Theresa made her celebrated and affecting appeal to the diet of Hungary. A train of reverses, summed up by the decisive battle of Czaslau, fought May 17, 1742, in which Frederick displayed both fine courage and good conduct, induced Austria to consent to the treaty of Breslau, concluded in the same summer, by which Silesia, with the exception of a small district, was ceded to Prussia, of which kingdom it has ever since continued to form a part.

But though Prussia for a time enjoyed peace, the state of European politics was far from settled, and Frederick's time was much occupied by foreign diplomacy, as well as by the internal improvements which always were the favorite objects of his solicitude. The rapid rise of Prussia was not regarded with indifference by other powers. The Austrian government was inveterately hostile, from offended pride, as well as from a sense of injury. Saxony took part with Austria. Russia, if not an open enemy, was always a suspicious and unfriendly neighbor; and George II. of England, the king of Prussia's uncle, both feared and disliked his nephew. Under these circumstances, upon the formation of the triple alliance made by Austria, England, and Sardinia, Frederick concluded a treaty with France and the elector of Bavaria, who had succeeded Charles VI. as emperor of Germany. Frederick anticipated the designs of Austria upon Silesia, by marching into Bohemia in August, 1744.

During two campaigns the war was continued to the advantage of the Prussians, who, under the command of Frederick in person, gained two signal victories with inferior numbers, at Hohenfriedberg and Soor. At the end of December, 1745, he found himself in possession of Dresden, the capital of Saxony, and in condition to dictate terms of peace to Austria and Saxony, by which Silesia was again recognized as part of the Prussian dominions.

Five years were thus spent in acquiring and maintaining possession of this important province. The next ten years of Frederick's life were passed in profound peace. During this period he applied himself diligently and successfully to the recruiting of his army, and to building up the resources of Prussia. His habits of life were singularly uniform. He resided chiefly at Potsdam, apportioning his time and his employment with methodical exactness; and, by this strict attention to method, he was enabled to exercise a minute superintendence over every branch of government without estranging himself from social pleasures, or abandoning his literary pursuits.

After the peace of Dresden in 1745, he commenced his *Histoire de mon Temps,* which, in addition to the history of his own wars in Silesia, contains a general account of European politics. About the same period he wrote his "Memoirs of the House of Brandenburg," the best of his historical works. He maintained an active correspondence with Voltaire, and others of the most distinguished men of Europe. He established, or rather restored, the academy of sciences of Berlin, and was eager to enroll eminent foreigners among its members, and to induce them to resort to his capital. The names of Voltaire, Euler, Maupertuis, La Grange, and others of less note testify to his success. But his avowed contempt for the German, and admiration of the French literature and language, in which all the transactions of the society were carried on, gave an exotic character to the institution, and crippled the national benefits which might have been expected to arise from it.

In 1750, after a considerable expenditure of flattery, Frederick induced Voltaire to take up his residence at Potsdam. From this step he anticipated much pleasure and advantage, and for a time everything appeared to proceed according to his wishes. The social suppers in which he loved to indulge after the labors of the day were enlivened by the poet's brilliant talents; and the poet's gratitude for the royal friendship and condescension was manifested in his assiduous correction of the royal writings. For a time each was delighted with the other; but the mutual regard which these two singular characters had conceived was soon dissipated upon closer acquaintance, and after many undignified quarrels they parted in the spring of 1753, in a manner discreditable to both.

In 1756 Frederick learned that a new coalition, including Russia and his former ally France, was forming against him. The united continental powers were determined to crush him. England was his only ally. Having detected their secret intrigues, he resolved to strike the first blow, and in August, 1756, he entered Saxony with seventy thousand men, and thus began the seven years' war. The Austrian general, Browne, was defeated at Lobositz, October 1st. The Saxon army under Rutowski surrendered soon after; all Saxony was speedily reduced, and her resources turned against the confederacy. At the great battle of Prague, May 6, 1757, the Prussians were victorious; but after the defeat at Kolin in June, the occupation of his territory by the French, Swedes, and Russians made Frederick's affairs seem so desperate that he became very despondent. Encouraged by his victory over the French at Rossbach in November, and a victory at Leuthen in December, he soon regained Breslau. In August, 1758, he defeated the Russians at Zorndorf, the bloodiest battle of the war. Defeated by Daun at Hochkirch in October, he went into winter quarters at Breslau.

The year 1759 saw the allies closing round Frederick; he was defeated at Kunersdorf, and Berlin was saved only by his miraculous energy. The fifth year saw Berlin in the hands of the Russians, while Frederick won great battles at Liegnitz in August, 1760, and at Torgau in November, the one over Laudon, and the other over Daun. The sixth year promised ill, but still he fought on. England deserted him on the death of George II.; but Russia, on the death of Elizabeth in 1762, withdrew from the coalition. France also declared future neutrality; the Austrians and Prussians stood alone against each other. The empress now gave way, and the peace of Hubertsburg, signed February 15, 1763, again left Frederick in possession of Silesia.

The brilliant military reputation which Frederick had acquired in this arduous contest did not tempt him to pursue the career of a conqueror. He had risked everything to maintain possession of Silesia; but, if his writings speak the real feelings of his mind, he was deeply sensible to the sufferings and evils which attended upon war. "The state of Prussia," he himself says, in the *Histoire de mon Temps,* "can only be compared to that of a man riddled with wounds, weakened by loss of blood, and ready to sink under the weight of his misfortunes. The nobility was exhausted, the commons ruined, numbers of villages were burned, the towns ruined. Civil order was lost in a total anarchy: in a word, the desolation was universal."

To cure these evils Frederick applied his earnest attention; by grants of money to those towns which had suffered most, by the commencement and continuation of various great works on public utility, by attention to agriculture, by draining marshes, and settling colonists in the barren, or ruined portions of his country, and by cherishing manufactures — though not always with a useful or judicious zeal — he succeeded in vitalizing the exhausted population and resources of Prussia. It was with a wonderful rapidity, because his military establishment was at the same time recruited and maintained at the enormous number, considering the size and wealth of the kingdom, of two hundred thousand men.

One of his measures deserves especial notice, the emancipation of the peasants from hereditary servitude. This great undertaking he commenced at an early period of his reign, by giving up his own seignorial rights over the serfs on the crown domains. He completed it in the year 1766 by an edict abolishing servitude throughout his dominions. He then commenced a gradual alteration in the fiscal system of Prussia, suggested in part by the celebrated Helvetius.

In the department of finance, though all his experiments did not succeed, he was very successful. He is said, in the course of his reign, to have raised the annual revenue to nearly double what it had been in his father's time, and that without increasing the pressure of the people; from his last biographer he has obtained the praise of having "arrived, as far as any sovereign ever did, at perfection in that part of finance, which consists in extracting as much as possible from the people, without overburdening or impoverishing them; and receiving into the royal coffers the sums so extracted, with the least possible deductions." In such cares and in his literary pursuits, among which we may especially mention his "History of the Seven Years' War," passed the time of Frederick for ten years.

In 1772 he engaged in the nefarious project for the first partition of Poland. Of the iniquity of that project it is not necessary to speak; the universal voice of Europe has condemned it. It does not seem, however, that the scheme originated with Frederick. On the contrary, it appears to have been conceived by Catherine II., of Russia, and matured in conversations with Prince Henry, the king of Prussia's brother, during a visit to St. Petersburg. By the treaty of partition, which was not finally arranged until 1776, Prussia gained a territory of no great extent, but of importance from its connecting Prussia proper with the electoral dominions of Brandenburg and Silesia, and giving a compactness to the kingdom, of which it stood greatly in need.

Frederick made some amends for his conduct in this matter, by the diligence with which he labored to improve his acquisition. In this, as in most circumstances of internal administration, he was very successful; and the country, ruined by war, misgovernment, and the brutal sloth of its inhabitants, soon assumed the aspect of cheerful industry.

The king of Prussia once more led an army into the field, when, on the death of the elector of Bavaria, childless, in 1777, Joseph II. of Austria conceived the plan of reannexing to his own crown, under the plea of various antiquated feudal rights, the greater part of the Bavarian territories. Stimulated quite as much by jealousy of Austria, as by a sense of the injustice of this act, Frederick stood out as the assertor of the liberties of Germany, and, proceeding with the utmost politeness from explanation to explanation, he marched an army into Bohemia in July, 1778. The war, however, which was terminated in the following spring, was one of maneuvers, and partial engagements, in which Frederick's skill in strategy shone with its usual luster, and success, on the whole, rested with the Prussians. By the terms of the treaty of Teschen, May, 1779, the Bavarian dominions were secured, nearly entire, to the rightful collateral heirs, whose several claims were settled, while certain minor stipulations were made in favor of Prussia.

In 1785 Frederick again found occasion to oppose Austria, in defense of the integrity of the Germanic constitution. The emperor Joseph, in prosecution of his designs on Bavaria, had formed a contract with the reigning elector to exchange the Austrian provinces in the Netherlands for the electorate. Dissenting from this arrangement, the heir to the succession intrusted the advocacy of his rights to Frederick, who lost no time in negotiating a confederation among the chief powers of Germany — known as the Fürstenbund, or Germanic league — to support the constitution of the empire, and the rights of its several princes. By this timely step Austria was compelled to forego the desired acquisition.

At this time Frederick's constitution had begun to weaken. He had long been a sufferer from gout, the natural consequence of indulgence in good eating and rich cookery, to which throughout his life he was addicted. Toward the end of the year he began to experience great difficulty in breathing. His complaints, aggravated by total neglect of medical advice, and an extravagant appetite, which he gratified by eating to excess of the most highly seasoned and unwholesome food, terminated in confirmed dropsy. During the latter months of his life he suffered grievously from a complication of disorders; through this period he displayed remarkable patience, and considerations for the feelings of those around him. No expression of suffering was allowed to pass his lips; up to the last day of his life he continued to discharge with punctuality those political duties which he had imposed upon himself in youth and strength. Strange to say, while he exhibited this extraordinary self-control in some respects, he would not abstain from the most extravagant excesses in diet, though they were almost always followed by a severe aggravation of his sufferings. Up to August 15, 1786, he continued, as usual, to receive and answer all communications, and to despatch the usual routine of civil and military business. On the following day he fell into a lethargy, from which he only partially recovered. He died in the course of the night at Sans Souci, on August 17, 1786, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and the forty-seventh of his reign. At his death he bequeathed to his nephew and successor, Frederick William, about ten millions sterling, an army of two hundred thousand men, and a kingdom nearly double its former size.

Frederick was rather below the middle size, in youth inclined to stoutness, lean in old age, but of vigorous and active habits. An expression of keen intelligence lighted up his features, and his large, sparkling, grey eyes darted penetrating glances at every one who approached him. In his later years he is described by Carlyle as a singular little figure that "used to be seen sauntering on the terraces of Sans Souci for a short time in the afternoon. His body was worn and bent by age and toil. He wore a battered cocked hat, a faded blue coat with red facings, a yellow waistcoat soiled with snuff, and long military boots unblackened and unbrushed; and in his hand he swung about a stick, rough from the woods. Yet, in spite of all this, his countenance had a right royal air. His mouth was firm; his nose was prominent, and rather flung into the air under its old cocked hat; and his grey eye had the penetrating, steadfast look of one who had been born to command."

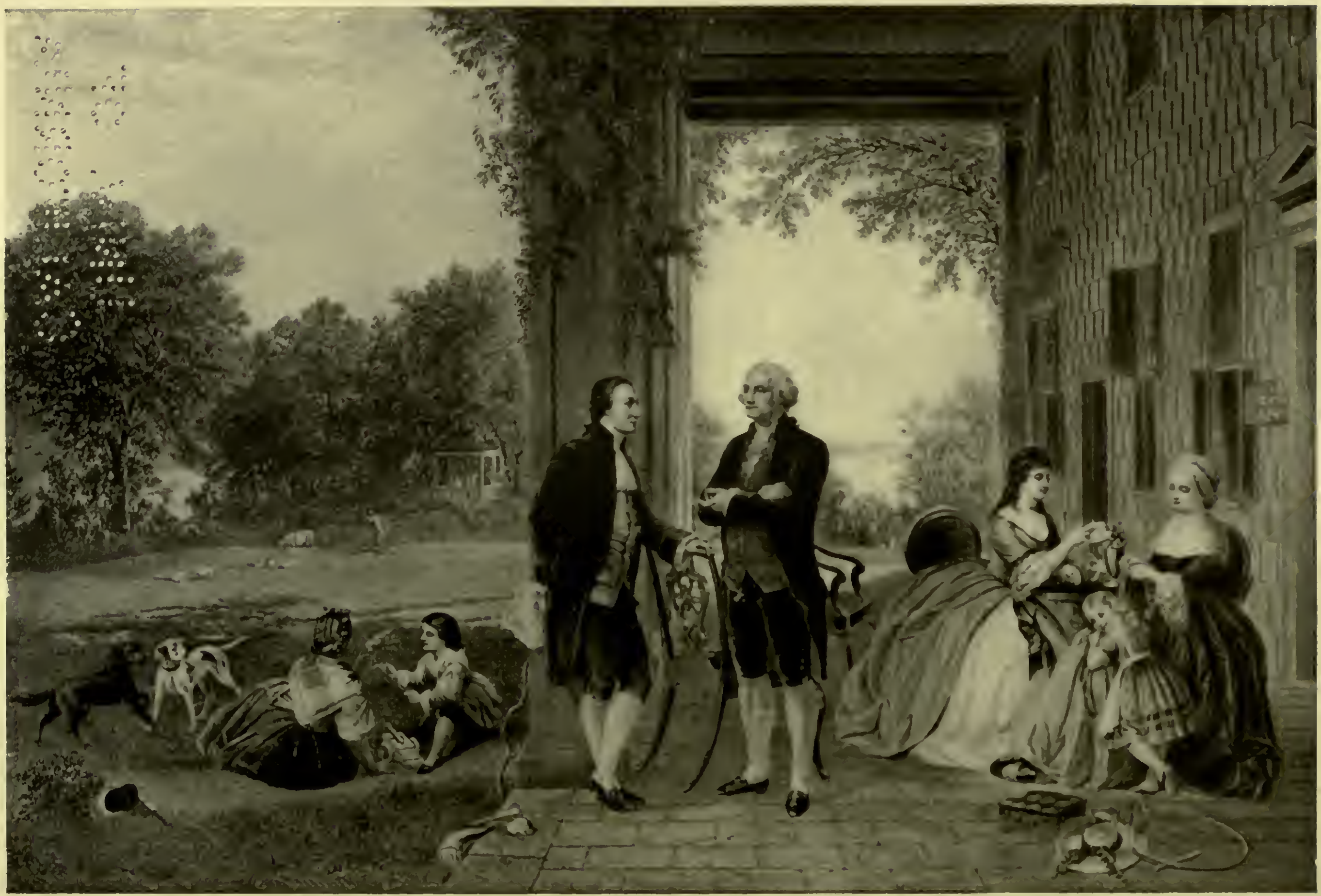
His conversation was lively and his manners pleasing, and, when he wished it, captivating. He was fond of literature and of literary society, but his own attainments were limited to belles-lettres and moral sciences. He knew almost nothing of the classics, or, indeed, of any foreign language except the French, to which he was so partial that it was constantly spoken at his table, and all his works, both in prose and verse, were composed in that tongue. He wrote an immense number of poor verses; even the best of his poetical effusions seldom rise above mediocrity. His prose works are greatly superior to his poetry, though probably few even of them would have survived apart from his character and position.

Frederick was never at rest. He was an active spirit, constantly moving about and touching the springs of government with his own hand. Until an advanced period of life, he always rose at four o'clock in the morning. A basket filled with letters, despatches, and reports of every kind was then placed before him. Patiently he opened and read them all, and marked emphatically on the back of each what answer he wanted to be given. When he was done, it was about eight o'clock; the adjutant general was admitted, and received his orders in a few words. Frederick then went out and reviewed his guards, prying into every particular of their accouterments and discipline. By the time he returned, his four secretaries had written out in an official form the answers to the letters and despatches. Snatching up some of them at random, he ran his eye over them; and woe to the writer if he hit upon any blunders!

In this manner he bustled about all day, meddling with agriculture, commerce, education, and everything connected with the welfare of his subjects. When evening came, he usually abandoned himself to literary pleasures. For that purpose he had allured to his court a company of authors; among others came the great Voltaire, already mentioned. He entertained them at supper, threw aside his dignity, and called upon them to forget that he was a king. Literature and religion were discussed, compliments were paid and jests were bandied. One of the liveliest and the wittiest was the king himself.

Frederick was essentially a just, if somewhat austere, man, and the administration of justice under his rule was pure, though he himself had his usual cynical distrust of his judges' integrity. The press enjoyed comparative freedom; and freedom of conscience

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



WASHINGTON AND LAFAYETTE AT MT. VERNON

From the painting by T. P. Rossiter

was promoted. Though Frederick was himself a voluminous writer on political, historical, and military subjects, he had no sympathy with the nascent German literature, a fact on which the latter is perhaps to be congratulated. The spirit of the century went faster than Frederick; had he lived he would not have understood the logical outcome of his philosophic doctrines in the French revolution.

His subjects long remembered him as "Father Fritz," and historians have generally regarded him as the founder of the Prussian monarchy.

WASHINGTON

A. D.		AGE
1732	Born in Westmoreland county, Virginia,	..
1751	Adjutant general in Virginia,	19
1755	Placed at the head of the Virginia forces,	23
1759	Married,	27
1774	Delegate to the continental congress, at Philadelphia,	42
1775	Appointed commander-in-chief of the continental army,	43
1781	Received surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown,	49
1783	Resigned command of army,	51
1789	Elected first president of the United States,	57
1793	Reëlected president,	61
1796	Refused a third term,	64
1797	Retired from public affairs,	65
1799	Died at Mt. Vernon, Virginia,	67

GEORGE WASHINGTON, first president of the United States, and illustrious as a military commander, patriot, and statesman, was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, February 22, 1732. He was the son of Augustine Washington, a planter, and Mary Ball, his second wife. His ancestors belonged to an old English family, and the name of Washington is traceable as far back as the thirteenth century.

About 1657 two brothers, John and Lawrence Washington, emigrated to Virginia, and settled near the confluence of Bridges creek and the Potomac river, in the county of Westmoreland. The brothers bought lands and became successful planters. Not long after, John Washington was employed in a military command against the Indians; and he rose to the rank of colonel. He married Anne Pope, by whom he had two sons, Lawrence and John, and a daughter. The elder son, Lawrence, married Mildred Warner, of Gloucester county, by whom he had three children, John, Augustine, and Mildred. Augustine, the second, was twice married. By his first wife he had four children, two of whom died in infancy. By his second wife, Mary Ball, he had six children, George, Betty, Samuel, John Augustine, Charles, and Mildred.

Each of the sons of Augustine Washington inherited from him a separate plantation. To the eldest, Lawrence, he bequeathed an estate near Hunting creek, afterward called Mount Vernon. The second son had for his part an estate in Westmoreland. To George were left the lands and mansion in Stafford county, on the Rappahannock river, where his father had died. All the children were left in a good condition of independence. Mrs. Washington, a woman of strong sense, prudence, and industry, had control of all the estates until their owners came of age. She performed the difficult task allotted to her with entire success — and the world should give her the same tribute of respect and veneration which has been awarded to the mothers of all truly great men.

The province of Virginia offered but scanty opportunities for education. Enough knowledge for a practical business life was the most that could be obtained. Reading, writing, arithmetic, and some other branches of mathematics were alone within the reach of Washington. It is said that he was a diligent student, but that his passion for active sports and military exercise was displayed at a very early age. He delighted in running, jumping, wrestling, tossing bars, and other feats of strength and agility.

Another tradition is preserved which is quite as probable, and is important as illustrating the growth of two of his greatest qualities. It is said that while at school his reputation for truth and judgment was so well established that his fellow pupils were accustomed to make him the arbiter of their disputes, and never failed to be satisfied with his decision.

Besides performing what was required of him in the usual routine of study, young

Washington compiled a system of maxims and regulations, and arranged them under the head of *Rules for Behavior in Company and Conversation.* His temper was ardent and his passion powerful. The great object of his little code was to teach himself perfect self-control, which, according to the passionate Burns, is "wisdom's root." In the conquest of himself, Washington perfectly succeeded, and throughout his career he retained absolute command of his propensities.

Washington left school in the autumn preceding his sixteenth birthday. The last two years had been devoted to the study of geometry, trigonometry, and surveying. During the last summer he was at school, he surveyed the fields and plantations around the schoolhouse, and, with great skill and precision, entered the measurements and calculations in his books. He seems to have possessed a natural bent for the exact sciences.

While he was at school, his eldest brother, Lawrence, seeing Washington's military inclination, procured a midshipman's warrant for him. Washington prepared with a buoyant spirit to enter the British navy; but the earnest persuasion of his mother induced him to abandon the project and continue at school. He afterward went to reside with his brother, Lawrence, at Mount Vernon. There he became acquainted with the Fairfax family from whom he obtained his first regular employment as a surveyor.

The eccentric Lord Fairfax had purchased immense tracts of wild lands in the rich valley of the Alleghany mountains. These were to be measured and divided into lots. The service was difficult and dangerous. The country swarmed with Indians, with whom peace was always a disagreeable truce, and the hardships of a wilderness were to be endured. Washington, accompanied by George Fairfax, surmounted all obstacles, and performed the service required with skill and accuracy. His reputation as a surveyor was established. The knowledge of the wilderness and its inhabitants which he acquired was of great use to him in subsequent surveying and military expeditions. Receiving a commission as public surveyor, he was engaged almost uninterruptedly in the business of that office during the following three years.

In 1751 Washington entered the military service. The frontiers were then threatened by the French and Indians, and as a precautionary measure it was resolved to put the militia in a condition for defense. The province was divided into districts, in each of which was placed an adjutant general, with the rank of major, whose duty it was to muster and maintain discipline among the militia. Washington received charge of one of these districts.

He now studied tactics, and entered upon his congenial service with zeal and alacrity. But the ill-health of his brother, Lawrence, called him away to Barbados, and it was four months before he returned to Virginia. Lawrence returned a few months later and died at Mount Vernon. Washington was left executor and his time and thoughts were occupied for several months with the business which thus devolved upon him. Yet the duties of his military office were not neglected. Governor Dinwiddie, in 1752, divided Virginia into four grand military departments, and Washington, much to his gratification, received the command in the northern department. This was a post of great responsibility; the fact that it was conferred upon so young a man proves that the governor had confidence in his talents and energy.

At the outbreak of the French and Indian war in 1753, Washington was the agent sent by Governor Dinwiddie to warn the French away from their new forts in western Pennsylvania. The command of the Virginia troops who began hostilities fell to him, and his vigorous defense of Fort Necessity immediately made him so prominent a figure that in 1755, at the age of twenty-three, he was commissioned commander-in-chief of all the Virginia forces.

He now served in Braddock's campaign, and in the final defeat showed for the first time that fiery energy which always lay hidden beneath his calm and unruffled exterior. He ranged the whole field on horseback, making himself the most conspicuous mark for Indian bullets, and, in spite of what he called the "dastardly behavior" of the regular troops, brought the little remnant of his Virginians out of action in fair order. In spite of this reckless exposure, he was one of the few unwounded officers. For a year or two his task was that of "defending a frontier of more than three hundred fifty miles with seven hundred men"; but in 1758 he had the pleasure of commanding the advance guard of the expedition which captured Fort Du Quesne and renamed it Fort Pitt.

The war in Virginia being then at an end, Washington resigned his post. In 1759 he married Mrs. Martha Custis, widow of Daniel Parke Custis, whose maiden name was Dandridge, and settled at Mount Vernon. By his marriage he added about one hundred thousand dollars to his fortune, which was already considerable. He then began the purchase of adjacent plantations until the Mount Vernon estate amounted finally to eight thousand acres.

Washington's life for the next twenty years was merely that of a typical Virginia planter, a consistent member of the established (Episcopal) church, a large slaveholder, a strict but considerate master, and a widely trusted man of affairs. His extraordinary escape in Braddock's defeat had led a colonial minister to declare in a sermon his belief that the young man had been preserved to be "the savior of his country." If there was any such impression, it soon died away, and Washington gave none of his associates reason to consider him an uncommonly endowed man.

Like others of the dominant caste in Virginia, he was repeatedly elected to the legislature, but he is not known to have made any set speeches in that body, or to have said anything beyond a statement of his opinion and the reasons for it. That he thought a great deal and took full advantage of his legislative experiences as a political education is shown by his letter of April 5, 1769, to his neighbor, George Mason, communicating the Philadelphia non-importation resolutions, which had just reached him. Without speech-making he took a prominent part in the struggles of his legislature against Governor Dunmore, and his position was always a radical one. He even opposed petitions to the king and parliament, on the ground that the question had been put by the ministry on the basis of right, not of expediency, that the ministry could not abandon the right and the colonists could not admit it, and that petitions must be, as they had been, rejected. In 1774 the Virginia convention, appointing seven of its members as delegates to the continental congress, named Washington as one of them; and with this appointment his national career began.

Washington's letters during his service in congress show that he was under no delusions as to the outcome of the taxation struggle, and that he expected war. His associates in congress recognized his military ability at once, and most of the details of work looking toward preparations for armed resistance were by common consent left to him. Even in the intervals of his congressional service he was occupied in urging on the formation, equipment, and training of Virginia troops, and it was generally understood that, in case of war, Virginia would expect him to act as her commander-in-chief.

History was not to be cheated in that fashion. The two most powerful colonies were Virginia and Massachusetts. War began in Massachusetts; New England troops poured in almost spontaneously; it was necessary to insure the support of the colonies to the southward; and the Virginia colonel who was at the head of all the military committees was just the man whom the New England delegates desired. When congress, after the fights at Lexington and Concord, resolved to put the colonies into a state of defense, the first practical step was the unanimous selection, on motion of John Adams of Massachusetts, of Washington as commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the united colonies.

Refusing any salary, he accepted the position, asking "every gentleman in the room," however, to remember his declaration that he did not believe himself to be equal to the command, and that he accepted it only as a duty made imperative by the unanimity of the call. He reiterated this belief in private letters, even to his wife; and there seems to be no doubt that, to the day of his death, he was the most determined skeptic as to his fitness for the positions to which he was called in succession. He was commissioned June 15, 1775, and reached Cambridge, Mass., July 2d, taking command of the levies there assembled for action against the British garrison of Boston.

The battle of Bunker Hill, however, had taken place before he could take command of the army, and Washington's work until the following spring was to bring about some semblance of military discipline, to obtain ammunition and military stores, to correspond with congress and the colonial governors, to guide military operations in the widely separated parts of a great continent, to create a military system and organization for a people who were entirely unaccustomed to such a thing and impatient under it, and to bend the course of events steadily toward driving the British out of Boston.

It is not easy to see how Washington survived the year 1775; the colonial poverty, the exasperating annoyances, the selfishness or stupidity which cropped out again and again from the most patriotic of his coadjutors, were enough to have broken down most men. They completed his training. If he was not a great man when he went to Cambridge, he was a general and a statesman in the best sense when he drove the British out of Boston in March, 1776. From that time until his death he was the foremost man of the continent.

The military operations of the remainder of the war are too well known to be rehearsed here. Washington's retreat through the Jerseys, the manner in which he turned and struck his pursuers at Trenton and Princeton, and then established himself at Morristown so as to make the way to Philadelphia impassable, the vigor with which he handled his army at Chad's Ford and Germantown, the persistence with which he held the strategic position of Valley Forge through the dreadful winter of 1777-78, in spite of the misery of his men, the clamors of the people, and the impotence of the fugitive congress — all went to show that the fiber of his public character had been hardened to its permanent quality. It was a serious addition to his burdens that the spirit which culminated in Benedict Arnold chose this moment to make its appearance.

Many of the American officers had been affronted by the close personal friendship which had sprung up between Lafayette and Washington, and by the diplomatic deference which the commander-in-chief felt compelled to show to other foreign officers. Some of the latter showed no gratitude. The name of one of them, Conway, an Irish soldier of fortune from the French service, is attached to what is called "Conway's cabal." He formed a scheme for replacing Washington in the command by Gates, who had just succeeded in forcing Burgoyne to surrender at Saratoga; and a number of officers and men in civil life were mixed up in it. The treaty of 1778 with France put an end to every such plan. It was a flat absurdity to expect foreign nations to deal with a second-rate man as commander-in-chief while Washington was in existence; Washington seems to have had no more trouble of this kind.

The prompt and vigorous pursuit of Clinton across the Jerseys toward New York, and the battle of Monmouth, in which the plan of battle was thwarted by Charles Lee, another of the foreign officers, closed the direct military record of Washington until the end of the war. The enemy confined their movements to other parts of the continent, and Washington did little more than watch their headquarters in New York city. It was more than appropriate, however, that he, who had been the mainspring of the war, and had borne far more than his share of its burdens and discouragements, should end it with his well-planned campaign of Yorktown, and the surrender of Cornwallis, in 1781. The war was then really over, but the commander-in-chief retained his commission until December 23, 1783, when he returned it to congress, then in session at Annapolis, Md., and again retired to Mount Vernon.

By this time the canonization of Washington had fairly begun. He occupied such a position in the American political system as no man can possibly hold again. He became a political element, quite apart from the Union, the states, or the people of either. In a country where communication was still slow and difficult, the general knowledge that Washington favored anything superseded argument and the necessity of information with very many men. The army at the end of the war was justly dissatisfied with its treatment. The officers were called to meet at Newburgh, New York, and it was the avowed purpose of the leaders of the movement that the army should march westward, appropriate vacant lands, leave congress to negotiate for peace without an army, and "mock at their calamity and laugh when their fear cometh." It was the less publicly avowed purpose to make their commander-in-chief king, if he could be persuaded to aid in establishing a monarchy.

Washington put a summary stop to the whole proceeding. Their letter to him detailed the weakness of a republican form of government as they had experienced it, their desire for a "mixed government," with him at its head, and their belief that "the title of king" would be objectionable to few and of material advantage to the country. His reply was peremptory and even angry. He stated in plain terms his abhorrence of the proposal; he was at a loss to conceive what part of his conduct could have encouraged their address; they could not have found "a person to whom their schemes were more disagreeable"; and he threatened them with exposure unless the affair was stopped at once. His influence, and that alone, secured the disbanding of the discontented army. This influence still remained as powerful after he had retired to Mount Vernon as before his resignation.

When the federal convention met at Philadelphia in May, 1787, to frame the present constitution, Washington was present as a delegate from Virginia, though much against his will; a unanimous vote soon made him its presiding officer. He took no part in the debates, however, beyond such suggestive hints as his proposal to amend a restriction of the standing army to five thousand men by forbidding any enemy to invade the United States with more than three thousand. He approved the constitution which was decided upon, believing, as he said, "that it was the best constitution which could be obtained at that epoch, and that this or a dissolution awaits our choice, and is the only alternative." All his great prestige was given to secure its ratification, and his influence was probably decisive.

When the constitution had been ratified and the time came to elect a president, in 1789, there was no more hesitation than if the country had been a theocracy. The office of president had been "cut to fit the measure of George Washington"; no one thought of any other person for it. The unanimous vote of the electors made him the first president of the United States; their unanimous vote reëlected him in 1793; and, even after he had positively refused a third term, two electors obstinately voted for him in 1797.

One can hardly follow the public events of his presidency without receiving the conviction that the sudden success of the new system was due mainly to the existence at that time of such a character as Washington. He held the two national parties apart, and prevented party contest until the new form of government had been firmly established. It seems hardly possible that the final result should have been balked, even if "blood and iron" had been necessary to bring it about. It would be unwise to attribute the quiet attainment of the result to the political sense of the American people alone, or to use it as a historical precedent for the voluntary assumption of such a risk again, without the advantage of such a political factor as Washington.

The unconscious drift of Washington's mind was toward the federal party; his letters to Lafayette and Henry in December, 1798, and January, 1799, are enough to make that evident. When the republican party was formed, about 1793, it could not have been expected that its leaders would long submit with patience to the continual interposition of Washington's name and influence between themselves and their opponents; but they maintained a calm exterior. Some of their followers were less discreet. The president's proclamation of neutrality between France and Great Britain excited them to anger; his support of Jay's treaty with Great Britain roused them to fury. Forged letters, purporting to show his desire to abandon the revolutionary struggle, were published; he was accused of drawing more than his salary; hints of the propriety of a guillotine for his benefit began to appear; some spoke of him as the "stepfather of his country."

The attacks embittered the close of his term of service; he declared, in a cabinet meeting in 1793 that "he had never repented but once having slipped the moment of resigning his office, and that was every moment since." Indeed, the most unpleasant portions of Jefferson's annals are those in which, with an air of psychological dissection, he details the storms of passion into which the president was hurried by the newspaper attacks upon him. These attacks, however, came from a very small fraction of the politicians; the people never wavered in their devotion to the president, and his election would have been unanimous in 1797, as in 1789 and 1793, if he had been willing to serve.

Washington retired from the presidency in 1797, and resumed the plantation life, which he most loved, the society of his family, and the care of his slaves. He had resolved some time before never to obtain another slave, and "wished from his soul" that his state could be persuaded to abolish slavery; "it might prevent much future mischief." He was too old, however, to attempt further innovations. In 1798 he was made commander-in-chief of the provisional army raised in expectation of open war with France, and was fretted almost beyond endurance by the quarrels of federalist politicians about the distribution of commissions. In the midst of his military preparations, on December 12, 1799, he was exposed in the saddle for several hours to cold and snow and was attacked with acute laryngitis, for which he was repeatedly and largely bled; but he sank rapidly, and died December 14th. His last words were characteristic. He said: "I die hard; but I am not afraid to go. I believed from my first attack that I should not survive it. My breath cannot last long." A little later he said: "I feel myself going. I thank you for your attentions; but I pray you to take no more trouble about me. Let me go off quietly. I cannot last long." After some instructions to his secretary about his burial, he became easier, felt his own pulse, and died without a struggle. His remains were laid in a private vault at Mount Vernon, where his tomb has been since converted into a veritable shrine for all patriotic and liberty-loving Americans.

The third of the series of resolutions introduced in the house of representatives five days after his death by John Marshall, and passed unanimously, states exactly, if a trifle rhetorically, the position of Washington in American history: "First in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

Washington was of imposing presence. He was six feet two inches in height, and weighed about two hundred twenty pounds. His hair was brown, eyes blue, head large, and arms strong. He was a bold and graceful rider and hunter, attentive to his personal appearance and dignity, gracious and gentle, though at times cold and reserved. Although childless, he was very happy with his wife and his adopted children — nephews and nieces. His best portraits are those by Stuart, and the statue by Houdon at Richmond.

Washington's manners were those of the old school of English gentlemen. Although mild and humane, he was stern in the performance of duty, and never upon such occasions yielded to softness or compassion. His speeches and official letters were simple and earnest, but wanting perhaps in that conciseness which marks vigor of thought. On his decease his worth was justly appreciated, and the sorrow at his loss was universal and sincere.

He was distinguished less by the brilliancy of his talents than by his moral goodness, sound judgment, and plain but excellent understanding. Of all the great men in history he was the most invariably judicious and evenly poised. His admirable use of those sterling, though homely, qualities has gained a rank for him among the greatest and best of men; and his name will be coexistent, as it was coeval, with that of the great republic of which, no less by his rare civil wisdom than by his eminent military talents, he may be considered the founder.

The virtues which distinguish him from all others, who have united the fame of statesman and captain, were twofold, and they are as great as they are rare. He refused power which his own merit had placed within his reach, constantly persisting in the preference of a republican to a monarchical form of government, as the most congenial to liberty when it is not incompatible with the habits of the people and the circumstances of society; he even declined to continue longer than his years seemed to permit at the head of the commonwealth which he had founded. This subjugation of all ambitious feelings to the paramount sense of duty is his first excellence; it is the sacrifice of his own aggrandizement to his country's freedom.

The next is like unto it — his constant love of peace when placed at the head of affairs. This was the sacrifice of the worthless glory, which ordinary men prize the most, to the tranquillity and happiness of mankind. Wherefore to all ages and in all climes, they who most love public virtue will hold in eternal remembrance the name of George Washington, never pronouncing it but with gratitude and awe, as designating a mortal removed above the ordinary lot of human frailty.

The words of his last will in bequeathing his sword to his nephews — the sword which he had worn in the sacred war of liberty — ought to be graven in letters of gold over every palace in the world: "This sword they shall never draw but in defense of freedom, or of their country, or of their kindred; and when thus drawn, they shall prefer falling with it in their hands to the relinquishment thereof."

Gladstone declared that Washington "is the purest figure in history." Lecky found in him "a leader who could be induced by no earthly motive to tell a falsehood, or to break an engagement, or to commit any dishonorable act." Lord Brougham characterized him as "the greatest man that ever lived in this world uninspired by divine wisdom and unsustained by supernatural virtue."

JEFFERSON

A. D.		AGE	A. D.		AGE
1743	Born at Shadwell, Virginia,	..	1783	Member of congress,	40
1760	Entered William and Mary college,	17	1785	Minister to France,	42
1767	Began practice of law,	24	1790	Secretary of state in Washington's cabinet,	47
1769	Member Virginia legislature,	26	1796	Vice-president of the United States,	53
1772	Married,	29	1800	Elected president,	57
1775	Delegate to the continental congress,	32	1803	Louisiana purchased from France,	60
1776	Drafted the declaration of independence,	33	1804	Reëlected president,	61
1779	Elected governor of Virginia,	36	1819	Rector of the university of Virginia,	76
1782	Plenipotentiary to England,	39	1826	Died at Monticello, Virginia,	83

THOMAS JEFFERSON, one of the most illustrious of American statesmen, and third president of the United States, was born at Shadwell, Albemarle county, Virginia, on April 13, 1743. Peter Jefferson, his father, was a man of some distinction in the colony, and his mother, Jane Randolph, was descended from an English family of good station. His father died in 1757, leaving a widow and eight children — Thomas being the eldest son. The children were all left in fair circumstances — Thomas receiving the lands which he called Monticello, and on which he afterward resided, when not engaged in public duties.

At the age of five he was sent to an elementary school; four years afterward he commenced the study of Latin, Greek, and French. In the spring of 1760 he entered an advanced class at William and Mary college, at Williamsburg, Virginia, where he prosecuted his studies for two years and was graduated. He there acquired the friendship of the professor of mathematics, Dr. William Small, who introduced him to George Wythe, under whose instruction he commenced the study of the law. In 1767, when twenty-four years old, Jefferson was admitted to the bar.

He continued the practice of law until the revolution closed the courts of justice. Several written arguments upon intricate law questions have been preserved, which prove that Jefferson would have attained a first rank in his profession. But he possessed no talent for oratory, and never made a conspicuous figure in debate.

While he was a student at law in Williamsburg, Jefferson heard the famous speech of Patrick Henry, in the Virginia house of delegates, against the stamp act. Animated by the spirit of that great orator, he from that time stood forth as a champion for his country. In 1769 he was chosen by the people of his county to represent them in the legislature of the province. In that capacity, which he maintained up to the period of the revolution, Jefferson made an unsuccessful attempt to procure the emancipation of slaves in Virginia. Thus his first important movement was in behalf of human liberty.

In January, 1772, Jefferson married Mrs. Martha Skelton, daughter of John Wayles, a distinguished Virginia lawyer. She was possessed of considerable property, and brought him a large dowry in lands and slaves, about equal in value to his own property. But his liberality and generous living left him insolvent at his death.

In the spring of 1773 he was appointed by the house of burgesses a member of the "committee of correspondence and inquiry for the dissemination of intelligence between the colonies," the plan of which he had aided in devising. After a second dissolution of the house in the spring of 1774, the members met privately, and recommended the election of deputies to a convention to meet on August 1st. Jefferson was chosen a member of this convention, but was prevented by illness from attending. He had, however, drawn up a paper to serve for instructions to the delegates to the general congress which the committee of correspondence had been directed to propose to all the colonies, and this he sent to Peyton Randolph, president of the convention. It was a bold, elaborate, and eloquent exposition of the right of the colonies to resist taxation, and contained the germ of the subsequent declaration of independence. The paper was offered, but not adopted, being regarded as too much in advance of public sentiment. It was printed in England as well as in Virginia, under the title of *A Summary View of the Rights of British America*, and extensively made use of by opposition speakers in parliament.

Jefferson attended the second convention, which met in March, 1775, and was placed upon the committee to report a plan of defense. The convention then elected delegates to the continental congress, and Jefferson was chosen as the alternate of Peyton Randolph. He took his seat there in June, 1775, after drawing up the reply of the Virginia assembly to the "conciliatory proposition" of Lord North. He was at once placed upon the committee to draw up the declaration of the cause of taking up arms, and was aided by John Dickinson in drafting the paper, of which congress approved. His answer to Lord North's proposition was adopted by congress with little alteration. Early in June, 1776, a committee to draw up a declaration of independence was appointed, with Jefferson for its chairman. The instrument was drafted by Jefferson, and with certain amendments was adopted, July 4th; the declaration still remains his noblest monument.

Jefferson was rechosen a delegate to congress, but resigned the appointment, his aim now being to carry out radical changes in the laws of his native state. He had drawn up a preamble and outline sketch of a new constitution for Virginia, and sent it to Edmund Randolph, president of the convention then sitting. His draft was not proposed, but his preamble was prefixed to the constitution framed by George Mason. The great reforms in the organic laws were still unattained, and to these Jefferson ardently addressed himself. He took his seat in the Virginia house in October, 1776, and was placed at the head of a committee of revision, the work of which continued for more than two years. Jefferson prepared bills for the repeal of the law of entail, for the abolition of primogeniture, and for establishing religious freedom.

The opposition to these measures among the aristocratic classes was determined, and the contest was prolonged for years. The bills were all finally passed, and the reorganization was complete. In addition to these radical measures Jefferson was the author of others of importance for the establishment of courts of law, and for a complete system of elementary and collegiate education. He strongly opposed the alleged scheme for appointing Patrick Henry dictator, and proposed and procured the passage of a bill forbidding the future importation of slaves.

In 1779 Jefferson exercised a wise benevolence in alleviating the condition of the British prisoners, who had been captured at Saratoga, and sent to Charlottesville, Virginia, to await the action of the British government. When the time came for their leaving Virginia, the officers addressed many letters of thanks to him for his kindness and hospitality. On June 1st, in the same year, he was elected by the legislature to succeed Patrick Henry, as governor of Virginia. He held that office two years, and then retired to private life. Soon afterward he was nearly captured by a party of British cavalry, sent to surprise the members of the assembly at Charlottesville. When pursued, Jefferson escaped on his horse, through the woods at Carter's Mountain.

M. De Marbois, the secretary of legation from France to the United States, wishing to obtain a general view of the geography, productions, statistics, government, history, and laws of the country, applied to Jefferson, who, in answer, wrote his famous *Notes on Virginia*, which work was soon after published both in French and English. The veracity and accuracy of its matter, and the simple beauty of its style excited general admiration. The work was written in 1781.

In 1782 Jefferson was appointed plenipotentiary by congress to join the able American negotiators then in Europe, but intelligence having been received that the preliminaries of a treaty of peace had been signed, his services were dispensed with. He was then elected a delegate to congress in 1783, and in the next year wrote notes on the establishment of a coinage for the United States. To him we are indebted for the dollar as a unit, and for our present system of coins and decimals.

In May, 1784, congress joined Jefferson with John Adams and Benjamin Franklin, as ministers plenipotentiary to negotiate treaties of commerce with foreign nations. In 1785 Jefferson succeeded Franklin as minister at the French court. Here he combated the intrigues of Vergennes and Calonne, the French ministers, in opposition to the desired treaties of commerce, and obtained the abolition of a number of monopolies, and the admission into France of tobacco, rice, whale oil, salted fish, and flour.

The society of Paris seemed admirably suited to the taste of Jefferson, and he was courted by the witty, learned, and scientific. His sociable disposition, winning manners, and brilliant conversation found full appreciation. He remained in Paris until the latter part of 1789, when he obtained leave of absence, and returned to the United States. Soon after his arrival, he received from President Washington the offer of a seat in his cabinet as secretary of state, which he accepted, though he was inclined to return to France. He entered the cabinet in March, 1790.

While in the cabinet under Washington, Jefferson made many able reports, and skillfully conducted the correspondence with foreign governments. But his partiality for France, and his disapproval of the chief measures proposed by Hamilton, caused constant bickering and contention. A strong opposition to the government was therefore formed, under the wing of Jefferson; then began the struggle between the federalists, headed by Alexander Hamilton, at that time secretary of the treasury, and the republicans under the lead of Jefferson.

Jefferson was a democrat by nature and training, strongly opposed to England and the English system, a friend to the revolutionary cause in France, and an unyielding advocate of state sovereignty and decentralization. In all the great measures Hamilton defeated his rival. In the spring of 1793 the paramount question of the neutral policy and rights of the United States arose, in view of the declaration of war just made by France against Holland and Great Britain. Upon this question was put forth the entire strength of the two great leaders of the federal and republican parties in the cabinet. The republican party was enthusiastic in its sympathy for France, and a disposition was shown to fit out privateers in American ports to cruise against English vessels. This was energetically opposed by the federal leaders. Jefferson advocated the propriety of receiving a minister from the French republic, which was determined upon.

This was followed by the appearance of Genet as minister, who authorized the fitting out and arming of privateers. The president ordered that Genet's privateers should leave the ports immediately, notwithstanding which he armed a prize and ordered her to sail as a privateer. A violent debate took place in the cabinet in Washington's absence. Hamilton advocated the erection of a battery to prevent the vessel from sailing. Jefferson opposed the scheme of a battery, on the ground that the vessel would not sail. Washington arrived and addressed a heated note to Jefferson; but explanations were made. In spite of all, the vessel sailed. Genet was finally recalled, and this affair terminated. It had aroused to the utmost extent all the bitterness in the hearts of the two great rivals, and the meetings of the cabinet were stormy. On December 31, 1793, Jefferson resigned his place in the cabinet, and retired to Monticello.

In 1796 the republican party supported Jefferson for the presidency; but John Adams received the highest number of votes, and Jefferson then became vice-president. During the time he held this office, he composed a manual for the senate, which for a long time held its place as the guide for congress and most other political bodies in the states, and which is still often appealed to in the transaction of business.

In 1800 Jefferson was again nominated for the presidency. This time he received a higher number of electoral votes than Adams; but Colonel Aaron Burr received the same number, and, therefore, the election devolved upon the house of representatives. Upon the thirty-sixth ballot, Jefferson received a majority, and became president. Colonel Burr, of course, became vice-president. Both entered upon the duties of their respective offices March 4, 1801.

The inaugural address of Jefferson was a lucid and forcible production, explaining his ideas of good government, and conciliating all parties. From its declarations, the federalists in office inferred that they would be allowed to remain at their posts. But Jefferson soon indicated his determination to reward his friends and remove his foes. This policy caused a considerable outcry at first, and the result was that a great many federalists, eager for office, joined the ranks of the republican party.

On May 14, 1801, the president wrote to Nathaniel Macon of North Carolina, a member of congress, giving information in regard to some of his projects, as follows: "Levees are to be done away with. The first communication to the next congress will be, like all subsequent ones, by message, to which no answer will be expected. The diplomatic establishments in Europe will be reduced to three ministers. The army is undergoing a chaste reformation. The navy will be reduced to the legal establishment by the last of this month. Agencies in every department will be revised. We shall push you to the utmost in economizing. A very early recommendation had been given to the postmaster-general, to employ no printer, foreigner, or revolutionary tory, in any of his offices. This department is still untouched."

Majorities in both houses of the seventh congress enabled the president to carry through many measures not otherwise practicable. Many acts obnoxious to the majority of the people were repealed; a uniform system of naturalization, which established the necessary residence of aliens to five years, was adopted at the suggestion of the president.

The foreign relations of the United States were managed with consummate skill. Difficulties occurred with Spain concerning the southern boundary. That monarchy ceded Louisiana to France, the government of which refused to allow the people of the United States to use New Orleans as a place of deposit. War was anticipated. The opposition in congress proposed hostile measures. But the president resolved to pursue a pacific policy. On January 11, 1803, he appointed James Monroe minister plenipotentiary to France to act with the regular minister, Robert R. Livingston, for the purchase of Louisiana. The commission was entirely successful; Napoleon, the first consul, sold the important territory for fifteen million dollars.

This great acquisition was a deep gratification to the friends of the president. Jefferson was of the opinion that an amendment to the constitution would be necessary to legalize the territory to the United States; but as congress and the people appeared satisfied no amendment was made. The repeal of the bankrupt law, an amendment of the constitution, changing the mode of electing the president and vice-president, and the sending out of the northwestern exploring expedition, under Lewis and Clarke, were the chief measures consummated during the remainder of Jefferson's first presidential term.

At the election in 1804 Jefferson and George Clinton were the candidates for the republican party, and Charles Cotesworth Pinckney and Rufus King were brought forward by the federalists. The result was the triumph of Jefferson and Clinton, by a vote of one hundred sixty-two to fourteen.

In his second inaugural address, delivered March 4, 1805, Jefferson exulted in the success which had attended his reform measures. But the gunboat system, which he had recommended instead of a navy, had entirely failed when put into practice, and upon this his political foes seized to found their attacks upon his new administration. Difficulties with Spain, France, and Great Britain, concerning boundaries and depredations upon commerce, furnished them with material, and for a long period their orators were active and violent in assailing the policy of the government.

In conformity with the recommendation of the president, congress passed an act prohibiting the importation of slaves after January 1, 1808. James Monroe and Charles C. Pinckney negotiated a treaty with the British government, which they considered highly favorable to the United States. But the president rejected it, and even refused to send it to the senate. This course excited much clamor among the federalists, and alienated a few republicans; but the sanction of the majority was given to it. The refusal to accept this treaty was a primary cause of the embargo and other restrictive measures, and tended to produce that bitter hostile feeling which led to the war of 1812.

However, the British government had, from the time of the revolution, pursued a policy calculated to irritate the people of the United States. The gross outrage upon the frigate *Chesapeake*, the continued impressment of the American seamen, and the seizure of American vessels were hostile movements not quietly to be borne. The embargo act, which was passed by congress on December 22, 1807, was the first movement of the United States toward retaliation. But it weighed heavily upon the American commercial community, and therefore excited violent denunciation. The ranks of the federalists were much strengthened. But a majority in and out of congress sustained the measures of the president.

The election of successors to Jefferson and Clinton terminated in the complete triumph of the republican party. James Madison was elected to the presidential chair, and George Clinton was reëlected to the vice-presidency. On November 8th Jefferson sent to both houses his last annual message. The foreign affairs of the country were in a critical state, and at home the embargo pressed heavily upon the trading community. But when Jefferson resigned the reins of government, he was assured that his successor would carry out his doctrine and policy.

After waiting to witness Madison's inauguration, Jefferson retired to his favorite Monticello on March 5, 1809. Here he lived a life of literary, scientific, and agricultural delight, surrounded by affectionate friends, and occasionally visited by learned sojourners from abroad. The principal object in which he took an interest, in his latter days, was the establishment of a system of education in Virginia. The university of Virginia was founded through his instrumentality in 1818, and chartered in the following year. He acted as rector from that time until his death.

In his old age his pecuniary circumstances became very embarrassing. Congress purchased his library for twenty-three thousand nine hundred fifty dollars. Still he remained deeply in debt. In 1825 he asked the legislature for permission to dispose of Monticello by lottery to prevent its being sacrificed to his creditors. The request was granted. But before Jefferson could take advantage of it, death overtook him. After a short illness he died on July 4, 1826, the fiftieth anniversary of the declaration of independence, at the age of eighty-three years. One daughter and ten grandchildren survived him.

In accordance with his own request, a granite obelisk was erected over his remains, bearing the inscription:

Here was buried
THOMAS JEFFERSON,
Author of the Declaration of American Independence, of the Statute of Virginia
for Religious Freedom,
and Father of the University of Virginia.

The inscription shows the pure and noble character of the fame which Jefferson desired.

In 1848 his manuscripts were purchased by congress, and published as *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson*, in nine volumes.

Jefferson, in his prime, was six feet two and a half inches in height, with a sinewy, well-developed frame. Although his face was angular, his countenance was amiable. He had deep-set, light hazel eyes, ruddy complexion, and hair of a reddish chestnut color in great profusion.

With manners eminently winning, sprightly, graceful, gay, he had a readiness and a fund of conversational talent rarely equaled. There was a charm about it which was scarcely possible to resist. He possessed in an eminent degree that instinctive perception of what is proper to be said, and what will please the hearer, which is embodied in the expressive word, tact. As a skillful and quick-sighted pilot perceives at a glance the rock to be avoided, the current to be availed of, and the precise moment at which to change the direction of his bark, and is able by an imperceptible pressure on the helm to evade each new danger, and pass unharmed through the narrowest strait and in the most threatening rapids, Jefferson could, in an instant, and with a wonderful ease and grace, turn the course of conversation, even with the most wary and inveterate enemy, so as to avoid irritation, touch his weak points, and all but make a captive of him against his own fixed purpose. In this, the most useful of talents to a politician, he was all French; there was none of the straightforward, blundering honesty of John Bull about him. He knew exactly what to say, and how to say it; and he said it.

Jefferson's voice was peculiar, very pleasant, seldom raised to a loud tone, and his words came "trippingly off his tongue." His step was light and elastic, and very rapid for a man of his gaunt form and elongated proportions. He affected republican simplicity of dress, though he was always neat and gentlemanly. His carriage presented the very curious and unusual contrast of a rapid, graceful movement with a long, awkward, bony frame.

He received company as if their visit was a gratification to him, and strangers always left him with the most grateful recollections of the man. Affecting popularity, he lost no opportunity of making an impression, especially on the common people. In this he was like Jackson, and the success of both was astonishing. Jefferson, it is true, was, in knowledge and mental cultivation, immeasurably the superior; but the means pursued by both were the same, and it was the same class in society whose indomitable attachment made both so mighty at the polls. His mingling much with this portion of the community, especially with mechanics, had, however, a double object; it was not merely, though mainly, for the sake of popularity; it was in part for the sake of knowledge.

Few men possessed a more inquiring mind, or a greater mass of various information, and Jefferson sought, in all who approached him, the means of increasing it. He would talk with a sea captain about navigation, and would, by a few words adroitly spoken, set him off upon his hobby and learn, meanwhile, some new fact or facts which had fallen under the mariner's observation in his voyages. He would talk with an astronomer about astronomy, and draw from him, in a short conversation, what it might have taken long to dig out of books. He was not profound, probably, in any department of human science, though he had a smattering of all.

He used often, while president, to walk down to the navy yard, early in a summer's morning, and, sitting down upon an anchor or a spar, enter into a familiar conversation with the surprised and delighted shipwrights, who would take the utmost pains to satisfy his inquiries. "There!" would cry one of his political opponents, as he passed by and noticed the group, "see the demagogue! There's Long Tom, sinking the dignity of his station, to get votes, and court the mob."

But this was unfair; Jefferson was a philosopher of investigating mind, gratifying its leading prosperity in the acquisition of knowledge. A man of such a cast would naturally be captivated by whatever was ingenious and new. Had he been less ambitious, a berth in the patent office would have placed him in his element. You could in no way more certainly fix his attention than by exhibiting and explaining a new machine, especially if connected with a scientific purpose.

As the author of the declaration of independence, of the statute of religious freedom in the constitution of Virginia, and as the founder of the democratic party, Jefferson has probably exerted a greater influence on the institutions of this country than any other American except Washington.

He was regarded as the very embodiment of democracy — that movement which dates from the American revolution of 1776, and still agitates all civilized nations. By whatever words the character of the struggle may be expressed — whether under the name of popular rights against exclusive privileges; or self-government, the government of the people, against absolute government, the government of a few; or by any other terms more or less appropriate — the contest is still going on, openly and actively in those so-called free governments, and silently and languidly in those where the sovereign power is opposed to the extension or introduction of new doctrines. The contest is between progress — right or wrong — and standing still; between change, without which there can be no improvement, and a desire to resist all change, which can hardly end in keeping things stationary, but almost necessarily leads to a backward movement. The contest is not only for the practical application of principles in government, which are vigorously maintained by the one party, and either not denied or faintly opposed by the arguments of the other, but also for the free expression and publication of all opinions on all subjects affecting the moral and political condition of society.

There is no individual, either in America or in Europe, who by his actions and opinions has had a greater influence on this contest than Thomas Jefferson. During a long and laborious life, both in official situations which gave him opportunities that his activity never let slip, and in private life in his extensive correspondence and intercourse with persons of all countries, he constantly, perseveringly, and honestly maintained what he conceived to be the principle of pure republican institutions. In the ardor of youth, his zeal and energy mainly contributed to animate his countrymen to declare their independence of a foreign power. In his maturer age, when a member of the general administration, he struggled, and he struggled at one time almost alone, against a monarchical and aristocratic faction, to maintain the great principles of the revolution, and develop the doctrines of a pure unmixed popular government. His influence gave to these doctrines a consistency, a form, and a distinctness which the mass of the nation could easily seize and retain. He thus became the head of a party in the United States, which, whether always rightly appealing to his doctrines or not for the vindication of their acts, still regards him as the father of their school and the expounder of their principles.

By his plain and unaffected manners and the freedom with which he expressed his opinions on all subjects, he gave a practical example of that republican simplicity which he cultivated, and of that free inquiry which he urged upon all. Such a man must always have many friends and many enemies. From his friends and admirers he has received, perhaps, not more praise than those who believe in the truth of his doctrines and the purity of his conduct are bound to bestow; by his enemies, both at home and abroad, he has been blackened by every term of abuse that bigotry, malice, and falsehood can invent.

The life of Jefferson, therefore, was a perpetual devotion, not to his own purposes, but to the pure and noble cause of public freedom. From the first dawning of his youth, his undivided heart was given to the establishment of free principles — free institutions — freedom in all its varieties of untrammeled thought and independent action. His whole life was consecrated to the improvement and happiness of his fellow men; and his intense enthusiasm for knowledge and freedom was sustained to his dying hour.

NAPOLEON I.

A. D.		AGE
1769	Born at Ajaccio, Corsica, ...	. .
1779–85	Pupil at the military schools at Brienne and Paris, France, . .	10–16
1785	Lieutenant in French army, . . .	16
1793	Siege of Toulon, ...	24
1796	Commanded the army of Italy; married Josephine Beauharnais,	27
1798	Turko-Egyptian campaign, . . .	29
1799	First consul of France, ...	30
1802	Consul for life, ...	33
1804	Emperor of the French, ...	35
1805	Victor at Austerlitz over Austrians and Russians, ...	36
1806	Victor at Jena over Prussians, .	37
1807	Victor over Russians at Friedland, ...	38
1809	War with Austria; separated from his wife Josephine, . . .	40
1810	Married Maria Louisa of Austria,	41
1812	Entered Moscow, ...	43
1813	Defeated at Leipzig by Prussians and Russians, ...	44
1814	Dethroned; exiled to Elba, . . .	45
1815	Returned to France; defeated at Waterloo; exiled to St. Helena,	46
1821	Died at St. Helena, ...	52

NAPOLEON BONAPARTE, or NAPOLEON I., emperor of the French, and the greatest general of modern times, was born at Ajaccio, in the island of Corsica, August 15, 1769. He was the son of Charles Marie Bonaparte, an officer under General Paoli, and Letitia Ramolino, a young woman of great beauty and courage. His family was eminently respectable but not illustrious, and he always disdained to take advantage of the adventitious luster of events.

Napoleon received the rudiments of his education at Ajaccio, where, by a curious coincidence, Count Pozzo de Borgo, afterward his persevering and bitter opponent through life, was also instructed. Having early evinced a decided taste for military life, he was, at the age of ten, sent to the military school at Brienne, France, and subsequently to Paris, where he remained until he obtained his commission in the artillery in 1785. Pichegru, afterward so famous, and whom Napoleon in the end destroyed, left the academy soon after young Napoleon. At this academy, where he remained several years, his talents, especially for mathematics and the exact sciences, attracted the attention of his preceptors.

He received his first commission in the artillery at the age of sixteen; but his first employment in real service was at the siege of Toulon in December, 1793, when it was observed "that a young lieutenant of artillery was very busy about a gun." Even in that subordinate situation, however, his talents made themselves felt, for it was by his advice that the operations were directed against an outwork on Mount Faron, which, when taken, by commanding the ships in the harbor, rendered the place no longer tenable.

When dictating a despatch there on the head of a drum to an obscure sergeant of artillery, a cannon ball fell close to them and threw a quantity of dust on the paper. "That is lucky," exclaimed the sergeant, "we shall not require sand for this paper." "What can I do for you," said Napoleon, "to evince my regard?" "Everything," said the sergeant, "you can convert my worsted shoulder knot into an epaulette." Napoleon recommended him for promotion and he got his commission. His name was Junot, and he afterward became duke of Abrantes, and one of the most distinguished marshals of France.

Napoleon acquired no little celebrity among the officers in the army by the energy and skill he had manifested at Toulon. The following report was sent to Carnot: "I send you a young man who distinguished himself very much during the siege, and earnestly recommend to you to advance him speedily. If you do not, he will most assuredly advance himself."

After the fall of Toulon, Napoleon was suspected, not without reason, of being implicated with the government of Robespierre, and shared in the disgrace of its fall. He remained in consequence for some time at Paris without any occupation, and in a state of extreme poverty. So low indeed were the fortunes of the future emperor fallen at this period, that, as he himself said, he never got his boots blackened, and never wore gloves, for they were a useless expense. His imagination, however, abated nothing of its vigor by the decline of his fortunes, and, despairing of effecting anything in Europe, he dreamed of the East, and entertained serious thoughts of offering his services to the grand seignior, with a view to pushing his fortunes in Asia. "Asia," said he, "contains six hundred millions of men; it is there alone that anything is to be done! Europe is worn out, there is nothing practicable here."

He responded, however, to important duties in his own country. Though suspected and, therefore, unemployed by the government of the directory, his abilities were well known. When the directors were reduced to extremities by the insurrection of the sections in October, 1795, the first great reaction against the crown and the honor of the revolution, they cast their eyes upon Napoleon as the only man who could resuscitate their tottering fortunes. The first day's conflict turned out entirely to the advantage of the insurgents, who were thirty thousand strong, all national guards, and comprised the whole flower and educated classes of Paris.

In great agitation the directors sent for Napoleon in the evening, and gave him the command of their forces, which were only five thousand, shut up in the squares of the Carrousel and the Louvre. Napoleon instantly took his line. In the night he despatched an officer, Murat, destined for future greatness, to Sablons, a camp in the neighborhood of Paris, where a park of fifty pieces of artillery was placed, which the chiefs of the national guard with inconceivable infatuation had neglected to seize. Murat got possession of the guns and brought them to the Tuileries. This decided the affair. Next day the insurgents commenced their attack from the church of St. Roche, in the Rue d'Honoré, and at the same time from the opposite side of the river. But they were received with so terrible a discharge of grape shot that after standing several rounds they broke and fled, leaving the victory to the regular troops and the government of the directory firmly established. Napoleon was rewarded, as well he might be, for this important victory, by the command of the army of Italy.

About this time he made the acquaintance of Josephine Beauharnais, whom he frequently met at the house of Madame Tallien. Captivated by her elegant manners and amiable disposition, he proposed marriage to the graceful widow, and was accepted. The ceremony took place March 9, 1796. But the events of a few days before, and his appointment to the supreme command of the army in Italy obliged him to leave his bride almost at the altar.

When young Napoleon took the command of the army in Italy he was only twenty-seven years of age, and wholly unaccustomed to high command. He found the troops in the most miserable condition, in want of everything. They were perched on the shining summits of the Maritime Alps, whither they had been driven by the united arms of the Austrians and the Piedmontese, in the preceding campaign. From their long sufferings he predicted a speedy change of their fortunes. "Famine, cold, and misery," said he, in his first proclamation, "are the school of good soldiers. Here on the plains of Italy you will conquer them, and then you will find comfort and riches and glory."

He was as good as his word. Descending like a torrent from the summit of the Alps, he soon carried everything before him. Having defeated the combined armies in several battles, he appeared before the walls of Turin and forced the Piedmontese government to conclude a separate peace with France, the condition of which was the cession of all their fortresses to the conquering republic, which at once gave him a solid footing in Italy, and a secure basis for ulterior operations against the Austrians.

Napoleon was not long in turning this basis to the best account. By forcing the "terrible bridge of Lodi," as he himself called it, although it was defended by twenty-five thousand Austrians, he gained the confidence of the entire French army. It was then, as he has told us in his memoirs, that high ambition took possession of his soul; he became impressed with the idea that he was destined to do great things.

On May 15, 1796, he entered Milan where he was received by the revolutionary party with a transport, which was soon cooled by the imposition of a contribution of eight hundred thousand pounds on its inhabitants. He then suppressed, with dreadful severity, an insurrection in Pavia. Following up his career of success, he defeated the Austrians in several encounters and compelled their commanders to shut themselves up in Mantua, a strong fortress in the center of the plain of Lombardy.

Now began that system of enormous and unscrupulous plunder in northern and central Italy which gives something of a barbaric character to the conquests of the French. The directory gave orders that Napoleon should levy contributions from all the states which he had gratuitously freed, and, according to his own account, he sent to France not less than fifty million francs. His officers and commissaries actually seized whatever they wished, provisions, horses, and all manner of stores; and because Pavia ventured to make some slight resistance to the shameful extortions of the republicans, Napoleon gave it up to havoc for twenty-four hours! A body of *savants*—including Monge, Berthollet, and others — was despatched to Italy to superintend the spoliation of its artistic treasures; both now and in the subsequent Italian campaigns, pictures, statues, vases, and MSS. were carried off in great numbers to gratify the vanity of the Parisians. In this way Lombardy, Parma, Modena, Bologna, and the states of the church were savagely harried before the end of June — Pope Pius VI., in particular, being forced to submit to conditions of extreme rigor.

Meanwhile, Austria had resolved to make another effort for the recovery of Lombardy. That power successively collected three powerful armies to relieve it, one of which, after a series of desperate actions, succeeded under the veteran, Marshal Wurmser, in penetrating to the fortress and reinforcing the garrison. But this advantage was gained only by incurring defeats in other quarters; for Napoleon, raising the siege, concentrated his forces and severely defeated the Austrians, who were incautiously advancing in two columns separated from each other by the lake of Garda. The blockade of Mantua, encumbered with ten thousand additional troops, was now resumed, and the Austrians assembled a second army for its relief, but it was defeated by Napoleon with desperate loss on the dikes of Arcola. A third body in the Tyrol, composed of the best troops in the monarchy, shared the same fate on the plateau of Rivoli, on the banks of the Adige, between Verona and Trent. Despairing now of being relieved, and having exhausted all his means of subsistence, Wurmser was obliged to capitulate. Napoleon, respecting his age and valor, granted him honorable terms, and this campaign closed with the French flag flying on Mantua and all the fortresses of the Adige, the barrier of the Austrian monarchy in that quarter.

Seriously alarmed now for the very existence of the monarchy, the cabinet of Vienna withdrew the archduke Charles, who in the preceding campaign had gained successes nearly as great in Germany as Napoleon had in Italy, to oppose the redoubtable conqueror on the Venetian plains. Charles brought with him thirty thousand of his best troops, flushed with victory on the Bavarian plains, and the two youthful conquerors were arrayed against each other on the banks of the Tagliamento. But the star of Napoleon prevailed. With equal skill and daring he forced the passage of the Tagliamento, and drove the archduke out of the Venetian plains into the passes of the Alps. Following him up, Napoleon drove him from one pass and one position to another, until he had placed the French standards on the Semmering, the last ridge of the Alps, before they melt away into the valley of the Danube, and from whence the steeples of Vienna are visible.

Driven now to their last shifts, the Austrians sued for peace, which Napoleon willingly accorded, for in truth his position, however brilliant, was full of peril from being too far advanced, with only thirty-five thousand men, into the Austrian dominions. On this occasion Austria and France adjusted their differences without difficulty; for, in return for large concessions to the conquering republic, the French handed over to them the whole dominions of the republic of Venice, a state which at first had been neutral, and had, in the close of the contest, effected a revolution in favor of France. This is one of the blackest instances of national ingratitude recorded in history.

After this peace Napoleon remained inactive for about a year, an object of the utmost jealousy and terror to the French government, to whom his unbending disposition, his ambition, and fame rendered him an object of the utmost apprehension. To get rid of so formidable a rival, they fell upon the experiment of offering him the command of a great expedition they were preparing against Egypt. As this promised to bring Napoleon into the theater of his early and favorite dreams of ambition, and as he conceived matters were not ripe for the revolution he meditated in Europe, he acceded to their offer. The expedition, the greatest that ever set out in modern times from the shores of Europe, accordingly sailed in 1798, having thirty-five thousand soldiers on board, conveyed by fourteen ships of the line and above three hundred transports.

Though the British admiral, Nelson, was in the Mediterranean straining every nerve to intercept the expedition, it arrived in safety before Malta, which at once capitulated to the French arms, and then steering for Alexandria disembarked the whole of the troops there in safety July 1, 1798. Napoleon, overjoyed with his good fortune in having escaped the English fleet, pursued his advantage with the utmost alacrity. Advancing from Alexandria toward Cairo, his army, after undergoing incredible hardships in the desert, arrived in sight of the Pyramids, where they beheld the Turkish army thirty thousand strong, of which fifteen thousand were splendid Mameluke cavalry, ready to receive them.

Impressed but not daunted by the noble spectacle, Napoleon said to his men, "From the summit of these monuments forty centuries are gazing upon you." They were not unworthy of their mission. Drawn up in squares, a deadly rolling fire as from so many flaming citadels issued from their ranks, a charge of cavalry completed the rout of the Turks, Cairo opened its gates, and the French dominion was established over the whole of Egypt.

Meanwhile, a dreadful reverse, apparently fatal to Napoleon's prospects in Europe, had occurred at sea. Nelson, having at length discovered the whereabouts of the French fleet, had sailed into the bay of Aboukir, where it lay moored under the protection of the land batteries, and totally destroyed it, one sail only having escaped to carry the mournful tidings to France. This catastrophe seemed fatal to the French army, for it cut them off from any communication with their country. Napoleon, however, was not discouraged. "We must remain here," said he, "or emerge from it great like the ancients"; and he immediately set about preparing for an expedition into Syria.

His plan was to rouse the Christian population of Lebanon and Asia Minor, and, reinforcing by their aid his French troops, to approach Constantinople from the Asiatic side, and place himself on the throne of the East. Surprising success in the first instance attended his efforts. He crossed the desert which separates Asia and Africa, stormed Jaffa, and cruelly massacred about three thousand prisoners taken in cold blood, laid siege to Acre, pushed on to Nazareth, and defeated forty thousand Ottomans with great slaughter, at Mount Tabor.

But this was the summit of his success. Sir Sidney Smith landed with a party of marines from the British ships at Acre, placed himself with his brave followers in the breach, when the place was on the point of falling, and infused such vigor into the defenses that all the assaults of the French were repulsed, and Napoleon, abandoning all his ideas of oriental conquest, was obliged to wend his way back with disgrace to Egypt. During the retreat he is said to have poisoned a number of his wounded soldiers, to prevent them from falling into the hands of the Turks, by whom they would have been barbarously massacred. Soon afterward he was consoled for his reverses by a victory over twenty thousand Janizaries, whom the English landed in the bay of Aboukir.

Yet though so great a career awaited him in Europe, Napoleon never ceased lamenting his check at Acre, and repeatedly said, when revolving his eventful career in the solitude of St. Helena, when speaking of Sir Sidney Smith, "That man made me miss my destiny." But another fate awaited the young general. France speedily felt the want of his tutelary arm when it was withdrawn. "The sun of Bonaparte," as Pitt expressed it, "was falling before the rising star of Suvaroff." That daring and celebrated general, at the head of a combined Austrian and Russian army, had defeated the French in several pitched battles on the plains of Lombardy, regained all the fortresses, surmounted the Maritime Alps, and appeared on the shores of the Var, on the frontiers of Provence. The republicans had been entirely driven out of Germany, and Masséna, shut up in France with fifty thousand men, with difficulty maintained himself against the superior army of the archduke Charles.

In these circumstances all eyes were turned to Napoleon as the only man capable of saving the country. He now felt, in his own words, that "the pear was ripe," and he resolved to return to Europe. His usual good fortune did not desert him on this occasion. Setting sail in a single frigate from Alexandria, he eluded the English cruisers who were anxiously looking out to intercept his return, and landed safe at Cannes, in southern France, in October, 1799. From thence he proceeded to Paris, where, finding the government of the directory utterly discredited, and in the last stage of decrepitude, he ventured a bold *coup d'état*, expelled the legislatives from their halls by means of fixed bayonets, and under the name of "first consul" seated himself on the throne of France.

His first care after this great success was to expel the Austrians from Italy, the scene of his earliest triumphs and of such obstinate conflicts between them and the French. His plan for this purpose was laid with equal skill and secrecy. Assembling an army, styled "the army of reserve," at Dijon, in the heart of France, he suddenly led them across the St. Bernard, a pass eight thousand feet high, deemed impassable for artillery or carriages, overcame the resistance of the fort of Bard, in the southern declivity of the mountain, entered Milan in triumph, defeated the Austrian advanced guard, ten thousand strong, at Stradella, and encountered their main body thirty thousand strong returning from the Var, at Marengo. After an obstinate conflict, on which he was on the point of being destroyed, he defeated them with great slaughter.

The peculiar position of the two armies rendered this victory decisive, and demonstrated the strategical skill with which Napoleon's plan and campaign of the march across the St. Bernard had been laid. The Austrians, returning from the Var, fought with their faces toward Vienna, and their backs toward the Maritime Alps and the bay of Genoa. Defeat in such circumstances was ruin; and Melas, the Austrian commander, was too happy to conclude a convention, in virtue of which he was allowed to retire to Mantua, after delivering up the whole of the fortresses of Piedmont to the victorious French.

Securely seated by this great triumph on the consular throne, Napoleon shortly forced the Austrians to make peace at Lunéville, and thereby pacified the whole continent. Soon after he underwent a deep humiliation, however, by the successful result of the English expedition, under Sir Ralph Abercrombie, to Egypt, and the wresting from his grasp of his whole conquests on the banks of the Nile. His projects for the destruction of Great Britain, also the great object of his life, were blasted about the same time by Nelson's victory at Copenhagen, which destroyed the northern coalition, and the death of the emperor Paul, which withdrew Russia from that formidable alliance. England and France now had no longer the means of fighting. They could not reach each other, for they were both victorious in their respective elements, and like monsters of the land and deep their hostility could not be exerted against each other. Sensible of this they concluded peace in March, 1802, which put the first period to the dreadful hostilities of the revolutionary war.

The peace, however, proved only an armed truce. Both parties were only gaining breath for a renewal of the fight. In August, 1802, Napoleon was made consul for life, and did great things at home during its continuance. He was busy superintending the drawing up of a code of civil laws for France. He assembled the first lawyers in the nation, under the presidency of Cambacérès, and frequently took part in their deliberations; the results of their labors were the *Code Civil des Français*, *Code de Procédure*, *Code Pénal*, and *Code d'Instruction Criminelle*, besides commercial and military codes, all of which often go loosely under the name of the *Code Napoléon*. The first of these is an admirable production, and is in force to the present day. Considerable attention was also paid to such branches of education as were likely to promote efficiency in the public service. Mathematics, physical science in all its departments, engineering, etc., were as vigorously encouraged as philosophy, ethics, and political speculation were discouraged.

The best proof that Napoleon wanted not an educated people, but only active and expert tools and agents, was the indifference that he manifested to primary and elementary education. In a population of thirty-two million, the number of pupils under ten years is given by Fourcroy at only seventy-five thousand! The internal government was the acme of despotic centralization. Napoleon appointed all prefects of departments, and all mayors of cities, so that not a vestige of provincial or municipal freedom remained. He ruled France as he ruled the army of France. In May, 1804, he was proclaimed hereditary emperor of the French, and the year after king of Italy.

Peace between France and England did not last long. Napoleon's policy in Italy irritated the British government, and, as remonstrances were ineffectual, war was declared against France. First, Napoleon formed a gigantic fleet for the subjugation of England, which very nearly proved successful. Having succeeded in forcing Spain to his alliance, he had a project for assembling in the channel seventy sail of the line, who were to transport one hundred thirty thousand men into England, and thirty thousand into Ireland, on board two thousand gunboats, which he had prepared at Boulogne for their conveyance across the channel.

Vast as the plan was, it was on the very verge of proving successful. The Toulon fleet set sail from Cadiz, and decoyed Nelson into the West Indies; speedily returning it encountered Sir R. Calder off Finisterre, who, with fifteen sail of the line, defeated twenty-seven French craft and took two sail of the line. This action proved fatal to the whole design. Villeneuve, who commanded the combined squadron, retreated to Ferrol. From Ferrol, instead of proceeding to Brest, where Admiral Gantheaume was ready with twenty-one sail of the line to join him, he went to Cadiz, where he was soon blockaded by Nelson, and totally defeated by him with the loss of twenty sail of the line, October 21, 1805.

Thenceforward the maritime war was at an end, and Napoleon had to trust solely to continental victories for the destruction of the English. Instantly taking his line, he extracted out of his maritime defeat the means of achieving his greatest land triumphs. Russia had joined Austria, and the army of the latter, eighty thousand strong, had advanced to Ulm, in Bavaria. Crossing France and the north of Germany with incredible rapidity, Napoleon defeated the Austrians in several actions, and at length shut up thirty thousand in Ulm, where they were forced to capitulate the very day before the battle of Trafalgar. Advancing then, at the head of one hundred eighty thousand men, down the valley of the Danube, he captured Vienna, and, on December 2, 1805, totally defeated the combined Austrian and Russian armies at Austerlitz, under their respective emperors. This catastrophe drove Austria to a separate peace, that of Presburg, by which Austria ceded to France all her Italian and Adriatic provinces. The Russians, weakened by the loss of thirty thousand men, in mourning wended their way back to their own dominions.

Next year the Prussians with infatuated hardihood rushed into the field. Napoleon encountered them at Jena and Auerstädt, and defeated them with such loss that in a few weeks one hundred thousand men had disappeared out of one hundred twenty thousand, with which they had commenced the conflict. Prussia was speedily overrun, Berlin taken, and the remnant of their armies driven back to the Vistula, where they were supported by the Russians, who now came up in great strength. Several bloody actions took place during the depth of winter, in which the French discovered the sturdy nature of the new antagonists with whom they had to deal, and in a pitched battle fought at Eylau, on February 8, 1807, the French emperor was defeated with the loss of thirty thousand men. But in due time he had his revenge. Having gathered up all his reserves, and collected one hundred fifty thousand men round his standard, he attacked the Russians in June, and after several bloody actions defeated them in a pitched battle at Friedland, on June 14th of the same year. The result of this triumph was the treaty of Tilsit, which, virtually destroying all lesser powers, in effect divided the whole continent of Europe between Napoleon and Alexander.

Insatiable in ambition, Napoleon had no sooner achieved this great victory over his northern enemies than he turned his eyes to the Spanish peninsula, seized on Portugal, without a shadow of a pretext, and decoyed the king, queen, and heir apparent of Spain to Bayonne, where, with threats, treachery, and cajolery, he succeeded in extracting from them all a renunciation of the throne of Spain, upon which he immediately placed his own brother, Joseph, and at the same time gave the throne of Naples to his brother-in-law, Murat. About the same time he put in force the famous Berlin and Milan decrees, intended to exclude the English permanently from the whole trade of continental Europe. His abominable treachery to the Spanish royal family incited a frightful war in the peninsula, which at first was attended with surprising success. Dupont surrendered with twenty-five thousand men to Castanos, in Andalusia. Portugal was recovered by Wellington, and the French were obliged to retire behind the Ebro.

But Napoleon was at hand to repair the disaster. Directing his whole reserves from Germany to Spain, he entered Navarre at the head of two hundred thousand men, defeated the Spaniards in several battles, retook Madrid, and pursued the English under Sir John Moore into Galicia, where, though they gained at the eleventh hour a glorious victory at Corunna over Soult and Ney, they were forced to embark and return to England, weakened by a third of their numbers, having lost the whole objects of the campaign. Austria deemed the moment favorable, when the chief forces of Napoleon were immersed in the peninsula, to endeavor to regain some of her lost provinces. She declared war accordingly in April, 1809, and advanced with one hundred thousand men into Bavaria, where the archduke Charles at first gained considerable success. But Napoleon fled to the spot, defeated the Austrians in three pitched battles, and, treacherously gaining possession of the bridge of Vienna, made himself master of the capital.

Napoleon sustained, however, at the battle of Aspern, a severe check from the archduke Charles, who defeated him with the loss of thirty thousand men, and brought him to the very verge of ruin. He recovered himself, however, and, having collected one hundred fifty thousand men in Vienna, threw six bridges in one night over the Danube, and on the field of Wagram defeated the Austrians in a pitched battle which lasted two days. This triumph for France deprived Austria of a fourth of her dominions.

Napoleon appears to have now come to the conclusion that he could only put a stop to the hostile machinations of the old legitimate dynasties by intermarrying with some one of them. Besides, his wife Josephine had no children — and he was ambitious of perpetuating his power in his family. With that callousness to everything except his own interests, which was a prominent feature of his character, he immediately proceeded to divorce her. The act of divorcement was solemnly registered on December 16, 1809. Less than three months afterward he married Maria Louisa, archduchess and daughter of the emperor of Austria. He was now at the zenith of his power, and so, according to the old Greek belief, Nemesis was on his track.

What caused his ruin was really that outrage on civilization — the Berlin decree. Russia found it impossible to carry it out, without permanent injury to her great landowners; Sweden and other countries were in a similar predicament. This led to evasions of the decree, and these, again, involved Russia particularly in further complications, until finally, in May, 1812, Napoleon declared war against that country. In spite of the advice of his most prudent advisers, he resolved to invade the country; he accordingly crossed the Niemen at the head of five hundred thousand men, the greatest military armament of real soldiers ever seen since the beginning of the world.

The Russians had not half the force to resist this crusade, and the consequence was they were driven back into the very heart of their territories. Smolensk was stormed by Napoleon in person, and in a desperate battle fought at Borodino, on September 6th, when thirty thousand men fell on both sides, the Russians were so far worsted that they were obliged to abandon Moscow to the conquerors. But this was the extreme point of the French emperor's success. The Russians burned their ancient capital to prevent it from affording shelter to the enemy.

The French, reduced now by the sword, fatigue, and sickness to one hundred thousand men, were obliged to retreat on the wasted line of their former advance; and, the cold having set in with great severity, they were attacked by the Russians on several occasions with such success that not twenty thousand escaped across the Niemen, nearly all in the last stage of exhaustion and misery. Napoleon himself abandoned his troops in the midst of their sufferings, and made his escape to Paris on a sledge accompanied by a single attendant.

This terrible and unexampled reverse, coupled with the victorious career of Wellington in the same year in Spain, who had defeated the French in a pitched battle at Salamanca, recovered Madrid, and liberated all the southern provinces of Spain from their oppressors, produced a general insurrection in Europe. Prussia took up arms; desperate battles were fought at Lützen, Bautzen, Dresden, and other places; at length, Napoleon having made a last stand at Leipzig, the "battle of nations" began on October 16, 1813. Three hundred thousand Germans and Russians commenced the attack, which two hundred thousand French resisted. Twenty-five hundred pieces of cannon spread destruction around, and after a bloody conflict of two days' duration Napoleon was totally defeated with the loss of forty thousand men and two hundred fifty guns, and with difficulty brought back sixty thousand of his vast army behind the Rhine.

At the same time Wellington, who had totally defeated King Joseph in person at Vittoria, had crossed the Pyrenees and was threatening Bayonne. The French empire on all sides was crumbling into ruins. Early in the following spring the allies invaded France along the whole course of the Rhine, while Wellington pursued his career of success in the south of France. Driven to extremities, Napoleon exerted himself to the utmost, and exhibited the most splendid military abilities. But although he gained, with forces greatly inferior, several important victories over the allies, he was at length overpowered. Paris was taken by the emperor of Russia and king of Prussia in person, at the head of two hundred thousand men. The Bourbons were restored to the French throne; Napoleon, dethroned, was banished to the isle of Elba, where a mimic sovereignty was permitted him to console his mind after such a dreadful series of reverses.

But the restless mind and ambitious spirit of Napoleon could not long rest in this state of forced seclusion. Having ascertained that discontent was universal in the French army, the natural result of their misfortune, he set out from Elba, in 1815, accompanied by six hundred of the old guard who had shared his exile, and landing at Cannes, marched to Paris without opposition, dethroned Louis XVIII., and reëstablished himself on the throne of France. He was then immediately denounced by the allied sovereigns, who set about collecting forces on his frontiers. Despairing of averting a war by negotiation, Napoleon resolved, with his usual vigor and decision, to anticipate the allies and strike the first blow. He all but succeeded.

Having crossed the frontier of Flanders, Napoleon, on June 16, 1815, attacked and defeated the Prussians, eighty thousand strong, under Blücher, at Ligny, and the same day sustained a bloody conflict with Wellington's advance guard, in which the French were at length routed at Quatre-Bras. Two days after Napoleon met the stroke of fate. Wellington retired to and stood firm at Waterloo, where on the 18th he gave battle to the French, with an army nearly equal numerically, but greatly inferior in artillery and the quality of his troops. A desperate battle ensued, in which both parties displayed prodigies of valor, and victory long seemed doubtful. At length the Prussians came up late in the evening, and Napoleon was by the united allied force totally defeated with the loss of forty thousand men and one hundred fifty pieces of cannon.

The victory was decisive, and Napoleon fled to Paris. The national assembly fiercely insisted on his abdication. He did so, June 22d, in favor of his son, Napoleon II. They further demanded that he should leave the country forever, and he retired to Rochefort, with the design of embarking for the United States. On July 7th the allies again entered Paris, and refused to acknowledge the acts of the French provisional government. Napoleon, who saw that he could not escape either by sea or land, voluntarily surrendered, July 15th, to Captain Maitland, of the *Bellerophon*, claiming the protection of British laws. However, it was resolved by the British government to confine him for life on the isle of St. Helena, a lonely rock in the southern Atlantic, one thousand miles from the coast of Africa. He was therefore conveyed thither by Admiral Cockburn, and landed at St. Helena, October 16, 1815.

The remainder of Napoleon's life was politically insignificant; but he wrote several most able and interesting works, chiefly relating to his eventful career, which, with his long series of victories, have contributed to his colossal fame. At the same time he fretted beyond measure at being denied the title of emperor, and at being attended even at a distance by an English escort in his rides.

He was magnificently treated by the English government, who expended twelve thousand pounds a year on his private establishment, and four hundred thousand pounds yearly on the island; but his ardent spirit could not brook even supposed indignity and real inaction. His imaginary grievances, coupled with a hereditary malady, cancer of the stomach, of which his father had died, brought on a mortal disorder, which led to his death, on May 5, 1821. He quitted this life during a terrible storm of wind and rain, which recalled to his mind the roar of battle. His last words were *Tête d'armée* — "head of the army."

He was first interred in Slane's valley, in the island of St. Helena, from whence his remains were, in December, 1841, with the consent of the English government, transferred to Paris, where on the 15th of that month they were interred in a mausoleum under the dome of the Hôtel des Invalides, and now repose beside the bones of Turenne and Vauban, the paladins of France.

It is upon a military foundation that Napoleon's fame must rest. Although his stature was small, his appearance was most imposing. He had a lofty forehead, a quick and piercing eye, a firm mouth, and a strong chin. His whole countenance was expressive of deep thought, rapid insight, an iron force of will, and a daring ambition. Amid the noise of battle all these qualities came into active play. To scan the enemy's army, to detect the weak point, and to hurl masses of troops against that point was the work of an instant. If his soldiers failed in the attack, he was immediately among them, driving them to a fresh onset. If they were again unsuccessful, he had a battalion of picked men, who charged, and rarely failed to throw the foe into hopeless rout.

There has probably never been in the history of the world any man who has combined like attributes of intellect and will in so high a degree as Napoleon. It has been said, not without reason, that as a general Cæsar gave proof of greater originality of genius, inasmuch as he never repeated the same stratagem or mode of warfare, but always had a fresh invention for every new emergency. But, even if it be admitted that in fertility of invention Napoleon was inferior to Cæsar, it may, on the other hand, be safely affirmed that not only in his power of combination — of embracing in one harmonious plan a great number of distinct and independent elements — but also in watching over and directing at one and the same time the complicated movements of mighty armies, the tone of the public press, the operations of foreign and domestic commerce, in addition to the endless intricacies and details of his system of police, and the great measure of his government, not merely in France, but through the whole extent of his vast empire — he was unequaled by any commander or sovereign that ever lived.

But, whatever may be thought of the genius of Napoleon as compared with that of other great commanders, it cannot be denied that in some respects his career was the most extraordinary, and his destiny the most wonderful, of any recorded in the annals of mankind. Other rulers may have wielded a power as extensive and even more absolute; but they cannot, like Napoleon, boast of having been the sole architects of their own fortunes — of having risen, like him, from an absolutely private station to the highest pinnacle of greatness. Cyrus and Alexander inherited each, as his birthright, a powerful kingdom; Hannibal and Cæsar were respectively the recognized representatives of high and influential families. Napoleon, on the contrary, besides his energy and his genius, possessed not a single advantage that might not have fallen to the lot of the humblest citizen of France.

No other sovereign of whom history makes mention ever maintained himself, even for a single day, against such a combination of gigantic powers; yet Napoleon not only maintained himself, but for twelve years was constantly adding to his dominions in the face of an opposition such as was never before or since arrayed against any single ruler. And he fell at last, so to speak, by his own hand. He seems to have possessed every intellectual endowment except wisdom, and every form of power except moral power. His ambition, and the desire to exert his imperious will, often led him to embrace measures which his cooler judgment disapproved.

His invasion of Spain was a remarkable instance of this. No one saw more clearly than he the difficulties and dangers to be encountered in such a war. In a letter addressed to Murat, in 1808, he says: "Do not imagine that you have only to make a display of your troops in order to conquer Spain. They may raise levies against us *en masse* which will render the war eternal. I have at present partisans, but if I show myself in the character of a conqueror I cannot retain one of them." Again, with prophetic forecast, he says: "If war once break out, *all is lost.*" Yet, in spite of what he so clearly foresaw, he adopted a course which rendered war inevitable. He afterward said, bitterly, "That wretched war was my ruin: it divided my forces, multiplied the necessity of my efforts, and *injured my character for morality.*"

Having lost his reputation for morality, his subjects and allies ceased to have any confidence in his words, and his vast empire, no longer cemented by "that faith which binds the moral elements of the world together," was already beginning to crumble, when his fatal campaign in Russia annihilated his grand army and involved him in irretrievable ruin. With all his sagacity, he committed the stupendous error of supposing that he could, in the nineteenth century, hold Europe in subjection by the mere force of his intellect and will, without the exercise of any strictly moral attributes, and without laying the foundation of his power in the affections of the people.

"That Napoleon," says Channing, "possessed greatness of action, we need not prove, and none will be hardy enough to deny. A man who raised himself from obscurity to a throne; who changed the face of the world; who made himself felt through powerful and civilized nations; who sent the terror of his name across seas and oceans; whose will was feared as destiny; whose donatives were crowns; whose antechamber was thronged by submissive princes; who broke down the barrier of the Alps, and made them a highway; and whose fame has spread beyond the boundaries of civilization to the steppes of the Cossack and the deserts of the Arab — a man who had left this record of himself in history has taken out of our hands the question whether he shall be called great. All must concede to him a sublime power of action — an energy equal to great effects."

WEBSTER

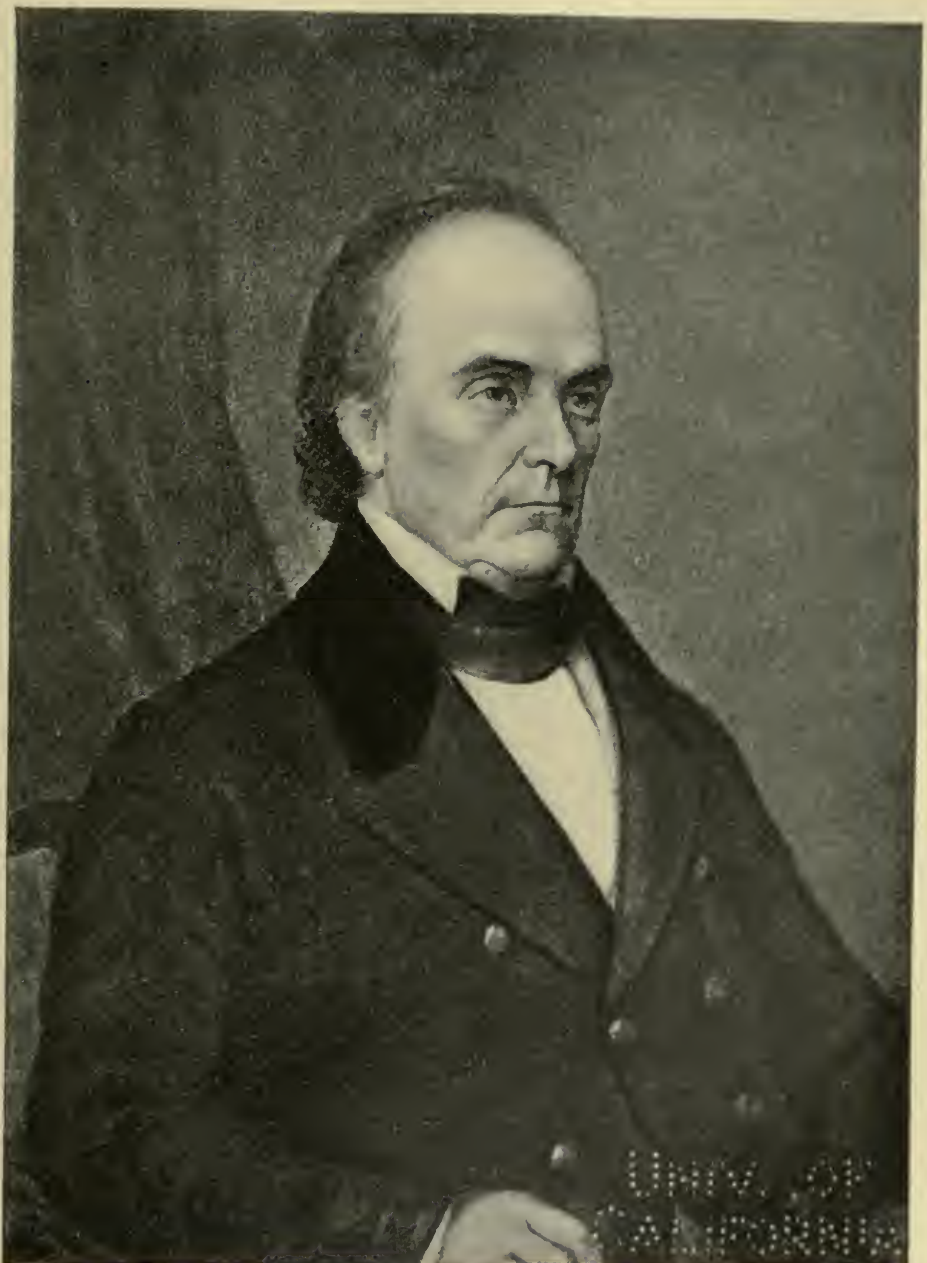
A. D.		AGE
1782	Born at Salisbury, New Hampshire,	..
1797	Entered Dartmouth college,	15
1805	Admitted to the bar,	23
1808	Married,	26
1812	Elected to lower house of congress,	30
1816	Settled in Boston and practiced law,	34
1822	Member of congress from Boston,	40
1827	United States senator from Massachusetts,	45
1830	Celebrated reply to Hayne,	48
1834	Nominated for the presidency by the whigs of Massachusetts,	52
1839	Visited Europe; reëlected to the United States senate,	57
1841	Secretary of state,	59
1844	Again elected United States senator,	62
1848	Again candidate for presidential nomination,	66
1850	Secretary of state under Fillmore,	68
1852	Renewed his efforts for the presidential nomination; died at Marshfield, Massachusetts,	70

DANIEL WEBSTER, distinguished as statesman, lawyer, orator, and publicist, was born at Salisbury, New Hampshire, January 18, 1782. He was the second son of Ebenezer Webster, a farmer, and his second wife, Abigail Eastman, both persons of vigorous intellect and uncompromising morality.

On account of the delicacy of his constitution, Daniel was permitted to pass a large part of his childhood in play, which he dearly loved. He also loved books, among which Addison's *Spectator* was an especial favorite with him. Having gained the rudiments of education at home, and in the common schools of the vicinity, he was sent, in May, 1796, to Phillips Exeter academy, of which Benjamin Abbot was then the principal. Young Webster was at that time so diffident, as he himself tells us, that he could not be induced to declaim before the school. "The kind and excellent Buckminster," he tells us in his autobiography, "sought to persuade me to perform the exercise of declamation like other boys, but I could not do it."

He remained at Exeter about nine months. In February, 1797, he began his studies under Rev. Samuel Wood, of Boscawen. His father, although burdened with a large family and hardly able to defray the expense, had resolved to send Daniel to college. After he had read six books of Vergil's *Æneid*, and some of Cicero's orations, and had obtained a little knowledge of the Greek grammar, he entered Dartmouth college in August, 1797. According to his own statement, he was "miserably prepared both in Latin and Greek," and he had little taste or genius for mathematics. But his habits at college were studious and regular; and "by the close of his first year," says Edward Everett, "young Webster had shown himself decidedly the foremost man of his class; and that position he held through his whole college course." He was also the best writer and public speaker in the college.

By teaching school during vacations he earned money, which he gave to aid his elder brother, Ezekiel, whom the family also sent to college, entailing great sacrifices and privations. Daniel graduated in August, 1801, and began to study law in the office of Thomas W. Thompson of Salisbury, who was elected to the senate of the United States in 1814. In order to further help his brother,



DANIEL WEBSTER
From a photograph

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

who was still in college, he took charge of an academy at Fryeburg, Maine, at a salary of three hundred fifty dollars per annum. Here he remained about eight months, returning to Thompson's office in the autumn of the year 1802.

To perfect his legal education he went to Boston in July, 1804, and had the good fortune to be received as a clerk in the office of Christopher Gore, an eminent lawyer and statesman. Here he read the classic legal works of Vattel and Puffendorf, but devoted himself chiefly to the study of the common law, and was admitted to the bar in March, 1805. He practiced nearly two years at Boscawen, and in 1807 removed to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where in June, 1808, he married Grace Fletcher, of Hopkinton, New Hampshire. He rose rapidly in his profession and was soon regarded as a fit antagonist for Jeremiah Mason, who was the greatest lawyer in the state, and many years older than Webster.

In November, 1812, he was elected as a federalist to the national house of representatives, in which he took his seat in May, 1813. He opposed the war against Great Britain, took active part in the debates which that war occasioned, and advocated an increase of the navy. His speeches on these subjects placed him in the first rank as a debater. He was reëlected to the fourteenth congress, which met in December, 1815, when the violence of party spirit had greatly abated, and the return of peace had directed the attention of the national legislature to new and important questions. Among these was the charter of the bank of the United States, to which he moved an amendment requiring the bank to pay deposits in specie. He also rendered an important service by a resolution presented in 1816, requiring that all payments to the public treasury be made in specie or its equivalents — which resolution was adopted and greatly improved the currency of the country.

Webster now resolved to retire from public life and devote himself to his profession. He therefore moved in 1816 from Portsmouth to Boston. In this wider arena his professional reputation was greatly increased and he became in a few years the foremost lawyer in New England. His argument before the supreme court of the United States in the Dartmouth college case, in 1818, raised him to the highest rank as a constitutional lawyer. The case was decided in favor of his clients and by this decision the law of the land in reference to collegiate charters was firmly established.

Thenceforth Webster was retained in many important cases that were argued before the supreme court at Washington. He exhibited great skill as a criminal lawyer, in cross-examining witnesses, and in baffling the deepest plans of perjury and fraud. The effect of his arguments was enhanced by a deep-toned, musical, and powerful voice, and by the magnetism of his imposing presence and personal qualities. "His influence over juries," said a contemporary authority, "was due chiefly to a combination of the power of lucid statement with his extraordinary oratorical force. His power of setting forth truth was magnificent."

In 1820 Webster was a member of the convention which met to revise the constitution of Massachusetts. Of his services in this convention, Judge Story expressed a high opinion in a letter to a friend, saying, "The whole force of his great mind was brought out, and in several speeches he commanded universal admiration." In December of the same year he pronounced at Plymouth his celebrated oration on the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrim fathers. "This," says Edward Everett, "was the first of a series of performances, aside from the efforts of the senate and the bar, by which Mr. Webster placed himself at the head of American orators." After the delivery of the Plymouth oration, the whole of the year 1821 was filled with private and professional pursuits.

In 1822 he was elected by the voters of Boston a member of the congress which met in December, 1823. In this body, in January, 1824, he made a famous speech on the subject of the Greek revolution, in which he denounced the principles of the holy alliance with powerful effect. The subject of the tariff was discussed at this session, and Webster opposed an extravagant increase of protective duties. As chairman of the judiciary committee he reported a complete revision of the criminal law of the United States, which was approved by the house. In the autumn of 1824 he was reëlected by a nearly unanimous vote, and supported John Quincy Adams in the ensuing election for president.

In June, 1825, Webster delivered an oration on laying the corner stone of the Bunker Hill monument. To the same class of orations belongs his admirable eulogy on Adams and Jefferson, pronounced in Faneuil hall, Boston, in August, 1826. "His consummate skill of composition and delivery," says George Ticknor Curtis, "gave to a supposititious speech of John Adams all the effect of a real utterance of that patriot." George Ticknor, who heard the eulogy, says, "His bearing, as he stood before the vast multitude, was that of absolute dignity and power."

He continued to serve in the house of representatives until 1827, when he was transferred to the senate of the United States. As a senator he voted for the tariff bill of 1828. Though not deeply interested in the presidential election of 1828, he supported John Quincy Adams in preference to General Jackson. Having lost his first wife in January, 1828, he married Caroline Le Roy of New York city in December, 1829.

His most admirable parliamentary effort was his eloquent reply to Hayne, of South Carolina, who had affirmed the right of a state to nullify the acts of congress, had assailed New England, and had provoked Webster by caustic personalities. It was on January 26, 1830, that Webster began this great argument in defense of the Union and the constitution, which was probably the most remarkable speech ever made in the American congress. His peroration ends with the following magnificent passage:

"When my eyes shall be turned to behold for the last time the sun in heaven, may I not see him shining on the broken and dishonored fragments of a once glorious Union; on states dissevered, discordant, belligerent; on a land rent with civil feuds, or drenched, it may be, in fraternal blood! Let their last feeble and lingering glance rather behold the gorgeous ensign of the republic, now known and honored throughout the earth, still full high advanced, its arms and trophies streaming in their original lustre, not a stripe erased or polluted, nor a single star obscured — bearing for its motto no such miserable interrogatory as, What is all this worth? nor those other words of delusion and folly, Liberty first, and Union afterward — but everywhere, spread all over in characters of living light, blazing on all its ample folds as they float over the sea and over the land, that other sentiment, dear to every true American heart — Liberty *and* Union, now and forever, one and inseparable!"

"Webster had," says Curtis, "but a single night in which to make preparation to answer the really important parts of the preceding speech of his opponent."

In May, 1832, he made an important speech for the renewal of the charter of the bank of the United States. This bill passed both houses of congress, but was vetoed by President Jackson. About this date he purchased an estate at Marshfield, Massachusetts, on the seashore, which was his usual summer residence. He supported Clay for president in the election of 1832, but in the great crisis of the nullification question, in 1833, he opposed Clay's compromise tariff bill, and voted for the "force bill" of the administration. On these subjects Webster and Calhoun were adversaries in debate. Webster became one of the most popular leaders of the whig party, which was organized about 1834, and he was nominated for the presidency by the whigs of Massachusetts.

In September, 1837, as a member of the senate, he opposed the subtreasury bill in an elaborate speech, said to have been the most effective of all his arguments on the subjects of currency and finance. He visited England, Scotland, and France in 1839, and particularly attracted the admiration of Carlyle, who met him at a dinner, and afterward wrote this estimate of him: "He is a magnificent specimen. As a logic-fencer, advocate, or parliamentary Hercules, one would incline to back him, at first sight, against all the extant world."

Webster was reëlected to the senate in January, 1839, and actively promoted the election of General Harrison to the presidency in 1840, by public speeches in various states. In March, 1841, he was appointed secretary of state by President Harrison, after whose death he was retained in that office by President Tyler. In that capacity he negotiated with the English ambassador, Lord Ashburton, a treaty which settled the long and serious dispute about the northeastern boundary of the United States. This important treaty was signed August 9, 1842.

In compliance with the general desire of the whigs, whose interests President Tyler had betrayed, Webster resigned office in May, 1843. He was now urged to return to the United States senate; but he hesitated on account of his private interest and duties. In a letter dated February 5, 1844, he says, "I am now earning and receiving fifteen thousand dollars a year from my profession, which must be almost entirely sacrificed by a return to the senate."

In the campaign of 1844 he earnestly advocated the election of Henry Clay, who was his chief rival in the favor and leadership of the whig party. He opposed the annexation of Texas, for the reason that it would involve the extension of slavery. And largely upon this issue he was again elected a senator of the United States in the winter of 1844-45, as the successor of Choate. In December, 1845, he made a speech in the senate against the admission of Texas as a slave state, and in February, 1847, he declared that he was opposed to the prosecution of the Mexican war for the conquest of territory to form new states of our Union.

Although Webster and his friends were disappointed by the nomination of General Taylor, in 1848, Webster voted for him in preference to General Cass. In consequence of the acquisition of Mexican territory by conquest, the sectional conflict relative to slavery became more and more violent and irrepressible, with an alarming proclivity toward disunion. The houses of congress became, in 1850, the scene of intense excitement about the admission of California and the organization of the new territories. The imminent danger of this crisis was averted or postponed by Clay's "compromise measures," which Webster supported in an elaborate speech on March 7, 1850, with the result of bringing about some very caustic criticism.

This compromise consisted of a number of resolutions, one of which declared that the new territories should be organized without the adoption of any restriction or condition on the subject of slavery; and another, that more effectual provision ought to be made by law for the restitution of fugitive slaves. On the first of these points he argued that he would not reënact by human law what was already settled by a law of God; that slavery could not be introduced into those territories, because of their natural unfitness for slave labor. His support of these measures gave great offense to many of his admirers, and to the opponents of slavery, who accused him of sacrificing an important principle to a supposed political expediency. Even Seward spoke of Webster as "a great statesman, who for a large portion of his life led the vanguard of the army of freedom, and who, when the test came, surrendered that great cause, and derided the proviso of freedom, the principle of the ordinance of 1787."

In July, 1850, before the final vote on the compromise bill, President Taylor died and was succeeded by Vice-president Fillmore, who appointed Webster secretary of state. On July 17 Webster addressed the senate on the subjects connected with the compromise bill and the Wilmot proviso. This was his last speech in the senate. He delivered an eloquent address on July 4, 1851, at the laying of the corner stone of the extension of the capitol at Washington. His last important forensic argument was on the india rubber patent cause, at Trenton, N. J., in January, 1852. Among his later official acts was a celebrated despatch to Hülsemann, the Austrian *charge d'affaires*, occasioned by the revolt of the Hungarian patriots. This document was dated 1851.

In May, 1852, he was thrown from his carriage, and seriously injured, near Plymouth, Massachusetts, but he was afterward able to revisit Washington. After all his sacrifices and concessions to the proslavery party, he received in the national whig convention of 1852 only thirty-two votes, and those from northern men, although it was known that he wished to be nominated for the presidency. He died at Marshfield, Massachusetts, October 24, 1852, leaving one son, Fletcher. His other sons and daughters died before their father.

In stature Webster was tall, his head and brain were of great size, his eyes large, black, and lustrous. He was greatly distinguished for his conversational powers and genial temper in society. "To those," says Curtis, "who have known Mr. Webster only in public, it is difficult to give an idea of the genial affections which at every period of his life flowed out from him in the domestic circle, and still more difficult to paint the abounding gayety and humor and fascination of his early days." "He was," says another contemporary, in 1870, "the greatest orator that has ever lived in the western hemisphere. Less vehement than Calhoun, less persuasive than Clay, he was yet more grand and powerful than either."

"Mr. Webster," says Hallam, the great historian, "approaches as nearly to the beau-ideal of a republican senator as any man that I have ever seen in the course of my life; worthy of Rome or Venice, rather than of our noisy and wrangling generation."

LINCOLN

A. D.		AGE
1809	Born in Hardin county, Kentucky,	. .
1830	Removed with father's family near Decatur, Illinois, ...	21
1831	Boatman on the Mississippi, . .	22
1832	Enlisted in Black Hawk war; made captain; began studying law, ...	23
1833–36	Postmaster at New Salem, Illinois,	24–27
1834–40	Member of Illinois legislature, as a whig, ...	25–31
1837	Admitted to the bar, ...	28
1842	Married, ...	33
1846	Elected to lower house of congress, ...	37
1849	Introduced a bill to abolish slavery,	40
1858	Joint debate with Douglas, . . .	49
1860	Elected president of the United States, ...	51
1861–65	Civil war, ...	52–56
1863	Emancipation proclamation; Gettysburg speech, ...	54
1864	Reëlected president, ...	55
1865	Assassinated at Ford's theater, Washington, ...	56

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, American statesman, and sixteenth president of the United States, was born in a log cabin, in Hardin county, Kentucky, February 12, 1809. His father, Thomas Lincoln, was a Virginian, and married Nancy Hanks. While Abraham was yet an infant, the family removed to another log cabin not far distant, and in these two he spent the first seven years of his life.

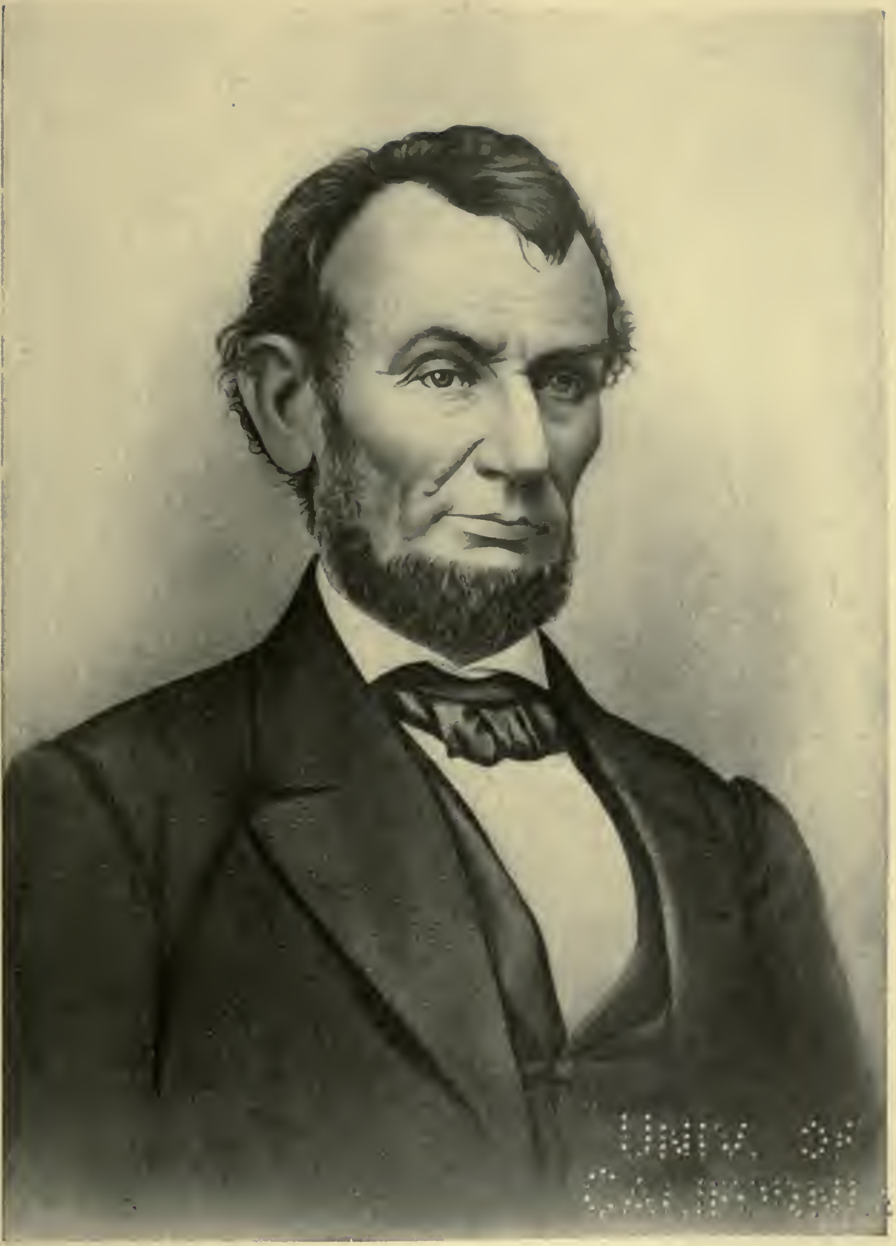
Lincoln's mother was a woman of great force of character, and passionately fond of reading. President Lincoln often said that his earliest recollections of his mother were of sitting at her feet, and listening to the tales and legends that she read. She was also a skillful hunter; with her rifle more than once she brought down the bear and the deer; with her hands she dressed the flesh and prepared it for the family table, and made garments for the family with the skins.

When Abraham Lincoln was in his seventh year, Zachariah Riney moved into the neighborhood and the lad was sent to school to him. Riney was a Catholic, however, and the Protestant children attending his humble school were withdrawn whenever any religious exercises were held. A little later he had the opportunity of being taught by Caleb Hazel for three months. Lincoln was a full-grown lad when he first saw a church; and his first notion of public speaking was taken from the itinerant preacher, Parson Elkin, who now and then passed their way.

Thomas Lincoln was of a somewhat unsettled nature, and, like many another pioneer, thought he saw better advantages further west. He listened to the wonderful tales of rich soil, abundant game, fine timber, and good pasturage, in Indiana, and he resolved to remove there. He found a newcomer who was willing to take his partly improved farm and log cabin in Kentucky for ten barrels of whiskey and twenty dollars in cash. Aided by some boys he built a flatboat and launched it upon Rolling Fork, which empties into the Ohio, loaded his ten barrels of whiskey, and heavier articles of furniture upon it, and floated off down the Ohio. But the frail craft upset, and with what little could be saved from the wreck Thomas Lincoln landed at Thompson's Ferry, and there found an oxcart to transport him with his slender stock of valuables to Spencer county, Indiana, about eighteen miles from the river.

The children, left at home with their mother, attended school and snared game for the family table. One bedticking filled with dried forest leaves sufficed for their rest at night, and early in the morning the future president was out chopping wood for the day's fire.

At last the father returned, and the long journey to Indiana was undertaken. At night they slept on the fragrant pine twigs, and by day they plodded on their way toward the Ohio river. By all sorts of expedients the little family contrived to get from one home to the other, where on a grassy knoll, in the heart of the untrodden forest, they fixed upon the site of their future dwelling. A hunter's camp was all that could be built to shelter them during their first winter. One side was entirely open except as it was screened with the half-dressed skins of wild animals. Thorns were used for pins in his home; bits of bone with cloth did duty for buttons; crusts of rye bread, well burned, were substituted for coffee; the dried leaves of sundry native herbs took the place of tea. Corn whiskey tempered with water was a common drink of the country, and one of the readiest forms of business currency. There were no neighbors to drop in with friendly gossip, no boats to vex the waters of the western rivers. Even when one of the settlers of that region knew how to write, it would



UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

ABRAHAM LINCOLN
From a painting

require months, sometimes, for his letter to reach the eastern world; and only as a faint echo now and then came a whisper of politics and national affairs.

James Madison was at this time president of the United States, and the country was greatly disturbed over the admission of Missouri, the extension of slavery, and other matters of great moment; but little or none of the excitement ever reached the log cabin. Through the winter Abraham Lincoln aided his father in felling logs for a more substantial cabin; and in the spring all the available neighbors were convened, the logs were rolled out of the woods, and one by one fitted into their places in the shape of four walls. Gables were fixed in position with wooden pins, and the log cabin was completed. The floor was the solid ground and the cracks between the logs were "chinked" with thin strips of wood. Little wonder that young "Abe" mastered the art of splitting rails, and imbibed a knowledge of woodcraft which clung to him forever!

During their first year in Indiana his mother was stricken down by hard work, exposure, and continual anxiety, and died on October 5, 1818. There were no funeral ceremonies, for there was no one to conduct them; but long afterward, when the spot where she lay was covered with the wreck of the forest, and almost hidden, her son was wont to say, "All that I am or hope to be, I owe to my mother."

Boys of the present age, turning languidly over the piles of books at their command, would wonder at the little stock that made Abraham Lincoln's heart glad in those times. His library consisted of the *Bible*, Æsop's *Fables*, and *Pilgrim's Progress*. On these three his literary tastes were formed. He read the books until he could repeat from memory many chapters of the Bible, the most striking passages of Bunyan's story, and every one of Æsop's fables. Then he secured a copy of the lives and characters of eminent men, and from the day when he first read the biography of the great Kentuckian, Lincoln dated his undying admiration for Henry Clay. Then he obtained Ramsay's *Life of Washington*, and hearing of another *Life of Washington*, written by Weems, he made a long journey to borrow it, and joyfully carried it home in the bosom of his hunting shirt. A storm at night washed through the chinks of the logs in the cabin, and damaged the book. With a heavy heart Lincoln carried the book back to Mr. Crawford, who had loaned it to him. He offered to do anything in settlement which Crawford might think fair and just, and it was finally agreed that "Abe" should "pull fodder" for three days.

"Does that pay for the book, or for the damage done to it?" asked the boy, taking his first lesson in worldly wisdom. Crawford "allowed" that he had considered the book practically worthless, and that the work paid for it, so that it became the first book that Abraham Lincoln purchased; and discolored and blistered though it was, it was to him of incalculable value.

In the autumn of 1819 Thomas Lincoln went off into Kentucky, leaving the children to take care of themselves; but in December he returned, bringing a new mother for them, and a store of what to the children of the wilderness seemed a gorgeous array of housekeeping utensils: a table, a bureau, chairs, crockery, knives, forks, and other incidentals which to-day are considered the necessaries of life, but which, until then, the Lincoln family lived without. The new mother and her stepson became fast friends from the start, and she said of him afterward, "He never gave me a cross word or look, and never refused in act or appearance to do anything that I requested of him." From this time matters began to look brighter for the Lincoln family. Neighbors became more abundant, and the school, with its coveted facilities for obtaining knowledge, was within reach.

At the age of seventeen an accident led Lincoln into the vicinity of Booneville. There, hearing that one of the famous Breckenridges of Kentucky was to speak for the defense in a murder trial, he went to Booneville, and in dumb wonder listened to the first important speech which he had ever heard. Lincoln could not restrain himself; and as the eminent lawyer passed out of the courthouse, he found himself interrupted by a tall, overgrown youth, awkward, horny-handed, and evidently of the poorer class, who timidly held out his hand to him. But the aristocratic Breckenridge stared in surprise at the intrusive stranger, and hastily passed without further notice the future president of the United States.

The boy had learned a grand lesson in oratory, however, and he was as grateful to

Breckenridge for it as he would have been had the great man been as gracious to him then as he was years afterward, when he was reminded by the president in Washington of the little incident in Booneville. From that moment Lincoln's enthusiasm for speechmaking knew no bounds. His father was at last obliged to interfere, and forbid his making speeches during work hours. The old man grumbled, "When Abe begins to speak, all hands stop work to hear him." In every sense of the word, at twenty years of age, Abraham Lincoln was a self-made man. What he had learned he had learned by himself; what he knew he knew with absolute accuracy. He was self-taught, self-dependent, self-reliant.

In the spring of 1830 the entire family made another move west, across the prairies to Illinois, near to the village of Decatur. The entire outfit consisted of one wagon drawn by four oxen and driven by Abraham Lincoln. When at last the family were well settled down upon the new ground, young Lincoln determined that it was time for him to strike out for himself. He was twenty-one years old and able and anxious to earn his own living. He therefore, about 1831, engaged himself with a party that was taking a flatboat loaded with produce down the river to New Orleans. Thus he visited the land of slavery, and saw its peculiar institutions, and thus he formed his first opinions of slavery. He succeeded so well with the cargo that the owner employed him to take charge of a country store at New Salem, Illinois, where he at once established himself as a great favorite.

Up to this time Lincoln had never held any office except that of an occasional clerk at an election; but in the spring of 1832 he found himself out of business, the store at New Salem having been closed, and he resolved to become a candidate for representative to the legislature. He was then a pronounced whig, following in the footsteps of his idol, Henry Clay. Before the election, however, there was a call for volunteers to repel the hostile Indians, during the Black Hawk war, and Lincoln was among the first to volunteer. At the head of a party of Sangamon county men, he made his way to General Atkinson's headquarters, where he was appointed captain of a company.

The campaign was short and decisive. Lincoln reached his home again with only ten days remaining in which to make his canvass for the seat in the legislature to which he aspired. He received a majority of the votes in his own precinct, but he lost the election. Having now no occupation, he borrowed every book on law that he could find, and began the study of law. He also amused himself and his neighbors by drawing up imaginary deeds, wills, and conveyances; and the neighbors soon began applying to him for advice and assistance in selling and mortgaging real estate. His fees were usually the necessities of life, turned over to the family with whom he boarded. Soon he was undertaking small cases for trial before the justices of the peace. An old judge said of him, that "When Lincoln argued, he inevitably gave the impression that he sincerely believed every word that he said." Surveying, too, occupied his leisure moments, and maps of land surveyed by Lincoln still show a neatness and semblance of accuracy that testified to the rigid care he exercised in all his work.

In 1833 Lincoln was appointed postmaster at New Salem. The revenues were small; and, as the popular saying ran, "Lincoln carried the post office in his hat." He said himself that he took the office on account of the weekly papers coming through the mail, which he scrupulously read before they were called for.

In 1834 he again became a candidate for the legislature. This time he was elected. He was now twenty-five years old. The capital was then at Vandalia. Clad in a suit of not especially elegant blue jeans, Lincoln, with his commanding height, was a marked figure in the legislature. During the first session he introduced few bills, but he narrowly observed what other men were doing in this direction; while he said little, he took in everything and thought a great deal.

In 1836 he was reëlected. In his appeal to his constituents he said, "I go for all sharing the privileges of the government who assist in bearing its burdens. I go for admitting all whites to the right of suffrage who pay taxes or bear arms, by no means excluding females." At this second session of the legislature he put himself on record for the first time as opposed to the further extension of the system of American slavery.

In 1837 Lincoln went to Springfield, the new capital of the state, where he established himself in the practice of law, and there he remained until his election to the presidency. He rode into town on a borrowed horse, all his earthly possessions packed in a pair of saddlebags fastened to the crupper of his saddle. He wanted to hire a room, and furnish it with the barest necessities, but found that the aggregate cost of these was seventeen dollars. To the storekeeper Lincoln sadly said, "It is cheap enough, but cheap as it is, I have not the money to pay for it. If you will give me credit until Christmas, and my experiment here is a success, I will pay you then. If I fail, I shall probably never be able to pay you." The storekeeper, somewhat impressed, replied that he had a large double bed in his own room, which Lincoln was welcome to share with him if he chose; and thus he settled in his new quarters at the capital of Illinois.

In April, 1837, Lincoln formed a partnership with John T. Stuart, of Springfield, which continued until 1841, when he associated himself with Stephen T. Logan. In November, 1842, he married Miss Mary Todd, daughter of Robert S. Todd, Esq., of Lexington, Kentucky. In 1843 the law firm of Abraham Lincoln and William H. Herndon was formed, and the copartnership was not dissolved until the death of Lincoln in 1865.

As a lawyer, Lincoln proved the value of those qualities which had won for him the title of "Honest Abe" when he was a storekeeper. In 1839 there was a remarkable debate in the Illinois legislature in which Stephen A. Douglas, John Calhoun, Josiah Lamborn, and Jesse B. Thomas were upon one side, and Stephen T. Logan, Edward D. Barker, Orville H. Browning, and Abraham Lincoln upon the other side. During the debate one of the speakers taunted the other side upon the hopelessness of its case and the fewness of its numbers. In replying Lincoln said, "Address that argument to cowards and knaves. It may be true; if it is, let it be. Many free countries have lost their liberties, and ours may lose hers. But if she shall, let it be my proudest plume not that I was the last to desert her, but that I never deserted her."

Lincoln had long desired to go to congress; but it so happened that all his best friends were equally anxious to go, and from the same district. On one occasion, having himself been a candidate for nomination, Lincoln was elected as a delegate to the nominating convention, and was instructed to vote for Baker. Of the predicament he good-naturedly said, "I am fixed like the fellow who was made groomsman to the man who cut him out and was marrying the girl." The greatest political disappointment of his life, however, was when his idol, Henry Clay, was defeated, and James K. Polk was elected in 1844. For once, Lincoln's political expectations were overwhelmed.

In 1846 Lincoln was at last nominated for congress, and carried the election by a most unusual majority. He took his seat December 6, 1847. One of his first acts in congress was a masterly speech reviewing the causes of the Mexican war, and severely arraigning the administration for its persistence in the matter of annexing Texas, and thus involving the country. On January 16, 1849, he introduced a bill for abolishing slavery in the District of Columbia and compensating the slave owners, provided a majority of the citizens should vote in favor of it. He declined to be a candidate for reëlection.

The repeal of the Missouri compromise brought him again into the political arena, and he became the acknowledged leader of his party in Illinois. In 1854 he several times met Douglas in debate, and on one of these occasions — Springfield, October 4th — he made one of the most successful speeches of his whole life; the fallacy of Douglas's "great principle" was effectually exposed in a single sentence: "I admit that the emigrant to Kansas and Nebraska is competent to govern himself, but I deny his right to govern any other person without that person's consent."

In June, 1858, the republican convention at Springfield nominated Lincoln for United States senator in place of Stephen A. Douglas, who was a candidate for reëlection. In accepting the nomination he delivered a carefully prepared speech, in which he said: "'A house divided against itself cannot stand.' I believe this government cannot endure permanently half slave and half free. I do not expect the Union to be dissolved, I do not expect the house to fall, but I do expect it will cease to be divided." This became famous as the "house-divided-against-itself speech."

He and Douglas canvassed the state together, speaking in joint debate seven times. The main question under discussion was whether Kansas should be admitted to the Union as a free state or as a slave state;

the struggle was at its height, the Dred Scott decision had intensified public interest, and the debate drew the attention of the whole country. Douglas's continual assumptions of superiority and sneers at his antagonist's early poverty and occupations were met with humorous retorts and sharp exposures of sophistry; and Lincoln finally drove him to the necessity of taking ground against the Dred Scott decision, which ultimately prevented his harmonious nomination by the democratic party, and consequently his elevation to the presidency.

On the popular vote Lincoln had a plurality of more than four thousand over Douglas; but the legislative districts were so arranged that the democrats returned a majority of eight members, and Douglas was reëlected. The republican national convention met in Chicago on May 16, 1860, however, adopted a platform on the 17th, which denied "the authority of congress, of a territorial legislature, or of any individuals to give legal existence to slavery in any territory of the United States," and on the 18th, on the third ballot, nominated Lincoln for president. His chief competitor in the convention was William H. Seward. Hannibal Hamlin was nominated for vice-president. The election resulted in the success of Lincoln and Hamlin.

Before Lincoln's inauguration seven states formally seceded from the Union, and there was danger that seven others would follow them, four of which ultimately did. He was inaugurated on March 4, 1861, and delivered a long address, in which he said: "I hold that, in contemplation of universal law and of the constitution, the union of these states is perpetual. * * * The power confided to me will be used to hold, occupy, and possess the property and places belonging to the government, and to collect the duties and imposts; but beyond what may be necessary for these objects there will be no invasion. * * * In your hands, my dissatisfied fellow countrymen, and not in mine, is the momentous issue of civil war."

During the preceding administration large quantities of arms and ammunition had been removed from the national arsenals in the north to those in the south; the army, only sixteen thousand strong, had been sent to remote parts of the country; the navy had been scattered in distant seas; the treasury was empty; and the border states, heartily sympathizing with the southern, but unwilling to stand between two hostile powers, constituted the most uncertain element in the novel problem. On March 13th Messrs. Forsyth and Crawford, as "commissioners from a government composed of seven states which had withdrawn from the American Union," signified their desire to enter upon negotiations for the adjustment of questions growing out of the separation; but the secretary of state, Seward, by direction of the president, declined to receive them, as "it could not be admitted that the states referred to had, in law or fact, withdrawn from the federal Union, or that they could do so in any other manner than with the consent and concert of the people of the United States, to be given through a national convention."

The delivery of this communication was withheld, by consent of the commissioners, until April 8th, when it was speedily followed by the bombardment of Fort Sumter, which precipitated the civil war. On April 15th President Lincoln called out the militia of the several states to the number of seventy-five thousand; on the 19th he proclaimed a blockade of the ports in all the seceded states; on May 3d he called for forty-two thousand three-years' volunteers. An extra session of congress was called to meet on July 4th. On account of the withdrawal of the southern members, the republicans had a large majority in each house. Congress promptly passed bills ratifying the acts of the president, authorizing him to accept five hundred thousand volunteers, placing five hundred million dollars at the disposal of the administration, and confiscating all slaves used in military operations against the government.

The president had suspended the writ of habeas corpus on May 3, 1861, in an order addressed to the commander of the forces on the Florida coast. On the 27th of the same month, General Cadwalader, being authorized by the president, refused to obey a writ issued by Chief Justice Taney for the release of a Maryland secessionist imprisoned in Fort McHenry. The chief justice then read an opinion that the president could not suspend the writ, and most of the journals opposed to the administration violently assailed its action; whereupon some of them were refused transmission in the mails, and at the same time restrictions were placed upon the use of the telegraph. Congress passed an act — December, 1861 — approving the action of the president, and authorizing the suspension of the writ so long as he should deem it necessary.

To prevent the border states from joining the confederacy was still the most difficult portion of the president's task, and in pursuance of this object he steadily resisted appeals for a general emancipation. On August 22, 1862, in reply to an open letter addressed to him by Horace Greeley, Lincoln wrote: "My paramount object is to save the Union, and not either to save or destroy slavery. If I could save the Union without freeing any slave, I would do it; if I could save it by freeing all the slaves, I would do it; and if I could do it by freeing some and leaving others alone, I would also do that." Meanwhile he prepared a declaration that on January 1, 1863, the slaves in all states or parts of states which should then be in rebellion would be proclaimed free. This was put forth September 22, 1862, five days after the battle of Antietam, and the promised proclamation was published on January 1, 1863.

After General McClellan assumed command of the army of the Potomac, six months passed and no active operations had been set on foot. The president then — January, 1862 — ordered a general movement of the land and naval forces against the enemy, to begin on February 22d, and specifically ordered General McClellan to organize an expedition for seizing a point on the railroad southwest of Manassas Junction. The general protested, had several conferences with the president, and urged his own plan of a movement against Richmond up the peninsula, to which Lincoln finally assented after a council of twelve general officers had decided, eight to four, in favor of it; and during the months of delay which followed he constantly urged a rapid forward movement. This did not take place, and the campaign failed.

After the battle of Antietam — September 16-17, 1862 — Lincoln again urged McClellan to follow the retreating confederates across the Potomac and advance upon Richmond. A most extraordinary correspondence ensued, in which the president set forth with great clearness the conditions of the military problem and the advantages that would attend a prompt movement by interior lines toward the confederate capital. Tired at length of McClellan's varied excuses for delay, he removed him from command on November 7, 1862, and appointed General Burnside in his place. The military operations of 1862 elsewhere than in Virginia were nearly all successful.

Charles Francis Adams, United States minister at London, found it impossible to induce the British government to stop the fitting out of confederate privateers in English ports. When the No. 290, afterward famous as the *Alabama*, escaped from the yard of the Messrs. Laird at Birkenhead — July, 1862 — the British government was notified that the United States would hold it responsible for whatever damage the vessel might inflict on American commerce.

The battle of Gettysburg, July 1-3, 1863, was the turning point of the war. At the dedication of the cemetery in which the slain of this battle were buried — November 19, 1863 — President Lincoln made the brief address which has become famous. In the autumn elections of 1862, many states had given majorities for the party opposed to the administration; in those of 1863, every state except New Jersey was carried by its friends. The request of the French government that the United States would recognize the government of Maximilian in Mexico was steadily refused. On October 16, 1863, the president had called for three hundred thousand volunteers, to take the place of those whose term was about to expire; on March 15, 1864, he called for two hundred thousand more, to supply the navy and provide a reserve for contingencies. In April the governors of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, and Wisconsin offered the government a force of one hundred thousand men for one hundred days' service; this offer was accepted.

The national republican convention, June 8, 1864, renominated Lincoln, with Andrew Johnson for vice-president. The democratic convention, August 29, nominated General McClellan for president and George H. Pendleton for vice-president. The essential portion of the platform was the following resolution:

"That this convention does explicitly declare, as the sense of the American people, that, after four years of failure to restore the Union by the experiment of war, during which, under the pretense of a military necessity, of a war power higher than the constitution, the constitution itself has been disregarded in every part, and public liberty and private rights alike trodden down, and the material prosperity of the country essentially impaired, justice, humanity, liberty, and the public welfare demand that immediate efforts be made for a cessation of hostilities, with a view to an ultimate convention of all the states, or other peaceable means to the end that at the earliest practicable moment peace may be restored on the basis of the federal union of the states."

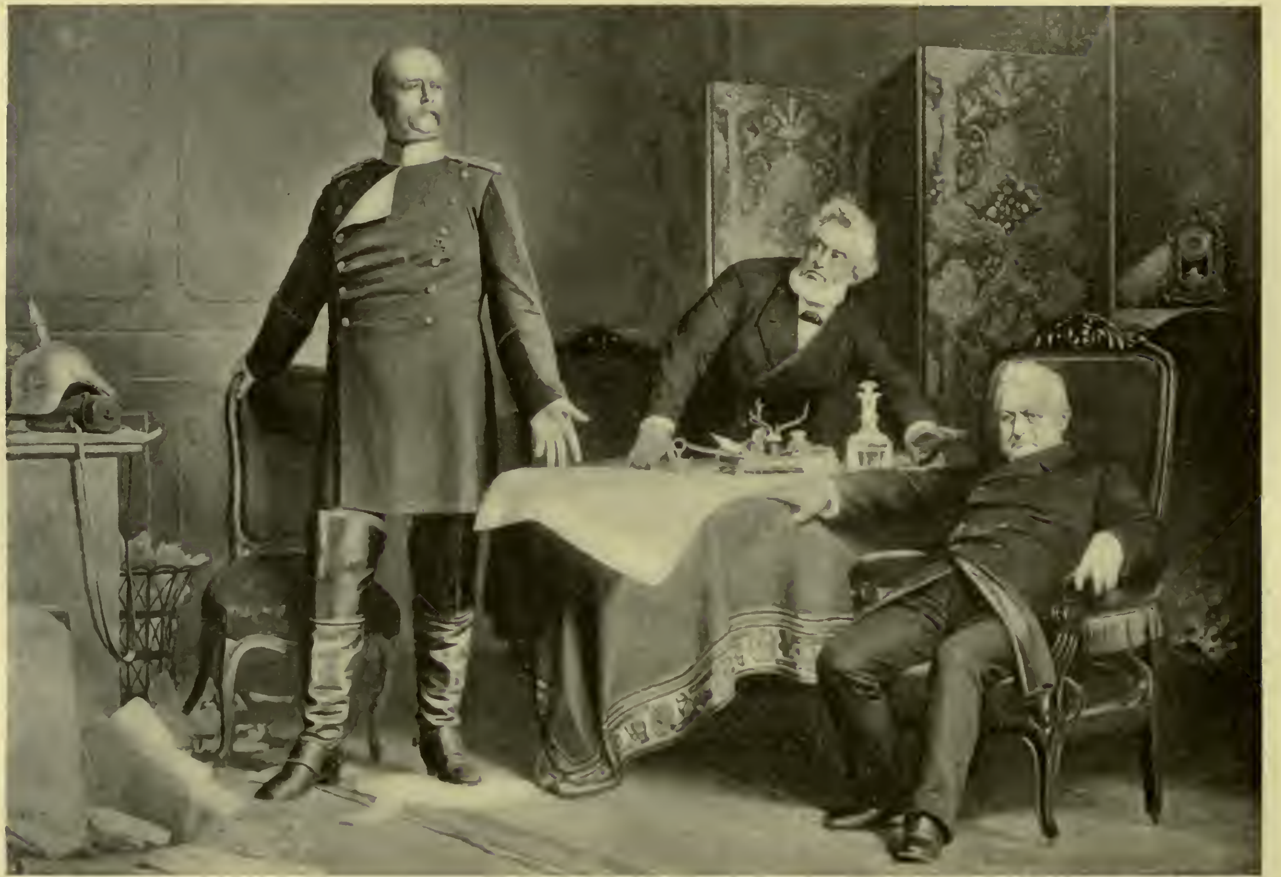
The issue thus squarely presented was maintained throughout the canvass, and the election was looked to for a popular verdict whether the war should be continued. Sherman captured Atlanta on September 1st. During September and October General Sheridan, by several brilliant victories, swept the Shenandoah valley clean of the confederate forces that had occupied it under Early. Hood was defeated in all his operations against Sherman's communications, and finally dashed himself to pieces against the defenses of Nashville. The early state elections in Maine, Vermont, Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Indiana were carried by the republicans, and Maryland, by a close vote, adopted a new constitution forbidding slavery. The presidential election was the quietest ever known. The total number of electoral votes counted was two hundred thirty-three, of which Lincoln and Johnson received two hundred twelve, McClellan and Pendleton twenty-one.

As the call of July 18th had been largely filled by the application of credits for men previously enlisted, the president on December 19th called for two hundred thousand more. Sherman completed his grand march through Georgia in time to present the government with the city of Savannah "as a Christmas gift"; Grant's lines were extended further around Petersburg, cutting off the Weldon railroad; and in January, 1865, Fort Fisher, commanding the harbor of Wilmington, where blockade-running had been most successful, was captured. On February 3d, President Lincoln and Secretary Seward held an informal conference with Alexander H. Stephens, R. M. T. Hunter, and J. A. Campbell, on a gunboat in Hampton Roads; but no result was reached, as the president insisted upon three things: (1) restoration of the national authority throughout all the states; (2) no receding from the position of the national executive on the subject of slavery; (3) no cessation of hostilities short of an end of the war and the disbanding of the forces hostile to the government.

Lincoln's second inaugural address closed with this now famous passage: "With malice toward none, with charity for all, with firmness in the right as God gives us to see the right, let us finish the work we are in, to bind up the nation's wounds, to care for him who shall have borne the battle, and for his widow and his orphans, to do all which may achieve and cherish a just and a lasting peace among ourselves and with all nations." The confederates having attempted on March 3d to open peace negotiations with General Grant, the president instructed him to have no conference with General Lee unless it should be for the capitulation of Lee's army, forbidding him to decide, discuss, or confer upon any political question. On the day after the evacuation of Richmond the president entered it, accompanied only by his son and Admiral Porter and a few sailors.

On the evening of Good Friday, April 14, 1865, he visited Ford's theater, accompanied by Mrs. Lincoln and two or three personal friends. A few minutes past ten o'clock an obscure actor, John Wilkes Booth, entered the box, having first barred the passage leading to it, approached the president from behind, placed a pistol close to his head, and fired. He then leaped from the front of the box upon the stage, brandishing a dagger, and shouted, "sic semper tyrannis! The South is avenged!" He then disappeared behind the scenes, passed out at the stage door, and escaped. The president was removed to a private house on the opposite side of the street, where he died at twenty-two minutes past seven o'clock the next morning.

At the same hour when the president was shot, Secretary Seward was attacked in his house; and it became known that an elaborate plot had been formed for murdering simultaneously nearly all the chief civil officers of the government. For this conspiracy eight persons were tried by a military commission, and four of them — including a woman — were executed, while three were sentenced to hard labor on the Dry Tortugas for life, and one for six years; one died there, and the other three were pardoned by President Johnson. Lincoln's remains were buried at Oak Ridge cemetery, near Springfield, Illinois, on May 4th. On October 15, 1874, they were removed to an elaborate tomb



BISMARCK FAVRE THIERS

BISMARCK AT VERSAILLES

From the painting of Carl Wagner

surmounted by a statue of Lincoln, an obelisk, and four symbolical figures. A colossal bronze statue, erected by contributions of colored people, was unveiled in Lincoln park, Washington, in 1876.

At the funeral services held in honor of Lincoln at Concord, Massachusetts, Emerson spoke of him as follows:

"A plain man of the people, an extraordinary fortune attended him. Lord Bacon says, 'Manifest virtues procure reputation; occult ones, fortune.' He offered no shining qualities at the first encounter; he did not offend by superiority. He had a face and manner which disarmed suspicion, which inspired confidence, which confirmed good will. He was a man without vices. He had a strong sense of duty, which it was very easy for him to obey. Then he had what farmers call a 'long head'; was excellent in working out the sum for himself — in arguing his case and convincing you fairly and firmly. * * * He had a vast good nature, which made him tolerant and accessible to all. * * * Then his broad good humor, running easily into jocular talk, in which he delighted and in which he excelled, was a rich gift to this wise man. It enabled him to keep his secret, to meet every kind of man, and every rank in society, * * * to mask his own purpose and sound his companion, and to catch with true instinct the temper of every company he addressed. *His occupying the chair of state was a triumph of the good sense of mankind and of the public conscience.* This middle-class country had a middle-class president at last. Yes, in manners and sympathies, but not in powers; for his powers were superior. This man grew according to the need; his mind mastered the problem of the day; and as the problem grew, so did his comprehension of it. Rarely was a man so fitted to the event. * * * It cannot be said that there is any exaggeration of his worth. If ever a man was fairly tested, he was. There was no lack of resistance, nor of slander, nor of ridicule. * * * Then what an occasion was the whirlwind of the war! Here was place for no holiday magistrate, no fair-weather sailor; the new pilot was hurried to the helm in a tornado. In four years — four years of battle-days — his endurance, his fertility of resources, his magnanimity, were sorely tried and never found wanting. There, by his courage, his justice, his even temper, his fertile counsel, his humanity, he stood a heroic figure in the center of a heroic epoch. He is the true history of the American people in his time — the true representative of this continent — father of his country, the pulse of twenty millions throbbing in his heart, the thought of their minds articulated by his tongue."

BISMARCK

A. D.		AGE
1815	Born at Schönhausen, Prussia, .	..
1832–35	Studied at university of Göttingen and Berlin, ...	17–20
1835	Admitted to the bar, ...	20
1836	Entered the army, ...	21
1847	Married; member of Prussian diet, ...	32
1849	Elected to second chamber of Prussian diet, ...	34
1851	Prussian ambassador to Germanic diet at Frankfort, ...	36
1859	Minister to St. Petersburg, . . .	44
1862	Ambassador to Paris; Prussian premier, ...	47
1866	War with Austria, ...	51
1867	Chancellor of North German confederation, ...	52
1870–71	Franco-German war, ...	55–56
1871	First chancellor of German empire, ...	56
1890	Resigned the chancellorship, . .	75
1898	Died at Friedrichsruh, ...	83

OTTO EDUARD LEOPOLD VON BISMARCK-SCHÖNHAUSEN, familiarly known as Prince Bismarck, famous Prussian statesman, and the creator of German unity, was born at Schönhausen, Prussia, April 1, 1815. He was descended from a noble Brandenburg family, whose members had aided the fortunes of the house of Hohenzollern as soldiers and diplomatists. His own father lived quietly on the hereditary estates at Schönhausen and in Pomerania; the force and genius of the son seemed to come from his mother, Luise von Menken, an earnestly religious and highly educated daughter of a statesman.

Otto was placed at the age of six in a private school in Berlin, and at twelve entered the Friedrich Wilhelm gymnasium there. His mother looked after his early education, and had him learn French and

English well, having already marked him for a diplomatist. His father inured him to hardy field sports and stimulated a vigorous and healthy physical development and a love of nature. As a schoolboy, he was dutiful and studious. The hardest lessons cost him no great effort, and in no degree damped his redundant vitality.

From the Berlin gymnasium he went to the university of Göttingen in 1832, where his exuberant animal spirits flourished in the congenial nidus of the aristocratic student corps. Tall and powerfully built, with a constitution of iron, he plunged gayly and recklessly into the excesses of student life, and became the deepest drinker, the readiest swordsman, so wild in his behavior, the author of such extravagant pranks, that he earned for himself the sobriquet of "mad Bismarck."

This rollicking, carousing, fighting manner of living did not, however, half fill up the measure of his academic existence at Göttingen and afterward at Berlin. He was a companion of the serious and intellectual students as well as of the careless spendthrifts of the nobility. With John Lothrop Motley, then a student at Göttingen and afterward the famous American historian of the Dutch republic, for instance, he formed a lifelong friendship. He attended lectures and applied himself to the routine studies well enough to pass a creditable examination; he delved deep in the study of history and developed into a political thinker of independent views strongly held.

At the age of twenty he obtained his degree in jurisprudence and was sworn in as *auscultator*, or examiner, in the Berlin law courts. The next year he entered the army. The future German emperor, then Prince Wilhelm, remarked his stalwart form, the picture of a guardsman, when he was presented at the palace. An example of his audacious wit was relished by other young subordinates of the judicial hierarchy. When the trial judge rebuked him for infringing on his own authority by threatening to pitch out a recalcitrant witness, he retorted a few minutes later by telling the same witness that if he did not answer properly he would have the judge pitch him out.

The wearisome drudgery and routine, the rigid formalities and humble subservience of Prussian officialism, could not fetter long his restless spirit. He learned to detest the town and all the conditions of official life. In the barracks of the Jäger guards, with whom he performed his military duties, he was more at home, and most of all among the hunting, fighting, drinking nobility of the Alt Mark and Pomerania, who at least led a fresh, untrammeled existence. In sportsmanship and daring and in dissipation and wild escapades he outlived them all, and he was glad enough to quit his petty office in 1839 and take up the free and unsophisticated life of a country nobleman and agriculturist. His help was needed at home, as his father had been a careless financier and a poor farmer, and was in sadly embarrassed circumstances.

Young Bismarck, applying himself faithfully to the task before him, developed the shrewd business tact and knowledge of men that worked his success later as a diplomatist, the provident calculation and discriminating enterprise that enabled him to control the finances of a nation, the habit of organizing, schooling, and commanding others that gave him his unquestioned and self-reliant authority as the chief of a government. Withal, he acquired a practical knowledge of farming, of soils and crops, planting, fertilizing, draining, which in time, after the Schönhausen property had fallen to his share by inheritance, in 1845, freed the estate from debt and gave him a comfortable income.

When his cares were lifted and the people whom he had trained could manage without his watchful supervision, his restless spirit once more preyed upon itself, and to escape weariness he plunged into dissipation, sought an anodyne in deep potations of brown beer and champagne, tried violent athletic exercises as a relief from *ennui*, and indulged to the full in the pleasures and society of the roistering young nobles of the Mark, galloping from castle to castle in tumult of mind like the "Wild Huntsman."

His torrential passions suddenly turned into their right channel again, and his impetuous yearnings found a rightful object when he fell in love with the accomplished and pious Johanna von Puttkamer. Her parents had no intention or desire to bestow her on the "mad Bismarck," but when he had wrung from her a confession of love he went to them with dauntless assurance, and, clasping his beloved in his arms, announced solemnly that whom God had joined no man should put asunder.

Journeying through Switzerland and Italy on the wedding trip, in the autumn of 1847, the young Brandenburger happened in Venice at the same time as his hereditary liege, Friedrich Wilhelm IV., who asked him to dinner, and was much impressed with the political views and theories that Bismarck boldly and wittily expounded. The young officers and squires, his former boon companions, had been dreadfully bored by such political monologues over the bottle, but the king of Prussia formed a high opinion of the talents revealed in Bismarck's conversation, and thus by haphazard he was a man marked out for his sovereign's favor before he had set his foot on the political ladder.

Before 1847 Bismarck was little heard of politically; but about that time be began to attract attention in the new Prussian diet, to which he had been elected, as an ultra-royalist, and a fierce but unsuccessful opponent of the constitutional demands resulting from the March revolution of 1848. In 1849 he was elected to the second chamber of the diet. He opposed the scheme of a German empire as proposed by the Frankfort parliament of that year, for the reason that the title to the imperial dignity offered to the king of Prussia was based merely on the popular will and not on the concurrent assent of the German sovereigns as well. His diplomatic career commenced in 1851, when he was appointed Prussian member of the resuscitated Germanic diet at Frankfort.

Here he began to manifest that zeal for the interests and aggrandizement of Prussia, which undeviatingly guided him afterward, often regardless of means. In the diet he gave open expression to the long-felt discontent with the predominance of Austria, and demanded equal rights for Prussia. At Frankfort he remained until 1859, when he beheld in the approach of the Italian war an opportunity of freeing Prussia and Germany from the injurious dominance of Austria. His views of energetic action, however, were not yet shared by the cautious and pacific prince regent, and Bismarck was recalled in that year from the diet and sent as minister to St. Petersburg.

In the spring of 1862 King William, on the urgent advice of the prince of Hohenzollern, transferred Bismarck as ambassador to Paris, in order to give him an insight into the politics of the Tuileries before intrusting him with the direction of affairs at home. During his short stay at Paris, Bismarck visited London, and had interviews with the leading politicians of the time, including Lord Palmerston and Disraeli.

In autumn, when the king's government could not obtain the consent of the lower house to the new military organization, Bismarck was recalled to take the portfolio of the ministry for foreign affairs, and the presidency of the cabinet. Not being able to pass the reorganization bill and the budget, he closed the chambers in October, 1862, and announced to the deputies that the king's government would be obliged to do without their sanction. Accordingly, the army reorganization went on; and the next four sessions of the diet were closed or dissolved in the same way, without the government obtaining, or even caring to obtain, the sanction of the house.

When the "conflict era," as it was called, approached a crisis, the death of the king of Denmark reopened the Schleswig-Holstein question, and excited a fever of national German feeling, which Bismarck was adroit enough to work so as to aggrandize Prussia by the acquisition of the Elba duchies, and reconcile his opponents to his high-handed policy by pointing to the success of the newly-modeled army. Throughout the events which ended in the humiliation of Austria at the battle of Königgrätz in 1866, and the reorganization of Germany under the leadership of Prussia — under the name of the North German confederation — Bismarck was the guiding spirit and logically became chancellor in 1867. Such was the magic of his success, that, from being universally disliked, he now became the most popular man in Germany. It was Bismarck, indeed, who negotiated the neutralization of the Luxemburg territory in 1867.

The action of France in regard to the candidature of Prince Leopold of Hohenzollern for the throne of Spain gave Bismarck the opportunity of carrying into action the intensified feeling of unity among the Germans. During the Franco-German war of 1870-71, Bismarck was the spokesman of Germany; he it was that in February, 1871, dictated the terms of peace to France. Having been made a count in 1866, he was now created a prince.

Following the peace of Frankfort, May 10, 1871, Bismarck became the first chancellor of the united German empire. The sole aim of his policy, domestic and foreign, was to consolidate the young empire of his own creating, by rendering its institutions more beneficent, authoritative, homogeneous, and stable, and again by securing it, through alliances and political combinations, against attack from without. Thus, conceiving the unity of the nation and the authority of its government to be endangered by the church of Rome, and its doctrines of papal infallibility, he embarked on a long and bitter struggle with the vatican, in the course of which the imperial and Prussian parliaments passed a series of most stringent measures — known as the Falk or May laws — against the Catholic hierarchy.

But Bismarck had underrated the resisting power of the Roman church, and motives of political expediency gradually led him to modify or repeal the most oppressive of the antipapal edicts, leaving the Catholics virtual masters of the field. Otherwise his domestic policy was marked, among other things, by a reformed coinage, a codification of law, a nationalization of the Prussian railways — as a preliminary step to imperial state lines — fiscal reform in the direction of making the empire self-supporting, repeated increase of the army and the regular voting of its estimates for seven years at a time, or the military septennate, the introduction of a protective tariff, in 1879, and the attempt to combat social democracy and its attendant evils by means at once repressive and remedial — among the latter being a lightening of the burden of direct taxation, the insurance of working men against suffering from accidents, indigence, and old age, with other economic experiments, which have caused Bismarck to be called the greatest state socialist of his age. With a view to improve the finances of the empire, Bismarck repeatedly tried to establish various government monopolies, but without success.

Bismarck also inaugurated the career of Germany as a colonizing power, a new departure which brought him into sharp but temporary conflict with the English of Gladstone. For the rest, his foreign policy mainly aimed at isolating France and rendering her incapable of forming anti-German alliances. On the other hand, he gradually combined the central powers of Europe into a peace-league — known as the triple alliance — whose purpose was to counteract the aggressiveness of Russia and France, separately or combined, on the Danube or the Rhine. The nucleus of this peace league was formed in 1879 by the Austro-German treaty of alliance — published February, 1888 — which Italy formally called the "peace-maker," and the "peace-keeper" of Europe, a character Bismarck first publicly acquired when, as "honest broker" between Austria and Russia, he presided over the Berlin congress in 1878. The phrase, "man of blood and iron," is based on "the iron chancellor's" own use of the words in a speech in 1862.

Bismarck's life was often threatened, and twice actually attempted — once in Berlin in 1866, just before the Bohemian campaign, by Ferdinand Cohen (or Blind), a crazy youth who aimed at making himself the instrument of popular dissatisfaction with Bismarck, as the champion of absolutism and the fancied apostle of a fratricidal war; and again in 1874, at Kissingen, by a tinsmith named Kullmann, who was unquestionably a product of ultramontane fury engendered by the May laws. When in 1885 Bismarck's seventieth birthday was celebrated as a great national event, he was still a marvel of mental vigor and bodily strength — the recipient of all the honors which his sovereign could bestow.

As a statesman he was imperious yet prudent, jealous, vindictive, and even unscrupulous — faults that sprang from his fervid patriotism; but in private life he could be genial, witty, and entertaining. In his public speeches he wielded the mother tongue with trenchant vigor.

Disapproving, in some respects, the policy adopted by Emperor Wilhelm II., Bismarck resigned the chancellorship in March, 1890. When his resignation was announced, many persons hastily assumed that it was the outcome of a serious misunderstanding with his sovereign on economic and socialist questions. Those who came to that conclusion had not followed with any care his attitude to the pressing problem of the hour. Had he been seriously opposed to the action of the emperor in calling together the labor conference, he would, of course, have resigned when his imperial master decided to summon it.

The truth is that very soon after the accession of Wilhelm II., differences arose between the young monarch and the chancellor. The leading idea of Bismarck always was to maintain thoroughly good relations with Russia. This was one of his chief differences with the emperor Frederick and also with the most powerful members of the Prussian staff. The present emperor was a warm partisan of the triple alliance, but Bismarck, while equally anxious to preserve that combination, attached more importance than his sovereign to the necessity of bringing about an arrangement between Austria and Russia on such a basis as would secure the interests of each power in the Balkan peninsula. Moreover, the chancellor always looked with cold suspicion on the colonial policy which had the sympathy of the emperor.

Although Wilhelm I. did not always take the same view of things as his great minister, he never took any important step without telling Prince Bismarck beforehand. Wilhelm II. did not observe this rule so punctiliously. Prince Bismarck thought he had some right to complain of the action of his sovereign in this respect. Considering the services, experience, and fame of the great minister, it was not to be expected that he would consent to be responsible for acts about which he had not been previously consulted, and the consequences of which might be most momentous. So the rupture came.

Subsequently, Bismarck spent the remaining years of his life at Friedrichsruh and Varzin, not in dignified quiet, but in a state of anger toward the emperor and his new chancellor. He endeavored to inflame the country, which was indignant at his summary dismissal. He denounced the policy of the government to the thousands who flocked to pay him homage wherever he went. In his organ, the *Hamburger Nachrichten*, and in other newspapers inspired by him, he criticised and belittled the new government and the men who composed it, and published the secret treaty with Russia at the risk of being prosecuted for revealing state secrets. He constantly dwelt on the necessity of a good understanding with Russia for the future security of Germany. He lent his name and influence to agrarian agitators and other malcontents. When he went to Vienna in 1892 to attend his son's wedding, the emperor Franz Josef denied him an audience, and the German ambassador ignored him. However, in 1894 a formal reconciliation took place between him and Wilhelm II. His death occurred at Friedrichsruh, July 30, 1898. After his death Dr. Moritz Busch published a volume of his table talk containing many frank disclosures. Bismarck also left manuscript memoirs of his life.

In stature Bismarck was tall and of an imposing presence. He had a piercing eye, and his countenance was expressive of great energy. He was always a lover of nature, delighting in agriculture, and, until prevented by failing health in his latter years, he was a bold rider and huntsman. The letters which were written at various times to members of his family reveal a nature of the most extraordinary richness. His marvelous descriptions of landscapes in Sweden, in Hungary, in France, in Spain, show him to be a nature enthusiast and he speaks of the sea in language which recalls some of the finest passages in Victor Hugo.

But the strongest of all Bismarck's personal characteristics was his firm, unshaken, and deep sense of his duty to the Almighty. At the height of the Franco-German war he said: "Did I not believe in a divine ordinance which has destined this German nation for good and great things, I would have never taken up my calling. To my steadfast faith alone I owe the power of resisting all manner of absurdities which I have shown during the past ten years. Rob me of my faith and you rob me of my country. Find me a successor animated by similar principles and I will resign on the spot."

Bismarck's greatness lies not only in his diplomatic genius and his energy, but in his moderation. He created the new Germany; he knew how to preserve it, and how to secure its future by antagonizing that domestic enemy, destructive liberalism. He had many admirers, but possessed very few intimate friends, though he could be very amiable. Like other great men, of similar temperament, he stood alone.

"To the posterity of a hundred years hence," says Charles Lowe, "Martin Luther and Prince Bismarck will undoubtedly be regarded as the Castor and Pollux of German history; and it is a remarkable coincidence that each of these greatest heroes of the German nation made his début, so to speak, as European actors on the very same obscure provincial stage. It was in the university library of Erfurt that Luther first discovered the Bible, while it was in the church of the Augustines that he was consecrated and read his first mass; and it was in this identical church of the Augustines that Herr von Bismarck, as a member of the futile union parliament of 1850, first gave indication to his countrymen of how national unity could, or rather could not, be attained."

INDEX

TO ONE HUNDRED GREAT MASTERS

Æschylus, (*ĕs′-kĭ-lŭs*), ... 12
Alexander the Great, (*ăl′-ĕg-zăn′-dĕr*), . . . 419
Alfred the Great, (*ăl′-frĕd*), ... 435
Aristotle, (*ăr′-ĭs-tŏt-′l*), ... 266
Arkwright, (*ärk′-rīt*), ... 372
Bach, (*bäK*), ... 159
Bacon, (*bā′-k′n*), ... 278
Balzac, (*bȧl′-zȧk′*), ... 98
Beethoven, (*bā′-tō-ven*), ... 175
Bismarck, (*bĭs′-märk*), ... 511
Browning, (*broun′-ĭng*), ... 118
Buddha, (*bŏŏd′-ȧ*), ... 201
Cæsar, (*sē′-zȧr*), ... 425
Calvin, (*kăl′-vĭn*), ... 241
Carlyle, (*kär-līl′*), ... 103
Cervantes, (*sĕr-văn′-tēz*), ... 43
Charlemagne, (*shär′-lē-mān*), ... 430
Charles V., (*chärlz*), ... 438
Cicero, (*sĭs′-ĕr-ō*), ... 22
Columbus, (*kō-lŭm′-bus*), ... 329
Confucius, (*kŏn-fū′-shĭ-ŭs*), ... 198
Copernicus, (*kō-pĕr′-nĭ-kŭs*), ... 337
Cromwell, (*krŏm′-wĕl*), ... 449
Cuvier, (*kü′-vyā′*), ... 386
Dante, (*dăn′-tē;* Ital., *dän′-tā*), ... 32
Darwin, (*där′-wĭn*), ... 402
Demosthenes, (*dē-mŏs′-thē-nēz*), ... 19
Descartes, (*dā′-kärt′*), ... 285
Emerson, (*ĕm′-ĕr-sun*), ... 112
Franklin, (*frăngk′-lĭn*), ... 461
Frederick the Great, (*frĕd′-ĕr-ĭk*), ... 466
Galileo, (*găl′-ĭ-lē′-ō;* Ital., *gä′-lē-lā′-ō*), . . . 347
Gibbon, (*gĭb′-un*), ... 74
Goethe, (*gû′-tē*), ... 79
Gregory VII., (*grĕg′-ō-rĭ*), ... 223
Grotius, (*grō′-shĭ-ŭs*), ... 443
Gutenberg, (*gōō-ten-bĕrK*), ... 324
Handel, (*hăn′-dĕl*), ... 164
Harvey, (*här′-vĭ*), ... 354
Hegel, (*hā′-gel*), ... 313
Helmholtz, (*hĕlm′-hōlts*), ... 409
Herodotus, (*hē-rŏd′-ō-tŭs*), ... 16
Homer, (*hō′-mĕr*), ... 9
Hugo, (*hū′-gō*), ... 108
Hume, (*hūm*), ... 302
Jefferson, (*jĕf′-ĕr-sun*), ... 479
Kant, (*känt;* Angl., *kănt*), ... 306
Kelvin, (*kĕl′-vĭn*), ... 415
Kepler, (*kĕp′-lĕr*), ... 351
Lavoisier, (*lȧ′-vwȧ′-zyā′*), ... 380
Leibnitz, (*līp′-nĭts*), ... 298
Leonardo da Vinci, (*lā′-ō-när′-dō dä vēn′-chē*), 124
Lessing, (*lĕs′-ĭng*), ... 71
Lincoln, (*lĭng′-kun*), ... 500
Linnæus, (*lĭ-nē′-us*), ... 367
Locke, (*lŏk*), ... 295
Loyola, (*lō-yō′-lā*), ... 237
Luther, (*lōō′-thĕr*), ... 230
Michaelangelo, (*mī′-kĕl-ăn′-jē-lō;* Ital., *mē′-kĕl-än′-jā-lō*), ... 128
Milton, (*mĭl′-tun*), ... 53
Mohammed, (*mō-hăm′-ĕd*), ... 218
Molière, (*mō′-lyâr′*), ... 57
Montaigne, (*mŏn-tān′;* F., *mōɴ′-tȧn′-y′*), . . 39
Montesquieu, (*mŏn′-tĕs-kū′;* F., *mōɴ′-tĕs′-kē′-û′*), ... 61
Morse, (*môrs*), ... 397
Moses, (*mō′-zĕz*), ... 189
Mozart, (*mō′-zärt;* Ger., *mō′-tsärt*), ... 169
Napoleon I., (*nȧ-pō′-lē-un*), ... 485
Newton, (*nū′-tun*), ... 360
Palissy, (*pȧ′-lē′-sē′*), ... 342
Peter the Great, (*pē′-tĕr*), ... 454
Phidias, (*fĭd′-ĭ-as*), ... 121
Plato, (*plā′-tō*), ... 261
Plutarch, (*plōō′-tärk*), ... 30
Raphael, (*răf′-ā-ĕl; rä′-fā-ĕl*), ... 134
Rembrandt, (*rĕm′-brănt;* D., *rĕm′-bränt*), . 154
Rubens, (*rōō′-bĕnz*), ... 144
St. Augustine, (*ô-gŭs′-tĭn; ô′-gus-tĭn*), . . . 212
St. Francis of Assisi, (*äs-sē′-zē*), ... 227
St. Paul, (*pôl*), ... 206
St. Thomas Aquinas, (*ȧ-kwī′-nȧs*), ... 274
Schiller, (*shĭl′-ĕr*), ... 84
Scott, (*skŏt*), ... 88
Shakespeare, (*shāk′-spēr*), ... 46
Socrates, (*sŏk′-rȧ-tēz*), ... 254
Sophocles, (*sŏf′-ō-klēz*), ... 14
Spencer, (*spĕn′-sĕr*), ... 318
Spinoza, (*spĭ-nō′-zȧ*), ... 289
Stephenson, (*stē′-ven-sun*), ... 390
Titian, (*tĭsh′-an*), ... 141
Velásquez, (*vā-läs′-kāth*), ... 150
Vergil, (*vûr′-jĭl*), ... 28
Voltaire, (*vōl′-târ′*), ... 67
Wagner, (*väg′-nĕr*), ... 180
Washington, (*wŏsh′-ĭng-tun*), ... 473
Watt, (*wŏt*), ... 375
Webster, (*wĕb′-stĕr*), ... 494
Wesley, (*wĕs′-lĭ*), ... 246
Wordsworth, (*wûrdz′-wurth*), ... 94
Zoroaster, (*zō′-rō-ăs′-tĕr*), ... 194

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Copyright, 1909, by Harris-Ewing

THEODORE ROOSEVELT AT HIS DESK

From a photograph by Harris-Ewing, Washington

FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES DOWN TO THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

THROUGHOUT THE WORLD

Abbas I. (*äb-bäs'* or *äb'-bäs*), **the Great**, shah or king of Persia, born in 1557; obtained the throne in 1586, at a time when the Turks and hordes of Usbek Tartars had made great encroachments on the country. He defeated the Usbeks, recovered the provinces overrun by them, and reduced a great part of Afghanistan. He then made war against the Turks, and in 1605 defeated them near Bussorah, thus getting back all the lost provinces. He extended his rule beyond Persia proper, and at his death in 1628 his dominions stretched from the Tigris to the Indus. He is regarded by the Persians as their greatest sovereign.

Abbe (*ăb'-ē*), **Cleveland**, meteorologist, was born in New York in 1838. He was graduated from college of city of New York in 1857; Ph. D., 1891; LL.D., university of Michigan, 1888; university of Glasgow, Scotland, 1896; B. S., Harvard, 1864; assistant professor Michigan agricultural college, 1859; tutor university of Michigan, 1859-60; aide in U. S. coast and geodetic survey, 1860–64; studied at Nicholas Central observatory, Poulkova, near St. Petersburg, Russia, 1864–66; aide U. S. naval observatory, 1867-68; director Cincinnati observatory, 1868–73; since 1891 meteorologist U. S. weather bureau. Editor *Monthly Weather Review*, 1873 and 1892–1909. Professor meteorology, Columbian (now George Washington) university, since 1886. Lecturer on meteorology, Johns Hopkins university, since 1896. Member national academy of sciences and many other scientific societies, domestic and foreign. Author: *Preliminary Studies in Storm and Weather Prediction; The Mechanics of the Earth's Atmosphere; The Altitude of the Aurora*, and *Physical Basis of Long Range Forecasting.*

Abbey, Edwin Austin, artist, was born in Philadelphia, Pa. in 1852, and began his art studies at the academy of the fine arts in Philadelphia. He stands in the foremost rank of painters of historical and subject pictures. His works are remarkable for the correctness of detail. He acquired great fame as an illustrator of Shakespeare, whose plays also supplied him with the subjects for some of his most successful pictures. Principal works: "Richard III. and Lady Anne," "King Lear's Daughters," "Hamlet," "Crusaders Sighting Jerusalem," "Fiammetta's Song," the decorative panels illustrating the "Quest of the Holy Grail," in the Boston public library, "Coronation of King Edward VII.," and "Columbus in the New World." He died in 1911.

Abbot, Ezra, American critic, was born at Jackson, Maine, in 1819. He was very precocious as a child, graduated at Bowdoin college, and settled at Cambridge, Mass., where he gained considerable reputation as a biblical critic. He contributed to periodicals, wrote several critical works, and also wrote in support of Unitarianism; his best known work is entitled *The Authorship of the Fourth Gospel.* Died, 1884.

Abbott, Jacob, author, was born at Hallowell, Maine, in 1803, and was graduated from Bowdoin college in 1820. He studied theology at Andover, Mass., was for several years a professor of mathematics in Amherst college, then taught a girls' school in Boston, and afterward was a Congregational minister in Roxbury, Mass. In 1838 he gave up his church there, and settled in Farmington, Maine, where he died in 1879. He wrote there most of his books, which number in all more than two hundred. Among them are the "Rollo Books," "Lucy Books," "Jonas Books," "Franconia Stories," "Harper's Story Books," "Marco Paul" series, "Gay Family" series, and "Juno Books."

Abbott, John Stevens Cabot, a younger brother of Jacob Abbott, and author of many historical works, was born in Brunswick, Maine, in 1805, and was graduated from Bowdoin college in 1825. He studied at Andover, became a Congregational minister, and was settled at different times at Worcester, Roxbury, and Nantucket, Mass., and New Haven, Conn. He died in New Haven in 1877. Among his works are: *History of Napoleon Bonaparte; Napoleon at St. Helena; History of Napoleon III.; History of the Civil War in America*, and *History of Frederick the Great.*

Abbott, Lyman, clergyman, author, editor, was born in Roxbury, Mass., in 1835; graduated from the university of New York in 1853; studied and practiced law; ordained Congregational minister in 1860; pastor at Terre Haute, Ind., 1860–65; New England church, New York, 1865–69; resigned pastorate in 1869 to devote himself to literature. Edited "Literary Record" of *Harper's Magazine;* associate editor *The Christian Union* with Henry Ward Beecher, whom he succeeded as pastor of Plymouth church, Brooklyn, in 1888; resigned in 1899. Editor of *The Outlook.* Author: *Jesus of Nazareth; Old Testament Shadows of New Testament Truth; A Layman's Story; How to Study the Bible; Illustrated Commentary on the New Testament; Dictionary of Religious Knowledge* (with late T. J. Conant); *A Study in Human Nature; In Aid of Faith; Life of Christ; Evolution of Christianity; The Theology of An Evolutionist; Christianity and Social Problems; Life and Letters of Paul; The Life that Really Is; Problems of Life; Life and Literature of the Ancient Hebrews; The Rights of Man; Henry Ward Beecher; The Other Room; The Great Companion; Christian Ministry; Personality of God*, and *Industrial Problems.*

Abd-ul-Hamid II. (*ăb-dŏŏl-hȧ-mēd'*), deposed sultan of Turkey, was born in 1842, the second son of Sultan Abd-ul-Medjid. He was proclaimed sultan in succession to his brother, Murad V., who was deposed in consequence of his mental incapacity in 1876, and died in 1904. Abd-ul-Hamid was forced to abdicate the throne in May, 1909, by the progressive party of Turkey, on account of maladministration and oppression. Under his rule the Ottoman empire was dismembered of some of its fairest regions. The Berlin treaty, concluded after the disastrous war with Russia in 1878, practically deprived the sultan of Bulgaria, Bosnia, and Herzegovina in Europe, and of Ardahan, Kars, and Batoum in Asia.

Abel (*ä'bel*), **Niels Henrik,** noted Norwegian mathematician, was born at Findö, Norway, in 1802, and died near Arendal in 1829. His work on elliptic functions is particularly celebrated. His complete mathematical works were published in 1839.

Abélard (*ăb'-ĕ-lärd*), **Peter,** scholastic philosopher and theologian, the boldest thinker of the twelfth century, was born at Pallet, near Nantes, France, in 1079, and died in the abbey of St. Marcel in 1142. The doctrines advanced by Abélard in his controversy with St. Bernard have a decidedly rationalistic tendency; and he and his predecessor, Erigena, may be looked upon as the first avowed representatives of that school. He laid down the principle that nothing is to be believed but what has been first understood, while the church held that we must believe in order to understand, and Bernard was for banishing inquiry altogether from the province of religion. Until recently it was chiefly the history of Abélard's romantic love for Héloïse which engaged attention.

Abercrombie (*ăb'-ĕr-krŭm-bĭ*), **James,** British general, was born in Scotland in 1706. He was commander-in-chief of the British forces in America in 1758. In the summer of that year he crossed Lake George with 15,000 men, and on July 8th tried to take Fort Ticonderoga by storm, but was defeated with the loss of 2,000 men. Sir Jeffrey Amherst then received command of the army, and General Abercrombie went back to England, where he became a member of parliament and deputy governor of Stirling castle. He died in 1781.

Abercrombie, John, born in Aberdeen in 1780, took his M. D. degree in Edinburgh, 1803, and established a practice there. After Dr. Gregory's death in 1821 he was recognized as the first consulting physician in Scotland. He is best known by his works on *The Intellectual Powers,* and *The Moral Feelings.* He died suddenly in 1844.

Abercromby, Sir Ralph, British general, born in Scotland in 1734. He served with much ability in Holland and in the West Indies, and in 1800 was chosen to command the forces to be sent against the French in Egypt. On March 8, 1801, he landed his army at Aboukir bay, near Alexandria, though strongly opposed by the French, and on the 21st fought the battle of Alexandria in which he was victorious. He was struck by a musket ball in the thigh early in the action, but remained on the field giving his orders until the battle was over. He was then carried off in a hammock, cheered by the soldiers as he passed, and taken on board a ship in the bay, where he died, 1801.

Abernethy (*ăb'-ĕr-nē-thĭ*), **John,** eminent British surgeon, was born in London in 1764, and died in 1831. In 1787 he was elected assistant-surgeon to St. Bartholomew's, London, an office which he filled for twenty-eight years, at the end of which time he was appointed surgeon. He was famous as an investigator and lecturer and has left many valuable works. One popular book is *Surgical Observations,* which became known among his patients as "My Book," from his frequent reference to it. He was brusque to the degree of rudeness but his wit and shrewdness made him popular. A rich, gouty patient once asked him for a remedy. "Live on sixpence a day and earn it," he answered.

About (*ȧ'-bo͞o'*), **Edmond François Valentin,** French novelist and miscellaneous writer, born in 1828, died in 1885. He was educated at the Lycée Charlemagne and the École Normale, Paris; was sent at government expense to the French school at Athens; on his return to Paris, devoted himself to literature. Principal novels: *Tolla, Le Roi des Montagnes, Germaine, Madelon, Le Fellah, La Vieille Roche, L'Infame, Les Mariages de Paris, Le Roman d'un Brave Homme;* miscellaneous works: *La Grèce Contemporaine, La Question Romaine, La Prusse en* 1860, and *Rome Contemporaine.* He was latterly elected a member of the academy.

Abraham, the progenitor of the Israelitish nation, was a native of Chaldea, but migrated with his wife, Sarah, and his nephew, Lot, to Canaan, where he lived a nomadic life and worshiped the one God, Jehovah, in the midst of the polytheistic Canaanites. The details of the narrative as given in the book of *Genesis* are familiar to everyone. He died at the age of 175, about 1800 B. C. Of his two sons, Isaac was the ancestor of the Israelites; the Arabs claim to be descended from Ishmael, whose mother was Hagar, a bondwoman.

Abruzzi (*ȧ-bro͞ot'-sē*), **Luigi Amadeo, Duke of the,** prince of royal house of Italy, was born at Madrid, Spain, in 1873; scientist, explorer, aeronaut, sportsman, litterateur; traveled round world as a youth; ascended Mount St. Elias, Alaska, 1896; his Arctic expedition of 1899 penetrated nearest to north pole up to that time; in 1906 he ascended the topmost height in the Ruwenzori range, East Africa, for which he was eulogized by King Edward. In 1909 he ascended some of the highest peaks of the Himalayas.

Acton, Lord. See **Dalberg-Acton.**

Adams, Brooks, author, was born at Quincy, Mass., in 1848, son of the late Charles Francis Adams; educated at a variety of schools, at home, in Washington, and abroad, following his father's changes of residence; graduated at Harvard in 1870; studied in Harvard law school one year; went as secretary to his father to Geneva, where the latter was arbitrator upon the Alabama claims under the treaty of Washington. Admitted to the bar, 1873; practiced law at Boston until 1881. Later resumed law practice; lecturer at Boston university school of law, 1904-11; member of Massachusetts historical society. Author: *The Emancipation of Massachusetts; The Law of Civilization and Decay; America's Economic Supremacy; The New Empire; Centralization and the Law.*

Adams, Charles Francis, statesman and economist, son of John Quincy Adams, was born in 1807; nominated by the free soil party for the office of vice-president in 1848; elected member of congress 1858 and 1860 by the republicans; minister to England 1861–68; and one of the arbitrators of the Alabama claims 1871-72. His position in England during the civil war was a most difficult one, but the duties were performed with tact and discretion. He was the democratic candidate for governor of Massachusetts in 1876. He died in 1886.

Adams, Charles Francis, Jr., historical writer, born in Boston, 1835; graduated at Harvard, 1856; admitted to the bar, 1858; served in Union army through civil war; brevetted brigadier-general, United States army, March, 1865. Became identified with railway interests; appointed member board of railway commissioners of Massachusetts, 1869; president Union Pacific railway, 1884–90; president Massachusetts historical society, 1895. Author: *Chapters on Erie and Other Essays; Railroads, their Origin and Problems; Notes on Railway Accidents; Massachusetts, Its Historians and Its History; Three Episodes of Massachusetts History; Life of Charles Francis Adams; Richard Henry Dana, a Biography; A College Fetich; Lee at Appomattox,* and other papers.

Adams, Charles Kendall, educator, historian, was born at Derby, Vermont, in 1835, and educated at the university of Michigan. He also studied in Germany, France, and Italy. From 1867 to 1885 was professor of history in the university of Michigan; from the latter year until 1892 was president of Cornell university; and from 1892 to 1901 was president of the university of Wisconsin. He was the author, among other writings, of *Democracy and Monarchy in France; Manual of Historical Literature*, and of a monograph on *Christopher Columbus.* From 1892 to 1895 he acted as editor-in-chief of *Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia.* Died in 1902.

Adams, George Burton, educator and historian, was born at Fairfield, Vt., in 1851. He was educated at Beloit college, Yale, and the university of Leipzig. Professor of history at Drury college, 1877–88, at Yale since 1888. Editor: Duruy's *Middle Ages;* Bémont and Monod's *Medieval Europe; Select Documents of English Constitutional History.* Author: *Civilization During the Middle Ages; The Growth of the French Nation; European History;* Vol. II. in Hunt and Poole's *Political History of England;* etc.

Adams, Henry, historian, born in Boston in 1838; graduated at Harvard, 1858; private secretary to his father, who was American minister at London, 1861–68; assistant professor of history at Harvard, 1870–77; editor *North American Review*, 1870-76. Author: *Essays in Anglo-Saxon Law; Historical Essays; Life of Albert Gallatin; John Randolph; Documents Relating to New England Federalism; History of United States* (9 vols.); etc.

Adams, Henry Carter, professor of political economy and finance at the university of Michigan since 1887; born in Davenport, Iowa, 1851; graduated from Iowa college, 1874; lecturer in Cornell and university of Michigan, 1880–87, also in Johns Hopkins, 1880–82; director division transportation, 11th census; statistician, interstate commerce commission, 1887-1911; president American economic association, 1895–97. Author: *Outline of Lectures on Political Economy; State in Relation to Industrial Action; Taxation in the United States; Public Debts; The Science of Finance; Statistics of Railways*, and *Economics and Jurisprudence.*

Adams, John, second president of the United States, was born at Quincy, Mass., in 1735; was graduated at Harvard in 1755, and admitted to the bar in 1758. He was one of the delegates to the continental congress at Philadelphia, 1774, and throughout encouraged the movement for independence, in which, as chairman of the board of war, he took an active part. He was commissioner to the court of France, 1778, and was sent on an embassy to England, 1779. He was elected vice-president of the United States in 1789, and succeeded Washington as president in 1797, but in 1801 failed to gain reëlection, and then retired from public affairs. Died, 1826.

Adams, John Couch, astronomer, was born at Laneast, near Launceston, England, in 1819. He entered St. John's college, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1843; became fellow and mathematical tutor after graduation, and in 1858 Lowdean professor of astronomy. Soon after taking his degree, he undertook to find out the cause of the irregularities in the motion of Uranus, and made valuable accessions to our knowledge of the planets. He also made important researches as to the secular acceleration of the moon's mean motion, and on the November meteors. He died in 1892.

Adams, John Quincy, sixth president of the United States and son of the second president, was born in Quincy, Mass., in 1767. In his boyhood he accompanied his father on an embassy to Europe, and passed a considerable part of his youth in Paris, at The Hague, and, lastly, in London. When his father was elected president, the younger Adams was sent on an embassy to Berlin, and traveled through Silesia. On his return to America he was engaged as professor of rhetoric at Harvard university, and chosen United States senator for Massachusetts. By President Madison he was sent as plenipotentiary to Russia, and afterward to England. On this embassy he took part in the negotiation of peace with England, and assisted with his counsel the deputies sent from America to Ghent. When Monroe was elected president, he recalled Adams from Europe, and made him secretary of state. On the retirement of Monroe from office Adams gained the presidency after a hard contest against Jackson, in 1825, and on the expiration of his term of office retired to Quincy, near Boston, but in 1830 was chosen as representative of his district. He now joined the party of abolitionists, and frequently raised the whole house of representatives against himself by his incessant petitions on the slavery question. On one occasion, in 1842, in order to assert strongly in the abstract the right to petition, he went so far as to present a petition for the dissolution of the Union. This was misunderstood, and turned against him. He died at Washington during the session of congress 1848.

Adams, Maude, actress, was born at Salt Lake City in 1872; her family name was Kiskadden, but she adopted her mother's maiden name, Adams. She appeared on the stage in child's parts; went to school; joined E. H. Sothern's company, New York, at sixteen; played an ingénue rôle in the *Midnight Bell;* afterward joined Charles Frohman's stock company; later supported John Drew for five years; starred as Lady Babbie in *The Little Minister*, 1897-98; as Juliet in *Romeo and Juliet*, 1900; in *L'Aiglon*, 1900–01; in *Quality Street*, 1902; in *The Little Minister*, and *Hop o' My Thumb*, 1905; *Peter Pan*, 1906-07; *What Every Woman Knows*, 1908-09; *Joan of Arc*, 1909; *Chantecler*, 1910-11; etc.

Adams, Samuel, one of the American revolutionary leaders, was born in Boston, Mass., 1722. He displayed on all occasions an unflinching zeal for popular rights, and was, by the patriotic party, placed in the legislature in 1766. Adams was a member of the first congress, and signed the declaration of independence in 1776; took an active part in framing the constitution of Massachusetts, and was for several years president of the senate of that state. He held the office of lieutenant-governor from 1789 to 1794, and of governor from that time until 1797. Died, 1803.

Adams, Suzanne, operatic singer, was born at Cambridge, Mass., in 1873. She received her musical education in Paris, and made her operatic début as Juliet in *Romeo and Juliet*, in Paris, 1894, with the Maurice Grau opera company; at Covent Garden, London, 1898 and 1901; sang at state concerts, Buckingham palace and Windsor castle, and was presented by Queen Victoria with valuable brooches and bracelets as souvenirs; sang at Covent Garden opera and with the Maurice Grau opera company for five successive seasons, and as star in concert tours in America.

Adams, William T. See "**Oliver Optic.**"

Addams, Jane, social reformer, head resident of Hull House, Chicago, was born at Cedarville, Ill., in 1860; graduated from Rockford college, 1881; spent two years in Europe, 1883–85; studied in Philadelphia, 1888; in 1889 opened, with Miss Ellen Gates Starr, social settlement of Hull House; inspector of streets and alleys in neighborhood of Hull House three years. Writer and lecturer on social and political reform. Author: *Democracy and Social Ethics*; *Newer Ideals of Peace*; *A New Conscience and an Ancient Evil.*

Addison, Joseph, English essayist, was born at Milston, England, in 1672, graduated at Oxford, and held for some years a fellowship at the university. Here some of his early writings brought him into notice and secured him a pension of $1,500 a year. Gaining this, he traveled on the continent, observing, studying, and writing. In the winter of 1701, amid the stoppages and discomforts of a journey across Mont Cenis, he composed his *Letter from Italy*, which contains many fine touches of description and is by far the best of his poems. At the death of King William his pension was stopped, and having no means of his own his prospects were gloomy indeed, until a lucky chance put him on his feet again. The ministry desired a poem written in praise of Marlborough, who had just won the battle of Blenheim. Addison wrote the poem, *The Campaign*, and was rewarded with the office of excise commissioner. He held other public offices, which kept him from writing much for the next six years. In 1710 he began to bring out his famous essays. These he contributed to the *Tatler*, next to the *Spectator*, and afterward to the *Guardian*, which he published in conjunction with his friend, Richard Steele. The most successful of these periodicals was the *Spectator*. It was a daily paper, but without any news. It took the fancy of Londoners at the time, and though it ran only a few months has been renowned ever since. Died, 1719.

Ade (*ād*), **George,** author and dramatist, was born at Kentland, Ind., 1866; graduated from Purdue university, 1887; in newspaper work in Lafayette, Ind., 1887–90; on *Chicago Record*, 1890–1900. Author: *Artie; Pink Marsh; Doc Horne; Fables in Slang; The Girl Proposition; People You Knew; Breaking Into Society; True Bills*, and *The Slim Princess*. Plays: *The Sultan of Sulu; Peggy from Paris; The County Chairman; The Sho-Gun; The College Widow; The Bad Samaritan; Mrs. Peckham's Carouse*; *Father and the Boys; The Fair Co-Ed.*; etc.

Adler, Cyrus, orientalist and archæologist, was born at Van Buren, Ark., 1863; graduated from university of Pennsylvania, 1883; Ph. D., Johns Hopkins, 1887; consecutively fellow, instructor, and associate professor of Semitic languages, Johns Hopkins, 1884–93; librarian Smithsonian institution, 1892–1905, assistant secretary of same, 1905–08; curator of historic archæology and historic religions, United States national museum, 1889–1908. He has written many articles on Semitic philology, Assyriology, oriental archæology, comparative religion, bibliography, American Jewish history, etc. Author: *Told in the Coffee House*, a book of Turkish tales (with Allan Ramsay).

Adler, Felix, educator, lecturer; born in Alzey, Germany, 1851. Studied under Hebrew rabbi; graduated at Columbia; studied at Berlin and Heidelberg (Ph. D.); professor of Hebrew and oriental literature at Cornell, 1874–76; established in 1876 New York society for ethical culture, to which he gives regular Sunday discourses. Professor of political and social ethics, Columbia university; member of editorial board of *International Journal of Ethics*. Author: *Creed and Deed; The Moral Instruction of Children; Life and Destiny; Marriage and Divorce; Religion of Duty.*

Adrian IV. (*ā'-drĭ-an*), named Nicholas Breakspeare, the only English pope, was born about 1100. He left England a poor man, went to Paris, became an ardent student, and was soon known for his learning and zeal. He was chosen abbot, then cardinal, and lastly pope, in 1154. He was vigorous in maintaining his authority at Rome and throughout Europe. He died in Italy in 1159.

Aerenthal (*ă'-rĕn-tăl*), **Alois Leopold Baptist, Baron von,** Austro-Hungarian minister for foreign affairs, was born in 1854. His family is of German origin, but has long been settled in Bohemia. He was educated at Prague and Bonn universities, and as a boy learned both Czech and German. He entered the diplomatic service in 1877, and served in Paris and St. Petersburg; became secretary to Count Kalnoky in the foreign office in 1883, councillor of legation at St. Petersburg in 1888, minister to Rumania in 1895, and ambassador to Russia in 1899. In October, 1906, he was appointed to succeed Count Goluchowski. Died, 1912.

Æschines (*ĕs'-kĭ-nēz*), an Athenian orator, second only to Demosthenes, was born 389 B. C. Demosthenes advocated strenuous opposition to Philip of Macedon, then pursuing his designs for the subjugation of the several Greek states, while Æschines, as head of the peace-party, was a member of more than one embassy sent by the Athenians to Philip. The result justified the sagacious fears of Demosthenes. But when it was proposed to reward him with a golden crown, Æschines indicted the proposer, Ctesiphon, for bringing forward an illegal proposition. Demosthenes replied in perhaps the greatest of his speeches; and Æschines, defeated, had to leave Athens. He went into exile at Rhodes, where, tradition says, he established a school of eloquence. Died at Samos, 314 B. C.

Æschylus (*ĕs'-kĭ-lŭs*). See page 12.

Æsop (*ē'-sŏp*), celebrated fabulist, said to have been born at Phrygia about 620 B. C. He was as deformed in body as accomplished in mind, and was originally a slave at Athens and at Samos. Having gained freedom by his wit, he traveled through Asia Minor and Egypt, and attached himself to the court of Crœsus, king of Lydia. Sent by that monarch upon an embassy to Delphi, he so offended the inhabitants by the keenness of his sarcasms that they hurled him from a rock into the sea. He died about 564 B. C.

Aëtius (*ā-ē'-shĭ-ŭs*), Roman general, born about 396, in Moesia; in 433 became patrician, consul, and general-in-chief, and as such maintained the empire against the barbarians for twenty years, defeating West Goths, Burgundians, rebellious Gauls, and Franks. His crowning victory was that at Chalons over Attila in 451; three years later the emperor Valentinian III., jealous of his greatness, stabbed him to death with his own hand.

Agamemnon (*ăg-ȧ-mĕm'-nŏn*), king of Mycenæ and Argos, son of Atreus and Eriphyle, and brother of Menelaus, was commander-in-chief of the Grecian army at the siege of Troy. Returning from Troy, Agamemnon was treacherously murdered by his wife, who, during his absence, had formed an attachment with Ægisthus, son of the noted Thyestes. This catastrophe is the subject of the *Agamemnon* of Æschylus, one of the most sublime compositions in the range of the Grecian drama.

Agassiz (*ăg'-ȧ-sē*), **Alexander,** naturalist, born in Neuchâtel, Switzerland, 1835; graduated at Harvard, 1855, Lawrence scientific school, 1857; on coast survey of California, 1859; assistant in zoölogy, Harvard, 1860–65; developed and was superintendent, 1865–69, Calumet & Hecla copper mines, Lake Superior; curator museum comparative zoölogy, Cambridge, 1874–85; afterward engaged in zoölogical investigation. Appointed director museum comparative zoölogy, Cambridge, 1902; appointed by Emperor William III. of Germany member order of merit, 1902; was member of academy of science, Paris, and president of national academy of science. Author: *Explorations of Lake Titicaca; List of the Echinoderms; Three Cruises of the Blake; Revision of the Echini; Pacific Coral Reefs; Coral Reefs of the Maldives; Panamic Deep Sea Echini*, etc. Died, 1910.

Agassiz, Louis Johann Rudolph, eminent naturalist, was born in Switzerland in 1807, the son of a Swiss Protestant clergyman. He studied medicine and graduated at Munich, but devoted himself principally to ichthyology, and was employed to classify and arrange the collection brought from Brazil by Martius and Spix. In 1846 he came to America, where he was well received, and in 1848 accepted the chair of zoölogy and geology at Harvard college. In 1865 he visited Brazil, and on his return placed the large collection he had made in the museum of Cambridge. He wrote *Glaciers, Outlines of Comparative Physiology, An Essay on Classification*, and numerous other valuable works, and was to the last a disbeliever in the Darwinian theory of evolution. Died, 1873.

Agathocles (*ȧ-găth'-ō-klēz*), tyrant of Syracuse, was born at Thermæ, Sicily, about 361 B. C. From 310 for four years he fought unsuccessfully with the Carthaginians in Africa. A favorite killed him with a poisoned toothpick in 289 B. C.

Agesilaus (*ȧ-jĕs-ĭ-lā'-ŭs*), king of Sparta from 397 B. C., was one of the most brilliant soldiers of antiquity. Called on by the Ionians to assist them against Artaxerxes, he commenced a splendid campaign in Asia; but the Corinthian war recalled him to Greece. At Coronea he defeated the allied forces, and peace was concluded in favor of Sparta. Afterward, in the Theban war, though hard pressed by Pelopidas and Epaminondas, and defeated at Mantinea, he bravely defended his country. He was born in 444 B. C., and died in Egypt in 360 B. C.

Agnew (*ăg'-nū*), **Daniel Hayes,** surgeon, was born in Pennsylvania in 1818. He established the Philadelphia school of operative surgery, and founded the present pathological museum of the Philadelphia hospital. In 1863 he was appointed assistant lecturer on clinical surgery at the university of Pennsylvania, and surgeon of Wills ophthalmic hospital. In 1865 he was elected surgeon of the Pennsylvania and Orthopedic hospitals; in 1870 appointed professor of operative surgery in the university of Pennsylvania, and in 1871 became professor of the principles and practice of surgery in the same institution, and professor of clinical surgery in the university hospital. A most skillful, rapid, and efficient operator, his reputation as a surgeon was worldwide. When President Garfield was shot he was called as the chief consulting surgeon. His writings are voluminous, but his best work is a large and exhaustive one on operative surgery. He died in 1892.

Agricola (*ȧ-grĭk'-ō-lȧ*), **Cnæus Julius,** a Roman of the imperial times, distinguished not less by his great abilities as a statesman and a soldier than by the beauty of his private character; born at Forum Julii (now Fréjus, in Provence, France) 37 A. D. Having served with distinction in Britain, Asia, and Aquitania, and gone through the round of civil offices, he was, in 77 A. D., elected consul, and in the following year proceeded as governor to Britain — the scene of his military and civil administration during the next seven years. He was the first Roman general who effectually subdued the island, and the only one who displayed as much genius and success in training the inhabitants to the amenities of civilization as in breaking their rude force in war. Died, 93.

Agrippa (*ȧ-grĭp'-ȧ*), **Marcus Vipsanius,** a Roman citizen who lived 63–12 B. C., and rose to an exalted position. He was the chief instrument of Octavius in establishing the empire. In 40 he took Perusia from Lucius Antonius and Sipontum from Mark Antony. In 36 he defeated Sextus Pompey at Mylæ and Naulochus, and in 31 chiefly contributed to the great victory at Actium. Agrippa was prætor in 41, consul (with Octavius) in 37, 28, and 27, when he built the Pantheon, ædile in 33, and tribune from 18 until his death. Rome owed to him the restoration and construction of several aqueducts and of the Pantheon, besides other public works of ornament and utility.

Aguesseau (*dā'-gĕ'-sō'*), **Henri François d',** a distinguished French jurist and statesman, born at Limoges in 1668; was in 1690 advocate-general at Paris, and at the age of thirty-two procureur-general of the parliament. He risked disgrace with Louis XIV. by successfully opposing the famous papal bull *Unigenitus*. He was made chancellor in 1717, was deprived of his office in 1718 on account of his opposition to Law's system of finance, but had to be recalled in 1720. In 1722 he had to retire a second time but was recalled in 1727 by Cardinal Fleury, and in 1737 again secured the chancellorship, which he held until 1750. He died in 1751.

Aguinaldo (*ä-gē-näl'-dō*), **Emilio,** Philippino general, was born at Imus, a village near Cavite, Luzon, in 1870; educated at St. Thomas by the Dominicans. During the rebellion of the Philippinos against Spain he was in constant fear of assassination, as the Spanish government offered a reward of $25,000 for his head. He was the chief of the insurgents and a capable man; acting as a dictator, he assumed sovereign power. In March, 1901, was captured by General Frederick Funston, a Kansas volunteer, after being in constant flight.

Ahab (*ā'-hăb*), the son and successor of Omri, was king of Israel from 875–853 B. C. He married Jezebel, through whose injurious influence the Phœnician worship of Baal was introduced, the king himself turning to idolatry and the priests and prophets of Jehovah being cruelly persecuted. Ahab prosecuted three wars, with various success, against Benhadad, king of Syria; but in the last campaign he was killed by an arrow. His whole family was afterward extirpated under King Jehu.

Aikin (*ā'-kĭn*), **John,** English physician, was born at Kibworth, Leicestershire, in 1747. After studying at Edinburgh and London, he took his M. D. at Leyden in 1780, and practiced in Chester, Warrington, Yarmouth, and London; but in 1798 retired to Stoke-Newington, where he died in 1822. A friend of Priestley, E. Darwin, John Howard, and Southey, he was a voluminous author. His works include: Lives of Howard, Selden, and Usher; the *General Biography* (10 vols.), and the well-known *Evenings at Home* (6 vols.), written in conjunction with his sister, Mrs. Barbauld.

Ainsworth (*ānz'-wûrth*), **William Harrison,** English novelist, was born at Manchester, England, in 1805, and educated at the grammar school. A solicitor's son, in his seventeenth year he was articled to a solicitor; and, on his father's death in 1824, he went to London to complete his legal studies. Two years later, however, he married a publisher's daughter, and himself turned publisher for eighteen months. He had contributed some articles to magazines prior to 1822, and his earliest success was *Rookwood*, with its vivid description of Dick Turpin's ride to York. By 1881 he had published no fewer than thirty-nine novels. Seven of them were illustrated by Cruikshank — viz.: *Rookwood, Jack Sheppard, Tower of London, Guy Fawkes, Miser's Daughter,* *Windsor Castle*, and *St. James's*. To these may be added his *Crichton*, *Old St. Paul's*, and *Lancashire Witches*, as possessing some intrinsic claim to literary merit. He died at Reigate in 1882.

Airy (*âr'-ĭ*), **George Biddell**, English mathematician, astronomer, physicist, and engineer, was born at Alnwick, England, in 1801; was graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge, in 1823; soon after published his *Mathematical Tracts on the Lunar and Planetary Theories*, the *Figures of the Earth*, and the *Undulatory Theory of Optics;* in 1825 discovered astigmatism; in 1826 was appointed Lucasian professor of mathematics, and in 1828 Plumian professor of astronomy at Cambridge, and director of the observatory; in 1836 succeeded Pond as astronomer-royal at the Greenwich observatory, a post which he held for forty-six years, equipping the observatory with an entirely new outfit of instruments mostly of his own design, and which were for a long time the most accurate in use. Here he introduced the systematic observation of the magnetic elements, and carried on investigations in the lunar theory, the magnetism of iron ships, the density of the earth, the length of the seconds-pendulum, and a great variety of other subjects. After his retirement from the direction of the Greenwich observatory, in 1881, he was continuously engaged upon his numerical lunar theory. He died in 1892.

Akbar (*ăk'-bär*), celebrated Mogul emperor, was born at Amarkote in Sindh in 1542. When he ascended the throne, only a small part of what had formerly belonged to the Mogul empire acknowledged his authority, and he devoted himself with wonderful success to the recovery of the revolted provinces. He encouraged commerce, and had the land carefully measured so that the taxes should be fair. His people were of different races and religions, but he was just and tolerant to all. He founded schools and encouraged learning. Measures like these gained for him the title of "guardian of mankind," and caused him to be held up as a model to Indian princes of later times. He died in 1605.

Aked, Charles Frederic, clergyman, was born at Nottingham, England, 1864; was educated at Midland Baptist college, and University college, in Nottingham, and received the degree D. D., Temple college, Philadelphia, 1901, Brown, 1907. Ordained to Baptist ministry, 1886; pastorates: Syston, Leicestershire, 1886–88; St. Helen's and Earlstown, 1888–90; Pembroke chapel, Liverpool, 1890–1907; Fifth Avenue Baptist church, New York, 1907–11; First Congregational church, San Francisco, since 1911; made annual lecture and preaching trips to United States, 1893–1907. Author: *The Courage of the Coward*, *A Ministry of Reconciliation*, *Mercies New Every Morning*, and many social, religious, and political pamphlets.

Akenside (*ā'-kĕn-sīd*), **Mark**, an English poet, was born in 1721, died in 1770. He owes his position among the poets chiefly to his *Pleasures of the Imagination*, a poem which at once became famous.

Alarcón y Mendoza (*ä-lär-kōn' ē mĕn-dō'-thä*), **Don Juan Ruiz de**, one of the most distinguished dramatic poets of Spain, born in Mexico about the beginning of the seventeenth century. He went to Europe about 1622, and in 1628 published a volume containing eight comedies, and in 1634 another containing twelve. One of them, called *La Verdad Sospechosa*, "The Truth Suspected," furnished Corneille with the groundwork and greater part of the substance of his *Menteur*. His *Tejedor de Segovia*, "Weaver of Segovia," and *Las Paredes Oyen*, "Walls have Ears," are still performed on the Spanish stage. He died in 1639.

Alaric I. (*ăl'-ȧ-rĭk*), king of the Visigoths, was born about the middle of the fourth century, and is first mentioned in history in 394 A. D., when Theodosius the Great gave him the command of his Gothic auxiliaries. The dissensions between Arcadius and Honorius, the sons of Theodosius, inspired Alaric with the intention of attacking the Roman empire. In 396 he ravaged Greece, from which he was driven by the Roman general, Stilicho, but made a masterly retreat to Illyria, of which Arcadius, frightened at his successes, appointed him governor. In 400 he invaded Italy, but was defeated by Stilicho at Pollentia in 403, and induced to transfer his services from Arcadius to Honorius on condition of receiving 4,000 pounds of gold. Honorius having failed to fulfill this condition, Alaric made a second invasion of Italy, during which he besieged Rome thrice. The first time, 408, the city was saved by paying a heavy ransom; the second, 409, it capitulated, and Honorius was deposed, but shortly afterward restored. His sanction of a treacherous attack on the forces of Alaric brought about the third siege, and the city was taken in 410, and sacked for six days, Alaric, however, doing everything in his power to restrain the violence of his followers. He quitted Rome with the intention of reducing Sicily and Africa, but died at Cosenza in 410.

Albani (*äl-bä'-nē*), **Madame** (née **Emma La Jeunesse**), vocalist, was born in 1852, at Chambly, Canada, and was trained in music by her father. At twelve she made her début at Albany, N. Y., whence she assumed the professional name of Albani. She studied at Paris and Milan, and in 1870 sang at Messina with a success that attended her subsequently at London and Paris, the United States, St. Petersburg, Berlin, etc. In 1878 she married Ernest Gye, eldest son of the director of the royal Italian opera, London, and has since resided in that city.

Alberoni (*äl-bā-rō'-nē*), **Giulio**, cardinal and statesman, was born at Firenzuola, near Piacenza, 1664. In 1713 the duke of Parma employed him as his agent in Madrid. Quickly gaining the favor of Philip V., in 1714 he became prime-minister of Spain, and in 1717 was made a cardinal. His internal administration was liberal and wise, and he did much to develop the resources of Spain, while he remodeled the army and fleet, and increased the foreign commerce. To gratify the queen, he suddenly invaded Sardinia, in violation of the peace of Utrecht — a step which made England, France, Austria, and Holland form, in 1719, the "quadruple alliance." He sought to unite Peter of Russia and Charles XII. with him, to plunge Austria into a war with the Turks, to stir up an insurrection in Hungary, and to bring about the downfall of the regent in France. But Philip lost courage, and concluded a treaty, its chief condition being the dismissal of the cardinal. He was ordered to leave Spain without delay, and fled to a monastery at Bologna. On the death of the pope in 1721, he repaired to Rome, and took part in the election of Innocent XIII., who, like his two successors, befriended the great exile. Alberoni, however, soon retired to Piacenza, where he died in 1752.

Albert, prince of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, and husband of Queen Victoria of England, was born near Coburg, Germany, in 1819. He married Queen Victoria in 1840; soon after he was made field-marshal in the British army, and in 1857 received the title of prince consort. He acquired great influence in public affairs as the prudent and trusted adviser of the queen, and became popular throughout England. He died in 1861.

Alberti (*ăl-bĕr'-tē*), **Leon Battista,** an Italian architect, and writer on art and poetry, was born at Florence, Italy, in 1404; died at Rome in 1472. He was much employed by Pope Nicholas V. He completed the Pitti palace at Florence, and designed the church of St. Frances at Rimini. His chief book, *De Re Ædificatoria,* is highly valued.

Albertus Magnus (*ăl-bĕr'-tŭs măg'-nŭs*), count of Bollstädt, the *Doctor Universalis* of the schoolmen, was born at Lauingen, in Swabia, about 1193, studied at Padua, and, entering the newly founded Dominican order, taught in the schools of Hildesheim, Ratisbon, and Cologne. In 1245–54 he lectured at Paris, in 1254 became provincial of the Dominicans in Germany, and in 1260 was named bishop of Ratisbon. But in 1262 he retired to his convent at Cologne to devote himself to literary pursuits, and there he died in 1280. Of his works the most notable are the *Summa Theologiæ* and the *Summa de Creaturis.* Albertus excelled all his contemporaries in the wideness of his learning, and in legend appears as a magician.

Alboin (*ăl'-boin*), king of the Lombards from about 561 to 573, died in Verona in the latter year. In 566 he destroyed the kingdom of the Gepidæ. In 568 he conquered Italy as far south as the Tiber, and established the kingdom of the Lombards, with Pavia as its capital. He was murdered during a carousal at the instigation of his wife, Rosamunda, whom he had commanded to drink from her father's skull.

Albuquerque (*ăl-bŏŏ-kĕr'-kĕ*), **Affonso de,** an eminent Portuguese admiral, born in 1453, died in 1515. Portugal having subjected to its power a large part of the western coast of Africa, and begun to extend its sway in the East Indies, Albuquerque was appointed viceroy of the Portuguese acquisitions in this quarter, and arrived in 1503 with a fleet on the coast of Malabar. His career here was extremely successful, he having extended the Portuguese power over Malabar, Ceylon, the Sunda islands, and the peninsula of Malacca, and made the Portuguese name respected by all the nations and princes of India.

Alcæus (*ăl-sē'-ŭs*), of Mitylene, one of the greatest lyric poets of Greece, flourished about the end of the seventh or the beginning of the sixth century B. C. He was the inventor of the form of verse which after him is called the Alcaic, and which Horace, the happiest of his imitators, transplanted into the Latin language.

Alcibiades (*ăl-sĭ-bī'-ȧ-dēz*), Athenian general, was born at Athens 450 B. C. He lost his father in the battle of Chæronea, and was educated in the house of Pericles, his uncle. In his youth he gave evidence of his future greatness, excelling both in mental and bodily exercises. His handsome person, his distinguished parentage, and the high position of Pericles procured him a multitude of friends and admirers. Socrates was one of the former, and gained considerable influence over him, but was unable to restrain his love of luxury and dissipation, which found ample means of gratification in the wealth that accrued to him by his union with Hipparete, the daughter of Hipponicus. After a distinguished career in military life in Greece and Persia he was put to death 404 B. C.

Alcott (*ŏl'-kŭt*), **Amos Bronson,** American philosopher, was born at Wolcott, Conn., in 1799; died in 1888. In 1834–37 he conducted a school in Boston. His system was denounced, however, by the press, and he left Boston for Concord, Mass., where he gave his attention to natural theology and reform in education, diet, and social institutions. Returning from a visit to England in 1842, he brought with him two friends, one of whom, Charles Lane, bought a farm near Harvard, Mass., and proceeded to found a new community, since called transcendentalists. The scheme failed, and Alcott thenceforward devoted himself to lecturing, or rather conversing, on a wide range of subjects, theoretical and practical. He published several books, of which *Concord Days,* the latest, contains his personal reminiscences.

Alcott, Louisa May, daughter of Amos Bronson Alcott, a justly famous American authoress, was born in Germantown, Pa., in 1832. Her first volume was *Flower Fables,* published in 1855. During the civil war she was a volunteer nurse in the South, and wrote *Hospital Sketches* in 1863. *Little Women* was published in 1868, and was followed at short intervals by *Little Men, Work, Rose in Bloom, Jo's Boys,* etc. She died in 1888 at Boston, Mass.

Alcuin (*ăl'-kwĭn*), or **Flaccus Albinus,** the most distinguished scholar of the eighth century, the confidant and adviser of Charlemagne, was born at York about 735. At his death in 804 he left, besides numerous theological writings, a number of elementary works on philosophy, mathematics, rhetoric, and philology; also poems and a great number of letters.

Alden, Henry Mills, author and classical scholar, editor *Harper's Magazine* since 1869, was born at Mount Tabor, near Danby, Vt., 1836; graduated from Williams college in 1857, Andover theological seminary in 1860; L. H. D., 1890, LL. D., 1907, Williams. Lecturer 1863-64, before Lowell institute, Boston, subject, "Structure of Paganism"; managing editor *Harper's Weekly,* 1863–69. Author: *God in His World; A Study of Death;* Harper's *Pictorial History of the Great Rebellion* (with A. H. Guernsey), etc.

Alden, John, one of the pilgrims to Plymouth, Mass., was born in England in 1599, died at Duxbury, Mass., in 1687. He was one of the signers of the compact in the cabin of the *Mayflower.* Alden married Priscilla Mullens, to whom his first proposal was in behalf of Miles Standish, but who indicated her preference for Alden over the soldier. A poem by Longfellow has this incident for its theme. He was a magistrate for more than fifty years, and greatly assisted in the government of the infant colony.

Alderman, Edwin Anderson, educator, president of the university of Virginia since 1904, was born at Wilmington, N. C., in 1861; graduated from the university of North Carolina, 1882; D. C. L., university of the South, 1896; LL. D., Tulane, 1898, Johns Hopkins, 1902, Columbia, 1905, Yale, 1905, university of North Carolina, 1906; assistant state superintendent of schools, North Carolina, 1889–92; professor of English, state normal college, 1892; professor pedagogy, university of North Carolina, 1892–96; president of same 1896–99; president Tulane university, 1899–1904. He is well known as a speaker and lecturer. Author: *Life of William Hooper, signer of the Declaration; School History of North Carolina; Life of J. L. M. Curry.*

Aldrich, Nelson Wilmarth, legislator, ex-United States senator, was born at Foster, R. I., in 1841; received an academic education; president of the Providence common council, 1872-73; member of the Rhode Island general assembly, 1875–77, serving in 1876-77 as speaker of the house of representatives; elected to the house of representatives of the forty-sixth congress and reëlected to the forty-seventh congress; elected, 1881, to the United States senate to succeed Ambrose E. Burnside, and was reëlected in 1886, in 1892, 1898, and in 1905. For many years he was the republican leader of the senate, and was co-author of the Payne-Aldrich tariff bill. He retired from the senate, 1911.

Aldrich, Thomas Bailey, poet and editor, was born in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1836. While engaged in the office of a New York merchant he began to write verses, the success of which soon induced him to enter on a literary career. His first volume, miscellaneous poems, was published in 1855, and was called *The Bells;* afterward he published *Babie Bell*, several other volumes of poems, and *The Story of a Bad Boy*. Aldrich was an industrious contributor to our best periodicals, and was also on the editorial staff of the *Home Journal*, 1856–59, and *Every Saturday*. In 1881 he became editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*, but resigned in 1890. Died at Boston, Mass., 1907.

Alembert (*ȧ'-läɴ'-bâr'*), **Jean le Rond d',** a celebrated man of letters and mathematician, the natural son of Madame de Tencin and the poet Destouches; was born in Paris, France, in 1717. He was the friend of Voltaire, and acquired high esteem by his works, which fill eighteen volumes. The most important of these are his *Treatise on Dynamics; Theory of the Winds; Precession of the Equinoxes*, and *Essay on the Resistance of Fluids*. His treatises on dynamics and fluids at once established for him a reputation in science. Died, 1783.

Alexander the Great. See page 419.

Alexander I., emperor of Russia, 1801–25, was born at St. Petersburg in 1777. With a humane and benevolent disposition the "Northern Telemaque" was imbued by Laharpe with the enlightened principles of the age. Professor Kreft instructed him in experimental physics, and Pallas in botany. In 1793 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Karl Ludwig, crown prince of Baden, and, on the assassination of his father, Paul, in 1801, succeeded him upon the throne. He encouraged education and science, and carried out many reforms. In 1805 he joined the coalition against Napoleon, and was present at the battle of Austerlitz. In 1808 he conquered Finland, and in 1806–12 waged a successful war against Turkey. He died at Taganrog in 1825.

Alexander II., emperor of Russia, 1855–81, was born in 1818. He was carefully educated by his father, Nicholas I., traveled through Germany, and there in 1841 married the princess Marie, daughter of the grand-duke of Hesse. He succeeded to the throne in 1855, and a year later the Crimean war was terminated by the peace of Paris. The grand achievement of his reign, which was in great measure his own deed, was the emancipation of the serfs — twenty-three million souls — in 1861. Legal and municipal reforms followed, and in 1865 Alexander established elective representative assemblies in the provinces. He resisted strenuously all foreign interference with Polish affairs during the insurrection of 1863, which was suppressed with great severity. During his reign, the Russian empire was widely extended in the Caucasus and in central Asia. During the Franco-German war of 1870-71, Alexander maintained a sympathetic attitude toward Germany, a policy which was continued in subsequent alliances both with that country and Austria. The czar shared the national sympathy with the Slavonic races under Turkish rule, and took the field with the army during the victorious war between Russia and Turkey in 1877-78. By his establishment of schools and internal improvements he did more to build up Russia than any other emperor since Peter the Great. He was assassinated at St. Petersburg in 1881.

Alexander III., emperor of Russia, 1881–94, was born in 1845. He showed vigor in government and ability in repressing the nihilists, who made several attempts on his life, and who assassinated his father, Alexander II. The harsh laws against the Jews and the severe famine of 1892 are among the later events of his reign. In 1866 he married Princess Dagmar, daughter of Christian IX., king of Denmark. His son, Nicholas II., succeeded Alexander III., who died at Livadia, Crimea, in 1894.

Alexander, Archibald, divine and educator, was born in Virginia in 1772. He was self-educated; was led to religious study by the great revival of 1789-90, was licensed to preach in 1791, and spent some years as itinerant missionary. In 1796 he became president of Hampden Sidney college, resigning in 1801; was pastor of Pine Street Presbyterian church, Philadelphia, in 1807; in 1810 he received the degree of D. D., and was elected president of Union college in Georgia. In 1812 he was chosen first theological professor in Princeton theological seminary, holding the place until his death. His best known work is *Outlines of the Evidences of Christianity*, which has been reproduced in many languages. He wrote *Treatise on the Canon of the Old and New Testaments; History of the Patriarchs; Essays on Religious Experience; History of African Colonization; History of the Log College*, and a *History of the Israelitish Nation*. A work on *Moral Science* was published after his death, and he left several religious works unpublished. He died in 1851.

Alexander, De Alva Stanwood, ex-congressman, lawyer, was born in 1846 in Richmond, Maine; at the age of fifteen entered the army, serving until the close of the war, as a private soldier; upon leaving the service he prepared for college, and in 1870 took his bachelor's degree from Bowdoin college, of which he is now an overseer and which has conferred upon him the degree of LL. D.; in 1874 located at Indianapolis, Ind., where he practiced law; in 1881 was appointed fifth auditor of the treasury department; moved to Buffalo, N. Y., in 1885; in 1889–93 was United States attorney for the northern district of New York; he published *Political History of the State of New York*, 1906–09; member of congress, 1897–1911.

Alexander, George, actor, was born at Reading, England, in 1858, and made his professional début at Nottingham in 1879. He has played in *Lady Windermere's Fan; The Second Mrs. Tanqueray; The Masqueraders; Prisoner of Zenda; As You Like It; The Princess and the Butterfly; The Tree of Knowledge; Much Ado About Nothing; The Ambassador; The Man of Forty; Rupert of Hentzau; A Debt of Honour; Wisdom of the Wise; The Awakening; The Wilderness; The Importance of being Earnest; Paolo and Francesca; If I Were King; Old Heidelberg; Love's Carnival; Saturday to Monday; The Garden of Lies; Mollentrave on Women; The Man of the Moment; John Chilcote, M. P.; His House in Order; John Glayde's Honour; The Thief*, and *The Thunderbolt*. He represents South St. Pancras in London county council.

Alexander Nevski (*nĕf'-skĕ*), Russian hero and saint, was born at Vladimir in 1219, the son of the grand-duke Jaroslav of Novgorod. He received the surname of Nevski on account of the splendid victory over the Swedes which he achieved in 1240 on the Neva, in the province where St. Petersburg now stands. In 1242, on the ice of Lake Peipus, he defeated the Livonian knights of the sword. At the death of his father, in 1247, he became grand duke of Vladimir, when Pope Innocent IV. made a diplomatic attempt to reunite the Greek and Roman churches, and with this view sent an embassy to Alexander which proved ineffectual. To the end of his life he remained a vassal of the Tartars or Mongols. He died in 1263.

Alexander Severus, Roman emperor, 222–235, born about 208, was the cousin, adopted son, and successor to Heliogabalus. Although a pagan he reverenced the doctrines of Christianity and often quoted the "golden rule." His first expedition against Artaxerxes, king of Persia, was happily terminated by a speedy overthrow of the enemy. But during a campaign against the Germans on the Rhine, to defend the frontiers of the empire from their incursions, an insurrection broke out among his troops, headed by Maximin, in which he was murdered, 235.

Alexeieff (*ă-lĕks-ā'-yĕf*), **Eugenii Ivanovitch**, Russian admiral, was born in 1844. He was educated in the naval school of Russia; lieutenant, 1867; commander of the *Africa*, 1878; attaché naval à Paris, 1884; post-captain, 1886; commander of cruiser *Admiral Kornilow*, 1887–91; rear-admiral, 1892, and assistant head of chief naval staff office; chief of eastern fleet during Japanese-Chinese war, 1897. In 1898 he was made vice-admiral, and commander of Kwangtung province. In 1900–01 he was chief of the Russian Pacific squadron, but his conduct of affairs during the Russo-Japanese war led to his recall to Russia.

Alexius I. Comnenus (*ă-lĕk'-sĭ-ŭs kŏm-nē'-nŭs*), one of the ablest Byzantine emperors, was born at Constantinople, 1048; he was the nephew of the emperor Isaac Comnenus, and in 1081 was elevated by his soldiers to the throne. Everywhere he was encompassed with foes. The Scythians and Turks were pouring down from the north and north-east; the fierce Normans were menacing his western provinces; and, in 1096, the myriad warriors of the first crusade burst into his empire on their way to Palestine. Died in 1118.

Alfieri (*äl-fī-ā'-rē*), **Vittorio, Count**, Italian dramatic poet, was born in Piedmont in 1749. At Turin, in 1772, he left the military service and devoted himself to literary occupation. He began at a mature age to learn Latin, and also to study the Tuscan dialect, for which purpose he went to Tuscany. On his journey thither he made the acquaintance of the countess of Albany, to whom he became deeply attached and to whom he was privately married. He left twenty-one tragedies and six comedies, besides various odes and sonnets. Died in Florence in 1803.

Alfonso V., king of Aragon, Naples, and Sicily, was born in 1385. He received the surname of "the magnanimous" because on his accession to the throne he destroyed a document containing the names of all the grandees who were hostile to him. His historical importance arises from his having brought southern Italy under the dominion of Aragon. He honorably distinguished himself by his patronage of letters. Died at Naples in 1458.

Alfonso X., surnamed "the astronomer," "the philosopher," or "the wise," king of Leon and Castile, was born, 1221; succeeded his father, Ferdinand III., in 1252; died at Seville, 1284. He was the most learned prince of his time, and acquired lasting fame through the completion of the code of laws commenced by his father, and called *Leyes de las Partidas*, which in 1501 became the universal law of the land. He is credited with a history of the church and of the crusades, and is said to have ordered a translation of the Bible into Spanish. He improved the Ptolemaic planetary tables.

Alfonso XIII., king of Spain, is the son of the late King Alfonso XII. and Queen Maria Christina, a daughter of the late Karl Ferdinand, archduke of Austria. He was born after his father's death, in 1886, and his childhood was spent at Madrid and the palace of Miramar, in San Sebastian. In Spain the sovereign comes of age at sixteen, and during the king's minority his mother reigned as queen regent. On May 17, 1902, the regency ceased, and Alfonso XIII. assumed his full powers. On May 31, 1906, he married Princess Ena of Battenberg, and as the king and queen were returning to the palace they narrowly escaped death from a bomb thrown by an anarchist. The king is a general in the British army, and received the royal Victorian chain in June, 1905.

Alfred the Great. See page 435.

Algardi (*äl-găr'-dē*), **Alessandro**, noted Italian sculptor, was born at Bologna, Italy, 1602. His chief work is a colossal relievo, in St. Peter's, of "Pope Leo restraining Attila from marching on Rome." Died at Rome in 1654.

Alger (*ăl'-jĕr*), **Russell Alexander**, statesman, capitalist; born in Lafayette township, Medina county, Ohio, 1836; orphaned at twelve years of age and for seven years worked on farm, earning money to defray expenses at Richfield, Ohio, academy during winters. Taught school two winters; admitted to bar, 1859; began practice in Cleveland; removed to Michigan January 1, 1860; began lumbering in a small way; enlisted 1861, and served as captain and major Second Michigan, lieutenant-colonel Sixth Michigan, colonel Fifth Michigan, cavalry; brevetted brigadier-general and major-general volunteers. In lumber business after war; head of Alger, Smith & Co., and Manistique lumbering company, owners and operators of extensive timber tracts and mills in Michigan and Minnesota. Was governor of Michigan, 1885 and 1886; a leading candidate for president in republican national convention, 1888; one term commander-in-chief of G. A. R.; secretary of war of United States, 1897–99, resigned; appointed United States senator, 1902, to succeed James McMillan, deceased, and was elected for term 1903–07. Author: *The Spanish-American War*. Died, 1907.

Alger, William Rounseville, Unitarian minister and author, was born in Massachusetts in 1822; graduated at Harvard college, 1847; Unitarian pastor at Roxbury, 1848–55; successor of Theodore Parker in Boston, 1859–73; in New York, 1876–79; at Denver, Colo., 1880; at Portland, Maine, 1881. Author: *Introduction to the Poetry of the Orient*, *Friendships of Women*, and several books on ecclesiastical subjects. Died, 1905.

Ali Pasha (*ä'-lē pä-shä'*) was born at Tepeleni, in Albania, in 1741. It is said that, having accidentally discovered a chest of gold, he raised an army of two thousand men, gained his first victory, and entered Tepelen in triumph. He acquired a high reputation as a soldier, and did such good service for the Turks in their Austro-Russian war of 1787 that he was named pasha of Trikala in Thessaly. It must be admitted that as a ruler he displayed many excellent qualities. He swept his old friends, the robbers, from the mountain roads, incorporated them into military troops, quelled the wretched factions that prevailed, and everywhere introduced order in the place of anarchy. Put to death, 1822.

Alison, Sir Archibald, lawyer and historian, was born at Kenley, England, in 1792. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1814, and occupied subsequently prominent legal positions. He was a writer on law, politics, and literature. His chief work, however, is *The History of Europe During the French Revolution*, which was exceedingly popular. It passed through many editions, and was translated into several languages, including Arabic and Hindustani. It was subsequently continued to the accession of Louis Napoleon. He was created a baronet in 1852, and died near Glasgow, Scotland, in 1867.

Allegri (*ăl-lā'-grē*), **Gregorio**, musical composer, was born at Rome about 1584. He studied under Nanini, and was a friend of Palestrina. He composed motets and sacred pieces; was appointed to the choir of the Sistine chapel, Rome, by Urban VIII., remaining until his death. He was one of the earliest composers for stringed instruments; but his most celebrated work is the *Miserere*, still annually rendered in the Sistine chapel. Died, 1652.

Allen, Alexander Viets Griswold, professor of church history, Episcopal theological school, Cambridge, Mass., 1867–1908, was born at Otis, Mass., 1841; graduated Kenyon, 1862; Andover theological seminary, 1865; D. D., Harvard, 1886, Yale, 1901. Ordained priest in Protestant Episcopal church, 1865. Author: *Continuity of Christian Thought; Life of Jonathan Edwards; Religious Progress; Christian Institutions; Life and Letters of Phillips Brooks; Freedom in the Church*. Died, 1908.

Allen, Charles Grant Blairfindie, author and naturalist, born at Kingston, Canada, in 1848; graduated from Merton college, Oxford, in 1871. After four years at Queen's college, Jamaica, as professor of logic and principle, 1873–77, he returned to England, and, adopting a literary career, published *Physiological Æsthetics, Colour Sense, Evolutionist at Large, Darwin*, and several clever novels — *Babylon; In all Shades; The Woman Who Did; An African Millionaire*, etc. He also wrote several books on travel. Died, 1899.

Allen, Ethan, soldier, was born at Litchfield, Conn., about 1737, and distinguished himself early in the revolutionary war by the surprise and capture of Fort Ticonderoga in 1775. He next did good service in Montgomery's expedition to Canada, but was taken prisoner, and not exchanged until 1778. He was afterward a member of the Vermont legislature. He was author of a deistical work, *Reason the Only Oracle of Man*. Died, 1789.

Allen, James Lane, author, born in Kentucky, 1849; graduate of Transylvania university; taught in Kentucky university; later professor of Latin and higher English, Bethany, West Virginia, college; since 1886, given entire attention to literature. Author: *Flute and Violin; The Blue Grass Region and Other Sketches of Kentucky; John Gray, a novel; The Kentucky Cardinal; Aftermath; A Summer in Arcady; The Choir Invisible; The Reign of Law; The Mettle of the Pasture*, etc.

Allen, Viola, actress, born in New Orleans, La., 1867; daughter of C. Leslie Allen, character actor, of old Boston family; went to Boston when three years old; educated in Boston and at Wykham hall, Toronto, and boarding school in New York. Made début, Madison Square theater, New York, in *Esmeralda*, at age of fifteen; after few months joined John McCullough company, playing Virginia, Desdemona, Cordelia, etc. Subsequently played leading classical, Shakespearean, and comedy rôles with Lawrence Barrett, Tommaso Salvini, Joseph Jefferson, and William J. Florence. Leading lady at Boston museum for a season; also at Empire theater in 1893, and four years following, creating and playing rôles in *Liberty Hall; Sowing the Wind; The Masqueraders; Under the Red Robe*, etc. Starred, 1898, as Gloria Quayle in *The Christian*, by Hall Caine, and, in 1900, produced *In the Palace of the King*, by F. Marion Crawford and Lorimer Stoddard; starred, 1902, as Roma in Hall Caine's *The Eternal City*. In 1903, under management of her brother, began series of Shakespearean revivals, producing first *Twelfth Night*, in which she played Viola with success; in subsequent seasons she appeared as Hermione and Perdita in *A Winter's Tale*, also in *As You Like It* and *The School for Scandal*.

Allibone (*ăl'ĭ-bōn*), **Samuel Austin**, compiler of *A Critical Dictionary of English Literature and British and American Authors, Living and Deceased, from the Earliest Accounts to the Middle of the Nineteenth Century*, and other valuable works of reference; also contributor to periodical literature. He was born at Philadelphia in 1816, and died in 1889.

Allison, William Boyd, lawyer, American legislator, was born in Ohio, 1829; educated at Western Reserve college and practiced law until 1857; emigrated to Iowa; served in the civil war; was sent to congress while that struggle was going on, and remained in congress as representative and senator from that time until his death in 1908, save in 1872-73. His influence was marked and salutary on the legislation of his day.

Allston, Washington, American painter, was born in South Carolina, in 1779; graduated at Harvard in 1800, and went the next year to London to study art. In 1804 he went to Paris, and in 1805 to Rome, where he formed a close intimacy with Thorwaldsen and Coleridge. Elected an A. R. A. in 1819, he had the year before returned finally to America, and fixed his residence at Cambridge, Mass., where he died in 1843. His pictures are very numerous, the best being scriptural subjects. He is author of a poem, *The Sylphs of the Seasons*, the art-novel, *Monaldi*, and *Lectures on Art*.

Alma-Tadema (*ăl'-mȧ-tā'-dĕ-mȧ*), **Sir Laurence**, painter of classical subjects, born in Dronryp, Friesland, in 1836; studied at the royal academy of Antwerp, and was afterward pupil and assistant of Baron Henry Leys. He settled in England in 1873, where his pictures found a ready welcome. He was elected A. R. A. in 1876, and R. A. in 1879. Among his numerous works are "Phidias and the Elgin Marbles," "A Roman Emperor," "The Sculpture Gallery," "The Roses of Heliogabalus," "Clothilde at the Tomb of her Grandchildren," "The Education of the Children of Clovis," "How the Egyptians Amused Themselves 3,000 Years Ago," "Tarquinius Superbus," "Pyrrhic Dance," "The Vintage," "The Woman of Amphissa," "The Conversion of Paula," and "Thermæ Antonianæ." Died, 1912.

Almqvist (*ălm'-kvĭst*), **Karl Jonas Ludvig**, Swedish author, was born at Stockholm in 1793, and died at Bremen in 1866. He had a very erratic career; was once convicted of forgery and charged with murder; fled from Sweden to the United States, becoming for a time private secretary of President Lincoln. His romances, as a whole, are considered the best in the Swedish language. *The Book of the Thorn-Rose* is regarded as the best.

Alstroemer (*ăl'-strē-mẽr*), **Jonas**, Swedish industrial reformer, was born in 1685, and is noted for the great commercial improvements which he introduced into his native country. Of very humble origin, he was for a time unable to surmount the obstacles which poverty placed in his path. He visited England, and, having minutely noticed the sources of its manufacturing prosperity, returned to Sweden, and obtained permission to establish a manufactory at Alingsaes, in West Gothland, his birthplace. So extensive and successful were the manufacturing and agricultural resources which he introduced that the state conferred on him a patent of nobility, made him chancellor of commerce, and erected a statue to his honor on the Stockholm exchange. Died, 1761.

Alva, Fernando Alvarez de Toledo, Duke of, Spanish governor of the Netherlands under

Philip II. of Spain, was born in 1508. He was notorious for the merciless manner in which he exercised his dictatorial power. Under his rule more than 18,000 persons were sent to the scaffold, and a revolt, headed by the prince of Orange, broke out, which, after nearly forty years of war, resulted in the independence of the provinces. Alva was recalled in 1573, but he was soon given the command of Portugal, which he quickly conquered. Though his pride and cruelty were excessive, he was undoubtedly one of the greatest generals of his age. Died, 1582.

Alvarado (*äl-vä-rä'-dō*), **Alonzo,** one of the Spanish conquerors of Mexico under Cortez and of Peru under Pizarro, was born at Burgos about 1490; he was defeated and made prisoner by the Incan leader, Almagro. He afterward joined De Castro, and was lieutenant-general of the armed force which suppressed the rebellion of Gonzalo Pizarro in 1548. Died, 1554.

Alvarado, Pedro d', Spanish cavalier, was born in Badajoz, 1485. He took part in the expedition and victories of Cortez, and was intrusted with the command of the city of Mexico, and afterward made governor of Guatemala and Honduras. He explored California, and was killed soon after his return in an expedition against Jalisco. Died, 1541.

Alverstone, First Baron, Sir Richard Everard Webster, lord chief-justice of England since 1900, was born in 1842. He was educated at King's College school; Charterhouse; Trinity college, Cambridge, and holds the degrees M. A., LL. D., D. C. L. He became a barrister in 1868, and joined the southeastern circuit; appointed tubman and subsequently postman of court of exchequer; Q. C., 1878; Attorney-general, 1885-86, 1886–92, and 1895–1900; M. P. Isle of Wight, 1885–1900; master of the rolls, 1900. He was knighted in 1885, and created a baronet in 1899 and baron in 1900.

Alzog (*ăl'-tsōĸ*), **Johann Baptist,** Roman Catholic historian, was born at Ohlau, Silesia, 1808. He was professor of church history in the university of Freiburg, and wrote a *Manual of General Church History*, which is known in many languages. He was also the author of an *Outline of Patrology*, and in 1869 was a member of the commission on dogma which prepared the work for the vatican council. Died at Freiburg, Baden, 1878.

Ambrose (*ăm'-brōz*), **St.,** a doctor in the Latin church of the fourth century, was born at Treves, Gaul, 340. Consecrated archbishop of Milan, 374. Ambrose was repeatedly, in the discharge of his duty to the Church, brought into direct conflict with the highest secular authority. He rebuked Valentinian, defied Maximus, and, after the massacre of Thessalonica, compelled the great Theodosius to a humiliating penance before admitting him to Christian communion. To him we owe the noble hymn, "Te Deum Laudamus." No father of the church has a wider fame. Died at Milan in 397.

Amerigo Vespucci (*ä-mā-rē'-gō vĕs-pōōt'-chē*). See **Vespucci.**

Ames (*āmz*), **Fisher,** American lawyer and politician, was born at Dedham, Mass., 1758. He was graduated from Harvard in 1774; began the practice of law in 1781; sat in the Massachusetts convention, and was afterward a member of congress, and famed for his eloquence. He retired from public life with Washington, and devoted himself to literary pursuits; was elected president of Harvard college in 1804, which he declined. Died, 1808.

Ames, James Barr, dean Harvard law school 1895–1910; born at Boston, Mass., 1846; graduate of Harvard, 1868; Harvard law school, 1872; LL. D., university of the city of New York, university of Wisconsin, 1898; university of Pennsylvania, 1899; Northwestern, 1903; Williams, Harvard, 1904. Taught in private school, Boston, 1868–69; tutor in French and German, Harvard, 1871-72; instructor in history, 1872-73; associate professor of law, 1873–77, professor of law after 1877, Harvard. Compiled collections of cases on torts, pleading, bills and notes, partnership, trusts, suretyship, admiralty and equity jurisdiction; author of numerous articles in *Harvard Law Review* and other law reviews. Died, 1910.

Ames, Joseph Sweetman, physicist, professor of physics and director physical laboratory at Johns Hopkins; was born at Manchester, Vt., 1864; graduated from Johns Hopkins in 1886; Ph. D., 1890. Author: *Theory of Physics; Manual of Experiments in Physics; Elements of Physics; Free Expansion of Gases; Prismatic and Diffraction Spectra; Induction of Electric Currents; Text Book of General Physics.* Editor-in-chief, Scientific Memoir series; assistant editor *Astrophysical Journal;* associate editor *American Journal of Science.*

Amherst (*ăm'-ĕrst*), **Jeffrey, Lord,** British general, was born at Riverhead, England, 1717. As major-general he served on the continent and in America, where he succeeded Abercrombie as commander-in-chief. Here he was remarkably successful, and, after many victories, Montreal surrendered and Newfoundland was recovered from the French. He was raised to the peerage in 1776, and was appointed field marshal in 1796. Died, 1797.

Ami, Henry M., assistant palæontologist, geological survey of Canada since 1882, was born at Belle Rivière, near Montreal, 1858; graduated from McGill university, B. A., 1882; M. A., 1885; D. Sc., Queen's, 1892; McGill, 1907; awarded the Bigsby medal by council of geological society of London, 1903; fellow of the geological societies of London, Switzerland, and America.

Amiel (*ȧ-myĕl'*), **Henri Frédéric,** scholar and poet, was born at Geneva, Switzerland, 1821, studied at Berlin, 1844–48, and, from 1849 until his death in 1881, was professor at the academy (university) of Geneva. He published some essays and poems; but his wide culture, critical power, and profound but melancholy speculation were first made known after his death by a selection from his *Journal Intime.*

Ampère (*äɴ'-pâr'*), **André Marie,** a distinguished mathematician and naturalist, was born at Lyons in 1775. In 1805, after he had been engaged for some time as private mathematical tutor at Lyons, he was called to Paris, where he distinguished himself as an able teacher in the polytechnic school, and began his career as an author by his essay on the *Mathematical Theory of Chances.* In 1814 he was elected a member of the academy of sciences; and in 1824 was appointed professor of experimental physics in the Collège de France. Died, 1836.

Amundsen (*ä'-mŭn-sĕn*), **Roald,** explorer, discoverer of the South Pole, was born in Borge, Norway, 1872. In 1897 became mate with Belgica antarctic expedition. In June, 1903, he sailed in the Gjōa and after two years located the North magnetic pole and the Northwest passage. In June, 1910, in Nansen's famous ship, the Fram, he led the Norwegian antarctic expedition which resulted in the discovery of the South Pole, December 14, 1911. Made a member of the French legion of honor in 1912. Received gold medal from the national geographic society in 1913. Has announced arctic cruise in 1914. Author: *The Northwest Passage, The South Pole.*

Amurath (*ä-mōō-rät'*), or **Murad I.,** sultan of Turkey, was born about 1319. He succeeded his father, Orkhan, in 1360. He was the first to lead Turkish arms into Europe, and in 1361 took Adrianople, fixed there his residence, built a splendid mosque, and further adorned the city. Urban V. preached a crusade against him, but the venture was disastrous to the Christians. He lost his life in the battle of Kossovo, 1389.

Amurath, or Murad II., sultan of Turkey, was born about 1403. He succeeded Mohammed I. in 1422; took Salonika from the Venetians and opened the way for subjugating Greece, but was defeated by Hunniades in 1442, and obliged to make peace. The Hungarians renewed the war, and hastening from retirement he defeated them in the important battle of Varna, 1444, where Ladislas, king of Hungary, fell. He invaded Albania and the Peloponnesus, where George Castriot (Scanderbeg) defeated him, but retreated only to gain a great victory over his former adversary, Hunniades, at Kossovo, in 1448; was the first Ottoman emperor who caused bridges of great length to be built; in his reign poetry, jurisprudence, and theology began to flourish. Died of apoplexy at Adrianople, 1451.

Anacreon (*ȧ-năk'-rē-ŏn*), celebrated Greek lyric poet, was born at Teos in Ionia, about 563 B. C. He was patronized by Polycrates, the tyrant of Samos, and Hipparchus, the tyrant of Athens. He died at Abdera, about 478 B. C., suffocated by a grape-stone while in the act of drinking. His poems are chiefly devoted to the praises of love, pleasure, and wine.

Anastasius I. (*ăn-ăs-tā'-shĭ-ŭs*), emperor of the East, was born 430 at Dyrrachium, in Epirus, and proclaimed emperor at the age of sixty. He owed his elevation to Ariadne, widow of Zeno, whom he married. He suppressed the cruel and degrading spectacles where men fought with wild beasts, abolished the sale of offices, the tax on domestic animals, built a wall on the west side of Constantinople to defend it from the incursions of the barbarians, constructed aqueducts in the city of Hierapolis, made a harbor at Cæsarea, and restored the light-house at Alexandria. Died, 518.

Anaxagoras (*ăn-ăks-ăg'-ō-rȧs*), Greek philosopher of the Ionian school, was born at Clazomenæ about 500 B. C. He studied under Anaximenes, and, after traveling through all the known parts of the globe in search of knowledge, established himself at Athens, where he opened the first school of philosophy. Pericles, Socrates, and Euripides were among his pupils. He was condemned to die for alleged impiety, a sentence which was changed to exile, when he retired to Lampsacus, and there continued to teach philosophy until his death about 428 B. C.

Andersen, Hans Christian, novelist, poet, and writer of fairy tales, was born at Odense, in Funen, 1805. He early displayed a talent for poetry, and was known in his native place as "the comedy-writer." He was placed at an advanced school at the public expense, and began his academic education in 1828. He completed his *Agnes and the Merman* in Switzerland; one of his best works, *The Improvisatore*, a series of scenes depicted in a glowing style and full of poetic interest, was the fruit of a visit to Italy. In the end of 1840 he commenced a somewhat lengthened tour in Italy and the East, of which he gave an account in *A Poet's Bazaar*, 1842. In 1844 he visited the court of Denmark by special invitation, and in the following year received an annuity, which placed him in comfortable circumstances. His works have all been translated into German and English. His *Dying Child* has been translated into the language of Greenland. He died in 1875.

Anderson, Mary. See **Navarro, Mary Anderson de.**

Anderson, Melville Best, professor of literature at Stanford university, 1891-1910, professor emeritus since 1910, was born at Kalamazoo, Mich., 1851; studied at Cornell university, 1870-72; university of Göttingen, 1875-76, and at Paris, 1876-77; was consecutively professor at Butler university, Knox college, Purdue university, state university, Iowa, to 1891. Translator and editor: *Paul and Virginia* (with introductory essay); Hugo's *William Shakespeare;* Boissier's *Mme. de Sévigné;* Caro's *George Sand;* Simon's *Victor Cousin;* Sorel's *Montesquieu;* Say's *Turgot;* Rémusat's *Thiers;* Joutel's *Journal of La Salle's Last Voyage;* Tonty's *Relation.* Editor: *Bacon's Essays.* Author: *Representative Poets of the Nineteenth Century.*

Anderson, Rasmus Björn, author, diplomat; born at Albion, Wisconsin, of Norwegian parentage, 1846; graduate of Luther college, Decorah, Iowa, 1866; A. B., university of Wisconsin, 1885, LL. D., 1888; professor of Greek and modern languages, Albion academy, 1866; instructor in languages, 1869-75, professor of Scandinavian languages and literature, 1875-83, university of Wisconsin; United States minister to Denmark, 1885-89. Editor and publisher of *Amerika* since 1898. Author: *Norse Mythology; Viking Tales of the North; America Not Discovered by Columbus; The Younger Edda; First Chapter of Norwegian Immigration*, 1821-1840; also many translations of Norse books, and author of several works in Norwegian.

Andrássy (*ŏn'-drȧ-shĭ*), **Count Gyula,** Hungarian statesman, was born 1823, of an ancient and noble family; espoused the popular cause in the revolution of 1848; was condemned to death in 1849, but escaped and went into exile. In 1867, when the right of self-government was conceded to Hungary, he was appointed premier of the new Hungarian ministry. He filled many distinguished and important posts and positions. He was member of the Presburg diet in 1847-48; lord-lieutenant of the county of Zemplin, and Hungarian ambassador to Constantinople. He was member of the diet of 1861, and vice-president of the diet of 1865-66; minister of foreign affairs, 1871-79. Died, 1890.

André (*ăn'-drā* or *ăn'-drĭ*), **John,** British soldier, born in London, England, 1751; served in the war with America, and rose to the rank of major. He conducted the negotiations with Benedict Arnold for the betrayal of West Point, but, being discovered in disguise, was arrested and put to death as a spy. His remains lie in Westminster abbey, where a monument was erected to his memory. Executed, 1780.

Andrew, John Albion, statesman, "war governor," was born in Maine, 1818; died at Boston, 1867; graduate of Bowdoin in 1837. He was admitted to the Boston bar in 1840; practiced there twenty years, and was conspicuous in cases arising under the fugitive slave law. In 1860 he was a delegate in the national convention which nominated Lincoln for president, and was himself elected governor of Massachusetts. He foresaw the danger of civil war and took immediate steps to perfect the organization of the militia of his state. In 1861, and yearly until he insisted on retiring in 1866, he was reëlected governor, and was conspicuous for his friendly care of soldiers. He declined the offered presidency of Antioch college.

Andrews, Charles McLean, educator, historian, professor of American history, Yale, since 1910, born at Wethersfield, Conn., 1863; graduated at Trinity college, Conn., 1884, A. M., 1890; Ph. D. Johns Hopkins, 1889; professor of history, Bryn Mawr college, 1889-1907, Johns Hopkins university, 1907-10. Author: *The Historical Development of Modern Europe; Contemporary Europe, Asia, and Africa; A History of England; Colonial Self-Government.*

Andrews, Elisha Benjamin, educator, author; born at Hinsdale, N. H., 1844; served private to second lieutenant of Union army in civil war; wounded at Petersburg, losing an eye; graduate of Brown university, 1870; Newton theological institution, 1874; principal Connecticut literary institution, Suffield, Conn., 1870–72; pastor First Baptist church, Beverly, Mass., 1874-75; president Denison university, Granville, Ohio, 1875–79; professor homiletics, Newton theological institution, 1879–82; professor history and political economy, Brown university, 1882–88; professor political economy and finance, Cornell, 1888–89; president Brown university, 1889-98; superintendent schools, Chicago, 1898–1900; chancellor university of Nebraska, 1900–09, chancellor emeritus since 1909. Author: *Institutes of Constitutional History, English and American; Institutes of General History; Institutes of Economics; An Honest Dollar; Wealth and Moral Law; History of the United States; History of the Last Quarter Century in the United States,* etc.

Andros (*ăn'-drŏs*), **Sir Edmund,** was born at London, England, in 1637; died, 1714. He was governor of the colony of New York for eight years, beginning in 1674; subsequently he was governor of New England for three years. He was deposed by the colonies and then was made governor of Virginia for six years, where he founded William and Mary college. He was harsh, and ruled without any regard to the wishes of the colonists. This made him disliked, in spite of his acknowledged honesty and uprightness. His demand for the charter of Connecticut is famous. To get it, he went to Hartford with a band of soldiers. The general assembly kept him talking in their hall until night, when candles were lighted and the charter brought in a box and laid on the table. Suddenly the lights were blown out. They were quickly lighted again, but the charter was gone. For three years no one knew where it was, but, in 1789, when the new king, William III., had recalled Andros, the charter was carefully taken from the hollow of an oak tree, where it had been hastily put on the night it disappeared. This tree was known as the "charter oak."

Angelico (*ăn-jĕl'-ē-kō*), **Fra,** the name by which we best know the great friar-painter, Guido di Pietri, whose monastic name was Giovanni. He was born in 1387 at Vecchio in Tuscany. In 1407 he entered the Dominican monastery at Fiesole, in 1436 was transferred to Florence, and in 1445 was summoned by the pope to Rome, where he afterward chiefly resided until his death in 1455. His most important frescoes are those in the Florentine convent of San Marco (now a museum), at Orvieto, and in the Nicholas chapel of the vatican. Others were painted at Cortona and Fiesole. Of his easel pictures, the Louvre possesses a splendid example, "The Coronation of the Virgin," and the London national gallery a "Glory, or Christ," with 265 saints — both of which were originally at Fiesole. There are fine examples of his art in the Uffizi at Florence.

Angell (*ān'-jĕl*), **James Burrill,** educator, diplomat; born at Scituate, R. I., 1829; graduate of Brown university, 1849; professor modern languages and literature, Brown, 1853–60; editor *Providence Journal,* 1860–66; president university of Vermont, 1866–71; president university of Michigan, 1871–1909, president emeritus since 1909; United States minister to China, 1880-81, member Anglo-American international commission on Canadian fisheries, 1887; chairman Canadian-American commission on deep waterways from lakes to sea, 1896; appointed minister to Turkey, 1897, but resigned August, 1898. Author: *Progress in International Law, The Higher Education.*

Angelo (*ăn'-jē-lō*), **Michael de Buonarotte.** See **Michaelangelo,** page 128.

Anglin (*ăng'-glĭn*), **Margaret Mary,** actress, was born at Ottawa, Canada, 1876; educated at Loretto abbey, Toronto, and convent of the Sacred Heart, Montreal; graduated from the Empire school of dramatic acting, New York, 1894. Made professional début in *Shenandoah,* New York, 1904; leading lady with James O'Neil, playing in *The Courier of Lyons, Virginius, Hamlet, Monte Cristo,* 1896-97; leading woman with E. H. Sothern, 1897-98, Richard Mansfield, 1898-99, and in Empire Theater stock company; starred in *Zira,* 1905 06; co-star with Henry Miller, in *The Great Divide,* 1906-07.

Angoulême (*äɴ'-gōō'-lâm'*), **Louis Antoine de Bourbon, Duc d',** eldest son of Charles X. of France, was born at Versailles, France, 1775. He retired from France along with his father after the revolution, and lived in various places, including Holyrood. In 1799 he married his cousin, Marie Therese, only daughter of Louis XVI., "the only man in the family," in the words of Napoleon. After the restoration, he made a feeble effort, as lieutenant-general of France, to oppose Napoleon on his return from Elba; in 1823 he led the French army of invasion into Spain. During the revolution of 1830 he accompanied his father into exile, and died at Görz in 1844.

Anna Comnena (*kŏm-nē'-nd*), a learned Byzantine princess, author of one of the most valuable works to be found in the collection of the Byzantine historians, was the daughter of the emperor Alexius I. (Comnenus), and was born 1083. She early displayed a fondness for literary pursuits, but was also habituated from her childhood to the intrigues of the court; during the last illness of her father she entered into a scheme, which her mother, the empress Irene, also favored, to induce him to disinherit his eldest surviving son, John, and to bestow the diadem on her. Failing in this she framed a conspiracy against the life of her brother in 1118. Her brother spared her life, but punished her by confiscation of her property, which, however, he soon afterward generously restored. Disappointed and ashamed, she withdrew from the court and sought enjoyment in literature. Died, 1148.

Anne of Austria, daughter of Philip III. of Spain, was born at Madrid in 1601, and in 1615 became the wife of Louis XIII. of France. The marriage was so far from being a happy one that the royal pair lived for twenty-three years in a state of virtual separation, a result due chiefly to the influence of Cardinal Richelieu, whose fixed determination to humble the house of Austria led him to spare no means for alienating the affections of Louis from his queen. On the death of the king, in 1643, Anne became queen-regent, and evinced her discernment by choosing as her minister Cardinal Mazarin, by whose able management the young king, Louis XIV., came, on attaining his majority, into possession of a throne firmly established on the ruins of contending parties. She died in 1666.

Anne of Beaujeu, daughter of Louis XI., was born about 1462; married Peter Beaujeu, duke of Bourbon, and constable of France. She acted as regent of the kingdom during the minority of her brother, Charles VIII. Died in 1522.

Anne of Brittany, daughter and heiress of Duke Francis II., was born at Nantes, France, in 1476. In 1491 she was united to Charles VIII., king of France, and governed the kingdom during the expedition of that prince to Italy. After his death she married Louis XII. in 1499, over whom she exercised great influence. She died at Blois in 1514.

Anne of Cleves, the fourth wife of Henry VIII., to whom she was married in 1540, was born at Cleves, Germany, 1515. She was the daughter of John, third duke of Cleves. The match was projected by Cromwell, and was partly the cause of that minister's ruin. Henry put her aside, settled on her a liberal annuity, with which she was well satisfied, and she spent the remainder of her days in England, where she died in 1557.

Anne, Queen of England, was the second daughter of King James II., by his first wife, Anne Hyde, and was born in London, England, in 1665. In 1683 she married Prince George, brother to the king of Denmark, by whom she had a numerous family of children, all of whom died young. Anne ascended the throne on March 8, 1702. She established a fund, known as "Queen Anne's bounty," for the augmentation of the livings of the poor clergy. During her reign, which was made illustrious by the military triumphs of the duke of Marlborough, Sir George Rooke and Sir Cloudesley Shovel conquered the fortress of Gibraltar, a possession which Spain has never been able to regain; and the legislative union of Scotland with England was effected. The glorious galaxy of writers, in almost every branch of learning, who flourished in her time, has caused it to be considered the Augustan age of British literature. She died in 1714.

Annunzio, Gabriele d'. See **D'Annunzio, Gabriele.**

Anselm of Canterbury, a scholastic philosopher, born at Piedmont, 1033, and died in 1109. He led at first a dissipated life, and wandered through France, disputing wherever he could find an adversary. Attracted by the reputation of Lafranc, he went in 1060 to study at the monastery of Bec, in Normandy. Three years later he became prior, and in 1078 abbot of this monastery, the most famous school of the eleventh century. Lafranc, who in the meantime had gone to England and become archbishop of Canterbury, died in 1089, and in 1093 Anselm was appointed his successor. He was distinguished both as a churchman and a philosopher. His numerous embroilments with William Rufus and Henry I., and the unbending spirit which he displayed in these, even when subjected to banishment, indicate the vigor and resoluteness of his character as much as his writings exhibit the depth and acuteness of his intellect.

Anson, Sir William Reynell, English jurist, was born at Walberton, Sussex, 1843; M. P. for Oxford university since 1899; trustee of the national portrait gallery since 1904; chancellor of the diocese of Oxford since 1899; warden of All Souls' college, Oxford, since 1881. He was educated at Eton and Balliol college, Oxford. Fellow of All Souls', 1867; barrister, 1869; bencher, Inner Temple, 1900; Vinerian reader in English law, 1874–81; unsuccessful candidate for West Staffordshire, 1880; warden of All Souls', 1881; fellow of Eton college, 1883; alderman, city of Oxford, 1892–96; chairman of quarter sessions for Oxfordshire, 1894; vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford, 1898-99; parliamentary secretary to the board of education, 1902–05. Publications: *Principles of the English Law of Contract, Law and Custom of the Constitution.*

Anthony of Padua, St., born at Lisbon, 1195, was at first an Augustinian monk, but in 1220 he entered the Franciscan order, and became one of the most active propagators. He preached in the south of France and upper Italy, and died at Padua in 1231. He was canonized by Gregory IX. in the following year. According to legend, he preached to the fishes when men refused to hear him; hence he is the patron of the lower animals, and is often represented as accompanied by a pig.

Anthony the Great, St., the founder of monastic institutions, was born, 251, near Heraclea, in upper Egypt. In 285, having sold all his property and given the proceeds to the poor, he withdrew into the desert whither a number of disciples were attracted by his reputation for sanctity; and thus was formed the first community of monks. He afterward went to Alexandria to seek the honor of martyrdom amid the persecutions there raging against the Christians; but as his life was spared, he again returned to the desert, and died at the great age of 105.

Anthony, Susan Brownell, reformer; born at Adams, Mass., 1820; educated at Battenville, N. Y., and 1837-38 at Friends' boarding school, West Philadelphia. Taught school from age of fifteen to thirty; aided in 1852 in organizing the first state woman's temperance society; active in anti-slavery and woman's rights work; organizer and secretary of women's national loyal league during civil war. After the war, was entirely devoted to the woman's suffrage movement; founded in 1868 *The Revolution*, exclusively woman's rights paper; managed it several years; in 1869 organized, with Mrs. Stanton, national woman suffrage association; joint author with Mrs. Elizabeth Cady Stanton and Mrs. Matilda Joslyn Gage of *The History of Woman Suffrage* (3 vols.), and of volume iv. with Mrs. Ida Husted Harper; contributed to leading magazines and lectured in England and throughout the United States. Died, 1906.

Antigonus (*ăn-tĭg'-ō-nŭs*), **Cyclops,** or "one-eyed," a distinguished general of Alexander the Great, on whose death he became governor of Phrygia, Lycia, and Pamphylia, and, after defeating and slaying Eumenes, and waging other successful wars, assumed the title of king. His ambitious schemes united his rivals, and he was slain in battle of Ipsus. Died, 301 B. C.

Antiochus (*ăn-tī'-ō-kŭs*) **III.,** surnamed **the Great,** was born about 238 B. C.; succeeded his father, Seleucus Callinicus, as king of Syria in 223 B. C., and was the most distinguished of the Seleucidæ. He failed to recover Parthia and Bactria, but waged war with success against Ptolemy Philopator, and though defeated at Raphia near Gaza, 217, he afterward obtained entire possession of Palestine and Coele-Syria, dowering therewith his daughter Cleopatra on her betrothal to the young king, Ptolemy of Egypt. He afterward became involved in war with the Romans, who had conquered Macedonia; but declined to invade Italy at the instigation of Hannibal, who had come to his court of refuge. He crossed over into Greece, but was defeated in 191 at Thermopylæ, and in 190 by Scipio at Magnesia. Peace was granted him only on condition of his yielding all his dominions east of Mount Taurus, and paying a heavy tribute. To raise the money, he attacked a rich temple in Elymais, when the people rose against him, and killed him in 187 B. C.

Antiochus IV., surnamed **Epiphanes,** became king of Syria in 175 B. C. He fought against Egypt and conquered a great part of it. He twice took Jerusalem; and, endeavoring there to establish the worship of Greek gods, excited the Jews to a successful insurrection under Mattathias and his heroic sons, the Maccabees. Died, 164 B. C.

Antipater (*ăn-tĭp'-ȧ-tẽr*). Of the many persons who bore this name in antiquity the most celebrated was one of the generals of King Philip of Macedon, born about 400 B. C. When

Alexander led his troops into Asia he left Antipater, who, along with Parmenion, had endeavored to dissuade him from the expedition, as governor of Macedon. Antipater discharged the duties of this office with great ability, suppressing the insurrections in Thrace and Sparta; but Olympias, the mother of Alexander, who entertained a dislike to Antipater, prevailed on her son to appoint Craterus as regent of Macedonia. Alexander, prompted also, it is supposed, by his own jealousy of Antipater, consented, but died before the change was carried into effect, and, in spite of his enemies, Antipater was left to share with Craterus the government of Alexander's territories in Europe. He died 319 B. C.

Antipater of Idumea, father of Herod the Great; took part in the disputes between Hyrcanus II. and Aristobulus II. He assisted in placing Hyrcanus on the throne of Judæa 63 B. C., and contrived to get the power in his own hands. He was afterward appointed procurator of all Judæa. Died, 43 B. C.

Antoinette, Marie. See **Marie Antoinette, Josèphe Jeanne.**

Antonelli (*ăn-tō-nĕl'-lē*), **Cardinal Giacomo,** Roman prelate and statesman, was born in Italy in 1806, and died at Rome in 1876. He was raised to the cardinalate in 1847, and was for a time secretary of foreign affairs for the papal states. As a champion of the papal interest, he strenuously opposed the union of Italy, under Victor Emmanuel. He was chief adviser and prime minister of Pope Pius IX. and during the Italian revolution of 1848 he accompanied his holiness in his flight to the seaport of Gaeta.

Antoninus (*ăn-tō-nī'-nŭs*), **Marcus Aurelius.** See **Marcus Aurelius Antoninus.**

Antoninus Pius (Titus Aurelius Fulvus), Roman emperor, was born 86 A. D. The family of Antoninus was originally from Nemausus, now Nimes, in Gaul. He inherited great wealth, and early gave proof of excellent qualities. In 120 he was made consul; afterward was sent by Hadrian as proconsul into Asia, where the wisdom and gentleness of his rule won for him a higher reputation than had been enjoyed by any of his predecessors. In 138 he was adopted by the emperor Hadrian, in consequence of merit alone, and came to the throne in the same year. The reign of Antoninus was proverbially peaceful and happy. The persecution of Christians, which was continued during his reign, was partly stayed by his mild measures. He died at Lorium, Italy, in 161.

Antony, Mark, celebrated Roman general, was born at Rome in 83 B. C. He fought bravely as a soldier in Syria, Egypt, and in Gaul under Cæsar, whose firm friend he became. He took part in Cæsar's great victory of Pharsalia, and with him was made consul in 44 B. C. After Cæsar was killed, Antony, with Augustus and Lepidus, formed a government called the triumvirate, which defeated the republican army of Brutus and Cassius at Philippi. Some time after, Antony visited Greece and Asia, and met the fascinating Cleopatra, queen of Egypt. His love for her made him forget the provinces he was to govern. When at last he turned his attention to them, his rule was so despotic that Augustus sent a force against him, and defeated him in the naval battle of Actium, during the progress of which he was deserted by the Egyptian fleet. He took his own life in 30 B. C.

Aoki (*ā'-ō-kē*), **Viscount Siuzo,** diplomatist; was born at Choshu, Japan, 1844; studied in Berlin university, Germany, 1869–73; secretary Japanese legation at Berlin, 1873-74; Japanese minister to Germany, 1874-75 and 1892–96; minister to Great Britain, 1894; vice-minister for foreign affairs, Japan, 1886–89; minister for foreign affairs, 1889–91, 1898–1900; privy councillor 1900–06; ambassador to United States, 1906–08. Decorated with first-class order of the rising sun.

Apelles (*ȧ-pĕl'-lēz*), the most celebrated painter in ancient times, the son of Pythias, and probably born at Colophon, Asia Minor. He flourished in the latter part of the fourth century B. C., and he united the fine coloring of the Ionian with the accurate drawing of the Sicyonic school. During the time of Philip, Apelles visited Macedon, where he became the intimate friend of Alexander the Great. It was probably at the Macedonian court that the best days of Apelles were spent. The period of his death is not known. The most celebrated of his paintings were "Anadyomene," or "Venus Rising from the Sea," and similar subjects; but he cultivated the heroic as well as the graceful style. His ideal portrait of Alexander wielding a thunderbolt was highly esteemed, and preserved in the temple of Diana at Ephesus.

Apollodorus (*ȧ-pŏl-ō-dō'-rŭs*), a great architect of the second century, was born at Damascus. He worked at Rome for the emperor Trajan, and built the forum and column which bear that monarch's name, but his greatest work was a huge bridge over the Danube at its confluence with the Alt. He was banished and put to death by Hadrian.

Apollonius (*ăp-ŏl-lō'-nĭ-ŭs*) of Perga, in Asia Minor, called "the great geometer," lived in the second half of the third century, B. C. He was educated at Alexandria, and wrote a treatise on *Conic Sections* in eight books. He is generally considered one of the founders of the mathematical sciences.

Apollonius, called the Rhodian (Apollonius Rhodius), was born in Alexandria 230 B. C. He presided over an academy at Rhodes, was an eminent rhetorician, and wrote a poem, in four books, on the expedition of the Argonauts, and other poems.

Apollonius of Tyana, in Cappadocia, born about 3 B. C., was a zealous neo-Pythagorean teacher, who collected many disciples, traveled through a great part of Asia Minor, and ultimately made his way to India. On this journey he was introduced to the Magi at Babylon, and at the court of King Phraortes, in India, made the acquaintance of the notable Brahmins. When he returned his fame as a wise man was greatly increased; the people regarded him as a worker of miracles and a divine being, and princes were glad to entertain him. He was patronized by Vespasian, and followed him to Egypt. After travels in Spain, Italy, and Greece, he was accused of conspiring with Nerva against Domitian; ultimately he appears to have settled in Ephesus, where he taught until he died, nearly one hundred years old.

Apponyi (*ŏp'-pō-nyē*), **Count Albert,** royal Hungarian minister of public education since 1906, was born 1846, son of Count George Apponyi, late chief-justice of the kingdom of Hungary. He was educated at the college of the Jesuits at Ralksburg, and the universities of Vienna and Budapest. Member of the house of commons since 1872; speaker in the same, 1902–04; has spent almost his whole parliamentary career in opposition. He has written many articles on questions of Hungarian public law in Hungarian, French, German, English, and American magazines. He visited the United States in 1911.

Apponyi, Count George, Hungarian statesman, was born 1808. He was a member of the Presburg diet of 1843, and chancellor of Hungary in 1847, when he opposed the revolutionary movements then breaking out, and which caused his retirement. In 1859 he was made a member of the imperial council in Vienna, and was instrumental in bringing about the reconciliation between Austria and Hungary. He is classed among the ablest of European statesmen. Died, 1899.

Apuleius (*ăp-ū-lē'-yŭs*), a satirical writer of the second century, born at Numidia, Africa; studied at Carthage. He went to Athens, where he entered keenly upon the study of philosophy, displaying a special predilection for the Platonic school. He visited Italy, Asia, etc., and was initiated into numerous religious mysteries. The knowledge of the priestly fraternities which he thus acquired he made abundant use of afterward in his *Golden Ass*. He was so extremely popular that the senate of Carthage and other states erected statues in his honor.

Aquinas (*ȧ-kwī'-nȧs*), **St. Thomas.** See page 274.

Arabi Ahmed (*ȧ-rä'-bē*) ("Arabi Pasha"), leader of the military insurrection in Egypt in 1882, was born in Egypt about 1841. He was for twelve years a private soldier in the Egyptian army, then rose to be colonel, minister of war, and pasha. He proclaimed to his troops that he was inspired by the prophet to undertake a holy mission, the motto of which was, "Egypt for the Egyptians," and he thus became the leader of a great rebellion. A massacre by his forces at Alexandria followed. The English came to the help of the khedive, and their fleet bombarded and dismantled the forts at Alexandria. The war lasted but a few months, Arabi's army being entirely defeated at Tel-el-kebir, in 1882, by the English under General Wolseley. After his defeat Arabi was banished to Ceylon, but was permitted to return in 1901. Died, 1911.

Arago (*ăr'-ȧ-gō*), **Dominique**, celebrated French philosopher, was born at Estagel, France, 1786. In 1806 he was engaged with Biot in measuring an arc of meridian. His subsequent life was distinguished by an ardent and successful devotion to science. In 1816, with Gay-Lussac, he established the *Annales de Chimie et de Physique*, and confirmed the truth of the undulatory theory of light. In the same year he visited England. In 1818 appeared his *Recueil d' Observations géodésiques, astronomiques, et physiques*. In 1820 he made several important discoveries in electro-magnetism. He was also eminent as a liberal politician. He died in 1853.

Aratus (*ă-rā'-tŭs*) of Sicyon, Greek statesman, born at Sicyon, Greece, 271 B. C.; died 213 B. C. He liberated Sicyon from the tyrant Nicocles in 251. His great object was to unite the Greek states, and so form an independent nation. He is said to have been poisoned by Philip of Macedon.

Arbaces (*är-bā'-sēz*), one of the generals of Sardanapalus, and the founder in 876 B. C. of the Median empire. In conspiracy with a Chaldean priest who commanded the troops from Babylon, he revolted, gained the assistance of several prominent officers, and defeated Sardanapalus, who committed suicide. The dynasty of Arbaces lasted until 559 B. C., when Cyrus overthrew it.

Arbuthnot (*är-bŭth'-nŏt* or *är'-bŭth-nŏt*), **John**, British physician and wit, the much-loved friend of Swift and Pope, was born at Arbuthnot, Scotland, 1667. He studied at Aberdeen and University college, Oxford, but took his M. D. degree at St. Andrews, 1696. Settling in London, where before this he had taught mathematics, in 1697 he attracted notice by his examination of Dr. Woodward's account of the deluge. Accident called him into attendance on Prince George of Denmark; in 1705 he was appointed physician to the queen, and her death in 1714 was a severe blow to his prosperity. In 1715, along with Pope, he assisted Gay in *Three Hours after Marriage*, a farce. He pronounced the Harveian oration in 1727, and died 1735. Utterly careless of literary fame, Arbuthnot was the chief if not the sole author of the brilliant *Memoirs of Martinus Scriblerus*, first published in Pope's works. He wrote, also, the celebrated *History of John Bull*.

Arc, Joan of. See **Joan of Arc.**

Archimedes (*är-kĭ-mē'-dēz*), the most celebrated mechanician of antiquity, was born in Syracuse, Sicily, about 287 B. C., and died 212 B. C. He is said to have visited Egypt in early life, and to have invented there several hydraulic machines, including the Archimedean screw, which he applied to drainage and irrigation. Vitruvius relates that he discovered the principle of specific gravity while pondering the means of detecting a supposed fraud in the debasement of a golden crown of King Hiero with silver, by observing that his body would displace its own bulk of water in a full bath tub, and ran home naked exclaiming, *Eureka, eureka*, "I have found it, I have found it." In his old age he defended Syracuse against the Romans under Marcellus with great mechanical skill, and was killed at its capture. His purely mathematical works show that he far excelled all who preceded him. The most celebrated are on the ratio of the sphere and cylinder, on the ratio of the circumference to a diameter, on spiral lines, and on the parabola.

Aretæus (*ăr-ē-tē'-ŭs*), a famous Greek physician of Cappadocia, flourished in the latter half of the first and in the beginning of the second century after Christ. He is considered to rank next to Hippocrates in the skill with which he treated diseases. His great work is divided into two parts. The first four books treat of the causes and symptoms of acute and chronic diseases, and the second of their cure.

Argand (*är'-gäɴ'*, Eng. *är'-gănd*), **Aimé**, Swiss physician and chemist, was born in Geneva about the middle of the eighteenth century. He invented the "Argand lamp," which was brought out in England in 1782. The patent was also claimed by a Frenchman, Ambroise Lange, and finally taken out in France in their joint names, the priority of invention being conceded to Argand. The French revolution, however, deprived him of all profit from his patent. Died in Switzerland in 1803.

Argyll (*är-gīl'*), **Archibald Campbell, Marquis of**, was the descendant of Sir Colin Campbell of Lochow or Loch Awe, who was knighted in 1286. Archibald was born in 1598, and in 1619, his father having turned Catholic and quitted Scotland, became the sole potentate of all the broad lands of his line. In the general assembly at Glasgow in 1638 he openly took the side of the covenanters, and next year joined Leslie's encampment on Duns Law. In 1640 he marched with 4,000 men through Badenoch, Athole, Mar, and Angus, enforcing subjection to the Scottish parliament. Charles, on his visit to Scotland in 1641, created him marquis. In 1644 he dispersed the royalist forces under Huntly; but Montrose in 1645 annihilated his army at Inverlochy. He was strongly opposed to the king's execution; in 1651 he crowned Charles II. at Scone. After the defeat of Worcester he defended himself for nearly a year in his castle of Inveraray against Cromwell's troops; but in 1652 he submitted to the protector. At the restoration he was committed to the Tower, from there taken by sea to Leith in 1661, and beheaded. A gorgeous monument was erected to him in 1895 in St. Giles's cathedral.

Argyll, George John Douglas, eighth duke of, was born in 1823, and died in 1900. He held important offices in the English government, and was a liberal in politics. He also wrote valuable religious and scientific works, among them *The Reign of Law*, and *Primeval Man*. His eldest son, the marquis of Lorne, married Princess Louise, the fourth daughter of Queen Victoria.

This is the first instance of the marriage of a daughter of a reigning sovereign of England to a subject. The marquis succeeded to the dukedom on the death of his father.

Ariosto (*ä-rē-ŏs'-tō*), **Ludovico**, one of the greatest of Italian poets, born at Reggio 1474, died at Ferrara 1533. His imaginative powers were developed in early life. In 1503 he was introduced to the court of the cardinal Ippolito d'Este, who employed him in many negotiations. Here he produced his poem *Orlando Furioso*, which was published in Ferrara in 1516.

Ariovistus (*ā-rĭ-ō-vĭs'-tŭs*), a chief of the Marcomanni, a German tribe, who crossed the Rhine to aid the Sequani against the Ædui, and occupied a considerable territory in Gaul, but was finally defeated by Cæsar at Vesontium (Besançon), in 58 B. C.

Aristarchus (*ăr-ĭs-tär'-kŭs*) of Samos, an Alexandrian astronomer, flourished 280–264 B. C. He seems to have anticipated Copernicus, maintaining that the earth moves round the sun. He wrote a treatise on the magnitude and distance of the sun and moon.

Aristides (*ăr-ĭs-tī'-dēz*), surnamed "the just," was the son of Lysimachus. He was one of the ten leaders of the Athenians against the Persians at the battle of Marathon, 490 B. C. It had been arranged that each leader, or *strategos*, should hold the supreme command for one day; but Aristides, who saw the folly of this want of unity, induced his companions to give up their claims and make Miltiades commander-in-chief, which proved the means of winning the battle. In 477 B. C. he introduced a change of the constitution by which all citizens, without distinction of rank, were admitted to political offices. Died, 468 B.C.

Aristippus (*ăr-ĭs-tĭp'-pŭs*), the founder of the Cyrenaic school of philosophy among the Greeks, was the son of Artiades, a wealthy gentleman of Cyrene, in Africa, and was born in that city about 425 B. C. He was a pupil of Socrates.

Aristophanes (*ăr-ĭs-tŏf'-ȧ-nēz*), the most celebrated of the ancient Athenian writers of comedy, was contemporary with Socrates and Plato. He was born at Athens, probably about 444 B. C. He began writing when very young, and his first plays were brought out under another name, because he was not old enough to contend for the prize. He wrote, in all, fifty-four comedies, but only eleven have come down to us. *The Knights* and *The Clouds* are among his most admired pieces. Others are *The Wasps*, *The Birds*, and *The Frogs*. Aristophanes laughed at everything and everybody, especially at everything new. He liked old Athens, "as it had been in the days of the Persian wars," and thus failed to see the good in men like Socrates. One of his finest plays, *The Clouds*, is a satire against Socrates. His plays have in them specimens of the most beautiful and finished poetry. He died about 380 B. C.

Aristotle (*ăr'-ĭs-tŏt-'l*). See page 266.

Arisugawa (*ä-rē-sōō-gä'-wȧ*), **Prince Takehito**, member of Japanese supreme council of war, was born in 1862. He belongs to one of the four imperial families of Japan. Visited England when a naval cadet; was a midshipman for two years on H. M. S. *Iron Duke;* served in channel squadron; studied at naval college, Greenwich; commanded cruiser *Matsushima* throughout war, 1894-95; admiral superintendent of Yokosuka; represented Japan at diamond jubilee of Queen Victoria, of England, and again visited England in 1905.

Arius (*ā'-rĭ-ŭs* or *ȧ-rī'-ŭs*), founder of Arianism, was born in Libya about 256 A. D., was trained in Antioch, and became a presbyter in Alexandria. Here about 318 he maintained, against his bishop, that the Son was not co-equal or co-eternal with the Father, but only the first and highest of all finite beings, created out of nothing by an act of God's free-will. He secured the adherence of clergy and laity in Egypt, Syria, and Asia Minor, but was deposed and excommunicated in 321 by a synod of bishops at Alexandria. Eusebius, bishop of Nicomedia, absolved him, and in 323 convened another synod in Bithynia, which pronounced in his favor. He defended his views before the council of Nicæa, 325, but they were condemned. Died at Constantinople, 336.

Arkwright, Richard, Sir. See page 372.

Arminius (*är-mĭn'-ĭ-ŭs*), a German chieftain, prince of the Cherusci, was born about 18 B. C., and died by assassination in 21 A. D. He became a Roman citizen and served as a soldier in the Roman army. Coming home, he found the whole country stirred up by the cruelties of Varus, the Roman governor, and became the head of a conspiracy. He induced the Roman general to scatter his troops in small detachments, saying that it would keep better order among the Germans. News of the conspiracy caused Varus to march into the interior, but the scattered Roman troops were murdered, the main body was surrounded and killed almost to a man, Varus taking his own life. Rome was filled with shame. The emperor Augustus kept crying for days: "Varus, give me back my legions!" Germanicus marched against the Cherusci, but accomplished nothing. The next year he marched again with 80,000 men and a fleet; Arminius artfully led him into narrow passes, then, falling upon him, cut off his cavalry, almost destroyed four legions and forced him to retreat. The next year the undaunted Germanicus came with 100,000 men and 1,000 ships. On a plain, called "no-man's meadow," a great battle was fought. The Germans were beaten, but the next morning they compelled the Romans to retreat. From this time no Roman army ever marched beyond the Rhine, and Arminius is, therefore, justly called the "German liberator."

Arminius, Jacob, teacher of the system of Arminianism, born 1560, at Oudewater, a small town in Holland. He studied at the university of Leyden, attended the school of theology in Geneva, and later studied at Basel. He was ordained at Amsterdam in 1588, and soon became distinguished as a preacher. In 1589 he consented to answer a book which attacked the doctrine of Calvinism, and while preparing to do so embraced the doctrine which he was trying to refute. In 1603 he became professor in the university of Leyden, and received the degree of D. D., the first ever conferred by that institution. He was one of the most learned men of his age, a preacher of great popular power and an author of rare ability. He died in 1609.

Armour, Philip D., merchant, capitalist, head for many years of the great firm of Armour & Company, pork packers and dealers in dressed meats and provisions, was born at Stockbridge, N. Y., 1832, and died at Chicago in 1901. His fortune was largely made in the immense commission business he conducted in Chicago and elsewhere, and in railways. His wealth was estimated at his death at about forty millions. The chief object of his benevolence was the Armour institute of technology in Chicago, which was opened in 1893.

Armstrong, John, American soldier and writer, was born at Carlisle, Pa., 1758; died, 1843. He served in the revolutionary war, leaving the service with the rank of major. He wrote the *Newburgh Letters*, setting forth the hardships of the revolutionary soldiers in respect to pay. He was attorney-general of Pennsylvania; United States senator from New York, 1800–04; minister to France, 1804–10; brigadier-general in the war of 1812; and secretary of war, 1813-14. He was charged with inefficiency in consequence of the capture of Washington, and resigned in September, 1814. He published a *History of the War of* 1812, *Memoirs of Montgomery and Wayne*, a *Review of Gen. Wilkinson's Memoirs*, and partially prepared a history of the revolution.

Armstrong, Sir William George, noted for various mechanical inventions, especially in artillery and in water-power machinery, was born in 1810 at Newcastle, England. In 1840 he produced a much improved hydraulic engine, in 1842 an apparatus for producing electricity from steam, and in 1845 the hydraulic crane. He was elected an F. R. S. in 1846, and shortly afterward commenced the Elswick engine-works, Newcastle. This large establishment at first chiefly produced hydraulic cranes, engines, accumulators, and bridges, but was soon to be famous for its ordnance, and especially the Armstrong gun, whose essential feature is that the barrel is built up of successive coils of wrought-iron, and which in 1859 was recommended by the rifle-cannon committee. Armstrong offered to his government all his inventions. He was knighted in 1859, and in 1887 was created Baron Armstrong; in 1894 he purchased Bamborough castle, to convert it into a retreat for cultured poverty. He wrote *Electric Movement*. Died, 1900.

Arnauld (*är'-nō'*), **Antoine,** known as "the great Arnauld," French philosopher and Jansenist theologian, was born at Paris in 1612. Entering the Sorbonne he became a pupil of Lescot, the confessor of Cardinal Richelieu, and afterward bishop of Chartres. His published works number 100. He died at Brussels in 1694. In 1643 he published a work entitled *De la Fréquente Communion*, which was received in the most favorable manner.

Arndt (*ärnt*), **Ernst Moritz,** German poet and patriot, was born in the then Swedish island of Rügen, 1769. He received an excellent education at Stralsund, Greifswald, and Jena, with a view to the ministry; but in 1805, after traveling over a great part of Europe, he became professor of history at Greifswald. His *Geschichte der Leibeigenschaft in Pommern und Rügen* led to the abolition of serfdom; in his *Geist der Zeit* he attacked Napoleon with such boldness that, after Jena, he had to take refuge in Stockholm. *Was ist des Deutschen Vaterland?* and others of his fiery songs, did not a little to rouse the spirit of Germany. In 1818 he became professor of history in the new university of Bonn; but, aiming steadily at constitutional reforms, he was suspended in 1820 for participation in so-called "demagogic movements," and was not restored until 1840. He was elected a member of the German national assembly in 1848, but retired from it in 1849. Vigorous in mind and body, beloved and revered by the whole German people as "Father Arndt," he died at Bonn in 1860.

Arne (*ärn*), **Thomas Augustine,** composer, was born in London in 1710, and educated at Eton. His father, an upholsterer, intended him for the bar, but young Arne became skillful as a violinist, forming his style chiefly after Corelli; his zeal in the study of music induced his sister, Mrs. Cibber, to cultivate her excellent voice. He wrote for her a part in his first opera, *Rosamond*, which was performed with great success in 1733. Next followed his comic operetta, *Tom Thumb*, and afterward his *Comus*. He married a singer, Cecilia Young; after a successful visit to Ireland was engaged as composer to Drury Lane theater, and wrote many vocal pieces for the Vauxhall concerts. *Rule Britannia*, originally given in *The Masque of Alfred*, is his, as well as two oratorios and two operas, *Eliza* and *Artaxerxes*. He died in London in 1778.

Arnold, Benedict, an American general and traitor, was born in Connecticut, 1741. Joined Ethan Allen against Ticonderoga, and later succeeded Montgomery after the capture of Quebec, 1775, becoming a brigadier-general. Refused promotion by congress, and consented to remain in the army only at Washington's request. In command of Philadelphia, 1778-79, his actions were severely criticised, and he was courtmartialed and reprimanded. He secured command of West Point and entered into treasonable negotiations with Sir Henry Clinton for its betrayal. The capture of Major André exposed the plot, and Arnold fled at once. He became a brigadier-general in the British army and commanded several minor attacks during the last months of the war. He was pensioned by the English government, but despised and neglected by the English people, except the royal family. He was a soldier of remarkable daring and ability, but unscrupulous from his boyhood. Died in London, 1801.

Arnold, Bion Joseph, electrical engineer, inventor, was born at Casnovia, Mich., 1861; graduated from Hillsdale college, B. S., 1884, M. S., 1887; post-graduate course at Cornell, 1888-89; E. E., university of Nebraska, 1897. Chief designer, Iowa iron works, Dubuque, Iowa; later consulting engineer for Chicago office of the General electric company; since 1893 independent consulting engineer. Designer and builder intramural railway, World's Columbian exposition; consulting electrical engineer Chicago & Milwaukee electric railway; Chicago board of trade; Chicago, Burlington and Quincy railroad; Grand Trunk railway on electrification of St. Clair tunnel since 1905; consulting engineer Wisconsin state railway commission, 1905–07; devised plan for electrically operating trains of New York Central railroad in and out of New York, and member electric traction commissioners engaged in carrying on the work; member electric traction committee, Erie railroad, 1900–04; consulting engineer for city of Chicago to revise street railway systems of city, 1902; chief engineer rebuilding Chicago traction system at cost of $60,000,000, 1907, and chairman of board of supervising engineers of the same. President of the Arnold company. Inventor of combined direct-connected machines, a magnetic clutch, storage battery improvements, and new systems and devices for electric railways. President of American institution of electrical engineers, 1903-04.

Arnold, Sir Edwin, English author and journalist, was born in 1832; educated at King's college, London, and at Oxford; was appointed second master at King Edward VI.'s school at Birmingham; resigned this for position of principal in the Sanskrit college of Poona, British India. In 1861 he became connected with the *London Telegraph;* noted as the author of several books, among them *Poets of Greece*, etc., and later his well-known poem, *The Light of Asia*. Died, 1904.

Arnold, Matthew, English poet and critic, eldest son of Dr. Arnold of Rugby, was born in Middlesex, England, 1822; was educated at Winchester, Rugby, and Balliol college, Oxford. He was elected fellow of Oriel college in 1845, and in 1851, after having been for some time private secretary to Lord Lansdowne, he was appointed lay inspector of schools under the committee of council on education. His poetic activity was manifested in early life; for ten years, 1857–67, he held the chair of poetry at Oxford; among his productions may be noted his Newdigate prize poem *Cromwell*, *The Strayed Reveller* and a volume of *New Poems* published in 1869. As a critic he holds a very high place. His later works were chiefly theological, being attempts to grapple with the supernatural aspects of Christianity from a rationalistic standpoint. *St. Paul and Protestantism*, *Literature and Dogma*, and *God and the Bible* are among his writings. Died, 1888.

Arnold, Sarah Louise, educator, born at North Abington, Mass., 1859; graduated state normal school, Bridgewater, Mass., 1878; A. M., Tufts, 1902; taught in Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Vermont, and New Hampshire; principal training school, Saratoga, N. Y., two years; supervisor schools, Minneapolis, seven years; supervisor of schools, Boston, 1895–1902; dean Simmons college since 1902. Author: *Waymarks for Teachers; Stepping Stones to Literature; Reading: How to Teach It; The Mother Tongue.*

Arnold, Thomas, educator and historian, was born in 1795, in the isle of Wight, and educated at Winchester, and Corpus Christi college, Oxford. In 1815 he became fellow of Oriel, obtaining in that year the chancellor's prize for the Latin and in 1817 for the English essay. After taking holy orders, he passed nine years at Laleham, near Staines, in literary occupations, and in preparing young men for the universities. Appointed head master of Rugby school in 1828, he raised that institution beyond all precedent, both by the remarkable success of his pupils and by the introduction of new branches of study into the Rugby course. He was of the Broad church school of thought, and a vigorous opponent of the tractarian movement. In 1841 he was appointed professor of modern history at Oxford. The best known of Dr. Arnold's works are his edition of *Thucydides*, his *History of Rome* (unfinished), and his sermons delivered in the chapel of Rugby school. Died, 1842.

Arnold of Winkelried, a Swiss of Unterwalden, who, according to tradition, made a way for his comrades into the enemies' ranks at Sempach, in 1386, by grasping an armful of Austrian spearheads and plunging them into his own bosom.

Arrhenius (*ăr-rā'-nĭ-ŭs*), **Svante August,** Swedish chemist, director of physico-chemical department, Nobel institute, since 1905, was born in 1859. In 1884 he received the degree of doctor of philosophy from the university of Upsala. In 1895 he was appointed professor of physics in Stockholm. His most important contributions are in physical chemistry, more particularly in the theory of solutions, although his study of comets has added greatly to our knowledge of that subject. Received Nobel prize for chemistry, 1903.

Arrian (*ăr'-ĭ-an*), or **Flavius Arrianus,** Greek historian, was born in Nicomedia, Bithynia, about 100 A. D. He is best known by his history of the campaigns of Alexander the Great, which, in imitation of Xenophon, he called the *Anabasis of Alexander*. The emperor Hadrian made him a Roman citizen and governor of Cappadocia in 136. When fifty years old he settled in his native city. Besides the *Anabasis* he wrote an account of a voyage in the Black sea, an account of India, and other works.

Artaxerxes I. (*ăr-tăks-ûrk'-sēz*), king of Persia, surnamed Longimanus, the second son of Xerxes, escaped from the conspiracy of Artaban and others, and ascended the throne in 465 B. C. His long reign, extending to 425, was marked by a decline of power. Died, 425 B. C.

Artaxerxes II., surnamed Mnemon, succeeded his father, Darius II., in 405 B. C. After gaining the victory over his brother, Cyrus, he became involved in a war with Sparta, which ended with Antalcidean treaty of peace. Died, 361 B. C.

Artaxerxes III., surnamed Ochus, was the son and successor of Artaxerxes II., and reigned in the true style of oriental despotism until 338 B. C. One of his most daring exploits took place in Egypt, where he caused the divine bull Apis to be slaughtered and cooked as ordinary beef. He was poisoned in 338 by his eunuch, Bagoas.

Artevelde (*ăr-tĕ-vĕl'-dĕ*), **Jacob van,** popular Flemish leader of the fourteenth century, was a brewer in Ghent. His wealth, eloquence, and talents made him the most prominent man on the side of the citizens in their struggles against Count Louis of Flanders. The people of Ghent made him commander of their forces, and he banished from the town all the nobles and friends of the count. His power was secure for ten years, but in 1335 he made a treaty with Edward III. of England, persuading him to assume the title of king of France. To strengthen this alliance, he tried to make Edward, the black prince, count of Flanders, when the people rose in rebellion and Artevelde was slain, 1345.

Arthur, Chester Alan, twenty-first president of the United States, son of a Baptist minister, was born in Franklin county, Vt., 1830; graduated from Union college in 1848; was admitted to the bar; in 1861 appointed inspector-general of New York state national guard, and later quartermaster-general of New York state; appointed United States collector of the port of New York, 1871, served until 1878; was elected vice-president of the United States in 1880, and on the death of President Garfield, September 19, 1881, he became president. Died, 1886.

Arthur, Julia, actress, was born in Hamilton, Ontario, 1869, of Irish and Welsh parentage; real name, Ida Lewis; at eleven played in amateur dramatic club, taking part of Gamora in *The Honeymoon*, and of Portia in *The Merchant of Venice;* three years later made professional début as the prince of Wales in Daniel Bandmann's presentation of *Richard III.;* remained three seasons with that company; studied violin music and dramatic art in England; first New York success at Union Square theater in *The Black Masque;* later in A. M. Palmer's company in several rôles, notably in *Mercedes*, 1893; London début, 1895, in Henry Irving's company, playing rôles next to Miss Terry; very successful as Rosamond in *A'Becket*, with Irving and Terry in the United States, 1896. Married, 1898, B. P. Cheney, Jr.

Asakawa (*ä-sä-kä'-wä*), **Kwan-Ichi,** educator, author, was born at Nihonmatsu, Japan, 1873; educated at Waseda university, Tokio, Japan, Dartmouth college, and Yale university; Ph. D., Yale, 1902. Lecturer on history and civilization of East Asia at Dartmouth college, 1902; professor of English at Waseda university, 1906-07; instructor history of Japanese civilization, 1907-10, assistant professor since 1910, Yale. Author: *The Early Institutional Life of Japan; The Russo-Japanese Conflict—Its Causes and Issues.* Editor of *Japan* in the History of Nations series.

Asbury (*ăz'-bĕr-ĭ*), **Francis,** the first bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church ordained in America, was born in Staffordshire, England, 1745. At the age of fourteen, he was apprenticed to a mechanic; two years later he began work as a local preacher. Later he joined the itinerant ministry, and after three years of service was sent to America as a missionary. In 1772 he was appointed general assistant by John Wesley. He brought new life into the work, and at the outbreak of the revolution, when many other ministers returned to England, he kept on in his labors. At the end of the war, it was decided to found an independent Methodist Episcopal church for America, and he was ordained in 1784 as bishop by his colleagues who had already been ordained by Wesley in England. For more than thirty years he worked earnestly and successfully, and the wonderful progress of Methodism in America was largely due to his efforts and ability. He helped to lay the foundation of the first Methodist college in America, in 1785. He died in Virginia in 1816.

Ascham (*ăs'-kam*), **Roger**, English writer and classical scholar, was born in 1515 at Kirby Wiske, in Yorkshire. His reputation as a classical scholar brought him numerous pupils, and, there being at that time no Greek chair, he was appointed by Cambridge university to read lectures in the public schools. He wrote, in 1545, a treatise entitled *Toxophilus*, the pure English style of which, independently of its other merits, ranks it among the classical pieces of English literature. For this treatise, which was dedicated to Henry VIII., he was awarded a pension. In 1548 he became master of languages to Lady Elizabeth, afterward queen, and was subsequently appointed Latin secretary to Edward VI. and Queen Mary. After the death of Mary, Elizabeth retained him at court as secretary and tutor. Died, 1568.

Ashburton, Lord, Alexander Baring, English diplomat, was born in 1774, second son of the eminent merchant, Sir Francis Baring. Having been employed as special ambassador from England to the United States to settle the Northeastern boundary question that then threatened to involve the two countries in war, in August, 1842, he concluded the famous treaty called the Ashburton treaty, by which the frontier line between the state of Maine and Canada was definitely settled. He was created Baron Ashburton in 1835. Died, 1848.

Ashhurst, John, Jr., American surgeon, educator, and author, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1839; acting assistant surgeon of United States army, 1862–65; professor of clinical surgery in university of Pennsylvania, elected in 1877. His two principal works are *Injuries to the Spine*, and *Principles and Practice of Surgery*. Died, 1900.

Ashley, William James, English educator, economist; professor of commerce since 1901, and dean since 1902 of the faculty of commerce, in the university of Birmingham, England; born at London in 1860; educated at Oxford university; professor of political economy, Toronto university, 1888–92; professor of economic history, Harvard, 1892–1901. Author: *Introduction to English Economic History and Theory; Surveys, Historic and Economic; Adjustment of Wages; The Tariff Problem; Progress of the German Working Classes.* Editor: *Economic Classics*, and translated therein Turgot's *Reflections*, and Schmoller's *Mercantile System.*

Ashmole, Elias, British antiquary, born at Lichfield, England, 1617; held appointment of Windsor herald, and published the *History of the Order of the Garter*. He left many works, and presented to the university of Oxford his valuable collection of coins, specimens, and manuscripts. Died, 1692.

Aspasia (*ăs-pā'-shĭ-ȧ*), a beautiful Athenian woman, said to have been a native of Miletus in Asia Minor. Socrates is said to have been one of her admirers. In order to marry her, Pericles repudiated his wife. An affront offered to Aspasia is said to have caused the Peloponnesian war.

Asquith (*ăs'-kwĭth*), **Rt. Hon. Herbert Henry,** prime minister of England, was born in 1852, and entered the British parliament in 1886. He was educated at Balliol college, Oxford, and was admitted to the bar, Lincoln's Inn, 1876. D. C. L., Oxford; LL. D., Edinburgh, Glasgow and Cambridge. In the course of the home rule debates, he rose rapidly to the first rank in the house. He was intrusted with the conduct of the disestablishment of the church of Wales bill in 1894. On the defeat of the Rosebery ministry in 1895, he resumed practice at the bar. He was one of the most effective speakers on the liberal side during 1903 on the education question and the war commission's report, and during 1903, 1904, and 1905, in opposition to Chamberlain's fiscal policy. Chancellor of the exchequer, 1905–08. On the death of Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, 1908, he became prime minister and first lord of the treasury. Introduced minimum wage bill passed by British house of commons, 1912.

Astor, John Jacob, American merchant, founder of the American fur company, was born near Heidelberg, Germany, 1763. After spending some years in London he sailed to America in 1783, and soon invested his small capital in furs. By economy and industry he so increased his means that after six years he had acquired a fortune of $200,000. Although the increasing influence of the English fur companies in North America was unfavorable to his plans, he ventured to fit out two expeditions to Oregon, one by land and one by sea, the purpose of which was to open up regular commercial intercourse with the natives. After many mishaps his object was achieved in 1811, and the fur-trading station of Astoria was established. From this period, in spite of the war of 1812 and other temporary obstacles, his commercial connections extended over the entire globe, and his ships were found in every sea. He died in 1848, leaving property amounting to $20,000,000.

Astor, John Jacob, capitalist, great-grandson of John Jacob Astor, was born at Rhinebeck, N. Y., 1864; graduated at Harvard in 1888; traveled abroad, 1888–91; manager of the family estates, 1891-1912; in 1897 he built the Astoria hotel, New York, adjoining the Waldorf hotel, which was built by William Waldorf Astor, his cousin, the two now forming one building under the name of Waldorf-Astoria hotel, one of the largest and probably most costly hotels in the world. Was colonel, staff of Governor Levi P. Morton, and in May, 1898, commissioned lieutenant-colonel of United States volunteers; presented to the government a mountain battery for use in war against Spain, said to have cost over $100,000. After assisting Major-General Breckinridge, inspector-general of the United States army, in inspection of camp and troops at Chickamauga Park, Ga., assigned to duty on staff of Major-General Shafter, and served in Cuba in operations ending in surrender of Santiago. Invented a bicycle brake, a pneumatic road improver, and an improved turbine engine. Author: *A Journey in Other Worlds*, etc. Died, 1912.

Astor, William Waldorf, capitalist, author, was born in New York, 1848; son of John Jacob, second, and Charlotte Augusta (Gibbes) Astor; great-grandson of John Jacob, founder of the Astor fortune. Educated by private tutors, finishing in Europe; entered office of the Astor estate, 1871; succeeded his father, 1890, as head of the Astor family, with personal fortune estimated at about $100,000,000. Member of New York legislature, 1878–81; United States minister to Italy, 1882–85; removed to England, 1890; became owner *Pall Mall Gazette*, and *Pall Mall Magazine*, 1893. Author: *Valentino, a Story of Rome; Sforza*, an historical romance of the sixteenth century in Italy, etc. Has for many years lived in England.

Astyages (*ăs-tī'-ȧ-jēz*), last king of Media, son and successor of Cyaxares, born 595 B.C. According to Herodotus, Astyages gave his daughter, Mandane, in marriage to Cambyses, an eminent Persian. Led by a dream which gave him alarm, he sent Harpagus to destroy the child which was the fruit of the marriage. But the child was hidden away by a shepherd, and it was after many years that his existence was brought to the notice of Astyages, who easily discovered the boy's parentage. Astyages punished Harpagus for deceiving him, and Harpagus instigated Cyrus, the child now grown up, to lead a revolt, through which Astyages was made prisoner, and Cyrus took the scepter 549 B. C. Astyages was treated mildly, but kept a prisoner until his death.

Atahualpa (*ä-tä-wäl'-pä*), the last of the Incas of Peru, succeeded his father, Huayna Capac, in 1525, on the throne of Quito while his half-brother, Huascar, although the rightful heir, obtained only the kingdom of Peru. The two brothers engaged in a struggle for supremacy, in which Huascar was defeated. The Spaniards under Pizarro, taking advantage of these internal dissensions, invaded Peru, and by an act of deliberate perfidy obtained possession of the person of Atahualpa, and attempted to compel him to acknowledge the king of Spain as master, and to embrace the Christian religion. His refusal was made a pretext for a massacre, and the imprisonment of their king, whom the Spaniards induced to raise an enormous treasure in the hope of regaining his throne. After a mock trial, however, he was condemned and strangled in 1533.

Athanasius (*ăth-ȧ-nā'-shĭ-ŭs*), **Saint**, was born in Egypt about the year 296, entered the church at an early age, and was chosen bishop of Alexandria in 326. He is esteemed one of the most eminent among the ancient fathers of the church. He was a violent opponent of Arius; and his earnest advocacy of the Catholic faith, more particularly of the doctrine of the Trinity, subjected him to much persecution from the emperors Constantine and Julian, by both of whom he was several times exiled, but he finally closed his days in tranquillity in 373, in the forty-eighth year of his prelacy. His works are numerous, but consist chiefly of invectives against his enemies, and controversial treatises against Arianism. The more important of his writings are his *Apologies; Two Books on the Incarnation; Conference with the Arians; The Life of St. Anthony; The Abridgment of the Holy Scriptures; Letters to Those that Lead a Monastic Life*, and *Letters to Serapion.*

Athenagoras (*ăth-ē-năg'-ō-rȧs*), a Christian philosopher, born at Athens, who lived toward the close of the second century. His conversion to Christianity has been likened to that of St. Paul. Writing against the Christians, in order to render his attacks more formidable, he referred to the scriptures, and by reading them was converted to the true faith. His *Discourse on the Resurrection of the Dead* and his *Apology for Christians* were much admired.

Atherton, Gertrude Franklin, novelist, was born at San Francisco, California, 1858, the daughter of Thomas L. Horn. She was educated at St. Mary's Hall, Benicia, California; Sayre institute at Lexington, Kentucky; married George H. Bowen Atherton, deceased. Author: *The Doomswoman; Before the Gringo Came; A Whirl Asunder; Patience Sparhawk and Her Times; His Fortunate Grace; American Wives and English Husbands; The Californians; A Daughter of the Vine; The Valiant Runaways; Senator North; The Aristocrats; The Conqueror; The Splendid Idle Forties*, being a revised and enlarged edition of *Before the Gringo Came; A Few of Hamilton's Letters; Mrs. Pendleton's Four-in-Hand; Rulers of Kings; The Bell in the Fog; The Traveling Thirds; Rezanov; Ancestors.*

Atticus (*ăt'-tĭ-kŭs*) **Herodes, Tiberius Claudius,** a rich Athenian, born about 104 A. D. To a vast sum of money left him by his father, he added much more by marriage. He was educated by the best masters, devoting special attention to oratory, in which he greatly excelled. He was also a noted teacher of rhetoric, having for pupils Marcus Aurelius and Lucius Verus. From Aurelius he received the archonship of Athens and the consulate of Rome. His fame rests mainly upon immense expenditures for public purposes. In Athens he built a race-course of Pentelic marble, and a splendid theater. In Corinth he built a theater; in Delphi, a stadium; at Thermopylæ, hot-baths; at Canusium, in Italy, an aqueduct. He contemplated a canal across the isthmus of Corinth, but gave it up because Nero had tried and failed. He restored several of the partially ruined cities of Greece, where inscriptions testified the public gratitude to him. For some reasons the Athenians became his enemies, and he left the city for his villa near Marathon, where he died, 180 A. D.

Atticus, Titus Pomponius, born at Rome 109 B. C., was educated with Cicero and the younger Marius. In 85 B. C. he withdrew to Athens; and, after 65 B. C., when Sulla induced him to return to Rome, he still devoted himself chiefly to study and the pleasures of friendship. In 32 B. C. he was informed that a disorder from which he suffered was mortal, and died after five days of voluntary starvation. A man of large wealth, and an Epicurean in philosophy, he was intimately acquainted with both Greek and Roman literature, and his taste was so good that Cicero used to send him his works for revision. None of his own writings have been preserved, but we have 396 epistles addressed to him by Cicero, ranging from 68 to 44 B. C.

Attila (*ăt'-ĭ-lȧ*), king of the Huns, who lived in the fifth century. He styled himself "the scourge of God," and devastated Lombardy. The city of Venice was founded by those who fled before him. On his death, in 453, his body was buried in three coffins, made of gold, silver, and iron. The captives who dug his grave were put to death.

Atwood, George, British mathematician, was born in 1746; died in London, 1807. He was educated at Cambridge university, became tutor of Trinity college, Cambridge, and invented a machine to illustrate the relations of time, space, and velocity in the motion of a body falling under the action of gravity. It is now known as "Atwood's machine."

Atwood, Thomas, British composer, was born in 1765. He commenced his musical education in the choir of the Chapel Royal under Dr. Nares, and later studied under Mozart. In 1795 he was appointed organist of St. Paul's. He wrote coronation anthems for George IV. and William IV., and died in 1838.

Auber (*ō'-bâr'*), **Daniel François Esprit,** French composer of operas, was born at Caen, in Normandy, 1782. His father was a print-seller in Paris, and, being desirous that his son should devote himself to business, he sent him to London to acquire a knowledge of the trade. But his irresistible passion for music obtained the upper hand, and he became a pupil of Cherubini. His opera *Masaniello* is considered his best. Among his works are the well-known operas, *Fra Diavolo, Le Domino Noir, Manon Lescaut*, etc. In 1842, after the death of Cherubini, he was appointed director of the conservatory of music, Paris. Died, 1871.

Aubigné (*ō'-bēn'-yā'*), **Jean Henri Merle d'.** See **Merle d'Aubigné.**

Audubon (*ô'-dŏŏ-bŏn*), **John James,** celebrated American naturalist of French descent, was born near New Orleans, La., in 1780; from childhood devoted to natural history, but it was not until 1830 that the first of the four volumes of his great work, *The Birds of America*, appeared. This magnificent collection of plates, which was sold for $1,000 a copy, was quickly followed by explanatory letterpress under the title of *American Ornithological Biography*. Audubon also projected a similar work on the *Quadrupeds of America*, but much of this work was done by his sons, John and Victor. Died in New York, 1851.

Auenbrugger von Auenbrug (*ou'-en-brŏŏg-gĕr fŏn ou'-en-brŏŏ*ᴋ), **Leopold,** Austrian physician, was born in 1722. He originated the method of examining the lungs by percussion of the chest, and published the results of his investigations in a treatise which marks an epoch in the history of medicine. The work has been frequently translated. He also wrote on various forms of insanity. He died, 1809.

Auerbach (*ou'-ĕr-bä*ᴋ), **Berthold,** German author, was born at Nordstetten in 1812. Having abandoned the study of Jewish theology, he devoted his attention to literature. His first publications were *Judaism and Modern Literature,* and a translation of the works of Spinoza. In his *Educated Citizen* and *Village Tales of the Black Forest* he applied himself to the portraiture of real life, and succeeded well. By some his *Auf der Höhe,* "On the Heights," is regarded as his best novel. Many of his works have been translated into English, Swedish, and Dutch. *Das Landhaus am Rhein,* is known by the English title, *The Castle on the Rhine*. Died at Cannes, France, 1882.

Auersperg (*ou'-ĕrs-pĕr*ᴋ), **von, Anton Alexander,** famous Austrian statesman and poet, whose pen-name was "Anastasius Grün," was born at Laibach, Austria, in 1806. He was a member of the Frankfort parliament of 1848, and later of the Austrian Reichsrath. Among his works are *The Last Knight, Ruins, Promenades of a Viennese Poet, Robin Hood,* etc. Died at Gratz, 1876.

Augereau (*ō zh'-rō'*), **Pierre François Charles,** duke of Castiglione, marshal and peer of France, one of the most brilliant and intrepid of that band of general officers whom Napoleon gathered around himself, was born in 1757. In 1792 he volunteered in the French revolutionary army intended for the repulsion of the Spaniards. His services were so conspicuous that in less than three years he was made general of a division. He took an active part and gained much glory in the battles of Millesimo, Ceva, Lodi, Castiglione, Roveredo, Bassano. In 1797 he was appointed to the command of the army of the Rhine; but after a few months the directory made him commander of the 10th division at Perpignan. This post he resigned in 1799, when he was elected as deputy to the council of the five hundred. In 1800 he received the command of the army in Holland, and was active in several engagements. In 1804 he was made a marshal, and in the following year he commanded a division of the army which reduced the Vorarlberg. He was afterward engaged at Wetzlar, Jena, Eylau; also in Italy, Spain, Berlin, Bavaria, and Saxony. Died in La Houssaye, 1816.

Augustine (*ô'-gŭs-tīn* or *ô-gŭs'-tĭn*), **Saint.** See page 212.

Augustus, Caius Julius Cæsar Octavianus, Roman emperor, born 63 B. C., was the son of Caius Octavius and Atia, niece of Julius Cæsar, by whom he was adopted when but four years of age. He was in Epirus when Julius Cæsar was assassinated, but speedily returned to claim his inheritance. Connected with Antony and Lepidus, Octavianus shared the guilt which stains the name of the triumvirate. His colleagues put aside, at the age of thirty-six he became emperor, with the title of Augustus. His reign was fortunate, good laws were framed in it, and the arts flourished under his protection. He died 14 A. D. His death threw a shade of sorrow over the whole Roman world; the bereaved people erected temples and altars to his memory.

Aurelianus (*ô-rē-lĭ-ăn'-us*), **Claudius** or **Lucius Domitius,** emperor of Rome, was born in Pannonia, 212 A. D., the son of a peasant; entered the Roman army, his exploits in which attracted the notice of the emperors Valerian and Claudius, and on the death of the latter in 270 he was proclaimed emperor. His short reign was a series of brilliant victories: the Goths and Vandals were subdued, the Alemanni, who threatened Rome itself, were exterminated, Palmyra was sacked, and Tetricus, the ex-emperor of Gaul, Britain and Spain, and Zenobia, the renowned queen of the East, led captive in the splendid triumph of Aurelian. A formidable rebellion at home was crushed with terrible sternness, and the emperor's severity made him feared even by his friends, who, as they deemed in pure self-defense, conspired against him and put him to death 275 A. D.

Aurungzebe (*ô'-rŭng-zĕb'*), emperor of India, known as the Great Mogul, was born in 1618. The third son of Shah Jehan, he affected devotion in early life but subsequently, at the call of ambition, he deposed his father and put to death his two brothers and nephew. As emperor, his career was brilliant. He conquered Golconda, Visapour, and Bengal, and posed as "conqueror of the world." His sons disturbed his latter days by attempting to depose him. He died in 1707.

Ausonius (*ô-sō'-nĭ-ŭs*), **Decimus Magnus,** foremost Latin poet of the fourth century, was born at Bordeaux, Gaul, about 310 A. D. He was appointed by Valentinian tutor to his son Gratian; and he afterward held the offices of quæstor, prefect of Latium, and consul of Gaul. On the death of Gratian, Ausonius retired to his estate at Bordeaux, where he occupied himself with literature and rural pursuits until his death, 394. It is most probable that he was a Christian. His works include epigrams, poems on his deceased relatives and on his colleagues, epistles in verse and prose, and idylls.

Austen, Jane, English novelist; born in 1775, at Steventon, Hampshire, England, of which parish her father was rector. Her principal productions are *Pride and Prejudice; Sense and Sensibility; Emma; Mansfield Park; Northanger Abbey;* and *Persuasion*. They are distinguished for originality, naturalness, and fidelity of delineation, qualities in which the literature of her time was most deficient. Her family moved successively to Bath and Chawton. She died at Winchester in 1817, and was buried in the cathedral.

Austin, Alfred, English poet, novelist, and journalist; born at Headingley, near Leeds, 1835; took his degree at the university of London, 1853; admitted to the bar, 1857; has published *The Season, a Satire; The Human Tragedy; Interludes; Savonarola; English Lyrics,* and many other poems, plays, and various political papers; was special correspondent of *The Standard* in Franco-German war, and editor of *The National Review,* 1883–93; was made fifteenth poet laureate of England, succeeding Tennyson, 1896.

Austin, John, eminent English lawyer and legal writer, was born at Creeling Mill, Suffolk, England, 1790. He was professor of jurisprudence at the university of London from 1826 to 1832. He wrote *Province of Jurisprudence Determined* and *Lectures on Jurisprudence*. Died at Weybridge, Surrey, 1859.

Austin, Oscar Phelps, statistician, was born in Illinois. Has been reporter, editor, Washington correspondent for metropolitan dailies; professor commerce and statistics, George Washington university; made chief bureau of statistics, department of commerce and labor, May, 1898. Author: *Uncle Sam's Secrets; Uncle Sam's Soldiers; Uncle Sam's Children; Steps in Our Territorial Expansion; Colonial Systems of the World; Colonial Administration; Commercial China; Commercial Japan; Commercial Philippines; Commercial India; Commercial Africa; Commercial South and Central America; Commercial Orient; Submarine Telegraphs of the World; Great Canals of the World;* etc.

Avebury (*ā'-bĕr-ĭ*), **Lord.** See **Lubbock, Sir John.**

Averroës (*ȧ-vĕr'-ō-ēz*), originally Ibn Roshd, or, more fully, Mohammed-Ibn-Roshd, the most famous of Arabian philosophers, was born at Cordova, Spain, 1126. He was appointed successor to his father as chief mufti, and afterward chief judge in the province of Mauritania. Accused of a departure from the orthodox doctrines of Mohammedanism, he was dismissed from his office, and condemned by the ecclesiastical tribunal of Morocco to recant his heretical opinions and do penance. After this he returned to his native place, and lived in great poverty until the caliph Almansor reinstated him in his offices. Died about 1198.

Avery, Elroy McKendree, author, historian, born at Erie, Monroe county, Mich., 1844; graduate of university of Michigan, Ph. B., 1871; served in civil war; mustered out at close as sergeant-major of 11th Michigan volunteer cavalry. Principal of high school, Battle Creek, Mich., 1869, and high and normal schools, Cleveland, Ohio, 1871-79. Member of Cleveland city council, 1891-92; of Ohio senate, 1893–97; member of many historical and economic societies. Author: *Elementary Physics; Elements of Natural Philosophy; Physical Technics; Teachers' Hand Book of Natural Philosophy; Elements of Chemistry; Teachers' Hand Book of Chemistry; Complete Chemistry; First Principles of Natural Philosophy; Words Correctly Spoken; Columbus and the Columbia Brigade; School Physics; First Lessons in Physical Science; School Chemistry; The Town Meeting; History of the United States and Its People,* 16 vols.

Avicenna (*ăv-ē-sĕn'-ȧ*), properly Ibn Sina or, more fully, Abu Ali Al-Hossein Ibn Abdallah Ibn Sina, a famous Arabian philosopher and physician, whose authority for many centuries passed for indisputable; born 980, at Charmatain, a village near Bokhara. He was physician to several of the Samanide and Dilemite sovereigns, and also for some time vizier in Hamadan. Died, 1037.

Avogadro (*ä-vō-gä'-drō*), **Amadeo,** Italian chemist and physicist, was born at Turin, Italy, 1776; died there, 1856. Professor of physics at Turin; formulated his celebrated law concerning the atomic theory in 1811.

Ayeshah (*ī'-ē-shȧ* or *ä'-ē-shȧ*), the favorite wife of Mohammed, was born at Medina in 610 or 611 A. D. She was only nine years of age when she married the prophet. Although she bore no children to Mohammed she was so tenderly beloved by him that he was wont to say that she would be the first of his wives to whom the gates of paradise would be opened. It is stated by Mohammedan historians that to the charms of her beauty she added a knowledge of mathematics, rhetoric, and music. In his last illness Mohammed, by his request, was carried to her house and expired in her arms. After the prophet's death Ayeshah took active part in the plot which deprived Caliph Othman of his power and life, and headed a force to resist the accession of Ali. Died, 678.

Baber (*bä'-bĕr*) (Zehir-Eddin Mohammed), the first of the Great Moguls in India, a descendant of Timur, was born in 1483, and was barely twelve when he succeeded his father in the sovereignty of the countries lying between Samarkand and the Indus. Having made himself master of Kashgar, Kunduz, Kandahar, and Kabul, in 1526 he routed at Panipat the vast army of the Afghan emperor of Delhi, and entered the capital. Agra shortly after surrendered. Baber died in 1530.

Babeuf (*bȧ'-bĕf'*), **François Noel,** French communist, was born about 1760 at St. Quentin, France; was a land surveyor at Roye in Picardy, when on the outbreak of the revolution in 1789 he attached himself to the most extreme party. As "Gracchus Babeuf," in his *Tribun du Peuple,* he advocated a rigorous system of communism; a secret conspiracy was formed, its aim the destruction of the directory and the establishment of an extreme democratic and communistic system. The plot was discovered, and Babeuf guillotined in 1797.

Baccio della Porta. See **Bartolommeo, Fra.**

Bach (*bäk*), **Johann Sebastian.** See page 159.

Bach, Karl Philipp Emanuel, German composer, second son of Johann Sebastian, was born at Weimar in 1714; died at Hamburg in 1788. He was probably the most highly gifted of the eleven brothers, and his influence on the development of certain musical forms gives him a prominent place in the history of the art. He studied in the Thomas school, and afterward in the university of Leipzig, where jurisprudence was his preference. In 1738 he went to Berlin, and soon afterward was appointed chamber-musician to Frederick the Great. In 1767 he became chapel master at Hamburg, where he passed the remainder of his life. His most ambitious composition is the oratorio *Israel in the Wilderness.* His essay on *The True Method of Harpsichord Playing* was long a standard work.

Bache (*bāch*), **Alexander Dallas,** physicist, great-grandson of Benjamin Franklin, was born at Philadelphia, 1806. He was president of Girard college 1836–42, where he established a meteorological and magnetic observatory; superintendent of United States coast survey, 1843; regent of Smithsonian institution, 1846; president of the national academy of sciences, 1863. Died at Newport, R. I., 1867.

Bache, Franklin, physician and chemist, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1792; he published *System of Medicine* in 1819; was professor of chemistry in the Philadelphia college of pharmacy, 1831; held same chair in Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, in 1841; one of the authors of Wood and Bache's *United States Dispensatory.* Died, 1864.

Bacheller, Irving, novelist, was born at Pierrepont, N. Y., 1859; graduated from St. Lawrence university, B. S., 1882, M. S., 1892, A. M., 1901; actively connected with press of New York for years; one of the editors of the *New York World,* 1898-1900. Author: *The Master of Silence; The Still House of O'Darrow; Eben Holden; D'ri and I; Darrel of the Blessed Isles; Vergilius; Silas Strong.*

Backhuysen (*bäk'-hoi-zen*), or **Bakhuizen, Ludolf,** a famous marine painter of the Dutch school, was born at Emden in Hanover in 1631, and died at Amsterdam in 1708.

Bacon, Alice Mabel, author, educator, was born at New Haven, Conn., 1858; educated in private schools, and took the Harvard examinations in 1881; taught at Hampton institution, 1883–88 and 1889, at Tokyo, Japan, 1888-89 and 1900–02; founded Dixie hospital for training colored nurses, 1890. Author: *Japanese Girls and Women; Japanese Interior; In the Land of the*

Gods; also editor *Human Bullets, a Soldier's Story of Port Arthur.* Lecturer on Japanese history, character, and domestic life.

Bacon, Augustus Octavius, lawyer, United States senator from Georgia; born in Bryan county, Georgia, 1839; graduate of university of Georgia, 1859; law department of same, 1860. Served as regimental adjutant and staff captain in Confederate States army; in law practice in Macon, Georgia, since 1866; member several state democratic conventions (president, 1880); delegate national democratic convention, 1884; several times candidate for democratic nomination for governor of Georgia; presidential elector, 1868; member, 1870–82, 1892, and 1893, speaker, 1873-74 and 1877–81, Georgia house of representatives. United States senator from 1894 to 1913; reëlected for term, 1913-19. He is and for many years has been a trustee of the university of Georgia, and one of the regents of the Smithsonian institution.

Bacon, Benjamin Wisner, biblical writer and critic; professor new testament criticism and exegesis in Yale university since 1897; was born at Litchfield, Conn., 1860; graduated from Yale, 1881; B. D., Yale, 1884. Pastor Congregational church in Old Lyme, Conn., 1884–89; Oswego, N. Y., 1889–96; director of the American school of oriental research in Jerusalem, Syria, 1905-06. Author: *The Genesis of Genesis; Triple Tradition of the Exodus; Introduction to the New Testament; The Sermon on the Mount; Story of St. Paul.* Translator of Wildeboer's *Kanon des Ouden Verbonds,* and contributor to theological reviews.

Bacon, Francis. See page 278.

Bacon, Nathaniel, lawyer and member of Governor Berkeley's council in Virginia, leader of an alleged insurrection against the colonial government under pretense of resisting aggressions of the Indians, was born in England about 1642. Berkeley was forced to make many concessions to demands for better government; but he broke his promises, and a brief civil war followed, in which Jamestown was burned, 1676, and the governor took shelter in an English vessel. Before Bacon completed plans for reëstablishing the government, he died from disease taken in an Indian campaign, and the rebellion soon came to an end. Died in Virginia, 1676.

Bacon, Roger, English scientist and publicist, was born about 1214. The most learned man of his day, he is reputed to have advocated the change since made in the calendar, to have invented gunpowder, and is known to have manufactured magnifying glasses. His great work, *Opus Majus,* urges philosophical reform, and is a marvel of learning and prophecy. Died, 1294.

Baden-Powell (*bā'-den-pō'-el* or *pou'el*), **Robert Stephenson Smyth,** British general and inspector-general of cavalry, was born, 1857, and educated at Charterhouse, London. In 1876 he joined the 13th English hussars, and served as adjutant of that regiment in India, Afghanistan, and South Africa. In 1887–89 he served in South Africa as assistant military secretary on the staff; took part in the operations in Zululand; staff officer in the Matabele war. In the Boer war he was given command of the 5th dragoon guards, and with a force of 1,200 men was besieged in Mafeking, which he held against the Boers from a few days following the outbreak of the war until May 18, 1900, the longest siege recorded in modern warfare; afterward organized the South African constabulary. Founded the organization of Boy Scouts to promote good citizenship in rising generation, 1908. He is the author of a work on *Reconnoissance and Scouting, Vedette Duty, Cavalry Instruction, The Downfall of Prempeh, The Matabele Campaign,* and *Pig-Sticking or Hog-Hunting.*

Baedeker (*bā'-dĕ-kĕr*), **Karl,** German publisher at Coblentz, the originator of a series of admirable guidebooks, published since 1872 at Leipzig. Born, 1801; died, 1859.

Baer, George F., railway official, lawyer; born in Somerset county, Pa., 1842; educated at Franklin and Marshall college. At thirteen entered office of *Somerset Democrat;* worked at printing trade over two years, and with his brother became owner of that paper in 1861. His brother went to the war and he conducted the paper; also studied law, principally at night. Raised volunteer company in 1862; elected captain, joined army of Potomac at second battle of Bull Run and took part in all engagements up to and including Chancellorsville, when he was detailed as adjutant-general second brigade; resumed legal studies and was admitted to bar, 1864. Removed to Reading, 1868; gained large practice at Berks county bar; counsel for Philadelphia & Reading, 1870, and later a director. For years confidential legal adviser in Pennsylvania of J. Pierpont Morgan; took prominent part in reorganization of Philadelphia & Reading railroad, 1893; elected, 1901, president of Philadelphia & Reading railway company, Philadelphia & Reading coal and iron company, and Central railroad company of New Jersey; took leading part for railway anthracite operators in negotiations and proceedings connected with the anthracite coal strike, 1902.

Baer, Karl Ernst von, Russian naturalist, one of the founders of modern embryology, was born in Esthonia, Russia, 1792; died at Dorpat, 1876. He was educated in Germany and became a professor in the university at Königsberg, where, in 1828, he published *The Development of Animals,* a set of careful observations, and philosophical reflections that are most remarkable for clearness and thoroughness. This book made an epoch in the science of the development of animal life. In 1834 he became librarian of the St. Petersburg academy of science.

Baeyer (*bā'-yĕr*), **Adolf,** German chemist, was born at Berlin, Prussia, 1835. In 1872 he became professor of chemistry at the university of Strassburg, and was Liebig's successor at Munich in 1875. He discovered cerulein, eosin, and indol, besides making other valuable contributions to the chemistry of dye-stuff. In 1905 he was awarded the Nobel prize for chemistry.

Bagehot (*băg'-ŭt* or *băj'-ŭt*), **Walter,** English economist and journalist, was born at Langport, Somerset, 1826. From a school at Bristol he passed in 1842 to University college, London, where he took his M. A. degree in 1848; in 1852 he was admitted to the bar, but joined his father as a banker and shipowner at Langport. In 1858 he married a daughter of the Right Hon. James Wilson, founder of the *Economist* newspaper, and from 1860 until 1877, when he died in his native town, he was its editor. His works include *The English Constitution; Physics and Politics; Lombard Street; Literary Studies; Economic Studies,* and *Biographical Studies.*

Baggesen (*băg'-ge-sĕn*), **Jens,** Danish poet and author, was born at Korsör, in the island of Zealand, 1764, and died at Hamburg, 1826. His German works fill 5 volumes; his Danish 12 volumes. Chief among them are his *Comic Tales, Labyrinthen,* and *Parthenais.*

Bailey, Joseph Weldon, lawyer, United States senator, 1901-13; born in Copiah county, Miss., 1863; admitted to bar, 1883; presidential elector, 1884; removed to Texas, 1885, and began practice of law at Gainesville; presidential elector at large, 1888; member lower house of congress from 1891 to 1901; caucus nominee of the democratic party for speaker and minority member; committee on rules of 55th congress. He was chosen United States senator to succeed Hon. Horace Chilton in 1901; reëlected in 1907. He was considered one of the ablest lawyers and debaters in the senate.

Bailey, Liberty Hyde, scientist, director of college of agriculture at Cornell since 1903; born in South Haven, Mich., 1858; graduated at Michigan agricultural college, B. S., 1882, M. S., 1886; LL. D.; assistant to Asa Gray, Harvard, 1882–83; professor of horticulture and landscape gardening at Michigan agricultural college, 1883–88; professor of horticulture, Cornell, 1888–1903. Author: *Survival of the Unlike; Evolution of our Native Fruits; Lessons with Plants; Botany, an Elementary Text for Schools; Principles of Fruit Growing; Principles of Vegetable-Gardening; Plant-Breeding; Garden-making; Horticulturist's Rule-Book; Principles of Agriculture; Nursery-Book; Forcing-Book; Pruning-Book; Practical Garden-Book; The Nature-Study Idea; Outlook to Nature,* etc. Editor: *Cyclopedia of American Horticulture,* 4 vols.; *Rural Science Series; Garden-Craft Series; Cyclopedia of Agriculture.* He has been a frequent contributor to technical journals and popular scientific magazines.

Baillie (*bā'-lĭ*), **Joanna,** Scotch poet and dramatist, was born 1762, in Bothwell manse. In 1784 she went to reside in London, and in 1806 took up her residence at Hampstead, where she remained until her death in 1851. No author has ever enjoyed a larger share than the "immortal Joanna" of the esteem and affection of her literary contemporaries. Her greatest achievement is undoubtedly the nine *Plays on the Passions,* which, though erroneous in conception, are full of impressive poetry, and often characterized by intense dramatic power. The most popular as well as the most powerful of them, the tragedy *De Monfort,* was brought out at Drury Lane, London, in 1800, Kemble and Mrs. Siddons taking the leading parts. Her *Family Legend,* produced at Edinburgh under Scott's auspices in 1810, was a great success.

Bailly (*bȧ'-yĕ'*), **Jean Sylvain,** French astronomer and politician, president of the national assembly of 1789, and mayor of Paris, was born, 1736. The revolution interrupted his studies and investigations in astronomy. During the earlier part of it he occupied a very prominent position. He was elected president of the national assembly, June 17, 1789, and mayor of Paris, July 15th. He was seized at Melun by the Jacobin soldiery, accused of being a royalist conspirator, condemned, and executed with the usual Jacobin preliminary of savage insult, 1793. He is best known by his great works on the history of astronomy.

Baily, Edward Hodges, English sculptor, and member of the royal academy, was born in Bristol, 1788; died in London, 1867. His works were much in request during his lifetime, and are still much admired. The statue of Nelson in Trafalgar square, London, and the bas-reliefs on the south side of the marble arch in Hyde Park are both the work of Baily. Among his finest pieces are: "Eve at the Fountain;" "Eve Listening to the Voice;" "Maternal Affection;" "Girl Preparing for the Bath," and "The Graces Seated."

Bain, Alexander, Scottish writer on mental philosophy, was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1818. For several years he acted as examiner in mental philosophy at the India civil service examinations. In 1860 he became professor of logic in the university of Aberdeen, and lord rector there. His chief works are: *The Senses and the Intellect; The Emotions and the Will; Logic; Mind and Body;* and *Education as a Science.* Died, 1903.

Bain, Robert Nisbet, assistant librarian British museum, 1883-1909, was born at London in 1854; was educated privately. In business in London until 1883. He published numerous translations from the Russian, Ruthenian, Rumanian, Hungarian, Swedish, Danish, and Finnish, chiefly fairy tales and novels. Among his books are: *Gustavus III. and his Contemporaries; Hans Christian Andersen: a Biography; Charles XII. and the Collapse of the Swedish Empire; The Pupils of Peter the Great; The Daughter of Peter the Great, a History of Russian Diplomacy under the Empress Elizabeth Petrovna,* 1741–62; *Peter III., Emperor of Russia,* 1762; *Tales from Gorky,* with biography; *Tales from Jókai,* with full biography; *Scandinavia, the Political History of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden,* 1513–1900; *The First Romanovs,* 1613 *to* 1725, *a History of Muscovite Civilization, and the Rise of the Modern Russian State; Slavonic Europe, the Political History of Poland and Russia from* 1469 *to* 1796. Died, 1909.

Bainbridge, William, American naval officer, was born at Princeton, N. J., 1774, and died at Philadelphia, 1833. He was actively engaged in the Mediterranean in successive command of the frigates *George Washington, Essex,* and *Philadelphia,* was once captured by the French, and had to surrender his ship in the Tripolitan war. In the war of 1812 he was given command of a squadron, consisting of the *Constitution, Essex,* and *Hornet,* which sailed from Boston in that year. When cruising off the coast of Brazil toward the close of 1812, he captured the British frigate, *Java,* for which congress voted him a gold medal, together with a share in the prize-money. During the remaining months of the war he had charge of the Charlestown navy-yard; and from 1815 to 1821 he was again in command of a squadron at sea. He was later stationed at Philadelphia, Boston, and other naval stations.

Baird, Sir David, British general, was born 1757, at Newbyth, Scotland. He entered the military service in 1772, and in 1779 sailed to India as captain in a Highland regiment. In July, 1780, Hyder Ali burst into the Carnatic at the head of 100,000 men, disciplined and commanded by French officers. A portion of the English army fell into an ambuscade and was cut to pieces; among the few prisoners was Baird, who endured a captivity of nearly four years at Seringapatam. In 1799 he was created a major-general, and led the storming column at the victorious assault of Seringapatam. He commanded an expedition sent from India to Egypt in 1801 to aid in the expulsion of the French, and marched across the desert to the Nile. Knighted in 1804, in 1805 he commanded an expedition against the Dutch settlements at the cape of Good Hope. In 1807 he commanded the first division at the bombardment of Copenhagen, and in 1808 was sent to Spain with 10,000 men to assist Sir John Moore. In the battle of Corunna, 1809, his left arm was shattered, and had to be amputated. Created a baronet, he retired from active service in 1810, and in 1820 was made commander of the forces in Ireland. He died at Fern-Tower, Crieff, 1829.

Baird, Spencer Fullerton, American naturalist, was born at Reading, Pa., 1823. He was educated at Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., and was afterward professor of natural science in that institution. He was secretary of the Smithsonian institution, at Washington, and afterward commissioner of fish and fisheries. He wrote many papers on birds, reptiles, fishes, etc., and under his direction the national museum was begun in 1850. In connection with other editors, he published *The Birds of North America, The*

Mammals of North America, and a *History of the Birds of North America*, in five volumes. He died at Wood's Holl, Mass., 1887.

Bajazet I. (*băj-ȧ-zĕt'*), sultan of the Turks, was born in 1347. In 1389 he succeeded his father, Murad I., who fell in battle near Kossovo, fighting against the Servians. In three years he conquered Bulgaria, a part of Servia, Macedonia, and Thessaly; he also subdued most of the states of Asia Minor. From the rapidity with which these extraordinary conquests were effected he received the name of Ilderim, i. e., lightning. He even blockaded Constantinople for ten years, thinking to subdue it by famine. Died, 1403.

Baker, Alfred, scientist, educator, professor of mathematics at the university of Toronto since 1887; was born at Toronto; graduated from the university of Toronto, B A., with gold medal in mathematics. After being principal of several high schools in Ontario he was appointed mathematical master in Upper Canada college, and became mathematical tutor in University college, Toronto, 1875; registrar, 1880; dean of residence, 1884; elected by graduates a member of senate of university of Toronto, 1887–1906; retired from queen's own rifles, 1883, with rank of captain; F. R. S. Canada; a member of the Société Mathématique de France, and of the American mathematical society; president of the Ontario educational association, 1895; president of section III. royal society of Canada, 1905; in conjunction with Dr. John Seath reorganized geometrical teaching in schools of Ontario, 1904. Author of articles relating to quaternions, geometry of position, and foundations of geometry (translated into Japanese) in the proceedings of the royal society of Canada; also elementary treatises on synthetic and analytical geometry; has edited elementary treatises on trigonometry and on mechanics.

Baker, James H., educator, president of the university of Colorado since 1892; was born at Harmony, Maine, 1848; educated at Bates college, Lewiston, Maine. Principal of Yarmouth high school, 1873–75; principal of Denver high school, 1875–92; president national council of education, 1892; president national association of state universities, 1907; author of movement that resulted in national investigation of "committee of ten" on secondary schools. Author of *Elementary Psychology*, *Education and Life*, and *American Problems*.

Baker, Ray Stannard, author, was born at Lansing, Mich., 1870; graduated at Michigan agricultural college, B. S., 1889; took partial law course and studies in literature at university of Michigan. Has traveled extensively. Member national geographical society. Contributor of many articles and stories to American and English magazines. Was associate editor of *McClure's Magazine*, now of *American Magazine*. Author: *Boys' Book of Inventions; Our New Prosperity; Seen in Germany; Second Boys' Book of Inventions.*

Baker, Sir Samuel White, British African explorer, was born at London, 1821. He explored the western arm of the Nile and discovered the Albert Nyanza lake; organized an extensive agricultural colony in Ceylon; made a successful expedition 1869–73, in company with his wife and 100 picked men, for the purpose of suppressing the slave-trade and extending the Egyptian boundaries. He wrote *Eight Years' Wanderings in Ceylon; The Albert Nyanza; The Nile Tributaries; Ismailia*, etc. Died at Newton Abbot, England, 1893.

Balboa, Vasco Nunez de, Spanish conqueror, was born at Xeres-de-los-Caballeros in 1475. After leading rather a dissolute life in his youth, he took part in the great mercantile expedition of Rodrigo de Bastidas to the new world. He established himself in Santo Domingo, and began to cultivate the soil; but fortune proving adverse, in order to escape from his creditors, he had himself smuggled on board a ship, and joined the expedition to Darien in 1510, commanded by Francisco de Enciso. An insurrection which took place obtained for Balboa the supreme command in the new colony, but he was succeeded by Pedrarias Davila, by means of the intrigues of the Spanish court, and in a subordinate situation Balboa made several successful expeditions. Accounts reaching him of a great western ocean impelled him in 1513 to set out in quest of it. On September 25th of that year he obtained the first sight of the Pacific ocean from a mountain-top in the isthmus of Panama. He took possession of it in the name of his sovereign. He was executed in 1517 on the charge of a contemplated revolt.

Baldung (*băl'-dŏŏng*), **Hans**, called also Hans Grün, German painter and wood-engraver, contemporary of Albrecht Dürer, was born in Gmünd, Swabia, 1476; died at Strassburg, 1545. His masterpiece, a painting of the crucifixion, is in the cathedral of Freiburg; his wood-engravings are numerous.

Baldwin I., first Latin emperor of Constantinople, was born at Valenciennes in 1171. In 1200 he appointed his brother, Philip, and others to the regency of Hainault and Flanders, and joined the fourth crusade. Part of the crusaders — Baldwin among others — were induced to assist the Venetians in reconquering Zara, in Dalmatia, from the king of Hungary. While at Zara the young Alexis, son of Isaac II., emperor of Constantinople, asked the assistance of the crusaders against his uncle, Alexis Angelus, who, having deposed and blinded Isaac II., had usurped the throne. The crusaders soon defeated the usurper's forces and restored the rightful emperor; but Alexis having some difficulty in carrying out his promises, they turned their arms against him. Alexis Ducas Murzuphlus then usurped the throne, but was defeated by the crusaders and the city was sacked — the crusaders and Venetians sharing the booty. Baldwin was chosen emperor, and crowned in 1204; but he received only a fourth part of the empire — Constantinople and Thrace. He died in 1206.

Baldwin, James Mark, psychologist; born in Columbia, S. C., 1861; graduate of Princeton, 1884; A. M., 1887; Ph. D., 1889; Sc. D., Oxford university, England, 1900; studied in Leipzig, Berlin and Tübingen; instructor of French and German at Princeton, 1886; professor of philosophy, Lake Forest university, Ill., 1887–89; same, Toronto university, Canada, 1889–93; professor psychology, Princeton, 1893–1903; professor philosophy and psychology, Johns Hopkins, 1903–09, National university of Mexico since 1909. Author: *German Psychology of To-day* (translated); *Hand Book of Psychology; Elements of Psychology; Mental Development in the Child and the Race; Social and Ethical Interpretations in Mental Development; Story of the Mind; Fragments in Philosophy and Science; Development and Evolution.* Editor-in-chief: *Dictionary of Philosophy and Psychology.* His various books have been translated into French, German, Italian, and Spanish. Editor: *Psychological Review*, *Princeton Contributions to Psychology*, and the *Library of Historical Psychology*.

Baldwin, Simeon Eben, jurist, governor, was born at New Haven, Conn., 1840; graduated from Yale, 1861; studied law at Yale and Harvard; LL. D., Harvard, 1891; admitted to bar, 1863. Became member faculty, Yale law school, in 1869, and later professor of constitutional and private international law; associate justice, 1893–1907, chief-justice, 1907–10, supreme court of errors, Connecticut. President American bar association, 1890, American social science association, 1897, International law association, 1899–1901, American historical association, 1905. Elected governor of Connecticut, 1910; reëlected, 1912. Author: *Baldwin's Connecticut Digest; Baldwin's Cases on Railroad Law; Modern Political Institutions;* (co-author) *Two Centuries' Growth of American Law; American Railroad Law*, and *American Judiciary.*

Balfe (*bălf*), **Michael William,** British composer, born at Dublin, Ireland, 1808; as a boy showed great musical talent; at the age of sixteen was engaged in the Drury Lane orchestra in London. While there he attracted the attention of an Italian nobleman, Count Mazzara, who took him to Italy to study music. After singing at Paris in the Italian opera under Rossini, Balfe returned to Italy and produced in 1830 several operas. In 1835 he went to England as a vocalist and composer of opera, and after five years of successful composition he produced two operas in Paris. In 1844 his most popular work, *The Bohemian Girl*, appeared at Drury Lane, and was followed by several other operas. Died, 1870.

Balfour (*băl′-fŏŏr*), **Arthur James,** British statesman and author, was born in Scotland in 1848; educated at Eton, and Trinity college, Cambridge; was private secretary to Lord Salisbury 1878–80, and went with him to Berlin in 1878; member of the so-called "fourth party;" president local government board 1885-86; secretary for Scotland, with a seat in the cabinet, and vice-president committee of council on education for Scotland, 1886-87; chief secretary for Ireland, 1887–91, and carried the crimes act through parliament; created the congested districts board for Ireland, 1890; first lord of the treasury and leader of the house on the death of W. H. Smith, 1891, and again in 1895–1906. On the retirement of Lord Salisbury in 1902, he became prime minister and lord privy seal, retaining the office of first lord of the treasury. He introduced the education act, 1902. When Chamberlain made his fiscal proposals, 1903, Balfour, holding that the country was not ripe for the taxation of food, committed himself and the government only to a policy of retaliation. At the end of 1905 he and his cabinet resigned. Author of *A Defense of Philosophic Doubt; Essays and Addresses; The Foundations of Belief, being Notes Introductory to the Study of Theology; Economic Notes on Insular Free Trade; Reflections Suggested by the New Theory of Matter.*

Balfour, Francis Maitland, British biologist, born at Edinburgh, 1851; educated at Trinity college, Cambridge. His investigations, especially in the line of embryology, were of great importance. Between 1879 and 1882 he brought together all that was known about the developmental stages of animals in his *Comparative Embryology*, a work of the greatest value to students of embryology. In 1882 he and his single guide were killed on the Alps by slipping, while attempting to climb one of the spurs of Mont Blanc.

Baliol (*bāl′-yŭl* or *băl′-yŭl*), **Edward,** son of John Baliol, went to Scotland in 1332, and tried to win the kingdom from King David II., the son of Robert Bruce. With the aid of Edward III. of England, he defeated the Scotch, and was crowned king September 24, 1332. But most of the people did not want him, and after a reign of only three months he fled to England and died there in 1363.

Baliol, John, king of Scotland, was born in 1249. Through his mother he was connected with the royal family, and on the death of the heir to the throne, the "maid of Norway," he became a competitor for the throne with Robert Bruce. The question was left to Edward I. of England to decide. He chose John Baliol, who swore obedience to him as his feudal lord. In consequence of his oath, he soon found he had no real power. In 1295 he made a treaty with France, which was then at war with England. Immediately Edward invaded Scotland, and, taking Baliol prisoner, compelled him to give up his crown. In 1302 he was allowed to settle on his Norman estates, where he died in 1315.

Ball, Sir Robert Stawell, British scientist, Lowndean professor of astronomy and geometry, Cambridge, director of the Cambridge observatory since 1892, was born in Dublin, Ireland, 1840; graduated from Trinity college, Dublin. Hon. M. A., Cambridge, 1892; LL. D., Dublin. Royal astronomer of Ireland, 1874–92; ex-president of the royal astronomical society; ex-president of the mathematical association; ex-president of the royal zoölogical society of Ireland. Author: *A Treatise on the Theory of Screws;* many memoirs on mathematical, astronomical, and physical subjects; and the following works on astronomy: *The Story of the Heavens; Starland; In Starry Realms; In the High Heavens; Time and Tide; The Cause of an Ice Age; Atlas of Astronomy; The Story of the Sun; Great Astronomers; The Earth's Beginning; Popular Guide to the Heavens.*

Ballantine (*băl′-lan-tĭn*), **William,** British lawyer, was born in London, 1812; admitted to the bar in 1834, and soon obtained a large practice, chiefly in criminal cases. Among the famous trials with which he was associated were the Müller murder trial, Tichborne case, and the defense of the Guicowar of Baroda. From the latter he is said to have received a fee of 20,000 guineas to induce him to visit India. He wrote *Experiences of a Barrister's Life*, and *Old World and the New.* Died, 1887.

Balliet, Thomas M., educator, was born in 1852; was educated at Franklin and Marshall college and Yale; superintendent of public schools, Springfield, Mass., 1887–1904; now dean school of pedagogy, New York university. Associate editor of *Pedagogical Seminary.* Has written several monographs, and delivered many lectures and addresses on education.

Ballinger, Richard Achilles, lawyer, ex-secretary of the interior, was born at Boonesboro, Iowa, 1858; was graduated from Williams college, Mass., 1884; admitted to the bar at Springfield, Ill., in 1886. Served as city attorney of Kankakee, Ill., and was appointed to a similar position at New Decatur, Ala. In 1889 he moved to Port Townsend, Wash. Engaged in the practice of law; elected superior court judge in 1894, serving four years. In 1897 moved to Seattle, Wash., becoming the senior member of the law firm of Ballinger, Ronald & Battle; engaged in active practice until 1904, when he was elected mayor of Seattle, serving until February, 1906. In March, 1907, appointed commissioner of the general land office, serving one year, when he resigned to return to Seattle to resume the practice of law. Appointed secretary of the interior, assuming office March, 1909. Resigned from cabinet, 1911.

Ballou (*băl-lōō′*), **Hosea,** American preacher and one of the founders of the Universalists, was born in New Hampshire, 1771. He was self-educated; was expelled from his father's church on declaring his belief in the final salvation of all men; began to preach at twenty-one, and became minister of the Second Universalist church in Boston, in which he preached thirty-five years. He started the *Universalist Magazine* in 1819, and in 1831, with his grandnephew, began the *Universalist*

Expositor, a quarterly publication. It is said that he preached over 10,000 sermons, none of which were written before delivery. He attained wide celebrity both as a preacher and as a theologian. Died, 1852.

Balmaceda (*băl'-mä-sä'-THä*), **José Manuel,** Chilean statesman, was born in 1840; president of the republic of Chili 1886–91. In the civil war between the congressional party and himself, he was defeated and committed suicide in 1891.

Baltimore (*bôl'-tĭ-mōr*), **George Calvert, first Lord,** born at Kipling, in Yorkshire, about 1580, entered parliament in 1609, was knighted in 1617, and in 1619 became secretary of state. In 1625 he declared himself a Catholic, and, resigning office, was created Baron Baltimore in the Irish peerage, and retired to his Irish estates. As early as 1621 he had despatched colonists to a small settlement in Newfoundland, and in 1627 he visited the place. Next spring he returned with his family, and stayed until the autumn of 1629. The severe winter induced him to sail southward in search of a more genial country; but his attempts to settle in Virginia led to disputes, and he returned home to obtain a fresh charter. He died in 1632, and the patent was granted in June of the same year to his son, Cecil, second Lord Baltimore.

Balzac (Fr. *bäl'-zäk'*), (Eng. *băl'-zăk*), **Honoré de.** See page 98.

Bancroft, Frederick, historian, born at Galesburg, Ill., 1860; graduated from Amherst, 1882; Ph. D., Columbia, 1885; LL. D., Knox college, 1900; studied law and political science at Columbia; history, political economy, and diplomacy at Göttingen, Berlin, Freiburg (Baden) and in École des Science Politiques, Paris; lectured on political history of civil war and reconstruction, Amherst, 1888; 1888–92, chief of bureau of rolls and library, department of state; has also lectured on diplomatic and political history at Columbia, Johns Hopkins, and Chicago universities, and has contributed to most of the leading reviews and magazines. Delegate to Paris congress of historians, 1900. Gave course of lectures at Lowell institute, Boston, 1902-03, on "Life in the South, 1860–65." Author: *Life of William H. Seward, The Negro in Politics, A History of the Confederates.*

Bancroft, George, American historian, was born in 1800, at Worcester, Mass.; graduated from Harvard college in 1817; proceeded in 1818 to Göttingen, where he studied history and philology under Heeren, Plank, and Eichhorn, and in 1820 obtained the degree of doctor. At Berlin he attended the lectures of Hegel, and had frequent intercourse with Schleiermacher, W. von Humboldt, Savigny, Varnhagen von Ense, and other literary men of note. Subsequently he traveled through Germany, and formed an acquaintance with Goethe and Schlosser. Having visited Paris, London, and Italy, he returned to the United States, and, after some time spent in teaching, devoted himself to politics. He soon became celebrated as a democratic politician, and was made collector of customs at Boston. He still continued his literary labors, especially in lectures upon German literature, philosophy, etc. When Polk was elected president, in 1845, he appointed Bancroft secretary of the navy. While in this office he established an observatory at Washington and a naval school at Annapolis. In the autumn of 1846 he was sent by Polk as ambassador to England, where he remained until 1849, carefully collecting materials for his *History of the United States.* He published the result of his labors in his *History of the Revolution in North America.* He had already published his *History of the Colonization of the United States of North America.* The whole of these writings are included in the author's *History of America,* a work of solid excellence, the tenth and last volume of which appeared in 1874. In 1866 Bancroft delivered an oration in honor of Abraham Lincoln. From 1867–74 he was minister to Germany. For some years he was a leading contributor to the *North American Review.* Died, 1891.

Bancroft, Hubert Howe, historian; born at Granville, Ohio, 1832. Entered bookstore of his brother-in-law, George H. Derby, Buffalo, N. Y., 1848, and in 1852 went to establish a branch in San Francisco, Cal.; collected as materials for Pacific coast history a library of 60,000 volumes, and with aid of a staff of collaborators has written and published a historical series of 39 volumes, covering the western part of North America; also *The Book of the Fair, The Book of Wealth, The New Pacific,* etc.

Bancroft, William Amos, president Boston elevated railway company since 1899, was born at Groton, Mass., 1855; graduated from Harvard, 1878; studied at Harvard law school, 1879–81; admitted to Suffolk bar, 1881; member Cambridge common council, 1882; Massachusetts legislature, 1883–85; alderman, Cambridge, 1891-92; mayor of Cambridge, 1893–96; overseer, Harvard, 1893–1905; Massachusetts volunteer militia since 1875; private to major-general; appointed brigadier-general United States volunteers during war with Spain. Director United States trust company, Puritan trust company, Chelsea trust company; trustee Norwich university, Vt., Lawrence academy, Groton, Mass., and Phillips academy, Exeter, N. H.

Bandinelli (*bän'-dē-nĕl'-lē*), **Baccio,** Italian sculptor, was born 1488, at Florence, the son of a famous goldsmith. He was a jealous rival of Michaelangelo, who is said to have repaid his enmity with contempt. His talent, however, secured him many patrons, and Pope Clement VII. bestowed on him an estate. Among his works are his colossal "Hercules and Cacus," his "Adam and Eve," his copy of the "Laocoön," and the exquisite *bassi-rilievi* in the duomo of Florence. He died in 1560.

Banér (*bä'-nâr'*), **Johan,** Swedish commander, of a distinguished family, born in 1596. He was so much addicted to literary studies that Gustavus Adolphus styled him his "learned general." He gained many victories; was revered for his humanity, and, having acquired a high reputation, died at Halberstadt in 1641.

Bangs (*băngz*), **John Kendrick,** author, humorist, was born at Yonkers, N. Y., 1862; graduated from Columbia, 1883; studied law, 1883-84; associate editor *Life,* 1884–88; editor of *Literature,* 1898-99; *Harper's Weekly,* 1898–1900; *Metropolitan Magazine,* 1902-03; *Puck,* 1904-05. Democratic candidate for mayor of Yonkers, 1894, defeated; vice-president Yonkers board of education, 1897; president Halsted school, Yonkers, 1896–1904. Author: *Roger Camerden; Katharine; The New Waggings of Old Tales; Coffee and Repartee; The Water Ghost; Three Weeks in Politics; The Idiot; Mr. Bonaparte, of Corsica; A House Boat on the Styx; The Pursuit of the House Boat; Ghosts I Have Met; Peeps at People; The Enchanted Type Writer; Cobwebs from a Library Corner; Mr. Munchausen; Olympian Nights; Uncle Sam, Trustee; Alice in Municipaland,* etc.; also many stories contributed to syndicates and magazines.

Bankhead, John Hollis, United States senator, was born at Moscow, Ala., 1842; was self-educated; served four years in the confederate army, being wounded three times; member of the state senate 1876-77, and of the house of representatives 1880-81; was warden of the Alabama penitentiary from 1881 until 1885; elected to the national house of representatives ten terms; appointed member of the inland waterways commission, 1907. In June, 1907, he was appointed United States senator to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Hon. John T. Morgan, and in July, 1907, was elected by the legislature. Reëlected for term 1913-19.

Banks, Sir Joseph, English naturalist, born, according to some accounts, at Reversby abbey, in Lincolnshire; according to others, in London, in 1743; died, 1820. In 1766 he made a voyage to Newfoundland and Labrador, collecting plants; from 1768–71 he sailed with Cook around the world in the capacity of naturalist. He wrote a work on the diseases of plants.

Banks, Louis Albert, clergyman, author, was born at Corvallis, Ore., 1855; educated at Philomath college and Boston university; D. D., Mt. Union college, Ohio. Entered Methodist Episcopal ministry; prohibition candidate for governor of Massachusetts in 1893. Pastor Independence Avenue church, Kansas City, 1909-11. Member society of American authors. He has written a long list of inspirational and religious books.

Banks, Nathaniel Prentiss, speaker of the house of representatives, 1835–37; governor of Massachusetts, 1858–61; major-general of the United States volunteers, 1861–64; born at Waltham, Mass., 1816. Distinguished as a soldier during the civil war, he became an influential legislator during the stormy congressional discussions which followed the close of the great struggle. Died, 1894.

Banks, Thomas, the first eminent English sculptor, was born at Lambeth, England, 1735. The monuments of Sir Eyre Coote in Westminster abbey, and of Captains Burgess and Westcott in St. Paul's cathedral were among his last works. Died at London, 1805.

Barbarossa (*bär'-bȧ-rŏs'-ȧ*). See **Frederick I.**

Barbauld (*bär'-bôld*), **Anna Letitia,** English author, was born at Kibworth-Harcourt, in Leicestershire, 1743. In 1795 she edited Akenside's *Pleasures of Imagination* and Collins's *Odes*, and prefixed to each a critical essay. In 1804 she began to edit a selection from the *Spectator*, *Guardian*, *Tatler*, etc., and in 1810 published a collection of the British novelists. Her last poetical effort was an ode entitled *Eighteen Hundred and Eleven*. Died, 1825.

Barbour (*bär'-bẽr*), **John,** father of Scottish poetry and history, was born about 1316; paid several visits to England and France; was archdeacon of Aberdeen from 1357, or earlier, until his death in 1395. His national epic, *The Brus*, was first printed at Edinburgh in 1571.

Barclay de Tolly (*bär'-klā' dē tō'-lē'*), **Prince Michael,** one of the most distinguished Russian generals, was born in Livonia, 1761. He fought with great bravery in the Turkish war of 1788–89, in the campaign against Sweden in 1790, and in those against Poland in 1792–94. In the year 1806, at Pultusk, as major-general he commanded Benningsen's advanced guard. He lost an arm at the battle of Eylau. Although hated by the Russian national party, because regarded as a German, he was appointed minister of war by the emperor Alexander in 1810 — an office which he held until 1813. He died in 1818.

Barham (*bär'-am*), **Richard Harris,** English poet and humorist, was born at Canterbury, 1788; died in London, 1845. He was a clergyman of the church of England, and in the latter part of his life rector of St. Augustine's, in the city of London. The *Ingoldsby Legends* constitute his chief claim to fame, and were first contributed to *Bentley's Miscellany*. Some of Barham's previously uncollected writings were published under the title of the *Ingoldsby Lyrics*.

Baring-Gould (*bā'-rĭng-gōōld'* or *bâr'-ĭng*), **Sabine,** English clergyman and writer, was born at Exeter, England, 1834; graduated from Clare college, Cambridge; M. A., 1860; traveled in Iceland, 1861; various parts of Europe; curate, Horbury, Yorkshire, 1864; vicar, Dalton, Yorkshire, 1866; rector of East Mersea, Essex, 1871; inherited family estates, Lew-Trenchard, 1872, on death of father; succeeded to rectory of Lew-Trenchard on death of his uncle, 1881. Owns 3,000 acres. His works cover a wide range of subjects, mythical, legendary, imaginative, historical, religious, and descriptive.

Barker, George Frederick, physicist, professor of physics university of Pennsylvania, 1873–1900, was born at Charlestown, Mass., 1835; graduated from Sheffield scientific school, Yale, 1858; M. D., Albany, 1863; hon. Sc. D., university of Pennsylvania, 1898; LL. D., Allegheny college, 1898; LL. D., McGill university, Montreal, 1900. Was assistant in chemistry and later professor of physiology, chemistry, and toxicology, Yale; United States commissioner Paris electrical exhibition, 1881; delegate to electoral congress and vice-president jury of awards; received decoration commander legion of honor of France; United States commissioner electrical exhibition, Philadelphia, 1884; on jury of awards World's Columbian exposition, 1893. Expert in poisons, criminal cases; expert in Edison, Berliner, and other patent suits. Member national academy of sciences; president of the American association for the advancement of science, 1879; American chemical society, 1891; hon. member royal institution of Great Britain, 1899. For several years associate editor of the *American Journal of Science*. He wrote textbooks on both chemistry and physics. Died, 1910.

Barker, Wharton, politician and financier, presidential nominee, 1900, of antifusion populists, was born at Philadelphia, 1846; graduated from the university of Pennsylvania in 1866; A. M., 1869; in 1863 commanded a company of colored soldiers and helped to enlist and organize 3d United States colored troops; became member of the banking firm of Barker Bros. & Co.; appointed financial agent in United States of Russian government in 1878, and intrusted with the building of four cruisers for its navy; made knight of St. Stanislaus by Alexander II. of Russia, 1879; was called to Russia to advise on development of coal mines north of the Azof; in 1887 obtained valuable railroad, telegraph, and telephone concessions from China. Founded Investment company of Philadelphia, and the Finance company of Pennsylvania. Founded *Penn Monthly*, 1869, and in 1880 merged it into *The American*, a weekly published 1880–1900. Prominent republican until 1896; since then populist. Member American philosophical society and academy of natural sciences. Trustee of the university of Pennsylvania.

Barlow, Joel, American poet and politician, was born at Connecticut in 1754. He served as a military chaplain during the war of independence. In 1787 he published a poem called *The Vision of Columbus*, which in 1807 appeared anew in an enlarged form as *The Columbiad*. He spent some years in Europe in political, literary, and mercantile pursuits, and was for a short time American consul at Algiers. He returned to America in 1805, and was appointed ambassador to France in 1811; died 1812 at Zarnawiczc, near Cracow, when on his way to a conference with the emperor Napoleon at Vilna.

Barnabas (*bär'-na-bas*), **Saint,** a disciple of Jesus, whose name was Joses or Joseph, but received from the apostles the surname of Barnabas, which is diversely interpreted as "son of consolation," and "son of prophecy." He accompanied St. Paul on a religious mission to Antioch, and afterward visited Cyprus with St. Mark. His festival is celebrated in the Roman Catholic church on June 11th.

Barnard (*bär′-närd*), **Edward Emerson,** scientist, professor of astronomy, university of Chicago, and astronomer Yerkes observatory; born at Nashville, Tenn., 1857; graduate of Vanderbilt university, 1887; astronomer Lick observatory, California, 1887–95. His principal discoveries are the fifth satellite of Jupiter and sixteen comets; has also made many other discoveries and done much work in celestial photography, making photographs of the milky way, the comets, nebulæ, etc. Received Lalande gold medal, French academy of sciences, 1892; Arago gold medal, same, 1893; gold medal royal astronomical society of Great Britain, 1897; Janssen gold medal, French academy of sciences, 1900; elected foreign associate royal astronomers society, 1898; member many American and foreign societies.

Barnard, Frederick Augustus Porter, American mathematician, physicist, and educator, was born at Sheffield, Mass., 1809; graduated at Yale in 1828; professor in the university of Alabama, 1837–54; professor, president, and chancellor, 1854–61, university of Mississippi; member of eclipse expedition to Labrador; one of the original corporators of the national academy of science. In 1864 was elected president of Columbia college, New York; resigned in 1888. One of the United States commissioners to the Paris exposition, and a member of numerous societies of art, science, and literature. His publications are mostly scientific and educational. Died, 1889.

Barnard, George Grey, American sculptor; born at Bellefonte, Pa., 1863; educated at Chicago art institute, and at Paris. His style is distinctly emotional. His statue, the "Two Natures," is in the Metropolitan museum, New York, and his "God Pan" in Central park.

Barnard, John Gross, military engineer, was born at Sheffield, Mass., 1815, died 1882. He graduated at West Point 1833; served for seventeen years on the gulf coast, then in the war with Mexico; was director of a survey of the isthmus of Tehuantepec, of the construction of San Francisco fortifications; superintendent of United States military academy, and then of fortifications of the harbor of New York. In the civil war served at Bull Run, in the army of the Potomac, as chief engineer of the defenses of Washington, and on General Grant's staff until Lee's surrender; received the rank of major-general in the United States army.

Barnby, Sir Joseph, English composer and organist; born at York, England, 1838; chorister in York minster; organist St. Andrew's, Wells street, London, 1863–71; precentor and director of musical instruction in Eton college, 1875. His *Rebekah*, a sacred idyll, and *The Lord is King*, both with orchestra, numerous highly interesting "services" and anthems, such as *King All Glorious*, for the church, as well as several secular choruses and songs, have rendered him famous both in England and America. He is, perhaps, most widely and affectionately known by his *Original Tunes to Popular Hymns*. Knighted 1892. Died, 1896.

Barneveldt (*bär′-nĕ-vĕlt*), **John van Olden,** grand pensionary of Holland, was born in 1547. Chosen pensionary of Rotterdam in 1576, at a time when the Spanish arms were victorious everywhere in the united provinces, he was sent at the head of an embassy to offer the sovereignty of the Netherlands to Queen Elizabeth of England, 1585. On his return he was appointed grand pensionary of Holland, and, after a severe contest with the stadtholder Maurice of Nassau and his party, obtained from the Spaniards the recognition of the independence of Holland, and in 1609 concluded a truce for twelve years. He then courageously opposed the ambition of Maurice, who aimed at the supreme power, and supported Arminius against the Calvinists, the sect to which Maurice belonged. Arrested in 1618, he was tried by a special commission, and condemned to death; this sentence, both illegal and unjust, being confirmed by the synod of Dort, the venerable and patriotic statesman was beheaded, 1619.

Barnum, Phineas Taylor, American showman, born in Bethel, Conn., 1810. At the age of thirteen he was employed in a country store, and about five years afterward went into the lottery business. When only nineteen he married and moved to Danbury, Conn., where he edited *The Herald of Freedom*. In 1834 he removed to New York, where, hearing of Joyce Heth, nurse of General Washington, he bought her for $1,000 and exhibited her to considerable profit. He bought the American museum in New York, which he raised at once to prosperity by exhibiting a Japanese mermaid, made of a fish and a monkey; a white negress, a woolly horse, and finally a noted dwarf, styled "General Tom Thumb," whom he exhibited in Europe and elsewhere. He introduced Jenny Lind to the American public, then became proprietor of "the greatest show on earth." He made and lost several fortunes, and his show was twice destroyed by fire. He twice visited Europe, the second time in 1889. Died, 1891.

Barr, Amelia Edith, Anglo-American novelist, was born at Ulverston, Lancashire, England, 1831; daughter of William Henry Huddleston; was educated at the high school, Glasgow, Scotland. In 1850 she married Robert Barr, subsequently came to this country and settled in Texas, where her husband and three children died of yellow fever at Galveston in 1867; removed to New York, where she began to write for the religious periodicals, and to publish a series of semi-historical tales and novels. The more popular are: *Jan Vedder's Wife; Bow of Orange Ribbon; Friend Olivia; A Daughter of Fife; The Squire of Sandal-Side; A Border Shepherdess; Paul and Christina; The Hallam Succession; A Sister to Esau; Remember the Alamo; Prisoners of Conscience; The Lion's Whelp; I, Thou, and the Other One; Trinity Bells; The Maid of Maiden Lane; A Song of a Single Note; Thyra Varrick.*

Barr, James (Angus Evan Abbot), Canadian author, was born at Wallacetown, Ontario, Canada, 1862; educated in the Canadian public schools. From sixteen to twenty-one devoted himself to newspaper work in America, since then a journalist in London. Author: *The Gods Give My Donkey Wings; The Gods Gave My Donkey Wings; Under the Eaves of Night; The Great Frozen North; The Witchery of the Serpent; Laughing through a Wilderness; The Grey Bat,* etc.

Barr, Robert, novelist, editor of the *Idler*, 1895-1912, was born at Glasgow, Scotland, 1850. He was educated at the normal school, Toronto, Canada; school teacher in Canada until 1876; then joined editorial staff of the Detroit *Free Press;* went to England in 1881. Founded the *Idler* magazine with Jerome K. Jerome in 1892, of which he was co-editor until 1895. Author: *In a Steamer Chair; From whose Bourn; The Face and the Mask; Revenge; In the Midst of Alarms; A Woman Intervenes; The Mutable Many; The Countess Tekla; The Strong Arm;*

The Unchanging East; The Tempestuous Petticoat; A Rock in the Baltic. Died, 1912.

Barras (*bȧ′-rȧ′*), **Count Paul François Jean Nicolas,** French revolutionist, was born 1755, at Fos-Emphoux in Var. In his youth he served against the English in India; then returned home and plunged into reckless dissipation at Paris. An original member of the Jacobin club, he represented Var in the national convention, voted for the king's execution, and had a share in the Girondists' downfall. He conducted the siege of Toulon, and suppressed, with great cruelty, the revolt in the south of France. Hated by Robespierre, he played the chief part in the tyrant's overthrow, and by the terrified convention was appointed virtual dictator; as such he crushed the intrigues of the terrorists. On subsequent occasions he acted with decision against both royalists and Jacobins; and in 1795, being again appointed dictator, he called his young friend Bonaparte to his aid, who assured his own future with the historical "whiff of grape-shot." The directory being appointed, Barras was nominated one of the five members. Once more dictator in 1797, he guided the state almost alone, until his covetousness and love of pleasure had rendered him so unpopular that Bonaparte, with Sieyès's help, overthrew him, 1799. Compelled to remove from Paris, he resided in Brussels, Marseilles, Rome, and Montpellier; in 1815 he returned, and purchased an estate near Paris with part of the great fortune acquired in the revolution. He died in 1829.

Barrett, John, diplomatist, was born at Grafton, Vt., 1866; graduated from Dartmouth college, 1889. Taught Hopkins academy, Oakland, Cal.; assistant editor of the *Statistician*, San Francisco; on editorial staff newspapers San Francisco, Tacoma, Seattle; associate editor of the *Telegram*, Portland, Ore., 1891–94; American minister to Siam, 1894–98, settling by arbitration claims involving $3,000,000; undertook special diplomatic and commercial investigations in Japan, Siam, Korea, Siberia, and India; war correspondent in Philippines, 1898-99; American plenipotentiary to the International conference American republics, Mexico, 1901-02; commissioner-general of foreign affairs for St. Louis exposition, 1902-03; American minister to Argentina, 1903-04, to Panama, 1904-05, to Colombia, 1905-06; director general, Pan-American Union, since December, 1906. Author: *Admiral George Dewey*, and books on Asia and South America.

Barrett, Lawrence, American actor, was born at Paterson, N. J., 1838; first appearance at Detroit, 1853; leading actor Boston museum, 1858; served as captain of Massachusetts volunteers in civil war; from 1864 until his death in 1891 continued as star actor and manager; from 1886 closely associated with Edwin Booth. Wrote *Life of Edwin Forrest*, and life of Booth in *Actors and Actresses of the Time*.

Barrett, Wilson, English actor and manager, was born in Essex, England, 1846; in 1879 became manager of the Court theater, London, and in 1881 of the Princess's. *The Silver King; Claudian; Hamlet; Hoodman Blind,* and his own Christian melodrama, *The Sign of the Cross*, are among the best plays in which he acted. He died in 1904.

Barrie (*băr′-ĭ*), **James Matthew,** novelist, dramatist, was born at Kirriemuir, Scotland, 1860; educated at Edinburgh university, taking his M. A. degree in 1882. After a year and a half as a journalist in Nottingham, he settled in London, and became a regular contributor to the *St. James's Gazette, British Weekly, National Observer, Speaker,* etc. His first volume, *Better Dead*, was largely a satire on London life; in *Auld Licht Idylls* he opened a new and rich vein, the humor and the pathos of his native village. "Thrums," that village, still furnishes the keynote to *When a Man's Single*, nominally a tale of literary life in London, and still more to *A Window in Thrums. The Little Minister*, his first novel, came out in *Good Words*, in 1891; it was dramatized in 1897. *Walker, London*, a farcical comedy, had a prodigious run at Toole's theater in 1892; *Jane Annie* was written with Sir Conan Doyle. Other successful pieces have been *The Professor's Love Story*, his own setting of the *Little Minister; The Wedding Guest; The Admirable Crichton; Little Mary; Peter Pan; Alice-sit-by-the-fire; Quality Street; What Every Woman Knows* and *Peter and Wendy*.

Barringer, Paul Brandon, educator, president Virginia polytechnic institute, was born at Concord, N. C., 1857; attended university of Virginia, M. D., 1877; university of New York, LL. D., 1878; hon. LL. D., Davidson college, N. C. In 1888 became professor of physiology and materia medica, and 1896–1903, chairman of faculty, university of Virginia. Has written: *The American Negro, His Past and Future; Text-book of Physiology; Brochure on Venemous Serpents*, and other articles on the race problem. President medical society of Virginia.

Barrow, Isaac, English theologian, scholar, mathematician, was born at London, 1630; educated at Cambridge, M. A., 1652. He was ordained in the ministry in 1660, and chosen professor of Greek at Cambridge; professor of geometry, Gresham college, 1662; Lucasian professor of mathematics, 1663–69; master of Trinity college, 1672. Published *Elements of Euclid, Treatise on the Pope's Supremacy, Lectures on Mathematics*, etc. Died in London, 1677.

Barrows, John Henry, educator, Presbyterian clergyman, president Oberlin college, Ohio, was born at Medina, Mich., 1847; graduated from Olivet college, Mich., 1867; subsequently studied at Yale, Union, and Andover theological seminaries, and from 1881 to 1896 was pastor of the First Presbyterian church, Chicago. During the World's Columbian exposition he was chairman of the general committee on religious congresses. In 1896 he resigned his pastoral charge in Chicago and proceeded to India, to lecture on religious subjects, under the auspices of the Haskell endowment of the university of Chicago. On his return he became lecturer at the latter on comparative religions, and was also lecturer at the Union theological seminary, New York. In 1898 he became president of Oberlin college. Author of *History of the Parliament of Religions; Life of Henry Ward Beecher; Christianity, the World Religion;* and of a work entitled *The World Pilgrimage*. Died, 1902.

Barrows, Samuel June, legislator, author, clergyman, born at New York, 1845; graduated Harvard divinity school, 1875; D. D., Howard university, Washington, 1897. Before graduation was stenographer and journalist; pastor First church (Unitarian), Dorchester, Boston, 1876–80; editor *Christian Register*, 1881–97; member of congress, 10th district, Massachusetts, 1897–99; represented the United States on international prison commission, 1896; president of international prison congress, 1905. Author: *Shaybacks in Camp; Isles and Shrines of Greece; A Baptist Meeting House; The Doom of the Majority of Mankind; Crimes and Misdemeanors in the United States;* etc. Died, 1909.

Barry, Sir Charles, English architect; designed the two houses of parliament, the Manchester Athenæum, and the grammar school of King Edward VI., at Birmingham. In London he also designed the Travelers' club and the Reform club, both in Pall Mall, and the college of surgeons, Lincoln's Inn Fields; born at Westminster, 1795, died at Clapham, 1860.

Barry, James, historical painter, was born at Cork, Ireland, 1741. A protégé of Burke, he studied in Italy, 1766–70, and in 1782 was appointed professor of painting to the royal academy, from which his irritable temper brought about his expulsion, 1799. Painted "Death of General Wolfe," "Victors at Olympia," etc. He died in poverty in 1806.

"Barry Cornwall". See **Procter, Bryan Waller.**

Barrymore, Ethel, actress, born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1879; daughter of Maurice and Georgiana (Drew) Barrymore; niece of John Drew; educated at convent of Notre Dame, Philadelphia. Made début in John Drew's company, 1896; played Priscilla in *Secret Service*, London; later appeared in leading rôles with Henry Irving; first starred in *Captain Jinks*, 1900; later starred in *Cousin Kate; Sunday; A Doll's House; Alice-Sit-by-the-Fire*, and *Lady Frederick*.

Barthélemy Saint-Hilaire (*bär′-tāl′-mē′ sǎɴ′-tē′-lâr′*), **Jules de,** French philosopher, and member of the institute, born at Paris, 1805. His published works are: *La Politique d'Aristotle, Du Bouddhisme*, and *Le Bouddha et sa Religion*. He was an intimate friend and confidential secretary of Thiers, president of the third French republic. Died, 1895.

Barthez (*bär′-tā′*), **Paul Joseph,** French physician and physiologist; born at Montpellier, 1734; professor of medicine at Montpellier, 1759; consulting physician to the king, 1780. Author of *Functions of the Human Body, New Elements of the Science of Man, Discourse on the Genius of Hippocrates*, etc. Died, 1806.

Bartholdi (*bär′-tōl′-dē′*), **Frédéric Auguste,** sculptor, was born at Colmar, Alsace, of Italian ancestry on his father's side, in 1834. His best-known work is the colossal bronze "Liberty Enlightening the World," which was unveiled on Bedloe's island, New York harbor, in 1886; the statue itself is 151 feet high, and the top of the torch rises over 305 feet above low-water mark. He received the cross of the legion of honor in 1887. Died, 1904.

Bartholdt (*bär′-tōlt*), **Richard,** congressman; editor *St. Louis Tribune*, 1885–92; born in Germany, 1855; came to United States in boyhood; classical education; learned printing trade; since then in journalism. Was member board of public schools, St. Louis, and its president, 1891; member congress, tenth Missouri district, since 1893; president interparliamentary union for promotion of international arbitration.

Bartlett, Paul Wayland, American sculptor; born at New Haven, Conn., 1865; studied at Boston under Frémiet and in Paris under Cavelier. Has produced statues of General McClellan, General Joseph Warren, Columbus, and Michaelangelo in this country, Lafayette in Paris, as well as many other works in the art collections of Philadelphia, Boston, Chicago, and Paris.

Bartolommeo (*bär′-tō-lōm-mē′-ō*), **Fra** (properly Baccio della Porta), one of the most distinguished masters of the Florentine school of painting, was born near Florence in 1475. His first teacher was Cosimo Rosselli; but he owed his higher cultivation to the study of the works of Leonardo da Vinci. His subjects are mostly all religious, and by far the greater part of his pictures belong to the later years of his life. He was a warm adherent of Savonarola, after whose tragical end he in 1500 assumed the Dominican habit. The visit of the young Raphael to Florence in 1504 seems to have been instrumental in stimulating him to resume his art. He imparted to Raphael his knowledge of coloring, and acquired from him a more perfect knowledge of perspective. The two remained constant friends — Bartolommeo on one occasion finishing certain of Raphael's unfinished works, Raphael performing a like kindness for him at another time. Bartolommeo died at Florence in 1517.

Barton, Clara, philanthropist, founder and organizer of national red cross society in the United States, president 1881–1904; born in Oxford, Mass., 1821; graduate of Clinton liberal institute, New York. Taught school ten years; organized system of public schools, Bordentown, N. J. During civil war did relief work on battlefields and organized search for missing men, for the carrying on of which work congress voted $15,000; laid out grounds for national cemetery, Andersonville, 1865; associated with international red cross of Geneva and worked through entire Franco-Prussian war, 1870; distributed relief in Strassburg, Belfort, Montpellier, Paris, 1871; secured adoption of treaty of Geneva, 1882; first president American red cross; appointed to represent United States in all international conferences, Geneva, 1884; Carlsruhe, 1887; Rome, 1892; Vienna, 1897; St. Petersburg, 1903; inaugurated American amendment of red cross, to provide relief for great calamities; distributed relief Johnstown flood, 1889; Russian famine, 1892; Armenian massacre, 1896; at request of president of United States carried relief to Cuba, 1898; did personal field work, Spanish-American war; conducted red cross relief at Galveston, Texas, after great disaster, August, 1900; president national first aid association, 1905-12. Held decorations or diplomas of honor from Germany, Baden, Austria, Servia, Turkey, Armenia, Switzerland, Spain, Russia. Author: *History of the Red Cross; America's Relief Expedition to Asia Minor; History of the Red Cross in Peace and War*, and *Story of the Red Cross*. Died, 1912.

Barton, William Paul Crillon, American botanist; born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1786; died there in 1856. His *Flora of North America, Lectures on Materia Medica and Botany, Medical Botany*, etc., contain valuable contributions to the science of botany.

Bartsch (*bärtsh*), **Karl Friedrich,** German philologist; born at Sprottau, Silesia, 1832; studied at Breslau, Berlin, Halle, Paris, and Oxford; professor of philology at Rostock, 1858–71, at Heidelberg, 1871–88. He published many works on German, French, and romance language and literature. Died, 1888.

Barye (*bȧ′-rē′*), **Antoine Louis,** French sculptor, born at Paris, in 1795. He was at first an engraver and metal-worker. His famous bronze of a lion struggling with a snake secured for him the cross of the legion of honor. Died, 1875.

Bascom, John, American educator, former president of the university of Wisconsin, was born at Genoa, N. Y., 1827; graduated in 1849 from Williams college, and six years later from Andover theological seminary; was for twenty years professor of rhetoric at Williams, and for thirteen years president of Wisconsin university. He retired from Wisconsin, 1887, and accepted the chair of political science at Williams from which he resigned, 1901. Author: *Political Economy; Æsthetics; Philosophy of Rhetoric; Principles of Psychology; Philosophy of Religion; Comparative Psychology; Historical Interpretation of Philosophy; Social Theory; Evolution and Religion; Growth of Nationality in the United States; God and His Goodness*, etc. Died, 1911.

Bashford, James Whitford, bishop of Methodist Episcopal church since 1904; was born at Fayette, Wis., 1849; graduate from university of Wisconsin, 1873, A. M., 1876; theological school, Boston university, S. T. B., 1876; Ph. D., 1881; LL. D., Wesleyan university, 1903.

Tutor Greek, university of Wisconsin, 1874; from 1876–89 pastor M. E. churches in Boston and Auburndale, Mass.; Portland, Maine; Buffalo, N. Y. President Ohio Wesleyan university, 1889–1904. Author: *Science of Religion; The Awakening of China; China and Methodism; God's Missionary Plan for the World.*

Basil (*băz'-ĭl* or *bā'-zĭl*), **Saint**, surnamed the Great, bishop of Cæsarea, where he was born about 329, is one of the most eminent of the Christian fathers. He succeeded Eusebius in the see of Cæsarea, in 370, and by his opposition to Arian doctrines greatly offended the emperor Valens. The attempts which St. Basil made to reunite the two hostile churches of the East and West were unsuccessful. Died, 379.

Baskerville, Charles, chemist; born in Noxubee county, Miss., 1870; graduated from university of Virginia, 1890; studied at Vanderbilt university, 1891; university of Berlin, Germany, 1893; Ph. D., university of North Carolina; instructor, 1891–94, assistant professor of chemistry, 1894–1900, professor of chemistry and director of chemical laboratory, 1900-04, university of North Carolina; professor of chemistry, college of the city of New York since 1904. Author: *School Chemistry, Key to School Chemistry, Radium and Its Applications in Medicine;* also numerous scientific, educational, and technological articles; discoverer of the chemical elements, carolinium and berzelium.

Baskerville, John, English printer and letter-founder, born 1706 in Worcestershire; began about 1750 to make experiments in letter-founding, and succeeded in making types which have scarcely yet been excelled. He printed an edition of *Vergil* at Birmingham in 1757, followed by other Latin classics, a few English and Italian authors, and a new testament at Oxford, 1763, much admired as specimens of printing, although not otherwise possessing high merit. Died, 1775.

Bassett, John Spencer, educator; born at Tarboro, N. C., 1867; graduated from Trinity college, N. C., 1888; Ph. D., Johns Hopkins, 1894; professor of history, Trinity college, N. C., 1893–1906, Smith college, Mass., since 1906. Author: *Constitutional Beginnings of North Carolina; Slavery and Servitude in the Colony of North Carolina; Anti-Slavery Leaders of North Carolina; Slavery in the State of North Carolina; The Regulators of North Carolina; The Federalist System.* Editor of the *South Atlantic Quarterly*, 1902–05.

Bastable, C. F., economist, professor of political economy, Dublin university, since 1882; professor of jurisprudence and international law, Dublin university, since 1902; born at Charleville, County Cork, 1855; graduated from Trinity college, Dublin. Professor of jurisprudence and political economy, Queen's college, Galway, 1883–1903; examiner, university of London, 1888–93, 1897–1903, 1904–06; university of Wales, 1898–1902; royal university of Ireland, 1888–91, 1895–99; university of Manchester, 1905-07; George Rae lecturer, University college of North Wales, 1905. Author: *Theory of International Trade, Commerce of Nations, Public Finance;* contributor to *Encyclopædia Britannica; Harmsworth Encyclopædia; The Encyclopædia of Accounting; Dictionary of Political Economy*, and *Economic Journal.*

Bastian (*băs'-tē-ăn*), **Adolf**, German traveler and anthropologist, author of nearly sixty works, was born at Bremen, 1826. He studied at Berlin, Heidelberg, Prague, Jena, and Würzburg, and in 1851 sailed for Australia as a ship's doctor, thereafter traveling in North and South America, Europe, Asia, and Africa. In 1866 he became professor of ethnology at Berlin and curator of the ethnological museum; was one of the founders of the *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*, and published numerous books on racial science. Died, 1905.

Bastian (*băst'-yan*), **Henry Charlton**, English physiologist, was born at Truro, Cornwall, 1837, and from a private school at Falmouth proceeded to University college, London, where he became professor of pathological anatomy, 1867, hospital physician, 1871, professor of clinical medicine, 1878, and from 1887 to 1895 professor of the principles and practice of medicine. He is the champion of the doctrine of spontaneous generation. Author: *Evolution and the Origin of Life; The Brain as an Organ of Mind; Paralyses: Cerebral, Bulbar, and Spinal; A Treatise on Aphasia and other Speech defects;* many articles on diseases of the nervous system in *Quain's Dictionary of Medicine; The Nature and Origin of Living Matter, Evolution of Life* and *The Origin of Life.*

Bates, Blanche, actress; born in Portland, Ore., 1873; removed to San Francisco with parents, 1876; educated in San Francisco public schools; married Lieutenant Milton F. Davis, United States army; in 1912 married George Creel. First appearance on stage at Stockwell's theater, San Francisco, 1894; starred as Mrs. Hillary, in *The Senator*, 1895; played leading parts in various comedies, 1896-98; appeared in Shakespearian rôles, Augustin Daly's company, 1898; later starred in *The Great Ruby, The Musketeers, Madame Butterfly;* created title rôle of Cigarette, in *Under Two Flags;* Princess Yo-San, in *The Darling of the Gods;* The Girl, in *The Girl of the Golden West.*

Bates, Henry Walter, British naturalist and traveler, was born at Leicester, England, 1825. During his apprenticeship to a manufacturing hosier he formed a friendship with Alfred R. Wallace, and in 1848 the two left to explore the Amazons, where Bates remained until 1859. In 1864 he became assistant-secretary of the royal geographical society of England, which post he held until his death, 1892. He wrote *Naturalist on the River Amazon*, and also a handbook to South and Central America.

Bates, John Lewis, ex-governor, lawyer; born at North Easton, Mass., 1859; graduated from Boston university, 1882, law department of same in 1885; LL. D., Wesleyan university, Connecticut, 1903; taught private school in Jamestown, N. Y., 1882-83; admitted to bar, Boston, 1885; member law firm of Bates, Nay and Abbott since 1906. Member Boston common council, 1891-92; member Massachusetts house of representatives, 1894–99, speaker, 1897–99; lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, 1900–02; governor of Massachusetts, 1903-04; director United States trust company, Columbia trust company, Chelsea trust company, trustee Wildey savings bank. President board of trustees Boston university.

Bates, Katharine Lee, author, educator; born Falmouth, Mass., 1859; graduated Wellesley college, 1880. Taught mathematics, classics and English, Natick high school; later taught Latin in Dana Hall; 1885–88 instructor English literature; 1888–91 associate professor, and in 1891 professor in charge, Wellesley college. Author: *Rose and Thorn; English Religious Drama* (lectures); *American Literature; Spanish Highways and By-ways;* and editor of numerous English classics.

Bauer (*bou'-ĕr*), **Bruno**, German philosophical and historical writer, and biblical expositor of the Hegelian school, was born at Eisenberg, Germany, 1809, and died near Berlin, 1882. His writings embrace a number of critiques on the gospels and Pauline epistles; one on Strauss's *Life of*

Jesus; an *Exposition of the Religion of the Old Testament;* besides a *History of the French Revolution to the Establishment of the Republic,* and a *History of Germany during the French Revolution and the Rule of Napoleon.* He also published *Philo, Strauss, Renan, and Primitive Christianity,* and a work entitled *Disraeli's Romantic and Bismarck's Socialistic Imperialism.* On theological subjects Bauer has been called the "Voltaire of Germany."

Bauer, Louis Agricola, scientist, magnetician; born in Cincinnati, Ohio, 1865; graduated from university of Cincinnati; astronomer and magnetic computer, United States coast and geodetic survey, 1887–92; docent in mathematical physics, university of Chicago, 1895-96; instructor in geophysics, 1896-97, assistant professor mathematics and mathematical physics, university of Cincinnati, 1897–99; inspector magnetic work and chief terrestrial magnetism division, United States coast and geodetic survey, 1899–1906; director department terrestrial magnetism, Carnegie institution since 1904; lecturer on terrestrial magnetism, Johns Hopkins, since 1899; editor *Terrestrial Magnetism and Atmospheric Electricity.* Frequent contributor to scientific press on terrestrial magnetism.

Baumgarten (*boum'-gär-ten*), **Alexander Gottlieb,** the founder of the science of æsthetics, or the philosophy of the beautiful, was born at Berlin, 1714, studied at Halle under Wolf, and was appointed professor of philosophy at Frankfort-on-the-Oder, where he died, 1762. His *Æsthetica,* the work in which his special philosophy is developed, was published in two volumes, 1750–58. His *Metaphysica* is still highly esteemed.

Baumgärtner (*boum'-gĕrt-nĕr*), **Karl Heinrich,** German physiologist, was born in Baden, 1798, and died at Baden-Baden, 1886. From 1824 to 1862 he was professor of clinical medicine at Freiburg. He made important discoveries in embryology and physiology, and published works on the blood and nerves.

Baur (*bour*), **Ferdinand Christian von,** German theologian, born 1792, at Schmiden, near Stuttgart, was the founder of the Tübingen school of theology. His first important work was *Symbolik und Mythologie, oder die Naturreligion des Alterthums.* In 1826 he was called to the chair of Protestant theology at Tübingen, which he held until his death in 1860. The task he set before himself, and to which he devoted his life, was to supply, in a thoroughly free spirit, what was yet wanting for the comprehension of early Christian literature. Strauss had previously sought to show only what the gospels are not; Baur sought to discover what they are — to disclose the peculiarities of their structure, and to show how all the new testament writings grew out of contemporary circumstances.

Bax, Ernest Belfort, barrister-at-law, Middle Temple; author; born at Leamington, England, 1854; was educated privately in London and Germany; studied music, especially theory and composition; also later, philosophy, more particularly the German movement from Kant to Hegel; returning to England, was one of the founders of the English socialist movement. In 1885 helped to start the socialist league in conjunction with the late William Morris, and for some time co-edited with him the weekly journal *Commonweal;* subsequently resigned from league, and again became connected with the social democratic federation, coöperating on, and for a time editing, its organ *Justice.* Author: *Jean-Paul Marat; Kant's Prolegomena,* etc., with biography and introduction; *Handbook to the History of Philosophy; Religion of Socialism; Ethics of Socialism; French Revolution; The Problem of Reality; Socialism, its Growth and Outcome* (in conjunction with the late William Morris); *Outspoken Essays on Social Subjects; The Peasants' War in Germany; Essays in Socialism, New and Old; The Roots of Reality;* also edited the monthlies *Time* and *To-day.*

Bayard (*bä'-yär'*), **Pierre Du Terrail Chevalier De,** French knight, was born near Grenoble, in 1476. He served under Charles VIII., in an expedition against Naples, and in the wars against the English and Spaniards he distinguished himself by his bravery and nobleness of character. In the reign of Francis I., he gained a great victory for the king of Marignano, and defended the city of Mézières against Charles V., for which he was called the "saviour of his country." He was killed in a battle at the river Sesia, Italy, in 1524. He is known as "the knight without fear and without reproach."

Bayard, Thomas Francis, American statesman, was born at Wilmington, Del., 1828; died, 1898. He was privately educated and began the practice of law in his native city in 1851. In 1869 he succeeded his father as senator from Delaware, when he served continuously until 1885; entered Cleveland's cabinet as secretary of state in the latter year. In 1880 and 1884 he was candidate on the democratic ticket for the presidential nomination. In 1893 was appointed ambassador to England, the first to hold that rank as a representative of the United States.

Bayle (*bĕl*), **Pierre,** French skeptic and critic, was born at Carlat, 1647. He studied philosophy under the Jesuits at Toulouse, and for a year and a half turned Catholic. To escape ecclesiastical censure he withdrew to Geneva, and from there to Coppet, on the lake of Geneva, where he studied the philosophy of Descartes. After a few years he returned to France, and in 1675 was elected to the chair of philosophy at Sedan; in 1681 at Rotterdam. In 1684 he started *Nouvelles de la République des Lettres,* one of the most successful attempts at a popular journal of literary criticism. The revocation of the edict of Nantes led Bayle to write a strong defense of toleration. Bayle devoted his leisure to the *Dictionnaire Historique et Critique.* This, the first work published under his own name, exercised an immense influence over literature and philosophy, and was the dawn of scepticism of the eighteenth century. He died in 1706.

Bazaine (*bä'-zĕn'*), **François Achille,** a marshal of France; born at Versailles, 1811; distinguished himself in Algiers, the Crimea, and Mexico; did good service as commander of the army of the Rhine, in the Franco-German war, but after the surrender at Sedan was shut up in Metz, surrounded by the Germans, and obliged to surrender, with all his generals, officers, and men; was tried by court-martial, and condemned to death, but was imprisoned instead; made good his escape one evening to Madrid, where he lived to write a justification of his conduct, the sale of the book being prohibited in France. Died at Madrid 1888.

Bazard (*bä'-zär'*), **Saint Amand,** French socialist, born at Paris, 1791; in 1820 founded an association of French Carbonari, and in 1825 attached himself to the school of Saint Simon, he and Enfantin becoming its "pères suprêmes." But they quarreled over "free love," and during a heated discussion Bazard was struck with apoplexy. He died in 1832.

Beach, Rex Ellingwood, author, playwright; born at Atwood, Mich., 1877; educated at Rollins college, Winter Park, Fla., 1891–96, Chicago college of law, 1896-97, Kent college of law, Chicago, 1899–1900. Author: *Pardners, The Spoilers, The Barrier,* and *The Silver Horde.*

Contributor to *McClure's*, *Leslie's*, *Ainslie's*, *Metropolitan*, *Lippincott's*, *Red Book*, *Saturday Evening Post*, *New York World*, *Pearson's*.

Beaconsfield, Earl of. See **Disraeli, Benjamin.**

Beale (*bēl*), **Joseph Henry, Jr.,** lawyer, educator; born in Dorchester, Mass., 1861; graduated from Harvard, 1882, A.M., 1887, LL.B., 1887; LL.D., university of Wisconsin, university of Chicago, 1904. Was a teacher at St. Paul's school, Concord, Mass., one year; practiced law, Boston, 1888–92; assistant professor law, 1892–97, professor, 1897–1908, Carter professor general jurisprudence since 1908, Harvard; professor of law and dean of law school, university of Chicago, 1902–04. Author: *Cases on Criminal Law; Cases on Damages; Cases on Carriers; Criminal Pleadings and Practice; Cases on the Conflict of Laws; Cases on Public Service Corporations; Foreign Corporations; Innkeepers; Railroad Rate Regulation* (with Bruce Wyman); and various legal articles and monographs.

Beatrice Portinari (*bē'-ă-trēs*, or *trĭs*, *pŏr'-tē-nä'-rē*), Dante's poetical idol, daughter of a Florentine noble, remarkably graceful and accomplished. Dante first saw her when she was but nine years old, and but seldom afterward; but in his vivid imagination she grew to be the personification of divine truth, and so appears in the *Divine Comedy*. In 1287 she married a citizen of Florence. Born in 1266; died, 1290.

Beattie (*bē'-tĭ*), **James,** Scottish poet and writer on philosophy, born at Laurencekirk, Scotland, 1735; died, 1803. Professor of moral philosophy in Marischal college, Aberdeen, 1760–97. His writings include an *Essay on the Nature and Immutability of Truth; The Elements of Moral Science; Dissertations, Moral and Critical;* and *Essays on Poetry and Music.* His fame now rests almost wholly on *The Minstrel*, a descriptive poem on the progress of genius, written in the Spenserian stanza, and marked by great harmony of style, rich imagery, and delicate sentiment.

Beatty, John W., director of fine arts, Carnegie institute, Pittsburg, Pa., born at Pittsburg, 1851; student of Munich academy of fine arts; A. M., Western university of Pennsylvania, 1900; member jury on painting for Pennsylvania and New York, World's Columbian exposition, 1893; member national advisory board, Paris exposition, 1900, fine arts committee, Pan-American exposition, Buffalo, 1901, national advisory committee, Louisiana Purchase exposition, St. Louis, 1904; member of many art societies. Executed etching, "Return to Labor."

Beaufort (*bū'-fĕrt*), **Henry,** cardinal and bishop of Winchester, born about 1370; was half-brother to King Henry IV. He was educated in England and Germany, and in 1405 became bishop of Winchester. He was present at the council of Constance, and voted for the election of Pope Martin V., by whom he was subsequently made a cardinal. In 1431 he conducted the young king, Henry VI., to France, to be crowned in Paris as king of France and England. His memory is stained by his suspected participation in the murder of the earl of Gloucester and of the maid of Orleans. Died, 1447.

Beaufort, Margaret, countess of Richmond and Derby, was born 1441, died 1509. She was the daughter of the duke of Somerset, wife of the earl of Richmond (half-brother of Henry VI.), and by him mother of Henry VII. of England. She was afterward wife of Sir Henry Stafford, and of Thomas, Lord Stanley. She endowed Christ's and St. John's colleges in Cambridge, establishing a divinity school in each, but Henry VIII. recovered the property as her heir. She translated some devout works from the French.

Beauharnais (*bō'-är'-nā'*), **Eugène de,** viceroy of Italy during the reign of Napoleon I., and afterward duke of Leuchtenberg, and prince of Eichstadt, born 1781, the son of the vicomte Beauharnais. After his mother's marriage with Bonaparte, he accompanied him in his campaigns in Italy and in the expedition to Egypt. He rapidly rose to the highest military rank; and in 1805, after the erection of the imperial throne, he was made a prince of France and viceroy of Italy. His military talents were great, and were displayed particularly in the Italian campaigns, in the wars against Austria, and in the retreat from Moscow. The victory of Lützen was decided by his conduct in that battle. Napoleon sent him from Dresden to Italy, which he ably defended, even after Austria had joined the coalition, and Murat had deserted the cause of the French empire. Died, 1824.

Beauharnais, Hortense Eugénie de, daughter of Josephine; born in 1783; was married against her will to Louis, youngest brother of Napoleon Bonaparte, from whom she separated in 1810, after he was driven from the throne of Holland. Her son by him was Napoleon III. Died, 1837.

Beaumarchais (*bō'-mär'-shā'*), **Pierre Augustin Caron de,** French dramatist and poet, was the son of a watchmaker named Caron, and was born at Paris, 1732; married a widow, Madame Franquet in 1757, and from a little property of hers took the aristocratic name of Beaumarchais. In 1768 he married a second time, obtaining on this occasion a splendid fortune with his wife. Meanwhile devoting himself to literature, he produced *Eugénie*, a drama in five acts; *Les Deux Amis, ou Le Négociant de Lyon; Le Barbier de Séville;* and *Le Mariage de Figaro.* On these last two well-known productions his fame now rests. He lost largely by the publication of a complete edition of the works of Voltaire, for whose manuscripts he had paid 200,000 francs. He died in 1799.

Beaumont (*bō'-mŏnt*), **Francis,** English poet and dramatist, best known by his literary partnership with John Fletcher, was born at Grace Dieu, Leicestershire, in 1584; died, 1616. About 1607 he became acquainted with Fletcher, and so friendly did they become that they lived in the same house until Beaumont's marriage in 1613. A vague belief long prevailed that Beaumont wrote the graver and tragic, Fletcher the lighter and comic portions of their collaborated works. It seems, however, to be the general opinion that Beaumont's chief share lay in correcting the exuberance of Fletcher.

Beauregard (*bō'-rē-gärd*), **Pierre Gustave Toutant,** general of the army of the Confederate States during the civil war, was born near Orleans, La., 1818. At the secession of Louisiana he resigned his commission in the regular army; in 1861 he was appointed by the confederate government to the command at Charleston, S. C., where, on April 12-13th, he commenced the war by the bombardment of Fort Sumter; July 21st he won the battle of Bull Run; March 5, 1862, took command of the army of the Mississippi; was defeated April 7th at Pittsburg Landing; in 1863 defended Charleston, and aided in defense of Richmond; after the war he became a railroad president, and in 1878 adjutant general of Louisiana. Died, 1893.

Bebel (*bā'-bĕl*), **Ferdinand August,** German social democrat, was born at Cologne, 1840, and in 1860 removed to Leipzig, where in 1864 he established himself as a master turner. Entered politics in 1862; since 1871 has been a leader of the social-democratic movement in the Reichstag and in the press. He is an effective speaker and writer. Among his works are *Der Deutsche Bauernkrieg; Die Frau und der Socialismus; Die Socialdemokratie; Charles Fourier;* etc.

Beccaria (*bĕk'-kä-rē'-ä*), **Cesare, Marchese, di,** Italian economist and jurist, was born at Milan, 1735. Having formed his opinions by study of the French encyclopædists and Montesquieu, in 1764 he published anonymously his work on *Crimes and Punishments*, in which he argued against capital punishment and torture. The work was hailed with enthusiasm by the French school; commentaries were published by Voltaire and Diderot; and subsequent reforms have generally taken the direction it pointed out. Beccaria was among the first to advocate the beneficial influence of education in lessening crime. In 1768 he was appointed professor of political philosophy at Milan; in 1791 he was made a member of the board for the reform of the judicial code. He died of apoplexy in 1793.

Becher (*bĕᴋ'-ĕr*), **Johann Joachim,** German chemist, was born at Speyer in 1635, and lived successively at Mainz, Vienna, Munich, Würzburg, Haarlem, London, where he died in 1682. His *Physica Subterranea* was the first attempt made to bring physics and chemistry into close relation.

Beck, James M., lawyer, born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1861; graduate of Moravian college, Bethlehem, Pa., 1880; LL. D., Mühlenberg college, 1902; studied law and was admitted to bar, 1884; United States attorney for eastern district of Pennsylvania, 1896–1900; assistant attorney-general of United States, 1900–03. He has argued many important cases in United States supreme court, including the Neely case, and the lottery cases; argued the Northern Securities merger case before circuit judges. Spoke for the American bar at dinner given in the Temple, London, by the bench and bar of England. As master appointed by United States court sold, 1902, the *Philadelphia Record* for $3,000,000 — highest price ever brought by an American newspaper at public sale. In 1902 negotiated purchase of *Philadelphia Ledger* and the merging of it with *Philadelphia Times;* entered law firm of Shearman & Sterling, New York, 1903, and removed to that city; also member law firm of Beck & Robinson, Philadelphia.

Becker, Wilhelm Adolf, German author and philologist, was born at Dresden in 1796, died 1846. In 1837 was appointed professor of archæology at the university of Leipzig; in 1840 he traveled through Italy. His lively fancy, aided by a thorough knowledge of the classic languages, enabled him to make a novel use of antiquity. In his *Charicles* he ventured to reproduce the social life of old Greece, and in his *Gallus* to give sketches of the Augustan age at Rome. The learning which he has contrived to weave into his picturesque sentences is marvelous.

Becket, Thomas à, celebrated English prelate, the son of a merchant, was born at London in 1118; studied at Oxford, Paris, and Bologna, and on his return home entered the church. Henry II. made him high chancellor and preceptor to Prince Henry in 1155, admitted him to the closest intimacy and confidence, and in 1162 raised him to the archbishopric of Canterbury. Becket now entirely gave up his courtier habits, assumed a rigid austerity of manner, and became a stubborn champion of the exorbitant privileges of the clergy. A violent contest ensued between the sovereign and the prelate, and the latter was at length obliged to flee from the kingdom. In 1170, however, he was restored, and he instantly recommenced his resistance to the monarch. Irritated by this fresh disobedience, Henry uttered a hasty speech, which four of his knights not unnaturally construed into a command to rid him of the pertinacious archbishop. They accordingly hastened to England, and murdered Becket in Canterbury cathedral in 1170. He was canonized in 1172.

Beckford, William, an eccentric man of genius, was born at Fonthill, England, 1759. When he was about eleven years of age his father died, and he inherited estates in Jamaica, and Fonthill, in Wiltshire. His annual revenue is said to have exceeded $500,000. In 1783 he married Lady Margaret Gordon, daughter of Charles, fourth earl of Aboyne, and in the following year entered parliament. In the year 1787 he published *Vathek* in French. He informs us that he wrote this tale at twenty-two years of age, and that it was composed at one sitting. During all his life he was a hard-working student, but was of a most erratic disposition. Died, 1844.

Becquer (*bā-kâr'*), **Gustavo Adolfo,** Spanish poet and novelist, was born at Seville, 1836. His weird and fantastic tales are written after the manner of Poe and Heine, and have proved very popular. He left three volumes of poems and legends of which the best known is *Leyendas españolas*. Died at Madrid in 1870.

Becquerel (*bĕk'-rĕl'*), **Antoine César,** French physicist, born at Loiret, France, 1788. While studying the physical properties of yellow amber he had occasion to make experiments on the liberation of electricity by pressure; the result of his inquiries was the overthrow of Volta's theory of contact, and the construction by him of the first constant pile. He next discovered a method of determining the internal temperature of human and animal bodies, and by physiological applications demonstrated that when a muscle contracts there is a development of heat. He is, besides, one of the creators of electrochemistry, and invented a method of electrotyping. Died, 1878.

Beddoe, John, physician, anthropologist, born at Bewdley, England, 1826; was educated at Bridgnorth, University college, London, and Edinburgh university, graduating B. A., London, in 1851, and M. D., Edinburgh, in 1853. He served as a surgeon during the Crimean war, and afterward practiced at Clifton, 1857–91. He is the author of *Stature and Bulk of Man*; *The Races of Britain; Anthropological History of Europe; Color and Race*, etc. Died, 1911.

Bede (*bēd*), or **Bæda** (*bē'-dä*), surnamed "the venerable," English monk, scholar, and church historian, was born, 673, in the county of Durham, and died at Jarrow, at the monastery of St. Paul, in 735. He is said to have been the most learned Englishman of his day, and in the seclusion of his cell he wrote, besides his important *Ecclesiastical History of England*, which was translated from the Latin by King Alfred into Anglo-Saxon, a number of commentaries, homilies, hymns, and lives of the saints.

Bedford, John, Duke of, third son of Henry IV., was born 1389, died 1435; in 1403 was made governor of Berwick-upon-Tweed and warden of the west marches. In 1414 his brother, Henry V., created him duke of Bedford; and during the war with France he was appointed lieutenant of the kingdom. After Henry's death in 1422, Bedford became guardian of the kingdom, and regent also of France; and, Charles VI. dying two months afterward, he had his nephew proclaimed king of France and England as Henry VI. In the wars with the dauphin which followed, Bedford displayed great generalship and defeated the French at Verneuil in 1424. The appearance of Joan of Arc was followed by disaster to his arms; and in 1435 a treaty was negotiated at Rouen between Charles VII. and the duke of Burgundy, which ruined English interests in France. Bedford's death at Rouen was mainly occasioned by anxiety and vexation.

Beecher, Catherine Esther, eldest child of Lyman Beecher, was born at East Hampton, L. I., 1800. In 1822 she opened a school at Hartford, Conn., and ten years later a seminary for young women in Cincinnati, but was compelled to give it up on account of ill health two years afterward. She made it the business of her life to improve and advance the intellectual, physical, and practical education of women. She organized societies and schools for training teachers and sending them to new states and territories. In pursuit of this object she published *Domestic Service, Duty of American Women to their Country, Domestic Receipt Book, True Remedy for the Wrongs of Women, Letters to the People on Health and Happiness, Physiology and Calisthenics, Religious Training of Children, The American Woman's Home,* etc. She also published *Common Sense applied to Religion, Truth Stranger than Fiction,* a memoir of her brother George, and *Appeal to the People as the Authorized Interpreters of the Bible.* Died, 1878.

Beecher, Henry Ward, preacher, theologian, lecturer, orator, was born at Litchfield, Conn., 1813; graduated at Amherst college in 1834, studied theology under his father at Lane seminary, Cincinnati. After a pastorate of ten years in two churches in Indiana, he removed to Brooklyn and assumed charge of Plymouth church, "an organization of orthodox Congregational believers." He for many years drew one of the largest and most influential regular congregations in the United States, and his published sermons soon became a power in this and other countries. Owing to his rich fund of illustration, his impressive manner, and his keen sense of humor, his popularity as a pulpit orator and as a lecturer soon became recognized. His attitude during the agitation on the slavery question was emphatically that of an abolitionist; he visited Great Britain in 1863 with the avowed object of enlisting sympathy for the people of the North; and, although very unfavorably received at first, such was the force of his eloquence that he caused no inconsiderable change in public opinion. His reputation as a writer is second only to his celebrity as a preacher. For nearly twenty years he was editor of the New York *Independent,* and in 1870 he became editor of the *Christian Union,* also a religious weekly. His most important works are: *Lectures to Young Men, Industry and Idleness, Life Thoughts,* being selections from his extemporaneous sermons, revised by himself; *The Star Papers,* these last being composed of articles contributed to the New York *Independent,* and the *Life of Christ.* He also edited the *Plymouth Collection of Hymns.* Died at Brooklyn, N. Y., 1887.

Beecher, Lyman, preacher and theologian, was born at New Haven, Conn., 1775; graduated from Yale college, studied theology for a year, and began preaching at East Hampton, L. I., where he remained until 1810. He then went to Litchfield, Conn., where were born his two most famous children, Henry Ward and Harriet (Mrs. Stowe), though nearly all of his thirteen children are well known. He was one of the first pulpit orators of the time. After sixteen years he was called to Hanover Street church, Boston, and during his six years of hard work there engaged in a theological discussion with Dr. Channing. He spent twenty years at the head of Lane theological seminary, Cincinnati. Died at Brooklyn, N. Y., 1863.

Beers (*bērz*), **Henry Augustin,** author, professor of English literature at Yale since 1880; was born at Buffalo, N. Y., 1847; graduated from Yale, 1869. Author: *A Century of American Literature; Odds and Ends* (verse); *Nathaniel Parker Willis; The Thankless Muse* (verse); *From Chaucer to Tennyson; Initial Studies in American Letters; A Suburban Pastoral and Other Tales; The Ways of Yale; A History of English Romanticism in the Eighteenth Century; A History of English Romanticism in the Nineteenth Century; Points at Issue;* contributor to leading magazines.

Beethoven, van (*văn bā'-tō-ven*), **Ludwig.** See page 175.

Begas (*bā'-gās*), **Karl,** German painter, born at Heinsberg, near Aix-la-Chapelle, 1794; became a pupil of Gros at Paris in 1813; studied afterward at Rome, and was a member of the academy and court painter at Berlin from 1825 until his death in 1854. His pictures are partly biblical, partly romantic, and partly genre pieces. Of the first may be mentioned his "Baptism of Christ," in the style of the old Florentines, which was placed in the garrison church at Potsdam, and his fine fresco of Christ and the four evangelists surrounded by a choir of angels in the church of Cracow. Specimens of the other classes are the "Lorelei," "Girls under the Oak Tree," "The Vine Dressers," etc. He is chiefly memorable as a master of light and shade.

Begas, Reinhold, German sculptor, was born in Berlin, 1831; son of Karl Begas. Educated under Rauch and Wichmann, 1846–51; studied in Italy, 1856–58. Principal works: statue of Borussia for hall of glory; Neptune fountain on Schlossplatz; statue of Alexander von Humboldt, statue of Schiller for Gendarmen market, all in Berlin; sarcophagus of Emperor Frederick III. in Friedenskirche, Potsdam, and sarcophagus of Empress Frederick; national monument to Emperor William; statue of Bismarck before the Reichstag Gebaüde; several statues in the Siegesalle, Berlin. Died, 1911.

Behaim (*bā'-hīm*), or **Behem** (*bā'-hĕm*), **Martin,** German navigator and geographer, was born at Nuremberg about 1459, died about 1506; probably a pupil of Regiomontanus; visited Portugal about 1480, and in 1484 was made geographer of an expedition for the exploration of western Africa; knighted by John II. of Portugal. In 1492 he made a terrestrial globe, a gift to his native city, where it is still preserved.

Bekker (*bĕk'-ĕr*), **Immanuel,** German scholar and philologist, was born at Berlin, 1785; died there, 1871. He became professor of philology at Berlin, and edited critical editions of Plato, the Attic orators, Aristotle, Thucydides, Aristophanes, Herodotus, Livy, Tacitus, and other classic writers. His chief independent work was *Anecdota Græca.*

Belasco (*bē-lăs'-kō*), **David,** dramatic author, was born at San Francisco, 1859; educated at Lincoln college, California. Author: (plays) *Zaza; The Heart of Maryland; The Wife; The Charity Ball; Lord Chumley; May Blossom; Men and Women; La Belle Russe; The Girl I Left Behind Me; Valerie; Hearts of Oak; The Darling of the Gods; Du Barry; Sweet Kitty Bellairs; Adrea; The Return of Peter Grimm.* Manager of Mrs. Leslie Carter, David Warfield, and Blanche Bates.

Belisarius (*bĕl'-ĭ-sā'-rĭ-ŭs*), the great general of Justinian, was born in Illyria about 505. After commanding an expedition against the king of Persia about 530, he suppressed an insurrection at Constantinople, conquered Gelimer, king of the Vandals, and put an end to their dominion in Africa. In 535 he was sent to Italy to carry on war with the Goths, and took Rome in 536. He was afterward sent against the Persians and Huns, and in 563 was charged with conspiracy against Justinian, but was acquitted. That he was deprived of sight and reduced to beggary appears to be a fable of late invention. Died, 565.

Copyright, 1909, by Harris-Ewing

ALEXANDER GRAHAM BELL
From a photograph

Bell, Alexander Graham, scientist, inventor, born in Edinburgh, Scotland, 1847; educated at Edinburgh and in London university; LL. D., Ph. D., M. D., receiving many degrees from American and European universities; Sc. D., Oxford university, 1907; went to Canada, 1870, and to Boston, 1871, becoming professor of vocal physiology, Boston university; invented telephone, for which patent was granted February 14, 1876; also invented photophone, induction balance, and telephone probe for painless detection of bullets in the human body, for which he was awarded hon. M. D. by the university of Heidelberg, Germany, at its five hundredth anniversary; with C. A. Bell and Sumner Taintor invented the graphophone, 1883. Regent Smithsonian institution. Officer French legion of honor; founder of Volta bureau. Member national academy of sciences and other scientific organizations. Author of many scientific and educational monographs, including *Memoir on the Formation of a Deaf Variety of the Human Race.*

Bell, Sir Charles, British physician and anatomist, famous for his discoveries in the nervous system, was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, 1774. In 1804 he proceeded to London, where he lectured with great success on anatomy and surgery. In 1807 he distinguished between the sensory and motor nerves in the brain. In 1812 he was appointed surgeon to the Middlesex hospital, which his clinical lectures raised to the highest repute. To study gunshot wounds, he went to Haslar hospital after Corunna in 1809, and after Waterloo took charge of a hospital at Brussels. In 1824 he became senior professor of anatomy and surgery to the royal college of surgeons, London, and in 1826 head of the new medical school, University college, but soon resigned. Knighted in 1831, and elected professor of surgery at university of Edinburgh in 1836; he died in 1842. His works include *Anatomy of Expression in Painting; Anatomy of the Brain; Animal Mechanics; Nervous System of the Human Body*, and *The Hand.*

Bell, Henry, who introduced steam-navigation into Europe, was born at Torphichen, Linlithgowshire, 1767. After acquiring a knowledge of mechanics in Scotland, he went to London and worked with the famous engineer, Rennie. In 1790 he returned to Scotland, and commenced business as a carpenter at Glasgow; removed to Helensburgh in 1808, and kept the principal inn there, but occupied himself with experiments in mechanics. In 1812 he launched the *Comet* on the Clyde, the first steam-vessel on European waters. The engine, at first of three-horse power, was afterward increased to six. He died at Helensburgh, 1830. At Dunglass, on the Clyde, a monument has been erected to his memory.

Bell, James Franklin, army officer, was born at Shelbyville, Ky., 1856; graduated from United states military academy, 1878; served on plains in 7th United States cavalry, 1878–94; captured band of half-breed Cree Indians near Ft. Buford, S. D., 1883; in Sioux campaign, Pine Ridge, S. D., 1891; adjutant of regiment and secretary cavalry and light artillery school, 1891–94; aide to General J. W. Forsyth, California, Arizona, and state of Washington. Served in Spanish-American campaign in Philippine islands, and in Philippine insurrection; organized 36th infantry United States volunteers in islands, 1899; appointed brigadier general of United States army, 1901; commanded 1st district department North Luzon to November, 1901, and 3d brigade department of South Luzon to December, 1902; returned to United States in 1903; commandant of infantry and cavalry school, signal school and staff college to April, 1906; major general, 1907.

Bell, John, English sculptor, born in 1811, first exhibited in 1832, and has produced numerous admirable works in monumental, religious, and imaginative art. His "Babes in the Woods" and "Andromeda" were the chief attractions in the 1851 exhibition at London; while among his best-known statues are "Sir Robert Walpole," "Wellington," and the Guards' memorial. His last great work was the group "The United States Directing the Progress of America," for the base of the Prince Consort memorial, in London. Died, 1895.

Bell, John, American politician, was born near Nashville, Tenn., 1797; was admitted to the bar, 1816; member of congress from Tennessee, 1827–41; speaker of the house of representatives, 1834–35; secretary of war, 1841; United States senator, 1847–59; nominated by the constitutional union party for president, 1860, and received the electoral vote of Tennessee, Kentucky, and Virginia. He opposed Calhoun's project of nullification. Died, 1869.

Bell, Robert, chief geologist geological survey of Canada; acting director, 1901–06; was born at Toronto, Ontario, 1841; was educated at McGill and Edinburgh universities; D. Sc., McGill; LL. D., Queen's; F. R. S., 1897. Joined geological survey of Canada, 1857; has made very extensive topographical and geological surveys in nearly all parts of the Dominion since 1857. The Bell river or west branch of the Nottaway, which he surveyed in 1895, is officially named after him; was medical officer, naturalist, and geologist of *Neptune* expedition in 1884, and of *Alert* expedition in 1885 to Hudson's strait and bay; was also on the *Diana* expedition in 1897, when he surveyed the south coast of Baffinland and penetrated to the great lakes of the interior; has surveyed many Canadian rivers, and also made the first surveys of some of the largest lakes of Canada, including Great Slave, Nipigon, Seul, Osnaburgh, and parts of Athabasca, Winnipeg, and lake of the Woods; has been Canadian correspondent of the royal Scottish geographical society ever since its foundation, and a member of many scientific societies; was a royal commissioner on the mineral resources of Ontario, 1888–89; has published over 200 reports and papers, mostly on geology, biology, geography, and folk-lore; professor of chemistry and natural science in Queen's university, Kingston, 1863–67.

Bell, Thomas, naturalist, was born at Poole, Dorsetshire, England, 1792, and in 1813 entered Guy's hospital, where from 1817 until 1861 he held the post of dental surgeon and lectured on comparative anatomy. In 1836 he became professor of zoölogy in King's college, London; elected in 1828 a fellow of the royal society, and from 1848 to 1853 its secretary; also president of the Linnæan society, and first president of the Ray society. He wrote *British Quadrupeds, British Reptiles*, etc. Retiring from practice about 1860 to the wakes of Selborne, which he had purchased from Gilbert White's grandnieces, he died there in 1880.

Bellamy (*bĕl'-ȧ-mĭ*), **Edward,** American novelist and economist, born at Chicopee Falls, Mass., 1850. He was educated in Germany; admitted to the bar; was on the staff of the New York *Evening Post* in 1871-72; and on his return from the Sandwich islands in 1877 founded the Springfield *News.* He is best known by his novels *Looking Backward*, and *Equality*, both socialistic works. Died, 1898.

Bellarmine (*bĕl'-lär-mĭn* or *mēn*), **Robert,** celebrated Roman Catholic theologian; was born at Monte Pulciano, in Tuscany, 1542. He entered the order of Jesuits in 1560, and in his twenty-seventh year, when he went to Louvain as professor of theology, began that long controversy with "heretics" which formed the main business of his life. In 1599 he was made a cardinal against his own inclination. In 1602 he was appointed archbishop of Capua; after the death of Clement VIII., contrived to escape promotion to the papal chair, but was induced by Pius V. to take an important place in the vatican, where he remained until the time of his death, which took place in the novitiate-house of the Jesuits in 1621.

Bellew (*bĕl'-ū*), **Harold Kyrle-Money**, English actor; was born in Calcutta, 1857; son of Rev. J. C. M. Bellew, chaplain cathedral at Calcutta; was cadet in English navy, serving seven years, then went to Australian gold fields; worked on Melbourne newspapers; returned to England; made stage début at Theater Royal, Brighton; became leading man and star in London; came to United States as leading man in Wallack's theater, New York, October, 1885; subsequently starred jointly with Mrs. James Brown Potter, taking leading rôles with her in legitimate drama in all English-speaking countries. Headed exploration expedition in northern Queensland, 1900–02, returning to stage at head of own company in United States, October, 1902. Author: *Yvonne; Iolande; Hero and Leander; Charlotte Corday;* and several adaptations. Died, 1911.

Bellini (*bĕl-lē'-nē*), **Gentile**, Venetian painter, was born about 1427, died 1507. He was employed with his brother, Giovanni, to decorate the great council-chamber of the Venetian senate-house. His most admired work is "The Preaching of St. Mark," in the college of that saint in Venice.

Bellini, Giovanni, Venetian painter, brother to Gentile Bellini, and with him the founder of the Venetian school of painting, was born 1426; died 1516. His best works are altar pieces. Among his more famous pictures are his "Infant Jesus," "Holy Virgin," and "Christ and the Woman of Samaria." There is a well-known picture of Bellini's, "Christ on the Mount," in the national gallery, London, and another, "The Circumcision," at Castle Howard. Among Bellini's many pupils the most distinguished were Giorgione and Titian.

Bellini, Vincenzo, Italian composer of operas, was born at Catania, in Sicily, in 1802. He was sent to the conservatoire of Naples, where he studied composition. After a number of early operas had made him known in Italy, he wrote, in 1827, the opera *Il Pirata*, which gave him a name in the musical world. He visited Paris and London, and died near Paris in 1835. Among his best works are *Norma, I Puritani*, and *La Sonnambula*.

Bellman (*bĕl'-măn*), **Karl Mikael**, Swedish poet, was born at Stockholm, 1740; became court-secretary in 1775, and died in 1795. His later and more brilliant pieces are chiefly bacchanalian, idyllic, or humorous songs, for which he also furnished original melodies. The best specimens of his genius, which is of a rare order, are to be found in the collections prepared by himself: *Bachanaliske Ordenskapitlets Handbibliothek, Fredmans Epistlar*, and *Fredmans Sanger*. A monument was erected to his memory at Stockholm in 1829, and ever since the anniversary of its erection has been kept as a popular holiday.

Belloc (*bĕ-lŏk'*), **Hilaire Joseph Peter**, English writer and politician, was born in 1870; graduated from Balliol college, Oxford, 1895. Author: *Verses and Sonnets; The Bad Child's Book of Beasts; More Beasts for Worse Children; The Modern Traveler; The Moral Alphabet; Danton; Lambkins Remains; Paris; Robespierre; Path to Rome; Caliban's Guide to Letters; Avril; Mr. Burden; The Old Road; Esto Perpetua; Hills and the Sea; The Historic Thames; Cautionary Tales; On Nothing; Mr. Clutterbuck's Election.* He was member of the house of commons, 1906-10.

Bellows, Henry Whitney, Unitarian divine and writer, was born at Boston, Mass., 1814; graduate of Harvard and of Cambridge divinity school; in 1838 became pastor of All Souls church, New York; was instrumental in establishing the *Christian Enquirer* in 1846; published a number of lectures and pamphlets, among the more notable his *Phi Beta Kappa Oration*, a *Defense of the Drama, Treatment of Social Diseases, Christian Doctrine, The Old World in its New Face*, etc. With an excellent literary taste and skill he combined practical and administrative ability. He did excellent service as presiding officer of the sanitary commission during the war of the rebellion. Died, 1882.

Bell-Smith, Frederic Marlett, artist; president of the Ontario society of artists; born at London, 1846; studied drawing at South Kensington, London; went to Canada, 1867; charter member society of Canadian artists, 1867; served in volunteers in suppressing Fenian invasion, 1870; director of fine arts, Alma college, since 1881; teacher of drawing, public schools, London, Ontario, 1882–89; director Toronto art school, 1889–91; lecturer and writer on art subjects. Principal pictures: "Queen Victoria's Tribute to Canada," "Landing of the Blenheim," "Lights of a City Street"; has exhibited at royal academy and other principal exhibitions.

Belmont, August, banker, was born at New York, 1853; son of prominent banker of the same name, now deceased; graduate of Harvard, 1874, and at once entered the bank; now head of August Belmont & Company, American representatives of European banking firm of Rothschilds; is officer and director of many large railway, banking, manufacturing, and other corporations; chairman board of directors, Interborough rapid transit company.

Belmont, August, American politician and financier, was born at Alzey, Germany, 1816; was representative of the Rothschilds in the United States; Austrian consul at New York, 1844–50; United States minister to the Netherlands, 1854–58; chairman of the democratic national committee, 1860–72. Died, 1890.

Belmont, Perry, lawyer; was born at New York, 1851; graduated from Harvard in 1872; studied civil law, university of Berlin; LL. B., Columbia law school, 1876; practiced law until 1881; member of congress, 1881–89; chairman committee on foreign affairs, 1885–87; United States minister to Spain, 1887-88; delegate to the national democratic convention in 1896; still active in politics. Vice-president United States casualty company; trustee Colonial trust company, and National surety company; director Consolidated national bank, etc. Inspector general with rank of major 1st division 2d army corps, United States volunteers, 1898. Member New York chamber of commerce.

Belshazzar (*bĕl-shăz'-ar*), last king of Babylon of the Chaldean dynasty, began to reign about 554 B. C. The hand-writing on the walls of his palace, its interpretation by Daniel, the taking of Babylon by Cyrus the Great, and Belshazzar's death in 538 B. C. are familiar to all Bible readers.

Bem (*bĕm*), **Joseph**, Polish general, born in Galicia in 1795; served in the French campaign against Russia, 1812; took part in the Polish insurrection of 1830; joined the Hungarian army in 1848, defeated the Austrians in several battles, and after the defeat of Temesvar took refuge in Turkey, became a Mohammedan, and was made a pasha. Died, 1850.

Bembo (*bĕm'-bō*), **Pietro**, Italian scholar, was born at Venice, 1470, and died at Rome, 1547, having in 1513 been made secretary to Leo X., and in 1539 a cardinal by Paul III., who afterward appointed him to the dioceses of Gubbio and

Bergamo. Bembo was the restorer of good style in both Latin and Italian literature. Among his works may be mentioned the *Rerum Veneticarum Libri XII.;* this little treatise on Italian prose marked an era in Italian grammar.

Bemis, Edward Webster, educator, economist, was born at Springfield, Mass., 1860; graduated from Amherst, 1880; A. M., 1884; Ph. D., Johns Hopkins, 1885; professor of history and political economy, Vanderbilt university, 1889–92; associate professor political economy, university of Chicago, 1892–95; assistant statistician Illinois bureau of labor statistics, 1896; professor economic science, Kansas state agricultural college, 1897–99; later director department municipal monopolies, bureau of economic research, New York; deputy commissioner water supply, New York; member committee of national civic federation investigating municipal ownership. Author: *Municipal Monopolies, Municipal Ownership of Gas Works in the United States;* also numerous papers and articles on municipal government, trades unions, trusts, monopolies, academic freedom.

Bendemann (*bĕn′-dē-män*), **Eduard,** German painter of the Düsseldorf school, was born at Berlin in 1811. From 1859 until 1867 he was director of the Düsseldorf academy. His chief works are "The Lamentation of the Jews," in the museum at Cologne, and "Jeremiah on the Ruins of Babylon," in the national gallery, Berlin. He died in 1889.

Benedek (*bā′-ne-dĕk*), **Ludwig von,** Austrian general, born at Odenburg, in Hungary, 1804. After having served with great distinction in the campaign of 1848, against the Italians, in the war against the Hungarian patriots in 1849, and the war of Italian independence in 1859, he obtained in 1866 the command of the Austrian army against Prussia, and lost the decisive battle of Sadowa on July 3d. Died, 1881.

Benedict, Saint, one of the originators of monastic institutions in the West, was born at Nursia, in Italy, 480. Early in life he retired into a desert and spent three years in a cavern. Being discovered, his sanctity drew to him such numbers of people that he founded twelve convents. In 529 he went to Monte Cassino, built a monastery on the site of the temple of Apollo, gave rise to the Benedictine order, and died in 543.

Benedict XIII., Pope, son of the duke of Gravina, a Neapolitan nobleman, was born in 1649, and was raised to the papal chair in 1724. He was pious, virtuous, and liberal; but, unfortunately, placed too much confidence in Cardinal Coscia, his minister, who shamefully oppressed the people. A fruitless attempt which he made to reconcile the Roman, Greek, Lutheran, and Calvinist churches, bears testimony to his tolerant spirit. His theological works form three folio volumes. He died in 1730.

Benedict XIV., Prospero Lambertini, the most worthy to be remembered of all the pontiffs so named, was born at Bologna in 1675; began his pontificate with several wise and popular reforms; revived the academy of Bologna; executed several public works in Rome; caused the best English and French books to be translated into Italian, and in various ways gave encouragement to literature and science. Died, 1758.

Benedict, Sir Julius, German composer, was born at Stuttgart, Württemberg, 1804, died at London, 1885; studied under Weber. From 1835 on he resided in England; accompanied Jenny Lind to the United States in 1850. His operas include *The Gipsey's Warning; The Brides of Venice; The Crusaders; The Lily of Killarney.* He also wrote the cantatas *Undine, Richard Cœur de Lion,* and the oratorios *St. Cecilia* and *St. Peter.*

Beneke (*bā′-ne-kē*), **Friedrich Eduard,** German philosopher, was born at Berlin in 1798, studied there and at Halle, and in 1820 began to lecture at Berlin; his lectures were soon interdicted by the government as favoring Epicureanism. For three years he taught at Göttingen, but in 1827 his lectures at Berlin were again permitted, and in 1832, on Hegel's death, he was appointed extraordinary professor of philosophy. In 1854 he disappeared; in 1856 his body was found in the canal at Charlottenburg. His chief work was in empirical psychology.

Benjamin, Park, journalist and poet, was born at Demerara, British Guiana, 1809; graduated at Trinity college, Hartford; practiced law in Boston in 1832, and was an editor of the *New England Magazine.* In 1837 he removed to New York and became one of the editors of the *American Monthly Magazine,* and two years later assisted Horace Greeley in editing *The New Yorker.* In 1840 he was one of the editors of the *New World,* retiring in 1844. He wrote many poems, essays, reviews, etc. Died at New York in 1864.

Benjamin, Samuel Greene Wheeler, author, artist, was born at Argos, Greece, 1837; graduated from Williams college, 1859; assistant librarian New York state library, 1861–64; sent two companies of cavalry to war; served in hospitals; read law; studied art; at sea several years mastering seamanship; first United States minister to Persia, 1883–85; art editor, American department *Magazine of Art,* also *New York Mail.* Sent Crimean war marine drawings to London *Illustrated News,* 1854; opened studio in Boston as artist in oil and water colors, 1870. Author: *Constantinople, Isle of Pearls and Other Poems; The Turk and the Greek; The Choice of Paris; A Romance of the Troad; Contemporary Art in Europe; What is Art? Art in America; World's Paradises; Troy, Its Legend, Literature and Topography; Persia and the Persians; The Story of Persia.*

Bennett, James Gordon, American journalist; was born in Scotland in 1795 and died in 1872. He studied for the Roman Catholic priesthood but never took orders. In 1819 emigrated to America, and after having taught school in Halifax and been a proof-reader in Boston, became a journalist in New York; in 1825 purchased the *Sunday Courier;* subsequently, 1832, started the *Globe,* neither project succeeding. In 1835 he issued the first number of *The Herald,* a journal which, through his great ability and enterprise, soon commanded world-wide attention. His paper was the first to publish the stock lists and a daily financial review; many other original features were afterward added. When steam communication was opened with Europe, he crossed the Atlantic and made arrangements for correspondence from all countries. The first speech ever reported in full by the telegraph was sent to *The Herald.*

Bennett, James Gordon, journalist, capitalist, proprietor of *New York Herald;* was born in New York, 1841, son of journalist of same name; educated by private tutors; inherited *The Herald* and a large fortune in 1872; for a time issued a London edition and still publishes a Paris edition of *The Herald;* inaugurated publication in England of storm warnings transmitted from the United States; sent Henry M. Stanley to Africa to find Livingstone, 1874–77; fitted out Jeannette polar expedition, 1879; established in 1883 (with John W. Mackay) the Commercial (Mackay-Bennett) cable company; is a prominent yachtsman; lives most of his time in Paris, but keeps active management of *The Herald* by cable.

Benson, Edward White, English prelate and primate of all England, 1882–96, was born in 1829 and died in Flintshire, Wales, 1896; graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge; taught for a while at Rugby, was head master of Wellington college, chancellor of Lincoln cathedral, and in 1877 was consecrated bishop of Truro. In 1882, on the recommendation of Gladstone, the crown appointed him successor to Dr. Tait in the archbishopric of Canterbury. He held this high office in the church until his death. Author of *The Seven Gifts, Christ and His Times, The Cathedral, its Necessary Place in the Life and Work of the Church.*

Bentham, Jeremy, English writer on ethics and jurisprudence; born at London in 1748; admitted to the bar in 1772. Turning from the practice of law to its theory, he became the greatest critic of legislation and government in his day. In all his ethical and political writings the doctrine of utility is the leading and pervading principle; and his favorite vehicle for its expression is the phrase "the greatest happiness of the greatest number," which was first coined by Priestley, though its prominence in politics has been due to Bentham. He lived frugally, but with elegance, in one of his London houses, and, employing young men as secretaries, corresponded and wrote daily. He died in 1832.

Bentley, Richard, English classical scholar; born at Oulton, in Yorkshire, 1662. In 1676 entered St. John's college, Cambridge, and on leaving the university was appointed head-master of the grammar school of Spalding, Lincolnshire. He resigned this situation to become tutor to the son of Dr. Stillingfleet. Bentley accompanied his pupil to Oxford, where he was twice appointed to deliver the Boyle lectures on the evidences of natural and revealed religion. In 1690 he published his dissertation upon the epistles of Phalaris, which may be said to have commenced a new era in scholarship. In 1700 he was appointed master of Trinity college, Cambridge. Died, 1742.

Benton, Guy Potter, educator, president university of Vermont; was born at Kenton, Ohio, 1865; educated at Ohio normal university, Ohio Wesleyan university, Baker university, and university of Wooster; A. M., D. D., LL. D.; assistant state superintendent public instruction, Kansas, 1895-96; professor history and sociology, Baker university, 1896–99; president Upper Iowa university, 1899–1902; president Miami university, 1902-11. Lyceum lecturer on many subjects of an educational and inspirational nature.

Benton, Thomas Hart, American statesman, born in North Carolina in 1782, commenced legal practice at Nashville, Tenn., in 1811, and settled at St. Louis, Mo., in 1815; was elected United States senator in 1820, when he became a prominent supporter of General Jackson. Reëlected in 1826, he became a noted advocate of the gold and silver currency question, and supported Jackson in the latter's antagonism to the United States bank. He held a seat in congress for a period of thirty years, during which he voted for the annexation of Texas, and against the doctrines of nullification and state rights. He was author of *A Thirty Years' View; or a History of the Working of the American Government for Thirty Years, from* 1820 *to* 1850. Died, 1858.

Béranger (*bā'-răN'-zhā'*), **Pierre Jean de,** French lyric poet, born in Paris, 1780, was of humble parentage, and became apprenticed to a printer. In 1815 he began to bring out a collection of national and other songs, which created a powerful sensation, and, owing to many of them being satires upon the government, procured for their author a heavy fine and several months' imprisonment. His poems contributed in no small degree to the revolution of 1830. In 1833 a fifth series of his lyrics appeared, and in 1848 he was elected to the constituent assembly, but declined to serve. Died in 1857.

Beresford (*bĕr'-ĕs-fĕrd*), **Lord Charles William de la Poer,** British admiral, was born in Ireland, 1846; educated at Bayford school, Rev. Mr. Foster's, Stubbington, Fareham, Hants. Entered *Britannia* as cadet, 1859; sub-lieutenant, 1866; lieutenant, 1868; commander, 1875; captain, 1882; rear-admiral, 1897; naval A. D. C. to the queen, 1896-97; naval A. D. C. to the prince of Wales on his visit to India, 1875-76; M. P. Waterford, 1874–80; east division of Marylebone, 1885-89; M. P. York, 1897–1900; commanded *Condor*, bombardment Alexandria, 1882; landed at Alexandria after bombardment and instituted regular police system; served on Lord Wolseley's staff Nile expedition, 1884-85; and subsequently in command of naval brigade at battles of Abu Klea, Abu Kru, and Metemmeh; a lord commissioner of the admiralty, 1886; resigned 1888, on question of strength of fleet; visited China on a special mission, at request of associated chambers of commerce of Great Britain, 1898-99; rear-admiral, Mediterranean, 1900–02; M. P. Woolwich, 1902; commanded channel squadron, 1903–05; admiral, 1906; visited Canada, 1909. Author: *Life of Nelson and his Times;* numerous essays and articles on naval matters and Egypt; *The Break-up of China.*

Bergman (*bĕrK'-măn*), **Torbern Olof,** Swedish chemist and naturalist, was born at Katharinberg, Sweden, 1735; studied at Upsala, and in 1761 was appointed adjunct in mathematics and natural philosophy; professor of chemistry, 1766; wrote *Physical Description of the Earth, On the Aerial Acid*, and laid the basis of crystallography. Died, 1784.

Bériot (*bā'-rē-ō'*), **Charles Auguste de,** Belgian composer and violinist, born in Louvain, 1802. He was a precocious and original musician, remarkable for pure tone and refined taste. In 1836 he became the husband of the famous singer, Malibran. In 1842 he was made professor in the Brussels conservatoire, but resigned ten years after in consequence of failing eyesight. He was the author of a complete manual for the violin, and of a great number of popular compositions for that instrument. Died, 1870.

Berkeley, George, British divine and philosopher, and bishop of Cloyne, was born in Ireland in 1685. On his return from a visit to America he was raised to the episcopate. In philosophy he is an idealist, and his doctrines are the natural reaction against the prevalent materialism of his age. His most important works are the *Principles of Human Knowledge, Minute Philosopher,* and *Theory of Vision.* Died, 1753.

Berkeley, Sir William, governor of the colony of Virginia, was born at London, England, 1610. He was appointed governor of Virginia in 1641, but resigned in 1651, upon the accession of Cromwell. He remained in the colony, however, and in 1660 was chosen governor by the general assembly. Years later he lost the favor of the people by failing to protect them from the Indians, and a rebellion against him led by Nathaniel Bacon almost succeeded, but failed in consequence of the sudden death of the leader. Berkeley was recalled in 1676. He was the author of *A Discourse and View of Virginia*, and a drama called *The Lost Lady.* Died, 1677.

Berlichingen (*bĕr'-lĭK-ĭng-en*), **Götz** or **Gottfried von,** German knight, was born in 1480. He took part in the war of the peasants against the nobles, and was sentenced by Maximilian I. to pay a heavy fine. He was afterward mortally wounded in defending his castle against imperial troops. He wore an artificial hand which replaced one lost in battle, and was surnamed the

"Iron Hand." Goethe made his achievements the subject of one of his best dramas. He died in 1562.

Berliner (*bĕr-lē′-nĕr*), **Emile**, inventor, was born at Hanover, Germany, 1851; educated public school, Hanover; Samson school, Wolfenbüttel. He came to the United States 1870, and pursued a mercantile career until 1878; began scientific experimental work, 1876; invented the loose contact telephone transmitter and use of induction coil connected therewith, 1877; discovered receiving action of loose contacts, 1877; the first 20,000 telephone transmitters ever used passed through his hands while chief instrument inspector of the Bell telephone company in Boston, 1879; invented the gramophone, 1887, the first talking-machine which utilized a groove of even depth and varying direction, and in which the record groove not only vibrates but also propels the reproducing stylus; also invented and perfected the present method of duplicating disc records; planned the milk conference of 1907 at Washington. He has published *Conclusions* dealing with philosophical and religious problems; also a number of scientific papers before societies and in literature.

Berlioz (*bĕr′-lē-ōs′*), **Hector**, French composer, of remarkable but eccentric genius, was born at La Côte St. André, 1803, and died in 1869. His best productions are the symphonies *Harold* and *Romeo and Juliet*. He was chief of the romantic school of music.

Bernard (*bĕr′-nȧr′*), **Claude**, French physiologist, born near Villefranche, 1813; studied medicine at Paris, and in 1841 became assistant at the Collège de France to Magendie, with whom he worked until his own appointment in 1854 to the chair of general physiology, and whom he succeeded in 1855 as professor of experimental physiology. He was elected to the academy in 1869, and died at Paris, 1878. His earliest researches were on the action of the secretions of the alimentary canal, the pancreatic juice, the connection between the liver and the nervous system, etc., for which he received prizes from the academy. Later researches were on the changes of temperature of the blood, the oxygen in arterial and in venous blood, the opium alkaloids, curarine, and the sympathetic nerves. His *Leçons de Physiologie Expérimentale* is still a standard work.

Bernard (*bĕr′-nȧrd* or *bĕr-närd′*), **Saint**, of Clairvaux, was born of a noble family at Fontaines, near Dijon, in Burgundy, 1091; in 1113 entered the Cistercian monastery of Citeaux, and in 1115 became the first abbot of the newly-founded monastery of Clairvaux, in Champagne, where he died, 1153. He was canonized in 1174. His studious, ascetic life and stirring eloquence made him the oracle of Christendom; he founded more than seventy monasteries; and the "mellifluous doctor" is regarded by the Catholic church as the last of the fathers. He drew up the statutes of the Knights Templars in 1128; secured the recognition of Pope Innocent II.; and it was his glowing eloquence at the council of Vezelay in 1146 that kindled the enthusiasm of France for the second crusade. The influence of St. Bernard as a spiritual teacher through his fervid piety and living grasp of Christian doctrine was a wholesome antidote to the dry and cold scholasticism of the age. Yet he showed a harsh severity toward Abélard and others whose views he disapproved. His writings consist of more than 400 epistles, 340 sermons, and twelve distinct theological treatises. He was one of the greatest of the Latin hymn-writers, many modern hymns being based on his *Jesu Dulcis Memoria*.

Bernardin de St. Pierre (*bâr′-nâr′-dăɴ′ dē săɴ′-pyâr′*), **Jacques Henri**, French writer, the admired author of *Paul and Virginia*, *Studies of Nature*, etc., was born at Havre in 1737. He was an engineer in Russia and France, 1767–71, settling in Paris the latter year. He then became professor of morals at the normal school and a member of the institute. Died, 1814.

Bernhardt, Rosine Sarah, famous French tragic actress, was born at Paris in 1845. Her parents were Jews, but she was educated in Grandchamp convent at Versailles. She made her first appearance on the stage in 1862, at the Théâtre Français, but at first attracted little notice. In 1867 her playing the part Marie de Neuberg in Victor Hugo's *Ruy Blas* made her famous. The war of 1870-71 interrupted her career, and for a while she became a nurse. She then won a position in the Théâtre Français, the troupe of which she accompanied in 1879 to London, where her triumphs were repeated in succeeding years, and where she married M. Damala, who died in 1889. She broke her contract with the Français in 1880, and has since been touring with great success in America, and in all the principal countries of Europe. She now directs a theater of her own in Paris. She is also a painter and sculptor. Her memoirs were published by Heinemann in 1907.

Bernini (*bĕr-nē′-nē*), **Giovanni Lorenzo**, known as the Cavalier Bernini, was born in Naples in 1598. He was eminent as a painter, an architect, and a sculptor; and his merit entitled him to the rewards which he had the good fortune to receive from Louis XIV. His "Apollo and Daphne," produced from a single block, when he was but eighteen years of age, was considered a masterpiece, but his finest works are found in the colonnade at Rome. He died in 1680.

Bernoulli (*bĕr-nōō′-yē*), **Daniel**, Swiss mathematician and physicist, was born at Groningen in 1700; died at Basel in 1782. He was the son of John, and like his father devoted himself to medicine as well as to mathematics. The family reputation early helped him to the professorship of mathematics at St. Petersburg, which he held for several years. From there, however, he went to Basel, much against the will of the czar. At Basel he occupied in succession the chairs of anatomy and botany, and of experimental and speculative philosophy. He published various works between 1730 and 1756.

Bernoulli, James B., was born at Basel in 1654, where he also died, 1705. He devoted his life to the study of mathematics of which he became professor in the university of Basel. Among his first works were *A Method of Teaching Mathematics to the Blind*, and *Universal Tables on Dialling*. These were followed by *Conamen Novi Systematis Cometarum*, an essay on comets, and an essay *De Gravitate Ætheris*. Among his triumphs are to be recorded his solution of Leibnitz's problem of the isochronous curve, his determination of the catenary, and investigation of the properties of isoperimetrical figures. At his request, a logarithmic spiral was engraved on his tomb, with the motto *Eadem mutata resurgo*.

Bernoulli, John B., brother of the preceding, was born at Basel, 1667. He and James were the first two foreigners honored by the academy of sciences at Paris. John devoted himself to chemical as well as to mathematical science. In 1694 he became a doctor of medicine, and soon after professor of mathematics at Groningen, whence he removed only to succeed his brother James in the university of Basel. His forte was pure mathematics, in which he had no superior in Europe in his day. He died in 1748. Among his achievements are the determination of the "line of swiftest descent," and the invention of the "exponential calculus."

Berosus (*bĕr-ō′-sŭs*), an eminent Babylonian historian, was born in the third century B. C.; was a priest in the temple of Belus, and wrote, in Greek, upon history and astronomy. His writings are said to have strongly corroborated various parts of scripture.

Bert (*bâr*), **Paul**, French physiologist and republican anti-religious statesman, was born at Auxerre, 1833, and died at Tongking, 1886. He was minister of public instruction in Gambetta's cabinet, 1881-82; governor-resident of Tonquin, 1886, and wrote extensively on both physiology and anatomy.

Berthelot (*bĕr′t′-lō′*), **Pierre Eugène Marcellin**, French chemist, was born at Paris, 1827, and in 1860 became professor of organic chemistry in the École de Pharmacie; in 1865 in the Collège de France; in 1876 inspector-general of higher education; in 1886-87 minister of public instruction, and in 1889 perpetual secretary of the Academie des Sciences. He did very important work in synthetic chemistry, and wrote a history of alchemy. In 1895-96 he was minister for foreign affairs. He died in 1907.

Berthier (*bĕr′-tyā′*), **Louis Alexandre**, prince of Neuchâtel and Wagram, and marshal of the French empire, was born at Versailles, 1753. He entered the army in 1770, and fought with Lafayette in the American revolutionary war. He accompanied Napoleon to Egypt as chief of the staff. In the revolution of 1799 he became war minister. Berthier was Napoleon's proxy in the marriage of Maria Louisa, at Vienna, 1810. In the campaigns of 1812, 1813, and 1814 he was constantly by the emperor's side, and acted both as chief of staff and as quartermaster-general. On the return of Napoleon from Elba he retired to Bamberg, in Bavaria, where his mind became deranged. Died, 1815.

Bertillon (*bĕr′-tē′-yôɴ′*), **Alphonse**, French anthropologist; head of identification department in the prefecture of police of Paris; born at Paris, 1853; founded his system of mensuration, known as the "Bertillon system," in 1880. Author: *Ethnographie Moderne, les Races Sauvages, L'Anthropometrie Judiciarie a Paris en 1889; la Photographie Judiciaire; De la Reconstitution du Signalement Anthropometrique au moyen des Vetements; Identification Anthropometrique; La comparison des ecritures et l'identification graphique.*

Berwick, James Fitz-James, Duke of, was born in 1670, at Moulins, France, and served with distinction in Hungary, Ireland, and Flanders. In 1704 he was commander-in-chief of the French troops in Spain; in the following year he was opposed to the Languedocian insurgents; and in 1706, being then a field marshal, was again at the head of the army in Spain and gained the battle of Almanza. In four subsequent campaigns he successfully defended Dauphiné against the attempts of the duke of Savoy. His last service in the succession war was the reduction of Barcelona. In 1734 he was placed at the head of the French army on the Rhine, and was killed at the siege of Philippsburg. He is the author of his own *Memoirs.*

Berzelius (*bĕr-zē′-lĭ-ŭs*), **Jöns Jakob**, Swedish chemist, was born at Westerlösa, in East Gothland, Sweden, 1779; died, 1848. He was perpetual secretary of the academy of sciences at Stockholm, and also a baron and senator of the kingdom, the former dignity having been granted to him in recognition of his scientific discoveries. He was the author of what is known as the dualistic (or binary) theory of the chemical constitution of compounds, and devised the form of symbolic notation now employed. He determined with great care and accuracy the combining weights of a number of elements, and thus placed Dalton's atomic theory on a firm quantitative basis. His reputation was world-wide, and his accurate investigations exerted very great influence on the development of scientific chemistry.

Besant (*bĕz′-ant* or *bĕs′-ant*), **Annie**, president British theosophical society; author and lecturer on religious, philosophical, and scientific subjects; was born in London in 1847; daughter of William Page Wood. She was educated privately in England, Germany, France. Joined the national secular society, 1874; worked in the free thought and radical movements led by Charles Bradlaugh, M. P.; was co-editor with him of the *National Reformer;* was a member of the London school board, 1887–90, but refused reëlection; joined the theosophical society in 1889, became a devoted pupil of Mme. Blavatsky, and has traveled to all parts of the globe in its service. Founded in 1898 the Central Hindu college at Benares; 1904, the Central Hindu girls' school, Benares; is working to found the university of India. Author: *Reincarnation; Seven Principles of Man; Death and After; In the Outer Court; Karma; Man and His Bodies; Four Great Religions; The Ancient Wisdom; Three Paths to Union with God; Evolution of Life and Form; The Religious Problem in India; The Pedigree of Man; Theosophy and the New Psychology; The Wisdom of the Upanishats;* editor of the *Theosophist*, and of the *Central Hindu College Magazine.*

Besant (*bē-sănt′*), **Sir Walter**, English novelist, was born at Portsmouth, England, 1836. He studied at King's college, London, and at Christ's college, Cambridge, and having abandoned the idea of taking orders, was appointed to a professorship in Mauritius. Ill-health compelling him to resign this post, he returned to England and devoted himself to literature. His first work, *Studies in French Poetry*, appeared in 1868; and in 1871 he entered into a literary partnership with James Rice, a native of Northampton, and editor of *Once a Week.* Together they produced *Readymoney Mortiboy; My Little Girl; With Harp and Crown; This Son of Vulcan; The Golden Butterfly; The Monks of Thelema; By Celia's Arbour; The Chaplain of the Fleet*, and *The Seamy Side;* thereafter Sir Walter wrote *All Sorts and Conditions of Men; All in a Garden Fair; Dorothy Forster; Children of Gibeon; Armorel of Lyonesse; The Ivory Gate; Beyond the Dreams of Avarice; The Master Craftsman;* etc. Knighted in 1895, he died in 1901.

Bessel (*bĕs′-el*), **Friedrich Wilhelm**, German astronomer, was born at Minden, Prussia, 1784, died at Königsberg, 1846. He attracted the attention of Olbers by his computation of the orbit of the comet of 1607 from observations which had just been discovered, and was offered the position of assistant in Schröter's observatory; appointed director of the new observatory at Königsberg, where the rest of his active life was passed. His *Fundamenta Astronomiæ* and *Tabulæ Regiomontanæ* are still the models on which all such work is done. His investigations into the length of the seconds-pendulum and that of standards of length were of the highest importance. His triangulation of the Pleiades, his cometary investigations, and many others were all of the highest order of accuracy.

Bessemer (*bĕs′-ĕ-mĕr*), **Sir Henry**, English engineer and inventor, born at Charlton, England, in 1813; of his many inventions the chief is the process named after him, of converting pig-iron into steel at once by blowing a blast of air through the iron while in fusion until everything extraneous is expelled, and only a definite quantity of carbon is left in combination, a process which has revolutionized the iron and steel trade all over the world, leading, as has been calculated, to the production of thirty times as much steel as before and at one-fifth of the cost per ton. He was knighted in 1879, and died in 1898.

Bessey, Charles Edwin, scientist, professor of botany in the university of Nebraska since 1884; born on a farm in Milton, Ohio, 1845; graduate of Michigan agricultural college, 1869; studied with Dr. Asa Gray at Harvard, 1872-73 and 1875-76; Ph. D., university of Iowa; LL. D., Iowa college; professor of botany in Iowa agricultural college, 1870–84; acting president, 1882; acting chancellor of university of Nebraska, 1888–91, 1899-1900 and 1907. Botanical editor of *American Naturalist*, 1880–97, of *Science* since 1897. Author: *The Essentials of Botany; Botany for High Schools and Colleges; Elementary Botanical Exercises; Elementary Botany; Plant Migration Studies*, and many scientific papers and reviews. Edited McNab's *Morphology, Physiology*, and *Classification of Plants.*

Bethmann-Hollweg (*bāt′-mān hōl′-vāᴋ*), **Dr. Theobald von,** statesman, philosopher, imperial chancellor of the German empire, was born at Hohenfinow, near Berlin, Prussia, in 1856; of Jewish lineage; educated at the university of Bonn; elected to the Reichstag in 1890; president of the province of Brandenburg, 1901; named imperial chancellor in succession to Prince von Bülow, 1909.

Beust (*boist*), **Frederick Ferdinand, Count,** German statesman, was born at Dresden in 1809. He devoted himself to politics and was employed by his government in different services in Berlin, Paris, and London. In 1849 he was made minister of foreign affairs in Saxony. He opposed Prussia, and after the battle of Sadowa entered the service of Austria, where he was made chancellor in 1867. He completely reorganized the Austrian empire, and the present constitution was his work. He was Austrian ambassador at London, 1871–78, and acted in the same capacity at Paris, 1878–82. He died in 1886.

Beveridge, Albert Jeremiah, lawyer, writer, United States senator from Indiana, 1899–1911; born on a farm on border of Adams and Highland counties, Ohio, 1862; family moved to Illinois after war; from age of twelve led a life of privations; plowboy at twelve, railroad laborer at fourteen, logger and teamster at fifteen, then attended high school; graduated from De Pauw university, Indiana, 1885; read law in office of Senator McDonald, became managing clerk; admitted to bar and was associated with McDonald & Butler until he began practice for himself; identified with many important cases; elected to the United States senate, 1899; reëlected in 1905; well known as orator and republican campaign speaker. Author: *The Russian Advance, The Young Man and the World.*

Beza (*bē′-zä*), **Théodore,** Genevese reformer, was born at Vezelay, Burgundy, 1519, and studied Greek and law at Orleans. He first became known as a writer of witty verses, settled with brilliant prospects at Paris, and lived for a time in fashionable dissipation. In 1549–59 was Greek professor at Lausanne, published a drama on the *Sacrifice of Abraham*, and lectured on the Bible. In 1559 he was appointed a theological professor and president of the college at Geneva, and became Calvin's ablest coadjutor. During the French civil war he was chaplain to Condé, and after his capture attached himself to Coligny. In 1563 he once more returned to Geneva, and on Calvin's death the care of the Genevese church fell upon his shoulders. He presided over the synods of French reformers held at La Rochelle in 1571 and at Nimes in 1572. In 1574 he was sent by Condé on a mission to the court of the palatinate; and in 1586 measured himself with the Württemberg divines. He died in 1605.

Bichat (*bē′-shä′*), **Marie François Xavier,** celebrated French physician and anatomist, was born at Thoirette (Jura), 1771. He passed the first years of his medical study under the direction of his father, who was also a physician. After spending two years at Lyons, he repaired to Paris in 1793, and attended at the Hôtel-Dieu the clinical lectures of Desault, who, being soon attracted by the superior intelligence evinced by Bichat, took him as his assistant in his surgical practice and in preparing his lectures and works. After the death of his patron in 1795, Bichat showed his gratitude by publishing in 1797 two volumes entitled *Œuvres Chirurgicales de Desault*, setting forth the great surgeon's doctrines and methods of treatment. He then devoted himself to lecturing on anatomy, physiology, and surgery; and established with several of his friends *La Société Médicale d'Emulation*, through the medium of which he gave to the world many highly original and important memoirs, notably those on the tissues of the human body. He was nominated physician of the Hôtel-Dieu in 1799, and died in 1802, his premature death being hastened in great part by his incessant labors. His three great works are the *Traité des Membranes*, in which he classifies the different kinds of tissues, maintaining that all are merely differential forms of the same elementary tissue; the *Recherches Physiologiques sur la Vie et la Mort*, a work rich in new discoveries and original ideas, in which he defines life to be the "sum-total of the functions which resist death"; and the *Traité d'Anatomie Générale*, in which he summarizes his now generally received principles, applying them in the same systematic manner to the various departments of biology.

Biddle, A. J. Drexel, author, explorer, and lecturer; born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1874. He was educated at Heidelberg, Germany. Lived in Madeira islands, studying conditions there; returned to the United States in 1891; joined staff of Philadelphia *Public Ledger;* two years later he severed connection with the *Ledger*, and contributed to magazines and humorous journals; revived Philadelphia *Sunday Graphic* in 1895 and became its editor; head of publishing house of Drexel Biddle, in New York, Philadelphia, and San Francisco, 1895–1904. Author: *A Dual Rôle; All Around Athletics; An Allegory and Three Essays; The Froggy Fairy Book; The Second Froggy Fairy Book; Shantytown Sketches; Word for Word and Letter for Letter; The Flowers of Life; The Madeira Islands; The Land of the Wine.*

Biddle, John, the founder of English Unitarianism, born in 1615, at Wotton-under-Edge, in Gloucestershire. Having embraced certain opinions in regard to the personality of the Holy Spirit at variance with those held by the majority of Christians, he was thrown into jail in 1645. Twice during the commonwealth he suffered for his creed, and even the protector himself, in order to save Biddle's life, was compelled to banish him to one of the Scilly isles. Three years of imprisonment having elapsed, he was permitted to return, and continued to preach in London until 1662, when he was again committed to jail, where he died in September of the same year.

Biddle, Nicholas, American commander, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1750, and took a conspicuous part in the revolutionary war. During the action of his ship, the *Randolph*, with the British ship, *Yarmouth*, in 1778, the former was blown up and he was killed.

Biela (*bē'-lä*), **Wilhelm von,** German astronomer and military officer, was born near Stolberg, Germany, 1782. He is chiefly noted for his discovery, in 1826, of the comet named for him. Died, 1856.

Bierce, Ambrose, author, journalist; born in Ohio in 1842; served as line officer during civil war; brevetted major for distinguished services; went to California, 1866; went to London, 1872, contributing to *Fun* fables, purporting to be translations from Zambri, the Parsee, afterward published in volume *Cobwebs from an Empty Skull;* returned to California and contributed to *Overland Monthly*, edited *Argonaut* and *Wasp;* for many years contributed to "Prattle" columns in San Francisco *Examiner.* Author: *Cobwebs from an Empty Skull; The Monk and the Hangman's Daughter* (with Dr. A. Danziger); *Black Beetles in Amber; Can Such Things Be? In the Midst of Life; Fantastic Fables; Shapes of Clay,* and *The Cynic's Word Book.*

Bierstadt (*bēr'-stät*), **Albert,** landscape painter; born near Düsseldorf, Germany, 1830. Came in infancy to New Bedford, Mass.; studied four years in Europe, 1853–57; made repeated visits to the West and to Europe; specialty is pictures of scenes in Rocky mountains, Sierras, and Switzerland; was member of national academy; was awarded many foreign medals and the crosses of the legion of honor and St. Stanislaus. Died, 1902.

Bigelow, John, author and diplomat, was born at Malden, N. Y., 1817; graduated from Union college, 1835; LL. D., Union and Racine colleges, 1886, college of city of New York, 1889; admitted to bar; one of the editors *New York Evening Post,* 1849–61; consul at Paris, France, 1861–64; United States minister to France, 1864–67; secretary of state, New York, 1875–77. Was executor and trustee of Samuel J. Tilden, president board of trustees New York public library, Astor, Lenox and Tilden foundations, trustee Metropolitan museum of art. Author: *France and Hereditary Monarchy; Writings and Speeches of Samuel J. Tilden; The Life of Benjamin Franklin; Life of William Cullen Bryant; The Supreme Court of the United States and the Electoral Commission;* and *The Useful Life, a Crown to the Simple Life.* Died, 1911.

Bigelow, Melville Madison, lawyer, author, some time dean Boston university law school; born at Eaton Rapids, Mich., 1846; graduated from university of Michigan, A. B., 1866, LL. B., 1868; Harvard, Ph. D., 1879; LL. D., Northwestern university, 1896. Author: *The Law of Estoppel; Leading Cases in the Law of Torts; The Law of Torts; History of English Procedure; The Law of Fraud on its Civil Side; The Law of Bills, Notes and Cheques; The Law of Wills*; *Centralization and the Law.*

Bigelow, Poultney, author, journalist; born in New York, 1855; graduated from Yale, 1879; Columbia law school, 1882; admitted to New York bar, 1882, but after a few years gave up law practice for journalism. Went around the world in sailing ship, 1875-76; visited shores of New Guinea; wrecked on Japan coast; has three times circumnavigated the world and studied tropical colonization in nearly every colony of the world; has lectured at principal universities on modern history and colonial administration; was correspondent for *London Times* during Spanish-American war. Author: *The German Emperor and his Eastern Neighbors; Paddles and Politics Down the Danube; The Borderland of Czar and Kaiser; History of the German Struggle for Liberty,* 4 vols.; *White Man's Africa; Children of the Nations.* Most of these have been translated into German or French.

Billings, John Shaw, surgeon, librarian; was born in Switzerland county, Indiana, 1839; graduated from Miami university, 1857; M. D., Ohio medical college; LL. D., Edinburgh, 1884, Harvard, 1886, Budapest, 1896, Yale, 1901, Johns Hopkins, 1902; M. D., Munich, 1889, Dublin, 1892; D. C. L., Oxford, 1889. Demonstrator anatomy, medical college of Ohio, 1860-61; served in army as assistant surgeon and major surgeon, reaching rank of lieutenant-colonel and deputy surgeon; later medical inspector army of Potomac; after war in various branches of service, taking charge of surgeon-general's library. Charge of vital and social statistics, 11th census; director of hygiene, university of Pennsylvania, 1893–96; director New York public library, 1896-1913, Astor, Lenox and Tilden foundations. Was member many American and foreign scientific societies; extensive writer on medical and sanitary subjects. Author: *Principles of Ventilation and Heating; Index Catalogue of the Library of the Surgeon-General's Office, United States Army,* 16 vols.; *National Medical Dictionary*; and many other works. Died, 1913.

"Billings, Josh." See **Shaw, Henry W.**

Billings, William, American composer, was born at Boston, Mass., 1746; died there in 1800. He gave up the trade of a tanner to teach music, and did much to introduce into New England the spiritual style of church music. So far as known, he was the first American composer of music. He published *The Singing-Master's Assistant,* etc.

Binet (*bē'-nē'*), **Alfred,** French psychologist; born at Nice, France, 1857. He was one of the editors of *L'Année Psychologique,* and director of the psychological laboratory at the Sorbonne, Paris. His works include many themes in physiological psychology. Died, 1911.

Binney, Horace, distinguished lawyer, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1780; for many years he was at the head of the Pennsylvania bar; director in the United States bank, and trustee to wind up its affairs. He was a member of congress in 1833–35, but held no other political office One of his great cases was the defense of the city of Philadelphia against the suit of certain heirs of Stephen Girard. He wrote *The Leaders of the Old Bar of Philadelphia, The Privilege of the Writ of Habeas Corpus Under the Constitution,* and many valuable unpublished papers. Died, 1875.

Biot (*bē'-ō'* or *b'yō'*), **Jean Baptiste,** French astronomer, optician, and natural philosopher, was born at Paris, 1774. He is especially celebrated for his researches in the circular polarization of light. Died, 1862.

Birrell (*bĭr'-ĕl*), **Rt. Hon. Augustine,** chief secretary to the lord lieutenant of Ireland since 1907; M. P. North Bristol since 1906; chancery barrister and author; was born near Liverpool, 1850; graduated at Cambridge, 1872; LL. D. St. Andrews; barrister, 1875; bencher Inner Temple, 1903; Quain professor of law, University college, London, 1896–99; M. P. Fifeshire W., 1889-1900. Author: *Obiter Dicta; Life of Charlotte Brontë; Res Judicatæ; Men, Women, and Books; Lectures on the Duties and Liabilities of Trustees;* editor of *Boswell's Life of Johnson; Collected Essays; Miscellanies; William Hazlitt; In the Name of the Bodleian,* etc.

Bishop, Sir Henry Rowley, English composer, was born at London, 1786; early devoted himself to the composition of dramatic music, and in 1809 produced his *Circassian Bride,* which was a great success. In 1810 he became director of music at Covent Garden theater, and produced many operas during this time, including *The Lady of the Lake, Guy Mannering,* and *The Slave.* In 1825 he broke his connection with Covent Garden to go to Drury Lane, and he was succeeded at the former theater by Weber. It was in rivalry with Weber's *Oberon* that Bishop produced the unsuccessful *Aladdin*. In 1840 his last dramatic piece, *The Fortunate Isles*, was produced at Covent Garden in honor of the queen's wedding; in 1842 he was knighted; and in 1848 became professor of music at Oxford. He wrote the familiar melody to John Howard Payne's "Home, Sweet Home." Died, 1855.

Bismarck-Schönhausen, von (*fōn bĭs'-märk-shĕn'-hou'-zen*), **Otto Eduard Leopold.** See page 511.

Bispham (*bĭs'-pam*), **David S.**, operatic baritone, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1857; educated at Haverford college, Pa.; made début as the Duc de Longueville in *The Basoche*, given by the royal English opera, 1891; since then with the royal opera, Covent Garden, and Metropolitan opera company, New York, singing principal rôles in German, French, and Italian.

Bispham, George Tucker, lawyer, author; born at Philadelphia, 1838; graduate of university of Pennsylvania, 1858; law department, same, 1862; admitted to bar, 1861; later admitted to bar of United States supreme court. One of solicitors of Pennsylvania railroad company; solicitor of Philadelphia saving fund society, Girard trust company, and other corporations; professor of equity, jurisprudence, law department, university of Pennsylvania. Author: *Principles of Equity*, and other books on law. Died, 1906.

Bissell, George Edwin, sculptor; born at New Preston, Conn., 1839; educated at Northville, Conn., academy, and the "Gunnery," Washington, Conn.; taught school; clerked in store at Waterbury, Conn.; served private, 1862-63, in 23d Connecticut volunteers, 19th corps, department of the gulf; acting assistant paymaster, United States navy, 1863–65; attached to United States ship *Mary Sanford*, South Atlantic squadron. In marble business with father and brother at Poughkeepsie, New York, 1866; began career as sculptor there; studied art, Paris, Rome, and Florence, 1875-76; had studio in Paris at different times, for about six years, between 1884–96; executed portrait statue of General Horatio Gates on Saratoga battle monument; Chancellor John Watts and Colonel Abraham de Peyster, New York; Abraham Lincoln, Edinburgh, Scotland; relief, Burns and Highland Mary, Ayr, Scotland; Chancellor James Kent, congressional library, Washington; President Arthur, New York; group "The Navy," colonnade navy arch, New York; statue "Hospitality," Pan-American exposition, Buffalo, N. Y.; bronze statues, "Science and Music," St. Louis exposition; statue of Lincoln, Clermont, Iowa, etc.

Bitter, Karl Theodore Francis, sculptor, was born at Vienna, Austria, 1867; educated in gymnasium there; came to United States, 1889; won prize in competition for Astor memorial gates, Trinity church, New York; executed sculpture on administration and manufactures buildings, World's Columbian exposition; residences of C. P. Huntington and Cornelius Vanderbilt, etc.; silver medal, Paris exposition, 1900. Director of sculpture at the Pan-American exposition, Buffalo, 1901; gold medal Pan-American exposition, 1901, Philadelphia, 1902, St. Louis exposition, 1904; chief of department of sculpture, St. Louis exposition, 1904.

Bizet (*bē'-zĕ'*), **Georges**, French composer, was born at Paris, 1838, died in 1875; studied at the conservatoire under Halévy, and in Italy. His best-known works are *Les Pecheurs de Perles*, *La Jolie Fille de Perth*, *L'Arlésienne*, *Djamileh*, the overture *Patrie*, and *Carmen*. Much was expected from this highly gifted musician when his untimely death occurred.

Björnson (*byĕrn'-sŭn*), **Björnstjerne**, Norwegian poet, novelist, dramatist, was born in Österdalen in 1832. In early life an historical drama of his called *Valborg*, was accepted by the royal theater, but its author withdrew the piece. In 1856 the international students' reunion at Upsala stimulated him again to an effort to produce a national poetry, free from foreign influences. He began with *Synnöve Solbakken*, a story of peasant life, which was followed by *Arne* and many other pieces. In 1858 he became director of the theater at Bergen, and produced quickly two dramas, *Mellem Slagene* and *Halte Hulda*, both treating of national subjects. *Marie Stuart* and *Sigurd Slembe* are both well-known plays, and he wrote, besides his dramas, a series of folk plays, an epic, and much beautiful lyric poetry. After 1882 he lived for many years in Paris, Tyrol, and Rome, spending most of his summers on his farm in Norway. Received Nobel prize for literature in 1903. Died, 1910.

Black, Frank Swett, lawyer, governor; was born in Limington, Maine, 1853; graduated at Dartmouth, 1875; LL. D., 1898; admitted to bar, 1879; was editor Johnstown, N. Y., *Journal;* later reporter Troy, N. Y., *Whig;* clerk in registry department, Troy post office; admitted to bar, 1879; member of congress, 1895–97; governor of New York, 1897–99; practiced law, New York city, 1898-1912. Died, 1913.

Black Hawk, American Indian, chief of the Sacs and Foxes, who waged war for the recovery of the tribal lands 1832, occasioning what is known as the "Black Hawk war"; born in 1767, died in 1838.

Black, John Charles, lawyer, was born at Lexington, Miss., 1839; educated in common schools, Danville, Ill., and at Wabash college, Crawfordsville, Ind.; M. A., Wabash; LL. D., Knox college. Served in civil war, 1861–65; private to colonel and brevetted brigadier-general United States volunteers; commissioner pensions, United States, 1885–89; member of congress at large from Illinois, 1893–95; United States attorney, northern district, 1895–99; commander-in-chief, G. A. R., 1903-04; commander Illinois commandery, military order loyal legion; president United States civil service commission since 1904.

Black, Joseph, eminent British chemist, was born in 1728 at Bordeaux, France. Between 1759 and 1763 he evolved the theory of "latent heat" on which his scientific fame chiefly rests, and which formed the immediate preliminary to the next great stride in discovery by his pupil and assistant, James Watt. Died, 1799.

Black, William, British novelist, was born at Glasgow, 1841; studied art with the view of becoming a landscape-painter. Instead, however, he adopted journalism, having written for the *Glasgow Weekly Citizen* prior to his removal to London in 1864. During the Prusso-Austrian war of 1866 he was war correspondent for the *Morning Star;* and in a novel, *Love or Marriage*, he utilized some of his experiences. *In Silk Attire* and *Kilmeny* were fairly successful; but it was *A Daughter of Heth* that established his reputation. Later novels were *The Strange Adventures of a Phaeton; A Princess of Thule*, best perhaps of all his many romances; *Madcap Violet*, *Macleod of Dare*, *Briseis*, *Wild Eelin*, etc. In 1870–74 he was assistant-editor of the *Daily News*. He died at Brighton in 1898.

Blackburn, Joseph Clay Styles, lawyer, legislator, was born in Woodford county, Ky., 1838; graduated from Centre college, Danville, Ky., 1857; admitted to bar, 1858; practiced in Chicago until civil war broke out; served in confederate army; after war practiced law in Kentucky; member Kentucky legislature, 1871–75; member of congress, 1875–85; United States senator, 1885–97; reëlected, 1901–07; member of the isthmian canal commission, 1907–10.

Blackie, John Stuart, Scotch philosopher, was born at Glasgow in 1809; studied to be a lawyer, but devoted himself largely to literary pursuits. He studied German, executed a metrical translation of Goethe's *Faust*, part I.; filled the chair of humanity in Aberdeen, and afterward, 1852–82, that of Greek in Edinburgh; was a zealous educational reformer; took an active interest in everything affecting the welfare and honor of Scotland; founded a Celtic chair in Edinburgh university; spoke and wrote much in his day on manifold subjects. Among his works, which are numerous, are *Self-Culture, Four Phases of Morals, Lays of the Highlands,* and a translation of Æschylus. He died in 1895.

Blackmore, Richard Doddridge, British novelist, was born at Longworth, Berkshire, in 1825, and educated at Exeter college, Oxford. He graduated in 1847, afterward studied law, was admitted to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1852, and practiced for a time as a conveyancer. *Poems by Melanter* was the first of several volumes of verse; of his novels the earliest were *Clara Vaughan* and *Cradock Nowell*, but his first distinct success was *Lorna Doone, a Romance of Exmoor*, which reached many editions. Blackmore's other novels, several of which reveal his love of gardening, are: *The Maid of Sker*, perhaps his second-best story; *Alice Lorraine; Cripps the Carrier; Erema; Mary Anerley; Christowell, A Dartmoor Tale; Tommy Upmore; Springhaven; Perlycross,* and *Dariel*. He died in 1900.

Blackstone, Sir William, celebrated English jurist, was born at London, in 1723. He was a judge, a member of parliament, and author of the well-known *Commentaries on the Laws of England*. At the bar, after seven years' practice, his prospects were so indifferent that he retired to Oxford on his fellowship, and there gave public lectures on English law. Their success is supposed to have suggested to Viner the propriety of establishing a professorship of law in the university, to which office Blackstone was elected, being the first Vinerian lecturer, in 1758. Subsequently, having married, he vacated his fellowship and was appointed principal of New-Inn hall. That office, with his Vinerian professorship, he resigned in 1766. In 1770 he became one of the judges of the common pleas. Died, 1780.

Blackwell, Elizabeth, physician, writer; was born in Bristol, England, 1821; emigrated to the United States in 1832; educated in private schools in Bristol and New York; taught school in Kentucky and the Carolinas; sought admission to several medical colleges, but was refused until she entered the medical school at Geneva, N. Y., 1847. First woman in the United States to receive the degree of M. D. Established practice in New York, 1851; founded a hospital and in 1867, with her sister, Dr. Emily Blackwell, organized Woman's medical college of New York infirmary; lectured in England, 1858-59; registered as a physician in England, 1859, and after 1869 practiced in London and Hastings. Author: *Physical Education of Girls; Religion of Health; Counsel to Parents on Moral Education; Pioneer Work in Opening the Medical Profession to Women; The Human Element in Sex; Decay of Municipal Representative Institutions; Scientific Method in Biology,* etc. Died, 1910.

Blaine, James Gillespie, American statesman, was born at Brownsville, Pa., 1830. At seventeen he entered Washington college, Pa., and after graduating taught school at Blue Lick Springs, Ky. In 1854 he went to Maine to engage in journalism, which he relinquished four years later for a seat in the legislature. He served there until 1862, when he was elected to congress and remained there eighteen years. He was balloted on for the presidency at the convention of 1876, and received 351 votes out of a total of 754. He was then appointed United States senator to fill an unexpired term, and four years later was again a candidate for the presidency. President Garfield appointed him secretary of state, which office he held until after the death of the president. He resigned from the cabinet in 1881. In 1884 he received the republican nomination for president, and was defeated by Grover Cleveland. In 1889 he again became secretary of state, in the cabinet of President Harrison. He is the author of *Twenty Years of Congress* and *Political Discussions*. He died in 1893.

Blake, Lillie Devereux, lecturer, author; was born at Raleigh, N. C., 1835; educated at Miss Apthorp's school, New Haven, Conn.; afterward took Yale course with tutors at home; married first in 1855 to Frank G. Q. Umsted, who died in 1859; second, 1866, to Grenfill Blake, who died in 1896. Active in woman suffrage movement since 1869; for eleven years president of New York state woman suffrage association; founded, 1900, and ever since president of national legislative league. Author: *Southwold; Rockford; Fettered for Life; Woman's Place To-day* and *A Daring Experiment*.

Blake, Robert, English admiral, who, more than any other, contributed to render England mistress of the sea, was born at Bridgewater, in Somersetshire, 1599. In 1649, in conjunction with two other officers of equal rank, he was appointed "general of the sea." This was Blake's true sphere, and in it he soon exhibited transcendent ability. After destroying, with the exception of two vessels, the squadron of Prince Rupert, which had sought safety in the Tagus in 1651, Blake forced the royalists to surrender Guernsey, Jersey, and the Scilly isles. In 1652 he was made sole admiral of the fleet for nine months, and during this year he fought four engagements with Dutch fleets under Tromp, Ruyter, and DeWitt. In the first, on May 19th, the Dutch retreated under cover of darkness, with the loss of one man-of-war captured and another sunk. In the next engagement a squadron of twelve ships was captured; and in the third, on September 28th, three Dutch vessels were destroyed, and the rear-admiral taken. In 1654 Blake was appointed by Cromwell to command an English fleet in the Mediterranean, where he soon made the British flag respected by Dutch, Spanish, and French alike. He next sailed to Algiers and Tripoli, landed, and set free all the English who were detained as slaves. He concluded alliances highly favorable to England with Venice and Tuscany. In 1657 he defeated the Spaniards at Santa Cruz, one of the most daring actions in his memorable career. Died, 1657.

Blake, William, English artist and poet, was born at London, 1757. After studying art for some years, he began to paint in water colors and to engrave illustrations for magazines. At the same time he wrote poetry which showed great power and beauty. *Poetical Sketches, Songs of Experience,* and *Songs of Innocence*, are among his best works. Most of his other poems are valuable chiefly because of the wonderful way he had of illustrating and printing them in various colors, which he said had been revealed to him. Among these quaint and now rare editions are *Books of Prophecies, Gates of Paradise, Vision of the Daughters of Albion,* and *America*. During his life his genius was little recognized, but many now believe that England has not produced his superior in force and originality. He died at London in 1827.

Blanc (*blăN*), **Jean Joseph Louis**, French historian and socialist writer, was born at Madrid, 1811, started as a journalist; founded the *Revue du Progrès*, and published separately in 1840, *Organization of Labor*, which had already appeared in the *Revue*, a work which gained the favor of the working classes; was member of the provisional government of 1848, and eventually of the national assembly; threatened with impeachment, fled to England; returned to France on the fall of the empire, and was elected to the chamber of deputies in 1871. Blanc wrote an elaborate and well-written history of the French revolution. Died at Cannes, 1882.

Blanche of Castile, queen of Louis VIII. of France, and daughter of Alphonso IX., king of Castile, was born about 1187. On the death of her husband, in 1226, she was declared regent of France, in which capacity she displayed great energy and address. After carrying on the government during the absence of her son, Louis IX., in the holy land, she died in 1252.

Blanchet (*blăN'-shā'*), **Hon. Jean**, jurist, puisne-judge of the court of king's bench, the highest court of the province of Quebec, since 1891; was born in 1843; educated at seminary of Nicolet, near Three Rivers; LL. D., Laval university, Quebec, 1891; admitted to the bar, 1863; made a Q. C. by the provincial government, 1876; and by the marquis of Lorne, 1880; elected batonnier of the Quebec section of the bar, 1889; reëlected, 1890-91; elected batonnier general of the province, 1891; elected M. P. for the county of Beauce, in the Quebec assembly, 1881, 1882, 1886, 1890; provincial secretary in the Mousseau and Ross administration; leader of the opposition to Mercier, 1890-91; was one of the commissioners selected in 1887 to revise the statute law of the province; was for many years president of the Asbestos mining and manufacturing company of Canada, and of the Artisans' permanent building society.

Blanqui (*blăN'-kē'*), **Louis Auguste**, French socialist, was born at Pugét-Théniers, France, 1805, and made himself conspicuous by his passionate advocacy of the most extreme political opinions. He was one of the foremost fighters in all the French revolutions of the century, and for his share in the commune was sentenced in 1872 to transportation to New Caledonia, a sentence commuted to life imprisonment, from which he was released in 1879. He died in 1881, having spent thirty-seven years of his life in prison.

Blashfield, Edwin Howland, artist, was born in New York, 1848; educated in Boston Latin school; studied at Paris, 1867, under Léon Bonnat, also receiving advice from Gérôme and Chapu; exhibited at Paris salon, yearly, 1874–79, 1881, 1891, 1892; also several years at royal academy, London; returned to United States in 1881; has exhibited genre pictures, portraits, and decorations. Among his paintings are "Christmas Bells," and "Angel with the Flaming Sword." Decorated one of the domes of the manufactures building, World's Columbian exposition; Collis P. Huntington's drawing room, and great central dome, library of congress. Has lectured on art at Columbia, Harvard, Yale, etc. Co-author: *Italian Cities*; co-editor: *Vasari's Lives of the Painters.*

Blauvelt (*blô'-vĕlt'*), **Lillian Evans**, prima donna soprano; was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., 1874; educated in public schools; began musical education at five, violin study at seven; played violin in public seven years, while attending school; at fifteen began vocal education at National conservatory of music, New York; studied under M. Jacques Bouhy in New York, and Paris. Sang in concerts in France and Belgium, later in Moscow, with philharmonic society; made début in opera at Théâtre de la Monnaie, Brussels, in *Mirelle;* returned to the United States, singing in concerts, oratorios, and recitals under Seidl, Thomas, Damrosch, etc.; sang before Queen Margherita in Italy, 1898; before Queen Victoria in 1899; sang at Handel festival, Crystal Palace, London, 1900; annual tours in Europe and America since 1898; received decoration of order of St. Cecilia at Rome, 1901 (only woman ever so honored); married William F. Pendleton, of New York, 1899. In 1903 appeared at royal Covent Garden, London, in rôles Marguerite, in *Faust;* Micaela, in *Carmen;* Juliette, in *Romeo and Juliette;* Zerline, in *Don Giovanni.*

Blavatsky (*blă-văts'-kĭ*), **Madame Helena Petrovna**, Russian theosophist, was born in Russia in 1831. She was of noble descent and married a Russian councillor of state, from whom she separated early in her married life. She visited Thibet, where she claims she received the theosophical doctrines connected with her name. From 1873 to 1879 she was a resident of New York, became a naturalized American citizen, and founded the theosophical society. She shortly published *Isis Unveiled*. Her other writings include *The Key to Theosophy, The Secret Doctrine, The Voice of Silence*, etc. She died in London in 1891.

Blennerhassett (*blĕn'-ĕr-hăs'-ĕt*), **Harman**, noted for his connection with Aaron Burr's conspiracy, was born in England about 1764; of Irish descent; becoming unpopular in Ireland, he sold his Irish estates for a sum exceeding $100,000 and came to America. He bought an island of 170 acres in the Ohio river near Parkersburg, W. Va., on which he built a fine mansion and adorned it with all the comforts and refinements which culture could suggest and wealth supply. Many visitors enjoyed his hospitality, and among them Aaron Burr, still bitter because of his political defeat. Burr filled Blennerhassett's mind with plans of forming an empire in Mexico, for which he made extensive preparations. When Burr was arrested and brought to trial, Blennerhassett was also arrested, but on the acquittal of Burr he was released. He died on the island of Guernsey in 1831.

Bliss, Cornelius Newton, merchant, politician, was born at Fall River, Mass., 1833; clerk in commission house, Boston; in 1866 member of J. S. & E. Wright & Co., Boston; later moved to New York to take charge there, firm becoming Bliss, Fabyan & Co., dry goods commission merchants, 1881. Was member Pan-American conference; was president protective tariff league; chairman New York republican state committee, 1887–88; treasurer republican national committee, 1892–1904; declined to be a candidate for governor of New York, 1885 and 1891; secretary of the interior, in cabinet of President McKinley, 1897–99. Was trustee American surety company, Central trust company; director Home insurance company, Fourth national bank, American cotton company. Was ex-president New York hospital, vice-president chamber of commerce and member executive committee national civic federation. Died, 1911.

Blok (*blŏk*), **Petrus Johannes**, Dutch historian; was born at Helder, Holland, 1855; studied at Leyden and became professor at Groningen in 1884; later occupied a similar chair at Leyden; was instructor of Queen Wilhelmina in history. He has written *History of the People of the Netherlands*, and a number of other works on the social and political history of his country.

Bloomfield, Maurice, philologist, professor Sanskrit and comparative philology Johns Hopkins; was born at Bielitz, Austria, 1855; studied at Chicago university; graduated from Furman university, S. C.; A. M., 1877; Ph. D., Johns Hopkins, 1879; LL. D., Princeton, 1896. Edited for first time from original Sanskrit MSS. the *Sutra of Kauçika;* translated the *Atharva-Veda* in the sacred books of the East (edited by Max Müller); author of *The Atharva-Veda* and the *Gopatha-Brahmana;* edited with Professor Richard Garbe, of the university of Tübingen, the *Kashmirian, or Paippalada-Veda,* 1901. Contributor to numerous learned journals and reviews on subjects connected with history, religion, mythology and literature of ancient India; on Sanskrit, Greek, Latin, and comparative grammar; on ethnology and science of religions. Author: *Cerberus, the Dog of Hades; A Concordance of the Vedas.* Vice-president and president American oriental society, 1905-11. Member German oriental society, American philological association, American philosophical society; hon. member royal Bohemian society, Prague.

Bloomfield, Robert, English pastoral poet, was born in 1766, at Honington, Suffolk, where his father was a poor tailor. He worked first as a farm-servant, then as a shoe-maker in London, and, after unsuccessful efforts in various occupations, died at Shefford, in Bedfordshire, 1823, deprived of memory and almost of reason. His chief works are *The Farmer's Boy* (composed in a London garret), *Rural Tales,* and *Wild Flowers.* They are admirable for their charming artlessness, fidelity to nature, and fresh, honest flavor of rusticity.

Blossom, Henry Martyn, Jr., author, dramatist, was born at St. Louis., Mo., 1866; educated at Stoddard school, St. Louis; afterward engaged in insurance business. Author: *The Documents in Evidence; Checkers — A Hard Luck Story; The Brother of Chuck McGann.* Plays: *Checkers; The Yankee Consul; Mlle. Modiste,* a comic opera; *The Red Mill,* a musical comedy, *Miss Philura* and *The Slim Princess.*

Blouet (*blōō'-ĕ'*), **Paul,** better known as "Max O'Rell," French author, writer, and lecturer, was born in Brittany, France, in 1848; was educated in Paris; served in the Franco-German war and against the commune, being severely wounded; in 1873 went to England as a newspaper correspondent; was French master at St. Paul's school, 1876–84, and for many years lectured and acted in the United Kingdom, United States, and colonies. He is the author of *John Bull and his Island; The Dear Neighbors; A Frenchman in America; John Bull & Co.; Jacques Bonhomme; Jonathan and His Continent,* etc. Died, 1903.

Blowitz (*blō'-vits*), **Henri Georges Adolphe Opper de** journalist, was born of Jewish ancestry at Blowitz, in Bohemia, 1825; during 1849–60 was a German teacher in various French schools; in 1871–1902, Paris correspondent of the *Times,* and originator of the "interview." He was made officer of the legion of honor in 1878. Died, 1903.

Blücher (*blü'-ᴋĕr*), **Gebhard Leberecht von,** Prussian field marshal and prince of Wahlstadt, was born at Rostock, Germany, 1742; first entered the Swedish, but soon passed to the Prussian army, in which he served during the seven years' war. He went through the Polish campaign of 1772, and gained rapid promotion during the struggle with the French invaders begun in 1792. In the campaign of 1814 Blücher held high command, and though defeated by Napoleon, he beat Marshal Marmont and entered Paris with the allies. In the Waterloo campaign he commanded the Prussian army in Belgium, and was severely defeated by Napoleon at Ligny. However, by out-manœuvring Grouchy, he was able to arrive at Waterloo in time to decide the victory for the allies and pursue the routed French army. He then retired from active service and died 1819.

Blumenbach (*blōō'-men-bäᴋ*), **Johann Friedrich,** German naturalist and ethnologist, was born at Gotha in 1752; studied at Jena; became professor at Göttingen, an office he filled for nearly sixty years. His works gave a great impulse to scientific research in all directions; the chief were *Institutiones Physiologicæ; Manual of Natural History; Manual of Comparative Anatomy and Physiology.* He made craniology a special study; was a great advocate of religious liberty. He was the first to classify the human species as Caucasian, Mongolian, African, American, and Malay. Died, 1840.

Blumenthal (*blōō'-men-täl*), **Leonhardt, Count von,** Prussian general, was born in 1810, died in 1900. He was chief of the general staff of the Prussian army in 1849; promoted to lieutenant-general in 1866 for distinguished service in the war with Austria; was chief of staff in the Franco-Prussian war; and became general field-marshal in 1888. He was a very able strategist.

Bluntschli (*blŏŏntsh'-lē*), **Johann Kaspar,** jurist, economist, was born at Zürich in 1808; in 1833 became professor in its newly-founded university. In 1848 he went to Munich as professor of civil and international law; in 1861 removed to Heidelberg. Among his works were *Allgemeines Staatsrecht,* on which his reputation chiefly rests, and *Deutsches Privatrecht.* He died at Karlsruhe in 1881.

Blythe, Samuel George, writer, journalist; was born at Geneseo, N. Y., 1868; educated at Geneseo state normal school; managing-editor of *Buffalo Express,* 1893–96; editor-in-chief of *Buffalo Enquirer* and *Courier,* 1897-98; in charge of literary bureau, republican state committee, campaign of 1898; managing-editor *Cosmopolitan Magazine,* 1899; chief Washington correspondent New York *World,* 1900–07; connected with *Saturday Evening Post* since 1907; chairman standing committee of Washington correspondents, 1906-07. President of Gridiron club, 1907.

Boabdil (*bō'-äb-dēl'*), properly Abu-Abdallah, the last Moorish king of Granada, dethroned his father, Abu-l-Hasan in 1481, and two years later was defeated and taken prisoner by the Castilians near Lucena. He was set free on condition of paying tribute, and returned to Granada to struggle with his father and with his uncle for the throne. The fall of Malaga was but the prelude to the siege of the capital itself, which was finally starved out in 1491, in spite of the reckless courage of the Moors and of Boabdil, whose weak and vacillating nature fell from him in the hour of battle. The spot from which he looked his last on Granada, after giving up to Ferdinand the keys of the city, still bears the name of *el ultimo sospiro del Moro,* "the last sigh of the Moor." Boabdil soon crossed to Africa and flung away his life in battle. He died in 1536.

Boatwright, Frederic William, educator, president Richmond college since 1895; born at White Sulphur Springs, W. Va., 1868; graduated from Richmond college, M. A., 1888; LL. D., Mercer, 1896; studied in Halle, Leipzig, and Paris, 1889-90, 1892; professor modern languages, Richmond college, since 1890. Author: *Syllabi French and German Literatures.*

Bobadilla (*bō-vä-dēl'-yä*), **Francisco,** was sent in 1500 by Ferdinand and Isabella to investigate the work of Columbus in Hispaniola. He put Columbus in chains and sent him to Spain, but was recalled and Columbus reinstated. Bobadilla was drowned on the return voyage in 1502.

Boccaccio (*bōk-kä'-chō*), **Giovanni,** Italian raconteur, the author of the *Decamerone,* was born probably in Paris in 1313. He styled himself

Da Certaldo, from the Italian village from which his family sprang. From an early period he displayed a love for poetry. In 1350 he formed an intimate friendship with Petrarch, and, following his friend's example, collected many books and copied rare MSS. which he could not afford to buy. It is said that he was the first Italian who ever procured from Greece a copy of the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*. He also wrote a genealogy of the gods in fifteen books. But not only was Boccaccio one of the most learned men of his time, he was also one of the most enlightened in his scholarship. He helped to give a freer direction and a greater expansiveness to knowledge, stimulated his contemporaries to the study of Greek, and wished to substitute the wisdom of antiquity for the unprofitable scholasticism that prevailed. While in Naples, about 1334, he fell passionately in love with a young woman, called by him Fiammetta, who was generally supposed to be a daughter of King Robert. His passion was returned, and to gratify her he wrote *Il Filocopo*, a prose-romance, and afterward, *La Teseide*, the first attempt at romantic epic poetry, of which Boccaccio may be considered the inventor. In 1340 he returned to Florence, but in 1344 went back to Naples, where he wrote his *Amorosa Fiammetta*. He composed his famous *Decamerone* in Naples, to please Joanna, the daughter and successor of King Robert. It consists of 100 stories, ten of which are told each day by seven ladies and three gentlemen, who had fled from Florence during the frightful plague of 1348, to a country villa, and who try to banish fear by abandoning every moment to gayety. In abundance of incident it is almost inexhaustible, though many of the stories are taken from older collections of *Contes et Fabliaux*. It is, however, unfortunately steeped in impurity. Petrarch's death deeply affected him, and he died the year after, 1375.

Böcklin (*bûk'-lēn*), **Arnold,** Swiss painter of romantic subjects, was born at Basel, Switzerland, 1827. His principal pictures are the "Sea Idyl," "A Nymph and Fauns," and several landscapes. In a certain element of fancy, fantastic and weird rather than truly imaginative, Böcklin excels all his contemporaries. He is seen at his best at Munich. Died at Fiesole, Italy, 1901.

Bode (*bō'-dē*), **Johann Elert,** German astronomer, was born at Hamburg, 1747; at the age of eighteen he calculated an eclipse of the sun. The next year he wrote on the solar eclipse of August 5th, and an elementary treatise on astronomy which was especially successful. In 1776 he commenced the *Astronomical Year Book*, which is still continued. But his fame rests chiefly on the *Uranographia*, published in 1801, in which he gives observations on 17,240 stars, or 12,000 more than can be found in any previous charts. He reproduced the statement of the relations of the planetary distances, previously made known by Titus of Wittenberg, but afterward called "Bode's law." He died at Berlin in 1826.

Bodenstedt (*bō'-den-shtĕt*), **Friedrich Martin von,** German poet, author, journalist, was born at Peine, Hanover, 1819, and died at Wiesbaden, 1892, having lived at Moscow, traveled in the Crimea, Turkey, Greece, and Asia Minor, edited the *Weser Zeitung*, filled the chairs of Slav languages and Old English at Munich, and been director of the Meiningen court theater. Bodenstedt published many translations from the Russian, English (Shakespeare), and Persian, and several volumes of poetry, including dramas and romances. His most popular work is the *Lieder des Mirza Schaffy*, feigned to be a translation from the Tartar.

Bodin (*bō'-dăɴ'*), **Jean,** French publicist and economist, was born at Angers in 1530, and died of the plague at Laon, 1596. According to Bodin's greatest work, *Les Six Livres de la République*, property and the family form the basis of society, and a limited monarchy is the best possible form of government. His *Methodus ad Facilem Historiarum Cognitionem* is by some writers deemed the foundation of the true philosophy of history.

Bodley, Sir Thomas, the restorer of the library originally established at Oxford by Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, now called the Bodleian library, was born in 1545. His family being forced to flee from England during the persecutions of Mary, he settled at Geneva. On the accession of Elizabeth he returned to England, and completed his studies at Oxford, took the degree of M. A., and was afterward elected a proctor. After being some time abroad he was employed by the queen in diplomatic missions to Denmark, France, and Holland, and returned to Oxford in 1597, devoting himself to the extension of the library. Died, 1613.

Boehm (*bēm*), **Sir Joseph Edgar,** Hungarian-English sculptor, was born at Vienna, 1834; educated 1848–51 in England, and finally settled there in 1862. In 1867 he executed a colossal statue of the queen; of his seated statue of Thomas Carlyle, enthusiastically praised by Ruskin, a replica was erected at Chelsea. His other most important works are busts of Ruskin, Gladstone, Huxley, Lord Wolseley; figures of Dean Stanley and Sir Francis Drake; and equestrian statues of Lord Northbrook at Calcutta, and of Prince Albert at Windsor. Boehm became an A. R. A. in 1878, sculptor-in-ordinary to the queen in 1881, an R. A. in 1882, and a baronet in 1889. On December 12, 1890, the princess Louise found him sitting dead in his studio.

Boehme, Jakob, German theosophist and mystic, was born of poor parents at Altseidenberg near Görlitz, in upper Lusatia, in 1575, and in boyhood herded cattle. He afterward worked industriously as a shoemaker, but from his youth up devoted much of his time to meditation on divine things. About 1612 he published *Aurora*, containing revelations and meditations upon God, man, and nature, and showing a remarkable knowledge of scripture and of the writings of alchemists. It was condemned by the ecclesiastical authorities of Görlitz and he suffered much persecution, though he was at last protected by the Saxon court. The difficulties of the great problems of philosophy and religion are rather concealed than explained under a cloud of mystical language and a system of triads, suggested by the Christian doctrine of the Trinity. He died at Görlitz in 1624.

Boehm von Bawerk (*bēm fōn bä'-vĕrk*), **Eugen,** Austrian political economist, was born at Brünn, Austria, 1851. He was educated at the universities at Vienna, Heidelberg, Leipzig, and Jena. In 1884 was appointed professor at Innsbruck; at intervals from 1889 to 1904 was minister of finance. His chief work is *Capital and Interest*.

Boerhaave, (Dutch, *bo͞or'-hä-ve*), (Eng., *bōr'-häv*), **Hermann,** the most celebrated physician of the eighteenth century, was born near Leyden, Holland, 1668. In 1689 he was made doctor of philosophy, and in 1690 began the study of medicine, reading carefully Hippocrates among the ancients, and Sydenham among the moderns. He gained his doctor's degree at Harderwijk, 1693, and returned to Leyden, where in 1701 he was appointed lecturer on the theory of medicine. To combine practice with theory, he caused a hospital to be opened, where he gave clinical instructions to his pupils. Though so industrious in his own profession, he undertook in 1718, after Lemort's death, the professorship of chemistry, and published in 1724 his *Elementa Chemiæ*, a work which did much to render this science clear and intelligible, and although now entirely superseded by more advanced researches, one that will always occupy a high place in the history of chemistry. Peter the Great of Russia visited him at Leyden, and it is even said that a Chinese mandarin sent him a letter, addressed "Herr Boerhaave, Celebrated Physician, Europe." His fame rests principally on his *Institutiones Medicæ*, and *Aphorismi de Cognoscendis et Curandis Morbis*. He was a member of many learned academies. Died at Leyden, 1738.

Boethius (*bō-ĕ'-thĭ-ŭs*), **Anicius Manlius Torquatus Severinus,** Roman philosopher, born about 475, was profoundly learned, and filled the highest offices under the government of Theodoric the Goth. Three times consul, he was long the oracle of his sovereign and the idol of the people; but his strict integrity and inflexible justice incited enemies to whose machinations he at last fell a victim. Falsely accused of a treasonable correspondence with the court of Constantinople, he was executed about 525, after a long and rigorous imprisonment. His *Consolations of Philosophy*, written in prison, abounds in the loftiest sentiments clothed in the most fascinating language.

Boileau-Despréaux (*bwä'-lō'-dā'-prā'-ō'*), **Nicholas,** French poet and critic, was born at Paris in 1636. His first work was a satire, *Adieu of a Poet to the city of Paris*. He was a friend of Molière, LaFontaine, and Racine, and was pensioned by the king. His *Art of Poetry* is considered very fine. He did much as a critic to purify and refine the French language, and has had a great influence on French literature. He was made a member of the French academy. He died at Paris in 1711.

Boito (*bō'-ē-tō*), **Arrigo,** Italian composer and poet, was born in 1842 at Padua, and studied at the Milan conservatory. His first important work is the Wagnerian opera *Mefistofele*, which, at first an acknowledged failure, has since steadily grown in popularity. Other operas are *Ero e Leandro, Nerone, Oda all' Arte*. He writes his own librettos, and has published several songs, lyrical dramas, and novels, besides the following cantatas: *Le 4 Juin; Le Sorelle d'Italia; Libretti Otello; Falstaff; La Gioconda; Amleto; Ero e Leandro* and *Nero*.

Bok, Edward William, editor of *The Ladies' Home Journal* since 1889; vice-president of the Curtis publishing company; born in Helder, Holland, 1863; came to the United States at the age of six; educated at Brooklyn public schools; stenographer with Western Union telegraph company; Henry Holt & Co., 1884-85; Scribner's, 1885–88. Author: *The Young Man in Business*, and *Successward*.

Boker (*bō'-kẽr*), **George Henry,** American poet and dramatist, was born at Philadelphia in 1823, and died there in 1890. He wrote several plays, which were successful on the stage, among them *Calaynos*, a tragedy, and *Francesca da Rimini*. His war poems, written during the civil war, were published in a volume entitled *Poems of the War*. He was appointed minister to Constantinople, and after four years was transferred to St. Petersburg. In 1882 he published a volume of verse, *The Book of the Dead*.

Boleyn (*bŏŏl'-ĭn*), **Anne,** queen of England and daughter of Sir Thomas Boleyn, subsequently earl of Wiltshire and Ormond; was born about 1507 and was brought up at the French court. She became maid of honor to Queen Catharine of England. King Henry VIII. was attracted by her beauty, had his marriage with Catharine declared void, and was married privately to Anne. She soon lost his favor, and on a charge of unfaithfulness was tried, condemned, and beheaded, 1536. She was the mother of Queen Elizabeth.

Bolingbroke (*bŏl'-ĭn-brŏŏk*), **Henry St. John, Viscount,** English statesman, was born in Battersea in 1678. Having studied at Oxford, he entered parliament in 1701, and in 1704 became secretary for war. He afterward became secretary of state for foreign affairs, and negotiated the treaty of Utrecht. In 1712 he was raised to the peerage. On the accession of George I. he was impeached of high treason, when he fled from the country, and became secretary of state to the first pretender. He was attainted and his estate seized; but in 1723 he was permitted to return. His estates were restored, but he was not allowed to sit in parliament. He wrote against the ministry, and his productions were admired for their eloquence and vigor. He again withdrew to France in 1735, but returned to England on the death of his father, and died in 1751.

Bolivar (*bŏl'-ĭ-vär*), **Simon,** South American statesman, founder and first president of the republic of Colombia, known as "the liberator of South America." Born in Venezuela, 1783, he was educated in Madrid, and traveled in Europe and the United States. When the revolt against the Spanish yoke broke out in Venezuela, he joined it, but had to fly. In 1813 he returned, and, gathering a force together, defeated General Monteverde at Carácas. The tide then turned and Bolivar fled to Jamaica, but he shortly returned, and after varying fortune in 1819 won the battle of Bojaca, resulting in the inauguration of the republic of Venezuela in the same year, to which was afterward united New Granada. In 1822 Bolivar went to help the Peruvians in their struggle for liberty, and was given the chief command. After a long campaign he won the great battle of Ayacucho. Upper Peru was constituted a separate republic with the title of Bolivia. As president of Colombia he had to endure much factious hostility; but though he tendered his resignation more than once it was never accepted, the supreme power being confirmed in him in 1828. Died, 1830.

Bolles (*bōlz*), **Albert Sidney,** author, economist, was born at Montville, Conn., 1846; admitted to Connecticut bar and engaged in practice; elected judge of the probate court for district of Norwich, Conn., 1870; editor Norwich *Bulletin*, and later editor *Bankers' Magazine;* was professor of mercantile law and banking, Wharton school of finance and economy, university of Pennsylvania, four and one-half years; chief bureau industrial statistics, Pa., eight years; was lecturer, university of Pennsylvania, now at Haverford college. Author: *Financial History of the United States; Practical Banking; Bank Officers; Bank Collections; The Judicial Interpretation of the National Bank Act; Industrial History of the United States; The Conflict Between Labor and Capital; The History of Pennsylvania; Money, Banking, and Finance.*

Bolton, Sarah Knowles, author; born at Farmington, Conn., 1841; daughter of John Segar and Mary Elizabeth (Miller) Knowles; spent two years in Europe studying literary and educational matters, and what employers are doing to help their workmen; married Charles E. Bolton in 1866, who died in 1901. Was for three years associate editor *The Congregationalist*. Author: *Orlean Lamar and Other Poems; The Present Problem* (a short novel); *How Success is Won; Poor Boys Who Became Famous; Girls Who Became Famous; Social Studies in England; Stories from Life* (fiction); *From Heart and Nature*, poems (with her son, Charles K. Bolton);

A Country Idyl and Other Stories (fiction); *Every Day Living; Our Devoted Friend, the Dog*, and many biographical books dealing with famous men and women.

Bonaparte, Charles Joseph, lawyer, ex-secretary of the navy, and ex-attorney general, United States, was born in Baltimore, 1851; grandson of Jerome Bonaparte, king of Westphalia; graduate of Harvard in 1871, Harvard law school in 1874; since then in law practice in Baltimore; prominent in reform movements; republican presidential elector from Maryland, 1904; member council of national civil service reform league; president of national municipal league; member United States board of Indian commissioners, 1902-04; overseer at Harvard, 1891–1903, trustee Catholic university of America since 1904; awarded Lætare medal by university of Notre Dame, 1903; was secretary of the navy, 1905–06; attorney-general of United States, 1906–09.

Bonaparte, Charles Lucien Jules Laurent, prince of Canino and Musignano, Lucien's eldest son by his second marriage, was born at Paris in 1803. He never exhibited any inclination for political life, preferring the more quiet pursuits of literature and science. He acquired a considerable reputation as a naturalist, and especially as a writer on ornithology. Died, 1857.

Bonaparte, Jérôme, youngest brother of Napoleon I., was born at Ajaccio in 1784. He served as naval lieutenant in the expedition to Hayti. When war broke out between France and England in 1803, Jérôme was cruising off the West Indies, but he was soon compelled to take refuge in the port of New York. While in the United States he married, in 1803, Elizabeth Patterson, of Baltimore, who died in 1879. Subsequently he was employed by Napoleon in the liberation of Genoese prisoners who had been captured by the dey of Algiers. In the war with Prussia he commanded, in concert with General Vandamme, the 10th corps in Silesia, and in 1807 was made king of Westphalia. After his brother's abdication he left Paris, 1814, and visited Switzerland and Austria, but ultimately settled in Florence. His request to be allowed to return to France was rejected, but was afterward granted. He was appointed governor of the Invalides in 1848, and in 1850 was made a French marshal. In 1852 provision was made by the French chambers, in default of issue of Napoleon III., by which the right of succession was confirmed to Jérôme and his heirs. Died, 1860.

Bonaparte, Joseph, eldest brother of Napoleon I., was born at Corte, in Corsica, 1768, and was educated at Autun. On the death of his father he returned to Corsica, exerted himself to support the younger members of the family, and removed with them to Marseilles in 1793. In 1797 he was elected a member of the council of five hundred, and in the same year was sent as ambassador from the republic to Rome. In 1800, having proved his ability in several offices of state, he was chosen by the first consul as plenipotentiary to conclude a treaty of friendship with the United States. After the coronation of Napoleon, Joseph was made commander-in-chief of the army of Naples; in 1805, ruler of the Two Sicilies; and in 1806, king of Naples. In 1808 he was summarily transferred by his brother to the throne of Spain, and Murat took his place as king of Naples. For Joseph this was no favorable change; he found himself unprepared to cope with the Spanish insurgents, and after the defeat of the French at Vittoria he returned to his estate at Morfontaine, in France. After the battle of Waterloo he accompanied Napoleon to Rochefort, whence they intended to sail separately for the United States. He died in Florence in 1844.

Bonaparte, Josephine (wife of Napoleon I.). See **Josephine.**

Bonaparte, Louis, brother of Napoleon I., was born in 1778. After rising from honor to honor he was nominally made king of Holland, being little more than a governor subordinate to his brother. Whatever may have been the faults of his reign, it is highly to his credit that although a foreigner he administered the affairs of the kingdom in the interest of his people. He refused to accept the tendered crown of Spain, and did not enrich himself by his reign. After the restoration of the house of Orange, Louis considered himself free from all responsibility, and returned to Paris, 1814. On the escape of his son, Louis Napoleon, from the prison of Ham, Louis was removed as an invalid to Leghorn. Died, 1846.

Bonaparte, Lucien, brother of Napoleon, and prince of Canino, was born in 1775; received his education in the college of Autun. Rising gradually from one office to another, he was elected deputy for the department of Liamone, and in the council of five hundred spoke against the squandering of state property, and formed a party favorable to the views of his brother Napoleon. Shortly before the 18th Brumaire he was elected president of the council of five hundred, and was the hero of that day. As ambassador to Madrid, 1800, he contrived to gain the confidence of King Charles IV. and his favorite, Godoy. It is said that for his services in the treaty of peace concluded between Spain and Portugal, 1801, he received 5,000,000 francs. His opposition to Napoleon's progress toward monarchy involved the brothers in many quarrels. In 1810 he sailed for America, but fell into the hands of the English, was taken to England, and after a debate in parliament was declared a prisoner, but treated with distinction. After his brother's downfall he returned to Rome. Died, 1840.

Bonaparte, Napoleon. See **Napoleon I.**, page 485.

Bonaparte, Napoleon Eugène Louis Jean Joseph, son of Napoleon III. and of the empress Eugénie, born in 1856; was educated under his father's care at Paris and Versailles. On the outbreak of war with Prussia, 1870, he went with the emperor to the front, and was present at the battle of Gravelotte. On the abdication of Napoleon III., and on the declaration of a republic in France, the youth and his mother took refuge at Chiselhurst, England. Soon after he entered the military school at Woolwich arsenal to complete his studies, and was graduated with high honors. When the Zulu war in South Africa commenced, the young man volunteered his services to the British government and was killed in 1879.

Bonaparte, Napoleon Joseph Charles Paul, nicknamed Plon-Plon, son of Jérôme Bonaparte and Sophia Dorothea, was born in 1822; married, 1859, Princess Clotilde of Sardinia. By virtue of the decree of the French senate, 1852, Napoleon Joseph became in 1879, on the death of Prince Napoleon, son of the emperor, the representative of the Bonapartist claim to the French throne. From early manhood he was an advocate of a popular form of government. Died, 1891.

Bonar (*bŏn'-ar*), **Horatius**, hymn-writer, was born at Edinburgh in 1808; from the high school passed to the university, and became minister at Kelso Free church, 1837–66, and then at Edinburgh. He edited the *Christian Treasury* and other magazines, and published some forty religious works, but is best known as the author of *Hymns of Faith and Hope*. He died in 1889.

Bonar, James, author, economist, was born at Collace, Perthshire, Scotland, 1852; educated at Glasgow university; Leipzig and Tübingen; Balliol college, Oxford. Lecturer in east London, 1877–80; junior examiner in H. M. civil service commission, 1881; senior examiner, 1895; deputy master of Canadian branch of royal mint, 1907. Author: Beck's *Biblical Psychology; Parson Malthus; Malthus and his Work; Ricardo's Letters to Malthus; Philosophy and Political Economy; Political Economy;* contributions to Craik's *Prose Authors,* Palgrave's *Dictionary of Political Economy,* Conrad's *Handwörterbuch der Staatswissenschaften,* and *Encyclopædia Britannica.*

Bonaventura (*bō′-nä-vĕn-tōō′-rä*), **Saint,** cardinal, surnamed the "seraphic doctor," his real name John of Fidenza, was born in Tuscany in 1221; entered Franciscan order; was chosen general of the order and papal legate at the council of Lyons in 1274, during the session of which he died; was a mystic in theology; ascribed knowledge of the truth to union with God, such as existed between man and his Maker prior to the fall, a state which could be removed only by a life of purity and prayer; his writings were admired by Luther.

Bond, Rt. Hon. Sir Robert, premier and colonial secretary of Newfoundland since 1900, was born in 1857; was educated for the bar but entered politics before being admitted; entered the legislature, 1882; elected speaker of the assembly, 1884; an executive councillor, with portfolio of colonial secretary, 1889–97; appointed a delegate to British government by the government of Newfoundland on the French treaties question, 1890; in the same year the British government appointed him to assist Lord Pauncefote in negotiating a reciprocity treaty with the United States, and he was mainly instrumental in completing what is known as the Bond-Blaine convention; appointed chairman of the deputation sent by the government to the "Ottawa conference," 1895; special delegate to conference on French treaties in Downing street, 1901; recipient of the freedom of the city of Edinburgh, 1902; in the same year was authorized by British government to reopen negotiations with the United States for reciprocal trade between that country and Newfoundland, and succeeded in concluding the treaty known as the Hay-Bond treaty; assisted in drafting regulations for carrying out Anglo-French convention, 1904; hon. LL. D., Edinburgh.

Bonet-Maury (*bō′-nā′ mō′-rē′*), **Amy-Gaston,** theologian, author, educator, vice-dean of Protestant school of divinity of Paris; was born 1842; educated Lycée Henry IV., Paris; schools of divinity Geneva and Strassburg; served as Presbyterian minister in the Walloon churches of Netherland, 1868–72; called back to France after the disasters of his country in 1870-71, he served as Protestant minister at Beauvais, where he erected the first church, and at St. Denis; lecturer in church history at Protestant school of divinity of Paris, 1879; for twenty years took a large share in all endeavors made to improve in France primary education as librarian of the Musée Pedagogique, and to advance the knowledge of the history of the Huguenots. French delegate at congress of health and education, London, 1884; the parliament of religions, Chicago, 1893; the congress of religious sciences at Stockholm, 1897, and of free religious thinkers at Paris, 1900, London 1901, Basel 1903, and Boston 1907; corresponding member of the Institut de France, 1908. He has written many books on religion and education.

Bonheur (*bō′-nẽr′*), **Marie Rosalie** (more commonly called Rosa), French artist, was born in Bordeaux in 1822. Her first master was her own father, Raymond Bonheur, an artist of merit, who died in 1853. In 1841 she contributed for the first time two small pictures to the French exhibition, "Two Rabbits," and "Goats and Sheep," followed by a succession of highly finished compositions, the year 1849 producing what some consider her finest picture, "Tillage in Nivernais," which has been placed in the collection of the Luxembourg. In 1853 her famous "Horse Fair" was the principal attraction of the Paris exhibition, and in 1865 she sent to the Universal exhibition at Paris a new landscape of large dimensions, "Hay-making Season in Auvergne." From 1849 she directed the gratuitous school of design for young girls. During the siege of Paris, 1870-71, her studio and residence at Fontainebleau were spared and respected by special order of the crown prince of Prussia. Her picture of the "Horse Fair" came into the possession of the late A. T. Stewart, of New York, and at the sale of his pictures in 1887 was bought for $55,500 by Cornelius Vanderbilt, and by him presented to the Metropolitan museum, New York. Died, 1899.

Boniface (*bŏn′-ĭ-fās*), **Saint,** was born at Crediton, in Devonshire, 680. He was one of the most noted saints of the Roman Catholic church, generally styled "the apostle of Germany." His real name was Winfrid, and he devoted himself early to the monastic life. For many years he engaged with much success in preaching and establishing churches in Germany, but was finally killed by a mob of armed pagans at Dokkum, in West Friesland. He was appointed archbishop of Mainz by Pope Gregory II., and held the archbishopric until 754. Died, 755.

Boniface VIII., previously Benedetto Gaetano, a native of Anagni, was born about 1228, and elected pope in 1294. He failed in his attempts to assert a feudal superiority over Sicily, and to exercise his papal authority in the disputes between France and England. Philip "the fair" of France, maintained the independence of the kingdom, disregarding even the sentence of excommunication to which the pope proceeded. Philip, at last, with the aid of Italian enemies of Boniface, made him prisoner at Anagni, to which he had fled; and, although he was liberated by the people of Anagni after two days' imprisonment, he died within about a month, 1303.

Bonnat (*bō′-nä′*), **Léon Joseph Florentin,** French painter, was born at Bayonne, 1833, and studied at Madrid, in Paris, and in Italy. He became famous for religious pictures, and latterly is best known as a great portrait painter. His portraits of Thiers and Victor Hugo are much esteemed. He is a member of the institute.

Bonner, Edmund, English prelate, bishop of London, was born about 1500. The reputation he gained at Oxford by his knowledge of the canon law recommended him to the notice of Wolsey, who promoted him to several offices in the church. After the fall of Wolsey, Bonner took an active share in the work of the reformation, and received due promotion from Henry VIII. In 1533 he was deputed to appear before the pope at Marseilles, to appeal for the excommunicated monarch to a general council. In 1540 he was made bishop of London. The death of Henry cooled his Protestant zeal; and having given proofs of his lukewarmness in the cause of the reformation, he was at length, in 1549, committed to the Marshalsea, and deprived of his bishopric. The accession of Queen Mary restored him to office, and gave him the opportunity of revenge. As vicegerent and president of the convocation he was the principal agent in that bloody persecution which has made the reign of Mary infamous. After the accession of Elizabeth he refused to take the oath of supremacy. He was accordingly deposed from his bishopric and shut up in the Marshalsea, where he died in 1569.

Bonnet (*bō'-nĕ'*), **Charles,** French naturalist and philosopher, was born at Geneva, 1720. His *Recherches sur l' Usage des Feuilles des Plantes*, published in 1754, contained the result of much observation on important points of vegetable physiology. He published several works on psychology, in which materialistic views decidedly prevail; but in his *Idées sur l'État Futur des Etres Vivants, ou Palingénésie Philosophique*, he endeavored to demonstrate the reasonableness of the Christian revelation, and maintained the future life of all living creatures, and the perfection of their faculties in a future state. His *Considérations sur les Corps Organisés* is devoted to an examination of the theories of generation. He was for some years a member of the great council of his native city. Died, 1793.

Bonnivard, de (*dē bō'-nē'-văr'*), **François,** French historian and hero of Byron's *Prisoner of Chillon;* was born near Geneva, 1496; educated at Turin, and became prior of St. Victor, near Geneva, 1510, at the age of fourteen years. An ardent republican, he took sides with the Genevese against Duke Charles III. of Savoy. Having fallen into the hands of robbers who delivered him into the power of the duke of Savoy, he was imprisoned in 1530 in the castle of Chillon. The Genevese aided by the Bernese effected his liberation in 1536. The last four years he had spent in horrid dungeons, where, by his monotonous and perpetual walking, he had worn a deep channel into the rock that formed the floor of his wretched abode. On his return to Geneva he enjoyed the honors due to his patriotism, and was made one of the council of two hundred. He wrote a history of Geneva and other works, and has sometimes been called the "Rabelais of Geneva." He died about 1570.

Boone, Daniel, American hunter and pioneer, was born in Bucks county, Pa., 1735. His father, a farmer, moved to North Carolina when Daniel was eighteen years old. The boy had but little education, but he knew the woods and Indian life. When thirty-four years old he went with five others into the wilds of Kentucky. He had many adventures and fights with the savages, and was captured by them, but escaped; in 1775 he moved his own and five other families there from North Carolina. He built a fort on the Kentucky river which he named Boonesborough. The Indians attacked the fort several times, but were driven off. In 1778 they caught Boone while away from the fort and carried him to Detroit, where one of them adopted him as a son. Hearing of a plan to attack Boonesborough he ran away, and, reaching his fort, made ready and defended it with about fifty men against a large force of Canadians and Indians. He lived there until 1792. In 1795 he went to Missouri, where he died in 1820.

Booth, Ballington, general-in-chief and president Volunteers of America, was born at Brighouse, England, 1859; son of Rev. William and Catherine Booth. Commander Salvation Army, Australia, 1885–87; United States, 1887–96; founded, 1896, the Volunteers of America (incorporated November 6, 1896), a religious philanthropic organization. Ordained presbyter, Chicago, 1896; married Sept., 1886, Maud Charlesworth, who is also active in Volunteers of America. Writer, public speaker, philanthropist.

Booth, Edwin Thomas, American actor, son of Junius Brutus Booth, was born in Baltimore, Md., 1833; appeared first on the stage in 1849, in *Richard III.* He speedily rose in his profession, visited England and the continent of Europe in 1861, 1880, and 1883, and met with enthusiastic receptions. From 1886 to 1891 he appeared with Lawrence Barrett. His last appearance was in *Hamlet* in 1891. He opened Booth's theater in New York, 1869, and did more than any other individual to keep the tone of dramatic art up to a moral and literary standard. Died, 1893.

Booth, Junius Brutus, actor, was born in England in 1796; first appeared on the stage in 1813, in the *Honeymoon*, and within four years became famous in London as *Richard III.* His American career was a triumph, yet marred by intemperance. He died in 1852.

Booth, Maud Ballington (née Charlesworth), wife of Ballington Booth, general-in-chief, Volunteers of America, was born in 1865. Author: *Branded; Look Up and Hope; Sleepy Time Stories; Lights of Childland; After Prison — What? The Curse of Septic Soul Treatment; Wanted — Antiseptic Christians; Twilight Fairy Tales.*

Booth-Tucker, Frederic St. George de Lautour, commander of Salvation Army in the United States; was born at Monghyr, Bengal, India, 1853; educated at Cheltenham college, England; passed Indian civil service examinations, 1874; studied in London until 1876; appointed to Punjab and held positions of assistant commissioner, magistrate, and treasury officer; resigned to join Salvation Army, 1881; inaugurated Salvation Army work in India, 1882; had charge there until 1891; secretary for international work, Salvation Army, London, 1891–96; from 1896 to 1904 in charge of United States; married in 1888 Emma Moss, daughter of General William Booth, of Salvation Army; she died in railway accident in 1903. Adopted name of Booth-Tucker. Author: *The Life of Catherine Booth; Life of General William Booth; In Darkest India and the Way Out; Favorite Songs of the Salvation Army; Monograph for the Paris Exposition on the Work of the Salvation Army in the United States*, etc.

Booth, William, general and commander-in-chief of Salvation Army, and director of its social institutions for destitute, vicious, and criminal classes, was born in Nottingham, England, 1829. He was converted among the Wesleyans, became a minister of the Methodist New Connection in 1852; resigned in 1861; began evangelistic work, and in 1865 organized the Christian mission in the densely populated east end of London. Out of this grew the Salvation Army, whose ramifications spread throughout the world. He is the author of *Orders and Regulations for Officers and Soldiers; Letters to my Soldiers; Religion for Every Day; Salvation Soldiery Visions; In Darkest England and the Way Out*, and numerous other books and pamphlets. Publications: newspapers entitled *War Cry, Young Soldier, Social Gazette*, and *Bandsman and Songster*, with a joint weekly circulation of nearly a million copies in twenty-one languages; monthlies with a circulation of 140,000. He five times visited the United States and Canada, three times Australasia and South Africa, twice India, once Japan, and several times almost every country in Europe. Died, 1912.

Bopp (*bŏp*), **Franz,** celebrated German philologist and Sanskrit scholar, was born at Mainz, 1791; was professor of oriental literature and general philology at Berlin; his greatest work, *A Comparative Grammar of Sanskrit, Zend, Greek, Latin, Lithuanian, Old Slavic, Gothic, and German;* translated portions of the *Mahabharata*. He was in 1842 made a knight of the newly erected French *Ordre du Merite*, and in 1857 foreign associate of the French institute. Died, 1867.

Borah, William Edgar, lawyer, United States senator, was born in 1865, in Wayne county, Ill.; educated in the common schools of Wayne county, at the Southern Illinois academy, Enfield, Ill., and at the Kansas state university, Lawrence; was admitted to practice law in 1889 at Lyons, Kan.; removed to Boisé, Idaho, and devoted his entire time since then exclusively to practice of law, until elected to the United States senate in 1907. Reëlected for term 1913-19.

Borden, Sir Frederick William, Canadian minister of militia and defense, 1896-1911; M. P.; was born in 1847; educated at university of King's college, Windsor, Nova Scotia, B. A.; Harvard medical school, Boston, Mass., M. D. Began practice of medicine, 1868; appointed assistant surgeon 68th battalion King's county militia, 1869; now surgeon lieutenant-colonel and hon. colonel of Canadian army medical corps; first elected to house of commons, 1874; represented same riding (King's N. S.) continuously, except during the years 1883–86 inclusive, until 1911, having been elected ten times and defeated once.

Borden, Robert Laird, lawyer, legislator, was born at Grand Pré, Nova Scotia, 1854; educated at Acacia Villa academy, Horton. Began the study of law, 1874; admitted to bar, 1878; Q. C., 1891. Has had an extensive practice in the supreme court of Nova Scotia and in the supreme court of Canada, and has been engaged in several cases before the judicial committee of the privy council; president of Nova Scotia barristers' society, 1893–1904; hon. D. C. L., Queen's university, Ontario, 1903; LL.D., St. François Xavier university, 1905; member for the city and county of Halifax, 1896–1900; member for Carlton, 1905; member for city and county of Halifax, 1908-12; took a leading part in many important debates between 1896 and 1900; in 1901, upon the resignation of Sir Charles Tupper, elected leader of conservative party in the Dominion house of commons. Elected premier of Canada, 1911.

Borden, William Cline, surgeon, educator; was born at Watertown, N. Y., 1858; educated Adams, N. Y., collegiate institute; graduated medical department Columbian university, Washington, 1883; appointed assistant surgeon United States army, 1883, captain, 1888; major and brigade surgeon United States volunteers, 1898; major and surgeon United States army, 1901; during Spanish-American war commanded United States army general hospital, Key West, Fla.; afterward transferred to command army general hospital, Washington. Professor military surgery, army medical school; professor surgery, Washington post-graduate medical school; professor of surgical pathology and military surgery, medical department, Georgetown university; now dean medical department, George Washington university. Author: *Use of the Röntgen Ray by the Medical Department of the United States in the War with Spain;* also various medical monographs and articles.

Borghese (*bŏr-gā'-sā*), **Marie Pauline,** princess, originally Bonaparte, sister of Napoleon, was born in 1780, at Ajaccio. Her first husband was General Leclerc, and after his death in 1802 she married the prince Camillo Borghese. With Napoleon, who loved her tenderly, she had many disputes and as many reconciliations; for if he was capricious, she was also proud. Before the battle of Waterloo she placed all her diamonds, which were of great value, at his disposal; and they were in his carriage, which was taken in that battle, and exhibited in London. She lived afterward, separated from her husband, at Rome, where her house was the center of refined and fashionable society. She died at Florence in 1825.

Borgia (*bôr'-jä*), **Cesare,** Italian master of statecraft of great but evil fame, was born in 1476, the fourth son of Pope Alexander VI., by Rosa Vanozza, was created a cardinal, though he divested himself of the office in later years to suit his purposes. He compassed the death of his brother, Giovanni, who was the duke of Gandia, in order to gain complete ascendancy in the papal government; and in 1498, having been sent as nuncio to Louis XII. of France, he was created duke of Valentinois and married the daughter of Jean d'Albret, king of Navarre. After accompanying Louis XII.'s Italian campaign, he conceived the idea of a kingdom in central Italy, and by force, treachery, and murder he had nearly succeeded in obtaining ascendancy throughout the Roman states, when the death of his father deprived him of his great source of power. He was sent in 1504 a prisoner to Spain by Pope Julius II., but escaped and joined the king of Navarre's army against Castile. In this campaign he was killed in 1507.

Borgia, Lucrezia, sister of the preceding, and like him the possessor of an infamous reputation, was born in 1480. Her father compelled her twice to marriage and divorce before she became the wife of the duke of Bisceglia. After her third husband had been murdered by Cesare Borgia, she married Alfonso of Este, and passed her life in the court of Ferrara, cultivating literature and art. Died, 1519.

Borglum, John Gutzon de la Mothe ("Gutzon Borglum"), sculptor, painter, born in Idaho, 1867; educated at public schools, Fremont and Omaha, Neb., and St. Mary's college, Kansas; studied art in San Francisco; went to Paris, 1890, worked and studied in Académie Julien and École des Beaux Arts. Exhibited as painter and sculptor in Paris salon; in Spain, 1892; in California, 1893-94; returned East, and in 1896 went to London, remaining there and in Paris until 1901; in New York since 1902. Exhibited in London and Paris, 1896–1901; held successful "one-man" exhibition in London; received gold medal sculpture at Louisiana Purchase exposition; sculptor for work on cathedral of St. John the Divine, New York. Work includes, in painting, figures and animals, portraits and mural painting; in sculpture figures and horses and groups in bronze; executed the gargoyles on the Princeton dormitory, class of 1879.

Borglum, Solon Hannibal, sculptor, was born at Ogden, Utah, 1868; pupil in Cincinnati art school and under Louis Rebisso and Frémiet, Paris. Has made special study of western life, living among cowboys and Indians; special prize and home scholarship, Cincinnati art school, 1897; honorable mention, Paris salon, 1899; silver medal, Exposition Universelle, Paris, 1900; silver medal, Buffalo exposition, 1901; gold medal, St. Louis exposition, 1904; member national sculpture society.

Borromeo (*bŏr'-rō-mĕ'-ō*), **Carlo, Count,** cardinal and archbishop of the Roman Catholic church, who exercised great influence during the pontificate of Pope Pius IV., was born at the castle of Arona, on the Lago Maggiore, northern Italy, 1538. His energy was especially displayed during the famine of 1570, and during the plague in Milan in 1576. Many supposed miracles at his tomb led to his being canonized in 1610 by Pope Paul V. Several memoirs of him have been published. Died, 1584.

Borrow, George, English author and traveler, was born in Norfolk in 1803. His travels, as agent for the British and Foreign Bible society, through almost all countries of Europe and a part of Africa, made him familiar with many modern languages, even to their dialectic peculiarities. He made the gypsies one of the principal subjects of his study. His first important work, *The Zincali, or An Account of the Gypsies in Spain*, made a favorable impression. It was followed by *The Bible in Spain*. Died, 1881.

Bory de Saint Vincent (*bō'-rē' dĕ săN văN'-săN'*), **Jean Baptiste George Marie**, French traveler and naturalist, was born in 1780 at Agen, Lot-et-Garonne. In 1798 he proceeded, along with Captain Baudin, in a scientific mission to New Holland, but separated from him before they reached their destination. On his return he wrote his *Essai sur les Iles Fortunées de l'antique Atlantide*, and his *Voyage dans les quatre principales Iles des Mers d'Afrique*. Having joined the army, he served at Ulm and Austerlitz, and on Soult's staff in Spain. He served as colonel at Waterloo, and afterward had to retire to Belgium. At Brussels he edited, together with Van Mons, the *Annales des Sciences Physiques*. He returned to France in 1820, wrote for liberal journals, and for Courtin's *Encyclopédie*, etc. In 1827 appeared his *L'Homme, Essai Zoölogique sur le Genre humain*. He rendered an important service to science by editing the *Dictionnaire Classique de l'Histoire Naturelle*. In 1839 he undertook the principal charge of the scientific commission which the French government sent to Algeria. He died in 1846.

Bosanquet (*bō'-sāN'-kā'*), **Bernard**, educator, author formerly fellow of University college, Oxford; M. A., Oxford; LL. D., Glasgow; past president of Aristotelian society; fellow of British academy; born at Alnwick, England, 1848; educated at Harrow; Balliol college, Oxford; lecturer University college, Oxford, 1871–81; in London occupied with authorship and university extension lecturing and social work, especially in connection with charity organization society, 1881–97; then went to live in country; professor of moral philosophy, St. Andrews, 1903–08. Author: *Logic, or Morphology of Knowledge; History of Aesthetic; Knowledge and Reality; Essays and Addresses; Civilization of Christendom; Essentials of Logic; Aspects of Social Problem; Psychology of Moral Self; Companion to Plato's Republic for English Readers; Education of the Young in Plato's Republic; Philosophical Theory of the State;* edited translation of Lotze's *System of Philosophy;* translation of Hegel's *Aesthetic* (Introduction); translation of Schömann's *Constitutional History of Athens*.

Boscawen (*bŏs'-kȧ-wĕn*), **Edward**, the admiral "Old Dreadnought," was born in Cornwall, England, 1711, the son of Viscount Falmouth. He highly distinguished himself at the taking of Porto Bello, 1739, at the siege of Carthagena, 1741, and in command of the *Dreadnought*, in 1744, captured the French *Médée*, with 800 prisoners. He had an important share in the victory of Cape Finisterre, 1747, where he was wounded in the shoulder; and in command of the East Indian expedition displayed high military skill in the retreat from Pondicherry. He returned to England in 1750. In 1755 he intercepted the French fleet off Newfoundland, capturing two 64-gun ships and 1,500 men; in 1758 he was commander-in-chief of the successful expedition against Cape Breton. Boscawen crowned his career by his signal victory over the French Toulon fleet in Lagos bay, 1759. He received the thanks of parliament, a pension of 3,000 pounds a year, a seat in the privy council, and the command of the marines. He died at his Surrey seat, Hatchlands Park, 1761.

Bossuet (*bō'-sü'-ĕ'*), **Jacques Bénigne**, a distinguished orator and prelate of the Roman Catholic church, was born in Dijon, France, 1627; bishop of Condom and of Meaux, and tutor to the dauphin, the son of Louis XIV. He was the author of several controversial works, all in defense of the Roman Catholic doctrine; but his fame rests chiefly on his *Sermons*, which, of their kind, are of unrivaled eloquence, though they are too dramatic for the majority of English readers. Several of his compositions, written in the first instance for the use of the dauphin, and especially his *Discourse on Universal History*, printed in 1681, long retained a high reputation. Died, 1704.

Boswell, James, the biographer of Dr. Samuel Johnson, was born in Edinburgh, 1740. He showed early a penchant for writing and an admiration for literary men. He fell in with Johnson on a visit to London in 1763, and conceived for him the most devoted regard; made a tour with him to the Hebrides in 1773, the *Journal* of which he afterward published; settled in London, and was admitted to the English bar; succeeded, in 1782, to his father's estate, Auchinleck, in Ayrshire, with an income of 1,600 pounds a year. Johnson dying in 1784, Boswell's *Life* of him appeared seven years after, a work unique in biography, and such as no man could have written who was not a hero-worshiper to the backbone. He died in 1795.

Bosworth, Joseph, Anglo-Saxon scholar, was born in Derbyshire in 1789, and died at Oxford in 1876, having been professor of Anglo-Saxon there from 1858, and having in 1867 given 10,000 pounds toward the establishment of a professorship of Anglo-Saxon at Cambridge. His chief works were *Elements of Anglo-Saxon Grammar* and *An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary*.

Botha (*bō'-tä*), **Rt. Hon. Louis**, Boer soldier, statesman, born in 1863 at Greytown in Natal, was a member of the Transvaal Volksraad, succeeded Joubert as commander-in-chief of the Boer forces during the war, and in 1907 became prime minister of the Transvaal colony under the new constitution. In the same year he visited England, attended the British colonial conference, and received the Edinburgh LL. D. and other honors.

Botta (*bŏt'-tä*), **Carlo Giuseppe Guglielmo**, Italian historian, was born in 1766; studied medicine, and was imprisoned in 1792 as a revolutionary. He took an active part in the government of Piedmont, set up by Napoleon, but after the emperor's overthrow he devoted himself entirely to literature. He wrote *The History of Italy between* 1789 *and* 1814, and a *History of the American War of Independence*. Died, 1837.

Botta, Paul Emile, French archæologist and traveler, son of preceding, was born in 1802. In 1830 he went to Egypt, where he entered into the service of Mehemet Ali as a physician. The French government about 1833 appointed him consul in Alexandria, from which place he undertook a journey to Arabia, the results of which he gave to the world in a work entitled *Relation d'un Voyage dans l'Yémen, entrepris* 1837, *pour le Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Paris*. From Alexandria he was sent as consular agent to Mosul, where he commenced a series of discoveries which form an epoch in archæological science. In 1846 Botta was appointed consul at Jerusalem, and in 1857 at Tripoli. He returned to France in 1868, and died at Achères in 1870.

Botticelli (*bŏt'-tē-chĕl'-lē*), **Alessandro**, Italian painter, was born in 1447. In response to the invitation of Pope Sixtus IV., he went to Rome and executed some fine paintings for the chapel of the vatican. On returning to Florence he became a devoted follower of Savonarola. Died, 1515.

Bougainville (*bōō'-găN'-vēl'*), **Louis Antoine de**, French navigator, was born in Paris, 1729. In 1754 he went as secretary of the French embassy to London. In 1756 he acted as aide-de-camp to the marquis of Montcalm, to whom the defense of Canada was intrusted. He took a voyage round the world with a frigate and a St. Malo transport, the first which the French ever accomplished, which he described in his *Voyage autour du monde*. Died, 1814.

Boughton (*bô'-tŭn*), **George Henry**, artist, was born in England, 1834, and brought to the United States when three years old. He studied in New York, Paris, and London, and was a member of the National academy of New York, and an associate of the royal academy after 1879. Among his paintings are "The Return of the Mayflower"; "Evangeline"; "Milton visited by Andrew Marvell"; "Passing into Shade"; "Coming from Church"; "Cold Without"; "Morning Prayer"; "The Scarlet Letter"; "The Idyl of the Birds"; "Puritans Going to Church"; "Clarissa Harlowe"; etc. "The Idyl of the Birds" is generally considered his best achievement. Died, 1905.

Bouguereau (*bo͞o'-gĕ-rō'*), **William Adolphe**, French painter, was born at La Rochelle in 1825. After a youth of hardship he succeeded in reaching Paris, where he obtained admission to the studio of Picot, and later to the Beaux Arts. In 1850 he gained the prix de Rome, and went to Italy to study. His first success was "The Body of St. Cecilia Borne to the Catacombs" in the salon of 1854. From that time his reputation was made. He painted some portraits, but his subjects are chiefly ideal, idyllic, and religious. He was made a member of the institute in 1876. Died, 1905.

Bouillon (*bo͞o'-yôɴ'*), **Godfrey de**, duke of lower Lorraine, "a worthy representative of Charlemagne, from whom he was descended in the female line," was born about 1061. He gained distinction in the armies of the emperor Henry IV., and was the great leader of the first crusade. According to the chroniclers, he performed prodigies of strength and valor against the infidels, and was unanimously proclaimed king of Jerusalem on its capture in 1099, but declined the title. At Ascalon, with 20,000 men, he defeated the sultan of Egypt with 400,000. He then devoted himself to organize his government, and drew up, for his courts of justice, the assizes of Jerusalem, a code of laws which was the fullest embodiment of feudal jurisprudence. He died in 1100, and was buried on Mount Calvary. His many virtues are justly extolled in Tasso's *Jerusalem Delivered.*

Boulanger (*bo͞o'-läɴ'-zhā'*), **George Ernest Jean Marie**, French general and politician, was born in 1837; made colonel during the siege of Paris, general of brigade in 1880, and minister of war in 1886. He achieved great popularity, and was elected in 1889 deputy to the national assembly. A threat of prosecution drove him into exile, and he committed suicide at Brussels in 1891.

Boulger (*bōl'-jer*), **Demetrius Charles**, British historian and writer, was born in London, 1853; educated at Kensington grammar school and private tuition. Has contributed to all the leading journals on questions connected with the Indian empire, China, Egypt, and Turkey since 1876; has also closely studied military questions, especially those connected with the French frontiers and the position of Belgium; founded, in conjunction with Sir Lepel Griffin, the *Asiatic Quarterly Review*, 1885, and edited it during the first four and a half years of its existence. Author: *England and Russia in Central Asia; The History of China; General Gordon's Letters from the Crimea; Central Asian Questions; Life of Gordon; Story of India; The Congo State; The Belgians at Waterloo; India in the 19th Century; History of Belgium; Belgian Life in Town and Country; Belgium of the Belgians.*

Boulton (*bōl'-tŭn*), **Matthew**, English mechanician, born in 1728 at Birmingham. He founded the famous Soho iron and steel plant near Birmingham. One of his first inventions was a new mode of inlaying steel. He entered into partnership with James Watt, who had obtained a patent for the great improvements in the steam engine which have immortalized his name, and they established a manufactory of steam engines in 1769. They jointly contributed also to the improvement of coining machinery, and so to the perfection of the coinage itself. Died, 1809.

Bourbaki (*bo͞or'-bä'-kē'*), **Charles Denis Sauter**, French general, born at Pau, 1816, fought in the Crimea and Italy. In 1870 he commanded the imperial guard at Metz; and under Gambetta organized the army of the North, and commanded the army of the Loire. His attempt to break the Prussian line at Belfort, though ably conceived, ended in disaster; in a series of desultory attacks on a much inferior force, 1871, he lost 10,000 men. In the wretched retreat to Switzerland that followed he attempted to commit suicide. He retired in 1881 and died in 1897.

Bourbon (*bo͞or'-bôɴ'*), **Charles**, French general, known as "the constable de Bourbon," was born 1490; for his bravery at the battle of Marignano in 1515 he was made constable of France. But powerful enemies strove to undermine him in the favor of Francis I.; and, threatened with the loss of some of his lands and dignities, he renounced the service of France, and concluded a private alliance with the emperor Charles V., and with Henry VIII. of England. At the head of a force of German mercenaries he joined the Spanish army in Lombardy in 1523, and, invading France in 1524, failed at the siege of Marseilles. Next year, however, he was chief commander at the great victory of Pavia, in which Francis I. was taken prisoner. But Charles V. distrusted him, though he made him duke of Milan and Spanish commander in northern Italy. With George of Frundsberg he led the mixed army of Spanish and German mercenaries that stormed and plundered Rome in 1527. Bourbon was struck down in the fierce struggle — by a bullet said to have been fired by Benvenuto Cellini.

Bourdaloue (*bo͞or'-dä'-lo͞o'*), **Louis**, great French preacher, was born at Bourges, 1632, where, after being educated by the Jesuits for the church, he lectured in the academy for some time on humanity, theological ethics, etc. In 1669 he began to preach at St. Louis (Jesuit) church, Paris, where Louis XIV. and his granddaughter soon brought the court to hear him. His popularity lasted many years. His sermons, based chiefly on the texts of Isaiah, St. Paul, and St. Augustine, were marked by profound moral earnestness and great logical power. They were delivered with shut eyes, and a sonorous but uninflected voice. He advocated a return to primitive evangelicism, and spoke plainly about the vices of the court. He was sent on a special mission to Languedoc on the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685, and there is no doubt that he was best fitted among the Catholic clergy to secure a hearing from the Huguenots. His later years were spent in the preaching and practice of charity. He died at Paris in 1704.

Bourdon (*bo͞or'-dôɴ'*), **Sébastien**, French painter; born at Montpellier 1616, died 1671; studied in Paris and Rome. His first great picture was his "Martyrdom of St. Peter"; others include "Descent from the Cross," "Julius Cæsar at the Tomb of Alexander," "Group of Merchants," etc. In 1652-53 he was court painter in Sweden.

Bourget (*bo͞or'-zhĕ'*), **Paul,** French poet, critic, and novelist, member of the French academy, was born at Amiens, 1852. In 1873 he first showed his gifts as a critic, in an article contributed to the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, followed by a collection of poems. In this volume, and in the later effusion of his verse, as well as in his prose *Studies*, he showed the characteristics of his style and thought. He has written many eminently realistic and analytical books, chiefly studies of the scientific and pessimistic tendencies of the age. Among them are the following: *Cosmopolis; Pastels of Men; Antigone and Other Portraits of Women; Domestic Dramas; Outre-Mer: Impressions of America; The Two Sisters; The Emigrant*, etc.

Bourinot (*bo͞o'-rĭ-nō'*), **Sir John George,** Canadian author and parliamentarian, was born at Sydney, Nova Scotia, in 1837; educated at Trinity college, Toronto; established the Halifax *Reporter*, and in 1880 became clerk of the Dominion house of commons. His publications are numerous, dealing both with the political and the constitutional history of the Canadian dominion. Among them are *How Canada is Governed; Constitutional History of Canada; Parliamentary Practice and Procedure; History of Canada* (in the Story of the Nations series); and *Canada Under British Rule*. Died, 1902.

Bourne (*bo͞orn* or *bôrn*), **Edward Gaylord,** historian, educator, was born at Strykersville, N. Y., 1860; graduated at Yale, 1883; Ph. D., 1892; instructor history and lecturer on political science, Yale, 1886–88; instructor in history, Adelbert college, 1888–90; professor in history same, 1890–95; professor in history, Yale, 1895–1908. Author: *Historical Introduction to the Philippine Islands, Spain in America*. Editor: Fournier's *Napoleon I.*, Roscher's *Spanish Colonial System*. Editor and translator: *The Narrative of De Soto, The Voyages of Champlain, Narratives of Columbus and Cabot*. Died, 1908.

Bourne, Hugh, founder of the Primitive Methodists, was born in 1772 at Fordhays, Stoke-upon-Trent, England, and died at Bemersley in 1852. His zeal as a Wesleyan preacher for large open-air meetings, carried on once from 6 A. M. until 8 P. M., received no countenance from the leaders of the denomination, and in 1808 he was cut off from the Wesleyan connection. But he quickly gathered round him many devoted adherents, and in 1810 a committee of ten members was formed at Standley, near Bemersley. The title of Primitive Methodists was adopted in 1812; by the people they were sometimes called Ranters. Bourne and his brother founded the first chapel of the body at Tunstall in 1811. For the greater part of his life he worked as a carpenter and builder, but found time to visit Scotland, Ireland, and the United States. He wrote a *History of the Primitive Methodists*.

Bourne, Jonathan, Jr., lawyer, United States senator, 1907-13, was born at New Bedford, Mass., 1855; entered Harvard college in 1873 and remained until the end of his junior year. After traveling around the world he settled in Portland, Oregon, 1878, where he read law and was admitted to the Oregon bar in 1881. He became largely interested in the mining interests of the Northwest; is president of a number of Oregon corporations and of the Bourne cotton mills at Fall River, Mass. He was a member of the Oregon legislature in 1885, 1886, and 1897. He is the author of the parcel post bill.

Boutell, Henry Sherman, lawyer, member of congress, 1897–1911; was born at Boston, Mass., 1856; moved with parents to Chicago in 1863; graduated from Northwestern university, 1874, and from Harvard university, 1876; admitted to the bar, 1879, and to the supreme court, 1886; member Illinois legislature in 1884, and introduced bill passed 1885 that is now basis of the election law of Illinois. In 1908 he placed Speaker Cannon in nomination for the presidency; is member of the board of trustees of the Northwestern university, and in 1904 received the degree of LL. D. from that institution; was elected to the fifty-fifth congress in 1897 to fill the unexpired term of Edward Dean Cooke, deceased, and was twice reëlected. Appointed United States minister to Portugal, March, 1911, to Switzerland, April, 1911.

Boutwell, George Sewall, legislator, political reformer, was born at Brookline, Mass., 1818; was self-instructed after a common school course. He began the study of law at eighteen, but never practiced. He was governor of Massachusetts 1852-53; member of congress 1863–69; secretary of the treasury 1869–73; and United States senator from Massachusetts 1873–77. He wrote *Educational Topics and Institutions*, and a *Manual of the United States Direct and Revenue Tax*. Died at Groton, Mass., 1905.

Bowditch (*bou'-dĭch*), **Charles Pickering,** trustee, archæological student; born at Boston, Mass., 1842; graduated at Harvard in 1863; director Massachusetts cotton mills, Massachusetts mills in Georgia, Pepperell manufacturing company, Saco water power company, Massachusetts hospital life insurance company. Served in civil war 1863-64; member of many archæological, historical, and other learned societies. Author of ten pamphlets on Central American archæology, and on history of the trustees of the charity of Edward Hopkins.

Bowditch, Henry Pickering, physiologist; born at Boston, 1840; graduated from Harvard, 1861; Harvard medical school, 1868; D. Sc., Cambridge, England, 1898; LL. D., Edinburgh, 1898, Toronto, 1903, university of Pennsylvania, 1904; lieutenant, captain, and major United States volunteer cavalry, 1861–65; studied physiology in France and Germany, 1868–71; assistant professor, 1871–76, and professor physiology, 1876–1906, at Harvard medical school; trustee Boston public library, 1895–1902. Published many papers on physiological subjects. Died, 1911.

Bowditch, Nathaniel, American astronomer, was born in 1773 at Salem, Mass. He showed at a very early age a great inclination for mathematics, in which he attained great proficiency, without ever attending a university. His work, *The New American Practical Navigator*, was received with great favor. He also published an admirable translation of La Place's *Mécanique Céleste*, to which he added valuable annotations. He was later chosen professor of mathematics and astronomy in Harvard college, but declined to enter the executive council of the state. Afterward became manager of the Massachusetts life insurance association, president of the mechanics' institute, and president of the academy of arts and sciences in Boston. Died, 1838.

Bowell (*bou'-el*), **Hon. Sir Mackenzie,** Canadian statesman; premier of Canadian parliament 1894-95; was born at Rickinghall, Suffolk, 1823; removed to Canada, 1833, received a common school education, and became editor and proprietor of the Belleville *Intelligencer*. Entered Canadian parliament, 1867; minister of customs, 1878–91; minister of militia and defense, 1891; of trade and commerce, 1892–94; president of privy council, 1895-96; elected to the senate, 1892; leader of the conservative opposition in the senate, 1896-1906.

Bowen, Francis, writer of political economy and philosophy, was born in Massachusetts in 1811; graduate of Harvard and instructor there in political economy and intellectual philosophy. In 1843 he became editor of the *North American Review*. In 1854 he succeeded Dr. Walker in the Alford professorship of natural religion, moral philosophy, and civil polity. His works include: *Critical Essays on the History and Present Condition of Speculative Philosophy; Principles of Political Economy Applied to the Condition, Resources, and Institutions of the American People;* an annotated edition of *Vergil*, and a revision of Reeves's translation of De Tocqueville's *Democracy in America*. Died, 1890.

Bowles (*bōlz*), **Samuel**, journalist, for more than thirty years editor of the *Springfield Republican*, was born at Springfield, Mass., 1826; died, 1878. He traveled widely over the United States and was always warmly interested in political affairs, though never holding office. As a practical editor Bowles stood in the first rank, satisfied with nothing less than the best work, sparing neither his own nor his subordinates' strength, not hampered in his work by either fear or friendship. He was an accomplished and fascinating conversationalist, cosmopolitan in taste, and liberal in opinion. He wrote *Across the Continent, Our New West,* and *The Switzerland of America*, which, with his numerous editorial writings, show him a master of clear and vigorous English.

Bowne (*boun*), **Borden Parker**, educator, writer on philosophy; was born at Leonardville, N. J., 1847; A. B., 1871, A. M., 1876, college of the city of New York; studied at universities of Halle, Paris, and Göttingen, 1873–75; LL. D., Ohio Wesleyan, 1881; assistant professor of modern languages, college of the city of New York, 1875-76; on staff New York *Independent*, 1875-76; professor of philosophy and dean graduate school of arts and sciences, Boston university, 1876-1910. Author: *The Philosophy of Herbert Spencer; Studies in Theism; Metaphysics, Introduction to Psychological Theory; Philosophy of Theism; The Principles of Ethics; Theory of Thought and Knowledge; The Christian Revelation; The Christian Life; The Atonement; The Immanence of God; Personalism;* contributed philosophical and theological articles to reviews and newspapers. Died, 1910.

Boyle, Robert, physicist, was born at Lismore castle, Ireland, 1627; after studying at Eton, and under the rector of Stalbridge, Dorset, went to the continent for six years. On his return in 1644 he found himself in possession, by his father's death, of the manor of Stalbridge, where he devoted himself to chemistry and natural philosophy. Settling at Oxford in 1654, he experimented in pneumatics, and improved the air-pump. As a director of the East India company he worked for the propagation of Christianity in the East, circulated at his own expense translations of the scriptures, and by bequest founded the "Boyle lectures" in defense of Christianity. He has justly been termed the true precursor of the modern chemist. He discovered "Mariotte's law" seven years before Mariotte. Died, 1691.

Bozzaris (*bŏt'-sä-rēs*) (often, *bō-zăr'-ĭs*), **Marcos**, Greek patriot who distinguished himself in the early part of the struggle for Greek independence, was born at Suli, in the mountains of Epirus, toward the close of the eighteenth century. He died in battle while successfully leading a body of 1200 men against the Turco-Albanian army, 4,000 strong, in 1823. He was honored with the title of the "Leonidas of modern Greece."

Bracton, Henry de, British ecclesiastic and jurist, was a "justice itinerant"; in 1264 he became archdeacon of Barnstaple and chancellor of Exeter cathedral, and died in 1268. His *De Legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliæ* was the earliest attempt at a systematic treatment of the body of English law.

Braddock, Edward, British major-general, was born in 1695; commander against the French in America in 1755; with a force of 2,000 British regulars and provincials, he moved forward to invest Fort du Quesne, now Pittsburg, Pa.; his troops, in passing through the deep forest ravine, fell into an ambuscade of Indians, while they were attacked in the front by the French, and half of them slain. The rest effected a hasty retreat under Colonel, afterward General, Washington, Braddock's aide-de-camp. Braddock, mortally wounded, was carried forty miles to where the baggage had been left, and there died.

Braddon, Mary Elizabeth (Mrs. Maxwell), popular English novelist, was born in London in 1837. In 1860 she wrote a comedietta called *The Loves of Arcadia*, which was brought out at the Strand theater. Her first success came with the publication, in 1862, of *Lady Audley's Secret*, which instantly attained popularity, and has been followed by numerous works of the same order, such as *Aurora Floyd; Eleanor's Victory; Lovels of Arden; Dead Sea Fruit; Weavers and Weft; The Cloven Foot; Mount Royal; Her Convict; During Her Majesty's Pleasure,* etc.

Bradford, William, one of the Pilgrims, and second governor of Plymouth colony, was born in England in 1590, died at Plymouth, Mass., 1657. He sailed from Leyden, Holland, in the *Mayflower*. One of his first acts, as the successor of Governor Carver, was to confirm the treaty with Massasoit, just in time to suppress a dangerous Indian conspiracy. Bradford's name is in the second patent, which conferred upon him, his "heirs, associates, and assigns," the territory named. He was governor, with some brief interruptions, for thirty-one years, but declined to serve further. He was the author of a *History of Plymouth Colony* from 1602 to 1647.

Bradlaugh (*brăd'-lô*), **Charles**, English politician, was born in London in 1833; in 1853 he entered a solicitor's office; he then achieved a great influence with working men as a radical, and an antagonist of the Christian religion. His lectures in the hall of science, London, on social, political, and religious questions, were very popular; and in 1860 he started the *National Reformer*, against which a futile government prosecution was instituted. In 1872 he published his *Impeachment of the House of Brunswick*. In 1880 he was elected to parliament for Northampton, but refusing to take the oath, he was not allowed to take his seat until after the general election of 1885, although he was repeatedly returned by the constituency. Afterward he earned a high reputation in the house of commons, and though a radical, opposed the advocates of socialism. In 1889 he visited India, his interest in Indian affairs having always been pronounced. Died, 1891.

Bradley, James, distinguished astronomer, was born in Gloucestershire, England, in 1693. About the time of his election as member of the royal society he became, in his twenty-ninth year, Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford; in 1727 he published his theory of the aberration of the fixed stars, containing the important discovery of the aberration of light. His next discovery was that the inclination of the earth's axis to the ecliptic is not constant, a fact including the explanation of the precession of the equinoxes and the nutation of the earth's axis, which discovery constitutes a great epoch in astronomy. Latterly he became astronomer-royal at Greenwich, and laid the foundations of modern astronomy. He died in 1762.

Bradley, William O'Connell, legislator, United States senator, was born in Garrard county, Ky., 1847; admitted to the bar, 1865, by special act of the legislature, being under twenty-one years of age; in 1872 presidential elector and candidate for congress, and again candidate for congress, 1876; defeated; delegate at large republican national conventions, 1880, 84, 88, 92, 1900, 04. Four times nominated United States senator; unsuccessful candidate for governor, 1887; appointed minister to Corea, 1889, and declined; first republican governor of Kentucky, 1895–99; elected to United States senate for term, 1909–15.

Brady, Cyrus Townsend, Protestant Episcopal clergyman, author; born at Allegheny, Pa., 1861; graduate of United States naval academy, 1883. Railroad service with the Missouri Pacific and Union Pacific roads for several years; studied theology; ordained deacon, 1889; priest, 1890. Was rector of Protestant Episcopal churches in Missouri and Colorado and archdeacon of Kansas until 1895, and archdeacon of Pennsylvania until 1899; rector of St. Paul's church, Overbrook, Philadelphia, 1899–1902, resigning to engage in literary work; chaplain of 1st Pennsylvania volunteer infantry in Spanish-American war. Author: *For Love of Country; For the Freedom of the Sea; The Grip of Honor; Stephen Decatur; Recollections of a Missionary in the Great West; American Fights and Fighters; Commodore Paul Jones; Reuben James; When Blades are Out and Love's Afield; Under Tops'ls and Tents; Colonial Fights and Fighters; Hohenzollern; Woven With the Ship; In the Wasp's Nest; The Conquest of the Southwest; The Two Captains;* etc.

Brady, Mrs. W. A. See **George, Grace.**

Bragg, Braxton, American general, born in Warren county, N. C., 1817, served with distinction under General Taylor in the Mexican war, and retired to private life in 1859. He became a brigadier-general in the confederate army in 1861, and succeeded General Beauregard in command of the army in Mississippi, with the rank of general, May, 1862. He fought against General Buell a severe and indecisive battle at Perryville; against General Rosecrans the sanguinary battle of Stone river; inflicted a defeat on the army of Rosecrans at Chickamauga; was defeated by General Grant at Chattanooga, and, at his own request, was relieved of his command and appointed chief-of-staff to Jefferson Davis. Died, 1876.

Brahe (*brä;* Dan. *brä'-ĕ*), **Tycho,** Danish astronomer, was born at Knudstrup, 1546; studied at Copenhagen, was sent by his uncle to Leipzig in 1562 to attend the law classes; but astronomy had greater attractions for him, and on his uncle's death he devoted himself wholly to this science. After spending some years in travel, he returned to his native country, and soon obtained the patronage of the king, who subsequently built for his use a commodious observatory called Uraniborg on the island of Hven, in the sound. On the death of the king in 1588, Brahe's position was changed, and in 1597 he was forced to leave the country. Having obtained the protection of Emperor Rudolph II., he settled at Prague, where he died in 1601. The great merit of Brahe as an astronomer lies in the rare industry and assiduity with which he observed and recorded the position of stars and planets, and it was partly due to these observations that Kepler was led to the conception of his three famous laws.

Brahms (*bräms*), **Johannes,** German musical composer, was born at Hamburg, 1833. Schumann early expressed the highest opinion of Brahms's genius, but for many years he was not appreciated in Germany. In 1861 he went to Vienna, where he acquired a high reputation, and held several important musical posts. In 1868 he composed the *Deutsches Requiem*, which, after the Franco-German war, was performed throughout Germany. His compositions have been very highly valued. Died, 1897.

Bramante (*brä-män'-tā*), the assumed name of Donato Lazzari, celebrated Italian architect, born near Urbino in 1444. He was employed at Rome by Popes Alexander VI. and Julius II., for the latter of whom he planned, and partly executed, the buildings connecting the Belvedere and the vatican, and subsequently designed the great church of St. Peter's, completed by Michaelangelo. Bramante first introduced Raphael at the court of Rome. Died, 1514.

Brande (*brănd*), **William Thomas,** English chemist, born at London, 1788, died in 1866, having become an F. R. S. in 1809, professor of chemistry to the Apothecaries' company in 1812, Davy's successor at the royal institution in 1813, and head of the coinage department of the mint in 1854. He published a *Manual of Chemistry*, a *Dictionary of Materia Medica*, and a *Dictionary of Science and Art.*

Brandegee, Frank Bosworth, lawyer, United States senator, was born at New London, Conn., 1864; graduated from Yale in 1885; was admitted to the bar in 1888; became a member of the law firm of Brandegee, Kenealy & Brennan. In 1888 he was a representative in the Connecticut general assembly, and for ten years was corporation counsel of the city of New London; speaker of the Connecticut house of representatives in 1899; in 1902 he was elected a representative to the second session of the fifty-seventh congress to fill a vacancy, and was reëlected to the fifty-eighth and fifty-ninth congresses. He was elected United States senator for an unexpired term in 1905, and reëlected in 1909.

Brandes (*brăn'-dĕs*), **George,** literary critic, was born of Jewish parentage, 1842, in Copenhagen, where he graduated at the university in 1864. Several æsthetic and philosophic books raised a charge of scepticism, which was not removed by his lectures on *The Great Tendencies of Nineteenth-century Literature.* His *Danish Poets* appeared in 1877; and the same year he left Denmark, and settled in Berlin, where he wrote lives of Lassalle, Tegner, and Beaconsfield. A lecture tour through Norway and Denmark brought a powerful party to his side. Among his works are *French Romanticism; Ludvig Holberg; Impressions of Poland; Impressions of Russia; Shakespeare* (translation); *Main Currents of Nineteenth-century Literature; Recollections of My Childhood and Youth,* etc.

Brandl, Alois, professor of English philology in the university of Berlin since 1895; born at Innsbruck, Tyrol, 1855; educated at Innsbruck; Ph. D. of Vienna; LL. D., Philadelphia; studied in Berlin and London. Privat-docent in the university of Vienna, 1881–84; extraordinary professor in the German university of Prague, 1884–88; ordinary professor in the university of Göttingen, 1888–92; of Strassburg, 1892–95; member of Berlin Akademie, 1904. Author of *Middle English Literature, Shakspere, Schlegel-Tieck's Shakespeare,* etc.

Branner, John Casper, vice-president, 1899-1913, president since 1913, Leland Stanford Jr. university, Cal.; associate editor *Journal of Geology;* born at New Market, Tenn., 1850; graduated from Cornell university, 1874; member imperial geological commission, Brazil, 1875–77; agent United States department of agriculture in Brazil, 1882-83; geological survey of Pennsylvania, 1883–85; professor of geology, university of Indiana, 1885–92; state geologist of

Arkansas, 1887-93; director of the Branner-Agassiz expedition to Brazil, 1899; professor geology, 1892-1913, Leland Stanford Jr. university; president geological society of America, 1904; member of the national academy of sciences, Washington; has published numerous works on the geology of Brazil and Arkansas.

Brant, Joseph, Indian chief of the Mohawk nation, was born in Ohio about 1742; held a commission in the British service, and fought against the American colonists in the revolution. He afterward went to England, where he published the *Gospel of St. Mark* in Mohawk. He died in 1807.

Brashear (*brăsh'-ĕr*), **John A.,** manufacturer of astronomical and physical instruments; was born at Brownsville, Pa., 1840; public school education; Sc. D., Western university of Pennsylvania; LL. D., Washington and Jefferson college, university of Wooster. Learned machinist's trade; at thirty began the construction of astronomical instruments; acting director Allegheny observatory, 1898-1900; now acting chancellor Western university of Pennsylvania; member of many scientific societies.

Brassey, Thomas, English engineer and railroad contractor, was born in 1805 at Baerton, Cheshire, England; died in 1870. After receiving an ordinary education he was, at the age of sixteen years, apprenticed to a surveyor, whom he succeeded in business. After building part of the Grand Junction and the London and Southampton railroads, he contracted, 1840, in partnership with another, to build the railroad from Paris to Rouen. In a few years he held under contract, in England and France, some ten railroads, involving a capital of $180,000,000, and employing 75,000 men. In partnership with Betts and Peto he undertook the Grand Trunk of Canada, 1,100 miles in length, including the great bridge at Montreal. His army of men were employed in nearly every part of Europe, South America, Australia, India, etc. He amassed great wealth, but continued to be generous to the needy, and modest and simple in his tastes and manners.

Brassey, Thomas, Lord, English political economist and authority on seamanship, was born at Stafford in 1836, son of Thomas Brassey, the great contractor; educated at Rugby and at Oxford; he entered English political life in 1865; was civil lord of the admiralty 1880–84; secretary to the admiralty 1884-85; governor of Victoria, Australia, 1895–1900. He is known as an enthusiastic yachtsman, interested in the British seamen, a writer on the British navy, and in 1893–95 was president of the institute of naval architects. His chief writings are a treatise on *Work and Wages; The Eastern Question; Foreign Work and British Wages; The British Navy* (in 5 vols.), and *Sixty Years of Progress.*

Bray, Frank Chapin, editor, born at Salineville, Ohio, 1866; graduated at Wesleyan university, Conn., 1890; apprenticed to printer's trade, 1878; worked at the case and reporting to get through college; proof reader Hartford *Courant*, 1890; city editor, Middletown (Conn.) *Herald*, 1891; managing editor Erie (Pa.) *Morning Dispatch*, 1892-94; editor "Topics of the Day" department of the *Literary Digest*, New York, 1894–99; editor *The Chautauquan*, 1899; editor-in-chief, 1902, editor-manager since 1906, Chautauqua press and other publications. Author: *Reading Journey Through Chautauqua.*

Brazza (*brät'-sä*), **Pierre Savorgnan de,** explorer, was born of Italian descent at Rio de Janeiro in 1852. He entered the French navy in 1870, served on the Gaboon, and in 1876–78 explored the Ogowe. In 1878 the French government gave him 100,000 francs to explore the country north of the Congo, where he secured vast grants of land for France, and founded several stations —that of Brazzaville on the northern shore of Stanley pool. In 1883 he returned, largely subsidized by the French government, and by 1886 he had established twenty-six stations. He continued to explore until 1897, being in 1888-97 governor of French Congo. He died in 1905.

Breckinridge, John Cabell, American politician, was born in Kentucky in 1821; entered congress in 1851, and in 1856 was elected vice-president under Buchanan. In 1860 he was a candidate for the presidency in the Southern interest, but was defeated by Lincoln; denounced Lincoln's address as a declaration of war, and was expelled from the house of representatives. He became United States senator in 1861, was given a command in the confederate army, and rose to the rank of major-general. In 1865 he was confederate secretary of war. Died, 1875.

Bremer (*brĕ'-mĕr*), **Frederika,** Swedish novelist, was born in Finland in 1801, but was brought up near Stockholm, Sweden. Her first important novel, *The Neighbors*, was translated into German, French, Dutch, Russian, and English, and gave her a wide fame. She traveled through many countries and wrote descriptions of the people for her *Homes of the New World*, and *Life in the Old World*, and many other works. She spent two years in the United States. She has been called the "Jane Austen" of Sweden. Among her best books are *The Diary, The President's Daughters*, and *Brothers and Sisters.* Died, 1865.

Brent, Charles Henry, Protestant Episcopal bishop, was born at Newcastle, Ontario, 1862; graduated from University Trinity college, Toronto, 1884, A. M., 1889, D. D., 1901; ordained deacon, 1886, priest, 1887; assistant minister St. Paul's cathedral, Buffalo, 1887; St. John the Evangelist, Boston, 1888–91; associate rector St. Stephen's, Boston, 1901; elected by general convention, 1901, consecrated December, 1901, bishop of the Philippine islands. On editorial staff *The Churchman*, 1897–1900; William Belden Noble lecturer, Harvard, 1907. Author: *With God in the World; The Consolations of the Cross; The Splendor of the Human Body; Adventure for God; Liberty and Other Sermons; With God in Prayer; A Glorious Ministry; The Sixth Sense.*

Breton (*brĕ-tôɴ'*), **Jules Adolphe,** French painter, distinguished as the artist of rural life, was born in 1827; died 1906. His reputation greatly increased after the extraordinary sale of one of his pictures, "The First Communion," which brought $45,000 in 1886. His pictures are much admired for their sweet, pathetic sentiment. He also wrote a volume of poems, and published an autobiography.

Breton de los Herreros (*brā-tōn' dā lōs ĕr-rā'-rōs*), **Don Manuel,** the most popular of modern Spanish poets, born 1796 at Quel, in the province of Logroño. As early as his seventeenth year he wrote a comedy entitled *A la Vejez Viruelas*, which in 1824 was staged with great success. Henceforward he furnished theatrical managers with over 150 pieces, partly original, partly adaptations from the older Spanish classics, and partly translations from the Italian and French, most of which have been highly popular. Died, 1873.

Brett, George Platt, publisher; president and director of the Macmillan company, New York; director of the Macmillan company of Canada, ltd.; born at London in 1858; educated at schools in London and at college of the city of New York. Of the Macmillan company, publishers, since 1879. Member of New York chamber of commerce, American institute of archæology, etc.; occasional contributor to magazines, chiefly on professional topics.

Brewer, David Josiah, jurist, associate justice of the United States supreme court, 1889–1910, was born at Smyrna, Asia Minor, 1837; was the son of Rev. Josiah Brewer and Emilia A. Field, sister of David Dudley, Cyrus W., and Justice Stephen J. Field. He was graduated from Yale college in 1856 and from the Albany law school in 1858; established himself in his profession at Leavenworth, Kansas, in 1859, where he resided until he removed to Washington to enter upon his duties; in 1861 was appointed United States commissioner; during 1863 and 1864 was judge of the probate and criminal courts of Leavenworth county; from 1865 to 1869 was judge of the district court; in 1869 and 1870 was county attorney of Leavenworth; in 1870 was elected a justice of the supreme court of his state, and reëlected in 1876 and 1882; in 1884 was appointed judge of the circuit court of the United States for the eighth district; was appointed associate justice of the United States supreme court, 1889; was president of the Venezuelan boundary commission, appointed by President Cleveland, and member of arbitration tribunal to settle boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela; orator at bicentennial, Yale university, 1901; president international congress of lawyers and jurists, St. Louis, 1904; received degree of LL. D. from Iowa college, Washburn college, Yale university, university of Wisconsin, Wesleyan university, Middletown, Conn., university of Vermont, and Bowdoin college. Author: *The Pew to the Pulpit; The Twentieth Century from Another View Point; American Citizenship; The United States a Christian Nation.* Died, 1910.

Brewer, William Henry, scientist, professor of agriculture, Sheffield scientific school, Yale, 1864–1903; born at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 1828; graduated at Yale (now Sheffield) scientific school, 1852; studied at Heidelberg, Munich, and Paris; professor of chemistry and geology, Washington college, Pa., 1858–60; first assistant on geological survey of California, 1860-64; member national academy of sciences since 1880; president Arctic club of America. He served important government commissions, such as topographical survey of Connecticut, on cereal production in the United States (10th census); United States forestry commission, 1896; scientific survey of the Philippine islands, 1903; etc. Author: *Botany of California.* Died, 1910.

Brewster, Sir David, British natural philosopher born at Jedburgh, Scotland, 1781. He was educated for the church of Scotland, but undertook the editorship of the *Edinburgh Encyclopædia.* He invented the kaleidoscope in 1816. In 1817, in conjunction with Professor Jameson, he established the *Edinburgh Philosophical Journal;* and in 1831 he was one of the chief originators of the British association for the advancement of science. In 1819 the royal society awarded him the Rumford gold and silver medals for his discoveries on the polarization of light; in 1832 he was knighted, and had a pension conferred upon him; in 1849 he was elected one of the eight foreign associates of the French institute, the highest scientific distinction in Europe. He was also a member of the imperial and royal academies of St. Petersburg, Berlin, Copenhagen, and Stockholm; presided over the British association, and in 1851 over the peace congress held in London. In 1859 he was chosen vice-chancellor of Edinburgh university. Died, 1868.

Brian Boroihme (*brī'-an bō-roim'*), or **Brian Boru** (*bō-rōō'*), king of Ireland, was born 926; ascended the throne of both munsters — answering to Tipperary and Clare — in 978. Some time afterward he became supreme ruler of Ireland. King Brian supported a rude but princely estate at Kincora, and he had also seats at Tara and Cashel. The vigor of his reign brought prosperity to his country. He defeated the Danes in upward of twenty pitched battles, restricting their influence to the four cities of Dublin, Wexford, Waterford, and Limerick. In the battle of Clontarf, 1014, in which he was killed, he gained a signal victory over a united army of revolted natives and Danes, the power of the latter receiving a shock from which it never recovered.

Bridgewater, Duke of (Francis Egerton), styled the "father of British inland navigation," was born in 1736, died in 1803. In 1758–60 he obtained acts of parliament for making a navigable canal from Worsley to Salford, Lancashire, and carrying it over the Mersey and Irwell navigation at Barton by an aqueduct thirty-nine feet above the surface of the water, and 200 yards long, thus forming a communication between his coal mines at Worsley and Manchester on one level. In this undertaking he was aided by the skill of James Brindley, the celebrated engineer. He was also a liberal promoter of the grand trunk navigation; and the impulse he thus gave to the internal navigation of England led to the extension of the canal system throughout the kingdom.

Bridgman, Frederic Arthur, artist; was born at Tuskegee, Ala., 1847; apprentice in engraving department, American bank note company, New York, 1864-65; meanwhile studied in Brooklyn art school and National academy of design; pupil under J. L. Gérôme and at Ecole des Beaux Arts, Paris, 1866–71; since 1871 has had his studio in Paris; knight legion of honor, 1878; officer order of St. Michael of Bavaria. Author: *Winters in Algeria;* also, in French, *Anarchy in Art; The Idol and the Ideal.*

Briggs, Charles Augustus, clergyman, theologian, was born in New York in 1841; studied in university of Virginia, 1857–60; Union theological seminary, 1861–63; university of Berlin, 1866–69. Pastor of Presbyterian church, Roselle, N. J., 1870–74; professor of Hebrew, 1875–1900, biblical theology, 1890–1904, theological encyclopedia and symbolics since 1904, Union theological seminary. Editor *Presbyterian Review,* 1880–90; was tried for heresy and acquitted by presbytery of New York, 1892, but suspended by general assembly, 1893, ordained priest by Protestant Episcopal bishop of New York, 1900. Author: *Biblical Study; American Presbyterianism; Messianic Prophecy; Whither? A Theological Question for the Times; The Authority of Holy Scripture; The Bible, the Church, and the Reason; The Messiah of the Apostles; The Messiah of the Gospels; General Introduction to the Study of Holy Scripture; The Incarnation of the Lord; New Light on the Life of Jesus; Ethical Teachings of Jesus.* Editor: *International Theological Library, International Critical Commentary.*

Briggs, Frank Obadiah, United States senator, was born at Concord, N. H., 1851; graduated from United States military academy, 1872; served in United States army, 1872–77; began service with John A. Roebling's Sons company, 1877, assistant treasurer, 1883–1913; mayor of Trenton, 1899–1902; state treasurer of New Jersey, 1902–07; chairman republican state committee, 1904–1913; elected United States senator, 1907, for term 1907–13; was secretary New Jersey wire cloth company and official of other Roebling allied companies; was first vice-president Norfolk & Portsmouth traction company, director Trenton savings fund society. Died, 1913.

Briggs, Le Baron Russell, educator; was born at Salem, Mass., 1855; graduated from Harvard, 1875; A. M., 1882; hon. LL. D., Harvard, 1900, Western Reserve, 1906; assistant professor English, 1885–90, professor English since 1890, dean of college, 1891–1902, dean faculty of arts and sciences since 1902, Boylston professor rhetoric and oratory since 1904, Harvard; president Radcliffe college since 1903. Has edited and annotated a number of English classics.

Bright, John, eminent orator and radical statesman, was born of Quaker parentage, 1811; he entered his father's business at the age of sixteen. Though he had taken part in the reform movement, he first became prominent along with his friend Cobden in the anti-corn law agitation; entered parliament for Durham, being afterward returned from Manchester, and losing that seat through his opposition to the Crimean war. In 1857 he was returned for Birmingham, holding that seat until his death. He joined Gladstone's government which disestablished the Irish church, but opposed his home rule policy in 1886, dying in the unshaken conviction that it was a fatal error. As a master of really pure Saxon English, in all its power and pathos, Bright was never surpassed, and his speeches are worthy of attentive study on that account alone. Died, 1889.

Bright, Richard, English physician, was born 1789, died 1858; educated at Edinburgh; practiced with great success in London. His specialty was morbid anatomy and the connection between morbid symptoms and alterations of structure of the internal organs. He discovered that an albuminous condition of the urine, accompanied with dropsical effusions, is often dependent on a peculiar degeneration of the kidneys, whence the disease in which these conditions occur was called "Bright's disease." His publications on this topic were made in 1836–40.

Brinton, Daniel Garrison, American ethnologist, was born at Thornbury, Pa., 1837, and died at Atlantic City, N. J., 1899. He graduated from Yale in 1858, and from Jefferson medical college in 1861, after which he studied in Germany. He entered the Union army as a surgeon and rose to the medical directorship of the 11th army corps. In 1865 he settled in Philadelphia. There he undertook for a time the professorship of ethnology in the academy of natural sciences, and in 1886 was professor of American linguistics and archæology in the university of Pennsylvania. He wrote extensively on the ethnology and antiquities of the Indian tribes of America; on the myths of the new world, etc.

Brisbane, Arthur, editor and writer on present day topics, was born at Buffalo, N. Y., 1864; educated American public schools, and five years in France and Germany. Began newspaper work in 1882, as reporter on New York *Sun;* later, London correspondent for the *Sun* and editor of the *Evening Sun;* seven years on New York *World* as managing editor of different editions; since 1897 editor New York *Evening Journal.*

Bristol, Frank Milton, Methodist Episcopal bishop, was born in Orleans county, N.Y., 1851; graduated Northwestern university, Ph. B., 1877; A. M.; D. D.; pastor leading churches in Chicago, including Trinity, Grace, Wabash Av., and First church, Evanston, Ill.; subsequently pastor Metropolitan M. E. church, Washington, D. C., of which President McKinley was an attendant; five times member general conference Methodist Episcopal church, and in 1908 elected bishop. Author: *Providential Epochs, The Ministry of Art, Shakespeare and America,* etc.

Bristow, Joseph Little, journalist, United States senator, was born in Wolfe county, Ky., 1861; graduated from Baker university, Kansas, 1886; clerk of district court, Douglas county, Kansas, 1886–90; owned and edited Salina (Kansas) *Daily Republican,* 1890–95; bought Ottawa (Kansas) *Herald,* 1895; private secretary to Governor Morrill (Kansas), 1895–97; fourth assistant postmaster-general, 1897–1905; had charge of investigation of Cuban postal frauds and reorganization of Cuban postal service, 1900; again bought Salina *Daily Republican-Journal,* 1903. Appointed by the president special Panama railroad commissioner, 1905; elected United States senator for the term 1909–15.

Brock, Sir Isaac, British officer, was born in Guernsey in 1769. In the war of 1812, when an American army, under General Hull, invaded Canada, the measures adopted by Brock were so effectual that the Americans surrendered without striking a blow. He did not long enjoy the fame he had won. He was killed in the battle of Queenstown, Canada, 1812. There is a monument to his memory on the western bank of the Niagara river.

Brockhaus (*brŏk'-hous*), **Friedrich Arnold,** founder of the famous publishing firm of Brockhaus in Leipzig, and original publisher of the *Conversations-Lexikon,* was born at Dortmund in 1772; from 1811 to 1817 he carried on business in Altenburg, and finally moved to Leipzig, where he died, 1823. The business was afterward carried on by his sons, Friedrich and Heinrich; from 1850 by the latter alone, and until 1895 by Heinrich-Eduard and Heinrich-Rudolf, his sons.

Brodeur, Hon. Louis Philippe, Canadian statesman, minister of marine and fisheries in the Dominion government since 1906; was born at Beloeil, in the province of Quebec, 1862; educated at the college of St. Hyacinth and Laval university; LL. D., Laval; admitted to the bar, 1884; K. C., 1899; editor of *Le Soir,* 1896; elected to house of commons for Rouville, 1891, 1896, 1900, 1904, 1908; deputy-speaker of the house of commons, 1896–1900, speaker, 1900–04; minister of inland revenue, 1904–06; at his first session as minister of inland revenue he introduced a bill against the American tobacco trust, and this legislation had the desired effect of putting an end to the methods which the tobacco company wanted to establish in Canada; member of the imperial conferences of 1907 and 1911; one of the ministers who negotiated the Franco-Canadian treaty of 1907.

Brontë (*brŏn'-tĕ*), **Charlotte,** English authoress, was born at Thornton, 1816, died 1855; she was the eldest of the three Brontë sisters. After some experience as a governess she engaged with her sisters in the writing of novels, and in 1846 published with them a small volume of poems under the names of Currer, Ellis, and Acton Bell. In 1847 she published the well-known story, *Jane Eyre.* Its success was instantaneous and complete. Although adversely and severely criticised, it was and is admitted to be one of the most remarkable of English novels. Her second story, *Shirley,* was published in 1849, and her third and last, *Villette,* in 1853. Another story, *The Professor,* which had been refused by the publisher before *Jane Eyre* had made its author famous, was published after her death. In 1854 she married Rev. Mr. Nicholls, but soon after her marriage died of consumption in her fortieth year.

Brooke, John Rutter, army officer, was born in Montgomery county, Pa., 1838; served in the United States army, 1861–1902, from captain to major-general; retired by operation of law; was head of military commission and governor-general Porto Rico; governor-general of Cuba commanding division of Cuba; later commanding department of the East.

Brooke, Stopford Augustus, British Unitarian preacher and man of letters, was born near Dublin, 1832; educated at Trinity college and received degrees M. A. and LL. D. At various times was curate of St. Matthew's, Marylebone, and of Kensington; minister of St. James's chapel, York street, and minister of Bedford chapel, Bloomsbury. In 1872 appointed chaplain in ordinary to the queen. Has published *Life and Letters of Frederick W. Robertson; Theology in the English Poets; Spirit of the Christian Life; Unity of God and Man; The Early Life of Jesus; History of English Literature; Study of Tennyson; God and Christ; Jesus and Modern Thought; Old Testament and Modern Life; Life and Writings of Milton; The Gospel of Joy; Poetry of Robert Browning.*

Brooks, Phillips, preacher and orator, was born at Boston, Mass., 1835; graduate of Harvard, 1855; from 1859 to 1869 rector of Episcopal churches in Philadelphia; 1869–91 rector of Trinity church, Boston; from 1891 to 1893, bishop of the diocese of Massachusetts. He was celebrated as a pulpit orator, and as a vigorous and independent thinker. His freedom from the ordinary sectarian trammels, his liberal views of doctrine, with his profound convictions as to vital Christian truths, and his deeply spiritual, yet intensely practical preaching gave him great popular power. He died in 1893.

Brougham (*broo͞'-am* or *broo͞m*), **Henry Peter,** Lord Brougham and Vaux, British jurist, philosopher, and statesman, was born at Edinburgh, 1778. After graduating at Edinburgh university he was called to the Scottish bar, and became one of the editors of the *Edinburgh Review.* In 1808 he joined the English bar, and speedily acquired high reputation as an advocate. In 1810 he entered parliament, where he became a chief of the liberal party. In 1820-21 he was engaged as attorney-general for Queen Caroline, and succeeded in obtaining her acquittal. In 1830 he became the acknowledged champion of parliamentary reform, was called to the house of peers, and appointed lord high chancellor of England, which office he resigned in 1834. He devoted the remainder of his life almost exclusively to science and literature at his château at Cannes, France. He was one of the foremost men of his age and country, and his fame rests principally upon his exertions and achievements in the cause of popular education and political and legal reform. Died, 1868.

Brown, Charles Brockden, early American novelist, much prized in his day, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1771, and died there in 1810. His two best known stories are *Wieland, or the Transformation,* and *Arthur Mervyn.* His other stories are *Ormond, Edgar Huntley, Jane Talbot,* and *Philip Stanley.* Early in the last century he brought out semi-annually for a time *The American Register,* a useful work of literary and historic reference.

Brown, Elmer Ellsworth, educator, chancellor of New York university since 1911; was born at Kiantone, Chautauqua county, N. Y., 1861; graduated from the Illinois state normal university, 1881; university of Michigan, 1889. Studied in German universities, 1889-90; Ph. D., university of Halle-Wittenberg, Prussia; principal public schools, Belvidere, Ill., 1881–84; assistant state secretary Y. M. C. A., Illinois, 1884–87; principal high school, Jackson, Mich., 1890-91; acting assistant professor of science and art of teaching, university of Michigan, 1891-92; associate professor, university of California, 1892-93, professor same, 1893–1906, hon. professor same since 1906; United States commissioner of education, 1906–11. Author: *The Making of Our Middle Schools, Origin of American State Universities;* has written monographs, papers, and reviews on education.

Brown, Ernest William, educator, professor of mathematics, Yale university, since 1907; was born at Hull, England, 1866; graduated from Christ's college, Cambridge; scholar, 1884; fellow, 1889; Sc. D., F. R. S.; professor of mathematics, Haverford college, 1891–1907; Adams prize, Cambridge, 1907. Author: *Treatise on the Lunar Theory; New Theory of the Motion of the Moon; Inequalities in the Moon's Motion Due to the Direct Action of the Planets;* and various papers on the lunar theory and on celestial mechanics during the last fourteen years, chiefly in memoirs and proceedings of royal astronomical society, London mathematical society, and American mathematical society, and in *American Journal of Mathematics.*

Brown, Ford Madox, English artist, was born in 1821 at Calais, France, where his parents were temporarily residing. In 1835 he was placed in the academy at Bruges, studied also at Ghent and Antwerp, and later in Paris; settled in London in 1845-46. He was associated with Rossetti, Millais, and the rest of the pre-Raphaelite brotherhood. Among his best pictures are the famous "King Lear," "The Last of England," and "Work," an aggregation of pictures illustrating the general subject of labor. He died in 1893.

Brown, Francis, educator, was born in 1849; Davenport professor of Hebrew and the cognate languages, Union theological seminary, New York, since 1890; president of the faculty, Union theological seminary, since 1908; graduated from Dartmouth college, Union theological seminary, university of Berlin, Germany. Assistant-master, Ayers' Latin school, Pittsburg, Pa., 1870–72; tutor in Greek, Dartmouth college, 1872–74; fellow of Union theological seminary, 1877–79; instructor in biblical philology, Union theological seminary, 1879–81; associate professor of biblical philology, Union theological seminary, 1881–90. Editor of Lenormant's *Beginnings of History.* Author of *Assyriology: Its Use and Abuse;* co-author of *The Christian Point of View,* and *A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament;* also many articles and reviews.

Brown, Henry Billings, jurist, associate justice of the United States supreme court, 1890–1906; born at South Lee, Mass., 1836; graduate of Yale, 1856; studied law in private office; attended lectures at Yale and Harvard law schools; LL. D., Yale, 1891; deputy United States marshal, 1861–63; assistant United States attorney for eastern district of Michigan, 1863–68; then for a few months, to fill a vacancy, judge state circuit court of Wayne county; practiced law in Detroit until 1875; United States judge for eastern district of Michigan, 1875–90; resigned from United States supreme court bench, 1906. Compiler of Brown's *Admiralty Reports.*

Brown, Henry Kirke, American sculptor and painter of great versatility; author of the colossal statue of General Washington in Union square, New York; "The Angel of the Resurrection," in Greenwood cemetery, Brooklyn; of Governor Clinton, at Washington. He was born in 1814, died 1886.

Brown, John, leader of the Harper's Ferry insurrection, 1859, designed to incite the slaves of the southern states to rebellion, was descended from a Puritan carpenter, one of the *Mayflower* emigrants, and was born at Torrington, Conn., in 1800. In 1855 he went to Kansas. After the slavery agitation in that state was settled by a general vote, he traveled through the southern and eastern states, declaiming against slavery, and endeavoring to organize an armed attack upon it. In 1859, at the head of seventeen white men and five blacks, he commenced active hostilities by a descent upon Harper's Ferry, where an arsenal was located containing from 100,000 to 200,000 stand of arms. The arsenal was easily captured, and forty or fifty of the principal inhabitants were made prisoners; but instead of retreating to the mountains with arms and hostages, as his original design had been, Brown lingered in the town until evening, by which time 1,500 militiamen had arrived. He was captured, tried for treason, and executed in 1859.

Brown, Norris, lawyer, United States senator, was born in 1863, at Maquoketa, Iowa; graduated from Iowa state university, 1883, and two years later received the degree of M. A.; admitted to practice law in Iowa, 1884; moved to Kearney, Neb., 1888, and later to Omaha, Neb.; served as county attorney of Buffalo county from 1892 to 1896; deputy attorney-general, 1900–04; attorney-general, 1904–06; was elected to the United States senate for the term 1907–13.

Browne, Charles Farrar, American humorist and satirist, known by the pseudonym of "Artemus Ward," was born at Waterford, Maine, 1834. His first literary effort was as showman to an imaginary traveling menagerie. He traveled over America lecturing, carrying with him a whimsical panorama as affording texts for his numerous jokes, which he took with him to London, and exhibited with the same accompaniment with unbounded success. He spent some time among the Mormons, and defined their religion as singular, but their wives plural. He died in England in 1867.

Browne, Sir Thomas, English physician and author, was born at London in 1605. After studying at Winchester, Oxford, and on the continent, he settled as a physician at Norwich, where he spent the rest of his life. During the civil wars and the protectorate he remained in learned seclusion, indifferent to either party. He was knighted in 1671, and died on his birthday in 1682. His chief works are *Religio Medici; Pseudodoxia Epidemica, or Inquiry into Vulgar and Common Errors; Hydriotaphia, or the Urn Burial,* and *The Garden of Cyrus.* De Quincey ranks Browne with Jeremy Taylor as the richest and most dazzling of rhetoricians.

Browning, Elizabeth Barrett, English poet, was born at Durham in 1806, died at Florence, Italy, 1861. Her first important essay in authorship was a translation of the *Prometheus* of Æschylus in 1833. In 1838 appeared the *Seraphim, and Other Poems.* In 1846 she married Robert Browning. In 1850 Mrs. Browning published her collected works, together with several new poems. In 1851 appeared the *Casa Guidi Windows,* a poem whose theme was the struggle made by the Tuscans for freedom in 1849. *Aurora Leigh,* her longest production, was published in 1856. *Poems Before Congress* appeared in 1860. Her poetry is distinguished by its depth of feeling and generous sentiment.

Browning, Oscar, English historian and critic, was born at London, 1837; educated at Eton, and King's college, Cambridge; master at Eton, 1860–75; college and university work at Cambridge since 1876. Author and editor: *Modern England; Modern France; History of Educational Theories; England and Napoleon in* 1803; *History of England,* in 4 vols.; *Life of George Eliot; Dante: Life and Works; Goethe: Life and Works; Milton's Tractate on Education; The Citizen: His Rights and Responsibilities; Guelphs and Ghibellines; Life of Peter the Great; Charles XII. of Sweden; Wars of the Nineteenth Century; History of Europe,* 1814–1843; *Napoleon: the First Phase; The Fall of Napoleon;* many contributions to *Quarterly, Edinburgh,* and other reviews.

Browning, Robert. See page 118.

Brown-Séquard (*sā′-kär′*), **Edouard,** physiologist, was born at Port Louis, Mauritius, 1818, the son of a Philadelphia sea-captain and a lady called Séquard. He studied at Paris, graduated M. D. in 1840, devoted himself to physiological research, and received many prizes for his experiments on blood, muscular irritability, animal heat, the spinal cord, and the nervous system. In 1864 he became professor of physiology at Harvard; in 1869 returned to Paris as professor of pathology in the school of medicine; in 1873 became a medical practitioner in New York, and in 1878 succeeded Claude Bernard as professor of experimental medicine at the Collège de France. He repeatedly lectured in England also. He published lectures on *Physiology and Pathology of the Nervous System; Paralysis of the Lower Extremities; Nervous Affections; Dual Character of the Brain,* etc. He died in Paris in 1894.

Bruce, Robert, king of Scotland, born 1274, did homage for a time to Edward, but joined the national party and became one of a regency of four, with Comyn for rival; stabbed Comyn in a quarrel at Dumfries, 1306, and was that same year crowned king at Scone; was defeated by an army sent against him, and obliged to flee to Rathlin, Ireland; returned and landed in Carrick; cleared the English out of all the fortresses except Stirling, and in 1314 defeated the English under Edward II. at Bannockburn, after which, in 1328, the independence of Scotland was acknowledged as well as Bruce's right to the crown. Suffering from leprosy, Bruce spent his last two years at Cardross castle, on the Clyde, where he died in 1329, in the twenty-fourth year of his reign.

Bruce-Joy, Albert, British sculptor, was born in Dublin, 1842; was educated at King's college, London; South Kensington and royal academy schools of art. Pupil of Foley; studied in Rome three years; twice visited America. Executed public statues, chiefly colossal, of Gladstone, John Bright, Harvey, Bishop Berkeley, Matthew Arnold, and the archbishop of Canterbury; busts of Lord Salisbury and Mary Anderson, and the following ideal works: "The Young Apollo"; "The Forsaken"; "The First Flight"; "The Little Visitor"; "The Fairy Tale"; "Moses and Brazen Serpent"; "Thetis and Achilles"; "The Pets"; "Beatrice" and "Sunshine."

Brugsch (*brŏŏᴋsh*), **Heinrich Karl,** German Egyptologist, Prussian consul to Cairo, was born in 1827. He organized the first Egyptian university, was an eminent authority on Egyptian archæology, and wrote many works covering many phases of that subject. He was later known by his title of Brugsch Bey. Died, 1894.

Brummel, George Bryan, "Beau Brummel," was born at London in 1778; in his day the prince of dandies, was patronized by the prince of Wales, afterward George IV.; quarreled with the prince; fled from his creditors to Calais, where, reduced to destitution, he lived some years in the same reckless fashion. He settled at length in Caen, where he died insane in 1840.

Brunelleschi (*brōō′-nĕl-lĕs′-kē*), **Filippo,** great Italian architect, was born at Florence in 1377, is reckoned the first who established on a sound basis the theory of perspective. When still a young man he went to Rome, where he acquired a profound knowledge of ancient architecture. In 1407 he returned to Florence. In 1420 it was proposed to complete the structure of the cathedral of St. Maria del Fiore, founded in 1296, and then only wanting a dome. The work

WILLIAM JENNINGS BRYAN
From a photograph

was intrusted to him, and finished, with the exception of the lantern, with which he intended to crown the whole, but was prevented by his death in 1446. Brunelleschi's dome, measured diametrically, is the largest in the world, and served as a model to Michaelangelo for that of St. Peter's.

Brunhilde (*brün'-hĕld'*) (Brunehaut), daughter of the Visigothic king, Athanagild; married King Sigebert of Austrasia in 561, and was afterward regent for her two grandsons, Theodebert II., king of Austrasia, and Theodoric II., king of Burgundy; divided the government of the whole Frankish world with her rival Fredegond, who governed Neustria for the youthful Clotaire II. On Fredegond's death in 598 she seized Neustria, and for a while united under her rule the whole Merovingian dominions, but was overthrown in 613 by the Austrasian nobles under Clotaire II., and put to death by being dragged at the heels of a wild horse.

Bruno (*brōō'-nō*), **Giordano,** a restless speculative thinker, was born at Nola, near Naples, in 1548, was trained a Dominican, but doubting the dogmas, fled to Geneva, whence Calvinist suspicion of his scepticism drove him to Paris, where he lectured. Here the zeal of the orthodox Aristotelians forced him to withdraw to London in 1583, and Oxford, where he repeatedly gave lectures. In 1585 he was in Paris again, in 1586 in Wittenberg, in 1588 in Prague, then in Helmstedt, Frankfort, Padua; and in 1592 in Venice he was arrested by the officers of the inquisition and conveyed to Rome in 1593. There, in 1600, he was burned as an obstinate heretic. Of his works (mostly written in Italian), the most famous is the *Spaccio della Bestia Trionfante.*

Bruno, Saint, founder of the Carthusian order, was born at Cologne about 1040; became rector of the cathedral school at Rheims, but, oppressed by the wickedness of his time, withdrew in 1084 to the wild mountain of Chartreuse, near Grenoble. Here with six friends he founded the austere Carthusians. In 1094 he established a second Carthusian monastery at Della Torre in Calabria, where he died, 1101.

Brush, George Jarvis, mineralogist; born in Brooklyn, 1831; private school education; studied chemistry and mineralogy at New Haven; in 1850, went to Louisville as assistant to Prof. Silliman in university there; received after examination newly created degree of Ph. B., Yale, 1852; LL. D., Harvard, 1886. Assistant in chemistry, university of Virginia, 1852-53; studied in Europe, 1853–56; professor metallurgy, 1855–71, Yale (now Sheffield) scientific school; professor mineralogy same 1864–98; director Sheffield scientific school, 1872–98; was member of many scientific societies at home and abroad. Wrote extensively on mineral topics. Died, 1912.

Brutus, Lucius Junius, figures in the history of early Rome as the hero who overturned the monarchial, and established the republican form of government. That his character as a stern old Roman hero might be complete, the legend adds that he sacrificed to the new republic his own sons, detected in a conspiracy to restore the monarchy. He fell in mortal combat against the Tarquins about 507 B. C.

Brutus, Marcus Junius, was born in 85 B. C., and died 42 B. C. He joined Pompey in his war against Cæsar; but after Pompey's defeat he was kindly treated by Cæsar, and made governor of Cisalpine Gaul. In 44 B. C., in his eagerness to preserve the liberty of the republic against Cæsar's apparent purpose of being made emperor, he was persuaded by Caius Cassius to join a conspiracy, and helped in his assassination, although Cæsar had given him many honors and promised him others. The people, instead of rejoicing at Cæsar's death, were enraged, and Brutus fled from Rome. Soon after, he and Cassius were defeated at Philippi by Antony and Octavius. Feeling their cause was lost, Brutus flung himself upon his sword and died. He was an earnest student, and something of a philosopher.

Bryan, William Jennings, cabinet officer, editor, orator; born in Salem, Ill., 1860; early education in public schools and Whipple academy; graduate of Illinois college, Jacksonville, 1881; Union college of law, Chicago, 1883. Practiced at Jacksonville, Ill., 1883–87, then at Lincoln, Neb.; member of congress, 1891–95; received democratic vote for United States senator in Nebraska legislature, 1893; nominated in democratic convention for United States senator, 1894, but was defeated in legislature by John M. Thurston; editor of Omaha *World-Herald,* 1894–96; delegate to national democratic convention, 1896; wrote the "silver plank" in its platform, made a notable speech, and was nominated for president of United States; traveled over 18,000 miles during campaign, speaking at almost every stopping place; received 176 electoral votes against 271 for William McKinley. In 1897-98 he lectured on bimetallism; raised in May, 1898, the 3d regiment of Nebraska volunteer infantry for war against Spain, becoming its colonel. Nominated for president in 1900 by democratic, populist, and silver republican conventions; he made an active canvass, but was again defeated by William McKinley; after the election he established a weekly political magazine, *The Commoner.* He was again nominated for president in 1908, and, after a notable campaign, was defeated by W. H. Taft. Was appointed secretary of state, 1913. Author: *The First Battle, Under Other Flags, The Old World and Its Ways,* and many articles in magazines and newspapers.

Bryan, William Lowe, educator; born near Bloomington, Ind., 1860; graduated from Indiana university, 1884; A. M. 1886; Ph. D., Clark university, 1892; LL. D., Illinois college, 1904; student universities Berlin, 1886–87, Paris and Würzburg, 1900-01. Instructor Greek, 1884–85, professor philosophy, 1885–1902, vice-president 1893–1902, president since 1902, university of Indiana. President American psychological association, 1903. Author (with his wife): *Plato the Teacher: Selections from Plato,* edited with notes and introduction; *The Republic of Plato, with Studies for Teachers;* and many contributions on psychological subjects in current periodicals.

Bryant, William Cullen, poet and journalist, born at Cummington, Hampshire county, Mass., 1794. At the age of ten he published translations from the Latin poets; at thirteen he wrote a terse and vigorous political poem entitled *The Embargo;* and at eighteen he composed his *Thanatopsis.* He established *The New York Review,* to which he contributed many of his best poems. In 1826 he became principal editor of *The Evening Post,* a leading paper of New York, which he conducted with manliness and purity of tone. The first collected edition of his poems appeared in 1832. They were soon after republished in England, and were regarded as the highest effort, up to that time, of the American muse. In 1842 he published *The Fountain, and Other Poems.* He visited Europe in 1834, and several times afterward, and records his observations in *Letters of a Traveler in Europe and America.* In 1858 appeared a new edition of his poetical works, and in 1870 a metrical translation of the *Iliad,* followed in 1871 by that of the *Odyssey.*

He afterward collaborated in writing the *History of the United States.* Died, 1878.

Bryce (*brīs*), **Rt. Hon. James,** British historian, diplomat, statesman, was born at Belfast, Ireland, in 1838; educated at Glasgow university and Trinity college, Oxford; D. C. L., LL. D., F. R. S.; D. L. city of Aberdeen; member of institute of France and of the royal academies of Turin, Stockholm, Naples, and Brussels, and of the royal Accademia of the Lincei at Rome, etc. He was admitted to the bar, Lincoln's Inn, 1867; regius professor of civil law at Oxford university, 1870–93; member of parliament for Tower hamlets, 1880–85, and for South Aberdeen, 1885–1907; under-secretary for foreign affairs for five months in 1886; chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, 1892–94; president of the board of trade, 1894-95; chief secretary for Ireland, 1905–07. He was appointed ambassador to the United States, 1906, and resigned, 1912. Appointed, 1913, member of permanent court of arbitration at The Hague. He has taken a deep interest in the condition of the eastern Christians and their emancipation from Turkish misrule. He strongly opposed the war in South Africa, and the education act of 1902. Author of *The Holy Roman Empire; Transcaucasia and Ararat; The American Commonwealth; Impressions of South Africa; Studies in History and Jurisprudence; Studies in Contemporary Biography;* etc.

Bucer (*bo͝ot′-sẽr* or *bū′-sẽr*), or **Butzer, Martin,** German reformer, was born in 1491 at Schlettstadt, in Alsace; at fourteen entered the Dominican order, and went to Heidelberg to study theology, Greek, and Hebrew. In 1521 he quitted the order, and was appointed chaplain to the elector-palatine. He married a former nun in 1522, and next year settled in Strassburg. In the disputes between Luther and Zwingli, Bucer adopted a middle course. At the diet of Augsburg he declined to subscribe to the proposed confession of faith. He was professor of theology at Cambridge, England, after 1549, where he died, 1551.

Buchanan (*bŭ-kăn′-an* or *bū-kăn′-an*), **James,** fifteenth president of the United States, was born in Pennsylvania, 1791; admitted to the bar, 1812; member of congress, 1821–31; minister to Russia, 1831–33; United States senator, 1834-45; secretary of state, 1845–49; minister to England, 1853–56; signed Ostend manifesto, 1854; president, 1857–61. In his last message, President Buchanan censured the northern people for the imminent disruption of the Union, holding that neither the executive nor congress had power to coerce a state. He spent the remainder of his life at his home in Lancaster, Pa. In 1866 he wrote a book to defend his administration. He died in 1868.

Buchanan, Robert, British poet and critic, was born in England, 1841; educated at Glasgow university. In 1860 he published *Undertones,* a volume of verses; in 1865 *Idylls* and *London Poems.* In 1866 he edited *Wayside Posies,* and translated ballads from the Danish. Among later works are *Napoleon Fallen* — a lyrical drama; *God and the Man; The Wandering Jew; The City of Dreams; The Shadow of the Sword; Woman and the Man; Master Spirits; A Mad Prince; St. Abe and His Seven Wives.* Died, 1901.

Buck, Dudley, organist, composer; born Hartford, Conn., 1839; studied at Trinity college, then Leipzig conservatory of music, and at Dresden and Paris; for several years organist, Music hall, Boston; was organist Holy Trinity church, Brooklyn, and director and organist Apollo club, twenty-five years; retired, 1903. Composer of orchestral, organ, and vocal music. Among his compositions are the *Centennial Cantata, Golden Legend, Voyage of Columbus,* and *Light of Asia.* Died, 1909.

Buckingham (*bŭk′-ĭng-am*), **George Villiers, Duke of,** the favorite of James I. and Charles I. of England, born at Brooksby, Leicestershire, 1592. In 1623, while negotiations were in progress with the Spanish court for a marriage between the infanta and the prince of Wales, afterward Charles I., Buckingham persuaded the latter to go himself to Madrid and prosecute his suit in person. By his advice James declared war against Spain. On the accession of Charles I., in 1625, Buckingham maintained his ascendency at court, but after the ill-fated expedition against Cadiz he became odious to the nation. He was assassinated by a discontented subaltern officer named Felton, 1628.

Buckle, Henry Thomas, English historian, was born at Lee, Kent, 1821, the son of a London shipowner. A sickly child, he was for a very short time at an academy in Kentish-Town; no other school and no university claims credit for his education, which yet was liberal in the highest degree. In 1840 he found himself master of 1,500 pounds a year; by 1850 he knew eighteen foreign languages, and had amassed a library of 22,000 volumes, chosen mostly to help him in a *magnum opus,* of which all that was ever published was but a fragment, *An Introduction to the History of Civilization in England.* His health was shattered by the loss of an idolized mother; and in 1862, after six months' wandering in Egypt and Palestine, he died of typhoid fever at Damascus.

Buckley, James Monroe, clergyman, editor *New York Christian Advocate,* 1880-1912; born in Rahway, N. J., 1836; educated at Pennington, N. J., seminary, and one year at Wesleyan university; M. A., D. D.; LL. D., Emory and Henry college; studied theology at Exeter, N. H.; joined New Hampshire conference, Methodist Episcopal church, 1859; went to Detroit, 1863, Brooklyn, 1866; pastor in vicinity of New York until 1880. Author: *Oats or Wild Oats; Faith Healing; Christian Science and Kindred Phenomena; Christians and the Theater; The Land of the Czar and the Nihilist; Travels in Three Continents — Europe, Asia, Africa; History of Methodism in the United States; Extemporaneous Oratory for Professional and Amateur Speakers; Supposed Miracles; The Fundamentals and Their Contrasts;* etc.

Budde (*bo͝od′-de*), **Karl,** theologian, professor of old testament theology, university of Marburg; born Bensberg, near Cologne, 1850; educated at Bensberg, in the military school to 1863; at Essen gymnasium to 1867; in the universities of Bonn, Berlin, Utrecht to 1873; D. D., Giessen, 1883. He served as volunteer in the 74th regiment of infantry in the Franco-German war of 1870 during the siege of Metz; passed the two examinations for church service at Coblenz in 1871 and 1874; became privat-docent of old testament theology in the university of Bonn in 1873; was inspector of the Evangelisch-theologisches Stift at Bonn, 1878–85; professor extraordinarius in 1879 at Bonn; 1889 at Strassburg, received a call as professor ordinarius to Zürich, and was promoted the same year to the professorship at Strassburg; accepted a call to Marburg in 1900. He has published many works on historical and critical theology.

Buddha (*bo͝od′-ȧ*) (Gautama). See page 201.

Budge, Ernest A. Wallis, English archæologist, keeper of Egyptian and Assyrian antiquities, British museum, was born in Cornwall, 1857; educated at Christ's college, Cambridge. Has conducted excavations at Aswan in Egypt, at Gebel Barkal, on the island of Meroe, at Semna and other sites in the Sudan, and at Nineveh and Der in Mesopotamia. Author of *Babylonian Life and History; Egyptian Ideas of the Future Life; Egyptian Magic; Easy Lessons in Egyptian Hieroglyphics; The Egyptian Sudan, its History and Monuments,* 2 vols.; *The Sarcophagus of Seti I.; The Book of the Kings of Egypt,* 2 vols.; and numerous others on oriental subjects.

Buffon (*bü'-fôɴ'*), **Georges Louis Leclerc, Count de,** French naturalist, was born 1707, died 1788. He was educated for the law; but, after traveling for a time, devoted himself to science. In 1739 he was elected a member of the academy of sciences, and appointed director of the royal garden. His *Natural History,* in fifteen volumes, is written in the finest literary style and created a great popular interest in natural history. Rousseau is said to have kissed the steps of the pavilion in which the book was written. He was one of the pioneers of the modern doctrine of evolution. *The History of Birds, History of Minerals,* and *Epochs of Nature* are other works of his which are well known.

Bulfinch, Charles, American architect, was born in Boston, Mass., 1763. His chief works are the Massachusetts state house, at Boston; McLean hospital, Somerville; Massachusetts general hospital, Boston; and the west porticos of the capitol at Washington. He died 1844.

Bulkeley, Morgan Gardner, ex-United States senator, was born at East Haddam, Conn., 1838; educated in the district schools of his native town and at the Hartford high school; hon. M. A., Yale, 1889. In 1852 commenced a business life in Brooklyn, N. Y.; in 1862 enlisted in the thirteenth regiment, national guard state of New York, and served at Baltimore and Suffolk, Va., under the command of Brigadier-general Max Weber; returned to Hartford in 1872, and at once became actively interested in its business and politics; organized and was the first president of the United States bank of Hartford, and in 1879 was chosen president of the Ætna life insurance company, organized by his father; governor of Connecticut from 1889 until 1893; was elected to the United States senate for the term 1905–11.

Bull, Ole Bornemann, famous violinist; born in Bergen, in Norway, 1810; he secured great triumphs both throughout Europe and in America by his wonderful playing. He lost all his money in a scheme to found a colony of his countrymen in Pennsylvania, and had to take again to his violin to repair his broken fortunes. He afterward settled down at Cambridge, Mass., and had also a summer residence in Norway, where he died in 1880.

Buller (*bŏŏl'-lẽr*), **Sir Redvers,** British general, was born in England in 1839, and as an officer of the 60th rifles saw much service in the China expedition of 1860, in the Red River rebellion in northwestern Canada, in Ashanti, and in the Kaffir and Zulu wars in South Africa. In the Boer war, 1899–1901, he had chief command of the first army corps sent from England to South Africa. The Boer opposition on the Tugela was of the most formidable character; after many reverses he effected the relief of Ladysmith. He was successively adjutant-general, lieutenant-general, and commander-in-chief of the British forces. Retired, 1901; died, 1908.

Bülow (*bü'-lō*), **Prince Bernhard von,** German statesman, chancellor of the empire 1900–09, was born at Klein-Flottbeck in 1849. He entered the German foreign office in 1873, and acted as secretary of embassy in Rome, St. Petersburg, and Vienna, holding the important post of *chargé d'affaires* to Greece during the Russo-Turkish war. At the conclusion of that war he was appointed one of the secretaries of the Berlin congress, and after more diplomatic service in Paris and St. Petersburg, he was appointed minister to Roumania 1888, and ambassador to Italy, 1893. During 1897 he acted as foreign secretary while Baron von Marschall was on leave, and was at last definitely appointed to that office. In 1899 he concluded the treaty with Spain, whereby the Caroline, Marianne, and Pelew islands were ceded to Germany, and upon this achievement he was created Count Bülow. In 1900, on the resignation of Prince Hohenlohe, he succeeded him as chancellor of the German empire, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of Prussia, and, on June 6, 1905, he was raised to the dignity of prince. He resigned the chancellorship in 1909, and was succeeded by Dr. Bethmann-Hollweg.

Bülow, Friedrich Wilhelm, Baron von, Prussian general, was born at Falkenberg, 1755, died at Königsberg, 1816; in 1813 commanded in the first successful encounter with the French at Möckern, and revived the self-confidence of the army after the adverse battle of Lützen. His victories over Oudinot and Ney at Grossbeeren and Dennewitz saved Berlin; he acted a conspicuous part in the battle of Leipzig, and, by taking possession of Montmartre, finished the campaign of 1814. The king gave him an estate worth 30,000 pounds, and the title of Graf von Dennewitz. In 1815 he joined Blücher by forced marches, and headed the column that first came to Wellington's aid at Waterloo.

Bulwer (*bŏŏl'-wẽr*), **Edward George Earle Lytton.** See **Lytton, Lord.**

Bulwer, Sir Henry Lytton Earle, famous English diplomatist and author, an elder brother of Lord Lytton, usually known as Sir Henry Bulwer, was born 1801. In 1837 he became secretary of embassy at Constantinople, where he negotiated and concluded a treaty which is the foundation of the present commercial system of England in the East. In 1843 he was made minister plenipotentiary to the court of Madrid, and concluded the peace between Spain and Morocco in the following year. In 1849 he came to Washington, where he evinced equal art in concluding the Clayton-Bulwer treaty. In 1852 he was sent to Tuscany as envoy extraordinary, and in 1856 was nominated by Lord Palmerston commissioner at Bucharest for investigating the state of the Danubian principalities; died 1872. Among his works are *An Autumn in Greece; France: Social, Literary, and Political; Life of Byron* and *Historical Characters.*

Bunsen (*bŏŏn'-sen*), **Baron, Christian Karl Josias,** German statesman and scholar, born 1791 at Korbach, in the principality of Waldeck, died at Bonn, 1860. In 1841 he was sent on a special mission to London, to negotiate the erection of an Anglo-Prussian bishopric in Jerusalem, and was shortly afterward appointed ambassador at the English court. His views regarding the part Prussia should act in the Eastern question not being in accordance with those of his court, he resigned in 1854. He is known in literature by his *Constitution of the Church of the Future, Christianity and Mankind, God in History,* and many other works.

Bunsen, Robert Wilhelm, German chemist, was born at Göttingen, 1811. He was the first to produce magnesium in large quantities, and in 1860 invented the magnesium light, which has proved so important to photography. His greatest discovery was that of spectrum analysis, made in conjunction with Kirchhoff. Bunsen will always be remembered by physicists and chemists from their constant use of the photometer and gas-burner, which are such useful adjuncts to laboratory apparatus, and which bear the "Bunsen burner" name. Died, 1899.

Bunyan, John, English writer, was born at Elstow, near Bedford, in 1628. For some years he followed his father's trade, that of a traveling tinker. After a short service in the parliamentary army, he married at the age of nineteen. His marriage was followed by his conversion, or religious "awakening." In 1655 he became a member of the Baptist congregation at Bedford, and, subsequently, its pastor. After the restoration, he was convicted under the act against conventicles, 1660, and thrown into Bedford jail, where he remained for upward of eleven years, supporting his family by making tagged laces, and writing the *Pilgrim's Progress.* Through the interposition of Dr. Barlow, bishop of Lincoln, he was released from prison, 1672, becoming again pastor of the Bedford congregation. This position he held till his death, which took place, in London, 1688. Of Bunyan's other works, the chief are his *Grace Abounding to the Chief of Sinners*, an autobiography, and the *Holy War*, another allegory, very inferior, however, to the *Pilgrim's Progress.* He is also the author of a volume of verse, entitled *Divine Emblems.*

Burbank, Luther, naturalist, horticulturist; born in Lancaster, Mass., 1849; boyhood on farm; educated at Lancaster academy; always devoted to study of nature, especially plant life. Moved to Santa Rosa, Cal., 1875; conducts Burbank's experiment farms. Originator of the Burbank potato; gold, Wickson, apple, October purple, chalco, America, and climax plums; giant, splendor, sugar, and stoneless prunes; a new fruit, the plumcot; peachblow, Burbank, and Santa Rosa roses; gigantic forms of amaryllis, tigridia, the Shasta daisy, giant and fragrance callas; various new apples, peaches, nuts, berries, and other valuable trees, fruits, flowers, grasses, grains, and vegetables. Special lecturer on evolution at Leland Stanford Jr. university.

Burdett-Coutts (*bûr-dĕt'-ko͞ots'*), **Angela Georgina, Baroness,** English philanthropist, was born in 1814, the daughter of Sir Francis Burdett; succeeded in 1837 to the great wealth of her grandfather, Thomas Coutts. The shoeblack brigade, the Nova Scotia gardens, model lodging houses, and Columbia market are of her foundation. The poor and distressed at home and abroad had a constant benefactress in her; the east-end weavers, the Irish fishermen of Cape Clear, the Turkish peasantry after the Russo-Turkish war are among those who received her help. In 1871 the queen made Miss Coutts a peeress, and in 1881 the baroness married William Ashmead-Bartlett. She died in 1906.

Burdette (*bûr-dĕt'*), **Robert Jones,** American journalist, humorist, and lecturer, was born in Pennsylvania in 1844. Served with the 47th Illinois volunteers as a private, in the civil war, and was for a time connected with the *Peoria Transcript;* later became associate editor of the *Burlington* (Iowa) *Hawkeye*, and of the *Brooklyn Eagle;* his humorous sketches won him an audience far and wide. He began to lecture in 1876, and was licensed a minister of the Baptist church, 1887; held a pastorate at Los Angeles until 1909, when he was incapacitated by an accident. He is the author of *Hawkeyetems; The Rise and Fall of the Moustache; Hawkeyes; Life of William Penn; Innach Garden; Sons of Asaph; Chimes from a Jester's Bells; Smiles Yoked with Sighs;* etc.

Burdick, Francis Marion, lawyer, educator, Dwight professor law, Columbia university, since 1891; born at De Ruyter, N. Y., 1845; graduated from Hamilton college, 1869; Hamilton college law school, 1872; LL. D., Hamilton college, 1895; practiced law, Utica, N. Y., 1872–83; professor law and history, Hamilton college, 1882–87; professor law, Cornell university school of law, 1887–91. Mayor of Utica, 1882-83; United States assay commissioner, 1889. Author: *The Essentials of Business Law; Cases on Torts; Cases on Sales; Law of Sales; Law of Partnership; Cases on Partnership.* Editor department of law, *Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia; The Law of Torts.*

Burgess, Frank Gelett, writer, illustrator; born Boston, 1866; graduated at Massachusetts institute of technology, B. S., 1887. Draughtsman with Southern Pacific railway, 1887–90; instructor topographical drawing, university of California, 1891–94; designer, 1894-95, and associate editor *The Wave;* editor *Lark* (San Francisco), 1895–97; writer for various magazines in New York, 1897-98; removed to London, 1898, to San Francisco, 1900, to Boston, 1904; associate editor *Ridgways*, 1906. Author: *Vivette; The Lively City o' Ligg; Goops and How to Be Them; A Gage of Youth; Burgess Nonsense Book; Romance of the Commonplace; The Rubaiyat of Omar Cayenne; A Little Sister of Destiny; Are You a Bromide? The Heart Line; The Romantic Mood;* and short stories and articles for various English and American magazines.

Burgess, John William, educator; born in Conersville, Tenn., 1844; attended Cumberland university, Lebanon, Tenn.; graduate of Amherst, 1867. Admitted to bar, Springfield, Mass., 1869; professor of English literature and political economy, Knox college, 1869–71; studied history, public law and political science, Göttingen, Leipzig, Berlin, 1871–73; professor history and political science, Amherst, 1873–76; professor political science and constitutional law since 1876, dean faculty of political science, 1890-1912, Columbia university; Roosevelt professor of American history and institutions, university of Berlin, 1906-07. Author: *Political Science and Comparative Constitutional Law; The Middle Period; The Civil War and the Constitution; Reconstruction and the Constitution;* and frequent contributor to reviews on historical, political and legal topics.

Burgoyne (*bûr-goin'*), **John,** British general, was born 1722; entered early into the army; and in 1762 displayed much talent and enterprise in command of a party of the British troops in Portugal. In the American war, he led the army which was to penetrate from Canada into the revolting provinces. At first, he was successful; but was ultimately compelled to surrender at Saratoga, 1777. Disgusted by the conduct of the ministry after his return, he resigned all his employments. He died in 1792.

Burke, Edmund, British statesman and orator, was born at Dublin in 1729; graduated at Trinity college, Dublin. Going to London, he attracted attention by his essays on the *Sublime and Beautiful*, and devoted himself to literature, founding in 1759 *The Annual Register.* In 1761 he became private secretary to Hamilton, the new chief secretary for Ireland; and served Lord Rockingham in the same capacity when that nobleman became prime minister; in 1766 entered parliament; his speeches on American affairs created a great sensation in the house of commons. His position in political life was raised still higher by the pamphlets which he wrote on current questions. Returned for Malton, he produced in 1780 his great plan of economical reform; and in 1782 he became paymaster under Lord Rockingham's government. He again took office in the duke of Portland's coalition ministry, when he made his famous speech on the India bill. In the impeachment of Warren Hastings, Burke played a leading part, his opening speech extending over four days. The outbreak of the French revolution was the occasion of one of his finest efforts of oratory. Burke's attitude in this matter severed his friendship with Fox, and he seceded from the whig party. In 1794 he retired from parliamentary life, though he continued to produce pamphlets on political affairs. His other chief works are *A Vindication of Natural Society; Thoughts on the Causes of Present Discontents; Reflections on the Revolution in France;* and some *Letters.* Died at Beaconsfield, England, 1797.

Burkett, Elmer Jacob, lawyer, ex-United States senator, was born in Mills county, Iowa, on a farm, 1867; graduated from Tabor college, Iowa, 1890; LL. B., law department, university of Nebraska, in 1893; LL. M., 1895; was admitted to the bar at Lincoln, 1893, and has practiced law there ever since; elected a member of the state legislature in 1896; representative to the fifty-sixth, fifty-seventh, fifty-eighth, and fifty-ninth congresses; and United States senator for the term 1905–11.

Burleigh (*bẽr′-lĭ*), **William Cecil, Lord.** See **Cecil, William, Lord Burleigh.**

Burleson, Albert Sidney, lawyer, cabinet officer, was born 1863, at San Marcos, Texas; was educated at agricultural and mechanical college of Texas, Baylor university, and university of Texas; admitted to the bar in 1885; assistant city attorney of Austin 1885–90; appointed by the governor of Texas attorney of the twenty-sixth judicial district in 1891; elected to said office, 1892–96; elected to the fifty-sixth, fifty-seventh, fifty-eighth, fifty-ninth, sixtieth, sixty-first, sixty-second and sixty-third congresses. Was appointed postmaster-general, 1913.

Burlingame, Anson, American diplomatist; born in Chenango county, N. Y., 1820. He was elected member of congress by the republicans of the fifth district of Massachusetts, in 1854–56–58. In 1861 he was sent as minister to China, and in 1867 appointed special Chinese envoy to the United States and to the great powers of Europe. In 1868 he visited this country at the head of a Chinese embassy, and concluded a liberal treaty between the United States and China, which was promptly ratified by the Chinese government. The embassy afterward visited London, Paris, Berlin, and lastly St. Petersburg, where Burlingame suddenly died, 1870.

Burne-Jones, Sir Edward, English painter, was born of Welsh ancestry at Birmingham, England, 1833. He was educated at Exeter college, Oxford, where William Morris, the poet, was his friend. He left without taking a degree, having relinquished orders for art; and about 1857, submitting some pen-drawings to Rossetti, whose work had powerfully influenced him, he received from him encouragement and guidance in his attempts as a painter. From the first he was a fascinating colorist. About 1870 he began to be known as an oil-painter, and his works henceforth are inspired by the earlier art of the Italian renaissance, and show more of grace and less of emphasis than his former paintings. Among his pictures are "The Days of Creation," "The Beguiling of Merlin," "The Mirror of Venus," "Laus Veneris," "Le Chant d'Amour," "Pan and Psyche," "The Golden Stair," "The Wheel of Fortune," "King Cophetua," "The Brazen Tower," and "Briar Rose." He furnished striking designs for stained glass, e. g. at Christ Church, Oxford. He became D. C. L. of Oxford 1881, A. R. A. 1885 (resigned 1893), and a baronet 1894. He died, 1898.

Burnett (*bûr-nĕt′*), **Frances Hodgson,** author, playwright; born (Frances Eliza Hodgson), Manchester, England, 1849; family moved, 1865, to Knoxville, Tenn.; began writing for magazines, 1867; married Dr. L. M. Burnett, 1873; settled in Washington, 1875; obtained divorce, 1898; married second time, 1900, Stephen Townesend, English author. Author (novels): *That Lass o' Lowrie's; Dolly, a Love Story; Kathleen; Surly Tim and Other Stories; Haworth's; Louisiana; A Fair Barbarian; Through One Administration; Little Lord Fauntleroy; Editha's Burglar; Sara Crewe; Little Saint Elizabeth; Two Little Pilgrims' Progress; The Pretty Sister of José; A Lady of Quality; His Grace of Ormonde; The Captain's Youngest; In Connection with the De Willoughby Claim; The Making of a Marchioness; The Little Unfairy Princess; A Little Princess.* Plays: *Little Lord Fauntleroy; Phyllis; The Showman's Daughter; Esmeralda; The First Gentleman of Europe; Nixie* (with Stephen Townesend); *A Lady of Quality* (with same) and *The Shuttle.*

Burnham, Daniel Hudson, architect; born Henderson, N. Y., 1846; removed to Chicago, 1856; educated there and in Massachusetts; A. M., Harvard, Yale; Sc. D., Northwestern university. Studied architecture in Chicago; was head of firm Burnham & Root, 1872-91, D. H. Burnham & Co., 1891-1912; architect of the Rookery, the Temple, Masonic temple, Illinois trust bank, Great Northern hotel, First national bank, Railway exchange, Field's retail store and many other buildings in Chicago and elsewhere, including the Mills building, San Francisco; Ellicott Square, Buffalo; society for savings, and First, Third, and Fourth national banks, Cleveland; Land Title building, Philadelphia, and new Wanamaker stores, Philadelphia and New York; chief architect and director of works, World's Columbian exposition, 1890–93; chairman national commission for beautifying Washington and of commission for beautifying Cleveland, Ohio. Died, 1912.

Burnham, Henry Eben, lawyer, ex-United States senator, was born in Dunbarton, N. H., 1844; graduated from Dartmouth college in 1865; admitted to the bar in 1868, and since that time has practiced in Manchester; was judge of probate for Hillsboro county in 1876–79; representative in the state legislature in 1873-74; was a member of the state constitutional convention of 1889; is president of the Mechanics savings bank, and member of the board of directors of the Second national bank, and of the New Hampshire fire insurance company, Manchester; was elected to the United States senate, 1901, and reëlected in 1907.

Burns, Rt. Hon. John, labor leader, president of the British local government board since 1905; born London, 1858; was educated at Battersea and at night schools; was unsuccessful candidate for parliament from the western division of Nottingham, 1885; since 1892 has represented Battersea in the house of commons; member of the British cabinet, 1905. He has published many pamphlets, articles, and speeches.

Burns, Robert, Scottish poet, was born at Alloway, near Ayr, Scotland, 1759; died at Dumfries, 1796. He was the son of a small farmer, and was brought up amidst indigence and adversity. He received, however, the advantages of a common school education, though his chief advances in general knowledge he owed to the books he read, among which were *The Spectator,* the works of Pope, and the poems of Allan Ramsay; while among the unprinted books which enthralled him were the songs and ballads, mostly of unknown authorship, which then circulated in that part of Scotland. When sixteen years of age he fell in love, and his feelings, as he tells us, at once burst into song. His first volume of poetry was issued in 1786, from the provincial press of Kilmarnock, and it at once became popular. The success of this volume, which was speedily republished in Edinburgh, induced him to take the farm of Ellisland, near Dumfries, where he married his "bonny Jean." This speculation of farming proving a failure, he removed to Dumfries in 1791 and, having been appointed to a position as exciseman, which had been obtained for him by a friend and an admirer of his genius, he subsisted entirely upon his income from that office, which yielded only about £70 a year. In 1792 he wrote about a hundred songs, as accompaniments to the melodies of Scotland; and for these, which are now among the world's priceless possessions, he received the sum of £5. Disappointment now embittered him; in his office, a dangerous one to men of his tendencies, intemperance gradually gained upon him, while want threatened him; and, in his thirty-eighth year, he sank into an untimely grave.

Burnside, Ambrose Everett, American general, born at Liberty, Indiana, 1824; served an apprenticeship to a tailor, but graduated at West Point in 1847. He left the army as first-lieutenant in 1852, but returned as colonel of volunteers in 1861, commanded a brigade at Bull Run, and in February, 1862, captured Roanoke island. Having rendered important services at South mountain and Antietam, he in November reluctantly superseded McClellan. In December, 1862, he crossed the Rappahannock, and attacked Lee near Fredericksburg, but was repulsed with a loss of over 10,000 men. In 1863 he successfully held Knoxville, and in 1864 led a corps under Grant through the battles of the Wilderness and Cold Harbor. Resigning in April, 1865, he was elected governor of Rhode Island (1866–68), and United States senator in 1875 and 1881. He died at Bristol, R. I., 1881.

Burr, Aaron, American statesman, was born 1756, died 1836; he was a lieutenant-colonel in the revolutionary war; attorney-general of New York 1789; United States senator 1791–97; mortally wounded Alexander Hamilton in a duel 1804; vice-president of United States 1801–05; tried on a charge of treason, 1807, but acquitted. He was a man of great ability, but grossly immoral both in his political and private life.

Burr, George Lincoln, educator, librarian; born Oramel, N. Y., 1857; graduated from Cornell, 1881; student Leipzig, Sorbonne and École des Chartes, Paris, and Zürich, 1884–86, 1887–88; LL. D., university of Wisconsin, 1904; Litt. D., Western Reserve, 1905. Librarian the President White library since 1878; member Cornell faculty since 1888; now professor mediæval history; historical expert Venezuelan boundary commission. Writer on history of superstition and persecution. Author: *The Literature of Witchcraft, The Fate of Dietrich Flade.* Editor: *American Historical Review, Century Historical Series.*

Burr, William Hubert, engineer, professor civil engineering, Columbia university, since 1893; born Watertown, Conn., 1851; graduated Rensselaer polytechnic institute, C. E., 1872. Professor rational and technical mechanics, Rensselaer polytechnic institute, 1876–84; assistant to chief engineer, and later general manager, Phœnix bridge company, 1884–91; professor engineering, Harvard, 1892–93. Consulting engineer to department of public works, 1893–95, of parks, 1895–97, of docks, 1895–97, and now department of bridges, and board of water supply, New York. Appointed by President Cleveland, 1894, on board of engineers to investigate feasibility of proposed bridge across North river, and in 1896 on board to locate deep water harbor on coast of southern California. Appointed, 1899, by President McKinley, member isthmian canal commission to examine and report upon most feasible and practicable route for an interoceanic canal across the Central American isthmus, 1902; member and chairman commission on additional water supply of city of New York. Appointed, 1904, by President Roosevelt, member isthmian canal commission, member board consulting engineers since 1905; consulting engineer to board of water supply, New York. Awarded first place in national competition, 1900, for proposed memorial bridge across Potomac at Washington. Author: *The Stresses in Bridge and Roof Trusses; Elasticity and Resistance of the Materials of Engineering; Ancient and Modern Engineering and the Isthmian Canal;* etc.

Burritt, Elihu, "the learned blacksmith," was born at New Britain, Conn., 1810. He worked as a blacksmith in his native place and at Worcester, Mass., but devoted all his leisure to mathematics and languages — Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Arabic, and most of the modern European languages. He was best known to the world as an earnest apostle of peace, through his *Christian Citizen* and his travels over Europe and the United States. His chief works are *Sparks from the Anvil; Olive Leaves; Peace Papers,* and *A Walk from John o' Groat's to Land's End.* He took a prominent part in advocating an ocean penny-postage. For many years he lived in England, in 1865–70 as United States consul at Birmingham. He died at New Britain, Conn., 1879.

Burroughs (*bŭr'-ōz*), **John,** essayist, naturalist; born Roxbury, N. Y., 1837; received an academic education, and taught school about eight years; treasury clerk, 1864–73; national bank examiner, 1873–84; since 1874 has lived on a farm, devoting his time to literature and fruit culture. Author: *Notes on Walt Whitman as Poet and Person; Wake Robin; Winter Sunshine; Birds and Poets; Locusts and Wild Honey; Pepacton; Fresh Fields; Signs and Seasons; Indoor Studies; Riverby; Whitman, a Study; The Light of Day; Squirrels and other Fur Bearers; Literary Values; Far and Near; Ways of Nature; Bird and Bough.*

Burrows, Julius C., ex-United States senator, lawyer; born in Northeast, Erie county, Pa., 1837; academic education; LL. D., Kalamazoo college; entered law practice; officer in the Union army, 1862–64; prosecuting attorney, Kalamazoo county, 1865–67; was appointed, 1867, supervisor internal revenue for Michigan and Wisconsin, declined; tendered office of solicitor of the treasury and declined; member of congress, 1873–75, 1879–83, 1885–95; twice elected speaker pro tem; United States senator, 1895–99, unexpired term of Francis B. Stockbridge, deceased; reëlected for term 1899–1905, and reëlected for term 1905–11, by unanimous vote of the legislature.

Burton, Ernest De Witt, theologian, critic; professor of new testament interpretation, university of Chicago, since 1892; born Granville, Ohio, 1856; educated at Denison university, B. A., 1876; Rochester theological seminary, 1879–82; university of Leipzig, 1887; university of Berlin, 1894. Instructor in Rochester theological seminary, 1882–83; associate professor 1883–86, professor 1886–92, of new testament interpretation in the Newton theological institution; associate editor of the *Biblical World,* 1892–1906; editor-in-chief since 1906; editor (with others) of the *American Journal of Theology* since 1897. Author: *Syntax of the Moods and Tenses in New Testament Greek; Harmony of the Gospels for Historical Study* (with W. A. Stevens);

Records and Letters of the Apostolic Age; Constructive Studies in the Life of Christ (with S. Mathews); *A Short Introduction to the Gospels; Principles of Literary Criticism and their Application to the Synoptic Problem; Studies in the Gospel of Mark.*

Burton, Sir Richard Francis, English traveler, was born 1821, at Barham House, Hertfordshire, and educated in France and England. In 1842 he served in Sind under Sir Charles Napier; and having mastered Hindustani, Persian, and Arabic, made (disguised as an Afghan pilgrim) the daring journey described in his *Pilgrimage to El Medinah and Mecca.* After visiting Somaliland and service in the Crimea, he in 1856 set out with Speke on the journey which led to the discovery of Lake Tanganyika, 1858, and afterward traveled in America. In 1861 he was consul at Fernando Po, and went on a mission to Dahomey. He was subsequently consul at Santos in Brazil, at Damascus, and at Trieste. In 1876–78 he visited Midian, and in 1882 Guinea; and he was knighted in 1886. He died at Trieste, 1890. Among Burton's many works are: *First Footsteps in East Africa; Lake Regions of Central Africa; City of the Saints; Wanderings in West Africa; The Nile Basin; Vikram and the Vampire.*

Burton, Theodore Elijah, congressman, lawyer; born in Jefferson, Ohio, 1851; graduate of Oberlin college, 1872; admitted to bar, 1875; since then in practice at Cleveland; member congress, 1889–91, and 1895–1909, twenty-first Ohio district, republican; and United States senator, 1909–15. President of Grant family association of the United States. Author: *Financial Crises and Periods of Industrial and Commercial Depression,* and *Life of John Sherman.*

Bury (*bĕr'-ĭ*), **John B.,** British historian; regius professor of modern history, Cambridge university since 1902; was born 1861; graduate Trinity college, Dublin; M. A., Litt. D., Oxford and Durham; LL. D., Edinburgh, Glasgow, Aberdeen; professor of modern history in Dublin university, 1893–1902; Regius professor of Greek, 1898. Author: *History of the Later Roman Empire from Arcadius to Irene; Student's History of the Roman Empire from Augustus to Marcus Aurelius; History of Greece to Death of Alexander the Great; The Science of History; Life of St. Patrick and his place in History; The Ancient Greek Historians* (Harvard lectures). Editor: *Pindar's Isthmian Odes; Freeman's History of Federal Government in Greece and Italy; Gibbon's Decline and Fall; Freeman's Historical Geography of Europe.*

Bushnell, Horace, theologian, was born at New Preston, Conn., 1802; graduated, Yale, 1827, and was for some time literary editor New York *Journal of Commerce;* ordained to the Congregational ministry 1833; preached at Hartford, 1833–59. His works include *God in Christ, Christ in Theology, Vicarious Sacrifice,* etc. Died at Hartford, 1876.

Butler, Benjamin Franklin, American politician and general, was born in New Hampshire, 1818, studied law and settled in Massachusetts, where he became recognized as the leading democrat of New England. A delegate to the Charleston and Baltimore nominating conventions, he took a leading part in the movement which nominated Breckenridge and divided the party. He promptly entered the service at the outbreak of the civil war, and had command of the departments of the gulf and of the south Atlantic, acquiring no military fame but great notoriety for his arbitrary civil regulations. Elected to congress by the Massachusetts republicans in 1866 and 1868, but, defeated in 1874, he deserted that party, and in 1882 was elected governor by the democrats; renominated in 1883, he was defeated. Died, 1893.

Butler, Joseph, eminent English divine, was born 1692 at Wantage, in Berkshire; died 1752. At the age of twenty-two he gave proof of high metaphysical ability in a letter to Dr. Samuel Clarke, usually appended to that celebrated writer's works. In 1718 he was appointed preacher at the Rolls chapel, where he preached those remarkable sermons which he published in 1726. In 1725 he was presented to the rich benefice of Stanhope, in the county of Durham, to which he removed in the following year. His great work, the *Analogy,* the germs of which were contained in his three sermons, and which has entitled him, in the eyes of his eloquent disciple, Chalmers, to be called "the Bacon of theology," was published in 1736.

Butler, Nicholas Murray, educator; born, Elizabeth, N. J., 1862; graduated, Columbia, 1882, A. M. 1883, Ph. D. 1884; student at Berlin and Paris, 1884-85; LL. D. from many institutions; Litt. D., university of Oxford, 1905; officier de legion d'honneur, 1906; assistant in philosophy at Columbia university, 1885-86, tutor, 1886–89, adjunct professor, 1889-90, dean faculty of philosophy, 1890, professor philosophy and education, and president since 1902; also president Barnard college, teachers college, and college of pharmacy. Selected in 1912 by republican national committee as candidate for vice-president in place of James S. Sherman, deceased. Editor of the *Educational Review;* the *Great Educators Series;* the *Teachers' Professional Library;* the *Columbia University Contributions to Philosophy and Education;* co-editor *Internationale Pedagogische Bibliothek.* Author: *The Meaning of Education; Philosophy,* etc.

Butler, Samuel, English satirist, was born at Strensham, England, 1612; in his seventeenth year became attached to the household of the earl of Kent, when he frequently attended meetings at the house of a Sir Samuel Luke, a strict Puritan and parliamentarian. The experiences of this time furnished him with the material for his famous work, *Hudibras,* the first part of which appeared in 1663, and achieved the widest popularity. Two other parts of the work appeared at intervals, but of Butler's life during that time little is known. Died, 1680.

Byron, Lord, George Gordon, English poet, was born in London, 1788. In his eleventh year he succeeded his grand-uncle, William, Lord Byron, and took possession of Newstead abbey, the ancient seat of the family, situated a few miles distant from Nottingham. Byron was placed in a private school at Dulwich, and afterward sent to Harrow. In 1805 he removed to Trinity college, Cambridge, and two years thereafter his first volume of verse, entitled *Hours of Idleness,* was printed at Newark. The volume was fiercely assailed by Lord Brougham in the *Edinburgh Review,* and his sarcasms stung Byron into writing *English Bards and Scotch Reviewers.* In the babble of praise that immediately arose Byron withdrew from England, visited the shores of the Mediterranean, and sojourned in Turkey and Greece. On his return in 1812 he published the first two cantos of *Childe Harold,* with immense success, and was at once enrolled among the great poets of his country. Six months' stay at Geneva produced the third canto of *Childe Harold* and *The Prisoner of Chillon. Manfred* and *The Lament of Tasso* were written in 1817. The next year he was at Venice, and finished *Childe Harold* there; and in the gay and witty *Beppo* made an experiment in the new field which he was afterward to work so successfully. During the next three years he produced the first five cantos of *Don Juan,* and a number of dramas of various merit, *Cain* and *Werner* being opposite poles. In 1822 he removed to Pisa, and worked there at *Don Juan*, which poem, with the exception of *The Vision of Judgment*, occupied his pen almost up to the close of his life. Morally his Italian life was unsatisfactory, and his genius was tainted by his indulgences. In the summer of 1823 he sailed for Greece, to aid the struggle for independence with his influence and money. He arrived at Missolonghi on the 4th of January, 1824. There he found nothing but confusion and contending chiefs; but in three months he succeeded in evoking some kind of order from the turbulent patriotic chaos. His health, however, began to fail. On the 9th of April he was overtaken by a shower while on horseback, and fever and rheumatism followed. Medical aid was procured, and copious bleeding recommended; but this Byron, with characteristic willfulness, opposed. Before death he sank into a state of lethargy, and those who were near heard him murmuring about his wife, his sister, and his child. After twenty-four hours' insensibility, he expired on the evening of the 19th of April, 1824. His body was conveyed to England; and, denied a resting-place in Westminster abbey, was interred in Hucknall-Torkard churchyard near Nottingham.

Byström (*bŏŏ'-strĕm*), **Johan Niklas**, a Swedish sculptor, born at Filipstad, in the province of Wermland, 1783, worked three years under Sergell of Stockholm, applying himself chiefly to the study of the antique, and gained the academy's prize in 1809. He proceeded to Rome the following year, whence he soon sent home his "Drunken and Reposing Bacchante." He returned to Stockholm in 1815, and exhibited his colossal statue of the prince-royal, which pleased so well that he was commissioned to execute statues of Charles X., XI., and XII. on the same scale. These were followed later by colossal statues of Charles XIII., Gustavus Adolphus, and Charles XIV. He died at Rome, 13th March, 1848. Among his other works are his "Cupid depriving Bacchus of his Attributes," "Nymph going into the Bath," "Hercules at the Breast," "Apollo at the Lyre," "Pandora combing her Hair with a Book in her Hand," a statue of "Linnæus," etc. The works of Byström are all natural and animated.

Cabanis (*kä'-bä'-nēs'*), **Pierre Jean Georges**, physician and philosophical writer, born at Cosnac, France, 1757; attached himself to the popular side in the revolution. He furnished Mirabeau with material for his speeches on public education; and Mirabeau died in his arms. During the terror he lived in retirement, and was afterward a teacher in the medical school at Paris, a member of the council of five hundred, then of the senate. He died near Meulan, 1808. His chief work is his once-famous *Rapports du Physique et du Moral de l'Homme*.

Cabet (*kä'-bā'*), **Étienne**, French communist, was born at Dijon, 1788, and died at St. Louis, Mo., 1856, having gone out to Texas in 1848 to found an "Icarian community," so named after his *Voyage en Icarie*, a "philosophical and social romance," describing a communistic Utopia.

Cable, George Washington, author, was born in New Orleans, 1844; educated in public schools; M.A., Yale, Litt. D., Yale, Bowdoin; served fourth Mississippi cavalry, Confederate States army, 1863–65; clerk in cotton factor's office; for a time reporter on New Orleans *Picayune*, 1865–79; wrote stories for *Scribner's Monthly;* since 1879 devoted to literature. Author: *Old Creole Days; The Grandissimes; Madame Delphine; The Creoles of Louisiana; Dr. Sevier; The Silent South; Bonaventure; The Negro Question; Strange True Stories of Louisiana; John March, Southerner; Strong Hearts; The Cavalier; Bylow Hill.* Founded, 1887, the home-culture clubs — a system of small clubs designed to promote more cordial relations between divergent ranks of society.

Cabot (*kăb'-ŭt*), **George**, American shipmaster, afterward merchant, was born 1751, died 1823. He was a member of the Massachusetts state constitutional convention, and of that which ratified the federal constitution; U. S. senator 1791–96; a federalist and friend of Washington and Hamilton. He was a member of the Massachusetts council 1808, and president of the Hartford convention, 1814.

Cabot, John, born 1450(?); **Cabot, Sebastian**, born 1474, two Venetians, father and son, were both celebrated navigators and discoverers. John, the father, whose business compelled him to reside much in Bristol, England, was appointed by Henry VII., 1496, to the command of a squadron of five vessels on a voyage of discovery in the Atlantic ocean. In this expedition he was accompanied by his sons Ludovico, Sebastian, and Sanzio. In June, 1497, the coast of Labrador was sighted. The merit of this discovery has been generally ascribed to the navigator's second son, Sebastian, the most scientific of the family; but an extract from a chart preserved by Hakluyt mentions the father before the son. John probably died 1498; Sebastian died 1557.

Caedmon (*kăd'-mŭn*), the father of English song, was the first Anglo-Saxon who composed in his own language of whom there are any remains. The date of his birth is unknown, but his death occurred about 680 A. D. He was originally a cow-herd, attached to the monastery of Whitby, and according to a legend was commanded in a dream to sing "the beginning of created things." He accordingly produced metrical paraphrases of *Genesis* and other parts of the Bible.

Cæsalpinus (*sĕs'-ăl-pī'-nŭs*), **Andreas**, Italian physiologist; born at Arezzo 1519; was professor of medicine and botany at Pisa, physician to Pope Clement VIII., and published several medical works. His most important service to science was his great work *On Plants*. He developed several new ideas on the circulation of the blood which are now well recognized. Died, 1603.

Cæsar, Caius Julius. See page 425.

Cagliari (*kăl'-yä-rē*), **Paolo Veronese**, an Italian painter of great eminence, was born at Verona in 1528. He had for contemporaries both Titian and Tintoretto, and was held in equal admiration with these famous painters. The church of San Sebastiano, in Venice, contains many of his productions, which are reckoned the most important of his earlier period — i. e., the period before he visited Rome, when he first became acquainted with the masterpieces of Raphael and Michaelangelo. The influence of the Roman school on his style was so happy that on his return he received the honor of knighthood from the doge. He died in 1588. The most celebrated of his productions are the "Marriage Feast at Cana of Galilee," "The Calling of St. Andrew to the Apostleship," "The Feast of Simon," and the "Presentation of the Family of Darius to Alexander."

Caine, Thomas Henry Hall, British novelist and dramatist; born in 1853, of Manx and Cumberland parentage; was educated at schools in Isle of Man and Liverpool; brought up as an architect, never practiced, but wrote for *Builder*, *The Building News*, etc.; became a journalist, and was for six years an editorial writer on Liverpool *Mercury*. Went to London at invitation of D. G. Rossetti; lived with poet-painter until his death; wrote for *Athenæum*, *Academy*, etc.; published *Sonnets of Three Centuries*, *Recollections of Rossetti; Life of Coleridge; Cobwebs of*

Criticism. His first novel was the *Shadow of a Crime,* which he followed with *Son of Hagar;* his success came with *The Deemster;* afterward published *The Bondman; The Scapegoat; The Manxman; The Christian; The Eternal City; The Prodigal Son,* and *The White Christ. The Deemster* was dramatized in 1889, *The Manxman* in 1895, *The Christian* in 1898; *The Eternal City* was produced simultaneously in the United States and at His Majesty's theater, London, in 1902; *The Prodigal Son* at Drury Lane, 1905, and *The Bondman* at same theatre, 1906; a new version of *The Christian* at the Lyceum in 1907, and *Pete* (with Louis N. Parker) at the Lyceum in 1908. Published in 1908 *My Story,* an autobiographical narrative of the earlier years of his literary life. He is justice of the peace in the Isle of Man, where, in 1901, he was returned by a large majority to the house of Keys for Ramsey; edited for her majesty, *Queen's Christmas Carol,* on behalf of Queen's fund.

Caird (*kård*), **Edward,** Scottish philosopher, was born at Greenock, Scotland, 1835; educated at Glasgow university; Balliol college, Oxford; LL. D., St. Andrews, 1883; Glasgow, 1894; D. C. L., Oxford, 1891; D. Lit., Cambridge, 1898; D. Lit., Wales, 1902; fellow and tutor of Merton college, Oxford, 1864–66; professor of moral philosophy, Glasgow university, 1866–93; master of Balliol college, Oxford, 1893–1907; resigned. Author: *Philosophy of Kant; Hegel,* in Blackwood's series; *Critical Philosophy of Emmanuel Kant; The Religion and Social Philosophy of Comte; Essays on Literature and Philosophy; The Evolution of Religion* (Gifford lectures at St. Andrews, 1891-92); *The Evolution of Theology in the Greek Philosophers* (Gifford lectures at Glasgow, 1901-02); *Lay Sermons and Addresses,* delivered in the hall of Balliol college, Oxford. Died, 1908.

Caird, John, Scottish preacher, born at Greenock, in 1820; studied at Glasgow, and became minister at Newton-upon-Ayr (1845), Edinburgh (1847), Errol in Perthshire (1849), and Glasgow (1857). His *Religion in Common Life,* preached before the queen at Crathie in 1855, quickly carried his fame throughout the Protestant world; Dean Stanley said it was the greatest single sermon of the century. He received the degree of D. D. in 1860, was appointed professor of divinity in 1862, and was principal of Glasgow university, 1873–98. He died, 1898. He published a volume of *Sermons; An Introduction to the Philosophy of Religion,* which revealed a strong neo-Hegelian learning; *Spinoza;* etc.

Cairnes (*kårnz*), **John Elliot,** British economist, was born at Castle Bellingham, Ireland, 1823; studied at Trinity college, Dublin, where he graduated B. A. in 1848. In 1856 he was appointed professor of political economy at Dublin, in 1859 at Queen's college, Galway, and in 1866 at University college, London. An accident in the hunting-field in 1860 led to a breakdown in health; and, having resigned his chair in 1872, he died at Blackheath, 1875. His ten works include *Character and Logical Method of Political Economy, The Slave Power, Essays on Political Economy* and *Some Leading Principles of Political Economy.* Cairnes may be regarded as a disciple of Mill, though differing from him on many points; he is second only to him among recent English economists.

Caius Gracchus (*kā'-yŭs grăk'-ŭs*). See **Gracchus.**

Cajetan (*kăj'-ē-tăn*), **Cardinal,** properly Jacopo Thomas de Vio, born at Gaeta, Italy, 1469; in 1508 became general of the Dominicans, in 1517 cardinal, in 1519 bishop of Gaeta, and in 1523 legate to Hungary. In 1518 he sought to induce Luther to recant at Augsburg. He died at Rome, 1534.

Calderón (*kŏl'-dĕr-ŏn*) **de la Barca, Pedro,** Spanish dramatist, and one of the greatest of all time, was born at Madrid in 1600, and was educated at the university of Salamanca. At fourteen he wrote his first drama. He entered the army and served several campaigns in Italy and in Flanders, gaining a knowledge of men and things which he afterward made use of in his plays. He became a priest and royal chaplain, and died in 1681, still working at his literary labors. He wrote about 500 dramas. Among his greatest works are: *The Constant Prince, Love is No Joke, Life is a Dream,* and *The Physician of His Own Honor.* In later life he wrote many religious plays. His imagination was brilliant and his writings abound in beautiful passages.

Calderon, Ignacio, diplomat; was born at La Paz, Bolivia, 1848; graduate university of La Paz, in which, at nineteen, he became teacher of history for one year; secretary of Bolivian legation at Rome, 1868–70; then became supervisor of public instruction in Bolivia, and afterward first secretary of Bolivian legation at Lima, Peru; resigned to come to United States, 1876. Traveled through United States, and for a time acted as consul-general of Bolivia at New York; returned to Bolivia, 1886, to manage affairs of large importing and exporting company; selected, 1889, as president Banco Hipotecario, a large financial institution of La Paz; secretary of the treasury of Bolivia, 1900, by appointment of President Pando; minister from Bolivia to United States since March, 1904.

Calderwood (*kŏl'-dĕr-wŏŏd*), **Henry,** British philosopher and educator, was born at Peebles in 1830; from 1856 to 1868 was minister of Greyfriars, Glasgow, and then became professor of moral philosophy at Edinburgh. He was the author of *The Philosophy of the Infinite; Moral Philosophy; Mind and Brain; Evolution and Man; Vocabulary of Philosophy; David Hume;* etc. He died in Edinburgh, 1897.

Calhoun (*kăl-hōōn'*), **John Caldwell,** American statesman of Irish Presbyterian descent, was born in Abbeville county, South Carolina, 1782; graduated at Yale, 1804, and became a successful lawyer. He was elected to congress, 1811; in congress he supported the measures which led to the war of 1812–15 with Great Britain, and promoted the protective tariff. In 1817 he entered Monroe's cabinet as secretary of w and did good work in reorganizing the war department. He was vice-president under John Q. Adams (1825–29), and then under Jackson. In 1829 he declared that a state can nullify unconstitutional laws; and his *Address to the People of South Carolina* in 1831 set forth his theory of state rights. On the passing by South Carolina in 1832 of the nullification ordinance he resigned the vice-presidency, and entered the United States senate, becoming a leader of the states-rights movement, and a champion of the interests of the slave-holding states. In 1844, as secretary of state, he signed a treaty annexing Texas; but once more in the senate, he strenuously opposed the war of 1846–47 with Mexico. He died at Washington, 1850. Henry Clay, Daniel Webster, and Calhoun were "the great triumvirate" of American political orators.

Calhoun, Patrick, lawyer, traction magnate; was born at Fort Hill, S. C., 1856; educated in private schools; admitted to Georgia bar, 1875, Missouri bar, 1876; practiced at Atlanta, Ga., 1878–94; prominent in consolidation of railway and traction interests, notably the Central railroad of Georgia, Richmond & Danville, and Richmond & West Point terminal railway and Warehouse company, for all of which was counsel, 1889–92; has since devoted attention chiefly to consolidation and development of street railways, taking active part in the consolidation of street railway systems in Pittsburgh, St. Louis, Baltimore, and San Francisco. Director Philadelphia company, United railways of Pittsburgh, president United railroads of San Francisco, United Railways investment company of San Francisco, Houston oil company of Texas, Calhoun Falls investment company, and Calhoun mills; owner of Euclid Heights, Cleveland, Ohio, and largely interested in real estate in South Carolina, Georgia, and Texas.

Caligula (*kȧ-lĭg'-ū-lȧ*), **Caius Cæsar Augustus Germanicus,** Roman emperor, 37–41 A. D., the youngest son of Germanicus (nephew of Tiberius) by Agrippina, was born 12 A. D., at Antium, and was educated in the camp, where the soldiers gave him the by-name Caligula, from the half boots (caligæ) which he wore. On the death of his brother Drusus, he was made augur in his stead; and on the death of Tiberius, 37 A. D., who, it was suspected, had received foul play at his hands, it was found that he had been appointed co-heir along with the grandson of Tiberius, but the senate and the people allowed Caligula supreme and sole authority. He was, to appearance, lavishly generous and merciful, pardoning even those who had been the instruments of cruelty against his own family, but in reality he was a spendthrift and barbarously cruel. Died, 41 A. D.

Callicrates, a Greek architect, who lived at Athens in the eighty-fourth Olympiad, was, in conjunction with Ictinus, the artist who constructed the famous Parthenon, the sculptures and decorations of which were the work of Phidias.

Callimachus (*kă-lĭm'-ȧ-kŭs*), a native of Corinth, flourished about the year B. C. 540, and was celebrated as an architect, sculptor, and painter. To him is ascribed the invention of the Corinthian order, the idea of which is said to have been suggested to him by seeing the foliage of an acanthus encircling a basket, on the top of which was a tile.

Calvé (*kȧl'-vā'*), **Emma de Roquer,** soprano opera-singer, of Franco-Spanish origin, was born in France in 1866. In 1882 she made her début at Brussels in Gounod's *Faust*, and since then her career has been one long triumph. Her chief successes have been rôles in *Cavalleria Rusticana*, in *L'Amico Fritz*, and in *Carmen*. She has made successful tours through most of the capitals of Europe, as well as through the chief cities of the United States.

Calvert, George, Lord Baltimore. See **Baltimore, George Calvert.**

Calvin, John. See page 241.

Cambacérès (*känɴ'-bȧ'-sā'-rĕs'*), **Jean Jacques,** duke of Parma, French statesman and jurist, was born in Montpellier in 1753. He was brought up to the legal profession, and became president of the French convention in 1792. He voted for pronouncing Louis XVI. guilty, but denied the right of the convention to proceed to the last extremity, and wished that the unfortunate monarch might be detained in prison, and put to death only in case of invasion. He was afterward president of the committee of public safety, and of the council of five hundred. When Napoleon Bonaparte was named first, Cambacérès was made second consul. During the hundred days after Bonaparte's return, he was president of the chamber of peers. He left France when the Bourbons were a second time restored, but was permitted to return. His *Projet de Code Civil* formed the basis of the *Code Napoleon*. Died, 1824.

Cambyses (*kăm-bī'-sēz*), second king of the Medes and Persians, succeeded his father, Cyrus, in 529 B. C. He put his brother Smerdis to death, and in 527 or 525 invaded and conquered Egypt. He meditated further conquests, but the Tyrian mariners refused to serve against Carthage; an army sent to seize the temple of Ammon perished in the desert; and one which he led in person to Nubia purchased some conquests dearly at the price of myriads of lives. He had given himself up to drunkenness and hideous cruelties, when news came, in 522, that Gaumata, a Magian, had assumed Smerdis's character, and usurped the Persian throne. Cambyses marched against him from Egypt, but died in Syria from an accidental wound.

Cameron (*kăm'-ẽr-ŭn*), **Simon,** American politician; born Lancaster county, Pa., 1799; learned printing and became editor of a democratic paper at Harrisburg, Pa.; acquired a large fortune in banking, mining, railroads, etc.; elected United States senator 1845, and again 1856; secretary of war under Lincoln, 1861-62; minister to Russia 1862-63; again United States senator 1866–77 when he resigned, and was succeeded by his son. Died, 1889.

Camillus (*kȧ-mĭl'-ŭs*), **Marcus Furius,** a famous patrician of early Rome; took Veii, a rival town, after a ten years' siege; retired into voluntary exile at Ardea on account of the envy of his enemies in Rome; recalled from exile, saved Rome from destruction by the Gauls under Brennus, was five times elected dictator, and gained a succession of victories over rival Italian tribes; died at eighty of the plague, in 365 B. C., lamented by the whole nation, and remembered for generations after as one of the noblest heroic figures in Roman history.

Camoëns (*kăm'-ō-ĕns*), **Luiz de,** the epic poet of Portugal, born 1524 at Lisbon, and studied the ancient classics at Coimbra. He sailed for India 1553. Offended by certain abuses of the Portuguese authorities in India, he ventured to expose them in a satire entitled *Disparates na India*, "Follies in India," in which he treated even the viceroy with ridicule. For this offense he was banished, 1556, to Macao, where he lived several years, and was engaged in writing his principal *Os Lusiadas* till recalled. He dedicated *The Lusiad* to the young king, Sebastian, who granted him a small pension (about $20), and permission to remain at the court of Lisbon; died in poverty and obscurity in the hospital at Lisbon, 1580.

Camp, Walter, writer on athletic subjects; born at New Haven, Conn., 1859; graduated at Yale, 1880; has been active in the management of Yale's athletics; member Yale university council; president, treasurer, and general manager of New Haven clock company; treasurer and trustee Hopkins grammar school. Author: *Book of College Sports; American Football; Football Facts and Figures; Football; Yale, Her Campus, Class-Room and Athletics; Drives and Puts* (with Lillian Brooks). Editor-in-chief *Library Young People*. Contributor to leading magazines and the "sporting column" in *Collier's Weekly*.

Campbell, Alexander, American theologian, was born at Shane's castle, Ireland, 1788. Attended Glasgow university; came to the United States, and served as pastor of a Presbyterian church in Washington county, Pa.; later became a Baptist; in 1810 he adopted the Bible as the sole recognized creed of his church, and in 1827 founded the "Disciples of Christ," a sect that grew rapidly, especially in Virginia, Tennessee, and Kentucky, and now numbers over half a million members. His followers are also known as "Christians," "Church of Christ," and "Campbellites." In 1841 Campbell founded and became the first president of Bethany college, West Virginia. He also founded and edited the denominational organ of his church. He died 1866.

Campbell, Archibald. See **Argyll.**

Campbell, Hon. Archibald, Canadian capitalist, was born at Ridgetown, Ontario, 1846; educated at high school and collegiate institution of the county. Owned large flouring mills at Chatham, Ontario; represented Kent county in the house of commons, 1887–1900; chairman of banking and commerce committee; sold out in Chatham, 1892, and moved to West Toronto where he built the large Queen City flouring mills; elected member of parliament for West York, 1901 and 1907; chairman of the railway and transportation committee; elected to Dominion senate, 1907; president Central railway company of Canada, Campbell milling company of Canada, and Grand and Construction company of Ontario.

Campbell, Sir Colin, Lord Clyde, British general, was born in Glasgow, 1792. His father was a cabinetmaker named John Macliver. In 1808 he entered the army as an ensign, taking, to please an uncle, the name of Campbell. He distinguished himself greatly in the wars in the Peninsula, the United States, China, India, and the Crimean war. He reached the summit of his fame in 1857, when, as commander of the forces in India, he finally crushed the Sepoy mutiny and saved the English empire in India. In 1858 he was created a peer under the title of Baron Clyde, while the East India company granted him an annuity of 2,000 pounds. He returned from India to England in 1860, and died 1863.

Campbell, Mrs. Patrick (Beatrice Stella Tanner), actress; born, Forest House, Kensington Gardens; youngest daughter of John Tanner and Louisa Romanini; married Patrick Campbell (killed in South Africa, 1900), third son of Patrick Campbell, Stranraer, N. B., 1884. Educated at Sussex Gardens, Brighton; Belsize Gardens, Hampstead; one year at Paris, private tuition — language, music. Scholarship, Guildhall school of music. Joined dramatic club, "Anomalies," West Norwood, 1886-87; toured with Green's company, 1888; Bandman Palmer's company, 1889; Ben Greet's company, 1890-91; played engagements at the Adelphi, St. James's, Haymarket, Garrick, Lyceum, and other London theaters.

Campbell, Thomas, a distinguished British poet, born in Glasgow, 1777. He wrote *The Pleasures of Hope.* The poem was published in 1799, and went through four editions in a twelvemonth. He died at Boulogne in 1844, and was buried in Westminster abbey. *Gertrude of Wyoming* and the short poem, *The Last Man*, are well known; but it is for his war lyrics that Campbell will be most remembered, such as *Hohenlinden, Ye Mariners of England*, and *The Battle of the Baltic.*

Campbell-Bannerman, Rt. Hon. Sir Henry, former prime minister of Great Britain, was born in 1836. Educated at Glasgow university and Trinity college, Cambridge, B. A., 1858; M. A., 1861; financial secretary in war office, 1871–74 and 1880–82; secretary admiralty, 1882–84; chief secretary of Ireland, 1884-85; secretary for war, 1886 and 1892–95; chosen leader of the liberal opposition in succession to Sir William Harcourt, February, 1899. Notwithstanding the differences between liberal imperialists and other liberals over the Boer war, a unanimous vote of confidence in his leadership was carried at a meeting of the liberal party held at the Reform club, July, 1901. Again received the solid support of the liberal party in the house in 1903, 1904, and 1905. On the resignation of the Balfour administration in December, 1905, he was summoned by the king and formed a liberal cabinet himself becoming first lord of the treasury and prime minister; the general election which followed gave him a tremendous majority. Died in office, 1908.

Canisius (*kă-nē′-sē-ŭs*), **Petrus,** Dutch Jesuit missionary and scholar, was born at Nimeguen, Netherlands, 1521. He was the first provincial of the Jesuits in Germany, distinguished himself at the council of Trent, 1545, and was appointed court preacher to Ferdinand I. He wrote *Summa Doctrinæ Christianæ.* Died, 1597.

Canning, George, British statesman and orator, born in London, 1770. He entered the house of commons for Newport, isle of Wight, in 1793, as the protégé and supporter of the minister, Pitt. In 1796 he was appointed an under-secretary of state. In 1801 Pitt resigned office, and Canning joined the opposition against the Addington ministry. When Pitt again became premier, in 1804, Canning was made treasurer of the navy, an office which he held until Pitt's death, in 1806. When the Portland ministry was formed, in 1807, Canning was appointed minister of foreign affairs. In 1812 his eloquence was enlisted in favor of Catholic emancipation. He arranged the relations of Brazil and Portugal; drew the French cabinet into agreement with the British respecting Spanish-American affairs; was the first to recognize the free states of Spanish America; promoted the treaty combining England, France, and Russia for a settlement of the affairs of Greece, which was signed July 6, 1827; protected Portugal from Spanish invasion; contended earnestly for Catholic emancipation, and prepared the way for the repeal of the corn-laws. Died, 1827.

Cannon, Joseph G., lawyer, former speaker of the United States house of representatives; born in Guilford, N. C., 1836; admitted to Illinois bar; state's attorney, Vermilion county, Ill., 1861–68; member of congress, 1873–91, and again in 1893–1903, 12th Illinois district, and 1903–13, 18th district; chairman of committee on appropriations, 55th, 56th, and 57th congresses; speaker of 58th, 59th, 60th, and 61st congresses.

Canova (*kä-nō′-vä*), **Antonio,** Italian sculptor, was born, 1757, at the Venetian village of Possagno, and studied at Venice and Rome. His "Theseus," 1782, was greeted as well worthy to vie with classic art, and he was regarded as the founder of a new school. His "Cupid and Psyche" was produced soon after he had completed in 1787 the monument of Pope Clement XIV. Other works were a "Winged Cupid," "Venus and Adonis," a "Psyche holding a Butterfly," "Penitent Magdalen," and "Perseus with the head of the Medusa," a second famous papal monument, and one at Vienna to an archduchess. In 1802 he was appointed by Pius VII. curator of works of art, and was called to Paris to model a colossal statue of Napoleon. In 1815 the pope sent him again to Paris to recover the works of art taken there, and he visited England. Created marquis of Ischia, he died in Venice, 1822.

Cánovas del Castillo (*kä′-nō-väs dĕl käs-tēl′-yō*), **Antonio,** Spanish conservative statesman and historian, born at Malaga, 1828, became a member of the cortes in 1854, and was premier 1875–81, 1884–85, 1890–92, and from 1895 till the 8th of August, 1897, when, at the bath of Santa Agueda, Vittoria, he was shot by an anarchist in the presence of his wife.

Canrobert (*käɴ′-rō′-bâr′*), **François Certain,** marshal of France, born 1809. After many years of effective service in the East, in the Crimea, and in Italy, when war was declared by France against Prussia, in 1870, he was one of the generals in command at Wœrth, where the French were defeated. He was shut up in Metz with Bazaine, and was a prisoner in Germany from the capitulation of that fortress to the conclusion of peace; senator 1876. Died, 1895.

Canterbury, Archbishop of. See **Davidson, Rev. Randall Thomas.**

Cantù (*kăn-tōō'*), **Cesare,** modern Italian author, was born, 1805, at Brivio, in northern Italy, and was educated at Sondrio, where he was appointed professor of *belles-lettres.* Having been imprisoned for the offense of expressing liberal tendencies in an historical work on Lombardy, he spent his leisure hours in describing the sorrows of a prisoner in the form of an historical romance. His great work is the *Storia Universale* (35 vols., 1837–1842). His *History of Italian Literature* appeared in 1851; *History of the Last Hundred Years,* 1852; *History of the Italians,* 1859; and *Milano, Storia del Popolo,* 1871. Died, 1895.

Canute (*kȧ-nūt'*), or **Cnut** (*k'nŏŏt*), a king of England who succeeded to the rulership of the Danes in the north of England on the death of his father, Swein or Sweyn, was born 995. On the death of Ethelred he shared the sovereignty with Edmund Ironside, who ruled over the south of England. The sudden decease or assassination of Edmund made Canute sole ruler in 1017, and he continued to reign until his death in 1035. Canute superseded his brother Harold as king of Denmark; and in 1028 extended his dominion over Norway — becoming one of the most powerful princes of Europe.

Capet (*kă'-pĕt*), **Hugh.** See **Hugh Capet.**

Capo D'Istria (*kä'-pō dēs'-trē-ä*), **John, Count of,** a Greek, who gained distinction as a diplomat, was born at Corfu in 1776. His father was a physician, and became governor of the seven Ionian islands when they were occupied by Russia. John, who had studied medicine at Venice, entered the service of Russia; and in 1813, in consideration of his meritorious labors, the emperor Alexander made him minister for foreign affairs. In 1827 he was made president of the new Greek government, where he fell by the hand of an assassin in 1831.

Caprivi (*kä-prē'-vē*), **Count Georg Leo von,** German general, statesman, and chancellor, was born in 1831, and died in 1899. He entered the army in his 18th year, won rapid promotion, and served with distinction in the campaigns of 1864 and 1866. In 1882 he was given command of the 30th division of the imperial army at Metz; for a time was also at the head of the German admiralty, and reorganized the navy; was subsequently given command of the 10th or Hanoverian army corps, the finest in the German army. In 1890, on the fall of Bismarck, Emperor William made him chancellor and minister for foreign affairs. In 1894, owing to friction with Count Eulenberg over the agrarian malcontents, he resigned office, and retired.

Caracalla (*kăr'-ȧ-kăl'-ȧ*) (properly Marcus Aurelius Antoninus Bassianus), Roman emperor, the son of the emperor Septimius Severus, born at Lyons, 188 A. D. He was playfully named by his father Caracalla, from his long-hooded tunic. After his father's death, 211 A. D., he ascended the throne as co-regent with his brother, Publius Septimius Antoninus Geta, whom he afterward caused to be murdered. Having bribed the pretorians to make him sole emperor, Caracalla next directed his cruelty against all the friends and adherents of Geta, of whom 20,000 of both sexes — including the great jurist Papinianus — were put to death. In his famous constitution he bestowed Roman citizenship on all his free subjects not citizens — but simply in order to levy a greater amount of taxes on releases and heritages, which were paid only by citizens. He was assassinated, at the instigation of Macrinus, prefect of the pretorians, by one of his veterans named Martialis, 217 A. D.

Caracci (*kȧ-rä'-chē*), or **Carracci, Agostino,** Italian painter, was born in Bologna in 1558, became a disciple of his cousin Ludovico, but he was too versatile to devote himself closely to any subject, though his "Communion of St. Jerome," still at Bologna, is an admirable work. He dabbled in poetry and literature, and was a really great engraver on copper. His brother's jealousy is said to have driven him from Rome (where they did the frescoes in the Farnese palace) to Parma, where he died, 1602.

Caracci, Annibale, was born in Bologna in 1560, died, 1609; was bred a tailor, but rapidly became a great painter under his cousin, and soon outstripped both him and his brother. The influence of Correggio and of Raphael largely moulded his style. His fame reached Rome, where he was employed to fresco the Farnese palace. He was buried close to Raphael in the Pantheon. His most celebrated easel-picture is the "Three Maries."

Caracci, Ludovico, Italian painter, the son of a butcher, was born at Bologna in 1555, died, 1619; studied at Venice and Parma, and, with his two cousins, established in Bologna an "eclectic" school of painting. Some of his finest works are preserved at Bologna — among others, the "Madonna and Child Throned," "Madonna and Child Standing," the "Transfiguration," and the "Nativity of St. John the Baptist."

Cardan (*kär'-dăn*), **Jerome,** Italian mathematician, naturalist, physician, and philosopher, was born at Pavia, 1501; graduated in medicine at Padua; and was professor of mathematics at Milan. He subsequently practiced medicine and gradually gained a high reputation. In 1559 he became professor of medicine at Pavia, later at Bologna; and there in 1570 we find him in prison for heresy or debt, or both. Having regained his liberty in 1571, he went to Rome, where Gregory XII. pensioned him. He died in Rome, 1576, a few weeks after finishing his candid autobiography, *De Propria Vita.* He wrote over a hundred treatises on physics, mathematics, astronomy, astrology, rhetoric, history, ethics, dialectics, natural history, music, and medicine.

Cardigan (*kär'-dĭ-gan*), **James Thomas Brudenell, Earl of,** was born 1797; died 1868; sat in the house of commons from 1818 to 1837, when he succeeded his father as seventh earl. He entered the army in 1824, and rapidly bought himself into the command of the 15th hussars, which he resigned in 1833, on the acquittal of an officer whom he had illegally put under arrest. From 1836 to 1847 he commanded the 11th hussars, on which he spent 10,000 pounds a year, and which he made the crack regiment in the service. He was unpopular with his officers, and his treatment of them brought about a duel with Captain Harvey Tuckett, for which in 1841 Cardigan was tried before the house of lords, but escaped through a legal quibble. He commanded a cavalry brigade under Lord Lucan in the Crimea, and led the "Six Hundred" at Balaklava. He was inspector-general of cavalry 1855–60.

Carducci (*kär-dŏŏt'-chē*), **Giosuè,** Italian poet, was born, a physician's son, at Valdicastello, in the province of Pisa, in 1836, and died in 1907. In 1861 he became professor of Italian literature at Bologna, in 1876 was returned to the Italian parliament as a republican, and in 1890 was nominated a senator. A complete edition of his poems in twenty volumes appeared at Bologna in 1889 *et seq.* Awarded Nobel prize, 1906.

Carew, Mrs. James. See **Terry, Ellen.**

Carey (*kā'-rĭ*), **Henry Charles,** political economist, was born at Philadelphia, 1793. In 1836 he published an essay on the *Rate of Wages,* which was expanded into the *Principles of Political Economy.* In 1838 he published *The Credit System of France, Great Britain, and the United*

States; and in 1848 *The Past, the Present, and the Future,* a work marked by great vigor and originality. In 1853 appeared the *Letters on the International Copyright;* in 1858, *Principles of Social Science;* in 1867, *Review of the Decade 1857–67;* and, in 1873, *The Unity of Law.* He was originally a free-trader, but was later recognized as the head of a new school of political economy. Died, 1879.

Carey, James F., socialist leader; born Haverhill, Mass., 1867; educated at Haverhill public schools; learned shoemaking trade; joined international boot and shoemakers' union; chairman convention at Boston, 1895, which amalgamated three national organizations of shoemakers into one union; one of three leaders in unemployed agitation on Boston common, 1894; appointed by governor a commissioner of the unemployed, but was not confirmed; first socialist elected to political office in New England; president Haverhill common council; member Massachusetts house of representatives; elected 1898, 1899, 1900, 1901, 1902, last four elections over combination of democratic and republican parties.

Carhart, Henry Smith, scientist, professor physics, 1886–1909, emeritus professor since 1909, university of Michigan; born at Coeymans, N. Y., 1844; graduated from Wesleyan university, Middletown, Conn., 1869; LL. D., 1893; later studied at Yale, Harvard, and Berlin. Professor of physics and chemistry, Northwestern university, 1872–86; president of board of judges, department of electricity, World's Columbian exposition, 1893; member of international jury of awards, Paris exposition of electricity, 1881; member of jury of awards, Pan-American exposition, 1901; president of American electrochemical society, 1904-05; vice-president of St. Louis international electrical congress, and one of official delegates for the United States, 1904; accompanied the British association for the advancement of science to South Africa as a guest, 1905; member of preliminary conference on electrical units and standards, Berlin, 1905, and United States delegate to the official congress on same subject, London, 1908. Author: *Primary Batteries; Elements of Physics* (with H. N. Chute); *University Physics; Electrical Measurements* (with G. W. Patterson); *High School Physics* (with H. N. Chute).

Carle, Richard, actor, playwright; born at Somerville, Mass., 1871; received a high school education, Somerville, Mass. Began stage career, Bijou theater, New York, 1891; played in *The Spring Chicken, Mayor of Tokio,* etc. Author: (plays) *Mam'selle Awkins; The Storks; The Tenderfoot; The Mayor of Tokio,* and adapter of *The Spring Chicken* and *Mary's Lamb.*

Carleton (*kärl'-tŭn*), **Will,** author, lecturer; born at Hudson, Mich., 1845; graduated at Hillsdale college, B. S., 1869; A. M.; Litt. D. In newspaper work, Hillsdale, Detroit, Chicago, Boston, and New York; became known as a poet; lectured and gave author's readings through the United States, Great Britain, and continental Europe; was editor of *Every Where,* Brooklyn, an illustrated magazine. Author: *Farm Ballads; Farm Legends; Farm Festivals; City Ballads; City Legends; City Festivals; Rhymes of Our Planet; The Old Infant and Similar Stories; Young Folks' Centennial Rhymes; Songs of Two Centuries* (poems); *Poems for Young Americans; In Old School Days; Drifted In.* Died, 1912.

Carlisle (*kär-līl'*), **John Griffin,** lawyer; born in Campbell county, Kentucky, 1835; common school education; admitted to Kentucky bar, 1858; several terms in Kentucky legislature; state senator, 1866–71; delegate at large, national democratic convention, 1868; lieutenant-governor of Kentucky, 1871–75; member of congress, 1877–91 (speaker, 1883–89); noted low tariff advocate; United States senator from Kentucky, 1890–93; secretary of treasury of United States, 1893–97; democrat; affiliated with national (gold standard) democrats, 1896; after 1897 in law practice, New York. Vice-president of anti-imperialist league. Died, 1910.

Carlyle, Thomas. See page 103.

Carman (*kär'-man*), **William Bliss,** journalist, poet, was born at Fredericton, New Brunswick, Canada, 1861. Graduate of university of New Brunswick, B. A., 1881; Edinburgh and Harvard. Office editor, the *Independent,* New York, 1890–92. Author: *Low Tide on Grand Pré; Behind the Arras; A Seamark; Ballads of Lost Haven; Songs from Vagabondia* (with Richard Hovey); *More Songs from Vagabondia* (with Richard Hovey); *By the Aurelian Wall; A Winter Holiday; Last Songs of Vagabondia; Christmas Eve at St. Kavin's; Ode on the Coronation; Pipes of Pan.*

Carnarvon (*kär-när'-vŭn*), **Earl of** (Henry Howard Molyneux Herbert), born in London, Eng., 1831; appointed governor of Carnarvon castle in 1854. In 1858 he became under-secretary of state for the colonies in the administration of the earl of Derby, and in 1859 visited the East. The feuds of the tribes in the Lebanon had broken out in a massacre of the Christians, and Carnarvon gave the world the benefit of his investigations in an interesting work, the *Druses of the Lebanon.* He was author of the British North America act, passed by both houses of parliament in 1867, whereby the Dominion of Canada was formed. Died, 1890.

Carnegie (*kär-nĕg'-ĭ*), **Andrew,** capitalist, manufacturer, philanthropist, author; born in Dunfermline, Fifeshire, Scotland, 1835; came with family to United States, 1848, settling in Pittsburgh; first work was as weaver's assistant in cotton factory, Allegheny, Pa.; became telegraph messenger boy in Pittsburgh office of Ohio telegraph company, 1851; learned telegraphy, entered employ of Pennsylvania railroad, and became telegraph operator, advancing by promotions until he became superintendent of Pittsburgh division of Pennsylvania system; joined Woodruff, inventor of the sleeping car, in organizing Woodruff sleeping car company, gaining through it nucleus of his fortune; careful investments in oil lands increased his means; during civil war served as superintendent of military railways and government telegraph lines in the East. After the war he developed iron works of various kinds and established, at Pittsburgh, Keystone bridge works and Union iron works. Introduced into this country Bessemer process of making steel, 1868; was principal owner a few years later of Homestead and Edgar Thomson steel works, and other large plants, as head of firms of Carnegie, Phipps & Company and Carnegie Bros. & Company; interests were consolidated, 1899, in the Carnegie steel company, which, in 1901, was merged in the United States steel corporation, when he retired from business; married, 1887, Louise Whitfield, of New York. Has given libraries to many towns and cities in the United States and Great Britain, and large sums in other benefactions, including $10,000,000 to Carnegie institute, Pittsburgh, $5,200,000 to New York for the establishment of branch libraries; $22,000,000 to Carnegie institution, Washington; $10,000,000 to Scotch universities; $5,000,000 to fund for benefit of employees of Carnegie steel company; $1,000,000 to St. Louis public library, etc., total benefactions exceeding $175,000,000, including over $50,000,000 for over 2,200 municipal library buildings, and

$15,000,000 for college professors' pension fund in United States, Canada, and Newfoundland. Author: *An American Four-in-Hand in Britain; Round the World; Triumphant Democracy; The Gospel of Wealth; Empire of Business;* and *The Life of James Watt.* Lord rector of St. Andrew's university, 1903; LL. D., 1905.

Carnot (*kär'-nō'*), **Lazare Nicolas Marguerite,** was born in 1753 at Nolay, Burgundy, France. In 1791 he became a member of the legislative assembly, and in the convention voted for the death of Louis XVI. After taking command of the army of the north, and gaining the victory of Wattignies, he was elected into the committee of public safety, was intrusted with the chief direction of military affairs, and greatly contributed to the successes of the French army. Though he endeavored to restrict the power of Robespierre, he was accused, with others, after the reign of terror, but the charge was dismissed. In 1797, having opposed the extreme measures of Barras, his colleague in the directory, Carnot, suspected royalist, was sentenced to deportation. He escaped into Germany, wrote his defense, which conduced to the overthrow of his colleagues in 1799. On his return to Paris, he was made minister of war, 1800; died, 1823.

Carnot, Marie François Sadi, French statesman, was born at Limoges, France, 1837. He was educated as an engineer, and introduced several improvements in railroad and bridge building. He was elected a member of the assembly in 1871, was twice a cabinet officer, and upon the resignation of President Grévy was chosen president of the French republic, 1887. He was assassinated by an anarchist, 1894.

Carnot, Nicholas Leonard Sadi, son of Nicolas, founder of thermo-dynamics, was born at Paris, 1796, died 1832; in his *Reflexions sur la Puissance du Feu,* he enunciates the principle of reversibility, considered most important contribution to physical science since time of Newton.

Carpaccio (*kär-pät'-chō*), **Vittore,** an early Venetian painter, was born in Istria, about 1450, and was influenced by the Vivarini and Gentile Bellini. He is noted for rich coloring and accurate perspective, boundless invention, powerful delineation of character, and love of varied incident. In 1510 he executed for San Giobbe his masterpiece, the "Presentation in the Temple," now in the Accademia. His later works show a marked decline in power. Died about 1522.

Carpenter, Frank George, journalist, traveler, author; born in Mansfield, Ohio, 1855; graduate of Wooster university, 1877. Began newspaper work as legislative correspondent for Cleveland *Leader,* at Columbus, 1879; spent 1881 in European and Egyptian travel; Washington correspondent for Cleveland *Leader,* 1882; correspondent for American press association, 1884; also, 1887, correspondent for New York *World;* trip round the world for newspaper syndicate and *Cosmopolitan* magazine, 1888–89; newspaper tour to Mexico, 1891; to Russia, Germany, and England, 1892; to China, Japan, and Corea, 1894; spent 1898 in South America, 25,000 miles of travel; spent 1900 in Philippines, China, Java, Australia, and New Zealand; made newspaper tour, 1902, to investigate American "commercial invasion" in England, France, Germany, Russia, Holland, Belgium, Norway, Sweden, Denmark. Author: *Carpenter's Geographical Readers — Asia; North America; South America; Europe; Australia, Our Colonies and Other Islands of the Seas; Africa; Through Asia With the Children; Through North America With the Children; South America — Social, Industrial, and Political; Foods, or How the World is Fed.* Has written many articles in leading American journals and magazines.

Carpenter, J. Estlin, theological writer, principal of Manchester college, Oxford; born 1844; second son of Wm. B. Carpenter, C. B., M. D., F. R. S., etc.; educated at University College school, London; University and Manchester New colleges. M. A., London; Litt. D., Oxford; D. D., Glasgow. Minister of Oakfield Road church, Clifton, 1866–69; Mill Hill chapel, Leeds, 1869–75; lecturer in Manchester college, London, and Oxford, 1875–1906. Editor of Ewald's *History of Israel;* translator of Tiele's *Outlines of the History of Religion;* author of the *Life and Work of Mary Carpenter; Life in Palestine; The First Three Gospels, Their Origin and Relations; The Bible in the Nineteenth Century; James Martineau, Theologian and Teacher;* joint-editor with Professor Rhys Davids of the *Digha Nikaya,* and the *Sumangala Vilasini;* joint-editor with Rev. G. Harford-Battersby of *The Hexateuch* according to the revised version; joint-author (with Rev. P. H. Wicksteed) of *Studies in Theology;* and other works.

Carpenter, William Benjamin, one of the most distinguished physiologists and writers on physiology of modern times; was born at Exeter, 1813, died at London, 1885. Graduate of Edinburgh university; M. D., LL. D., F. R. S. He took a chief part in the government expeditions which were sent out in 1868-69-70 for deep sea exploration in the north Atlantic. Among his publications may be mentioned *Zoölogy and the Instincts of Animals; The Microscope and Its Revelations;* a work on *Comparative Physiology* and *The Principles of Mental Physiology.*

Carpenter, Rt. Rev. William Boyd, bishop of Ripon, born at Liverpool, 1841; educated at Royal Institution school, Liverpool, St. Catharine's college, Cambridge; D. D., D. C. L.; Hulsean lecturer, Cambridge, 1878; Bampton lecturer, Oxford, 1887; pastoral lecturer on theology, Cambridge, 1895; Noble lecturer, Harvard, 1904. Curate of All Saints, Maidstone, 1864–66; St. Paul's, Clapham, 1866–67; Holy Trinity Lee, 1867–70; vicar of St. James's, Holloway, 1870–79; vicar of Christ church, Lancaster Gate, 1879–84; canon of Windsor, 1882–84; hon. chaplain to the queen, 1879–83; chaplain-in-ordinary, 1883-84. Author: *Commentary on Revelation; Thoughts on Prayer; Witness of Heart to Christ* (Hulsean lectures); *Permanent Elements of Religion* (Bampton lectures); *Lectures on Preaching; Christian Reunion; The Great Charter of Christ; Truth in Tale; Twilight Dreams; A Popular History of the Church of England; The Religious Spirit in the Poets; Introduction to Study of the Bible; Witness to the Influence of Christ.*

Carr, Gene, caricaturist, illustrator; was born in New York, 1881; educated in public schools of New York; never studied art. Employed on New York *Recorder,* 1894, later on New York *Herald,* Philadelphia *Times,* New York *Journal* and New York *World* since 1903. Creator of comic series, *Lady Bountiful, Phyllis, Romeo, All the Comforts of Home,* and the *Prodigal Son.*

Carrel, Alexis, surgeon; born in France, 1873; L. B., university of Lyons, France, 1890, Sc. B., 1891, M. D., 1900. Came to America, 1905; in charge of laboratory at McGill university, later at university of Chicago. Associate member, Rockefeller institute for medical research, since 1909. His researches in medicine during late years have demonstrated that life in tissues may be prolonged after removal from the body. Received Nobel prize for medicine, 1912.

Carrère, John Merven, architect; born of American parents in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, 1858; educated in Switzerland; graduate of École des Beaux Arts, Paris, 1882; partner with Thomas Hastings in firm, Carrère & Hastings, after 1884. The firm were architects of the Ponce de Leon and Alcazar hotels, St. Augustine, Fla., the New York public library, academy of design, and many other noted buildings. Fellow, American institute of architects. Died, 1911.

Carroll, Charles, of Carrollton, American patriot, born at Annapolis, Md., 1737. When the war of the revolution began he was the richest man in the English colonies; but though he had so much to lose, he made the most daring speeches and helped the patriot cause in every way. He was elected a member of congress, 1776, and was among the first signers of the declaration of independence. When he wrote his name, "Charles Carroll," some one said: "There are many Charles Carrolls, and the British will not know which one it is." He at once added to his name "of Carrollton," and was ever afterward known by that title. He outlived all the other signers of the declaration of independence, and died when ninety-five years old, 1832.

Carroll, Lewis, the pseudonym of Rev. Charles Lutwidge Dodgson, English humorist and author, born in 1832; graduate of Christ Church, Oxford, 1854; took orders in the church, 1861; lecturer at Oxford, 1855–81; wrote *Alice in Wonderland, Through the Looking-glass, The Hunting of the Snark, Rhyme and Reason, A Tangled Tale, Sylvie and Bruno,* and other works. Died, 1898.

Carson, Christopher, popularly known as Kit Carson, an American frontiersman, born in Kentucky in 1809. He was successively a saddler's apprentice, trapper, hunter, guide in Frémont's explorations, lieutenant in the rifle corps of the army, and Indian agent. During the civil war he rendered important services in the territories, and was brevetted brigadier-general. Died in Colorado, 1868.

Carson, Rt. Hon. Sir Edward Henry, British lawyer, statesman; M. P. for Dublin university since 1892; Q. C., English bar, 1894; Irish, 1889; bencher of King's Inn, Dublin; bencher of Middle Temple, 1900; was born 1854; educated at Portarlington school; Trinity college, Dublin, M. A., LL. D. Solicitor-general for Ireland, 1892; solicitor-general of Great Britain, 1900–06.

Carson, Hampton Lawrence, lawyer, author; born at Philadelphia, 1852; graduate of university of Pennsylvania, 1871, A. M., 1874, LL. B., 1874; LL. D., Lafayette, 1898, Western university of Pennsylvania, 1904, university of Pennsylvania, 1906; admitted to bar, 1874. Has made many addresses on legal, historical, constitutional, and political subjects. Professor of law, university of Pennsylvania, 1895–1901; attorney-general, Pennsylvania, 1903–07. Author: *Law of Criminal Conspiracies as Found in American Cases; History of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Promulgation of the Constitution of the United States; History of the Supreme Court of the United States;* also many papers in law journals.

Carson, Howard Adams, civil engineer; born at Westfield, Mass., 1842; B. S., Massachusetts institute technology, 1869; A. M., Harvard, 1906. In charge of sewer construction, Providence, 1873; principal superintendent of construction of Boston main drainage, 1878; designed, 1887, and later was chief engineer of extensive sewerage systems for Massachusetts, a combined system for about twenty cities and towns, with numerous siphons under tidal estuaries and an outlet, 1,800 feet, into the sea from Deer island; chief engineer of Boston transit commission, 1894–1909, building the Boston subway, the East Boston tunnel and the Washington street tunnel; has been consulting engineer in various parts of the country. Author of annual reports as chief engineer of Boston transit commission, 1894–1904, and other engineering reports.

Carter, James Coolidge, an American lawyer of note, was born at Lancaster, Mass., in 1827, and was graduated from Harvard, 1850. He was a member of the commission that devised a form of municipal administration for cities in New York state, 1875, and also of the constitutional commission of 1888. He published a pamphlet opposing the codification of the common law of New York state in 1883. President Harrison appointed him one of the counsel to represent the United States before the Bering sea tribunal which met at Paris in 1893. He died, 1905.

Carter, Thomas Henry, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Scioto county, Ohio, 1854; received a common school education in Illinois; was engaged in farming, railroading, and school-teaching for a number of years; studied law and was admitted to the bar; in 1882 moved from Burlington, Iowa, to Helena, Mont.; was elected delegate from the territory of Montana to the fifty-first congress, and upon the admission of the state was elected its first representative in congress; commissioner of United States general land office, 1891-92, when he was elected chairman of the republican national committee; in January, 1895, was elected to the United States senate by the legislature of Montana for the term, 1895–1901; appointed by President McKinley a member of the board of commissioners of the Louisiana Purchase exposition; again elected to the United States senate for the term, 1905–11. Died, 1911.

Cartier (*kär'-tyā'*), **Sir George Étienne,** Canadian statesman, born at St. Antoine, Canada, in 1814. He was deeply involved in the rebellion of 1837. In 1848 he was elected to the house of assembly, in 1856 was appointed provincial secretary, and soon became attorney-general. In 1857 he became leader of the lower Canada section of the government, and in 1858, premier; and he held a cabinet office for several years afterward. He was prominent in numerous governmental reforms. Died at London, 1873.

Cartier, Jacques, French explorer, was born 1494. Employed by Francis I. to make explorations on the North American coast, in three successive expeditions, 1534–50; he completed the discovery and colonization of Canada. Died about 1557.

Cartwright, Edmund, inventor of the power-loom, was born at Marnham, England, 1743. Educated at Wakefield and University college, Oxford, he became rector of Goadby-Marwood, Leicestershire, 1779, where he made improvements in agriculture. A visit in 1784 to Arkwright's cotton-spinning mills resulted in his power-loom. Attempts to employ it at Doncaster and Manchester met with fierce opposition; it was not till the nineteenth century that it came into practical use. Cartwright also took out patents for combing wool and various other inventions; he even joined Robert Fulton in his efforts toward steam navigation. All these labors brought him no direct gain, but in 1809 the government made him a grant of 10,000 pounds. He died at Hastings, 1823.

Cartwright, Rt. Hon. Sir Richard John, Canadian statesman; minister of trade and commerce for Canada and member of parliament for South Oxford, 1896-1912; born Kingston, Ontario, 1835; educated at Trinity college, Dublin. Became president of the Commercial bank of Canada; was president, director, or trustee of several commercial and financial corporations; elected to parliament of Old Canada for Lennox and Addington, 1863, and continued to sit for that constituency until 1867; from confederation down to 1878, represented Lennox in house of commons; defeated in Lennox, 1878; was returned for Centre Huron at bye-election on resignation of H. Horton; contested Centre Wellington, 1882; elected S. Huron, 1883; S. Oxford, 1887, 1891, 1896; finance minister, 1873–78; chief financial critic, and one of the leaders of the opposition in parliament, 1879–96; Acting-premier and leader in the house of commons, 1897; commissioner to Washington, 1897, to promote better relations between Canada and the United States; proposed a joint commission, and represented Canada on the Anglo-American joint high commission when it sat at Quebec in the summer of 1898, and Washington in the winter of 1898-99; Acting-premier during Sir Wilfred Laurier's absence at colonial conference, 1907. Died, 1912.

Carus (*kä'-rōōs*), **Paul**, philosophical writer, editor of *The Open Court* and *The Monist;* born at Ilsenburg, Germany, 1852; graduate of university of Tübingen, Ph. D., 1876. Author: *The Ethical Problem; Fundamental Problems; The Soul of Man; Primer of Philosophy; Truth in Fiction; Monism and Meliorism; The Religion of Science; The Philosophy of the Tool; Our Need of Philosophy; Science, a Religious Revelation; The Gospel of Buddha; Karma; Nirvana; Lao-tze's Tao Teh King; Homilies of Science; The Idea of God; Buddhism and its Christian Critics; The History of the Devil; Whence and Whither; Eros and Psyche: Goethe and Schiller's Xenions; The Crown of Thorns; The Chief's Daughter; Godward; Sacred Tunes for the Consecration of Life; Kant's Prolegomena; The Canon of Reason and Virtue; Kant and Spencer; The Nature of the State; Chinese Philosophy; The Age of Christ; The Surd of Metaphysics; History of the Cross: Greek Mythology; Our Children; Chinese Thought; Chinese Life and Customs; The Rise of Man; The Story of Samson.*

Caruso (*kä-rōō'-zō*), **Enrico**, great Italian tenor, was born at Naples in 1874; began life as an engineer with no thought of singing until a friend assured him that there was a fortune in his voice; he studied for some time, and made a first appearance in opera, some few years ago, in his native city, Naples. His success was immediate, and he now sings at all the greatest opera houses in the world, commanding fees of thousands of dollars per night. Principal rôles: Edgardo in *Lucia;* Des Grieux in *Manon Lescaut; I'Pagliacci;* the Duke in *Rigoletto; Lohengrin,* etc.

Carver, John, the first governor of Plymouth colony, was born in England, about 1575. He was one of the Pilgrims who came over in the *Mayflower*, and was chosen governor soon after landing. He assisted in settling his people in their new homes, but died within four months, April, 1621.

Cary, Alice, American poet and prose writer, was born in 1820; commenced writing at eighteen. In connection with her sister Phœbe she published her first volume in 1850, and from that time till her death, which took place in 1871, continued to pour forth stories, poems, and sketches.

Cary, Henry Francis, translator of Dante, was born at Gibraltar, 1772. He was educated at Rugby, Sutton-Coldfield, and Birmingham, in 1790 entered Christ Church, Oxford, and in 1796 took holy orders. In 1805 he published a translation of the *Inferno*, in 1814 of the whole *Divina Commedia*, a translation remarkable for fidelity, force, and expressiveness. He afterward translated Pindar's *Odes* and Aristophanes' *Birds*, and wrote memoirs in continuation of Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*. Assistant librarian in the British museum 1826–37. He died in 1844, and was buried in Westminster abbey beside Samuel Johnson.

Cary, Phœbe, American poet, sister of Alice Cary, born near Cincinnati, 1824. She wrote about a third of the *Poems of Alice and Phœbe Cary*, and other poems. Her death quickly followed that of her sister, in 1871.

Casablanca (*kä'-zä-byäng'-kä*), **Louis**, French naval officer, born in Bastia about 1755; in 1798 was captain of the flagship *L'Orient* in the expedition to Egypt. He was mortally wounded at the battle of the Nile, August 1, 1798; the ship caught fire, his ten year old son would not leave him, and both were floating on the wreck of the ship's mast when the final explosion took place.

Casaubon (*kȧ-sô'-bŭn*; Fr., *kȧ'-zō'-bôɴ'*), **Isaac**, scholar and critic, born 1559 at Geneva, where, in 1582, he was appointed professor of the Greek language. Subsequently he held professorships at Montpellier 1596, and at Paris 1598, but the death of Henry IV. rendered his position very insecure, and he therefore gladly accepted the offer to visit England. King James received him with distinction, and appointed him some time after prebendary of Canterbury and Westminster. Died in London 1614.

Casimir-Perier (*kȧ'-zē'-mēr' pā'-ryā'*), **Jean Paul Pierre**, French statesman, was born at Paris 1847; served with distinction at the siege of Paris 1871; entered the legislative chamber 1874, and served both as vice-president and president of that body; became premier of France 1893, and president in 1894; resigned 1895. Died, 1907.

Cass, Lewis, American statesman, born at Exeter, New Hampshire, 1782, admitted to the Ohio bar in 1802, rose to be general in the war of 1812. He was then for eighteen years governor of Michigan, which under his skillful administration became a settled state. In 1831–36 he was secretary of war, and in 1836–42 minister at Paris. He twice failed for nomination to the presidency, sat in the United States senate 1845–57, and was secretary of state in 1857–60. He died at Detroit, 1866. He went wholly with the slave-holding party, advocating an extension of territory, with a view to extending the ramifications of slavery.

Cassini (*käs-sē'-nē*), **Giovanni Domenico**, Italian astronomer and savant, born at Perinaldo, near Nice, 1625, died 1712. In 1650 he was appointed to the astronomical chair in the university of Bologna. His first work related to the comet of 1652.

Cassini, Jacques, son of the preceding, born at Paris, 1677. In 1694 he was elected a member of the academy of sciences. On the death of his father he succeeded to the charge of the observatory at Paris, and died 1756. As an observer Cassini was eminently successful. He determined the periods of rotation of all the satellites of Saturn then known, the inclination of the planetary orbits, the obliquity of the ecliptic very nearly, the length of the year, etc.

Cassius (*kăsh'-ĭ-ŭs*), or in full, **Caius Cassius Longinus**, Roman general and politician, was quæstor to Crassus in the Parthian war, 54 B. C., saved the credit of Roman arms after the commander's disastrous defeat and death, and as tribune of the people, in 49 B. C., attached himself to Pompey. After Pharsalia he was taken prisoner and pardoned by Cæsar. In 44 B. C. as prætor he attached to himself the aristocrats who resented Cæsar's supremacy, and won over Brutus; and in the same year Cæsar was murdered. But popular feeling blazed out, and Mark Antony seized his opportunity. Cassius fled to the East, united his forces with those of Brutus, and at Philippi, being routed, compelled his freedman Pindarus to kill him, 42 B. C.

Casson, Herbert Newton, editor, socialistic writer, born at Ontario, Canada, 1869; graduate of Victoria college; became Methodist minister; had church at Owen Sound, Ontario; became a socialist; in 1893 gave up ministry; went to Boston and with Morrison I. Swift organized the unemployed, and at head of 10,000 men marched to state house demanding relief. Founded first labor church in America, at Lynn, Mass., 1894; editor of *The Coming Nation*, Ruskin, Tenn., 1898; moved to New York, 1899, and on editorial staff of New York *World* till 1904; associate editor of *Boyce's Weekly;* on staff of *Munsey's Magazine*, 1905-06; doing independent work for a number of magazines, and lecturing since 1906. Author: *The Red Light; Crime of Credulity; Organized Self-Help; The Romance of Steel;* also many socialist tracts.

Castelar (*kăs'-tā-lär'*), **Emilio,** Spanish orator, statesman, and writer, was born at Cadiz, 1832; was for some years professor of history and philosophy in the university at Madrid; took part in several political uprisings and helped to bring about the downfall of King Amadeus in 1873. Castelar became dictator, but, when Alphonso XII. became king, he fled across the frontier. He returned to Spain in 1876, and devoted himself more to literature than to political and social questions. He died in 1899.

Castlereagh (*kăs'l-rā', kăs''l-rā*), **Robert Stewart, Lord,** British statesman, eldest son of the marquis of Londonderry; was born in 1769. At an early period he entered into public life, and was appointed keeper of the signet, or privy seal, in Ireland, in 1797; president of the board of control in 1802; and secretary of war in 1805. A difference having arisen between him and his colleague, Canning, a duel was the consequence, and both quitted office. During Lord Liverpool's administration, Lord Castlereagh again became a member of the government as foreign secretary, and concluded the treaty of Paris in 1814. He remained in office the remainder of his life, which was closed by suicide in 1822.

Catharine I., empress of Russia; born about 1685; was the outcast infant of a Livonian peasant-girl, and was brought up in the family of the Protestant minister of Marienburg. In 1701 she married a Swedish dragoon, who soon afterward went with his regiment to Riga, and never returned. After the capture of Marienburg by the Russians, Catharine became the mistress first of General Bauer, with whom she lived at Moscow, secondly of Prince Menschikoff, and, finally, of Peter the Great, who married her privately near Warsaw in 1711, and publicly the next year at St. Petersburg. She then embraced the Greek religion, and took the name of Catharine. On the death of Peter in 1725, she was proclaimed czarina. Her death was the result of intemperance. Died, 1727.

Catharine II., empress of Russia; born in 1729; the princess Sophia Augusta, daughter of the prince of Anhalt-Zerbst, on her marriage in 1745, with Peter, nephew and heir of the empress Elizabeth, assumed the name of Catharine Alexievna. Her refinement and love of study contrasted with her husband's vulgarity and intemperance; neglected by him, she ingratiated herself with some of the nobles; her intrigues were discovered by Peter, and, on ascending the throne in 1762, he threatened to repudiate her, whereupon she imprisoned him and had him strangled. The subsequent murder of Ivan, the next heir, left Catharine in undisputed possession of the throne. As empress she seized the Crimea, and took part in the dismemberment of Poland. She promoted the welfare of Russia by encouraging literature and commerce, but her reign was sullied by disgraceful amours. Died, 1796.

Catharine, Saint, of Siena, is a saint belonging to the fourteenth century, born about 1347. She was said to have been favored with extraordinary revelations, and the wounds of Christ were believed to have been impressed upon her body. She wrote many devotional letters, poems, etc., which are held in high favor by members of the Roman Catholic church. Died, 1380.

Catharine of Aragon, queen of England; born in 1485; daughter of Ferdinand of Aragon and Isabella of Castile; first married Arthur, prince of Wales, and subsequently his brother, afterward Henry VIII. She was beautiful and virtuous, yet the king in 1527 sought a divorce on the ground that the marriage was uncanonical. After much temporizing on the part of the pope, the marriage was in 1533 pronounced invalid by Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, and his sentence was ratified by act of parliament. Catharine spent the final years of her life in Kimbolton castle. Died, 1536.

Catharine de'Medici (*dā mā'-dē-chē*), born in 1519; great granddaughter of Lorenzo the Magnificent, niece of Pope Clement VII., and queen to Henry II. of France, acted as regent during the minority of her second son, Charles IX.; her policy was to play off the parties of the Guises and the Condés against one another. She instigated the massacre of St. Bartholomew. Died, 1589.

Catharine Parr, born in 1512; daughter of Sir Thomas Parr; was married first to Edward Borough, second to Lord Latimer, and in 1543 became the sixth and last wife of Henry VIII. She was learned in theology and a zealous Protestant, and, according to Foxe, on one occasion only escaped death as a heretic by timely submission to the king. She survived Henry, and in 1547 married Lord Seymour of Sudeley, who was accused of hastening her death (in child-birth), by poisoning. Died, 1548.

Catiline (*kăt'-ĭ-līn*), **Lucius Sergius,** Roman politician, born about the year 108 B. C., died 62 B. C. During his youth he attached himself to the party of Sulla. His bodily constitution, which was capable of enduring any amount of labor, fatigue, and hardship, allied to a mind which could stoop to every baseness and feared no crime, fitted him to take the lead in the conspiracy which has made his name infamous to all ages. In the year 68 B. C. he was elected pretor; in 67 B. C. governor of Africa; and in 66 B. C. he desired to stand for the consulship, but was disqualified on account of the accusations brought against him of maladministration in his province. His political conspiracies were frustrated by Cicero, and he fled from Rome and took refuge with Manlius, who was in command of the army in Etruria. In 62 B. C. the army of the senate encountered that of Catiline near Pistoia, and after a desperate battle, in which Catiline displayed almost superhuman courage, he was defeated and slain.

Catlin, George, ethnologist, was born at Wilkesbarre, Pa., 1796; studied law, but soon turned to drawing and painting. During 1832–40 he was studying the Indians of the far West, everywhere painting portraits and pictures illustrative of life and manners, now in the national museum at Washington. He spent eight years in Europe with a far west show; traveled, 1852–57, in South and Central America; and again lived in Europe until 1871. He died in 1872. His works include *Manners, Customs, and Condition of the North American Indians, The North American Portfolio,* and *Last Rambles in the Rocky Mountains.*

Cato, Marcus Porcius, surnamed Censorius and Sapiens, afterward known as Cato Priscus, or

Cato Major — to distinguish him from Cato of Utica — born at Tusculum in 234 B. C. Induced by Lucius Valerius Flaccus to remove to Rome when that city was in a transition epoch from severe frugality to the luxury and licentiousness of Grecian manners, Cato severely denounced the degeneracy of the Philohellenic party, and set for Rome a pattern of sterner and purer character. In 184 B. C. he was elected censor, and discharged so rigorously the duties of his office that the epithet *Censorius*, formerly applied to all persons in the same station, was made his permanent surname. Many of his acts were highly commendable. He repaired the water-courses, paved the reservoirs, cleansed the drains, raised the rents paid by the publicans for the farming of the taxes, and diminished the contract prices paid by the state to the undertakers of public works. In the year 175 B. C. he was sent to Carthage to negotiate on the differences between the Carthaginians and the Numidian king, Masinissa; but having been offended by the Carthaginians he returned to Rome, where, ever afterward, he described Carthage as the most formidable rival of the empire, and concluded all his addresses in the senate-house — whatever the immediate subject might be — with the well-known words: "*Ceterum censeo, Carthaginem esse delendam.*" ("For the rest, I vote that Carthage must be destroyed.") Cato died 149 B.C.

Cato, Marcus Porcius, named Cato the "younger," or Cato Uticensis, born 95 B.C. From Macedonia, where he was military tribune in 67 B. C., he went to Pergamus in search of the stoic philosopher, Athenodorus, whom he brought back to his camp, and whom he induced to proceed with him to Rome. He quitted the questorship at the appointed time amid general applause. In 63 B. C. he was elected tribune, and also delivered his famous speech on the Catiline conspiracy, in which he denounced Cæsar as an accomplice of that political desperado, and determined the sentence of the senate. Died 46 B. C.

Catt, Carrie Chapman, suffragist, president international woman suffrage alliance; born Ripon, Wis.; daughter of Lucius and Maria (Clinton) Lane; educated at state industrial college of Iowa; took special course in law; was principal of high school and general superintendent of schools, Mason City, Ia.; married first, 1884, Leo Chapman, who died 1886; second, 1890, George W. Catt, who died 1905. State lecturer and organizer, Iowa woman suffrage association, 1890–92; since then in service of national American woman suffrage association and international alliance. Has lectured in nearly every state; worked for suffrage in successful campaigns in Colorado and Idaho; aided in movement which secured clause in Louisiana constitution giving tax-paying women right to vote on all questions submitted to the taxpayers.

Cattell (*kă-tĕl'*), **James McKeen**, educator, psychologist, professor of psychology, Columbia, since 1891; born Easton, Pa., 1860; graduate of Lafayette college, 1880, A. M., 1883; Ph. D., Leipzig, 1886; student Göttingen, Leipzig, Paris, Geneva, 1880–82; fellow Johns Hopkins, 1882-83; student and assistant university of Leipzig, 1883–86; lecturer university of Cambridge, 1888; professor psychology, university of Pennsylvania, 1888–91. Member of many scientific societies. Editor of *Science, The Popular Science Monthly, The American Naturalist*, and *American Men of Science.*

Catullus (*kȧ-tŭl'-ŭs*), **Caius Valerius**, celebrated Roman lyric and elegiac poet, is supposed to have been born at Verona, Italy, B. C. 87, and to have died about B. C. 54; associated with the best wits in Rome; fell in love with Clodia, a patrician lady, who was the inspiration, both in peace and war, of many of his effusions, and whom he addresses as Lesbia. The death of a brother affected him deeply, and was the occasion of the production of one of the most pathetic elegies ever penned; in the civic strife of the time he sided with the senate, and opposed Cæsar to the length of directing against him a coarse lampoon.

Cauchy (*kō'-shē'*), **Augustin Louis**, French mathematician, the founder with Bolzano of the theory of functions, was born in Paris, 1789. His *Mémoire sur la Théorie des Ondes* helped to establish the undulatory theory of light; at Prague, where he resided as tutor to the Comte de Chambord, he published his *Mémoire sur la Dispersion de la Lumière.* He was professor of astronomy at Paris, 1848–52, but refused the oath of allegiance to Napoleon III. A reissue of his works, in twenty-six volumes, was commenced by the French academy in 1882. Died, 1857.

Caulaincourt (*kō'-lăɴ'-ko͞or'*). **Armand Augustin Louis de**, duke of Vicenza, French statesman, was born 1772; was made a general of division in 1805, and shortly after created duke of Vicenza. Faithful to the last to Napoleon, he was minister for foreign affairs in 1813, and during the hundred days resumed the office, receiving a peerage of France, of which he was deprived after the restoration. When Napoleon abdicated, Caulaincourt used his influence with Alexander to obtain the most favorable conditions for the fallen emperor, and, chiefly through his intervention, the island of Elba was ceded to Napoleon. On the second restoration he retired into private life. Died in Paris, 1827.

Cavaignac (*kȧ'-vĕn'-yȧk'*), **Louis Eugène**, French general, born in Paris, 1802. Bred a soldier, he served in the Morea, and afterward in Algeria, whither he was sent in 1832, into honorable exile for free speech in favor of republican institutions. Here he won great distinction by his energy and intrepidity, and was made governor-general in 1848, when in view of revolutionary dangers he was called to Paris, and became minister of war. As military dictator he quelled the formidable insurrection of June, after a most obstinate three days' contest. He was the candidate for the presidency of the republic against Louis Napoleon. On the *coup d'état* of December, 1851, he was arrested but soon released; and, though he refused to give his adhesion to the empire, he was permitted to reside in France. He died 1857.

Cavendish (*kăv'-en-dĭsh*), **Henry**, English chemist and physicist, was born at Nice, France, 1731, died 1810. His most important work included the discovery of the composition of water, the composition of nitric acid, and the determination of the mean density of the earth. Since the discovery of argon by Rayleigh and Ramsay, it has become evident that Cavendish in his studies on the composition of air, had, at that early date, isolated argon, without knowing it. He was a man of large wealth.

Cavour (*kȧ'-vo͞or'*), **Count Camillo Benso di**, distinguished Italian statesman of the nineteenth century, the descendant of a noble and wealthy family of Piedmont, was born at Turin, 1810. He was educated for a military career, but his liberal tendencies being likely to prove an insuperable barrier to his promotion, he retired during the stirring events of 1830-31, and devoted himself to agriculture, in which he introduced great improvements. He was the first to use guano in Piedmont; and, at his instigation, a national agricultural society was formed. During a residence in England he made himself intimately acquainted with the political organization of the country, and also with its industrial institutions;

knowledge of which he made good use on his return to his country in 1842. In conjunction with Count Cesare Balbo, he in 1847 established a political daily journal, in which he advocated the interests of the middle classes, a representative system somewhat after the pattern of the English constitution, as opposed alike to absolutism on the one hand, and mob rule on the other. On his suggestion the king was petitioned for a constitution, which was granted in February, 1848. As a member of the chamber of deputies, during the stormy period which succeeded Charles Albert's declaration of war against Austria, Cavour strenuously opposed the ultra-democrats, and counselled an alliance with England as the surest guarantee for the success of the Italian arms. In the Marquis d'Azeglio's ministry, formed soon after the fatal battle of Novara, Cavour was successively minister of agriculture and commerce, minister of marine, and minister of finance; and in 1852 he was appointed to succeed D'Azeglio as premier. From this time until his resignation in 1859, in consequence of the conclusion of the peace of Villafranca, Cavour was the originator as well as the director of the Sardinian policy. Taking upon himself at different times, in addition to the premiership, the duties of the ministers of finance, commerce, and agriculture, and latterly of home and foreign affairs, he greatly improved the financial condition of the country, introduced free trade, consolidated constitutionalism, weakened clerical influence, and made Sardinia a power of some account in Europe, by bringing it into alliance with England and France against Russia. The dispatches, which Cavour penned in reply to those of Austria prior to the outbreak of the Italian war, are universally acknowledged as masterpieces of astute diplomacy. In 1860 he was again called upon to preside over the Sardinian government, the duties of foreign minister likewise devolving upon him, and temporarily those of the minister of the interior also. He continued to direct the Sardinian policy until his death, 1861. His last words were, "Brothers brothers, the free church in the free state."

Caxton, William, the founder of English printing, was born in 1422. During a residence in Flanders he acquired the new typographic art, and on his return set up a press in the almonry, Westminster, where he brought out the first printed book seen in England, the *History of Troy*. Died, 1491.

Cayley (*kā'-lĭ*), **Arthur,** English mathematician, was born at Richmond, Surrey, 1821. He was educated at King's college, London, and Trinity college, Cambridge. He was admitted to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1849, and established a practice as a conveyancer. In 1863 he was elected first Sadlerian professor of pure mathematics at Cambridge, and in 1875 a fellow of Trinity. He was president of the royal astronomical society, 1872-73, and of the British association in 1883, where his address on the ultimate possibilities of mathematics attracted much attention. His chief book is an *Elementary Treatise on Elliptic Functions;* a ten volume edition of his *Mathematical Papers* was begun in 1889. He died at Cambridge, 1895.

Cecil (*sĕs'-ĭl* or *sĭs'-ĭl*), **William,** Lord Burleigh, English statesman, was born at Bourne, Lincolnshire, 1520. Entering Gray's Inn at the age of twenty-one he devoted himself assiduously to the study of law. History, genealogy, and theology also formed part of his studies, and his knowledge of the last recommended him to the notice of Henry VIII., who presented him with an office in the common pleas; in 1547 appointed him master of requests, and in the following year his talents procured for him the office of secretary of state. When Queen Mary ascended the throne, Cecil, being a Protestant, resigned his official employment, but as a private gentleman he maintained good relations with the Roman Catholic party, and was one of the few eminent Protestants who escaped in purse and person during that reign. Elizabeth created him Baron Burleigh in 1571, and conferred on him the order of the garter, when he was also made lord high treasurer. Died, 1598.

Cecilia (*sē-sĭl'-ĭ-ȧ*), **Saint,** a Roman lady of high descent, of the second or third century, who suffered martyrdom for her faith. From her skill in singing she is the chosen patroness of musicians, and especially of sacred music. St. Cecilia's day, November 22d, is annually celebrated in England by a musical festival.

Cellini (*chĕl-lē'-nē*), **Benvenuto,** Italian gold-worker, sculptor, founder, and medailleur, was born at Florence in 1500, and first displayed skill as a chaser and gold-worker. At an early period, having been banished from Florence in consequence of a duel, he went to Rome, where he was employed by many distinguished patrons of art, but afterward was allowed to return to Florence. Another affray compelled him to fly to Rome a second time, where he secured the favor of Clement VII. He accompanied Cardinal Ferrara to France, and entered the service of Francis I. He executed several fine works in metal and marble — among them the celebrated bronze group of "Perseus with the Head of Medusa," now in the market-place in Florence. He died in 1571.

Celsius (*sĕl'-sĭ-ŭs*), **Anders,** Swedish astronomer, the constructor in 1742 of the centigrade thermometer, was born at Upsala, 1701. He was the grandson of Magnus Celsius, astronomer and decipherer of the Helsing runes, and nephew of Olof Celsius, professor of theology. He became in 1730 professor of astronomy at Upsala, where in 1740 a splendid observatory was erected for him. Died, 1744.

Celsus (*sĕl'-sŭs*), an Epicurean philosopher, but tinged with Platonism, lived in the second century after Christ, and wrote, after 150 A. D., the *Logos Alethes*. The book itself has perished, but considerable fragments have been preserved as quotations given by Origen, in his answer, *Contra Celsum*, in eight books. These are very interesting, as showing the views of a heathen philosopher in regard to Christianity. He reproached Christians with their party divisions and ever-varying opinions, and charged them with having willfully altered their sacred writings.

Cenci (*chĕn'-chē*), **Beatrice,** a noble Roman lady, whose tragic fate has served as the theme of one of Shelley's best tragedies, lived in the sixteenth century. She became the victim of her father, Count Francesco Cenci, a notorious libertine. Failing in her appeal for protection from Pope Clement VIII., she, it has been said, conspired with other members of her family to murder the count. When brought to trial on this charge, she asserted her innocence, but was, nevertheless, put to death, along with her relatives, in 1599. The fine portrait of Beatrice, by Guido Reni, in the Barberini gallery, Rome, is well known.

Cervantes (*sĕr-văn'-tēz*). See page 43.

Cesnola (*chās-nō'-lȧ*), **Count Luigi Palma di,** archæologist, was born near Turin, 1832. He served with the Sardinian contingent in the Crimean war, went to New York in 1860, and fought in the civil war. Appointed American consul at Cyprus in 1865, he commenced a series of excavations; his splendid collection of statues, lamps, vases, inscriptions, etc., was purchased by the Metropolitan museum, New York, in 1873, of which he became director in 1879. He wrote

Cyprus, its ancient Cities, Tombs, and Temples. Died, 1904.

Chaffee (*chăf'-ē*), **Adna Romanza,** American general; born in Orwell, Ohio, 1842; educated in public schools. Entered army, 1861, and served throughout the civil war, and against the Indians in the West at various periods from 1866–90. Appointed brigadier-general, United States volunteers, 1898; commanded brigade, Santiago campaign, 1898; promoted major-general, United States volunteers, 1898; chief of staff division of Cuba, December, 1898, to May, 1900. Honorably discharged as major-general, 1899. Appointed brigadier-general of United States volunteers, 1899. Assigned to the command of United States forces for the relief of United States legation, Peking, 1900; arrived at Peking, China, August 14, 1900; promoted to major-general of United States volunteers, 1900; promoted to major-general of United States army, 1901. Assigned to command division of the Philippines and appointed military governor, 1901; relieved, 1902, and assigned to command department of the East; detailed to general staff corps, 1903, and assigned to duty as assistant to chief of staff, Washington; promoted to lieutenant-general of United States army, 1904, and chief of staff until his retirement in 1906.

Chafin, Eugene W., temperance advocate; born East Troy, Wis., 1852; educated at public schools; graduate of law department of university of Wisconsin. Practiced law, Waukesha, 1876–1900; active as speaker and organizer in temperance and prohibition movements; was superintendent of Washingtonian Home, Chicago, 1901–04; grand chief templar of Wisconsin Good Templars, 1886–90; prohibition candidate for congress, Wisconsin, 1882, Chicago, 1902; for attorney-general, Wisconsin, 1886, 1900; for governor of Wisconsin, 1898, and for attorney-general, Illinois, 1904. Grand chief templar, Illinois Good Templars, 1904–05. Prohibition candidate for president 1908. Author: *Voters' Handbook, Lives of the Presidents, Presidential-Cabinet History Cards.*

Chalmers (*chä'-mĕrz, chô'-mĕrz*), **Thomas,** Scottish divine, was born in Fife, 1780; educated at St. Andrews, and ordained to preach at nineteen; taught mathematics after his ordination. In 1815 he became a minister at Glasgow, and at once attracted attention by his eloquence. He was subsequently professor of moral philosophy at St. Andrews, 1823, and of theology at Edinburgh, 1828. On the disruption of the church of Scotland in 1843, he joined the Free church party, and became moderator of its assembly and principal of its college. His writings embrace a wide range of subjects, including natural science and political economy. Died, 1847.

Chamberlain (*chām'-bĕr-lĭn*), **George Earle,** lawyer, United States senator; born near Natchez, Miss., 1854; graduate of Washington and Lee university, B. A., LL. B., 1876. Went to Oregon, 1876; elected to legislature, 1880; district attorney third judicial district, 1884–86; appointed attorney-general, Oregon, 1891; elected to same position, 1892, and served until 1895; elected district attorney, fourth judicial district, 1900, for four year term; elected governor of Oregon for terms, 1903–07, 1907–11; elected United States senator for the term 1909–15.

Chamberlain, Rt. Hon. Joseph, British statesman, was born in London, 1836; educated in private school and University college, London; LL. D., Cambridge, D. C. L., Oxford; joined the firm of Nettlefold, screw makers of Birmingham; was one of the leaders of the defeated unsectarian candidates for the school board of Birmingham in 1870, but in 1873 he was elected chairman, and was also a member of the town council (mayor, 1873). On the death of his father he retired from the firm, in order to devote all his energies to public life. To him was due the transfer of the gas and water works to the borough authorities, and he was the author of the improvement scheme which has entirely transformed the face of central Birmingham. In 1876 he entered parliament and took his seat with the radicals; president of board of trade, with cabinet rank, 1880–85, and passed a patent bill and a bankruptcy bill; president of local government board in 1885, until his divergence of views on the Irish policy of Gladstone caused his resignation, 1886; chief commissioner to the conference at Washington for the settlement of the dispute between the United States and Canada on the fisheries question. Married Miss Endicott, November 15, 1888. In 1895 took office under Lord Salisbury as colonial secretary. The negotiations with the Transvaal, which ended in war, occupied him fully during 1899, and his South African policy was one of the main controversial features of the general election of 1900 and during 1901. He had charge in 1900 of the measure for the constitution of the Australian commonwealth. In 1902 he was presented with an address by the city of London corporation. He presided over the 1902 colonial conference. In 1902 he visited South Africa, and on his return received an address from the lord mayor and corporation of London, 1903. In 1903 he launched, at Birmingham, his scheme for the revision of the fiscal policy of the country and the adoption of a policy of preferential tariffs, and in September, believing that policy to be at that time unacceptable to the majority in the constituencies, he resigned in order to be free to devote himself to explaining and popularizing his proposals. He began his campaign for this purpose at Glasgow in 1903, and the tariff commission was afterward appointed on his initiative. His 70th birthday and completion of thirty years' service as member of parliament for Birmingham were celebrated on July 7, 1906.

Chamberlin, Thomas Chrowder, geologist; born Mattoon, Ill., 1843; graduate of Beloit college, 1866; Ph. D., universities of Michigan and Wisconsin, 1882; LL. D., university of Michigan, Beloit college, and Columbian, 1887, university of Wisconsin, 1904; Sc. D., university of Illinois, 1905. Professor natural science, state normal school, Whitewater, Wis., 1869–73; professor geology, Beloit, 1873–82; president university of Wisconsin, 1887–92; professor and head department of geology and director Walker museum, university of Chicago, since 1892. Assistant state geologist, Wisconsin, 1873–76, chief geologist, Wisconsin, 1876–82; studied glaciers of Switzerland, 1878; United States geologist in charge of glacial division since 1882; geologist Peary relief expedition, 1894; consulting geologist, Wisconsin geological survey. Author: *Geology of Wisconsin*; *General Treatise on Geology* (with R. D. Salisbury), etc. Editor of *The Journal of Geology.*

Chambers, Robert, Scottish publisher, was born in Peebles, 1802, began business as a bookseller in Edinburgh in 1818 and gave his leisure to literary composition. In 1824 he produced the *Traditions of Edinburgh;* and between 1822 and 1834 he wrote twenty-five volumes. The success of the *Journal* was materially promoted by his essays and his literary insight. In 1844 he published anonymously the *Vestiges of Creation,* which prepared the way for Darwin's *Origin of Species.* He received the degree of LL. D. from St. Andrews in 1863. The labor of preparing the *Book of Days* broke his health, and he died at St. Andrews, 1871. Other works by Robert are *Popular Rhymes of Scotland;* a *History of the*

Rebellions in Scotland; Life of James I.; Scottish Ballads and Songs; Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen; Ancient Sea Margins; The Life and Works of Robert Burns (4 vols.); *Domestic Annals of Scotland* and *Songs of Scotland prior to Burns.*

Chambers, Robert William, author, artist; born in Brooklyn, 1865; educated at Julien's academy, Paris, 1886–93. First exhibited in salon, 1889; illustrator for *Life, Truth, Vogue,* etc. Author: *In the Quarter; The King in Yellow; The Red Republic; A King and a Few Dukes; The Maker of Moons; With the Band; The Mystery of Choice; Lorraine; Ashes of Empire; The Haunts of Men; The Cambric Mask; Outsiders; The Conspirators; Cardigan; The Maid-at-Arms; Outdoor Land; The Maids of Paradise; Orchard-Land; Forest-Land; Iole; The Fighting Chance; The Firing Line; The Tree of Heaven; The Smart Set,* etc.; also *The Witch of Ellangowan,* a drama played at Daly's theater and written for Miss Ada Rehan; and many magazine stories.

Chambers, William, Scottish publisher, was born at Peebles in 1800. In 1814 he was apprenticed to a bookseller in Edinburgh, and in 1819 started business for himself, to book-selling afterward adding printing. Between 1825 and 1830 he wrote the *Book of Scotland,* and, in conjunction with his brother Robert, a *Gazetteer of Scotland.* In 1832 he started *Chambers's Edinburgh Journal,* six weeks in advance of the *Penny Magazine;* and soon thereafter he united with Robert in founding the business of W. & R. Chambers, the best known of whose many publications are, besides the *Journal* and a numerous series of educational works, a *Miscellany, Papers for the People,* the *Cyclopædia of English Literature* (2 vols.), and *Chambers' Encyclopædia* (10 vols.). In 1859 William founded and endowed an institute in his native town. He died in 1883, having shortly before received the offer of a baronetcy. He was made LL. D. of Edinburgh in 1872.

Chamisso (*shä-mē'-sō;* French, *shȧ'-mē'-sō'*), **Adelbert von,** German lyric poet, born in 1781 at the castle of Boncourt, in Champagne, France. In 1814 Count Rumjanzow, chancellor of the Russian empire, prepared an exploring expedition round the world, which Chamisso accompanied as naturalist. Subsequently he obtained a situation in the botanical garden of Berlin, and was made a member of the academy of science. As early as 1804–06, he, together with Varnhagen von Ense, published a *Musen Almanach.* In 1813 he wrote his original and amusing fiction called *Peter Schlemihl.* The character of his poetry is wild and gloomy, and he is fond of rugged and horrible subjects. Died, 1838.

Champlain (*shăm'-plān';* French, *shāɴ'-plăɴ'*), **Samuel de,** a French naval officer and explorer, of the seventeenth century. During the reign of Henry IV., of France, he visited many parts of America, and formed the first French establishments at Quebec and Montreal. He was made governor of Quebec, from which he was driven by the English, in 1631. When peace was restored, he was reinstated. He wrote *Voyages and Travels in New France, called Canada,* in 1632. Died in 1635.

Champney, James Wells, an American painter and illustrator, born in Boston, Mass., 1843; studied at Paris, Antwerp, and Rome. He was especially distinguished as an illustrator and genre painter; elected an A. N. A. in 1882. Died, 1903.

Champollion (*shäɴ'-pōl'-yôɴ'*), **Jean François,** Egyptologist and discoverer, was born at Figeac, France, 1790; died in Paris, 1832. He was professor of history in the Lyceum of Grenoble, and afterward professor of Egyptian antiquities in the college of France, Paris. We are chiefly indebted to Champollion for the discovery of the method of interpreting Egyptian hieroglyphics. Among his principal works are *Egypt under the Pharaohs, Monuments of Egypt and Nubia,* and an *Egyptian Grammar,* etc., edited by his elder brother, Jean Jacques Champollion, who was also a distinguished archæologist.

Channing, Edward, historian; born in Dorchester, Mass., 1856; graduate of Harvard, 1878; Ph. D., 1880; instructor, 1883–87, assistant professor, 1887–97, professor of history since 1897, Harvard. Author: *The United States of America, 1765–1865; History of the United States; Town and County Government in the English Colonies of North America; Narragansett Planters; The Planting of a Nation in the New World;* etc. Collaborator with late Justin Winsor on *Narrative and Critical History of America;* with Albert B. Hart in *Guide to Study of American History;* and with Thomas W. Higginson in *English History for American Readers.*

Channing, William Ellery, founder of American Unitarianism, and one of the most elegant writers this country has produced, was born in Newport, R. I., 1780; graduated from Harvard in 1798; ordained minister of the Federal Street church in Boston in 1803. During the earlier years of his ministry his theological peculiarities had little prominence in his discourses, and in consequence he stood upon friendly terms with all orthodox churches. In 1819, however, he preached a sermon at the ordination of the Rev. Jared Sparks, in which he advocated the Unitarian doctrine with so much zeal and ability, that he was termed the "apostle of Unitarianism." This involved him in controversy, a thing which he naturally loathed. Nevertheless, to the end of his life he preserved a devoutly Christian heart, shrinking with the delicate instinct of a pious nature from everything cold, one-sided, and dogmatic, whether Unitarian or Trinitarian. In 1821 he received the title of D. D. from Harvard university, on account of the high talent he had exhibited in his tractate on the *Evidences of Christianity,* his *Address on War,* and his *Sermons.* In 1822 he visited Europe, and made the acquaintance of several great authors, notably Wordsworth and Coleridge, both of whom were strongly impressed in his favor. Coleridge said of him: "He has the love of wisdom and the wisdom of love." In 1823 he published an *Essay on National Literature;* in 1826, *Remarks on the Character and Writings of John Milton;* in 1829, the *Character and Writings of Fenelon;* in 1835, a work in opposition to *Negro Slavery;* and, in 1838, an essay on *Self Culture.* Besides these, he wrote a variety of other essays and treatises, all characterized by vigor, eloquence, pure taste, and a lofty tone of moral earnestness. He died in 1842 at Bennington, Vt.

Chantrey (*chăn'-trĭ*), **Sir Francis,** English sculptor, was born in 1781, died in 1841. His works include numerous busts of distinguished men of his time, including Wellington, Watt, and Canning, the "Sleeping Children" in Lichfield cathedral, many sculptures in Westminster abbey, the bronze statue of Pitt in Hanover square, London, and the statue of Washington in the state house at Boston. He bequeathed his large fortune chiefly for the encouragement of art.

Chapman, Frank Michler, ornithologist; born Englewood, N. J., 1864; academic education. Curator ornithology American museum natural history since 1908. President Linnæan society New York, elected 1897. Author: *Handbook of Birds of Eastern North America; Bird-Life, a Guide to the Study of Our Common Birds; Bird Studies with a Camera; A Color Key to North American Birds; The Economic Value of Birds to the State; The Warblers of North America;* also numerous papers on birds and mammals. Editor *Bird-Lore;* associate editor *The Auk.*

Chapman, George, English poet, born 1559, died 1634. He published a translation of the *Iliad* in English ballad measure, and afterward translated the *Odyssey,* the Homeric hymns, and portions of Ovid, Terence, Musæus, and Petrarch, and wrote many plays. He was associated with Jonson, Marston, and others in writing the comedy of *Eastward Ho!* for which they were imprisoned by King James.

Charcot (*shär'-kō'*), **Jean Martin,** pathologist, was born at Paris, 1825, studied medicine at Paris, where he became a professor, doctor at the Salpetriere hospital, and a member of the institute. He contributed much to our knowledge of chronic and nervous diseases, and made hypnotism a scientific study. He published numerous works on these subjects. Died, 1893.

Charlemagne (*shär'-lĕ-mān*), (Charles the Great). See page 430.

Charles I., king of England, second son of James I., was born in 1600, proclaimed king on the death of his father in March, 1625, and married to Henrietta Maria of France, daughter of Henry IV., in the May following. The duke of Buckingham, who had been his father's minion, became his confidential minister until his death. His reign is chiefly celebrated for the great civil war between the king and the parliament which began in 1642, and ended in the capture of the monarch, who was brought to trial in January, 1649, before what was styled a high court of justice, as a traitor to the country. Sentence of death being passed upon him, he was, on January 30, 1649, beheaded on a scaffold erected in the street near the windows of the banqueting house at Whitehall.

Charles II., king of England, son of Charles I., born in St. James's palace, London, in 1630; was at The Hague, in Holland, when his father was beheaded. He assumed the royal title, and was proclaimed king by the Scots; landed in Scotland, and was crowned at Scone. Marching into England, he was defeated by Cromwell at Worcester, September 3, 1651, and fled to France. By the policy of General Monk, after Cromwell's death, he was restored to his crown and kingdom in 1660, an event known as the restoration. Charles II. was an easy-going man, and is known in history as the "merry monarch." His reign was an inglorious one for England, though it is distinguished by the passing of the habeas corpus act, one of the great bulwarks of English liberty next to the magna charta. Died, 1685.

Charles V., surnamed "the wise," king of France 1364–80, was the son of King John II., and was born 1337. His father being made prisoner by the English at the battle of Poitiers, on September 19, 1356, he assumed the regency. His father died April 8, 1364, and Charles ascended the throne. By his cautious policy he rescued the kingdom from some of its troubles, and reëstablished the power of the crown, which had been much shaken. Died, 1380.

Charles VI., "the mad," or the "beloved," born 1368, died October 21, 1422. He succeeded his father Charles V. in 1380, and France was under the oppressive rule of his uncles until he dismissed them in 1388. He reigned wisely till 1392, when his weak mind became deranged. His uncles again seized the reins, Philip "the bold" of Burgundy gaining the ascendancy. A contest between him and the duke of Orleans, the king's brother, divided the nation. Philip's successor, John "the fearless," caused the murder of Orleans, whose faction became known as that of the Armagnacs. Henry V. of England invaded the distracted land and won a great victory at Agincourt in 1415. Philip "the good" of Burgundy, eager to avenge the murder of John "the fearless," perpetrated in the presence of the dauphin, concluded a treaty at Troyes, May 21, 1420, by which Henry was to succeed to the French throne. Charles died, leaving most of France in English hands. His son by Isabella of Bavaria, Charles VII., succeeded him.

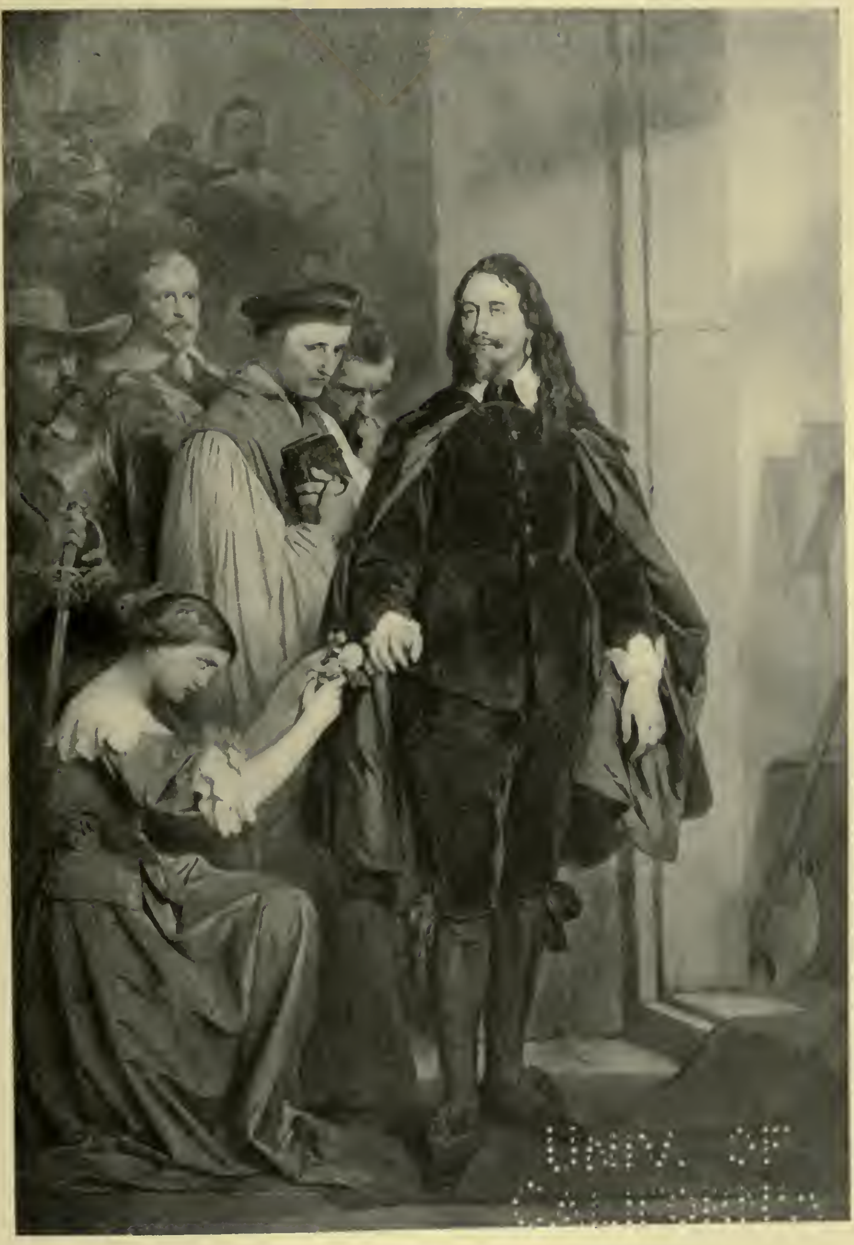
Charles VII., "the victorious," born 1403, died July 22, 1461. He was the fifth son of Charles VI. and Isabella, and became by the death of his brothers heir apparent in 1416. On the death of Charles VI. in 1422 Henry VI. of England was proclaimed king of France at St. Denis, and his authority was generally recognized. The progress of the English made the position of Charles apparently hopeless, when in 1428 Joan of Arc came forward, inspired new ardor, and delivered Orleans, 1429. Charles was crowned at Rheims, the people rose in his behalf, and the English were forced to yield. Peace and order were restored, a regular army was organized, and reforms were instituted, in which Jacques Coeur, the richest merchant of the time, had a great share. By 1453 the English had lost all but Calais. The freedom of the Gallican church was secured by the pragmatic sanction of 1438. Charles's later years were embittered by his son Louis XI., who succeeded him.

Charles IX., king of France, second son of Henry II. and Catharine de' Medici, born 1550, died May 30, 1574. He succeeded his brother Francis II. in 1560, under the regency of his mother. Soon after the Huguenots took up arms, and then followed their defeat at Dreux, 1562, the assassination of Guise, and the treaty of peace known as the edict of Amboise, 1563. Intervals of war and peace ensued. The battles of Jarnac and Moncontour were fought in 1569, after which an apparent reconciliation was effected, succeeded in 1572 by the massacre of St. Bartholomew. The assent of Charles to the massacre seems to have been wrung from him by his mother. He manifested deep remorse, and died after terrible sufferings.

Charles X., king of France, the grandson of Louis XV., was born, 1757. He received the title Comte d'Artois, and in 1773 married Maria Theresa of Savoy. After the fall of the Bastille, in 1789, he headed the first emigration of nobles and took the lead in the attempts made to restore the monarchy. Under Louis XVIII., Artois headed the royalist party, and by the death of that monarch became king, under the title of Charles X. At first he was popular with all parties, but it was soon plain that he wished to make his rule as absolute as that of the old French monarchy. The people became discontented, and a struggle ensued with the chamber of deputies. On July 26, 1830, the king signed the five well-known ordinances, putting an end to the freedom of the press, making a new mode of election and dissolving the chamber that had just been elected. Paris at once took up arms. In three days the revolution was finished, Charles was driven from the capital, and Louis Philippe declared king. Charles lived the remainder of his life in exile. He died at Görz, Austria, 1836.

Charles V., of Germany. See page 438.

Charles X., king of Sweden, the son of the count Palatine, was born at Nyköping, 1622. He took part in the thirty years' war, and on the abdication of his cousin, Queen Christina, 1654, succeeded to the throne of a kingdom impoverished by her extravagance. He overran Poland in 1655; forced the great elector to acknowledge his lordship over Prussia; and crushed the forces of the Polish king anew in a terrible three days' battle at Warsaw, July 28–30, 1656. His next war was with the Danes, when he crossed the great and little belt on the ice, and extorted the treaty of Roeskild, 1658, which gave to Sweden



LAST MOMENTS OF CHARLES I.

From a painting by J. Wappers

the southern parts of the Scandinavian peninsula, heretofore Danish. In 1659 he was driven from a new attack on Copenhagen by help of the Brandenburgers and the Dutch; and he died suddenly at Gothenburg, 1660.

Charles XII., king of Sweden, son of Charles XI., and a warlike prince, was born 1682. He ascended the throne at the age of fifteen. He had to cope with Denmark, Russia, and Poland combined against him; he foiled the Danes at Copenhagen, the Russians at Narva, and Augustus II. of Poland at Riga; but, being trapped in Russia, and compelled to spend a winter there, he was, in July, 1709, attacked by Peter the Great at Pultowa, and defeated, so that he had to take refuge with the Turks at Bender; here he was again attacked, captured, and conveyed to Demotica, but escaping, he found his way miraculously back to Sweden, and making peace with the czar, commenced an attack on Norway, but was killed by a musket-shot at the siege of Frederikshald. Charles XII. was the last of the Swedish kings. His appearance among the luxurious kings and knights of the North at the time, Carlyle compared to "the bursting of a cataract of bomb-shells in a dull ballroom." Died in 1718.

Charles the Bold, duke of Burgundy, son of Philip the Good, born 1433, died 1477. He fought at Gavre in his father's ranks in 1452, engaged in the "war of the public weal" in France, forcing Louis XI. to yield to the demands of the confederates, and after humbling Liége in 1466 and destroying Dinant, he succeeded Philip, in June, 1467, as duke of Burgundy. His wife Isabella of Bourbon died in 1465, and he married in 1468 Margaret of York, sister of Edward IV. In 1469 Sigismund of Austria mortgaged to him his possession in Alsace. With an army of 30,000 men, Charles began a war with Louis XI. in 1471, and penetrated into Normandy, committing terrible devastations. A truce followed. In 1472 Gelderland, his fifth duchy, was acquired. Possessed of the most formidable power, Charles aimed to erect a kingdom out of his realms. Louis united his enemies against him, and Alsace was lost; but in 1475 Charles, after joining with Edward IV., conquered Lorraine. In 1476 he invaded Switzerland, but his forces were overwhelmed at Granson and at Morat, and he lost Lorraine. He attempted to recover it, and besieged Nancy. Here on January 5, 1477, René, duke of Lorraine, vanquished his army, Charles falling in the fight.

Charles Martel, duke of Austrasia, was born about A. D. 689; died 741. He was the natural son of Pepin d'Heristal, and succeeded his father in the dukedom in 714. As mayor of the palace he possessed the whole regal power, which he administered with great success, and gained many victories, the principal of which was over the Saracens under their general, Abdurrahman, whom he defeated with great slaughter between Tours and Poitiers, in 732. It was in consequence of this victory that he was called *Martel*, or "the hammer." Charles had never taken the title of king, but only that of mayor of the palace. On the death of Thierry in 737, he omitted to declare a successor to the throne, and continued to administer affairs with the title of duke of the Franks. At his death he divided his dominions between his sons Carloman and Pepin. The latter became the first king of France of the Carlovingian race, which name was taken from the founder, Charles Martel.

Charlevoix (*shȧr'-lē-vwä'*), **Pierre François Xavier de**, a noted French traveler and historian, born at St. Quentin, 1682. He became a member of the society of Jesuits when only sixteen years old. In 1720 he visited Canada, went up the St. Lawrence river and through the great lakes, and reaching the Mississippi through the Illinois river, sailed down to New Orleans, went from there to Santo Domingo, and thence to France, which he reached after an absence of two years. He afterward published a *History of New France* (Canada). He died, 1761.

Charlton, John, English artist, was born at Bamborough, Northumberland, 1849; studied at Newcastle school of arts and S. Kensington; exhibited at royal academy 1870, and regularly since that time. Paintings: "A Winter's Day"; "The Hall Fire"; "Rescue"; "Huntsman Courtship"; "Gone Away"; "Stag at Bay"; "British Artillery entering Enemy's Lines at Tel-el-Kebir"; "Ulundi"; "Reynard's Requiem"; "Bad News from the Front"; "Incident in the Charge of the Light Brigade," etc.; the "Procession of Royal Princes passing through Trafalgar Square to Westminster Abbey," 1887, painted for the queen; also by command of her majesty the queen the official picture of the thanksgiving service in front of St. Paul's cathedral on the occasion of the royal diamond jubilee, entitled "God Save the Queen"; and "The Funeral of Queen Victoria"; also a great many military, sporting, and other subjects for the *Graphic*.

Charron (*shȧ'-rôɴ'*), **Pierre**, philosopher and theologian, born at Paris, 1541. After being admitted to the bar he took orders, and became a leader of the moderate Catholics. He assailed the league in his *Discours Chretiens*, vindicated Catholicism in *Les Trois Verites*, and in his chief work, *De la Sagesse*, took a sceptical attitude toward all forms of religion. He was a friend of Montaigne, from whose essays he borrowed freely. Died, 1603.

Chase, Salmon Portland, American jurist and statesman, was born in New Hampshire in 1808. He was sent to the house of representatives and to the United States senate from Ohio, and was elected governor of that state. Appointed secretary of the treasury by President Lincoln, at the outbreak of the civil war, he conducted the finances with rare skill and success. Appointed chief-justice of the supreme court in 1864, he held this office at his death in 1873.

Chase, William Merritt, American artist; was born at Franklin, Ind., 1849; early studied under B. F. Hayes in Indianapolis, J. O. Eaton, New York, A. Wagner and Piloty, Munich. Established studio in New York, received medal, Philadelphia, 1876; honorable mention, Paris, 1881; honors, Munich, 1883; silver medal, Paris salon, 1889; first prize Cleveland art association, 1894; Shaw prize, society American artists, 1895; gold medal of honor, Philadelphia academy of fine arts, 1895; gold medal, Paris exposition, 1900. Specialties, portraits and figure pieces.

Chateaubriand (*shȧ'-tō'-brē'-äɴ'*), **Vicomte de, François Auguste**, French author, was born 1768 at St. Malo, in Bretagne. He traveled in America 1791-92, and while still here learned of the flight and arrest of Louis XVI. He immediately returned to France, but found himself unable to stem the revolutionary tide, and so retired to England. In 1800 he returned to Paris, and wrote for the *Mercure de France*. In this journal he first printed his tale of *Atala*, with a preface lauding the first consul, Bonaparte. Its success was remarkable, but his *Génie du Christianisme* was even more remarkable. Bonaparte appointed Chateaubriand secretary to the embassy in Rome, and in 1803 sent him as ambassador to the little republic of Valais. In 1806 he commenced his pilgrimage to the holy land, visited Greece, Palestine, Alexandria, and Carthage, and returned through Spain to France in 1807. He was created a peer of France 1815, was ambassador at London in 1822, and minister of foreign affairs 1823-24. Died at Paris, 1848.

Chatfield-Taylor, Hobart Chatfield, author, was born at Chicago, 1865; graduate Cornell, 1886. Editor: *America*, 1888–90; consul of Spain at Chicago, 1892–94; chevalier of the legion of honor and officer de l'Instruction Publique, France; chevalier of the order of Isabella, the Catholic, Spain; chevalier of the order of St. James, Portugal, etc. Author: *With Edge Tools; An American Peeress; Two Women and a Fool; The Land of the Castanet; The Vice of Fools; The Idle Born; The Crimson Wing; Molière, a Biography;* contributor to *North American Review, The Bookman, Harper's Weekly*, and other magazines.

Chatham, William Pitt, first earl of. See **Pitt, William.**

Chatrian, Alexandre. See **Erckmann-Chatrian.**

Chaucer (*chô'-sĕr*), **Geoffrey,** the "father of English poetry," was born, most probably, about 1340, though the traditional date is 1328. It has been said that he studied at Cambridge, and afterward removed to Oxford. While at the university he wrote *The Court of Love*, and *The Book of Troilus and Cressida.* At one period he seems to have turned his attention to law, and to have become a member of the Inner Temple. In 1359 he served under Edward III. in his French campaign, and was made prisoner. The date of his return from captivity and of his subsequent marriage cannot now be ascertained. After his marriage he began to mix in public affairs. He was sent on an embassy to Genoa in 1372, and on his return was appointed comptroller of the customs for wools, and in the same year the king granted him a pitcher of wine daily for life. In 1377 he proceeded to Flanders in the retinue of Sir Thomas Percy, afterward earl of Worcester; and for several years thereafter he was employed in embassies and other business connected with the public service. He died at London in 1400, and was buried in Westminster abbey. He was a master of science, the theology and the literature of his time. His poems are numerous, and exhibit every variety of poetical excellence. They include *The Flower and the Leaf; The Romaunt of the Rose; The Canterbury Tales; The Book of the Duchess; The House of Fame*, and *The Legend of Good Women.*

Cheops (*kē'-ŏps*), or **Khufu,** a king of Egypt of the fourth dynasty. He built the great pyramid, and spent 1,060 talents in vegetables alone for the workmen engaged on it. He changed that government into a despotic tyranny which had previously been a limited monarchy, and died, after reigning fifty-six years, hated by his people. According to Lepsius he lived about 2800–2700 B. C.

Cherbuliez (*shâr'-bü'-lyā'*), **Victor,** French novelist and critic, was born at Geneva, 1829, and studied there, at Paris, Bonn, and Berlin, first mathematics, then philology and philosophy; after which he lived in Geneva as a teacher, until his call to Paris in 1864 to join the staff of the *Revue des Deux Mondes.* In 1882 he became a member of the French academy. His strong and striking *Comte Kostia*, 1863, was followed by a series of novels which, always clever and original, lifted him into the front rank of French writers of fiction. His best works are: *Le Roman d'une honnete Femme,; La Revanche de Joseph Noirel; Meta Holdenis; Miss Rovel; Samuel Brohl et Cie; L'Idee de Jean Teterol; La Ferme du Choquard; La Vocation du Comte Ghislain;* and *Le Secret du Precepteur.* He published also political studies on Germany and Spain, and died, 1899.

Cherubini (*kā'-rōō-bē'-nē*), **Maria Luigi Carlo Zenobo Salvatore,** Italian composer, was born at Florence in 1760. He was naturalized in France, and settled in Paris, the scene of his greatest triumphs, where he composed operas, of which the chief were *Iphigenia in Aulis*, and *Les deux Journees*, or "The Water Carrier," his masterpiece; also a number of sacred pieces and requiems, all of the highest merit. Died, 1842.

Chesterfield, Philip Dormer Stanhope, Earl of, English politician, writer, and man of fashion, was born in 1694, and educated at Cambridge. He represented St. Germans, Cornwall, in the house of commons, and in 1726 succeeded to the earldom. He was distinguished at the court of George II., and was sent as ambassador extraordinary to Holland in 1728. He was made a knight of the garter in 1730, and received the appointment of lord steward of the household. He was found among the opponents of Sir Robert Walpole. In 1745 he was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and afterward became secretary of state. He is now more known by his *Advice to His Son* than by his public services. Died, 1773.

Chesterton, Gilbert Keith, English journalist and author; born at Campden Hill, Kensington, 1874; educated at St. Paul's school. Attended classes at Slade school; began reviewing art books for the *Bookman*, and then for the *Speaker;* since then has contributed to *Daily News, Literature, Pall Mall Magazine, Bookman, Speaker, Black and White, Echo, World, Clarion, English Illustrated Magazine, Bystander, Fortnightly* and *Independent Review, Illustrated London News.* Author: *The Wild Knight; Defendant; Greybeards at Play; Twelve Types; Browning* (English Men of Letters); *The Napoleon of Notting Hill; The Club of Queer Trades; Heretics; Dickens; The Man who was Thursday; Orthodoxy; All Things Considered.*

Chevalier (*shĕ-vä'-lyā'*), **Michel,** French economist, was born at Limoges, 1806, and trained as an engineer. An ardent St. Simonian, he attached himself to Enfantin, and helped to compile the propagandist *Livre Nouveau.* After six months' imprisonment in 1832, he retracted all he had written in the *Globe* against Christianity and marriage. He was sent by Thiers to inquire into water and railway communication in the United States; was made a councillor of state in 1838; and in 1840 professor of political economy in the Collège de France. In 1845 he was returned by Aveyron to the chamber of deputies. After the revolution of 1848 he made onslaughts that were never met upon Louis Blanc's socialism in articles collected as *L'Organisation du Travail*, and *Questions politiques et sociales.* As a freetrader he aided Cobden in carrying into effect in 1860 the commercial treaty between France and England, becoming a senator and grand officer of the legion of honor. He died at Montpellier, 1879.

Chevreul (*shĕ'-vrûl'*), **Michel Eugène,** French chemist, born at Angers, 1786, studied chemistry at the Collège de France in Paris. He lectured at the Collège Charlemagne, and held a technical post at the Gobelins. In 1826 he entered the academy of sciences, and in 1830 became director of the museum of natural history. Early discoveries were those of margarine, oleine, and stearine; and these studies and his theory of saponification opened up vast industries. Between 1828 and 1864 he studied colors. This patriarch of the scientific world died in 1889, his hundredth birthday having been celebrated three years before with great enthusiasm.

Cheyne (*chā'-nē*), **Thomas Kelly,** biblical scholar, joint-editor of the *Encyclopædia Biblica*, and author of *Critica Biblica*, was born in London, 1841. Educated at Merchant Taylors' school and Worcester college, Oxford, he became fellow of Balliol college in 1868; D. D., Edinburgh; Litt. D. He was rector of Tendring in

Essex from 1880 to 1885, when he became Oriel professor of the interpretation of scripture at Oxford and canon of Rochester. A member of the Old Testament Revision company, he has contributed much to magazines and reviews. His chief books are *The Prophecies of Isaiah; Exposition of Jeremiah and Lamentations; The Book of Psalms; The Origin of the Psalter; Founders of Old Testament Criticism; Introduction to Isaiah; Outlines of History of Israel*, etc.

Cheyney, Edward Potts, educator, author; born at Wallingford, Pa., 1861; graduate of university of Pennsylvania, 1883; post-graduate course one year; traveled, 1884, 1894, and 1904-05, visiting German universities and studying in British museum; professor European history, university of Pennsylvania. Author: *Social Changes in England in the Sixteenth Century; Social and Industrial History of England; Short History of England; European Background of American History;* also monographs and review articles on history and economic subjects.

Childs, George William, publisher and philanthropist, was born in Baltimore, 1829, became clerk in a book store in Philadelphia, and by 1850 was head of a publishing firm. Proprietor from 1864 of the Philadelphia *Public Ledger*, he devoted his wealth to beneficence, erecting a memorial window in Westminster abbey to Cowper and George Herbert, a monument to Leigh Hunt at Kensal Green, and a fountain to Shakespeare at Stratford-on-Avon. He wrote *Recollections of Noted Persons*. He died, 1894.

Chittenden (*chĭt'-en-den*), **Russell Henry,** scientist, chemist, director Sheffield scientific school, Yale, since 1898; born at New Haven, Conn., 1856; graduate Yale, Ph. B., 1875; Ph. D., 1880; LL. D., university of Toronto, 1903; Sc. D., university of Pennsylvania, 1904; studied at Heidelberg university, 1878-79. Professor physiological chemistry, Yale, since 1882; lecturer physiological chemistry, Columbia, 1898–1903. Member national academy sciences since 1890; president American society of naturalists, 1893; president American physiological society, 1895–1904. Author: *Digestive Proteolysis; Studies in Physiological Chemistry*, 4 vols.; *Physiological Economy in Nutrition; The Nutrition of Man;* and many papers on physiological subjects in American and foreign journals. Associate editor *American Journal of Physiology*, and of the *Journal of Biological Chemistry*.

Chitty (*chĭt'-ĭ*), **Joseph,** English lawyer and legal writer; born 1776, died at London, 1841. His chief works are, *Treatise on the Parties to Actions and to Pleadings; Treatise on the Law of Nations relative to the Legal Effects of War on the Commerce of Belligerents and Neutrals, and on Orders in Council in Licenses; Political Treatise on Criminal Law; Synopsis of Practice in the King's Bench and Common Pleas.*

Choate (*chōt*), **Joseph Hodges,** lawyer, diplomat, ambassador of United States to England, 1899–1905; born in Salem, Mass., 1832; graduate of Harvard, A. B., 1852, Harvard law school, 1854; LL. D., Harvard, Yale, Cambridge; D. C. L., Oxford. Admitted to Massachusetts bar, 1855; New York, 1856; settled in New York, 1856. Identified with many famous cases; one of the committee of seventy which broke up the Tweed ring, 1871; secured the reinstatement of General Fitz John Porter to his army rank, etc.; governor of New York hospital since 1877 (chairman of committee of elections); noted as a public and after-dinner speaker. Author of *Addresses on Abraham Lincoln, Admiral Farragut, Rufus Choate*, etc. Elected bencher of the Inner Temple, England, 1905.

Choate, Rufus, American lawyer, statesman, and orator, was born at Essex, Mass., in 1799. After graduating at Dartmouth college, he entered upon the study of law at Cambridge and in Washington. After practicing at Danvers, Salem, and Boston, successively, he was elected to the senate in 1841, which he quitted in 1845. After the death of Daniel Webster, Choate became the recognized leader of the Massachusetts bar, and acquired quite a national reputation. His foresight led him to anticipate the civil war, and to do more than was by some considered wise to conciliate the South. As an advocate and orator, he may be classed with the most distinguished masters of modern eloquence. Died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, 1859.

Choiseul (*shwä'-zül'*), **Étienne François, Duke of,** French statesman and diplomat, was born in 1719. He gained a high rank in the army, and was then employed as a diplomatist at Rome and Vienna, and honored with a peerage. He became prime minister of France, it was reported, through the influence of Madame de Pompadour. In 1761 he negotiated the secret treaty with the king of Spain, known as the "family compact." In 1763 he terminated the war between France and England by bringing about the treaty of Paris. In 1770 he was dismissed from office, and exiled to one of his estates. He died in 1785.

Chopin (*shō̆'-pă*ɴ*'*), **Frédéric François,** Polish pianist and composer, was born, 1809. His waltzes, mazurkas, and other compositions are peculiar in melody, rhythm, and harmony, and have a great charm. He was one of the first pianists, and his playing, like his music, had a captivating grace. He spent most of his life in Paris, where he died, 1849.

Chosroes (*kŏs'-rō-ēz*), or **Khosru I.,** king of Persia from A. D. 531 to 579. His reign was marked by great victories in war and wise conduct in peace. His wars were chiefly against the Greek empire, from which he took Antioch and other cities of Syria, and forced its emperors to pay him tribute. He enlarged his kingdom, and made his subjects love him by ruling justly and kindly. He lived to be eighty years old, and the forty-eight years of his reign have been called the golden age of Persia.

Chosroes II., king of Persia, grandson of Chosroes I., came to the throne in 590. He also was a great conqueror, but cared more for his own glory than for the good of the people. He sent out large armies to fight the Greeks, while he enjoyed at home the greatest splendor and luxury. His palaces, of which he built a new one every year, were wonders of the world. He had fifty thousand horses and twelve thousand wives; and his thrones were built of gold, inlaid with precious jewels. About A. D. 622 the Roman emperor Heraclius entered Persia with a strong army, destroyed the palaces and captured the treasures of Chosroes, and in less than six years reconquered all the territories that the Persian king had taken. At last his subjects, led by his own son, rebelled against him, and put him to death, 628, after he had been king for about thirty-eight years.

Christian II., king of Denmark and Norway, was born 1481, died 1559. He was charged at the age of twenty to suppress an insurrection in Norway, and nearly extirpated the Norwegian nobility. In 1513 he succeeded his father John, under whom the union of Calmar had been reëstablished in Denmark and Norway, while Sweden was in rebellion. He proceeded to subdue Sweden, where he expected aid from the treason of Gustavus Trolle. He was at first unsuccessful, but made a formidable invasion in 1520. The Swedish regent, Sten Sture, was mortally wounded, and the barons were forced to recognize Christian as king on the promise of a general amnesty. Stockholm and Calmar held out, but both were soon reduced. Christian was crowned, and a fearful series of executions ensued. Sweden found a deliverer in Gustavus Vasa, while the Danes rose against Christian and gave their throne to Frederick, duke of Holstein. Christian fled with a fleet containing his family and treasures, the national records, and the crown jewels, to Antwerp. Thus ended the union of Calmar, 1523. He attempted to recover his throne, and in 1531 was acknowledged king in Norway. He was soon forced to surrender to the Danes, and was imprisoned for the rest of his life, passing seventeen years in a terrible dungeon on the island of Alsen.

Christian IV., king of Denmark and Norway, and duke of Schleswig-Holstein, born in Zealand 1577, and elected successor to the throne in 1588. He assumed the sceptor in 1593. From 1611 he carried on a successful war, known as the Kalmarian war, against Charles IX. of Sweden, and his successor, Gustavus Adolphus, which ended in an advantageous peace in 1613. As leader of the Protestants in the thirty years' war, Christian was not successful. His legislative and financial reforms, together with his love and patronage of the arts and sciences, gained the esteem of his people. Died, 1648.

Christian IX., king of Denmark, 1863–1906, was born near Schleswig 1818, died at Copenhagen 1906. In 1864 he prosecuted a war against Austria, Prussia, and other German states, over the ownership of Schleswig and Holstein, which terminated against him. He was the father of Frederick VIII., Queen Alexandra of England, George I., king of Greece, and Dagmar, dowager empress of Russia.

Christie, James Elder, British artist; born Guardbridge, Fifeshire, 1847; educated at Paisley school of art, South Kensington art school, and at the royal academy. Went to London, 1874; gold medal at South Kensington, 1875; gold medal at royal academy, 1877, for historical painting. Chief pictures: "Tam o'Shanter"; "A Rose Among Thorns"; "Pied Piper of Hamelin"; "The May Queen"; "Sorrow's Solace"; "Blind Grannie"; "A Lion in the Path"; "The Four Maries"; "Hallowe'en"; "The Red Fisherman"; "Vanity Fair"; "Suffer little Children to come unto Me"; "Fortune's Wheel"; "Gather ye Rosebuds"; "The Golden Stair"; "The Fairy Ring"; "The Banks of Allan Water"; "Bonnie Kilmeny"; "The Vision of Mirza"; "Cupid's Bower"; "The Dying Swan."

Christina (*krĭs-tē'-nă*), queen of Sweden, born in 1626; succeeded her father, Gustavus Adolphus, in 1632. After her coronation in 1650, she fell under the influence of favorites, and ceased to interest herself in state affairs. She resigned the crown to her cousin, Charles Gustavus, in 1654, was baptized by the pope, and lived for some time at Paris. On the death of Charles Gustavus, in 1660, she vainly endeavored to regain the throne. She died at Rome in 1689. Christina was one of the most accomplished women of her time, a remarkable linguist, and the friend and correspondent of Gassendi, Descartes, Salmasius, and others of the most famous *literati* of that age.

Christy, Howard Chandler, illustrator, writer; born in Morgan county, Ohio, 1873; educated at Duncan's Falls, Ohio; went East in 1893; since then on New York illustrated periodicals; went to Cuba with second United States regulars and "rough riders"; saw the fighting before Santiago; his letters and illustrations published in *Scribner's Magazine, Harper's Magazine, Collier's Weekly*, and by R. H. Russell, publisher. Has charge of illustrating class at Cooper institute.

Chrysostom (*krĭs'-ŏs-tŭm* or *krĭs-ŏs'-tŭm*), **St. John**, one of the Greek fathers, born about 347; gave himself, from an early age, to a life of prayer and asceticism, and, in 397, was made bishop of Constantinople by the emperor Arcadius. He was renowned for his eloquence and almsgiving, and his zeal as a reformer made him many enemies, among them the empress Eudoxia. He was summoned before a synod at Chalcedon, deposed and banished, but an insurrection of the people led to his immediate recall. He was soon afterward deposed again, and conveyed to the Taurus mountains, whence he was ordered to proceed to Pityus, on the Euxine, but died on the journey at Comana in 407.

Chrystal, George, mathematician; professor of mathematics, Edinburgh university, 1879-1911; dean of the faculty of arts; secretary, royal society of Edinburgh, 1901-11; was chairman of first Edinburgh provincial committee for the training of teachers; was born in Aberdeenshire, 1851; educated at universities of Aberdeen and Cambridge; M. A., LL. D.; professor of mathematics, St. Andrews. Author: *Treatise on Algebra; Introduction to Algebra;* articles in *Encyclopædia Britannica, Electricity and Magnetism*, etc.; contributor to *Nature, Philosophical Magazine;* proceedings and transactions of royal society of Edinburgh; in particular a series of memoirs on the *Oscillations of Lakes*. Died, 1911.

Church, Alfred John, English clergyman and writer, was born 1829; educated at King's college, London; Lincoln college, Oxford. Assistant master in Merchant Taylors school, London, 1857–70; headmaster of Retford grammar school, 1873–80; professor of Latin in University college, London, 1880–88; rector of Ashley, Tetbury, Gloucestershire, 1892–97. Author: *Stories from Homer, Virgil, Greek Tragedians, Livy, Herodotus, Two Thousand Years Ago, Fall of Carthage*, etc.; *Memories of Men and Books;* translator of Tacitus (in collaboration with Rev. W. J. Brodribb), etc. Died, 1912.

Church, Frederick Edwin, American landscape painter, was born at Hartford, Conn., 1826. He first painted scenes from the Catskill mountains. He then traveled in South America, and painted his "Heart of the Andes," "Morning on the Cordilleras," etc. He also made a sketching trip to Greece and Palestine. His "Tropical Scenery" and "View of Niagara Falls from the Canadian Shore" are among his best works. Died at New York, 1900.

Church, Richard William, English clergyman and writer, dean of St. Paul's, was born at Lisbon, 1815. He graduated from Wadham college, Oxford, in 1836, in 1838 was elected a fellow of Oriel, and in 1853 became rector of Whatley, near Frome, in 1871 dean of St. Paul's. He died, 1890. Among his works, besides several volumes of sermons, were *Essays and Reviews, Life of St. Anselm, The Beginning of the Middle Ages, Dante: an Essay*, with a translation of the *De Monarchia* by his only son, F. J. Church; *Spenser, Bacon, The Oxford Movement*, and *Occasional Papers*.

Churchill, John. See **Marlborough, Duke of.**

Churchill, Winston, American novelist and writer; born at St. Louis, Mo., 1871; graduated, 1894, from the United States naval academy. An editor of the *Army and Navy Journal* of New York, 1894; managing editor of *Cosmopolitan Magazine*, 1895; member of New Hampshire legislature, 1903 and 1905; candidate for governor of New Hampshire of Lincoln republican club on a reform platform in 1906. Author: *The Celebrity; Richard Carvel; The Crisis; The Crossing; Coniston; Mr. Crewe's Career.* Contributor of naval and other stories to magazines.

Churchill, Rt. Hon. Winston Leonard Spencer, British statesman, author, first lord of the admiralty since 1911; was born, 1874; educated at Harrow; Sandhurst. Entered army, 1895, and served with Spanish forces in Cuba; served, 1897.

Acted as correspondent of London *Morning Post*, South Africa, 1899-1900; taken prisoner, action November 15th, but escaped December 12th; present at actions of Acton Homes, Venter's Spruit, Hussar Hill, Cingolo, Monte Cristo, and at battles of Spion Kop, Vaal Krantz, and Pieters; also, operations round Dewetsdorp, April, 1900; passage of Sand river, May 15th; engagements of Johannesburg and Diamond Hill, and capture of Pretoria; member of parliament for Oldham, 1900–06; was lieutenant of the fourth queen's own hussars; member of parliament for Manchester, 1906–08; member of parliament for Dundee since 1908; under-secretary of state for the colonies, 1906–08; president of board of trade, 1908-10; home secretary, 1910-11. Author: *The Story of the Malakand Field Force; The River War; Savrola; London to Ladysmith via Pretoria; Ian Hamilton's March; Lord Randolph Churchill; My African Journey.*

Cibber (*sĭb'-ẽr*), **Colley**, actor, manager, and dramatist, was born in London, 1671. He was educated at Grantham, and in 1690 joined the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane, where he remained, with short intervals, during his whole theatrical career of forty-three years. In 1696 his first comedy, *Love's Last Shift*, was produced, the author playing Sir Novelty Fashion; it established his fame both as dramatist and actor. Poet laureate from 1730. Died, 1757.

Cicero, Marcus Tullius. See page 22.

Cid Campeador (*thēTH kăm'-pā-ä-thōr'*), **Ruy**, or Rodrigo Diaz de Bivar, hero of Spanish fiction, aided Sancho of Castile against his brother, Alfonso, king of Aragon, but on the death of Sancho acknowledged Alfonso as king of Castile. He lost the favor of Alfonso, and retired from his court, but obtained some aid from him in capturing the city of Valencia from the Moors, which he ruled till his death.

Cimabue (*chē'-mä-bōō'-ā*), **Giovanni**, Italian artist, one of the restorers of the art of painting in Italy, which had fallen into neglect during the barbarism of the dark ages; born at Florence in 1240, died about 1300. The exhibition of his table of "The Virgin" for the Rucellai chapel in Santa Maria Novella was the occasion of a public festival. Except the "Madonna," little of his work remains.

Cimon (*sī'-mon*), Athenian commander, was the son of Miltiades, the conqueror at Marathon. With his patron Aristides, he was placed over the Athenian contingent to the allied fleet, which, under Pausanias, continued the war against Persia, 477 B. C. His greatest exploit was his encounter with a Persian fleet at the river Eurymedon, 466, when he destroyed or captured 300 out of 350 ships, and defeated the land forces on the same day. He likewise drove the Persians from Thrace, Caria, and Lycia; and expended much of the money which he had obtained by the recovery of his patrimony in Thrace upon the improvement of Athens. He advocated a close alliance with Sparta; and when the Helots revolted, he twice led an army to support the Spartans; but the second time, having lost the confidence of his allies, he was ignominiously dismissed. At Athens he was opposed by the democracy, headed by Pericles, who procured his ostracism. He was recalled in 454, and was instrumental in obtaining a five years' armistice with Sparta: He died in 449 B. C. at the siege of a Cyprian town.

Cincinnatus (*sĭn'-sĭ-nā'-tŭs*), **Lucius Quintius**, a Roman consul regarded by the later Romans as the model of antique virtue, born about 519 B. C. About 460 B. C. he was chosen consul, and two years later was made dictator. When the messengers from Rome arrived to tell him of his new dignity they found him plowing on his small farm. After a dictatorship of sixteen days he returned to his simple country life. He was again, when eighty years old, made dictator; died about 430 B. C.

Cinna, Lucius Cornelius, Roman patrician who supported Marius; Sulla, after driving Marius from Rome, and before setting out against Mithridates, allowed Cinna to be elected consul on his swearing not to disturb the existing constitution. No sooner, however, had he entered on office, 87 B. C., than he impeached Sulla, and agitated for Marius' recall. Cinna and Marius next declared themselves consuls after a cruel massacre of the Roman citizens. Marius died a few days later; and Cinna in 84 B. C. prepared to meet Sulla, but was slain by his own disaffected troops at Brundisium. During his fourth consulate his daughter Cornelia was married to Julius Cæsar.

Cinq-Mars (*săN'-măr'*), **Henri Coiffier de Ruzé, Marquis de**, French courtier, was born in 1620, the second son of the marshal Marquis d'Effiat. At nineteen he was chief equerry to Louis XIII., but already in his dreams he was a duke and peer of France, and husband of the princess Maria of Gonzaga. Finding his projects derided by Richelieu, his former patron, he conspired with the king's brother, Duke Gaston of Orleans, to murder the cardinal. With this was combined a wider plot with Spain; but the conspiracy was discovered, and Cinq-Mars, with De Thou, was executed at Lyons, September, 1642.

Clairaut (*klĕ'-rō'*), **Alexis Claude**, French mathematician, was born in Paris, 1713, and died there, 1765. Admitted at eighteen to the academy of sciences, he is remembered by his *Figure de la Terre*, his theory of the lunar apogee, and his computation of the return of Halley's comet.

Clapp, Moses Edwin, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Delphi, Ind., 1851; his parents removed to Hudson, Wis., in 1857; after obtaining a common school education, graduated from the Wisconsin law school in 1873; in 1878 was elected county attorney of St. Croix county, Wisconsin; in 1881 moved to Fergus Falls, Minn., and resided there until 1891; was elected attorney-general of Minnesota in 1887, 1889, and 1891, and removed to St. Paul and made that his permanent home in 1891; was elected to the United States senate, 1901, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the death of Hon. Cushman K. Davis, and took his seat, 1901; reëlected for the terms 1905–11 and 1911–17.

Clarendon (*klăr'-en-dŭn*), **Edward Hyde, Earl of**, English historian and statesman, was born, 1608, at Dinton, England. He sat in the short parliament and in the long parliament on the popular side, but during the civil war became a devoted royalist; was from 1641 one of the chief advisers of the king; on the failure of the royal cause, took refuge first in Jersey, and then in Holland with the prince of Wales; contributed to the restoration; came back with Charles, and became lord chancellor; fell into disfavor, and quitted England in 1667; died at Rouen, 1674. He wrote, among other works, a *History of the Great Rebellion*, dignifiedly written, though often carelessly, but full of graphic touches and characterizations especially of contemporaries.

Clark, Alvan, American optician, engraver, and manufacturer of telescopes, was born at Ashfield, Mass., 1808, and died at Cambridge, Mass., 1887. Early in life he was a portrait painter; but in 1845 he turned his attention to the making of achromatic lenses and the manufacture of telescopes. Associated with his sons, he constructed object-glasses for universities, for the naval observatory at Washington, and for the Lick observatory in California. He also had orders from Russia, from the imperial observatory at Pulkova.

Clark, Sir Andrew, British physician, was born at Wolfhill, Scotland, 1826; educated at Aberdeen and Edinburgh. In 1854 he settled in London, where he acquired a high reputation for his skill in the treatment of diseases affecting the respiratory, renal, and digestive organs. Among his patients were George Eliot and Gladstone. Created a baronet in 1883, he died 1893. He published several medical works.

Clark, Champ, congressman, lawyer; born in Anderson county, Kentucky, 1850; educated in common schools, Kentucky university, Bethany college, and Cincinnati law school; president Marshall college, West Virginia, 1873-74; has worked as hired hand on farm, clerk in country store, country newspaper editor; was city attorney of Louisiana, Mo., and later of Bowling Green, Mo.; prosecuting attorney of Pike county; presidential elector; member congress, ninth Missouri district, 1893–95, and again 1897–1915; chairman democratic national convention, St. Louis, 1904. Speaker of house of representatives since 1911.

Clark, Charles Edgar, naval officer; born Bradford, Vt., 1843; appointed to United States naval academy from Vermont, 1860, graduated, 1863; LL. D., university of Pennsylvania, 1905. Served on board *Ossipee*, western gulf blockading squadron, 1863–65; battle of Mobile bay, and capture of Fort Morgan, August, 1864; *Vanderbilt*, Pacific squadron, 1865–67; commander of the *Ranger*, 1883–86; lighthouse inspector of ninth district, 1887–91; navy yard, Mare island, 1891–93; commander of the *Mohican*, 1893-94; special duty, 1895; commander receiving-ship *Independence*, 1895-96, *Monterey*, 1896–98; commander battleship *Oregon* during the cruise from San Francisco to Key West, and in the battle of Santiago, July 3, 1898; for eminent and conspicuous conduct in this battle was advanced six numbers in rank; was again advanced seven additional numbers in rank, and promoted rear admiral, 1902; governor naval home, Philadelphia, 1901–04; president naval examining and retiring board, 1904–05; retired, 1905.

Clark, Clarence Don, lawyer, United States senator, was born at Sandy Creek, Oswego county, N. Y., 1851; educated at Iowa state university; admitted to the bar in 1874; practiced law in Iowa until 1881; moved to Evanston, Wyo., where he has since resided; was prosecuting attorney for Uinta county four years; upon the admission of Wyoming as a state was elected to the fifty-first and fifty-second congresses; was defeated for reëlection to the fifty-third congress by a fusion of democrats and populists; was elected 1895 to the United States senate, and reëlected in 1899, 1905, and 1911.

Clark, Edwin Charles, English lawyer, regius professor of civil law, Cambridge, was born 1835; graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge, and was formerly scholar and fellow of Trinity; now professorial fellow of St. John's; LL. D., F. S. A. Practiced for a short time as a conveyancer in London. Author: *Early Roman Law: Regal Period; Analysis of Criminal Liability; Practical Jurisprudence: A Comment on Austin; Cambridge Legal Studies; History of Roman Private Law.*

Clark, Francis Edward, founder united society of Christian Endeavor; born of New England parentage, Aylmer, P. Q., 1851; graduate of Dartmouth college, 1873; studied theology three years at Andover; became pastor Williston church, Portland, Me., which from a small mission he built up to a large Congregational church; founded, February, 1881, the society of Christian Endeavor, which has extended throughout the world; pastor Phillips church, South Boston, 1883–87; since then has devoted his time to the Christian Endeavor work as president of united society of Christian Endeavor, president of World's Christian Endeavor union, and editor of *The Christian Endeavor World.* Author: *Our Vacations; Our Business Boys; Looking Out on Life; Danger Signals; Ways and Means; Our Journey Around the World; The Mossback Correspondence; Fellow Travelers; The Great Secret; World-Wide Endeavor; A New Way Around an Old World; Training the Church of the Future; Christian Endeavor Manual;* etc.

Clark, Sir James, British physician, born at Cullen, Banffshire, 1788; took his M. A. at Aberdeen; studied medicine at Edinburgh and London; was a naval surgeon 1809–15; practiced eight years at Rome, and in 1826 settled in London. In 1837 Clark, who had been physician to the duchess of Kent, was appointed physician in ordinary to Queen Victoria, and in 1838 was created a baronet. He wrote on climate, consumption, etc. He died, 1870.

Clark, John Bates, educator, born at Providence, R. I., 1847; graduate of Amherst college, 1872; special studies, economics and history, university of Heidelberg, university of Zürich; Ph. D., LL. D., Amherst, LL. D., Princeton. Was professor of political economy, Carleton college, Smith college, Amherst college; lecturer, Johns Hopkins; professor of political economy, Columbia since 1895. Member board of trustees of Smith college, board of editors *Political Science Quarterly.* Author: *The Philosophy of Wealth; The Distribution of Wealth; The Control of Trusts; The Problem of Monopoly; Essentials of Economic Theory;* also monographs — *Wages; Capital and Its Earnings;* and numerous articles in economic reviews and journals.

Clark, Kate Upson, author; born Camden, Ala., 1851; daughter Edwin and Priscilla (Maxwell) Upson; graduate Wheaton seminary, Norton, Mass., 1869, Westfield (Mass.) normal school, 1872; married Edward Perkins Clark, journalist (died February 16, 1903). Taught in Cleveland, (Ohio) Central high school, 1872-73. Editor: *Good Cheer*, 1882–87; *Romance*, 1892–95. Contributor to Harper's publications; *Wide Awake; St. Nicholas; Youth's Companion; Atlantic Monthly,* etc.; also to religious weeklies; editorial writer on *Brooklyn Eagle* since 1907. Author: *That Mary Ann; Bringing Up Boys; White Butterflies; How Dexter Paid His Way; Move Upward; On the Witch Brook Road; The Dole Twins; The Adventures of Spotty; Donald's Good Hen; Art and Citizenship.*

Clark, or Clarke, William, American explorer; born in Virginia 1770, died at St. Louis, Mo., 1838. In 1804–06, in company with Lewis, he started on an exploring expedition from St. Louis to the mouth of the Columbia river; governor of Missouri territory 1813–21; superintendent of Indian affairs from 1822 until his death.

Clark, William Andrews, capitalist, ex-United States senator; born near Connellsville, Pa., 1839; educated at Laurel Hill academy and other academies; studied law at Mt. Pleasant, Ia., university; did not enter legal profession; taught school, Missouri, 1859-60; went to Colorado, 1862; to Montana, 1863; since then merchant, banker, mine-owner, manufacturer, having large interests; owns street railways of Butte, the *Miner* newspaper, etc.; president United Verde copper company, of Arizona; state orator, representing Montana at Centennial exposition, 1876; grand master Masons, Montana, 1877; major Butte battalion, leading it in Nez Percé campaign, 1878; president constitutional conventions, 1884 and 1889; commissioner from Montana to New Orleans exposition, 1884; democratic candidate for delegate in congress, 1888 (defeated); nominated by democrats for United States senator, 1890, and claimed election, but was denied seat; elected by legislature for term, 1901–07, United States senate.

Clark, Sir William Mortimer, lieutenant-governor of Ontario, 1903-08; chairman, Knox college, Toronto, since 1880; born at Aberdeen, Scotland, 1836. He was educated at Marischal college, Aberdeen; university of Edinburgh; settled in Toronto, Ontario, 1859; admitted to bar of Ontario, 1869; Q. C., 1890; for fifteen years senator of university of Toronto; LL. D., Toronto, 1902, Queen's university, Kingston, 1903; president of Toronto mortgage company; director of Metropolitan bank of Canada; director of gas company; solicitor for various public companies and charities; president of St. Andrew's society for two years; for five years secretary of Canadian institute; for two years president of County of York law association. He is the author of numerous contributions to Toronto press on public, educational, and literary questions. Has traveled extensively on American continent, in Africa, Asia, and almost every country in Europe.

Clark, William Robinson, educator, religious writer; professor emeritus of philosophy, Trinity college, Toronto, 1882-1908; born at Inverurie, Scotland, 1829; educated at King's college, Aberdeen; Hertford college, Oxford. Ordained deacon, 1857; priest, 1858; curate of St. Matthias', Birmingham, 1857; St. Mary Magdalene, Taunton, 1858; vicar, 1859; prebendary of Wells, 1870; Baldwin lecturer in the university of Michigan, 1887; LL. D., Hobart college, 1888; D. C. L., Trinity university, Toronto, 1891; F. R. S., 1891; Slocum lecturer in the university of Michigan, 1899; president of the royal society of Canada, 1900; D. D., Queen's university, Canada, 1902; hon. canon of St. Alban's cathedral, Toronto, 1907. Author: *The Redeemer; The Comforter; The Four Temperaments; Witnesses to Christ* (Baldwin lectures); *Savonarola: His Life and Times; The Anglican Reformation; The Paraclete* (Slocum lectures); *Pascal and Port Royal;* translated and edited Hagenbach's *History of Christian Doctrine;* Hefele's *History of the Councils.*

Clarke, Adam, British Wesleyan divine and author, was born at Moybeg, Ireland, 1762. From 1782 he preached in places as widely different as the Channel islands and Shetland, but after 1805 lived mostly in London. His first work was a *Bibliographical Dictionary* (8 vols.); his greatest, his edition of the Holy Scriptures (8 vols.) with a commentary. He died, 1832.

Clarke, Sir Caspar Purdon, Kt., formerly director Metropolitan museum of art, New York, was born at London, England, 1846; educated in England and France; LL. D., McGill university, Montreal, 1908. Was keeper of art collections and assistant director, and afterward director of art museum, South Kensington, London, until 1905; director of Metropolitan museum of art, New York, 1905–11. Chevalier legion d'honneur, France, 1878; companion of the order of the Indian empire, 1883; created knight, 1902; commander Victorian order, 1905. Read a number of papers before various art societies, and was influential in promoting art education. Died, 1911.

Clarke, Charles Cowden, English writer and critic, was born in 1787, at Enfield, Middlesex. He early imbibed a passion for the theater, and made frequent visits to London, where he formed the friendship of Leigh Hunt, Shelley, Hazlitt, Charles and Mary Lamb. On his father's death in 1820, he became a bookseller in London, and shortly partner as music publisher with Alfred Novello, whose sister, Mary Victoria, he married in 1828. A year later Mrs. Cowden Clarke began her famous *Concordance to Shakespeare's Plays.* In 1834 Clarke entered on that twenty years' course of public lectures on Shakespeare and other dramatists and poets which brought him so much celebrity and profit. Some of them were published, as his *Shakespeare Characters* and *Molière Characters.* The joint productions of the pair were the valuable *Shakespeare Key;* an annotated edition of Shakespeare, now reissued as *Cassell's Illustrated Shakespeare;* and *Recollections of Writers,* full of reminiscences of Keats, Lamb, Dickens, etc. In 1856 both went to live at Nice, but removed in 1861 to Genoa, where Charles died, 1877, and his widow, 1897.

Clarke, Frank Wigglesworth, chemist; born at Boston, 1847; graduate of Lawrence scientific school, Harvard, 1867; D. Sc., Columbian, 1891, Victoria, Manchester, 1903; LL. D., Aberdeen, 1906. Instructor at Cornell, 1869; professor of chemistry, Howard university, Washington, 1873-74; professor of chemistry and physics, university of Cincinnati, 1874–83; chief chemist of United States geological survey and honorary curator of minerals in United States national museum, since 1883. Member of numerous scientific bodies; chairman international committee on atomic weights; chevalier de la legion d'honneur; member of international jury of awards, Paris exposition, 1900. Author: *Weights, Measures and Money of All Nations; Elements of Chemistry; Constants of Nature; Report on the Teaching of Chemistry and Physics in the United States; Elementary Chemistry* (with L. M. Dennis); *Laboratory Manual* (with same); also bulletins of United States geological survey and over 100 papers on chemistry and mineralogy.

Clarke, James Freeman, American theologian and writer, was born at Hanover, N. H., 1810; graduated at Harvard, 1829; Cambridge divinity school, 1833. He was pastor of a Unitarian church, Louisville, Ky., until 1840; co-founder of the church of Disciples, Boston; professor of natural theology at Harvard, 1867-71; lecturer on ethnic religions, 1876-77. He wrote: *The Ten Great Religions,* his greatest work; *Orthodoxy; Events and Epochs in Religious History; Steps of Belief;* etc. Died at Jamaica Plain, Mass., 1888.

Clarke, James P., lawyer, United States senator, was born in Yazoo City, Miss., 1854; was educated in the common schools, in several academies in Mississippi, and studied law at the university of Virginia, graduating in 1878; began the practice of his profession at Helena, Ark., in 1879. He was elected to the Arkansas legislature in 1886; in 1888 was elected to the state senate, serving until 1892, being president of that body in 1891 and ex-officio lieutenant-governor; was elected attorney-general of Arkansas in 1892, but declined a renomination, and was elected governor in 1894. At the close of his service as governor he moved to Little Rock and resumed the practice of the law. He was elected to the United States senate to succeed Hon. James K. Jones, 1903; reëlected in 1909.

Clarke, Samuel, English philosopher and theologian, was born at Norwich, 1675, and educated at Cambridge. Along with philosophy he pursued the study of theology and philology. He was for some time chaplain to the bishop of Norwich, a promoter of science; he afterward became chaplain to Queen Anne, and in 1709 rector of St. James's. His views were of the kind known as semi-Arian. He died 1729. His most famous works are *Demonstration of the Being and Attributes of God,* and *Verity and Certitude of Natural and Revealed Religion.*

Claude (*klôd*) **of Lorraine,** or Claude Gelée, French landscape painter, born at Chamagne, in Lorraine, 1600; died in Rome, 1682. He was originally, it is said, apprenticed to a pastry cook; but at the age of twelve, being left an orphan, he found a home with an elder brother, who was a carver in wood at Freiburg, and there showed some signs of genius. He afterward studied at Rome and at Naples. In return for his teaching, in the house of Agostino Tassi at Rome, he ground his master's colors, and did all the drudgery of the house. He made a tour in Italy, France, and Germany, suffering much through poverty; but, in 1627, he returned finally to Rome, where he speedily made himself famous. His works are remarkable for their rich coloring, and for the wonderful vividness of their representations of natural scenery.

Claudianus (*klô-dĭ-ā'-nŭs*), **Claudius,** the last of the great Latin poets, came from Alexandria to Rome in 395 A. D., and obtained patrician dignity by favor of Stilicho, whose fall, 408, he seems not to have long survived. A pagan, he wrote first in Greek, though he was of Roman extraction; but in Gibbon's words, he "assumed in his mature age the familiar use and absolute command of Latin." We have two epic poems by him, *Raptus Proserpinæ* and the fragmentary *Gigantomachia*, besides panegyrics on Honorius and Stilicho, *Eidyllia*, *Epigrammata*, etc.

Claudius (*klô'-dĭ-ŭs*), **Marcus Aurelius Claudius Gothicus,** Roman emperor, born in Illyria in A. D. 214. He was of a poor family, but won fame as a soldier, and when the emperor Gallienus was murdered the soldiers made him emperor. The next year he gained a great victory over the Goths in Macedonia, from which he took the name of Gothicus. He died in 270 from a pestilence which broke out in the camp of the Goths and spread to his own army.

Claudius, Tiberius Drusus Nero Germanicus, Roman emperor, born at Lugdunum (Lyons), 10 B. C. He was weak and timid in his youth, and was treated with neglect even by his mother, for which Augustus left him a fortune when he died, to which Tiberius largely added on his death. When Caligula was killed (A. D. 41), he was made emperor by the soldiers. This was the first time that an emperor was chosen by the army. He was disposed to be a kind and just ruler, but was led to do some cruel things by his wives and favorites. The conquest of Britain was begun by him, and it would probably have become a Roman state had not Claudius been recalled to Rome; from his conquests in Germany he took the title of Germanicus. He did much good for his people and greatly improved Rome, building the harbor of Ostia and the Claudian aqueduct, which supplied the city with water. He was poisoned by his wife Agrippina, who wanted the empire for her son Nero, in A. D. 54.

Clausius (*klô'-sĭ-ŭs*), **Rudolf Julius Emanuel,** German physicist, was born at Köslin, Pomerania, 1822. He was educated at Berlin, and held professorships of physics at Zürich, Würzburg, and Bonn. He discovered the principle of virial in mathematical physics and published a number of books on physical subjects. He defended the scientific possibility of miracles. Died, 1888.

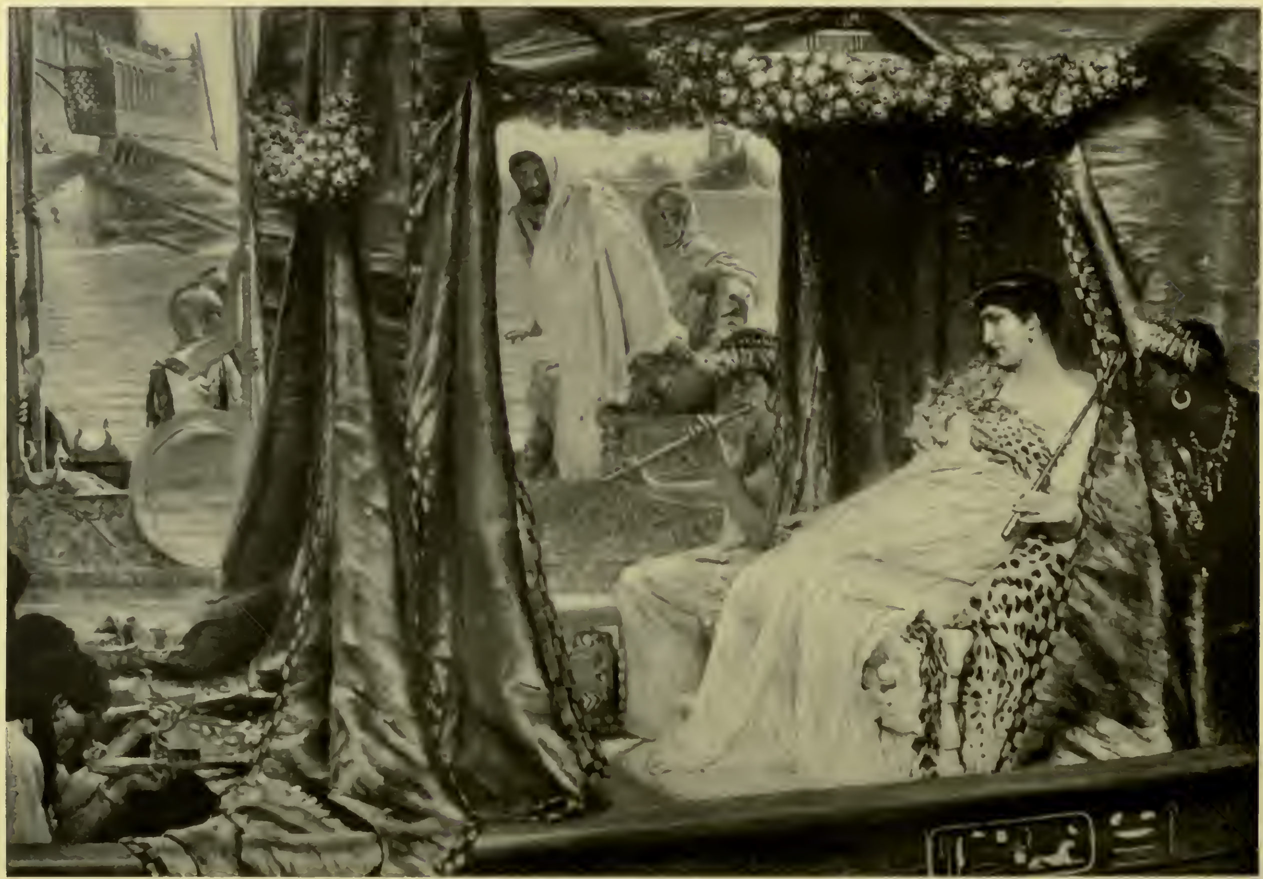
Claxton, Kate (Mrs. Charles A. Stevenson), actress; born Somerville, N. J., 1850; daughter Spencer Wallace Cone; first professional engagement with Miss Lotta, Chicago, 1870; fall of same year joined Augustin Daly's Fifth Avenue theater, New York; became member of A. M. Palmer's Union Square theater, spring of 1872, playing principally comedy rôles. Created part of Louise in *The Two Orphans*. First starring tour, 1876; married 1878 Charles A. Stevenson.

Claxton, Philander P., United States commissioner of education since 1911; born in Tennessee, 1862; A. B., university of Tennessee, 1882, A. M., 1887; graduate student Johns Hopkins, 1884-85; studied in Germany, 1885-86; visited schools in Europe, 1897. Superintendent of schools, Kinston, N. C., 1883-84, Wilson, 1886-88, Asheville, 1888-93; professor of pedagogy and German, 1893-96, professor of pedagogy, North Carolina normal and industrial college, 1896-1902; professor of education, university of Tennessee, 1902-11.

Clay, Alexander Stephens, lawyer, United States senator, was born on a farm, Cobb county, Ga., 1853; graduate of Hiawassee college, 1875; taught school two years; admitted to bar, 1877; afterward practiced law; member Marietta city council, 1880–82; Georgia general assembly, 1884–87, speaker, 1886–87; member and president senate, 1892–94; chairman Georgia state democratic committee, 1894–97. United States senator 1897-1910. Died, 1910.

Clay, Henry, American statesman, born 1777 in Hanover county, Va. He studied law and was admitted to the bar, 1797. In 1806 was elected to congress, and again in 1809 was chosen senator. In 1811 he was sent to the house of representatives, where he was immediately elected speaker. A strong advocate of nationality, he denounced the claims put forth by England as to right of search; he was a strenuous supporter of the war with that country, and in consequence was sent, in 1814, as one of the commissioners to sign the treaty of peace at Ghent. On his return he exerted all his talents in favor of the independence of South America, and labored hard to eradicate all European influence from the American continent. Clay, however, is best known as the author of the famous Missouri compromise, and of the compromise of 1850, known as Clay's "omnibus" measure. In 1824 he was an unsuccessful candidate for president, but was made secretary of state by J. Q. Adams, the successful candidate. In 1832 he again ran against Jackson and was defeated. He was then returned to the United States senate, in which he played a leading part for many years ensuing, especially in the tariff compromise of 1833, whereby a conflict with South Carolina was averted, and in resistance to the new financial policy of President Van Buren in 1837, whereby the treasury was to be divorced from all connection with banks. Clay was again a candidate for president before the first whig national convention in 1839, but Harrison was nominated and elected. Harrison's death and Tyler's course brought Clay forward as the choice of his party in 1844, when an unsuccessful effort was made to elect him. Clay's name was once more presented to the whig national convention of 1848, but Taylor was nominated over him and elected. He had in 1842 bidden farewell to the senate, but was persuaded to return to it after 1844, and bore a leading part in effecting the slavery compromise of 1850. He returned to Washington from Kentucky for the last time near the close of 1851, and was soon prostrated by disease, under which he gradually sank until his death. Though not successful as an aspirant to the presidency, he was a gallant party chief, an eloquent orator, a skillful legislator, wielding unequaled influence, not only over his friends, but even over his political antagonists. Died, 1852.

Clayton, John Middleton, American statesman and diplomat, born in Delaware, 1796; graduated from Yale, 1815, and became a noted lawyer. He was United States senator 1829–37, 1845–49, and 1851–56. During 1849-50 he was secretary of state under President Taylor and negotiated with the British government the historic Clayton-Bulwer treaty. Died, 1856.



CLEOPATRA SAILING ON THE NILE

From a painting by L. Alma-Tadema

Clémenceau (*klā'-mäɴ'-sō'*), **Georges Benjamin Eugène,** prime minister and minister of interior, France, 1906–09, was born Château de l'Aubraie, Feole, Vendée, 1841. Educated at Nantes, and settled in Paris, 1860; resided in United States 1865–69; elected mayor of Montmartre when republic was proclaimed, and to national assembly; member of chamber of deputies, 1876–93, and since 1902; founded *La Justice*, 1888–1900; *Le Bloc*, 1900–02; *L'Aurore*, 1903–07. Resigned as premier 1909, and was succeeded by M. Briand. Author: *De la Génération des Elements Anatomiques; La Melée Sociale; Le Grand Pan; Les Pleusforts; Le Voile du Bonheur; Aux Embuscades de la Vie.*

Clemens, Samuel Langhorne ("Mark Twain"), author, lecturer; born at Florida, Mo., 1835; educated at common schools, Hannibal, Mo.; M. A., 1888, Litt. D., 1901, Yale; LL. D., university of Missouri, 1902; Litt. D., Oxford, England, 1907; apprenticed to printer at twelve; short time was Mississippi pilot; became, 1861, private secretary to his brother when latter was appointed territorial secretary, Nevada. City editor of *Virginia City* (Nev.) *Enterprise*, 1862; alternated between mining and newspaper work until he began lecturing and writing books; founded, 1884, publishing house of C. L. Webster & Co., failure of which involved him in heavy losses; paid its debts by proceeds of lectures and books; traveled extensively. Author: *The Jumping Frog; The Innocents Abroad; The Gilded Age* (with C. D. Warner); *Roughing It; Adventures of Tom Sawyer; A Tramp Abroad; The Prince and the Pauper; Life on the Mississippi; The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn; A Yankee at the Court of King Arthur; The £1,000,000 Bank Note; Puddinhead Wilson; Tom Sawyer Abroad; A Dog's Tale; Eve's Diary; A Horse's Tale; Christian Science; Autobiography of Mark Twain.* Died, 1910.

Clement XIV., Giovanni Vincenzo Antonio Ganganelli, born, 1705, at St. Arcangelo, near Rimini, died 1774. At the age of eighteen he entered the order of Minorites, and studied philosophy and theology, which he then successfully taught. Benedict XIV. appointed him to the important post of counsellor to the inquisition, and under Clement XIII. he was made a cardinal. On the death of Clement XIII. he succeeded to the papal chair, 1769. Clement XIV. was remarkable for liberality of mind, address as a statesman, sound learning, and mildness of character. He cherished the arts and sciences, and was the founder of the Clementine museum, which, by the additions of Pius VI. and Pius VII., became the chief ornament of the vatican.

Cleomenes III. (*klē-ŏm'-ē-nēz*), king of Sparta, reigned 236–220 B. C. He reëstablished the institutions of Lycurgus, and made a new distribution of the lands, relinquishing his own property. The Achæans, beaten by him, invoked the aid of Macedon; Antigonus Doson entered the Peloponnesus and routed the Spartans in the battle of Sellasia. Cleomenes fled to Egypt, where he killed himself, after vainly attempting to raise an insurrection against Ptolemy Philopator.

Cleopatra (*klē'-ō-pā'-trȧ*), queen of Egypt, born in 69 B. C.; celebrated for her beauty; was the daughter of Ptolemy Auletes, by whose will she was left joint sovereign with her brother Ptolemy, 51 B. C. Expelled by the latter, she sought the assistance of Julius Cæsar, who restored her to the throne in conjunction with a younger brother. She afterward followed Cæsar to Rome, and in 41 captivated Mark Antony, who rejected Octavia for her sake. A quarrel with Octavius ensued; the fleet of Antony and Cleopatra was defeated at Actium, and they fled together to Egypt, where they both ended their lives by committing suicide in the year 30 B. C.

Cleveland, Stephen Grover, president of the United States, 1885–89, and 1893–97, was born in Caldwell, Essex county, N. J., 1837; academic education; LL. D., Princeton, 1897. Went to Buffalo, 1855, became clerk in a law office and was admitted to bar, 1859; assistant district attorney of Erie county, N. Y., 1863–66; sheriff Erie county, 1870–73; established law practice; in 1881 was elected mayor of Buffalo. His veto of extravagant appropriations directed outside attention to him and led to his nomination and election as governor the following year; in 1884 was elected president of United States as democrat, over James G. Blaine, republican, by majority of thirty-seven electoral votes; in 1888 again democratic nominee, but defeated by Benjamin Harrison; returned to law practice, locating in New York; in 1892 again elected president as democrat, defeating President Harrison; in 1896, the democratic party having declared for the free coinage of silver in the platform of its national convention, Cleveland withheld his support from the ticket and platform. He took up his residence, after his second retirement from the White House, at Princeton, N. J., where he died, 1908.

Clews, Henry, banker; born in Staffordshire, England; intended for the ministry, but left school at fifteen to enter mercantile life in New York, whither his father had taken him for a visit; junior clerkship of Wilson G. Hunt & Company, woolen importers; member, firm Stout, Clews & Mason, 1858; later, Livermore, Clews & Company; at outbreak of the civil war invited by secretary of treasury to become agent to sell government bonds; firm of Henry Clews & Company organized, 1877, its members pledging themselves never to take any speculative risk. Many years treasurer American geographical society; treasurer of the society for the prevention of cruelty to animals; connected with many city institutions and financial corporations; frequent contributor to newspapers and magazines. Author: *Twenty-eight Years in Wall Street, The Wall Street Point of View.*

Clifford, William Kingdon, English mathematician and philosopher, was born in 1845; was educated at Cambridge; appointed professor of applied mathematics at University college, London, in 1871; wrote *Seeing and Thinking, Lectures and Essays, Common Sense of the Exact Sciences,* and other scientific works. Died, 1879.

Clifford, Mrs. W. K. (Lucy Lane), daughter of John Lane; married 1875, W. K. Clifford, F. R. S. Author: *Mrs. Keith's Crime; Love Letters of a Worldly Woman; Mere Stories; A Woman Alone; Woodside Farm; The Getting Well of Dorothy, A Story for Children; The Modern Way;* etc. Plays: *The Likeness of the Night; A Long Duel,* a comedy in four acts; *A Supreme Moment,* one act play; *The Searchlight,* one act; *Hamilton's Second Marriage,* four acts; *The Latch,* one act.

Clinton, De Witt, American statesman, was born at Little Britain, N. Y., 1769. He graduated at Columbia college, and after studying law entered the lower house of the New York legislature, in 1797, where he soon became the leader of his party in the state. He was chosen United States senator in 1802, but left the senate to become mayor of New York city. On the question of war with England, he competed for the presidency with Madison, receiving eighty-nine votes. He was elected governor of New York four times. His greatest service to the state was in urging the construction of the Erie canal, and pushing the measure assiduously until he saw that great enterprise completed and the canal open for traffic. He died at Albany, N. Y., 1828.

Clinton, George, American commander and statesman, born in 1739. He served in early life under General Amherst against the French, and afterward studied the law. During the struggle for independence he sat in the colonial congress, and was made a brigadier-general. With an inferior force, he succeeded in preventing Sir Henry Clinton from assisting General Burgoyne. Died, 1812.

Clinton, Sir Henry, an English general, was born about 1738; entered the British army 1751, and succeeded Sir William Howe as commander-in-chief in America; fought at Bunker Hill and Long Island, and captured Charleston. His course was marked by bravery and good conduct, but not with success. After his return to England he was appointed governor of Limerick, and subsequently of Gibraltar, where he died in 1795.

Clive (*klīv*), **Kitty,** British actress, was born in London in 1711, the daughter of William Raftor, a Jacobite lawyer from Kilkenny. She came out at Drury Lane about 1728, and continued to play chiefly at that theater till 1769, when she quitted the stage, and retired to Twickenham. About 1731 she married George Clive, a barrister, but they soon parted. She died at Little Strawberry Hill, 1785. Garrick, Handel, Horace Walpole, and Dr. Johnson all liked her, the last remarking to Boswell that "in the sprightliness of humor he never had seen her equaled."

Clive, Robert, Lord, English statesman and soldier, was born at Styche, near Market Drayton, in Shropshire, 1725; died in London, 1774. He went to India in 1744 as a writer under the East India company, but three years later relinquished the civil for the military service, in which he greatly distinguished himself. Returning to England in 1753, he went back to India as governor of Fort St. David, near Madras, and with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Scarcely had he arrived when the nabob of Bengal captured Calcutta, destroyed the British factories near that city, and threw 146 of his prisoners into the memorable "black hole of Calcutta," from which only twenty-three came out alive. The victory of Plassey, 1757, was Clive's retaliation for these wrongs. He was now made governor of Bengal, but two years afterward returned once more to England, when he was created an Irish peer. In 1765 he went again to Bengal, as president, but finally returned to England in 1767. His last years were embittered by the attacks of his enemies, and by charges of malversation and abuse of power; but the house of commons rejected a motion against him, and declared that "he had rendered great and meritorious services to his country." In a fit of gloom, however, probably induced by disease, he put an end to his life by suicide.

Clodd (*klŏd*), **Edward,** English scientist and writer, secretary, London joint-stock bank, ltd., since 1872; born in Margate, 1840. Educated at Aldeburgh grammar school. Entered commercial life, 1855; clerk in London joint-stock bank, ltd., 1862. Author: *The Childhood of the World; The Childhood of Religions; Jesus of Nazareth; Myths and Dreams; Story of Creation; Story of Primitive Man; Primer of Evolution; Story of the Alphabet; Thomas Henry Huxley; Animism: or the Seed of Religion;* articles in *Encyclopædia Britannica, Chambers's Clycopædia, Quarterly Review,* etc.

Clodius (*klō'-dĭ-ŭs*), **Publius,** a famous Roman tribune who committed sacrilege and was tried for the offense, but acquitted through bribery. He persecuted Cicero, who had become his enemy by testifying against him, and was killed in an encounter with Milo, 52 B. C.

Clough (*klŭf*), **Arthur Hugh,** English poet, was born at Liverpool, 1819. His father, a cotton merchant, of an old Denbighshire family, in the winter of 1822-23 emigrated to Charleston, South Carolina, and there the boy lived until in 1828 he was taken back to school at Chester, and next year at Rugby, then under Dr. Arnold. In 1837 he entered Balliol college, Oxford; in 1842 he was elected a fellow of Oriel. For a time he fell under the spell of Newman's influence, but this was soon followed by a period of severe inward struggle, with the result that he felt it his duty to withdraw in 1848 from Oriel. The same year he published the *Bothie of Toberna-Vuolich,* a "long vacation pastoral" in hexameter verse. He traveled in France and Italy, part of the time with Emerson, and was appointed on his return in 1849 warden of University hall, London. In 1852 he visited America. Died at Florence, Italy, 1861.

Clovis I. (*klŏ'-vĭs*), son of Childeric I., was born about 465, and is regarded as the real founder of the French monarchy. He succeeded Childeric in 481. The victory of Soissons, which he gained in 486 over Syagrius, rendered him master of all the Roman possessions in the center of Gaul. Victorious when opposed to the Germans at Tolbiac near Cologne, in 496, he is said to have made a vow embracing Christianity, and to have kept his promise. He was baptized by St. Remigius, archbishop of Rheims. Having conquered Alaric, king of the Visigoths, in 507, he gained most of the south provinces, but was himself overthrown near Arles, by Theodoric, in 509. Died, 511.

Cobb, Henry Ives, architect; born at Brookline, Mass., 1859; educated at private and public schools and at Massachusetts institute of technology; graduated from Harvard, 1880. He entered an architect's office in Boston, and in 1881 removed to Chicago; established practice, and was architect for Chicago opera house, Newberry library, university of Chicago, church of the Atonement, and many prominent residence, business and public buildings in Chicago and other cities; one of national board of architects of World's Columbian exposition, 1893; special architect for United States government, 1893–1903; also large general practice throughout the country — including the Pennsylvania state capitol, United States government buildings at Chicago, League island, Annapolis, etc., and the American university at Washington, and many other prominent buildings.

Cobbe (*kŏb*), **Frances Power,** British author, was born at Newbridge near Dublin, 1822, and went to school at Brighton. Her interest was early aroused in theological questions; and her mother's death led her to Theodore Parker, whose counsels are contained in his famous *Sermon of the Immortal Life.* Her father, too, died in 1857, when, leaving Newbridge, she traveled in Italy and the East, and wrote *Cities of the Past,* and *Italics.* A strong theist, a supporter of women's rights, and a prominent antivivisectionist, she published more than thirty works, among them *Friendless Girls; Criminals, Idiots, Women, and Minors; Darwinism in Morals; The Hopes of the Human Race Hereafter and Here; Re-echoes; The Peak in Darien; Scientific Spirit of the Age;* and an autobiography. Died, 1904.

Cobbett (*kŏb'-ĕt*), **William,** British politician and miscellaneous writer, born at Farnham, Surrey, 1762; commenced life as a farm laborer, and then as copying clerk; enlisted, and saw seven years' service in Nova Scotia; being discharged, traveled in France and America; on his return started the *Weekly Political Register,* at first tory, then radical; published a libel against the government, for which he was imprisoned; on his release issued his *Register* at a low price, to the immense increase of its circulation; vain attempts were made to crush him, against which he never ceased to protest; after the passing of the reform bill he was elected to parliament, and proved an effective debater. His writings were numerous, and include his *Grammar*, *Cottage Economy*, *Rural Rides*, and *Advice to Young Men and Women;* his political opinions were extreme, but his English was admirable. Died, 1835.

Cochrane (*kŏk′-ran*), **Thomas** (tenth earl of Dundonald). See **Dundonald.**

Cockburn (*kō′-burn*), **Sir Alexander,** British jurist, was born in 1802; in 1822 entered Trinity hall, Cambridge; in 1829 was admitted to the bar, and soon became distinguished as a pleader before parliamentary committees. In 1847 he became liberal member of parliament for Southampton, in 1850 a knight and solicitor-general, in 1851 attorney-general, in 1856 chief justice of the common pleas, in 1858 a baronet, and in 1859 lord chief justice. He prosecuted in the Palmer case, and presided over the Wainwright and Tichborne cases. He represented Britain in the Alabama claims at Geneva. He died, 1880.

Cockburn, Sir George, English naval officer, whose operations against Martinique secured that island to Great Britain, was born in 1772. He was active in the war with the United States in 1812–15, marauding along the shores of the Chesapeake and burning the public buildings at Washington. His last noteworthy sea employment was to convey Napoleon to St. Helena. He rose to rank of admiral, was several times returned to house of commons, and was one of the lords of the admiralty. Died, 1853.

Cockran, William Bourke, lawyer, orator; born in Ireland, 1854; educated in Ireland and France; came to the United States, 1871; taught in private academy; later, principal of a public school in Westchester county, N. Y.; then a lawyer, soon becoming prominent in New York city politics; made noteworthy speeches at national democratic conventions, 1884 and 1892, opposing the nomination of Cleveland; member of congress, 1887–89, and 1891–95, as democrat. In 1896, became advocate of the gold standard and campaigned for McKinley. On issue of anti-imperialism, returned to democratic party, 1900, and campaigned for Bryan. Was again elected to congress, February 23, 1904, at a special election to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of George B. McClellan; reëlected, 1904 and 1906.

Cockrell, Francis Marion, ex-United States senator, lawyer; was born in Johnson county, Mo., 1834; graduated from Chapel Hill college, Missouri, 1853; studied law, and admitted to bar, 1855; practiced at Warrensburg; served in Confederate States army, captain to brigadier-general. Resumed practice after war; United States senator, 1875–1905; was chairman senate committee on engrossed bills and member committees on appropriations, military affairs, rules, etc., and select committee on industrial expositions; member of the interstate commerce commission, 1905-10.

Coghlan, Rose, actress; born at Peterboro, England, 1853; played soubrette parts at Theater Royal, Cheltenham, England, later becoming leading lady; went to London and traveled through the provinces in burlesque and comedy. Came to the United States, 1872, with Lydia Thompson, soon after joining E. A. Sothern; returned to England and supported Barry Sullivan; leading lady with Wallack, 1880–89. Has starred since then in various companies in the United States and England; naturalized American citizen, 1902, and engaged in stock raising in Montana.

Cohan, George M., comedian, playwright; born at Providence, R. I., 1878. First appearance, Haverstraw, N. Y., at nine years of age, in *Daniel Boone*; appeared in *Peck's Bad Boy*, 1890; later in vaudeville, in *The Four Cohans;* starred in *Little Johnny Jones*, 1904–06; *George Washington, Jr.*, 1906-07. Author: (plays) *The Wise Guy; The Governor's Son; Running for Office; Little Johnny Jones; Forty-five Minutes from Broadway; George Washington, Jr.; Popularity; The Talk of New York*, and many popular songs.

Cohen, Solomon Solis, physician; born in Philadelphia, 1857; graduate of Philadelphia Central high school, 1872, A. M., 1877; graduate of Jefferson medical college, 1883. Professor of clinical medicine and therapeutics, Philadelphia polyclinic and college for graduates in medicine, 1887–1902; lecturer on clinical medicine, Jefferson medical college, 1888–1902; professor of clinical medicine, Jefferson medical college, since 1902. Author: *Therapeutics of Tuberculosis*, *Essentials of Diagnosis*, and other medical writings. Editor: *System of Physiologic Therapeutics;* was editor of *Philadelphia Polyclinic;* editor of department of treatment, in *American Medicine;* one of the editors of *The American Hebrew.* Has contributed poems and occasional essays to *Century*, *Scribner's*, *Lippincott's*, *Arena*, etc.; also a translator of poems from the Hebrew

Coke (*kŏŏk* or *kōk*), **Sir Edward,** English jurist and law writer, was born 1552; educated at Norwich grammar school and Cambridge; admitted to the bar in 1578; early acquired a high reputation, and became solicitor-general in 1592, and attorney-general in 1594. He showed much harshness in his prosecution of Essex, Raleigh, and others; but his loyalty gained him the chief-justiceship of the common pleas, in 1606. In this position and that of chief-justice of the king's bench, 1613, he opposed James I.'s claim to exercise prerogatives and was temporarily deprived in 1616. Entering parliament in 1621, he there resisted the king's encroachments; was imprisoned in the Tower in 1622, and in 1628 took the chief part in drawing up the petition of right. The remainder of his life was spent in compiling his *Commentaries upon Littleton.* Died, 1634.

Colbert (*kōl′-bâr′*), **Jean Baptiste,** a distinguished French statesman, minister of finance in the reign of Louis XIV.; was born at Rheims, France, 1619. His whole life was devoted to financial and fiscal reforms, and to the encouragement of commerce and manufactures. To him the kingdom was indebted for the enlargement of its navy, for the acquisition of many of its foreign possessions, and for a large number of internal improvements. He instituted the royal academy of painting and sculpture, and also the academies of science and of architecture. The gardens of the Tuileries, the Hôtel des Invalides, the façade of the Louvre, and several of the quays along the Seine were all the work of Colbert. Died, 1683.

Colby, Frank Moore, editor and educator, born at Washington, 1865; studied at Columbian university, Washington; graduated from Columbia university, New York, 1888, M. A., 1889; special studies in political science, Columbia. Acting professor of history, Amherst college, 1890-91; lecturer of history, Columbia, 1891–95; instructor of history and economics at Barnard college, 1891–95; professor of economics, New York university, 1895–1900; resigned to become editorial writer *Commercial Advertiser*, 1900–02. On editorial staff *Johnson's Cyclopædia*, department of history and political science, 1893–95; editor *International Cyclopædia*, 1898 edition;

International Year Book 1898–1902; American editor *Nelson's Encyclopædia*, 1905-06; editor *New International Encyclopædia*, since 1900. Author: *Outlines of General History; Imaginary Obligations*.

Cole, Thomas, artist, was born at Bolton, England, 1801, and came to America in 1819, where he became one of the best known landscape painters. In 1830 two of his pictures appeared in the royal academy, and he afterward made sketching tours through England, France, and Italy; but all his best landscapes were American. Died at Catskill, N. Y., 1848.

Cole, Timothy, wood engraver, was born at London, England, 1852, and came to the United States, 1857; burned out by Chicago fire of 1871; returned to New York penniless; entered employment of *Scribner's Magazine*, 1875. Went to Europe to engrave the old masters, 1883; finished first Italian series, 1892, Dutch and Flemish series, 1896, English series, 1900, Spanish series, 1907; French series, 1910. Received diploma, Chicago exposition, 1893; first-class gold medal, Paris exposition, 1900; grand prix, St. Louis exposition, 1904. Honorary member society of sculptors, painters, and engravers, London. Author: *Notes to Old Italian Masters; Monograph on the lives of Dutch Masters; Notes to English Masters*.

Colebrooke (*kōl'-brŏŏk* or *kŏŏl'-brŏŏk*), **Henry Thomas,** British orientalist, was born in London, 1765. He was a director of the Bengal Asiatic society, and made translations from the Sanskrit works on Hindu law, algebra, arithmetic, and mensuration, which were important contributions to the history of mathematics. He laid the foundations for the modern study of Sanskrit. Died, 1837.

Colenso (*kō-lĕn'-sō*), **John William,** English divine, was born in 1814. In 1846 he was appointed rector of Forncett St. Mary, in the county of Norfolk, England, and 1853 first bishop of Natal, South Africa. In the next year appeared his *Ten Weeks in Natal;* in 1861 his *Translation of the Epistle to the Romans Commented on from a Missionary Point of View; A Letter to his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury upon the Question of the Proper Treatment of Cases of Polygamy, as found already existing in Converts from Heathenism;* and in 1862 *The Pentateuch and Book of Joshua Critically Examined*. The two latter subjected him to intense criticism, and the bishop of Cape Town declared him deposed from his see; but on an appeal to the privy council, in 1865, the deposition was pronounced null and void. Colenso wrote treatises on mathematics used as text books. Died, 1883.

Coler, Bird Sim, politician, financier, ex-comptroller of New York; born at Champaign, Ill., 1867; educated at polytechnic institute and Andover academy. Entered his father's banking house as clerk and later became partner of the firm of W. N. Coler & Co. Candidate for alderman at large, Brooklyn, 1892; democratic candidate for governor of New York, 1902; elected comptroller city of New York, 1897; president borough of Brooklyn, 1906-09, on the municipal ownership ticket; delegate to democratic national convention, 1896. Author: *Municipal Government, as illustrated by the Charter, Finances and Public Charities of New York; The Financial Effects of Consolidation, Municipal Government and Tunnels and Bridges*.

Coleridge (*kōl'-rĭj*), **Hartley,** eldest son of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, born at Clevedon, near Bristol, 1796. In 1815 he was entered a scholar of Merton college, Oxford. He then went to London, wrote for the *London Magazine*, and published therein some sonnets of remarkable beauty. He afterward attempted a private school at Ambleside, but failed. Near this little town he resided till he died, 1849.

Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, British poet, essayist, and dramatist, was born in Devonshire in 1772. He was sent to Christ's hospital, and subsequently studied at Cambridge, where, in 1792, he obtained the prize for the best Greek ode. His works are many, and are generally distinguished by benevolence and piety. His *Sibylline Leaves* and *Biographia Literaria* found many admirers, and several of his poems have been given very high praise, particularly the *Ancient Mariner*. Among his other works are: *Remorse, a Tragedy, Christabel, Aids to Reflection*, etc. Died, 1834.

Colfax (*kōl'-făks*), **Schuyler,** American statesman, vice-president of the United States, 1869–73, was born in New York, 1823. Removing to Indiana, he published a newspaper at South Bend, which he made the foremost whig journal in the state. Elected to congress by the newly formed republican party, in 1854, he remained a member until 1869 and was three times speaker. He was elected vice-president on the ticket with Grant, in 1868. He died 1885.

Coligny (*kō'-lēn'-yē'* or *kō-lēn'-yē*), **Gaspard de Chatillon, Sire de,** French admiral and general of eminence, born at Châtillon-sur-Loing, 1517. Introduced at court, he served under Francis I. in Italy. Under Henry II. he was made an infantry colonel, and in 1552 admiral of France. On the death of Henry II. Coligny became a Protestant, and a friend of the prince of Condé. Coligny went to court, and was apparently well received by Charles IX., but the enmity of the Guises, by whom Coligny was unjustly accused of murdering the duke of Guise at the siege of Orleans, was stirred up against him, and an attempt was made by one of their menials to assassinate him, 1572. This attempt at individual murder was but a preliminary step to the general massacre of the Huguenots, which took place two days afterward, and in which Coligny was basely slaughtered, his body being afterward exposed to the vile outrages of the mob. In 1889 a statue of Coligny of colossal size was unveiled in Paris.

Collier (*kŏl'-yẽr*), **Jeremy,** English clergyman and controversialist, was born at Stow cum Quy, Cambridgeshire, 1650. He was educated at Caius college, Cambridge, afterward becoming rector of Ampton near Bury St. Edmunds, and lecturer at Gray's Inn. His reply to Burnet's *Inquiry into the State of Affairs*, 1688, cost him some months in Newgate. He next waged warfare on the crown with incisive pamphlets, and was arrested in 1692 on suspicion of being involved in a Jacobite plot. In 1697 he published his *Short View of the Immorality of the English Stage*, which fell like a thunderbolt among the wits. Collier continued to preach, and was consecrated bishop in 1713. He died, 1726. His largest works were the *Great Historical, Geographical, Genealogical, and Poetical Dictionary*, and *An Ecclesiastical History of Great Britain*.

Collier, Peter Fenelon, publisher, was born at Carlow, Ireland, 1849; educated at Mt. St. Mary's college, Cincinnati. Founder and publisher of *Collier's Weekly* and head of P. F. Collier & Son, publishers. Member of Ohio society, American academy of political and social science, United States Catholic historical society, New York historical association, and of many clubs and turf associations. Died, 1909.

Collingwood, Cuthbert, Lord, English admiral, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1750. He entered the navy at eleven, and from 1778 his career was closely connected with that of Nelson, whom he followed up the ladder of promotion step by step. Among the great naval victories in which he bore a prominent part were those of Lord Howe off Brest in 1794; of Lord Jervis off Cape St. Vincent in 1797; and of Trafalgar in 1805, where he held the second command. A peerage was his reward. After several years' uneventful service in the Mediterranean, he died at sea, 1810, and was buried beside Nelson, in St. Paul's.

Collins, William, English artist, was born in Great Tichfield street, London, 1788. In 1807 he entered the royal academy as a student, and in the same year he exhibited two pictures at the academy's exhibition. At first, necessity obliged him to devote himself to portraits, but he latterly devoted himself successfully to landscapes and genre pictures. He was elected R. A. in 1820. In 1836 he visited Italy, and remained there nearly two years, studying the great masters, and sketching monks and peasants, and groups of bronzed children. In 1839 he sent to the academy several Italian pictures, which were greatly admired. His attempts in another direction — "Our Saviour with the Doctors in the Temple," and "The Two Disciples at Emmaus" — were not particularly successful, and he fell back on his green fields, his sea-beaches, his rustics, and his children at their games. Died at London, 1847.

Collins, William Wilkie, English novelist, was born in London, 1824. He was educated at a private school. After a short time spent with a firm in the tea trade he adopted the profession of the law, and was a student at Lincoln's Inn. From 1848 he made literature his profession. His first novel was printed in 1850, and was called *Antonina, or The Fall of Rome.* This was followed by *Basil,* a story of modern life; *Mr. Wray's Cash Box; Hide and Seek; After Dark; The Dead Secret; The Woman in White; No Name; Armadale; The Moonstone; Man and Wife; The New Magdalen; The Law and the Lady;* etc. His principal books have been translated into French, Italian, German, Dutch, Danish, and Russian. Died, 1889.

Collyer (*kŏl'-yẽr*), **Robert,** Unitarian clergyman; born Keighly, Yorkshire, England, 1823; learned the blacksmith trade, which he followed after coming to the United States, 1850. Was Methodist local preacher, but became a Unitarian in 1859; became Unitarian missionary in Chicago; founded and was pastor of Unity church there, 1860–79; in 1879 became pastor of church of the Messiah, New York (later pastor emeritus). Author: *Nature and Life; The Life That Now Is; The Simple Truth: a Home Book; Talks to Young Men; History of Ilkley in Yorkshire* (with Horsefall Turner); *Things New and Old.* Died, 1912.

Colman, George, commonly called "the elder," English dramatic author and theatrical manager, was born at Florence in 1732. In 1760 his first dramatic piece, entitled *Polly Honeycomb,* was produced at Drury Lane, London, with great success. Next year he gave to the world his comedy of *The Jealous Wife,* and in conjunction with Garrick in 1766 wrote *The Clandestine Marriage.* In 1767 he became part owner of Covent Garden theater, and held the office of acting manager for seven years. In 1777 he purchased the Haymarket. He died, 1794. Colman was an industrious author; besides poetry and translations, he wrote and adapted upward of thirty dramatic pieces.

Colman, George, "the younger," son of the preceding, was born in 1762. His bent lay in the same direction as his father's, during whose illness he acted as manager of the Haymarket theater; and on the death of the elder Colman, George III. transferred the patent to his son. Colman held for a considerable time the office of examiner of plays. In industry, he rivaled his father, and he received large sums for his dramatic writings. His best known plays are *The Poor Gentleman, John Bull,* and *The Heir at Law.* He died, 1836.

Colman, Samuel, American painter, was born in Portland, Maine, 1832; studied in Europe in 1860–62; was elected a member of the national academy in 1862, and first president (1866–67) of the American society of painters in water colors. His pictures include scenes from Algeria, Germany, France, Italy, and Holland.

Colonna (*kō-lŏn'-nä*), **Vittoria,** the most celebrated poetess of Italy, was the daughter of Fabrizio Colonna, high constable of Naples, at whose estate of Marino she was born in the year 1490. When four years old she was betrothed to a boy of the same age, Fernando d'Avalos, son of the Marchese de Pescara. At seventeen they were married. After her husband's death in the battle of Pavia, 1525, she found her chief consolation in solitude and in the cultivation of her poetical genius. Her friendship with Michaelangelo is well known. He addressed many of his sonnets to her. Died in Rome, 1547.

Colquhoun (*kō-hōōn'*), **Archibald Ross,** journalist, descriptive writer, born off cape of Good Hope, 1848, of Scotch parentage. Educated in Scotland and on the continent. Indian public works department, 1871; secretary and second in command of government mission to Siam and Siamese Shan states, 1879; explored from Canton to Bhamo to trace best route for connecting Burmah and China by railway, 1881-82; London *Times* correspondent Franco-Chinese war and whole far East, 1883-84; proposed annexation of upper Burmah, and visited Siam in connection with railway construction, 1885; deputy-commissioner of upper Burmah, 1885–89; accompanied pioneer force to South Africa, and on occupation of Mashonaland became administrator, 1890; executed Manika treaty; has traveled extensively, and been *Times* correspondent in various parts of world. Author: *The Key of the Pacific; China in Transformation; Russia Against India; The Renascence of South Africa; The Mastery of the Pacific; Greater America; The Africander Land; The Whirlpool of Europe; Austria-Hungary and the Habsburgs* (with Mrs. Colquhoun); *From Dan to Beersheba* — reminiscences of public service; and many contributions to the periodical press.

Colt, Samuel, American inventor, born in Hartford, Conn., 1814. He early conceived the idea of revolving fire-arms, and, in 1835, took out a patent for the weapon since known the world over as "Colt's revolver." In 1848 he established a company for the working out of his patent, and built at Hartford one of the most extensive armories in the world. Died, 1862.

Columba (*kō-lŭm'-bȧ*), **St.,** Celtic missionary, was born at Gartan, County Donegal, 521, the son of a chief related to several of the princes then reigning in Ireland and in the west of Scotland. He studied under St. Finnian at Moville on Strangford Lough and under another St. Finnian at Clonard; in 546 he founded the monastery of Derry, and in 553 that of Durrow. Accompanied by twelve disciples, he founded a monastery at Iona, Scotland, 563, and set himself to convert the northern Picts; he and his followers founded monasteries on the Pictish mainland, the Western islands, and the Orkneys. The parent house of Iona exercised supremacy over all these, as well as over the Columban churches in Ireland and those afterward established in the north of England. He died, 597.

Columbus, Christopher. See page 329.

Columella, Lucius Junius Moderatus, the most learned of Roman writers on practical agriculture, born at Cadiz in Spain, and flourished in the earlier part of the first century of the Christian era. For some time he resided in Syria, but lived chiefly at Rome, and died, most probably, at Tarentum. His great work, *De Re Rustica*, in twelve books, is addressed to one Publius Silvinus, and treats of arable and pasture land, culture of vines, olives, etc., the respective duties of masters and servants, etc.

Combe (*kōōm* or *kōm*), **George**, British phrenologist and moral philosopher, born in Edinburgh, 1788. As early as 1816 he made the acquaintance of Dr. Spurzheim, while the latter was on a visit to Scotland, but at first regarded his phrenological system with aversion. Investigation, however, convinced him that phrenology was based on fact. The result was his *Essays on Phrenology*, 1819. Five years later appeared his *System of Phrenology*. But his most important production is *The Constitution of Man Considered in Relation to External Objects*. Died, 1858.

Comenius (*kō-mā'-nē-ŏŏs* or *kō-mē'-nĭ-ŭs*), or **Komenski, John Amos**, educational reformer, was born in 1592, in Moravia, either at Comna or at Nivnitz. His parents belonged to the Moravian brethren. He studied at Herborn and then at Heidelberg, became rector of the Moravian school of Prerau, 1614–16, and minister at Fulnek, but lost all his property and library in 1621, when that town was taken by the imperialists. Settling at Lissa in Poland, 1628, he here worked out his new theory of education, wrote his *Didactica Magna*, and was chosen bishop of the Moravian brethren in 1632. In 1631 he published his *Janua Linguarum Reserata*, and in 1639 his *Pansophiæ Prodromus*. In 1641 he was invited to England by parliament to assist in reforming the system of public instruction; but owing to the outbreak of the civil war, he went instead to Sweden, 1642. He returned to Lissa in 1648, and in 1650 went to Saros-Patak, Hungary. Here he composed his *Orbis Sensualium Pictus*, the first picture book for children. Finally, he settled in Amsterdam, and died at Naarden, 1671.

Commons, John Rogers, educator, economist; born in Darke county, Ohio, 1862; graduated from Oberlin, 1888, A. M., 1890; student Johns Hopkins, 1888–90. Professor of sociology, Oberlin college, 1892; Indiana university, 1893–95; Syracuse university, 1895–99. Expert agent industrial commission, 1901; professor of political economy, university of Wisconsin since 1904. Author: *The Distribution of Wealth; Social Reform and the Church; Proportional Representation, Regulation and Restriction of Output by Employers and Unions; Trade Unionism and Labor Problems; Races and Immigrants in America*. Contributor to reviews and periodicals.

Comnena, Anna. See **Anna Comnena.**

Comstock (*kŭm'-stŏk*), **Anthony**, moral reformer, secretary and special agent of New York society for suppression of vice since 1873; born in New Canaan, Conn., 1844; educated in district school and Wyckoff's academy, New Canaan, and 1860-61, high school, New Britain, Conn.; left school to earn living, 1861. His brother Samuel having been killed at Gettysburg, he volunteered to fill his place in regiment, enlisting in 17th Connecticut volunteer infantry, December, 1863; mustered out, July, 1865. Appointed, March 3, 1873, and since then, post-office inspector of New York; was prominent in Y. M. C. A. As secretary and special agent of New York society for suppression of vice and post-office inspector, has brought about 3,500 criminals to justice and destroyed one hundred forty tons of obscene literature and pictures, etc. Author: *Frauds Exposed, Gambling Outrages, Morals vs. Art, Traps for the Young.*

Comstock, John Henry, scientist, professor of entomology, Cornell, since 1882; born at Janesville, Wis., 1849; graduated, B. S., Cornell, 1874; instructor entomology, 1875-77, assistant professor, 1877-78, Cornell; United States entomologist at Washington, 1879-81. Author: *A Manual for the Study of Insects; Insect Life; Notes on Entomology; Report on Cotton Insects; Introduction to Entomology; How to Know the Butterflies* (with his wife). Contributor of papers on entomology in various scientific journals.

Comte (*kôɴt*), **Auguste**, French philosopher, founder of the "positive philosophy," born at Montpellier, France, 1798. He studied at Paris, and attracted the attention of his companions by the boldness and novelty of his speculations, maintaining that the time was come when philosophy must undergo another great change, such as it had done in the days of Bacon. He became acquainted with St. Simon, and in 1820 was appointed to prepare an exposition of the *Politique Positive* of the St. Simonian society. In 1832 was appointed professor of mathematics at the École Polytechnique, which situation he was forced to resign in 1852, on account of differences with his colleagues. Died, 1857.

Conant (*kō'-nant*), **Charles Arthur**, author, banker; born at Winchester, Mass., 1861; educated at grammar and high schools, supplemented by private study. Democratic candidate for congress, Harvard university district, 1894; Washington correspondent of *New York Journal of Commerce*, 1889–1901; delegate to gold democratic convention, 1896; special commissioner of war department in Philippines, 1901; member of commission on international exchange of United States, 1903; member of special committee of New York chamber of commerce on currency reform, 1906; strong advocate of gold standard and civil service reform. Treasurer of Morton trust company, 1902–06. Member of American economic association, chamber of commerce (New York), American academy of political and social science, American Asiatic association. Author: *A History of Modern Banks of Issue; The United States in the Orient; Alexander Hamilton; Wall Street and the Country; The Principles of Money and Banking* (2 vols.); contributor on economics to journals.

Conaty (*kŏn'-ȧ-tĭ*), **Rt. Rev. Thomas James**, Roman Catholic prelate, bishop of Los Angeles; born in Ireland, 1847; educated at Montreal college, 1863–67; graduated at college of the Holy Cross, 1869; Montreal theological school, 1872; ordained priest, 1872; D. D., Georgetown university, 1889; J. C. D. and D. D., Laval university, Quebec, 1896; pastor, church of the Sacred Heart, Worcester, Mass., 1880–97; president of Catholic total abstinence union of America, 1887-88; one of organizers of Catholic summer school, Plattsburgh, N. Y.; president, 1893–97; selected by American Catholic bishops, trustees of university, to succeed Bishop Keane as rector Catholic university, Washington, 1896, and appointed to position by Pope Leo XIII., who also conferred upon him, 1897, the title of domestic prelate and nominated him titular bishop of Samos, 1901; appointed to see of Monterey and Los Angeles, Cal., 1903. Long identified with educational and social movements; founded, and edited four years, *Catholic School and Home Magazine*. Author: *Bible Studies*, for use in colleges and schools.

Condé (*kôɴ'-dā'*), **Prince de, Louis I. de Bourbon**, younger brother of Antony of Bourbon, king of Navarre, was born 1530. During the wars between Henry II. and Spain, he distinguished himself at the siege of Metz, the battle of St. Quentin, and the capture of Calais from the English. On Francis II.'s accession, 1559, Condé, like his brother, joined the Huguenots, took part in the unlucky conspiracy of Amboise against the Guises, and escaped execution only by the death of the king. The regent, Catharine de' Medicis, the Guises' bitter enemy, made concessions to the Huguenots, and Condé became governor of Picardy. The massacre of Huguenots at Vassy by Guise, 1562, led to the first civil war, and Condé and Coligny gathered a Huguenot army; but at Dreux Condé was defeated and taken prisoner. In the second Huguenot war, 1567–69, Condé had coins struck with the inscription: "Louis XIII., first Christian king of France"; but at Jarnac, 1569, he was defeated, taken prisoner, and shot.

Condé, Prince de, Louis II. de Bourbon, commonly termed "the great Condé," was born 1621. By the death of his father, 1646, he became head of his family, and, next to the duke of Orleans, the highest personage in the state. At the head of troops collected in the Netherlands, he gained the battle of Bleneau, in April, 1652, and immediately marched upon Paris. After a fruitless effort to seize Paris he left the country, and on the formal outbreak of war between France and Spain became generalissimo of the Spanish forces, but was unable to gain the advantage over Turenne. The war having been renewed by Spain, 1673, he again commanded the French in the Netherlands, and soon after retired to Chantilly, where he enjoyed the society of such men as Molière, Boileau, and La Bruyère. Died, 1686.

Condillac (*kôɴ′-dē′-yȧk′*), **Étienne Bonnot de Mably de,** French philosopher, the founder of sensationalism, was born of a noble family at Grenoble, 1715. As a child his delicate health delayed his progress in education; but in youth he numbered among his friends Rousseau, Diderot, Duclos, etc. Many of his works were composed for his pupil, the duke of Parma, grandson of Louis XIV.; and he was titular Abbé de Mureaux. He was chosen a member of the French academy of sciences in 1768. He died on his estate of Flux, near Beaugency, in 1780. He based all knowledge on the senses. Among his works were *Essai sur l'Origine des Connaissances Humaines; Traité des Systèmes; Traité des Sensations; Logique;* and *Langue des Calculs.*

Condorcet (*kôɴ′-dōr′-sĕ′*), **Jean Marie Antoine Nicholas Caritat, Marquis de,** French philosopher and mathematician, was born in 1743. He first gained celebrity by his successful labors as a mathematician. His treatise on integral calculus, written when he was but twenty-two years of age, was eminently successful, and was considered to indicate a degree of knowledge seldom possessed at so early an age. He was the friend of D'Alembert and of almost all his illustrious contemporaries, as well as one of the disciples of Voltaire. Being appointed governor of the dauphin by the constituent assembly, he was successively called to the legislative body and to the convention; but subsequently denounced as a partisan of the Girondists, he was outlawed in 1793, and shortly after was taken prisoner, when he poisoned himself, in 1794.

Confucius (*kŏn-fū′-shĭ-ŭs*), (Chinese philosopher). See page 198.

Congreve (*kŏng′-grēv*), **William,** English dramatist, was born near Leeds, 1670. He entered himself as a student at the Middle Temple, but abandoned the law for literature. His first piece, written at the age of seventeen, was a romance entitled *Incognita, or Love and Duty Reconciled.* In 1693 he wrote his first comedy, *The Old Bachelor.* This brought him not only great reputation, but also the substantial benefit of a commissionership in the hackney-coach office, which was given to him by the earl of Halifax, who afterward still further patronized and favored him. He wrote also *Love for Love; The Double Dealer; The Mourning Bride; The Way of the World;* an opera, and some poems. Died, 1729.

Conkling (*kŏngk′-lĭng*), **Roscoe,** American politician, was born at Albany, N. Y., 1829. In 1846 he removed to Utica, N. Y., where he became district attorney, and was mayor in 1858. In the latter year he was elected to congress, and in 1867 became a member of the United States senate. He took an active and prominent part in the practical business of both houses, served on important committees, and was instrumental in the passing of many useful legislative measures. After the war he took an active part in the reconstruction of the southern states, and advocated the resumption of specie payments. He opposed President Johnson's policy, and was a zealous champion of Grant's administration. In 1881 he resigned his seat in the senate, owing to Garfield's assumption of the control over appointments in his native state. In 1882 he was appointed associate-justice of the supreme court, but declined the appointment. Died at New York, 1888.

Connaught, Arthur William Patrick Albert, duke of, third son of Queen Victoria, was born May 1, 1850. He was educated at Woolwich; entered the army, 1868; became captain, 1871, major, 1875, colonel and major-general, 1880; accompanied the expedition to Egypt, 1882; became lieutenant-general, 1889, and general, 1893. He commanded the Bombay army in India, 1886–90, the southern district of England, 1890–93, that of Aldershot, 1893–98. In 1900 he succeeded Lord Roberts in command of the forces in Ireland; became inspector-general in 1904, and was commander-in-chief of Mediterranean, 1907–09. He was created duke of Connaught and Strathearn and earl of Sussex in 1874; married Princess Louise of Prussia, 1879. In 1911 he was designated by George V. to succeed Earl Grey as governor-general of Canada.

"Connor, Ralph." See **Gordon, Charles W.**

Conrad I. (*kŏn′-răd*), was chosen king of Germany in 911, and was the first of the elected rulers of Germany. His short reign was spent in putting down his nobles, who were always rebelling against him, Duke Henry of Saxony being the one who gave him most trouble. Many contests took place with him, and Henry showed so much ability that even Conrad admired him; and when he was mortally wounded in a battle with the Huns, Conrad begged his nobles to elect the duke of Saxony to succeed him, as Henry I., which they did. Conrad died, 918.

Conrad III., the first Hohenstaufen king of the Germans, was born 1093, son of Frederick of Swabia. He unsuccessfully contested the crown of Italy with the emperor Lothair of Saxony, on whose death the princes of Germany, fearing the growing preponderance of the Guelph party, offered Conrad the throne, and he was crowned at Aix-la-Chapelle, 1138. He was immediately involved in a quarrel with Henry the Proud, duke of Bavaria and Saxony, and head of the Guelphs in Germany; and the struggle was continued under Henry's son, Henry the Lion. When St. Bernard of Clairvaux preached a new crusade, Conrad set out for Palestine with a large army, 1147. A new attempt by the duke of Bavaria to regain his dukedom was defeated by the nephew of Conrad, whose health had broken during the crusade, and who died at Bamberg, 1152.

Conscience (*kôɴ′-syäɴs′*), **Hendrik,** Flemish novelist, was born at Antwerp, 1812, and died at Brussels, 1883. His *Phantazy*, a fine collection of tales, and his most popular romance, *De Leeuw van Vlaenderen*, early made his name known; but it was his series of charming pictures of quiet

Flemish life, beginning with *Hoe men schilder wordt*, 1843, that, through translations, carried his name over the world.

Considérant (*kôɴ'-sē̆'-dā'-räɴ'*), **Victor-Prosper,** French socialist, was born at Salins, France, 1808; he entered the army, which, however, he soon left to promulgate Fourier's doctrines. On the death of his master, Considérant became head of his school, and edited the *Phalange*. An Englishman, Mr. Young, having advanced money, Considérant established a socialist colony or *phalanstère* in Eure-et-Loir; but the experiment failed, and with it the *Phalange*. Of his numerous writings the chief is the *Destinée Sociale*. In 1849 he was accused of high treason, and fled from France. In Texas he founded a community, *La Réunion*, which flourished for a time. He returned to France in 1869, and died 1893.

Constable (*kŭn'-stȧ-b'l*), **John,** landscape painter, born in East Bergholt, Suffolk, England, 1776, died suddenly 1837. He studied at the royal academy; began with portraits and historical subjects, but finally fixed upon landscape. The national gallery has his best pictures, "The Cornfield," "The Valley Farm," and "The Haywain." Several good examples of his art have been added to the Louvre, and Marquand presented two fine pictures by him to the Metropolitan museum of art, New York.

Constans (*kŏn'-stănz*), **Flavius Julius,** emperor of Rome, was born about A. D. 320. He was the youngest son of Constantine the Great, on whose death, 337, he received as his share of the empire, Western Illyricum, Italy, and Africa. Three years afterward his brother Constantine II. invaded Italy, and was killed in battle near Aquileia, when Constans became master of the whole of the Western empire. He was a weak and cruel ruler, and at last Magnentius, his general in Gaul, sent some conspirators to kill him. Constans fled to Spain, but was overtaken by them and slain, A. D. 350.

Constant de Rebecque (*kôɴ'-stäɴ' dē̆ rē̆-bĕk'*), **Henri Benjamin,** author and politician, was born of French Huguenot ancestry at Lausanne, Switzerland, 1767. Educated at Oxford, Erlangen, and Edinburgh, he in 1795 settled in Paris as a publicist. He entered the tribunate in 1799, but was banished from France in 1802 for denouncing the despotic acts of Napoleon. After traveling in Germany and Italy with Madame de Staël, he settled at Göttingen. On Napoleon's fall in 1814 he returned to Paris; during the hundred days became one of Napoleon's councillors, though previously he had styled Napoleon a Genghis Khan; and after the second restoration of the Bourbons wrote and spoke in favor of constitutional freedom. He was returned to the chamber of deputies in 1819, and became the leader of the liberal opposition. He died 1830. His *De la Religion* (5 vols.) is a notable work. He likewise wrote a remarkable novel, *Adolphe*, a short story of love and disillusion.

Constantine I. (*kŏn'-stan-tīn*), called the Great; born in 272, at Mœsia, was the son of Constantius Chlorus by Helena. On the death of his father at York, where he accompanied him, Constantine was proclaimed emperor by the troops; this title being challenged by Maximian, his father-in-law, and Maxentius, his brother-in-law, he took up arms against first the one and then the other, and defeated them. One day he saw a cross in the sky with the words, "By this conquer," in Greek, and under this sign, known as the labarum, which he adopted as his standard, he accordingly marched straight to Rome, where he was acknowledged emperor by the senate in 312, and thereafter an edict was issued named of Milan, granting toleration to the Christians. He had still to extend his empire over the East, and having done so by the removal of Licinius, he transferred the seat of his empire to Byzantium, which was thereafter called Constantinople, i. e., Constantine's city. Constantine was baptized in 337 as a Christian, after having three years before proclaimed Christianity the state religion. Died, 337.

Constantine XIII., Palæologus, the last emperor of the East, born in 1394. His father and his brother had been emperors before him, and he did not come to the throne until he was fifty-four years old, 1448. At that time the Turks had conquered almost all of the Eastern empire, and but little was left besides Constantinople and a few other cities. The Turkish sultan, Mohammed II., determined to take Constantinople also, and laid siege to it with a great army, 1453. Constantine, who had only about 9,000 soldiers, resisted bravely for nearly two months, but at last the Turks battered down part of the walls and rushed in with wild shouts, and the emperor and his little band of nobles were all slain. Constantine's body, found under a heap of the dead, was known by the gold eagles on his shoes. It is said that Mohammed had his head cut off and exhibited it in all the cities of Arabia and Persia.

Constantius I., called Chlorus, a Roman emperor, father of Constantine the Great, born about A. D. 250. Constantius served in the army with distinction under the emperor Diocletian, and in 292, when the two emperors Diocletian and Maximian each appointed a favorite general as assistant emperor, under the title of Cæsar, Constantius received the place of Cæsar to Diocletian. After he had been Cæsar thirteen years he was made chief emperor, when Diocletian gave up the throne. He died at York, England, 306.

Constantius II., a Roman emperor, second son of Constantine the Great, born 317. Constantine on his death divided his empire among his three sons, Constantine, Constans, and Constantius, but at last the whole was united under Constantius. There were many rival emperors in his time, many disputes in the church, and many unsuccessful wars against the Germans and Persians. His cousin Julian won so many victories that the army proclaimed him emperor, and Constantius marched against him, but died on the way, 361. He was succeeded by Julian.

Converse, John H., philanthropist, manufacturer; president of Burnham, Williams & Co., proprietors of Baldwin locomotive works, Philadelphia; born at Burlington, Vt., 1840; educated at university of Vermont. Vice-moderator of the general assembly, Presbyterian church, United States, 1900; leader of many benevolent and religious enterprises. Was trustee of Princeton theological seminary; was member of American philosophical society. Died, 1910.

Conway, Moncure Daniel, clergyman, author, was born in Virginia, 1832; entered the Methodist ministry in 1850, but, after a divinity course at Cambridge, Mass., became a Unitarian preacher in Washington in 1854, and in Cincinnati in 1857. He was a strong opponent of slavery, and in 1863 went to England to lecture on the war. In London he became head of the South Place institute (for advanced religious thought), which he finally gave up in 1897, and wrote much for the press and magazines. He wrote *The Rejected Stone; Republican Superstitions; Idols and Ideals; Demonology and Devil-lore; Thomas Carlyle; Pine and Palm*, and *A Life of Paine*. Died 1907.

Conway, Sir William Martin, English traveler, art critic, and geographer, born at Rochester, England, 1856; was educated at Trinity college, Cambridge. University extension lecturer, 1882–85; professor of art, University college, Liverpool, 1885–88; in 1889 traveled in Egypt and the East nine months; in 1892 in Himalayas, climbing peak 23,000 feet high, and surveying 2,000 miles of mountains; traversed the Alps from end to end in 1894; explored interior of Spitsbergen, 1896-97; in 1898 explored and surveyed Bolivian Andes, ascending Sorata (21,500 feet) and Illimani (21,200 feet), also ascended Aconcagua (23,080 feet) and explored glaciers of Tierra del Fuego; Slade professor of fine arts, Cambridge, 1901–04; president of the Alpine club, 1902–04. Author: *Woodcutters of the Netherlands in the fifteenth century; Early Flemish Artists; Literary Remains of Albrecht Dürer; Dawn of Art in the Ancient World; Climbing and Exploration in the Karakoram-Himalayas, etc.; The Alps from End to End; The First Crossing of Spitsbergen; With Ski and Sledge over Arctic Glaciers; The Bolivian Andes; The Domain of Art; Early Tuscan Artists; Aconcagua and Tierra del Fuego; Great Masters; No Man's Land* (history of Spitsbergen); etc.

Conwell, Russell Herman, lecturer, educator, Baptist clergyman; born at Worthington, Mass., 1842; educated at Wilbraham academy; entered Yale, law department, 1860; graduated from Albany law school, 1866; served, captain of infantry, 1862–65, in Union army; promoted to lieutenant-colonel, 1865; practiced law in Minneapolis, 1865–67; immigration agent for state of Minnesota to Germany, 1867–68; foreign correspondent *New York Tribune* and *Boston Traveler*, 1869–71; practiced law in Boston, 1871–79; ordained to ministry, 1879; pastor of Grace Baptist church, Philadelphia, 1881–91; founded Temple college, 1888, and is its president; Samaritan hospital, 1890; pastor the Baptist temple, Philadelphia, since 1891; lyceum lecturer. Author: *Why the Chinese Emigrate; Woman and the Law; Joshua Gianavello; Life of Charles H. Spurgeon; Life of Bayard Taylor; Life of President Hayes; Life of President Garfield; Acres of Diamonds; Lives of the Presidents; The New Day.*

Cook, Albert Stanburrough, educator; born at Montville, N. J., 1853; graduated at Rutgers college, 1872; M. S., M. A., L. H. D., LL. D., Rutgers; M. A., Yale; Ph. D., Jena; student Göttingen and Leipzig, 1877-78, London and Jena, 1881-82. Tutor mathematics, Rutgers, 1872-73; teacher at Freehold, N. J., institute, 1873–77; associate in English, Johns Hopkins, 1879–81; professor of English, university of California, 1882–89; professor of English language and literature, Yale, since 1889. Co-editor of *Journal of English* and Germanic philology, 1897–1905. Author and editor of numerous works on English classics, criticism, and language.

Cook, Captain James, a celebrated English navigator, best known through his *Voyages Round the World;* born in Marton, in North Riding, Yorkshire, 1728. He made three principal voyages, in the course of which he made many important discoveries, but was ultimately killed in a quarrel with the natives of Hawaii. His kindly disposition and his scrupulous justice and humanity were, with his skill as a navigator, among his first recommendations. After his death, at Hawaii, one of the Sandwich islands, 1779, many honors were paid to his memory, both in his own and in foreign countries.

Cooke, Josiah Parsons, American chemist, was born at Boston, Mass., 1827, and was professor of chemistry at Harvard from 1850. His chief works are *Elements of Chemical Physics, First Principles of Chemical Philosophy, The New Chemistry,* etc. Died at Newport, R. I., 1894.

Cooke, Sir William Fothergill, British electrician, born at Ealing, England, 1806; was educated at Durham and Edinburgh, served in the Indian army from 1826 to 1831; after studying medicine at Paris and Heidelberg, took up telegraphy, and in 1837 entered into partnership with Professor Wheatstone. In 1845 they patented the single needle apparatus; in 1846 Cooke formed a company, which paid £120,000 for the partners' earlier patents. In 1867 Cooke and Wheatstone received the Albert gold medal; Cooke was knighted in 1869. He died 1879.

Cooley, Thomas McIntyre, American jurist, was born at Attica, N. Y., 1824, was admitted to the bar 1846, and became professor of law at the university of Michigan, 1859; was associate justice Michigan supreme court 1864–68, and chief-justice 1868–85. He was first chairman of the United States interstate commerce commission, and wrote extensively on constitutional law. His chief works are: *Constitutional Limitations; Law of Taxation; Wrongs and their Remedies,* and *General Principles of Constitutional Law in the United States.* He died 1898.

Coolidge, Archibald Cary, instructor in history, Harvard, 1893–99, assistant professor, 1899–1908, professor since 1908, Harvard; born at Boston, 1866; graduated from Harvard university, 1887; studied at Berlin university one term; École des Sciences Politiques, Paris, and Freiburg, in Baden; Ph. D., 1892. Acting secretary American legation, St. Petersburg, winter of 1890-91; private secretary to uncle, T. J. Coolidge, minister to France, spring of 1892; secretary of American legation at Vienna, 1893. With Taft party to Philippine islands, 1905-06; Harvard lecturer at the Sorbonne and other French universities, 1906-07. Has contributed to *American Historical Review,* the New York *Nation,* etc.

Coolidge, Thomas Jefferson, manufacturer, diplomat; born at Boston, 1831; educated at Harvard; LL. D., Harvard, 1902. Embarked in business in firm of Gardiner & Coolidge, East India merchants; largely interested in cotton mills; formerly president of Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé railroad; also Oregon railroad and navigation company. Director of Bay state trust company, Amoskeag manufacturing company; connected with large New England mills, banks, railroads, and other enterprises; United States minister to France, 1892-93; member of joint high commission to adjust disputes between United States and England, 1898-99.

Cooper, Anthony Ashley. See **Shaftesbury.**

Cooper, Sir Astley Paston, a celebrated English surgeon, was born in Brooke, Norfolk, 1768; studied under Henry Cline, surgeon to St. Thomas's hospital, London, and was appointed demonstrator of anatomy there, 1789. In 1792 he was appointed professor of anatomy at Surgeon's hall; and in 1800, surgeon to Guy's hospital. In 1813 he received the professorship of comparative anatomy in the college of surgeons. In 1822 he was elected one of the court of examiners of the college of surgeons, and in 1827, president. In the following year he received the appointment of surgeon to the king, and in 1830 was made vice-president of the royal society. He was made a member of the French institute, and corresponding member of the royal academy of sciences, a D. C. L. of Oxford, and an LL. D. of Edinburgh. He died 1841. A colossal statue to his memory is erected in St. Paul's cathedral, London.

Cooper, James Fenimore, famous American novelist, was born in Burlington, N. J., 1789. After six years' experience of naval life, he retired from the sea in 1810, and took up his residence at Cooperstown, Otsego county, N. Y. About 1819 appeared his first work, *Precaution.* In 1821 followed *The Spy,* a tale which at once secured for him a place in the first rank of novelists; then appeared his almost unequaled sea stories, *The Red Rover*, *Pilot*, and *Water-witch;* his famous "Leather Stocking series" of Indian life and adventure, the *Pioneers*, *Last of the Mohicans*, *Pathfinder*, *Deerslayer*, *Prairie*, etc. Cooper, after passing some years in Europe, died at Cooperstown, in 1851. His works have been translated into every European language, and have exhausted numerous editions.

Cooper, Peter, American inventor, manufacturer, and philanthropist, was born in New York, 1791. His early life was laborious. His first invention was an improvement in a machine for shearing cloth. In 1828 he erected iron works in Canton, near Baltimore, and here constructed after his own designs the first locomotive engine ever made in this country, after which he took a great interest in the first ocean telegraph and in state canals. But the work of his life was the founding of an institution for the instruction of the industrial classes — the Cooper Union, New York, whose corner stone he laid in 1854. It contains a school of art for women taught in the day time, and a free school of telegraphy. Free schools of science, art, mathematics, practical engineering, etc., are open to youths of both sexes every evening, lectures are given, and a free reading room and library are open to the public at all hours. A cupola and an additional story were added to this fine building at the commencement of the year 1880. In 1876 the independent party nominated him for president of the United States, and he received nearly 100,000 votes. Cooper had a reception given in honor of his 84th birthday, at which he received the degree of LL. D. On his 90th birthday, 1881, he gave the Union an additional endowment. Died, 1883.

Cope (*kōp*), **Edward Drinker,** American naturalist, born in Philadelphia, 1840. He early achieved success as an investigator in herpetology, and in 1864 was appointed professor of natural science in Haverford college, but resigned because of poor health, 1867. His contributions to science have been valuable and voluminous; among them are *Origin of the Fittest* and *Tertiary Vertebrates of North America*. He died at Philadelphia, 1897.

Copernicus (*kō-pĕr'-nĭ-kŭs*), **Nicholas.** See page 337.

Copley (*kŏp'-lĭ*), **John Singleton,** American painter, was born at Boston, Mass., 1737. When only sixteen, his portraits were admired. Washington sat to him in 1755, and later, in London, he painted George III. and his queen. Here, also, he became the friend of such men as West and Reynolds. Some of his best works are: "Death of Lord Chatham," "Death of Major Pierson," "Charles I. Demanding the Surrender of the Five Members," and the "Assassination of Buckingham." His historical paintings are perhaps superior to those of West, and his portraits rank with those of Reynolds and Gainsborough. He died at London, 1815.

Coppée (*kō'-pā'*), **François,** French poet, was born in Paris, 1842. For three years a war-office clerk, he early gave himself to poetry, and with *Le Reliquaire* and *Les Inimites*, gained the front rank of the "Parnassiens." Later volumes of poetry were *Les Humbles*, *Le Cahier Rouge*, *Olivier* (his one long poem), *Les Récits et les Elégies*, and *Contes en Vers*. His earliest dramatic poem, *Le Passant*, owed much to Sarah Bernhardt, and was followed by *Deux Douleurs; L'Abandonnée; Le Luthier de Cremone; La Guerre de Cent Ans; Madame de Maintenon; Severo Torelli; Les Jacobites;* and *Le Pater*. Dramatic critic for some years to *La Patrie*, Coppée entered the academy in 1884. Died, 1908.

Coquelin (*kōk'-läɴ'*), **Benoît Constant,** French actor, born at Boulogne, 1841, was admitted to the conservatory in 1859, and having gained the second prize for comedy, made his début at the Théâtre Français, 1860. For over a quarter of a century he played here with unbroken success, both in classical pieces and in rôles created by himself, in the broader aspects of comedy standing without a rival. He appeared in 1887 in London, in 1888-89 in South America and the United States. Died, 1909.

Corbin, Henry Clark, American general; born in Clermont county, Ohio, 1842; educated at common schools and two years in private academy; studied law, 1860-61. Entered United States volunteers, second lieutenant 83d Ohio infantry, 1862, and served throughout civil war. Entered regular army as second lieutenant 17th United States infantry, 1866; and was finally made lieutenant-general in United States army, 1906; retired in same year. Served ten years on plains in Kansas, New Mexico, Arizona, and Texas; in 1877, detailed for duty at executive mansion; secretary of Sitting Bull commission. With President Garfield at the time he was shot and at his bed-side at Elberon, where he died. In recognition of his services, and the part he took in the war with Spain, congress conferred upon him rank of major-general. Commander of the Atlantic division, 1904; conducted army maneuvers, Manassas, Va., September, 1904; commander of the Philippine division, 1904; Northern division, 1906. Died, 1909.

Corbin, John, novelist, dramatic critic; born at Chicago, 1870; graduated at Harvard, 1892, A. M., 1893; Balliol college, Oxford, 1894-95. Instructor in English composition at Harvard, 1895-96; assistant editor, *Harper's Magazine*, 1897–1900; dramatic critic, *Harper's Weekly*, 1899-1900; editorial staff, *Encyclopædia Britannica*, 1900–02; dramatic critic, *New York Times*, 1902; dramatic critic, *New York Sun*, 1905–07; literary manager, the New theater, New York, 1908-10. Author: *An American at Oxford; A New Portrait of Shakespeare; The First Loves of Perilla; The Cave Man; Which College for the Boy?* and many articles and stories in the Harper publications, *Scribner's*, *The Century*, *The Atlantic Monthly*, *The North American Review*, and the *Saturday Evening Post*.

Corday d'Armans (*kōr'-dĕ' dȧr'-mäɴ'*, or *môɴ'*), **Marie Charlotte,** French heroine, was born in 1768, at St. Saturnin, Normandy, of a noble Norman family; sympathized with the ideas of the French revolution but was horrified at its excesses; visited Paris in July, 1793, with the purpose, it is said, of assassinating Marat, or Robespierre; obtaining an interview with the former while in his bath, she stabbed him with a knife; was immediately apprehended and executed four days afterward. Her beauty added to the interest which her sanguinary heroism inspired.

Corelli (*kō-rĕl'-ĭ*), **Marie,** English novelist, of mingled Italian and Scotch parentage and connections, was born 1864; adopted in infancy by Charles Mackay, the well known song-writer and *litterateur*, and brought up during childhood in England. Afterward sent to France and educated in a convent, where she received, with other instruction, a first-class musical training. Her first book, *A Romance of Two Worlds*, was an instant success, and from that time she has devoted herself entirely to literature. She has never, however, abandoned her love of music, and is proficient on the piano and the mandolin. Her books include: *A Romance of Two Worlds; Vendetta; Thelma; Ardath; Soul of Lilith; Barabbas; The Sorrows of Satan; Mighty Atom; The Murder of Delicia; Ziska: The Problem of a Wicked Soul; The Master Christian; Temporal Power, A Study in Supremacy; God's Good Man; Free Opinions; The Treasure of Heaven; Holy Orders.* She persuaded

Edward Morris, of Chicago, to purchase Harvard House, Stratford-on-Avon (which she had restored), and to present it to Harvard university, to which it now belongs.

Corey, William Ellis, capitalist, steel manufacturer, was born in Pennsylvania, 1866. At sixteen, entered chemical laboratory of Edgar Thomson steel works; studied bookkeeping and chemistry at home; superintendent of plate mill at twenty-three; invented Carnegie reforged armor. Succeeded Charles M. Schwab, and has been president of Carnegie steel company, National steel company, and American steel hoop company; president of United States steel corporation, 1903–11.

Cormon, Fernand, French decorative and figure painter, was born in Paris, 1845. Studied under Cabanel, Fromentin, and Portaels and became one of the leading historical painters of France. Became officer of legion of honor, 1889, and member of the institute, 1898. Among his paintings are: "Cain flying before Jehovah's Curse;" a series of panels "Birth," "Death," "Marriage," "War," etc. Exhibited at St. Louis exhibition decorations for Paris museum.

Corneille (*kôr′-nāl′*), **Pierre,** creator of French tragedy, born 1606, at Rouen. He studied for the legal profession, but a love adventure, in which he became the rival of a friend, first prompted him to write verses, and *Mélite*, the comedy founded on this incident, was performed with success in 1629. It was quickly followed by other dramatic pieces. In 1635 appeared his *Médée*, a declamatory drama, written in imitation of Seneca. Cardinal Richelieu, who aspired to be the patron of the stage, kept in his pay a number of writers for whom he dictated plots, and wished to number Corneille among his retainers; but Corneille was so audacious as to alter the plan of a comedy, and thus lost the cardinal's favor. He now returned to his native place, where M. Chalon, once secretary to Marie de' Medici, suggested that he should turn his attention to tragedy. The result was *The Cid*, 1636, which was received with enthusiastic applause. In 1639 he composed *Horace* and *Cinna*, which were followed by a worthy successor — *Polyeucte* — a tragedy of Christian martyrdom. Soon afterward appeared *La Mort de Pompee*, and *Le Menteur*, the latter a comedy, the only one he ever wrote worthy of his great genius. He did not add to his fame by the few works which he produced during the next ten years. Died, 1684.

Cornelia (*kŏr-nē′-lĭ-ȧ*), the daughter of Scipio Africanus, was the wife of Tiberius Sempronius Gracchus, who was consul, 177 B. C. By him Cornelia had twelve children, and was left, still in the prime of life, a widow. To her children she gave all her care, though only three reached maturity, but these owed to their mother the high distinction which they gained in the commonwealth. A lady, after displaying her jewels, asked to see those of Cornelia, who, producing her sons, said "These are mine." Her hand was sought by the king of Egypt. She is said to have encouraged her sons to be too ambitious, which eventually cost them their lives.

Cornelius, von (*fōn kōr-nā′-lē-o͝os*), **Peter,** German painter, was born at Düsseldorf 1783, and studied under Langer in the academy of his native town. When only nineteen years of age he painted some remarkable frescoes for the cupola of the old church of Neuss. Four years later he gave still more unmistakable proofs of a creative fancy in his illustrations of Goethe's *Faust* and the *Nibelungen Lied*. In 1811 he went to Rome. He gained a wide reputation while at Rome by two cartoons, "Joseph's Interpretation of the Dream," and "Joseph's Recognition of his Brethren." His chief works are frescoes in the Glyptothek and Ludwigskirche, in Munich. Died, 1867.

Cornell, Ezra, American philanthropist, was born 1807, at Westchester Landing, N. Y.; died 1874, at Ithaca, N. Y. He began life as a mechanic and miller at Ithaca, N. Y. He spent his business life in the extension of the telegraph service throughout the northern and western states. He was a delegate to the first republican national convention in 1856, president of the New York state agricultural society, and its representative at the International exposition at London, 1862; member of assembly 1862–63, and state senator 1864–67. In 1865 he founded Cornell university, at Ithaca, with an endowment of $500,000 to which he subsequently added nearly $400,000. He also established the Cornell library at Ithaca, at a cost of $100,000.

Corning, James Leonard, physician; born at Stamford, Conn., 1855; educated at university of Heidelberg, and university of Würzburg, Germany; M. D., Würzburg; hon. A. M., LL. D., Williams college. Specially distinguished as neurologist; discoverer of spinal anæsthesia, 1885; first to demonstrate that the action of certain medicinal substances, notably stimulants and sedatives, may be increased and prolonged while subject remains in compressed air; also first to inject liquid paraffin into the tissues and solidify it *in loco*. Member of many medical and scientific societies. Author: *Carotid Compression; Brain Rest; Brain Exhaustion; Local Anæsthesia; Hysteria and Epilepsy; A Treatise on Headache and Neuralgia; Pain in its Neuro-Pathological and Neuro-Therapeutic Relations;* and extensive contributor to medical press on neurological subjects.

Cornwall, Barry. See **Proctor.**

Cornwallis, Charles, Marquis, English statesman and general, was born 1738. He entered the British army 1756; entered the house of commons 1760, and the house of lords 1763. He was promoted major-general in 1776, and in that year joined Sir William Howe in command of the British forces during the American revolution. In 1780 he defeated General Gates at Camden, won the battle of Guilford court house, 1781, and surrendered to Washington at Yorktown, October 19, 1781. He was afterward governor-general and commander-in-chief in India, where he greatly distinguished himself by his victories over Tippoo Sahib; and still later, in 1798, he was lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and in 1802 plenipotentiary of Great Britain to negotiate the peace of Amiens. Appointed, in 1805, governor-general of India a second time. He died 1805 at Ghazipur, in the province of Benares, while on his way to assume the command of the troops.

Corot (*kō′-rō′*), **Jean Baptiste Camille,** French painter, pupil of Michallon and Bertin, and founder of the impressionist school; was born in Paris, 1796. He began to exhibit in 1827, but did not produce the masterpieces, "Dante and Virgil," and "Macbeth meeting the Witches," until 1859. He even surpassed these among his landscape subjects, and as a landscape painter ranks among the first in the world. Died, 1875.

Correggio (*kōr-rĕd′-jō*), **Antonio Allegri,** celebrated Italian painter, called Correggio from the place of his birth, a small town near Modena, now called Reggio; was born 1493. He was the first among the moderns who displayed that grace and general beauty and softness of effect, the combined excellences of design and color with taste and expression for which he is still unrivaled. His chiaroscuro is perfect. Almost before he had seen the great masters, he became a master in a style all his own; he was the founder, or rather his imitators for him, of what is called by some the Lombard, by others the Parma school of painting. He painted "The Assumption of the

Virgin," for the cathedral church of Parma; and among his numerous productions are the "Nativity," the "Marriage of St. Catherine," the "Holy Family," etc. Died, 1534.

Corson, Hiram, professor of English literature, Cornell, 1870–1903, professor emeritus, 1903-11; born at Philadelphia, 1828; connected with library, Smithsonian institution, 1849–56; lecturer on English literature, Philadelphia, 1859–65; professor Girard college, 1865-66, St. John's, 1866–70; LL. D, Litt. D. Author and editor of many books on English language, literature, and criticism, including: *Hand-book of Anglo Saxon and Early English; The Claims of Literary Culture; An Introduction to the Study of Robert Browning's Poetry; An Introduction to the Study of Shakespeare; The Aims of Literary Study; The Voice and Spiritual Education; An Introduction to the Prose and Poetical Works of John Milton;* etc. Died, 1911.

Cortelyou, George Bruce, ex-public official, financier, was born in the city of New York, 1862; graduated at Hempstead (L. I.) institute, state normal school, Westfield, Mass., and the law schools of the Georgetown and Columbian (George Washington) universities; LL. D., Georgetown, 1903; in 1883 was a law reporter in New York; was principal of preparatory schools in New York from 1885 to 1889; in the latter year entered the public service, and has been private secretary to various public officials, among them the post-office inspector in charge at New York, the surveyor of the port of New York, and the fourth-assistant postmaster-general; in 1895, was appointed stenographer to President Cleveland; 1896, executive clerk; 1898, assistant secretary to President McKinley; 1900, secretary to the president, and 1901, reappointed by President Roosevelt; was appointed secretary of the newly established department of commerce and labor, 1903; 1904, was elected chairman of the republican national committee, and conducted the campaign which resulted in the election of President Roosevelt. He entered the new cabinet, 1905, as postmaster-general, and 1907 was appointed secretary of the treasury. In 1909 he became president of the New York gas company.

Cortes, or Cortez (*kôr'-tĕz*), **Fernando,** a Spanish adventurer; born in Medellin in Estremadura, in 1485. He was first destined for the law; but a passion for arms carrying him to the military profession, he went early in the sixteenth century, with Valasquez, to Cuba, and subsequently obtained the command of the expedition sent against Mexico. With seven hundred men under his command, he landed at Tobasco in 1519, and immediately burned his ships, that his followers might have no hope but in victory. He advanced to Mexico, where he was at first received with friendly demonstrations; but on his seizing Montezuma, the Mexican king, whom he subsequently put to death by fire, a struggle ensued, in which many thousands of lives were lost. He eventually succeeded in putting down all opposition, and in overrunning Mexico. While effecting this he is believed to have perpetrated the most enormous cruelties. He was rewarded with the title of marquis, and a grant of land; but subsequently, on his return to Spain, he found himself very much neglected. He died near Seville, in 1547.

Corvinus, Matthias. See **Matthias Corvinus.**

Corwin, Thomas, lawyer and orator, was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, 1794; removed to Ohio in early youth; was admitted to the bar, 1818, and, after serving a number of years in the Ohio legislature, was elected a member of congress in 1830; in 1840 governor of Ohio; elected to the senate of the United States in 1845, and appointed secretary of the treasury by President Fillmore in 1850. He was sent as minister to Mexico 1861, returned home in 1864, and died in Washington, D. C., 1865.

Coudert, Frederick Rene, American lawyer, was born in New York, 1832; graduated at Columbia, 1850, and was admitted to the New York bar in 1853 as a member of the legal firm of Coudert Bros. He acquired a wide reputation as a lawyer, orator, and public lecturer. In 1885–88 he was a government director of the Union Pacific railroad, represented the United States before the Bering sea tribunal at Paris 1893–95, and was a member of the Venezuelan boundary commission in 1896. Died, 1903.

Coues (*kouz*), **Elliott,** American ornithologist, was born at Portsmouth, N. H., 1842, and graduated at Columbian (now George Washington) university, 1861; M. D., Columbian; 1863–80 assistant surgeon and surgeon of United States army. His chief works are: *Key to North American Birds, Field Ornithology, Dictionary of North American Birds,* etc. He also edited the *Journal* of Lewis and Clarke, and was an assistant editor of the *Century Dictionary.* Died, 1899.

Coulanges (*kōō'-läɴzh'*), **Fustel de.** See **Fustel de Coulanges.**

Coulomb (*kōō'-lôɴ'*), **Charles Augustin de,** French physicist, was born at Angoulême, 1736. He experimented on friction, and invented the torsion balance for measuring the force of magnetic and electrical attraction. Died at Paris, 1806.

Coulter (*kōl'-tẽr*), **John Merle,** botanist, head professor of botany, university of Chicago, since 1896; born at Ningpo, China, 1851; graduated at Hanover college, Indiana, 1870; Ph. D., university of Indiana. Botanist of United States geological survey in Rocky mountains, 1872-73; professor of natural sciences, Hanover college, 1874–79; professor of biology, Wabash college, 1879–91; president of university of Indiana, 1891–93; president of Lake Forest university, 1893–96. Author: *Manual of Rocky Mountain Botany; Manual of Texan Botany; Plant Relations; Plant Structures; Plant Studies; Morphology of Gymnosperms; Morphology of Angiosperms;* etc.

Courbet (*kōōr'-bĕ'*), **Gustave,** French painter, founder of realism in painting, was born at Ornans, Franche-Comte, 1819. In 1839 he was sent by his father to study law in Paris, but the bent of his nature was toward art. In 1841 he took to landscape work, painting in the forest of Fontainebleau. In 1844 he began to exhibit at the salon; and his works created a great sensation in 1850. His hunting scenes and animal subjects are especially vigorous and spirited. In 1871 he joined the commune, and was concerned in the destruction of the Vendôme column, May 16th, for which the next September he was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and a fine for its restoration, his pictures being sold in 1877 toward that purpose. On his release he retired to Tour-de-Peiltz, near Vevey, in Switzerland, where he died, 1877.

Cousin (*kōō'-zăɴ'*), **Victor,** French philosopher, was born in Paris, 1792; died at Cannes, 1867. After a literary career extending over many years, he was made, in 1830, under the ministry of M. Guizot, a member of the council of public instruction in France; in 1832 he was made a peer of France, and, in 1840, was minister of public instruction in the cabinet of M. Thiers. He published a translation of *Plato,* in thirteen volumes, and a *Course of the History of Philosophy,* in five volumes, which was his largest original work. Besides these, he published, among other works, *Philosophical Fragments,* and *Lessons from the Philosophy of Kant.* His last years were spent in retirement in the Sorbonne.

Couture (*ko͞o'-tür'*), **Thomas**, French painter, pupil of Delaroche, was born in 1815. His first noteworthy work was "The Love of Gold." In 1847 he greatly enhanced his reputation by the "Romans of the Decadence," which secured for him the cross of the legion of honor. His chief work is "*Les Romains de la Decadence.*" Died near Paris, 1879.

Coverdale, (*kŭv'-ẽr-dāl*) **Miles**, translator of the English Bible, was born in Yorkshire, 1488; died in London, 1568. He was a monk of Norwich, but early devoted himself to the work of the reformation. In 1551 he was appointed bishop of Exeter, but was ejected and imprisoned on the accession of Mary in 1553. In the subsequent reign of Elizabeth, till within two years of his death, he was rector of the church of St. Magnus, in the city of London; and to that church his remains were removed in 1840, when the church of St. Bartholomew, in which he was at first buried, was taken down. The *Psalms* of Coverdale and Tyndale's translation are still used in the services of the church of England.

Cowley, Abraham, in his own day considered the greatest of English poets, was born in London, 1618. Attracted to poetry by the *Faërie Queen*, he wrote excellent verses at ten, and at fifteen published five poems. From Westminster school he proceeded in 1637 to Trinity college, Cambridge, and while here wrote, among many other pieces, a large portion of his epic, the *Davideis*, its hero King David. During the English civil war he was ejected from Cambridge, but at St. John's, Oxford, studied for another two years. In 1646 he followed Henrietta Maria to Paris, was sent on royalist missions, and carried on her correspondence in cipher with the king. He returned to England in 1656, was arrested, released on £1,000 bail, and, perhaps as a blind, took the Oxford M. D., 1657. On Cromwell's death he again went to Paris, and returned to England at the restoration. He died at Chertsey, 1667, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

Cowper, William, English poet, was born, 1731, died 1800. He was admitted to the bar in 1754, but did not practice. He passed many years at Olney, Buckinghamshire, in the society of Mrs. Unwin, Lady Austen, and the Rev. John Newton, engaged in religious exercises and charities. Lady Austen turned his attention to poetry, and after contributing sixty-eight pieces to the *Olney Hymns*, he published in 1782 his first volume, which was tolerably well received. The ballad of *John Gilpin* gave him a wide renown. His longest original poem, *The Task*, 1785, gained general popularity. He next translated *Homer* in blank verse, and undertook a new edition of Milton, with translations of the Latin and Italian poems. In 1799 he revised his *Homer*, and wrote his last poem, *The Castaway.*

Cox, David, noted landscape painter, was born at Deritend, a suburb of Birmingham, England, 1783. He studied in London with John Varley; in 1805-06 visited North Wales, which to the end of his life was his favorite sketching-ground; taught as a drawing-master from 1814 to 1826 in Hereford, publishing *A Treatise on Landscape Painting*. From 1827 till 1841 London was his headquarters, but in 1841 settled at Harborne, near Birmingham, where he died, 1859. It was during this period that he produced his greatest works. Among his oil pictures are "Lancaster Castle"; "Peace and War"; "The Vale of Clwyd"; "The Skylark"; "Boys Fishing"; and "Bettws-y-Coed Church." Among his very numerous water colors are "Lancaster Sands"; "Ulverston Sands"; "Bolton Abbey"; "Welsh Funeral"; and "Broom Gatherers on Chat Moss." His water color "The Hayfield" brought £2,950 in 1875.

Cox, Sir George William, English writer, mythologist, was born 1827, educated at Rugby school and Trinity college, Oxford. He took orders in 1850, and after holding curacies in Devonshire and an assistant-mastership at Cheltenham, became vicar of Bekesbourne in Kent and afterward rector of Scrayingham, York. In 1877 he succeeded to his uncle's baronetcy. Among his works are *Tales of Ancient Greece; Aryan Mythology; History of Greece; Comparative Mythology and Folklore; Lives of Greek Statesmen*, and *Life of Colenso.* Died, 1902.

Cox, Kenyon, painter; born in Warren, Ohio, 1856; studied in Cincinnati and Philadelphia; in Paris under Carolus Duran and Gérôme, 1877–82; returned to New York. Pictures are principally portraits and figure pieces; painted two decorations in library of congress, one in Walker art gallery, Bowdoin college; one in Minnesota state capitol, one in Citizens' building, Cleveland, Ohio, and frieze in court room, appellate court, New York, and other decorative pictures. Contributed to leading magazines on art subjects; part author of *Modern French Masters*, edited by J. C. Van Dyke, and of *The Nineteenth Century.* Author: *Mixed Beasts, Old Masters and New.* Died, 1911.

Cox, Palmer, artist; born in Granby, Quebec, Canada, 1840; graduate of Granby academy; lived in San Francisco, 1863–75, contributing to *Golden Era* and *Alta California;* since 1875, has lived in New York. His specialty is original humorous pictures illustrating his own books. Author: *Squibs of California, or Every-day Life Illustrated; Hans von Pelter's Trip to Gotham; How Columbus Found America; That Stanley; The Brownies, Their Book; Queer People; Queer People with Wings and Stings; Queer People with Paws and Claws; Another Brownie Book; The Brownies at Home; The Brownies Around the World; The Brownies Through the Union; The Brownies Abroad; The Brownies in Fairyland* (cantata in two acts); *Palmer Cox's Brownies* (spectacular play in three acts); *The Brownies in the Philippines; Brownie Clown in Brownie Town;* etc.

Cox, Samuel Sullivan, American politician and diplomat, known as "Sunset" Cox, was born in Ohio in 1824, and died in New York, 1889. Graduate of Brown university; studied law, entered politics, and 1857–65 represented an Ohio district in congress. In 1866 he moved to New York, and was returned to congress almost continuously from 1869, except while he was minister to Turkey, 1885-86. The present arrangements for taking the national census were largely of his conception, and the life-saving service, which is one of the most efficient branches of the government service, is almost entirely his creation. It was one of his glowing editorial descriptions of a sunset which won him his nickname, and he added many books to his journalistic work. A genial humor characterized his writings and made them popular.

Coxe (*kŏks*), **Arthur Cleveland**, American Episcopal bishop, was born at Mendham, N. J., 1818; and died 1896. He graduated at the university of New York in 1838, and became well known as a churchman and a writer. Among his works are his *Christian Ballads*, and *Impressions of England.* He became the rector of Grace church in New York city in 1859, and bishop of western New York in 1865.

Crabbe (*krăb*), **George**, English poet, born 1754, died 1832. He was a surgeon, but abandoned his profession for literary adventure, and went to London in 1780. Edmund Burke secured a publisher for his poem *The Library*, 1781, and advised him to take holy orders. He was ordained a priest in 1782, and became chaplain to the duke of Rutland at Belvoir castle. In 1783 he published *The Village*, and in 1807 *The Parish Register*, his best works. They were followed by *The Borough*, *Tales in Verse*, and *Tales of the Hall*. His last days were spent as rector of Trowbridge, Wiltshire.

Craddock, Charles Egbert. See **Murfree, Mary Noailles.**

Crafts, Wilbur Fisk, Presbyterian clergyman; born at Fryeburg, Me., 1850; graduate of Wesleyan university, Connecticut, 1869; B. D., Boston university, 1871; Ph. D., Marietta college, 1896. Was pastor Stoneham, Haverhill, New Bedford, Mass., Dover, N. H., Chicago, Brooklyn, New York. Founded American Sabbath union, 1889; lectured throughout the United States as its field secretary, 1889-90; founded, 1895, and became superintendent of international reform bureau. Chief editor of *Christian Statesman*, 1901–03; *Twentieth Century Quarterly* since 1896. Author of numerous religious and educational books and tracts.

Craigie (*krāg′-ĭ*), **Mrs. Pearl Mary Theresa.** See **Hobbes, John Oliver.**

Craik (*krāk*), **Mrs. Dinah Maria.** See **Mulock.**

Craik, George Lillie, Scottish writer and educator, born at Kennoway, Fife, 1798; studied for the church at St. Andrews, but settled in London in 1826. In 1849 he became professor of history and English literature in Queen's college, Belfast. Among his works are *Pursuit of Knowledge under Difficulties; History of Literature and Learning in England* (6 vols.); *History of British Commerce* (3 vols.); *Spenser; Bacon; The English of Shakespeare* and *History of English Language and Literature*. Died at Belfast, 1866.

Cranach (*krä′-näᴋ*), **Lucas,** German painter, was born near Bamberg, Germany, 1472. He seemed to have acted as *factotum* at the court of the elector and his two successors, preparing for and directing the ceremonies and festivities, and knew besides how to follow other lucrative trades. In 1520 he bought an apothecary's business at Wittenberg, where he was also a book-seller and paper-maker, became councilor and chamberlain, and was twice chosen burgomaster of the town. He was an intimate friend of Luther, whose picture he several times painted; his best works are probably his portraits. In 1550 he went to Augsburg to share the imprisonment of the elector, and returned with him to Saxony in 1552. Cranach died at Weimar, 1553.

Cranch (*krȧnch*), **Christopher Pearse,** American painter, was born at Alexandria, Va., 1813; studied in France and Italy in 1846–63; returned to New York and became a member of the national academy in 1864. He was also a graceful writer in prose and verse, and published a book of *Poems*, *The Bird and the Bell*, *Ariel and Caliban*, and prose tales for children, which he illustrated. His best pictures are "October Afternoon," "Venice," and "Venetian Fishing Boats." Died, 1892.

Crane, Walter, English painter, decorator, designer, book-illustrator, writer, lecturer, socialist, born at Liverpool, 1845. Educated privately; mostly self-taught. Apprenticed to W. J. Linton; first illustrated book, *The New Forest*, 1863; exhibited at the royal academy at sixteen, 1862; director of design, Manchester municipal school of art, 1893–96; hon. art director, Reading college, 1898; principal of the Royal college of art, South Kensington, 1898-99; awarded Albert gold medal, society of arts, 1904. Publications: *Baby's Opera; Baby's Bouquet; Mrs. Mundi; Pan-Pipes;* Grimm's *Household Stories; First of May; The Sirens Three: a Poem; Baby's Own Æsop; Flora's Feast; Claims of Decorative Art; A Wonder Book; The Old Garden;* etc.; illustrations to Shakespeare's *Tempest, Two Gentlemen of Verona, Merry Wives of Windsor; Decorative Illustration of Books;* Spenser's *Faërie Queene; The Shepherd's Calendar; The Bases of Design; Line and Form; Don Quixote; A Masque of Days;* illustrations and type decorations to the International Bible; *An Artist's Reminiscences;* etc. Principal pictures: "Renascence of Venus"; "Fate of Persephone"; "Sirens Three"; "Europa"; "Freedom"; "The Bridge of Life"; "La Belle Dame sans Merci"; "Neptune's Horses"; "The Swan Maidens"; "England's Emblem"; "Britannia's Vision"; "The World's Conquerors"; "A Stranger"; "The Fountain of Youth"; "The Winds of the World"; "The Fates"; "The Mower"; "The Walkyrie's Ride"; "A Masque of the Four Seasons"; "Prometheus Unbound"; etc.

Crane, William H., actor; born at Leicester, Mass., 1845; début Utica, N. Y., 1863. Was with Mrs. Harriet Holman's opera company for eight years; Oates opera company, four years. Became leading comedian Hooley's stock company, Chicago; appeared with Stuart Robson, Park theater, New York, in *Our Boarding House*, 1877, followed by numerous successes, including the two Dromios in Shakespeare's *Comedy of Errors*, ending with *The Henrietta*. Separated from Robson in 1889, and since appeared in star rôles in *The Senator; On Probation; For Money; The American Minister; Brother John; Fool of Fortune; The Pacific Mail; A Virginia Courtship; Worth a Million; The Head of the Family; David Harum; Father and the Boys;* etc.

Crane, Winthrop Murray, manufacturer, United States senator, was born at Dalton, Mass., 1853; educated at public schools, Dalton and Williston seminary; A. M., Williams, 1897. He was an extensive manufacturer of paper, but upon his election to the United States senate retired from active connection with that industry. Lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, 1897–99; governor of Massachusetts, 1900–02; United States senator from Massachusetts, appointed by governor, 1904, to fill vacancy caused by death of Senator Hoar; elected, 1905, to fill term expiring 1907, and reëlected that year for the term 1907–13.

Cranmer, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, was born 1489, and educated at Cambridge university. He obtained the favor of Henry VIII. by furthering his divorce from Catharine of Aragon, and was appointed primate in 1533. He favored the reformed doctrines during the reign of Henry VIII., and in that of Edward VI. Protestantism was thoroughly established, and the *Book of Common Prayer* compiled, 1549, under his guidance. He was committed to the Tower on the accession of Mary, condemned at Oxford for heresy in 1554, and, after two years' imprisonment, burned there, openly rejecting the recantation of Protestantism which he had been induced to sign. Died, 1556.

Crassus (*krăs′-ŭs*), **Lucius Licinius,** Roman orator and statesman, was born 140 B. C. He was the greatest orator of his age, and was as distinguished for his wit as for his rectitude in the capacity of proconsul. He was consul in 95, and censor in 92 B. C. Died, 91 B. C.

Crassus, Marcus Licinius, Roman general and statesman, was born about 105 B. C. He was the wealthiest citizen of Rome, and Cæsar valued highly his friendship. During his consulate he gave a feast to the people, which was spread on 10,000 tables, and distributed a provision of corn for three months. Plutarch estimates the wealth of Crassus at more than 7,000 talents, and Pliny states that the lands of Crassus were worth 8,000 talents. About 60 B. C. Cæsar, Pompey, and Crassus became members of the first triumvirate. In 55 B. C., as consul with Pompey, he gained Syria, and made preparations for war against the

Parthians; was beguiled into a conference with the Parthian general, Surenas, and was slain at the appointed place of meeting, 53 B. C.

Crawford, Coe I., lawyer, United States senator, was born on a farm near Volney, Iowa, 1858; graduated from the law department of the university of Iowa in 1882; practiced law at Independence, Iowa, and after one year went to Pierre, Dakota territory, where he continued in practice thirteen years; was states attorney of Hughes county 1886–88; member of the territorial legislature in 1889; member of the first state senate, 1889; attorney-general in 1892–96; was president of the South Dakota state bar association in 1899; governor of South Dakota in 1907–09; elected United States senator for the term 1909–15.

Crawford, Francis Marion, American novelist, was born at Bagni di Lucca, Italy, 1854. Educated in the United States, in Italy, and at Trinity college, Cambridge, England. He afterward prosecuted his studies at Karlsruhe, and at Heidelberg, studied Sanskrit at Rome, and in 1879 edited *The Indian Herald*, at Allahabad, India. From 1881 to 1883 he was in America, and subsequently resided at Sorrento, Italy. He published over forty novels, including *Mr. Isaacs; An American Politician; Zoroaster; Saracinesca; With the Immortals; The Children of the King; Don Orsino; Katherine Lauderdale; Love in Idleness; A Rose of Yesterday; Ave Roma Immortalis* (hist.); *Via Crucis; In the Palace of the King; The Rulers of the South* (hist.); *Marietta, a Maid of Venice; Cecilia, a Story of Modern Rome; The Heart of Rome; A Lady of Rome;* and the play, *Francesca da Rimini*, produced by Sarah Bernhardt in Paris, 1902. Died, 1909.

Crawford, Thomas, American sculptor, was born in New York in 1814. He early manifested a taste for artistic studies, and, in 1835, repaired to Rome, where he entered the studio of Thorwaldsen. His principal works are the bronze statue of Beethoven, executed for the Boston music hall; the colossal equestrian statue of Washington at the capitol, Richmond; and the marble and bronze statuary for the capitol, Washington. Died in London in 1857.

Crawford, William Harris, American statesman, born in Virginia, 1772. In 1783 he settled in Columbia county, Georgia, was admitted to the bar 1798, and began his practice in Lexington. He was elected to the state senate in 1802, and to the United States senate to fill a vacancy in 1807, reëlected for a full term 1811, and was chosen president of the senate pro tem. 1812. He refused the secretaryship of war, was appointed minister to France in 1813. Two years later he was appointed secretary of war, and the next year became secretary of the treasury, and held the latter office till 1825. He received the nomination for president, 1824, and in the election had forty-one electoral votes. He died in 1834.

Creasy (*krē′-sĭ*), **Sir Edward Shepherd**, English historian, born at Bexley, Kent, in 1812, from Eton passed to King's college, Cambridge, and in 1834 was elected a fellow. Admitted to the bar in 1837, he went on the home circuit for over twenty years, and in 1840 was appointed professor of history at London university, in 1860 chief-justice of Ceylon, and knighted. In 1870 he returned to England on a year's leave of absence, in 1871 went out again, but returned finally in 1873; died at Hampton Wick, 1878. He was author of *The Fifteen Decisive Battles of the World, Invasions of England, History of the Ottoman Turks*, etc.

Creel, Enrique C., Mexican diplomatist and statesman, was born at Chihuahua, Mexico, 1854; self-educated; went to work at an early age; has been merchant, school teacher, newspaper man, tanner, farmer, miner, banker, railway official, financier. Member of city council, Chihuahua, 1876–80; member of Mexican national congress, 1898–1904; speaker of house, 1892; governor of state of Chihuahua, 1903–06; ambassador extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary of Mexico to United States, 1906–09. President of Banco Central Mexicano; vice-president of Chihuahua & Pacific railroad, Kansas City, Mexico & Orient railroad; director of several banking and insurance companies and interested in other manufacturing enterprises in Mexico.

Creelman, James, author, journalist; associate editor of *Pearson's Magazine*, 1906–10, was born at Montreal, 1859. Editorial writer and correspondent, *New York Herald*, 1887–89; editor of London edition, 1890, Paris edition, 1891-92, *New York Evening Telegram;* European editor of *New York Journal;* British editor of *Cosmopolitan Magazine*, 1893; war correspondent for *New York World*, Japanese war, 1894; war correspondent of *New York Journal*, Græco-Turkish war, 1897; Cuban war, 1898; Philippine war, 1899; was aide on General Lawton's staff, Philippines; captured Spanish flag, and was shot after he received surrender of Spanish commandant at El Caney, 1898. Author: *On the Great Highway, Eagle Blood*, etc.

Creighton (*krī′-tŭn*), **James Edwin**, educator, professor of logic and metaphysics, Cornell, since 1895, was born at Pictou, Nova Scotia, 1861; graduate of Dalhousie college, Halifax, 1887; student of universities of Leipzig and Berlin; Ph. D., Cornell, 1892; LL. D., Queen's university. Editor of *Philosophical Review;* American editor of *Kant Studien*. Author: *An Introductory Logic*. Translator: (with E. B. Titchener) Wundt's *Human and Animal Psychology;* (with A. Lefevre) Paulsen's *Kant — His Life and Philosophy;* and contributor of philosophical articles to the philosophical press.

Creighton, Mandell, English historian, born at Carlisle, 1843; graduated at Merton college, Oxford, and was elected a fellow in 1866. He became vicar of Embleton, Northumberland, in 1875, first professor of ecclesiastical history at Cambridge in 1884, bishop of Peterborough in 1891, and of London, 1896. His chief works are *Simon de Montfort, History of the Papacy during the Reformation Period* (5 vols.), and the sumptuous *Queen Elizabeth*. Died, 1901.

Crillon (*krē′-yôɴ′*), **Louis des Balbes de Berton de**, French soldier, surnamed "le brave," was born at Murs in Provence, 1541. Under Francis of Lorraine, duke of Guise, then the model of chivalry, he was trained for war, and, still a boy, covered himself with glory at the siege of Calais and the capture of Guines. He distinguished himself further at Dreux, Jarnac, and Moncontour. Wounded at Lepanto, 1571, he was yet sent to carry the news of the victory to the pope and the French king. He abhorred the massacre of St. Bartholomew, but took part in the siege of La Rochelle in 1573. When the peace with Savoy was concluded, Crillon retired to Avignon, and ended his days in the exercise of piety and penance. Died, 1615.

Crispi (*krēs′-pē*), **Francesco**, Italian statesman, was born at Ribera in Sicily, 1819; was admitted to the bar at Palermo, but, joining the revolutionary movement of 1848, had to flee to France. He organized the successful movement of 1859-60, and reëntered Sicily with Garibaldi. In the restored kingdom of Italy he became deputy, president of the chamber, minister, and in 1887–90, and again in 1894–96, premier — a member of the "left," strongly anti-clerical, and maintaining the alliance with Germany at the cost even of alienating France. In 1895 strenuous efforts were made to discredit him by connecting him with a series of bank scandals; in 1896 the Abyssinian disaster of Adowa compelled his resignation. Died, 1901.

Critias (*krĭsh'-ĭ-as*), a pupil of Socrates, but a hearer rather than a doer of his word. On his return to Athens from banishment, he headed the oligarchical party, and was afterward the worst of the thirty tyrants set up by the Spartans, 404 B. C. In the same year he fell at Munychia, resisting Thrasybulus and the exiles. He had a high reputation as an orator, and also wrote poetry.

Crittenden (*krĭt'-'n-den*), **John Jordan**, American statesman, born in Kentucky in 1787. After having studied and engaged in the practice of the law, he, in 1816, became a member of the Kentucky house of representatives, and was elected to the United States senate in 1817, 1835, and 1855. In 1841 he became attorney-general in President Harrison's administration, and in 1848 was elected governor of Kentucky. He served as attorney-general in President Fillmore's cabinet from 1850 until the accession of President Pierce. Throughout his political career, Crittenden's name is identified with most of the measures introduced and advocated by his friend, Henry Clay. He opposed the secession movement in 1860-61. Died, 1863.

Crocker, Francis Bacon, electrician, physicist, professor of electrical engineering, Columbia, since 1893; born at New York, 1861; graduated at Columbia, M. E., 1882; Ph. D., 1894. President American institute of electrical engineers, 1897-98; president of New York electrical society, 1889–92; permanent secretary of international electrical congress, Chicago, 1893. Founder and vice-president of Curtis and Crocker electric company, 1887, and Crocker-Wheeler electric company, 1889. Author: *Management of Electrical Machinery, Electric Lighting, Electric Motors;* also many articles and papers in *Electrical World,* transactions American institute electrical engineers, etc.

Crockett, David, American pioneer and politician, was born in Tennessee, 1786. He was chiefly noted for his adventures and eccentric habits; he was a member of congress from 1827 to 1831, and from 1833 to 1835. He joined the Texans in their revolt against Mexico, was taken prisoner at Ft. Alamo in 1836, and was killed in that celebrated massacre. He published his *Autobiography* in 1834.

Crockett, Samuel Rutherford, British novelist; born in Duchrae, Galloway, 1860. Educated at Edinburgh, Heidelberg, and New college, Oxford. Entered Free church of Scotland, 1886; minister of Penicuik for some years, then became a writer and journalist. Author: *The Stickit Minister; Sweetheart Travelers; The Standard Bearer; The Black Douglas; The Silver Skull; Love Idylls; The Firebrand; The Lilac Sunbonnet; Maid Margaret; Sir Toady Crusoe; The Cherry Ribbon* (Peden the Prophet); *Vida; Me and Myn; The Bloom of the Heather;* etc.

Crœsus (*krē'-sŭs*), last of the kings of Lydia, in the sixth century B. C.; celebrated for his wealth, so that his name became a synonym for a man overwhelmed by the favors of fortune; being visited by Solon, he asked him one day if he knew any one happier than he was, when the sage answered, "No man can be counted happy till after death." Of the truth of this Crœsus soon had experience; being condemned to death by Cyrus, who had defeated him and condemned him to be burnt, and about to be led to the burning pile, he called out thrice over the name of Solon. Cyrus, having learned the reason, was moved with pity, ordered his release, retained him among his counsellors, and commended him when dying to the care of his son.

Crofts, Ernest, British painter, keeper of the royal academy; born in Yorkshire, 1847; educated at Rugby and Berlin. Studied art at London and Düsseldorf. Pupil of A. B. Clay and Professor Hunten. First picture, "A Retreat," exhibited at the royal academy, 1874. His historical paintings range over a wide period and deal mainly with military subjects. Chief paintings: "Napoleon at Ligny"; "On the Morning of the Battle of Waterloo"; "Oliver Cromwell at Marston Moor"; "Ironsides Returning from Sacking a Cavalier's House"; "The Evening of the Battle of Waterloo"; "George II. at Dettingen"; "Wallenstein"; "Marlborough after Ramillies"; "Napoleon Leaving Moscow"; "Marston Moor"; "Execution of Charles I."; "Queen Elizabeth Opening the First Royal Exchange." Died, 1911.

Croker, Richard, politician, was born at Black Rock, Ireland, 1843; brought to United States when two years old; educated at public schools, New York. Alderman, New York, 1868–70 and 1883; coroner, 1873–76; fire commissioner, 1883; city chamberlain, 1889-90. Was prominent opponent of Tweed ring; prominent in Tammany hall and long recognized as its leader; especially active in the campaign of 1897, when Robert A. Van Wyck was elected first mayor of Greater New York. Now resides in Ireland, and devotes much time to the turf, but retains his citizenship in New York.

Cromer (*krō'-mẽr*), **Evelyn Baring, first Earl,** British statesman and diplomat, was born at Cromer hall, Norfolk, 1841. Educated at ordnance school, Carshalton; royal military academy, Woolwich. Hon. D. C. L., Oxford; LL. D., Cambridge. Entered royal artillery, 1858; captain, 1870; major, 1876; A. D. C. to Sir Henry Storks in Ionian islands, 1861, and secretary, 1865, during inquiry into outbreak in Jamaica; private secretary to earl of Northbrook, viceroy of India, 1872–76; commissioner of Egyptian public debt, 1877–79; controller-general in Egypt, 1879; financial member of council of governor-general of India, 1880; financial assistant at conference in London on Egyptian finance, 1884; agent and consul-general in Egypt, 1883–1907. Author: *Staff College Essays; Paraphrase and Translations from the Greek; The War Game,* and other military works; *Modern Egypt* (2 vols.); etc.

Crompton, Samuel, inventor of the spinning-mule; born near Bolton, England, 1753; for five years he worked at his project, and at last sold it for £60. It revolutionized the manufacture of British muslin, and brought wealth to all save the inventor, who died in comparative poverty, 1827.

Cromwell, Oliver. See page 449.

Cromwell, Richard, born in 1626, was the third son of Oliver, but by the deaths of two elder brothers, Robert and Oliver, became his father's heir. He was an amiable and popular but weak man, devoted to field sports and pleasure. When the protector had been empowered to nominate his successor, an effort was made to train Richard to the work of government, but in vain. Scarcely had he entered on the protectorship when the forces of anarchy, both parliamentary and military, broke loose; finding himself unable to restrain them, and deep in debt, he abdicated in 1659. After the restoration he lived abroad as John Clarke; but he returned to England about 1680, and lived and died (1712) at Cheshunt.

Cromwell, Thomas, earl of Essex, English statesman, born about 1485. He was in the service of Wolsey for several years before the cardinal's ruin in 1529, and remained his steady friend in adversity. His fidelity to his patron and his talents commended him to Henry VIII., who appointed him his secretary and spokesman in the house of commons. This made him the leader of the English reformation. He was soon after made secretary of state and master of the rolls, in 1535 visitor general of all the monasteries, religious houses, and universities of England, and in 1536 lord privy seal, baron, and ecclesiastical viceregent. The visitorial power was executed with great vigor, and sweeping changes were made in the religious system of England. He was created earl of Essex, received valuable estates from the spoils of the monasteries, and was the king's most powerful subject. But he had enemies on all sides, and, having lost the king's favor by his promotion of the marriage with Anne of Cleves, with whom Henry was disgusted, he was beheaded in 1540.

Cromwell, William Nelson, lawyer, was born in 1854; now senior of law firm of Sullivan & Cromwell; specialty is corporation law; organized, 1899, National tube company with a capital of $80,000,000; since then many other corporations; appointed assignee and reorganized Decker, Howell & Company, 1890, and later, Price, McCormick & Company, which had failed for several millions, and put both on paying basis; was officer, director, or counsel of more than twenty of the largest corporations in the United States, and one of organizers of United States steel corporation. Engaged by Panama Canal company of France, and was instrumental in securing passage of Panama canal bill in congress. He perfected the details of the transfer of Panama canal to United States government.

Cronje (*krōn'-yĕ*), **Pietrus Arnoldus,** Boer general, was born, 1835, of Huguenot descent; commanded the western army of the South African republics; besieged Potchefstroom, 1881, and received its capitulation, keeping the garrison in ignorance of the fact that an armistice had been declared; frustrated the Jameson raid at Krugersdorp, 1895. Surrendered at Paardeberg to Field-Marshal Lord Roberts, 1900; was member of executive council of Transvaal republic and chief native commissioner. Died, 1911.

Crookes (*krŏŏks*), **Sir William,** British chemist and physicist; proprietor and editor of *Chemical News;* president of the British association for the advancement of science, 1898; editor of *Quarterly Journal of Science;* born in 1832. Educated at royal college of chemistry; professor of chemistry, Training college, Chester, England, 1855. Discoverer of: thallium, a new element, 1861; repulsion resulting from radiation, 1873; the radiometer, 1875; illumination of lines of molecular pressure, 1878; radiant matter, 1879; radiant matter spectroscopy, 1881; new elements in gadolinite, etc., 1886; genesis of elements, 1887; the spinthariscope, 1903. Received Nobel prize for chemical researches, 1907. Author: *Select Methods in Chemical Analysis; Manufacture of Beet Root Sugar in England; Handbook of Dyeing and Calico-Printing; A Solution of the Sewage Question; The Wheat Problem;* etc.

Crosby (*krŏz'-bĭ*), **Fanny** (Mrs. Frances Jane Van Alstyne), blind writer of popular hymns; born at Southeast, N. Y., 1820; when six weeks old became blind from application of hot poultices to her eyes during an illness, the poultices destroying the optic nerve. At fifteen entered the institute for blind, New York; teacher there, 1847–58, in English grammar and rhetoric, and Roman and American history. Wrote words to many songs for George F. Root, the composer. Her first hymn was written for William B. Bradbury; has written more than 6,000, among them, "Safe in the Arms of Jesus"; "Jesus, Keep Me Near the Cross," and "Jesus the Water of Life Will Give." Among her songs are "There's Music in the Air," and "Hazel Dell." Author: *The Blind Girl; Monterey and Other Poems; A Wreath of Columbia's Flowers; Bells at Evening and Other Poems; Memories of Eighty Years.*

Crosby, Howard, American clergyman and scholar, was born at New York, 1826; graduate of the university of New York, 1844; professor of Greek there, 1851–59, and at Rutgers college, New Jersey, 1859–63. He was pastor of the Fourth Avenue Presbyterian church, New York, 1863–91; chancellor of the university of New York, 1870–81; and a member of the American committee for the revision of the new testament. In 1877 he was the leading organizer of the society for the prevention of crime, and its first president. Died, 1891.

Crothers (*krŭтн'-ĕrz*), **Samuel McChord,** Unitarian clergyman, author, was born at Oswego, Ill., 1857; graduated at Princeton, 1874; studied theology at Union theological seminary; D. D., Harvard; Litt. D., St. Lawrence, 1904. Pastorates: Eureka, Nev., Santa Barbara, Cal., Brattleboro, Vt., and St. Paul; since 1894 at First Parish, Unitarian church, Cambridge, Mass.; preacher to Harvard university. Author: *Members of One Body; Miss Muffet's Christmas Party; The Gentle Reader; The Understanding Heart; The Pardoner's Wallet; The Endless Life.*

Crozier, William, army officer, was born at Carrollton, Ohio, 1855; graduated from United States military academy, 1876. Began his service in the United States army as an artillery officer, 1876; inspector-general of volunteers, 1898; appointed professor of natural and experimental philosophy, United States military academy, 1901 (declined); brigadier-general and chief of ordnance of United States army since 1901. With General Buffington invented the Buffington-Crozier disappearing gun carriage; invented the wire gun. Delegate to international peace conference at The Hague, 1899; chief ordnance officer of Peking relief expedition, 1900.

Cruikshank (*krŏŏk'-shăngk*), **George,** English artist, was born in London, 1792. His father and elder brother were both caricaturists. The works illustrated by him include, among hundreds of others, *Grimm's Stories, Peter Schlemihl,* Scott's *Demonology,* Dickens's *Oliver Twist,* and Ainsworth's *Jack Sheppard.* Like Hogarth, he was a moralist as well as an artist, and as a total abstainer he consecrated his art at length to dramatize the fearful downward career of the drunkard; his greatest work, done in oil, is the "Worship of Bacchus," which is a vigorous protestation against this vice. He died, 1878.

Crumpacker, Edgar Dean, lawyer, ex-congressman, was born in Laporte county, Indiana, 1851; educated at common schools and at Valparaiso academy; was admitted to the bar in 1876, prosecuting attorney for the thirty-first judicial district of Indiana from 1884 to 1888; appellate judge in the state of Indiana, 1891–93; member of the lower house of congress, 10th Indiana district, 1897-1913.

Cruttwell, Charles Thomas, English clergyman and scholar, rector of Ewelme, Oxfordshire, canon of Peterborough cathedral; born in London, 1847; graduate of St. John's college, Oxford. Ordained to the ministry, 1875; curate of St. Giles's, Oxford, 1875–77; headmaster of St. Andrew's college, Bradfield, 1878–80; Malvern college, 1880–85; rector of Sutton, Surrey, 1885; rector of Denton, Norfolk, 1885–91; rector of Kibworth, 1891–1901; rural dean of Gartree, diocese of Peterborough, 1892–1901; select preacher to the university of Oxford, 1896–98 and 1903–05; proctor in convocation for the clergy of Peterborough diocese, 1900–06. Author: *A History of Roman Literature; A Literary History of Early Christianity* (2 vols.); *Six Lectures on the Oxford*

Movement; History of the Church of England; etc. Died, 1911.

Cujas (*kü'-zhäs'*), **Jacques**, eminent French jurist, born in 1522; studied under Arnaud Ferrier at the university of Toulouse; became professor of the Roman law at Bourges and Valence. Among his numerous works are *Commentaries on Justinian's Institutes*, and on the *Pandects and Decretals.* Cujas has been styled by Hallam the greatest of all civil lawyers. Died at Bourges, 1590.

Culberson, Charles A., lawyer, United States senator, born in Dadeville, Ala., 1855; removed with his parents from Alabama to Texas in 1856; resided at Gilmer and Jefferson until 1887, when he removed to Dallas; graduated from the Virginia military institute, Lexington, 1874; studied law under his father and at the university of Virginia in 1876-77 under Professors Minor and Southall; elected attorney-general of Texas in 1890 and 1892; elected governor of Texas in 1894 and 1896; was a delegate at large to the democratic national conventions at Chicago in 1896 and at St. Louis in 1904, and chairman of the Texas delegation at both; chosen United States senator, 1899, to succeed Senator Roger Q. Mills; reëlected in 1905 and 1911. He was made minority leader of the United States senate for the 60th and 61st congresses.

Cullen, William, physician, born at Hamilton, Scotland, 1710; M. D., Glasgow university, 1740. In 1746 he began to lecture on the theory and practice of physic, on botany, materia medica, and finally on chemistry, Glasgow university. He was one of the most celebrated professors of medicine in universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow; also first to commence clinical lectures in Edinburgh royal infirmary. Among his chief works are: *First Lines of the Practice of Physic; A Treatise of the Materia Medica.* Died, 1790.

Cullom, Shelby Moore, lawyer, ex-United States senator, born in Kentucky in 1829; studied law, 1853, was admitted to the bar, 1855, and began to practice law at Springfield, Ill.; elected to state legislature in 1856, reëlected in 1860; member of the war commission which sat in Cairo in 1862, and of the 39th and 40th congresses; again elected to the state legislature in 1872, reëlected in 1874; was governor of Illinois in 1877–83; elected United States senator in 1883, and reëlected in 1888, 1894, 1900, and 1906. He was a member of the commission appointed to prepare a system of laws for the Hawaiian islands.

Cummins, Albert Baird, lawyer, United States senator, was born near Carmichaels, Pa., 1850; academic education at Waynesburg college, Waynesburg, Pa.; LL. D., Waynesburg and Cornell colleges; studied surveying and became assistant chief engineer of Cincinnati, Richmond & Ft. Wayne railroad; studied law in office of McClellan & Hodges, Chicago. Admitted to Illinois bar, 1875; practiced at Chicago, 1875–78; removed to Des Moines, Ia., 1878; member of Iowa legislature, 1888; candidate for United States senator, 1894; governor of Iowa, 1902–04, 1904–06, 1906–08; elected 1908 to United States senate to serve out term of Hon. W. B. Allison, deceased; reëlected for the term 1909–15.

Cunard (*kū-närd'*), **Sir Samuel**, civil engineer, founder of the Cunard steamship line, was born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, 1787; succeeded early as a merchant and shipowner, and removed to England in 1838; joined with George Burns, Glasgow, and David M'Iver, Liverpool, in founding, 1839, the Royal Mail steam packet company, and obtained a contract for the mail service between Liverpool and Halifax, Boston, and Quebec. The first passage, 1840, was the *Britannia's* in fourteen days, eight hours. Iron steamers were introduced in 1855, and paddle-wheels gave way entirely to the screw after 1862. Since then the Cunard line has been known as one of the leaders in transatlantic travel. Cunard was created a baronet in 1859. Died, 1865.

Cunningham, Daniel John, British physician, scientist, professor of anatomy in the university of Edinburgh since 1903, and dean of the medical faculty; born at Crieff, Scotland, 1850. Graduated M. B., Edinburgh, 1874; M. D., 1876; D. Sc., Dublin; D. C. L., Oxford; LL. D., Glasgow; F. R. S.; demonstrator of anatomy in the university of Edinburgh, 1876–82; professor of anatomy, royal college of surgeons, Ireland, 1882; at Dublin university, 1883–1903; was examiner on anatomy in the universities of Edinburgh, London, Cambridge, Oxford, and Victoria; was president of the royal zoölogical society of Ireland and vice-president of the royal Dublin society; was a member of the South African hospitals commission, and also of the vice-regal commission on the inland fisheries of Ireland. Author: *Manual of Practical Anatomy; The Microcephalic Brain; The Anatomy of Hernia* (with Professor E. H. Bennett), and many other monographs; is acting-editor of *The Journal of Anatomy and Physiology.* Died, 1909.

Cunningham, William, English clergyman, educator, archdeacon of Ely, was born at Edinburgh, 1849. Educated at Edinburgh university, and Caius college and Trinity college, Cambridge. University extension lecturer, 1874–78; university lecturer on history, 1884–91; professor of economics, King's college, London, 1891–97; lecturer on economic history, Harvard university, 1899; ordained by bishop of Ely, 1873; curate at Horningsea and St. Saviour's, Everton; chaplain of Trinity college, 1880–91; Hulsean lecturer, 1885; vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge, 1887–1908; also of St. Michael's, Cambridge, 1907-08. Author: *Growth of English Industry and Commerce* (2 vols.); *Outlines of English Industrial History; Western Civilization; Modern Civilization; Use and Abuse of Money; Alien Immigrants; Gospel of Work; Rise and Decline of Free Trade; Cure of Souls;* etc.

Curie (*kü'-rē'*), **Madame**, née Marie Sklodowska, Polish chemist and physicist, was born at Warsaw, Russia, 1867; educated at Warsaw, and at the Sorbonne, Paris; Sc. D., Paris; she discovered the element polonium, and with her husband, Pierre Curie, the element radium. In 1906 she was appointed to the position at the Sorbonne made vacant by the death of her husband. Received Nobel prize for chemistry, 1911.

Curie, Pierre, French chemist, was born in Paris, 1859. Educated at the Sorbonne, he became professor of physics and chemistry at Paris, 1895, and at the Sorbonne, 1900. In conjunction with his wife he discovered the element radium. This discovery brought him both the La Caze prize of the French academy, 1901, and the Nobel prize (with Professor Becquerel), 1903; member of the French academy of sciences, 1905. He was killed by an accident 1906.

Curran (*kŭr'-an*), **John Philpot**, Irish legal and parliamentary orator, was born in County Cork, Ireland, 1750. He was educated at Trinity college, Dublin, and in 1773 went to London, and entered the Middle Temple. Two years after he was admitted to the Irish bar, where his humorous, flowery, and sarcastic speech secured him immediate success, which his attractive social qualities did much to extend. In 1782 he obtained a seat in the Irish parliament as member for Kilbeggan, his general policy being in unison with that of Grattan and the few other liberal members who were then in the house. Died, 1817.

Curtin, Jeremiah, American author, ethnologist, and linguist, was born at Milwaukee, Wis., 1840; graduated from Harvard, 1863; was secretary of legation at St. Petersburg, 1864–70; connected with the United States bureau of ethnology, 1883–91. He traveled extensively, was master of many languages, and is probably best known through his translations of Tolstoi and Sienkiewicz. Died, 1906.

Curtis, Benjamin Robbins, American jurist, born in Massachusetts, 1809; graduated at Harvard; was a member of the bar in Boston, and in 1851 was appointed one of the justices of the United States supreme court, resigning this office in 1857. On the impeachment of Andrew Johnson, he appeared as one of the counsel for the defendant. His reports of law cases are well known. Died at Newport, R. I., 1874.

Curtis, Charles, lawyer, ex-United States senator, was born at Topeka, Kansas, 1860; studied law at Topeka; was admitted to the bar in 1881; was elected county attorney of Shawnee county in 1884 and reëlected in 1886; member of congress from Kansas, 1893–1909; United States senator from Kansas, 1907-13.

Curtis, Cyrus H. K., publisher, was born in 1850, and was educated in the public schools of New England. He removed to Philadelphia and became publisher of the *Tribune* and *Farmer*. Later he established the *Ladies' Home Journal*. He is now the head of the Curtis publishing company, publishers of the *Ladies' Home Journal, The Country Gentleman* and the *Saturday Evening Post*, the latter established in 1728 by Benjamin Franklin.

Curtis, George Ticknor, American lawyer and writer, was born in Massachusetts, 1812; graduated at Harvard, and began law practice in Boston, afterward removing to New York. He was several times in the Massachusetts legislature, and was for a time United States commissioner. While acting as such he returned to his master the fugitive slave Thomas Sims, an act which brought upon him severe censure. Among his many books are *Rights and Duties of Merchant Seamen; Treatise on the Law of Copyright; History of the Origin, Formation, and Adoption of the Constitution of the United States; Life of Daniel Webster; Constitutional History of the United States;* and various works on legal subjects. Died, 1894.

Curtis, George William, American journalist, author, publicist, was born at Providence, Rhode Island, 1824. After four years in Europe and the Orient (1846–50) he joined the staff of the New York *Tribune*, and was one of the editors of *Putnam's Monthly* from 1852 to 1869. He commenced the "Editor's Easy Chair" papers in *Harper's Monthly* in 1853, and became editor of *Harper's Weekly* on its establishment in 1857. A novel, *Trumps*, and most of his books appeared first in these journals. He died at New York, 1892. He wrote *Nile Notes of a Howadji; The Howadji in Syria; Lotus-Eating; Potiphar Papers; Prue and I; Trumps; Washington Irving;* etc.

Curtis, William Eleroy, journalist; born in Akron, Ohio, 1850; graduate of Western Reserve college, 1871. On staff of *Chicago Inter-Ocean*, 1873–87; Washington correspondent for *Chicago Record*, 1887–1901; *Chicago Record-Herald*, 1901-11. Was special commissioner from United States to Central and South American republics; executive officer of international American conference, 1889-90; director of bureau of American republics, 1890–93; chief of Latin-American department and historical section at World's Columbian exposition, 1891–93; commissioner of Columbian exposition to Madrid, and special envoy to the queen regent of Spain and Pope Leo XIII., 1892. Author: *The Life of Zachariah Chandler; The Land of the Nihilist; Handbook to the American Republics; The United States and Foreign Powers; The Yankees of the East; To-day in France and Germany; The True Thomas Jefferson; Denmark, Sweden, and Norway; The True Abraham Lincoln; To-day in Syria and Palestine; Modern India; Egypt, Burma, and the British East Indies;* etc. Was member of nearly all learned societies of United States and several in Europe. Died, 1911.

Curtius (*kŏŏr'-tsĕ-ŏŏs*), **Ernst,** German historian and archæologist, was born 1814, at Lübeck; studied at Bonn, Göttingen, and Berlin; visited Athens in 1837, and next accompanied Otfried Müller in his travels through Greece. Tutor (1844–49) to the crown prince Frederick of Prussia; in 1856 he succeeded Hermann as professor at Göttingen, whence he was recalled in 1868 to Berlin. From 1853 a member of the academy of sciences, he was one of its permanent secretaries 1871–93. He died 1896. Among his works are: *Klassische Studien; Naxos; Peloponnesos; Olympia; Die Ionier; Die Topographie Kleinasiens; Ephesos; Altertum und Gegenwart; Griechische Geschichte;* and *Die Ausgrabungen zu Olympia.*

Curtius, Georg, one of the greatest Greek scholars, was born at Lübeck, Germany, 1820, and studied at Bonn and Berlin. After teaching at Dresden and Berlin, he became in 1849 extraordinary, in 1851 ordinary professor of classical philology at Prague, at Kiel in 1854, at Leipzig in 1862. He died 1885. The chief of his many works are: *Griechische Schulgrammatik, Grundzuge der Griechischen Etymologie,* and *Das Griechische Verbum.*

Curzon (*kûr'-zŏn*) **of Kedleston, first Earl, George Nathanial Curzon,** English statesman, author, was born in Kedleston, 1859; graduate of Balliol college, Oxford; hon. D. C. L., Oxford, 1904; hon. LL. D., Cambridge, 1907; Romanes lecturer, 1907; chancellor of Oxford university, 1907. Assistant private secretary to marquis of Salisbury, 1885; under-secretary of state for India, 1891-92; under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, 1895–98; has traveled extensively in Central Asia, Persia, Afghanistan, the Pamirs, Siam, Indo-China, and Korea. Member of parliament, Lancashire, 1886–98; viceroy and governor-general of India, 1899–1905; lord warden of the Cinque ports, 1904-05. Author: *Russia in Central Asia; Persia and the Persian Question; Problems of the Far East; Lord Curzon in India; East and West.*

Cushing (*kŏŏsh'-ĭng*), **Caleb,** American lawyer and diplomatist, was born in 1800. He was a member of congress, 1835–43; United States commissioner to China, 1843-44; negotiated the first treaty of the United States with China; equipped a regiment of volunteers for Mexican war, became its colonel, and later a brigadier-general; was attorney-general from 1853 to 1857, and one of three jurists intrusted with the revision of the laws of congress, 1866; in 1872 he was one of the counsel for the settlement of the "Alabama claims," before the Geneva tribunal; and 1874–77 was minister to Spain. Died, 1879.

Cushing, Frank Hamilton, American ethnologist, was born at Northeast, Pa., 1857. He entered the national museum at Washington, and in 1875 began making collections of India relics for the department of ethnology. He lived among the Zuni Indians for six years and wrote extensively on their traditions, customs, and remains. He also discovered the remains of an aboriginal people on the coast of Florida in 1895. Author: *Zuni Fetiches, Adventures in Zuni, Zuni Folk-tales,* etc. Died at Washington, 1900.

Cushman (*kŏŏsh'-man*), **Charlotte Saunders,** American actress, was born in 1816, at Boston, Mass., and died there, 1876; appeared first in opera in

1834, and as Lady Macbeth in 1835. In 1844 she accompanied Macready on a tour through the northern states, and afterward appeared in London, where she was well received in a range of characters that included Lady Macbeth, Rosalind, Meg Merrilees, and Romeo. She retired from the stage in 1875.

Custer (*kŭs'-tẽr*), **George Armstrong**, American soldier, born in Ohio in 1839, graduated at West Point in 1861, and served with distinction through the civil war. As a cavalry commander in the West, he several times defeated the hostile Indians; but on the 15th of May, 1876, he attacked 9,000 Sioux on the Little Big Horn, in Montana, and he and his 1,100 men were all destroyed. He was brevet major-general of United States army, and major-general of United States volunteers. As a cavalry officer he had few equals.

Cuvier (*kü'-vyā'*), **Georges Chrétien Léopold Frédéric Dagobert.** See page 386.

Cyrus the Great, founder of the Persian monarchy, commonly called Cyrus the Elder, was born about 590 B. C. Much of a legendary character attaches to his birth and early youth. According to Herodotus, he was the son of Cambyses, a Persian noble, and of Mandane, daughter of Astyages, the Medo-Persian king. His birth was a source of alarm to his grandfather, Astyages, who had previously had a dream, the interpretation of which portended that the offspring of Mandane would one day be the ruler of all Asia. He therefore contrived to get the infant into his own hands, and gave it to Harpagus, his chief servant, with orders to put it to death. Harpagus promised to do so, but intrusted it secretly to the care of a herdsman, who brought it up together with his own children. The young Cyrus quickly distinguished himself. Meanwhile, the tyranny of Astyages had made him hateful to his subjects, and, by the help of the crafty Harpagus, Cyrus formed a party among the Medes favorable to his designs. Putting himself at the head of his Persian troops, Cyrus advanced into Media and overthrew the forces of Astyages, 549 B. C. After consolidating his dominions, which was a work of some time, Cyrus proceeded to conquer the surrounding nations. The kingdom of Lydia first yielded, 546 B. C., and its king, the famous Crœsus, fell into his hands. Ultimately, the whole of Asia Minor was subdued. But the crowning triumph of Cyrus was his capture of the city of Babylon, the metropolis of Assyria, 538 B. C., whose king was Labynetus, the Belshazzar of Daniel. Through the instrumentality of Cyrus the Jews were delivered from their captivity, and allowed to return to Palestine. He wished his power to overshadow all Asia, and although his dominions already extended from the Hellespont almost to the Indus, he resolved to subjugate the Scythian peoples, and began an unjust war with the Massagetæ, a nation or tribe who dwelt to the northeast of the Caspian, beyond the Araxes, whose queen was called Tomyris. At first Cyrus was successful, but in the second engagement he was defeated and slain, 529 B. C.

Cyrus the Younger, was born in 424 B. C., son of Darius, and governor of the western provinces of Asia Minor. After unsuccessfully plotting against his elder brother, Artaxerxes, he raised a large army, including about 12,000 Greek soldiers, with which he marched against him, but was defeated and slain at Cunaxa. Xenophon then conducted the retreat of the 10,000 surviving Greeks. Died, 401 B. C.

Dabney, Charles William, educator, president of university of Cincinnati since 1904, was born in Hampden-Sidney, Va., 1855; graduated from Hampden-Sidney college, 1873; university of Virginia, 1877; studied, 1878–80, Berlin and Göttingen, Ph. D., 1880; LL. D., Yale, 1901, Johns Hopkins, 1902. Professor of chemistry, university of North Carolina, 1880-81; state chemist and director of North Carolina agricultural experiment station, Raleigh, 1880-87; chief department of government and states exhibits, Cotton Centennial exposition, New Orleans, 1884-85; was first to discover the phosphate deposits in eastern, and tin ore in western North Carolina, and to make them known to science and commerce; took prominent part in establishing an industrial school at Raleigh (now North Carolina college of agricultural and mechanic arts); president of university of Tennessee, 1887–1904; assistant secretary of agriculture, United States, 1893–97; member of many scientific and educational societies.

Da Costa (*dä kŏs'-tä*), **John Chalmers**, American surgeon, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1863; graduated from university of Pennsylvania, scientific department, 1882; Jefferson medical college, 1885. Resident physician, Philadelphia hospital, 1885-86; assistant physician of insane department, Philadelphia hospital, 1886-87; assistant demonstrator of anatomy, Jefferson medical college, 1887; assistant surgeon, Jefferson hospital, 1887; demonstrator of surgery, Jefferson medical college, 1891; clinical professor of surgery, same, 1898; professor of surgery, 1900. Surgeon to Philadelphia hospital 1895-1910, to St. Joseph's hospital 1896-1910. Author: *A Manual of Modern Surgery.* Edited English edition of Zuckerkandl's *Operative Surgery*, and new American edition of Gray's *Anatomy.* Died, 1910.

Daendels (*dän'-dels*), **Herman Willem**, Dutch general, was born in 1762, died in 1818. He became colonel of a corps of volunteers in the French army in 1793, and afterward brigadier-general. In 1806 he entered the service of the king of Holland, occupied East Friesland, and was made governor of Münster. He was subsequently made commander-in-chief of the cavalry, marshal of Holland, and from 1808 to 1811 was governor-general of the East Indian provinces. After the fall of Napoleon he was intrusted with the organization of the East African colonies. He published a work on the Dutch East Indies.

Daguerre (*dȧ'-gâr'*), **Louis Jacques Mandé**, French inventor, was born in 1789. He discovered the daguerreotype process of photography, by which the portrait was fixed on a plate of copper thinly coated with silver, by the successive action of the vapors of iodine, bromine, and mercury; in this invention he was associated with M. Nièpce. He was also celebrated as a dioramic painter; was named by the French government as an officer of the legion of honor, and granted a pension of six thousand francs. Died, 1851.

Dahlgren (*dăl'-grĕn*), **John Adolf**, American admiral, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1809. He became a midshipman, 1826, and a lieutenant, 1837. Ten years afterward he began to experiment in the casting of heavy cannon for naval warfare, and finally devised the Dahlgren gun. He served throughout the civil war, and in 1863 was made a rear-admiral. He died in Washington, when in command of the navy yard, 1870.

Dahlmann (*däl'-män*), **Friedrich Christoph**, German historian, was born at Wismar, 1785; studied at Copenhagen and Halle, and in 1812 became professor of history at Kiel, and in 1829 of political science at Göttingen, where he published his invaluable *Quellenkunde der deutschen Geschichte.* Banished in 1837 by the king of

Hanover, he went to Leipzig, next to Jena, where he wrote his masterpiece, *History of Denmark.* In 1842 he became professor of history at Bonn, and in the movement of 1848 headed the constitutional liberals. Died, 1860.

Dahn (*dän*), **Julius Sophus Felix,** German publicist, historian, poet, was born at Hamburg, 1834, the son of the actor, Friedrich Dahn. He studied at Munich and Berlin, and in 1872 became professor of German jurisprudence at Königsberg, and in 1888 at Breslau. His most important works are *The Kings of the Germans* (6 vols.); *Reason in Law; Ballads and Songs; The Struggle for Rome,* and *Odin's Consolation.* Died, 1912.

Daingerfield, Elliott, artist, was born at Harper's Ferry, Va., 1859; studied drawing and painting in New York with private teacher and at art students' league. First exhibited at National academy of design, 1880; studied in Europe, 1897; commissioned to paint the Lady chapel of the church of St. Mary the Virgin, New York, 1902; public lecturer on art. Notable paintings: "Madonna and Child"; "The Story of the Madonna"; "Slumbering Fog"; etc. Professor of painting and composition, Philadelphia school of design.

Dalberg-Acton (*däl'-bĕrᴋ-ăk'-tun*), **Sir John Emerich Edward,** first Baron Acton, English historian, was born at Naples, Italy, 1834. In 1895 he was made professor of modern history at Cambridge university, and as a liberal Catholic exerted a profound influence. He wrote *The War of* 1870; *Wolsey and the Divorce of Henry VIII.; Schools of History in Germany;* and projected *The Çambridge Modern History,* written by eminent historical scholars after his death. He died, 1902.

D'Albert (*däl'-bâr'*), **Eugen Francis Charles,** pianist and composer; born in Glasgow, 1864; studied first in London, afterward under Franz Liszt in Weimar. Has received ten decorations. Gave his first concert in Berlin, 1883, and traveled after that in Russia, Italy, France, Germany, and England, giving concerts everywhere with the greatest success; visited the United States several times, and was court pianist in Weimar. He has written the operas *The Ruby, Ghismonda, Gernot, The Departure, Kain,* and *The Improvisor;* and has also composed string-quartets, concertos, a symphony, and many songs and smaller works.

Dale, Alan, pseudonym of Alfred J. Cohen, dramatic critic, author, was born in Birmingham, England, 1861; educated at King Edward's school there, and Oxford university. Came to United States, and engaged in journalism in New York; dramatic critic of New York *Evening World,* 1887–95; dramatic critic of New York *Journal* since 1895. Author: *Jonathan's Home; A Marriage Below Zero; An Eerie He and She; My Footlight Husband; Miss Innocence; Familiar Chats with Queens of the Stage; An Old Maid Kindled; A Moral Busybody; Conscience on Ice; His Own Image; A Girl Who Wrote; Wanted, A Cook;* etc.

D'Alembert. See **Alembert.**

Dalhousie (*dăl-hou'-zĭ*), **James Andrew Broun Ramsay, Marquis of,** British statesman, was born at Midlothian, Scotland, 1812. He distinguished himself in parliament, holding with credit many important posts, and in 1847 proceeded to India as the youngest governor-general ever appointed to that country. His course there was marked by energy and ability, and earned him the title of "the greatest of Indian proconsuls." He carried out many reforms, opened up the country by railroads, telegraphs, roads, and canals, and added four kingdoms to the British possessions. He died in 1860.

Dall (*dăl*), **Caroline Healey,** author, was born in Boston, Mass., 1822; daughter of Mark and Caroline (Foster) Healey; educated by private tutors; LL. D., Alfred university, 1877; vice-principal of Miss English's school, Georgetown, D. C., 1842–44; married, 1844, Rev. C. H. A. Dall. Author: *Essays and Sketches; Historical Pictures Retouched; Woman's Right to Labor; Woman's Rights Under the Law; Egypt's Place in History; The College, the Market, and the Court; My First Holiday; What We Really Know About Shakespeare;* etc.

Dallas (*dăl'-lȧs*), **Alexander James,** American statesman, was born in the island of Jamaica in 1759; died in 1817. He was educated in London, came to the United States in 1783, and settled as a lawyer in Philadelphia. He was the projector of the United States bank at the time when the nation was in great trouble about currency to carry on the war with England. He was also secretary of the treasury and acting secretary of war, and superintended the reduction of the army after peace had been declared.

Dallas, George Mifflin, American statesman and diplomatist, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1792. He accompanied Gallatin in his special embassy to St. Petersburg as private secretary. During 1831–33 he represented Pennsylvania in the United States senate; was minister to Russia, 1837–39; vice-president of the United States, 1845–49; and minister to England, 1856–61. He died in 1864.

Dalton (*dôl'-tun*), **John,** British chemist and physicist, was born near Cockermouth in 1766. He taught mathematics and physics in Manchester; made his first appearance as an author in 1793 in a volume of his observations and essays, and in 1808 published *A New System of Chemical Philosophy,* which he finished in 1810. He was famous for his experiments on the elastic force of steam; for his researches on the proportional weights of simple bodies; for his discovery of the atomic theory, as also for his investigations on color-blindness by experimenting on himself and his brother, who, like himself, was color-blind. Died, 1844.

D'Alviella (*däl-vē-ĕl'-lȧ*), **Count Goblet,** member and secretary of the Belgian senate; professor at the university of Brussels; was born in Brussels, 1846; educated at Brussels and Paris. Hon. LL. D., university of Glasgow and of Aberdeen; former member of parliament for Brussels. Late rector of Brussels university; Hibbert lecturer at Oxford, 1891, on the "Origin and Growth of the Conception of God"; long time director of the *Revue de Belgique.* Author: *Sahara and Lapland; Inde et Himalaya; Contemporary Evolution of Religious Thought in England, America, and India; The Migration of Symbols;* etc.

Dalzell (*dăl-zĕl'*), **John,** ex-congressman, lawyer; born in New York, 1845; removed to Pittsburgh, 1847; graduate of Yale, 1865; admitted to bar, 1867; has practiced ever since; for years one of the attorneys for the Pennsylvania railroad company for all its western lines; also attorney for many corporations in Allegheny county, Pa. Member of congress, 1887-1913; member of the important committees on rules, and ways and means, fifty-fourth to sixty-second congresses.

Damien de Veuster (*dȧ'-myäɴ' de vẽ'-stâr'*), **Joseph,** Roman Catholic missionary, was born near Louvain, Belgium, 1840. Sent on a mission to Honolulu, and, learning of the neglected state of the lepers, he volunteered to cast in his lot with theirs, and became physician of their souls and bodies, their magistrate, teacher, carpenter, gardener, cook, and even gravedigger at need. He long worked on single-handed, but was ultimately joined by other priests. For twelve years he escaped the contagion; but in 1885 the malady appeared in him, yet he continued unabated his heroic labors until near his death in 1889.

Damrosch (*dăm'-rŏsh*), **Walter Johannes,** composer and musical director, was born in Breslau, Prussia, 1862; received his musical education under his father and Rischbieter, Urspruch, and Hans von Bülow; came to United States with his father, 1871. Succeeded his father as conductor of the New York symphony society, 1885; founded the Damrosch opera company, 1894, which produced the *Nibelungen Trilogy* in the United States; elected conductor of New York philharmonic society, 1902, and New York symphony orchestra, 1903. He wrote *The Scarlet Letter*, opera in three acts; *Cyrano*, opera in four acts; *Manila Te Deum; Violin Sonata;* songs, etc.

Dana (*dā'-nȧ*), **Charles Anderson,** American journalist, was born at Hinsdale, N. H., 1819. From 1848 to 1862 he was managing editor of the New York *Tribune*, and from 1863 to the close of the civil war was assistant secretary of war. In 1867 he founded the New York *Sun*, and began the successful management of that paper on democratic lines. Together with George Ripley, he planned and edited the *New American Cyclopædia*, and its revised edition, *The American Cyclopædia*. He also edited the *Household Book of Poetry*. He died on Long Island, 1897.

Dana, Edward Salisbury, mineralogist, educator, was born in New Haven, Conn., 1849; graduated from Yale, 1870; Ph. D., 1876; studied at Heidelberg and Vienna. Tutor at Yale, 1874–79; curator of mineral collection since 1874; assistant professor of natural philosophy, 1879–90; professor of physics since 1890; trustee of Peabody museum since 1885; editor *American Journal of Science* since 1875. Member of many scientific bodies. Author: *Text-book of Mineralogy; Text-book of Elementary Mechanics; Dana's System of Mineralogy; Minerals and How to Study Them*, etc., and many papers on mineral and other scientific subjects.

Dana, Francis, American jurist and diplomat, was born in Massachusetts, 1743; graduated at Harvard in 1762, and admitted to the bar in 1767; was a member of the congress of 1777, which formulated the articles of confederation; also of congress of 1778; went with John Adams to England on peace negotiations; was minister to Russia, 1781–83; judge of Massachusetts supreme court, 1785; chief-justice, 1791–1806. He was one of the founders of the American academy of arts and sciences. Died, 1811.

Dana, James Dwight, scientist, geologist, educator, was born at Utica, N. Y., 1813; graduated at Yale, 1833; geologist of the government exploring expedition, 1838–42; editor of *American Journal of Science;* professor of natural history and geology at Yale college, 1850–95; author of many philosophic and scientific works, including *System of Mineralogy, Manual of Geology, Corals and Coral Islands*, etc. Died at New Haven, Conn., 1895.

Dana, John Cotton, librarian, was born at Woodstock, Vt., 1856, and graduated from Dartmouth, 1873; studied law, Woodstock, Vt., 1878–80; land surveyor, Colorado, 1880–81; admitted to New York bar, 1883; civil engineer, Colorado, 1886-87. Librarian of Denver public library, 1889–97; city library, Springfield, Mass., 1898–1902; free public library, Newark, N. J., since 1902. President of American library association, 1896.

Dana, Paul, editor, was born in New York, 1852; educated in private schools, New York, Washington, and Chicago; graduated from Harvard, 1874; Columbia law school, 1878. Major ordnance, first brigade New York national guard, on staff of General Louis Fitzgerald, 1883; commissioner of public parks, New York, 1891; became connected with New York *Sun*, 1880, of which his father was editor, and on the death of the latter, 1897, succeeded him as editor; retired in 1903.

Dana, Richard Henry, American poet and prose writer, was born at Cambridge, Mass., 1787. He was educated at Harvard, and admitted to the bar at Boston in 1811. In 1818 he became associate editor of the *North American Review*, to which he contributed largely. His *Dying Raven*, *The Buccaneer*, and some others of his poems were warmly praised by critics; but Dana's best work was in criticism. He died at Boston, 1879.

Dana, Richard Henry, Jr., lawyer and author, son of the preceding, was born at Cambridge, Mass., 1815. He entered Harvard college in 1832, but suspended his studies on account of the weakness of his eyes in 1834. He then shipped as a common sailor on a voyage to California, of which he wrote a narrative entitled *Two Years Before the Mast*. He was graduated at Harvard, 1837, studied law under Judge Story, and was admitted to the bar in 1840; published *The Seaman's Friend, Containing a Treatise on Practical Seamanship*, and *International Law*. He was one of the founders of the free soil party in 1848. In 1866-67 he was lecturer on international law in Harvard university law school. Died in Rome, Italy, 1882.

Dandolo (*dăn'-dō-lō*), **Enrico,** doge of Venice, was born about 1105 or 1108 A. D. Eminent in learning, eloquence, and knowledge of affairs, he ascended from one step to another, until in 1171 he was sent as ambassador to Constantinople, and in 1192 was elected doge. In this latter capacity he extended the bounds of the republic in Istria and Dalmatia, defeated the Pisans, and in 1201 marched at the head of the crusaders. He subdued Trieste and Zara, the coasts of Albania, the Ionian islands, and Constantinople. When the emperor Alexius, who had been raised to the throne by the exertions of Dandolo, was murdered by his own subjects, Dandolo laid siege to Constantinople, and took it by storm, 1204. He died in 1205 in Constantinople, and was buried in the church of St. Sophia.

Dane (*dān*), **Nathan,** American lawyer, was born in Massachusetts, 1752. He served in the continental congress, 1785–88; framed the ordinance for the Northwest territory, in which he prohibited slavery, and was United States senator, 1794–98. By a gift of $15,000 he founded at Harvard the Dane professorship of law. Died at Beverly, Mass., 1835.

Daniel, John Warwick, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Lynchburg, Va., 1842; educated at Lynchburg college and Dr. Gessner Harrison's university school; LL. D., Washington and Lee, 1883, university of Michigan, 1887. He served in Confederate States army of northern Virginia throughout war, and was wounded four times; became adjutant-general on General Early's staff; studied law, university of Virginia, 1865-66; admitted to bar, 1866. Member of Virginia house of delegates, 1869–72; of state senate, 1875–81; defeated for governor of Virginia, 1881; member of congress, 1885–87; United States senator, 1887–1910. Author: *Attachments Under the Code of Virginia, Negotiable Instruments*, etc. Died, 1910.

Dannecker (*dăn'-ĕk-ĕr*), **Johann Heinrich von,** German sculptor, was born near Stuttgart, 1758, and educated by the duke of Württemberg, who had become his patron; became professor of sculpture in the academy at Stuttgart; his earlier subjects were from the Greek mythology, and his later Christian, the principal of the latter being a colossal "Christ," which he took eight years to complete; he executed besides busts of contemporaries, which are wonderful in expression, such as those of Schiller, Lavater, and Gluck; "Ariadne on the Panther" is regarded as his masterpiece. Died, 1841.

D'Annunzio (*dăn-nōōn'-dzē-ō*), **Gabriele,** Italian poet, novelist, and dramatist; born in Pescara, 1864; educated at college of Prato in Tuscany, and university of Rome; studied law in Pisa, but in 1885 took up literature; member of Italian chamber of deputies, 1898. Author: *The Child of Pleasure; The Virgins of the Rocks; The Triumph of Death; The Dead City; The Flame of Life; Francesca da Rimini,* a five-act tragedy, and many other novels and dramas.

Dante Alighieri. See page 32.

Danton (*dăɴ'-tôɴ'*), **Georges Jacques,** French revolutionist, was born at Arcis-sur-Aube, France, 1759. He was one of the most prominent actors in the first French revolution, and one of its most famous orators. As a member of the national convention, he used all his influence to hasten the execution of the king; and subsequently, as the president of the committee of public safety, he united with the other revolutionary leaders to establish that fatal tribunal under whose authority so many sanguinary judicial murders were committed. He quarreled, however, with Robespierre, by whom he was supplanted; and, by that very tribunal which he himself had established, he was condemned and guillotined in 1794.

D'Arblay (*där'-blā'*), **Frances Burney,** English novelist; born at Lynn Regis, England, 1752, was the third child of Dr. Charles Burney. From the age of eighteen to twenty-six she worked at *Evelina,* which appeared anonymously in 1778, and won her fame, and the admiration and friendship of Dr. Johnson. *Cecilia* was equally successful; her works gained her a position at the English court in 1786, and in her *Diary* she gives a graphic description of its decorous dullness. In 1793 she married General D'Arblay, a French refugee. Her later works are *Camilla, The Wanderer,* and the *Memoirs* of her father. Died at Bath, England, 1840.

Darius (*dȧ-rī'-ŭs*), king of Persia, was born in 558 B. C., son of Hystaspes; dethroned Smerdis the usurper, and became king of Persia in 521, in succession to Cambyses. He captured Babylon after a siege of twenty months, conquered Thrace, and defeated the Scythians. He sent two armies to Greece to avenge the destruction of Sardis by the Athenians, the first of which was repulsed by the Thracians, and the second by the Athenians at Marathon in 490. He died in 486 B. C., while organizing a third expedition. He was a ruler of marked caution, skill, and energy.

Darius III., Codomannus, the last ruler of the Persian empire, 336–330 B. C. Shortly after ascending the throne he had to resist the advance of the Greeks under Alexander. His satraps were defeated at the river Granicus in 334, and Darius, having collected an immense army, was himself defeated at Issus, 333, where his mother, wife, sister, and other members of his family were made captive. At the battle of Arbela, 331, the Persian army, said to have consisted of more than 1,000,000 men, was completely routed. Darius fled to Ecbatana, where he collected a new force. Alexander pursued him thither, but before he came up with him Darius was assassinated by Bessus, satrap of Bactria, 330 B. C.

Darley (*där'-lĭ*), **Felix O. C.,** American artist, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1822. Though a painter of merit, he is especially known for his work as an illustrator. Among his best known works are his outline drawings for Irving's *Legend of Sleepy Hollow* and *Rip Van Winkle.* He also illustrated Cooper's and Dickens's novels, and many other works. Some of the finest figures and scenes on the government bonds and legal tender notes were designed by him. In 1868 he published, after a visit to Europe, *Sketches Abroad with Pen and Pencil.* He executed four large pictures for Prince Napoleon. Died, 1888.

Darling, Grace, English heroine, born, 1815; died, 1842. With the assistance of her father, who was keeper of the Longstone lighthouse on one of the Farne islands, she rescued nine of the survivors of the wreck of the Forfarshire steamer, September 7, 1838.

Darnley (*därn'-lĭ*), **Lord, Henry Stuart,** husband of Mary, queen of Scots, the eldest son of the earl of Lennox by Lady Margaret Douglas, was born in England, 1545, where also he was educated. He was handsome in appearance, accomplished in manners, but fatally destitute of all moral and intellectual power. He is interesting chiefly on account of the position which he occupied with respect to his wife and his tragic end in 1567. He was father of James I. of England.

Darrow, Clarence S., lawyer and socialist, was born in Kinsman, Ohio, 1857; studied law, and was admitted to bar, 1875. Formerly attorney for Northwestern railway. Has been identified with many prominent cases; of recent years, notably in cases against monopolies, including litigation against gas trust in Chicago; chief counsel for anthracite miners in the anthracite coal strike arbitration at Scranton and Philadelphia, 1902-03. Elected to Illinois legislature, 1902. Active in political campaigns as independent democrat. Counsel in Debs strike case, McNamara dynamite case, and large number of labor injunction and labor conspiracy cases on side of labor. Author: *Persian Pearl,* essays; *Resist Not Evil; Farmington; An Eye for an Eye,* and various pamphlets on social and economic questions.

Darwin. See page 402.

Darwin, Erasmus, English poet and physician; born in Elston, near Newark, England, 1731. He studied at Cambridge, obtained a degree in medicine at Edinburgh, in 1755, and settled at Lichfield as a physician. He was a man of great and varied talent, and although some of his opinions were deemed extravagantly eccentric at the time, his ideas have been appreciated and utilized by later writers. His *Botanic Garden* was admired as a fine specimen of polished verse, and his *Zoönomia, or The Laws of Organic Life,* was admitted to be ingenious, though built upon an hypothesis which was repudiated as absurd. He died in 1802.

D'Aubigne, Jean-Henri Merle. See **Merle d'Aubigne.**

Daubigny (*dō'-bēn'-yĕ'*), **Charles François,** French landscape painter, was born in Paris, 1817. His paintings have great merit, as have also his etchings and designs on wood. Among his best known paintings are "The Vintage"; "The Harvest"; "The Lake of Gylien"; "The Graves of Villerville"; "The Banks of the Oise"; etc. He was made chevalier of the legion of honor, 1857. Died, 1878.

Daudet (*dō'-dĕ'*), **Alphonse,** French novelist, was born at Nimes, France, 1840; was educated at the Lyons Lycée, and, when only seventeen, set out for Paris with his brother, Ernest, who became a journalist and novelist of some mark, and both obtained appointments as clerk or private secretary in the office of the Duc de Morny. Alphonse's poem *Les Amoureuses,* published in 1858, was followed by the theatrical pieces (written partly in collaboration), *La Derniere Idole; L'Œillet Blanc; Le Frere Aine; Le Sacrifice; Lise Tavernier;* and *L'Arlesienne.* In the journals appeared some of his best work, *Lettres de Mon Moulin; Robert Helmont; Contes du Lundi*, and the charming extravaganza of *Tartarin de Tarascon*, carried further in *Tartarin sur les Alpes*, and *Port Tarascon*. He died in 1897.

Daun (*doun*), **Leopold Joseph, Graf von,** Austrian general, was born at Vienna, 1705; served against the Turks and through the war of the Austrian succession, and in 1754 was made a field-marshal. In the seven years' war he neutralized the Austrian defeat under Browne near Prague by driving Frederick the Great, who had beleaguered that city, to Kolin, and forcing him to evacuate Bohemia. In 1758 he gained another victory at Hochkirch, and came near to annihilating the Prussian army. In 1759 at Maxen he forced Fink to surrender with 11,000 men. After this, however, he gained no important successes, Frederick having grasped the tactics of "the Austrian Fabius Cunctator." Died, 1766.

Davenport, Homer Calvin, cartoonist, was born in Silverton, Ore., 1867; he never attended art schools, and had little school education; was jockey, railroad fireman, clown in circus, and horseman. In 1892 was employed on San Francisco *Examiner*, and taken to New York by W. R. Hearst, 1895, and placed on New York *Journal;* originated the Mark Hanna $-mark suit of clothes and the giant figure of the trusts in 1899; his work caused attempt to pass anti-cartoon bill in New York, 1897. Author: *Davenport's Cartoons; The Bell of Silverton, and Other Short Stories of Oregon; The Dollar or the Man?* Died, 1912.

David, king of Israel, was the son of Jesse, of the tribe of Judah; was born in Bethlehem, and flourished in the eleventh century B. C. He watched the flocks of his father, when Samuel the prophet went to Bethlehem to proclaim him king of Israel in the place of Saul, who had been rejected. War having broken out between the Israelites and the Philistines, he fought and vanquished the giant Goliath. Saul gave him the command of a body of men, but having conceived a great hatred of him, David was exposed to imminent danger, and compelled to seek a refuge among the Philistines. After the death of Saul, he was recognized as king of Israel, and defeated the Philistines, the Moabites, the Syrians, and the Ammonites. Many acts of weakness were committed by him, but he obtained forgiveness from Jehovah by exemplary penitence. He transported the ark to Jerusalem, and is the reputed author of many of the psalms.

David, Félicien, French composer, was born at Cadenet, France, 1810; was first a chorister in Aix cathedral, then at twenty entered the Paris conservatory. He became an ardent disciple of St. Simon and of Enfantin; and finally, on the break-up of the brotherhood in 1833, betook himself, with several of his fellow-dreamers, to the East. From Constantinople the enthusiasts made their way to Smyrna and Cairo; as they had no means, they suffered greatly from want, sickness, and ill-usage. In 1835 he returned to Paris, and published his *Mélodies Orientales* for the pianoforte. They were unsuccessful; and David remained in obscurity until his *Désert* made him known. His later works were: *Moïse sur le Sinaï; Christophe Colombe; La Perle du Bresil; Herculaneum;* and *Lalla Rookh*. In 1862 he was made an officer of the legion of honor, and in 1869 librarian to the Paris conservatory. Died, 1876.

David, Jacques Louis, founder of the modern French school of painting, was born at Paris, 1748; studied at Paris and Rome, and during the revolution was artistic superintendent of those grand national fêtes and solemnities that recalled the customs of ancient Greece. As a member of the convention he voted for the death of Louis XVI.; he was a zealous Jacobin, and a member of the committee of public safety, in all the atrocities of which he shared, and in consequence was twice imprisoned after the fall of Robespierre. In 1804 Napoleon appointed him his first painter, and gave him a number of commissions; among his most celebrated works are several historic portraits of the emperor, such as "Napoleon Crossing the Alps." As one of the judges of Louis XVI. he was banished in 1816 from France, and died at Brussels, 1825.

David, Pierre Jean, French sculptor, known as David d'Angers, was born at Angers, France, 1789. In spite of the opposition of his father, a wood-carver, he resolved to become an artist; and, tramping to Paris in 1808, placed himself under Jacques Louis David, the painter. In 1811 his *relievo* of the "Death of Epaminondas" gained the grand prix, and David proceeded to Rome, where he became intimate with Canova. In 1816 he returned to France. A statue of the great Condé established his reputation; and in 1826 he was elected to the institute and appointed a professor in the school of the fine arts. During the July revolution David fought in the ranks of the people; in 1835–37 he executed the pediment of the Pantheon in Paris. Among his other works are busts of Washington and Lafayette in the capitol at Washington, a statue of Jefferson in New York, and the tomb of Marco Bozzaris, at Missolonghi, Greece. He died in Paris, 1856.

Davids, T. W. Rhys, English orientalist, professor of comparative religion, Manchester, since 1904, was born at Colchester, 1843. He was educated at Brighton school and Breslau university; LL. D., Ph. D. Entered Ceylon civil service, 1866; barrister, Middle Temple, 1877; delivered Hibbert lectures, 1881. Author: *Buddhism; Buddhist Birth Stories; American Lectures; Sacred Books of the Buddhists; Dialogues of the Buddha; Buddhist India; Early Buddhism;* etc.

Davidson, Most Rev. Randall Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury since 1903, was born at Edinburgh, 1848; graduated at Trinity college, Oxford; D. D., LL. D., D. C. L. Curate of Dartford, Kent, 1874–77; chaplain and private secretary to Archbishop Tait of Canterbury, 1877–82; to Archbishop Benson, 1882–83; examining chaplain to Bishop Lightfoot of Durham, 1881–83; sub-almoner to Queen Victoria, 1882; one of the six preachers of Canterbury cathedral, 1880–83; dean of Windsor and domestic chaplain to Queen Victoria, 1883–91; clerk of the closet to Queen Victoria, 1891–1901; to his majesty the king, 1901–03; trustee of the British museum from 1884; bishop of Rochester, 1891–95; bishop of Winchester, 1895–1903. Author: *Life of Archbishop Tait, Charges, Sermons*, etc.

Davidson, Samuel, biblical critic, was born near Ballymena, Ireland, 1807, and educated at the royal college, Belfast; was professor successively at Belfast and in a Congregationalist college at Manchester, but, regarded as too "advanced," resigned in 1857. He was a member of the old testament revision committee. His works include *Sacred Hermeneutics; Treatise on Biblical Criticism; Introduction to the Old and New Testaments* (5 vols.); *Canon of the Bible*, and *Doctrine of Last Things*. He died, 1898.

Davis, Henry Gassaway, capitalist, was born in Baltimore, Md., 1823; educated at county schools; became superintendent of a plantation, then brakeman, conductor, and later agent at Piedmont, W. Va., of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad; later merchant and a leading collier; projected and carried on to success the West Virginia Central & Pittsburgh railway, which was sold to the Wabash, 1902; then built the Coal & Coke railway of West Virginia, of 200 miles, of which he is president; also president of Davis Trust company of Elkins, etc.; member of house of delegates, West Virginia, 1865; state senator, 1868–71; United States senator, 1871–83, declining reëlection; one of American delegates to Pan-American congress; is member of United States intercontinental railway commission; was candidate of democratic party for vice-president, 1904.

Davis, Henry Winter, American lawyer, legislator, and orator, was born at Annapolis, Md., in 1817. He graduated at Kenyon college, Ohio, in 1837, and from the law department of the university of Virginia; practiced law in Virginia, and latterly in Baltimore. He was a member of congress, from Maryland, 1855–61 and 1863–65. He was an eloquent speaker, and acted with the "American" party. Soon after the civil war began he became a radical republican, and in 1860 was offered the nomination for the vice-presidency, but refused the honor. He strenuously advocated the emancipation of the slaves and the extension to them of the rights of suffrage. Was chairman of the committee of foreign affairs in the thirty-eighth congress, 1863–65. He died at Baltimore in 1865.

Davis, Jefferson, American statesman and soldier, was born in Kentucky, 1808; was graduated from West Point, 1828; first made himself conspicuous as a member of the house of representatives, and afterward of the United States senate, in which he represented the state of Mississippi. At the commencement of the Mexican war he left congress, engaged actively in the contest, and soon acquired distinction. When Pierce was elected president in 1853, Davis was appointed secretary of war; at this period he exercised a powerful influence in the administration — ruling, in fact, the president as well as the greater number of the members of the cabinet. When Buchanan became president, he left the cabinet, but was returned to the senate by the legislature of Mississippi, which position he retained until the secession of his state. In February, 1861, Davis was chosen president of the Confederate States, and reëlected for six years in 1862. The manner in which the new constitution was drawn up by Davis, his military skill, administrative capacity, and unwearied activity very fully justified the choice; and his disinterestedness endeared him to the South. After the fall of Richmond, in 1865, he was captured when endeavoring to escape, and was imprisoned in Fortress Monroe for two years. He was released on bail in 1867, and finally set at liberty by the general amnesty of 1868. Published *The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government,* 1881. Died at New Orleans, 1889.

Davis, Jefferson, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Little River county, Arkansas, 1862; graduated from the law department of Vanderbilt university, 1884; admitted to bar the same year. He was elected prosecuting attorney of the fifth judicial district of Arkansas in 1892, and reëlected in 1894; elected attorney-general of the state in 1898; governor of Arkansas in 1901, reëlected in 1903, and 1905; delegate at large to the democratic national convention in 1904; was elected to the United States senate, 1907, for the term 1907–13. Died, 1913.

Davis, John, English navigator, was born at Sandridge, near Dartmouth, about 1550, and undertook in 1585–87 three Arctic voyages in search of a northwest passage. In the last voyage he sailed with a barque of apparently not over twenty tons as far as 73 degrees N. lat., and discovered Davis strait. He next made two ill-fated voyages toward the South seas and as pilot of a Dutch vessel to the East Indies. In his last voyage as pilot of an English ship he was killed by Japanese pirates in the strait of Malacca, 1605.

Davis, Richard Harding, novelist, journalist, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1864. He graduated from Lehigh university, subsequently studied at Johns Hopkins, and began his journalistic career on Philadelphia papers. He served as war correspondent for the *London Times* and *New York Herald* in Turkish-Greek, Spanish-American, South African, and Russian-Japanese wars. Author: *Soldiers of Fortune; Our English Cousins; Van Bibber and Others; The Rulers of the Mediterranean; Three Gringos in Venezuela; Cuba in War Time; A Year From a Correspondent's Note-Book; Cuban and Porto Rican Campaigns; Cinderella and Other Stories; Dr. Jameson's Raiders; Exiles; The King's Jackal; The Lion and the Unicorn; The West From a Car Window; Episodes in Van Bibber's Life; With Both Armies in South Africa; In the Fog; Ranson's Folly; Captain Macklin; The Bar Sinister; The Man Who Could Not Lose,* etc. Plays: *Taming of Helen; Ranson's Folly; The Dictator; The Yankee Tourist; Blackmail;* etc.

Davis, William Morris, geographer, geologist, professor of geology, Harvard university, since 1899; was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1850; graduated from Lawrence scientific school, Harvard, 1869, M. E., 1870; Sc. D., university of Cape of Good Hope, 1905; Ph. D., university of Greifswald, 1906. Assistant Argentine national observatory, Cordoba, Argentina, 1870–73; assistant, 1876–77, instructor, 1878–85, assistant professor, 1885–90, professor of physical geography, 1890–99, Sturgis-Hooper professor of geology, since 1899, Harvard; acting dean of Harvard graduate school of arts and sciences, 1906–07; member of Pumpelly's Carnegie institution expedition to Turkestan, 1903; visited South Africa, 1905. Member of national academy of sciences since 1904. Author: *Elementary Meteorology; Physical Geography; The Triassic Formation of Connecticut,* and numerous scientific essays. Associate editor of *Science, American Naturalist,* and *American Journal of Science.*

Davitt (*dăv′-ĭt*), **Michael,** Irish journalist and political leader, was born at Straid, Ireland, in 1846. The family emigrated to Haslingden in Lancashire, England, 1851; and here in 1857 the boy lost his right arm through a machinery accident in a cotton-factory. In 1866 he joined the Fenian movement, and was sentenced in 1870 to fifteen years' penal servitude. He was released in 1877; and, supplied with funds from the United States, began an anti-landlord crusade which culminated in the Irish land league, 1879. Davitt was thenceforward in frequent collision with the government, and from February, 1881, to May, 1882, was imprisoned. His *Leaves From a Prison Diary* was published in 1885. A strong home ruler, but socialistic on the question of land nationalization, after the split in the party he opposed Parnell, and was elected to parliament in 1892 as an anti-Parnellite, but unseated on the ground of intimidation. In 1895 he was returned unopposed by South Mayo, but resigned in 1899. He died in 1906.

Davout (*dä′-vōō′*), **Louis Nicolas,** French marshal, was born in 1770, at Annoux, France; was educated with Bonaparte at the military school of Brienne. As general he accompanied Bonaparte to the East, and mainly secured the victory at Aboukir. A marshal of the empire, 1804, he acted a brilliant part at Austerlitz, 1805, and Auerstädt, and was made duke of Auerstädt, 1808. At Eckmühl and at Wagram he checked the Austrian attack, and in 1811 was created prince of Eckmühl; became governor of Poland, and ruled that country with the harshest despotism; in the Russian campaign of 1812 he gathered fresh laurels on the fields of Mohilev and Vitebsk. After the retreat from Moscow he became governor-general of the Hanse towns. On Bonaparte's return from Elba he was appointed war minister; and after Waterloo he received the command of the remnant of the French army under the walls of Paris. In 1819 he was made a peer of France. He died in 1823.

Davy, Sir Humphry, noted English chemist, was born at Penzance, in Cornwall, 1778. He was educated at various local schools, and, 1798, was made laboratory assistant in Beddoes institution at Bristol. Two papers on nitrous oxide obtained for him the post of assistant lecturer on chemistry to the royal institution, London, and in a few weeks he was raised to the chief lectureship. In 1803 he became a fellow, and in 1807 secretary of the royal society. His Bakerian lecture in 1806 gained him the 3,000-franc prize of the French institute. In 1815 he invented the miner's safety lamp. He was knighted in 1812, made a baronet and elected a president of the royal society in 1820. Failing health compelled him to leave England, and he died at Geneva in 1829, of paralysis. His chief works are *Elements of Chemical Philosophy*, and *Elements of Agricultural Chemistry*.

Dawson, George Mercer, Canadian geologist, was born at Pictou, Nova Scotia, 1849. He was educated at McGill university, Montreal, and at the royal school of mines, London. In 1875 he was appointed to the geological survey of Canada, and carried on explorations in the Canadian Northwest, British Columbia, and the Yukon region. In 1891 he was appointed one of the Bering sea commissioners, and in the same year was awarded the Bigsby medal of the geological society of London for his researches in geology of the Canadian Dominion. In 1893 he became president of the royal society of Canada, and was made a companion of the order of St. Michael and St. George. The results of his investigations are published in reports of the geological survey of Canada, and contain the first detailed account of the surface geology and glacial phenomena of the northern part of the American continent west of the lakes. Died at Ottawa, 1901.

Dawson, Sir John William, Canadian geologist and naturalist, was born at Pictou, Nova Scotia, 1820; studied at Edinburgh, and afterward devoted himself to the natural history and geology of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. He was appointed superintendent of education in Nova Scotia in 1850; and from 1855 to 1893 was principal of McGill university, Montreal. In 1882 he received the Lyell medal of the London geological society, was knighted in 1884; and in 1886 was president of the British association. A systematic anti-Darwinian, he died in 1899. Among his works are *Archaia; Story of the Earth and Man; Dawn of Life; Origin of the World; Fossil Men; Egypt and Syria; The Meeting-place of Geology and History;* and *Relics of Primeval Life*. He was not only a distinguished scientist but one of the most noted American educators.

Dawson, Samuel Edward, president of royal society of Canada, 1907; formerly king's printer for Dominion of Canada and deputy minister of department of public printing and stationery, Ottawa; was born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, 1833. He was for many years senior member of Dawson Brothers, publishers and booksellers, of Montreal; has been a constant contributor to Canadian magazines and other periodical literature, and was president of board of arts and manufactures, Montreal. Author: *A Study of Lord Tennyson's Poem — The Princess; Canada and Newfoundland;* a series of monographs on the voyages of the Cabots; *The St. Lawrence Basin and Its Border Lands.*

Day, James Roscoe, clergyman, educator; chancellor of Syracuse university since 1894; was born at Whitneyville, Maine, 1845; graduated at Bowdoin college, 1874, S. T. D., 1894; D. D., Wesleyan, and Dickinson college; LL. D., Northwestern university; D. C. L., Cornell college, Iowa. Methodist Episcopal clergyman in Bath, Portland, Boston, and New York. Elected bishop of Methodist Episcopal church, 1904, but declined. Is a vigorous writer and speaker, and well known publicist.

Day, Mrs. S. A. See **Gardener, Helen Hamilton.**

Day, William Rufus, jurist; born in Ravenna, Ohio, 1849; graduate of university of Michigan, 1870; studied in law department of same; admitted to Ohio bar, 1872; established in practice at Canton, Ohio; judge of court of common pleas, 1886–90; appointed, 1889, judge of United States district court, northern district of Ohio, which he declined; appointed assistant secretary of state, by President McKinley, 1897; succeeded John Sherman as secretary of state, 1898, but in September, 1898, was succeeded by John Hay, becoming chairman of United States peace commissioners at Paris, at close of war with Spain; judge of United States circuit court, sixth circuit, 1899–1903; associate justice of United States supreme court since 1903.

Deák (*dā'-āk*), **Ferencz,** Hungarian statesman, who did more than anyone else to establish in 1866 the Austro-Hungarian empire, was born at Kehida in Szalad district, 1803; practiced as an advocate, entered the national diet in 1832, played the part of a moderate in the revolution of 1848, and died at Budapest, 1876. By the Hungarians he is still known as "the just."

Deakin, (*dē'-kin*) **Hon. Alfred,** Australian statesman, prime minister of commonwealth of Australia, 1903-04, 1905-08, 1909-10; born in Melbourne, Australia, 1856; graduated from Melbourne university, and became a barrister-at-law; elected to the Australian house of representatives, 1879 and 1889; minister of public works and water supply, 1883–86; solicitor general, 1885; president of royal commission on water supply, 1884; chief secretary, 1886–90; senior representative of imperial conference in London, 1887; member of federal council, 1889–95–97–99; of national Australian convention, 1891; of national Australian federal convention, 1897-98; Australian delegate from Victoria to London to secure passing of the commonwealth bill, 1900; first attorney-general of the commonwealth of Australia, 1901–03; represented Australia imperial conference, 1907; bencher of Gray's Inn; received freedom of London, Edinburgh, and Manchester. He was leader of the federal opposition, 1910-13. Author: *Irrigation in Western America; Irrigation in Egypt and Italy; Irrigated India; Irrigation in Australia*, and *Temple and Tomb.*

Deane, Silas, American statesman and diplomat, was born in Connecticut, 1737; graduated from Yale, and was a member of the first continental congress. In 1776 he was sent to Paris as political and financial agent of the colonies. Benjamin Franklin and Arthur Lee joined him afterward, and he was on the committee which negotiated the treaty of peace with France. He was recalled in 1777 in consequence of extravagant contracts in which he had involved the colonies. An account of his actions was demanded on the floor of congress, but a full explanation was declined on the ground that his papers were in Europe. The affair put him under a cloud, and after many defensive and aggressive publications on the subject, he returned to Europe, 1784, and died, 1789.

De Armond, David Albaugh, lawyer, jurist, congressman, was born in Blair county, Pennsylvania, 1844; educated in common schools and at Williamsport Dickinson seminary; settled in Missouri and practiced law at Butler; presidential elector, 1884; served as state senator, circuit judge, and Missouri supreme court commissioner. Member of congress, sixth Missouri district, 1891–1909. Died, 1909.

Debs (*dĕbz*), **Eugene Victor,** socialist, writer, lecturer, organizer, was born in Terre Haute, Ind., 1855; received a common school education, and became locomotive fireman on Terre Haute & Indianapolis railroad; with wholesale grocery house of Hulman & Company, 1875–79; city clerk of Terre Haute, 1879–83; member of Indiana legislature, 1885; grand secretary and treasurer of brotherhood of locomotive firemen, 1880–93; president of American railway union, 1893–97; candidate of social democratic party for president, 1900. As president of American railway union he won a large strike on the Great Northern railway; while managing the still larger strike of western roads in 1894 he was charged with conspiracy, but acquitted; then he was charged with violation of an injunction and sent to jail for six months for contempt of court. Candidate of socialist party for president of United States, 1904, 1908, and 1912.

Decamps (*dĕ-käɴ'*), **Alexandre Gabriel,** French painter, was born at Paris in 1803, and studied in a desultory manner under Pujol, David, and Ingres. In 1824 he was in Switzerland, in 1827-28 in Italy and the Levant. His "Defeat of the Cimbri," 1834, had a great success. He was made a chevalier of the legion of honor in 1839, and in 1851 an officer. He died at Fontainebleau from a hunting accident, 1860. His water-color "Turkish Children Let Out of School" in 1861 brought 34,000 francs.

De Candolle (*dĕ käɴ'-dŏl'*), **Augustin Pyrame,** Swiss botanist, was born at Geneva, 1778; studied there and in Paris. He first lectured on botany in the Collège de France in 1804. His *Flore Française* appeared in 1805. He traversed France and Italy in 1806–12, investigating their botany and agriculture, and in 1807 was appointed to a chair at Montpellier; in 1816 he retired to Geneva, where a professorship of botany was founded for him. He died in 1841. His greatest work was *Regni Vegetabilis Systema Naturale.*

Decatur (*dĕ-kā'-tŭr*), **Stephen,** United States naval officer, was born at Sinnepuxent, Md., 1779, and entered the navy in 1798. In 1804 he led a small party which burned, in the harbor of Tripoli, the American frigate *Philadelphia* after its capture by the Tripolitans. For this exploit he was raised to the rank of captain. Having taken command of the frigate *United States,* he captured the British frigate *Macedonian,* 1812. In 1815 he captured two Algerine vessels of war, and compelled the dey of Algiers to sue for peace. He was killed in a duel by Commodore James Barron, 1820.

Deffand (*dĕ'-fäɴ'*), **Marie de Vichy-Chamrond, Marquise du,** Parisian literary leader, was born at the Château de Chamrond, France, 1697, was educated in a Paris convent, and as a girl became famous for her wit, audacity, and beauty. In 1718 she married the Marquis du Deffand, but they soon separated; and for a number of years she led a life of gallantry and became a conspicuous figure in Paris literary society. She was a correspondent of Voltaire, Montesquieu, D'Alembert, Horace Walpole, and other celebrated men of her time. She became blind in 1753, but still retained her relish for society. Died in Paris, 1780.

De Foe (*dĕ fō'*), **Daniel,** English novelist and political writer, was born in London, 1661. He began his career as author in 1682, by publishing a pamphlet which contained strictures upon the clergy of that day. This was followed in 1683 by another pamphlet entitled *A Treatise Against the Turks.* In 1685 he took part in the rebellion of the duke of Monmouth, but luckily escaped being punished on its suppression. After this he engaged in trade, but a series of misfortunes finally led him to forsake it. In 1701 he published his famous satirical poem, *The True-born Englishman,* which was written in vindication of King William, and in answer to a poem in which he had been attacked, called *The Foreigners.* In 1719 appeared the famous *Robinson Crusoe,* the most popular of all his works. De Foe, in rapid succession, produced his other notable works of fiction, *Moll Flanders; Journal of the Plague; Colonel Jack; Adventures of Roxana,* and the *Memoirs of a Cavalier.* He died in 1731.

Defregger (*dā'-frĕg-ĕr*), **Franz von,** Austrian genre painter of deserved popularity, was born at Stronach, Tyrol, 1835. He studied under Piloty at Munich in 1867, and his "Speckbacher," a picture of the Tyrolese uprising under Hofer, brought him immediate fame. In 1878 he was made professor of painting at the Munich academy. The subjects of almost all his pictures are drawn from the Tyrolese peasant-life. His chief pictures are "Before the Dance"; "The Prize Horse"; "Victors' Return"; "Hofer Going to His Death," and a "Madonna."

De Garmo (*dĕ gär'-mō*), **Charles,** educator, professor of science and art of education, Cornell, since 1898, was born in Wisconsin, 1849; graduated from Illinois state normal university, 1873; Ph. D., Halle, Germany, 1886; assistant training teacher, Illinois state normal university, 1876–83; professor of modern languages, same, 1886–90; professor of psychology, university of Illinois, 1890-91; president of Swarthmore college, Pennsylvania, 1891–98. Author: *Essentials of Method; Herbart and Herbartians; Language Lessons; Interest and Education; Principles of Secondary Education;* etc.

De Kalb (*dĕ kălb'*), **John, Baron,** general in the American revolution, was born about 1721, in Bavaria, Germany. After studying the art of war in the French army, he accompanied Lafayette to America in 1777. He was then appointed a major-general by congress, served in the field in New Jersey and Maryland, and was second in command to General Gates. He was killed in the battle of Camden, 1780.

De Koven (*dĕ kō'-ven*), **Henry Louis Reginald,** American composer, musical editor New York *World,* was born in Middletown, Conn., 1861; graduated at Oxford, 1880; musical doctor, Racine college. Studied music, Stuttgart, Florence, Paris, and Vienna. Has served as musical critic on various New York publications. His operas are: *The Begum; Don Quixote; Robin Hood; The Fencing Master; Rob Roy; The Knickerbockers; The Tzigane; The Mandarin; The Highwayman; The Three Dragoons; Papa's Wife; Foxey Quiller; Little Duchess; Maid Marian; Red Feather; Happyland; Student King; The Snowman; The Golden Butterfly; The Beauty Spot; The Wedding Night.* He has written songs and various music for piano and orchestra. Founder and conductor of Washington symphony orchestra.

Delacroix (*dĕ-lä'-krwä'*), **Ferdinand Victor Eugène,** French painter, chief of the romantic school, was born near Paris, 1799. At the age of eighteen he entered the *atelier* of Pierre Guérin. In 1822 his first work, "Dante and Virgil," attracted much attention; his second picture, "Massacre of Scio," won him fame. He subsequently painted many Moroccan canvases with novel effects of light and costumes. He also decorated many public buildings and churches. In 1857 he was chosen by the institute to fill the place of Paul Delaroche. He died in 1863.

Delambre (*dē-lăɴ'-br'*), **Jean Baptiste Joseph,** eminent French astronomer, was born at Amiens, 1749, and studied first under Delisle, and afterward under Lalande. After the discovery of the planet Uranus in 1781, he computed tables of its motion, which obtained the annual prize of the academy of sciences; soon after constructed new solar tables, and, at a still later period, tables of the motions of Jupiter and Saturn. He was appointed by the French government, in 1792, to measure the arc of the meridian between Dunkirk and Barcelona, which was completed in 1799. In 1802 he was appointed inspector-general of education, and in 1803 perpetual secretary of the mathematical section of the institute. In 1807 he obtained the chair at the Collège de France rendered vacant by the death of Lalande, his master and friend. In 1814 he was appointed a member of the council of public instruction. His most valuable publication is the *History of Astronomy,* published in six volumes. He died at Paris, 1822.

Deland (*dē-lănd'*), **Margaretta Wade,** *née* Campbell, American writer, was born at Allegheny, Pa., 1857; educated at private schools, and married, 1880, Lorin F. Deland, Boston. Author: *John Ward, Preacher; The Old Garden and Other Verses; Philip and His Wife; Florida Days; Sydney; The Story of a Child; The Wisdom of Fools; Mr. Tommy Dove and Other Stories; Old Chester Tales; Dr. Lavendar's People; The Common Way; The Awakening of Helena Richie; An Encore; The Iron Woman.*

De la Ramée (*dē lä rȧ'-mā'*), **Louise** (better known by her pen name "Ouida"), English novelist of French extraction, was born at Bury St. Edmunds, England, in 1840. She began her career on Colburn's *New Monthly* and other magazines. Her first novel, *Granville de Vigne,* appeared in book form in 1863, and was followed by numerous others dealing with many phases of European society. Her early stories were extravagantly romantic. Her later years were spent in Italy, where the scenes of many of her novels are laid. Among her stories are: *Under Two Flags; Held in Bondage; Chandos; Folle Farine; In Maremma; The Princess Napraxine; Othmar; Moths; A House Party; Strathmore; Friendship; The Massarenes; Pascarel; Two Little Wooden Shoes; Wanda; Tricotrin,* and *Santa Barbara.* She died in Italy, 1908.

Delaroche (*dē-lȧ'-rōsh'*), **Paul,** French historical painter, was born at Paris in 1797, died in 1856. He studied under Watelet and Gros. Many of his subjects are drawn from English and French history, and they are usually of a somber character: "The Death of the Princes in the Tower"; "The Death of Lady Jane Grey"; "The Death of Queen Elizabeth"; "Joan of Arc"; "Napoleon at St. Bernard"; etc. His most important work is the famous hemicycle covering the semicircular wall of the hall in the École des Beaux-Arts, Paris.

Delcassé (*dĕl'-kȧ'-sā'*), **Theophile,** French statesman, was born in Pamiers, France, 1852; educated in Paris, and began his career as a journalist. He was elected to the chamber of deputies in 1889, for Foix; in 1893, became under-secretary for the colonies under MM. Ribot and Dupuy, and colonial minister in the Dupuy cabinet of 1894. He has always been a consistent advocate of colonial expansion. When M. Brisson formed his ministry in 1898, he intrusted foreign affairs to M. Delcassé, and it fell to his lot to deal with the difficult position at Fashoda. He retained his portfolio in M. Dupuy's ministry, after the defeat of the Brisson administration. In 1899 he negotiated the agreement with Great Britain as to the Nile valley and central Africa, and still remained foreign minister when M. Waldeck-Rousseau succeeded M. Dupuy, and when M. Combes, in 1902, succeeded M. Waldeck-Rousseau. He brought about the rapprochement with Italy, visited England with the president in 1903, and with Lord Lansdowne prepared the Anglo-French agreement, signed in 1904. The difficulty with Germany about Morocco caused his retirement in 1905.

Delille (*dē-lēl'*), **Jacques,** French poet, was born in Auvergne, France, 1738. He was educated at the Collège de Lisieux in Paris, and obtained a professorship in Amiens. His verse translation of Virgil's *Georgics* had an extraordinary success, and its author was made an academician in 1774. *Les Jardins,* a didactic poem, was generally accepted as a masterpiece. The revolution compelled Delille to leave France, and he traveled in Switzerland and Germany, and then in London occupied eighteen months in translating *Paradise Lost.* After his return to France in 1802 he produced a translation of the *Æneid; L'Imagination; Les Trois Regnes,* and *La Conversation.* Blind in his old age, he died in 1813. During his life he was regarded by his countrymen as the greatest French poet of the day, and was even declared the equal of Virgil and Homer.

Delitzsch (*dā'-lich*), **Franz,** German theologian and Hebraist, was born at Leipzig, 1813; died there in 1890. He was professor of theology at Rostock in 1846, at Erlangen in 1850, and at Leipzig in 1867. His vast learning gave him a foremost place among conservative German theologians, while his great personal influence over a generation of Leipzig students and a long series of profoundly learned books extended a sound knowledge of old testament exegesis in Germany, England, and America.

De Martens. See **Martens, Frederic de.**

De' Medici, Catharine. See **Catharine de' Medici.**

De Mille (*dē mĭl'*), **James,** Canadian novelist, was born at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1837. He was professor of history and rhetoric in Delhousie college for a number of years. He wrote *Helena's Household; The Dodge Club; Cord and Creese; The Lady of the Ice; The Cryptogram; The American Baron; An Open Question; Babes in the Woods,* and *The Living Link.* Died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, 1880.

Democritus (*de-mŏk'-rĭ-tŭs*), Greek philosopher, was born at Abdera, in Thrace, about 470 or 460 B. C. He was by far the most learned thinker of his age. The period of his death is uncertain. He lived, however, to a great age. Only a few fragments of his numerous physical, mathematical, ethical, and musical works are extant. Cicero praised his style, and Pyrrhon imitated it. Democritus' system of philosophy is known as the *atomic system.* Its essence consists in the attempt to explain the different phenomena of nature — not like the earlier Ionic philosophers, by maintaining that the original characteristics of matter were *qualitative,* but that they were *quantitative.* Died about 357 or 360 B. C.

Demosthenes (*dē-mŏs'-thē-nēz*). See page 19.

Deneen, Charles Samuel, lawyer, public official, was born in Edwardsville, Ill., 1863; graduated from McKendree college, 1882; studied law, and was admitted to the Illinois bar. Elected to

Illinois house of representatives, 1892; served one term as attorney for sanitary district of Chicago, 1895-96; state's attorney of Cook county, Ill., 1896–1904; governor of Illinois, 1905-13.

Depew, Chauncey Mitchell, lawyer, railroad executive, ex-United States senator, was born in Peekskill, N. Y., 1834; was graduated at Yale college in 1856; studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1858; LL. D., Yale, 1887. He was appointed United States minister to Japan, and, after holding the commission a month, declined, and began his career as a railroad official and attorney for the New York and Harlem railroad. He was made attorney and director of the consolidated Hudson River and New York Central railroads in 1869; general counsel of the whole Vanderbilt system in 1875; second vice-president of the reorganized New York Central railroad in 1882, and president in 1885. He resigned in 1898 to become chairman of the consolidated board of directors of the New York Central, the Lake Shore, the Michigan Central, and the New York, Chicago and St. Louis railroad companies. He was candidate for the presidential nomination in the republican national convention in 1888; was elected to the United States senate, 1899, and reëlected, 1905. He has an international reputation as an orator, is constantly in request as a lecturer, and has delivered many addresses of public importance.

De Quincey, Thomas, English essayist, born in Manchester, England, in 1785. He was first educated at Salford and at Bath, and afterward at Winkfield and the Manchester grammar school, from which he ran away, and subsequently went through the adventures and privations which he described, in 1821, in the *Confessions of an English Opium Eater*. In 1803 he entered Worcester college, Oxford, which he left without a degree, and soon after became acquainted with Coleridge and Wordsworth, took a cottage at Grasmere, and became a member of the famous "lake school." Here he remained for many years, occasionally visiting London and Edinburgh. In 1830 he removed his wife and eight children to the latter place, and lived there until his wife's death, in 1837. He had acquired the habit of taking opium by using it to cure an attack of neuralgia, and so greatly did it grow upon him that he was known to take as many as 12,000 drops, equal to ten wineglasses, in a day. He was engaged in preparing fourteen volumes of his works for the press within a few days of his death. Besides the *Confessions*, the following works may be mentioned: *Murder Considered as One of the Fine Arts, Suspiria de Profundis, The English Mail Coach*, and *A Vision of Sudden Death*. Died, 1859.

Derby, Edward George Geoffrey Smith-Stanley, fourteenth Earl of, British statesman, was born in 1799. He entered parliament in 1821, and in 1827-28 was under-secretary for the colonies. In the reform government of Lord Grey he became in 1830 chief secretary for Ireland, with a seat in the cabinet, and in 1833 secretary of state for the colonies. In 1841 he became colonial secretary in Peel's cabinet. In 1844 he was called to the house of lords as Baron Stanley of Bickerstaffe, and assumed the leadership of the conservative party in that body. He left the cabinet in 1845 and became the leader of the protectionist opposition. During the six years of Lord Russell's premiership, Lord Stanley was the leader of the opposition in the upper house. On the death of his father, in 1851, he succeeded to the earldom and the vast estates in England and Ireland. He declined the premiership in 1845 and in 1851, but accepted it in 1852, and resigned it the same year. In 1858 he became first lord of the treasury. Being defeated on a measure of parliamentary reform, he dissolved parliament; but after the assembling of the new house of commons, he was forced to resign in 1859. He became prime minister a third time in 1866, and resigned in 1868. In 1864 he published a translation of the *Iliad* in blank verse. Died, 1869.

De Reszke (*dā rĕsh'-kĕ*), **Édouard,** Polish singer, born in Warsaw, Poland, 1856; studied under Ciaffei and Coletti, at Milan and Naples, where he developed a splendid bass voice; made his début, Théâtre des Italiens, Paris, as the king in *Aïda*, 1876; later, sang at Turin, Milan, and other European cities; London début as Indra with Royal Italian opera, 1880, remaining there four seasons. Has since then appeared in grand opera in Europe and United States, taking basso rôles.

De Reszke, Jean, Polish tenor, brother of Édouard, was born in Warsaw, Poland, 1853; studied music under Ciaffei, Cotogni, and Sbriglia; début as baritone singer in *La Favorita*, Venice, 1874; tenor début, Madrid, 1879. He made his début in Paris, 1885, and has appeared in leading rôles in grand opera in Europe and United States.

De Ruyter. See **Ruyter.**

Derzhaven (*dyĕr-zhä'-vĕn*), **Gabriel,** a Russian lyric poet and statesman, was born at Kasan, 1743. He rose from the ranks as a common soldier to high offices in the state under the empress Catharine II., and was made minister of justice by Alexander I. In 1803 he retired to private life, and gave himself up to poetry; the ode by which he is best known is his *Address to the Deity*. Died, 1816.

Descartes (*dā'-kärt'*), **René.** See page 285.

Desmoulins (*dā'-mōō'-lăɴ'*), **Benedict Camille,** French revolutionist, was born at Guise, France, in 1760; studied with the notorious Robespierre, and was a man of great talent. In 1789 he was much admired as an orator, and harangued on all occasions in favor of liberty. He was a deputy to the convention in 1792, but his companions eventually sent him to the scaffold. He perished by the guillotine in 1794.

De Soto (*dē sō'-tō*), **Hernando,** Spanish explorer, born about 1500, followed the path of Cortez and Pizarro, under the latter of whom he served in Peru. About 1536 he was made governor of Cuba, and in 1539 explored and took possession of the territory now comprising the present Florida. In the same year he conducted an expedition from Florida, which resulted in the discovery of the Mississippi. Died of fever in Louisiana about 1542.

Dessalines (*dā'-sȧ'-lēn'*), **Jean Jacques,** Haytien ruler, was born in Africa about 1758, and was originally a slave to a free black in Santo Domingo. When the disturbances first began in that colony during the French revolution, he took an active part. He became second in command to Toussaint l'Ouverture, and, after the imprisonment of that chief, he displayed so much talent and courage that in 1804 he was chosen emperor of Hayti, under the title of Jacques I. He did not long hold his new dignity, but fell the victim of a conspiracy in 1806.

De Staël, Mme. See **Staël.**

D'Estaing. See **Estaing.**

Detaille (*dĕ-tȧ'-y'*), **Édouard Jean Baptiste,** French painter, was born in Paris in 1848. His pictures are chiefly of soldiers and battle-scenes, and have gained him much fame. Among them are "En Reconnaissance"; "Le Regiment qui Passe"; "Salut aux Blesses"; "Le Reve"; "Sortie de la Garrison de Huningue en 1815"; "Les Victimes du Devoir"; "En Batterie"; portraits of prince of Wales, duke of Connaught, and emperor of Russia; "La Revue de Chalons";

"Grandes Decorations pour l'Hôtel de Ville de Paris"; etc. He was a member of the French institute, member of the Academie des Beaux Arts, etc. Died, 1912.

De Tocqueville. See **Tocqueville.**

De Vere (*dĕ vĕr′*), **Aubrey Thomas**, Irish poet and political writer, was born in 1814. He first published, in 1842, *The Waldenses*. In 1872 he produced the *Legends of St. Patrick;* in 1879, *Legends of the Saxon Saints*, and in 1882, *The Foray of Queen Meave, and Other Legends of Ireland's Heroic Age.* He died in 1902.

De Vigny. See **Vigny.**

Devine (*dĕ-vĭn′*), **Edward Thomas**, sociologist, educator, was born in Union, Iowa, 1867; graduated, Cornell college, Iowa, 1887; Ph. D., university of Penn., 1893; LL. D., Cornell college, 1904. General secretary of charity organization society, New York, since 1896. Editor of the *Survey* since 1897; Schiff professor of social economy, Columbia university, since 1905. Special representative of American national red cross in charge of relief in San Francisco, 1906; member of many educational and humane bodies. Author: *Economics; The Practice of Charity; The Principles of Relief; Efficiency and Relief*, and frequent contributor to economic journals of articles on sociological subjects.

De Vinne (*dĕ vĭn′-ĕ*), **Theodore Low**, printer, and writer on the printer's art, was born at Stamford, Conn., 1828; learned printer's trade; was an employee and later partner of Francis Hart, of New York, and after the latter's death, firm became Theodore L. De Vinne & Co. He has been a leader in the improvement of typography, and received an honorary M. A. from both Columbia and Yale universities. Author: *Invention of Printing; Historic Types; Christopher Plantin; Plain Printing Types; Correct Composition; Title Pages; Book Composition;* etc.

Dewar (*dū′-ĕr*), **Sir James**, British scientist, Fullerian professor of chemistry, royal institution, London; was born in Kincardine, Scotland, 1842; educated at Dollar academy and Edinburgh university; M. A. and hon. LL. D., Glasgow, St. Andrews, Aberdeen, and Edinburgh; D. Sc., Oxford, Victoria, and Dublin. With Sir Frederick Abel he invented cordite, and he has distinguished himself by his researches into the properties of matter at low temperatures, and into the nature and properties of atmospheric air. He was the first to liquefy and solidify hydrogen. Received French academy's Lavoisier gold medal, in 1894, and Matteucci medal of Italian society of science in 1906; elected foreign member of national academy of sciences, Washington, in 1907, and corresponding member of academy of sciences in 1907. Knighted, 1904. Author of numerous papers contributed to the proceedings of the royal societies of London and Edinburgh, the royal institution, the British association, the chemical society, etc.

De Wet (*dĕ vĕt′*), **Christian Rudolf**, Boer general, was born in 1853. He had acquired fame as a hunter before he became conspicuous in the Transvaal war of 1880-81; and in the Boer war of 1899–1902 he was of all the Boer commanders the most audacious, swift in movement, and fertile in expedients. After the submission he went to Europe as a commissioner to raise money for the distressed Boer families.

De Wette (*dĕ vĕt′-ĕ*), **Wilhelm Martin Leberecht**, German biblical critic, born at Ulla, near Weimar, 1780. He studied from 1799 at Jena, and became professor at Heidelberg in 1807, in 1810 at Berlin, and in 1822 at Basel, Switzerland, where he died, 1849. His reputation rests on his *Introduction to the Old Testament*, translated by Theodore Parker, 1850, his *Manual of Hebrew Archæology*, and his *Introduction to the New Testament.*

Dewey, George, admiral in United States navy; born in Montpelier, Vt., 1837; appointed to naval academy, September 23, 1854; graduated in 1858, as passed midshipman; LL. D., university of Pennsylvania, Princeton university, 1898. Attached to steam frigate *Wabash*, Mediterranean squadron, until 1861; then to steam sloop *Mississippi* of west gulf squadron; commissioned lieutenant, April 19, 1861; in Farragut's squadron which forced the passage of Fort St. Philip and Fort Jackson, April, 1862, and participated in the attack on Fort St. Philip and the subsequent fights with gunboats and ironclads, which gave Farragut possession of New Orleans. In the smoke of the battle of Port Hudson, the *Mississippi* lost her bearings and ran ashore under the guns of the land batteries, and the officers and men took to the boats after setting the vessel on fire. Was afterward on several vessels in North Atlantic blockading squadron, then in European squadron, and later on various duties and at different stations, being promoted to commander, 1872; captain, 1884; commodore, 1896. In January, 1898, assumed command of Asiatic squadron. On May 1, 1898, in Manila bay, he commanded in the greatest naval battle since Trafalgar, completely annihilating the Spanish Asiatic squadron under Admiral Montojo, destroying eleven and capturing all other vessels and all the land batteries, without the loss of a man on the American side. Immediately upon receipt of official news of victory he was promoted to rear-admiral, and thanked by resolution of congress; member of United States Philippine commission, 1899; promoted to admiral, 1899.

Dewey, John, educator, professor of philosophy, Columbia university, since 1904; was born at Burlington, Vt., 1859; graduated, university of Vermont, 1879; Ph. D., Johns Hopkins, 1884. Was professor of university of Minnesota, 1888-89; university of Michigan, 1889–94; and professor of philosophy and director of school of education, university of Chicago, 1894–1904. Member of American psychological association, American philosophical society, naturalists' society, etc. Author: *Psychology; Leibnitz; Critical Theory of Ethics; Study of Ethics; Psychology of Number; School and Society; Studies in Logical Theory; Ethics;* etc.

Dewey, Melvil, librarian, was born in Adams Center, N. Y., 1851; graduated, Amherst, 1874; LL. D., Syracuse, Alfred, 1902. Acting librarian, Amherst, 1874–77; chief librarian and professor of library economy, Columbia college, 1883–88. Director of New York state library, 1888–1906, and of home education department, 1891–1906; secretary and executive officer of university of the state of New York, 1888–1900; founder and director, New York state library school, 1887–1906; state director of libraries, New York, 1904–06. Author: *Library School Rules; Decimal Classification and Relative Index;* editor of *American Library Association Catalog*, 1904.

De Witt (*dĕ vĭt′*), **Jan**, Dutch statesman, was born at Dort, 1625, son of Jacob De Witt, a vehement opponent of William II., prince of Orange. Jan inherited his father's hatred of the office of stadtholder, and the family that filled it. He was carefully educated, and soon exhibited remarkable ability. He was one of the deputies sent by the states of Holland in 1652 to Zealand for the purpose of dissuading that province from adopting an Orange policy. In 1654, on the conclusion of the war with England, a secret article was inserted in the treaty drawn up between De Witt and Cromwell, in virtue of which the house of Orange was to be deprived of all state offices. After the restoration of Charles II., De Witt leaned more to the side of France. This tendency necessarily received an impetus from the renewal of hostilities between England and Holland in 1665. These lasted for two years; and although De Witt acted with great vigor his influence was diminished, and his party was compelled to concede a larger measure of power to the house of Orange. De Witt's prospects became still more clouded when the designs of Louis XIV. upon the Spanish Netherlands became manifest. The Orange party carried their point in the elevation of William to the family and dignity of stadtholder. On the invasion of the Netherlands by Louis XIV. in 1672, the prince of Orange was appointed commander of the Dutch forces; and the first campaign proving unfortunate, the popular clamor against De Witt greatly increased. His brother, Cornelius, accused of conspiracy against the life of the stadtholder, was imprisoned and tortured. De Witt went to see him on his release. As they were coming out of prison they were attacked and murdered, 1672.

De Young, Michel Harry, journalist, was born in St. Louis, Mo., 1849; removed to California with parents when five years old; with brother Charles he established, 1865, *The Dramatic Chronicle*, later changing it to the *San Francisco Chronicle*, which they made a leading newspaper; on his brother's death, 1880, he became sole proprietor and editor-in-chief. Commissioner from California to Paris exposition, 1889; candidate for United States senator, 1892; commissioner and vice-president of World's Columbian national commission, 1892–93; projector and director-general of California midwinter exposition, 1893-94; ex-president of international league of press clubs; United States commissioner and president of United States commission, Paris exposition, 1900. Vice-president and director of concessions, Panama-Pacific international exposition.

Diaz (*dē′-äs*), or **Dias, Bartolomeu,** Portuguese navigator, flourished in the fifteenth century. His residence at the court of John II. brought him into contact with many scientific men, and in 1486 the king gave him the command of two vessels to follow up the discoveries already made on the west coast of Africa. Driven by a violent storm, he sailed round the southern extremity of Africa, the cape of Good Hope, without immediately realizing the fact, and discovered Algoa bay. The discontent of his crew compelled him to return; and arriving in Lisbon, December, 1487, he was at first greeted with enthusiasm. But in the expedition of 1497 he had to act under Vasco da Gama, who even sent him back to Portugal after they had reached the Cape Verde isles. Three years later he joined the expedition of Cabral, the discoverer of Brazil, but was lost in a storm, May, 1500.

Diaz, Porfirio, Mexican statesman, ex-president of Mexico, was born at Oaxaca in 1830. He studied law, and was an officer in the war between Mexico and the United States. In 1863 he was military governor of the state of Vera Cruz, and commanded the army in the war with France. He was captured and sent to France, but escaped and was in command of the army which overthrew Maximilian in 1867, thus ending the war with France. In 1876 he rebelled and overthrew the president, Lerdo de Tejado, and was himself made president in the same year. He was elected again in 1884, 1888, 1892, 1896, 1900, 1904, and 1908. Resigned, 1911. Mexico greatly prospered under his administration, and his career has given him a high place among the world's statesmen.

Diaz de la Peña (*dē′-äz′ dě lä pěn′-yä′*), **Narcisse Virgile,** French painter, was born at Bordeaux of Spanish parentage, 1807. Left dependent, he was educated by a Protestant pastor at Bellevue, near Paris. A snake-bite occasioned the amputation of a leg; at fifteen he was apprenticed to a porcelain painter; in 1831 he began to exhibit in the salon. His favorite subjects were landscapes with nymphs, loves, and satyrs, which he executed with rare skill. He died at Mentone, 1876.

Dicey (*dī′-sĭ*), **Albert Venn,** British lawyer and writer, Vinerian professor of English law at Oxford, 1882-1909; was born in 1835; graduated from Balliol college, Oxford; M. A., hon. D. C. L., Oxford; hon. LL. D., Cambridge, Glasgow, and Edinburgh; studied law and was made a barrister of the Inner Temple, 1863. Author: *The Law of Domicil; Law of the Constitution; England's Case Against Home Rule; Treatise on the Conflict of Laws; Lectures on the Relation Between Law and Public Opinion in England During the Nineteenth Century;* etc.

Dick, Charles, lawyer, ex-United States senator, was born in Akron, Ohio, 1858; educated in public schools, and was store clerk, bank bookkeeper and teller, and later grain commission merchant; studied law, and in 1893 was admitted to Ohio bar. He has been long connected with the Ohio national guard, and is now serving as major-general; engaged in active service with his regiment during Spanish-American war; member of congress, nineteenth Ohio district, 1898–1904; elected United States senator, 1904, for short and long terms to succeed late Senator M. A. Hanna; term expired 1911.

Dickens, Charles, English novelist and humorist, was born at Landport, England, 1812. He was first a parliamentary reporter, and soon became distinguished for his uncommon ability. After a literary apprenticeship on *The True Sun*, he attached himself to the staff of the *London Chronicle*. In this newspaper he gave the first evidence of his talents in the lively essays entitled *Sketches by Boz*, published in 1836. This was followed by the immortal *Pickwick Papers* and *Oliver Twist*. After a visit to the United States he published, in 1842, his *American Notes for General Circulation;* but a much more admirable result of his visit was *Martin Chuzzlewit*. This was certainly the greatest of his humorous works since the *Pickwick Papers*, and it may almost be said to have been his last. His humor, except in some rich creations, such as Mr. Micawber, was no longer so apparent, while, on the other hand, his wit and pathos increased. *Dombey and Son* was below the standard of his other works, but for this he made amends in *David Copperfield*, which is considered by far his greatest work. *Bleak House, Hard Times, Little Dorrit, Tale of Two Cities, Great Expectations, Our Mutual Friend*, and other novels equally celebrated succeeded one another with almost periodical punctuality, and an audience larger than any English author ever had awaited each. No prose writer was ever more quotable or more quoted than he. In 1846 the *Daily News* was started under his editorial auspices, but the task appears to have been uncongenial, for he soon withdrew from it. In 1850 he commenced a weekly periodical entitled *Household Words*, afterward merged in *All the Year Round*. In 1867 he again visited the United States, gave numerous readings, and met with a brilliant reception. He was until the last engaged in writing a new novel, *The Mystery of Edwin Drood*, which was left unfinished at his death in 1870.

Dickinson, Don M., lawyer, was born at Port Ontario, N. Y., 1846, removed to Michigan in

1848, and was educated in the public schools and by private tutors. Graduated from the law department of the university of Michigan in 1867, and since 1867 has been a practicing lawyer in the West, New York, and Washington. He was postmaster-general of the United States, 1887–89; tendered and declined cabinet position, 1893; senior counsel of United States before international high commission on Bering sea claims, 1896-97; member of court of arbitration to adjust controversy between United States and republic of Salvador, 1902. Member of many legal, municipal, financial, historical, and other associations.

Dickinson, Jacob McGavock, lawyer, ex-secretary of war, was born in Columbus, Miss., in 1851; graduated from the university of Nashville and studied law at Columbia college, New York, in Paris, and at the university of Leipzig; LL. D., Columbia, university of Illinois, Yale; was assistant attorney-general of the United States, 1895–97; in 1903 appeared as counsel for the United States before the Alaskan boundary tribunal in London; was for many years general counsel of the Illinois Central railroad company. He became secretary of war in 1909, resigning in 1911.

Dicksee, Francis Bernard, English painter and royal academician, was born in London in 1853. He was educated at Rev. G. Henslow's school, London. First exhibited at academy, 1876; since then has painted "Harmony"; "Evangeline"; "The House Builders"; "The Symbol"; "The Love Story"; "Too Late"; "Romeo and Juliet"; "Chivalry"; "Memories"; "The Passing of Arthur"; "The Redemption of Tannhäuser"; "Mountain of the Winds"; "The Crisis"; "Funeral of a Viking"; "The Magic Crystal"; "Paolo and Francesca"; "The Mirror"; "The Confession"; "The Two Crowns"; "La Belle Dame sans Merci"; "A Duet"; etc.

Diderot (*dēd'-rō'*), **Denis,** celebrated French encyclopedist and philosophical writer, was born at Langres, France, 1713. His great work was the *Encyclopédie*, begun in 1749, of which he and D'Alembert were the joint editors. Diderot, besides revising all the articles, wrote the department of history, of ancient philosophy, and of the mechanical arts. He also wrote art criticisms from 1765 to 1767, showing a readiness in interpreting the meaning of a picture, and a power in reproducing it vividly in words, unequaled by any writer of his time. Toward the latter portion of his life, having never been able to save any money, he determined to sell his library to provide for his only daughter. The empress Catharine of Russia, having been informed by her French ambassador of his intention, bought the library, on condition that he himself should be librarian, and undertake the care of it at a salary of 1,000 francs yearly. In 1773 he set out for St. Petersburg to thank his imperial benefactress, returning in the following year. His health, which was impaired by this journey, soon after gave way, and he died in 1784.

Dielman (*dēl'-man*), **Frederick,** American artist, was born in Hanover, Germany, 1847, and came to United States in childhood; graduated at Calvert college; was topographer and draughtsman in United States engineering department, 1866–72; studied art at royal academy, Munich, and opened a studio in New York, 1876. He was president of the national academy of design 1889–1909; member of art commission, New York, 1901–03; etc. Designed mosaic panels "Law" and "History" in new congressional library, and large mosaic, "Thrift," in Albany savings bank, and the decorations in the new building of the Washington *Evening Star*. Since 1903 he has been professor of descriptive geometry and drawing in the college of the city of New York.

Dilke (*dĭlk*), **Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Wentworth,** English statesman and writer, was born at Chelsea, near London, 1843. He was graduated at Cambridge, studied law and was a barrister of the Middle Temple. From 1868–86 he was M. P. for Chelsea; 1892–1911, M. P. for Gloucestershire; was under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, 1880–82; president of local government board, 1882–85; chairman of royal commission for negotiations with France, 1880–82; chairman of royal commission for housing of the working-class, 1884-85; chairman of select committee on income tax, 1906. Author: *Greater Britain; The Present Position of European Politics; The British Army; Problems of Greater Britain; British Empire; Memoir of Lady Dilke;* etc. Died, 1911.

Dill, James Brooks, lawyer, jurist, was born at Spencerport, N. Y., 1854; graduated at Yale, 1876, New York university law school, 1878; admitted to bar, 1878; for many years a noted corporation lawyer; judge of court of errors and appeals, New Jersey, 1905–10. Author: *Business Corporations; Dill on Corporations; Banking and Trust Company Laws of New Jersey*, etc. Died, 1910.

Dillingham, William Paul, lawyer, United States senator, was born at Waterbury, Vt., 1843; received an academic education and was admitted to the bar in 1867; was state's attorney for Washington county two terms; commissioner of state taxes for several years; member of the Vermont house of representatives in 1876 and again in 1884; state senator from Washington county in 1878 and again in 1880; and governor of Vermont from 1888 to 1890. In 1900 he was elected United States senator from Vermont to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Justin S. Morrill; in 1902 he was elected to succeed himself, and was reëlected in 1908.

Dillmann (*dĭl'-măn*), **Christian Friedrich August,** German orientalist and theologian, was born in Württemberg, 1823. He studied at Tübingen under Ewald, and in 1846–48 visited the libraries at Paris, London, and Oxford, cataloguing Ethiopic MSS., and then returned to Tübingen. In 1854 he accepted a call to Kiel, where he became professor of oriental languages in 1860, but was transferred in 1864 to the chair of old testament exegesis at Giessen, which in 1869 he resigned to become Hengstenberg's successor at Berlin. The first authority on the Ethiopic languages, he became in 1877 a member of the Berlin academy, was president of the fifth international congress of orientalists, and edited its proceedings. Died in 1894.

Dillon, John, Irish politician and leader, was born in New York in 1851, and was educated at the Catholic university of Dublin. He early identified himself with the Parnellite movement, and in 1880 was elected to the British parliament for County Tipperary. In parliament he distinguished himself by the violence of his language, while speeches delivered by him in Ireland led to his imprisonment on several occasions. From 1883 to 1885 he was absent from political life on account of ill-health; but in the latter year he was elected for East Mayo, and has since represented that constituency in parliament. He was one of the chief promoters of the "plan of campaign," a political conspiracy, and was again imprisoned in 1891. In 1896–99 he was Justin McCarthy's successor as head of the anti-Parnellite party.

Dinwiddie (*dĭn-wĭd'-ĭ* or *dĭn'-wĭd-ĭ*), **Robert,** governor of Virginia from 1752 to 1758, was born in Scotland about 1690. His rule as governor was not successful, his ill-temper and avarice making him very disagreeable to his subjects. He was the first to suggest to the British board of trade the taxing of the colonies. He discerned Washington's military ability, and made him adjutant-general of one of the four military districts of Virginia. He died in England in 1770.

Diocletian (*dī'-ō-klē'-shan*), **Valerius Diocletianus,** Roman emperor, was born in Dalmatia in 245, and reigned from 284 to 305. He entered the army and held important commands under the emperors Probus and Aurelian. After the death of Numerianus, he was chosen to succeed him by the troops at Chalcedon. With his reign began a new form of government in Rome. He appointed Maximian as his companion in authority, under the title Augustus, and soon after he appointed Constantine and Galerius as subordinate rulers, each with the title of Cæsar. Each of the four rulers had a different capital and governed a different region. In the year 305, Diocletian, being worn out by work, resigned his position as emperor and went to Salona, in Dalmatia, where he died eight years later. His reign has become memorable for the persecution of the Christians.

Diogenes (*dī-ŏj'-ē-nēz*), philosopher of the school of cynics, was born in Asia Minor about 412 B. C. Becoming a citizen of Athens, he made himself notorious by his abnegation of all social laws and customs, lived upon alms, and took up his abode in a tub. Of his cynicism many well-known anecdotes are related. Died at Corinth, 323 B. C.

Dionysius (*dī'-ō-nĭsh'-ĭ-ŭs*), **the Elder,** tyrant of Syracuse, in Sicily, was born about 430 B. C. When Sicily was invaded by the Carthaginians, he became a general in the service of Syracuse, which was then a republic. In the year 405 he made himself tyrant, or ruler of Syracuse. He later continued the war against the Carthaginians, and was at first defeated, but afterward gained a complete victory. He also engaged in many other military expeditions, and was one of the most distinguished rulers of his time. Not content with his military renown, he wrote poems and tragedies, and at one time gained a prize at Athens for the tragedy *The Ransom of Hector.* He died at Syracuse in 367 B. C.

Dionysius of Halicarnassus, critic, historian, and rhetorician, was born about 66 B. C., went to Rome in 29 B. C., and died there about 7 B. C. His Greek *Archæologia*, a history of Rome down to 264 B. C., is a mine of information about the constitution, religion, history, laws, and private life of the Romans. Of its twenty books we have only the first nine complete.

Disraeli (*dĭz-rā'-lĭ* or *dĭz-rē'-lĭ*), **Benjamin,** earl of Beaconsfield, eminent statesman and novelist, was born in London in 1804. He entered the house of commons in 1837, and remained a member until his elevation to the house of lords in 1876. His first appearance in the debates of the lower house was not successful; but he speedily made himself famous by his brilliant and acrimonious attacks upon Sir Robert Peel. He became the leader of the old tory or protectionist party, on the death of Lord George Bentinck in 1848. In 1852, and again in 1858 and 1866, he was chancellor of the exchequer under the earl of Derby, and carried the reform act of 1867. In 1868, on the retirement of Lord Derby, he was made premier. His occupancy of the premiership on this occasion was only brief, his government being displaced after a few months by that of Gladstone; but in 1874 he was once more in office, which he held until again defeated by Gladstone in 1880. He was one of the chief authors of the treaty of Berlin of 1878, and was one of the representatives of England at the congress which led to that treaty. Lord Beaconsfield's career as an author was even longer than his political career. His first novel, *Vivian Grey*, appeared in 1826, when he was little more than twenty-one years of age; his last, *Endymion*, appeared in 1880, only a few months before his death. Between these years he published a large number of novels, chiefly of a political character, and all remarkable for their brilliancy and for their epigrammatic style. He died at London in 1881.

Dix, John Adams, American statesman and general, was born at Boscawen, N. H., 1798; entered the army in 1812, and rose to the rank of adjutant-general in 1830. From 1833 he was successively secretary of state, United States senator, and secretary of the treasury. In the civil war he raised seventeen regiments, and rendered effective service to the cause of the Union. He was minister to France, 1866–69, and became governor of New York in 1872. He died in 1879.

Dix, Morgan, Protestant Episcopal clergyman, born in New York in 1827; graduated Columbia, 1848; B. D., General theological seminary, 1852; S. T. D., Columbia, 1862; D. C. L., university of the South, 1885; D. D., Princeton, 1896, Oxford, England, 1900, Harvard, 1902; assistant minister Trinity church, New York, 1855; assistant rector, 1859–62; rector, 1862–1908. Author: *Sermons, Doctrinal and Practical; Memoirs of John A. Dix; Gospel and Philosophy; The Sacramental System; The Seven Deadly Sins; Lectures on the Authority of the Church; Good Friday Addresses.* Died, 1908.

Dixon, Joseph M., lawyer, ex-United States senator, was born at Snow Camp, N. C., 1867; graduated from Guilford college, North Carolina, 1889; was admitted to the bar in 1892; moved to Montana and was prosecuting attorney of Missoula county, 1895–97; member of the Montana legislature in 1900; member of the fifty-eighth and fifty-ninth congresses, and elected to the United States senate to succeed Hon. W. A. Clark for the term 1907–13.

Dixon, Thomas, Jr., lecturer and author, born in Shelby, N. C., 1864; graduated Wake Forest college, N. C., 1883; Greensboro, N. C., law school, 1886; admitted to bar, 1886; scholarship, history and politics, Johns Hopkins university, 1883–84; member of North Carolina legislature, 1885–86; resigned to enter Baptist ministry, 1886; pastor at Raleigh, N. C., 1887; Boston, 1888–89; New York, 1889–99; popular lyceum lecturer, 1889–1903. Author: *The Leopard's Spots; The One Woman; The Clansman; The Life Worth Living; The Traitor; Comrades*; etc.

Doane (*dōn*), **Rt. Rev. William Croswell,** Protestant Episcopal clergyman, bishop of Albany, was born at Boston, Mass., 1832; graduated at Burlington college, N. J., 1850; D. D., Columbia, Trinity, etc.; LL. D., Union and Cambridge, England; D. C. L., Union. Rector of churches at Burlington, Hartford, Conn., and Albany, N. Y.; consecrated first bishop of the diocese of Albany, 1869; built Cathedral church, St. Agnes's school for girls, the child's hospital and St. Margaret's house for babies, in Albany; the St. Christian home for training servants in Saratoga, and the orphan house of the Holy Saviour in Cooperstown; also established the sisterhood of the Holy Child Jesus in charge of these institutions. Author: *Mosaics, or the Harmony of the Collect, Epistle, and Gospel; A Catechism of the Christian Year; The Manifestations of the Risen Jesus;* two volumes of *Addresses* to the graduates of St. Agnes's school, and many sermons and convention addresses. Died, 1913.

Dobson, Henry Austin, English poet and man of letters, was born in 1840; educated at Coventry and Strassburg, and early turned his attention to literature. He contributed largely to the *Biographies of Great Artists;* edited for the Parchment library the *Eighteenth Century Essays, Gay's Fables,* and *The Vicar of Wakefield;* for the Clarendon press, Beaumarchais' *Le Barbier de Seville,* and *Selections from Steele.* Author: *Thomas Bewick and His Pupils; Four Frenchwomen; Eighteenth Century Vignettes; A Paladin of Philanthropy; Sidewalk Studies;* etc. Among his poems are: *Vignettes in Rhyme; Proverbs in Porcelain; Old-World Idylls; At the Sign of the Lyre.*

Dodge, Grenville Mellen, soldier, railway official, was born at Danvers, Mass., 1831; graduated Captain Partridge's military academy; C. E., Norwich university, Vermont, 1850; LL. D., 1892. Was engineer on Illinois Central and Rock Island roads, and later connected with government Pacific railroad survey. He served in the civil war as colonel of the fourth Iowa infantry, 1861; brigadier-general of volunteers, 1862, and major-general of volunteers, 1864, resigning in 1866. Was chief engineer of Union Pacific railroad and supervised its building, 1866–70; chief engineer of Texas and Pacific railway, 1871–81. Member of congress, second Iowa district, 1867–69. Succeeded General Sherman as president of society of army of Tennessee; commander-in-chief of military order of loyal legion, 1907-08; chairman of board of directors of Colorado and Southern railway to 1909; director of Fort Worth and Denver City railway, etc.

Dodge, Mary Abigail, American writer, was born in Massachusetts, 1830; wrote several books of merit, and contributed largely to the periodical press under the *nom de plume* of "Gail Hamilton." She was one of the editors of the Boston juvenile, *Our Young Folks,* 1865–67, and wrote a series of notable letters on civil service reform for the *Tribune,* 1877. Her published works are numerous and include *Country Living and Country Thinking; Gala Days; Stumbling Blocks; Wool Gathering; Woman's Wrongs: a Counter-Irritant; Battle of the Books; Woman's Worth and Worthlessness; Sermons to the Clergy; What Think Ye of Christ?* etc. Died, 1896.

Dohme, Alfred Robert Louis, manufacturing chemist, was born in Baltimore, Md., 1867; graduated from Johns Hopkins university, 1886; Ph. D., 1889; post-graduate courses in chemistry, geology, and mineralogy; studied two years abroad, 1889–91, university of Berlin, laboratory of Fresenius, Wiesbaden, and university of Strassburg. Elected lecturer of pharmacy at Johns Hopkins university, medical department, 1901; secretary of national committee of the revision of the pharmacopœia of United States; chairman of scientific section of American pharmacy association, 1898. In business as manufacturing chemist since 1891; vice-president of Sharp and Dohme, Baltimore; member of numerous chemical and other scientific societies.

Dolbear (*dŏl'-bĕr*), **Amos Emerson,** educator, inventor, was born at Norwich, Conn., 1837; graduated from Ohio Wesleyan university, 1866; M. E., Ph. D., university of Michigan; LL. D., Tufts college, 1902; 1874–1910, professor of physics, Tufts college. Invented writing telegraph, 1864; magneto telephone, 1876; static telephone, 1879; spring balance ammeter, 1889; air space telegraph cable, 1882; discovered convertibility of sound into electricity, 1873; telegraphing without wires, 1881; photographing with electric waves, 1893. He was twice mayor of Bethany, W. Va. Author: *Chemical Tables; Art of Projecting; The Speaking Telephone; Matter, Ether and Motion; Modes of Motion; Natural Philosophy;* and many articles in scientific journals and magazines. Died, 1910.

Dolci (*dōl'-chē*), or **Dolce, Carlo** or **Carlino,** Florentine painter, was born in 1616, died in 1686. He devoted himself chiefly to sacred subjects, and excelled in small pictures. Among his best works are "Moses"; "St. Anthony"; "St. Sebastian"; "Four Evangelists"; "Herodias with the Head of John the Baptist"; "St. Cecilia, or the Organ Player."

Dole, Charles Fletcher, Unitarian clergyman, was born at Brewer, Me., 1845; graduated from Harvard, 1868, A. M., 1870; Andover theological seminary, 1872; D. D., Bowdoin, 1906; professor of Greek, university of Vermont, 1873; pastor, Portland, Me., 1874–76; since 1876 minister of First Congregational (Unitarian) church, Jamaica Plain, Boston. Author: *The Citizen and the Neighbor; Jesus and the Men About Him; The American Citizen; The Golden Rule in Business; The Coming People; Luxury and Sacrifice; The Theology of Civilization; The Problem of Duty; The Religion of a Gentleman; Noble Womanhood; The Smoke and the Flame; From Agnosticism to Theism; The Spirit of Democracy; The Hope of Immortality* (Ingersoll lecture, Harvard), etc.

Dole, Nathan Haskell, American author, was born at Chelsea, Mass., 1852; graduated from Harvard, 1874; taught at DeVeaux college, 1874-75; Worcester high school, 1875-76; preceptor of Derby academy, Hingham, Mass., 1876–78; became literary and musical editor of Philadelphia *Press;* literary adviser of T. Y. Crowell & Co.; and secretary of department of publicity, D. Appleton & Co. Author: *Young Folks' History of Russia; Famous Composers* (2 vols.); *Not Angels Quite; The Hawthorne Tree, and Other Poems; Joseph Jefferson at Home; Omar, the Tent-Maker — A Romance of Old Persia; Six Italian Essays;* etc. He has also made numerous translations from Russian, Spanish, French, and Italian literature, and edited many large and diverse compilations of literature, poems, etc.

Dole, Sanford Ballard, statesman and jurist, was born in Hawaiian islands, 1844; educated at Oahu college, Hawaii, and Williams college, Mass.; studied law in Boston; admitted to bar there, but engaged in practice in Honolulu. He there became a member of the legislature, 1884 and 1886; leader in reform movement of 1887; judge of supreme court, 1887–93; placed at head of provisional government, 1893; became president by provision of constitution of 1894 that he should hold that office until 1901; was strong advocate of annexation of Hawaii to United States, and in 1898 visited the United States in that behalf. He was appointed governor of the territory in 1900, after its annexation to the United States; resigned the governorship in 1903, and has since been United States district judge of the territory.

Döllinger (*dûl'-ĭng-ĕr*), **Johann Joseph Ignaz,** eminent German theologian, was born at Bamberg in 1799. In 1826 he was appointed professor of ecclesiastical history and canon law at the university of Munich. Here he became prominent as the leader of the "Old Catholic" movement. He was very prominent in the struggle which took place in the Roman Catholic church over the dogma of the infallibility of the pope. He wrote a large number of works, many of them of great value. Among his works are *Paganism and Judaism; The Church and the Churches; The Religion of Mohammed,* and *The Reformation.* Died at Munich, 1890.

Dolliver, Jonathan Prentiss, lawyer, orator, United States senator, was born near Kingwood, Preston county, W. Va., 1858; graduated from West Virginia university, 1875; LL. D., Bethany college, 1900. Admitted to bar, 1878; established practice at Ft. Dodge, Iowa. Member of congress, tenth Iowa district, 1889–1901; appointed United States senator to succeed late Hon. J. H. Gear; elected for terms 1901–07 and 1907–13. He earned a high reputation as an orator and lecturer. Died, 1910.

Dollond (*dŏl'-ŭnd*), **John**, English optician, was born in London in 1706. He was originally a silk weaver of Spitalfields, London, but studied science, and with his son established a manufactory of optical instruments. He discovered the laws of the dispersion of light, and invented the achromatic telescope. Died, 1761.

Domenichino (*dō-mā'-nē-kē'-nō*), or **Domenico Zampieri**, Italian painter of the Bolognese school, was born in Bologna in 1581 and died at Naples in 1641. His masterpiece is the "Communion of St. Jerome," in the vatican; other productions are "Diana and Her Nymphs"; "Guardian Angel"; "St. John"; "St. Sebastian"; and the "Cure of the Demoniac Boy," at Grotta Ferrata.

Dominic (*dŏm'-ĭ-nĭk*), founder of the order of monks called Dominicans, was born in Castile, Spain, 1170. He studied at the university of Palencia, and in 1194 became canon of the cathedral at Osma. In 1204 he went to Languedoc, France, and preached with much vehemence against the Albigenses. As a result of this crusade against heresy he founded the order of the Dominicans, which was confirmed by papal order in 1216. He was a self-denying man and earnest in his efforts to benefit mankind. True to his principles, when dying he lay on a sack of wool, refusing a bed. He died in Bologna in 1221.

Donaldson, Henry Herbert, neurologist; graduated from Yale, 1879; Sheffield scientific school, 1880; college of physicians and surgeons, New York, 1881; fellow of Johns Hopkins, 1881–83; Ph. D., 1885; D. Sc., Yale, 1906; instructor in biology, Johns Hopkins, 1883-84; associate professor of psychology, 1887-88; assistant professor of neurology, Clark university, 1889–92; professor and head of department of neurology, university of Chicago, 1892–1906; professor of neurology, Wistar institution of anatomy, Philadelphia, since 1906. Author: *The Growth of the Brain; The Physiology of the Central Nervous System*; etc.

Donatello (*dŏn'-ä-tĕl'-lō*), properly **Donato di Betto Bardi**, one of the revivers of sculpture in Italy, was born in Florence in 1386. The "St. Peter" and "St. Mark" in the church of St. Michael in Florence were his first great works. He excelled in works in *rilievo*, among which were the "Nativity and Burial of Christ" and the "Assumption of the Virgin." Died in Florence, 1466.

Donizetti (*dō'-nē-dzĕt'-tē*), **Gaetano**, celebrated Italian composer, was born at Bergamo, Lombardy, 1797, and studied at Bologna. He devoted himself chiefly to dramatic music and produced over sixty operas; among the number *Lucia di Lammermoor*, the *Daughter of the Regiment*, *Lucrezia Borgia*, and *La Favorita* are all well known, and all possess a melodious quality of the first order. He died in 1848.

"Dooley, Mr." See **Dunne, Finley Peter.**

Dora d'Istria (*dō'-rä dēs'-trē-ä*). See **Ghika, Helena.**

Doré (*dō'-rā'*), **Paul Gustave**, French painter and book illustrator, was born in Strassburg in 1833, and educated at a Parisian lycée. He became known by his illustrations of *Rabelais* and *Don Quixote*, and for some years was a constant contributor to the *Journal pour Rire*. At the time of the Crimean war he produced his *Alma* and *Inkermann;* in 1861 he published the first of his famous illustrations to Dante's *Divine Comedy;* and next his illustrations to the Bible, *Paradise Lost*, *The Ancient Mariner*, and *The Idylls of the King*. These works secured for him a greater reputation in England than was accorded to him in his native country. He afterward devoted himself to the production of large pictures on religious subjects, such as "The Dream of Pilate's Wife," "The Entry into Jerusalem," and "Ecce Homo." Died, 1883.

Doria (*dō'-rē-ä*), **Andrea**, Genoese naval commander and admiral, who distinguished himself in the service of several states, but chiefly in that of the Genoese republic, was born in 1468. He was the means, in 1528, of delivering Genoa and all Italy from the domination of the French; and for this service was appointed censor of the republic for life. His later years were disturbed only by the ineffectual conspiracy of Fiesco. The Palazzo Doria, which was presented to him by the republic, still remains as a monument to his patriotism, and the reverence in which he was held by his fellow countrymen. Died, 1560.

Dorion (*dō'-rē'-ôɴ'*), **Sir Antoine Aime**, Canadian statesman and jurist, was born in the province of Quebec in 1818. He was educated at Nicolet college, early studied law, and in 1842 was admitted to the bar. From 1854 to 1861 he represented Montreal in the old Canadian assembly; member of the Dominion parliament, 1862–67. From 1867 he served on the judiciary of the province of Quebec, first as associate and latterly as chief-justice. He was a member of the British privy council, and was knighted in 1877. Died at Montreal, 1891.

Dorr, Thomas Wilson, American politician, was born in Providence, R. I., 1805; graduated from Harvard, 1823. He was the leader of a party in 1840–41 whose object was to extend the right of suffrage in Rhode Island. This party framed a new constitution, which was voted on in December, 1841, when it was claimed that a clear majority of the male citizens of the state voted for its adoption. In April, 1842, an election for state officers under this constitution was held, and Dorr was chosen governor. In May the new government undertook to organize and assume full power. They were resisted by the regular state government, and made some show of using force, but there was no actual fighting. Before the close of the month the Dorrites were scattered, and their leader was arrested, tried for treason, and sentenced to imprisonment for life, June 25, 1844. In 1847 he was released under an act of general amnesty, and in 1851 was restored to civil and political rights. He died in 1854.

Dostoyevsky (*dŏs'-tŏ-yĕf'-skē*), **Feodor Mikhailovitch**, Russian novelist, was born at Moscow in 1822. His *Poor Folk* had not long appeared when he became involved in communist plots, and in 1849 was condemned to twelve years' labor in the Siberian mines. In 1856 he was permitted to return, and in 1860 published *Prison Life in Siberia*. His masterpiece, *Crime and Punishment*, is one of the most powerful realistic works of modern fiction. Other novels that have appeared in English are *Injury and Insult*, *The Idiot*, *Friend of the Family*, and *The Gambler*. He died in 1881.

Douglas, Stephen Arnold, American statesman, styled the "little giant," was born at Brandon, Vermont, 1813. His early youth was one of poverty; but he managed to spend three years at the Canandaigua academy, having the study of law in view. In 1833 he went West and settled in Jacksonville, Ill., where he entered on the practice of law, and was soon chosen attorney-general of the state. He soon after was elected to the legislature, and in 1840 became secretary of state for Illinois. He was judge of the Illinois supreme court from 1841 to 1843, when he resigned, and was chosen to congress as a democrat, where he at once became recognized as one of the ablest men of his party. He was opposed to slavery, was strongly opposed to the celebrated Wilmot proviso, and argued in favor of states rights. Douglas was elected to the senate in 1847, and it was as a member of the senate that he introduced, in 1854, the Kansas-Nebraska bill, which provided that their own citizens should determine whether these territories should become free or slave states. In 1858 he was a candidate for the United States senate, and held a series of joint debates with Abraham Lincoln, his opponent. In 1860 the democratic party split into two divisions, one of which nominated Douglas for president, and the other John C. Breckenridge. Douglas was strongly opposed to secession, and delivered several addresses on the subject after the outbreak of the civil war. He died in 1861.

Douglas, William Lewis, manufacturer, ex-governor of Massachusetts, was born in Plymouth, Mass., 1845; educated at brief, irregular periods in public schools of Massachusetts; when five years old his father died; at age of seven he went to work for an uncle, who set him to pegging shoes, and except for a brief return to his mother when eleven years old, worked for his uncle eight years; worked in cotton mill at Plymouth at fifteen, and later in factory at Chiltonville, Mass.; afterward went to Hopkinton and South Braintree, Mass., where he learned bootmaking; at Brockton, 1876, began with small shop, from which he has built up a business with combined capacity of over 20,000 pairs of shoes daily, and owns seventy-eight retail shoe stores in large cities selling the "Douglas" shoe. Member of Massachusetts house of representatives, 1884-85, and of Massachusetts senate, 1887; mayor of Brockton, 1890; elected governor of Massachusetts, 1905. Delegate to democratic national conventions, 1884, 1892, 1896; delegate at large, 1904.

Douglass, Frederick, American orator, a mulatto slave, was born at Tuckahoe, near Easton, Maryland, in 1817. In 1838 he escaped from a Baltimore shipyard to the northern states, and changed his name from Lloyd or Bailey to Douglass. He lectured on slavery with great success during 1845–47 in Great Britain, where 150 pounds was collected to buy his freedom. In 1847 he started *Frederick Douglass's Paper*, a weekly abolition newspaper, at Rochester, New York. He became assistant secretary to the Santo Domingo commission, 1871, a presidential elector, 1872; United States marshal for the District of Columbia, 1876–81; recorder of deeds there, 1881–86; and United States minister to Hayti, 1889–91. He died at his home near Washington, 1895.

Dow, or **Dou, Gerard,** Dutch painter, was born at Leyden in 1613. He studied under Rembrandt, 1628–31, and at first mainly occupied himself with portraiture, but soon turned to genre. His 200 works, scattered over all the great European collections, include his own portrait, that of his wife, "The Poulterer's Shop," in the national gallery, London; and his celebrated "Dropsical Woman," with ten others, in the Louvre. He died in 1675.

Dow, Neal, temperance reformer, was born in Portland, Me., 1804, of Quaker parentage. In 1851, through his efforts while mayor of Portland, he secured the passage of what is called the "Maine law," which, under severe penalties, prohibited the sale of intoxicating liquors. In 1884 this provision was incorporated in the constitution of the state. He was twice chosen mayor of Portland, and during the civil war served as brigadier-general of volunteers, holding at different times three separate commands. He was twice wounded and once taken prisoner. He resigned from the army in 1864. In 1880 he was the candidate of the national prohibition party for president of the United States. Died, 1897.

Dowden (*dou'-den*), **Edward,** British critic and editor, professor of English literature, university of Dublin, 1867-1913, was born in Cork, 1843; graduate of Dublin university; M. A., LL. D., D. C. L., Litt. D. Clark lecturer in English literature, Trinity college, Cambridge, 1893–96; commissioner of national education, Ireland, 1896–1901. He wrote: *Shakspere: His Mind and Art; Studies in Literature; Life of Shelley; The French Revolution and English Literature; A History of French Literature; Puritan and Anglican; Michel de Montaigne;* edited Shelley's *Poetical Works;* Wordsworth's *Poetical Works,* etc. Died, 1913.

Doyle, Sir A. Conan, Scottish novelist and physician, was born in Edinburgh, 1859; educated at Stonyhurst and Edinburgh university. From 1882 until 1890 he practiced his profession at Southsea, writing all the while various short stories, some of which have been since published under the title of *The Captain of the Polestar.* After *A Study in Scarlet, Micah Clarke,* and *The Sign of Four* came *The White Company,* which led to the final abandonment of medicine for literature. *The Adventures of Sherlock Holmes* and *The Memoirs of Sherlock Holmes* formed a brilliant series of detective stories. In 1894 he wrote a short play, *A Story of Waterloo,* successfully produced by Sir Henry Irving. Then followed *The Exploits of Brigadier Gerard; Rodney Stone; Uncle Bernac; The Tragedy of the Korosko;* a volume of poems entitled *Songs of Action; A Duet with an Occasional Chorus; The Hound of the Baskervilles; The Adventures of Gerard; Return of Sherlock Holmes; Sir Nigel; Through the Magic Door; The Fires of Fate: a Modern Morality Play; The Crime of the Congo; Songs of the Road; The Lost World;* etc. He volunteered for service in the Transvaal war, and, in 1900, gave his medical services for some months in the hospitals there, and afterward published a history of the war, entitled *The Great Boer War.* Knighted in 1902.

Draco (*drā'-kō*), archon of Athens and celebrated lawgiver, lived in the last half of the seventh century. He first gave stability to the state by committing the laws to writing, and establishing the ephetæ, or court of appeal, 621 B. C.; he punished every transgressor of his laws with death, so that his code became unbearable, and was superseded by a milder code, instituted by Solon, who affixed the penalty of death to murder alone. Draco is said to have justified the severity of his code by maintaining that the smallest crime deserved death, and he knew no severer punishment for greater. It is said he was smothered to death in the theater by the hats and cloaks showered on him as a popular mark of honor.

Drake, Sir Francis, eminent English navigator, was born of obscure parentage in 1540, at Tavistock, England, and first served at sea under Sir John Hawkins, his relative. From 1570 to 1572 he made three expeditions, as commander, to the West Indies and the Spanish main, in the last of which he gained a large booty. He next fought with such bravery in Ireland, under Essex, that Sir Christopher Hatton introduced him to Queen Elizabeth. With five small vessels he sailed in 1577 to attack the Spaniards in the South seas. In this expedition he ravaged the Spanish settlements, coasted the North American shore as far as latitude forty-eight degrees north, and took possession of the country under the name of New Albion. He then returned home by the Moluccas and the cape, after a circumnavigation of nearly three years. Elizabeth dined on board his ship at Deptford, and knighted him in 1580. In 1585 he successfully attacked the Spaniards in the West Indies; in 1587 he destroyed many ships at Cadiz; and in 1588, as vice-admiral, he participated in the destruction of the armada. He died near Porto Bello in 1596.

Drake, Joseph Rodman, American poet, was born in New York in 1795; graduated from Columbia college, 1816, and became an intimate friend of Fitz-Greene Halleck. His poems *The Culprit Fay* and *Address to the American Flag* are the best of his productions. He died in New York in 1820.

Drake, Samuel Gardner, American antiquary and writer, was born in Pittsfield, N. H., 1798. He opened an antiquarian book-store in Boston in 1828, and wrote and published various works, including *Indian Biography, History and Antiquities of Boston, Annals of Witchcraft in the United States,* and *Book of the Indians.* Died, 1875.

Draper, Andrew Sloan, educator, commissioner of education, state of New York, 1904-1913, was born in Westford, N. Y., 1848. He was educated at the Albany academy and Albany law school. Taught school, 1866–71; practiced law, 1871–85; LL. D., Colgate university, 1889; Columbia university, 1903; university of Illinois, 1905; member of legislature of New York, 1881; member of board of education, Albany, N. Y., 1879–81, 1890–92; member of state normal college board, 1882–86; judge of United States court of Alabama claims, 1885-86; state superintendent of public instruction of New York, 1886–92; superintendent of instruction, Cleveland, Ohio, 1892–94; president of university of Illinois, 1894–1904. Member of many educational and other learned societies, and author of numerous addresses and papers on educational subjects. Died, 1913.

Draper, Eben Sumner, manufacturer, ex-governor of Massachusetts, was born in Hopedale, Mass., 1858. He was educated at Allen's school, West Newton, and Massachusetts institute of technology, and subsequently studied in machine shops and cotton mills. He then became an active officer in the operations of the Draper company. Chairman of republican state committee, 1892; chairman of Massachusetts delegation to republican national convention, 1896. Director of National Shawmut bank, Queen City cotton company, Milford national bank. Member of corporation of Massachusetts institute of technology, Home Market club, etc.; trustee of Peter Bent Brigham hospital fund. In 1898, through Massachusetts volunteer aid association, raised $200,000 for hospital ship *Bay State* for Spanish-American war. In 1906 he became lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, and in 1909, governor.

Draper, John William, American chemist, physiologist, and author, was born in England, 1811. He took his degree of M. D. at the university of Pennsylvania in 1836; became successively professor of natural sciences in Hampden-Sidney college, Virginia, and, in 1841, professor of chemistry in New York university, and, in 1850, of physiology. From 1850 to 1873 he was also president of the New York medical college. He was a noted investigator in spectrum analysis and in photography. Of his numerous works the following are the chief: *Human Physiology, Statical and Dynamical; History of the American Civil War; Textbook on Chemistry; History of the Intellectual Development of Europe,* and *Scientific Memoirs.* He died in 1882.

Drew, John, actor, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1853. He comes from a family of distinguished actors, and was educated by private tutors and at the Episcopal academy, Philadelphia. First appearance, 1873, Arch Street theater, Philadelphia, as Plumper in *Cool as a Cucumber;* appeared in *Woman of the Day,* 1871; joined Augustin Daly's company, Fifth Avenue theater, 1875, as Bob Ruggles in *The Big Bonanza;* joined Edwin Booth, Fifth Avenue theater, 1876, in Shakespearian plays; supported Fanny Davenport, 1877-78; played Henry Beauclair in *Diplomacy,* 1878-79; leading man in Augustin Daly's company, 1879–82, creating many rôles; starred, 1892, playing Dr. Paul Blondet in *The Masked Ball,* and Frederick Ossian in *The Butterflies* with Maude Adams; has since starred in *The Bauble Shop, Rosemary, The Squire of Dames, The Marriage of Convenience, One Summer's Day, The Liars, The Tyranny of Tears,* etc. He is now under the management of Charles Frohman.

Dreyfus (*drā'-füs'*), **Alfred,** French army officer, was born about 1859 at Mülhausen in Alsace, the son of a rich Jewish manufacturer. In 1874 he was taken to Paris. He was an artillery captain, attached to the general army staff, when in 1894, on a charge of delivering to a foreign government documents connected with the national defense, he was court-martialed, degraded, and transported to Devil's island, French Guiana. The efforts of his wife and friends to prove him an innocent victim of malice, injustice, and forgery plunged France into a chaos of militarism and anti-Semitism. He was not reinstated until July, 1906.

Dreyse (*drī'-zĕ*), **Johann Nikolaus von,** German inventor, was born at Sömmerda near Erfurt, Prussia, 1787. He worked first as a locksmith and then in a gun factory. He founded ironworks in Sömmerda, and from 1824 manufactured percussion caps. In 1827 he invented a muzzle-loading, and in 1836 a breech-loading needle gun — adopted in the Prussian army in 1840. He opened a gun factory, which soon supplied weapons for all the German states. He was ennobled in 1864, and died in 1867.

Driver, Samuel Rolles, biblical scholar, regius professor of Hebrew, and canon of Christ Church, Oxford, since 1883, was born in Southampton, England, 1846. He was educated at Winchester college, and New college, Oxford; hon. Litt. D., Dublin and Cambridge; hon. D. D., Glasgow; fellow of New college, 1870–83; tutor of New college, 1875–83; member of Old Testament Revision company, 1876–84; examining chaplain to bishop of Southwell, 1884–1904. Author: *A Treatise on the Use of the Tenses in Hebrew; Isaiah: His Life and Times; An Introduction to the Literature of the Old Testament,* and numerous sermons, translations, and commentaries.

Droysen (*droi'-zen*), **Johann Gustav,** German historian, was born at Treptow, Prussia, 1808, and became lecturer on history in the university of Berlin in 1833. He published, among other works, *History of Alexander the Great, History of Hellenism,* and *History of Prussian Politics.* The latter is called his most important work. Died, 1884.

Drummond, Hon. Sir George Alexander, Canadian legislator and financier, was born in 1829. He became a member of the upper house of the Dominion parliament in 1888, and chairman of the banking and commerce standing committee of the senate. He was also president of the bank of Montreal, vice-president of the Royal trust company, director of Canadian Pacific railway, and other companies. Died, 1910.

general of the state. He soon after was elected to the legislature, and in 1840 became secretary of state for Illinois. He was judge of the Illinois supreme court from 1841 to 1843, when he resigned, and was chosen to congress as a democrat, where he at once became recognized as one of the ablest men of his party. He was opposed to slavery, was strongly opposed to the celebrated Wilmot proviso, and argued in favor of states rights. Douglas was elected to the senate in 1847, and it was as a member of the senate that he introduced, in 1854, the Kansas-Nebraska bill, which provided that their own citizens should determine whether these territories should become free or slave states. In 1858 he was a candidate for the United States senate, and held a series of joint debates with Abraham Lincoln, his opponent. In 1860 the democratic party split into two divisions, one of which nominated Douglas for president, and the other John C. Breckenridge. Douglas was strongly opposed to secession, and delivered several addresses on the subject after the outbreak of the civil war. He died in 1861.

Douglas, William Lewis, manufacturer, ex-governor of Massachusetts, was born in Plymouth, Mass., 1845; educated at brief, irregular periods in public schools of Massachusetts; when five years old his father died; at age of seven he went to work for an uncle, who set him to pegging shoes, and except for a brief return to his mother when eleven years old, worked for his uncle eight years; worked in cotton mill at Plymouth at fifteen, and later in factory at Chiltonville, Mass.; afterward went to Hopkinton and South Braintree, Mass., where he learned bootmaking; at Brockton, 1876, began with small shop, from which he has built up a business with combined capacity of over 20,000 pairs of shoes daily, and owns seventy-eight retail shoe stores in large cities selling the "Douglas" shoe. Member of Massachusetts house of representatives, 1884-85, and of Massachusetts senate, 1887; mayor of Brockton, 1890; elected governor of Massachusetts, 1905. Delegate to democratic national conventions, 1884, 1892, 1896; delegate at large, 1904.

Douglass, Frederick, American orator, a mulatto slave, was born at Tuckahoe, near Easton, Maryland, in 1817. In 1838 he escaped from a Baltimore shipyard to the northern states, and changed his name from Lloyd or Bailey to Douglass. He lectured on slavery with great success during 1845–47 in Great Britain, where 150 pounds was collected to buy his freedom. In 1847 he started *Frederick Douglass's Paper*, a weekly abolition newspaper, at Rochester, New York. He became assistant secretary to the Santo Domingo commission, 1871, a presidential elector, 1872; United States marshal for the District of Columbia, 1876–81; recorder of deeds there, 1881–86; and United States minister to Hayti, 1889–91. He died at his home near Washington, 1895.

Dow, or **Dou, Gerard,** Dutch painter, was born at Leyden in 1613. He studied under Rembrandt, 1628–31, and at first mainly occupied himself with portraiture, but soon turned to genre. His 200 works, scattered over all the great European collections, include his own portrait, that of his wife, "The Poulterer's Shop," in the national gallery, London; and his celebrated "Dropsical Woman," with ten others, in the Louvre. He died in 1675.

Dow, Neal, temperance reformer, was born in Portland, Me., 1804, of Quaker parentage. In 1851, through his efforts while mayor of Portland, he secured the passage of what is called the "Maine law," which, under severe penalties, prohibited the sale of intoxicating liquors. In 1884 this provision was incorporated in the constitution of the state. He was twice chosen mayor of Portland, and during the civil war served as brigadier-general of volunteers, holding at different times three separate commands. He was twice wounded and once taken prisoner. He resigned from the army in 1864. In 1880 he was the candidate of the national prohibition party for president of the United States. Died, 1897.

Dowden (*dou'-den*), **Edward,** British critic and editor, professor of English literature, university of Dublin, 1867-1913, was born in Cork, 1843; graduate of Dublin university; M. A., LL. D., D. C. L., Litt. D. Clark lecturer in English literature, Trinity college, Cambridge, 1893–96; commissioner of national education, Ireland, 1896–1901. He wrote: *Shakspere: His Mind and Art; Studies in Literature; Life of Shelley; The French Revolution and English Literature; A History of French Literature; Puritan and Anglican; Michel de Montaigne;* edited Shelley's *Poetical Works;* Wordsworth's *Poetical Works*, etc. Died, 1913.

Doyle, Sir A. Conan, Scottish novelist and physician, was born in Edinburgh, 1859; educated at Stonyhurst and Edinburgh university. From 1882 until 1890 he practiced his profession at Southsea, writing all the while various short stories, some of which have been since published under the title of *The Captain of the Polestar.* After *A Study in Scarlet*, *Micah Clarke*, and *The Sign of Four* came *The White Company*, which led to the final abandonment of medicine for literature. *The Adventures of Sherlock Holmes* and *The Memoirs of Sherlock Holmes* formed a brilliant series of detective stories. In 1894 he wrote a short play, *A Story of Waterloo*, successfully produced by Sir Henry Irving. Then followed *The Exploits of Brigadier Gerard; Rodney Stone; Uncle Bernac; The Tragedy of the Korosko;* a volume of poems entitled *Songs of Action; A Duet with an Occasional Chorus; The Hound of the Baskervilles; The Adventures of Gerard; Return of Sherlock Holmes; Sir Nigel; Through the Magic Door; The Fires of Fate: a Modern Morality Play; The Crime of the Congo; Songs of the Road; The Lost World;* etc. He volunteered for service in the Transvaal war, and, in 1900, gave his medical services for some months in the hospitals there, and afterward published a history of the war, entitled *The Great Boer War.* Knighted in 1902.

Draco (*drā'-kō*), archon of Athens and celebrated lawgiver, lived in the last half of the seventh century. He first gave stability to the state by committing the laws to writing, and establishing the ephetæ, or court of appeal, 621 B. C.; he punished every transgressor of his laws with death, so that his code became unbearable, and was superseded by a milder code, instituted by Solon, who affixed the penalty of death to murder alone. Draco is said to have justified the severity of his code by maintaining that the smallest crime deserved death, and he knew no severer punishment for greater. It is said he was smothered to death in the theater by the hats and cloaks showered on him as a popular mark of honor.

Drake, Sir Francis, eminent English navigator, was born of obscure parentage in 1540, at Tavistock, England, and first served at sea under Sir John Hawkins, his relative. From 1570 to 1572 he made three expeditions, as commander, to the West Indies and the Spanish main, in the last of which he gained a large booty. He next fought with such bravery in Ireland, under Essex, that Sir Christopher Hatton introduced him to Queen Elizabeth. With five small vessels he sailed in 1577 to attack the Spaniards in the South seas. In this expedition he ravaged the Spanish settlements, coasted the North American shore as far as latitude forty-eight degrees north, and took possession of the country under the name of New Albion. He then returned home by the Moluccas and the cape, after a circumnavigation of nearly three years. Elizabeth dined on board his ship at Deptford, and knighted him in 1580. In 1585 he successfully attacked the Spaniards in the West Indies; in 1587 he destroyed many ships at Cadiz; and in 1588, as vice-admiral, he participated in the destruction of the armada. He died near Porto Bello in 1596.

Drake, Joseph Rodman, American poet, was born in New York in 1795; graduated from Columbia college, 1816, and became an intimate friend of Fitz-Greene Halleck. His poems *The Culprit Fay* and *Address to the American Flag* are the best of his productions. He died in New York in 1820.

Drake, Samuel Gardner, American antiquary and writer, was born in Pittsfield, N. H., 1798. He opened an antiquarian book-store in Boston in 1828, and wrote and published various works, including *Indian Biography, History and Antiquities of Boston, Annals of Witchcraft in the United States,* and *Book of the Indians.* Died, 1875.

Draper, Andrew Sloan, educator, commissioner of education, state of New York, 1904-1913, was born in Westford, N. Y., 1848. He was educated at the Albany academy and Albany law school. Taught school, 1866–71; practiced law, 1871–85; LL. D., Colgate university, 1889; Columbia university, 1903; university of Illinois, 1905; member of legislature of New York, 1881; member of board of education, Albany, N. Y., 1879–81, 1890–92; member of state normal college board, 1882–86; judge of United States court of Alabama claims, 1885-86; state superintendent of public instruction of New York, 1886–92; superintendent of instruction, Cleveland, Ohio, 1892–94; president of university of Illinois, 1894–1904. Member of many educational and other learned societies, and author of numerous addresses and papers on educational subjects. Died, 1913.

Draper, Eben Sumner, manufacturer, ex-governor of Massachusetts, was born in Hopedale, Mass., 1858. He was educated at Allen's school, West Newton, and Massachusetts institute of technology, and subsequently studied in machine shops and cotton mills. He then became an active officer in the operations of the Draper company. Chairman of republican state committee, 1892; chairman of Massachusetts delegation to republican national convention, 1896. Director of National Shawmut bank, Queen City cotton company, Milford national bank. Member of corporation of Massachusetts institute of technology, Home Market club, etc.; trustee of Peter Bent Brigham hospital fund. In 1898, through Massachusetts volunteer aid association, raised $200,000 for hospital ship *Bay State* for Spanish-American war. In 1906 he became lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, and in 1909, governor.

Draper, John William, American chemist, physiologist, and author, was born in England, 1811. He took his degree of M. D. at the university of Pennsylvania in 1836; became successively professor of natural sciences in Hampden-Sidney college, Virginia, and, in 1841, professor of chemistry in New York university, and, in 1850, of physiology. From 1850 to 1873 he was also president of the New York medical college. He was a noted investigator in spectrum analysis and in photography. Of his numerous works the following are the chief: *Human Physiology, Statical and Dynamical; History of the American Civil War; Textbook on Chemistry; History of the Intellectual Development of Europe,* and *Scientific Memoirs.* He died in 1882.

Drew, John, actor, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1853. He comes from a family of distinguished actors, and was educated by private tutors and at the Episcopal academy, Philadelphia. First appearance, 1873, Arch Street theater, Philadelphia, as Plumper in *Cool as a Cucumber;* appeared in *Woman of the Day,* 1871; joined Augustin Daly's company, Fifth Avenue theater, 1875, as Bob Ruggles in *The Big Bonanza;* joined Edwin Booth, Fifth Avenue theater, 1876, in Shakespearian plays; supported Fanny Davenport, 1877-78; played Henry Beauclair in *Diplomacy,* 1878-79; leading man in Augustin Daly's company, 1879–82, creating many rôles; starred, 1892, playing Dr. Paul Blondet in *The Masked Ball,* and Frederick Ossian in *The Butterflies* with Maude Adams; has since starred in *The Bauble Shop, Rosemary, The Squire of Dames, The Marriage of Convenience, One Summer's Day, The Liars, The Tyranny of Tears,* etc. He is now under the management of Charles Frohman.

Dreyfus (*drā'-fūs'*), **Alfred,** French army officer, was born about 1859 at Mülhausen in Alsace, the son of a rich Jewish manufacturer. In 1874 he was taken to Paris. He was an artillery captain, attached to the general army staff, when in 1894, on a charge of delivering to a foreign government documents connected with the national defense, he was court-martialed, degraded, and transported to Devil's island, French Guiana. The efforts of his wife and friends to prove him an innocent victim of malice, injustice, and forgery plunged France into a chaos of militarism and anti-Semitism. He was not reinstated until July, 1906.

Dreyse (*drī'-zē*), **Johann Nikolaus von,** German inventor, was born at Sömmerda near Erfurt, Prussia, 1787. He worked first as a locksmith and then in a gun factory. He founded ironworks in Sömmerda, and from 1824 manufactured percussion caps. In 1827 he invented a muzzle-loading, and in 1836 a breech-loading needle gun — adopted in the Prussian army in 1840. He opened a gun factory, which soon supplied weapons for all the German states. He was ennobled in 1864, and died in 1867.

Driver, Samuel Rolles, biblical scholar, regius professor of Hebrew, and canon of Christ Church, Oxford, since 1883, was born in Southampton, England, 1846. He was educated at Winchester college, and New college, Oxford; hon. Litt. D., Dublin and Cambridge; hon. D. D., Glasgow; fellow of New college, 1870–83; tutor of New college, 1875–83; member of Old Testament Revision company, 1876–84; examining chaplain to bishop of Southwell, 1884–1904. Author: *A Treatise on the Use of the Tenses in Hebrew; Isaiah: His Life and Times; An Introduction to the Literature of the Old Testament,* and numerous sermons, translations, and commentaries.

Droysen (*droi'-zen*), **Johann Gustav,** German historian, was born at Treptow, Prussia, 1808, and became lecturer on history in the university of Berlin in 1833. He published, among other works, *History of Alexander the Great, History of Hellenism,* and *History of Prussian Politics.* The latter is called his most important work. Died, 1884.

Drummond, Hon. Sir George Alexander, Canadian legislator and financier, was born in 1829. He became a member of the upper house of the Dominion parliament in 1888, and chairman of the banking and commerce standing committee of the senate. He was also president of the bank of Montreal, vice-president of the Royal trust company, director of Canadian Pacific railway, and other companies. Died, 1910.

Drummond, Sir George Gordon, British soldier, was born in 1772, died in 1854. He entered the British army as ensign, 1789; served with distinction in the Holland campaign, 1794-95, and in Egypt, 1800; on duty in Canada, 1808–11; promoted to lieutenant-general, 1811; again ordered to Canada as second in command under Sir George Prevost, 1813; planned and effected the capture of Fort Niagara, and planned the successful attack on Black Rock and Buffalo; led a combined military and naval force against Oswego and destroyed the American works and stores, 1814; was in command of the British forces at the battle of Lundy's Lane, July 25, and in August invested, but failed to capture Fort Erie. In 1815 he was appointed governor-general of Canada, resigned and returned to England.

Drummond, Henry, Scottish clergyman and author, was born in Stirling, Scotland, 1851; educated at Edinburgh and Tübingen; studied for the Free church; lectured on natural science; became famous by the publication of *Natural Law in the Spiritual World*, a book which had an enormous sale. This was succeeded by *Tropical Africa*, a book of travel, and by a series of booklets, commencing with *The Greatest Thing in the World*, intended to expound and commend the first principles of the Christian faith. His last work except one, published posthumously, entitled *The Ideal Life*, was *The Ascent of Man*, in which he places an altruistic element in the process of evolution, and makes the goal of it a higher and higher life. Died, 1897.

Drummond, James, British biblical scholar, principal of Manchester college, Oxford, 1885–1906, was born in Dublin, 1835. He was educated at Trinity college, Dublin, and Manchester New College, London; LL. D., Litt. D., Dublin; M. A., Oxford; D. D., Tufts. Colleague of Rev. William Gaskell, Cross Street chapel, Manchester, 1859–69; professor of theology in Manchester New college, London, 1870; succeeded Dr. Martineau as principal, 1885; removed with the college to Oxford, 1889; retired, 1906. Author: *Spiritual Religion: Sermons on Christian Faith and Life; The Jewish Messiah: A Critical History of the Messianic Idea Among the Jews; Introduction to the Study of Theology; Via, Veritas, Vita,* the Hibbert lectures for 1894 on Christianity in its most simple and intelligible form; *Studies in Christian Doctrine*, etc.

Drusus (*drōō'-sŭs*), **Nero Claudius,** commonly called Drusus Senior, stepson of the emperor Augustus, and younger brother of the emperor Tiberius, was born in 38 B. C. As he grew up, he developed splendid personal qualities as well as the highest capacity for civil and military affairs. He began his public career in 19 B. C., and signalized himself by the defeat of the Rhætians and other Alpine tribes which infested the north of Italy. In 13 B. C. he was sent into Gaul, then in revolt, and, after crushing the rebels there, pushed across the Rhine in pursuit of their German allies. In this campaign he subdued the Sicambri and Frisii, and forced his way to the German ocean, being the first Roman general who had done so. From this time he made the business of his life to establish the Roman supremacy in Germany, partly by conquest, and partly by the execution of great military works. A fall from his horse cut short his brilliant career in 9 B. C.

Dryden, John, English poet, was born in Northamptonshire, 1631. After graduating at Cambridge, he entered upon a literary career, and succeeded Sir William Davenant as poet laureate in 1670. His essay on *Dramatic Poesy*, according to Dr. Johnson, created the school of English criticism. Dryden, by his dramas and political satires — especially his *Absalom and Achitophel* — occupies a high place among English poets, and his works have elicited high eulogy from such judges as Pope, Scott, Macaulay, and Brougham. He made numerous translations from the classics — especially Virgil, Juvenal, and Ovid — and his dramatic work almost equals his verse. Died, 1700.

Du Barry (*dū bä'-rē'*), **Marie Jeanne Gomard de Vaubernier, Comtesse,** favorite of Louis XV., was born in 1746, at Vaucouleurs, the daughter of a dressmaker. Brought up in a Paris convent, in 1769 as Mademoiselle Lange she won the notice of Louis XV., who married her to Comte Guillaume du Barry, brother of her former protector. Her influence henceforth reigned supreme until the death of Louis in 1774, when she was dismissed from court. She was tried before the revolutionary tribunal for having wasted the treasures of the state and worn mourning for the late king, and was guillotined, 1793.

Du Bois-Reymond (*dū bwä'-rā'-môɴ'*), **Emil,** German physiologist, was born in Berlin in 1818. His name is chiefly identified with animal electricity, the subject of his chief work, which has given him a commanding place among modern scientists. He became professor of physiology in the university of Berlin in 1858, and secretary of the Berlin academy of sciences in 1867. Two volumes of his collected memoirs and addresses appeared in 1885–87. Died, 1896.

Du Bose, William Porcher, Protestant Episcopal clergyman, was born in South Carolina, 1836. He was educated at the military academy of South Carolina and the university of Virginia; S. T. D., Columbia; D. C. L., university of the South; D. D., General theological seminary. While a student for the ministry he entered the military service of the confederacy, 1861; served as an officer through war, was several times wounded and once a prisoner; priest in the Protestant Episcopal church, 1865; became chaplain and professor, university of the South, 1871; after continuous service in this university for over thirty-six years, he resigned active duties in the summer of 1908 and was elected dean and professor emeritus. Author: *Soteriology of the New Testament; The Ecumenical Councils; The Gospel in the Gospels; The Gospel According to St. Paul; High Priesthood and Sacrifice.*

Du Chaillu (*dū shä'-yū'*), **Paul Belloni,** American traveler, was born in Louisiana, 1835. In 1855 he sailed to West Africa, where he spent four years. His *Explorations in Equatorial Africa* gave important contributions to geographical, ethnological, and zoölogical science, but was received at first with much distrust. In 1863–65 he revisited his old hunting grounds, vindicated his former discoveries, and described his second expedition in *A Journey to Ashango-Land*. Besides books for the young, founded on his varied adventures, he published *The Land of the Midnight Sun* and *The Viking Age*. Died, 1903.

Dudevant (*dūd'-väɴ'*), **Aurore.** See **Sand, George.**

Dufferin (*dŭf'-ẽr-ĭn*), **Frederick Temple Hamilton Blackwood, Marquis of,** British statesman, was born in Florence, Italy, 1826. He graduated from Christ Church, Oxford, and in 1841 succeeded to his father's title. In 1855 he was attached to the Vienna mission under Lord John Russell, and in 1859 made a yacht voyage to Iceland. In 1860 he gave a printed account of this voyage in *Letters from High Latitudes*. In 1860 he became British commissioner in Syria, and served as under-secretary of state for India from 1864 until 1866, and later, for a short time, was under-secretary of war. From

1868 until 1872 he was chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster; governor-general of Canada, 1872–78; ambassador to Russia, 1879–81; ambassador to Constantinople, 1881–84; governor-general of India, 1884–88; ambassador to Italy, 1888–91; and ambassador to France, 1891–96. He was made an earl in 1871. Author: *Irish Emigration and the Tenure of Land in Ireland; Mr. Mill's Plan for the Pacification of Ireland Examined; Contributions to an Inquiry into the State of Ireland; Speeches and Addresses;* etc. Died, 1902.

Du Guesclin (*dü gĕ'-klăN'*), **Bertrand.** See **Guesclin.**

Dumas (*dü'-mä'*), **Alexandre, the Elder,** French novelist and dramatist, was born in Villers-Cotterets, 1802, son of General Dumas, a Creole. He lost his father at the age of four, and led for a time a desultory life, until, driven by poverty, he went to Paris to seek his fortune. He soon made his mark in literature, and became the most popular dramatist and romancer of his time. His romances are numerous, but he reached the climax of his fame in *Monte Cristo*, in 1844, and the *Three Musketeers*, which followed soon after. He was unhappy in his marriage, and squandered his fortune in reckless extravagance. Latterly he lived at Dieppe, broken in health and impaired in intellect, ministered to by his son and daughter. Died, 1870.

Dumas, Alexandre, the Younger, was born in 1824. He was a son of the preceding, and, like him, a novelist and dramatist. He accompanied his father on a voyage to the Mediterranean in 1846, and in 1848 produced the work which made his reputation — *La Dame aux Camélias* — a novel which drew the encomium of his own father. Subsequently his work was chiefly dramatic, and includes such plays as *Le Demi-Monde*, *La Princesse Georges*, *Monsieur Alphonse*, and *Denise*. In 1874 he was admitted as a member to the French academy. Died, 1895.

Dumas, Jean Baptiste, distinguished French chemist, was born at Alais, in the department of Gard, 1800. He was at first apprenticed to an apothecary in Geneva, and engaged in some scientific investigations that attracted the attention of De Candolle and Prévost. In 1821 he went to Paris and became tutor in the polytechnic school, and then professor of chemistry in the École de Medicine. He was afterward removed to the Sorbonne and made a member of the institute. His researches in organic chemistry, on atomic weights, sulphuric ether, and the law of "substitutions" attracted the attention of all Europe. In 1848 he was a member of the legislative assembly; and in 1849–51 held the portfolio of agriculture and commerce. After the *coup d'état* he was made a member of the senate, and of the superior council of public instruction. Died, 1884.

Du Maurier (*dü mō'-ryā'*), **George Louis Palmella Busson,** artist and draughtsman, was born in Paris in 1834; educated in London, Belgium, and the Netherlands. For many years a valuable art contributor to *Punch*, at the same time illustrating many other books and magazines. His mode of satirizing the extravagances of the so-called æsthetic school and other society foibles procured for him a high reputation. In 1891 he published a novel, *Peter Ibbetson*, followed by *Trilby* in 1894. Died, 1896.

Dumourlez (*dü'-mŏŏ'-ryā'*), **Charles François,** French general, was born at Cambrai, 1739; entered the army in 1757, and served in Germany during the seven years' war. During the French revolution he became lieutenant-general in the army of the north, commanded by Marechal Luckner. A winter campaign in Belgium followed, and in 1792 he overthrew the Austrians under the duke of Sachsen-Teschen and Clairfait at Jemappes. The campaign of 1793, which aimed at the complete conquest of the Netherlands, was opened with the siege of Maestricht; Breda and other places were taken by the French; but at Neerwinden he sustained a severe defeat from the Austrians under Coburg, with whom he entered into a plot to restore the monarchy. Reports of his meditated treason, however, reached the government at Paris, and an order of arrest was issued against him. This he succeeded in evading, and escaped across the border. A reward of 300,000 francs was set upon his head, but after wandering through many countries of Europe he finally settled in England, where he died an exile at Turville Park, near Henley-upon-Thames, 1823.

Duncker (*dŏŏng'-kĕr*), **Maximilian Wolfgang,** German historical writer, was born at Berlin, 1811. He became professor of history at Halle in 1842; sat in the national assembly, 1848, and as a liberal in the Prussian chamber, 1849–52; was called to a Tübingen chair in 1857, and thence recalled in 1859 to Berlin to fill a post in the ministry of state. From 1867 to 1874 he was director of the state archives of Prussia. His greatest work is his *History of Antiquity*, though in 1883–86 he published the translation of an admirable history of Greece to the end of the Persian war. Died, 1886.

Dundonald (*dŭn-dŏn'-ald*), **Thomas Cochrane, tenth Earl of,** English seaman, was born in 1775. Entering the navy when a boy, he early distinguished himself by the destruction of the French fleet in Basque roads by fireships, 1809. In 1814 he was accused of complicity in originating a false report of Napoleon's death, and was imprisoned and expelled from the navy. He was commander-in-chief of the Chilian navy, 1818–22; secured the independence of Chili, and, in 1823, having offered his services to Brazil in her war against Portugal, he swept the Portuguese fleet from Brazilian waters. In 1827 he commanded the Greek navy in the war of independence. After the accession of Queen Victoria he was restored to his full rank and honors in the English navy. He died in 1860.

Dunglison (*dŭng'-glĭ-sŭn*), **Robley,** medical professor and author, was born in England in 1798. He studied medicine in London and Erlangen, Germany; received his degree at the latter university, 1823, and was appointed professor of medicine in the university of Virginia, 1824. He served there until 1833; was professor of materia medica and therapeutics in the university of Maryland, 1833–36, and of the institutes of medicine in Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, 1836–68. He translated and edited a number of foreign medical works, published about twenty original volumes, among which were his well-known *Medical Dictionary* and *Therapeutics and Materia Medica.* Died, 1869.

Dunne (*dŭn*), **Finley Peter,** journalist, author, was born in Chicago, 1867; educated in Chicago public schools; entered newspaper life as reporter in 1885; served on various papers; on editorial staff of Chicago *Evening Post* and *Times-Herald*, 1892–97; editor of Chicago *Journal*, 1897–1900. Author: *Mr. Dooley in Peace and in War; Mr. Dooley in the Hearts of His Countrymen; Mr. Dooley's Philosophy; Mr. Dooley's Opinions; Observations by Mr. Dooley;* etc.

Dunning, William Archibald, historian, educator, professor of history, Columbia university, since 1891, was born in Plainfield, N. J.; graduated from Columbia, Ph. D., LL. D.; was managing editor of *Political Science Quarterly*, 1894–1903. Author: *Essays on the Civil War and the Reconstruction; History of Political Theories; Reconstruction, Political and Economic;* etc.

Dunois (*dü'-nwä'*), **Jean, Count of Dunois and Longueville,** was born in Paris, 1402, the natural son of Louis, duke of Orleans, brother of Charles VI. His first great achievement was the defeat of the English at Montargis, 1427; next he threw himself into Orleans with a small force, and defended it until its relief by Joan of Arc forced the English to raise the siege. In 1429 Dunois and the maid of Orleans won the battle of Patay, after which he marched through the provinces overrun by the English, and took the fortified towns. Shortly after Joan's tragical death, Dunois took Chartres, the key of Paris, forced Bedford to raise the siege of Lagny, chased the enemy from Paris, and soon deprived them of all their conquests except Normandy and Guienne. In 1448–50 he drove them from Normandy, and in 1455 from Guienne also, and secured the freedom of France. For joining the league of the nobles against Louis XI. he was deprived of all his possessions, which were, however, restored to him in 1465. He died in 1468. No French hero is more popular than Dunois.

Duns Scotus (*dŭnz skō'-tŭs*), **John,** famous Franciscan monk and divine, was born about 1265. He appears to have been educated at Oxford, where in 1301 he became professor of theology. He afterward removed to Paris, and then to Cologne, where he died in 1308. Duns Scotus, as one of the most eminent of the Franciscans, was a chief opponent of the teachings of the Dominicans, the two parties representing at that time two different schools of theology. He was also a chief advocate of realism, as opposed to nominalism. His writings occupy many volumes.

Dunstan (*dŭn'-stan*), **Saint,** English prelate, was born in 925, died in 988. Under several kings he wielded great influence. He was made archbishop of Canterbury in 959 by Edgar, whom he absolutely ruled. On Edgar's death he raised Edward to the throne, but on the accession of Ethelred his power was broken. Dunstan built up the power of the church, introduced the Benedictines, and meted out justice with a stern hand.

Du Pont, Henry Algernon, United States senator, soldier, was born near Wilmington, Del., 1838; graduated at West Point, 1861, at head of class, and served throughout the civil war, in which he gained the rank of colonel. He resigned from the army in 1875, and was president and general manager of the Wilmington and Northern railroad company, 1879–99. Engaged chiefly in agricultural pursuits since his retirement from business, 1902. Elected United States senator, 1906, for the term 1906–11; reëlected, 1911.

Dupont, Samuel Francis, American rear-admiral, was born at Bergen Point, N. J., 1803. In the summer of 1861 he was given command of the Atlantic blockading squadron. He also commanded the expedition which captured Port Royal harbor in the same year. He was made rear-admiral in 1862, and the next year commanded the fleet of ironclads which attacked Charleston, S. C., where he was defeated. He resigned his command in 1863, and died at Philadelphia in 1865.

Dupré (*dü'-prā'*), **Jules,** celebrated French painter, was born in 1812. He excels as a landscape painter, and his work is noted for its refined poetic taste as well as for its bold and vigorous drawing. Many of his pictures are owned in the United States. He died in 1889.

Duquesne (*dü'-kān'*), **Abraham, Marquis,** French naval officer, was born at Dieppe, France, 1610, and first distinguished himself in 1637–43 in the war with Spain. In the Swedish service he rose to vice-admiral; and then, returning to France, reduced Bordeaux, which had declared for the Fronde. He defeated De Ruyter and Van Tromp several times in 1672-73, and the united fleets of Spain and Holland off Sicily in 1676. On the revocation of the edict of Nantes, Duquesne was the only Protestant excepted. Died, 1688.

Dürer (*dü'-rĕr*), **Albrecht,** German artist, was born at Nuremberg in 1471. He was apprenticed to a painter in his native town, and some years later began designing on wood and engraving on copper. In 1505 he proceeded to Venice, and after his return painted his "Adam and Eve," and "Assumption of the Virgin," one of his finest works. He was much employed by the emperor Maximilian I. In 1520 he went to the Netherlands and painted the portrait of Erasmus, and while there he was appointed court painter by Charles V. He died at Nuremberg in 1528. Besides being the founder of the German school of art, Dürer ranks even higher as an engraver on metal and designer of woodcuts.

Duse (*dōō'-zä*), **Elenora,** Italian actress, was born in Vigevano, 1861. She appeared about 1880 on the Italian, chiefly the Roman stage, as leading lady in the plays of Dumas and Sardou, but afterward played parts of greater depth. She earned high praise by her combined force and gracefulness. In 1892 she appeared at Vienna and Berlin; in 1893 at New York, and more recently in England, she reaffirmed her triumphs. Although she appears chiefly in tragedy, her versatility has also allowed her to please in the lighter vein of Dumas' *Francillon*, and as the hostess in Goldoni's *Locandiera*. Her latest successes are D'Annunzio's *Gioconda* and *Francesca da Rimini*.

Dvorák (*dvôr'-zhäk*), **Antonin,** composer, was born at Mühlhausen, Bohemia, 1841. In 1873, after years of hack work, he composed a hymn which attracted attention. Brahms introduced his compositions to Vienna; but the work which won for him the ear of all Europe was his *Stabat Mater*, which was first performed in London in 1883. His most ambitious work is orchestral and choral — a cantata, the *Spectre's Bride*, an oratoria, *St. Ludmilla*, and several operas — none of them really successful. In 1892–95 he was director of the conservatory at New York, where he wrote an American symphony. He subsequently lived at Prague, where he died in 1904.

Dwight, Theodore William, jurist, professor, and editor, was born in 1822 at Catskill, N. Y.; graduated at Hamilton college, 1840, and studied at Yale law school. In 1846 he was elected Maynard professor of law in Hamilton college, and there established a law school. In 1858 he was chosen professor of municipal law in Columbia college. He published an *Argument in the Rose Will Case*, and other arguments in leading law cases, and edited Maine's *Ancient Law*. In 1874 he was appointed by Governor Dix, of New York, a judge of the commission of appeals. Died, 1892.

Dwight, Timothy, educator, theologian, was born at Northampton, Mass., 1752; graduated from Yale college. He was minister of Greenfield Hill, Conn., 1783, where he also successfully conducted an academy. In 1795 he was elected president of Yale college, which position he held until his death. His principal works are his *Theology Explained and Defended*, *The Conquest of Canaan*, an ambitious epic poem, and *Travels in New England and New York*. Died, 1817.

Dwight, Timothy, educator, theologian, was born at Norwich, Conn., 1828; grandson of the above; graduated from Yale, 1849; D. D., LL. D.; studied theology at Yale, 1850–53; tutor at Yale, 1851–55; studied at Bonn and Berlin, 1856–58; professor of sacred literature and new testament Greek, Yale theological seminary, 1858–86; president of Yale university, 1886–99.

Member of American committee for revision of English version of the Bible. Author: *Thoughts of and for the Inner Life, Memoirs of Yale Life and Men,* and numerous articles on theological and educational subjects.

Eadie (*ē′-dĭ*), **John,** British clergyman and writer, was born at Alva, Scotland, 1810; studied at Glasgow, and in 1835 became minister of a Glasgow United Presbyterian congregation; from 1843 he also lectured on exegesis in the college of his church. He was a member of the New Testament Revision company. His chief works are *Biblical Cyclopædia, Ecclesiastical Encyclopædia,* and a number of commentaries. Died at Glasgow, 1876.

Eads (*ēdz*), **James Buchanan,** American engineer, was born at Lawrenceburg, Ind., 1820. He constructed the steel bridge over the Mississippi river at St. Louis, completed in 1874; partly carried out a plan of deepening the Mississippi by means of jetties, and was engaged at his death in planning a ship-canal over the isthmus of Tehuantepec. Died, 1887.

Eames (*āmz*), **Emma,** American prima donna soprano, was born at Shanghai, China, of American parentage, 1867. In 1891 she married Julian Story, the well-known painter, from whom she is divorced. In 1911 she married Emilio de Gogorza. Made her début at the Paris grand opera, 1889; Covent Garden, London, in rôle of Marguerite in *Faust,* 1891; sang regularly in London and New York during the respective seasons after 1893, and retired from the stage in 1908. She resides chiefly at Torre di Campiglioni Vallombrosa, Italy.

Earle, George H., Jr., banker, lawyer, manufacturer, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1856; graduated from Harvard, 1879, hon. A. M., 1904; was admitted to the bar, 1879. He is president of the Finance company of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia, South Chester tube company, and Pennsylvania warehousing and safe deposit company; vice-president Market Street national bank and Tradesmen's national bank; was receiver and is now president of Real Estate trust company of Philadelphia; receiver of Chestnut Street national bank; is active in a number of other financial institutions.

Earle, John, English scholar, was born at Elston, South Devon, 1824; was educated at Plymstock, Plymouth, Kingsbridge, and Magdalen hall, Oxford, and became professor of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford, 1849–54, and again permanently from 1876, being also a prebendary of Wells cathedral. Among his books are: *The Philology of the English Tongue; Anglo-Saxon Literature; Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon; English Prose;* etc. Died at Oxford, 1903.

Early, Jubal Anderson, soldier and lawyer, was born in Virginia, 1816; was graduated at the United States military academy, 1837; served through the Seminole war, 1837-38; resigned in the latter year, and studied and practiced law in Virginia. He was a major of Virginia volunteers during the Mexican war. At the opening of the civil war he was appointed a colonel in the confederate army; commanded a brigade at Bull Run and Williamsburg, 1862; was promoted brigadier-general, 1863; commanded a division at Fredericksburg and Gettysburg; sent a body of cavalry into Pennsylvania which burned Chambersburg; was defeated by Sheridan near Winchester and at Fisher's Hill, Va., 1864, and was completely routed by General Custer at Waynesborough, 1865, after which he was relieved of his command. He subsequently practiced law in Richmond, and published *A Memoir of the Last Year of the War for Independence in the Confederate States.* Died, 1894.

East, Alfred, English landscape painter and etcher, was born at Kettering, 1849. He received his art education at the government school of art, Glasgow, afterward at École des Beaux Arts; also studied under Fleury and Bouguereau, Paris; has exhibited at the royal academy since 1882, and became an associate in 1899; is now president of the royal society of British artists. Among his chief works are "Returning from Church," Carnegie art gallery, Pittsburgh, Pa.; "A Passing Storm," Luxembourg, Paris; "London at Night," Milan national gallery; "Gibraltar from Algeciras," Liverpool. Author: *The Art of Landscape Painting in Oil Colour.*

Eastlake, Sir Charles Lock, English painter, was born at Plymouth, 1793. From 1809 he studied under Haydon, in the royal academy schools, and in Paris. When the *Bellerophon* put into Plymouth, Eastlake took a number of rapid sketches from a shore-boat, and produced two full-length portraits of Napoleon. From 1816 to 1830 he lived in Rome, executing banditti pictures, "Pilgrims in Sight of Rome," etc. In 1839 appeared "Christ Blessing Little Children," now in the national gallery, London. He was knighted in 1850, and in 1855 was appointed director of the national gallery. He died at Pisa, 1865.

Eastman, George, inventor, was born in Waterville, N. Y., 1854; was educated in Rochester, New York, and first became an amateur photographer. He subsequently carried on a series of experiments in photography and perfected a process for making dry plates; began to manufacture dry plates on small scale, 1880; inventor of the kodak, and entered extensively into its manufacture; now treasurer and general manager of Eastman kodak company, Rochester, N. Y.; managing director of Kodak company, London, England; president of Eastman kodak company of New Jersey, etc.

Eaton, Arthur Wentworth Hamilton, Protestant Episcopal clergyman, was born in Kentville, Nova Scotia; graduated from Harvard, 1880; D. C. L., King's university, Nova Scotia, 1905. Ordained deacon, 1884, priest, 1885, in New York; priest in charge of parish, Chestnut Hill, Mass., 1885-86. Author: *The Heart of the Creeds; Historical Religion in the Light of Modern Thought; Acadian Legends and Lyrics; Tales of a Garrison Town* (with Craven Langstroth Betts), etc.; also many poems, historical monographs, and magazine articles, besides editing a number of English classics and anthologies.

Eaton, Wyatt, American artist, was born at Phillipsburg, Canada, 1849. He studied in New York, and in Paris with Gérôme. After spending some years in study, sketching and traveling in France and England, he opened a studio in New York; was one of the founders and the first secretary of the society of American artists, and achieved success as a portrait and figure landscape painter. Among his paintings are: "Farmer's Boy"; "Reverie"; "Harvesters at Rest"; "Boy Whittling"; "Portrait of William Cullen Bryant"; and "Grandmother and Child." Died at Newport, R. I., 1896.

Ebers (*ā′-bĕrs*), **Georg Moritz,** German novelist and Egyptologist, was born at Berlin, 1837; studied jurisprudence at Göttingen, and oriental languages and archæology at Berlin. In 1870 he was made professor of Egyptology at Leipzig. His most important works are: *Egypt and the Books of Moses; Through Goshen to Sinai;* the famous novel *Uarda; An Egyptian Princess; Homo Sum; The Burgomaster's Wife;* and *The Emperor.* He died at Tutzing, Bavaria, 1898.

Ebner-Eschenbach (*āb′-nẽr-ĕsh′-en-băᴋ*), **Marie, Baroness von,** Austrian novelist and poet, was born in Moravia, 1830. Since 1848 she has lived principally in Vienna. Her first publications, a drama and some comedies, are now unimportant. Her fame rests on her prose fiction, which was begun in *Erzählungen* in 1875, and continued in *Lotti, die Uhrmacherin, Alte Schule, Agave,* and *Die arme Kleine.* She also wrote a popular collection of *Aphorismen,* and *Parabeln, Märchen und Gedichte.* She is the foremost German woman writer of the day, possessing remarkable power of description, keen humor, and polished precision of style. Her novels are especially notable for their psychological insight, and for the exact sense of proportion shown in their construction.

Eck (*ĕk*), **Johann Maier von,** German monk and theologian, was born at Eck, in Swabia, 1486. He was the son of a peasant, but raised himself by his abilities to the professorship of theology in the university of Ingolstadt. He took a prominent part in opposition to Luther in the diet at Augsburg, 1530, and in the conferences of Worms and Ratisbon, 1540 and 1541. The name of Lutherans, which was at first given to the party of the reformation as a nickname, was given to them by Eck. Died, 1543.

Eckermann (*ĕk′-ẽr-măn*), **Johann Peter,** German writer and literary executor of Goethe, was born in Winsen, Germany, 1792. After serving in the war of 1813-14, he was employed in the war office at Hanover, and studied at Göttingen. The publication of his *Beiträge zur Poesie* in 1823 led to his removal to Weimar, where he assisted Goethe in preparing the final edition of his works. He has won for himself a lasting name by his invaluable *Conversations with Goethe.* Died, 1854.

Eddy, Mary Baker Glover, religious leader, founder of Christian Science, was born in Bow, N. H., 1821. She received her education in public schools, in an academy, and under private tutors. She was connected with the Congregational church until 1866, when she discovered what are known as the principles of Christian Science. In 1867 she began to teach them, and in 1879 founded the church of Christ in Boston, Mass. In 1881 she was ordained to the ministry; in the same year established the Massachusetts metaphysical college in Boston; and in 1883 started the *Christian Science Journal.* She is the author of *Science and Health, With Key to the Scriptures,* the Christian Science text-book; *Unity of Good; No and Yes; Rudimental Divine Science; Manual of the Mother Church,* and other works on related subjects. In 1907 she was decorated by the French government as an officier d'académie. In 1908, after a residence of nineteen years, she removed from Concord, N. H., to Brookline, Mass. Mrs. Eddy left her entire fortune to the Christian Science Church, specifying that $100,000 be used for the benefit of indigent, educated, well-qualified persons who desire to enter the Christian Science work, while the residue of her fortune is to be used by the Church for furthering the Christian Science movement. Died, 1910.

Edeson, Robert, actor, was born at New Orleans, La., 1868. He was educated in the public schools at Brooklyn, N. Y., and made his first appearance on the stage in *Fascination* at the Park theater, New York, 1887. Later he appeared in *A Night Off, The Dark Secret, Incog.,* and *Under the Red Robe.* He has also starred in *The Climbers, Soldiers of Fortune, Strongheart,* and *Classmates,* and ranks among the leading American members of his profession.

Edgeworth, Maria, English novelist, was born at Oxfordshire, 1767. She began to write fiction early in the nineteenth century, though she had previously taken an interest in educational topics. Her chief books, which treat mainly of the virtues and vices of humanity with a high moral aim, embrace *Popular Tales; Moral Tales; Castle Rackrent; Belinda Ormond; Tales of Fashionable Life,* with an *Essay on Irish Bulls.* Died in Ireland, 1849.

Edison, Thomas Alva, celebrated American inventor and electrician, was born at Milan, Ohio, 1847; received some instruction from his mother; at twelve years of age he became newsboy on Grand Trunk railway; later learned telegraphy; worked as operator at various places in United States and Canada; invented many telegraphic appliances, including automatic repeater, quadruplex telegraph, printing telegraph, etc. Established workshop at Newark, N. J., removing to Menlo Park, N. J., 1876, and later to West Orange, N. J. Invented machines for quadruplex and sextuplex telegraphic transmission; the carbon telegraph transmitter; the microtasimeter for detection of small changes in temperature; the megaphone, to magnify sound; the phonograph; the aërophone; the incandescent lamp and light system; the kinetoscope; also scores of other inventions. Was made chevalier, officer, and afterward commander of legion of honor, by French government; was given the honorary degree of Ph. D. by Union university, 1878, and has been variously honored by numerous scientific, educational, and other bodies; appointed, 1903, honorary chief consulting engineer of Louisiana Purchase exposition, St. Louis. He invented a talking moving picture machine, 1912.

Edmund, or **Eadmund,** king of the English, known as Ironside, was born about 981. He was the son of Ethelred "the unready," and was chosen king by the Londoners on his father's death, 1016, while Canute was elected at Southampton by the witan. Edmund hastily levied an army in the West, defeated Canute twice, raised the siege of London, and again routed the Danes. Levying a fresh army, he defeated them at Otford — his last victory. At Assandun in Essex, after a desperate fight, he was routed. By a compromise with Canute, the latter retained Mercia and Northumbria, Edmund all the South and the headship, the survivor to succeed to the whole. A few weeks later Edmund died, 1016.

Edmunds, George Franklin, American lawyer and statesman, was born at Richmond, Vt., 1828; received a public school education, studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practicing when twenty-one years old; removed to Burlington, 1851; was a member of the state legislature, 1854–59, and its speaker three years; took his seat in the United States senate as a republican from Vermont, 1866. He was returned 1869, 1875, 1881, and 1887, and succeeded Vice-president Arthur as president *pro tem.* of the senate after the death of President Garfield, 1881. He was chairman of the senate committee that acted in conjunction with one of the house in drafting the bill creating the electoral commission of 1877, and was a member of that body; was author of the act to suppress polygamy and disfranchise those who practiced it, 1882; declined the appointment of associate justice of the United States supreme court, 1882; elected president *pro tem.* of the senate, 1883, and was author of the act prescribing the manner in which electoral votes for president shall be counted, 1886. He resigned the senatorship in 1891, and has since practiced law in Philadelphia.

Edward, or **Eadward,** "the confessor," king of the English, was born about 1004, son of Ethelred "the unready" and Emma, daughter of Richard "the fearless," duke of Normandy; was brought

COPYRIGHT 1907
BY PACH BROS. N.Y.

Copyright, 1907, by Pach Bros.

EDISON IN HIS LIBRARY
From a photograph

up at the Norman court, and after his accession, on the death of Hardicanute, in 1042, showed a preference for Norman customs and ideas. Outrages were committed with impunity by his Norman favorites, while the English earls, Leofric of Mercia, and Godwine of Wessex, were engaged in private quarrels. At last, in 1052, Godwine, who had been outlawed, rose in rebellion, installed Stigand, archbishop of Canterbury, in place of Robert of Jumieges, who had fled with the other Normans, and during the rest of the reign all real power was in the hands of the house of Godwine. Edward codified the customary law of the Anglo-Saxons, which thus became known as the "laws of King Edward." Died, 1066.

Edward I., king of England, was born in 1239, succeeded his father, Henry III., in 1272. Imbued with high notions of feudal sovereignty, he sought to establish his supremacy throughout the island of Britain. His expeditions against Llewellyn-ap-Gruffydd, prince of Wales, 1282, and his brother, David, 1283, resulted in the reduction of the principality, the government of which he settled by the statute of Wales, 1284. The struggle between John Baliol and Robert Bruce for the throne of Scotland gave him a pretext for interfering in that country, 1290. After vainly endeavoring to maintain Baliol as his vassal, he set to work to conquer Scotland for himself, sending the earl of Warrenne there as viceroy, but was forced to contend with a succession of claimants, and died near Carlisle, while marching against Robert Bruce. A man of strictly legal, but somewhat narrow mind, he secured order and good government by the statutes of Winchester and Westminster and other enactments, and carried on Simon de Montfort's work of molding the English parliament, 1295, though, at the same time, somewhat inclined to strain the royal prerogative. His personal character was extremely high. Died, 1307.

Edward II., king of England from 1307 to 1327, son of Edward I., was born at Carnarvon, 1284. In 1301 he was created prince of Wales, being the first heir apparent to the English throne who bore that title. In 1308 he went to France to conclude a marriage with Isabella, daughter of Philip "the fair," leaving the dissolute Piers de Gaveston in charge at home. The nobles rose against the latter, twice forced Gaveston to leave England, and after his return finally hanged him in 1312. Two years later Edward invaded Scotland with an immense army, but was encountered at Bannockburn on June 24, 1314, by Robert Bruce and defeated with great slaughter. The rest of his reign was a succession of disputes with the nobles and with Charles IV. of France. Finally his queen and the nobles revolted against him successfully in 1327, and Edward was murdered in Berkeley castle, having been deposed by parliament several months previous. He was succeeded by his son, who had already been named as Edward III. by parliament.

Edward III., king of England, eldest son of Edward II. and Isabella of France, was born in 1312. He was proclaimed king, 1327, during his father's captivity, and soon after marched with more than 40,000 men against the invading Scots, but concluded an inglorious campaign by a treaty in which the entire independence of Scotland was recognized. The war was subsequently renewed by Edward, who several times invaded Scotland in support of Edward Balliol's claims to the crown. As the son of Isabella, daughter of Charles IV., Edward claimed the crown of France against Philip of Valois. Having made foreign alliances, in 1338 he advanced into France with about 50,000 men, but returned without an engagement. Soon after he defeated a French fleet off Sluis, and at the head of nearly 200,000 men, including his Flemish allies, undertook the sieges of Tournay and St. Omer, both of which were unsuccessful. In 1346 Edward gained over Philip the decisive battle of Crécy, which was followed by the siege and surrender of Calais and a truce which lasted until 1355. While Calais was besieged, King David of Scotland invaded England, but was defeated and captured, and Edward retaliated by widely desolating Scotland. The war was renewed in France under his son Edward the Black Prince, who, in 1356, gained the memorable victory of Poitiers, in which he took King John of France prisoner. The Scottish king was ransomed for 100,000 pounds in 1357; and in 1360 the "great peace" was concluded at Bretigny, by which Edward renounced his pretensions to the crown of France and restored his conquests, retaining only the full sovereignty of Poitou, Guienne, and the county of Ponthieu. Edward was succeeded by his grandson Richard II. Died, 1377.

Edward IV., king of England, was born in Rouen in 1441 or 1442. He was the son of Richard, duke of York, led a force into London during the war of the Roses, 1461, and was proclaimed king by parliament while Henry VI. was still alive. In 1460 the Yorkists had gained a great victory at Northampton, and shortly after his accession Edward completely routed the Lancastrians in the bloody battle of Towton. In 1464 he married Lady Elizabeth Grey, which so displeased the earl of Warwick that he joined the Lancastrians and raised an army against Edward, who in 1470 fled to Holland. Henry VI. was restored to the throne, and Edward was pronounced a usurper. The latter returned with foreign aid, was greatly reënforced in England, defeated the Lancastrians at Barnet, April 14, 1471, where Warwick was slain, and remanded Henry to the Tower. The Lancastrian army, commanded by the duke of Somerset, was again defeated at Tewkesbury, May 4. Margaret, Henry's queen, was taken prisoner and held in captivity for five years, and her son, Prince Edward, was slain. Her husband perished in the Tower a few weeks after the battle. In 1474 Edward formed an alliance with the duke of Burgundy, and made preparations for a war in support of his claim to the throne of France. He passed over to Calais, but the expedition proved fruitless through the dereliction of his ally Charles the Bold of Burgundy, with whom the kingdom was to have been divided. Edward then became involved in a bitter strife with his brother Clarence, who was put to death in 1478 on a charge of treason for arraigning public justice. During the latter part of his life Edward was sunk in indolence and pleasure. He left five daughters, of whom Elizabeth was afterward married to Henry VII., and two sons, the ill-fated princes, Edward and Richard. Died, 1483.

Edward VI., king of England, son of Henry VIII. by his third wife, Jane Seymour, was born in 1537. He succeeded to the throne at his father's death in 1547, his uncle, the earl of Hertford, being chosen protector and created duke of Somerset. With the protector Edward shared the religious convictions of the reformation, and during his rule great strides were made toward the establishment of Protestantism in England; images were removed from the churches; the laity were admitted to the Lord's supper; Henry's famous six articles were repealed, and a new book of common prayer was issued. Edward became displeased with Somerset and had him executed in 1552. His place was taken by Dudley, the earl of Warwick, now created duke of Northumberland, who succeeded in getting Edward to nominate Lady Jane Grey as his successor shortly before he died in 1553. His reign was marked by the restoration of many of the grammar schools suppressed by Henry VIII.

Edward VII., king of the united kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and emperor of India from 1901 to 1910, eldest son of Queen Victoria, was born at Buckingham palace, 1841. He studied at Edinburgh, and subsequently at Oxford and Cambridge. As prince of Wales he bore his full name, Albert Edward. In 1860 he visited the United States and Canada; in 1862 traveled with Dean Stanley in the East; and in 1863 married the princess Alexandra, eldest daughter of Christian IX. of Denmark. Besides three daughters, two sons were born of this marriage—the eldest, Prince Albert Victor, duke of Clarence, and Prince George of Wales. The king's recovery from a six weeks' attack of typhoid was celebrated in St. Paul's in 1872 with great enthusiasm. He made a visit to India in 1875-76. He constantly manifested a lively interest in exhibitions, charitable institutions, the housing of the poor, and agriculture; and for the queen, his mother, he as prince of Wales bore much of the burden of court ceremonials and public functions. He assisted in promoting the royal college of music; and the imperial institute was due to his suggestion. In 1900 he was shot at by a young anarchist, Sipido, in a train at Brussels. On January 22, 1901, he succeeded his mother as Edward VII. His coronation, fixed for June 26, 1902, had to be postponed on account of a severe surgical operation, but was carried out on August 9th. By visits to continental capitals the king did much to allay international animosities and promote peace and goodwill, especially between Britain and France. Died, 1910.

Edward, the Black Prince, eldest son of Edward III., was born in 1330, and was created earl of Chester, 1333, duke of Cornwall, 1337, and prince of Wales, 1343. In 1346, though only a boy, he fought at Crécy, and is said to have won from his black armor his popular title — a title first cited in the sixteenth century. In 1355-56 he undertook two marauding expeditions in France, the second signalized by the great victory of Poitiers. In 1361 he married his cousin, Joan, the "fair maid of Kent," who bore him two sons, Edward and the future Richard II.; in 1362 his father created him prince of Aquitaine, and next year he departed to take possession of his principality. In 1367 he espoused the cause of Pedro the Cruel, and at Navarrete won his third great victory, taking Du Guesclin prisoner; in 1370, worn out by sickness, he mercilessly sacked Limoges. He died, 1376.

Edwards, Amelia Blandford, British novelist and Egyptologist, was born in London, 1831. Her first novel, *My Brother's Wife*, 1855, was followed by a dozen others, among them *Barbara's History*, *Debenham's Vow*, and *Lord Brackenbury*. She also published a volume of *Ballads*, and, besides books of holiday travel in Belgium and the Dolomites, *A Thousand Miles up the Nile*, in 1877. Miss Edwards was the founder of the Egyptian exploration fund, and contributed papers on Egyptology to the principal European and American journals. She visited the United States in 1889, lectured at a number of places and received the degree of LL. D. from Columbia university. She died at Weston-super-Mare, 1892.

Edwards, Jonathan, celebrated American divine and metaphysician, was born at East Windsor, Conn., 1703. He was graduated from Yale in 1720, and toward the close of 1723 was appointed tutor in Yale college. In 1726 he accepted an invitation to become colleague to his maternal grandfather, Solomon Stoddard, in a church at Northampton, Mass., and was ordained in 1727. Here he labored with intense zeal for more than twenty-three years, at the end of which period he was dismissed by his congregation. The immediate cause of the rupture between him and his hearers was his insistence that no unconverted persons should be allowed to approach the Lord's table. Edwards was a powerful and impressive preacher, somber, and even gloomy in his religious opinions and sentiments, but earnest, unaffected, and nobly conscientious. During the famous revival of 1740-41 he was much sought after as a preacher, and is in fact often regarded as the originator of that movement. As early as 1734 a local manifestation of religious enthusiasm had taken place in his own parish, of which he published an account, entitled *A Faithful Narrative of the Surprising Work of God in the Conversion of Many Hundred Souls in Northampton.* After his dismissal in 1750 he became a missionary among the Indians of Massachusetts. While residing at Stockbridge, in that state, he composed his famous treatises on the *Freedom of the Will*, and *Original Sin*. In 1757 he was chosen president of Princeton college, New Jersey, but died in 1758.

Edwards, Julian, American composer, was born in Manchester, England, 1855. He studied music under Sir Herbert Oakeley, Edinburgh, and Sir George Macfarran, London; composed operettas played in British provinces, and became conductor of the Royal English opera company. He came to the United States in 1888. Among his compositions are the operas and musical pieces: *Victorian; Elfinella; Corinne; Jupiter; Friend Fritz; King Rene's Daughter; Goddess of Truth;* and *Brian Boru*. He is also author of *Sunlight and Shadow*, a song collection. Died, 1910.

Egan (*ē'-gan*), **Maurice Francis,** educator, author, diplomat, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1852; graduated at La Salle college; entered Georgetown college, 1875; LL. D., Georgetown, 1879; J. U. D., Ottawa university, 1891; was on the editorial staff of McGee's *Illustrated Weekly*, *Catholic Review*, and *Freeman's Journal;* professor of English literature, university of Notre Dame, Ind., 1888–95; and at Catholic university of America, 1895–1907. Author: *A Garden of Roses; Stories of Duty; The Life Around Us; The Theater and Christian Parents; Modern Novelists; Lectures on English Literature; A Gentleman; Jack Chumleigh; Jack Chumleigh at Boarding School; A Primer of English Literature; The Disappearance of John Longworthy; A Marriage of Reason; The Success of Patrick Desmond; The Flower of the Flock; Preludes*, poems; *Songs and Sonnets*, and other poems; *The Chatelaine of the Roses; Jasper Thorne; In a Brazilian Forest; The Leopard of Lancianus; Studies in Literature; The Watson Girls; Belinda; Belinda's Cousins; The Sexton Maginnis Stories*, etc. One of the editors of *The World's Best Literature*, *Encyclopedia of Irish Literature*, etc. In 1907, appointed United States minister to Denmark.

Eggleston (*ĕg'-'lz-tŭn*), **Edward,** American author, was born at Vevay, Ind., 1837. He became a Methodist preacher in 1856, and subsequently edited for various periods the New York *Independent*, *Hearth and Home*, etc. In 1879 he retired from the ministry, and devoted himself entirely to literature. Among his best known books are *The Hoosier Schoolmaster; The Circuit Rider; Roxy; Pocahontas and Powhatan; The Graysons;* and *History of United States; The Beginners of a Nation*, and *The Transit of Civilization*. Died, 1902.

Egmont (*ĕg'-môɴ'*; Eng., *ĕg'-mŏnt*), **Lamoral, Count of,** Dutch general, descended from the

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

KING EDWARD VII.
From a photograph

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

duke of Guilders, was born in 1522. As commander of the Spanish cavalry of Charles V., he defeated the French, 1557–58, but incurring the enmity of Philip II., through his lenient treatment of the Flemish Protestants, he was put to death, 1568, despite the remonstrances of Queen Elizabeth of England, and German princes. His fate led to the independence of the Netherlands.

Eichelberger (*ī*ᴋ*'-el-bĕr*ᴋ*'-ẽr*), **William Snyder,** astronomer, was born in Baltimore, Md., 1865; graduated from Johns Hopkins, 1886; Ph. D., 1891. He became assistant in nautical almanac office, 1889-90, 1896–98; instructor in mathematics and astronomy, Wesleyan university, Conn., 1890–96; computor in United States naval observatory, 1898–1900; professor of mathematics, United States navy, since 1900; head of division of meridian instruments, United States naval observatory, 1902–07; member of United States eclipse expedition, Pinehurst, N. C., 1900; in charge of United States eclipse stations at Fort de Kock, Sumatra, 1901, and Daroca, Spain, 1905. Member of numerous scientific societies, and a frequent contributor of astronomical papers to government publications and astronomical journals.

Eichhorn (*ī*ᴋ*'-hôrn*), **Johann Gottfried,** German scholar, was born at Dörrenzimmern, Germany, 1752, and studied at Göttingen. He first became rector of the school of Ohrdruff, in the duchy of Gotha, afterward, in 1775, professor of oriental languages in the university of Jena, and in 1788 removed to Göttingen in the like capacity. Of this university he continued a distinguished ornament until his death in 1827. His scholarship was almost universal, and he left numerous treatises on a multitude of subjects, both ancient and modern, classical and oriental, but he is chiefly known in this country as a biblical critic, and a chief of what is called the rational school. His chief works are a *Universal Library of Biblical Literature*, an introduction to the old testament, an introduction to the new testament, and an introduction to the apocryphal writings of the old testament.

Eiffel (*ĕ'-fĕl'*), **Gustave,** French engineer, was born at Dijon, 1832, and early gained a reputation for bridge construction. In 1858 he constructed the iron bridge over the Garonne at Bordeaux, and was one of the first to utilize air-caissons. The bridge over the Douro at Oporto, the great viaduct of Garabit in Cantal, and that over the Tardes near Montluçon, were designed by him; while in the huge framework erected for Bartholdi's statue of Liberty may be seen the germ of the iron Eiffel tower, 984 feet high, erected in 1887–89, on the Champ-de-Mars in Paris, at a cost of 200,000 pounds. In 1893 he was condemned to two years' imprisonment and a fine of 20,000 francs for breach of trust in connection with the Panama canal works, but the sentence was annulled by the court of cassation.

Einhard (*īn'-härt*), or **Eginhard** (*ā'-gĭn-härt*), Frankish scholar and biographer of Charlemagne, was born at Maingau in East Franconia, about 770. He was sent to the court of Charlemagne, where he became a pupil of Alcuin and a favorite of the emperor. Louis, successor of Charlemagne, continued his father's favor. For years Einhard was lay abbot of various monasteries, but ultimately retired to Mühlheim. Here he died about 840, and was buried beside his wife, Emma, whom a baseless tradition makes a daughter of Charlemagne. His *Vita Caroli Magni* is the great biographical work of the middle ages.

Eldon, John Scott, Lord, celebrated English lawyer and jurist, was born at Newcastle, of humble parentage, 1751. He was educated at Oxford for the church, but got into difficulties through a runaway marriage. He then betook himself to law, rose rapidly in his profession, and, entering parliament, held important legal offices under Pitt; was made a baron, 1799, and lord chancellor, 1801, an office which he held for twenty-six years; retired from public life in 1835, and left a large fortune at his death; was noted for the shrewd equity of his judgments and his delay in delivering them. Died, 1838.

Eleanor of Aquitaine, queen of France and of England, was born about 1122, and died in 1204. She was so called because she was a daughter of the duke of Aquitaine. She first married Louis VII. of France, who divorced her in 1152, and she then married Henry II. of England. It was through her that the English kings claimed the duchy of Aquitaine. Henry's neglect turned her love to hatred, and she stirred up her sons to rebel against him, for which she was kept in prison about fifteen years. She afterward ruled England as regent when her son Richard I. went to the holy land, and when he was imprisoned in Germany she went there to carry his ransom. King John was also her son.

Elgin (*ĕl'-gĭn*) **and Kincardine** (*kĭn-kär'-dĭn*), **James Bruce, Earl of,** was born in London, 1811, and succeeded his father, the seventh earl, who in 1812 brought from Athens the Elgin marbles, and himself was first Baron Elgin in the United Kingdom peerage. As governor of Jamaica, 1842–46, and as governor-general of Canada, 1847–54, he displayed great administrative abilities. While on his way to China in 1857, as plenipotentiary, he heard at Singapore of the Indian mutiny, and diverted the Chinese expedition thither — thus delaying his own operations, which, after some military operations and diplomacy, issued in the treaty of Tientsin in 1858. He also negotiated a treaty with Japan, and on his return to England became postmaster-general. In 1860 he was again in China to enforce the treaty, and in 1861 became governor-general of India. He died, 1863.

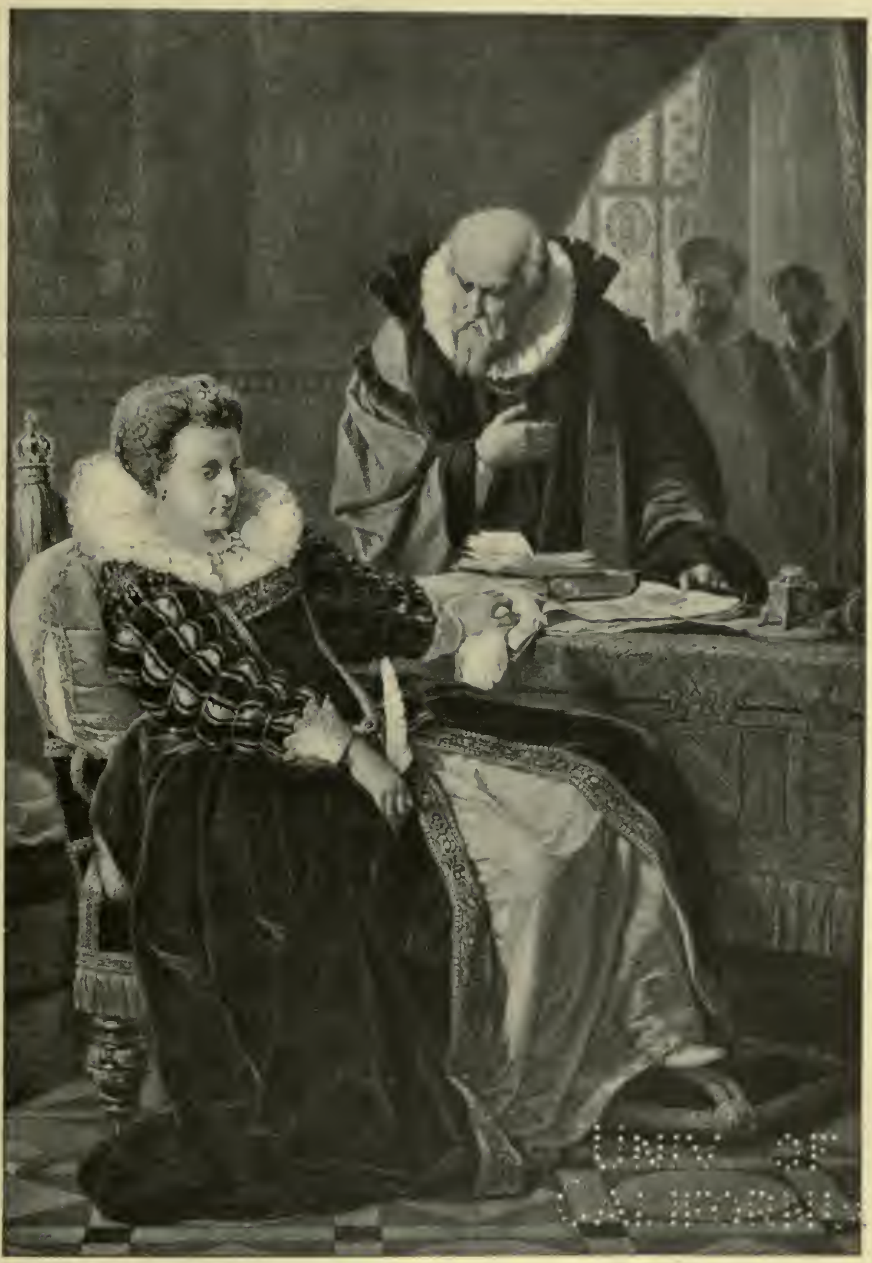
Elijah, greatest of the prophets of Israel, was born at Tishbe, in Gilead, on the borders of the desert. He comes upon the scene in the same time of Ahab, in the ninth century B. C. When that monarch, to please his Phœnician wife, Jezebel, had introduced on an extensive scale the worship of Baal, Elijah pronounced a curse on the land. The prophet had to flee. He took refuge by the brook Cherith. Here he was miraculously fed by ravens. He then went to Zarephath, a town lying between Tyre and Sidon. Here he lodged with a widow, prolonged her oil and meal, and brought back her son to health from the brink of the grave. Subsequently he made a temporary reconciliation with Ahab, and on Mount Carmel executed dreadful vengeance on the prophets of Baal, slaying 400 with his own hand. After the death of Ahab he rebuked the idolatries of his son Ahaziah in a solemn fashion and also denounced the evil doings of his successor. The closing scene of his life on earth is vividly narrated. A chariot of fire and horses of fire appeared after Elisha and he had crossed the Jordan, and "Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven."

Eliot, Charles William, educator, ex-president of Harvard university, was born in 1834, and graduated from Harvard in 1853. He taught mathematics and chemistry at Harvard, and in 1863 went to Europe to study chemistry and to investigate the educational institutions of that continent. While at Vienna in 1865, he was chosen professor of analytical chemistry in the Massachusetts institute of technology, which post he filled for a period of four years and again went to Europe and spent fourteen months, mainly in France, in further investigation. In 1869 Dr. Eliot succeeded Dr. Thomas Hill as president of Harvard college, and continued at its head until 1909. During his administration many notable changes in the government of the college occurred, its scope was broadened and there was a great increase in the number of its professors and students, while its wealth by gifts and benefactions was greatly increased, so that now it more than successfully competes with the great European universities. Eliot was given the degree of LL. D. by Williams and Princeton colleges in 1869, by Yale in 1870, and by Johns Hopkins in 1902. He is also an officer of the legion of honor of France, and member of many scientific and literary bodies. Besides numerous addresses, chemical memoirs, and technical investigations, he published in conjunction with Professor F. H. Storer a *Manual of Inorganic Chemistry*, and a *Manual of Qualitative Chemical Analysis*. More recently he published *American Contributions to Civilization; Educational Reform; Charles Eliot: Landscape Architect; More Money for the Public Schools; John Gilley; The Happy Life;* and *Four American Leaders*.

Eliot, George, is the *nom de plume* of Mary Ann Evans, a distinguished English novelist, born at Arbury, in Warwickshire, 1819. She received a superior education, and became very proficient in Latin, German, and the higher mathematics. She began her literary career by a translation of Strauss's *Life of Jesus*, and became, in 1851, a contributor to the *Westminster Review*. During this time she formed the acquaintance of George Henry Lewes, with whom she ere long lived as his wife, though unmarried, and who, it would seem, discovered her latent faculty for fictional work. Her first work in that line was *Scenes of Clerical Life*, contributed to *Blackwood's* in 1857. The stories proved a signal success, and were followed by a series of seven novels, beginning in 1859 with *Adam Bede*, which attained an immense success, and at once secured for the writer almost undisputed rank with the most eminent novelists of the day. This was followed in 1860 by *The Mill on the Floss*, which amply sustained the high reputation of the writer; and in 1861 by *Silas Marner, the Weaver of Raveloe*, a tale in one volume, which, as to art, is perhaps the most perfect of any of this series of works. In 1861 the *Scenes of Clerical Life* was republished from *Blackwood's Magazine*, to meet with a renewal of the favor with which it was originally received. In 1863 *Romola* appeared; *Felix Holt* was published in 1866, and *Middlemarch* in 1872; *Daniel Deronda* and *Impressions of Theophrastus Such* appeared later. These, with two volumes of poems, make up her works. Lewes died in 1878, and two years after she formally married an old friend, John Cross, and after a few months of wedded life died of inflammation of the heart.

Eliot, John, the "Indian apostle," was born probably at Widford, Herts, England, in 1604; graduated from Jesus college, Cambridge, in 1622, and after taking orders quitted England for conscience' sake, and landed at Boston in 1631. Next year he settled at Roxbury, and in 1646 began to preach in the native dialect to the Indians at Nonantum, five miles off. He shortly after established his converts in regular settlements; and in England a corporation was founded in 1649 for propagating the gospel among the Indians of New England. In 1674 the number of "praying Indians" was estimated at 3600, but the decay of the "praying towns" was rapid after King Philip's war in 1675, in which the converts suffered equal cruelties at the hands of their countrymen and of the English. Eliot died at Roxbury in 1690. He assisted in preparing an English metrical version of the psalms, *The Bay Psalm-Book*, the first book printed in New England; but his greatest work was the translation of the Bible into the Indian tongue.

Elizabeth, queen of England from 1558 to 1603, was born at Greenwich in 1533. She was the daughter of Henry VIII. and Anne Boleyn, and was scarcely three years of age when her mother was beheaded, and only thirteen at the death of her father. As Princess Elizabeth, she had the advantage of the best teachers and masters, especially under the supervision of Catharine Parr, the last of Henry's queens; but, during the reign of her half-sister, Mary, her life was in imminent danger through the jealousy of Mary, though she was allowed to remain in seclusion at Hatfield until her accession to the throne in 1558. Thus she was in her twenty-sixth year when she obtained the crown. Her first act was to release the imprisoned Protestants, and to reëstablish Protestantism. Next she concluded a peace with France and Scotland, entering into an undertaking with the reformers in the latter country to protect them from the Catholics; but in her own country, while zealously maintaining Protestantism, and severe in her proceedings toward those of her subjects who adhered to the formerly established religion, she was not less severe toward the Puritans, who were the most Protestant of all the sects, and who suffered many things at her hands. Very early in her reign she was troubled by the pretensions of the friends of Mary, queen of Scots, who was now the next heir to the throne. As Mary was a most zealous Catholic, the counsellors of Elizabeth were anxious that she should marry in order to secure the Protestant succession; but while she negotiated and coquetted with one person after another, she yet finally refused to marry, though it is believed that she would have accepted her favorite, the earl of Leicester, for a husband, if she had not been prevented by her other counsellors, and especially by Cecil, Lord Burleigh, the greatest of them all. Twelve years after her accession, in 1570, Elizabeth was excommunicated by Pope Pius V. Sixteen years later, in 1586, the Babington conspiracy was formed, the object of which was to reëstablish the papacy, and to set Mary, queen of Scots, on the throne of England, but which led only to the loss of her life by Mary, after she had been imprisoned in England for nineteen years. Two years after this conspiracy, in 1588, Elizabeth had to contend with a more formidable enemy in Philip II. of Spain, who avowed his resolution to annihilate Protestantism, but whose threatened invasion of the country was prevented by the defeat and destruction of the armada. Thus, a very considerable portion of Elizabeth's reign was occupied in defending her kingdom against attacks which were brought upon her chiefly because she adhered to the reformed faith. But the firmness and sagacity of Elizabeth's advisers, and especially of Burleigh, protected her against these dangers; and at the close of her reign, which lasted for forty-five years, England was stronger and greater than it had ever been before. To this reign belong the discoveries of Hawkins, Drake, and Sir Walter Raleigh. Spenser, Shakespeare, and Bacon belong also to the Elizabethan age. Elizabeth granted their first charter to the East India company, which was destined to win a new empire for England; and the encouragement she gave to seamen and discoverers generally caused her to be called "the restorer of the English navy," and "the queen of the northern seas." But Elizabeth was great mainly through



QUEEN ELIZABETH SIGNING DEATH WARRANT OF MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS
From the painting by J. Schrader

her counsellors, among whom were some of the most eminent statesmen that England has produced. She died 1603, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

Elizabeth Petrovna (*pā-trôv'-nä*), empress of Russia, was born in 1709, and died in 1762. She was a daughter of Peter the Great, and became empress through the deposition of Ivan in 1741. During her reign, in which throughout she was guided by favorites, a war with Sweden was brought to a successful conclusion by the peace of Abo. Her animosity toward Frederick the Great led her to take part in the war of the Austrian succession and in the seven years' war.

Elkins, Stephen Benton, United States senator, was born in Perry county, Ohio, 1841. He went to Missouri in childhood; graduated from university of Missouri, 1860, served in the Union army, and was admitted to the bar in 1864. He went to New Mexico in 1864; member of territorial legislature, 1864-65; later territorial district attorney, attorney-general, 1868-69, and United States district attorney, 1870–72; delegate in congress from New Mexico, 1873–77. He then removed to West Virginia, and became largely interested in coal mining and railroads. Founded town of Elkins, W. Va. Was secretary of war, 1891–93, and, 1895–1911, United States senator from West Virginia. Died, 1911.

Elliot, Daniel Giraud, naturalist, curator of zoölogy, Field Columbian museum, was born in New York, 1835. He studied zoölogy, traveled in Europe, Africa, Palestine, and Asia Minor, 1856–78; later in greater part of United States, Canada, Alaska, South America. Led expedition into interior of East Africa in interest of Field Columbian museum, 1896, and into the recesses of the Olympic mountains, 1898, being first naturalist to penetrate that little-known range. Member of many learned societies, and decorated ten times by European governments for labors in natural science; Sc. D., Columbia, 1906. Author: *Monograph of the Pittidæ, or Ant-Thrushes; The Grouse; New and Heretofore Unfigured Birds of North America* (2 vols.); *The Phasianidæ, or Pheasants* (2 vols.); *Paradiscidæ, or Birds of Paradise; The Felidæ, or Cats; Bucerotidæ, or Hornbills; Shore Birds of North America*, etc. Contributor of many papers to scientific publications in America and Europe.

Elliott, Maxine, actress, was born in Rockland, Me., 1873, daughter of Thomas Dermot. She received a convent education, and married George A. McDermott, from whom she was divorced in 1896. In 1898 she married Nathaniel C. Goodwin, but was divorced in 1908. Made début with E. S. Willard in small parts, 1890; soon after played leading parts in Rose Coghlan's company; was under Augustin Daly's management playing leading rôles two seasons; became leading woman in Nat. Goodwin's company, 1898; starred in *Her Own Way*, 1903-05, *Her Great Match*, 1905-07; owner and manager of Maxine Elliott's theater, New York, since 1908.

Ellsworth, Oliver, American statesman and jurist, was born in Windsor, Conn., 1745. He became prominent in state affairs and in the continental congress, and was a member of the federal convention of 1787, which prepared the constitution of the United States. It was on his motion that the words "national government" in that organic act were replaced by the definition "government of the United States." He became United States senator from Connecticut in 1789, and was chairman of the committee which organized the federal judicial system. He led the federalist party in the senate, and was an earnest advocate of Jay's treaty with England in 1794. From 1796 to 1800 he was chief-justice of the United States supreme court, and in 1800 negotiated, with Patrick Henry and Governor Davie, a treaty with France. He afterward served on the governor's council of Connecticut, and in 1807 became chief-justice of the state supreme court. Died, 1807.

Elphinstone (*ĕl'-fĭn-stun*), **Mountstuart,** English statesman and historian, was born in 1779; educated at Edinburgh and Kensington, and entered the Bengal civil service in 1795. In 1803 he served with distinction on Wellesley's staff, and was appointed resident at Nagpur; in 1808 he was sent as envoy to Shah Shuja at Cabul; and as resident from 1810 at Poona both ended the Mahratta war of 1817 and organized the newly acquired territory. During his governorship of Bombay, 1819–27, he founded the present system of administration, and greatly advanced public education. He returned to England in 1829, and, declining the governor-generalship of India, lived in comparative retirement until his death at Hookwood, in Limpsfield parish, Surrey, 1859. His well-known *History of India* appeared in 1841.

Elphinstone, William, Scottish prelate and statesman, was born in 1431. He took his M. A. at Glasgow in 1452, was ordained priest, spent five years in France, and lectured on law at Paris and Orleans. He returned to Scotland, and became rector of the university and official-general of the diocese of Glasgow, official of Lothian, bishop of Ross and of Aberdeen. He was then engaged in embassies, and for four months before the death of James III., in 1488, was chancellor. Under James IV. he was ambassador to France, and keeper of the privy seal from 1492. It was chiefly through his influence that the first printing press — that of Chepman and Myllar — was established in Scotland. The university of Aberdeen (King's college) was founded by him in 1500. Additions to the cathedral and a stone bridge over the Dee were also due to him. The fatal battle of Flodden broke his spirit, and he died at Edinburgh in 1514.

Ely, Richard Theodore, educator, author, was born in Ripley, N. Y., 1854. He was graduated from Columbia, 1876; Ph. D., Heidelberg university, 1879; LL. D., Hobart college, 1892; professor of political economy, Johns Hopkins, 1881–92; professor of political economy, university of Wisconsin, since 1892; founder, secretary, 1885–92, president, 1899–1901, American economic association. Member of Baltimore tax commission, 1885-86; Maryland tax commission, 1886–88; founder, 1904, and since director of American bureau of industrial research. Author: *French and German Socialism in Modern Times; Taxation in American States and Cities; Introduction to Political Economy; Outlines of Economics; The Social Law of Service; Monopolies and Trusts; Labor Movement in America; Past and Present of Political Economy; Problems of To-day; Social Aspects of Christianity; Socialism and Social Reform; The Coming City; Studies in the Evolution of Industrial Society*, etc.

Emanuel I. (*ĕ-măn'-ū-ĕl*), king of Portugal, called "the great," or "the fortunate," was born in 1469, and became king in 1495. His reign is known as the golden age of Portugal. He prepared the code of laws which bears his name, and made his court a center of chivalry, of art, and of science. Vasco da Gama's voyage round the cape of Good Hope, Cabral's discovery of Brazil, and the expeditions of Albuquerque and others that so widened Portuguese possessions were all sent out and encouraged by Emanuel. It was he who made Portugal the first naval power of the world, as well as its great commercial center. He died at Lisbon, 1521.

Emanuel, Filibert, duke of Savoy, son of Charles III., was born in 1528; was commander-in-chief of the imperial troops in Italy against the French, who, on his father's death, seized most of his inheritance. Appointed governor of the Netherlands by Philip II. in 1556, he attacked France, winning the battle of St. Quentin, and by the treaty of Château-Cambresis, 1559, recovered his ancestral domains, and married Marguerite, sister of the king of France. He applied himself to the administrative and military organization of his country, and is considered the founder of the Sardinian monarchy. Died, 1580.

Emerson, Ralph Waldo. See page 112.

Emerton, Ephraim, educator, historian, professor of ecclesiastical history, Harvard, since 1882, was born in Salem, Mass., 1851. He was graduated from Harvard in 1871; Ph. D., Leipzig, 1876. Member of Massachusetts historical society, American academy of arts and sciences, American historical association, and corresponding member of Institut Genévois. Author: *Introduction to the Study of the Middle Ages; Synopsis of the History of Continental Europe; Mediæval Europe,* 814–1300; *Desiderius Erasmus;* etc.

Emin Pasha (*ā'-mĕn pā-shā'*), or **Bey,** proper name Eduard Schnitzer, was born at Oppeln, Silesia, in 1840. He studied medicine and in 1864 went to Turkey, where he became a well-known physician. He learned to speak Turkish and Arabic easily, and adopted Turkish habits and customs. He also adopted the name Emin, which means "faithful one." In 1876 he joined the Egyptian service and proceeded as chief physician to the equatorial province, of which he was made governor in 1878 by "Chinese" Gordon. Here on the sudden uprising of the Mahdi, his rescue reached him in May, 1888. In 1890 he entered the German service and at once made his way again to central Africa. He was killed, however, in 1892 by Arabs near Nyangwe.

Emmet, Robert, Irish enthusiast and revolutionist, was born at Dublin in 1778, the son of a Dublin doctor.. He was expelled from Dublin university in 1798 owing to his anti-English sympathies, and was henceforth an ardent though misguided partisan of Irish independence. His impulsive patriotism in 1803 led him to make an unsuccessful attack on Dublin castle, but he escaped into Wicklow. He was subsequently captured and executed the same year. His fate is the subject of a famous poem by Moore.

Empedocles (*ĕm-pĕd'-ō-klēz*), Greek philosopher, was born in Sicily about the middle of the fifth century B. C. He was poet, priest, physician, and philosopher, and followed Pythagoras in his teaching. He was very vain, and used to move about among the people dressed in long purple robes with a golden girdle, his flowing hair bound with a garland, a branch of laurel in his hand, and sandals of brass on his feet, while a procession of slaves followed him. Strange stories are told of his death, one being that he had thrown himself into the crater of Etna, hoping that people would think he had been translated to heaven.

Encke (*ĕng'-kĕ*), **Johann Franz,** German astronomer, was born at Hamburg in 1791. In 1825, chiefly at the instigation of Bessel, he was called to Berlin as director of the observatory. While at Gotha the astronomical prize was awarded to Encke by the judges, Gauss and Olbers, for his determination of the orbit of the comet of 1680. This led him to solve another problem, which had been proposed along with the other — viz., the distance of the sun — and his value of the solar parallax, giving a distance of about 95,000,000 miles, was for a long time accepted as the best known. In 1819 he showed that the comet discovered by Pons in 1818 revolved round the sun in the remarkably short time of 3.3 years, being identical with those observed in 1786, 1795, and 1805, and this comet has ever since been known by Encke's name. He was an indefatigable computer and did great service by developing and putting into convenient shape for use the new method of least squares discovered by Gauss. Died, 1865.

Endicott (*ĕn'-dĭ-kŏt*), or **Endecott, John,** Puritan governor of Massachusetts, was born at Dorchester, England, about 1588. He landed as manager of a plantation near Salem in 1628; headed a sanguinary expedition against the Indians in 1636; was deputy-governor in 1641–44, 1650, and 1654, and governor six times from 1644 to 1665. In 1658 he was president of the united colonies of New England. He died at Boston, 1665.

Endicott, William Crowninshield, descendant of the foregoing, was born in Salem, Mass., 1827; graduated at Harvard in 1847, and became a member of the Massachusetts bar. From 1873 to 1882 he was a judge of the Massachusetts supreme court. In 1884 he ran for governor of Massachusetts on the democratic ticket, but was defeated. In 1885 he became secretary of war in the cabinet of President Cleveland. He died in Boston, 1900.

Endlicher (*ĕnt'-lĭk-ĕr*), **Stephan Ladislaus,** Hungarian botanist and linguist, was born in Presburg in 1804. In 1836 he was appointed keeper of the court cabinet of natural history, Vienna, and in 1840 professor of botany and director of the botanic garden of the university. He was a chief founder of the Vienna academy and of the *Annalen des Wiener Museums,* made valuable contributions to the study of old German and classic literature, pointed out new sources of Hungarian history, and published several linguistic works. The most important of his botanical works is his *Genera Plantarum,* in which he lays down a new system of classification. Died, 1849.

Ennius (*ĕn'-ĭ-ŭs*), **Quintus,** Roman poet, the father of Roman literature, was born in 239 B. C. Cato "the elder" took him to Rome, where he taught Greek and Latin, and gained the friendship of the noblest Romans of his day. He was famous for his learning and his charming conversation. His writings were a poem on Roman history, plays for the theater, many of them adapted from the finest Greek plays, and short poems, a few of which remain. He died in Rome, 169 B. C.

Eötvös (*ŭt'-vŭsh*), **József,** distinguished Hungarian author, was born at Buda, 1813. He became an advocate in 1833, but soon resolved to devote himself exclusively to literature, in which field he had already won a great reputation by his comedies. After his return from a journey through Germany, France, England, Switzerland, and the Netherlands, he published his *Prison Reform,* which was instrumental in bringing about many wholesome improvements in regard to prisons. In 1867 he was appointed minister of religion and education, and in that capacity engaged actively in the work of reform. Died at Pesth, 1871.

Epaminondas (*ē-păm'-ĭ-nŏn'-das*), greatest of Theban generals and statesmen, was born about 418 B. C., and led a retired life until his fortieth year. After the stratagem by which his fellow citizens expelled the Spartans in 379, he joined the patriots; and, when sent to Sparta in 371 to negotiate peace, displayed as much firmness as eloquence. When war was resumed, he received the command, and with 6,000 men defeated twice that number at Leuctra. Two years later, with Pelopidas, he marched into the Peloponnesus, and incited several of the allied tribes to desert Sparta. On his return to Thebes, he was accused of having retained the supreme power beyond the lawful time, but was acquitted in consequence of his able defense. In 368 war was renewed, and Epaminondas made a somewhat unsuccessful invasion into the Peloponnesus. To atone for this he advanced with 33,000 men into Arcadia, and near Mantinea broke the Spartan phalanx, but was mortally wounded. Died, 362 B. C.

Épée, de la' (*dē lă'-pā'*), **Charles Michel Abbé,** one of the founders of the system of instruction for the deaf and dumb, was born at Versailles, France, 1712. In 1755 he first began to occupy himself with the education of two deaf and dumb girls. At his own expense he founded an institution for the deaf and dumb, and labored with unwearied zeal for its prosperity. Died, 1789.

Epictetus (*ĕp'-ĭk-tē'-tŭs*), celebrated stoic philosopher, who flourished in the first century, was born at Hierapolis, in Phrygia, and was originally a slave to Epaphroditus, one of Nero's freedmen. Having obtained his freedom, he retired to a hut and gave himself up wholly to the study of philosophy. His lessons were greatly admired, and his life afforded an example of unblemished virtue. Being banished from Rome, with the other philosophers, by Domitian, he settled at Nicopolis, in Epirus. Whether he ever returned to the Roman capital is uncertain; nor do we know the period at which he died. His memory was so much venerated that the earthen lamp which gave him light was sold for more than ninety pounds. His admirable *Enchiridion*, a manual of morality, is highly esteemed even to-day. His teachings approach very nearly the precepts of Christianity.

Epicurus (*ĕp'-ĭ-kū'-rŭs*), Greek philosopher, was born about 342 B. C. It is doubtful whether his birth occurred before or after his parents' removal from Gargettus, in Attica, to Samos. His youth was spent in that island, whence he removed to Athens, when about eighteen, and afterward taught at Colophon, Mitylene, and Lampsacus. He returned to Athens about 306, and remained there until his death. He was founder of the Epicurean school, who hold that the *summum bonum* consists in pleasure — chiefly mental pleasure. Died, 270 B. C.

Épinay, d' (*dā' pē'-nĕ'*), **Madame,** French writer, was born about 1725. In 1745 she formed a close intimacy with Rousseau, and presented him with a small house, the now famous Hermitage, which stood on one of her husband's estates in the woods of Montmorency. An unfortunate jealousy, however, which Rousseau conceived for Grimm, another friend of Madame d'Epinay, was followed by an open rupture with his benefactress, and in his *Confessions* he scrupled not to malign her by way of vengeance. Died, 1783.

Erasistratus (*ĕr-a-sĭs'-tra-tŭs*), one of the most famous physicians and anatomists of ancient times, flourished in the third century B. C., and is supposed to have been born at Iulis, in the island of Ceos. He resided for some time at the court of Seleucus Nicator, king of Syria. He founded a school of medicine, wrote several works on anatomy, practical medicine, and pharmacy.

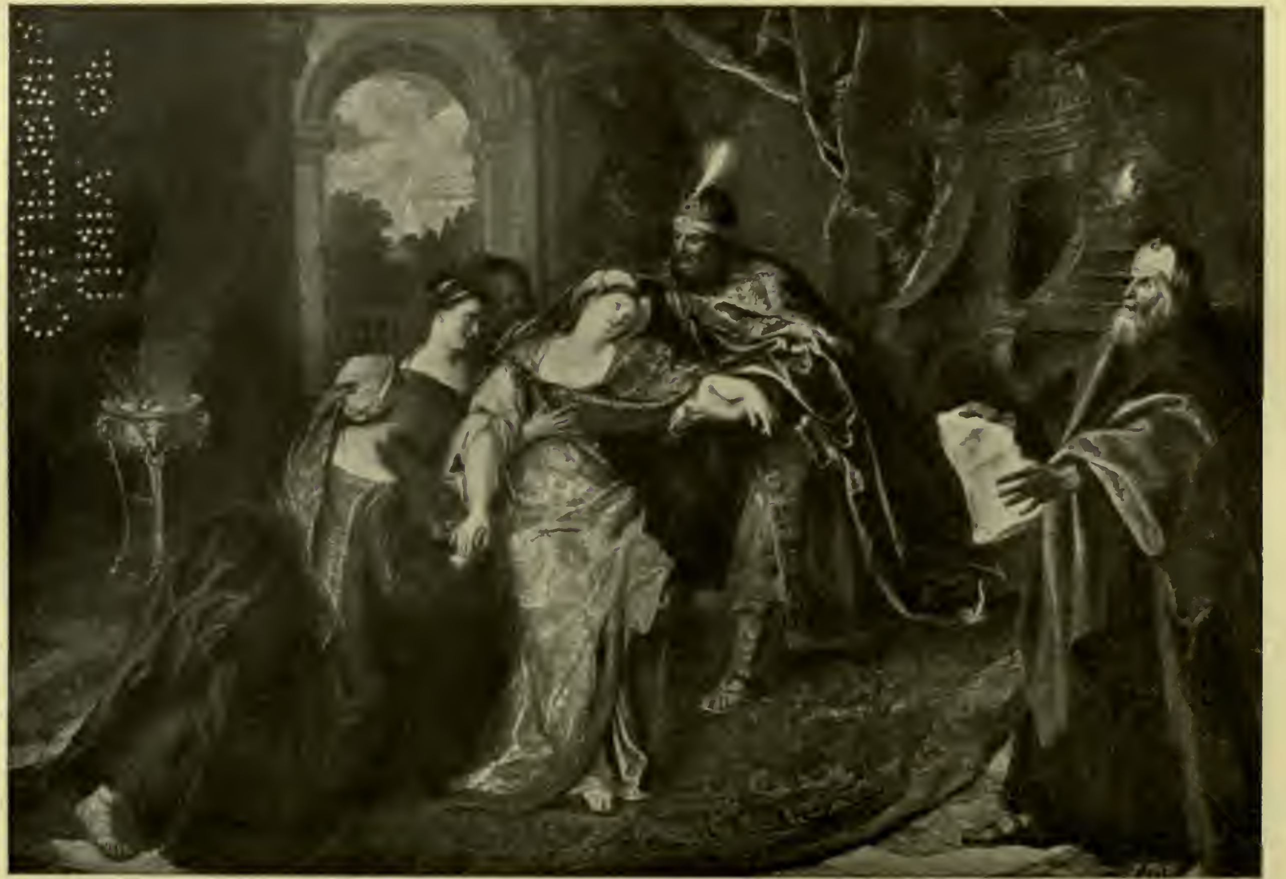
Erasmus (*ē-răz'-mŭs*), **Desiderius,** one of the greatest scholars of the renaissance, was born in Rotterdam about 1467; on his parents' death he entered a monastery, which he left to become a teacher at Paris, and at the invitation of his pupil, Lord Mountjoy, came to England. He settled at Oxford, where he became the friend of More, and studied divinity under Colet, and Greek under Grocyn and Linacre. In 1506 he visited Italy, staying at Bologna and Rome, where he was warmly received, but returned to England, and was made Margaret professor of divinity and professor of Greek at Cambridge. He returned to the continent, and after a journey to the low countries, settled at Basel, where he published his edition of the new testament. Erasmus was in favor of moderate reform in the church, as is shown by his *Enchiridion Militis Christiani* and *Encomium Moriæ*, but he gave little support to Luther, although he refused to write against him. Died, 1536.

Eratosthenes (*ĕr'-ȧ-tŏs'-thē-nēz*), eminent Greek writer, called, on account of his varied erudition, the philologist, was born at Cyrene about 276 B. C. By Ptolemy Euergetes he was called to Alexandria to superintend his great library. Here he died of voluntary starvation, at the age of eighty, having become blind and wearied of life. As an astronomer he holds an eminent rank among ancient astronomers. He measured the obliquity of the ecliptic, and the result at which he arrived — viz., that it was 23° 51′ 20″ — must be reckoned a very fair observation, considering the age in which he lived. Hipparchus used it, and so did the celebrated astronomer Ptolemy. A letter to Ptolemy, king of Egypt, on the duplication of the cube, is the only complete writing of his that we possess. Eratosthenes' greatest claim to distinction, however, is as a geometer.

Erckmann-Chatrian (*ĕrk'-măn-shä'-trē'-äɴ'*) (Émile Erckmann and Alexandre Chatrian), two French men of letters, the first of whom was born at Phalsbourg, 1822; the second in the village of Soldatenthal, 1826. The two friends employed their pens in the same works, which they signed with the two names united in one; and it was only about 1863 that the authors informed their readers that the numerous works of fiction, which had obtained a widespread popularity, and were supposed by the general public to be the work of a single writer, were the fruits of their friendly collaboration. In 1848 they published several feuilletons in the *Democrate du Rhin*, which had just been started; *Le Sacrifice d' Abraham*, *Le Bourgmestre en Bouteille*. At the same time they wrote a drama, *Le Chasseur des Ruines*. *Le Joueur de Clarinette*, a simple story of a musician, and *Les Amoureux de Catherine*, another tale of village life in the same volume, are nearly perfect as literary efforts. Erckmann died in 1899; Chatrian, 1890.

Eric (*ĕr'-ĭk*) the **Red,** Norwegian navigator, was born about 950 and died about 1000. In 982 he located on the island of Iceland, and in 983 sailed from Bredifiord to reach some western shore said to have been visited by one of his countrymen in former times. On the voyage he passed Cape Farewell, and on the coast met with reindeer. He named the country Greenland and the inlet Ericfiord. Returning to Iceland in 985, he interested the people of the island in his discovery, and with twenty-five sail set out for the voyage. Some of the ships were lost in a storm, and others were driven home; but he succeeded in reaching the Greenland coast with fourteen, and located on the fiord at some distance from the ocean where there was grass and trees. About twelve years later his son Lief is said to have discovered the continent of North America, which he called Markland and Vinland.

Ericsson (*ĕr'-ĭk-sŭn*), **John,** Swedish-American engineer, was born in Lanzbanshyttan, Sweden, 1803. At the age of twelve he became cadet of engineers, and at seventeen entered the Swedish army; in 1826 he was promoted to captain. In 1828 he constructed a flame engine, and went to London to introduce it, resigning his captaincy in the army. He also produced in succession an instrument for sea-sounding, a hydrostatic



QUEEN ESTHER BEFORE AHASUERUS

From a painting by Coypel

ture of Cadiz in 1596. He quarreled with the queen about an appointment, turning his back upon her in the presence of her ministers, and when she resented the indignity with a box on the ear, drew his sword, swearing that he would not endure such treatment from Henry VIII. himself. They were never really reconciled. After failing as lord-lieutenant of Ireland, he formed a wild scheme to get rid of Elizabeth's councilors, who were opposed to him. He entered London at the head of 300 men, expecting the people to rise in his favor, but was disappointed and forced to surrender. He was tried for treason, condemned, and beheaded in 1601.

Estaing (*ĕs'-tăɴ'*), **Charles Hector, Count d'**, French admiral, was born in 1729. After serving in the army in India, under the Marquis de Bussy, and being made prisoner at the siege of Madras, he entered the navy and led an expedition to Sumatra, capturing several English forts. He was then placed in command of a squadron sent to aid the United States against England, captured the island of Grenada, but ultimately met with reverses, and returned to France in disgrace. He was guillotined during the revolution. Died, 1794.

Esterházy (*ĕs'-tĕr-hä'-zē*), **Nicholas de**, Hungarian patron of arts and sciences, was born in 1765, traveled over a great part of Europe, and resided for a considerable time in England, France, and Italy. He founded the splendid collection of pictures at Vienna. He also made a choice collection of drawings and engravings. When Napoleon, in 1809, entertained the notion of weakening Austria by the separation of Hungary, he made overtures to Prince Esterhazy respecting the crown of Hungary, which, however, were declined. Haydn composed most of his works at the court of Prince Nicholas. Died, 1833.

Esterházy, Prince Paul Anton, Austrian diplomat, was born in 1786. He entered at an early age on a diplomatic career. After the peace of Vienna he went as ambassador to the court of Westphalia. From 1815 to 1818 he represented the Austrian government at London. He filled the same office between 1830 and 1838, and distinguished himself by his diplomatic tact and ability. In 1842 he returned home and continued to exert himself in the cause of political and literary progress. In March, 1848, he became minister of foreign affairs; but when the struggle between Austria and Hungary broke out he exhibited more prudence than heroism by retiring from public life altogether. He died in 1866.

Esther, the Persian name of Hadassah, daughter of Abihail, a Benjamite. She was an orphan, and brought up by her cousin Mordecai, an officer in the household of the Persian monarch, Ahasuerus. Her history is extremely interesting, and set out in detail in the biblical book of that name. When the misconduct of Vashti had cost her her "royal estate," all "the fair virgins" of the kingdom were gathered together, that Ahasuerus might choose a successor. He selected Hadassah, who received the name of Esther on account of her loveliness. The great event of her life was the saving of her Jewish countrymen from the horrors of that universal massacre planned by the malice of Haman, and consented to by the thoughtless cruelty of an oriental despot. Esther is not mentioned in profane history, whence it has been inferred by some that she was not the only wife of Ahasuerus (Xerxes), but rather the favorite of his household, to which she undoubtedly belonged.

Ethelbert (*ĕth'-ĕl-bĕrt*), first Christian king of Kent, England, was born about 552. He was converted by his wife, Bertha, of France, and by St. Augustine. He gave the English the first written code of laws. Reigned from 560 to 616.

Euclid (*ū'-klĭd*), eminent geometrician, is said by Pappus and Proclus to have been a native of Alexandria, in which city he taught mathematics, during the reign of Ptolemy Lagus, about 300 B. C. It was he who first established a mathematical school there. He wrote on music, optics, catoptrics, and other subjects; but the work which has immortalized his name is *The Elements of Geometry*. Of the fifteen books which compose these elements, however, the last two are supposed to be the production of Hypsicles.

Eudocia (*ū-dō'-shĭ-ȧ*), Byzantine princess, wife of the emperor Theodosius II., was born about 393, the daughter of the sophist Leontius or Leon, who instructed her in the literature of Greece and Rome, in rhetoric, geometry, arithmetic, and astronomy. Her accomplishments and her singular beauty were reckoned by Leontius a sufficient fortune, for at his death he left all his property to her two brothers. Eudocia appealed to the emperor at Constantinople. Pulcheria, the sister of Theodosius, was interested in the maiden, and thought she would make a suitable wife for the emperor, to whom she was married, 421. For many years, however, Pulcheria ruled in the imperial household and councils, Eudocia, according to Nicephorus, "submitting to her as mother and Augusta"; but in 447 a quarrel broke out between them in regard to the Eutychian heresy, of which Eudocia had become a supporter. At first Eudocia was triumphant, and Pulcheria was banished; but in a short time the emperor was reconciled to his sister, and treated Eudocia so sharply that she retired to Jerusalem, where she died, 460 or 461. Eudocia was a poetess of considerable merit.

Eugene, François, usually called Prince Eugene of Savoy, celebrated Austrian general, was born in Paris, 1663. He was a son of Eugene Maurice, count of Soissons, who was grandson of the duke of Savoy, Charles Emmanuel I.; but his application for a commission in the army of France having been refused, in consequence of a difference between Louis XIV. and Eugene's mother, a niece of Cardinal Mazarin, he left France for Vienna, and offered his services to the emperor of Austria, in whose court and army he spent the whole of his remaining life. For fifty years, and under three emperors, he was one of the greatest and most successful of the Austrian generals, and was regarded as one of the most distinguished soldiers of his time. He was also eminent as a statesman, and inaugurated some important reforms in the constitution of the Austrian monarchy. In later life he took much interest in art and learning, and formed a valuable collection of engravings and books. Died in Vienna, 1736.

Eugénie-Marie de Montijo (*ū'-zhā'-nē mȧ'-rē' de mōn-tē'-hō*), ex-empress of the French, was born in Spain, 1826. She was the granddaughter of William Kirkpatrick, American consul at Malaga, whose daughter married Count de Montijo, an officer in the Spanish army. Her mother, the Comtesse Teba, took her to Paris, where she attracted great attention at the balls given at the Tuileries by Louis Napoleon, then prince president. The latter, after he made himself emperor, began negotiations for a union with the princess Carola Wasa of Sweden, which were peremptorily rejected. He made overtures to other reigning houses and, being each time refused, proposed to the charming young Spaniard, whom he married in 1853. The empress became the leader of the fashions of Europe, and maintained a brilliant court, but not content with her triumphs in this line she interfered in politics, and with most disastrous results. She forced on the war with Germany, which she spoke of as "my war," and in many ways her influence was bad for France. She was appointed regent when Napoleon III. went to fight the Germans, and was in Paris when the revolution broke out after Sedan. In 1870 she escaped from the Tuileries and sought refuge in England where she now resides.

Euler (*oi'-lẽr*), **Leonard,** distinguished mathematician, was born at Basel, Switzerland, 1707, and at the time of his death in 1783 was director of the mathematical department of the academy of St. Petersburg, having been previously professor of mathematics in the academy of sciences in Berlin. His works on algebra and other branches of pure mathematics are very numerous and of great value, notwithstanding that many of the later years of his life were spent in total blindness.

Euripides (*ū-rĭp'-ĭ-dēz*), the latest of the three Greek tragedians, was born at Salamis, 480 B. C., on the very day of the great victory gained by the Greeks over the Persians near the island. The Arundel marbles, however, gives 485 B. C. as the date of his birth. The first play of Euripides' which was performed was the *Peliades*. In 441 B. C. he gained the first prize for tragedy, and continued to write for the Athenian stage until 408 B. C., when he accepted an invitation to the court of Archelaus, king of Macedonia. He is said to have been killed in 406 B. C. by dogs, which were set upon him by two brother-poets who envied him his reputation. Among his works are the *Alcestis*, *Hecuba*, and *Medea*.

Eusebius (*ū-sē'-bĭ-ŭs*) **of Cæsarea,** father of ecclesiastical history, was born in Palestine about 264, and died about 340. He took the name of Pamphili. In 313 he succeeded Agapius as bishop of Cæsarea, and took a prominent part in the council of Nice. Constantine declared that he was fit to be bishop of the world. Eusebius was the most learned father of the church after Origen.

Eustachio (*ā'-ŏŏs-tä'-kyō*), or **Eustachius, Bartolommeo,** Italian anatomist, was born in 1510. Few particulars are known regarding his life, but we learn from the introduction to one of his works that in 1562 he was professor of medicine in the Collegio della Sapienza at Rome. His name is indelibly associated with anatomical science through his discoveries of the tube in the auditory apparatus, and the valvular structure in the heart, which have been called after him. He was the first to give an accurate description of the thoracic duct, and was probably the first to notice and describe the stapes. Died, 1574.

Evans, Mary Ann or **Marian.** See **Eliot, George.**

Evans, Robley Dunglison, American admiral, was born in Floyd county, Va., 1846. He was appointed to the United States navy from Utah, and graduated from the United States naval academy in 1863; rear-admiral 1901. During the civil war he participated in both attacks on Fort Fisher, 1865, and in land attacks received four severe rifle-shot wounds. When in command of the *Yorktown* at Valparaiso, Chile, 1891, during the period of strained relations between Chile and the United States, his actions in connection with various incidents earned him his popular name of "fighting Bob." In war with Spain, commander of *Iowa* in Sampson's fleet off Santiago, taking active part in battle with Cervera's fleet, July 3, 1898; was president of board of inspection and survey; commander-in-chief at Asiatic station, October, 1902–04, and in command of the Asiatic expedition, 1907-08. Author: *A Sailor's Log*. Died, 1912.

Evans, Very Rev. Thomas Frye Lewis, prelate, dean of Montreal since 1902, was born at St. John's rectory, Simcoe, Ontario, 1845. He was educated at Upper Canada college, and Trinity university, Toronto. B. A., Toronto, 1866; M. A., 1871; hon. D. C. L., 1894; D. D., 1902; deacon, 1869; priest, 1870 (Huron); missionary at Norwich, Ontario, 1869–71; assistant, Christ Church cathedral, 1871–74; hon. canon, Christ Church cathedral, 1874; rector of St. Stephen's church since 1874; archdeacon of Iberville, 1882; archdeacon of Montreal, 1886.

Evarts, William Maxwell, American lawyer and statesman, was born at Boston, Mass., 1818, and died at New York city, 1901. He graduated at Yale, and was admitted to the New York bar in 1841, where he built up a notable practice — receiving as high as $50,000 for an opinion in a case. He was chief counsel for President Johnson, in the impeachment trial in 1868, and was United States attorney-general to the close of Johnson's administration. He was United States counsel before the Alabama tribunal in 1872, and senior counsel for Henry Ward Beecher in 1875. In 1877-81 he was secretary of state, and United States senator for the term 1885–91.

Evelyn, John, English author, was born at Wotton, in Surrey, 1620. He took part in political affairs during the reigns of Charles I., Charles II., and James II.; was the author of several scientific treatises, written in a popular style; but is now chiefly remembered for his *Diary*, which he kept during the greater part of his life, and which forms one of the most valuable collections of historical materials for the latter half of the seventeenth century. It was published in 1818. Among his other works are: *Sylva, or a Discourse of Forest Trees*, and *Numismata, or a Discourse of Medals*. Died, 1706.

Everett, Charles Carroll, Unitarian theologian, was born at Brunswick, Me., 1829. He graduated at Bowdoin college, 1850, and continued his studies at the university of Berlin; was professor of modern languages at Bowdoin, 1855–57; graduated at Harvard divinity school, 1859; held a pastorate at Bangor, Me., 1859–69; professor of theology at Harvard, 1869–1900, and dean of the divinity school after 1878. He wrote *The Science of Thought; Religions before Christianity; Poetry, Comedy, and Duty; The Gospel of Paul*, etc. Died, 1900.

Everett, Edward, American author, orator, and statesman, was born at Dorchester, Mass., 1794. He was graduated from Harvard, 1811, and was for some time a Unitarian clergyman. He became professor of Greek at Harvard in 1815; traveled in Europe from 1815 to 1818; became editor of the *North American Review*, and was a member of congress from 1824 to 1834; governor of Massachusetts from 1835 to 1839; and from 1840 to 1845, minister-plenipotentiary to England, in which capacity he succeeded in adjusting several delicate matters. He became secretary of state in 1852, and was elected to the United States senate in 1853. He wrote *The Dirge of Alaric the Visigoth* (a poem), *Lives of Washington and General Stark*, and other works, but was best known as an orator. He was made D. C. L. by Oxford, and LL. D., by Cambridge and Dublin universities. Died, 1865.

Ewald (*ā'-vält*), **Georg Heinrich August von,** German orientalist and theologian, was born at Göttingen, 1803. In 1820 he began the study of theology, philosophy, and oriental languages, and became professor at Göttingen in 1831. He was dismissed with six others in 1837 for remonstrating against the unconstitutional proceedings of the king of Hanover, and was professor at Tübingen from 1838 to 1848, when he was reinstated at Göttingen. He was a member of the North German and German parliaments. His works are numerous, but he is best known by his *History of Israel* and various writings on the old testament, linguistic, exegetical, and critical. Died, 1875.

Ewell (*ū'-ĕl*), **Richard Stoddert,** American soldier, was born in the District of Columbia in 1817. He graduated at West Point in 1840, and served in the Mexican war. In 1861 he entered the confederate service, and commanded a brigade at Bull Run. In 1862 he commanded a division in Jackson's campaign in the Shenandoah valley, and lost a leg in the second battle of Bull Run. He was made a lieutenant-general in 1863, and succeeded to the command of Jackson's corps, with which he was present at Gettysburg, the Wilderness, and Spottsylvania Court House. In April, 1865, he surrendered to General Sheridan at Sailor's Creek, Va. Died, 1872.

Ewing (*ū'-ĭng*), **Thomas,** American politician, was born in Ohio county, Va., 1789. He was admitted to the Ohio bar in 1816, and from 1831 to 1837 was United States senator from Ohio. Under Harrison he was secretary of the treasury for a month, in 1841, and in March, 1849, became the first secretary of the interior, which office he held until September 12, 1850. In 1850 he was appointed to succeed Thomas Corwin in the senate, but held office only a year, and spent the remainder of his life in the practice of his profession. He adopted as a member of his family his relative, William T. Sherman, afterward general of the United States army, who, in 1850, married Ewing's daughter Ellen. Died, 1871.

Eyck (*īk*), **Hubert,** and **Jan van,** two illustrious painters of the old Flemish school. Much discussion has arisen as to the time of the birth of these brothers, and the various dates assigned range from 1350 to 1400. Their birthplace was Maas-Eyck, and they chiefly resided at Bruges and Ghent, and became the founders of the Flemish school of painting. The masterpieces of the brothers are for the most part in the cities of Ghent, Bruges, Antwerp, Berlin, Munich, and Paris. Hubert died in 1426, and Jan in 1440.

Eyre (*âr*), **Edward John,** English colonial governor, was born in Yorkshire, England, 1815; went to Australia in 1833, and in 1840-41 explored the south coast of Australia and discovered Lake Torrens. He was afterward appointed lieutenant-governor of New Zealand and of the island of St. Vincent. In 1862 he became governor of Jamaica, and in 1865 suppressed with severity a negro insurrection. Martial law was proclaimed, and a wealthy mulatto named Gordon, who was a member of the house of assembly, was hanged. Eyre was recalled and prosecuted by a committee, of which John Stuart Mill was a member. Such men as Carlyle, Charles Kingsley, and Sir Roderick Murchison defended Eyre, and he was acquitted by a jury. Died, 1901.

Ezekiel, one of the four great Hebrew prophets, was the son of Buzi, and one of the sacerdotal race. He was carried to Babylon as a captive by Nebuchadnezzar, 598 B. C. Favored by the Lord with the gift of prophecy, he soothed, comforted, and admonished his countrymen, until at length he was stoned to death by order of the Babylonian authorities.

Ezekiel, Moses, American sculptor, was born at Richmond, Va., 1844. After service with a corps of cadets in Confederate States army, he graduated from Virginia military institute, 1866; studied anatomy at medical college of Virginia; removed to Cincinnati, 1868; visited Berlin, Germany, 1869, where he studied at royal academy of art under Professor Albert Wolf; admitted into society of artists, Berlin, on the merits of his colossal bust of Washington, and was the first foreigner to win Michael Beer prize. He executed the marble group representing religious liberty, for the Centennial exhibition, now in Fairmount park, Philadelphia; monument to Jessie Seligmann for orphan asylum, New York. After 1886 his work became chiefly ideal. Among his productions are busts of Liszt and Cardinal Hohenlöhe, Eve, Homer, David, Judith, Christ in the tomb, statue of Mrs. Andrew D. White for Cornell university; "Faith," in cemetery at Rome; "Madonna," for church in Tivoli; "Apollo and Mercury," in Berlin; "Robert E. Lee"; "Pan and Amor"; "The Fountain of Neptune," for town of Neptune, Italy; bust of Lord Sherbrooke, for St. Margaret, Westminster, London, and scores of busts and reliefs, and Jefferson monument, for Louisville, Ky.; Homer group for university of Virginia; "Virginia Mourning Her Dead" at Lexington, Va.; "Napoleon I. at St. Helena," etc.

Ezra, the scribe, was living in Babylon during the reign of Artaxerxes Longimanus, who commissioned him to lead a band of his fellow countrymen from Babylon to Jerusalem in 458 B. C., there to reorganize the returned Jews. He is believed to have arranged the books of the Mosaic law — the pentateuch — as it is now. The book which bears his name was anciently and justly regarded as forming one book with *Nehemiah;* and in their present shape *Ezra* and *Nehemiah* are simply the continuation of *Chronicles.*

Faber (*fā'-bẽr*), **Frederick William,** English hymnwriter, was born at Calverley in Yorkshire, 1814; graduated from Balliol college, Oxford, and in 1834 was elected a scholar of University college, in 1837 a fellow. He had already come under the influence of Newman, and in 1845, after three years' tenure of the rectory of Elton in Huntingdonshire, he followed him into the fold of Catholicism. He founded a community of converts at Birmingham — "the Wilfridians" — he himself being Brother Wilfrid, from his *Life of St. Wilfrid.* With his companions he joined in 1848 the oratory of St. Philip Neri; next year a branch under his care was established in London, and finally located at Brompton in 1854, where he died in 1863. Faber wrote many theological works; but his fame will rest upon his hymns, "The Pilgrims of the Night," "The Land beyond the Sea," etc.

Fabius (*fā'-bĭ-ŭs*), **Maximus Quintus,** Roman general, was born about 275 B. C. He was surnamed Cunctator because, having in 217 been appointed dictator for the second time and intrusted with the defense of Italy against the victorious Hannibal, he pursued a course of cautious and patient generalship, never risking a general engagement with his opponent, but cutting off his supplies, and gradually wearing him out, and meeting with signal success. Before his appointment to the dictatorship he was five times consul. Died, 203 B. C.

Fabricius (*fă-brĭsh'-ĭ-ŭs*), or **Fabrizio** (*fā-brēt'-syō*), **Girolamo,** commonly named from his birthplace Fabricius ab Aquapendente, celebrated anatomist and surgeon, was born in 1537, and died in 1619. He graduated from the university of Padua, where, in addition to the usual instruction in the classics, he studied anatomy and surgery under the celebrated Fallopius. On the death of the latter in 1562, Fabricius was appointed to fill the vacant professorship. Among his students was William Harvey, who attended his prelections in 1598, and who derived from Fabricius' observations on the valves of the veins the first clue to his great discovery. He was a most laborious investigator in comparative anatomy, and made comparative studies of the eye, the larynx, the ear, the intestinal canal, the development of the fœtus, and many other subjects. The improvements which his knowledge of anatomy enabled him to introduce into the practice of surgery were very great. His chief work was his *Opera Chirurgica*.

Faed (*fād*), **John**, Scottish painter, was born in 1819. In 1841 he settled in Edinburgh, where his talents won him a high reputation. His pictures include: "The Cruel Sisters"; "Shakespeare and his Contemporaries"; "The Cotter's Saturday Night"; "The Soldier's Return"; "The Wappenschaw"; "The Old Style"; "Tam o' Shanter"; "Hadden Hall of Old"; "The Stirrup Cup"; "John Anderson my Jo"; "The Gamekeeper's Daughter," and "The Hiring Fair." Died, 1902.

Faed, Thomas, brother of the preceding, and also an artist, was born in 1826. In 1849 he executed a very attractive work, entitled "Scott and his Friends at Abbotsford." In 1852 he removed to London, where his "Mitherless Bairn," exhibited in 1855, was declared by the critics to be "the picture of the season." His subsequent works include "Home and the Homeless"; "The First Break in the Family"; "Sunday in the Backwoods"; "From Dawn to Sunset"; "Baith Faither and Mither," and "The Last o' the Clan." He was made an R. A. in 1864. Died, 1900.

Fahrenheit (*fä'-ren-hīt*), **Gabriel Daniel**, physicist, improver of the thermometer, was born at Dantzic, Germany, 1686. In 1720 he first conceived the idea of using quicksilver instead of spirits of wine in the construction of thermometers, by means of which the accuracy of the instrument was very much improved. His thermometer, since its introduction, has been in general use in Holland, Great Britain, the United States, and other countries. Died, 1736.

Faidherbe (*fĕ'-dĕrb'*), **Louis Léon César**, French general, was born at Lille, France, 1818, and entered the French army in 1842. His earliest service was in Algeria, and in 1851 he took part in the campaign against the Kabyles, and a year later in the disastrous expedition in the highlands under General Bosquet. He was subsequently sent to Senegal, was invested with the government of the French possessions there, and after seven years' hard work renovated the colony. During the Franco-Prussian war he was in command of the army of the North and fought several battles. He subsequently went on a scientific mission to upper Egypt, was elected to the assembly in 1871, and became a senator in 1879. He was the author of a number of works on military and archæological subjects. Died, 1889.

Fairbairn (*fâr'-bârn*), **Andrew Martin**, Scottish theologian and principal emeritus of Mansfield college, Oxford, 1909-12, was born near Edinburgh, Scotland, 1838. He was educated at the universities of Edinburgh and Berlin, and at the Evangelical Union theological academy, Glasgow. For a time he held charges at Bathgate and Aberdeen, and from 1877 to 1886 was principal of Airedale college. In the latter year he was elected principal, on its foundation, of Mansfield college, Oxford, where his labors as a metaphysician and theologian have made him famous. His books embrace: *Studies in the Philosophy of Religion and History; Studies in the Life of Christ; The City of God; Christ in Modern Theology; Christ in the Centuries; Religion in History and in Modern Life; Philosophy of the Christian Religion*, etc. He visited the United States as Lyman Beecher lecturer at Yale; lectured also in India, at Edinburgh university, and at Aberdeen university. Died, 1912.

Fairbairn, Sir William, Scottish engineer, was born at Kelso, Scotland, 1789. He was the first to use iron instead of wood in the shafting of cotton mills. He was also among the earliest of iron shipbuilders, and made many improvements. Fairbairn built the tubular bridge across the Menai strait, after a plan of Robert Stephenson's, the Britannia and Conway bridges, and more than a thousand other bridges. He also devised improvements for steamboilers and other steam machinery. In 1869 he was made a baronet, and also a chevalier of the legion of honor. He published many works and papers on iron, bridges, boilers, mills, etc. He died at Moor Park, Surrey, England, 1874.

Fairbanks, Arthur, educator, author, was born in Hanover, N. H., 1864; graduated from Dartmouth college, 1886; Yale divinity school, 1887-88, Union theological seminary, 1888-89, Berlin and Freiburg, 1889-90; Ph. D., Freiburg in Breisgau, 1890; professor of Greek literature and archæology, university of Iowa, 1900–06; professor of Greek and Greek archæology, university of Michigan, 1906-07; director of Boston museum of fine arts since 1907. Editor of *The Classical Journal*. Author: *Introduction to Sociology; First Philosophers of Greece; A Study of the Greek Pœan; The Mythology of Greece and Rome; Handbook of Greek Religion*, etc. Translator of Riehl's *Introduction to the Theory of Science and Metaphysics*.

Fairbanks, Charles Warren, lawyer, ex-vice-president of the United States, was born on a farm near Unionville Center, Union county, Ohio, 1852; graduated from Ohio Wesleyan university, 1872; admitted to Ohio bar, 1874, and established practice at Indianapolis. Was republican caucus nominee for United States senator, 1893, but was defeated by David Turpie, democrat. Appointed in 1898 member of joint high British-American commission, and chairman of American commissioners. Elected United States senator from Indiana, 1897, and reëlected in 1903; vice-president of the United States 1904–09; representative of United States at the tercentenary celebration of Quebec, 1908.

Fairfax, Thomas, Lord, an English general, was born in Yorkshire, 1612. After serving with distinction in Holland, Lord Fairfax was declared general-in-chief of the parliament army at the opening of the civil war in 1642, and again in 1645. He distinguished himself in most of the great battles and sieges of that struggle, and after its close refused to act as one of the judges of Charles I. In 1659 Lord Fairfax used all his influence with the army to promote the restoration of Charles II. Died, 1671.

Falconio (*fäl-kō'-nĭ-ō*), **Diomede**, cardinal since 1911; was born in Pescocostanzo, in the Abruzzi, Italy, 1842. He entered the Franciscan order, 1860; on completion of studies in 1865 he was sent as a missionary to the United States; ordained priest, 1866, by Bishop Timon, of Buffalo; professor of philosophy and vice-president of St. Bonaventure's college, New York, 1866; professor of theology and secretary of Franciscan province of the Immaculate Conception, 1867; president of the college and seminary of St. Bonaventure, 1868; became citizen of United States, 1868; secretary and administrator of cathedral at Harbor Grace, Newfoundland, 1872–82; in United States, 1882–83; returned to Italy, 1883, and elected provincial of Franciscans in the Abruzzi; later reëlected and was also commissary and visitor-general, province of Naples, 1888; synodical examiner in diocese of Aquila; commissary and visitor-general Franciscan province in Puglia, 1889; procurator-general Franciscan order and visitor-general in various provinces of the order, 1889–92. Consecrated, 1892, bishop of Lacedonia, and was raised in 1895 to be archbishop of Acerenza and Matera, in Basilicata; apostolic delegate to Canada, 1899-1902; apostolic delegate to United

States, 1902-11. A volume of his *Pastoral Letters* (translated into French) was published in Canada, 1900.

Falk (*fälk*), **Adalbert**, Prussian statesman, was born at Metschkau in Silesia, 1827, and as minister of public worship and education, in 1872, was instrumental in carrying the "May laws" (passed in May, 1873, 1874, and 1875) against the hierarchical supremacy of the church of Rome. When Bismarck made overtures for the support of the clerical party, Falk resigned in 1879, and retired from political life. He died in 1900.

Fallières (*fäl'-yâr'*), **Clément Armand**, French statesman, president of the French republic, 1906-13, was born near Agen, South France, 1841. He received his education at Angoulême and Paris; settled at Nérac as a barrister, and became mayor; elected to the chamber of deputies, 1876; under-secretary of state at home office, 1880; has been minister of the interior, of justice, and of education, and prime minister, and was eight times reëlected president of the senate. He was elected president of France in 1906, in succession to M. Loubet. He is a man of simple habits, great uprightness, and delights in supervising work on his vineyards, the Loupillon estate, in his native district. He is a lover of books, and has written verse both in French and in the Languedocien dialect. He married Mlle. Besson, daughter of a solicitor, and has two children — a son, who is a barrister, and a daughter.

Fallopius (*fäl-lō'-pĭ-ŭs*), **Gabriel**, Italian anatomist, physician, and naturalist of celebrity, was born at Modena in 1523, in the cathedral of which city he commenced his career as an ecclesiastic. He abandoned the priesthood for the pursuit of science, which he studied at Ferrara and Padua. At Pisa he was for three years professor of anatomy, and afterward went to Padua to fill the chair of anatomy and surgery, and to take charge of the first botanical garden established there. He died there in 1562. He acquired great fame by being the first to describe the anatomical structure of the fœtus. *Observationes Anatomicæ* is his principal work. Cuvier characterizes him as one of the three *savants* who restored, rather than created, the science of anatomy in the sixteenth century, the other two being Vesalius and Eustachius.

Faneuil (*făn''l* or *făn'-yel*), **Peter**, founder of Faneuil hall, Boston, Mass., was born in New Rochelle, N. Y., 1700. He was a rich merchant in Boston, and gave to the city a building for a market and town-hall. The building, which was finished just before his death in 1743, was burned in 1761, and the present one was built two years after by the town. So many important patriotic meetings were held in Faneuil hall during the revolution that it has been called the "cradle of American liberty."

Faraday (*făr'-ȧ-dā*), **Michael**, distinguished English chemist and natural philosopher, a splendid instance of success obtained by patience, perseverance, and genius over obstacles of birth, education, and fortune, was born in 1791 near London. He was largely self-educated, and in 1833 became professor of chemistry in the royal institution, London, where his lectures attracted the admiration of both Europe and America. His Christmas lectures at the royal institute were professedly addressed to the young, but contain in reality much that may well be pondered by the old. His manner, his unvarying success in illustration, and his felicitous choice of expression, though the subjects were often of the most abstruse nature, were such as to charm and attract all classes of hearers. Besides two sets on chemical subjects, we have his *Lectures on the Physical Forces*, a simple work, but in reality most profound, even in its slightest remarks. But the great work of his life is the series of *Experimental Researches in Electricity*, published in the *Philosophical Transactions*. Fully to understand all the discoveries contained in that extraordinary set of papers would require a knowledge of all that has been discovered during that time as to electricity, magnetism, electro-magnetism, and diamagnetism. Died, 1867.

Farel (*fȧ'-rĕl'*), **Guillaume**, Swiss reformer, was born in Dauphiné, in 1489, and studied at Paris. A convert to Protestantism, he, in 1524, sustained at Basel many Protestant theses. After being twice compelled to leave Geneva, he once more entered it in 1534; and in 1535 the town-council proclaimed the reformation. The organization of the Genevan church was undertaken by Calvin, and the severity of the ecclesiastical discipline produced a reaction, so that in 1538 the two reformers were expelled from the city. In 1557, together with Beza, Farel was sent to the Protestant princes of Germany to implore their aid for the Waldenses; and he next labored in the Jura mountains. In 1560 he was in Dauphiné preaching against Catholicism; and in 1561 was thrown into prison. He died at Neuchâtel, 1565.

Farnese (*fär-nā'-sä*), **Alessandro.** See **Paul III., Pope.**

Farragut (*făr'-ȧ-gŭt*), **David Glasgoe**, American admiral, was born near Knoxville, Tenn., 1801. At the age of nine years he entered the navy as midshipman, under Captain David Porter, of the frigate *Essex*. At the age of twenty-five he was made lieutenant, and appointed to the Norfolk navy-yard; in 1833 he commanded the *Natchez*, on the Brazil station, and in 1838 in the West Indies; in 1847 he was appointed to the sloop-of-war *Saratoga;* in 1851 made assistant-inspector of ordnance; in 1854 he was sent to construct a navy-yard in California, and in 1858, with the rank of captain, was appointed to the steam frigate *Brooklyn* in the home squadron. In 1862 he was appointed to the command of a naval expedition to act against the confederates in the gulf of Mexico. On April 24th, after a heavy cannonade, his squadron passed the forts at the mouth of the Mississippi, and on the 28th he received the surrender of New Orleans. Ascending the Mississippi he took Natchez. Raised to the rank of vice-admiral in March, 1863, he once more passed up the Mississippi, successfully ran past the confederate batteries of Fort Hudson, and aided General Grant in the combined attack on Vicksburg, which resulted in its capitulation July 4th. In August, 1864, after a furious engagement between his fleet and the confederate forts and vessels at Mobile, in which the monitor *Tecumseh* was sunk by a torpedo, with the loss of all on board, he succeeded in capturing the forts, which led to the fall of the city. In 1866 he attained the rank of admiral, and a purse of $50,000 was presented to him by New York merchants. He died in 1870.

Farrar (*făr'-ȧr*), **Frederick William**, English clergyman and author, was born in Bombay, India, 1831; educated at London and Cambridge, and was ordained in the church of England in 1854. He became a master of Harrow, and from 1871 to 1876 was head master of Marlborough college. In 1876 he became canon of Westminster, in 1883 archdeacon, and in 1895 dean of Canterbury. He ranks among the most eloquent of English pulpit orators, and published many works on educational, theological, and other subjects. Chief of these are: *Seekers After God; Witness of History to Christ; The Silence and Voices of God;* and the *Life of Christ*. His work *Eternal Hope* created a sensation on account of its broad views concerning future punishment. Died, 1903.

Farrar, Geraldine, grand opera singer, was born at Melrose, Mass., 1882, daughter of Sydney and Henrietta (Barnes) Farrar; graduated at Melrose, Mass., public school, and received her musical education at Paris and Berlin. Made début, Royal opera house, Berlin, as Marguerite in *Faust*, October, 1901. She sang with the Berlin royal opera in and after 1901; with Metropolitan opera from 1906, and has appeared frequently both in Europe and United States in concert.

Fassett (*făs'-ĕt*), **Jacob Sloat,** lawyer, capitalist, former member of congress, was born in Elmira, N. Y., 1853; graduated from Rochester university, 1875; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1878; district attorney of Chemung county, 1878–80; studied law and political economy, Heidelberg university, 1880-81; state senator, New York, 1884–91; temporary chairman of republican national convention, Minneapolis, 1892; secretary of republican national committee, 1888–92; republican nominee for governor of New York, 1891, but defeated. Has large mining, cattle ranch, banking, and other interests in West. Member of congress, thirty-third New York district, 1905–11.

Faunce (*fôns*), **William Herbert Perry,** educator, president of Brown university since 1899, was born at Worcester, Mass., 1859. He was graduated from Brown university, 1880; Newton theological seminary, 1884; D. D., Brown, 1897; Yale, 1901; Harvard, 1904; LL. D., Baylor, 1904; Alabama, 1905. Instructor in mathematics, Brown university, 1881-82; pastor of State Street Baptist church, Springfield, Mass., 1884–89; pastor of Fifth Avenue Baptist church, New York city, 1889–99; lecturer in university of Chicago, 1897-98; Lyman Beecher lecturer, Yale university, 1907-08. Author: *The Educational Ideal in the Ministry*, and many contributions to religious and educational periodicals.

Faure (*fōr*), **François Félix,** president of France, was born in Paris, 1841. A Roman Catholic, though of Protestant ancestry, and a moderate republican, he was a self-made man, having been first a journeyman currier in Touraine, but ultimately a merchant and shipowner at Havre. He served as a volunteer in the Franco-German war, in 1881 became deputy for Havre, and after holding posts in several administrations, in January, 1895, succeeded Casimir-Perier as president. He died of apoplexy in 1899.

Faust (*foust*), **Dr. Johann,** famous magician and dealer in the black art, lived in the sixteenth century. He has been made a noted character in literature, and became the hero of Goethe's *Faust*. Luther spoke of him as the type of the "infidel and impious man." The story is that he obtained his art from Satan, making a contract that the devil should serve him for twenty-four years, and at the end of that time should have possession of his soul. The contract was signed with his own blood. Marlowe and Goethe have both made the story the subject of a drama. He is said to have died in 1540.

Faust, or **Fust, Johann,** German printer, was born in Mainz, Germany, was associated with Gutenberg in the first introduction of printing. He probably had nothing to do with the invention of printing, but furnished the capital to introduce the new art. The process was kept secret at first, but, at the sacking of Mainz in 1462, Faust's workmen were scattered and the new art became public property. A Latin Bible in the Mazarin library is thought to have been printed by Gutenberg and Faust. Probable date of death, at Paris, 1466.

Favart (*fà'-vär'*), **Charles Simon,** French dramatist, was born at Paris, 1710. In 1745, as director of the Opéra Comique, he and his wife made the first attempt to harmonize the actors' costumes with their impersonations. This excited the jealousy of the other theaters, and the Opéra Comique was closed in its first year. After spending some time in Flanders in the army under Marshal Saxe, Favart returned to Paris and continued to write operas. His most celebrated pieces are *Le Coq du Village; Bastien et Bastienne; Ninette à la Cour; Les Trois Sultanes;* and *L'Anglais à Bordeaux.* Died, 1792.

Favre (*fà-vr'*), **Jules Claude Gabriel,** French statesman and orator, was born at Lyons, 1809, studied for the bar, and was engaged in the July revolution of 1830. After this he took a prominent part in politics as an uncompromising republican. The *coup d'état* closed his political career, and he returned to his profession. In 1858 he defended Orsini; this procured his election to the legislature for Paris, and he became one of the leaders of the republicans against Napoleon III. In September, 1870, after the fall of the empire, he was appointed minister of foreign affairs, and in 1871 settled the terms for the capitulation of the capital. He resigned office in July, 1871, resumed practice at the bar, and died in 1880.

Fawcett (*fô'-sĕt*), **Henry,** English statesman, was born at Salisbury in 1833. He graduated at Cambridge in 1856, and commenced to read for the bar. In September, 1858, when they were shooting, shots from his father's gun entered both Fawcett's eyes, totally blinding him. His *Manual of Political Economy* led to his election to the chair of political economy at Cambridge in 1863, a post which he held until his death. Other writings are *The Economic Position of the British Labourer* and *Protection and Free Trade.* He was elected to parliament in 1865, and again in 1868. He urged measures for the abolition of religious tests at the universities, the extension of the factory acts to agricultural children, the promotion of compulsory education, the preservation of commons and open spaces, and the better government of India. He strongly opposed, in 1873, Gladstone's Irish university bill. In 1874 he lost his seat for Brighton, but was elected for Hackney. He opposed legislative restrictions upon the industry of women, and was a warm supporter of their claims to representation. In 1880 he was again elected for Hackney, and Gladstone offered him the postmaster-generalship, which he accepted. Here he carried several reforms — the introduction of the parcel post, postal orders, and sixpenny telegrams. He died in 1884.

Fawcett, Millicent Garrett, widow of Henry Fawcett, was born at Aldeburgh, Suffolk, 1847. She has taken a keen interest in the higher education of women and the extension of the franchise to women, and received the degree of LL. D. from St. Andrews university. She was made president of the women's unionist association in 1889. Author: *Political Economy for Beginners; Tales in Political Economy; Essays and Lectures* (jointly with Henry Fawcett); *Some Eminent Women of our Time; Life of Queen Victoria; Five Famous French Women,* etc.

Fawkes (*fôks*), **Guy,** properly Guido, the head of the conspiracy known as the gunpowder plot, was born of a Protestant family in Yorkshire in the year 1570. He became a Roman Catholic at an early age and served in the Spanish army in the Netherlands. Inspired with fanatical zeal for his new religion, on his return to England he entered into a plot to blow up the king, his ministers, and the members of both houses of parliament, November 5, 1605. He was taken with the burning match in his hand, tried, and, after having been put to the torture, was publicly executed in 1606.

Fechner (*fĕᴋ'-nĕr*), **Gustav Theodor,** physicist and psychophysicist, was born at Gross-Särchen, in lower Lusatia, 1801; became professor of physics at Leipzig in 1834, but afterward devoted himself to psychology; laid the foundations of the science of psychophysics in his *Elements of Psychophysics;* wrote besides on the theory of color and galvanism, as well as poems and essays. Died, 1887.

Felix (*fē'-lĭks*), **Antonius,** or **Claudius,** Roman governor of Judea at the time of the apostle Paul. His wife was Drusilla, according to Tacitus a granddaughter of Antony and Cleopatra. He was an energetic ruler, clearing the country of the robber bands that abounded, and holding the seditious Jews in check. When Paul was brought before him as a prisoner, and he heard him "concerning the faith in Christ," he trembled and said: "Go thy way for this time. When I have a convenient season I will call for thee." When Felix was recalled in 62 A. D. to Rome, he left Paul in prison to please the Jews.

Felton (*fĕl'-tŭn*), **Cornelius Conway,** American scholar, was born in West Newbury, Mass., 1807; died in Chester, Pa., 1862. He was graduated from Harvard in 1827, and in 1834 received the Eliot professorship of Greek literature. Later he became a regent of the university. In 1853-54 he visited Europe and studied modern Greek. In 1858 he made a second visit to Europe and in 1860 was chosen president of Harvard, in which office he continued until the time of his death. He was also one of the regents of the Smithsonian institution. President Felton made many contributions to literature in the leading magazines and reviews, and published translations of modern European works and editions of Greek classics.

Fénelon (*fā'-ne'-lôɴ'*), **François de Salignac de La Mothe,** eminent French preacher and author, archbishop of Cambray from 1695 to the time of his death, was born at the Château de Fénelon, in Périgord, France, 1651, and died at Cambray, 1715. As a preacher he was remarkable for his persuasive eloquence; as a writer he was distinguished for his tender and mystic devotion, and for the purity of his style. Before his elevation to the archbishopric, he was tutor to the grandsons of Louis XIV., for whom he composed several works, among them his best-known work, *Telemachus.* He was also the author of *Maxims of the Saints in the Interior Life,* for which he was strongly denounced by his great contemporary, Bossuet, and which was condemned, on account of its tendency to mysticism, by Pope Innocent XII. As a man, Fénelon was distinguished for the simplicity of his character, and for his Christian piety and charity.

Fenn, William Wallace, theologian, Bussey professor of theology at Harvard university since 1901, was born in Boston, Mass., 1862; graduated from Harvard, 1884; A. M., 1887; Harvard divinity school, 1887; D. D., 1908. Entered the Unitarian ministry, 1887; minister of Unity church, Pittsfield, Mass., 1887–91, First Unitarian society, Chicago, 1891–1901; Shaw lecturer biblical literature, Meadville theological school, 1892–1901, 1905–07; preacher to Harvard, 1896–98, 1902–05; dean of Harvard divinity school since 1906. Author: *Lessons on Luke; Lessons on Acts; The Flowering of the Hebrew Religion; Lessons on Psalms,* etc.

Ferdinand I., emperor of Germany, son of Philip I. of Spain and younger brother of Charles V., of Germany, was born in 1503. On the death of his grandfather Maximilian, he received the archduchy of Austria and the other German possessions of the house of Hapsburg. He succeeded his brother-in-law Louis II. of Bohemia and Hungary, and waged a long and bloody war with Zapolya for the possession of Hungary, only partially succeeding. In 1531 Ferdinand was elected king of the Romans, and in 1556 he succeeded Charles V. as emperor. He was tolerant to the Protestants, whom he tried to reconcile with Rome. Died, 1564.

Ferdinand II., emperor of Germany and king of Hungary and Bohemia, was born in 1578. He was a grandson of Ferdinand I., and duke of Styria. His cousin, the emperor Matthias, in 1617 surrendered to him the rule of Bohemia, and he succeeded him as emperor in 1619. His intolerance had shortly before kindled the thirty years' war. The Bohemians now offered their crown to the elector palatine Frederick V., and joined forces with Bethlen Gabor of Transylvania. After the overthrow of Frederick in 1620, Ferdinand abolished the charter of Bohemia, oppressed the Protestants, and prosecuted the war under Tilly, Wallenstein, and others. Died, 1637.

Ferdinand I., the Great, king of Castile and Leon, was the second son of Sancho III., king of Navarre and Castile, and succeeded to the latter kingdom in 1037. His success against the Moors extended the Christian frontiers to the Mondego, and by him also the rulers of Toledo, Saragossa, and Seville were reduced to vassalage. He was one of the most powerful monarchs of his age, and disputed with Henry III. of Germany for the imperial crown. In 1056 he assumed the title of emperor of Spain. Died, 1065.

Ferdinand IV., king of Naples and afterward king of the Two Sicilies as Ferdinand I., was born in 1751. He became king in 1759, but his imperious wife, Carolina Maria, daughter of Maria Theresa, and her favorite minister, Acton, ruled the court in the interest of the cabinets of Vienna and London, and against France. In 1799 the French occupied his capital and Ferdinand retired to Sicily. The Parthenopean republic was established, but after a few months Ferdinand was restored, and a reign of terror was inaugurated. In 1801 he was obliged to yield to French domination. In 1805 he was driven from the throne of Naples, which was given by Napoleon to his brother, Joseph. In 1812 he granted his Sicilian subjects a constitution, in 1815 was restored to his former throne, and in 1816 united Sicily and Naples into a single state. His despotism provoked the revolution of 1820, which was suppressed by Austrian intervention. Died, 1825.

Ferdinand II., king of the Two Sicilies, grandson of the preceding, was born in 1810. He succeeded his father Francis I. in 1830, and at first introduced reforms and liberal measures, but soon adopted the principles of absolutism. The history of the kingdom from that time is a series of conspiracies and rebellions, followed by trials and executions. In 1848 a general insurrection broke out in Sicily, followed by movements in Naples, and a constitution was granted, but soon abrogated in Naples, and after a protracted struggle the old order was restored in Sicily. From his having ordered the bombardment of his principal cities, he received the designation *bombardatore,* abbreviated into Bomba. His harsh treatment of political prisoners led in 1857 to a diplomatic rupture with Sardinia, France, and England. Died, 1859.

Ferdinand V. of Castile, III. of Naples, and **II. of Aragon and Sicily,** surnamed the Catholic, son of John II., was born in 1452, and succeeded his father on the throne of Aragon and Sicily in 1466. In 1469 he was married to Isabella, sister of Henry IV. of Castile, and in 1479 became, through her, king of Castile, Isabella sharing with him the royal dignity. The reign of Ferdinand and Isabella was signalized by the discovery of America by Columbus.

Ferdinand died in 1516, Isabella having died twelve years before him. After the death of Isabella he acted simply as regent of the kingdom, having handed over the crown to his daughter Juana, in accordance with the will of Isabella.

Ferguson (*fĕr′-gŭ-sŭn*), **John**, senior physician, Toronto Western hospital, editor of *The Canada Lancet*, was born at Glasgow, Scotland, 1854. He was graduated from the university of Toronto, and later studied at Edinburgh and London. Was demonstrator of anatomy in medical department, Toronto university, for eleven years; lectured on nervous diseases, and was for some years examiner in anatomy; took an active part in the organization of the Excelsior life insurance company, the Ontario publishing company, the Toronto Western hospital, and of the Ontario hospital association, and has been in medical practice for twenty-five years. Besides editing *The Canada Lancet*, he has published numerous articles and addresses.

Fergusson, James, Scottish historian of architecture, was born at Ayr, Scotland, 1808. After ten years as an indigo planter in Bengal, he explored nearly every corner of India, studying the rock-temples, which were illustrated in his earliest works. His *History of Architecture* appeared first as a handbook in 1855. Besides works on fortification, he also published *The Palaces of Nineveh and Persepolis Restored*, *Tree and Serpent Worship*, and *Rude Stone Monuments*. He died in 1886.

Ferrari (*fĕr-rä′-rē*), **Giuseppe**, Italian philosopher, was born in Milan, 1812; studied law at Pavia, but afterward devoted himself to literature. He first won notice by his edition of Vico's works. After a sojourn in France he was professor of philosophy at college of Rochefort, and afterward at Strassburg. In 1859 he returned to Italy, becoming successively professor at Turin and Milan. He died at Rome in 1876. Among his principal writings are: *Essai sur le Principe et les Limites de la Philosophie de l'Histoire*, *Filosofia della Rivoluzione*, and *Corso di Lezioni sugli Scrittori Politici Italiani*.

Ferreira (*fĕr-rĕ′-ē-rä*), **Antonio**, Portuguese poet, was born at Lisbon in 1528. He is considered the reformer of the national poetry of Portugal, and as the Portuguese Horace. He was brought up to the law, but devoted his attention mainly to literature. He obtained an important situation at court, and his *Inez de Castro*, the second regular tragedy produced after the revival of letters in Europe, gave him great celebrity. He died in 1569.

Ferrero (*fĕr-rā′-rō*), **Guglielmo**, Italian historian, was born in 1872. He lectured at Milan on militarism, and in the Collège de France, Paris, on Roman history, and while there received the cross of the legion of honor. He has traveled extensively in Europe and America, and is known in the latter country for his very acute observations on American manners and institutions. Author: *Symbols*, *The Greatness and Decline of Rome*, and collaborated with Professor Lombroso in the *Female Offender*.

Ferry, Jules François Camille, distinguished French statesman, was born at Saint Dié, in the Vosges, 1832. Admitted to the Paris bar in 1854, he speedily plunged into the politics of the time, and offered uncompromising opposition to the party of Louis Napoleon; as a member of the corps législatif he opposed the war with Prussia, but as central mayor of Paris rendered signal service during the siege by the Germans; during his tenure of office as minister of public instruction in 1879 was instrumental in bringing about the expulsion of the Jesuits; as prime minister in 1880 and again in 1883–85 he inaugurated a spirited colonial policy, which involved France in war in Madagascar, and brought about his downfall. Elected to the senate, 1890, and became its president one month before his death, 1893.

Fesch (*fĕsh*), **Joseph**, cardinal archbishop of Lyons, was born in Ajaccio, 1763, the half-brother of Letizia Ramolino, Bonaparte's mother. He took holy orders, but became commissary to the revolutionary army of the Alps in Italy. Having resumed the clerical habit, he helped on the concordat with Pope Pius VII. in 1801, and was raised to be archbishop of Lyons, 1802, and cardinal, 1803. In 1804 he was French ambassador to Rome, and two years later he was appointed associate and successor of Dalberg, prince primate of the confederation of the Rhine. At a conference of clergy in Paris in 1810 he gave utterance to views which lost him the favor of Napoleon, who was further exasperated by his letter to the pope, then in captivity at Fontainebleau. He retired to Lyons, and, at the approach of the Austrians in 1814, he fled to Rome, where he died in 1839.

Fessenden (*fĕs′-en-den*), **William Pitt**, American statesman, was born in New Hampshire in 1806. He graduated at Bowdoin college in 1823, and was admitted to the bar in 1827. He entered congress in 1841, served one term and was United States senator, 1854–64; secretary of the treasury, 1864–65; and again United States senator, 1865–69. He voted for the acquittal of President Johnson; was one of the founders of the republican party, and distinguished himself as a debater in the senate. He ranked among the first lawyers of his time, and made a notable reputation before the United States supreme court. Died, 1869.

Fetter, Frank Albert, educator, economist, was born in Peru, Ind., 1863; graduated at Indiana university, 1891; Ph. M., Cornell, 1892; Ph. D., Halle, 1894; LL. D., Colgate, 1909,; post-graduate studies at the Sorbonne and École de Droit, Paris, 1892-93, and Halle, 1893-94; was a bookseller, 1883–90, Peru, Ind.; winner interstate oratorical contest, Des Moines, Ia., 1891; instructor of political economy, Cornell, 1894-95; professor of Indiana university, 1895–98, Leland Stanford Jr., 1898–1900; professor of political economy and finance, 1901-10, economics and distribution, 1910-11, Cornell; professor of economics and head department history, politics and economics since 1911, Princeton. Author: *Relations Between Rent and Interest*; *The Principles of Economics*; articles, monographs, etc., on economic subjects.

Fetterolf, Adam H., educator, president of Girard college, 1882-1910, was born at Perkiomen, Pa., 1841; graduate of Ursinus college; A. M., 1865, Ph. D., 1878, Lafayette college; LL. D., 1886, Delaware college. Was vice-president of Girard college, 1880–82. Member of the historical society of Pennsylvania, American academy of political and social science, etc. Died, 1912.

Feuerbach (*foi′-ĕr-bäᴋ*), **Ludwig Andreas**, German philosopher, was born at Landshut, 1804, and studied at Heidelberg. For a time he engaged in business, devoting his leisure to literary pursuits; but the greater part of his life was spent in retirement. His works include a history of modern philosophy from Bacon to Spinoza, an explosion of the philosophy of Leibnitz, *The Essence of Christianity*, *The Essence of Religion*, and *God, Freedom, and Immortality*. The leading principle of his philosophy, a naturalistic development of Hegelianism, is that there is no God distinct from nature and man. Died, 1872.

Feuerbach, Paul Johann Anselm von, jurist, father of the preceding, was born at Jena, 1775, where he studied law. He had made a brilliant reputation by his *Kritik des natürlichen Rechts*, and his *Anti-Hobbes*. His *Lehrbuch des gemeinen peinlichen Rechts* placed him at the head of the new school of rigorists. His penal code for Bavaria was taken as a basis for amending the criminal law of several other countries. In 1808–11 he published a great collection of criminal cases. In his *Geschworenengericht* he maintained that the verdict of a jury is not adequate legal proof of a crime. Appointed a judge at Bamberg, 1814, and at Anspach, 1817. He died at Frankfort, 1833.

Feuillet (*fû'-yĕ'*), **Octave,** French novelist, was born at Saint-Lô, in La Manche, 1821. He started his literary career as one of Dumas's assistants, but made his first independent success in the *Revue des Deux Mondes* by a series of tales and romances begun in 1848. In 1862 he was elected a member of the academy, and later became librarian to Louis Napoleon; his novels, of which *Le Roman d'un Jeune Homme Pauvre* and *Sibylle* are the most noted, are graceful in style, and reveal considerable dramatic force, but often lapse into sentimentality, and too often treat of indelicate subjects, although in no spirit of coarseness. Died, 1890.

Fichte (*fĭκ'-tĕ*), **Johann Gottlieb,** German philosopher, was born at Rammenau, in upper Lusatia, 1762. During the years 1784–88 he supported himself in a precarious way as tutor in various Saxon families. In 1791 he obtained a tutorship at Warsaw, in the house of a Polish nobleman. The situation, however, proved disagreeable, and was given up by the fastidious philosopher, who next proceeded to Königsberg, where he had an interview with Kant, of whom he had become an ardent disciple. Here he wrote, in 1792, his *Critique of all Revelation.* In 1794 he was appointed to the chair of philosophy at Jena, where he commenced to expound with extraordinary zeal his system of transcendental idealism. In 1798 he removed to Berlin, where he delivered lectures on philosophy to a select auditory. In 1800 there appeared his work *On the Destiny of Man.* In 1805 he obtained the chair of philosophy at Erlangen, with the privilege of residing at Berlin in the winter. Here he delivered his celebrated lectures *On the Nature of the Scholar.* The victories of Napoleon at Auerstädt and Jena drew forth *Addresses to the Germans.* These addresses were full of the most exalted enthusiasm. The Prussian king appreciated the zeal of the eloquent metaphysician, and, on the restoration of peace, requested him to draw up a new constitution for the Berlin university. In 1810 the university was opened with a host of brilliant names, Fichte, Wolff, Müller, Humboldt, De Wette, Schleiermacher, Neander, Klaproth, and Savigny. By the votes of his colleagues Fichte was unanimously elected rector. He died in 1814.

Fick, August, German philologist, was born near Minden, 1833, studied at Göttingen, and became professor there in 1876, and at Breslau in 1887. He retired in 1891. His great comparative Indo-Germanic dictionary has been followed by works on Greek personal names, the original language of the *Iliad*, etc.

Field, Cyrus West, founder of the Atlantic cable company, was born at Stockbridge, Mass., 1819. He first became a clerk in New York, but soon had a prosperous business of his own. Being joined by Peter Cooper, Moses Taylor, and other American capitalists, he organized, in 1854, the New York, Newfoundland, and London telegraphic company, and, in 1856, the Atlantic telegraph company. Devoting himself entirely to the work of uniting the old and new worlds, he crossed the ocean nearly thirty times in its prosecution; and on the laying of the first cable, 1858, was received by his countrymen with enthusiastic plaudits. He continued his exertions, and on the success of the cable of 1866 received a gold medal from congress and a vote of thanks from the American nation. In 1871 Field was one of the originators of the company which undertook to lay a cable across the Pacific ocean via the Sandwich islands to China and Japan. From 1876–80 he was actively engaged in the rapid-transit problems in New York, and became largely identified with the elevated railway interests of that city. Died, 1892.

Field, David Dudley, American jurist, was born at Haddam, Conn., 1805, entered Williams college, 1821, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1828. He settled in New York, and soon made his way into the front rank of his profession. In 1847 he was appointed by the legislature of New York one of a commission to reform the practice of the state. In this work he was engaged nearly a quarter of a century, carrying it on at the same time with a large professional practice. In 1866 he brought before the British association for social science a proposition to frame an international code. This led to the preparation by him of what was really a complete work on international law, though entitled *Draft Outlines of an International Code,* one feature of which was the principle of arbitration to settle disputes between nations. Died, 1894.

Field, Eugene, American poet and journalist, was born at St. Louis, Mo., 1850. He moved to New England, but was educated later in Missouri. He entered journalism at the age of twenty-three, ten years later becoming editor of the "Sharps and Flats" column of the *Chicago Daily News.* His humorous sayings therein during the following decade established his reputation in newspaper work. He was an author and poet of rare sympathy, his poems of childhood exhibiting rare qualities of appreciation and power of expression, and gaining for him the title, "The Child's Poet." Among his works are: *The Denver Tribune Primer; Culture's Garland; Love Affairs of a Bibliomaniac; Little Book of Western Verse; With Trumpet and Drum,* etc. He died in 1895.

Field, Marshall, merchant, philanthropist, was born at Conway, Mass., 1835. He spent his boyhood on a farm; studied at academy until 1852, and then became a dry goods clerk at Pittsfield, Mass., 1852–56; in Chicago, 1856–60. He was junior partner, 1860–65, then senior partner in house, which became, 1865, Field, Palmer, and Leiter. Potter Palmer retired, 1867, and Levi Z. Leiter, 1881, Field becoming head of Marshall Field and Company, now having the largest wholesale and retail dry goods business in the world. Founded, with gift of $1,000,000, the Field Columbian museum of Chicago; gave money and land to the amount of $450,000 to university of Chicago. Twice married; second time in London, 1905, to Mrs. Delia Spencer Caton, of Chicago. Died in 1906, leaving an immense fortune.

Field, Stephen Johnson, American jurist, was born at Haddam, Conn., 1816, son of David Dudley Field. He studied law and took up its practice in California. Chief-justice of California, 1859–63; associate justice of the United States supreme court, 1863–97. He was a member of the electoral commission, 1877, which decided the presidency in favor of Rutherford B. Hayes. Died at Washington, 1899.

Fielding, Henry, famous English novelist, was born near Glastonbury, England, 1707. He was early sent to school at Eton, and afterward to the university of Leyden. On his return from Leyden he commenced writing for the stage, and for ten years was a prolific play-writer. In 1737 he entered as a student of the Middle Temple, and in 1740 was admitted to the bar; but his new profession not proving remunerative he returned to literature, and in his remaining years produced the works with which his name is now principally associated. Chief of these are *Joseph Andrews; The History of Jonathan Wild; Tom Jones;* and *Amelia.* Unfortunately, all Fielding's works are offensive on account of coarseness, but their genius, and especially their humor, are undeniable. In his later years he received a pension, and was appointed a justice of the peace, in return for the loyalty to the Hanoverian succession which he evinced in a publication called *The Jacobite Journal;* but illness, the result of early dissipation, drove him at last to Lisbon, where he died in 1754.

Fielding, William Stevens, Canadian statesman and journalist, former minister of finance in the Canadian cabinet, was born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, 1848. He was educated at Halifax; D. C. L., Acadia university; LL. D., Queen's, McGill and Dalhousie universities. For twenty years he was connected with the *Halifax Morning Chronicle;* represented city and county of Halifax in the provincial legislature, 1882–96; member of the provincial cabinet a few months after his election, and prime minister, 1884–96, when he resigned to become minister of finance in the cabinet of Sir Wilfrid Laurier. As minister of finance was particularly charged with the readjustment of the Canadian tariff. He was a representative of Canada at the colonial conference, London, 1902; one of his majesty's plenipotentiaries for the negotiation of the Franco-Canadian commercial treaty, Paris, 1907. He also represented the electoral district of Shelburne and Queen's in the Dominion parliament, 1896-1911.

Fiesole, Fra Giovanni Da. See **Angelico, Fra.**

Figueras (*fē-gä'-räs*), **Estanislao,** Spanish statesman, was born at Barcelona, 1819. For taking part in republican plots in 1866 he was imprisoned; but after the expulsion of Isabella he became a member of the republican government. On the abdication of King Amadeus in 1873 he became president of the Spanish republic, but resigned soon after. He died in Madrid, 1882.

Fildes (*fīldz*), **Sir Luke,** English painter, was born at Liverpool, England, 1844. He received a private education; studied at South Kensington art schools and royal academy, London; illustrator of books and magazines for several years; afterward painted English and Venetian subjects; latterly portraits. Among his paintings are: "Fair, Quiet, and Sweet Rest"; "The Casual Ward"; "The Return of the Penitent"; "The Widower"; "The Village Wedding"; "Venetian Life"; "The Al Fresco Toilette"; "The Doctor"; "The State Portrait of the King"; "The State Portrait of the Queen," etc. He was elected R. A. in 1887.

Fillmore, Millard, American statesman, thirteenth president of the United States, was born in Summerhill, N. Y., 1800. He was apprenticed to a wool carder, but became a clerk in a judge's office; removed to Buffalo, N. Y., 1823, and then found entrance to the bar. He entered congress in 1832, was appointed chairman of the committee of ways and means in 1840, and was author of the tariff in 1842. He became comptroller of the state of New York in 1847, was elected vice-president of the United States in 1848, and succeeded to the presidency on the death of General Taylor in 1850. By signing the act for the surrender of fugitive slaves he brought about the utter defeat of the whig party in 1852. In 1856 he was nominated for the presidency, but received only scanty support. Died, 1874.

Finch, Francis Miles, jurist and poet, was born at Ithaca, N. Y., 1827. He was graduated at Yale, 1849, studied law and entered upon its practice at Ithaca. In 1880 he was appointed to the New York court of appeals to fill a vacancy, and in the following year elected for the term of 1881–95. He assisted materially in the organization of Cornell university, of which he was an original trustee. In 1892 he became dean of the Cornell law school. Besides some legal compilations he wrote numerous poems, including *Nathan Hale* and *The Blue and the Gray.* The latter poem, published in 1867, did much toward healing the breach between the North and the South. Died, 1907.

Finck, Henry Theophilus, author, musical critic of *New York Evening Post* since 1881, was born at Bethel, Mo., 1854. He was graduated at Harvard in 1876; resident graduate, Cambridge, 1877-78, studying sociology; studied psychology at Berlin, Heidelberg, Vienna, 1878–81. As musical critic, he is a special partisan of Wagner, Chopin, Liszt, Grieg, MacDowell. He is also the originator of the theory that romantic love is a modern sentiment, unknown to savages and the ancient civilized nations. Author: *Romantic Love and Personal Beauty; Chopin, and Other Musical Essays; Pacific Coast Scenic Tours; Spain and Morocco; Wagner and His Works; Lotos Time in Japan; Pictorial Wagner; Anton Seidl; Primitive Love and Love Stories; Songs and Song Writers; Fifty Mastersongs; Fifty Schubert Songs; Edvard Grieg,* etc.

Finlay, George, distinguished English historian, was born at Faversham, Kent, 1799, of Scotch parents. He received a university training at Glasgow and Göttingen, and in 1822 went to Greece, where he met Byron and fought in the war of independence. Henceforth Greece became his home, and there, after an unavailing effort to promote agriculture, he betook himself to a studious life and to writing the history of his adopted country; his valuable history, published in various parts, traces the national life of Greece from 146 B. C. to A. D. 1864. Died at Athens, 1875.

Finley, John Huston, educator, was born at Grand Ridge, Ill., 1863. He was graduated at Knox college, 1887; studied at Johns Hopkins, 1887–89; hon. Ph. D., LL. D. He was secretary of state charities aid organization, New York, 1889–92; founder and editor of *State Charities Record* and *The Charities Review* of New York. President of Knox college, 1892–99; editor of *Harper's Weekly* and *McClure's Magazine,* 1899-1900; professor of politics, Princeton, 1900–03; president of college of the city of New York since 1903. Co-author with Richard T. Ely: *Taxation in American States and Cities.*

Finley, Martha, "Martha Farquharson," author, was born at Chillicothe, Ohio, 1828. She was educated in the schools of Philadelphia, after which she became a teacher. She is well known for her numerous Sunday school books, and especially for the twenty-eight "Elsie Books," and a companion series of seven, the "Mildred Books"; also, *Wanted — A Pedigree; Signing the Contract; The Thorn in the Nest,* etc. Died, 1909.

Finley, William Wilson, president of Southern railway, was born at Pass Christian, Miss., 1853; served from vice-president's stenographer to assistant general freight agent, New Orleans, Jackson and Great Northern, and Chicago, St. Louis and New Orleans railroads, 1873–83; assistant general freight agent, Texas and Pacific railway, New Orleans division, 1883-85; assistant general freight agent for receiver of same, 1885-86, general freight agent, 1886–88; general freight agent of "Pan-Handle route," 1888-89; chairman of Trans-Missouri traffic association, at Kansas City, 1889-90; chairman of Western passenger association, 1890–92; general traffic manager of Great Northern and Montana Central railroad, 1892–95; third vice-president of Southern railway, 1895-96; second vice-president of

Great Northern railway, May to September, 1896; second vice-president of Southern railway, 1896–1906; president of same since December, 1906.

Finney, Charles Grandison, American clergyman and educator, was born in Connecticut, 1792. He began to preach in the Presbyterian church in 1824, and was very successful as an evangelist. In 1835 he became professor of theology at Oberlin college, and from 1851 to 1866 was president of that institution. He was an abolitionist and an advocate of total abstinence. He published *Lectures on Revivals*, *Sermons*, *Theology*, etc. Died at Oberlin, Ohio, 1875.

Firdausi (*fēr-dou′-sē*), or **Firdusi** (*fēr-dŏŏ′-sē*), pseudonym of Abu ’l Kasim Mansur, the great poet of Persia, born near Tûs, in Khorassan, about 940. He spent thirty years in writing the *Shah Namah*, or *Book of Kings*, a national epic, but, having been cheated out of the reward promised by Sultan Mahmud, he gave vent to bitter satire against his royal master and fled from the court. For some time he led a wandering life, until at length he returned to his birthplace, where he died about 1020.

Fischer, Emil, a noted German chemist, was born at Euskirchen, 1852. Educated at Strassburg. Formerly professor at Munich, Erlangen, and Würzburg respectively. Professor of organic chemistry at university of Berlin since 1892. The synthetic production of the simple sugars and the complete demonstration of their chemical constitution is his most important achievement. His *Anleitung zur Darstellung organischer Präparate* is a work well known to every student of organic chemistry. Received, in 1902, Nobel prize for distinguished research in chemistry.

Fischer, Ernst Kuno Berthold, German historian of philosophy, was born at Sandewalde, Silesia, 1824. As a student of Erdmann at Halle he was smitten with the love of philosophy, and gave his life to the study of it. After graduating he went to Heidelberg and there established himself as a private lecturer, in which capacity he was eminently successful, but in 1853 was deprived of his status by the government, probably on account of the alleged pantheistic trend of his teaching. In 1856, however, he was elected to the chair of philosophy in Jena, and sixteen years later was called back to Heidelberg as Zeller's successor. His chief work is a *History of Modern Philosophy*. Died, 1907.

Fish, Hamilton, American statesman and diplomat, was born at New York in 1808. He graduated at Columbia in 1827, and, admitted to the bar, was elected congressman in 1842, lieutenant-governor of the state in 1847, governor in 1848, and in 1851 a member of the United States senate. As secretary of state under Grant from 1869 to 1877, he signed the Washington treaty of 1871, and completed the settlement of the Alabama question. Died, 1893.

Fish, Stuyvesant, banker, railway official, was born in New York, 1851; graduated at Columbia, 1871, A. M., 1874. In 1871 he became clerk in New York office of Illinois Central railroad; secretary to president, 1872; clerk for Morton, Bliss and Company, New York, and Morton, Rose and Company, London, 1872–77; became director of Illinois Central railroad company, 1876; also treasurer and purchasing agent of New Orleans, Jackson and Great Northern railroad; 1877–82, secretary, and 1882–84, vice-president of Chicago, St. Louis and New Orleans railroad; second vice-president, 1883-84, vice-president, 1884–87, president, 1887–1906, of Illinois Central railroad; trustee of Mutual life insurance company of New York, 1883–1906; trustee of New York life insurance and trust company; vice-president and director of National Park bank, and director in other corporations. Member of monetary commission created by Indianapolis monetary conference, 1897; president of American railway association, 1904–06; chairman of seventh international railway congress, Washington, 1905.

Fisher, George Park, historian, theologian, professor of divinity, 1854–61, and professor of ecclesiastical history, Yale, 1861–1909, was born at Wrentham, Mass., 1827; graduated from Brown, 1847; studied theology, Yale divinity school, and at Andover and in Germany; D. D., Harvard, Brown, 1866, Edinburgh, 1886, Princeton, 1896; LL. D., Yale, 1891, Princeton, 1896. Author: *The Supernatural Origin of Christianity; History of the Reformation; The Beginnings of Christianity; Faith and Rationalism; Discussions in History and Theology; The Christian Religion; The Grounds of Theistic and Christian Belief; Outlines of Universal History; History of the Christian Church; Manual of Christian Evidences; Nature and Method of Revelation; Manual of Natural Theology; Colonial History of the United States; History of Christian Doctrine; Brief History of Nations*, etc., and many articles in *Bibliotheca Sacra*, *North American Review*, *British Quarterly Review*, *New Englander*, *Century Magazine*, etc. Died, 1909.

Fisher, Harrison, American illustrator, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1875. He was educated in San Francisco, and soon evinced fine capabilities in drawing and illustration. He has illustrated the following books: *The Market Place*, by Harold Frederic; *Three Men on Wheels*, by Jerome K. Jerome; *The Eagle's Heart*, by Hamlin Garland; Longfellow's *Hiawatha*, etc.; much of his work has appeared also in the *Saturday Evening Post*, *McClure's Magazine*, *Life*, *Puck*, *Ladies' Home Journal*, *Scribner's*, etc. Author: *The Harrison Fisher Book*, a collection of drawings, and *Bachelor Belles*.

Fisher, Irving, economist, professor of political economy at Yale since 1898, was born at Saugerties, N. Y., 1867. Studied at Berlin and Paris, 1893-94. Tutor of mathematics, 1891–93, assistant professor of same, 1893–95, assistant professor of political economy, 1895–98, Yale; spent 1898–1901 in Colorado and California regaining lost health; resumed work at Yale, 1901. Member of many economic and other learned societies. Editor of *Yale Review*, 1896-1910; contributor to economic journals. Chairman of "committee of 100" of American association to advocate the establishment of a national department of health. Author: *Elements of Geometry* (with Professor A. W. Phillips); *A Brief Introduction to the Infinitesimal Calculus; The Nature of Capital and Income; The Rate of Interest*, and numerous articles, monographs, etc.

Fisher, John, bishop of Rochester, was born about 1459 at Beverley, Yorkshire, England. In 1483 he entered Michaelhouse, now part of Trinity college, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow in 1491, and master in 1497. In 1502 Margaret, countess of Richmond, Henry VII.'s mother, made him her chaplain and confessor; and in 1503 he was appointed first Lady Margaret professor of divinity. Next year he was elected chancellor of the university, and consecrated to the see of Rochester. He zealously promoted the new learning, and advocated reformation from within; as zealously he resisted the Lutheran schism. In 1527 he pronounced firmly against the divorce of Henry VIII.; and, having lent too ready an ear to the "revelations" of the holy maid of Kent, Elizabeth Barton, in 1534 he was attainted of treason, and, for refusing the oath of succession, was sent with More to the Tower. In May, 1535, Pope Paul III. made him a cardinal; on June 17th the old man, worn by sickness and ill-usage, was tried for denial of the king's supremacy; on the 22d he was beheaded on Tower hill.

Fisher, Sir John Arbuthnot, admiral of the British navy, senior naval lord on the board of admiralty, 1904-10; was born in 1841. He entered the navy in 1854, saw service in the Chinese and Crimean wars, and distinguished himself in the Egyptian war of 1882. He was appointed director of naval ordnance and torpedoes in 1886; rear-admiral, 1890; admiral superintendent Portsmouth dockyard, 1891; controller of the navy, 1892; commander-in-chief of North American and West Indies station, 1897; naval delegate to The Hague peace conference, 1899; commander-in-chief of the Mediterranean, 1899, Portsmouth, 1903; first sea lord, 1904, and admiral of the fleet, 1905. He was a member of the Esher war office committee, 1904. Appointed first and principal naval aide-de-camp to his majesty the king, 1904. He received the degree LL. D. from Cambridge university.

Fisher, Sydney Arthur, minister of agriculture, Canada, 1896-1911; was born at Montreal, Canada, 1850; graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge, and adopted farming at Knowlton, in eastern townships, province of Quebec; entered parliament of Canada as M. P. for County Brome, 1882, and has been continuously returned with the exception of 1891 and 1911.

Fisher, Walter Lowrie, lawyer, was born at Wheeling, W. Va., 1862; educated in public schools, at Marietta preparatory school and college, and at Hanover college, Indiana. He moved to Chicago in 1884, read law and was admitted to the bar in 1888; member of firm Matz, Fisher, and Boyden. He was special assessment attorney of Chicago, 1888–89; secretary of municipal voters' league, 1901–06, president, 1906; special traction counsel of city of Chicago, 1906–11. In 1911 he was appointed secretary of the interior by President Taft to succeed Richard A. Ballinger.

Fiske, Harrison Grey, editor and proprietor *New York Dramatic Mirror*, was born at Harrison, N. Y., 1861. He was educated in private schools and two years in New York university; married, 1890, Minnie Maddern, the well-known actress. Was editorial writer and dramatic critic, *Jersey City Argus*, and later on *New York Star;* became contributor to *New York Dramatic Mirror*, 1879, and soon after became a stockholder and editor of the paper. He obtained a controlling interest, 1883, and became sole proprietor, 1888. He is manager of Mrs. Fiske, the Manhattan company, and other dramatic organizations.

Fiske, John, whose original name was Edmund Fiske Green, was born at Hartford, Conn., 1842. He was graduated from Harvard in 1863, and from Harvard law school in 1865. From 1869 to 1871 he was lecturer on philosophy at Harvard, and assistant librarian, 1872–79. He wrote much on evolution — his *Cosmic Philosophy* is an expansion of Herbert Spencer, and in *Man's Destiny* he defended spiritual religion. His *Discovery of America* was but one of a long series of important works on American history. His chief works are: *Myths and Mythmakers; Outlines of Cosmic Philosophy; The Unseen World; Darwinism and other Essays; Excursions of an Evolutionist; The Destiny of Man; The Idea of God; American Political Ideas*, and *The Critical Period of American History*. Died, 1901.

Fiske, Minnie Maddern, American actress, was born in New Orleans, La., 1865, daughter of Thomas W. and Elizabeth (Maddern) Davey. She appeared in child's part when three years old; at twelve was alternately playing leading rôles and old women parts, and at fifteen became a star, under the name of Minnie Maddern. Retired about 1890 for five years; married, 1890, Harrison Grey Fiske, journalist and playwright, in whose *Hester Crewe* she returned to the stage; since then she has starred in various plays.

Fitch, John, American inventor, was born in Connecticut, 1743. He was gunsmith to the American troops. In 1785 he completed his model steam-boat with wheels at the sides; larger vessels were built in 1788–90. In 1793 he went to France, to find his projects frustrated by the revolution; but it is said that his plans were shown to Robert Fulton. Penniless, Fitch worked his passage back to America, and there poisoned himself, 1798.

Fitch, William Clyde, author and playwright, was born in New York in 1865. He was graduated at Amherst, 1886; A. M., 1902. Author: *A Wave of Life; The Knighting of the Twins; Some Correspondence, and Six Conversations; The Smart Set; Nathan Hale; Barbara Frietchie; Captain Jinks of the Horse Marines.* Original plays: *Beau Brummell; Betty's Finish; Frederic Lemaitre; A Modern Match; Pamela's Prodigy; April Weather; His Grace de Grammont; The Career of Betty Singleton, or Mistress Betty; The Moth and the Flame; The Cow-boy and The Lady; The Climbers; Lover's Lane; The Girl and the Judge; The Way of the World; The Last of the Dandies; The Stubbornness of Geraldine; The Girl with the Green Eyes; Her Own Way; Major Andre; Glad of It; The Coronet of the Duchess; The Woman in the Case*, and *Girls.* Adaptations: *The Masked Ball; Bohemia; The Frisky Mrs. Johnson; The Head of the Family; Granny; Cousin Billy; The House of Mirth*, etc. Died, 1909.

Fitzgerald, Edward, English scholar, was born at Bredfield house in Suffolk, 1809. He entered Trinity college, Cambridge, where he took his degree in 1830. With the exception of periodical visits to London, he led a quiet country life, his chief amusements gardening and yachting. He published anonymously his dialogue on youth, *Euphranor*, 1851, which was followed by *Polonius* in 1852. A translation of six of Calderon's dramas was soon withdrawn from circulation. About this time he took up Persian, and in 1856 published an anonymous version of Jámí's *Salámán and Absál.* The quatrains of Omar Khayyám were then little known, but Fitzgerald at once recognized their beauty, and his and Omar's names will remain indissolubly linked together through his rendering of them. Died, 1883.

Fitzgerald, Lord Edward, Irish revolutionist, was born in 1763, son of the duke of Leinster. After a brief service in the British army during the American war, he entered the Irish house of commons in 1784, where he joined the party in opposition. In 1791-92 he visited France, fraternized with the leading republicans, and married the reputed daughter of the Duc d'Orleans and Mme. de Genlis. In 1796 he joined the "society of united Irishmen," became its agent in France, and promoted the insurrection of 1798. Arrested on a charge of high treason, he died in prison, 1798.

Fitzgerald, John Joseph, lawyer, congressman, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1872. He was graduated from Manhattan college, New York; studied law at the New York law school, LL. B.; was admitted to the bar, 1893, and since in practice at Brooklyn; was member of congress from the second New York district, 1899–1903, and seventh district since 1903. He has been a conspicuous member of the house, and is known as an able and resourceful debater. Director of People's home realty company.

Fitzpatrick, Sir Charles, Canadian jurist, chief-justice of Canada and deputy of the governor-general since 1906, was born at Quebec in 1853. He was educated at Quebec seminary; Laval university, B. A. and LL. B.; admitted to the bar, 1876; crown-prosecutor for city and district of Quebec, 1879; leading counsel for Riel, 1885; member of provincial legislature for county of Quebec, 1890; reëlected, 1892; on formation of De Boucherville government, 1891, refused portfolio of attorney-general; resigned as provincial member for Quebec county, 1896; and was elected to sit as member for Quebec county in Dominion parliament; solicitor-general, 1896-1902; minister of justice, Dominion of Canada, 1901-06.

Flagler, Henry M., capitalist, was born at Canandaigua, N. Y., 1830; became clerk in country store; went to Saginaw, Mich., and became salt manufacturer; removed to Cleveland, becoming partner in Rockefeller, Andrews, and Flagler, oil refiners, who were succeeded by the Standard oil company, with management of which he was continuously connected. Owned Ponce de Leon and Alcazar hotels, Florida, which he built at a cost of $3,000,000; also owned about 600 miles of railroad in Florida. Director of Standard oil company to 1911 when he resigned; was chairman board of directors Florida East Coast railway company, director Western Union telegraph company, Peninsular and Occidental steamship company, Cuba company, etc. Died, 1913.

Flammarion (*flȧ'-mȧ'-rē'-óɴ'*), **Camille,** French astronomer, was born at Montigny-le-Roi, 1842. He was educated at Langres, the Paris observatory, and at the Sorbonne, Paris; entered the Paris observatory in 1858. Some of his books are: *The Plurality of Inhabited Worlds; God in Nature; Celestial Marvels; Studies and Lectures on Astronomy; The Atmosphere; The Lands of the Heavens; The Planet Mars; Popular Astronomy; Lumen,* and *The Unknown.* He also wrote a work on ballooning entitled *Travels in the Air.*

Flamsteed (*flăm'-stēd*), **John,** first astronomer-royal of England, was born at Denby near Derby, 1646. His success in mathematics and astronomy procured for him the appointment of astronomer to the king in 1675. Next year Greenwich observatory was built, and Flamsteed began the observations that mark the rise of modern practical astronomy. He formed the first trustworthy catalogue of the fixed stars, and furnished those observations by which Newton verified his lunar theory. His great work is *Historia Cœlestis Britannica,* an account of astronomical observation. He took holy orders, and from 1684 until his death in 1719 held the Surrey living of Burstow.

Flanagan, John, American sculptor, was born at Newark, N. J. He was a pupil of Augustus Saint Gaudens, New York, and of Henry Chapu and Alexandre Falguière, École des Beaux Arts, Paris. Executed monumental clock, library of congress, Washington; statue of Joseph Henry and decorative groups for St. Louis exposition; tinted marble relief "Aphrodite" in Knickerbocker hotel, New York; commemorative medal to Dr. Daniel Garrison Brinton, Philadelphia; three reliefs for interior of Scroll and Key society, Yale college; high relief in bronze for free public library, Newark, N. J.; pediment and two seated figures in marble for Shelby county court house, Memphis, Tenn., etc.

Flandrin (*flăɴ'-drăɴ'*), **Jean Hippolyte,** French painter, was born at Lyons, 1809. In 1832 he won the prix de Rome, and during his five years' residence in Italy produced "St. Clare healing the Blind," now in Nantes cathedral. In 1842 he began his great frescoes in the church of St. Germain-des-Près, Paris. After this he was mainly engaged in frescoe painting, although he executed many fine portraits. He died at Rome, 1864.

Flaubert (*flō'-bâr'*), **Gustave,** French novelist, was born at Rouen, 1821. After long hesitation between medicine and literature, he chose literature, beginning with poetry, which he soon gave up for prose. Flaubert's life was extremely uneventful; in his youth some obscure form of brain-disease to some extent arrested his intellectual development. He was a very late producer, and his works, when they did appear, were marked by a strong and morbid idiosyncrasy. His works include *Madame Bovary; Salammbô; L'Éducation Sentimentale; La Tentation de St. Antoine; Le Candidat; Trois Contes,* and *Bouvard et Pécuchet.* Died, 1880.

Flaxman, John, greatest of English sculptors, was born at York, 1755. At the age of fifteen he became a student in the royal academy, but never worked in the studio of any master. He was elected an associate of the royal academy in 1797, royal academician in 1800, and in 1810 was appointed professor of sculptor to that institution. Of his sculptures, the best known in England are his monument to the poet Collins at Chichester, the monument to Lord Mansfield, and that to the Baring family at Micheldean church, Hampshire. His model for the shield of Achilles, taken from the eighteenth book of the *Iliad,* is one of the finest achievements of modern art. He produced two series of outline illustrations of Homer and Æschylus, a series of illustrations of Dante, and also one of scriptural compositions. Died, 1826.

Fleming, Sir Sandford, chancellor of Queen's university, Canada, since 1880, was born in Scotland in 1827. He has lived in Canada since 1845; extensive practice as chief engineer of railway and other public works; constructed the Inter-Colonial railway through provinces of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Quebec; engineer-in-chief of Canadian Pacific railway, 1871-80; president of royal society of Canada, 1888-89; has for many years taken a special interest in the movement for establishing the Pacific cable and a pan-Britannic telegraph service, having state-owned telegraph communications encircling globe, and constituting a great imperial intelligence union, in the unification of time reckoning throughout the world. Author: *The Inter-Colonial: a History,* 1832-76; *England and Canada; Old to New Westminster; Time and Its Notation; Memoirs on Universal Time and a Prime Meridian for All Nations; The New Time Reckoning.*

Fletcher, Andrew, Scotch patriot and publicist, was born in Saltoun, East Lothian, 1655. After some years of travel he sat in the Scottish parliament in 1681, and offered so determined an opposition to the measures of the duke of York that he had to flee to England, and thence to Holland. Here he formed fast friendship with the refugee English patriots, and on his return to England in 1683 shared the counsels of Russell, Sidney, and others. After the Rye-house plot, Fletcher fled to Holland, returned as a volunteer with Monmouth, but having shot the mayor of Lyme in a quarrel, fled to Spain, was imprisoned, but delivered. He fought in Hungary against the Turks, and returned to Scotland at the revolution. His orations in the Scottish parliament still glow with eloquence, and carry the stamp of genuine sincerity. After the union of Scotland with England, he retired in disgust from public life, devoting himself to promoting agriculture. He died at London in 1716.

Fletcher, Duncan Upshaw, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Sumter county, Ga., 1859. He was graduated from Vanderbilt university, Nashville, Tenn., 1880; studied law there, and has practiced law in Jacksonville since 1881, in state and federal courts, including the United States supreme court. He was a member of the Florida legislature in 1893; mayor of Jacksonville, 1893–95, and 1901–03; chairman of board of public instruction, Duval county, 1900–06; chairman of democratic state executive committee, 1905–08, and was elected United States senator for the term 1909–15.

Fletcher, Horace, author, lecturer, was born at Lawrence, Mass., 1849. He was educated at Dartmouth college; has traveled to all parts of the world since 1865, and engaged in numerous occupations. Since 1895 he has devoted his attention to sociology, and especially to scientific research in human nutrition, in chemical-physiological laboratories of university of Cambridge, England, and Yale university. Author: *A B C of Snap Shooting; Menticulture; Happiness; That Last Waif, or Social Quarantine; What Sense? or Economic Nutrition; Nature's Food Filter, or What and When to Swallow; Glutton or Epicure; A B-Z Our Own Nutrition.*

Fletcher, John, English dramatist, whose name is inseparably associated with that of his friend and co-worker, Francis Beaumont, was born in Northamptonshire, in 1579. He was educated at Cambridge with Beaumont, and it was there the intimacy began that led to their future collaborations. It is said that Beaumont supplied the judgment and Fletcher the fancy. The chief piece of his own unaided composition is a dramatic pastoral entitled *The Faithful Shepherdess.* The collaborated plays, such as *The Scornful Lady,* and *Rule a Wife and Have a Wife,* were during two centuries the delight of the stage. Died, 1625.

Fleury (*flû'-rē'*), **André Hercule de, Cardinal,** French statesman and prelate, was born at Lodève, 1653. He became almoner to Louis XIV., in 1698 bishop of Fréjus, and preceptor to Louis XV., who in 1726 made him prime minister. In the same year he received the cardinal's hat. He was honest and well-meaning, but his statesmanship is often criticised. In foreign affairs he earnestly desired peace, but was dragged by court intrigues into the war of the Austrian succession. Died, 1743.

Fleury, Claude, French historian and ecclesiastic, was born at Paris, 1640; was tutor to various princes, prior of Argenteuil, and confessor to young Louis XV. Among his numerous works were: *Mœurs des Israëlites; Mœurs des Chrétiens; Droit Ecclésiastique;* and the great *Histoire Ecclésiastique* — really the first complete church history, on which he labored thirty years. Fleury's own work only reached to 1414; it was continued to 1778 by others. Died, 1723.

Flexner, Simon, American physician, was born at Louisville, Ky., 1863. He graduated at the university of Louisville, M. D., 1889; post-graduate student of Johns Hopkins, universities of Strassburg and Berlin; D. Sc., Harvard, 1906; was associate professor and professor of pathological anatomy, Johns Hopkins, 1891–99; professor of pathology, university of Pennsylvania, 1899–1904; director of Ayer clinical laboratory, Pennsylvania hospital, 1901; pathologist, University hospital and Philadelphia hospital, 1900, and director of laboratories of Rockefeller institute for medical research, New York, since 1903. He is the author of various monographs and papers relating to pathology and bacteriology, snake venom, bubonic plague, cerebro-spinal meningitis, bacillary dysentery, infantile paralysis, and other infectious diseases, etc.

Flint, Austin, American physician and medical writer, was born at Petersham, Mass., 1812. After graduation from the medical department of Harvard, he settled to practice in his native state. In 1836 he moved to Buffalo, N. Y., where, in 1847, he assisted in founding the medical department of the university of Buffalo, filling the chair of principles and practice of medicine. In 1859 he moved to New York. He was president of the New York academy of medicine, 1872–85. He is the author of a treatise on the diseases of the heart, *Principles and Practice of Medicine,* and *Manual of Auscultation and Percussion.* Died, at New York, 1886.

Flint, Austin, American physician and physiologist, son of preceding, was born in Northampton, Mass., 1836. He removed to Buffalo in infancy; was educated at private schools, Buffalo, and at Harvard college; studied medicine in office and at medical department, university of Louisville, 1854–56; graduate of Jefferson medical college, 1857; LL. D., 1885; practiced in Buffalo, 1857–59; editor of *Buffalo Medical Journal,* 1857–60; professor of physiology, medical department, university of Buffalo, 1858-59, visiting surgeon, Buffalo general hospital, 1858. Removed to New York, 1859; professor of physiology, New York medical college, 1859-60, New Orleans school of medicine, 1860-61; acting-assistant surgeon, United States army at general hospital, New York, 1862–65. One of founders and professor of physiology, 1861–98, Bellevue hospital medical college; professor of physiology, Long Island college hospital, 1862–68; Cornell university medical college since 1898. Author: *Physiology of Man,* five vols.; *Chemical Examination of the Urine in Disease; Physiological Effects of Severe and Prolonged Muscular Strain; Text-Book of Human Physiology; Source of Muscular Power; Handbook of Physiology,* etc. Also many articles on medical and physiological subjects in medical periodicals and transactions.

Flint, Charles Ranlett, merchant, banker, was born at Thomaston, Me., 1850. He was educated at the polytechnic institute, Brooklyn. Organized firm of Gilchrist, Flint and Company, ship chandlers, 1871; firm of W. R. Grace and Company, 1872; Chilean consul, New York, 1877–79; consul of Nicaragua at New York, 1880; president of United States electric lighting company, 1885; joined firm Flint and Company, 1885; consul-general of Costa Rica at New York, 1889-90; United States delegate international conference American republics, 1889-90; fitted out fleet of war vessels for Brazilian republic, 1895; purchased cruiser *Esmeralda* from Chile and delivered to Japan during Chinese-Japanese war, 1896; established Pacific Coast clipper line between New York and San Francisco, 1896. Confidential agent of United States in negotiating for war vessels preparatory to the war with Spain; has devoted much time to the consolidation of industrial concerns, which has caused him to be known as the "father of trusts."

Flint, Frank Putnam, lawyer, ex-United States senator, was born in North Reading, Mass., 1862. In 1869 his parents moved to San Francisco, where he was educated in the public schools. In 1888 he moved to Los Angeles, was admitted to practice law and appointed assistant United States attorney in 1892. In 1897 was appointed United States district attorney for the southern district of California, 1897–1901, and was elected to the United States senate in 1905, to succeed Hon. Thomas R. Bard.

Flint, Robert, British educator and philosophical writer, was born in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, 1838. He was educated at Glasgow university, and became parish minister, East church, Aberdeen, 1859–62, Kilconquhar, 1862–64; professor of moral philosophy and political economy, St. Andrews university, 1864–76; Baird lecturer, 1876-77; Stone lecturer, Princeton university, 1880; Croall lecturer, Edinburgh, 1887-88;

professor of divinity, Edinburgh university, 1876–1903; was correspondent of the Institute of France. Author: *Christ's Kingdom on Earth; Philosophy of History in Europe; Theism; Anti-Theistic Theories; Historical Philosophy in France; Socialism; Sermons and Addresses; Agnosticism;* and a volume on theological, biblical, and other subjects. He was also a contributor to a number of encyclopedias and various periodicals. Died, 1910.

Flotow (*flō'-tō*), **Friedrich, Freiherr von,** German composer, was born at Teutendorf in Mecklenburg, 1812. He studied music under Reicha, in Paris, and made his reputation by *Le Naufrage de la Méduse, Stradella,* and *Martha,* the last two characterized by pleasing melody. His later operas were *Indra, La Veuve Grapin,* and *L'Ombre.* From 1856 to 1863 he was director of the theater at Schwerin. He died at Darmstadt, Germany, 1883.

Flourens (*flōō'-rŏɴs'*), **Marie Jean Pierre,** French physiologist, was born at Maureilhan, France, 1794. He attracted attention by works on the nervous system, and, after lecturing for Cuvier, 1828–30, became perpetual secretary of the academy of sciences, 1833, professor at the Collège de France, 1835, and member of the academy, 1840. He was elected to the chamber of deputies in 1838, and made a peer of France in 1846. He wrote on the development and nutrition of the bones, the skin, and mucous membranes, the longevity of man, and animal instinct, besides a series of *Éloges Historiques.* Died, 1867.

Flower, Sir William Henry, English zoölogist, was born at Stratford-on-Avon, 1831. He served as assistant surgeon in the Crimean war, and became demonstrator of anatomy at the Middlesex hospital. He was appointed in 1861 conservator of the Hunterian museum, in 1869 Hunterian professor of comparative anatomy and physiology, and in 1884–98 was natural history director at the British museum. He wrote on anatomy, zoölogy, anthropology, the osteology of mammalia, etc. In 1892 he was created a K. C. B. Died at London, 1899.

Foley (*fō'-lĭ*), **John Henry,** Irish sculptor, was born in Dublin, 1818. He was elected in 1849 an associate, and in 1858 a member of the royal academy. His works are very numerous. Among them are the statues of Hampden and Selden in the houses of parliament at Westminster, and that of Prince Albert, which forms a part of the Albert memorial in Hyde Park, London. Statues of Burke, J. S. Mill, Goldsmith, and others brought him further fame. His vigor and genius were further revealed in the noble equestrian statues of Hardinge and Outram. He designed the seal of the Confederate States of America, and executed a statue of Stonewall Jackson for the state of South Carolina. Died, 1874.

Folk, Joseph Wingate, lawyer, former governor of Missouri, was born in Brownsville, Tenn., 1869. He was graduated at Vanderbilt university, and was admitted to the bar in 1890. He was circuit attorney, St. Louis, 1900–04, and prosecuted numerous bribery cases. From 1905 to 1909 he was governor of Missouri.

Fontana (*fōn-tä'-nä*), **Domenico,** celebrated Italian architect, was born on the borders of Lake Como in 1543. He obtained the favorable notice of Cardinal Montalto, who engaged him to plan the dome and lantern on St. Peter's according to Michaelangelo's design, and to erect the Capella del Principio in Santa Maria del Maggiore and also the Villa Negroni. He erected the obelisk near St. Peter's, Rome, in 1586, and built the Lateran palace and vatican library. Other important works were also confided to him by the pope. He died in 1607.

Fontenelle (*fôɴt'-nĕl'*), **Bernard le Bovier de,** eminent French writer, was born at Rouen, 1657. He was a nephew of Corneille, the great tragic poet, and in 1699 was appointed perpetual secretary of the academy of sciences. His reputation rests chiefly upon *Dialogues of the Dead, Discourse on the Plurality of Worlds,* and an *Essay on the Geometry of the Infinite.* His long life, extending over nearly one hundred years, was filled with literary activities, and, as a man of the world, his brilliant, though somewhat cynical wit, gave him a great reputation among his contemporaries. Died, 1757.

Foote, Andrew Hull, American naval officer, was born in New Haven, Conn., 1806. Entering the United States navy in 1822, he became a commander in 1852, saw service in China in 1856, and, after the outbreak of the civil war, acted with signal credit in the reduction of Forts Henry and Donaldson, 1862. In the same year he was promoted to rear-admiral. Died, 1863.

Foote, Mary Hallock, author, artist, was born in Milton, N. Y., 1847. She married Arthur D. Foote, a civil engineer, and lived some years in Colorado, Idaho, and California. Studied art in New York; has done much work in black and white for magazines and book illustration. Author: *The Led Horse Claim; John Bodewin's Testimony; The Last Assembly Ball; The Chosen Valley; In Exile, and Other Stories; Cœur d'Alene; The Cup of Trembling, and Other Stories; The Little Fig Tree Stories; The Prodigal; The Desert and the Sown; A Touch of Sun, and Other Stories.*

Foraker (*fŏr'-ȧ-kẽr*), **Joseph Benson,** lawyer, jurist, United States senator, 1897–1909, was born in 1846, on farm near Rainsboro, Highland county, Ohio. Enlisted July 14, 1862, in the 89th Ohio volunteer infantry, and served to end of war, becoming first lieutenant and brevet captain; graduated at Cornell, 1869; admitted to bar and began practice at Cincinnati, 1869; judge of superior court, Cincinnati, 1879–82; resigned on account of ill-health; republican candidate for governor of Ohio, 1883; defeated, but elected governor in 1885 and 1887; again defeated, 1889, for same office; chairman of republican conventions, Ohio, 1886, 1890, 1896, 1900; delegate-at-large from Ohio republican national conventions, 1884–1904; in conventions of 1892 and 1896, served as chairman of committee on resolutions, and as such reported the platform each time to the convention; presented name of William McKinley to the conventions of 1896 and 1900 for nomination to the presidency. He was elected to the United States senate in 1896, reëlected in 1902, and served as one of the conspicuous members of that body until 1909.

Forbes, Archibald, British war correspondent, special correspondent of the *London Daily News,* was born at Boharm Manse, Keith, Scotland, 1838. He was for some years in the royal dragoons, but in 1870-71 went through the Franco-German war as war-correspondent; and thenceforward, whether in Spain with the Carlists, in Cyprus, in the Russo-Turkish campaign, or in the Zulu war of 1879, he accustomed the British public to expect feats of unexampled audacity, swiftness, tact, and pluck in securing and transmitting his vivid notes of events at the front. He lectured in Great Britain, America, and Australia, and wrote *Drawn from Life; Glimpses Through the Cannon Smoke; Chinese Gordon; Studies of War and Peace; Napoleon III.,* etc. Died, 1900.

Forbes-Robertson, Johnston, English actor, was born in London in 1853. He was educated at Charterhouse, London, at Rouen, and at the royal academy of arts. Actor from the age of twenty-one; eventually the leading actor at Bancroft's and Hare's theaters, in London. He has been theatrical manager since 1896. His first success was the part of Sir Horace Welby in *Forget-me-not.* He subsequently played Romeo, Hamlet, and Macbeth in a most impressive manner. He was the chief support of Mrs. Patrick Campbell in her tour of the United States. Appeared in *Passing of the Third Floor Back* in London and America, 1908-11.

Ford, John, English dramatist, was born at Ilsington, Devonshire, 1586; studied at Exeter college, Oxford, and entered the Middle Temple in 1602. His first work was an elegy on the earl of Devonshire, entitled *Fame's Memorial.* Among those following were: *Honour Triumphant; An Ill Beginning Has a Good End; The Lover's Melancholy; The Broken Heart; Love's Sacrifice; The Chronicle History of Perkin Warbeck; The Fancies Chaste and Noble,* and *The Lady's Trial.* His two great tragedies, *'Tis Pity* and *The Broken Heart,* are not far inferior to Webster's masterpieces. Died, 1639.

Ford, Paul Leicester, American author, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1865. He was educated privately, owing to physical deformity, and early devoted himself to literature. Author: *The Honorable Peter Stirling; The True George Washington; The Many Sided Franklin; Janice Meredith; Wanted: A Chaperon,* etc. Died at New York, 1902.

Fordney, Joseph Warren, lawyer, congressman, was born in Blackford county, Ind., 1853; received a common school education, living with his parents on a farm until sixteen years of age; removed to Saginaw, Mich., 1869; began life in the lumber woods, logging and estimating pine timber, thus acquiring a thorough knowledge of the pine land and lumber industry, which has occupied his attention since; was vice-president of the Saginaw board of trade; elected alderman in 1895 and reëlected in 1897; has served as member of congress continuously since 1899.

Forgan, James Berwick, financier, president of First national bank, Chicago, was born at St. Andrews, Scotland, 1852. He was educated at Madras college and Forres academy, Scotland. His first employment was with the royal bank of Scotland for about three years; later with bank of British North America, with assignments to Montreal, New York, and Halifax; was later paying teller, afterward inspector of agencies, bank of Nova Scotia; established agency in Minneapolis, of which he was manager for three years. About 1888 he became cashier and manager of the Northwestern national bank; came to First national bank, Chicago, as vice-president, 1892. He succeeded Lyman J. Gage as president of the latter.

Forrest, Edwin, celebrated American actor, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1806. He went on the stage at fourteen, and finally made his way to New York, where his rendering of Othello at the age of twenty raised him to the front rank among actors. He made three tours in England, but during his last in 1845 he entirely lost the popular favor through his conduct in an embittered quarrel with Macready. After his final appearance on the stage in 1871 he continued for a short time to give Shakespearian readings. In the parts of Richard III., Macbeth, and Othello, his acting was of the highest order, and in his profession he amassed a large fortune. He built a stone castle on the Hudson, now a Catholic convent, and established an asylum for aged and indigent actors. He left a splendid library exceedingly rich in Shakespearean literature, which was destroyed by fire in 1873. Died, 1872.

Forster, John, English political and historical writer, was born at Newcastle, 1812. He was educated for the bar, but in 1832 became the dramatic critic of the *True Sun.* His political articles in the *London Examiner* attracted attention; and he edited successively the *Foreign Quarterly Review,* the *Daily News,* and, 1847–56, the *Examiner.* He was the author of many admirable biographical and historical essays: *Lives of the Statesmen of the Commonwealth; Debates on the Grand Remonstrance; Arrest of the Five Members,* and *Sir John Eliot, a Biography.* His literary memoirs are *Life and Times of Goldsmith; Landor; Life of Dickens,* and a *Life of Swift.* He was appointed secretary to the commissioners in lunacy in 1855, and commissioner in 1861. He died in 1876.

Forster, William Edward, English statesman, was born of Quaker parentage at Bradpole, Dorsetshire, 1818. He abandoned the bar for a post in a worsted manufactory at Burley-in-Wharfedale near Bradford. In 1861 he entered parliament for Bradford. Under-secretary for the colonies, 1865–66, he became in 1868 vice-president of the council on education and a privy-councillor. In 1870 he accepted a seat in the cabinet, and carried the elementary education bill; in 1872 he piloted the ballot bill through the commons. In 1874 he visited the United States. On Gladstone's retirement from the liberal leadership in 1875, Forster and Lord Hartington were named for the post, but Forster declined it, on the ground that he could not hope to unite the various sections of the party. That year he was elected lord rector of Aberdeen university. Under the Gladstone administration of 1880 Forster was chief-secretary for Ireland in troublous times. He was attacked unceasingly in parliament by the Irish members, and his life was threatened by the "invincibles." A land act was passed in 1881, but a coercion act seemed necessary; and when the land league issued its "no rent" manifesto, Forster proclaimed the league illegal. Parnell and several of his party were arrested. When, in April, 1882, a majority of the cabinet determined to release the suspects, Forster and Lord Cowper (the lord-lieutenant) resigned. A strong opponent of home rule, he died in London, 1886.

Forsyth (*fŏr-sīth'*), **John,** American statesman, was born in Virginia, 1780. He practiced law in Georgia, was elected attorney-general of that state in 1808, and sat in congress from 1813 to 1818, when he became United States senator. In 1819 he resigned to become minister to Spain, and negotiated the Florida cession with that country. From 1823 to 1827 he was again in congress, then governor of Georgia one term, and in 1829 was again elected senator. In 1834 he resigned and served as secretary of state under Jackson and his successor, Van Buren, until 1841. He died in 1841.

Fortescue (*fŏr'-tĕs-kū*), **Sir John,** English jurist, was born in Somerset about 1394, and educated at Exeter college, Oxford. Admitted to the bar, he was in 1441 made sergeant-at-law, and in 1442 lord chief-justice of the king's bench. Adhering to the house of Lancaster, he was accused of treason under Edward IV. He accompanied Margaret of Anjou and her son into Scotland, and there was probably appointed lord chancellor by Henry VI. In 1463 he embarked with them for Holland, and during his exile wrote his celebrated *De Laudibus Legum Angliæ* for the instruction of Prince Edward. On the final defeat of the Lancastrians at Tewkesbury, 1471, Fortescue submitted to Edward IV. The *De Laudibus* was not printed until 1537; another valuable work is *The Governance of England.* Died, 1476.

Fortuny (*fōr-tōō'-nē*), **Mariano,** Spanish painter, was born at Reus in Tarragona, 1839. When

Spain declared war against Morocco, Fortuny followed the army, and filled his portfolios with studies of eastern life. His celebrated pictures are "The Spanish Marriage," "Book-lover in the Library of Richelieu," and "Academicians Choosing a Model." He died at Rome in 1874.

Foscari (*fŏs'-kä-rē*), **Francesco,** was born about 1372. He was named procurator to St. Mark's at Venice in 1415, and became doge of that city in 1423. His armies defeated the Turks. His son James was accused by his enemies of having assassinated Ermolao Donati, a senator, and he was in consequence sent into exile, where he died. This event caused such affliction to the doge that it drove him mad, and he was forced to abdicate in 1457. He survived his loss of power but two days.

Foss, Eugene Noble, manufacturer, governor, was born in West Berkshire, Vt., 1858; studied at university of Vermont; entered manufactory at Boston, 1882; treasurer and general manager B. F. Sturtevant and Co.; president of Becker milling machine company, Mead-Morrison manufacturing company; director of Chicago Junction railways and Union stock yards company, Brooklyn rapid transit company, Manhattan railway company, Hyde Park national bank. Elected to congress from Massachusetts, 1910, and governor of state in same year; reëlected governor 1911 and 1912. Prominent in advocacy of tariff revision and reciprocity.

Foss, George Edmund, lawyer, ex-congressman, was born at Berkshire, Franklin county, Vt., 1863. He graduated from Harvard university in 1885; attended the Columbia law school and school of political science in New York city; graduated from the Union college of law of Chicago in 1889; admitted to the bar the same year and began the practice of law in Chicago. He never held any political office until elected to the fifty-fourth congress, 1895. He subsequently represented the 7th Illinois district, 1895–1903, and the 10th district, 1903–13.

Foss, Sam Walter, poet, librarian, was born at Candia, N. H., 1858; graduated at Brown, 1882; editor, 1883–94; general writer, 1894–98; librarian, Somerville, Mass., public library, 1898-1911. Was lecturer and reader of his own poems. Author: *Back Country Poems; Whiffs from Wild Meadows; Dreams in Homespun; Songs of War and Peace; Songs of the Average Man*, etc. Died, 1911.

Foster, George Eulas, minister of trade and commerce, Canada, since 1911; member of parliament, North Toronto, since 1904; was born in New Brunswick, Canada, 1847; educated at the university of New Brunswick, Edinburgh university, and Heidelberg. Professor of classics, university of New Brunswick, 1872–79; entered politics, 1882, and represented Kings, New Brunswick, 1882–96; ran for York, 1896, and sat for that constituency until 1900; contested city of St. John, New Brunswick, 1900; became minister of marine in Sir John A. Macdonald's government, 1885; finance minister, 1888, in same ministry, and since under Sir John Abbott, Sir John Thompson, Sir Mackenzie Bowell, and Sir Charles Tupper. He is a strong supporter of adequate protection for Canadian industries, the development of Canada by railway and steamship facilities.

Foster, John Watson, lawyer, diplomat, was born in Pike county, Ind., 1836. He was graduated from Indiana university, 1855; student one year at Harvard law school; LL. D., Princeton, Pennsylvania, Yale, Wabash college; admitted to Indiana bar, and practiced at Evansville, 1857–61; entered the Union army in 1861 as major of the 25th Indiana volunteers, and was promoted to lieutenant-colonel and colonel in Indiana regiments, and brevetted brigadier-general. After the war, editor of *Evansville Daily Journal*, 1865–69; postmaster, Evansville, 1869–73; minister to Mexico, 1873–80; to Russia, 1880–81. Established, 1881, in practice in international cases in Washington, representing foreign legations before commissions, arbitration boards, etc. Minister to Spain, 1883–85; special plenipotentiary to negotiate reciprocity treaties with Brazil, Spain, Germany, British West Indies, etc., 1891; secretary of state, United States, 1892-93; agent for United States in Bering sea arbitration, at Paris, 1893; invited by emperor of China and participated in peace negotiations with Japan; ambassador on special mission to Great Britain and Russia, 1897; member of Anglo-Canadian commission, 1898; agent for United States Alaskan boundary tribunal, London, 1903. Author: *Biography of Matthew Watson Foster; A Century of American Diplomacy; American Diplomacy in the Orient; Arbitration and The Hague Court; The Practice of Diplomacy; Memoirs*, etc.

Foster, Judith Ellen Horton, lecturer, was born at Lowell, Mass., 1840; daughter of Rev. Jotham and Judith (Delano) Horton. She was educated in New England schools and Genesee Wesleyan seminary, Lima, N. Y., 1855-56; removed to Clinton, Iowa; married E. C. Foster, lawyer, 1869. Studied law; admitted to Iowa bar, 1872, and practiced law. Became prominent in Woman's Christian temperance union; was superintendent legislative department and popular lecturer; and when that organization was affiliated with the prohibition party, identified herself with the non-partisan Woman's Christian temperance union, to whose presidency she was elected. Also well known as republican campaign orator. Author: *The Crime Against Ireland*. Died, 1910.

Foster, Sir Michael, English physiologist, was born at Huntington, 1836; practiced there as a surgeon, 1860–66; appointed professor of physiology at University college, London, 1869. In 1870 became lecturer on physiology at Trinity college, Cambridge, and was professor of physiology in the university, 1883–1903. His best known work is his *Text-book of Physiology*. He was secretary of the royal society, 1881–1903, and represented London university in parliament from 1900 to 1906. He died in 1907.

Foster, Murphy J., lawyer, ex-United States senator, was born at Franklin, La., 1849; graduated at Cumberland university, Lebanon, Tenn., 1870, and from the law school of Tulane university, New Orleans, 1871. Afterward engaged in law practice at Franklin, La. In 1879 he was elected a member of the senate of Louisiana, and was returned for three consecutive terms of four years each; president pro tempore of the senate, 1888–90; led the anti-lottery fight in the legislature in 1890; governor of Louisiana, 1892–1900; United States senator from Louisiana, 1901–13.

Foster, Stephen Collins, American song writer, was born in Pittsburgh, Pa., 1826. He first wrote negro melodies, "Old Uncle Ned," and "Oh, Susanna," which immediately gained a wide popularity. On the song "Old Folks at Home" he made $15,000. "Nelly Bly," "My Old Kentucky Home," and "O Boys, Carry Me 'Long," were just as popular. He wrote more than one hundred songs, most of which have been translated into other languages. He died in New York, 1864.

Foucault (*fo͝o'-kō'*), **Jean Bernard Léon,** French physicist, was born at Paris, 1819. From 1855 he held an appointment in the Paris observatory. He demonstrated the rotation of the earth by means of a graduated disk, invented the gyroscope and introduced physics into the study of astronomy. Died, 1868.

Fouché (*fo͞o'-shā'*), **Joseph,** duke of Otranto, French revolutionist and statesman, was born near Nantes in 1763. In 1792 he obtained a seat in the national convention, and on the trial of Louis XVI. voted for death without appeal. He became president of the Jacobins in 1794, but lost that situation through the fall of Robespierre, when he was imprisoned as a dangerous terrorist. At a later period he became Napoleon Bonaparte's minister of police, and in 1809 was created duke of Otranto. He incurred Bonaparte's displeasure by using on one occasion these words — "Let us prove that Napoleon's presence is not necessary to repel our enemies." Subsequently, Bonaparte having returned from Elba, Fouché again became minister of police. He advised Bonaparte to abdicate after the battle of Waterloo, was placed at the head of the provisional government by the chambers, and negotiated with the allies. He was sent as ambassador to Dresden. In 1816 he was deprived of his estates. Died, 1820.

Foulke (*fōlk*), **William Dudley,** author, publicist, was born in New York, 1848. He was graduated from Columbia, 1869, and Columbia law school, 1871. Removed to Indiana, 1876; member of state senate, 1883–85; formerly president of Indiana civil service reform association, American woman's suffrage association, American proportional representation league; chairman of suffrage congress, World's Columbian exposition, 1893. United States civil service commissioner, 1901–03. Author: *Slav or Saxon; Life of Oliver P. Morton; Maya, a Story of Yucatan; Protean Papers;* frequent contributor to magazines on history and other subjects.

Fouqué (*fo͞o'-kā'*), **Friedrich Heinrich Karl de la Motte,** famous German novelist and poet, was born in Brandenburg, 1777. When young he was a soldier and fought against Napoleon, but his health obliged him to leave the army. He then gave himself up to study, and wrote many charming stories. *Undine* and *Sintram* are the best; they are read and loved by both young and old. He died in Berlin, 1843.

Fourier (*fo͞o'-rē-ā'*), **François Marie Charles,** famous French socialist, was born in Besançon, 1772. He served on the Rhine during the revolutionary period, and afterward embarked in trade, at the same time earnestly studying the problem involved in the modern social system of mankind. In 1808 he disseminated his peculiar views on socialism by the publication of a work entitled *A Theory of Four Movements and General Destinies,* which in 1822 was reproduced in a completed form under the name of *A Treatise on Domestic and Agricultural Association.* A supplement to it appeared later, styled *The New World of Industry and Society.* In 1831 he established a newspaper called the *Phalange,* for the better exposition of his doctrines, whence he has been sometimes called "the Phalansterian." Died, 1837.

Fourier, Jean Baptiste Joseph, baron, celebrated French geometrician, was born at Auxerre in 1768. When eighteen years of age he filled the chair of mathematics at the military school of that place, and was named professor to the polytechnic school. He accompanied the French expedition to Egypt, where his labors were not unimportant. In 1802 he was appointed prefect of the Isère, and in 1815 of the Rhône. Being afterward displaced, he gave himself up entirely to scientific studies; was admitted in 1817 a member of the academy of sciences, and exercised with Cuvier the functions of perpetual secretary. His chief works are *Annales de Physique, Théorie Analytique de la Chaleur, Récherches Statisques sur la Ville de Paris,* and the *Analyse des Equations déterminées.* The last work is posthumous, being completed under the inspection of M. Navier, and published in Paris in 1831. He died in 1830.

Fowler, Charles Newell, lawyer, former member of congress, was born at Lena, Ill., 1852; graduated from Yale university, 1876, Chicago law school, 1878. He was a member of the United States house of representatives from New Jersey from 1895–1911, and was a prominent advocate of financial reform.

Fox, Charles James, English statesman, was born in Westminster, 1749, the third son of Henry Fox, Lord Holland, who early inducted him into gambling and the other fashionable vices, which clung to him through life. He was educated at Eton and at Hertford college, Oxford, entered parliament at the age of nineteen as member for Midhurst, and, having immediately made his mark as a debater, became a lord of the admiralty, and was in 1773 nominated lord of the treasury. However, he soon quarreled with Lord North. In 1782 he became secretary of state under Lord Rockingham, but on the latter's death, in the same year, refused to serve under Lord Shelburne. His name was struck off the list of privy councillors, and in 1797 he retired from parliamentary life to superintend the education of his nephew, Lord Holland, and to write the *History of the Reign of James II.* When his great rival, Pitt, formed his last administration, he wished Fox to join it, but the king gave a steady refusal. The regency, the trial of Warren Hastings, the French revolution, and the events which followed it gave ample scope to the talents and energies of Fox, and on all occasions he employed his influence to modify, if not to counteract, the policy of his great rival. He was a strenuous opponent of the war with France, and an advocate of those non-intervention views which find greater favor in our day than they did in his. On Pitt's death, in 1806, the king was at last obliged to admit him to office, and Fox became foreign secretary in Grenville's ministry. But the term of his life had nearly run out, and he had no time to realize the high expectations of his followers. His last motion in parliament was directed against the slave trade, and he died at Chiswick in 1806, a few months before the measure founded upon it passed into law. He was admittedly the first orator of his time; was also a man of wide reading, and showed himself equal to sacrifices to principle such as few statesmen have cared to make.

Fox, George, founder of the society of Friends, was born in County Leicester, England, 1624. Early adopting the peculiar tenets and manners known as Quakerism, he suffered for many years continual persecution. His leading doctrines or convictions were the futility of learning for the work of the ministry, the presence of Christ in the heart as the "inner light" superseding all other lights, and the necessity of trying men's opinions and religions by the Holy Spirit, and not by the scriptures. In 1655 he was brought to London and examined before Cromwell, who quickly saw that there was nothing in Quakerism to excite his apprehensions, and pronounced the doctrines and the character of its founder to be irreproachable. In 1671 he sailed for the West Indies and the American colonies, to propagate the doctrines of the sect he had originated; and on his return to England, in 1673, he was again imprisoned, but soon released through the influence of William Penn. After the accession of William III. to the throne, the public worship of the society of Friends became tolerated and legalized. He died in London, 1691.

Fox, John, Jr., American novelist, was born in Kentucky, 1863, and was graduated from Harvard in 1883. After some experience in journalism, he traveled in southern states and California, and afterward engaged in business at Cumberland Gap, where he had ample opportunity for the study of mountain life. Author: *A Mountain Europa; A Cumberland Vendetta; Hell-for-Sartain; The Kentuckians; Crittenden; Blue Grass and Rhododendron; The Little Shepherd of Kingdom Come; Following the Sun Flag; Knight of the Cumberland; The Trail of the Lonesome Pine*, etc.

Foxe, John, English martyrologist, was born at Boston, in Lincolnshire, 1516. At sixteen he entered Brasenose college, Oxford, and was a fellow of Magdalen, 1538–45; was tutor to the son of the earl of Surrey, executed in 1547. During the reign of Mary he retired to the continent, where he met Knox, Grindal, and Whittingham. On Queen Elizabeth's accession he was pensioned by his old pupil, the duke of Norfolk, and received a prebend of Salisbury cathedral, 1563. He lived chiefly in London, and often preached. For a year he held a stall at Durham, but was debarred from further preferment by objection to the surplice. He published numerous books, but the one upon which his fame rests is popularly known as *Foxe's Book of Martyrs*. Died, 1587.

Fragonard (*frȧ'-gō'-när'*), **Jean Honoré,** French painter, was born at Grasse, 1732, and gained the prix de Rome in 1752. In 1765 he received 2,400 francs from Louis XV. for his "Callirrhoe," commissioned for reproduction in Gobelins tapestry. He painted, with a loose touch and luscious coloring, genre pictures of contemporary life, and is also known by his landscapes. He is represented in the Louvre by such works as "Bacchante Endormie" and "La Chemise Enlévee." Died, 1806.

France (*fräɴs*), **Jacques Anatole Thibault,** French author, member of French academy, was born in Paris, 1844, and educated at Collège Stanislaus. Author: *Le Crime de Sylvestre Bonnard; La Rôtisserie de la reine Pédauque; La Lys Rouge; L'Etui de nacre; Balthazar; Thaïs; La Vie Littéraire; Le Mannequin d'Osier; Vie de Jeanne d'Arc*, and many other books. Received Nobel prize for literature, 1912.

Francia (*frän'-sē-ä*), **José Gaspar Rodriguez,** dictator of Paraguay, was born near Asuncion, about 1757. He studied theology, took his degree as doctor, and was a professor of divinity. Next he practiced law for thirty years with a high reputation. He was past fifty when the revolution which shattered the Spanish yoke in South America broke out. He took a leading part in the movement in Paraguay, and on the declaration of independence in 1811 became secretary of the national junta, in 1813 one of the two consuls, and in 1814 dictator — first for three years, and then for life. Under his firm rule, which excluded all foreign intercourse, Paraguay rapidly improved. Though politically despotic, he improved agriculture, promoted education, repressed superstition, and enforced strict justice in his law-courts, however little he regarded it for himself. Died, 1840.

Francis I., king of France, was born at Cognac, France, 1494, and became king in 1515. His first act was to reconquer Milan. Charles V., Henry VIII., and the pope were in alliance against him, driving his troops out of Italy and invading France on the north. Taken prisoner at the battle of Pavia, 1525, Francis was kept a year at Madrid, gaining his freedom only by renouncing Flanders, Artois, the duchy of Burgundy, and all his Italian possessions. His struggles with Charles V. continued until the peace of Crespy, 1544. His reign is marked by the French renaissance, the beginning of the Protestant reformation, and the strengthening of the power of the monarchy. He fostered learning and art, invited painters and scholars to his kingdom, founded libraries, opened schools, and built several of the finest palaces in France; but his persecution of the Vaudois has left a stain on his memory. He died in 1547.

Francis I., emperor of Germany, was born in 1708, eldest son of Leopold, duke of Lorraine. On the death of his father, 1729, Francis succeeded him in the dukedom, which, in 1735, he ceded to Stanislaus Leszczynski, father-in-law of Louis XV., to revert after his death to the crown of France. In 1736 he married Maria Theresa of Austria, the only daughter and heiress of the emperor Charles VI. In 1740 Charles died, and Maria Theresa succeeded him; she made her husband co-regent with herself, but gave him little share in the administration. Francis fought bravely for his wife's rights in the wars carried on against Frederick the Great. In 1745 he was elected to the once important dignity of emperor of Germany, and crowned at Frankfurt. The famous seven years' war, 1756–63, now broke out between Austria and Prussia; but the cares which it imposed fell mainly upon his leonine consort, Maria Theresa. Francis died at Innsbruck, 1765. His son Joseph succeeded him.

Francis II., emperor of Germany, and I. of Austria, was born at Florence, Italy, 1768, and succeeded his father, Leopold II., in 1792. His reign was a series of wars against Napoleon, in which, with the exception of the last, he was beaten. In 1806 he formally abdicated the crown of the holy Roman empire. Although narrow-minded, Francis was a popular ruler. He died at Vienna, 1835.

Francis Ferdinand of Austria, archduke, son of the late archduke Charles Louis, by his second marriage with the princess Maria Annonciata, daughter of Ferdinand II., king of the Two Sicilies, was born at Gratz, 1863. Until recently he has been a conservative figure in Austrian society, and, of course, holds aloof from politics because of his position. By the death of Crown Prince Rudolph and the abdication of his father, who died in 1896, he became the heir apparent to the Austrian throne. On July 1, 1900, he contracted a morganatic marriage with Countess Sophia Chotek, a member of one of the noblest Austrian families, and formally declared that neither his wife nor any children of the marriage could have the rights of equal birth or any claim to succeed to the throne. Before the ceremony the emperor made the bride Princess von Hohenberg.

Francis Joseph Charles, emperor of Austria and king of Hungary, was born in 1830, son of the archduke Francis Charles, and grandson of the emperor Francis I., and nephew of the emperor Ferdinand I. The revolution of 1848 compelled Ferdinand to abdicate, and his brother resigning his claims to the throne in favor of his own son, the latter was at the early age of eighteen called to rule an empire shaken by civil war. He took part in the campaign against the Hungarians, and was present at the capture of Raab in June, 1849. Restored to the mastery of his dominions, he proceeded to undo the work of 1848. The Hungarian constitution was suspended, the absolute authority of the Habsburg monarchy in the Austrian dominions proclaimed, and the imperial ministers were declared responsible only to the emperor. The absolute régime was maintained during the first ten years of his reign, though his own sentiments inclined to a more liberal rule. It was not until Austria had sustained severe reverses abroad that the system fell. The demand of Napoleon III. that the question of the Lombardo-Venetian states should be referred to a European conference being refused, war was declared. The Austrians were defeated at the battle of Solferino on June 24, 1859, and the emperor was compelled to sign the treaty of Villafranca, by which all claims to Lombardy were resigned. A partial return to constitutionalism was then attempted, and representative diets were restored in the different states, but the Hungarians did not cease to demand restoration of their old national institutions in their integrity. A dispute between Austria and Prussia as to Schleswig-Holstein led to war between the two nations in 1866. Here again the Austrians were completely defeated, and were compelled to accept the North German confederation under the leadership of Prussia, and to give up Venice to Italy. After these disasters the emperor restored national self-government to Hungary, and in June, 1867, was declared king of that country. In later years the emperor's influence in foreign politics has been chiefly directed to forming a closer alliance with Germany and Italy. In 1878 the treaty of Berlin allowed Austria to occupy Bosnia and the Herzegovina. In 1887 the emperor took part in a series of military councils held to provide for the defense of Galicia against Russia. By the suicide of Crown Prince Rudolph in January, 1889, he was deprived of all hope of a direct successor, and the crown will pass, on his death, to his nephew, Francis Ferdinand, son of his brother, Charles Louis.

Francis, Charles Spencer, journalist, diplomat, was born in Troy, N. Y., 1853; graduated from Cornell university, 1877; while at college distinguished himself as an athlete and established the world's intercollegiate record for single sculls. Was secretary to his father during the latter's three years' residence at Athens as United States minister to Greece. Was officer on staff of Governor Alonzo B. Cornell, of New York. On his father's death, 1897, succeeded to editorial direction and sole ownership of *Troy Times;* regent of university of the state of New York, 1903–06. United States minister to Greece, Rumania, and Servia, 1900–02; ambassador to Austria-Hungary, 1906–10. Died, 1911.

Francis, David Rowland, merchant, ex-governor of Missouri, was born at Richmond, Ky., 1850. He was graduated at Washington university, 1870; LL. D., university of Missouri, 1892, Shurtleff college, 1903, St. Louis university, 1904, Washington university, 1905. Became clerk and afterward partner in a commission house; in 1877 established what became Francis, Brother and Co., and D. R. Francis and Brother commission company, grain merchants, of which he is president; vice-president of Merchants-Laclede national bank; president of Madison County ferry company; director of Mississippi Valley trust company; trustee of New York life insurance company. President of merchants' exchange, St. Louis, 1884; president of Hospital Saturday and Sunday association; member of executive committee national civic federation. Mayor of St. Louis, 1885–89; governor of Missouri, 1889–93; secretary of the interior, United States, 1896-97. He was president of the Louisiana Purchase centennial exposition of 1904, and was decorated by rulers of the principal countries of Europe and Asia.

Francis, Sir Philip, reputed author of the "Junius letters," was born in Dublin, 1740. Leaving Ireland at twelve, he entered St. Paul's school in London, and at sixteen became a junior clerk in the secretary of state's office. In 1758 he was a secretary in the expedition against Cherbourg; in 1760 he was secretary on a mission to Portugal; in 1761 he acted as amanuensis to the elder Pitt; and in 1762 he was made first clerk in the war office. In 1773 Lord North made him a member of the council of Bengal; in 1780 he fought a duel with Warren Hastings, with whom he was always at enmity, and was seriously wounded. He entered parliament in 1784, and was energetic in the proceedings against Hastings, wrote many pamphlets, was eager to be governor-general of India, and was made a K. C. B. in 1806. In 1816 John Taylor wrote a book identifying Francis with "Junius," but Francis never acknowledged having written the seventy letters, which appeared in the *Public Advertiser*, 1772, and were reprinted in 1812 with 113 additional letters. He died in 1818.

Francis de Sales (*frăɴ'-sĭs' de săl*), **Saint,** an eminent theologian, orator, and writer, bishop of Geneva, was born at Sales, near Geneva, 1567, died, 1622, and was canonized in 1665. He was a Savoyard, coadjutor bishop, 1599, bishop of Geneva, 1602, and co-founder of the order of the visitation, 1610.

Francis of Assisi (*ăs-sē'-zē*), **Saint.** See page 227.

Francis of Paola (*pou'-lă*), **Saint,** founder of the Minims, was born in 1416 at Paola in Calabria. At thirteen he was a Franciscan; and at nineteen he retired to a cave and inflicted on himself every species of self-mortification. The fame of his piety having attracted emulators, he obtained permission to erect a convent, and the new order came to be known as Minim-Hermits of St. Francis of Paola. Communities were established throughout Europe, but not in the British islands. Louis XI. of France summoned St. Francis to his death-bed, and Charles VIII. and Louis XII. built him convents at Plessis-les-Tours and Amboise. He died at Plessis on Good Friday, 1507, and was canonized in 1519.

Franciz Xavier, Saint. See **Xavier.**

Francke (*frăng'-kĕ*), **Kuno,** educator, literary critic, professor of German culture, and curator of the Germanic museum, Harvard university, was born at Kiel, Germany, 1855; graduated gymnasium, Kiel, 1873; Ph. D., university of Munich, 1878; LL. D., university of Wisconsin, 1904; chevalier of the royal Prussian order of the red eagle and of the order of the crown. Member of American philosophical society, American academy of arts and sciences, modern language association of America. Author: *Social Forces in German Literature; Glimpses of Modern German Culture; History of German Literature; Handbook of the Germanic Museum; German Ideals of To-day*, etc.

Frank, Henry, lecturer, author, was born at Lafayette, Ind., 1854; graduated from Phillips academy, Andover, Mass., 1874; student at Harvard, 1874. Was a Methodist Episcopal minister, then pastor of Congregational church, Jamestown, N. Y., 1886; renounced orthodoxy and originated Independent Congregational church, Jamestown, N.Y., 1888; founded, 1897, and since lecturer Metropolitan (Independent liberal) society, Lyric hall, New York. Was director of world new thought federation. Actively engaged in social reform, and ethical forward movements. Editor *The Rostrum*, Jamestown, N. Y., 1889, *Independent Thinker*, New York, 1900–01; associate editor of *Metaphysical Magazine*, 1901–02. Author: *Skeleton and the Rose; His Bold Experiment* (a sociological novel); *Conquests of Love; Doom of Dogma and Dawn of Truth; The Shrine of Silence; Vision of the Invisible; Science and Immortality; The Kingdom of Love.* He is a frequent contributor to magazines.

Frankland, Percy Faraday, English chemist, professor of chemistry, the university, Birmingham, since 1900, was born at London, 1858. He was educated at University college school, London, royal school of mines, and Würzburg university; was demonstrator and lecturer on chemistry, royal school of mines, 1880–88; professor of chemistry, University college, Dundee, 1888–94; and in the Mason college, Birmingham, 1894–1900. Inaugurated monthly systematic bacteriological examinations of London water-supply for local government board. President of the institute of chemistry, 1906; member of council of royal society, 1903. Author of over eighty original memoirs published in *Philosophical Transactions Royal Society*, etc., dealing with chemical aspects of fermentation, stereo-chemistry, and application of bacteriology to air, water, and the sand filtration of water, and the bacterial treatment of sewage; *Agricultural Chemical Analysis; Our Secret Friends and Foes; Micro-organisms in Water; Life of Pasteur*, etc.

Franklin, Benjamin. See page 461.

Franklin, Fabian, mathematician, editor *Baltimore News* 1895–1908; associate editor, *New York Evening Post*, since 1909; was born at Eger, Hungary, 1853; graduated at Columbian (now George Washington) university, 1869; Ph. D., Johns Hopkins, 1880; LL. D., George Washington university, 1904. Engaged in civil engineering and surveying, 1869–77; fellow of Johns Hopkins, 1877–79; associate professor and professor of mathematics, Johns Hopkins, 1879–95; contributor of mathematical papers to the *American Journal of Mathematics*, and other mathematical journals; also contributed to *The Intellectual Powers of Woman*, to the *North American Review*, and editorial and other articles to *The Nation*.

Franklin, Sir John, English rear-admiral, Arctic explorer, and colonial governor, was born in Lincolnshire, England, 1786. He was appointed to command the *Trent*, in the expedition sent out in 1818 for the discovery of a northwest passage. He made a second expedition during 1825–27, and for his achievements was knighted in 1829. In 1845 he commanded another expedition for the discovery of the northwest passage. He had with him two ships, the *Erebus* and the *Terror*, with 134 chosen officers and men, and sailed from Greenhithe, May 19, 1845, and was last seen July 26. Many expeditions were sent out in search of the missing boats and their crews, and the relics and skeletons found proved that Sir John Franklin and his men had perished by starvation and exposure in 1847. He is entitled to the honor of being the first discoverer of the northwest passage. A monument was erected to him, 1875, in Westminster abbey.

Franklin, William Suddards, educator, electrician, was born in Geary City, Kansas, 1863. He was graduated at the university of Kansas, 1887; M. S., 1888; student of Cornell, winters of 1892–96; D. Sc., 1901; student of university of Berlin, 1890-91; assistant professor of physics, university of Kansas, 1887–90; professor of physics and electrical engineering, Iowa state college, 1892–97; Lehigh university, 1897–1903; professor of physics, Lehigh, since 1903. Joint author: *Elements of Physics; The Elements of Alternating Currents; The Elements of Electrical Engineering; The Elements of Mechanics* (with Barry MacNutt), and contributor of numerous papers to *Science, American Journal of Science*, and *Physical Review*.

Franz (*fränts*), **Robert,** German composer, was born, lived, and died at Halle, 1815–92. He published upward of 300 songs, a kyrie, chorales, and arrangements of the vocal masterpieces of Bach and Handel. Franz's best songs rank with those of Schubert and Schumann. His published works first appeared in 1843.

Franzén (*frän-sān'*), **Frans Michael.** Swedish poet, was born in Uleåborg, Finland, 1772. He was educated at Åbo, became librarian of the university there, and in 1801 professor of history and ethics. After the conquest of Finland, he settled in Sweden as a clergyman, finally removing to Stockholm where he was made bishop. He wrote: *Emili, or an Evening in Lapland; Columbus; Gustav Adolf in Germany*, and many religious songs. Died, 1847.

Franzos (*frän'-tsōs*), **Karl Emil,** Austrian novelist, was born in Russian Podolia of Jewish parentage, 1848. He passed his earliest years in the Polish-Jewish village of Czortckow in Galicia, the Barnow of his novels. Left an orphan at an early age, he was educated at the German gymnasium at Czernowitz. He studied jurisprudence, but afterward settled as a journalist in Vienna. Among his principal works is *Aus Halbasien*, sketches of South Russia and Rumania, and the novels *Junge Liebe; The Jews of Barnow; Moschko von Parma; For the Right; Der Präsident; Die Reise nach dem Schicksal; Tragische Novellen*, and *Der Wahrheitsucher*. Franzos's tales are full of deep pathos. Died, 1904.

Fraser, Alexander Campbell, British author and educator, professor emeritus of logic and metaphysics, and formerly Gifford lecturer, in Edinburgh university, was born at Ardchattan manse, County Argyll, 1819. Educated privately and at Edinburgh university; D. C. L., Oxford; LL. D., Princeton, Glasgow, Edinburgh; Litt. D., Dublin. Professor of logic, New college, Edinburgh, 1846–56; editor of *North British Review*, 1850-57; professor of logic and metaphysics in the university of Edinburgh in succession to Sir William Hamilton, 1856–91, and now professor emeritus; Gifford lecturer on natural theology in Edinburgh, in succession to Professor Pfleiderer of Berlin, 1894–96. Author: *Essays in Philosophy; Essays, Philosophical and Miscellaneous; Collected Works of Bishop Berkeley*, annotated; *Life and Letters of Berkeley; Locke's Essay on Human Understanding, with Prolegomena, Notes and Dissertations; Thomas Reid, a Biography; Philosophy of Theism; Biographia Philosophica; a Personal Retrospect; Berkeley and Spiritual Realism*, and various minor publications.

Fraser, Mrs. Hugh, novelist and writer of travels, was born at Rome, Italy, daughter of Thomas Crawford, sculptor, and Louisa Cutler Ward; sister of Marion Crawford; married Hugh Fraser, British minister to Japan. She was educated at Bonchurch, by Miss E. M. Sewell, and in Rome. Accompanied her husband to China, South America, and Japan, as well as to various courts of Europe; has traveled much in the United States; became a Catholic in 1884, and a widow in 1894. Author: *The Brown Ambassador; Palladia; A Chapter of Accidents; The Looms of Time; A Diplomatist's Wife in Japan; The Customs of the Country, or Tales of New Japan; The Splendid Porsenna; A Little Grey Sheep; Marna's Mutiny; The Stolen Emperor; a Tale of Old Japan; The Slaking of the Sword; A Diplomatist's Wife in Many Lands*, etc.

Fraunhofer (*froun'-hō-fĕr*), **Joseph von,** German optician, was born at Straubing in Bavaria, 1787. In 1807 he was employed to found an optical institute at Benediktbeuern, which under his management was in 1819 removed to Munich. He invented many optical instruments, but is most celebrated for his improvements in telescope prisms and in the mechanism for manipulating large telescopes, and above all for his discovery of the dark lines in the sun's spectrum, called Fraunhofer's lines. Died, 1826.

Frazier, James B., lawyer, ex-United States senator, was born in Pikeville, Tenn., 1856; graduated in arts and law, university of Tennessee; practiced law at Chattanooga since 1881; elected governor of Tennessee for terms 1903–05, 1905–07;

demand of Napoleon III. that the question of the Lombardo-Venetian states should be referred to a European conference being refused, war was declared. The Austrians were defeated at the battle of Solferino on June 24, 1859, and the emperor was compelled to sign the treaty of Villafranca, by which all claims to Lombardy were resigned. A partial return to constitutionalism was then attempted, and representative diets were restored in the different states, but the Hungarians did not cease to demand restoration of their old national institutions in their integrity. A dispute between Austria and Prussia as to Schleswig-Holstein led to war between the two nations in 1866. Here again the Austrians were completely defeated, and were compelled to accept the North German confederation under the leadership of Prussia, and to give up Venice to Italy. After these disasters the emperor restored national self-government to Hungary, and in June, 1867, was declared king of that country. In later years the emperor's influence in foreign politics has been chiefly directed to forming a closer alliance with Germany and Italy. In 1878 the treaty of Berlin allowed Austria to occupy Bosnia and the Herzegovina. In 1887 the emperor took part in a series of military councils held to provide for the defense of Galicia against Russia. By the suicide of Crown Prince Rudolph in January, 1889, he was deprived of all hope of a direct successor, and the crown will pass, on his death, to his nephew, Francis Ferdinand, son of his brother, Charles Louis.

Francis, Charles Spencer, journalist, diplomat, was born in Troy, N. Y., 1853; graduated from Cornell university, 1877; while at college distinguished himself as an athlete and established the world's intercollegiate record for single sculls. Was secretary to his father during the latter's three years' residence at Athens as United States minister to Greece. Was officer on staff of Governor Alonzo B. Cornell, of New York. On his father's death, 1897, succeeded to editorial direction and sole ownership of *Troy Times;* regent of university of the state of New York, 1903–06. United States minister to Greece, Rumania, and Servia, 1900–02; ambassador to Austria-Hungary, 1906–10. Died, 1911.

Francis, David Rowland, merchant, ex-governor of Missouri, was born at Richmond, Ky., 1850. He was graduated at Washington university, 1870; LL. D., university of Missouri, 1892, Shurtleff college, 1903, St. Louis university, 1904, Washington university, 1905. Became clerk and afterward partner in a commission house; in 1877 established what became Francis, Brother and Co., and D. R. Francis and Brother commission company, grain merchants, of which he is president; vice-president of Merchants-Laclede national bank; president of Madison County ferry company; director of Mississippi Valley trust company; trustee of New York life insurance company. President of merchants' exchange, St. Louis, 1884; president of Hospital Saturday and Sunday association; member of executive committee national civic federation. Mayor of St. Louis, 1885–89; governor of Missouri, 1889–93; secretary of the interior, United States, 1896-97. He was president of the Louisiana Purchase centennial exposition of 1904, and was decorated by rulers of the principal countries of Europe and Asia.

Francis, Sir Philip, reputed author of the "Junius letters," was born in Dublin, 1740. Leaving Ireland at twelve, he entered St. Paul's school in London, and at sixteen became a junior clerk in the secretary of state's office. In 1758 he was a secretary in the expedition against Cherbourg; in 1760 he was secretary on a mission to Portugal; in 1761 he acted as amanuensis to the elder Pitt; and in 1762 he was made first clerk in the war office. In 1773 Lord North made him a member of the council of Bengal; in 1780 he fought a duel with Warren Hastings, with whom he was always at enmity, and was seriously wounded. He entered parliament in 1784, and was energetic in the proceedings against Hastings, wrote many pamphlets, was eager to be governor-general of India, and was made a K. C. B. in 1806. In 1816 John Taylor wrote a book identifying Francis with "Junius," but Francis never acknowledged having written the seventy letters, which appeared in the *Public Advertiser*, 1772, and were reprinted in 1812 with 113 additional letters. He died in 1818.

Francis de Sales (*frăɴ'-sēs' de sāl*), **Saint**, an eminent theologian, orator, and writer, bishop of Geneva, was born at Sales, near Geneva, 1567, died, 1622, and was canonized in 1665. He was a Savoyard, coadjutor bishop, 1599, bishop of Geneva, 1602, and co-founder of the order of the visitation, 1610.

Francis of Assisi (*ăs-sē'-zē*), **Saint.** See page 227.

Francis of Paola (*pou'-lă*), **Saint**, founder of the Minims, was born in 1416 at Paola in Calabria. At thirteen he was a Franciscan; and at nineteen he retired to a cave and inflicted on himself every species of self-mortification. The fame of his piety having attracted emulators, he obtained permission to erect a convent, and the new order came to be known as Minim-Hermits of St. Francis of Paola. Communities were established throughout Europe, but not in the British islands. Louis XI. of France summoned St. Francis to his death-bed, and Charles VIII. and Louis XII. built him convents at Plessis-les-Tours and Amboise. He died at Plessis on Good Friday, 1507, and was canonized in 1519.

Francis Xavier, Saint. See **Xavier.**

Francke (*frăng'-kĕ*), **Kuno**, educator, literary critic, professor of German culture, and curator of the Germanic museum, Harvard university, was born at Kiel, Germany, 1855; graduated gymnasium, Kiel, 1873; Ph. D., university of Munich, 1878; LL. D., university of Wisconsin, 1904; chevalier of the royal Prussian order of the red eagle and of the order of the crown. Member of American philosophical society, American academy of arts and sciences, modern language association of America. Author: *Social Forces in German Literature; Glimpses of Modern German Culture; History of German Literature; Handbook of the Germanic Museum; German Ideals of To-day*, etc.

Frank, Henry, lecturer, author, was born at Lafayette, Ind., 1854; graduated from Phillips academy, Andover, Mass., 1874; student at Harvard, 1874. Was a Methodist Episcopal minister, then pastor of Congregational church, Jamestown, N. Y., 1886; renounced orthodoxy and originated Independent Congregational church, Jamestown, N.Y., 1888; founded, 1897, and since lecturer Metropolitan (Independent liberal) society, Lyric hall, New York. Was director of world new thought federation. Actively engaged in social reform, and ethical forward movements. Editor *The Rostrum*, Jamestown, N. Y., 1889, *Independent Thinker*, New York, 1900–01; associate editor of *Metaphysical Magazine*, 1901–02. Author: *Skeleton and the Rose; His Bold Experiment* (a sociological novel); *Conquests of Love; Doom of Dogma and Dawn of Truth; The Shrine of Silence; Vision of the Invisible; Science and Immortality; The Kingdom of Love.* He is a frequent contributor to magazines.

Frankland, Percy Faraday, English chemist, professor of chemistry, the university, Birmingham, since 1900, was born at London, 1858. He was educated at University college school, London, royal school of mines, and Würzburg university; was demonstrator and lecturer on chemistry, royal school of mines, 1880–88; professor of chemistry, University college, Dundee, 1888–94; and in the Mason college, Birmingham, 1894–1900. Inaugurated monthly systematic bacteriological examinations of London water-supply for local government board. President of the institute of chemistry, 1906; member of council of royal society, 1903. Author of over eighty original memoirs published in *Philosophical Transactions Royal Society*, etc., dealing with chemical aspects of fermentation, stereo-chemistry, and application of bacteriology to air, water, and the sand filtration of water, and the bacterial treatment of sewage; *Agricultural Chemical Analysis; Our Secret Friends and Foes; Micro-organisms in Water; Life of Pasteur*, etc.

Franklin, Benjamin. See page 461.

Franklin, Fabian, mathematician, editor *Baltimore News* 1895–1908; associate editor, *New York Evening Post*, since 1909; was born at Eger, Hungary, 1853; graduated at Columbian (now George Washington) university, 1869; Ph. D., Johns Hopkins, 1880; LL. D., George Washington university, 1904. Engaged in civil engineering and surveying, 1869–77; fellow of Johns Hopkins, 1877–79; associate professor and professor of mathematics, Johns Hopkins, 1879–95; contributor of mathematical papers to the *American Journal of Mathematics*, and other mathematical journals; also contributed to *The Intellectual Powers of Woman*, to the *North American Review*, and editorial and other articles to *The Nation*.

Franklin, Sir John, English rear-admiral, Arctic explorer, and colonial governor, was born in Lincolnshire, England, 1786. He was appointed to command the *Trent*, in the expedition sent out in 1818 for the discovery of a northwest passage. He made a second expedition during 1825–27, and for his achievements was knighted in 1829. In 1845 he commanded another expedition for the discovery of the northwest passage. He had with him two ships, the *Erebus* and the *Terror*, with 134 chosen officers and men, and sailed from Greenhithe, May 19, 1845, and was last seen July 26. Many expeditions were sent out in search of the missing boats and their crews, and the relics and skeletons found proved that Sir John Franklin and his men had perished by starvation and exposure in 1847. He is entitled to the honor of being the first discoverer of the northwest passage. A monument was erected to him, 1875, in Westminster abbey.

Franklin, William Suddards, educator, electrician, was born in Geary City, Kansas, 1863. He was graduated at the university of Kansas, 1887; M. S., 1888; student of Cornell, winters of 1892–96; D. Sc., 1901; student of university of Berlin, 1890-91; assistant professor of physics, university of Kansas, 1887–90; professor of physics and electrical engineering, Iowa state college, 1892–97; Lehigh university, 1897–1903; professor of physics, Lehigh, since 1903. Joint author: *Elements of Physics; The Elements of Alternating Currents; The Elements of Electrical Engineering; The Elements of Mechanics* (with Barry MacNutt), and contributor of numerous papers to *Science, American Journal of Science*, and *Physical Review*.

Franz (*fränts*), **Robert,** German composer, was born, lived, and died at Halle, 1815–92. He published upward of 300 songs, a kyrie, chorales, and arrangements of the vocal masterpieces of Bach and Handel. Franz's best songs rank with those of Schubert and Schumann. His published works first appeared in 1843.

Franzén (*frän-sān'*). **Frans Michael.** Swedish poet, was born in Uleåborg, Finland, 1772. He was educated at Åbo, became librarian of the university there, and in 1801 professor of history and ethics. After the conquest of Finland, he settled in Sweden as a clergyman, finally removing to Stockholm where he was made bishop. He wrote: *Emili, or an Evening in Lapland; Columbus; Gustav Adolf in Germany*, and many religious songs. Died, 1847.

Franzos (*frän'-tsōs*), **Karl Émil,** Austrian novelist, was born in Russian Podolia of Jewish parentage, 1848. He passed his earliest years in the Polish-Jewish village of Czortckow in Galicia, the Barnow of his novels. Left an orphan at an early age, he was educated at the German gymnasium at Czernowitz. He studied jurisprudence, but afterward settled as a journalist in Vienna. Among his principal works is *Aus Halbasien*, sketches of South Russia and Rumania, and the novels *Junge Liebe; The Jews of Barnow; Moschko von Parma; For the Right; Der Präsident; Die Reise nach dem Schicksal; Tragische Novellen*, and *Der Wahrheitsucher*. Franzos's tales are full of deep pathos. Died, 1904.

Fraser, Alexander Campbell, British author and educator, professor emeritus of logic and metaphysics, and formerly Gifford lecturer, in Edinburgh university, was born at Ardchattan manse, County Argyll, 1819. Educated privately and at Edinburgh university; D. C. L., Oxford; LL. D., Princeton, Glasgow, Edinburgh; Litt. D., Dublin. Professor of logic, New college, Edinburgh, 1846–56; editor of *North British Review*, 1850-57; professor of logic and metaphysics in the university of Edinburgh in succession to Sir William Hamilton, 1856–91, and now professor emeritus; Gifford lecturer on natural theology in Edinburgh, in succession to Professor Pfleiderer of Berlin, 1894–96. Author: *Essays in Philosophy; Essays, Philosophical and Miscellaneous; Collected Works of Bishop Berkeley*, annotated; *Life and Letters of Berkeley; Locke's Essay on Human Understanding, with Prolegomena, Notes and Dissertations; Thomas Reid, a Biography; Philosophy of Theism; Biographia Philosophica; a Personal Retrospect; Berkeley and Spiritual Realism*, and various minor publications.

Fraser, Mrs. Hugh, novelist and writer of travels, was born at Rome, Italy, daughter of Thomas Crawford, sculptor, and Louisa Cutler Ward; sister of Marion Crawford; married Hugh Fraser, British minister to Japan. She was educated at Bonchurch, by Miss E. M. Sewell, and in Rome. Accompanied her husband to China, South America, and Japan, as well as to various courts of Europe; has traveled much in the United States; became a Catholic in 1884, and a widow in 1894. Author: *The Brown Ambassador; Palladia; A Chapter of Accidents; The Looms of Time; A Diplomatist's Wife in Japan; The Customs of the Country, or Tales of New Japan; The Splendid Porsenna; A Little Grey Sheep; Marna's Mutiny; The Stolen Emperor; a Tale of Old Japan; The Slaking of the Sword; A Diplomatist's Wife in Many Lands*, etc.

Fraunhofer (*froun'-hō-fĕr*), **Joseph von,** German optician, was born at Straubing in Bavaria, 1787. In 1807 he was employed to found an optical institute at Benediktbeuern, which under his management was in 1819 removed to Munich. He invented many optical instruments, but is most celebrated for his improvements in telescope prisms and in the mechanism for manipulating large telescopes, and above all for his discovery of the dark lines in the sun's spectrum, called Fraunhofer's lines. Died, 1826.

Frazier, James B., lawyer, ex-United States senator, was born in Pikeville, Tenn., 1856; graduated in arts and law, university of Tennessee; practiced law at Chattanooga since 1881; elected governor of Tennessee for terms 1903–05, 1905–07;

resigned, 1905, and was elected United States senator to succeed W. B. Bate; term expired, 1911.

Frear (*frēr*), **Walter Francis**, governor, jurist, was born in Grass Valley, Cal., 1863; graduated from Oahu college, Honolulu, 1881; Yale university, 1885; Yale law school, 1890; taught Greek, mathematics, and political economy, Oahu college, 1886–88; second judge, first circuit, kingdom of Hawaii, 1893; second associate justice of supreme court, provisional government, Hawaii, 1893; first associate justice of supreme court, republic of Hawaii, 1896; member of Hawaiian commission to recommend to congress legislation concerning Hawaii, 1898; acting chief-justice, supreme court, republic of Hawaii, 1899-1900; chief-justice, 1900–07; governor of Hawaii territory since 1907.

Frederick I., called Barbarossa or Redbeard, was born about 1121, and became emperor of Germany in 1152. His reign was a long struggle, with powerful vassals at home, and with Lombardy and the pope in Italy. He captured and razed Milan in 1162, and took Rome by storm five years later. His army was, however, smitten with the plague, and Lombardy again revolted; in 1176 he was defeated at Legnano. At home he managed his vassals by a system of conciliation, and by keeping the balance of power among them equal. He asserted his power, moreover, over Poland, Hungary, Denmark, and Burgundy. At the height of his fame and influence, he took the cross to fight against Saladin. He defeated the Mohammedans in two battles, but was himself drowned in Pisidia, 1190.

Frederick II., of Germany, son of Emperor Henry VI., was born at Jesi near Ancona, 1194. In his fourth year his father died, leaving him king of Sicily. When eighteen he wrested the imperial crown from Otto IV., and was crowned in 1215. He ardently desired the consolidation of the imperial power in Italy by reducing the pontificate to a mere archiepiscopal dignity. Crowned emperor at Rome in 1220, he devoted himself to organizing his Italian territories. He founded the university of Naples, encouraged the medical school of Salerno, patronized art and literature, and commissioned his chancellor to draw up a code of laws to suit his German and Italian subjects. He took Jerusalem in 1228, and after crowning himself king of Jerusalem, 1229, he returned to Italy, where his Neapolitan dominions had been overrun by the papal allies. During the remainder of his reign he was engaged in a harassing contest with the pope, whose hands were strengthened by the accession of the revolted Lombard cities and of several princes and towns of Germany, headed by his son, Henry. Disaster and misfortune were gathering around him, when he died at Fiorentino in 1250. Intellectually, he was perhaps the most enlightened man of his age.

Frederick II., the Great, king of Prussia. See page 466.

Frederick III., eighth king of Prussia and emperor of Germany, son of William I., was born near Potsdam, 1831. He commanded an army of 125,000 in the Austro-Prussian war of 1866, and one of 200,000 in the Franco-Prussian war of 1870. He won the victories of Weissenburg and Wörth and bore a distinguished part in the succeeding events of the war. After arousing the world's best expectations by his goodness and wisdom no less than by his bravery, he ascended the throne in 1888, during his last illness, in which he suffered as heroically as he had fought. He died when fifty-seven years old, 1888. He was succeeded by his son, William II.

Frederick VI., king of Denmark, son of Christian VII. and the princess Caroline Matilda, was born in 1768. In 1784 he was declared regent, on account of his father's incapacity. With the help of his minister, Count Bernstorff, he abolished serfdom, reformed the criminal code, removed the disabilities of the Jews, and prohibited the slave trade. By the advice of Bernstorff he strove to maintain strict neutrality in the wars of the epoch. But for refusing the demands of the English, the Danish fleet was almost destroyed in 1801, and in 1807 Copenhagen was bombarded and the fleet transferred to England. Denmark then became an ally of Napoleon, and shared his fortune. Frederick ascended the throne on the death of his father in 1808. In 1814 he was robbed of Norway, and was at last compelled to send a contingent of 10,000 men against the French. The country had become bankrupt in 1813, but by his wise measures financial order was finally restored. Died, 1839.

Frederick Charles, prince and field-marshal of Germany, was born in Berlin, 1828. He was the eldest son of Prince Charles, brother of Emperor William I. Frederick Charles entered the Prussian army when a boy, served in the first Schleswig-Holstein war, commanded the right wing in the second Danish war, and defeated the Austrians at Königgrätz in 1866. He commanded the second army in 1870, drove Bazaine back into Metz, and received the surrender of that fortress October 27, 1870. Thence he marched on Orleans, which he captured, defeated General Chanzy at Le Mans, and broke up the army of the Loire. He was known as "the red prince," from the fact that he always wore a red hussar uniform. His daughter, Louise Margaret, married the duke of Connaught, son of Queen Victoria, in 1879. Died, 1885.

Frederick William, the great elector of Brandenburg, was born in 1620. On his accession in 1640 he found the state disorganized, exhausted, and devastated by the thirty years' war. He strenuously regulated the finances, made a treaty of neutrality with Sweden, organized his army, and strove to repeople his deserted towns and villages. By the treaty of Westphalia, 1648, he recovered eastern Pomerania, Halberstadt, and Minden, with the reversion of the archbishopric of Magdeburg; and out of a quarrel between Sweden and Poland he contrived to secure the independence of the duchy of Prussia from Poland, 1657. After another fifteen years of peace, alarmed at the aggressions of Louis XIV. on the Rhenish frontier, he induced the emperor, the king of Denmark, and the elector of Hesse-Cassel to make a league against France. Incited by Louis, the Swedes invaded Brandenburg, but were defeated at Rathenow and at Fehrbellin, 1675, and driven from the electorate; still, forsaken by the emperor and the other German princes, the elector was obliged to agree to the treaty of St. Germain, 1679, by which he restored all his conquests to the Swedes on the payment to him of 300,000 crowns. From this time he devoted himself to consolidating his dominions and developing their resources. He encouraged the immigration of exiled French Protestants, Dutchmen, and other foreigners. He founded the royal library at Berlin, reorganized the universities, opened canals, established posts, and greatly enlarged Berlin. He left a well-filled exchequer and a highly organized army. He made Brandenburg virtually an absolute monarchy only less powerful than Austria. He died at Potsdam in 1688, and his son became King Frederick I. of Prussia.

Frederick William I., king of Prussia, son of Frederick I., was born, 1688, and on his accession in 1713 became embroiled in the war waged by Sweden against Russia, Poland, and Denmark, at the end of which he acquired Pomerania with Stettin. The remainder of his reign was devoted to improving the internal condition of Prussia. He was sternly practical, blunt, and determined; he despised the arts and sciences, was rigidly economical, and strict in his ideas of justice. At his death in 1740 he left a treasure of 1,350,000 pounds, and an army of more than 80,000 men, the best-disciplined force in Europe, which made Prussia fourth in military power. He fostered industry and agriculture, introduced the manufacture of woolen cloth, and settled in East Prussia 17,000 Protestant refugees from Salzburg. His rule laid the foundation upon which his son Frederick the Great built the subsequent greatness of Prussia.

Frederick William II., king of Prussia, nephew of Frederick the Great, was born in 1744. The abolition of some of his predecessor's oppressive measures made him very popular at his accession in 1786. But he soon lost the regard of his subjects by his predilection for unworthy favorites, and by the abrogation of the freedom of the press and religion in 1788. The millions his uncle left in the treasury he dissipated in a useless war with Holland. His foreign policy was weak, while he oppressed his subjects with debt and increased taxation. He acquired large areas of Polish Prussia and Silesia by the partitions of Poland in 1793 and 1795, as also Ansbach and Baireuth. He died in 1797.

Frederick William III., of Prussia, son of Frederick William II., was born in 1770. The truculent policy of Napoleon roused the spirit of the nation, and the king saw himself obliged, in 1805, to agree to a convention with Russia, the real object of which was to drive Napoleon out of Germany. By the intervention of the emperor Alexander of Russia a peace was concluded, known as the treaty of Tilsit, by which Frederick William lost the greater part of his realm, and was deprived of all but the semblance of royalty. The disastrous termination of Napoleon's Russian campaign was the turning-point in the fortunes of Prussia. The part taken by the Prussian army under Blücher in gaining the victory of Waterloo, by which Napoleon's power was finally broken, raised the kingdom from its abasement. From that time Frederick William devoted himself to the improvement of his exhausted states. He was more than once embroiled with the pope, on account of his violation of the concordat. He concluded the great German commercial league known as the *Zollverein*, which organized the German customs and duties in accordance with one uniform system. Died, 1840.

Freeman, Edward Augustus, eminent English historian, was born at Harborne, England, 1823. He was educated at Trinity college, Oxford. His first work was a *History of Architecture*, 1849. After several minor works, his most important one on the *History of the Norman Conquest* appeared between 1867 and 1879, and was followed by that of *The Reign of William Rufus and Accession of Henry I.* He also wrote histories of the Saracens and of the Ottoman power in Europe; *General Sketch of European History; Growth of the English Constitution; Comparative Politics; Historical Geography of Europe; William the Conqueror;* and various other works, some of a more popular character, besides many articles and reviews. In 1884 he was appointed regius professor of modern history at Oxford. Died, 1892.

Freeman, John Ripley, civil and mechanical engineer, was born in West Bridgeton, Me., 1855; graduated at the Massachusetts institute of technology, 1876; hon. Sc. D., Brown university, 1904; Tufts college, 1905. Principal assistant engineer Water Power company, Lawrence, Mass., 1876–86; chief engineer Associated Factory mutual insurance companies, 1886–96; consulting engineer on water power and mill construction to sundry large manufacturing corporations since 1886. Made extensive studies of water supply for Greater New York, for finance department, 1899–1900; chief engineer investigations, Charles river dam, Boston harbor, 1903; consulting engineer Boston metropolitan park commission on sanitary and drainage problems, 1903–04; water commissioner, Winchester, Mass., 1882–86; engineer member of Massachusetts metropolitan water board, 1895-96; president of Manufacturers, Rhode Island Mechanics, State, Enterprise and American Factory mutual insurance companies; director of Rhode Island Hospital trust company, Providence national bank of commerce, Providence gas company. Consulting engineer to New York board of water supply since 1905; consulting engineer isthmian canal locks and dams, 1907 and 1909. Member of many engineering and scientific societies.

Freeman, Mary E. Wilkins, author, was born at Randolph, Mass., 1862. She was educated there and at Mt. Holyoke seminary, 1874; came into prominence as a writer for magazines — poems, short stories, etc.; married Dr. Charles M. Freeman, 1902. Author: *A Humble Romance; A New England Nun; Young Lucretia; Jane Field; Giles Corey; Pembroke; Madelon; Jerome; Silence; Evelina's Garden; The Love of Parson Lord; The Hearts Highway; The Portion of Labor; Understudies; Six Trees; The Wind in the Rose Bush; The Givers; Doc Gordon; By the Light of the Soul, etc.*, also *The Jamesons*, and *People of Our Neighborhood*, serially in the *Ladies' Home Journal.*

Freiligrath (*frī'-lĭk-rät*), **Ferdinand,** German poet, was born at Detmold, 1810, and was led by the success of a volume of poems, published in 1838, to desert commerce for literature. In 1844 he attached himself to the democratic party, and for his radical writings had to flee to Belgium, Switzerland, and London. In 1848 he celebrated the revolution in *Die Revolution* and *Februarklänge*, and returned to Germany, where he became the leader of the democratic party. Impeached the same year for his poem *Die Todten an die Lebenden*, he was acquitted; but a second prosecution in 1851 compelled him to flee once more to London. He returned in 1868, and died at Cannstatt, 1876. Chief among his political poems are *Ça Ira*, and *Neuere politische und soziale Gedichte.* He translated Longfellow, Shakespeare, etc. His collected works appeared in 1870.

Frelinghuysen (*frē'-lĭng-hī'-zen*), **Frederick,** American statesman, was born in New Jersey, 1753. He raised a corps of artillery, fought in the revolutionary war, was a member of the continental congress in 1778 and 1782-83, and a United States senator in 1793–96. He died in 1804.

Frelinghuysen, Frederick Theodore, nephew of above, was born in New Jersey, 1817. He practiced law and held minor offices in New Jersey, and in 1861 became attorney-general of that state. From 1866 to 1869 he served as United States senator. In 1870 he was nominated and confirmed as minister to England, but declined the appointment. In 1871 he was again elected to the United States senate, and served until 1877. He was a strong republican, voted for the conviction of Andrew Johnson, supported the civil rights bill, and was an ardent protectionist. He was a member of the Hayes-Tilden electoral commission. In 1881 he became secretary of state in President Arthur's cabinet, and held office until his death in 1885.

Frelinghuysen, Theodore, son of Frederick, was born in New Jersey in 1787. He studied law, practiced in New Jersey, and from 1817 to 1829 was attorney-general of that state. In 1829 he was chosen United States senator, and served until 1835. Afterward he was mayor of Newark, and in 1839 became chancellor of the university of New York. In May, 1844, he was nominated for vice-president by the whigs, Henry Clay heading the ticket. In 1850 he became president of Rutgers college, which position he held until his death in 1862.

Frémiet (*frā'-myĕ'*), **Emmanuel,** noted French sculptor, was born at Paris, 1824. He studied at La Petite École, and under Rude; made drawings at the Jardin des Plantes, and later drew plates for medical works. His first sculptural work was of a fox and a gazelle. His masterpiece is an equestrian statue of Joan of Arc. His other pieces include "Gorilla Abducting a Woman," "St. Michael," "Faun and Young Bear," and "Daschshund." Died, 1910.

Frémont (*frē-mŏnt'*), **John Charles,** explorer of the Rocky mountains, was born at Savannah, Ga., 1813. For two years he taught mathematics on a warship, and in 1838 began surveying. In 1842 he crossed the Rocky mountains, and demonstrated the feasibility of an overland route across the continent. In 1843 he explored Great Salt lake, advancing to the mouth of the Columbia river; and in 1845 examined the watershed between the Mississippi and the Pacific. During the Mexican war he cleared northern California of Mexican troops, but, quarreling with his superior officers, was court-martialed, and resigned his captaincy. In 1848 he started upon a fourth expedition along the upper Rio Grande, but was compelled to return to Santa Fé, after unspeakable sufferings. In 1849 he crossed over to California, where he settled, and next year became United States senator from the new state. In 1853 he conducted a fifth expedition. In 1856 he was the republican and anti-slavery candidate for the presidency; nominated again in 1864, he withdrew in favor of Lincoln. In 1861-62 he served in the regular army as major-general, but resigned rather than serve under General Pope. He was governor of Arizona in 1878–82, and died in New York, 1890.

French, Alice, author, better known as Octave Thanet, was born at Andover, Mass., 1850, daughter of Hon. George Henry French. She was educated at Abbot academy there, but her life since then has been spent in the South and West. Author: *Knitters in the Sun; Expiation,* a novelette; *Otto the Knight; An Adventure in Photography; Missionary Sheriff; A Book of True Lovers; The Heart of Toil; A Slave to Duty; Man of the Hour,* etc.

French, Daniel Chester, American sculptor, was born at Exeter, N. H., 1850. He was educated in Exeter, N. H., and Massachusetts institute of technology, Boston, one year; A. M., Dartmouth college; studied art with William Rimmer in Boston, and with Thomas Ball in Florence, Italy; occupied a studio in Washington, 1876–78, in Boston and Concord, Mass., 1878–87, and in New York since 1887. Among his best-known works are: "The Minute Man of Concord," at Concord, Mass.; a statue of General Cass, in the capitol at Washington; statue of Rufus Choate, Boston courthouse; John Harvard, at Cambridge, Mass., and Thomas Starr King statues; "Dr. Gallaudet and His First Deaf-Mute Pupil," the Milmore memorial; and colossal "Statue of the Republic," at World's Columbian exposition. Received medal of honor, Paris exposition, 1900.

Freneau (*frĕ-nō'*), **Philip,** American poet, was born in New York city, 1752. He was of French descent, and was graduated at Princeton in 1771. In 1776 he visited the West Indies, and in 1778 went to the Bermuda islands. In 1780, during the war of the revolution, he again sailed for the West Indies, when he was captured by a British cruiser. After the return of peace Freneau became in succession editor of a newspaper, and captain of a ship that plied between New York, the West Indies, and the southern states. In 1790 he edited the New York *Daily Advertiser.* Under Jefferson's administration Freneau was made translator for the state department, and also became editor of the *National Gazette.* Later he published the *Jersey Chronicle,* which in 1797 was followed by the publication of the *Time-piece* and *Literary Companion.* From that time until his death he rarely came before the public. Died, 1832.

Frère (*frâr*), **Pierre Édouard,** French painter, was born at Paris, 1819. He studied under Delaroche. His paintings are mostly figures and scenes from domestic life. They are good subjects for engraving, and are well known in art stores. Ruskin was enthusiastic in praise of several of his works, which were shown in the French gallery in 1857. "The Seamstress," "Little Gourmand," "Preparing for Church," and the "Gleaner Boy" are among his best-known pictures. "Preparing for Church" is in the Corcoran gallery at Washington. He died at Écouen, 1886.

Fresenius (*frā-zā'-nē-ŏŏs*), **Karl Remigius,** noted German chemist, was born in 1818. He studied at Bonn and Giessen under Liebig, and in 1845 became professor of chemistry at Wiesbaden. The laboratory founded by him in 1848 subsequently gained great celebrity in chemical science. He was a skillful analyst, and his works have been translated into many languages. Died, 1897.

Fresnel (*frā'-nĕl'*), **Augustin Jean,** eminent French physicist, was born at Broglie, Eure, France, 1788. He was educated at the polytechnic school in Paris, and in 1816 received a permanent appointment there through the celebrated Arago. He distinguished himself by his experiments on the inflection and polarization of light, and in 1819 gained the prize offered for the best treatise explanatory of the phenomena of light. He invented the compound lighthouse lens. He died in 1827, and his works were published in 1866 by the French government.

Freund (*froint*), **Wilhelm,** German philologist, was born of Jewish parents at Kempen in Posen, 1806. He studied at Berlin and Breslau, taught at Breslau, Hirschberg, and Gleiwitz, and finally settled down at Breslau to a literary life. On his *Wörterbuch der lateinischen Sprache* most English-Latin dictionaries are based. Died, 1894.

Freycinet (*frā'-sē'-nē'*), **Charles Louis de Saulce de,** French statesman, was born at Foix, France, 1828. He was educated at the polytechnic school in Paris, and was originally an engineer. In 1870 he was called by Gambetta to the war department; his conduct there he described in *La Guerre en Province.* Elected to the senate in 1876, he became minister of public works in 1877, premier in 1879, 1882, 1886, and 1890, and in 1892 remained war minister under his successor, M. Loubet. The Panama scandal drove him to resign in 1893. He has written on engineering, sanitation, etc., and was admitted to the academy of sciences in 1887, and to the French academy in 1890.

Freytag (*frī'-täk*), **Gustav,** German novelist and dramatic writer, was born in Silesia, 1816. He studied at Breslau and Berlin, and lectured on German literature in the university at Breslau. He edited a newspaper at Leipzig, held a court position at Gotha, and during the Franco-German war was attached for a period to the staff of the crown prince. He wrote poems, successful plays, and novels. His best-known work is *Debit and Credit*, which has appeared in several English translations. *The Lost Manuscript* and a series called *Our Ancestors* were almost as popular, while the plays, *The Valentine*, and *Count Waldemar*, were brilliant successes. His other important works include *Die Journalisten* and *Die Tecknic des Dramas*. He died at Wiesbaden, 1895.

Frick, Henry Clay, manufacturer, philanthropist, was born in West Overton, Pa., 1849. He began business life as a clerk for his grandfather, a flour merchant and distiller; later embarked in a small way in the coke business. Was president, and since 1897 chairman of board of directors of the H. C. Frick coke company, now the largest coke producer in the world, operating nearly 40,000 acres of coal and 12,000 coke ovens, with daily capacity of 25,000 tons. He came into public notice by his vigorous management during the famous strike at Homestead, 1892, when he was several times shot and stabbed by one of the strikers. He was chairman of board of the firm of Carnegie Bros., 1889–92, chairman of board of managers of the Carnegie steel company since 1892, and is also director or officer in numerous other business enterprises.

Fröbel (*frû'-bel*), **Friedrich Wilhelm,** founder of the famous Kindergarten system, was born at Oberweissbach, Germany, 1782. He studied at Jena, Göttingen, and Berlin; served in the German army against the French, 1813-14, and founded in 1816 his school at Greisheim, which he removed, in 1817, to Keilhau, near Rudolstadt. He also founded a kindergarten at Blankenburg in 1837. His system was founded on that of Pestalozzi — under whom he worked from 1807 to 1809 — which combined physical, moral, and intellectual training, commencing with the years of childhood. His chief work is *The Education of Man, Mother's Songs, Games, and Stories*, etc. Died, 1852.

Frobisher (*frŏb'-ĭsh-ĕr* or *frō'-bĭsh-ĕr*), **Sir Martin,** famous English navigator, was born near Doncaster about 1535, and brought up to the sea. Persuaded that there was a northwest passage to the Indies, and after many fruitless efforts to enlist the merchants in his cause, he obtained in 1576 from the government of Queen Elizabeth three vessels, explored portions of the Arctic coast, and, passing through the strait which has since borne his name, he returned to England with some black ore, which was thought to contain gold, and was enabled by the queen to make two more voyages in 1577 and 1578, neither of which was crowned with fortunate results. In 1585 he went with Sir Francis Drake to the West Indies. He contributed by his gallantry toward the defeat of the Spanish armada in 1588, and received the honor of knighthood. In 1590 and 1592 he commanded squadrons with success against the Spaniards; and in 1594, being sent to the aid of Henry IV. of France with four ships of war, he was wounded, and died on his homeward voyage.

Frohman, Charles, theatrical manager, was born at Sandusky, Ohio, 1860. He was educated in the public schools of New York; was employed in the office of *Daily Graphic*, New York, and sold tickets evenings at Hooley's theater, Brooklyn. In 1877 he took charge of a company that was sent west to play *Our Boys;* was with Wm. Haverly's minstrels, 1879-80, in United States and Europe; went on road with *Lady Clare* and *Victor Durand*, 1881, but the tour was a failure. In 1888 he saw *Shenandoah* at Boston museum; organized a company and bought rights to that play, outside of Boston; made great success with that and succeeding ventures; organized Charles Frohman stock company, 1890; now proprietor and manager of Empire theater, Criterion, Lyceum, Garrick, Savoy, and Knickerbocker theaters, New York, and Duke of York's, Comedy, Globe and Adelphi theaters, London; also joint manager of Vaudeville theater, London.

Frohman, Daniel, theatrical manager, was born at Sandusky, Ohio, 1853. Received a common school education, and became office boy of *New York Tribune*, 1866. Remained in newspaper business for five years, then appeared as manager of traveling theatrical companies through the United States; manager of Fifth Avenue theater and Madison Square theater, New York, 1879–85; manager of Lyceum theater since 1885; manager of Daly's theater, New York, with the Daniel Frohman stock company; also manager of English and American stars and theatrical companies and New Lyceum theater, New York. President of actors' fund of America.

Fromentin (*frō'-mäɴ'-tăɴ'*), **Eugène,** French painter and author, was born at La Rochelle, France, 1820. He was a pupil of Rémond and Cabat; traveled in 1842–46 in Algeria, Egypt, and the East, and was made an officer of the legion of honor, 1859. He wrote the successful romances *Dominique* and *Les Maîtres d'Autrefois*. Some of his best pictures are: "Crossing the Ford," "Arabs Watering Horses," and "Encampment in Atlas Mountains." Died, 1876.

Frontenac (Fr. *frôɴ'-tĕ-năk';* Eng., *frŏn'-tĕ-năk*), **Louis de Buade, Comte de,** French colonial officer, governor of Canada, was born in 1621. He served in the French army, and in 1672 was appointed governor of the French possessions in North America. He was recalled after ten years of quarreling with the Jesuits, but he had gained the confidence of the settlers and the respect of the Indians; and in 1689, when to constant attacks from the Iroquois a war with England was added, he was again sent out. He now let loose the Indians on New England villages, repulsed a British attack on Quebec, and completely broke the power of the Iroquois. He died at Quebec, 1698.

Frost, Arthur Burdett, illustrator, author, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1851. He was self-taught in art, and exhibited at the Paris exposition, 1900. Author: *Bull Calf and Other Tales; Golfer's Alphabet; Stuff and Nonsense; Sports and Games in the Open; Book of Drawings*, etc. He lives chiefly in France.

Frothingham (*frŏth'-ĭng-am*), **Octavius Brooks,** clergyman and author, was born at Boston, Mass., 1822. He was graduated at Harvard in 1843, and became pastor of a Unitarian church in Salem, Mass. In 1855 he removed to New Jersey, and in 1859 to New York, where he acted as minister of an independent religious organization for twenty years. He has written extensively on theological subjects. His chief works are: *Religion of Humanity; Transcendentalism in New England; Life of Theodore Parker; Creed and Conduct*, etc. Died, 1895.

Frothingham, Paul Revere, clergyman, author, was born at Jamaica Plain, Mass., 1864. He was graduated from Harvard, 1886, Harvard divinity school, A. M., S. T. B., 1889; minister of First Congregational society, New Bedford, Mass., 1889–1900; preacher to Harvard university, 1899–1902 and 1909-10; minister of Arlington Street church (Unitarian), Boston, since 1900. Author: *William Ellery Channing; His Messages from the Spirit; The Temple of Virtue*, etc.

Froude (*frŏŏd*), **James Anthony,** eminent English historian and general writer, professor of history at Oxford from 1892 to his death, was born at Dartington, England, 1818. He was educated at Oriel college, Oxford, and destined for the church, but abandoned this and his fellowship owing to a change of views explained in his

Nemesis of Faith. His chief historical work is *The History of England from the fall of Wolsey to the defeat of the Spanish Armada;* he also wrote on *The English in Ireland.* In literature his best-known works are those on the Carlyle family, and *Erasmus.* He also wrote a novel, *The Two Chiefs of Dunboy,* and many miscellaneous works, including *Cæsar; Life of Lord Beaconsfield; Life of Carlyle; Oceana,* etc. His accuracy has been greatly criticised in detail, but his brilliant yet simple style, and power of presenting broad effects, have secured for his histories great influence and popularity. Died, 1894.

Fry, Sir Edward, English lawyer and jurist, was born at Bristol, England, 1827. He was educated at Bristol college, University college, London, and Balliol college, Oxford. He was made a barrister in 1854; Q. C. and bencher of Lincoln's Inn, 1869; judge of the high court, chancery division, 1877–83; lord justice of appeal, 1883–92; presided over the royal commission on the Irish land acts, 1897-98; was chairman of the court of arbitration under the metropolis water act, 1902; and was legal assessor to the international commission on the North sea incident; was chairman of the royal commission on Trinity college, Dublin, and on the university of Dublin; appointed ambassador extraordinary and first British plenipotentiary to The Hague peace conference, 1907. Author: *Essays on the Accordance of Christianity with Nature of Man; The Doctrine of Election, an Essay; A Treatise on the Specific Performance of Contracts; British Mosses; Studies by the Way,* etc.

Fry, Elizabeth, English philanthropist, was born near Norfolk, 1780, daughter of John Gurney, a banker. She had no deep religious opinions until, at the age of eighteen, a sermon she heard in the Friends' meeting house turned her thoughts in that direction. She began working among the poor, and founded a school for poor children, which she managed entirely herself, even when the number of scholars increased to more than seventy. She married, and later became a preacher among the Friends. In 1813 she first saw the miserable condition of the 300 women, with their children, in the Newgate prison, and her attention was turned to prison reform. By her efforts a school and manufactory were begun in the prison, an association formed to improve the prisoners, provide them with religious instruction, and a matron was appointed. Mrs. Fry visited prisons in different parts of Great Britain and on the continent, everywhere effecting ameliorations. She died at Ramsgate, 1845.

Frye, William Pierce, lawyer, United States senator from Maine, 1881–1911; was born in Lewiston, Me., 1831. He was graduated at Bowdoin college, 1850, LL. D., 1889; LL. D., Bates, 1881; studied and practiced law. Member of Maine legislature, 1861, 1862, and 1867; mayor of Lewiston, 1866-67; attorney-general of Maine, 1867–69; presidential elector, 1864; member of congress, 1871–81; elected United States senator in 1881 to succeed James G. Blaine, and reëlected for the period 1883–1913. Was chairman of commerce commission of senate; president *pro tem.* of the senate, 1896; reëlected, 1901 and 1907; discharged the duties of that office during the 56th congress; delegate to republican national conventions, 1872, 1876, and 1880. Member of peace commission, Paris, 1898. Died, 1911.

Fryer, John, Agassiz professor of oriental languages and literature, university of California, since 1896, was born at Hythe, Kent, England, 1839; graduated from Highbury college, London, 1860; LL. D., Alfred university, New York; principal of St. Paul's college, Hongkong, 1861–63; professor of English, Tung-Wen college, Peking, China, 1863–65; head master of Anglo-Chinese school, Shanghai, 1865–67; head of department for translation into Chinese of foreign scientific books at imperial government arsenal, Shanghai, 1867–96; viceroy's examiner at imperial naval college, Nanking, 1894-95; secretary to imperial Chinese ambassador, Kwo-Sung-Tao, 1878; general editor and chairman of executive committee of educational association of China, 1887–96; hon. secretary of Chinese polytechnic institution, Shanghai, since 1870. Author: *Educational Directory for China; Translator's Vade-Mecum, or Vocabulary of Scientific Terms in Chinese and English;* essays, reports, etc., and upward of 100 books published at Shanghai in Chinese language.

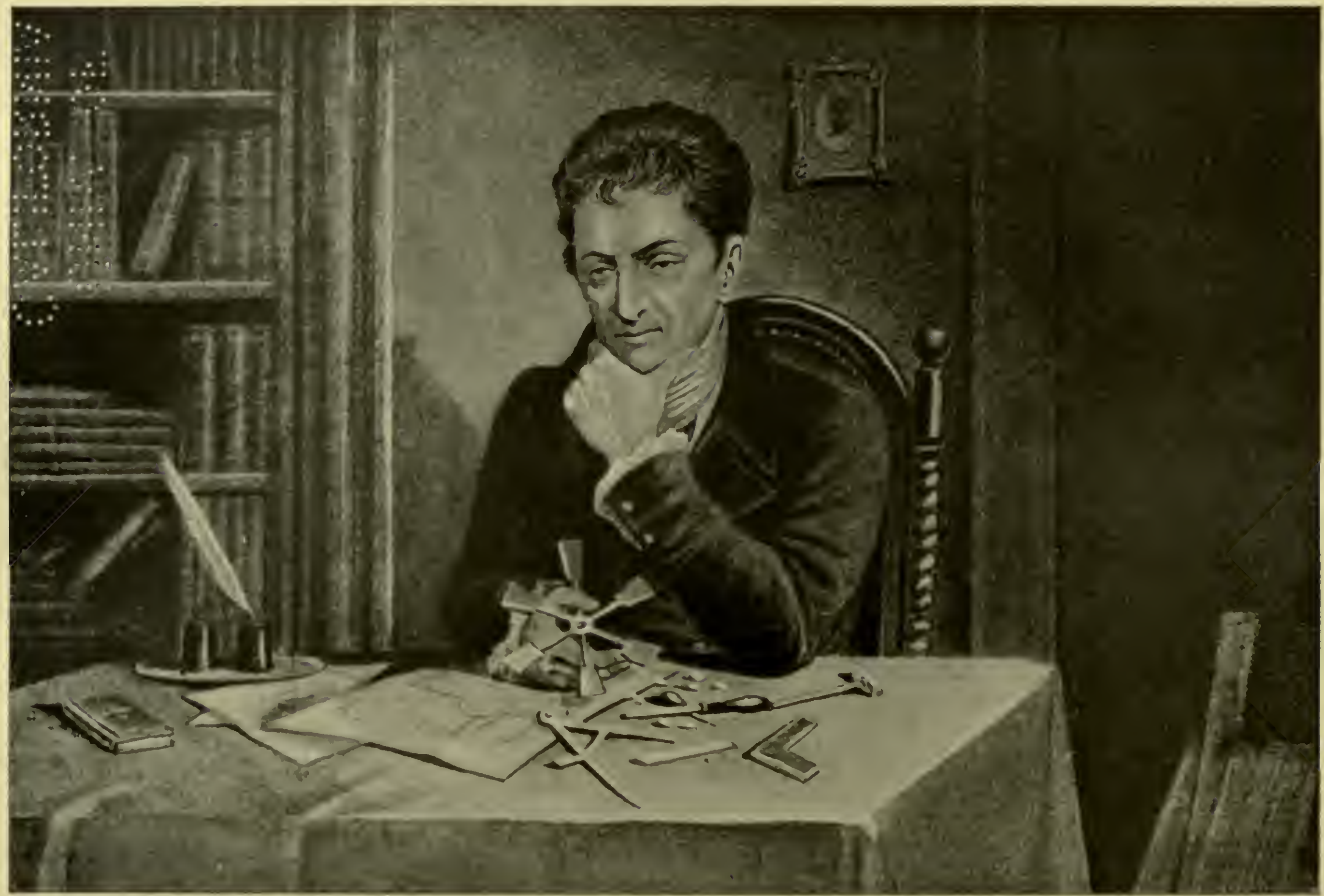
Führich (*fo͝o'-rĭĸ*), **Joseph von,** Austrian painter, was born at Kratzau, Bohemia, 1800. He became professor of painting in the academy of Vienna, and painted many scriptural subjects, chief of which was the "Triumph of Christ." Died, 1876.

Fukushima (*fo͝o'-ko͝o-shē'-mȧ*), **Baron,** Japanese general, was born at Matsumoto, 1853. He began life as a drummer-boy; studied in Tokyo university; entered judicial department, 1874; transferred to general staff office, 1875; visited Philadelphia exhibition, 1876; lieutenant in army, 1877; traveled in Mongolia, 1879; military attaché, Peking, 1882–84; sent to India, 1886; military attaché, Berlin, 1887–92; traveled on horseback, Berlin to Vladivostock, through Russia, Siberia, Mongolia, Manchuria (9,000 miles), 1892-93; general staff officer, 5th division, first army; then chief of administrative bureau of territory occupied by Japan during war with China; sent to Egypt, Turkey, Persia, Caucasia, Arabia, Turkestan, India, Burma, Siam, and Annam, 1895–97; in command of Japanese contingent until fall of Tientsin, then attached to General Yamaguchi, then to Field-Marshal Waldersee as general staff officer during Boxer troubles, 1900-01; attended King Edward's coronation; general staff officer, headquarters, Manchurian army, Russo-Japanese war, 1904-05; succeeded General Kodama as vice-chief of general staff of the army, 1906; governor-general of Kwantung since 1912.

Fuller, George, American figure, portrait, and landscape painter, was born at Deerfield, Mass., 1822. He studied in Boston, New York, London, and on the continent, and achieved his first success in 1857. Had notable exhibits at Boston and New York, 1876 and 1879, respectively. Chief paintings: "The Romany Girl"; "And She was a Witch"; "Maidenhood"; "The Quadroon"; "Loretti"; "Turkey Pasture in Kentucky"; "Winifred Dysart"; "Fagot-Gatherers," etc. Died, 1884.

Fuller, Melville Weston, chief-justice of the United States supreme court, was born in Augusta, Me., 1833. He was graduated from Bowdoin College in 1853, and attended a course of lectures at Harvard law school; LL. D., Bowdoin, Harvard, Yale, Dartmouth, Northwestern; admitted to the bar, 1855; formed a law partnership at Augusta; was associate editor of *The Age,* a democratic paper there, president of the common council, and city solicitor. Went to Chicago in 1856, and practiced law until 1888. Was member of the Illinois state constitutional convention, 1862, and of the legislature, 1863–65. He was chief-justice of the United States from 1888–1910; was chancellor of Smithsonian institution; chairman of trustees of Peabody education fund; vice-president of John F. Slater fund; member of board of trustees of Bowdoin college; one of the arbitrators to settle boundary line between Venezuela and British Guiana, Paris, 1899; member of permanent court of arbitration, The Hague; member

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



ROBERT FULTON

From a painting by Tholey

of arbitral tribunal in the matter of the Muscat Dowhs, at The Hague, 1905. Died, 1910.

Fuller, Sarah Margaret, Marchioness Ossoli, transcendentalist, was born at Cambridgeport, Mass., 1810. At twenty-five she assisted her family by school and private teaching. In Boston she edited *The Dial*, translated from the German, and wrote *Summer on the Lakes*. In 1844 she published *Woman in the Nineteenth Century*, and in the same year proceeded to New York, and contributed to the *Tribune* a series of miscellaneous articles, republished as *Papers on Literature and Art*. In 1847 at Rome she met the Marquis Ossoli, and married him. In 1849, during the siege of Rome, she took charge of a hospital; and after the capture of the city by the French she and her husband sailed with their infant for America, 1850. On July 16th the vessel was wrecked off Fire island near New York; the child's body was washed ashore, but nothing was ever seen of mother or father.

Fullerton, George Stuart, professor of philosophy, Columbia university, since 1904, was born at Fatehgarh, India, 1859. He graduated at the university of Pennsylvania, 1879; hon. Ph. D., Muhlenberg college, 1892; hon. LL. D., Muhlenberg college, 1900; studied divinity, Princeton, 1879-80, and Yale, 1880–83; instructor, 1883–85, adjunct professor, 1885–87, professor of philosophy, 1887–1904, university of Pennsylvania; dean of department of philosophy, 1889-90, dean of college, vice-provost of university, 1894-96, vice-provost of university, 1896-98, same. Author: *The Conception of the Infinite; A Plain Argument for God; On Sameness and Identity; On the Perception of Small Differences in Sensation* (with Professor Cattell); *The Philosophy of Spinoza; On Spinozistic Immortality; A System of Metaphysics; An Introduction to Philosophy*, etc.

Fulton, Robert, celebrated American inventor and engineer, was born at Little Britain, Pa., 1765. He was apprenticed to a jeweler in Philadelphia at an early age, and in addition to his labors at this trade he devoted himself to painting. The sale of his portraits and landscapes enabled him, in the space of four years, to purchase a small farm, on which he placed his mother, his father being dead. At the age of twenty-two he proceeded to London, where he studied painting under West; but after several years thus spent he felt that this was not his true vocation. Accordingly, he abandoned painting and applied himself wholly to mechanics. In 1794 he obtained from the British government a patent for an inclined plane, the object of which was to set aside the use of locks; and in the same year he invented a mill for sawing and polishing marble. His next invention was a machine for spinning flax, followed by one for making ropes. He was received as a civil engineer in 1795, and wrote a work on canals in which he developed his system. Accepting an invitation from the United States minister at Paris, he proceeded to that city in 1797, and remained there for seven years, devoting himself to new projects and inventions. In 1803 he constructed a small steamboat, and his experiments with it on the Seine were attended with great success. He returned in 1806 to New York and pursued his experiments there. In 1807 he launched his steam-vessel, the *Clermont*, upon the Hudson, which made a successful start, in the presence of thousands of astonished spectators. From this period steamers came into general use upon the rivers of the United States. In 1815 he launched the war-steamer *Fulton*, and died the same year.

Funk, Isaac Kaufman, author, publisher, clergyman, was born at Clifton, Ohio, 1839. He was graduated at Wittenberg college; D. D., 1861; LL. D., 1896. Filled various pastorates, 1867–72, the last St. Matthew's English Lutheran church, Brooklyn. Was editor-in-chief of various periodicals of Funk and Wagnalls company; editor-in-chief of *Standard Dictionary;* chairman of editorial board that produced the *Jewish Encyclopædia;* founder-editor of *The Metropolitan Pulpit*, now the *Homiletic Review*, 1876; in connection with his house founded *The Voice*, 1880; *The Missionary Review*, 1888; *The Literary Digest*, 1889; published numerous works of reference; entered into partnership with A. W. Wagnalls in 1878, merging into the Funk and Wagnalls company, 1890. Editor: *Tarry Thou Till I Come.* Author: *The Next Step in Evolution; The Widow's Mite, and Other Psychic Phenomena; The Psychic Riddle.* Died, 1912.

Funston, Fred, brigadier-general of United States army, was born in Ohio, 1865. He studied in Kansas state university, Lawrence, two years, but was not graduated; reporter, Kansas City, 1890; botanist in United States Death valley expedition, 1891; commissioner for department of agriculture to explore Alaska and report on its flora, 1893, camping on the Klondike in winter of 1893-94; floated down Yukon, alone, in a canoe; was captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel in the insurgent army in Cuba, 1896–97; served eighteen months; was wounded; returned to United States; commissioned colonel of 20th Kansas infantry, 1898; went to Philippines; took part in several battles; for crossing the Rio Grande at Calumpit on small bamboo raft in face of heavy fire and establishing rope ferry, by means of which the United States troops were enabled to cross and win the battle, he was promoted to brigadier-general of United States volunteers, 1899. Continued in active service in Philippines. Organized and commanded expedition resulting in capture of Aguinaldo, head of Filipino insurrection, and was appointed brigadier-general of United States army, 1901; commanded department of California, with headquarters at San Francisco, 1905–07.

Furness (*fûr´-nĕs*), **Horace Howard,** author, editor, Shakespearian scholar, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1833; graduated from Harvard, 1854; Ph.D., university of Halle; Litt. D., Columbia college and Cambridge (England); LL. D., university of Pennsylvania, Harvard, Yale, 1901; in Europe, 1855-56; studied law in Philadelphia; admitted to bar, 1859. Served on Seybert commission for investigating modern spiritualism. Editor of Variorum edition of Shakespeare: *Romeo and Juliet; Macbeth; Hamlet*, 2 vols.; *King Lear; Othello; Merchant of Venice; As You Like It; The Tempest; Midsummer Night's Dream; The Winter's Tale; Much Ado About Nothing; Twelfth Night; Love's Labors Lost.* He contributed an article on homœopathy in American edition *Encyclopædia Britannica.* Died, 1912.

Furniss (*fûr´-nĭs*), **Harry,** English caricature artist, author, and lecturer, was born at Wexford, 1854. Settled in London at nineteen; many years contributor to *Illustrated London News; The Graphic; Black and White; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News;* and the principal magazines in England and America. Joined *Punch* staff in 1880, and has toured in America, Canada, Australia, etc. Illustrated *Happy Thoughts; Incompleat Angler; Comic Blackstone; Lewis Carroll's Sylvie and Bruno;* founded *Lika Joko* and *New Budget*. Author: *Romps; Flying Visits; Royal Academy Antics; Humours of Parliament; America in a Hurry; Illustrated London Letter; Peace with Humour; P. and O. Sketches; Confessions of a Caricaturist; Harry Furniss at Home; Poverty Bay*, a novel; *How to Draw in Pen and Ink; Friends without Faces*, a book for children, etc.

Furnivall (*fûr'-nĭ-val*), **Frederick James**, English philologist, was born at Egham, Surrey, England, 1825. He was educated at University college, London, and Trinity hall, Cambridge, where he took his degree, 1846; M. A., Ph. D., Litt. D. In early life he associated himself in philanthropic work with Frederick D. Maurice, and taught in his workingmen's college every term for ten years. He devoted himself to English philology, and with characteristic energy founded the Early English text society, 1864; the Chaucer society, 1868; the ballad society, 1868; and the New Shakespeare society, 1874; was active in starting the Browning society, 1881, and the Wycliffe society, 1882. He personally edited many works, chiefly through the medium of some one of the above societies, the most important being *Saint Graal;* Robert of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne;* Walter Map's *Queste del Saint Graal; Political, Religious, and Love Poems;* Bishop Percy's *Folio MS. of Ballads and Romances;* edited jointly with J. W. Hales, *Ballads from Manuscripts on the Condition of Tudor England*, 1520–50, and Caxton's *Book of Curteseye.* His best works are his splendid edition of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*, and the *Century Shakespeare* in 39 volumes. Died, 1910.

Fuseli (*fū'-zē-lĭ*), **John Henry**, Swiss painter, was born at Zürich in 1741. He was at first a clergyman and writer of Zürich, visited England, afterward studied art in Italy, returned to London in 1778, and executed pictures for Boydell's Shakespeare gallery. In 1799 he exhibited a series of forty-seven designs on a large scale from Milton's works, and became professor of painting in the academy. Among his literary labors were *Lectures on Painting*, and a translation of Lavater's *Aphorisms on Man.* Died, 1825.

Fustel de Coulanges (*fūs'-tĕl' dē ko͞o'-läɴzh'*), **Numa Denis**, French historian, was born at Paris, 1830. He filled chairs at Amiens, Paris, Strassburg, and from 1875 at the École Normale at Paris. After the war of 1870 he turned his attention to history, though he had written previously *Chio* and *Polybe.* His first historical work, *La Cité antique*, made its author famous. His *Histoire des Institutions politiques de l'ancienne France* is profoundly learned, and made him a member of the French institute. Died, 1889.

Fyffe (*fĭf*), **Charles Alan**, English historian, was born at Blackheath, England, 1845. In 1867 he took classical honors at Balliol college, Oxford, and was elected a fellow of University college. During the Franco-German war he was war correspondent for the *London Daily News*, and was in Paris during the commune. In 1880–90 he published his *History of Modern Europe*, in three volumes. Died, 1892.

Gabelentz (*gä'-bē-lĕnts*), **Hans Conon von der**, German philologist, was born at Altenburg, 1807. He was educated at the universities of Leipzig and Göttingen; studied the Finno-Tartaric languages, and published *Éléments de la Grammaire Mandchoue;* published a critical edition of the Gothic translation of the Bible by Ulfilas, with a Latin translation, and with a Gothic glossary and grammar appended. Besides he furnished contributions to periodicals on the Mordvinian and Samoyed languages. He is said to have known more than eighty languages. Died, 1874.

Gade (*gä'-de*), **Niels Wilhelm**, Danish composer, was born, lived, and died at Copenhagen, 1817–90. He was court organist at Copenhagen, and wrote several symphonies, overtures, and cantatas, as well as many choral and solo productions. His overture, *Ossian*, has received high praise, as have also his musical sketches, *Aquarellen* and *Volkstänze.* He was one of the originators of the Scandinavian school of music.

Gadsden (*gădz'-dĕn*), **Christopher**, American patriot, was born in Charleston, S. C., 1724. He was a member of the first continental congress, 1774, became brigadier-general during the revolution, and was lieutenant-governor of South Carolina at the time of the surrender of Charleston to Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He died in 1805.

Gadsden, James, grandson of above, was born at Charleston, S. C., 1788. He served in the war of 1812 and against the Seminoles. In 1853 he was appointed minister to Mexico, and negotiated the purchase of part of Arizona and New Mexico, known as the "Gadsden purchase." He died in 1858.

Gage, Lyman Judson, financier, was born at De Ruyter, Madison county, N. Y., 1836. He removed to Rome, N. Y., 1848, and was educated at Rome academy; LL. D., Beloit, 1897, New York university, 1903. At seventeen he entered Oneida central bank; served as office boy and junior clerk until 1855, when he went to Chicago; clerk in planing mill until 1858; bookkeeper, 1858–61, and cashier, 1861–68, Merchants' loan and trust company; became, in 1868, cashier, in 1882, vice-president, and in 1891, president of First national bank of Chicago. Was first president of board of directors, World's Columbian exposition; three times president of American bankers' association; first president of Chicago bankers' club; twice president of civic federation of Chicago. Secretary of United States treasury, 1897–1902; president of United States trust company, New York, 1902–06. Retired, 1906. Trustee of Carnegie institution, Washington.

Gage, Simon Henry, biologist, educator, was born in Otsego county, N. Y., 1851. He was graduated at Cornell, 1877; instructor, assistant professor and full professor of Cornell, 1878-1908; studied in Europe, 1889, and is now one of the editors of *American Journal of Anatomy.* Author: *The Microscope and Microscopic Methods; Anatomical Technology* (with Professor Burt G. Wilder); and numerous papers on biological subjects; collaborator or contributor to Foster's *Encyclopædic Medical Dictionary*, Wood's *Reference Hand-Book of the Medical Sciences*, Johnson's *Cyclopedia*, etc.

Gage, Thomas, English general, last royal governor of Massachusetts, was born in 1721. In 1763 he was made commander-in-chief of the British forces in America. His inflexible character led the British government to regard him as well fitted to end the disturbances in the American colonies. In 1774 he was nominated governor of Massachusetts, a post of peculiar difficulties. In April, 1775, he dispatched an expedition to seize a quantity of arms which had been stored at Concord. On the way thither the detachment came upon a number of militia drilling, whom they attacked because they refused to lay down their arms. This encounter, known as the battle of Lexington, was the signal for a general rising throughout the colonies. On June 17th the battle of Bunker Hill was fought, which resulted in a dearly bought victory to the English; but numerous complaints being lodged against Gage, he was recalled by the British government in October, 1775. Died, 1787.

Gagern (*gä'-gĕrn*), **Heinrich Wilhelm August**, German statesman, was born at Bayreuth, Germany, 1799. He was educated at the military school at Munich. On Napoleon's return from Elba he entered the army of Nassau, and served as lieutenant at Waterloo. He subsequently studied law at the universities of Heidelberg, Göttingen, Jena, and Geneva; in 1821 he entered political life under the government of Hesse-Darmstadt.

He was elected a member of the second chamber in 1832, and vigorously opposed the policies of the state governments and of the federal diet. In 1836, seeing the fruitlessness of opposition to the governmental politics, he declined reëlection, and turned to agriculture on his father's estate. In 1846 he published a work against the government of Hesse; in 1847 was again elected to the chamber as representative of Worms, and was president of the Frankfort parliament, 1848-49. From 1859 he again took part in grand-ducal politics, as a partisan of Austria against Prussia. Died, 1880.

Gailor, Thomas Frank, prelate, bishop of Tennessee since 1898, was born at Jackson, Miss., 1856. He graduated at Racine college, and the General theological seminary, New York; D. D., S. T. D., Columbia, Trinity, university of the South. Rector of Pulaski, Tennessee, Episcopal church, 1879-82. Professor ecclesiastical history, 1882-90, chaplain, 1883-90, vice-chancellor, 1890-93, chancellor and president of board of trustees, university of the South, since 1908; declined bishopric of Georgia, 1890. Author of a *Manual of Devotion*, and many lectures and sermons.

Gainsborough (*gānz'-b'rō*), **Thomas,** eminent English landscape painter, was born at Sudbury, England, 1727. He early displayed a decided talent for painting, and began life as a portrait painter. His later genius found adequate expression in the delineation of the rich and quiet scenery of his native country, and to this he mainly devoted himself after settling in London in 1774. At the creation of the royal academy he was chosen one of the first members. Among his finest productions are "The Shepherd's Boy," "The Fight Between Little Boys and Dogs," "The Sea-shore," "The Woodman in a Storm," and "Duchess of Devonshire." The most celebrated of his pictures is "The Blue Boy," in the Devonshire gallery. Died, 1788.

Gairdner (*gārd'-nēr*), **James,** British historian, was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, 1828. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh; LL. D., Edinburgh, 1897. He became clerk in the public record office, 1846; assistant keeper of public records, 1859. Edited for master of the rolls: *Memorials of Henry VII.*, and *Letters and Papers of the Reigns of Richard III. and Henry VII.;* appointed, 1879, to continue the *Calendar* of Henry VIII., of which vol. v. to vol. xxi. have appeared under his editorship, completing the work; edited the *Paston Letters*, 1872–75; edited also some volumes for the Camden society; author of *England* in the series *Early Chroniclers of Europe; Life of Richard III.; The English Church in the Sixteenth Century to the Death of Mary; Studies in English History;* contributed numerous articles to the *Dictionary of National Biography* and the *English Historical Review*. Died, 1912.

Gaius (*gā'-yŭs*), or **Caius,** Roman jurist, flourished in the second century of our era. He was the author of more than fifteen works, of which the *Institutes* was the most important. This is supposed to have been the first instance of a popular manual of Roman law in the sense of modern elementary text books. It was incorporated almost bodily into the celebrated *Institutes* of Justinian. The work was long lost, but a large part of it was recovered in 1816-17 from a much defaced palimpsest in the cathedral library at Verona, found by Niebuhr.

Galba (*găl'-bȧ*), **Servius Sulpicius,** Roman emperor, was born B. C. 3. He was of a noble and very rich family, and showed so much talent when a boy that the emperors Augustus and Tiberius both predicted that he would one day be at the head of the Roman world. He was commander of the army in Spain when the emperor Nero died, in 68 A. D., and was so popular with the soldiers that they made him emperor when seventy-one years old. But he soon began to pursue a military course of marked severity, made promises to his friends which he did not keep, and hoarded up his money like a miser. He was murdered after a reign of only seven months, in 69 A. D.

Galdós (*gäl-dōs'*), **Benito Pérez,** Spanish novelist and dramatist, was born in the Canary islands, 1845, but was brought up at Madrid. His *Gloria*, *Doña Perfecta*, *Trafalgar*, *Léon Roch*, *Marianela*, etc., have been translated into English, and entitle him to be classed among the most noted modern writers. His later works follow the realistic French school, and are descriptive of Spanish customs, manners, and institutions

Galen (*gā'-lĕn*), or **Claudius Galénus,** celebrated Greek physician, was born at Pergamus, in Mysia, 130 A. D. He first studied medicine at Pergamus, afterward at Smyrna, Corinth, and Alexandria. He returned to his native city in his twenty-ninth year, and was at once appointed physician to the school of gladiators. In his thirty-fourth year he went to Rome, where he stayed for about four years, and gained such a reputation that he was offered, but declined, the post of physician to the emperor. He returned to his native country in his thirty-eighth year, and had scarcely resumed his ordinary course of life when he received a summons from the emperors M. Aurelius and L. Verus to attend them in the northeastern frontier of Italy, whither they had gone to make preparations for a war with the northern tribes. He joined the camp toward the end of the year 169; but a pestilence breaking out, the emperors and their court set off for Rome, whither Galen accompanied or followed them. On the return of M. Aurelius to the seat of war Galen obtained permission to be left at Rome, alleging that such was the will of Æsculapius, as revealed to him in a dream, and the sons of M. Aurelius were intrusted to his care. The place and time of his death are alike unknown, though the latter is believed to have been 201.

Galileo (*gä'-lē-lā'-ō*). See page 347.

Gall (*gôl;* Ger., *gäl*), **Franz Joseph,** German physician, founder of phrenology, was born at Tiefenbronn, on the borders of Baden and Württemberg, 1758. In 1785 he established himself as a physician in Vienna, where for many years he carried on a series of elaborate investigations on the nature of the brain and its relation to the outer cranium. In 1796 he gave publicity to his views in a series of lectures in Vienna, which were, however, condemned as subversive of morality and religion. Being joined by Spurzheim, who adopted his theories, he undertook a lecturing tour through a large part of Europe, and eventually settled at Paris, where he published his phrenological work, *Fonctions du Cerveau*. His chief work, however, is his *Anatomy and Physiology of the Nervous System*. Died, 1828.

Gallait (*gäl-lā'*), **Louis,** Belgian historical painter, was born at Tournay, 1810; he became famous by pictures on subjects from the history of the low countries, such as "The Abdication of Charles V."; "Alva viewing the dead bodies of Egmont and Horn"; "The Plague of Tournay"; "Tasso in Prison"; "Temptation of St. Anthony"; "A Gypsy Woman and her Children," etc. He died in 1887.

Galland (*gȧ'-läɴ'*), **Antoine,** French orientalist, was born at Rollot in Picardy, 1646. Attached in 1670 to the French embassy at Constantinople, he traveled in Syria and the Levant, 1673–79. In 1709 he became Arabic professor in the Collège de France. He wrote on archæology, Eastern proverbs, and Indian fables, but is best known by his translation of the *Arabian Nights.* Died, 1715.

Gallatin (*găl'-á-tĭn*), **Albert,** American financier and statesman, was born at Geneva, Switzerland, 1761. He graduated there in 1779, came to the United States in 1780, taught French at Harvard, bought land in Virginia and Pennsylvania, and entered political life in 1789. In 1793 he was elected to the United States senate, but was not permitted to retain his seat on the ground of ineligibility under the constitution. In 1795 he entered congress from Pennsylvania, and in 1801–13 was secretary of the treasury. He took an important part in the peace negotiations with England in 1814, and signed the treaty of Ghent. In 1816–23 he was minister at Paris, and in 1826 at London. From 1827 he devoted his time to historical and ethnological researches, writing on finance, politics, and the Indian tribes. He was one of the founders, and the first president of the ethnological society of America. Died, 1849.

Gallaudet (*găl'-ó-dĕt'*), **Edward Miner,** educator, president of Gallaudet college for the deaf, 1864–1911, emeritus president since 1911; was born at Hartford, Conn., 1837. He was graduated at Trinity college, 1856, LL. D., 1869; also LL. D., Yale, 1895; Ph. D., Columbian, 1869; taught in his father's institution for deaf mutes, Hartford, 1856–57; organized, 1857, Columbia institution for deaf, dumb, and blind, at Washington; developed from it the Gallaudet college for the deaf, founded in 1864. President of convention of American institutions for the deaf; in 1886, at the invitation of British government, appeared before the royal commission in interest of deaf-mute education. Author: *Popular Manual of International Law; Life of Thomas Hopkins Gallaudet.*

Gallaudet, Thomas Hopkins, educator, philanthropist, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1787. He was graduated at Yale college, 1805; tutor there, 1808–10; studied at Andover theological seminary, 1811–14; licensed to preach, 1814; studied the systems of deaf-mute instruction in London, Edinburgh, and Paris, 1815–16; founded and became superintendent of the American asylum for deaf mutes at Hartford; and held the office of president of the institution, 1817–30, resigning on account of ill health. He published numerous sermons, addresses, and juvenile works, and edited six volumes of *Annals of the Deaf and Dumb.* Died, 1851.

Galle (*găl'-lĕ*), **Johann Gottfried,** German astronomer, was born in Prussian Saxony in 1812. He studied at Berlin, 1830–33, became director of the Berlin observatory, and shares with Leverrier the honor of discovering the planet Neptune. He afterward became professor of astronomy at Breslau. He also discovered three comets, 1839-40. He published several works on astronomy and climatology. Died, 1910.

Gallinger, Jacob Harold, physician, United States senator from New Hampshire, was born in Cornwall, Ont., 1837. He received an academic education, graduated in medicine, 1858, and practiced until he entered public life. Hon. A. M., Dartmouth, 1885. Member of New Hampshire legislature. 1872-73, 1891; member of state constitutional convention, 1876; state senator, 1878, 1879, 1880; president of state senate, 1879, 1880. Surgeon-general of state, with rank of brigadier-general, 1879-80; chairman of republican state committee, 1882–90, 1898–1907; member of congress, 1885–89. Elected to United States senate, 1891, and reëlected 1897, 1903, and 1909.

Galt (*gôlt*), **Sir Alexander Tillock,** Canadian statesman, was born at Chelsea, England, 1817, and emigrated to Canada when a boy. For many years he was commissioner of the British and American land company, and in 1849 entered the Canadian parliament as a liberal. He was finance minister from 1858 to 1862, again from 1864 to 1866. From July to November, 1867, he was finance minister of the Dominion. He was a member of the fisheries commission under the treaty of Washington, and a member of the Halifax fisheries commission. After 1857 he allied himself with the liberal-conservative party, and was considered one of the leading authorities on finances in the Dominion. He became grand commander of the order of St. Michael and St. George in 1878. He wrote *Canada from 1849 to 1859.* Died, 1893.

Galt, Sir Thomas, Canadian jurist, brother of the foregoing, was born in England in 1815, and educated in Scotland. He removed to Canada in 1832, and was admitted to the bar in 1845. In 1858 he became queen's counsel, in 1869 judge of the common pleas, and in 1887 chief justice of the court of common pleas. He was knighted in 1888. Died, 1901.

Galton (*gôl'-tŭn*), **Francis,** English scientist and traveler, was born near Birmingham, England, 1822; cousin of Charles Darwin. He was educated at King Edward's school, Birmingham, and King's college, London, studied medicine, and was graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge, 1844; D. C. L., Oxford, Sc. D., Cambridge. In 1846 he traveled through North Africa and on the White Nile, 1850 assisted in exploring the unknown Damara and Ovampo lands in South Africa, and soon after entered the British civil service in the board of trade. He was an officer and member of many scientific societies, and for his *Narrative of an Explorer in Tropical South Africa* received the gold medal of the royal geographical society. Author: *Tropical South Africa; Art of Travel; Vacation Tourists; Hereditary Genius; English Men of Science, their Nature and Nurture; Human Faculty; Natural Inheritance; Finger Prints; Fingerprint Directory,* and numerous *Memoirs,* latterly on eugenics, in 1905 establishing for its study a research fellowship in the university of London. Died, 1911.

Galvani (*găl-vä'-nē*), **Luigi,** Italian physician and physicist from whom "galvanism" derived its name, was born in Bologna, 1737. He was educated for the profession of medicine, and studied under Beccaria, Tacconi, and Galeazzi. In 1762 he was appointed lecturer on anatomy in the university of Bologna, in which city he practiced. It was while holding this lectureship that he made those discoveries, partly by means of experiments on the muscles of frogs, which he published to the world in 1791 in his treatise entitled *De Viribus Electricitatis in Motu Musculari Commentarius.* The now fully-established doctrine of animal electricity owes its origin to the patient and laborious investigations of the Bologna professor. Died, 1798.

Gama (*gä'-mä*), **Vasco da,** Portuguese navigator, was born about 1469 at Sines in Alemtejo. He early distinguished himself as an intrepid mariner, and was selected by King Emanuel to discover the route to India around the cape. The expedition of three vessels with 168 men left Lisbon in July, 1497, but was four months in reaching St. Helena. After rounding the cape, despite hurricanes and mutinies he made Melinda early in the following year. Here he found a skillful Indian pilot, crossed the Indian ocean, and arrived at Calicut in May, 1498. The ruler of Calicut soon became actively hostile, and Da Gama had to fight his way out of the harbor. In September, 1499, he arrived at Lisbon, and was ennobled. Emanuel immediately despatched a fresh squadron of thirteen ships under Cabral, who founded a factory at Calicut. But the forty Portuguese left there were murdered, and to avenge them the king fitted out a squadron of twenty ships under Da Gama, 1502, which founded the colonies of Mozambique and Sofala, bombarded Calicut, and reached the Tagus with thirteen richly-laden vessels in December, 1503. For twenty years Da Gama lived inactive at Evora, while the extended Portuguese conquests were presided over by five viceroys. The fifth was so unfortunate that John III. in 1524 despatched Da Gama to India, where he succeeded in making Portugal once more respected, but soon after his arrival he died at Cochin, 1524.

Gamaliel (*gá-mā'-lĭ-el*), St. Paul's teacher, was a prominent Pharisee, and taught "the law" early in the first century. He was the grandson of Hillel. Tolerant and peaceful, he seems to have placed Christianity on a par with other sects; and he exhorts to long-suffering on all sides.

Gambetta (*găm-bĕt'-à*), **Léon Michel**, French lawyer, statesman, and orator, was born at Cahors, 1838. He studied law, and in 1859 joined the Paris bar. It was not until 1868 that his name came prominently before the public. He then acquired fame as counsel for defendants in political prosecutions. He showed himself an able and determined enemy of the second empire. After Sedan he became minister of the interior, and remained for some time in Paris after it was invested by the Germans. As he was anxious, however, to stir up the provinces, he contrived to escape from the city by a balloon. He came down to Amiens, and thence proceeded to Tours, where he was intrusted with the control of the war department. He assumed unlimited power, and made every effort to stir up the provinces in defense of Paris. He preached war with the utmost hostility against the Germans, and denounced the capitulation of Metz as an act of treason on the part of Marshal Bazaine. When the national assembly was resolved upon in 1871, Gambetta sought by decree to give it an exclusively republican character. The decree was canceled at the instigation of Prince Bismarck, and Gambetta resigned office as minister. He subsequently entered the assembly as a member for Paris, became the leader of the extreme left, and to the violence of a speech which he delivered at Grenoble was largely attributed the reaction which set in against republican government and the retirement of M. Thiers. After this his political action became more skillful and moderate, and to his leadership the republicans greatly owed their success in the elections of 1877. He became premier in 1881, but in a few months resigned. Died, 1882.

Gambier (*găm'-bēr*), **James, Baron**, English admiral, was born in the Bahamas, 1756. He fought with distinction off Ushant, under Lord Howe, in 1794; became rear-admiral, 1795, vice-admiral, 1799, and admiral, 1805. He commanded the British fleet at Copenhagen in 1807, and was rewarded with a peerage. At the battle of Aix Roads in 1809 he disregarded the signals of Dundonald but was "most honorably acquitted" by court-martial. In 1814 he served on the commission which negotiated the treaty of peace with the United States. Died, 1833.

Gamble, Robert Jackson, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Genesee county, N. Y., 1851. He removed to Fox Lake, Wis., 1862; graduated from Lawrence university, Appleton, Wis., 1874; located at Yankton, S. D., 1875, where he has since been engaged in the practice of law. He was district attorney for the second judicial district of the territory in 1880; city attorney of Yankton for two years; state senator in 1885, under the constitution adopted that year; was elected to the fifty-fourth and fifty-sixth congresses; elected to the United States senate, 1901, and reëlected for the term 1907-13.

Gannett (*găn'-ĕt*), **Henry**, geographer and statistician, United States geological survey, since 1882, was born at Bath, Me., 1846. He was graduated from Lawrence scientific school, Harvard university; LL. D., Bowdoin; was civil and mining engineer, 1866-70; assistant Harvard observatory, 1870-71; topographer, Hayden survey, 1872-79; geographer, United States census, 1880-82, 1890-92, 1900-02; assistant director census, Philippine islands, 1902-03; assistant director census of Cuba, 1907-08. Author: *Statistical Atlases of Tenth, Eleventh, and Twelfth Censuses; Scribner's Statistical Atlas* (in part); *Dictionary of Altitudes; Commercial Geography; Building of a Nation; United States; Stanford Series of Geography; Contour Map of United States;* and many geographical and statistical reports and papers.

Garcia (*gär-thē'-ā*), **Manuel**, musical genius, was born at Seville, Spain, 1775. After acquiring a considerable reputation as a singer in Cadiz and Madrid, he went to Paris in 1808, where he obtained great success at the Italian opera; and in 1811 proceeded to Italy, where he was received with equal favor in Turin, Rome, and Naples. Subsequently, with a select operatic company, composed in part of members of his own family, he crossed the Atlantic, and visited the United States, Mexico, and South America. After his return to Paris he became a vocal teacher, and many of his pupils reached a high degree of excellence, but none equaled his eldest daughter, Maria, afterward Mme. Malibran. Died at Paris, 1832.

Garcilaso de la Vega (*gär'-thē-lä'-sō dā lä vā'-gä*), Spanish soldier and poet, was born at Toledo about 1503. He early adopted the profession of arms, and gained a distinguished reputation for bravery in the wars carried on by Emperor Charles V. against the French and Turks, but was mortally wounded while storming a castle near Fréjus, in the south of France. He wrote a number of sonnets and other poems, several eclogues, and is sometimes called the "Spanish Petrarch." Died at Nice, 1536.

Garcilaso de la Vega, Peruvian historian, known as "the Inca," was born at Cuzco, in Peru, about 1540. He was the son of Sebastian Garcilaso de la Vega y Vargas, who married Elizabeth Palla, a princess of the race of the Incas, and niece of the famous Huayna Capac, the last emperor of Peru. At the age of twenty he proceeded to Spain, and never again visited America. During the greater portion of his life he lived at Cordova, where he died. His first work was a *History of Florida*, containing an account of the conquest of the country by Hernando de Soto, and was followed by a history of the royal Incas, his largest work. Died, 1616.

Gardener, Helen Hamilton, author, was born at Winchester, Va., 1858, daughter of Rev. Alfred Griffith Chenoweth. She was graduated at Cincinnati high and normal schools; pursued post-graduate work in biology, medicine, and other branches in New York; married Col. S. A. Day, United States army, in 1901. She has done much magazine work as editor and contributor, and written many stories, essays, and scientific articles. Author: *Men, Women, and Gods*, essays; *Facts and Fictions of Life; Is This Your Son, My Lord? Pushed by Unseen Hands; A Thoughtless Yes; An Unofficial Patriot; Historical Sketches of Our Navy*, etc. She has been active in movements for progress and development of women, and for social and ethical reform.

Gardiner, Samuel Rawson, English historian, was born in 1829; was educated at Winchester and Christ Church, Oxford. In 1884 he was elected fellow of All Souls', and was for some years professor of modern history at King's college, London. His historical works include *The History of England from the Accession of James I. to the Disgrace of Chief Justice Coke; Prince Charles and the Spanish Marriage; England Under the Duke of Buckingham and Charles I.; The Personal Government of Charles I.;* and the *Fall of the Monarchy of Charles I.;* all these being republished as a continuous work in 1883-84; *An Introduction to the Study of English History,* with J. B. Mullinger; *History of the Great Civil War;* and a complete *History of England.* Died, 1902.

Garfield, Harry Augustus, educator, was born at Hiram, Ohio, 1863, the son of James Abram Garfield. He was graduated at Williams college, 1885; studied law at Columbia law school one year, and at Oxford, England, and Inns of Court, London, but without matriculation at either of the latter places. He practiced law as a member of the firm Garfield, Garfield, and Howe, Cleveland, 1888–1903; professor of politics, Princeton, 1903–08; elected president of Williams college, 1907, and assumed duties in June, 1908. President of Cleveland chamber of commerce, 1898–99, and member of many learned and other associations.

Garfield, James Abram, twentieth president of the United States, was born in Orange, Cuyahoga county, Ohio, 1831. As a boy he had few advantages, received a common school education, and this in a fragmentary way. He worked occasionally at a carpenter's bench, toiled early and late on the small maternal farm, and also drove a team of canal mules. By dint of hard work he persevered until he entered Williams college, Mass., and was graduated in 1856. He studied and practiced law, and was a member of the Ohio senate, 1859-60; entered the army in 1861 as colonel of the 42d Ohio volunteers; served in southeastern Kentucky, and was promoted to be brigadier-general of volunteers, 1862; served at Shiloh, Corinth, etc.; was appointed chief of staff by General Rosecrans, 1863; and for gallantry at the battle of Chickamauga was promoted to major-general of volunteers. He resigned to occupy a seat in the thirty-eighth congress, to which he had been elected, and remained in congress as chairman of important committees, until elected United States senator in the spring of 1880. He was elected to the presidency at the close of 1880, and entered upon office in the spring of the following year; but on the 2d of July he was shot by the assassin Guiteau, while at the Washington station of the Baltimore and Potomac railway, and died at Elberon, N. J., after lingering for nearly three months. His early poverty, his manly independence, his hard-won attainments, and his incorruptible integrity had all caused his career to be watched as that of a man of exceptional powers and of brilliant promise; and his untimely death was mourned, not only by his own countrymen, but by the whole civilized world. Died, 1881

Garfield, James Rudolph, lawyer, former secretary of the interior, and son of James Abram Garfield, was born in Hiram, Ohio, 1865. He was graduated at Williams college, Mass., 1885; studied at Columbia law school; was admitted to the bar in 1888; practiced law in Ohio, 1888–1902; was member of Ohio senate, 1896 to 1899; member of United States civil service commission from 1902 to February, 1903; commissioner of corporations, department of commerce and labor, from February, 1903, to March, 1907; was secretary of the interior, 1907–09.

Garibaldi (*gä'-rē-băl'-dē*)**, Giuseppe,** Italian patriot, was born at Nice, France, 1807, and began life as a sailor. He associated himself enthusiastically with Mazzini for the liberation of his country, but, being convicted of conspiracy, fled to South America, where, both as a privateer and a soldier, he gave his services to the young republics struggling there for life. Returning to Europe, he took part in the defense of Rome against France, but, being defeated, fled to New York, to return to the isle of Caprera, biding his time. He joined the Piedmontese against Austria, and in 1860 set himself to assist in the overthrow of the kingdom of Naples and the union of Italy under Victor Emmanuel. Landing in Calabria, he entered Naples and drove the royal forces before him without striking a blow, after which he returned to his retreat at Caprera, ready still to draw sword, and occasionally offering it again in the cause of republicanism. In 1870-71 he commanded a French force in the Franco-German war. Died, 1882.

Garland, Hamlin, American novelist and short-story writer, was born of Scotch descent at West Salem, Wis., 1860. Until 1881 he worked on his father's farm, spent some time in Dakota, then proceeded East, where he taught English literature in private schools in Boston and its neighborhood, and published his first book in 1890. Since then he has devoted himself to lecturing and writing. Besides a collection of verse entitled *Prairie Songs,* he has published the following books: *Rose of Dutchers Coolly; A Little Norsk; Jason Edwards; A Member of the Third House; A Spoil of Office; Main Traveled Roads; Crumbling Idols; Wayside Courtships; Prairie Folks; Ulysses Grant: His Life and Character; The Trail of the Gold Seekers; Boy Life on the Prairie; The Spirit of Sweetwater; The Eagle's Heart; Her Mountain Lover; The Captain of the Gray Horse Troop; Hesper; The Tyranny of the Dark; The Long Trail; Money Magic; The Shadow World,* etc.

Garnier (*gär'-nyâ'*)**, Jean Louis Charles,** French architect, was born at Paris, France, 1825. He studied at the school of fine arts, and began to exhibit water colors in 1853, after considerable travel in Italy and Greece. In 1854 he set up as an architect in Paris, and in 1861 competed for the design of the new opera house in Paris. His design was accepted, and he constructed the building, which was completed in 1875. He also built the conservatory at Nice, and the casino at Monte Carlo. He was made an officer of the legion of honor. Died, 1898.

Garrett, R. W., Canadian physician, professor of obstetrics, Queen's university, Kingston, Canada, was born in the county of North Ontario, 1853. He was educated at Ontario college, Picton; M. A., Trinity college, Toronto; M. D., Queen's university, Kingston, Ontario. After receiving his degree in medicine, 1882, he settled in the practice of his profession at Kingston, where he was shortly appointed professor of anatomy in the Women's medical school; was afterward appointed demonstrator of anatomy in the royal college of physicians and surgeons, and later filled the chair of professor of anatomy. Senior surgeon in the Kingston general hospital, and surgeon-major in the 14th battalion princess of Wales' own rifles. Author: *Medical and Surgical Gynæcology;* editor, Kingston *Medical Quarterly.*

Garrick, David, English actor, son of a captain in the army, was born in Hereford in 1717. He went to London with Dr. Johnson in 1736 to study law; but an irresistible instinct urged him to the stage. He made his first appearance, under the name of Lyddal, at Ipswich, in 1741, and soon after played *Richard III.* in the theater of Goodman's Fields, where his success enabled him to get an engagement at Drury Lane. In 1742 he went to Dublin; in 1747 he became joint patentee of Drury Lane, two years later marrying Mademoiselle Violette. He acted at Drury Lane until 1776, when he retired and sold his share in the concern. In 1763 he visited Italy, and in 1769 projected and conducted the memorial jubilee at Stratford-on-Avon in honor of Shakespeare. His last appearance was as Don Felix in *The Wonder*. He died in 1779 and was buried in Westminster abbey.

Garrison, William Lloyd, American abolitionist, was born at Newburyport, Mass., 1805. As a young man he was chiefly engaged in newspaper work, and soon made himself obnoxious to the then ruling powers by the boldness of his denunciation of slavery. In 1829, while editing *The Genius of Universal Emancipation*, which was published at Baltimore, his articles on this subject led to his being convicted and imprisoned for libel. He was released from prison on the payment of his fine by a friend, and thereupon commenced his career as an anti-slavery lecturer, which he continued until such agitation was no longer necessary. In 1831 he founded *The Liberator*, which he published at Boston during thirty-five years. His whole course was attended by the most malignant opposition from the pro-slavery party; his life was frequently threatened, and more than once he was assaulted and publicly handled; but his courage, energy, and ability were inexhaustible, and he lived to see the complete success of the movement which he had done so much to promote. On the abolition of slavery in 1865, he was presented by his friends in the United States with the sum of $30,000. He visited England in 1833, 1846, 1848, 1867, and 1877, and on the last occasion but one he was entertained at a public breakfast in St. James's hall, London, in which the duke of Argyll and Mr. Bright, among others, took part. Died, 1879.

Garth (*gärth*), **Sir Samuel,** English physician and poet, was born at Bowland Forest, Yorkshire, 1661, studied at Peterhouse, Cambridge, and Leyden, graduated M. D. in 1691, and next year settled in London. In 1700 he did himself everlasting honor by providing burial in Westminster abbey for the neglected Dryden. He was knighted by George I. and appointed physician in ordinary, and physician-general to the army. He published *The Dispensary*, 1699, a satire on the apothecaries and physicians who opposed giving medicine gratuitously to the sick poor, and, in 1715, *Claremont*, a topographical poem. Died, 1719.

Gary, Elbert H., chairman of board of directors and chairman of finance committee of United States steel corporation, was born at Wheaton, Ill., 1846; educated at Wheaton college and Chicago university; graduated from law school, university of Chicago, 1867. Admitted to Illinois bar, 1867, bar of United States supreme court, 1878. First mayor of Wheaton; county judge, Du Page county, two terms; practiced law in Chicago twenty-five years, chiefly as counsel for railroad and manufacturing corporations; president of Chicago bar association, 1893-94; retired from law practice to become president of Federal steel company, 1898; is chairman of board of directors of Allis-Chalmers company, and several banks and other corporations. Trustee of Northwestern university.

Gaskell, Elizabeth Cleghorn Stevenson, English novelist, was born at Cheyne Row, Chelsea, 1810. She married in 1832 William Gaskell, a Unitarian minister in Manchester. Here she studied working men and women. In 1848 she published anonymously *Mary Barton*, followed by the *Moorland Cottage; Cranford; Ruth; North and South; Round the Sofa; Right at Last; Sylvia's Lovers; Cousin Phillis*, and *Wives and Daughters*. She died suddenly at Holybourne, Alton, in Hampshire, 1865, and was fittingly buried at Knutsford. Besides her novels she wrote *The Life of Charlotte Brontë*, a masterpiece of English biography.

Gassendi (*gȧ'-säɴ'-dē'*), or **Gassend, Pierre,** French philosopher and mathematician, was born at Champtercier in Provence, 1592. He studied and taught at Aix, but revolted from the scholastic philosophy, and applied himself to physics and astronomy. His examination of the Aristotelian system appeared in *Exercitationes Paradoxicæ adversus Aristoteleos*, 1624. In that year he was appointed provost of Digne cathedral; and in 1645 professor of mathematics in the Collège Royal at Paris, where he died, 1655. He controverted Fludd, the mystic, and Descartes's new philosophy; wrote on Epicurus; gave in his *Institutio Astronomica* a clear view of the science in his day; and published lives of Tycho Brahe, Copernicus, and Regiomontanus.

Gaston de Foix (*gäs'-tôɴ' dē fwä*), famous French general, was born in 1489. When twenty-three years old he was made commander of the French army in Italy. He defeated the army of Venice, near Brescia, and took the city by storm on the same day. A few weeks afterward he won a victory at Ravenna over the enemy's forces, in one of the hottest battles ever fought, 20,000 men being killed on each side. The victory was so splendid that the hot-blooded young hero grew impatient when he saw some of the enemy's infantry leave the field slowly and in good order, and madly rushed after them in person, followed by Bayard and about twenty knights. He broke the enemy's line, but his horse was wounded and fell; and when Gaston's friends reached him he was dead. He was killed in 1512.

Gates, Horatio, famous American general, was born in England, 1728. Sent to America in 1755, as captain of infantry, he served under General Braddock, and with difficulty escaped in the defeat in which that officer was slain. On the peace of 1763 he purchased an estate in Virginia, where he resided until the war of independence, when he sided with his adopted country, and in 1775 was made adjutant-general in the colonial army. He accompanied Washington to Massachusetts in July of the same year, where he remained until June, 1776, when he received the chief command of the army, which had just retreated from Canada. In March, 1777, he superseded Schuyler in the command of the army of the North, but was himself superseded by Schuyler in the following May. In August he once more undertook the command, and soon compelled the entire British army to surrender at Saratoga. This brilliant success gained for him a great military reputation, and his considerate conduct toward his compatriots won for him the esteem of even his enemies. In 1780 he was called by congress to the command of the army of the South, and in the unfortunate defeat of Camden lost the laurels he had already won. He was superseded, and was not acquitted of blame until 1782, after a protracted trial by court martial. He then retired to Virginia until 1790, when he emancipated all his slaves, and settled in New York. Died, 1806.

Gates, John Warne, capitalist, was born on a farm near Turner Junction (now West Chicago), Ill., 1855. He was educated in country schools, and conducted a small hardware store at Turner Junction, Ill.; became salesman in Texas, introducing barbed wire for I. L. Ellwood; built up a large business; established for himself in St. Louis; organized Southern wire company, 1880; later in Braddock wire company; sold it to

Federal steel company, 1898; organized American steel and wire company (now part of United States steel corporation), 1897; was identified with numerous large deals in railway and industrial stock; was director Baltimore and Ohio railroad company, Western Maryland railroad company, Republic iron and steel company of New Jersey, American salt company, United States realty and improvement company, Tennessee coal, iron and railroad company, Clyde steamship company, National bank of North America, etc. Was colonel of Illinois militia, 1897–1901. Died, 1911.

Gates, Merrill Edwards, educator, author, was born at Warsaw, N. Y., 1848; graduated from university of Rochester, 1870; Ph. D., university of State of New York, 1880; LL. D., Princeton and Rochester, 1882, Columbia, 1891, Williams, 1893; L. H. D., Columbia, 1887. He was principal of the Albany boys' academy, 1870–82; president of Rutgers college, 1882–90; president of Amherst college, 1890–99; chairman of United States board of Indian commissioners, 1890–99; president of the American missionary association, 1892–98; and eight years president of the Lake Mohawk Indian conference. He is a member of the American philosophical society, American history association, American social science association; lecturer and writer upon religious, social, and educational themes. Author: *Sidney Lanier, Poet and Artist; Land and Law as Agents in Educating the Indians; International Arbitration; Highest Use of Wealth*, etc.

Gatling, Richard Jordan, American inventor, was born in North Carolina, 1818. He took his degree in medicine about 1849, but did not practice. In 1850 he invented a hemp-breaking machine, and in 1857 a steam plough; but his most celebrated invention was that of the revolving gun, which bears his name, the conception of which came to him in 1861. In 1865 the gun was improved and tested, and was forthwith brought into use by the United States service. Several European governments also adopted it. Among Dr. Gatling's later inventions were an improved method of casting steel cannon and a pneumatic gun for discharging explosives. Died, 1903.

Gauss (*gous*), **Karl Friedrich,** noted German mathematician, was born in Brunswick, Germany, 1777. He was graduated at the Collegium Carolinum in his native city in 1795, at the university of Göttingen in 1798, and then repaired to Helmstadt to avail himself of the library of that place. Here he completed his celebrated *Disquisitiones Arithmeticæ*, which appeared in 1801, and at once stamped its author as one of the most profound and original mathematicians of any age. In 1809 appeared his *Theoria Motus Corporum Cœlestium*, in which was also contained the exposition of his newly discovered method of least squares for the treatment of the results of observations. In 1807 he was called to the chair of mathematics and the directorship of the observatory in the university of Göttingen, positions which he held until his death. His investigations here took a wide range, and much of his time was taken up in work in the field of terrestrial magnetism. His complete works, collected and published by the royal society of sciences of Göttingen, fill seven large quarto volumes, with titles as follows: *Disquisitiones Arithmeticæ; Higher Arithmetic; Analysis; Geometry and Method of Least Squares; Mathematical Physics; Astronomy; Theoria Motus.* Died, 1855.

Gautama (*gō'-tȧ-mȧ*), **Buddha.** See page 201.

Gautier (*gō'-tyā'*), **Théophile,** French poet and novelist, was born at Tarbes, 1811. From painting he turned to literature, and became a "romanticist" of extreme type. In 1830 he published his first long poem, *Albertus;* in 1832 the striking *Comédie de la Mort*, But his poetry reached its highest point in *Émaux et Camées*, 1856. In 1835 appeared his celebrated novel, *Mademoiselle de Maupin*, with its defiant preface. He wrote many other novels and shorter stories — *Les Jeune France; Fortunio; Une Larme de Diable; Militona; Le Peau de Tigre; Jettatura; Le Capitaine Fracasse; La Belle Jenny; Spirite;* etc. Mérimée alone contests with him the palm as the prince of writers of short stories. The first half of Gautier's theatrical criticisms were collected as *L'Histoire de l'Art Dramatique en France*, 1859. His articles on the salon form perhaps the best history of the French art of his day. His leisure he devoted to travel, of which he published characteristic accounts in his delightful *Caprices et Zigzags, Constantinople, Voyage en Russie*, and *Voyage en Espagne.* Other works were an enlarged edition of his *Émaux et Camées; Les Grotesques*, on the writers of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries; *Honoré de Balzac; Ménagerie Intime*, a kind of informal autobiography; *Histoire du Romantisme;* and the posthumous works, *Portraits et Souvenirs Littéraires;* and *L'Orient.* He died at Paris, 1872.

Gay, John, English poet, was born in 1685. He wrote a large number of poems and ballads, besides several operas; but little of his poetry is now read. His greatest success was *The Beggar's Opera*, which ran sixty-two nights, made the actors celebrated, and in the popular phrase, "made Rich (the manager) gay, and Gay (the author) rich." His *Fables* and his ballad of *Black-eyed Susan* also deserve mention. Died, 1732.

Gay, Sydney Howard, American journalist and author, was born at Hingham, Mass., 1814. Early in life he took an ardent interest in the anti-slavery cause and lectured extensively, being editor also of the *New York Anti-Slavery Standard.* He then became connected with the New York *Tribune* and was its managing editor from 1862 to 1866. For four years he was editor of the Chicago *Tribune*, but returning to New York in 1872 he joined the staff of the New York *Evening Post.* In 1876–80, in conjunction with William Cullen Bryant, he wrote a *History of the United States*, and in 1884 published a *Life of James Madison.* Died, 1888.

Gay, Walter, American artist, was born at Hingham, Mass., 1856. He was educated in Boston public schools and Roxbury Latin school. He began to paint flower subjects, 1873; went to Paris, 1876, to study art, where he was a pupil of Bonnat, and was a constant exhibitor at Paris salon. He painted the large picture "Benedicite," now in museum, Amiens, France; "Las Cigarreras," in the Luxembourg, Paris; also pictures in the Tate collection, London, Metropolitan museum of fine arts, New York, and museum of fine arts, Boston. He received gold medals at Antwerp, Vienna, Berlin, Munich, Paris, and Hors Concours, Paris. Life fellow of the Metropolitan museum of fine arts, New York; created chevalier legion of honor, 1894, and officer, 1906. Member of numerous art societies, American and foreign.

Gayarré (*gä'-ȧ'-rā'*), **Charles Étienne Arthur,** American historian, was born in New Orleans, 1805. He was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1829; was a member of the Louisiana legislature, and judge of the city court of New Orleans. In 1835 he was elected to the United States senate, but on account of ill health resigned his seat. In 1844 he again entered the state legislature, and from 1846 to 1853 was secretary of state of Louisiana. During the civil war he supported the confederacy, and after its close became reporter of the state supreme court. He wrote the valuable *History of Louisiana*, and several historical sketches. Died, 1895.

Gayley, Charles Mills, author, educator, critic, professor of English, university of California, since 1889, was born at Shanghai, China, 1858. He was a student at Blackheath, England, 1867–74, royal academic institution, Belfast, 1874–75; B. A., university of Michigan, 1878; student Giessen and Halle, 1886–87; Litt. D., Kenyon, 1900; LL. D., Glasgow, 1901, university of Michigan, 1904. He was instructor in Latin, 1880–84, assistant professor of Latin, 1884–86, assistant professor of English, 1887–89, university of Michigan. Author: (with F. N. Scott and A. A. Stanley) *Songs of the Yellow and Blue; A Guide to the Literature of Æsthetics* (with F. N. Scott); *Classic Myths in English Literature; English in Secondary Schools; Methods and Materials of Literary Criticism* (with F. N. Scott); *Representative English Comedies* (5 vols.); *The Poetry of the People* (with M. C. Flaherty); *The Star of Bethlehem; The Principles and Progress of English Poetry* (with C. C. Young); *Songs of California* (edited); *Plays of Our Forefathers*, etc.

Gay-Lussac (*gā'-lü'-säk'*), **Joseph Louis,** French chemist and physicist, was born at St. Léonard in Haute Vienne, 1778. He was educated at the Paris polytechnic school, passed in 1801 to the department of ponts et chaussées, and began a series of researches on vapor, temperature, and terrestrial magnetism. In 1808 he made the important discovery of the law of volumes; in 1809 he became professor of chemistry at the polytechnic, and from 1832 in the Jardin des Plantes. He was the first to form synthetically the hydriodic and iodic acids; and in 1815 he succeeded in isolating cyanogen. His investigations on sulphuric acid, the manufacture of the bleaching chlorides, the centesimal alcoholometer, and the assaying of silver are also important. In 1818 he became superintendent of the government gunpowder factories, and in 1829 chief assayer of the mint. In 1839 he was made a peer of France. For many years, in conjunction with Arago, he was editor of the *Annales de Chimie et de Physique*, one of the most important scientific publications of France. Died, 1850.

Gaynor, William Jay, jurist, mayor of New York, was born in Whitestown, Oneida county, N. Y., 1851; educated there and in Boston; worked on New York and Brooklyn newspapers, 1873–75, while studying law; admitted to bar and began practice, 1875. Became a national figure by his breaking up of rings within the democratic party and securing convictions for election frauds; he twice declined democratic nomination for governor; elected by republicans and independent democrats judge of New York supreme court, 1893; reëlected, 1907, and designated justice of appellate division of supreme court; received democratic nomination for mayor of New York city, 1909, and was the only candidate on the ticket elected. An attempt to assassinate him failed in 1910.

Gaza (*gä'-zä*), **Theodorus,** Italian scholar, one of the earliest to revive Greek learning in the West, was born at Thessalonica, 1398. He fled about 1430 before the Turks to Italy, and became teacher of Greek at Ferrara, next of philosophy at Rome. Cardinal Bessarion obtained for him a small benefice in Calabria. His principal work was a Greek grammar issued in 1495. He translated into Latin portions of Aristotle, Theophrastus, St. Chrysostom, Hippocrates, and other Greek writers. Died, 1478.

Geddes (*gĕd'-ĭs*), **Patrick,** British biologist and botanist, was born at Perth, 1854. He was educated at the normal school of science, London, and at several foreign universities; became professor of botany at Dundee. His aim is to moralize evolution and carry principles from biology into history and sociology. Besides important articles in the encyclopædias and journals, he has written *Chapters in Modern Botany* and (with J. A. Thomson) *The Evolution of Sex*. He is identified with vast schemes of housebuilding in Edinburgh, and of social, academic, and economic reform.

Geefs (*gāfs*), **Guillaume,** Belgian sculptor, was born at Antwerp, 1806. After studying there for some time he went to Paris, where he worked in the studio of M. Ramey. During the revolution of 1830 he quitted Paris and returned to Belgium, and soon after executed at Brussels a monument to the memory of the victims of the revolution of 1830. The most important of his other works are a colossal marble statue of King Leopold, monument to Count Frédéric de Mérode, now in the cathedral of Brussels, and statue of General Belliard. He executed a group entitled "Le Lion Amoureux," which was shown at the exhibition in Paris, 1855. He died in 1883.

Gegenbaur (*gā'-gen-bour*), **Karl,** German comparative anatomist, was born at Würzburg, 1826. He received a chair at Jena in 1855, and at Heidelberg in 1873. His chief works are *Comparative Anatomy* and *Human Anatomy*. He edited the *Year-book of Morphology* in 1875, and is the author of *Elements of Comparative Anatomy; Text-book of Human Anatomy; Epiglottis; Comparative Anatomy of the Vertebrates in Relation to the Invertebrates*, etc. Died, 1903.

Geibel (*gī'-bĕl*), **Emanuel von,** German poet, was born at Lübeck, 1815. He studied at Bonn and Berlin, and afterward went to Athens as tutor in the household of the Russian ambassador. He returned to Lübeck in 1840 and published his first book of poems. His *Voices of the Time* appeared in 1841, a book of *Sonnets* in 1846, and *Songs of Junius*, 1848. He obtained a professorship at Munich, 1852, which he resigned, 1868. Among his later volumes are: *Poems and Leaves of Thought; Herald Calls; Late Autumn Leaves;* and an epic, *King Sigurd's Courting Journey*. He also wrote several dramas. Died, 1884.

Geikie (*gē'-kĭ*), **Sir Archibald,** British geologist, was born at Edinburgh, 1835. He was educated at the Edinburgh high school and university. In 1855 he was appointed to the geological survey, and in 1867 he became director of the survey in Scotland; from 1871 to 1882 he was professor of geology and mineralogy at Edinburgh; and was director-general of the survey of the United Kingdom, and head of the geological museum, London, 1882–1901. Among his works are the *Story of a Boulder; Phenomena of the Glacial Drift of Scotland; The Scenery of Scotland Viewed in Connection with its Physical Geology; Memoir of Sir R. Murchison; Memoir of Sir A. C. Ramsay; Ancient Volcanoes of Britain*, etc. He was knighted in 1891.

Geikie, James, British geologist, brother of preceding, professor of geology and mineralogy since 1882 and dean of the faculty of science, Edinburgh university, was born at Edinburgh, 1839. He was graduated at Edinburgh university; LL. D., D. C. L., London and Edinburgh. Entered H. M. geological survey, 1861; became district surveyor, 1869; Murchison chair of geology in Edinburgh university, 1882; one of the founders and past president of the royal Scottish geographical society, and honorary editor of *Scottish Geographical Magazine*. Author: *The Great Ice Age; Prehistoric Europe; Outlines of Geology; Fragments of Earth Lore; Songs and Lyrics by Heinrich Heine; Earth Sculpture; Structural and Field Geology*, etc.

Gelée (*zhe'-lā'*), **Claude. See Claude of Lorrain.**

Gellert (*gĕl'-ĕrt*), **Christian Fürchtegott,** German poet and moralist, was born at Hainichen, Saxony, 1715. He was educated at Leipzig, and in 1751 became a professor there. He revolted against current pedantry, and thus pioneered the way for Goethe and Schiller. His writings, fables, tales, hymns, etc., were collected in ten volumes. He died in 1769.

Gellius (*jĕl'-ĭ-ŭs*), **Aulus,** Latin author, supposed to have been born at Rome about 117 A. D. He practiced law there, after studying philosophy at Athens, and wrote the *Noctes Atticæ*, or "Attic Nights," a medley on language, antiquities, history, and literature, in twenty books, of which the eighth is wanting. It contains many extracts from lost Greek and Latin authors. The best edition is by Hertz. He died about 180 A. D.

Gelon (*jē'-lŏn*), tyrant of Gela and Syracuse, was the son of Deinomenes, and a native of the former city. He first figures in history as one of the body-guards in the service of Hippocrates, tyrant of Gela. On the death of the latter he obtained the supreme power, 491 B. C., and about 485 B. C. made himself master of Syracuse. His influence soon extended itself over the half of Sicily. Gelon refused to aid the Greeks against Xerxes, as they declined to comply with his demand that he should be appointed commander-in-chief. About the same time Terillus, ruler of Himera, in Sicily, invoked the aid of the Carthaginians against Theron of Agrigentum, who had dispossessed him of his state. Gelon, who was in alliance with Theron, hastened to the assistance of the latter, and on the same day on which the Greeks won the battle of Salamis he gained a complete victory over the invaders at Himera. The consequence was an immediate treaty of peace between him and the Carthaginians, who were compelled to pay all the expenses of the war. His clemency and the wisdom of his measures rendered him so generally beloved that when he appeared unarmed in an assembly of the people, and declared himself ready to resign his power, he was unanimously hailed as the deliverer and sovereign of Syracuse. Died, 478 B. C.

Genêt, or **Genest** (*zhĕ-nĕ'*), **Edmond Charles Édouard,** French diplomat, was born in France in 1765. He entered the French diplomatic service as *chargé d'affaires* at St. Petersburg in 1789, but was sent home in 1791, and in December, 1792, was accredited to the United States. He transgressed the laws of neutrality by issuing commissions to privateers to prey upon English commerce, France being then at war with England. He complained bitterly of the lack of sympathy displayed by the young republic to its old ally, and did his best to embroil the United States with Great Britain. Washington demanded and obtained his recall, but Genêt decided to become a naturalized citizen. He settled in New York, and married a daughter of Governor Clinton. He was the author of some historical works, and translated a Swedish history. Died at Schodack, N. Y., 1834.

Geneviève (*zhĕn'-vyĕv'*), **Saint,** patroness of Paris, was born at Nanterre near Paris, about 422. She took the veil, and acquired an extraordinary reputation for sanctity, increased by her assurance that Attila and his Huns would not touch Paris, and by an expedition for the relief of the starving city during Childeric's Frankish invasion. In 460 she built a church over the tomb of St. Denis, where she herself was buried. Died, 512.

Genghis Khan (*jĕn'-gĭz ᴋăn'*), celebrated Mongol conqueror, was born near Lake Baikal, 1162, the son of a Mongol chief. His career as a soldier began at the age of thirteen, an age at which he boldly assumed the reins of government in succession to his father. By his military skill and daring example he gradually raised his people to a position of supremacy in Asia, and established by means of them a kingdom which, at his death, stretched from the Volga to the Pacific, and from Siberia to the Persian gulf. He regarded himself as commissioned by heaven to conquer the world, a destiny which he almost fulfilled. Died, 1227.

Genseric (*jĕn'-sĕr-ĭk*), king of the Vandals, son of Godigisdus, founder of the Vandal kingdom in Spain, and natural brother of Gonderic, whom he succeeded in 429, was born in 406 A. D. From Spain he crossed to Africa, and in conjunction with the Moors added to his kingdom the land lying west of Carthage, ultimately gaining possession of Carthage itself. He next set himself to organize a naval force, with which he systematically from year to year pillaged Spain, Italy, Greece, and the opposite lands of Asia Minor, sacking Rome in 455. He continued master of the seas until his death in 477, despite strenuous efforts of the Roman emperors to crush his power.

Gentz, von (*fōn gĕnts'*), **Frederick,** German diplomat and publicist, was born at Breslau, 1764. In 1786 he entered the public service of Prussia, but in 1802 exchanged into that of Austria. He wrote bitterly against Napoleon. An adherent of Metternich from 1810, at the congress of Vienna in 1814 he was first secretary, as also in subsequent conferences. His writings are distinguished for elegance, but his pen was on sale to the highest bidder; and he drew the supplies for his lavish private expenditure from more than one foreign government. Died, 1832.

Genung (*jĕ-nŭng'*), **John Franklin,** educator, professor of literature and biblical interpretation, Amherst college, was born at Willseyville, N. Y., 1850. He graduated at Union college, 1870, Rochester theological seminary, 1875; Ph. D., Leipzig, 1881; D. D., Yale, 1905. Author: *Tennyson's In Memoriam—Its Purpose and Its Structure; Practical Elements of Rhetoric; The Study of Rhetoric in the College Course; Hand-Book of Rhetorical Analysis; The Epic of the Inner Life, Being the Book of Job; Outlines of Rhetoric; What a Carpenter Did with His Bible; The Passing of Self; The Working Principles of Rhetoric; Stevenson's Attitude to Life; Ecclesiastes and Omar Khayyam; Words of Koheleth, Being a Study and Translation of the Book of Ecclesiastes; The Hebrew Literature of Wisdom In the Light of Today; The Idylls and the Ages*, etc.

Geoffroy Saint-Hilaire (*zhō'-frwä' săɴ'-tē'-lâr'*), **Étienne,** French naturalist, was born at Étampes, 1772, became a pupil of Haüy at the college of Navarre, Paris, and in 1793 professor of zoölogy in the museum of natural history. He accompanied Napoleon's expedition to Egypt, for the collection of specimens, and after his return laid the basis of scientific anatomy by enunciating his well-known theory of the unity of organic composition. He filled the chair of zoölogy at the faculty of sciences, 1809, and evoked a great controversy with Cuvier by the publication of his *Philosophie Anatomique*, 1818–22. He was also the author of several other valuable works illustrative of the science to which he was devoted. Died, 1844.

George, Grace, actress, was born in New York, 1880. She received a convent education, and married William A. Brady, 1899. Made her début in *The New Boy*, New York, 1894; appeared in leading parts in *The Girl I Left Behind Me; Charley's Aunt; The Wandering Minstrel; The Turtle; Mlle. Fifi;* starred in *The Princess Chiffon*, 1899; *Her Majesty*, 1900; *Under Southern Skies*, 1901-02; *Frou Frou*, 1903; *Pretty Peggy*, 1903-04; *The Two Orphans*, 1904;

Abigail, 1904; *The Marriage of William Ashe*, 1905-06; *The Richest Girl*, 1906; *Clothes*, 1906; *Divorcons*, 1907, etc.

George, Henry, American economist and sociologist, was born in Philadelphia, 1839. After being successively at sea, in a counting-house, and a printer's office, he settled in California, and in 1866 joined the staff of a San Francisco paper. He afterward became editor of two papers there, and wrote his first essay on the land question in *Our Land and Land Policy*, published in 1871. In 1876 he was state inspector of gasmeters, but in 1880 removed to New York, and the next year visited Ireland on his way to England. He was there arrested as a "suspect" under Forster's act, but was soon released. He wrote *Progress and Poverty* in 1879, and undertook lecturing tours in 1883 and 1889 in support of his principles. He also published *The Irish Land Question*, *Social Problems*, *Protection and Free Trade*, and *The Science of Political Economy*. Candidate for mayor, New York, 1886 and 1897. Died, 1897.

George I., king of Great Britain from 1714 to 1727, was born in 1660. He was the son of Ernest Augustus, elector of Hanover, and of Sophia, the granddaughter of James I. of England; and, on the death of Anne, he ascended the throne, being the first monarch of the house of Hanover. The early part of his reign was troubled by the conspiracies and rebellions of the Jacobites, aggravated by foreign wars; and in 1720 the collapse of the famous South sea scheme occurred, when thousands of families were ruined. In 1727 the king set out on a visit to his Hanoverian dominions, but had only reached Osnabrück when he was struck down by apoplexy. By his marriage with Sophia Dorothea, a daughter of the duke of Zell, he left one son, George Augustus, who succeeded him, and one daughter, Sophia Dorothea, who, in 1706, was married to Frederick II. of Prussia, and became the mother of Frederick the Great.

George II., son and successor of George I., and king of Great Britain from 1727 to 1760, was born in 1683. Ascending the throne when forty-four years of age, he had the advantage over his father of being able to speak English, which George I. could never do. But he also had to cope with Jacobite conspiracies, and to contend with Charles Edward Stuart, the young pretender; nor was the latter entirely defeated until the battle of Culloden, which was fought April 27, 1746. The war of the Austrian succession occurred in this reign, the object of which was to secure Maria Theresa of Hungary, the daughter of Charles VI. of Germany, from the partition of her Austrian dominions; and this war was only brought to a close by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, October 7, 1748. In 1756 the seven years' war broke out, in which England sided with Prussia; and the last years of the king's reign saw the British victors in India, Canada, and on the seas. He died, 1760.

George III., king of Great Britain from 1760 to 1820, and king of Hanover (elector from 1760 to 1815), eldest son of Frederick Louis, prince of Wales, was born in London, 1738. In 1761 he married Princess Charlotte Sophia of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, by whom he had fifteen children. More English in sentiment and education than his two predecessors, George's main interest was centered in his English kingdom, and never during his long life did he once set foot in his Hanoverian possessions. At his accession he found the seven years' war in progress, and he was later involved in the war of the American revolution and the Napoleonic wars. In 1801 the legislative union of Great Britain and Ireland was effected. Died at Windsor, 1820.

George V., king of Great Britain and Ireland, and emperor of India, was born at Marlborough House, London, 1865, the second son of Edward VII. The death of his elder brother, Albert, in 1892 made him heir apparent to the British throne, and he took his seat in the house of lords as duke of York. Upon the accession of Edward VII. in 1901, he received the title of duke of Cornwall. At this time he made a tour of all the large British colonies, gaining great popularity. On his return he was created prince of Wales. In July, 1893, he married Princess Victoria May of Teck, and six children have been born to them. On the death of Edward VII., the new king ascended the throne under the title of George V., May 7, 1910. The coronation took place, June 22, 1911. He was crowned emperor of India at the durbar at Delhi, December 12, 1911. The early months of his reign were marked by the agitation against the house of lords, which resulted finally in the abolition of the veto powers of the upper house.

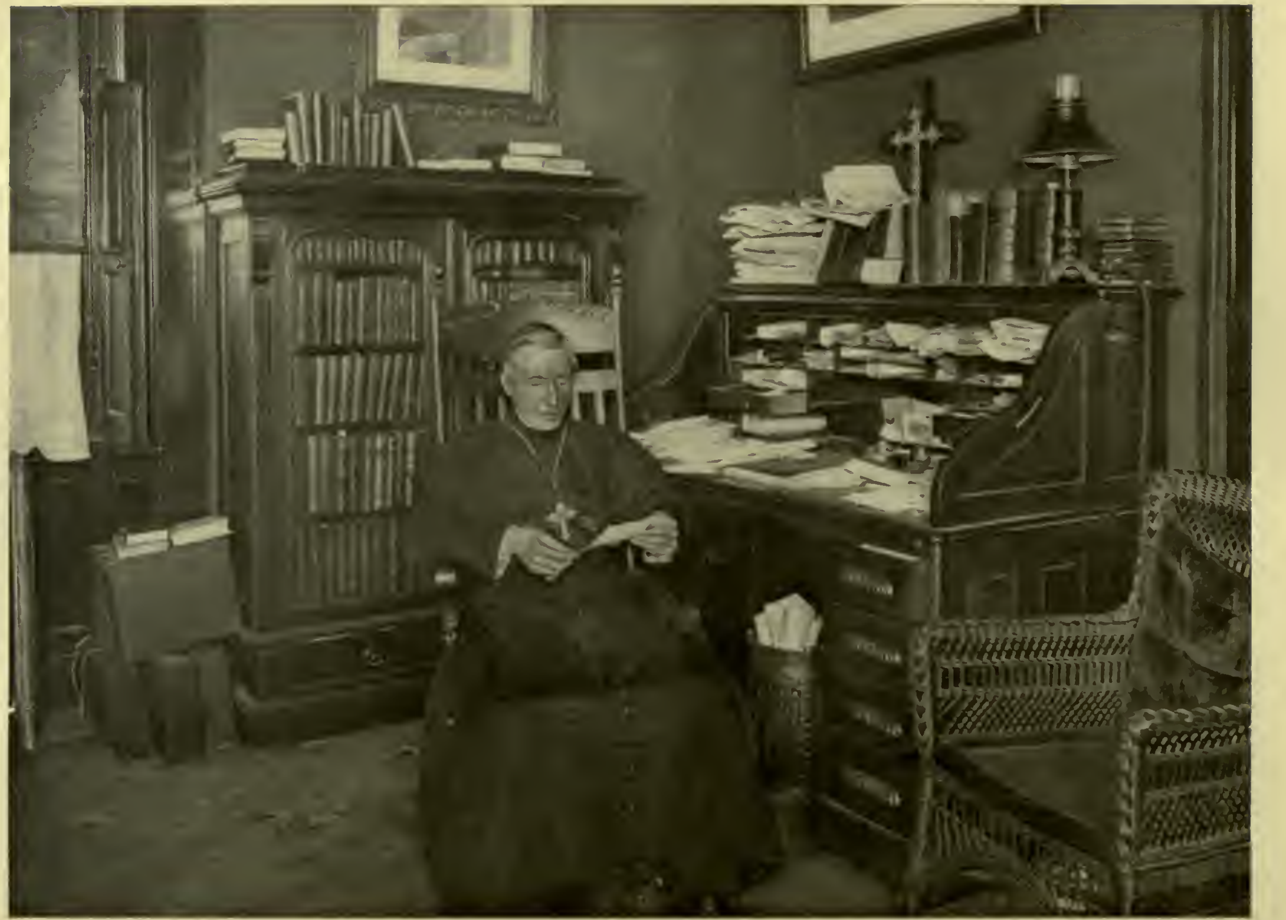
George I., king of Greece, was born at Copenhagen, 1845. He was a brother of the dowager empress of Russia, Queen Alexandra, and King Frederick of Denmark. Chosen king of Greece in 1863, in succession to Otho I. Married Princess Olga, daughter of the Russian Grand Duke Constantine, 1867, and had five sons and one daughter. An attempt to assassinate him was made in 1898, but happily failed. The king was of the Lutheran faith, but by the constitution his heirs and successors must be members of the Greek orthodox church. He was assassinated, 1913. His eldest son, Constantine, succeeded to the throne, March 18, 1913.

George, Saint, the patron saint of England. His true history is not clearly known. A story is told about him that he slew a dragon, which had been sent by a magician to devour an Egyptian princess, and in pictures he is generally shown in the act of killing the monster. Some say the real Saint George was a soldier in the army of Diocletian, 300 A. D., and that he suffered death for the Christian faith. English crusaders brought home his fame from the East, and Edward III. made him patron of his new order of the garter. His name became the English battle-cry, and since then he has been considered the especial saint of Russia, and the Russians have an order of Saint George.

Gérard (*zhā'-rär'*), **Étienne Maurice, Count,** marshal of France, was born in Lorraine, 1773. He specially distinguished himself at Austerlitz, Halle, Jena, Erfurt, Lintz, and Wagram. On the morning after this last battle he received the title of baron of the empire. In 1831 Louis Philippe appointed Gérard a marshal of France, and gave him command of the expedition to Belgium, in the course of which he distinguished himself by taking Antwerp in 1832. Died, 1852.

Gérard, François Pascal, Baron, French painter, was born in Rome, 1770. Nearly the whole of his life was spent in Paris, where he was first pupil and assistant to David, but speedily acquired a splendid reputation of his own. Most of the leading men and women of the French empire were painted by Gérard, and he became known as the "painter of kings." Famous portraits were those of Napoleon, Talleyrand, Talma, and Mme. Récamier; famous paintings, the "Battle of Austerlitz" and "Entry of Henry IV. into Paris." He was afterward appointed court-painter to Louis XVIII., from whom he received the rank of baron. Died, 1837.

Gerhardt (*gĕr'-härt*), **Karl Friedrich,** German chemist, was born at Strassburg in 1816. At the time of his death he was professor of chemistry in the university of Strassburg. He was one of the most famous of the pupils of Liebig, and,



CARDINAL GIBBONS IN HIS STUDY

From a photograph by Groeninger, Baltimore

1848 was sent to the Frankfort parliament, where he was a vigorous opponent of Prussia. He went ovér to the Roman Catholic church in 1853. Among his other works are *Geschichte der Karolinger* and *Papst Gregorius VII*. Died at Carlsbad, 1861.

Ghiberti (*gē-bĕr′-tē*), **Lorenzo**, Italian sculptor, was born in Florence about 1378. He was engaged in painting in fresco at Rimini, in the palace of Prince Pandolfo Malatesta, when the priori of the society of merchants in Florence invited artists to propose models for one of the bronze doors of the baptistery of San Giovanni. The offering up of Isaac was to be executed in gilt bronze, as a specimen of the work. The judges selected the works of Brunelleschi and Ghiberti as the best, but the former voluntarily withdrew his claims, giving the preference to Ghiberti. After twenty-one years' labor Ghiberti completed the door, and at the request of the priori executed a second after almost as long a period. Michaelangelo said of these that they were worthy of adorning the entrance to paradise. During these forty years Ghiberti also completed a statue of John the Baptist for the church Or-San-Michele, two bas-reliefs for the baptistery of the cathedral of Siena, and a number of other works, all of which are still preserved. He died in Florence in 1455.

Ghika (*gē′-kä*), **Helena**, or "Dora d'Istria," daughter of Prince Michael Ghika, was born at Bucharest, 1828. Profoundly instructed in the classics, she gained by travel an extensive knowledge of modern languages and literature. At fifteen she translated the *Iliad* into German, and not long after wrote several pieces for the theater. On her marriage in 1849 with Prince Koltzoff-Massalsky she accompanied him to St. Petersburg; but from 1855 she lived mainly at Florence. Her works include: *La Vie Monastique dans l'Église Orientale; La Suisse Allemande; Les Femmes en Orient; Excursions en Roumélie; Les Lacs Helvétiques; Gli Albanesi in Rumenia*, and *La Poésie des Ottomans*. She wrote much for the *Revue des Deux Mondes*. Died, 1888.

Ghirlandajo (*gēr′-län-dä′-yō*), otherwise called **Corradi**, or **Bigordi, Domenico del**, Florentine painter, was born in 1449. He assisted in the decoration of the Sistine chapel in Rome, and executed a series of frescoes in the Sassetti chapel in Santissima Trinità, Florence. He also painted many easel pictures in oil and distemper; but his frescoes are incomparably his finest works. He is said to have created aërial perspective, and to have perfected the art of mosaic. He was the master of Michaelangelo. Died, 1494.

Gibbon, Edward. See page 74.

Gibbons, Grinling, English sculptor and woodcarver, was born at Rotterdam, 1648. He had for some time practiced his art in England, when, discovered by Evelyn carving a crucifix, 1671, he was appointed by Charles II. to a place in the board of works, and employed in the chapel at Windsor. Here and in St. Paul's, London, his work displays great taste and delicacy of finish. At Chatsworth, Burleigh, Southwick, and other mansions he executed an immense quantity of carved embellishment. The ceiling of a room at Petworth is his masterpiece. Died in London, 1721.

Gibbons, James, Roman Catholic cardinal, was born in Baltimore, Md., 1834. At an early age he was taken by his parents to their former home in Ireland, where he began his education. He returned to the United States, and resided with his family in New Orleans, 1848; entered St. Charles college, Maryland, 1855; transferred, 1857, to St Mary's seminary, Baltimore; ordained priest, 1861; assistant at St. Patrick's, Baltimore, for a few months; was then pastor of St. Bridget's, Canton (suburb of Baltimore); later private secretary to Archbishop Spalding and chancellor of the arch-diocese; assistant chancellor, second plenary council of American Roman Catholic church, Baltimore, 1866; vicar apostolic of North Carolina, with rank and title of bishop, 1868; coadjutor archbishop of Baltimore, 1877; succeeded to the see, 1877; presided at third national council at Baltimore, 1884; was nominated as cardinal; invested with the princely insignia, 1886. Author: *The Faith of Our Fathers; Our Christian Heritage; The Ambassador of Christ*, etc.

Gibbs, Oliver Wolcott, American chemist, was born in New York city, 1822; was graduated at Columbia, 1841, studied chemistry in Paris and Berlin. In 1849 he was chosen professor of physics and chemistry in the college of the city of New York, and in 1863 took charge of the Lawrence scientific school laboratory at Harvard. He became professor emeritus, 1887, was a member of many home and foreign scientific societies and an LL. D. of Columbia. Died, 1908.

Gibson, Charles Dana, illustrator, was born in Roxbury, Mass., 1867. He was educated at Flushing, L. I., and at the art students' league, New York, 1884–85. He has done much illustrating in principal magazines; also illustrated numerous books. Author: *Sketches in London; People of Dickens; Drawings; Pictures of People; Sketches and Cartoons; The Education of Mr. Pipp; Sketches in Egypt; The Americans; A Widow and Her Friends; The Social Ladder*, etc.

Gibson, John, British sculptor, was born a market-gardener's son, at Gyffin near Conway, North Wales, 1790. He found a patron in Roscoe, and, proceeding to Rome in 1817, studied under Canova and Thorwaldsen, and fixed his residence there. Among his finest works are "Psyche Borne by Zephyrs," "Hylas Surprised by Nymphs," and "Venus with the Turtle." The innovation of tinting his figures he defended by a reference to Grecian precedents. In 1833 he was elected an A. R. A., in 1836 an R. A. His only pupil was Harriet Hosmer, the American sculptor. He died at Rome in 1866.

Gibson, John Morison, lieutenant-governor of Ontario since 1908, was born in 1842. He was graduated at the university of Toronto; LL. D., *honoris causa*, 1903; was admitted a barrister, 1867; provincial secretary of Ontario, 1889; commissioner of crown lands, 1896; attorney-general, 1899–1905; queen's counsel, 1890; bencher of law society of upper Canada, 1899; colonel commanding 15th brigade Canadian militia, 1903; president of Canadian branch of red cross society; president of Dominion power and transmission company; hon. A. D. C. to their excellencies the earl of Aberdeen and the earl of Minto, governors-general of Canada.

Gibson, William Hamilton, American painter and naturalist, was born at Sandy Hook, Conn., 1850. He was educated in Connecticut and at the Brooklyn polytechnic institute. He was early attracted to the study of flowers and insects, and his first work in drawing was of these natural objects. He exhibited before the American water-color society in 1872. He wrote and illustrated *Camp Life in the Woods; Tricks of Trapping; Highways and Byways; Happy Hunting Grounds; Sharp Eyes*, etc. Died, 1896.

Giddings, Franklin Henry, sociological writer, professor of sociology, Columbia, since 1894, was born at Sherman, Conn., 1855. He graduated at Union college, 1877; Ph. D., 1897; LL. D., Oberlin, 1900. Engaged in journalism, 1877–88; professor of Bryn Mawr college, 1888–94. Member of Authors' and Century clubs. Author: *The Modern Distributive Process* (with J. B.

Clark); *The Theory of Sociology; The Principles of Sociology; The Theory of Socialization; The Elements of Sociology; Inductive Sociology; Descriptive and Historical Sociology*, etc.

Giddings, Joshua Reed, American statesman, was born in Athens, Pa., 1795. He removed with his parents to Ohio, was admitted to the bar in 1820, and elected to the Ohio legislature in 1826. He sat in congress, 1838–59, and was an anti-slavery leader. In 1861 he was appointed consul-general in Canada. He published *Speeches, The Exiles of Florida*, and *The History of the Rebellion*. Died at Montreal, 1864.

Giers (*gĕrs*), **Nikolai Karlovitch de,** Russian diplomat and statesman, was born in Russia, of Swedish origin, 1820. He entered the diplomatic corps at eighteen years of age, and rose steadily until, in 1863, he was made ambassador to Persia. In 1869 he was transferred to Berne and three years later to Stockholm. In 1876, and again in 1877, during the war with Turkey, M. de Giers directed the affairs of the foreign office. He became a privy councillor, and when Prince Gortchakoff attended the Berlin congress M. de Giers for a third time took his place. In 1882, on the final retirement of Gortchakoff, M. de Giers, who married a niece of that statesman, became minister of foreign affairs, which position he held until 1895, the year of his death.

Giesebrecht (*gĕ'-zĕ-brĕᴋt*), **Friedrich Wilhelm Benjamin von,** German historian, was born in Berlin, 1814. He became professor of history at Königsberg in 1857, and in 1862 at Munich. His chief works are his *History of the Germanic Empire*, coming down to 1164; *Jahrbücher des Deutschen Reichs;* a translation of Gregory of Tours, and *Arnold von Brescia*. In 1874 he undertook a continuation of Heeren and Ukert's collection of European state histories. Died, 1889.

Gieseler (*gĕ'-zĕ-lĕr*), **Johann Karl Ludwig,** German church historian, was born near Minden, 1792. After quitting Halle university he adopted teaching as a profession, but in 1813 served in the war against France. On the conclusion of the war he held educational appointments at Minden; was nominated in 1819 to the chair of theology at Bonn, and in 1831 was appointed to a like professorship in Göttingen. His great work is a *History of the Church* in 6 vols. Died, 1854.

Gifford, Robert Swain, American painter, was born in Massachusetts, 1840. He studied painting under Albert van Beest, and opened a studio in Boston, 1864. In 1866 he settled permanently in New York city, and became an academician in 1878. He painted "Mount Hood, Oregon"; "Entrance to Moorish House, Tangier"; "Border of the Desert"; "Salt Mills at Dartmouth," etc. Died in New York, 1905.

Gifford, Sandford Robinson, American painter, was born in Greenfield, N. Y., 1823. In 1854 he became a member of the national academy, New York. In 1855–57 he sketched in England, Scotland, France, Belgium, Holland, Switzerland, and Italy, and in 1868–70 in Italy, Greece, Syria, Turkey, and Egypt. Among his best pictures are "Mansfield Mountain"; "Fishing Boats of the Adriatic"; "The Golden Horn"; "Schloss Rheinstein"; "A Venetian Twilight"; and "Sunset on the Sweetwater, Wyoming Territory." Died, 1880.

Gifford, William, English critic and poet, was born at Ashburton, 1756. Left an orphan at twelve, he was first a cabin-boy, then for four years a shoemaker's apprentice, until in 1776 his attempts at versifying attracted notice, and he was enabled to proceed to Exeter college, Oxford, where he graduated in 1782. His first production, the *Baviad*, was a satire on the Della Cruscans. The *Mœviad* was leveled against the corrupters of the drama, and *An Epistle to Peter Pindar* against Dr. Wolcot. Gifford's editorship of the *Anti-Jacobin* procuring him favor with the tory magnates, he was appointed to offices that brought him 900 pounds a year. In 1802 appeared his translation of *Juvenal*, with his autobiography. He edited Massinger, Ford, Shirley, and Ben Jonson, and was the first editor of the *British Quarterly Review*. He died in 1826.

Gilbert, Grove Karl, geologist, was born in Rochester, N. Y., 1843. He was graduated at the university of Rochester, 1862; LL. D., Rochester and Wisconsin. Assistant in Ward museum, Rochester, 1863–68; geologist in Ohio survey, 1868–70, Wheeler survey, 1871–74, Powell survey, 1875–79, United States geological survey, since 1879. Past president of American association for the advancement of science; member of national academy of sciences. Author: *Geology of the Henry Mountains; Lake Bonneville; Introduction to Physical Geography; Glaciers and Glaciation;* and numerous reports and articles on geological subjects.

Gilbert, William Schwenck, English dramatist, was born in London, 1836. He took the degree B. A. at London university, was a clerk in the privy council office from 1857 to 1862, and in 1864 was admitted to the bar. He wrote much for the magazines, and was for many years on the staff of *Fun*, in whose columns his *Bab Ballads* first appeared. His stage-work began with a Christmas burlesque, *Dulcamara*, 1866, which was followed by a succession of burlesques, dramas, comedies, fairy comedies, and operas. The fairy comedies include *The Palace of Truth; Pygmalion and Galatea; The Wicked World*, and *Broken Hearts;* among the comedies are *Sweethearts* and *Engaged;* and other plays by him are *Charity; Gretchen; Comedy and Tragedy*, and *Brantinghame Hall*. In conjunction with Sir Arthur Sullivan, besides *Thespis* and *Trial by Jury*, he produced *The Sorcerer; H. M. S. Pinafore; The Pirates of Penzance; Patience; Iolanthe; Princess Ida; The Mikado; Ruddigore; The Yeomen of the Guard; The Gondoliers; Utopia Limited*, and *The Grand Duke*. Died, 1911.

Gilder, Jeannette Leonard, journalist, critic, was born at Flushing, N. Y., 1849. At eighteen she became writer on the Newark, N. J., *Morning Register*, and Newark reporter for *New York Tribune;* was associated with brother, R. W. Gilder, in editorial department *Scribner's Monthly* (now *The Century*); literary editor and afterward musical and dramatic editor of *New York Herald*, 1875–80; with brother, J. B. Gilder, started, 1881, *The Critic* (now *Putnam's*), of which she was associate editor; was for eighteen years, over the pen-name "Brunswick," New York correspondent for *Boston Saturday Evening Gazette* and *Boston Evening Transcript;* was correspondent for *London Academy*, and for some time New York correspondent of *Philadelphia Press* and *Record;* now regular correspondent of *Chicago Tribune*. Has written plays, stories for magazines, etc. Author: *Taken by Siege; The Autobiography of a Tomboy; The Tomboy at Work*. Edited: *Essays from the Critic, Representative Poems of Living Poets*, also (with Helen Gray Cone), *Pen Portraits of Literary Women*, etc.

Gilder, Richard Watson, author, editor, was born in Bordentown, N. J., 1844, and educated at his father's seminary at Flushing, L. I.; LL. D., Dickinson, 1883; A. M., Harvard, 1890; L. H. D., Princeton, 1896, Yale, 1901; LL. D., Wesleyan, 1903. In railroad service, 1864-65; later managing editor, Newark, N. J., *Advertiser;* established (with Newton Crane) the Newark *Register;* edited *Hours at Home*, a New York monthly; managing editor of *Scribner's Monthly*, 1870; editor-in-chief, 1881, under its present name

The Century Magazine. President of public art league of United States; member of council of national civil service reform league. Author: *The New Day; The Celestial Passion; Lyrics; In Palestine; Poems and Inscriptions; A Christmas Wreath; A Book of Music.* Died, 1909.

Gildersleeve, Basil Lanneau, professor of Greek in Johns Hopkins since 1876, was born in Charleston, S. C., 1831. He was graduated from Princeton, 1849; studied at universities of Berlin, Bonn and Göttingen; Ph. D., 1853; LL. D., William and Mary, 1869, Harvard, 1886, Yale, 1901, university of Chicago, 1901; D. C. L., university of the South, 1884; L. H. D., Princeton, 1899; Litt. D., Oxford, 1905; professor of Greek, 1856–76, and of Latin, 1861–66, university of Virginia. Founder and editor of *American Journal of Philology* since 1880. Author: *Latin Grammar; Latin Series; Essays and Studies; Greek Syntax*, etc. Editor: *Persius, Justin Martyr, Odes of Pindar.*

Giles, Herbert Allen, educator, author, professor of Chinese at the university of Cambridge, was born in 1845. He was educated at Charterhouse, Aberdeen, and Cambridge. He entered the China consular service, 1867; vice-consul, Pagoda island, 1880; vice-consul, Shanghai, 1883; consul, Tamsui, 1885; consul, Ningpo, 1891; resigned 1893. Author: *Longinus; Chinese without a Teacher; Colloquial Idioms; Two Chinese Poems; Synoptical Studies; Chinese Sketches; Buddhistic Kingdoms; Strange Stories from a Chinese Studio; Historic China; Gems of Chinese Literature; A Chinese-English Dictionary; A Chinese Biographical Dictionary; Chinese Poetry in English Verse; A History of Chinese Literature; China and the Chinese*, six lectures delivered at Columbia university, 1902; *Introduction to the History of Chinese Art; Religions of Ancient China*, etc.

Gill, Theodore Nicholas, zoölogist, educator, was born in New York, 1837. He was educated in private schools and under special tutors, and early turned his attention to natural history. He was librarian at Smithsonian institution, 1865–67; assistant librarian, library of congress, 1866–75; associate in zoölogy, United States national museum; A. M., 1865, M. D., 1866, Ph. D., 1870, LL. D., 1895, Columbian university. Adjunct professor of physics and natural history, 1860-61, lecturer on natural history, 1864–66 and 1873–84, professor zoölogy, 1884–1910, and now professor emeritus, George Washington university. President of American association for the advancement of science, 1897; member of national academy of sciences and numerous other societies. Author: *Principles of Zoögeography; Scientific and Popular Views of Nature Contrasted; Parental Care Among Fresh-Water Fishes*, etc. Associate editor *Johnson's New Universal Cyclopædia, Century Dictionary*, and *Standard Dictionary.*

Gillette, William Hooker, actor, playwright, was born at Hartford, Conn., 1855. He received an academic education with special courses at the university of New York, Massachusetts institute of technology, Boston university, while playing in stock companies in New York and Boston. Began theatrical work, 1877; was with stock companies successively at New Orleans, New York, Boston, Cincinnati, and Louisville; traveled for a season with John T. Raymond company; since then has played his own pieces. Now playing title rôle in *Sherlock Holmes.* Author of the following plays (unpublished): *The Professor; The Private Secretary; Esmeralda; A Legal Wreck; Held by the Enemy; Too Much Johnson; Mr. Wilkinson's Widows; All the Comforts of Home; A Maid of All Work; The Red Owl; Because She Loved Him So; Settled Out of Court; Clarice; Secret Service*, and *Sherlock Holmes.*

Gillray, James, English caricaturist, was born, a Lanark trooper's son, at Chelsea in 1757. He first became known as a successful engraver about 1784, and between 1779 and 1811 issued 1,500 caricatures. They are full of broad humor and keen satire aimed against the French, Napoleon, George III., the leading politicians and the social follies of his day. Gillray was for four years insane. He died in 1815.

Gilman, Daniel Coit, educator, was born in Norwich, Conn., 1831. He was graduated at Yale, 1852; studied in Cambridge, New Haven and Berlin; LL. D., Harvard, 1876; St. John's, Md., 1876; Columbia, 1887; Yale, 1889; university of North Carolina, 1889; Princeton, 1896; university of Toronto, 1903; university of Wisconsin, 1904. He was librarian and secretary of Sheffield scientific school, and professor of physical and political geography, Yale, 1856–72; president of university of California, 1872–75; first president of Johns Hopkins university, 1875–1901; first president of Carnegie Institution, 1901–04; and member of the Venezuelan boundary commission. Author: *Life of James Monroe; University Problems; Introduction to De Tocqueville's Democracy in America; Life of James D. Dana, geologist; Science and Letters in Yale;* and editor-in-chief, *New International Encyclopædia.* Died, 1908.

Gilman, Nicholas Paine, sociologist, professor of sociology and ethics of Meadville theological school, 1895-1912, was born at Quincy, Ill., 1849. He received an academic education, and was graduated at Harvard divinity school, 1871. Settled as Unitarian clergyman over three parishes in Massachusetts, 1872–84; professor in Antioch college, Ohio, 1878–81; editor of *Literary World*, Boston, 1888–95, *The New World*, 1892–1900. Author: *Profit Sharing Between Employer and Employee; Laws of Daily Conduct; Socialism and the American Spirit; A Dividend to Labor*, and *Methods of Industrial Peace.* Died, 1912.

Ginn, Edwin, publisher, was born at Orland, Me., 1838. Graduated at Tufts college, 1862. Engaged in publishing business; head of the firm of Ginn and Company, publishers of school and college text-books. His first book was Allen's *Latin Grammar*, published in 1868. His house is now second to no other single firm in America. He has been especially interested in the housing of the poor and in promoting better conditions between labor and capital, as well as in the movement for universal peace among the nations.

Gioberti (*jō-bâr'-tē*), **Vincenzo,** Italian statesman, was born at Turin, 1801. In 1831 he became chaplain to Charles Albert of Sardinia, but his liberal views being obnoxious to the clerical party, he was banished in 1833. He settled at Brussels as a private tutor, and published an *Introduzione allo Studio della Filosofia, Del Bello*, and *Del Buono.* His conception of the papacy as the divinely appointed agency for the elevation of Italy among the nations he expounded in *Del Primato Civile e Morale degli Italiani.* It was hailed with enthusiasm, and his fame was enhanced by *Il Gesuita Moderno* against the Jesuits. Returning to Italy in 1848, he was for ten weeks prime minister, then settled in Paris, where he died in 1852.

Giorgione (*jŏr-jō'-nā*), or **Giorgio Barbarelli,** Italian painter, was born at Castelfranco about 1478. He studied at Venice under Giovanni Bellini, and soon developed a freer and larger manner, characterized by intense poetic feeling and by great beauty and richness of coloring. Several early portraits by him have disappeared, but his "Enthroned Madonna" is an altar-piece at Castelfranco. In Venice he was extensively employed in fresco-painting, but some fragments in the Fondaco de' Tedeschi are all that now remain of this work. "The Family of Giorgione" at Venice, "The Three Philosophers" at Vienna, and the "Sleeping Venus" in the Dresden gallery are representative canvases. Giorgione ranks with the very greatest of Venetian painters, and powerfully influenced his contemporaries, even Titian. Died, 1511.

Giotto (*jŏt'-tō*), or **Ambrogio** (or Ambrogiotto, shortened to Giotto), **di Bondone,** Italian painter and architect, was born in 1276. He was a pupil of Cimabue and friend of Dante, whose portrait he painted at Ravenna. He painted frescoes at Assisi, and was probably the founder of the modern school of portrait-painting. About 1299 he went to Rome, where he painted and worked in mosaics; and subsequently was employed at Padua and Florence, where his frescoes in the Peruzzi chapel of Santa Croce were discovered in 1863. He also painted the "Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes," at Naples, and designed the campanile of Florence. He died in 1336, and was buried in the cathedral there.

Girard (*jĭ-rărd'*), **Stephen,** American philanthropist, was born near Bordeaux, France, 1750. He became a sailor, and before the revolution engaged as the master of vessels in the American coasting and West Indian trade. During the revolution he was a grocer, sutler, and liquor-seller in and near Philadelphia. He was again in the West Indian and coastwise trade in partnership with John, his brother, in 1780–90, eventually became a banker, and amassed a large fortune. He was very eccentric in his habits, a freethinker, ungracious in manner and ill-tempered, but a liberal benefactor of public charities. During several yellow fever seasons in Philadelphia no citizen was more active in relieving distress; and at his death nearly all his estate was bequeathed to various charitable and municipal institutions of Philadelphia and New Orleans, and to the founding of Girard college for orphan boys. Died, 1831.

Giulio Romano (*jōōl'-yō rō-mä'-nō*) (**Giulio Pippi de' Giannuzzi**), Italian painter and architect, was born at Rome about 1492. He assisted Raphael in the execution of several of his finest works, and at his death completed the "Apparition of the Cross" in the vatican. In 1524 he went to Mantua on the invitation of the duke. The drainage of the marshes and the protection of the city from the inundations of the Po and Mincio attest his skill as an engineer; while his genius as an architect found scope in the restoration and adornment of the Palazzo del Tè, the cathedral, and a ducal palace. In Bologna he designed the façade of the church of San Petronio. Among his oil pictures are the "Martyrdom of St. Stephen," "A Holy Family," "Mary and Jesus," and the "Madonna della Gatta." He died at Mantua, 1546.

Gladden, Washington, author, Congregational clergyman, was born in Pottsgrove, Pa., 1836. He was graduated at Williams college, 1859; D. D., Roanoke college, Va., LL. D., university of Wisconsin and Notre Dame university, Ind. He held several pastorates and editorial positions prior to becoming, in 1882, pastor of First Congregational church, Columbus, Ohio. Author: *Plain Thoughts on the Art of Living; From the Hub to the Hudson; Workingmen and Their Employers; Being a Christian; The Christian Way; The Lord's Prayer; The Christian League of Connecticut; Things New and Old; The Young Men and the Churches; Applied Christianity; Parish Problems; Burning Questions; Santa Claus on a Lark; Who Wrote the Bible; Tools and the Man; The Cosmopolis City Club; The Church and the Kingdom; Seven Puzzling Bible Books; Social Facts and Forces; Art and Morality; The Christian Pastor; How Much is Left of the Old Doctrines; Straight Shots at Young Men; Social Salvation; The Practice of Immortality; Where Does the Sky Begin? Christianity and Socialism; The New Idolatry*, etc.

Gladstone (*glăd'-stŭn*), **William Ewart,** English statesman, orator, and man of letters, was born in Liverpool, 1809. He was graduated at Oxford, and entered the house of commons in 1832 for the borough of Newark. He held the post of first junior lord of the treasury, and afterward that of under-secretary of state for the colonies in the Peel government for a few months in 1835. In 1838 he published his first work, *The State in Its Relations with the Church.* In 1847 he was elected a member of parliament for the university of Oxford, which he represented for eighteen years, and established his name among British statesmen. He advocated the cause of Italian independence in many eloquent speeches. In 1858 he accepted a special mission to the Ionian islands. In the same year he published an elaborate work on *Homer and the Homeric Age*, in three volumes. In 1860 he carried through parliament a commercial treaty with France. In 1866, now leader of the house of commons, he brought in a reform bill, the defeat of which caused Earl Russell to resign. Gladstone, in 1869, disestablished the Irish church; in 1870 carried his Irish land bill; in 1871 abolished, by the exercise of the royal prerogative, the purchase of rank in the army; and in 1872 carried the ballot bill. In 1874 he dissolved parliament, and on the unfavorable result of the ensuing election the Gladstone ministry resigned. In 1876 he strongly denounced, by voice and pen, the Turkish cruelties in Bulgaria, and advocated the autonomy of the Christian provinces subject to the porte. On the defeat of the Disraeli administration at the polls, 1880, he became premier, but resigned in 1885. Early in 1886, after the short-lived administration of Lord Salisbury, Gladstone again came into power, and signalized his return to office by presenting in 1886 a dual scheme of Irish government — a land bill and a home rule bill. Intense and bitter opposition from liberals and conservatives alike greeted the measure, and the bill was rejected on its second reading in 1886. In consequence parliament was dissolved, and Gladstone and his colleagues appealed to the country, but were defeated. During the succeeding years, 1887–91, Gladstone was in opposition, the chief incident in his career being his outspoken advocacy of home rule in Ireland and his consequent alliance with the Irish party. At the general election of 1892 his supporters obtained a slight majority in parliament, and he became prime minister for the fourth time. He resigned in 1894 on account of increasing years, and spent his last days chiefly in literary work, the fruit of which, added to earlier works, gives evidence of the breadth of his sympathies, and the extent of his scholarly attainments. Seized by a fatal malady, his strong constitution gradually sank under it, and he died at Hawarden, 1898, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

Glanville, Ranulf de, chief-justiciary of England in 1180–89, and reputed author of the earliest treatise on the laws of England, the *Tractatus de Legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliæ*, was born at Stratford St. Andrew, near Saxmundham, about 1130. He was sheriff of Lancashire in 1173; in 1174 he raised a body of knights to fight against William the Lion of Scotland, and was one of the most important persons during the reign of Henry II. He died at the siege of Acre, 1190.

Glasgow, Ellen Anderson Gholson, American novelist, was born at Richmond, Va., 1874. She is the daughter of Francis Thomas Glasgow. She received a private education. Author: *The Descendant; Phases of an Inferior Planet; The Voice of the People; The Freeman and Other Poems; The Battle-ground; The Deliverance; The Wheel of Life*, etc.

Glauber (*glou'-bĕr*), **Johann Rudolph**, German chemist and physician, was born at Karlstadt in Franconia, 1604. In 1648 he discovered hydrochloric acid; he was probably the first to procure nitric acid; and his name lives in Glauber's salt, a neutral sulphate of soda discovered by him. He was a voluminous writer on chemical subjects and his treatises were translated by Christopher Packe. Died, 1668.

Glazebrook (*glāz'-brŏŏk*), **Richard Tetley**, British educator and physicist, principal of University college, Liverpool, 1898-99, was born in 1854. He was educated at Liverpool college, and at Trinity college, Cambridge; Sc. D., Victoria and Heidelberg. Author: *Text-books of Physical Optics, and of Practical Physics* (with W. N. Shaw); *Laws and Properties of Matter; Clerk-Maxwell and Modern Physics; Text-books of Heat, Light, Mechanics, and Electricity; Cambridge Natural Science Manuals*. He has been fellow of Trinity college, Cambridge, since 1877; director of the national physical laboratory since 1899; and president of the institute of electrical engineers, 1906.

Glendower (*glĕn'-dŏŏr*), or **Glendwr, Owen**, Welsh chief, claimed descent from Llewelyn, the last prince of Wales, and was born in Montgomeryshire about 1359. He studied law at Westminster, and became esquire to the earl of Arundel, but in 1401 fell into dispute with Lord Grey over some lands, and, unable to obtain redress from Henry IV., carried on a guerilla warfare against the English marchers. In 1402 he captured Lord Grey and Sir Edmund Mortimer, both of whom married daughters of the Welsh chieftain (now proclaimed prince of Wales), and joined him in the coalition with Harry Percy (Hotspur). That coalition ended in the battle of Shrewsbury, 1403, won by King Henry. In 1404 Glendower entered into a treaty with Charles VI. of France, who in 1405 sent a force to Wales; and the Welsh prince, though often defeated, kept up a desultory warfare until his death, about 1416.

Glenn, Robert Brodnax, lawyer, ex-governor of North Carolina, was born in Rockingham county, N. C., 1854. He was educated by tutor at home, at high school, Leaksville, N. C., Davidson college, N. C., university of Virginia, and Pearson's law school, Richmond Hill, N. C. Engaged in general law practice at Danbury, N. C., 1878; in 1886 with W. B. Glenn; in 1891 with Manly and Hendren. He was assistant division counsel for the Southern railway, attorney for the Western Union telegraph company, etc. Was member of legislature, 1881; district attorney for the United States, 1893–97; governor of North Carolina, 1905–09.

Glinka (*glĭng'-kä*), **Mikhail Ivanovitch**, composer, "the Russian Beethoven," was born near Novospaskoi, 1804. He studied under John Field in St. Petersburg. Several songs, and the operas *Life for the Czar* and *Russlan and Ludmilla*, all in Russian, have received high praise from critics. He died at Berlin in 1857.

Gluck (*glŏŏk*), **Christoph Willibald**, German composer, was born at Weidenwang, in Bavaria, 1714. He studied music at Prague, Vienna, and Milan, and began his career at Vienna at the age of twenty-two. His best known works are *Alceste, Paride ed Elena*, and *Orfeo*, composed in Vienna; and *Iphigénie en Tauride*, composed in Paris. For several years he was a resident in London, where some of his earlier operas were written. His last years were passed in Vienna, where he died of paralysis, 1787.

Gneist (*g'nīst'*). **Rudolph von**, German jurist, was born in Berlin, 1816. He studied law at Berlin, and was successively assistant-judge of the superior court and senior judge of the supreme court of Prussia. In 1850 he resigned, and in 1858 became a member of the Prussian lower house and also of the imperial diet. From 1844 until his death he also held the chair of jurisprudence in the university of Berlin. He became a member of the privy council in 1875; was ennobled in 1888, and died in 1895. Among his works are *Adel und Ritterschaft in England; Das heutige englische Verfassungs- und Verwaltungsrecht*, a work contrasting English and German law and administration; *History of the English Constitution; The English Parliament*, and *Die nationale Rechtsidee*.

Godfrey de Bouillon. See **Bouillon.**

Godolphin (*gō-dŏl'-fĭn*), **Sidney, first Earl of**, English statesman, was born about 1645. At the restoration he became one of the grooms of the bedchamber to Charles II., was appointed one of the secretaries of state in 1684, and soon after first commissioner of the treasury; was twice dispatched to Holland in 1678 on business of importance, and argued and voted for the exclusion of the duke of York from the succession in 1680. In 1702, on the accession of Anne, he accepted the office of lord high treasurer, raised the public credit, induced the queen to contribute 100,000 pounds toward the war, firmly opposed the selling of offices and places, and increased the stipends of the inferior clergy. The contest between Godolphin and Harley for the premiership resulted in the defeat of Godolphin, who was dismissed from office in 1710. Died, 1712.

Goethals (*gû'-tălz*), **George Washington**, was born in Brooklyn in 1858. He was a student at college of city of New York; 1873-76; graduated from United States military academy, 1880. Appointed second lieutenant engineers, 1880; first lieutenant, 1882; captain, 1891; lieutenant colonel chief engineer volunteers, 1898; honorably discharged from volunteer service, 1898; major engineering corps, 1900; graduated from army war college, 1905; lieutenant colonel engineers, 1907; colonel, 1909. Chief of engineers during Spanish-American war; member board of fortifications (coast and harbor defense); chief engineer Panama canal since 1907.

Goethe (*gû'tĕ*), **Johann Wolfgang von.** See page 79.

Goff, John W., American jurist, was born at Wexford, Ireland, came to the United States in childhood, studied law in offices of United States District Attorney S. G. Courtney, and was admitted to the bar of New York. Was assistant district attorney of New York under Colonel J. R. Fellows; counsel to Lexow investigation committee; recorder of New York, 1894–1906, and is now serving as justice of the supreme court of New York from the first district, 1907–20.

Goff, Nathan, jurist, United States circuit judge, 1892-1911; judge United States circuit court of appeals since 1912; was born at Clarksburg, W. Va., 1843. He was educated at the Northwestern Virginia academy, Georgetown college, and New York university. Served in Union army, lieutenant to major, 1861–65; admitted to bar, 1866; member of West Virginia legislature, 1867; United States attorney, district of West Virginia, 1868–81; secretary of the navy, United States, 1881; again United States district attorney, 1881-82; member of congress, 1883-89. Elected United States senator for term, 1913-19.

Gogol (*gō'-gŏl-y'*), **Nikolai Vassilyevitch**, Russian novelist, was born at Sorochintsi in Poltava, 1809. In 1828 he settled in St. Petersburg, and became famous through two series of stories of Little Russia. One of the best of Russian comedies is *The Inspector-General*, exposing the corruption, ignorance, and vanity of the provincial officials. His masterpiece, *Dead Souls*, or better *Dead Serfs*, is a story reflecting the more sordid aspects of provincial life. After unsatisfactory trials of official life, and of public teaching, including university history lectures at St. Petersburg in 1834, Gogol left Russia in 1836 to live abroad, mostly in Rome, until 1846, when he returned to Russia. He was the first great master of the Russian novel. Died at Moscow, 1852.

Goldmark, Karl, Austrian composer, was born at Keszthely, Hungary, of Jewish parents, about 1832, but has chiefly resided in Vienna. He is well known by his operas, *The Queen of Sheba* and *Merlin*, which were performed for the first time on any stage at the Metropolitan opera house, New York, in 1887, and by the very effective overtures, *Sakuntala* and *Penthesilea*. The *Ländliche Hochzeit* (Country Wedding) symphony is a great favorite. In 1900 he completed the opera *Cricket on the Hearth*, and subsequently *Götz von Berlichingen*.

Goldoni (*gŏl-dō'-nē*), **Carlo,** Italian dramatist, was born at Venice, 1707. He studied for the law, but his heart was set upon play-writing. A tragedy, *Belisario*, proved successful, but he soon discovered that his forte was comedy, and set himself to effect a revolution in the Italian comic stage. He spent several years in wandering over north Italy, until in 1740 he settled in his birthplace, where for twenty years he poured forth comedy after comedy. In 1761 he undertook to write for the Italian theater in Paris, and was attached to the French court until the revolution. He died in 1793.

Goldsmith, Oliver, British poet and novelist, was born in Ireland, 1728. He was graduated at the university of Dublin, 1749, and then went to Italy, where he took his degree of M. D. at Padua or Louvain, and returned to England in 1756. With the assistance of Dr. Sleigh, a fellow-student, he began practice as physician among the poor. He did not succeed in his profession and is represented as having become usher in the academy of Dr. Miller at Peckham. During this period he supported himself by contributions to the *Monthly Review*. He became a candidate for a medical appointment at Coromandel, but was rejected by the college of surgeons. The clothes in which he appeared for examination had been procured on the security of Griffiths, editor of the *Monthly Review;* and as Goldsmith, urged by sharp distress, had pawned them, his publisher threatened him with the terrors of a jail. He had now reached the lowest depth of misery; but the dawn was about to break. His first publication of note, an *Inquiry into the Present State of Polite Learning in Europe*, was published in 1759. In 1764 *The Traveler* appeared, and at once placed him in the front rank of English authors. Two years after this he published the *Vicar Of Wakefield*, which has now charmed five generations, and which may be said to have indicated his proper rank in the literary world. In rapid succession he produced his other works: the comedy of the *Good-Natured Man*, in 1768; the *Roman History*, in 1769; and *The Deserted Village* — the sweetest of all his poems — in 1770. In 1773 his comedy *She Stoops to Conquer* was produced at Covent Garden with great applause. Although now in receipt of large sums for his works, Goldsmith had not escaped from pecuniary embarrassment. In 1774 he went to London, ill in body and harassed in mind, and took to bed on March 25th. He died April 4th, 2,000 pounds in debt, and more sincerely lamented than any other literary man of his time.

Gómez y Baez (*gō'-mās ē bä'-ās*), **Maximo,** Cuban patriot, was born in San Domingo, 1826. He served in the Spanish army in San Domingo and in Cuba, became disgusted with Spanish rule, and retired as a farmer. In the insurrection of 1868–78 he became a colonel and later commander in Puerto Príncipe of the insurgent forces, retiring to San Domingo after the war. In 1895, on the breaking out of the second revolution, he returned to Cuba, became general-in-chief of the Cuban army, and later put his force at the disposal of the American troops when they landed in Cuba. He aided the United States materially in the subsequent reorganization and reëstablishment of the civil government of the island. Died, 1905.

Gompers (*gŏm'-pĕrz*), **Samuel,** labor leader, president of the American federation of labor, was born in England, 1850. He is a cigar-maker by trade, and has been an advocate of the rights of labor, and connected with the efforts to organize the working people since his fifteenth year. He is one of the founders of the American federation of labor and editor of its official magazine; has written a number of pamphlets on the labor question and the labor movement, and, with an intermission of one year, has been president of the American federation of labor since 1882. In 1909 he visited various countries of Europe and wrote upon the labor situation as there found.

Goncourt (*gôɴ'-ko͞or'*), **Edmond** and **Jules de,** French novelists, born, the former at Nancy in 1822, the latter at Paris in 1830. Artists primarily, in 1849 they set out to traverse France for water-color sketches. Their notebooks made them writers as well as artists, and their literary partnership began in 1852. Their earliest serious works were a group of historical studies upon the second half of the eighteenth century. Of much more real value is *Gavarni*, *L'Art au XVIIIeme siècle*, and books on Watteau and Prud'hon. But the important work of the De Goncourt brothers commenced when they took to novel-writing. The first of these novels, *Les Hommes de Lettres*, was followed by *Sœur Philomène*, *Renée Mauperin*, *Germinie Lacerteux*, *Manette Salomon*, and *Madame Gervaisais*. The last is their greatest novel. After Jules' death in 1870, Edmond, who lived until 1896, issued the extraordinarily popular *La fille Elisa*, *La Faustin*, and *Chérie*.

Gonsalvo de Córdova (*gōn-säl'-vō dā kōr'-dō-vä*), "the great captain," Spanish commander, was born at Montilla near Cordova, Spain, 1453. He served with distinction against the Moors of Granada, and afterward in Portugal. Sent to assist Ferdinand II. of Naples against the French, 1495, he conquered the greater part of the kingdom of Naples, and expelled the French. When the partition of Naples was determined upon in 1500, Gonsalvo again set out for Italy, but first took Zante and Cephalonia from the Turks, and restored them to the Venetians. He then landed in Sicily, occupied Naples and Calabria, and demanded from the French that they should keep the compact. This demand being rejected, war was waged with varied success; but ultimately Gonsalvo won a great battle, and secured Naples to Spain. Recalled in 1506, and treated by the king with neglect, he withdrew to his estates in Granada, and died in 1515.

Goodale (*go͝od'-āl*), **George Lincoln,** botanist, professor of botany, 1878-88, Fisher professor of natural history and director of botanic garden, 1888-1909, Harvard; was born at Saco, Me., 1839. He graduated at Amherst, 1860; M. D., Harvard and Bowdoin, 1863. Practiced medicine, Portland, Me., for three years; state assayer of Maine, 1864; professor natural science, mineralogy, botany, and applied chemistry at Bowdoin, 1868–72; instructor of botany and university lecturer on vegetable physiology, Harvard, 1872–73; assistant professor of vegetable physiology, same, 1873–78. He is author of various works on plant physiology and economic botany, and associate editor of *American Journal of Science.* Member of national academy of sciences, etc.

Goodnow, Frank Johnson, educator, author, was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., 1859. He was graduated at Amherst college, 1879, and at Columbia law school, 1882; studied at École libre des sciences politiques, Paris, and university of Berlin; LL. D., Amherst, 1897, Columbia, 1904. Eaton professor of administrative law and municipal science, Columbia, 1903–13. Appointed legal adviser to Chinese republic, 1913. Author: *Comparative Administrative Law; Municipal Home Rule; Municipal Problems; Politics and Administration; City Government in the United States.* Editor: *Selected Cases on the Law of Taxation; Selected Cases on Government and Administration; Selected Cases on the Law of Officers,* etc.

Goodrich, Samuel Griswold, better known as "Peter Parley," a famous writer for young folks, was born in Ridgefield, Conn., 1793. He was a book-publisher, first in Hartford, Conn., and afterward in Boston, Mass. After settling in Boston, he began to write, under the name of "Peter Parley," books for young folks, of which he published more than a hundred. He was also the editor for many years of *Merry's Museum and Parley's Magazine.* His "Peter Parley" books comprised geographies, histories, travels, stories, and works on the arts and sciences, and won him much fame. He died, 1860.

Goodwin, Nathaniel Carl, American actor, was born in Boston in 1857; studied under Wyzeman Marshall, then manager of Boston theater; made his début with Stuart Robson, Boston, 1873, in *Law in New York,* and later starred as Captain Crosstree in *Blackeyed Susan,* in New York. He subsequently starred in Rice's *Evangeline; Hobbies; The Member from Slocum; In Mizzoura; Nathan Hale; The Rivals; When We Were Twenty-one; The Merchant of Venice; The Genius,* and other plays.

Goodwin, William Watson, educator, Greek scholar, was born in Concord, Mass., 1831. He was graduated at Harvard, A. B., 1851; studied at universities of Göttingen, Berlin, and Bonn; Ph. D., Göttingen, 1855; LL. D., Amherst, 1881; Cambridge, England, 1883; Columbia, 1887; Edinburgh, 1890; Harvard, 1891; Chicago, 1901; Yale, 1901; D. C. L., Oxford, England, 1890. Tutor at Harvard, 1856–60; first director of American school of classical studies, Athens, Greece, 1882–83; knight of Greek order of the Redeemer; professor of Greek literature, Harvard, 1860–1901; professor emeritus, 1901; overseer of Harvard, 1903-09. Author: *Syntax of the Moods and Tenses of the Greek Verb, Greek Grammar.* Editor: *Demosthenes on the Crown,* etc. Died, 1912,

Goodyear, Charles, inventor of vulcanized rubber, was born in New Haven, Conn., 1800. His career was a troubled one. He failed as an iron-founder, and when, after ten years' labor, amidst every disadvantage of poverty and privation, he, in 1844, produced his new method of hardening rubber by means of sulphur, he became involved in a fresh series of troubles, as well as poverty, consequent on the infringement of his inventions. His patents latterly amounted to sixty, and both medals and honors were awarded him in London and Paris. Died, 1860.

Gordon, Charles George, British soldier, familiarly known as "Chinese Gordon," was born in 1833. He served in the Crimean war, 1854–56, and was wounded at Sebastopol; entered the Chinese service and assisted to suppress the "Tai-ping" rebellion, 1863-64, whence his sobriquet of "Chinese Gordon"; held several posts of distinction in the British army, and in 1875 took command of the forces destined to follow up Baker's African explorations, during which he totally suppressed the slave traffic on the Red sea. In 1884 he proceeded to the Soudan, in lower Egypt, as an emissary of England to quiet the insurgent tribes under El Mahdi, the "false prophet of the Soudan." His memorable journey to Khartoum, with one or two attendants, and the influence which his presence exercised over the tribes of the desert, is one of the most thrilling episodes in his career. He was killed when Khartoum was captured by El Mahdi, 1885.

Gordon, Charles William, Canadian novelist, Presbyterian clergyman, was born in Indian Lands, Glengarry, Ontario, Canada, 1860; was graduated at Toronto university, 1883; classical master at Chatham high school, 1883-84; graduated in theological course, Knox college, Toronto, 1887; F. R. S., Canada; D. D., Knox college; master, 1886-87, Upper Canada college, Toronto; post graduate study, New college, Edinburgh, Scotland; then spent a year in travel on the continent. He was a missionary to Banff, etc., Rocky mountains, 1890–94; minister of St. Stephen's church, Winnipeg, since 1894. Author: *Black Rock; Beyond the Marshes; Gwen's Canyon; The Sky Pilot; Ould Michael; The Man from Glengarry; Glengarry School Days; The Prospector; The Doctor;* all under the pseudonym of "Ralph Connor."

Gordon, George Angier, Congregational clergyman, religious writer, was born in Scotland, 1853. He was educated in common schools, Insch, Scotland, and was graduated at Harvard in 1881; D. D., Bowdoin and Yale, 1893, S. T. D., Harvard, 1895. Minister of Old South church, Boston, since 1884; lecturer in Lowell institute course, 1900; Lyman Beecher lecturer, Yale, 1901. Author: *The Witness to Immortality; The Christ of To-day; Immortality and the New Theodicy; The New Epoch for Faith;* etc. University preacher to Harvard, 1886–90; Yale, 1888–1901.

Gordon, John Brown, American soldier, was born in Georgia, 1832. He was educated at the university of Georgia, studied law and was admitted to the bar. He served with distinction in the confederate army, 1861–64, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-general. From 1873 to 1879 and 1891 to 1897 he was a member of the United States senate; governor of Georgia, 1886–90. He wrote *Reminiscences of the Civil War.* Died, 1904.

Gordon-Cumming, Constance Frederica, Scotch traveler and writer, was born at Altyre, 1837, twelfth child of Sir William Gordon-Cumming, second baronet, Altyre and Gordonstoun. She was educated privately and at Fulham, London. An invitation to spend a year with a married sister in India, 1867, awoke the taste for travel and led to very extensive wandering extending over twelve years. Author: *At Home in Fiji and New Zealand; A Lady's Cruise in a French Man-of-War among the South Sea Isles; Fire Fountains of Hawaii; Granite Crags of California; Wanderings in China; In the Hebrides; In the Himalayas; Via Cornwall to Egypt; Two Happy Years in Ceylon; Memories,* etc. She invented the numeral-type for the use of illiterate Chinese, both blind and seeing, in Mandarin-speaking districts of China.

Gore, Christopher, American statesman and diplomat, was born in Boston, Mass., 1758. He was a graduate of Harvard, a lawyer by profession, and the first United States district attorney for Massachusetts. As one of the United States commissioners, he contributed largely to the settlement of the claims of this country upon Great Britain. He was governor of his state in 1809, and United States senator, 1814–17. He bequeathed the greater part of his property to Harvard college. Died, 1829.

Gore, Thomas Pryor, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Webster county, Miss., 1870. He lost the sight of both eyes by accident when a boy. He attended a local school at Walthall, Miss., graduated from the law department of Cumberland university, Lebanon, Tenn., 1892, moved to Texas in 1895 and to Oklahoma in 1901. After serving one term in the territorial senate, he was appointed United States senator by the governor, 1907, was elected by the legislature in the same year, and was reëlected 1909 for the full term 1909–15.

Görgei, or **Görgey** (*gŭr′-gĕ-ĕ*), **Arthur,** Hungarian general, was born at Toporcz in north Hungary, 1818. During the revolt of 1848 he compelled Jellachich and his 10,000 Croats to capitulate at Ozora, but was driven back by Windischgrätz. As Hungarian commander-in-chief he relieved Komorn by inflicting a series of severe defeats on the Austrians, practically driving them out of the country. Though almost constantly at feud with Kossuth and a provisional government, he in 1849 accepted the ministry of war. By unintelligible delays and jealousies he allowed the enemy to gain numerous advantages, and was himself repeatedly defeated. In August he was nominated dictator, and two days later surrendered with his army of 24,000 men to the Russian commander, Rüdiger, at Világos near Arad. Görgei was imprisoned at Klagenfurt, but eventually set at liberty. Kossuth accused him of treachery, a charge to which he replied in *Mein Leben und Wirken in den Jahren* 1848–49. He returned to Hungary in 1868.

Gorgias (*gôr′-jĭ-ăs*), celebrated Greek rhetorician of the time of Socrates, was born at Leontini about 487 B. C., and settled in Greece, residing for the most part at Athens, and at Larissa in Thessaly. He has been immortalized by Plato in a dialogue which bears his name. Two works attributed to him are extant, *The Apology of Palamedes* and the *Encomium on Helena*. Died about 380 B. C.

Gorky (*gôr′-kē*), **Maxim,** pen name of Alexei Maximovitch Pyeshkoff, a self-educated Russian novelist, was born in Nizhni-Novgorod, 1868 or 1869, the son of an upholsterer. After the death of his parents he was engaged in various occupations until, through the influence of his friend Kalushni, his attention was turned to literary work, and his first story, *Makar Chudra*, appeared in 1892. He is one of the most original and popular of modern Russian writers. Among his works are *The Song of the Falcon; The Song of the Petrel; The Orloff Couple; Malva; Foma Gordeyeff; Children of the Sun,* and *The Barbarians.*

Gorman, Arthur Pue, American politician, was born in Maryland, 1839. He was a page in the United States senate, 1852–66; collector of internal revenue, fifth district of Maryland, 1866–69; elected to legislature of Maryland, 1869; reëlected, 1871, and chosen speaker of the house; state senator, 1875–79, and United States senator, 1881–99, and 1903–06. He died at Washington, 1906.

Gortchakoff (*gôr′-chă-kŏf′*), **Prince Alexander Mikhailovitch,** Russian statesman, was born at St. Petersburg, 1798. As ambassador at Vienna, 1854–56, he displayed great ability during the Crimean war; he then succeeded Nesselrode as foreign minister. As chancellor of the empire, 1863, he was, until Bismarck's rise, the most powerful minister in Europe. His influence largely secured the neutrality of Austria in the Franco-German war of 1870, and he it was who in 1871 freed Russia from the treaty of Paris. After the conclusion of the Russo-Turkish war, the repudiation of the treaty of San Stefano, and the signing of the treaty of Berlin, his influence began to wane. He died at Baden-Baden, 1883.

Gosnold (*gŏs′-nŭld*), **Bartholomew,** English navigator, was born in England about the middle of the sixteenth century. He was associated with Sir Walter Raleigh in his attempt to found a colony in Virginia, and later headed an expedition fitted out by the earl of Southampton, to found a colony in New England. In 1602 he left Falmouth for this purpose with a ship and twenty colonists, attempting to cross the ocean in a direct line. Contrary winds took his vessel to the Azores, whence, after a tedious voyage of seven weeks, he reached the coast of Maine. Following the land-line in a southwesterly direction, he discovered Cape Cod and Martha's Vineyard. In 1606 Gosnold united with a company, of which Captain John Smith was one of the leaders, to locate in Virginia. Through their joint efforts the settlement at Jamestown was established in 1607. He died in Virginia, 1607.

Goss, Charles Frederic, American clergyman, novelist, was born in Meridian, N. Y., 1852. He was graduated at Hamilton college, 1873, D. D., 1898; was graduated at Auburn theological seminary, 1876. His early ministry was spent in home missionary work; pastor of Moody church, Chicago, 1885–90; spent two years recovering health at Kettle Falls, Washington; associate pastor of Madison avenue church, New York, 1892–94, since 1894 pastor of Avondale Presbyterian church, Cincinnati. Author: *The Optimist; The Philopolist; Hits and Misses; Life of D. L. Moody; The Redemption of David Corson; The Loom of Life; Little Saint Sunshine; Just a Minute; Chickoryville Sunday School; Husband, Wife, and Home,* etc.

Gosse (*gŏs*), **Edmund,** English poet and writer, librarian to the house of lords since 1904, was born at London, 1849. He was educated privately in Devonshire. Hon. M. A., Trinity college, Cambridge, hon. LL. D., St. Andrews, 1899. He was assistant librarian of British museum, 1867–75; traveled in Scandinavia and Holland for literary purposes, 1872–74; translator to board of trade, 1875–1904; Clark lecturer in English literature at Trinity college, Cambridge, 1884–90, and lectured in United States, 1884–85. Author: Verse — *On Viol and Flute; King Erik; New Poems; Firdausi in Exile; In Russet and Silver; Collected Poems; Hypolympia.* Prose — *Northern Studies; Life of Gray; Seventeenth Century Studies; Life of Congreve; History of Eighteenth Century Literature; Life of P. H. Gosse; Gossip in a Library; The Secret of Narcisse; Questions at Issue; The Jacobean Poets; Critical Kit-Kats; History of Modern English Literature; Henrik Ibsen,* etc.

Gosse, Philip Henry, British naturalist, was born at Worcester, 1810. In 1827 he went to Newfoundland as a clerk, and was afterward farmer in Canada, schoolmaster in Alabama, and naturalist in Jamaica. Returning to England, he published in 1840 the *Canadian Naturalist*, and after another stay in the West Indies settled in England to a literary life. Author: *The Birds of Jamaica; A Naturalist's Sojourn in Jamaica; A Naturalist's Ramble on the Devonshire Coast; Aquarium; Manual of Marine Zoölogy,* and *The Romance of Natural History*, his best-known work. He died at St. Mary Church near Torquay, 1888.

Gottschalk (*gŏt′-shălk*), **Louis Moreau,** American pianist and musical composer, was born in New Orleans, 1829. He studied in Europe, and from

1845 to 1852 made successful tours of the continent, returning to America in 1853 to tour this country, and meeting with wonderful success, playing and conducting his own compositions. Died at Rio Janeiro, 1869.

Gough (*gŏf*), **John Bartholomew**, temperance lecturer, was born at Sandgate, Kent, England, 1817. He came at twelve to America, and in 1831 found employment in New York, but lost it by dissipation, and was reduced to singing comic songs at grog-shops. In 1842 he was induced to take the pledge; and, devoting the rest of his life to the cause of temperance, he became a singularly effective lecturer, making several visits to England. He published an *Autobiography, Orations, Sunlight and Shadow*, etc. Died, 1886.

Gouin, Sir Lomer, prime minister and attorney-general of Quebec since 1905, was born at Grondines, province of Quebec, 1861. He was educated at Sorel and Lévis, province of Quebec. Admitted to the province of Quebec bar, 1884; queen's counsel, 1900; elected member provincial parliament for Montreal, 1897; appointed member of public instruction council, 1898; minister of colonization and public works, Quebec, 1900; reëlected by acclamation for Montreal (St. James division), 1900, 1904, and 1905; elected for Portneuf, 1908.

Goujon (*gōō′-zhôɴ′*), **Jean**, French sculptor and architect, was born in Paris about 1515. He was employed on the church of St. Maclou, at Rouen, 1540, and on the cathedral there, 1541; worked with Pierre Lescot, architect of the Louvre, on the restorations of St. Germain l'Auxerrois, 1542–44; was employed with Bullant on the Château d'Ecouen; and on the accession of Henry II. entered the royal service. In the Louvre he executed the reliefs of the Escalier Henri II., the carvings at the southwestern angle of the court, and the Tribune des Caryatides, and he was the author of what is considered the masterpiece of French sculpture, the "Diane Chasseresse," now in the Louvre collection. There is no direct evidence of his death, but it is believed to have occurred in the St. Bartholomew massacre, 1572.

Gould, Benjamin Apthorp, American astronomer, was born at Boston, Mass., 1824. He was graduated at Harvard college in 1844, afterward studied at Göttingen, where he took a degree in 1848, and was for some time an assistant in the observatory at Altona, Germany. After visiting the principal observatories in Europe, he returned to America and was employed in the coast survey, having in special charge the longitude determinations, the methods of which he greatly improved. In 1856 he was appointed director of the Dudley observatory, at Albany, N. Y., retaining that post until the beginning of 1859. In 1866 he established an observatory at Valentia in Ireland, and made the first determination of transatlantic longitude by telegraph cable. His principal works are: *Report on the Discovery of the Planet Neptune; Smithsonian Institution Reports; Investigation of the Orbit of the Comet V.; Discussions of Observations Made by the United States Astronomical Expedition to Chili, to Determine the Solar Parallax; On the Transatlantic Longitude; Military and Anthropological Statistics of American Soldiers;* and several charts of stars of scarcely less importance than those already noted. Died, 1896.

Gould, Elgin R. L., economist, president of City and Suburban homes company, New York, was born at Oshawa, Ontario, 1860. He was educated at Toronto in a private school, at Victoria university, A. B., 1881, and at Johns Hopkins university, Baltimore, Ph. D., 1886. Formerly statistical expert in charge of various investigations for the United States department of labor; formerly lecturer at Johns Hopkins, and professor of Chicago university; chamberlain of city of New York, 1902–04. He has been very active in public, religious, and philanthropic affairs. Author: *The Gothenburg System of Liquor Traffic; Housing of the Working People; Public Control of the Liquor Traffic; The Social Condition of Labor; Civic Reform and Social Progress*, etc.

Gould, George Jay, American capitalist, eldest son of Jay Gould, was born in New York city, February 6, 1864; received private education. Early in life he began railway management, and became president of the Little Rock Junction railway in 1888. In 1892 he was elected president of the Manhattan elevated railway company of New York city; he has been elected president and chairman of boards of directors of numerous railways and corporations in succeeding years.

Gould, Helen Miller, American philanthropist, was born in New York, 1868, daughter of Jay Gould. She has been identified with philanthropic work for many years; has made many notable gifts including: library building costing $310,000 to university of city of New York; $100,000 for cyclone sufferers, St. Louis; $100,000 to United States government for war purposes, 1898; $10,000 to Rutgers college; $10,000 to Engineering school, New York university; $50,000 to naval branch of Brooklyn Y. M. C. A., and numerous other donations for educational and charitable purposes. She also established and maintains a home for children. An active member of the women's national war relief association, she gave freely to its work, and at Camp Wyckoff gave her personal care to sick and convalescent soldiers, giving $50,000 for needed supplies. Married Finley J. Shepard of St. Louis, 1913.

Gould, Jay, American financier, was born at Roxbury, N. Y., 1836; was brought up on his father's farm; attended Hobart academy a short time, acquired a taste for mathematics and surveying; made surveys of Ulster, Albany, and Delaware counties, and began his railroad career shortly after the panic of 1857. He first invested in bonds of the Rutland and Washington railroad, and became president, treasurer, and superintendent of the road. Soon afterward he effected a consolidation of his road with the Rensselaer and Saratoga road, withdrew his capital, removed to New York, opened a broker's office, and began dealing in Erie stocks and bonds. In association with James Fisk, Jr., he entered the directory of the company, and was elected president, with Fisk as vice-president and treasurer. On the reorganization of the company, 1872, he lost official connection with it. He then invested heavily in the various Pacific railroads, secured control of a number of important lines, built branches, and effected combinations which resulted in the establishment of what is known as the "Gould system." He died in 1892, worth some $100,000,000.

Gould, John, English ornithologist, was born at Lyme Regis, 1804. He became curator of the zoölogical society's museum in 1827. His works include: *A Century of Birds from the Himalaya Mountains; Icones Avium; The Birds of Europe; The Birds of Australia; The Mammals of Australia; The Family of Kangaroos; Humming Birds; The Birds of Great Britain*, etc. Died, 1881.

Gounod (*gōō′-nō′*), **Charles François**, French operatic composer, was born in Paris in 1818. He studied music at the Paris conservatoire, and in 1839 gained the prize for composition. He then visited Rome and Vienna, and in 1849 became an organist in Paris. His first opera, *Sappho*, was written in 1851. This was followed by *La Nonne Sanglante; Le Médicine malgré lui; La Colombe; Philémon et Baucis; Mireille; La Reine de Saba; Roméo et Juliette,* and *Faust* — the two latter being the best known of his works. He was a member of the academy of fine arts, and was decorated with the legion of honor. In 1866 he was elected a member of the French institute. In 1882 his oratorio, *La Rédemption,* was produced; in 1885, *Mors et Vita.* Died, 1893.

Gowan, Sir James Robert, jurist, member of Canadian senate, was born in Ireland, 1815. He settled in Canada, 1832; served as volunteer in the rebellion, 1837; admitted to the upper Canada bar, 1839; appointed judge, 1843; one of the three judges appointed to frame a new procedure *in re* probate administration and guardianship, 1858; engaged in revision and consolidation of the whole statute law of United Canada and the provinces of upper and lower Canada (afterward enacted), 1859; chairman of board of judges, Ontario, 1869 to 1889; retired from bench, 1883, and was appointed by the crown a life member of the senate, 1885. He introduced a new procedure on bills of divorce before parliament, which was adopted and now governs in Canada. He was admitted to Irish bar, 1890, and created C. M. G., 1893, "in recognition of his long and valuable services in the Dominion of Canada." In 1855 he founded the *Canada Law Journal.* Died, 1909.

Graaf (*grăf*), **Regnier de,** Dutch physician and anatomist, was born in Schoonhoven, 1641. He was specially distinguished by his discovery that all animals are oviparous. The Graafian vesicles were also discovered and named after him, though he mistook their functions. He rendered great service to anatomy through his use of the injections into the blood-vessels which Swammerdam and Ruysch afterward brought to a state of comparative excellence. He was the author of a number of works on the functions of the pancreas and on the generative organs. Died 1673.

Gracchus (*grăk'-ŭs*), name of a distinguished Roman family, to which belonged the two celebrated tribunes, Tiberius Sempronius Gracchus (163–133 B. C.) and Caius Sempronius Gracchus (159–121 B. C.). The former was tribune of the plebs 133 B. C., and the latter 123-122 B. C. They were both the sons of Tiberius Sempronius Gracchus (who had been tribune of the plebs in 187 B. C.), and of Cornelia, the daughter of Publius Scipio Africanus the elder. Both the brothers fell victims to their zeal in attempting to contend with the growing corruptions of the Roman state.

Grady, Henry Woodfin, journalist, orator, was born at Athens, Ga., 1851. He was educated at the state university at Athens, and took a post-graduate course at the university of Virginia. He became editor of the Rome, Ga., *Daily Commercial,* and afterward of the Atlanta *Herald.* For some time he acted as southern correspondent of the New York *Herald,* and in 1880 became part owner and managing editor of the Atlanta *Constitution,* which he conducted until his death. He was an eloquent speaker, a man of broad and liberal views; and, during his brief public life, did as much as any one man could to advance the interests of Georgia and the South. Died at Atlanta, Ga., 1889.

Graetz, (*grĕts*), **Heinrich,** foremost Jewish historian of modern times, was born in Posen, 1817. Mostly self-educated; spent three years at Oldenburg, assistant and pupil of S. R. Hirsch; matriculated at Breslau in 1842. His principal work is *Geschichte der Juden,* begun in 1853, and completed in 1875; it has been translated into many languages. This work won for him the position of recognized master of Jewish history. He became professor at the university of Breslau in 1870. He died at Munich in 1891.

Grafly, Charles, American sculptor, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1862. He was educated at the Pennsylvania academy of fine arts, Philadelphia, and at the École des Beaux Arts, Paris; was a pupil of Chapu and Dampt. Since 1892 he has been instructor in sculpture at the Pennsylvania academy of fine arts, Philadelphia. His works include: "General Reynolds," Fairmount park, Philadelphia; "Fountain of Man," made for the Pan-American exposition at Buffalo; "From Generation to Generation"; "Symbol of Life"; "Vulture of War", and many portrait busts.

Graham, John, Viscount Dundee, Scottish writer, was born probably in 1649. After three years at St. Andrews, then four perhaps soldiering under Turenne, in 1672 he entered the prince of Orange horse-guards as cornet. In 1674 at the battle of Seneff he saved William's life; in 1677 he returned to Scotland, and became lieutenant in a troop of horse, and was ordered to enforce certain stringent laws against the Scottish covenanters. His severity provoked a rising of the covenanters, who defeated him at Drumclog, 1679. In 1689 he fought for James II. against William III., and gained the battle of Killiecrankie, but was mortally wounded. Died, 1689.

Graham, Thomas, Scottish chemist and physicist, was born in Glasgow, 1805. In 1830 he became professor of chemistry at Glasgow, and in 1837 at University college, London. In 1855 he was appointed master of the mint. His researches on the molecular diffusion of gases led him to formulate the law "that the diffusion rate of gases is inversely as the square root of their density." His valuable memoirs on the subject were collected in 1876; his *Elements of Chemistry* appeared in 1837. Died, 1869.

Grand, Sarah, assumed name of Frances Elizabeth Clarke, British novelist, was born in Ireland, of English parents; daughter of Edward John Bellenden Clarke, lieutenant R. N. She married at sixteen, brigade-surgeon Lieutenant-Colonel McFall, who died in 1898. She traveled for five years in the East, China, and Japan; wrote *Ideala* at twenty-six, and has since interested herself in the woman's movement. Author: *Singularly Deluded; A Domestic Experiment; The Heavenly Twins; Our Manifold Nature; The Beth Book; The Modern Man and Maid; Babs the Impossible; Emotional Moments.* She was vice-president of the Central and Western society for woman's suffrage, vice-president of the Scottish association for the promotion of women's public work, vice-president of Garden City association, etc.

Grant, Frederick Dent, United States army officer, was born at St. Louis, Mo., 1850, son of President Ulysses Simpson Grant. He was graduated from the United States military academy, 1871; commissioned second lieutenant 4th cavalry, 1871, and served on the frontier, 1873–81. Appointed United States minister to Austria by President Harrison, 1889; police commissioner of New York, 1894–98; appointed colonel of 14th New York infantry, 1898; brigadier-general of volunteers, 1899; appointed brigadier-general of United States army, 1901; major-general of United States army, 1906. Served in Puerto Rico one year, and after war commanded military district of San Juan; in Philippine islands, 1899–1902; commanded department of Texas, 1902–04, department of the lakes, January-September, 1904, department of the East, 1904–08. Died, 1912.

Grant, James, British military novelist, was born in Edinburgh, 1822. In 1832 he sailed with his father, an army officer, for Newfoundland. Home again in 1839, he became the next year an

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT
From a photograph

ensign in the British army, but in 1843 resigned and soon turned to literature. Having contributed copiously to the *United Service Magazine* and the *Dublin University Magazine*, he published in 1846 his *Romance of War*, the first of a long series of novels and histories, illustrative mainly of the achievements of Scottish arms abroad. Among his other works are: *Adventures of an Aide-de-Camp; Frank Hilton, or the Queen's Own; Bothwell; The Yellow Frigate; Harry Ogilvie; Old and New Edinburgh.* He died in London, 1887.

Grant, Robert, author, judge probate court and court of insolvency for Suffolk county, Mass., since 1893, was born at Boston, 1852. He was graduated at Harvard college, 1873; Ph. D., 1876; Harvard law school, 1879; was water commissioner, Boston, 1888–93. Author: *The Confessions of a Frivolous Girl; The Little Tin Gods on Wheels* (verse); *The Lambs* (verse); *Yankee Doodle* (verse); *The Oldest School in America* (verse); *The Carletons; Mrs. Harold Stagg; An Average Man; The Knave of Hearts; A Romantic Young Lady; Face to Face; The Reflections of a Married Man; The Opinions of a Philosopher; The Art of Living; Search-Light Letters; Unleavened Bread; The Undercurrent; The Orchid; The Law-Breakers*, etc. He has been an overseer of Harvard college since 1895.

Grant (Hiram), Ulysses Simpson, eighteenth president of the United States, was born at Point Pleasant, Clermont county, Ohio, 1822; graduated at the military academy of West Point in 1843, and served under General Taylor in the war with Mexico, 1846, up to the capture of Monterey. His regiment was then transferred to the expedition under General Scott, and he took part in every action from Vera Cruz to Mexico, and was brevetted first-lieutenant and captain for meritorious conduct at Molino del Rey and Chapultapec. In 1852 he served in Oregon; but in 1854 resigned his commission and settled in St. Louis, Mo., whence, in 1859, he moved to Galena, Ill., and engaged in the leather trade. At the beginning of the civil war in 1861, he volunteered his services, and was appointed colonel of an Illinois regiment. In August he was appointed brigadier-general, commanding the important post of Cairo, occupied Paducah, and led an expedition on the Mississippi. In February, 1862, he distinguished himself in the capture of Fort Donelson, on the Tennessee river, and was made major-general. On April 6th following, after a preliminary defeat, he won a great battle over the confederates at Pittsburg Landing, or Shiloh. Succeeding General Halleck in the West, he commanded the land forces which, in conjunction with the navy, reduced Vicksburg, July 4, 1863, soon followed by the fall of Fort Hudson, and the opening of the Mississippi. He then took command of the army of Tennessee, and defeated General Bragg at Chickamauga, in September of the same year; and in 1864, was appointed lieutenant-general and commander-in-chief, and personally directed the operations of the great final struggle in Virginia, in which the northern forces, though often repulsed with heavy losses, finally compelled the evacuation of Richmond, April 2, 1865, followed on the 9th by the surrender of the confederate army under General Lee, and soon after of the entire confederate forces. Congress, in recognition of his eminent services, passed an act reviving the grade of "general of the army of the United States," to which Grant was immediately appointed. In 1868 he was elected, on the republican platform, president of the United States; and having in 1872 been reëlected over a notable opponent, Horace Greeley of the *New York Tribune*, he retired in 1877 after his second term of office. In the latter year Grant visited Europe, and toured the world. In England and France he received an enthusiastic welcome. Simple, reticent, earnest, and persevering in his character, he owed his military success not so much to strategy as to superior numbers and resources, and hard fighting in which even a series of victories left his enemy less able to resist. During Grant's presidency a great reduction was made upon the national debt incurred during the civil war. The military government of the southern states in those years cannot be regarded as successful. The most important event connected with relations to foreign states was the settlement of the Alabama question by the joint high commission, in 1871. Having lost his moderate fortune in an unfortunate speculation, Grant wrote an account of his life, which, being successful, to some extent relieved him. He died of cancer, in 1885, after a year of severe suffering.

Gratianus (*grā'-shĭ-ă'-nŭs*), **Augustus,** Roman emperor from 375, was born in Sirmium, Pannonia, 359. In 367 by his father, Valentinian, he was made joint emperor in Gaul. On Valentinian's death he was elevated to the throne, with his half-brother, Valentinian II., as colleague. Gaul, Spain, and Britain fell to Gratianus' share, but as his brother was only four years old he virtually ruled the whole western empire; and in 378, on the death of his uncle, Valens, he suddenly became sovereign also of the eastern empire. Thereupon he recalled Theodosius from Spain, and appointed him his colleague in 379. Gratianus was pious, temperate, and eloquent; but his fondness for frivolous amusements and his persecution of pagans and heretics alienated his subjects, so that when Maximus was proclaimed emperor crowds flocked to his standard. Gratianus was defeated by him near Paris, and fled to Lyons, where he was put to death, 383.

Grattan (*grăt'-an*), **Henry,** Irish orator and statesman, was born in Dublin in 1746. He was educated at Trinity college, Dublin; in 1772 was admitted to the Irish bar, and in 1775 was returned to the Irish parliament. Mainly to him was owing, among other things, the partial abolition of the heavy restrictions on Irish commerce. In 1800 he was returned for the borough of Wicklow to oppose the union with England, and that was to fight for the people's idea of the constitution. But the union was effected in spite of him, and in 1805 he was returned to the imperial parliament for the borough of Malton, in Yorkshire. Next year he was induced to enter the race for parliament for Dublin, and was reëlected. As an orator he stands in the first rank. His style is full of point, rapidity, antithesis, and poetic suggestiveness. His eulogy on Chatham and his invective against Bonaparte are not surpassed in British eloquence. Died, 1820.

Graves, John Temple, journalist and orator, was born at Willington Church, Abbeville county, S. C., 1856. He was graduated at the university of Georgia, 1875; was editor of *Daily Florida Union*, Jacksonville, 1881–83; *Atlanta* (Ga.) *Daily Journal*, 1887-88; *Tribune* of Rome (Ga.), 1888–90; editor-in-chief and co-proprietor of *Atlanta Daily Georgian*, 1905–07; editor-in-chief of *New York American* since 1907. Presidential elector-at-large, Florida, 1884; was colonel on staff of Governor Northen of Georgia. Author: *History of Florida of To-Day; Twelve Standard Lectures; Platform of To-Day; Speeches and Selections for Schools; The Negro.* Contributor to various American periodicals as advocate of separation of black and white races, etc.

Gray, Asa, American botanist, was born at Paris, N. Y., 1810. He was graduated in medicine at Fairfield college, and in 1834 received the appointment of botanist of the United States exploring expedition. He was afterward appointed professor of botany in the university of Michigan; but before he had entered upon the duties of that office he was elected, in 1842, Fisher professor of natural history at Harvard university. In addition to his prelections at Cambridge he delivered some lectures at the Lowell institute in Boston. He ranked among the leading botanists, not only of America, but of the age. He wrote: *Elements of Botany; Flora of North America; How Plants Grow; Field, Forest and Garden Botany; Darwiniana; Synoptical Flora of North America; Natural Science and Religion*, etc. Died, 1888.

Gray, George, jurist, was born at New Castle, Del., 1840. He was graduated at Princeton, 1859, LL. D., 1889. Studied law at Harvard, and was admitted to the bar, 1863; practiced at New Castle, 1863–69; afterward at Wilmington; attorney-general of Delaware, 1879–85; United States senator, 1885–99; in 1896 affiliated with national gold-standard democrats in presidential election; member of peace commission, Paris, 1898; appointed by the president a member of the joint high commission at Quebec, 1898; made member of the international permanent court of arbitration under The Hague convention, 1906, reappointed, 1913; judge of United States circuit court, third judicial circuit, since 1899; chairman of anthracite coal strike commission, 1902.

Gray, Horace, American jurist, was born at Boston, 1828; was graduated at Harvard, 1845, and its law school, 1849; was admitted to the bar, 1851; appointed reporter of the Massachusetts supreme court, 1854, and served until 1862; associate-justice of the Massachusetts supreme court, 1864–73, and chief-justice, 1873–81, when he was appointed successor to Judge Clifford in the United States supreme court. He remained a member of this tribunal until shortly before his death, 1902.

Gray, John Chipman, lawyer, educator, was born at Brighton, Mass., 1839; graduated at Harvard, 1859, LL. B., 1861; LL. D., Yale and Harvard. Admitted to bar, 1862, but in same year entered army and served, 1862–65, from lieutenant to major and judge-advocate of United States volunteers. Since the war he has continuously engaged in the practice of law in Boston. Lectured at Harvard law school, 1869–71; Story professor of law, 1875–83, and Royall professor of law since 1883, in same school. Author: *Restraints on Alienation; The Rule Against Perpetuities; Select Cases and Other Authorities on the Law of Property* (6 vols.), etc.

Gray, Thomas, English poet, was born in London, 1716. He was educated at Cambridge, and appointed professor of history and modern languages there in 1768. He had a just appreciation of the natural beauty of his native country, made notes wherever he went, and wrote copious descriptions of what he had seen to his literary friends. He published his *Ode to Eton College* in 1747, and his *Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard*, by which he is best known, several years afterward. On the death of Colley Cibber he was offered, but declined, the post of poet laureate. Died, 1771.

Greeley, Horace, American journalist, was born at Amherst, N. H., 1811. He entered a printing office as an apprentice at East Poultney, Vt., 1826. On the completion of his apprenticeship he worked for some time as a journeyman printer, and in 1834 founded the *New Yorker*, a literary weekly paper, for which he wrote essays, poetry, and other articles. After one or two other attempts at editorship he founded, in 1841, the New York *Tribune*, and became the leading editor. As he had adopted, to some extent, the social theories of Fourier, he was joined by the most able writers of that school of socialism — the paper published as a joint-stock concern, being held in shares by its writers and others engaged in its publication. The *Tribune* under his editorship was also an earnest advocate of temperance, woman's rights, the abolition of slavery and capital punishment, and other reforms, and was recognized as the organ of the extreme or radical republican party. In 1848 he was elected to congress from one of the districts of New York, for the short term, but failed in his congressional career by agitating an unwelcome reform in the mileage payments to members. In 1851 he visited Europe. His aspirations to political position were defeated by the more conservative party leaders, and he, in turn, influenced the election of Lincoln instead of Seward, in 1860. On the secession of several of the southern states from the Union, Greeley at first admitted their right to secede, in accordance with the principles of the declaration of independence; but, when the war began, he became its most zealous advocate, and is supposed to have caused the premature advance that resulted in the defeat at Bull Run, 1861. In 1872 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the presidency. Died, 1872.

Greely, Adolphus Washington, American general, was born at Newburyport, Mass., 1844. Entering the volunteer service, he attained the rank of captain during the civil war, and at its close was transferred to the regular army with the rank of lieutenant. In 1868 he was placed in the signal service, and in 1881 was assigned to the command of the Lady Franklin bay expedition to northern Greenland. After suffering extreme and terrible hardships, Greely and a few surviving members of his command were rescued in 1884, by an expedition sent to his relief by the United States government. He published an account of the expedition in 1885, under the title of *Three Years of Arctic Service*. In 1887 became chief of United States signal service, and was head of the weather bureau from that time until it passed under control of the department of agriculture. Major-general, 1906.

Green, Anna Katharine, pseudonym of Anna Katharine Green Rohlfs, American novelist, was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., 1846. She is the daughter of James Wilson Green, a lawyer, and was educated at Ripley college, Poultney, Vt. She married Charles Rohlfs in 1884. Author: *The Leavenworth Case; A Strange Disappearance; The Sword of Damocles; The Defense of the Bride; Hand and Ring; X, Y, Z; The Mill Mystery; The Doctor, His Wife, and the Clock; That Affair Next Door; Lost Man's Lane; Agatha Webb; Risifi's Daughter*, a drama; *A Difficult Problem, and Other Stories; The Circular Study; One of My Sons; The Filigree Ball; House in the Mist; The Millionaire Baby; The Amethyst Box; The Woman in the Alcove; The Chief Legatee; The Mayor's Wife; The House of the Whispering Pines*, etc.

Green, Hetty Howland Robinson, American financier, was born in New Bedford, Mass., 1835, daughter of Edward Mott Robinson, who died in 1865, leaving her a large fortune. She was educated at Mrs. Lowell's school, Boston; she married Edward H. Green, 1867, who died in 1902. She is said to be the richest woman in America, and probably the greatest woman financier in the world. She personally manages her large property in stocks, bonds, and real estate in Chicago, New York, and elsewhere.

Green, John Richard, English historian, was born at Oxford, England, 1837, and educated at Magdalen College school and Jesus college. He took orders in 1860, and was for some time vicar of St. Philip's, Stepney, becoming in 1869 librarian at Lambeth. Author: *A Short History of the English People; A History of the English People; The Making of England*, and *The Conquest of England*. The latter was published after his death by his wife, who assisted him in various works, and herself wrote *Henry II.* in the Twelve English Statesmen series. Died, 1883.

Green, Thomas Hill, English philosopher, was born in Yorkshire, 1836. Educated at Rugby and Balliol college, Oxford, he in 1860 was elected to a Balliol fellowship, and reëlected in 1872, becoming also its first lay tutor in 1866. He married a sister of J. A. Symonds in 1871, became in 1877 Whyte professor of moral philosophy. Green's noble character, contagious enthusiasm, philosophical profundity, and strong interest in social questions drew around him many of the best men at Oxford. Popular education and temperance lay near his heart. In 1874 he contributed his masterly introduction to the Clarendon press edition of Hume's *Treatise on Human Nature*, subjecting Hume's philosophy in detail to searching and hostile analysis from an idealist point of view. His *Prolegomena to Ethics*, left incomplete at his death, was edited by A. C. Bradley, and two "lay-sermons" by Arnold Toynbee in the same year. His scattered essays in *Mind* and elsewhere were edited as *The Works of T. H. Green* by R. L. Nettleship. He died in 1882.

Green, William Henry, American Presbyterian theologian, was born at Groveville, N. J., 1825. He was graduated from Lafayette college, 1840, and at Princeton theological seminary, 1846. In 1851 he was made professor of biblical and oriental literature at Princeton, and was chairman of the committee which revised the old testament. He wrote: *A Grammar of the Hebrew Language; Moses and the Prophets; The Hebrew Feasts*, etc. Died at Princeton, N. J., 1900.

Greene, Francis Vinton, American army officer and author, was born at Providence, R. I., 1850. He was graduated at West Point, 1870; was assigned to engineer corps; served on international commission for survey of northern boundary of United States as assistant astronomer and surveyor, 1872–76; military attaché of United States legation, St. Petersburg, 1877–79; was with Russian army in Turkey, 1877-78; present at battles of Schipka, Plevna, Sophia, Philipopolis, and minor engagements. He was engineer in charge of public works in Washington, 1879-80; professor of practical military engineering, West Point, 1885. Served in Spanish war as colonel of 71st New York volunteers at Tampa, 1898; as brigadier-general in Manila campaign, and was promoted to major-general for services in capture of Manila. He was chairman of committee on canals, New York, 1899, and police commissioner, New York city, 1903-04. President of Niagara, Lockport, and Ontario power company, and vice-president of Ontario power company of Niagara Falls. Author: *The Russian Army and Its Campaigns in Turkey; Army Life in Russia; The Mississippi Campaigns of the Civil War; Life of Nathanael Greene, Major-General in the Army of the Revolution;* and numerous magazine articles.

Greene, Nathanael, American general, was born in 1742, at Potowhommet, Warwick county, Rhode Island. In 1770 he was chosen a member of the Rhode Island assembly, and, to the great scandal of his fellow Quakers, was among the first to engage in the military exercises preparatory to resisting the mother country. In 1774 he enlisted as private, and in 1775 was appointed to the command of the Rhode Island contingent to the army at Boston, with the rank of brigadier-general. He was promoted to major-general in 1776, and distinguished himself at the engagements of Trenton and Princeton. At the battle of Brandywine, he commanded a division, and by his skillful movements saved the American army from utter destruction; and at Germantown he commanded the left wing. In 1778 he became quartermaster-general. In 1780 he succeeded Gates in the command of the army of the South. Gates had just been completely defeated by Cornwallis, and Greene found the army in a wretched state, without discipline, clothing, arms, or spirit. By dint of great activity he got his army into better condition, and remained on the defensive for the remainder of the year. In 1781 he had a successful skirmish with an English detachment, but, drawing upon himself the whole army of Cornwallis, much his superior in numbers, he made a masterly and successful retreat. With 5,000 new recruits, he entered upon more active operations, and finally defeated the English at Eutaw Springs, the hardest-fought field of the revolution, which put an end to the war in South Carolina. Congress struck and presented to him a medal in honor of this battle, and the Carolinas and Georgia made him valuable grants of land. When peace was restored in 1783, Greene returned to Rhode Island, where he received numerous testimonials of the public admiration. In 1785 he retired with his family to his estate in Georgia, where he died of sunstroke in 1786. He was one of the very best generals of the war of independence, second, perhaps, only to Washington, whose intimate friend he was.

Greenough (*grēn′-ō*), **Horatio,** American sculptor, was born in Boston, Mass., 1805. He graduated at Harvard in 1825, and from that year till 1851 lived chiefly in Italy. His principal work is the colossal statue of Washington formerly in front of the capitol. Others are "Medora," "Venus Victrix," and a group of four figures, "The Rescue." He died at Somerville, Mass., 1852.

Greer, David Hummell, Protestant Episcopal clergyman, bishop, was born at Wheeling, W. Va., 1844. He was graduated at Washington college, Pa., 1862; studied theology at Protestant Episcopal seminary, Gambier, Ohio; D. D., Brown university, Kenyon college, university of the South; LL. D., Washington and Jefferson college; S. T. D., Columbia; was ordained deacon, 1866, priest, 1868; rector Grace church, Providence, R. I., 1871–88, St. Bartholomew's church, New York, 1888–1904; bishop coadjutor, diocese of New York, 1903–08, bishop since 1908. Author: *The Historic Christ; From Things to God; The Preacher and His Place; Visions*, etc.

Grégoire (*grā′-gwär′*), **Henri,** French ecclesiastic and revolutionist, was born near Lunéville, 1750. He took orders and lectured at the Jesuit college of Pont-à-Mousson. His *Essai sur la Régénération des Juifs* became widely popular. Curé of Emberménil in Lorraine, and an ardent democrat, he was sent to the states-general of 1789 as a deputy of the clergy, attached himself to the tiers-état party, and acted a prominent part throughout the revolution. He was the first of his order to take the oaths, and was elected "constitutional bishop" of Loire-et-Cher. He exercised a stern democracy which he identified with the Christian brotherhood of the gospel. At the blasphemous feast of reason he refused, in the face of the infuriated rabble, to renounce Christianity. He became a member of the constituent assembly, 1789, but the concordat forced him to resign his bishopric. He died at Paris, unreconciled with the church, 1831. Among his works are *Histoire des Sectes Religieuses* and *L'Église Gallicane*.

Gregorovius (*grĕg′-ō-rō′-vĭ-ŭs*), **Ferdinand,** German historian, was born at Neidenburg in East Prussia, 1821. He studied theology, but devoted himself to poetry and literature; in 1852 settled in Rome, and died at Munich, 1891. His great work — the standard work on the subject — is the *History of the City of Rome in the Middle Ages.* He wrote also on Italian geography and history, on Corsica, Capri, the graves of the popes, Lucrezia Borgia, Urban VIII., Athens, Corfu, and the Byzantine empress, Athenais; also a tragedy on the death of Tiberius, and an epic, *Euphorion.*

Gregory I., Pope, called "the great," was born in Rome about 540. He was appointed governor of Rome, but, on inheriting his father's wealth, resigned it, and became abbot of St. Andrew's, Rome. After being secretary to Pelagius II., he succeeded him as bishop of Rome; renounced communion with the eastern Christians because of the assumption of the title "universal bishop" by the patriarch of Constantinople; composed chants, and established a musical school, in which he himself taught, and collected and arranged fragments of ancient hymns. He was the author of numerous sacred works, of which the chief was his *Morals from the Book of Job.* Died, 604.

Gregory VII. See page 223.

Grenville, George, English statesman, was born in 1712. He entered parliament in 1741, in 1762 became secretary of state and first lord of the admiralty, and in 1763 succeeded Lord Bute as prime minister. In his administration befell the American stamp act, which excited the American colonies to resistance. He resigned in 1765. Died, 1770.

Gresham (*grĕsh'-am*), **Sir Thomas,** English financier, philanthropist, was born at London in 1519. From Cambridge in 1543 he became connected with the Mercers company, and in 1551 was employed as king's agent at Antwerp. In two years he paid off a heavy loan and restored the king's credit. As a Protestant he was dismissed by Queen Mary, but was soon reinstated. He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1559, and was for a time ambassador at Brussels. The troubles in the Netherlands compelled him in 1567 to withdraw from Antwerp, to which city he had made more than forty journeys on state service; in one in 1560 he was thrown from his horse and lamed for life. In 1569, by his advice, the state borrowed money from London merchants instead of from foreigners. Having in 1564 lost his only son, Richard, in 1566–71 he devoted a portion of his great wealth to building an exchange, in imitation of that of Antwerp; he made provision for founding Gresham college, and left money for eight almshouses. Died, 1579.

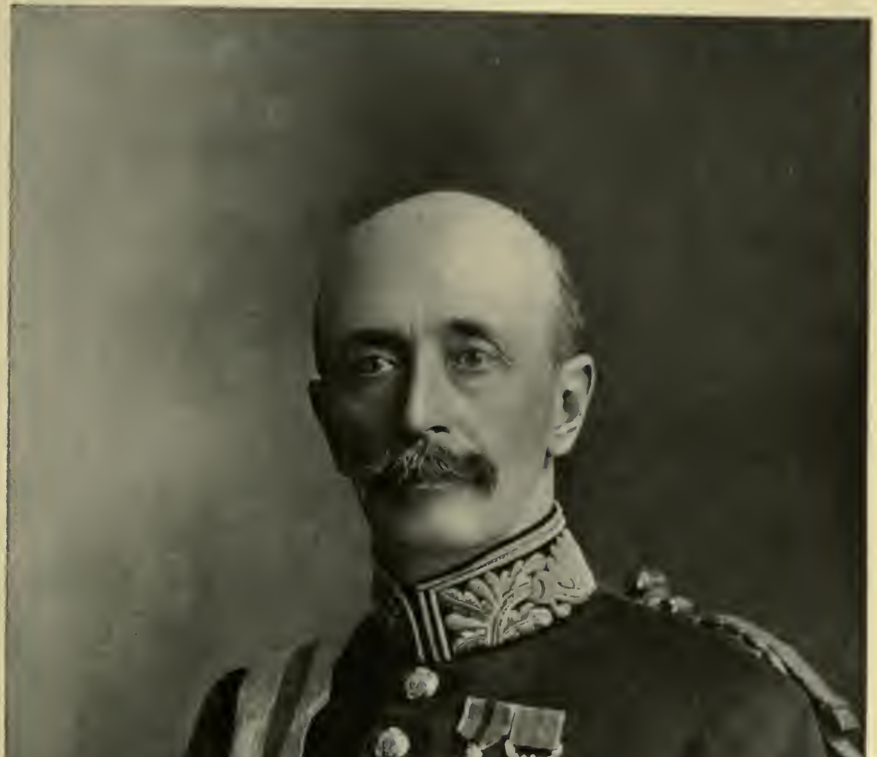
Gresham, Walter Quinton, American politician and jurist, was born in Harrison county, Ind., 1832. He was admitted to the bar in 1853; was elected to the state legislature in 1860, but resigned to accept a commission in an Indiana regiment. He was severely wounded near Atlanta and received the brevet of major-general of volunteers for his gallantry. In 1869 he was appointed United States judge for the district of Indiana by President Grant, but in April, 1882, resigned from the bench to become postmaster-general under President Arthur. On the death of Secretary Folger, in 1884, he became secretary of the treasury. In October, 1884, he was appointed United States judge for the seventh circuit. In 1893 he became secretary of state in President Cleveland's cabinet. Died at Washington, 1895.

Greuze (*grûz*), **Jean Baptiste,** French painter, was born at Tournus near Mâcon, France, 1725. He studied under Gromdon at Lyons, and at the academy in Paris. His first notable works were historical; after a visit to Italy, 1755, he painted Italian subjects; but he is seen at his best in such studies of girls as "The Broken Pitcher," the "Girl with Doves," and "Girl with Dead Canary." His art, though full of delicacy and grace, is marred by its triviality and pursuit of mere prettiness. Died, 1805.

Grévy (*grā'-vē'*), **François Paul Jules,** French statesman, was born at Mont-sous-Vaudrey, in the Jura, near the boundary of Switzerland, 1807, and attended school and college near his native place. When not yet twenty years of age he began his law studies at the capital, and, becoming interested in politics, took part in the revolution of 1830, which drove Charles X. from the French throne. In 1848, when Louis Philippe was dethroned, and a republican government set up, Grévy became prominent. The voters of his old department, the Jura, elected him to represent them in the constituent assembly of 1848, and he took a prominent part in the organization of the government. Opposed to Louis Napoleon as president, and still more bitterly against him as emperor, Grévy was obliged to keep out of public affairs from 1852 to 1868. After Napoleon's downfall, he was chosen president of the national assembly which met in 1871, and in 1873, when the young republic seemed to be headed toward another monarchy, Grévy earnestly advocated democracy as the only hope of France. In 1876, 1877, and 1879 he again represented the Jura in the French parliament, and in the latter year was chosen president of the republic by an enormous majority. In 1885 he was reëlected, but on account of a scandal in which his son-in-law was implicated he was forced to resign, 1887. Died, 1891.

Grey, Albert Henry George, fourth Earl Grey, English statesman and administrator, governor-general of Canada, 1904–11, was born in 1851. He is the son of General Charles Grey; was educated at Harrow and Trinity college, Cambridge, and succeeded his uncle, the third Earl Grey, in 1894. He was a liberal member of the house of commons, 1880–85; administrator of Rhodesia, 1896–97; director of British South Africa company, 1898–1904; was lord-lieutenant of Northumberland, 1899–1904. He succeeded his brother-in-law, Lord Minto, as governor-general of Canada in 1904.

Grey, Charles, second Earl Grey, English statesman, was born at Falloden, Northumberland, 1764, and educated at Eton and King's college, Cambridge. He became a whig member of parliament for Northumberland, 1786, was one of the managers of the impeachment of Warren Hastings, and in 1792 helped to found the society of the friends of the people. In 1806 Grey, now Lord Howick, became first lord of the admiralty, and, on the death of Fox, foreign secretary and leader of the house of commons. In 1807 he succeeded his father as second Earl Grey. He opposed the clamor for a renewal of the American war in 1815, denounced the coercive measures of the government, condemned the bill against Queen Caroline, defended the right of public meeting, and supported the enlightened commercial policy of Huskisson. In 1830 he formed a government whose policy, he said, would be one of peace, retrenchment, and reform. The first reform bill was produced in 1831; its defeat led to a dissolution and the return of a parliament still more devoted to reform. Early in 1832 another bill was carried in the commons, and it weathered the second reading in the house of lords; but when a motion to postpone the disfranchising clauses was adopted, ministers resigned. The duke of Wellington failed to form an administration, and Grey returned to office with power to create a sufficient number of peers to carry the measure. Wellington now withdrew his opposition, and in June the reform bill passed the house of lords. Grey was the chief of



UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

LORD GREY

From a photograph by Pittaway, Ottawa

a powerful party in the first reformed parliament. He carried the act for the abolition of slavery in the colonies, as well as a number of minor reforms; but dissensions sprang up, and in consequence of his Irish difficulties he resigned in 1834. He died at Howick House, Alnwick, 1845.

Grey, Sir Edward, English statesman, secretary of state for foreign affairs since 1905; member of parliament for Berwick-on-Tweed since 1885; was born in 1862. He was graduated at Balliol college, Oxford, and succeeded to the baronetcy in 1882; was under-secretary for foreign affairs, 1892–95. He is a man of brilliant talents of whom Gladstone is alleged to have said: "I have never remembered so signal a capacity for parliamentary life and so small a disposition to it."

Grey, Lady Jane, eldest daughter of Henry Grey, marquis of Dorset, afterward duke of Suffolk, and of Lady Frances Brandon, was born at Bradgate, Leicestershire, 1537. In 1553, after the fall of Somerset, the dukes of Suffolk and Northumberland, now ruling in the name of the youthful King Edward VI., and foreseeing his speedy death, determined to change the succession to the crown, and secure it to their own families. Lady Jane Grey, now sixteen years old, was therefore married to Lord Guilford Dudley, fourth son of the duke of Northumberland, in May, 1553. The king, failing in body and weak in mind, and surrounded by selfish or fanatical advisers, was persuaded to make a deed of settlement, setting aside the right of succession of his sisters Mary and Elizabeth, and Mary, queen of Scots, leaving the crown to Lady Jane, who was innocent of the conspiracy. After the king's death her ambitious relatives hailed her as "queen." Lady Jane at first shrank from honor so treacherously won, but ultimately yielded herself to force of their treaties and commands, and allowed herself to be proclaimed. The people of England resented the unscrupulous conduct of Suffolk and Northumberland, and, learned, brilliant, and amiable as Lady Jane was, they rallied round Mary. Northumberland was defeated, sent to the Tower, and beheaded August 22, 1554; and in the following November Lady Jane and her husband were also condemned and she was executed in February, 1554.

Grieg (*grēg*), **Edvard Hagerup,** Norwegian composer, was born at Bergen, Norway, 1843. In 1858 he began a four years' course of study at Leipzig, and in 1863 continued his studies at Copenhagen. His nationality became a strong element even in his earliest compositions. He spent the winter of 1865-66 and some months of 1870 in Rome where he inaugurated a Norse music concert. In 1888 he went to London, where he both played and conducted, and this was followed by important engagements in Germany and elsewhere. Among his compositions are numerous pieces for the piano, songs, dances, and an opera. He died in 1907.

Griffis (*grĭf'-ĭs*), **William Elliot,** lecturer, author, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1843. He served with the 44th Pennsylvania regiment in the civil war, 1863; graduated at Rutgers, 1869; Union theological seminary, 1877; D. D., Union college, 1884; L. H. D., Rutgers college, 1899. In 1870 he went to Japan to organize schools; was superintendent of education in the province of Echizen, 1871; professor of physics, Imperial university, Tokio, 1872–74. Pastor of First Reformed church, Schenectady, N. Y., 1877–86; Shawmut Congregational church, Boston, 1886–93; 1893–1903, First Congregational church, Ithaca, N. Y. Author: *The Mikado's Empire; Japanese Fairy World; Asiatic History; China, Corea, and Japan; Corea, The Hermit Nation; Corea, Without and Within; Japan: in History, Folk-lore and Art; Brave Little Holland and What She Taught Us; The Religions of Japan; Romance of Discovery; Romance of Conquest; The Pilgrims in Their Three Homes; America in the East; In the Mikado's Service; A Maker of the New Orient; The Japanese Nation in Evolution,* etc

Griggs, Edward Howard, lecturer, author, was born at Owatonna, Minn., 1868. He was graduated from Indiana university, 1889, A. M., 1890; special studies, university of Berlin; was instructor of English literature and professor of literature, Indiana university; professor of ethics and later head of combined departments of ethics and education, Leland Stanford Jr. university; public lecturer since 1899. Author: *The New Humanism; A Book of Meditations; Moral Education,* etc.

Griggs, James M., congressman, lawyer, was born in Lagrange, Ga., 1861 He was graduated at Peabody normal college, Nashville, Tenn., 1881; taught school, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1883. He practiced at Alapaha, Berrien county, Ga.; was for a short time in newspaper business; removed to Dawson, Ga., 1885; solicitor-general (prosecuting attorney) Pataula judicial circuit, 1888–93; judge of same circuit, 1893–96; member of congress, 1897–1909, second Georgia district; chairman of democratic congressional committee, 1902. Died, 1910,

Griggs, John William, lawyer, United States attorney-general, 1898–1901, was born at Newton, N. J., 1849. He was graduated at Lafayette college, 1868; admitted to bar, 1871; practiced at Paterson; member of New Jersey general assembly, 1876–77; state senator, 1882–88; president of New Jersey senate, 1886; governor of New Jersey, January, 1896, until he resigned, January, 1898, to take office of attorney-general in President McKinley's cabinet; made member of Hague permanent court of arbitration, 1906.

Grillparzer (*grĭl'-pär-tsĕr*), **Franz,** Austrian dramatic poet, was born at Vienna, 1791. He studied jurisprudence, and in 1813 entered the imperial civil service, in which he remained until 1856. He first attracted notice in 1817 by a tragedy, *Die Ahnfrau,* which was followed by *Sappho; Das goldene Vlies; Des Meeres und der Liebe Wellen; Der Traum ein Leben,* etc. He produced in lyric poetry much meritorious work; and one good prose novel, *Der Arme Spielmann.* Died at Vienna, 1872.

Grimm, Friedrich Melchior, Baron von, German-French critic and writer, was born at Ratisbon, 1723. After studying at Leipzig, and failing with a tragedy, he accompanied a nobleman to Paris, and became reader to the crown-prince of Saxe-Gotha. He became acquainted with Rousseau in 1749, and through him with Diderot, Holbach, and Madame d'Epinay. His connection with the encyclopedists, added to his own acquirements, opened up a brilliant career. He became secretary to the duke of Orleans, and began to write for several German princes those famous literary bulletins, which for nearly forty years gave the most trenchant criticism of all important French books. In 1776 he was made a baron by the duke of Gotha, and appointed minister-plenipotentiary at the French court. At the revolution he withdrew to Gotha, and afterward to the court of Catharine II., whence he was sent in 1795 as Russian minister to Hamburg. He died at Gotha, 1807.

Grimm, Jakob Ludwig Karl, German philologist and antiquary, was born at Hanau, in Hesse-Cassel, 1785. Though holding at various times important public offices, his life was devoted to philological and antiquarian studies. His German *Grammar,* in four volumes, is perhaps the greatest philological work of the age. After

1814, in company with his brother, Wilhelm, he published numerous works of a more popular character, the best known of which is *Kinder- und Hausmärchen*, nursery and fireside stories. From 1830 to 1837 they were joint professors at Göttingen, subsequently joint librarians at Cassel, and in 1841 settled in Berlin at the invitation of the king of Prussia. The greatest joint undertaking of the two brothers was the *Deutsche Wörterbuch*, begun in 1852. Jakob Grimm died in 1863. Wilhelm was born in 1786 and died at Berlin in 1859.

Grimston (*grĭm′-stŭn*), **Mrs. Margaret B.** See **Kendal, Mrs.**

Grimston, William H. See **Kendal, Mr.**

Gros (*grō*), **Antoine Jean, Baron,** French historical painter, was born at Paris, 1771. He studied in the school of David, and acquired celebrity by his great pictures of Napoleon's battles, "Francis I. and Charles V. at Saint Denis," "Departure of Louis XVIII. for Ghent," "The Plague at Jaffa," and "Embarkation of the Duchess of Angoulême." He drowned himself in the Seine, 1835.

Gross (*grōs*), **Charles,** historian, was born at Troy, N. Y., 1857. He was graduated at Williams, 1878; Ph. D., Göttingen, 1883; A. M., Harvard, 1901; LL. D., Williams, 1904. He engaged in literary work in England, 1884–88; instructor at Harvard, 1888–1909. Author: *Gilda Mercatoria; The Exchequer of the Jews of England in the Middle Ages; The Gild Merchant; Select Cases from the Coroners' Rolls; Sources and Literature of English History.* Translator: Lavisse's *Political History of Europe*, Kayserling's *Christopher Columbus.* He was a frequent contributor to *American Historical Review*, and other historical journals. Died, 1909.

Gross, Samuel David, American surgeon, was born in Pennsylvania, 1805. He was graduated from Jefferson medical college, 1828; was professor of pathological anatomy in Cincinnati medical college, 1835–40; professor of surgery in university of Louisville, 1840–50, and at university of New York, 1850-51; professor of surgery in Jefferson medical college, 1856–84. He wrote: *System of Surgery* (2 vols.), *American Medical Biography*, etc. He was the founder and chief editor of the *North American Medico-Chirurgical Review*, and was president of the American medical association, 1867. He wrote extensively for medical publications, and made many valuable contributions to operative surgery. Died, 1884.

Grosscup (*grōs′-kŭp*), **Peter Stenger,** jurist, judge of United States circuit court of appeals, 7th circuit, 1899-1905, was born at Ashland, Ohio, 1852. He was graduated from Wittenberg college, 1872, Boston law school, 1874; practiced law at Ashland, Ohio, 1874–83, where he was city solicitor for six years; practiced in Chicago, 1882–92; United States judge of northern district of Illinois, 1892–99. He has been president of the John Crerar library, Chicago, since 1901.

Grosvenor (*grō′-ve-nẽr*), **Charles Henry,** lawyer, ex-congressman, was born in Pomfret, Conn., 1833. He went to Ohio in 1838, taught school, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1857; engaged in practice; served in eighteenth Ohio volunteers, 1861–65, as major, lieutenant-colonel, and brevet brigadier-general. Member of Ohio legislature, 1874–78 (speaker, two years); presidential elector, 1872 and 1880; trustee of Ohio soldiers' and sailors' orphans' home, 1880–88, and president for five years; member of congress, 1885–91, and again from 1893 to 1907, eleventh Ohio district. Author: *William McKinley, His Life and Work.*

Grosvenor, Edwin Augustus, educator, historian, was born in Newburyport, Mass., 1845. He was graduated from Amherst, 1867, Andover theological seminary, 1872; LL. D., Wabash, 1903, Alfred university, 1904; was professor of history, Robert college, Constantinople, 1873–90; professor of European history, 1892–98, modern governments and their administration, 1898–1901, modern government and international law since 1901, Amherst college. Author: *The Hippodrome of Constantinople; Constantinople* (2 vols.); *The Permanence of the Greek Type; Contemporary History*, etc.

Grote (*grōt*), **George,** English historian and politician, was born at Clay Hill, Kent, England, 1794. He was educated at the Charterhouse, entered the family banking house, but devoted his leisure time to literary work. He published many pamphlets on reform, and contributed to the *Westminster Review.* In 1832 he was elected to parliament for the city of London, for which he continued to sit until 1841, as one of the "philosophical radicals." His *History of Greece* appeared between 1846 and 1856, and was followed by *Plato and Other Companions of Socrates.* During his parliamentary life he made himself conspicuous by his advocacy of the ballot. He took an active part in the foundation of the university of London, of which, at the time of his death, he was vice-chancellor. He died in 1871, and is buried in Westminster abbey.

Grotius (*grō′-shĭ-ŭs*), or **De Groot, Hugo.** See page 443.

Grouchy (*gro͞o′-shē′*), **Emmanuel, Marquis de,** distinguished French marshal, was born in Paris, 1766. He entered the French army, 1781, was a lieutenant in the royal body-guard, 1787–93, served with Lafayette, was promoted brigadier-general, commanded the cavalry in the army of the Alps, aided in the conquest of Savoy, and after fighting in La Vendée, 1794, was cashiered with all other officers of the nobility. He then enlisted as a private soldier, and after the fall of Robespierre was reinstated and promoted general of division by a special decree. In 1798 he persuaded the king of Sardinia to abdicate and surrender Piedmont to France; in 1799 received fourteen wounds and was taken prisoner at Novi; gained his liberty after Marengo, served with Moreau on the Rhine, and was promoted inspector-general of cavalry; defeated the Prussian cavalry at Zehdenik, 1806; was governor of Madrid, 1808, took part in the battle of Wagram, 1809, distinguished himself at Borodino, 1812, and commanded Napoleon's body-guard on the retreat from Moscow. On the restoration of the Bourbons he was banished from France, but in 1815 was permitted to return. When Napoleon reappeared from Elba, Grouchy was given a command and made a marshal of France for his successes in the north. He then marched into Belgium, defeated the allied English and Prussian armies at Fleurus and Ligny, and by following Napoleon's orders to the letter to pursue Blücher is believed to have caused the French defeat at Waterloo. He was again banished by the Bourbons, lived five years in Philadelphia, was recalled to France, 1819, and after the revolution of 1830 was restored to rank as marshal and created a peer. Died, 1847.

Grove, Sir George, British engineer and writer on music, was born at Clapham, 1820. He was trained as a civil engineer, erected in the West Indies the first two cast-iron lighthouses, and assisted in the Britannia tubular bridge, which unites Anglesey and Wales. He was secretary to the society of arts, 1849–52, and then secretary and director of the Crystal Palace. He was editor of *Macmillan's Magazine*, a large contributor to Smith's *Dictionary of the Bible*, editor and part author of the great *Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, and published a work on Beethoven. He was made D. C. L. by Durham, LL. D. by

Glasgow, and was knighted in 1883 on the opening of the royal college of music, of which he was director until 1895. He died in 1900.

Grove, Sir William Robert, English lawyer and physicist, was born at Swansea, 1811. He studied at Oxford, was admitted to the bar, raised to the bench, 1871, knighted, 1872, and in 1875–87 was a judge in the high court of justice. He greatly distinguished himself in the subjects of electricity and optics, and was professor of natural science at the London institution in 1840–47. In 1839 he invented the powerful voltaic battery known by his name. He published very important lectures, as those on the *Progress of Physical Science*, in which he propounded the theory of the mutual convertibility of the natural forces; the *Correlation of the Physical Forces; Voltaic Ignition*, and the *Continuity of Natural Phenomena*. He died in 1896.

Grundtvig (*grônt'-vēg*), **Nikolai Frederik Severin**, Danish poet and theologian, was born at Udby in Zealand, 1783. He first became known by his *Northern Mythology*, published in 1808, and *Decline of the Heroic Age in the North*, in 1809. These were followed by the *Rhyme of Roeskilde* and the *Roeskilde Saga*, and by a collection of patriotic songs. About this time he took his stand against the current rationalism, and became the head of a religious school, which strove to free the church from state interference; but from 1826 to 1839, for an attack on a conspicuous rationalist, was suspended from preaching. In 1818 he had begun the translation of Snorri Sturluson and Saxo Grammaticus; in 1820 published a Danish translation of *Beowulf*. After 1861 he had the title of bishop, though he held no see. He died in 1872.

Grundy (*grŭn'-dĭ*), **Felix**, American jurist and statesman, was born in Berkeley county, W. Va., 1777. In 1799 he was chosen a member of the Kentucky constitutional convention, and from that time until 1806 served as a member of the legislature. He was appointed judge of the supreme court of errors and appeals in 1806; in 1807, became chief-justice. In 1808 he removed to Nashville, Tenn.; in 1811 was sent to congress, and reëlected in 1813. In 1819 he was a member of the legislature of Tennessee; in 1820 a commissioner to fix the boundary line between Tennessee and Kentucky, and in 1829 became United States senator, to fill the unexpired term of John H. Eaton. Later he was elected to fill that place as a partisan of Andrew Jackson. In 1838 he served for a few months as United States attorney-general during the administration of Martin Van Buren; resigning this office he was immediately reëlected to the United States senate. Died at Nashville, Tenn., 1840.

Grunsky, Carl Ewald, civil engineer, was born in San Joaquin county, Cal., 1855; graduated at Stockton, Cal., high school, 1870, Realschule, Stuttgart, Germany, 1872–74; Polytechnikum, Stuttgart, 1874–77, graduated at head of class. His first professional work was as topographer with river surveying party of state engineering department of California, 1878; assistant and chief assistant state engineer of California, 1879–88; in private practice, on irrigation work, sewerage and drainage, 1887–99; at work on river rectification and drainage problems as member examining commission on rivers and harbors of California, 1889–90, and as consulting engineer to commissioner of public works of California, 1893-94; member of San Francisco sewerage commission, 1892-93; city engineer, San Francisco, 1900–04; member of isthmian canal commission, 1904-05; consulting engineer, United States reclamation service, 1905–07; consulting engineer, New York and San Francisco, since 1907. Member of American society of civil engineers, etc.

Guarini (*gwä-rē'-nē*), **Giovanni Battista**, Italian poet and diplomat, was born at Ferrara, 1537. He was intrusted by Duke Alfonso II. with diplomatic missions to the pope, the emperor, Venice, and Poland. His chief work was the famous pastoral play, *Il Pastor Fido*, really an imitation of Tasso's *Aminta*. Died, 1612.

Guericke (*gā'-rĭ-kē*), **Otto von**, German physicist, was born at Magdeburg, in Prussian Saxony, 1602. He studied at Leipzig, Jena, and Leyden, and traveled in France and England. As a physicist he is chiefly known by his discoveries relative to nature and effects of air. The experiments of Galileo and Pascal on the weight of air led Guericke to attempt the creation of a vacuum. This resulted in the first air-pump, invented about 1650. Guericke's invention soon became famous, and in 1654 he was summoned to the presence of the emperor Ferdinand III. of Germany at Ratisbon, at which time he made the famous experiment commonly known as the "Magdeburg hemispheres," in demonstration of atmospheric pressure. Died, 1686.

Guesclin (*gĕ'-klăɴ'*), **Bertrand**, French general and the most famous French soldier of the age, was born in 1320. He gained his first reputation as a soldier in 1338 at a tournament to celebrate the marriage of Charles de Blois with Jeanne de Penthièvre, at which he unseated all the famous competitors. Becoming a soldier of fortune under Charles, he gained great distinction at the siege of Vannes, 1342. He was knighted, and in 1351 went, with the lords of Brittany, to England to secure the release of his captive master. He gallantly relieved Rennes, besieged by the duke of Lancaster in 1356, and by his help the city held out until the truce of Bordeaux, 1357. He soon took service under the French king, and, after several brilliant actions, was made marshal of Normandy and count of Longueville. At the battle of Auray, 1364, he was taken prisoner, but was ransomed for a large sum of money, and led his soldiers into Spain. He was afterward taken prisoner by the Black Prince, then in alliance with Pedro "the cruel." Being again ransomed, he restored Henry to the throne in 1369. In 1370 he was made constable of France, and for ten years was active and successful in driving the English from the south and west of France. In 1373 he seized and held most of the strongholds in the duchy of Brittany. He died, 1380.

Guggenheim, Simon, capitalist, ex-United States senator, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1867. He was graduated from public schools of Philadelphia, after which he studied languages in Europe two years. Went to Pueblo, Col., 1888, and engaged extensively in mining and smelting in the United States and Mexico. He was elected United States senator from Colorado to succeed Thomas M. Patterson, and took his seat, 1907. His term expired in 1913.

Guido Reni (*gwē'-dō rā'-nē*), Italian painter of the eclectic (Bolognese) school, was born near Bologna, 1575. He studied under Calvaert, but subsequently followed the more refined and ideal school of the Caracci, previous to finally striking out a style for himself. In 1608 he went to Rome where he remained for twenty years, and was a rival of Caravaggio. Among his best productions are "The Crucifixion of St. Peter," a magnificent work in the vatican museum; and the famous portrait of Beatrice Cenci, one of the most interesting paintings in Rome. The "Aurora" of Guido, on the ceiling of one of the halls of the Rospigliosi palace, is a fresco of world-wide fame, and is considered the greatest of his works. He died in 1642.

Guild, Curtis, journalist, ambassador to Russia since 1911; was born at Boston, 1860. He was graduated at Harvard, 1881. After graduation he made tour of Europe; entered office of *Commercial Bulletin,* Boston, founded by his father; served from bill collector to editor, and, since 1902, sole owner of the paper. He was brigadier-general of state militia at outbreak of Spanish war; served as lieutenant-colonel, inspector-general on staff, 7th corps (General Fitzhugh Lee) until break-up of corps in Cuba; lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, 1902–05; governor of Massachusetts, 1906–09.

Guiscard (*gēs'-kär'*), **Robert,** Norman soldier, and son of Tancred d'Hauteville, was born in 1015. He defeated Leo IX. at Civitella, and, upon the death of his brother, Humphrey, became count of Apulia. Subsequently he rescued Gregory VII. from the emperor Henry IV., invaded the Greek empire, and died, 1085, when on another expedition against it, having defeated the fleets of the eastern empire and Venice.

Guise (*gü-ēz'*), a ducal family of Lorraine, was so named from the town of Guise. The most prominent members historically are the following:

Claude of Lorraine (1496–1550), fifth son of René II., duke of Lorraine, was born at the château of Condé, fought at Marignano in 1515, but after that campaign remained at home to defend France against the English and Germans. For suppressing the peasant revolt in Lorraine, 1527, Francis created him duke of Guise.

Mary of Lorraine (1515–60), his daughter, in 1534 married Louis of Orleans, duke of Longueville, and in 1538 James V. of Scotland, at whose death, in 1542, she was left with one child, Mary, queen of Scots. During the troublous years that followed, the queen-mother acted with wisdom and moderation; but after her accession to the regency in 1554 she allowed the Guises so much influence that the Protestant nobles raised a rebellion, which continued to her death in Edinburgh castle.

Francis (1519–63), her brother, second duke, became one of the greatest generals of France. Having in 1552-53 held Metz against Charles V. of Germany, he added to his reputation at Renti, in 1554, and in 1556 commanded the expedition against Naples. Recalled in 1557 to defend the northern frontier against the English, he took Calais, 1558, and other towns, and brought about the treaty of Cateau Cambrésis, 1559. He and his brother Charles, the cardinal, afterward conspicuous at the council of Trent, managed to become all-powerful during the reign of Francis II. Heading the Roman Catholic party, they sternly repressed Protestantism. Guise and Montmorency won a victory over the Huguenots at Dreux, 1562, and Guise was besieging Orleans when he was assassinated by a Huguenot.

Henry I. (1550–88), third duke, fought fiercely against the Protestants at Jarnac and Moncontour, 1569, and forced Coligny to raise the siege of Poitiers. He was one of the contrivers of the massacre of St. Bartholomew, 1572, and was the head of the Catholic league. He was, however, ambitious to succeed to the throne of France, when Henry III. procured his assassination at Blois.

Henry II. (1614–64), his grandson, fifth duke, at fifteen became archbishop of Rheims, but in 1640 succeeded to the dukedom. Having joined the league against Richelieu, he was condemned to death, but fled to Flanders. He put himself at the head of Masaniello's revolt in Naples as the representative of the Anjou family, but was taken by the Spanish, 1647, and carried to Madrid, where he remained five years. After another attempt to win Naples, 1654, he settled at Paris.

Guiteras, Juan, physician, professor of general pathology and tropical diseases, university of Havana, since 1900; director public health of Cuba since 1909; was born at Matanzas, Cuba, 1852. He was educated at La Empresa, Matanzas; M. D., university of Pennsylvania, 1873; Ph. D. He was in United States marine hospital service, 1879–89; served as expert in yellow fever in all epidemics since 1881; was professor of pathology, university of Pennsylvania; on staff of General Shafter as yellow fever expert in Santiago campaign, 1898. Editor of *La Revista de Medicina Tropical,* and member of many medical and scientific associations.

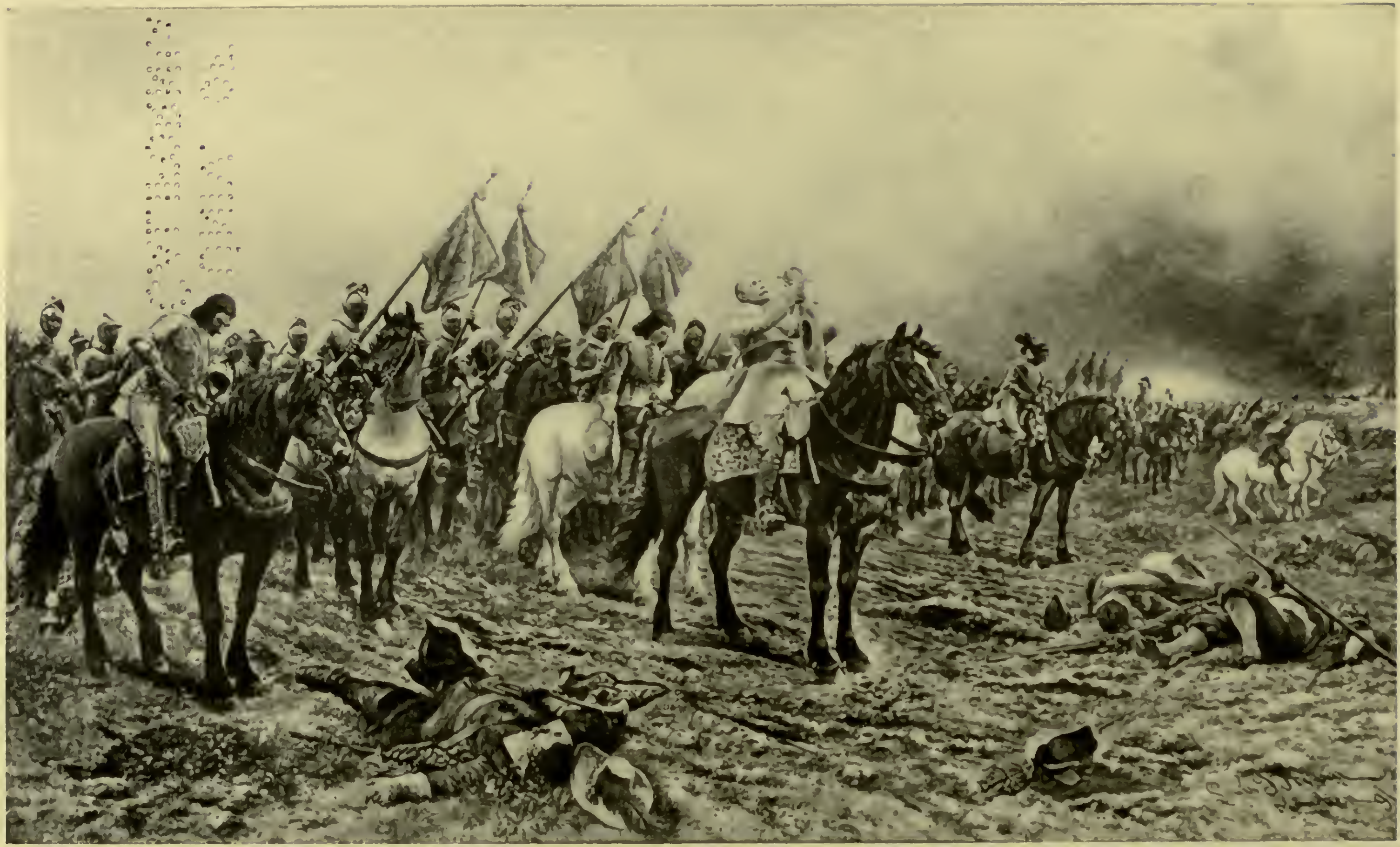
Guizot (*gē'-zō'*), **François Pierre Guillaume,** French statesman and historian, was born at Nimes, France, 1787. In 1805 he went to Paris, studied law, became a professor at the Sorbonne in 1812, and devoted himself to literature. His first work, the *Nouveau Dictionnaire Universel des Synonymes de la Langue Française,* appeared in 1809. After the second restoration he became general secretary to the minister of the interior, afterward to the minister of justice. He contributed to the dissolution of the *Chambre Introuvable* by writing a memorial which was placed in the hands of Louis XVIII. by Decazes. The latter committed to him the direction of the administration of the communes and departments in 1819. After the revolution of 1830, he became successively minister of public instruction and minister of the interior, an office which he held, with two interruptions, until 1836. On the breaking out of the eastern disturbances in the beginning of 1840, under Soult's administration, he was sent as ambassador to London; in 1847 he became the official leader of the cabinet, which maintained its ground, as the organ of Louis Philippe's policy, until the revolution of 1848. Among his works are his *History of the English Revolution, Life of Oliver Cromwell, History of Civilization in Europe,* and *History of Civilization in France.* He died in 1874.

Gunsaulus (*gŭn-sô'-lŭs*), **Frank Wakeley,** Congregational clergyman, educator, was born at Chesterville, Ohio, 1856. He was graduated at Ohio Wesleyan university, 1875; D. D., Beloit college, Wisconsin. Ordained Methodist minister; pastor of Eastwood Congregational church, Columbus, Ohio, 1879–81; Newtonville, Mass., 1881–85; pastor of Memorial Congregational church, Baltimore, 1885–87; Plymouth church, Chicago, 1887–99; Central church, Chicago, since 1899; president of Armour institute of technology, since 1893; lecturer of Yale theological seminary, 1882; professorial lecturer of university of Chicago. Author: *Phidias and Other Poems; Songs of Night and Day; Transfiguration of Christ; Monk and Knight; Life of William Ewart Gladstone; Metamorphosis of a Creed; November at Eastwood; Loose Leaves of Song; The Man of Galilee; Paths to Power; Paths to the City of God; Higher Ministries of Recent English Poetry,* etc.

Gunter (*gŭn'-tẽr*), **Edmund,** English mathematician, was born in Hertfordshire about 1581. He was educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford; obtained a Southwark curacy in 1615, and in 1619 became professor of astronomy in Gresham college, London. He invented the sector, with the lines known as Gunter's scale. His principal works are *Canon Triangulorum,* a table of logarithmic sines, etc.; *On the Sector, Cross-staff, and Other Instruments.* Invented the surveying-chain, and made first observation of the variation of the compass. Died, 1626.

Günther (*gün'-tẽr*), **Albert Charles Lewis Gotthilf,** German-English zoölogist, was born at Esslingen, Württemberg, 1830, and educated at the universities of Tübingen, Berlin, and Bonn. He entered the British museum in 1856, and was appointed

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS BEFORE THE BATTLE OF LÜTZEN

From a painting by Braun

keeper of the department of zoölogy in 1875. Subsequently he devoted himself exclusively to the administration of the extensive collections under his charge. He published *Die Fische des Neckars; Medizinische Zoölogie; The Reptiles of British India; Catalogue of Fishes; The Fishes of the South Seas; The Gigantic Land Tortoises, Living and Extinct; An Introduction to the Study of Fishes;* and numerous papers in the philosophical transactions, the proceedings of the zoölogical and Linnean societies, and other periodicals. He founded the *Record of Zoölogical Literature*, of which he edited the first six volumes, and was co-editor of the *Annals and Magazine of Natural History*.

Gustavus Vasa (*gŭs-tā′-vŭs vä′-sȧ*), king of Sweden, was born of a noble house at Lindholmen in Upland, 1496, and in 1518, during the patriotic struggle with Christian II. of Denmark, was treacherously carried off to Denmark as a hostage. After a year he escaped to Lübeck, thence to Sweden, where he strove in vain to rouse a spirit of resistance against the Danes. Retreating to Dalecarlia, he wandered for months with a price set on his head, and worked on farms and in mines. At last the infamous "blood-bath" of Stockholm, 1520, roused the Swedes, and soon Gustavus had an army large enough to attack the enemy. His capture of Stockholm in 1523 drove the Danes from Sweden. Thus ended the great Scandinavian union which had existed for 126 years, and Gustavus I. was elected king. He found the whole country demoralized. Yet after a forty years' rule he left Sweden a peaceful and civilized realm, with a full exchequer and a well-organized army. He promoted trade, fostered schools, and made roads, bridges, and canals. Missions were sent to the Lapps, and a Finnish Bible was printed for the Finns. He died in 1560, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Eric.

Gustavus II., Adolphus, was born at Stockholm, 1594. He was the grandson of Gustavus Vasa by his youngest son, Charles IX., at whose death, in 1611, he succeeded to the throne of Sweden. Gustavus had been strictly brought up in the Lutheran faith, carefully trained in habits of business, and was one of the most accomplished princes of his age. He was acquainted with eight languages, five of which he spoke and wrote fluently, was well read in the classics and ancient history. He was proficient in music, and excelled in all warlike and manly exercises. Having made various administrative reforms, and availed himself of the short interval of peace to promote the material prosperity of the country, he remitted the charge of the government to his chancellor, Oxenstiern, and set sail, in the summer of 1630, with an army of about 15,000 men, to aid the Protestants of Germany in their hard struggle against the Catholic league, which was backed by the power of the empire. With and for the Germans he fought until his death on the battlefield of Lützen, 1632. He made Sweden a power in northern Europe.

Gustavus III., king of Sweden, was born at Stockholm, 1746, and succeeded his father, Adolphus Frederick, in 1771. At this period the country was distracted by the intrigues of the rival political parties of Horn and Gyllenborg, known as the "hats" and "caps." A revolution was effected without the shedding of blood, and by a stroke of the pen Gustavus recovered all the legal powers that had been gradually lost by his immediate predecessors. In 1792 he was mortally wounded by Ankarström at a masked ball in the opera house which he himself had built. The pistol had been loaded with broken shot, which rendered the wound especially painful, and the king suffered the most dreadful agony for thirteen days before his death. Gustavus was a man of varied learning, and the author of several dramatic works and poems of considerable merit.

Gustavus V., king of Sweden, was born in 1858, and married, in 1881, Princess Victoria of Baden, first cousin of the German emperor and a descendant of the old Swedish royal family of Vasa. He succeeded his father, King Oscar II., on December 8, 1907, having several times previously acted as regent. The king's eldest son, Prince Gustavus Adolphus, married Princess Margaret of Connaught, June, 1905. His majesty is a knight of the garter of Great Britain, and received the royal Victorian chain in April, 1908.

Gutenberg (*gōō′-ten-bĕrk*), **Johann.** See page 324.

Gutzkow (*gōōts′-kō*), **Karl Ferdinand,** German dramatist and author, was born in 1811. He was educated at the Friedrichswerder gymnasium, studied philosophy and theology at the university of Berlin; became leader of the Young German party in 1830; started a newspaper in 1831; went to Stuttgart to assist in editing Menzel's *Literaturblatt;* continued his studies in the universities of Jena, Heidelberg, and Munich; engaged in journalism in Frankfort; was imprisoned three months and had all his writings suppressed for the atheistic and socialistic views expressed in his novel, *Wally, die Zweiflerin*, 1835, and in the same year elaborated his opinions in *Nero*, a dramatic work. To escape the surveillance of the Prussian government he went to Hamburg in 1837, thence to various German cities, and in 1870 made his permanent residence in Berlin. He was author of numerous comedies, tragedies, dramas, and novels, which attained wide popularity. Died, 1878.

Guyon (*güē′-yôɴ′*), **Jeanne Marie Bouvier de la Motte,** French mystic, was born at Montargis, 1648. She was married at sixteen to Jacques Guyon, and, left a widow at twenty-eight, determined to devote her life to the poor and needy, and to the cultivation of spiritual perfection. The former part of her plan she began to carry out in 1681 at Geneva, but three years later she was compelled to depart on the ground that her doctrines were heretical. At Turin, Grenoble, Nice, Genoa, Vercelli, and Paris, where she finally settled in 1686, she became the center of a movement for the promotion of "holy living." In 1688 she was arrested for heretical opinions, and for having been in correspondence with Molinos, the leader of the movement in Spain; and out of a commission appointed to inquire into her teachings arose a controversy between Fénelon and Bossuet. Released by the intervention of Madame de Maintenon, after a detention of nine months, but again imprisoned in 1695, she was not released from the Bastille until 1702. She died at Blois in 1717. She wrote *Les Torrens Spirituels, Moyen Court de Faire Oraison*, a mystical interpretation of the song of Solomon, an autobiography, letters, and some spiritual poetry.

Guyot (*gē′-yō*), **Arnold Henry,** Swiss geographer and geologist, was born at Neuchâtel, 1807. He came to America in 1848, and devoted his life to science; was professor of geology and physical geography at Princeton college, 1855–84. He formed an intimacy with Agassiz, and made numerous maps, mathematical tables and textbooks. His greatest works were *The Meteorological and Physical Tables*, issued by the Smithsonian institution, and his *Earth and Man*. Died, 1884.

Haakon VII. (*hô′-kōn*), king of Norway, was born in 1872, and is the second son of King Frederik of Denmark, and a nephew of Queen Alexandra of Great Britain. His baptismal name was

Charles, but he assumed the above title on becoming king November 18, 1905, on the separation of Norway and Sweden. King Haakon and Queen Maud made their formal entry into Christiania November 25, 1905, and the king took the oath before the Storthing on the 27th, and was crowned at Trondhjem on June 22, 1906. The king married Princess Maud Alexandra, daughter of King Edward VII., July 22, 1896. His son and heir-apparent is Prince Alexander, born July 2, 1903, and renamed Prince Olaf on his father's accession to the throne. The king is a knight of the garter and honorary admiral in the British fleet.

Hackett, Horatio Balch, American biblical scholar, was born in Salisbury, Mass., 1808. He was graduated at Amherst in 1830, studied in Germany, became a tutor at Amherst, professor of ancient languages at Brown university, and in 1839 professor of biblical literature in Newton theological institute. In 1870 he became professor of Greek in Rochester theological seminary, and died in 1875. He was one of the American revisers of the Bible, and was the author of a *Hebrew Grammar; Commentary on the Acts; Illustrations of Scripture;* and was co-editor of Smith's *Bible Dictionary.*

Hackett, James Keteltas, actor, was born at Wolfe Island, Ont., 1869. He was graduated at the college of the city of New York, 1891, and studied at New York law school. Made his début on stage in Palmer's stock company, 1892; was leading man at New York Lyceum at twenty-six. His most notable successes were *Prisoner of Zenda,* and its sequel, *Rupert of Hentzau,* and *The Pride of Jennico,* under the management of Daniel Frohman. He is now one of the few actor-managers in America.

Hading (*ȧ'-dăɴ'*), **Jane,** stage name of Jeanne-Alfrédine Tréfouret, French actress, was born at Marseilles, France, 1859. At the age of three she played Blanche de Caylus in *Le Bossu,* her father at the same time playing the leading character. Some years later she was sent to the Marseilles conservatoiré, where she won considerable distinction. On leaving she entered upon an engagement at the Algiers theater, and when but fourteen played Zouella in *Le Passant,* Stefano in *Chef d'œuvre in Connu,* the blind girl in *Les Deux Orphilines,* and Pedro in *Giroflé-Girofla.* From Algiers she went to Cairo to perform at the Khedival theater. She returned to Marseilles in 1876, and for a time devoted herself to drama and comedy; but the lyric stage again attracted her, and she went to Paris. At the Palais Royal she played La Chaste Susanna, and at the Renaissance she was the original Jolie Persane and Belle Lurette, and the heroine in *Hélôise and Abelard.* She again appeared in comedy as Paulette in *Antour de Mariage,* and as Claire de Beaulieu in *La Maître de Forges.* She subsequently appeared in London at the Royalty theater, and in 1888 and 1894 made successful tours of the United States, accompanied by M. Coquelin. One of her latest successes was in *The Second Mrs. Tanqueray.*

Hadley, Arthur Twining, American educator and economist, president of Yale university since 1899, was born in New Haven, Conn., 1856. He was graduated at Yale, 1876; was a student of university of Berlin; LL. D., Harvard, 1899; Columbia, 1900; Johns Hopkins, 1902. Tutor, 1879–83, lecturer, 1883–86, Yale; commissioner of labor statistics, Connecticut, 1885–87; professor of political science, 1886–91, political economy, 1891-99, Yale; president of American economic association, 1899, 1900. Author: *Railroad Transportation: Its History and Laws; Connecticut Labor Reports,* 1885-86; *Economics: An Account of the Relations Between Private Property and Public Welfare; The Education of the American Citizen; Freedom and Responsibility; Baccalaureate Addresses; Standards of Public Morality,* etc. He was American editor of the tenth edition of *Encyclopedia Britannica.*

Hadley, James, father of preceding, American classical scholar and writer, was born in Fairfield, N. Y., 1821. He was graduated at Yale college in 1842, became tutor in mathematics at Middlebury college, and in 1845 tutor of classical history at Yale. In 1848 he was appointed assistant professor, and in 1851 succeeded Theodore D. Woolsey as professor of Greek, which position he held until his death in 1872. He was a distinguished student of philology and civil law, was one of the American committee for the revision of the new testament, and a member of a number of learned societies. He was the author of a *Greek Grammar; Introduction to Roman Law; Brief History of the English Language; Essays,* etc.

Hadrian, or **Publius Ælius Hadrianus,** Roman emperor from 117 to 138, was born in 76 A. D. He was elected by the army successor of Trajan. His reign was one of the happiest periods in Roman history, the only important war which broke out during the reign being a rebellion of the Jews which lasted for three years. He erected many magnificent works in various parts of his empire, the remains of some of which are still standing. During his last years he was morose and cruel; though some verses, addressed to his soul, which he is said to have composed on his death-bed, are of quite a different character. They were imitated by Pope in his poem, *The Dying Christian to His Soul.* After his death, which took place at Balæ, 138 A. D., he was succeeded by Antoninus Pius. The mausoleum which he built for himself in Rome forms the groundwork of the present castle of St. Angelo.

Haeckel (*hĕk'-el*), **Ernst Heinrich,** German naturalist and writer, was born at Potsdam, Prussia, 1834. He studied medicine and science at Würzburg, Berlin, and Vienna. In 1859 he went to Italy, and studied zoölogy at Naples and Messini, returning in 1861 to Jena, where he was appointed professor of zoölogy. Between 1866 and 1875 he traveled over the greater part of Europe, besides visiting Syria and Egypt. Later he visited India and Ceylon, and published a lively account of his travels. He is regarded in Germany as the foremost supporter of Darwin's theories. Among his works are *The History of Creation; The Origin of the Human Race; Life in the Deep Seas; The History of Man's Development; Popular Lectures on Evolution; Voyage of H. M. S. Challenger,* etc.

Hafiz (*hä'-fĭz* or *hä-fēz'*), **Mohammed Shamsuddin,** or **Shams-ed-Din,** better known by his poetical name of Hafiz, was the greatest of Persian lyrical poets. He was also eminent as a teacher of theology and mystic philosophy, but it was his poetic genius which gained for him a world-wide fame. The name of Hafiz is a household word throughout Persia, and his songs are recited in every social assembly, so that he, who can most frequently garnish his conversation with quotations from Hafiz, is held in the highest esteem and admiration. The date of his birth is unknown, but he is said to have died at a good old age in 1388 A. D.

Haggard, Henry Rider, English novelist, barrister, and social reformer, was born in England, 1856. He accompanied Sir Henry Bulwer, as secretary, to Natal in 1875, and formally hoisted the British flag over Transvaal territory, 1877. He was subsequently appointed to the post of master of the high court of the Transvaal. During the Zulu war he was elected adjutant and lieutenant of the Pretoria horse. He retired from the colonial service in 1879; returned to England and became a barrister. His first book, published in 1882, of a political character, is named *Cetywayo and His White Neighbors; or Remarks on Recent Events in South Africa.* Subsequently he published *Dawn; The Witch's Head,* and *King Solomon's Mines,* the work by which he established his reputation; *She,* a novel of great power; *Ayesha, or the Return of She; Jess; Cleopatra; Beatrice; Eric Brighteyes,* etc. He has also written *Rural England* and *A Farmer's Year,* and has made extensive studies in socialistic settlements.

Hague (*hāg*), **Arnold,** American geologist, was born in Boston, Mass., 1840. He was graduated at the scientific school of Yale, 1863, and for several years studied in Germany at Göttingen, Heidelberg, and in the mining school at Freiberg. D. Sc., Columbia, 1901; LL. D., Aberdeen, 1906. He was assistant geologist of United States geological exploration of 40th parallel, 1867–77; geologist in the service of the Chinese government, 1878-79; field service in Rocky mountains and for several years in Yellowstone national park and adjacent country; secretary, national academy of sciences, since 1901, and member of many scientific societies. Author: *Descriptive Geology; Geological Exploration of 40th Parallel; Geology of the Eureka District; Geology, Yellowstone National Park; Tertiary Volcanoes of the Absaroka Range; Geological Atlas of Yellowstone Park,* etc.

Hahnemann (*hä'-nĕ-män*), **Samuel Christian Friedrich,** physician, founder of the homeopathic system of medicine, was born at Meissen, Saxony, in 1755. He received the degree of M. D. at Erlangen in 1779. While translating Cullen's *Materia Medica* from English into German, 1790, he noticed a similarity between the effects of Peruvian bark — cinchona — upon a healthy person and the results of certain diseases for the cure of which that drug was used. In other words, he rediscovered, quite independently, Hippocrates' old "law of similars." After many experiments he became convinced of the truth of the principle *similia similibus curantur* — that is, the cure for a disease is the very drug that would in a healthy individual produce the symptoms of such disease. Further investigation caused him to conclude that the conventional doses of his day were injurious, and this led him to another principle, that of very minute doses, made by a process of "potentization," described by him at length in his *Organon,* 1810, which work was translated into many languages. He encountered much opposition, and, after having practiced medicine at Leipzig for more than thirty years, was driven out of that city, 1821, by the apothecaries who invoked the aid of the German law which prohibited physicians from dispensing their own prescriptions. The grand duke of Anhalt, however, appointed him court physician, and he remained at Köthen, occupying that position until 1835, when he removed to Paris. Although opinions differ very widely concerning the accuracy and scientific value of Hahnemann's investigations, it is undeniable that he was a man of great courage and perseverance. He not only sacrificed his financial interests for the sake of his convictions, but he made many painful experiments upon his own person. He died in 1843.

Hakluyt (*hăk'-lōōt*), **Richard,** English author, was born about 1552. He was lecturer on cosmography at Oxford university, and was the first to teach the use of globes. He was afterward professor of divinity, and in 1584–89 was in Paris, where he published several works. On his return he joined Raleigh's company of gentlemen adventurers and merchants for colonizing Virginia. His chief work is *The principal Navigations, Voyages, and Discoveries of the English Nation,* commonly called *Hakluyt's Voyages.* Died, 1616.

Haldane (*hăl'-dān*), **Richard Burdon,** British statesman and writer, was born in 1856. He was educated at Edinburgh academy and university and at Göttingen; in 1879 was called to the chancery bar, and in 1890 was made a queen's counsel; hon. D. C. L., Oxford; LL. D., Edinburgh. He entered parliament in 1885 as member for Haddingtonshire, and became British secretary of state for war in 1905. He translated Schopenhauer (with Kemp, 1883–86), and wrote a *Life of Adam Smith,* 1887; and his Gifford lectures at St. Andrews on the fundamental problems of philosophy and theology were published as *The Pathway to Reality,* 1903. In *Education and Empire,* 1902, he zealously insisted on educational reform as essential to national well-being. He also wrote *Essays in Philosophical Criticism,* etc.

Haldeman (*hŏl'-dĕ-man*), **Samuel Stehman,** American naturalist and philologist, was born near Columbia, Pa., 1812. He was assistant on the New Jersey geological survey, 1836, and in the Pennsylvania geological survey, 1837. While engaged thus he found the oldest fossil known at the time, viz., *Scolithus linearis.* He occupied the chair of natural history, and later of comparative philology, in the university of Pennsylvania, and was the author of numerous articles on philology, conchology, entomology, and palaeontology. His work, *Analytic Orthography,* obtained in England the highest Trevelyan prize over eighteen competitors, 1858. He died in 1880.

Hale, Edward Everett, Unitarian clergyman, author, was born in Boston, Mass., 1822. He was graduated at Harvard university, 1839; S. T. D., 1879; LL. D., Dartmouth, 1901, Williams, 1904. Studied theology, and became minister of the church of the Unity, Worcester, Mass., 1846–56; minister of South Congregational (Unitarian) church, Boston, Mass., 1856–1909; chaplain United States senate, 1902–09. He actively promoted the Chautauqua movement, assisted in the organization of "Lend-a-Hand" clubs, and was a prolific editor and writer. Author: (stories) *The Man Without a Country; Ten Times One is Ten; In His Name; Mr. Tangier's Vacations; His Level Best; The Ingham Papers; Ups and Downs; Philip Nolan's Friends; Fortunes of Rachel; Four and Five; Crusoe in New York; Christmas Eve and Christmas Day; Christmas in Narragansett; Our Christmas in a Palace,* etc. Also: *Sketches in Christian History; What Career? Boy's Heroes; The Story of Massachusetts; Sybaris and Other Homes; For Fifty Years; A New England Boyhood; If Jesus Came to Boston; Memories of a Hundred Years; Ralph Waldo Emerson; We, the People; New England Ballads; Prayers in the United States Senate; Foundation of the Republic,* etc. Died, 1909.

Hale, Eugene, United States senator from Maine, 1881–1911, was born in Turner, Oxford county, Me., 1836. He received an academic education; LL. D., Bates college, Colby university and Bowdoin college; was admitted to the bar, 1857; county attorney of Hancock county for nine years; member of Maine legislature, 1867, 1868, and 1880; member of congress, 1869–79. Was appointed postmaster-general by President Grant, 1874, but declined; was tendered naval portfolio by President Hayes, but declined; delegate to national republican conventions, 1868, 1876, and 1880. He was elected to the United States senate to succeed Hannibal Hamlin in 1881, and became the republican floor leader of the senate, from which he retired in 1911.

Hale, George Ellery, American astronomer, was born at Chicago, Ill., 1868. He was graduated at Massachusetts institute of technology; studied at Harvard college observatory, 1889-90, university of Berlin, 1893-94; Sc. D., Western university of Pennsylvania, 1897, Yale, 1905; LL. D., Beloit, 1904. Director Kenwood astrophysical observatory, 1890–96; associate professor astrophysics, university of Chicago, 1892–97, professor of same, 1897–1905; director Yerkes observatory, 1895–1905; director solar observatory of Carnegie institution of Washington at Mt. Wilson, Cal. Joint editor *Astronomy and Astrophysics;* editor *Astrophysical Journal* since 1895. He has written many papers on the sun, stellar spectroscopy, etc.

Hale, John Parker, American statesman, was born at Rochester, N. H., 1806. He was graduated at Bowdoin college, and admitted to the bar, 1830; was elected to congress in 1842 as a democrat, but opposed the annexation of Texas. He served in the United States senate, 1847–53 and 1855–65, and was an unsuccessful candidate for the presidency, 1852. Was minister to Spain, 1865–69. Died at Dover, N. H., 1873.

Hale, Sir Matthew, English lawyer and jurist, was born at Alderley, England, 1609. He was graduated at Oxford, studied law at Lincoln's Inn, and was admitted to the bar in 1637. Though a royalist, he was appointed head of the committee for prevention of delays and expenses of law in 1652; became a judge of common pleas in 1654, and sat in parliament until the restoration, when he was made lord chief baron of the exchequer. In 1671 he became lord chief justice, and resigned shortly before his death. He wrote a *History of the Pleas of the Crown, Difficiles Nugæ,* an essay on *Gravitation of Fluids, History of the Common Law of England,* and *Contemplations, Moral and Divine.* Died, 1676.

Hale, Nathan, American patriot, was born in Coventry, Conn., 1755. He was graduated at Yale college in 1773, and devoted himself to the cause of the colonies in the contest with Great Britain. After the defeat of the patriot army at Long Island he endeavored to obtain knowledge of the enemy's plans and position for the information of Washington. He obtained the knowledge, but was arrested by the British before he could return, and, the papers containing the information being found on his person, he was hanged as a spy, by order of Sir William Howe, 1776. His sentence was carried into effect in the most unfeeling manner; he was refused the attendance of a clergyman, and the letters which he wrote to his mother a short time before his death were destroyed. His last words were, "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country."

Hale, Sarah Josepha, American writer, author of *Mary's Lamb,* was born at Newport, N. H., 1790. On her husband's death in 1822 she devoted herself to authorship, and became in 1828 editor of the *Ladies' Magazine.* She helped to procure the employment of lady medical missionaries. to complete the Bunker Hill monument, and suggested the observance of Thanksgiving day in all the states. Her works include poems, novels, biography, etc. Died, 1879.

Halévy (*ȧ'-lā-'vē'*), **Jacques François Fromental,** French composer, was born at Paris, of Jewish parentage, 1799. He studied under Berton and Cherubini, and afterward at Rome. The first work that brought him any considerable reputation was *La Juive,* produced at the Grand Opéra in 1835. The most important of his subsequent pieces were: *La Reine de Chypre, Charles VI., Le Juif Errant,* and *La Magicienne.* Those executed for the Opéra Comique are regarded as his most successful; the principal are: *Les Mousquetaires, L'Éclair,* and *Le Val d'Andorre.* He was a great favorite with his countrymen, but his style was so purely national that, in spite of his great dramatic power, he did not enjoy a great celebrity out of France until recently. He died in 1862.

Halévy, Ludovic, French novelist and dramatic author, was born at Paris, 1834, and received his education at the Lycée Louis le Grand. He entered the service of the government, and from 1852 to 1858 was employed in the office of the minister of state. He was chief of the department for Algiers and the colonies, and in 1861 was appointed to edit the proceedings of the corps législatif. This position he resigned to devote himself to the drama. He was the librettist of many of Offenbach's operettas. Under his own name, and with various collaborators, principally M. M. L. Battu, Hector Crimieux, and Henri Meilhac, he produced *Ba-La-Clan; Rose et Rosette; Orphée aux Enfers; La Belle Hélène,* a burlesque of ancient Greek life, which had a great success; *La Barbe Bleue; La Grande Duchesse de Gérolstein; Froufrou; L'Édé de la Saint Martin; La Boulangere a des écus; Le Maride la Débutante; L'Abbé Constantin; Karikari,* etc. In 1872 he published *L'Invasion,* personal recollections of the war; and in 1873, *Madame et Monsieur Cardinal.* He was a member of the French academy. Died, 1908.

Haliburton (*hăl'-ĭ-bûr'-t'n*), **Thomas Chandler,** Canadian humorist, was born at Windsor, Nova Scotia, 1796. He was judge of the supreme court of Nova Scotia, but is best known as a satirical writer. In 1837 he published *The Clockmaker; or the Sayings and Doings of Samuel Slick of Slickville,* which became very popular. He was also the author of *The Attaché, or Sam Slick in England,* which was the result of a visit to that country in 1841. In 1856 he went to England to reside permanently, and in 1859 entered the house of commons as member for Launceston, which seat he held until within a few months of his death. Besides the works already mentioned, he wrote: *The Old Judge, or Life in a Colony; The Letter Bag of the Great Western; Traits of American Humor,* and several other books. He died at Isleworth, Middlesex, England, 1865.

Halifax, Charles Montagu, Earl of, British poet and statesman, was born at Horton, England, 1661. He was educated at Trinity college, Cambridge. His most notable poetical achievement was a parody on Dryden's *Hind and Panther,* entitled *The Town and Country Mouse,* 1687, of which he was joint-author with Matthew Prior. He was member of parliament for Maldon in 1689, and a lord of the treasury in 1692, and in that year proposed to raise a million sterling by way of loan — so the national debt was established. In 1694 money was again wanted, and Montagu supplied it by originating the bank of England, as proposed by William Paterson three years earlier. For this service Montagu was appointed chancellor of the exchequer. His next work was the recoinage in 1695, appointing his friend, Newton, warden of the mint, and raising a tax on windows to pay the expense; and now he first introduced exchequer bills. In 1697 he became premier, but his arrogance and vanity soon made him unpopular, and he was impeached in 1701, but was protected by the lords and the proceedings fell to the ground. He was president of the royal society, 1695–98. Died, 1715.

Hall, Charles Cuthbert, American theologian, was born in New York city, 1852; graduated at Williams college, 1872; D. D., university of New York, 1890, Harvard, 1897, Yale, 1901; LL. D., Union, 1905. Studied theology at Union theological seminary and in London and Edinburgh. Pastor of Union Presbyterian church, Newburgh,

N. Y., 1875–77; First Presbyterian church, Brooklyn, 1887–97. Barrows lecturer for the university of Chicago to the far East, 1902-03 and 1906-07; Cole lecturer, Vanderbilt university, 1905; Noble lecturer at Harvard, 1906. As president of Union theological seminary from 1897 until his death, he did much to encourage higher criticism, and to induce a more liberal and broadminded attitude on the part of the clergy. Author: *Christian Belief Interpreted by Christian Experience; Redeemed Life After Death; Universal Elements of the Christian Religion; Christ and the Human Race; The Witness of Oriental Consciousness to Jesus Christ.* Died, 1908.

Hall, Charles Martin, inventor, manufacturer, was born at Thompson, Ohio, 1863; graduated at Oberlin college, 1885, A. M., 1893. Invented the electrolytic process for the manufacture of aluminum now universally used, 1886; commenced its commercial manufacture in 1888 with Pittsburgh reduction company, now the Aluminum company of America. The Hall process has reduced the price of aluminum so as to make it a common metal of commerce, whereas it was formerly as costly as silver and little used. Member of many scientific societies; trustee of Oberlin college.

Hall, Granville Stanley, American educator and psychologist, president of Clark university since 1888, was born in Ashfield, Mass., 1846. He was graduated at Williams college, 1867; Ph. D., Harvard, 1878; LL. D., university of Michigan, 1888, Johns Hopkins, 1902; was professor of psychology, Antioch, Ohio, college, 1872–76; studied in Berlin, Bonn, Heidelberg, and Leipzig; lecturer on psychology in Harvard and Williams, 1880-81; professor of psychology, Johns Hopkins, 1881–88. Author: *Aspects of German Culture; Hints Toward a Select and Descriptive Bibliography of Education* (with John M. Mansfield); *Adolescence* (2 vols.); *Youth — Its Education, Regimen, and Hygiene*, etc. Editor and founder of *The American Journal of Psychology*; editor *The Pedagogical Seminary*, and *American Journal of Religious Psychology and Education.*

Hall, Marshall, British physician and physiologist, was born at Basford, Notts, 1790. After studying at Edinburgh, Paris, Göttingen, and Berlin, he settled at Nottingham in 1815, and practiced in London from 1826 until 1853. He did important work in regard to the reflex action of the spinal system, and his name is also associated with a standard method of restoring suspended respiration. He wrote on diagnosis, the circulation, and finally an important article on *Respiration and Irritability.* Died, 1857.

Hall, Robert, British pulpit orator, was born at Arnsby near Leicester, England, 1764. He was educated at a Baptist academy at Bristol, and at Aberdeen university. He was appointed assistant minister and tutor in the Bristol academy, where his eloquent preaching attracted overflowing audiences. He went in 1790 to Cambridge, where he rose to the highest rank of British pulpit orators. In 1807 he settled in Leicester, but returned in 1826 to Bristol. He died in 1831. Among his writings are *Apology for the Freedom of the Press* and *On Terms of Communion.*

Hallam, Henry, English historian and critic, was born at Windsor, England, 1777. He was graduated at Christ Church, Oxford, 1799, and subsequently called to the bar. LL. D., D. C. L., Cambridge and Oxford respectively. His first writings were published in periodicals, especially the *Edinburgh Review;* afterward he was distinguished among the literary men of Europe for his extensive and profound learning, powers of generalization, taste, judgment, and conscientiousness, exhibited in a succession of great works, the principal of which are *Europe During the Middle Ages, The Constitutional History of England*, and *Introduction to the Literature of Europe.* During the greater portion of his long life he lived in London in privacy, devoting himself to linguistic and historical studies. Died, 1859.

Halleck, Fitz-Greene, American poet, was born in Guilford, Conn., 1790. He began life as a clerk in a store in Guilford, but when twenty-one years old he was employed in a banking-house in New York, where he remained many years. At last he became a clerk for John Jacob Astor, who left him in his will $200 a year for the rest of his life. Halleck then retired from active life and passed the rest of his days at Guilford. His earliest poem, *Twilight*, was printed in 1818. Five years after he visited Europe, and in 1827 a volume of his poetry, including *Marco Bozzaris*, appeared. He died in Guilford, 1867. A bronze statue of him has been erected in Central park, New York.

Haller (*häl'-ĕr*), **Albrecht von,** Swiss anatomist, botanist, physiologist, and poet, was born at Bern, 1708. He started practice in 1729, but in 1736 was called to a chair at Göttingen. Here he organized a botanical garden, an anatomical museum and theater, and an obstetrical school; helped to found the academy of sciences; wrote anatomical and physiological works; and took an active part in the literary movement. In 1753 he resigned and returned to Bern, where he became magistrate. After this he wrote three political romances, and prepared four large works on the bibliography connected with botany, anatomy, surgery, and medicine. His poems were descriptive, didactic, and (the best of them) lyrical. Died, 1777.

Halley, Edmund, English astronomer, was born in 1656. He went to St. Helena in 1676 to study the southern heavens, and in 1679 published his *Catalogus Stellarum Australium*, containing the positions of 360 stars, and numerous other observations. In 1679 the royal society sent him to Dantzic to settle the controversy between Hooke and Hevelius. In 1681, near Paris, he discovered the comet known by his name; his prediction of its return was the first of the kind that proved correct. In 1683 he published his *Theory of the Variation of the Magnetic Compass*, and from an examination of Kepler's laws of the planetary motions inferred that the centripetal force always varies inversely as the square of the distance. He prevailed on Sir Isaac Newton to complete his *Principia*, the first volume of which was printed by Halley at his own expense. In 1692 he published his modified theory of the changes in the magnetic variation, and obtained from King William the appointment of captain of a vessel, in which in two successive voyages he finished his experiments. In 1703 he was chosen Savilian professor of geometry at Oxford. In 1721, after the death of Flamsteed, he was appointed astronomer royal; and he continued for twenty years, without an assistant, to carry on the operations of the Greenwich observatory. In 1721 he published his method of finding the longitude at sea, and in 1725 drew up his tables for computing the places of the planets, which did not appear until 1749. Died, 1742.

Halliwell-Phillipps (*hăl'-ĭ-wĕl-fĭl'-ĭps*), **James Orchard,** English Shakespearian scholar and antiquary, was born at Chelsea, 1820. He studied at Jesus college, Cambridge. His studies embraced the whole field of our earlier literature, and in 1839 he became fellow of the royal and antiquarian societies. Gradually he concentrated himself upon Shakespeare alone, and more particularly upon the facts of his life, the successive editions of his *Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare* recording the growing results of his discoveries. In 1872 he added to Halliwell the surname of Phillipps, that of his first wife, a Worcestershire heiress. He accumulated in his house, Hollingbury Copse, near Brighton, an unrivaled collection of Shakespearian books, MSS., and rarities, and gave princely benefactions to Edinburgh university, Stratford, and Birmingham. Besides his sumptuous folio edition of Shakespeare, he published *Nursery Rhymes and Tales of England* and *Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words.* Died, 1889.

Hals (*hāls*), **Frans,** the elder, portrait and genre painter, was born, probably at Antwerp, between 1580 and 1584. He settled in Haarlem about 1604, and is regarded as the founder of the Dutch school of genre-painting. His subjects of feasting and carousal are treated with marvelous vivacity and spirit. His works are distributed among the chief galleries of England and the continent. He died at Haarlem, 1666.

Hamerton (*hăm′-ĕr-tun*), **Philip Gilbert,** English writer on art, was born at Laneside, Oldham, the son of a solicitor at Shaw, 1834. He began as an art-critic by contributing to the *Fine Arts Quarterly* and *Saturday Review*, and published a volume of poems on *The Isles of Loch Awe.* Subsequently appeared *A Painter's Camp in the Highlands; Etching and Etchers; Contemporary French Painters;* and *Painting in France after the Decline of Classicism.* From 1869 he edited the *Portfolio. The Intellectual Life*, published in 1873, is a volume of letters of advice addressed to literary aspirants and others; *Human Intercourse* is a volume of essays on social subjects; *The Graphic Arts*, finely illustrated, is a treatise on drawing, painting, and engraving; *Landscape*, a superbly-illustrated volume, sets forth the influence of natural landscape on man. Among his other works are two lives of Turner, *Portfolio Papers; French and English; Man in Art; The Mount;* and two novels. He died at Boulogne-sur-Seine, 1894.

Hamilcar Barca (*hă-mĭl′-kär bär′-kă*), Carthaginian general, was born shortly before the first Punic war. While very young he was appointed to the command of the Carthaginian forces in Sicily in 247 B. C., at which time the Romans had possession of almost all the land. His first care was to discipline his infantry thoroughly; he then established himself on Mount Ercte (now Pellegrino, near Palermo), and from this point made pillaging excursions in all directions, sending his privateers along the coast of Italy as far north as Cumæ, thus obtaining abundant supplies for his troops. From this position the Romans endeavored to dislodge him, but in vain. After three years he left Ercte and established himself on Mount Eryx, keeping up his communication with Drepanum and the sea, where the same tactics were repeated on both sides, and with the same want of success on the part of the Romans. But the Carthaginian admiral having been totally defeated off the Ægates islands, 241 B. C., Hamilcar was compelled to abandon his fortress and evacuate Sicily. He was next appointed commander-in-chief of the Carthaginian army, and was engaged for some time in wars with the neighboring tribes, which were abruptly ended by his entering upon the Spanish campaign in (probably) 236 B. C. His great aim was to found a new empire in Spain, from which, as his basis, he might assail the Romans. He marched west, while the fleet under his son-in-law, Hasdrubal, cruised along the coast; he then crossed over at the strait of Gibraltar, and made war on Spain. He spent nine years in Spain, and at length, in 228 B. C., met his death on the field of battle while fighting against the Vettones. His military genius is considered scarcely inferior to that of his son Hannibal.

Hamilton, Alexander, celebrated American statesman, was born in the West India island of Nevis, 1757, son of a Scotch merchant who had married a young French widow. His father soon failed in business, and Alexander, at the age of twelve, had to enter the counting-house of a rich American merchant. His extraordinary abilities, however, induced some of his friends to procure for him a better education than could be secured at home. He was accordingly sent to a grammar-school at Elizabethtown, N. J.; and shortly afterward entered Columbia college, New York. On the first appearance of disagreement between Great Britain and her colonies, Hamilton, still a schoolboy, and barely eighteen, wrote a series of papers in defense of the rights of the latter, which were at first taken for the production of the statesman Jay, and which secured for the writer the notice and consideration of the popular leaders. On the outbreak of the war he obtained a commission as captain of artillery, gained the confidence of Washington, was made his aide-de-camp in 1777, and acquired the greatest influence with him as his friend and adviser. On the termination of the war he left the service with the rank of colonel, and, betaking himself to legal studies, soon became one of the most eminent lawyers in New York. In 1782 he was elected by the state of New York a representative to the continental congress; in 1786 he became a member of the New York legislature; and in 1787 he was appointed one of the delegates to the convention which met at Philadelphia, for the purpose of revising the articles of confederation. In conjunction with Madison, he had the most important share in drawing up the constitution afterward adopted. He was a strong supporter of the federal, as opposed to the democratic party; and, along with Jay and Madison, defended the constitution against all attacks, by a series of letters in the New York *Daily Advertiser*, afterward collected and published under the title of *The Federalist*. On the establishment of the new government in 1789, with Washington as president, Hamilton was appointed secretary of the treasury. The disorder of the public credit and the lack of official accounts of the state treasury rendered this office one of peculiar difficulty. In order to reëstablish public credit, he carried, in spite of much opposition, a measure for the funding of the domestic debt, founded a national bank, rearranged the system of duties, and altogether showed himself one of the greatest of American financiers. In 1795 he resigned his office, and resumed the practice of law in New York. When the war with France broke out in 1798, he was, according to the wish of Washington, made major-general of the United States army; and, on the death of Washington, he succeeded to the chief command. When peace was restored, he returned to his civil duties, but became involved in a political quarrel with Aaron Burr. This difference unhappily culminated in a duel in which Hamilton received a wound of which he died the following day, July 12, 1804.

Hamilton, Allan McLane, American physician, great-grandson of General Philip Schuyler and grandson of Alexander Hamilton, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1848. He was graduated at the college of physicians and surgeons, New York, 1870; became a health inspector, 1873; later was physician in charge of the New York state hospital for diseases of the nervous system, and visiting physician to the epileptic and paralytic hospital on Blackwell's island, N. Y.; 1900–03, professor of mental diseases in Cornell university medical college, New York. He was appointed health officer of the port of New York in 1889. Author: *Clinical Electro-Therapeutics; Nervous Diseases; Medical Jurisprudence; A System of Legal Medicine; Railway and Other Accidents;* and many articles in medical journals.

Hamilton, Most Rev. Charles, bishop of Ottawa, 1896-1909, archbishop since 1909; was born at Hawkesbury, 1834. He was educated at Montreal high school and University college, Oxford; D. D., Bishop's college, 1885; D. C. L., Trinity college, Toronto, 1885; ordained, 1857; curate of Quebec cathedral, 1857-58; incumbent, St. Peters, Quebec, 1858–64; rector of St. Matthew's, Quebec, 1864–85, and bishop of Niagara, 1885–96.

Hamilton, Sir William, Scottish metaphysician, was born at Glasgow, 1788. He studied at Glasgow and Oxford, was admitted to the bar, but rarely practiced. He became, in 1821, professor of civil history at Edinburgh, and professor of logic and metaphysics there, 1836–56. From 1836, when he accepted the latter professorship, he was widely known as a philosophical writer. His chief books were an edition of Reid's works, *Discussions in Philosophy, Literature and Education, Metaphysics, Logic,* and his *Lectures*, published after his death. He left his library to the university of Glasgow. Died at Edinburgh, 1856.

Hamilton, Sir William Rowan, British mathematician, inventor of quaternions, was born in Dublin, 1805. He was educated at Trinity college, Dublin, and at nineteen commenced original investigation in conical refractions. In 1827 he was appointed professor of astronomy at Dublin and Irish astronomer-royal; in 1835 he was knighted. His earlier essays connected with caustics and contact of curves grew into the *Theory of Systems of Rays,* which helped to confirm the undulatory theory of light. He published many important treatises and papers, and his memoir on *Algebra as the Science of Pure Time* was one of the first steps to his great invention of quaternions. Published in 1853 a large volume of *Lectures*. He died in 1865.

Hamlin, Hannibal, American statesman, was born in Paris, Me., 1809. He practiced as a lawyer many years, and became a member of the state legislature. In 1842 he was elected to congress; was United States senator from 1848 to 1857, when he was elected governor on the republican ticket, but resigned immediately on again being elected senator. In 1861 he became vice-president under Lincoln, whose views he shared. He was again senator from 1869 to 1881, when he was named minister to Spain, 1881–83. He was chiefly instrumental in passing the "Wilmot proviso" through the house of representatives. Died, 1891.

Hammer, William Joseph, consulting engineer, was born in Schuylkill county, Pa., 1858; was educated in public schools of Newark, N. J., and attended the university and technical school lectures abroad. He was assistant to Edward Weston in Weston malleable nickel company, Newark, N. J., 1878; in 1880 became an assistant to Thomas A. Edison in the laboratory at Menlo Park, N. J., and was sent to England the following year to become chief engineer of the English Edison company; installed in London the first central station in the world for incandescent electric lighting. For two years he was chief engineer of the German Edison company, returning in 1884 to take charge of Edison's exhibits at the Franklin institute electrical exposition, the Crystal Palace electrical exposition and the Paris exposition of 1889. Was manager of the Boston Edison electric illuminating company for a year; installed the 8,000-light plant of Ponce de Leon hotel at St. Augustine, Florida. Since 1890 he has been engaged in practice as a consulting engineer. Member of many scientific societies.

Hammerstein (*hăm'-ĕr-shtīn*), **Oscar,** theater manager, was born in Berlin, Germany, 1847. He came to the United States in 1863; invented and patented several labor-saving devices; wrote three one-act comedies in German, 1868, which were produced in New York. He became lessee and manager of Stadt theater, New York, 1870; built Harlem opera house, 1880; later Columbus theater, Manhattan opera house, Olympia (now the New York) theater, Victoria theater, Belasco theater, and New opera house.

Hammond, James Bartlett, typewriter inventor, was born in Boston, 1839. He was graduated at the university of Vermont, 1861; was newspaper correspondent during civil war; graduate of Union theological seminary, 1865; studied philosophy and science at university of Halle, Germany; devoted many years to mechanical experiments; patented, 1880, a typewriting machine made on scientific principles; introduced "Ideal" keyboard and true alignment in the Hammond typewriter; put machine on market, 1884, and won highest honors in competitions. Collaborator on American translation of Lange's *Commentary on The Psalms,* 1884. Died, 1913.

Hammond, John Hays, mining engineer, was born in San Francisco, 1855. He was graduated at the Sheffield scientific school, Yale, 1876; M. A., Yale; pursued a mining course at royal school of mines, Freiberg, Saxony. Special expert of United States geological survey, 1880, examining California gold fields; later in Mexico, and afterward consulting engineer of Union iron works, San Francisco, and to Central and Southern Pacific railways. He has examined properties in all parts of the world; became consulting engineer for Barnato Bros., 1893, and later for Cecil Rhodes, of whom he became a strong supporter. Was consulting engineer of consolidated gold fields of South Africa, British South Africa company, and the Randfontein Estates gold mining company. Was one of four leaders in reform movement in the Transvaal, 1895-96; after Jameson raid (with which he was not in sympathy), he was arrested and sentenced to death. Sentence was afterward commuted to fifteen years' imprisonment; and later he was released on payment of a fine of $125,000. He then went to London and became interested in many large mining companies. Has traveled extensively, examining mines in United States and Mexico. Special ambassador to coronation of King George V. of England, 1911.

Hammond, William Alexander, American physician, was born in Annapolis, Md., 1828. He was graduated from the medical department of the university of the city of New York, and entered the United States army in 1848 as assistant surgeon. In 1860 he was appointed professor of anatomy and physiology in the university of Maryland. At the beginning of the civil war he resigned his professorship, and entered the army as an assistant surgeon. When the medical bureau was organized, in 1862, he was appointed surgeon-general of the army, with the rank of brigadier-general, and served as such until 1864. In that year he was court-martialed and dismissed from the army, but in 1878 was reinstated. He practiced his profession in New York, where he made a specialty of nervous diseases. From 1867 to 1873 he was professor in Bellevue hospital medical college; and from 1873 to 1882 in New York university. He published *Diseases of the Nervous System, Insanity in its Relation to Crime, On Certain Conditions of Nervous Derangement,* etc. Died, 1900.

Hampden, John, celebrated English patriot, was born in London in 1594. He graduated at Oxford, studied law, and in 1621 entered the house of commons as member for the borough of Grampound. In 1627, for refusing to pay his proportion of the general loan which the king attempted to raise on his own authority, Hampden was committed to close imprisonment in the Gatehouse. Subsequently he was removed to Hampshire, but, with others, was unconditionally liberated by order of council. After the dissolution of the parliament of 1628-29 he retired to his estate, and devoted himself to study and to country sports and occupations. In the short parliament of 1640 he took a prominent part in the great contest between the crown and the house of commons. To the long parliament he was returned both for Wendover and the county of Buckingham. For his resistance to the king's proceedings he was one of the five members whom Charles, in 1642, rashly attempted in person to seize in the house of commons; and on the breaking out of the civil war he raised and became colonel of a regiment in the parliamentary army under the earl of Essex. He was present at the repulse of the royalists at Southam, at their defeat near Aylesbury, at the fight of Edgehill, and at the assault and capture of Reading. Prince Rupert having attacked a parliamentary force at Chinnor, near Thame, Hampden put himself at the head of a few cavalry that were rallied in haste to oppose him, and in the fight that ensued at Chalgrove Field received in the first charge a wound, of which he died, 1643.

Hampton, Wade, American politician and soldier, was born at Columbia, S. C., 1818. He was a grandson of General Wade Hampton, and, though opposed to secession, he joined the confederate army and raised a force called "Hampton's legion." These troops he led with distinction at the first battle of Bull Run. He subsequently served at Seven Pines, Antietam, Gettysburg, and commanded a body of cavalry in 1865. He attained the rank of lieutenant-general, and was thrice wounded. In 1877–79 he was governor of South Carolina; United States senator, 1879–91, and United States commissioner of railroads, 1893–97. He died in 1902.

Hanaford (*hăn′-ȧ-fẽrd*), **Phebe Anne,** Universalist minister, was born at Nantucket, Mass., 1829. She was the daughter of Captain George W. Coffin, and married, in 1849, Joseph H. Hanaford. She taught school; edited the *Ladies' Repository* and *The Myrtle*, 1866–68; became a lecturer on literary and reform topics, and was ordained, 1868, the first woman minister ordained in New England. She held pastorates at Hingham and Waltham, Mass., New Haven, Conn., and Jersey City. Author: *Life of Abraham Lincoln; Our Martyred President* (poem); *Life of George Peabody; Lucretia, the Quakeress; Leonette, or Truth Sought and Found; The Best of Books and Its History; Field, Gunboat and Hospital; Women of the Century; Life of Dickens; Heart of Siasconset; From Shore to Shore and Other Poems*, etc.

Hancock, John, American patriot, was born in 1737. He was one of the leaders in the revolt in Massachusetts, the seizure of his sloop, *Liberty*, being the occasion of a riot in Boston. He was very active in denouncing the "Boston massacre," and was one of the persons whose seizure was attempted by the expedition which led to the battle of Lexington. He was president of the continental congress from 1775–77, and governor of Massachusetts, 1780–85, 1787–93, and the first signer of the declaration of independence. He presided at the constitutional convention of 1788, and favored the adoption of the proposed federal constitution. Died, 1793.

Hancock, Winfield Scott, American general, was born in Pennsylvania, 1824. After graduating at West Point in 1844, he served with great gallantry during the Mexican war. Appointed brigadier-general of volunteers in 1861, he took part in the campaign on the Potomac, fought at Antietam, and commanded a corps in the battle of Gettysburg, where he was wounded, 1863. In 1864 he became brigadier-general in the regular army, in 1866 a major-general, and held from August, 1867, until March, 1868, the command of the 5th military district. In 1880 he was the unsuccessful democratic nominee for president. At his death, in 1886, he was in command of the department of the East.

Handel (*hăn′-dĕl*), **George Frederick.** See page 164.

Hanly, J. Frank, lawyer, ex-governor of Indiana, was born in St. Joseph, Ill., 1863. He was educated in common schools, Champaign county, Ill., taught school for nine years in Warren county, Ind., and was admitted to the bar in 1889. He practiced at Williamsport, Ind., 1889–96; was elected to the state senate, 1890; elected to congress, 1894, serving one term, and was a candidate for the United States senate, 1899. He was governor of Indiana, 1905–09.

Hanna, Hugh Henry, was born at Lafayette, Ind., 1848. He received a liberal education in United States and Germany; hon. M. A., Harvard, 1900. Began business in his father's bank at Lafayette, Ind., removed to Indianapolis, 1880, and is now president of the Atlas engine works. He became head of monetary movement that resulted in gold standard legislation; devoted three years to the work, beginning with call issued by board of trade, Indianapolis, 1896, for a monetary conference; organized the monetary commission which developed plan of currency reform, part of which was included in legislation enacted by congress, 1900.

Hanna, Marcus Alonzo, American politician and legislator, was born in New Lisbon, Columbiana county, Ohio, 1837. He was educated in the Cleveland public schools and at Western Reserve university, leaving college, however, before graduation. He began his career in his father's wholesale grocery house. In 1867 entered the firm of Rhodes and Company, dealers in coal and iron, and ten years later the firm name was changed to M. A. Hanna and Company. He subsequently engaged in lake transportation, banking, mining, and railroading. He was appointed to the United States senate as a republican by Governor Bushnell, 1897, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of John Sherman, who resigned to accept the position of secretary of state in President McKinley's cabinet, and took his seat March 5, 1897. His term of service under the appointment expired in January, 1898, and he was elected for a full term, and served until his death in 1904. He proved a remarkable political organizer, was a man of excellent judgment, and an effective debater.

Hannibal, Carthaginian general, the famous son of Hamilcar Barca, was born in 247 B. C. At nine years he accompanied his father on his Spanish expedition, and before starting swore an oath of eternal hatred to the Roman name. He spent two years in contests with some tribes hitherto independent of Carthage. He attacked Saguntum, a city in alliance with Rome, for making aggressions on the Torboletes, subjects of Carthage. After eight months' siege the city was taken, and the Romans, after unsuccessfully demanding the surrender of the general who had thus wantonly violated the treaty, declared war in 218 B. C. Hannibal started from New Carthage in 218 B. C. with 90,000 foot and 12,000 horse. The force was very much thinned by contests with the tribes between the Iberus and the Pyrenees. From the Pyrenees he marched to the Rhone without opposition, since Scipio was at Massilia (Marseilles), four days' march from the point where Hannibal crossed the river in the face of the Celtic hordes who sided with the Romans. He effected the passage of the Alps in fifteen days, in spite of the attacks of the mountain tribes, the snow, storms, and other difficulties. He first subdued the Taurini, a hostile tribe, took their chief city after a siege of three days, and thus forced into alliance with him all the Ligurian and Celtic tribes on the upper course of the Po. Scipio, having returned from Massilia, took command of the army in the north of Italy, and first met Hannibal on the plain near the river Ticinus. The Romans were entirely routed, and Scipio, severely wounded, retreated across the Po. Hannibal next inflicted a severe defeat, near Lake Thrasymene, on the consul Flaminius. He then crossed the Apennines to Picenum and Apulia, and thence recrossed to the fertile Campania, which he ravaged. He wintered in Geronium, and in June, or, according to others, in August, 216 B. C., almost annihilated a Roman army of 90,000 men under Terentius Varro and Æmilius Paulus. In this battle about 50,000 are said to have fallen, including Æmilius Paulus. Hannibal traversed Italy in all directions, surprised the Roman generals, defeated their armies, captured their towns, such as Casilinum, Arpi, Tarentum, Metapontum, Thurii, Locri, and many others; he defeated Centenius near Capua; Cn. Fulvius at Herdonea; Fulvius Flaccus on the Anio; Crispinus and Marcellus in Lucania; and the besieging army before Locri; in all these cases the armies were almost annihilated. The defeat of Hasdrubal, his brother, at the river Metaurus, and the loss of his army, compelled Hannibal to confine himself to the mountainous peninsula of Bruttium, where for four years he resisted all the efforts of the Romans to dislodge him. At length, after having maintained himself in Italy for upward of fifteen years, he was recalled to Africa, to defend his country against Scipio; but notwithstanding his utmost exertions and the bravery of his veteran troops he was defeated near Zama with a loss of 20,000 men, 202 B. C. The surrender of Hannibal was one of the conditions of peace; but, foreseeing such a result, he fled to Bithynia, and, seeing no hope of escape, he committed suicide by taking poison, 183 B. C.

Hapgood, Isabel Florence, author, was born in Boston, Mass., 1851. She was educated at Worcester, Mass., and at Miss Porter's school, Farmington, Conn., 1865–68. Author: *The Epic Songs of Russia; Russian Rambles; A Survey of Russian Literature*, etc. She has made many translations of standard works from Spanish, French, Italian, and Russian authors.

Hapgood, Norman, editor, author, and critic, was born in Chicago, Ill., 1868. He was graduated at Harvard, 1890, A. M., LL. B., 1893. Author: *Literary Statesmen; Daniel Webster; Abraham Lincoln; The Stage in America*, etc. He was dramatic critic of New York *Commercial Advertiser*, and *Bookman*, 1897–1902, and was editor of *Collier's Weekly*, 1903-12.

Harahan, James Theodore, president of Illinois Central railroad company, 1906-12; was born at Lowell, Mass., 1843. He rose step by step in the service of the Orange and Alexandria railroad, the Nashville and Decatur, and the Louisville and Nashville from 1864 until he became general manager of the latter, 1884. He was then successively assistant general manager of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway, general manager of the Chesapeake and Ohio, and later of the Louisville, New Orleans and Texas railway until 1890, when he became second vice-president of the Illinois Central railroad. Died, 1912.

Harben, William Nathaniel, American novelist, was born at Dalton, Ga., 1858. He was educated at high schools and privately. He has traveled extensively, and was associate editor of the *Youth's Companion*, Boston, 1891–93. Author: *White Marie; Almost Persuaded; A Mute Confessor; The Land of the Changing Sun; From Clue to Climax; The Caruthers Affair; Northern Georgia Sketches; The Woman Who Trusted; Westerfelt; Abner Daniel; The Substitute; The Georgians; Pole Baker; Ann Boyd; Mam' Lindy; Gilbert Neal*, etc.

Hardenberg (*här'-den-bĕrk*), **Karl August, Prince von,** Prussian statesman, was born at Essenroda in Hanover, 1750. After holding appointments in Hanover, Brunswick, Ansbach, and Bayreuth, on Bayreuth's union to Prussia in 1791 he became a Prussian minister, and in 1804 first Prussian minister. His policy was to preserve neutrality in the war between France and England; but in 1806, under Napoleon's influence, he was dismissed. In 1810 he was appointed chancellor, and addressed himself to the task of completing the reforms begun by Stein. In the war of liberation he played a prominent part, and after the treaty of Paris, in 1814, was made a prince. He took part in the congress of Vienna, and in the treaties of Paris. He reorganized the council of state, of which he was appointed president, and drew up the new Prussian system of imposts. To Hardenberg Prussia is mainly indebted for the improvements in her army system, the abolition of serfdom and the privileges of the nobles, the encouragement of municipalities, and the reform of education. Died, 1822.

Hardie (*här'-dĭ*), **James Keir,** British labor leader, member of parliament for Merthyr-Tydvil since 1900, was born in Scotland, 1856. He was a miner near Cumnock in Ayrshire, and from 1892 to 1895 represented the independent labor party in the British parliament for South-west Ham. In 1895 he was an unsuccessful candidate for East Bradford. He was appointed editor of the *Cumnock News*, 1882, but resigned in 1886. He visited India and Australia, 1907; founded the *Labor Leader*, and has been a frequent contributor to magazines and reviews.

Hardinge (*här'-dĭng*), **Henry, Viscount,** English general, governor-general of India, was born at Wrotham, Kent, 1785. Gazetted an ensign in 1798, he served through the peninsula war, being wounded at Vimiera and Vittoria. From 1809 to 1813 he was deputy-quartermaster-general of the Portuguese army. After Napoleon's escape from Elba, Hardinge was appointed commissioner at the Prussian headquarters, and was severely wounded at Ligny. From 1820 to 1844 he took an active share in parliamentary life, being secretary of war under Wellington in 1828, and afterward chief secretary for Ireland. In 1844 he was appointed governor-general of India. During the first Sikh war he was present at the battles of Mudki, Ferozeshah, and Sobraon as second in command to Lord Gough. After the peace of Lahore in 1845 he was created a viscount, and granted a pension of 5,000 pounds by the East India company, as well as one of 3,000 pounds by parliament. Returning to England in 1848, he succeeded Wellington as commander-in-chief in 1852, and in 1855 was made field-marshal. He died at South Park, Tunbridge Wells, 1856.

Hardy, Arthur Sherburne, diplomat, author, was born at Andover, Mass., 1847. He was graduated at West Point, 1869; served one year in 3d United States artillery; was professor of civil engineering, Iowa college, 1871–73; studied abroad at École des Ponts et Chaussées, 1873-74; professor of civil engineering, 1874–78, mathematics, 1878–93, Dartmouth college. Was editor of the *Cosmopolitan Magazine*, 1893–95; United States minister and consul-general, Teheran, Persia, 1897–99; minister of United States to Greece, Rumania, and Servia, 1899–1901; to Switzerland, 1901–03, and to Spain, 1903–05. Author: *Elements of Quaternions; Elements of Calculus; Elements of Analytic Geometry; New Methods in Topographical Surveying; Imaginary Quantities;* also the following novels: *But Yet a Woman; Wind of Destiny; Passe Rose.* He also wrote *Life and Letters of Joseph H. Neesima; Songs of Two* (poems); *His Daughter First*, etc.

Hardy, Thomas, English novelist, though educated as an architect, was born in Dorsetshire, 1840. The scenes of his novels are chiefly laid in the south of England, the early Wessex. His chief works are: *Desperate Remedies; Under the Greenwood Tree; Far From the Madding Crowd; The Return of the Native; The Trumpet Major; The Woodlanders; The Mayor of Casterbridge; Wessex Tales; Tess of the D'Urbervilles; Life's Little Ironies; Jude the Obscure; The Pursuit of the Well-Beloved; Wessex Poems; Poems of the Past and the Present; The Dynasts*, a drama, etc.

Hare, Augustus John Cuthbert, English author, was born in Rome, 1834. He was educated at Harrow and at University college, Oxford. He wrote the famous and often reprinted *Walks in Rome; Wanderings in Spain; Days near Rome; Cities of Northern and Central Italy; Walks in London; Cities of Southern Italy and Sicily; Sussex*, etc. Other works are his delightful biography of Maria Edgeworth; *Memorials of a Quiet Life, Life and Letters of Baroness Bunsen, Two Noble Lives*, etc. Died, 1903.

Hare, John, English actor, was born in London, 1844. He was educated at Giggleswick grammar school, Yorkshire, and obtained an engagement at a London theater, 1865. In 1875 he became manager of the Court theater, and 1879–88 maintained a partnership with W. H. Kendal. From 1889 to 1895 his tenancy of the Garrick theater was important for his production of *La Tosca* and *A Pair of Spectacles*, the latter possibly his greatest success. He visited the United States, 1896-97, and again in 1900.

Hargreaves (*här'-grēvz*), **James,** English mechanic and inventor, was born probably at Blackburn, England, about 1745. He was an illiterate weaver and carpenter of Stanhill near that town. In 1760 he invented a carding-machine, and about 1764 the spinning-jenny. But his fellow-spinners, prejudiced against machinery, broke into his house and destroyed his frame in 1768. He removed to Nottingham, where he erected a spinning-mill, but his patent proved invalid. He continued to carry on business as a yarn manufacturer until his death in 1778.

Harkness (*härk'-nĕs*), **Albert,** American classical scholar, was born at Mendon, Mass., 1822. He was graduated at Brown university in 1842, studied at Berlin, Bonn, and Göttingen, and became professor of Greek in Brown university in 1855. He published a series of Latin classics, and a standard *Latin Grammar* which has been widely used. Died, 1907.

Harlan (*här'-lan*), **John Marshall,** jurist, associate justice of the United States supreme court, 1877-1911; was born in Boyle county, Ky., 1833. He was graduated at Centre college, Ky., 1850; LL. D., Bowdoin, 1883, Centre college, and Princeton, 1884. Studied law at Transylvania university, practiced at Frankfort, Ky.; was elected county judge, 1858; then whig candidate for congress in Ashland district, 1859; elector on Bell and Everett ticket, 1860; removed to Louisville in 1867 and practiced law there. Colonel of 10th Kentucky regiment in Union army, 1861–63; attorney-general of Kentucky, 1863–67; returned to practice; republican nominee for governor, 1871; defeated then and again in 1875; his name was presented by republican convention of Kentucky for vice-president of United States in 1872; member of Louisiana commission, 1877; one of American arbitrators on Bering sea tribunal which met in Paris, 1893; was vice-moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church in 1905; for more than twenty years, was lecturer on constitutional law in George Washington university. Died, 1911.

Harley, Robert, earl of Oxford and Mortimer, British statesman, was born in 1661. He entered parliament which met under the chieftainship of Rochester and Godolphin in 1689, and in 1701, was, by a large majority, elected speaker. He retained this post until 1704, when he became secretary of state. The principal act of his administration was the treaty of Utrecht. Having ceased to pay court to Lady Masham, Bolingbroke succeeded in getting him dismissed in 1714. Lord Oxford was dismissed on a Tuesday — Bolingbroke became premier — and Queen Anne died on the next Sunday. Both of the rivals, formerly colleagues, were justly suspected of having conspired to restore the Stuarts on the death of the queen. When George I. was proclaimed, Bolingbroke fled to France, but Oxford remained to meet his fate. He was sent to the Tower, and after two years' imprisonment brought to trial. The two houses quarreled as to the mode of procedure, and the commons having in anger refused to take any part in the trial, he was acquitted and released. He spent the remainder of his life in retirement. Died, 1724.

Harmon, Judson, American lawyer and statesman, was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, 1846. He was graduated at Denison university, 1866, and from the Cincinnati law school, 1869; LL. D., Denison, 1891. He was judge of common pleas court, 1876–78; superior court of Cincinnati, 1878–88; was attorney-general of the United States, 1895–97; resumed practice; president of Ohio bar association, 1897-98; member of faculty law department, university of Cincinnati, since 1896. In 1908 he was elected governor of Ohio. He was reëlected in 1910.

Harmsworth (*härmz'-wûrth*), **Sir Alfred Charles William,** Lord Northcliffe, first baron of the isle of Thanet, was born in Chapelizod, county of Dublin, 1865. He founded, 1888, the weekly periodical *Answers*, which had an immediate success. He bought the *London News* in 1894, two years later founded the *Daily Mail.* He subsequently founded the *Glasgow Daily Record*, and acquired the *Leeds Mercury* and the *Birmingham Gazette.* He visited the United States in 1900 and 1909, and in 1905 was elevated to the peerage as Lord Northcliffe.

Harnack (*här'-näk*), **Adolf,** the foremost of living church historians; professor of theology and general director of royal library, Berlin; was born in Dorpat, Russia, 1851; educated at the university there, 1869–72; became privat-docent at Leipzig, 1874; professor extraordinary of church history there in 1876; ordinary professor of church history at Giessen, 1879, at Marburg in 1886 and at Berlin in 1889. He is a man of strong and inspiring personality, and his lectures are attended by hundreds of students from Europe and America. Is the author of many standard works on theology, the most important of which are his *Das Wesen des Christentums*, translated "What is Christianity?" and the *Lehrbuch der Dogmengeschichte*, translated "History of Dogma."

Harned (*hăr'-nĕd*), **Virginia**, American actress, was born in Boston, Mass., 1868; joined George Clark's company at sixteen and appeared as Lady Despar in the *Corsican Brothers*. She made her début at Fourteenth street theater, 1890, in *A Long Lane, or Green Meadows*. She was engaged as leading woman for E. H. Sothern under Daniel Frohman's management; subsequently played leading rôles in A. M. Palmer's stock company. Created the title rôle in *Trilby*, Park theater, Boston, 1895, and starred in that play one season. She married E. H. Sothern in 1896, and subsequently appeared in leading parts in his company. In 1913 she married W. Courtenay.

Haroun al Raschid (*hä-rōōn' ăr-rȧ-shēd'*), famous caliph of Bagdad, the fifth of the Abbasides dynasty, was born about 765. He invaded Greece, and obtained from the empress Irene 70,000 gold dinars; he was successful in numerous Byzantine wars; in 801 he sent presents to Charlemagne; with the help of the Barmecides Jahia and Jiaffar, whom he murdered in 803, he raised Bagdad to unprecedented eminence in learning, commerce, and splendor, and it is around him that the tales of the *Arabian Nights* center. He died in 809, when on an expedition against Khorassan.

Harper, William Rainey, American educator and scholar, president of university of Chicago, 1891–1906, was born in New Concord, Ohio, 1856. He was graduated at Muskingum college, 1870; Ph. D., Yale, 1875; D. D., Colby, 1891; LL. D., university of Nebraska, 1893, Yale, 1901, Johns Hopkins, 1902. He was principal of Masonic college, Macon, Tenn., 1875-76; tutor, 1876–79; principal preparatory department Denison university, Granville, Ohio, 1879-80; professor of Hebrew, Baptist Union theological seminary, Chicago, 1879–86; professor of Semitic languages, Yale, 1886–91, and professor of biblical literature, 1889-91; principal Chautauqua college of liberal arts, 1885–91; head professor of Semitic languages and literature, university of Chicago, 1891–1906. Author of many textbooks. Died, 1906.

Harraden (*hăr'-ȧ-dĕn*), **Beatrice**, English novelist, was born at Hampstead, 1864, youngest daughter of Samuel Harraden. She was educated at Dresden, Cheltenham college, Queen's college, Bedford college, and received a B. A. at London university. She has traveled extensively on the continent and in America. Author: *Things will take a Turn* (for children); *Ships that Pass in the Night; In Varying Moods; Hilda Strafford; Untold Tales of the Past* (for children); *The Fowler; Katharine Frensham; The Scholar's Daughter; Interplay*, etc.

Harriman, Edward Henry, capitalist, railroad administrator, was born at Hempstead, L. I., N. Y., 1848. He was the son of a clergyman, received a common school education, became a broker's clerk in Wall street at fourteen, and later a stock broker on his own account. He was a member of the New York stock exchange from 1870 until his death. Was president and director of the Southern Pacific railway; director of Union Pacific railway company, Delaware and Hudson railroad, Central Pacific railway, Illinois Central railway, Western Union telegraph company, Pacific Mail steamship company, Oregon railroad and navigation company, Wells-Fargo and Company, Colorado fuel and iron company, National city bank, etc., trustee Equitable trust company, and director in many other corporations. He was considered the greatest genius in railroad organization and administration in modern times. Died, 1909.

Harrington, B. J., Canadian educator and scientist, Macdonald professor of chemistry, McGill university, Montreal, was born at St. Andrews, province of Quebec, Canada, 1848. He was graduated at McGill university, 1869; Ph. D., Yale university, 1871; LL. D., McGill, 1899. He was appointed lecturer in chemistry at McGill, 1871, and the following year succeeded Dr. T. Sterry Hunt as chemist and mineralogist to the geological survey of Canada. He held both positions for seven years, and then retired from geological survey in order to devote entire time to teaching work at McGill. Was appointed David Greenshields professor of chemistry and mineralogy in 1883, and for many years also lectured on both mining and metallurgy. He has been president of the national historical society of Montreal, president of the chemical and physical section of the royal society of Canada; vice-president, chemical section of British association, etc. Author: *Notes on Dawsonite, a new Carbonate; Notes on the Iron Ores of Canada and their Development; The Sap of the Ash-leaved Maple; Life of Sir William Logan, First Director of the Geological Survey of Canada*, etc.

Harris, George, American educator, president Amherst college, 1899-1911; was born at East Machias, Me., 1844. He was graduated at Amherst, 1866; D. D., Amherst, 1883, Harvard, 1899, Yale, 1901; LL. D., Dartmouth, 1899; and graduated at Andover theological seminary, 1869. He was pastor Central Congregational church, Providence, R. I., 1872–83; professor Christian theology, Andover theological seminary, 1883–99. Preacher to Dartmouth college, 1894–99; to Harvard, 1897–99. Author: *Moral Evolution, Inequality and Progress*, etc., and was one of the editors of *Andover Review*, 1884–93.

Harris, James Rendel, English biblical scholar, director of studies at the Friends' settlement for social and religious study, Woodbrooke, near Birmingham, England, since 1903, was born at Plymouth. He was graduated at Clare college, Cambridge; was professor at Johns Hopkins university, 1882–85; professor at Haverford college, 1886–92; university lecturer in palæography, Cambridge, 1893–1903; professor of theology, university of Leyden, 1903–04; president Free church council, 1907-08. He has traveled extensively in the East in search of MSS. Author: *The Teaching of the Apostles and the Sibylline Books; Fragments of Philo; The Teaching of the Apostles; Biblical Fragments from Mount Sinai; The Diatessaron; The Apology of Aristides; Some Syrian and Palestinian Inscriptions; Stichometry; Union with God; The Gospel of the Twelve Apostles; Tract on Triune Nature of God; The Guiding Hand of God; The Cult of the Heavenly Twins*, etc.

Harris, Joel Chandler, American author, was born in Eatonton, Ga., 1848. He served apprenticeship to printing trade, and was one of the editors of the *Atlanta Constitution* twenty-five years. Author: *Uncle Remus: His Songs and His Sayings; Nights with Uncle Remus; Uncle Remus and His Friends; Mingo; Little Mr. Thimblefinger; On the Plantation; Daddy Jake, the Runaway; Balaam and His Master; Mr. Rabbit at Home; The Story of Aaron; Sister Jane; Free Joe; Stories of Georgia; Aaron in the Wild Woods; Tales of the Home Folks; Georgia, From the Invasion of De Soto to Recent Times; Evening Tales; Stories of Home Folks; Chronicles of Aunt Minerva Ann; On the Wings of Occasion; The Making of a Statesman; Gabriel Tolliver; Wally Wanderoon; A Little Union Scout; The Tar Baby Story and other Rhymes of Uncle Remus*, etc. Died, 1908.

Harris, William Torrey, American educator and philosophical writer, United States commissioner of education, 1889–1906, was born at North Killingly, Conn., 1835. He entered Yale with the class of 1858, but did not graduate; Ph. D., Brown, 1893; university of Jena, 1899; LL. D., university of Missouri, 1870, university of Pennsylvania, 1894; Yale, 1895; Princeton, 1896; was superintendent, 1867–80, St. Louis public schools; resigned because of failing health; settled at Concord, Mass., and became lecturer at school of philosophy. Established, in St. Louis, 1867, *Journal of Speculative Philosophy;* was chief editor of the Appleton school readers; later edited Appleton's educational series. Edited department of philosophy in *Johnson's Cyclopædia,* writing many important articles; and was editor-in-chief of *Webster's International Dictionary.* Author: *Introduction to the Study of Philosophy; The Spiritual Sense of Dante's Divina Commedia; Hegel's Logic, A Book on the Genesis of the Categories of the Mind,* and *Psychologic Foundation of Education.* He died in 1909.

Harrison, Benjamin, lawyer, twenty-third president of the United States, was born in North Bend, Ohio, 1833. He was a great-grandson of Benjamin Harrison, signer of the declaration of independence, and grandson of William Henry Harrison, ninth president of the United States. He was graduated at Miami university, 1852; studied law in Cincinnati; removed to Indianapolis, Ind., in 1854, and laid the foundation of a fine legal practice; entered the Union army in 1862, serving with conspicuous gallantry in the Atlanta campaign, finally returning to civil life at the close of the war with the rank of brevet brigadier-general; was the republican candidate for governor of Indiana in 1876, but was defeated; entered the United States senate in 1881, and in 1888 was nominated for the presidency of the United States; elected in the ensuing November, and inaugurated, 1889. His administration was quiet, successful, and measurably popular. It was marked by the amicable settlement of the trouble with Chile and by the passage of the McKinley tariff bill. In 1892 he received again the nomination in the national republican convention, but by this time the able and persistent attacks of the democracy on the high tariff policy led to a general revulsion against it, and he was defeated at the election by Grover Cleveland. He thereupon pursued a private law practice, occasionally giving public addresses. He died in Indianapolis, Ind., 1901.

Harrison, Charles Custis, American educator, provost university of Pennsylvania, 1895–1911, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1844. He was graduated at the university of Pennsylvania, 1862; LL. D., Columbia, 1895, Princeton, 1896, Yale, 1901. Was in active business as a manufacturer, 1863–92. He has been a trustee since 1876, and was acting provost, 1894-95, university of Pennsylvania. Member American philosophical society, Pennsylvania historical society, Phi Beta Kappa, etc., and is the author of series of annual reports, addresses, etc., on educational topics.

Harrison, Constance Cary (Mrs. Burton Harrison), author, was born in Fairfax county, Va., 1846, daughter of Archibald Cary. She was educated by private governesses, lived in Richmond, Va., during civil war, and then went abroad with widowed mother to complete her studies in music and languages. She married Burton Harrison, lawyer, and has since resided in New York. Has traveled in Europe, Asia, Africa, and spent much time in London, Paris, and other capitals. Author: *Golden Rod, an Idyl of Mt. Desert; Woman's Handiwork; Old Fashioned Fairy Books; Folk and Fairy Tales; Bar Harbor Days; The Anglomaniacs; Flower-de-Hundred; Sweet Bells Out of Tune; Crow's Nest and Bellhaven Tales; A Daughter of the South; A Bachelor Maid; An Errant Wooing; A Son of the Old Dominion; Good Americans; A Triple Entanglement; A Russian Honeymoon,* a play adapted from the French; *Little Comedies for Amateur Acting; The Circle of a Century; A Princess of the Hills;* a play, *The Unwelcome Mrs. Hatch; Latter-Day Sweethearts,* etc.

Harrison, Francis Burton, lawyer, ex-congressman, was born in New York city, 1873. He was graduated from Yale, 1895, from New York law school, 1897, and was instructor at New York night law school, 1897–99. During the war with Spain he was a private, troop A, New York volunteer cavalry, and captain and adjutant-general, United States volunteers. Was elected to the fifty-eighth congress from the thirteenth New York district; was democratic candidate for lieutenant-governor of New York, 1904. He was elected to the sixtieth, sixty-first, and sixty-second congresses from the sixteenth district, and again to the sixty-third congress from the twentieth district.

Harrison, Frederic, English essayist and philosophical writer, was born in London, 1831. He was educated at Wadham college, Oxford, became fellow and tutor of his college, and was called to the bar in 1858. He practiced conveyancing and in the courts of equity, sat on the royal commission upon trades-unions, 1867–69, served as secretary to the commission on the digest of the law, 1869-70, and from 1877 until 1889 was professor of jurisprudence and international law at Lincoln's Inn. A positivist and an advanced liberal, he has written *The Meaning of History; Order and Progress; The Present and the Future; Lectures on Education; The Choice of Books; Oliver Cromwell; Annals of an old Manor House; Early Victorian Literature; William the Silent; Byzantine History,* etc. From 1889 to 1893 he was an alderman of the London county council.

Harrison, James Albert, American philologist, educator, was born at Pass Christian, Miss., 1848. He was graduated at the university of Virginia, 1868; studied in Germany, 1871; L. H. D., Columbia, 1887; LL. D., Washington and Lee university, and Randolph-Macon college, Va.; professor of Latin and modern languages, Randolph-Macon college, 1871–76; professor of English and modern languages, Washington and Lee, 1876–95; professor of English and romance languages, 1895; later professor Teutonic languages, university of Virginia; was lecturer on Anglo-Saxon poetry, Johns Hopkins. Author: *Group of Poets and Their Haunts; Greek Vignettes; Spain in Profile; French Syntax; History of Spain; Story of Greece; Autrefois,* a collection of Creole tales; *Dictionary of Anglo-Saxon Poetry* (with W. M. Baskervill), etc. Editor of *Beowulf;* Heine's *Reisebilder; Library of Anglo-Saxon Poetry* (5 vols.); Mme. De Sévigné's *Letters;* Corneille's *Nicomède;* E. A. Poe's complete works (17 vols.). Joint author of *Anglo-Saxon Reader; Anglo-Saxon Dictionary; Easy French Lessons; Life of George Washington.* One of editors of *Century Dictionary* and *Standard Dictionary.* Died, 1911.

Harrison, John, British inventor of the chronometer, was born at Foulby near Pontefract, 1693. By 1726 he had constructed a time keeper with compensating apparatus for correcting errors due to variations of climate. In 1713 the government had offered three prizes for the discovery of a method to determine the longitude accurately. After long perseverance Harrison made a chronometer which, in a voyage to Jamaica in 1761-62, determined the longitude within eighteen geographical miles. After further trials, he was awarded the largest prize of 20,000 pounds. He also invented the gridiron pendulum, the going fusee, and the remontoir escapement. He wrote five works on his chronometer, etc. Died, 1776.

Harrison, William Henry, ninth president of the United States, was born in Virginia, 1773, son of Benjamin Harrison, who signed the declaration of independence. On the death of his father he joined, in 1791, as ensign, the army which Wayne was leading against the Indians of the Northwest. He left the army in 1798; in 1801 he became governor of Indiana territory, and as its representative in congress succeeded in passing a law relating to the sale of the federal land in small parcels, to which the western states ascribe much of their prosperity. In the war against the Indians in 1811, and which soon became also a war against the English in Canada, Harrison, as commander-in-chief of the American army, showed great military talent. He defeated the Indians in an important battle at Tippecanoe, and by the victory of Perry on Lake Erie was enabled to pursue the British invaders into Canada, where, in 1813, he totally routed them in the battle of the Thames. In 1814 he resigned his commission; in 1816 he was elected to congress, and in 1824 became a member of the United States senate. In 1828 he went as ambassador to Colombia, but was recalled in 1829, and the following few years he spent in retirement as clerk in a county court in Ohio. The whig party tried in vain to make him president of the United States in 1836, and succeeded in 1840. He died, 1841, after serving one month.

Hart, Albert Bushnell, American educator and historian, was born in Clarksville, Pa., 1854. He was graduated at Harvard, 1880; Ph. D., Freiburg, Baden, 1883; LL. D., Richmond college, 1902. From 1897 to 1910 he was professor of history, professor of government since 1910, Harvard university. Author: *Introduction to the Study of Federal Government; Epoch Maps; Formation of the Union; Practical Essays on American Government; Studies in American Education; Guide to the Study of American History* (with Edward Channing); *Salmon Portland Chase; Handbook of the History, Diplomacy, and Government of the United States; Foundations of American Foreign Policy; Actual Government; Essentials of American History.* Editor: *Epochs of American History* (3 vols.); *American History Told by Contemporaries* (4 vols.); *American Citizen Series; Source-Book of American History; Source Readers in American History* (4 vols.); *The American Nation,* etc. Joint editor: *American History Leaflets,* 1895-1910; since 1910, *Cyclopædia of American government.*

Hart, James McDougal, American landscape painter was born in Kilmarnock, Scotland, 1828. When a child he removed with his family to America, and lived at Albany, N. Y. About 1851 he went to Düsseldorf and studied painting for a year. He returned to Albany and later removed to New York city, where he continued to reside. He was made an academician in 1859. His pictures are admired for their harmony of color and quiet peacefulness of tone. The best known among them are: "Woods in Autumn"; "Moonrise in the Adirondacks"; "Peaceful Homes"; "Coming Out of the Shade"; "On the March"; "Among Friends"; "Threatening Weather"; "Indian Summer"; "A Misty Morning." Died at Brooklyn, N. Y., 1901.

Hart, Joel T., American sculptor, was born in Kentucky, 1810. He learned the mason's trade, educated himself, and while working as a stonecutter at Lexington he began modeling busts in clay. He soon attained a phenomenal success in portrait busts, and on receiving a commission for a marble statue of Henry Clay, 1849, went to Florence to study and work. Besides the marble statue of Clay for Richmond, he made one of that statesman in bronze for New Orleans, and another in marble for Louisville. He executed many busts and statues of eminent men during his twenty-eight years' residence in Florence. He died in 1877, and his remains were removed from Florence to Lexington, Ky., 1884, where the state erected a monument over them.

Hart, Sir Robert, British diplomat, was born at Milltown, County Armagh, Ireland, 1835. He was educated at Queen's college, Taunton, Wesley college, Dublin, and Queen's college, Belfast, graduating from the last in 1853; M. A., 1871; hon. LL. D., 1882. Entered British consular service in China, 1854; assistant, British consulate, Ningpo, 1855; second assistant, British consulate, Canton, 1858; secretary to allied commissioners for the government of the city of Canton, 1858; interpreter, British consulate, Canton, 1858; granted special permission to resign and accept appointment in Chinese imperial maritime customs, 1859; officiating inspector-general, 1861–63; commissioner at Shanghai, with charge of Yangtze ports and Ningpo, 1863; inspector-general, 1863; gazetted minister plenipotentiary, 1885, but declined. Author of *These From the Land of Sinim,* etc. Died, 1911.

Hart, William, American painter, brother of James McDougal Hart, was born in Scotland, 1823. He came to Albany, N. Y., 1831, and, like his brother, developed a taste for landscape painting, and in 1848 exhibited a specimen of his work in the national academy of design in New York. In 1849 he returned to his native country for study. On returning to America he settled in New York, and soon became an academician. For several years he was president of the Brooklyn academy of design. Some of his most notable works are: "The Last Gleam"; "The Golden Hour"; "Opening in the Elands"; "Up the Glen in the White Mountains"; "Sunset in Dark Harbor, New Brunswick." He was one of the founders, and for some years president of the water-color society, and was himself eminent in that branch of art. He was remarkable for luminous brilliancy of coloring, particularly in skies. Died, 1894.

Harte (*härt*), **Francis Bret,** American writer, was born in Albany, N. Y., 1839. He was at different times a miner, school teacher, printer, and editor. From 1864 to 1870 he was in San Francisco as secretary of the United States mint, and, in 1870, he published *The Heathen Chinee.* He was named American consul at Crefeld in 1878, at Glasgow in 1880, and after leaving the latter in 1885, lived in London. Chief among his works are *Condensed Novels; The Luck of Roaring Camp and Other Sketches; Poetical Works; Tales of the Argonauts; The Twins of Table Mountain and Other Stories; By Shore and Sedge; A Millionaire of Rough and Ready; Devil's Ford; A Ward of the Golden Gate,* etc. Died, 1902.

Hartley, Sir Charles Augustus, British engineer, engineer-in-chief and consulting engineer to the European commission of the Danube, 1856–1907, was born at Heworth, in Durham, 1825. He served in Crimea as captain in the Anglo-Turkish contingent, 1855-56, and in 1867 reported to foreign office on important questions of engineering connected with the river Scheldt. In the same year he designed plans for the enlargement of the port of Odessa, for which he was awarded the emperor of Russia's grand competition prize of 8,000 silver rubles. He was appointed member of a board of engineers to report on the improvement of the Mississippi, 1875; was nominated by the British government member of international technical commission of Suez canal, 1884, and served until 1907; has been consulted at various periods by the Indian, Austrian, Russian, Egyptian, Rumanian, and Bulgarian governments on the improvement of the Hugli below Calcutta, and harbor of Madras, the enlargement of the port of Trieste, the consolidation of the Nile Barrage below Cairo, the improvement of the Don and Dnieper, and on commercial harbors of Constanza, Bourgas, and Varna. Author: *Delta of the Danube; Public Works in the United States and Canada; Inland Navigations in Europe; History of the Engineering Works of the Suez Canal,* etc.

Hartley, David, British philosopher, was born near Halifax, 1705. A clergyman's son, at fifteen he entered Jesus college, Cambridge, and in 1727 became a fellow. He studied for the church, but, dissenting from some points in the thirty-nine articles, abandoned his intention. In his mature years he impugned the eternity of hell-punishment; in all other points he remained a devout member of the church of England. As a medical practitioner he attained considerable eminence at Newark, Bury St. Edmunds, London, and Bath. His chief work is *Observations on Man.* Died, 1757.

Hartmann, Karl Robert Eduard von, German philosopher, was born at Berlin, 1842. He served as an artillery officer, 1860–65, but from 1867 until his death lived in Berlin, working out his philosophical scheme, a synthesis of Hegel, Schelling, and Schopenhauer, in which "the Unconscious" plays the rôle of creator and providence. His great work was *The Philosophy of the Unconscious,* followed by books on the ethical consciousness, the development of the religious consciousness, German æsthetics, Lotze, and Kant, besides a work on the self-destruction of Christianity, criticisms of neo-Kantianism and contemporary philosophies, defenses of his own system, and political and educational treatises. A pessimist as regards the inevitable misery of existence, he was an optimist as champion of evolutionary progress. He died in 1906.

Harvard, John, founder of Harvard college, was born in Southwark, England, 1607. He was graduated at Emmanuel college, Cambridge, England, 1631; married and came to America, 1637; was made a freeman of Massachusetts, and given a tract of land in Charlestown, where he began preaching as a Congregational minister. In his will he bequeathed about 750 pounds and 320 volumes from his library for the establishment of a college. He died at Charlestown, Mass., 1638. A granite monument was erected over his remains in Charlestown, 1828, and a memorial statue on the delta at the university was unveiled in 1884.

Harvey, George Brinton McClellan, editor of the *North American Review,* and *Harper's Weekly;* was born in Peacham, Vt., 1864. He was educated at Peacham academy; was consecutively reporter on the *Springfield Republican, Chicago News,* and the *New York World;* was later managing editor of the *New York World,* insurance commissioner, New Jersey, colonel and aide-de-camp of Governors Green and Abbett, New Jersey. He was the constructor and president of various electric railroads, 1894-98, and bought the *North American Review* in 1899. He has been president of Harper and Brothers since 1900, and bought the *Metropolitan Magazine,* 1903. He was made honorary doctor of laws by Erskine college, South Carolina, 1905, and by the university of Nevada, 1908. Was Bromley lecturer on journalism at Yale, 1908.

Harvey, William. See page 354.

Hase (*hä'-zĕ*), **Karl August von,** German theologian, was born at Steinbach in Saxony, 1800. He was expelled from Erlangen university for his connection with the political "Burschenschaften," became in 1823 tutor at Tübingen, but after a new trial was imprisoned for ten months. From 1830 to 1883 he was professor of theology at Jena, after which he was ennobled. His chief writings are: *Des Alten Pfarrers Testament; Handbook of Dogmatics; Gnosis; Life of Jesus; Church History; Francis of Assisi; Handbook of Protestant Polemical Theology; Life of St. Catharine of Siena;* and lectures on church history. Died, 1890.

Haskell, Charles Nathaniel, governor of Oklahoma, 1907-11, was born in Putnam county, Ohio, 1860. He was reared on a farm, taught school and read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1881. He began practice at Ottawa, Ohio; engaged in railway building and other construction work, 1888; went to Muskogee, I. T., 1901, and built many lines of railroad there. Was member of Oklahoma constitutional convention, and was elected first governor of the state of Oklahoma, 1907.

Hassall (*hăs'-al*), **Arthur,** British historical writer, was born at Bebington, Cheshire, 1853. He was graduated at Trinity college, Oxford; was lecturer and tutor of Keble college, 1880–83; student of Christ Church, 1884; censor of Christ Church, 1894-95, and student and tutor since 1895. Author: *Life of Bolingbroke; Louis XIV.; A Handbook of European History; The Balance of Power; A Class Book of English History; History of France; The French People; Mazarin; The Tudor Dynasty; War and Reform; The Expansion of Great Britain,* etc.

Hassam, Childe, American artist, was born in 1859. He was educated in Boston public schools, and studied art in Boston and Paris, 1886–89. He has exhibited widely in this country and in Europe, and follows generally the methods of the French impressionist school. His pictures are represented in the collections of the Pennsylvania academy of fine arts; Carnegie institute, Pittsburgh; Cincinnati museum; Corcoran art gallery, Washington; Boston art club, etc.

Hastings, Warren, English statesman and administrator in India, was born in 1732. He went to Bengal as a writer in 1750, and was seven years later appointed agent of the East India company at the court of the nabob of Bengal. In 1764 he returned to England, where he remained four years studying Eastern literature. On his return to India he became a member of the council of Madras, and in 1772 governor of Bengal, a position which, in 1774, became that of governor-general of India. He was now involved in quarrels with his council, and sent in his resignation, which, however, when accepted, he disavowed. The supreme court decided in his favor, and he was reappointed. During his first term of office he sold the vale of Rohilcund to Siraj-ud Dowlah and obtained the execution of Nuncomar, his enemy. During his second term, in order to obtain money, he took those measures against the rajah of Benares and the nabob of Oude which were afterward charged against him, but left the affairs of the company in a very prosperous condition. Three years after his return he was impeached before the lords for high crimes and misdemeanors, but, after a trial which proceeded at intervals for seven years, and in spite of the eloquence of Burke and Sheridan, he was acquitted in 1795. He was ruined by the expense, but was granted an annuity by the court of directors. To him the British government is largely indebted for its political and judicial organization in India and its method of Indian administration. Died, 1818.

Hauff (*houf*), **Wilhelm,** German novelist, was born at Stuttgart, 1802. He studied at Tübingen, was for two years a tutor, and had been editor of a paper for nearly a year when he died, 1827. His *Märchen* and his *Novellen* are admirable for their simplicity and playful fancy. His other works include: *Die Bettlerin vom Pont des Arts; Das Bild des Kaisers; Lichtenstein*, an imitation of Scott; and *Mitteilungen aus den Memoiren des Satans*, a story rich in satiric humor.

Haupt (*houpt*), **Lewis Muhlenberg**, American civil engineer, was born at Gettysburg, Pa., 1844. He attended the Lawrence scientific school, Harvard, and graduated at the United States military academy, 1867. He was lieutenant-engineer in lake surveys, 1868; engineer officer of the 5th military district Texas, 1869; professor civil engineering, university of Pennsylvania, 1872–92. Member of the Nicaragua canal commission, 1897–99; Isthmian canal commission, 1899-1902; president Colombia Cauca arbitration, 1897; chief engineer survey for ship canal across New Jersey, 1894; consulting engineer of Lake Erie and Ohio River ship canal, etc. He edited *The American Engineering Register*, 1885-86. Author: *Engineering Specifications and Contracts; The Topographer — His Methods and Instruments; Physical Phenomena of Harbor Entrances; Special Report on Railway Plant of Paris Exposition; Canals and Their Economic Relation to Transportation; A Move for Better Roads;* and a number of pamphlets and other contributions to engineering.

Haupt, Paul, philologist, professor of Semitic languages and director of oriental seminary, Johns Hopkins, since 1883, was born at Görlitz, Germany, 1858. He was graduated at Gymnasium Augustum, Görlitz, 1876; university of Leipzig, Ph. D., 1878; LL. D., university of Glasgow, 1902; post-graduate studies at Leipzig and Berlin universities, and British museum. He was tutor at the university of Göttingen, 1880–83; professor extraordinarius of Assyriology, same, until 1889. Editor: *The Polychrome Bible, New Critical Edition of Hebrew Text of the Old Testament.* Co-editor: *The Assyriological Library; The Johns Hopkins Contributions to Assyriology and Comparative Semitic Grammar.* Author: *The Sumerian Family Laws; Akkadian and Sumerian Cuneiform Texts in British Museum; The Babylonian Nimrod Epic; The Cuneiform Account of the Deluge; The Akkadian Language; Koheleth; The Book of Canticles; The Book of Ecclesiastes;* and numerous papers on biblical and Assyrian philology, history and archæology, comparative Semitic grammar, Sumerian, etc.

Hauptmann, Gerhart, German dramatic poet, was born in Salzbrunn, Silesia, 1862. At eighteen he decided to become a sculptor and entered the royal college of art, Breslau. In 1882 he went to the university of Jena, and spent most of 1883 and 1884 in Italy. Settled in Berlin in 1885, devoting himself to literary work. He has written: *Vor Sonnenaufgang; Das Friedensfest; Einsame Menschen; Die Weber; Kollege Crampton; Der Biberpelz; Florian Geyer; Fuhrmann Henschel; Rose Berndt; Die Versunkene Glocke*, and *Und Pippa Tanzt.* Received Nobel prize for literature, 1912.

Haussmann (*ōs′-män′*), **Georges Eugène**, French magistrate, was born in Paris, 1809. He entered the public service, and under Napoleon III. became prefect of the Seine in 1853. He then began his task of improving Paris by widening streets, laying out boulevards and parks, building bridges, etc. For these services he was made baron and senator; but the heavy burden of debt laid upon the citizens led to his dismissal in 1870. In 1871 he was appointed director of the *Crédit Mobilier*, and in 1881 was elected to the chamber of deputies. He died, 1891.

Havelock (*hăv′-lŏk*), **Sir Henry**, English general, was born at Bishop-Wearmouth, in Durham, 1795. He entered the army a month or two after the battle of Waterloo, went to India in 1823, and honorably distinguished himself in the Afghan and Sikh wars. In 1856 he commanded a division of the army that invaded Persia. While absent in that country news arrived of the Indian mutiny, and he hastened to Calcutta. He was directed to organize a small movable column at Allahabad, and to push on to the relief of the British at Cawnpore and Lucknow. He made a forced march to Futtehpur, where, at the head of 2,000 men, he engaged and broke the rebels. He continued his march upon Cawnpore, and twice defeated the enemy. The consequence of the latter victory was the massacre of all the European women and children in the hands of Nana Sahib. After fighting eight battles with the rebels, in all of which he was victorious, his little army found itself so thinned by fatigue and sickness that it was obliged to retire upon Cawnpore. Early in September, General Outram arrived with reënforcements, and Havelock again advanced to the relief of Lucknow. Outram, with chivalrous generosity, refusing to take the command out of his hands, Havelock and his column, with desperate bravery, fought their way through streets of houses, each forming a separate fortress, until they gained the British residency, to the indescribable joy of the beleagured garrison. The victorious army were now in turn besieged, but held their own until November, when Sir Colin Campbell (Lord Clyde) forced his way to their rescue. After the relief of Lucknow Havelock was attacked by dysentery, and died in 1857.

Haven, Erastus Otis, bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church, was born in Boston, 1820. He was a graduate of Wesleyan university at Middletown, Conn.; held a professor's chair at Amenia seminary for two years, and was engaged in pastoral work from 1848–53, when he accepted a professorship in the university of Michigan. He became editor of *Zion's Herald*, in Boston, 1856, and left in 1863 to become president of the university of Michigan. He resigned his office to accept a similar position in the Northwestern university at Evanston, Ill., 1869, and remained there for three years. In 1874 he was elected chancellor of Syracuse university. Elected bishop at general conference, 1880. Died, 1881.

Haven, Joseph, American clergyman and educator, was born in Massachusetts, 1816. He was graduated at Amherst, studied in Union theological seminary, and graduated at Andover theological seminary, 1839. After officiating as pastor in Congregational churches in Brookline and Ashland, Mass., he was chosen professor of moral and mental philosophy in Amherst college in 1850, and from 1858–70 occupied the chair of systematic theology in Chicago theological seminary. In 1870 he traveled in Europe and the East. In 1874 he was professor of mental and moral philosophy in Chicago university. He published *Mental Philosophy, Moral Philosophy*, and *Studies in Philosophy and Theology.* Died, 1874.

Hawkins, Anthony Hope, English novelist, was born in London, 1863. He was graduated from Balliol college, Oxford; received his M. A. there; and was admitted as a barrister of the Middle Temple, 1887. Author: *The Prisoner of Zenda; The God in the Car; The Dolly Dialogues; Rupert of Hentzau; The King's Mirror; Quisanté; Tristram of Blent; The Intrusions of Peggy; Double Harness; A Servant of the Public; Sophie of Kravonia; Tales of Two People; The Great Miss Driver*, etc. Plays: *The Adventure of Lady Ursula, Pilkerton's Peerage*, etc.

Hawthorne, Julian, American novelist, journalist, historical writer, biographer, was born in Boston, Mass., 1846. He was educated at Harvard, and at Dresden, Germany; lived in Europe, 1853–60; at Concord and Cambridge, Mass., 1860–68; Dresden, Germany, 1868–69; New York city, as hydrographic engineer in dock department, 1869–71; Dresden, 1871–73; London and neighborhood, 1874–81; New York, 1881–89; Europe, 1889; New York, 1890–94; Jamaica, West Indies, 1894–97; India, 1897; New York, 1898 to present; but he has not practiced as engineer since 1871. He has written: *Saxon Studies; Garth; Archibald Malmaison; Sebastian Strome; Dust; Fortune's Fool; Sinfire; Biography of Nathaniel Hawthorne; History of Oregon; History of United States* (3 vols.); *History of American Literature; Fool of Nature* ($10,000 prize novel); *Love is a Spirit; Hawthorne and His Circle;* and many others. He was reviewer on *London Spectator*, 1877–81, and literary editor *New York World*, 1885.

Hawthorne, Nathaniel, celebrated American novelist, was born at Salem, Mass., 1804. He was graduated at Bowdoin college in 1825, and three years later published his first novel, *Fanshawe.* He then wrote a number of stories for the journals, which he afterward collected in 1837, and published under the title of *Twice-told Tales*, a second volume of which appeared in 1842. In 1843 he took up his residence at the charming village of Concord, in a manse which had formerly been the dwelling of Emerson, and which suggested the title of his next work, *Mosses from an Old Manse*, published in 1843. These sketchs, in which he gives some interesting recollections of his boyhood, first made his name known in Europe. In 1842 he published *The Liberty Tree*, and in 1845 *The Journal of an African Cruiser.* After a three years' residence at Concord he accepted a situation in the custom-house at Salem, and removed to that city. This, however, did not stop his literary work. *The Scarlet Letter* appeared in 1850, and was received with universal approbation, as was likewise *The House of the Seven Gables*, published in 1851. His *Blithedale Romance*, published in 1852, may be regarded as a kind of autobiography so far as it goes, and is founded on incidents in his own life. In 1853 he received the appointment of consul at Liverpool from his friend and classmate, President Pierce, whose life he had written. He resided in Liverpool discharging the duties of his office for five years, and afterward went to Italy to recruit his impaired health — a journey which furnished him with material for his fantastic romance, *The Marble Faun*, generally regarded as one of the best of his works. After his return to America he published a sketch of England and the English. He died suddenly at Plymouth, N. H., 1864. As a writer he combined a true poetic spirit with a charming style, and displayed a deep knowledge of human nature. As a character analyst no American writer excels him.

Hay, John, American statesman and writer, was born in Salem, Ind., 1838. He was graduated from Brown university, 1858, and settled in Illinois as a lawyer. He went to Washington in 1861, as one of Lincoln's private secretaries, acting also as his aide-de-camp. He served under Generals Hunter and Gillmore with the rank of major and assistant adjutant-general. He was subsequently in the United States diplomatic service, stationed at Paris, Vienna, and Madrid. In 1897 he was made ambassador to England, and in 1898 secretary of state. In the latter capacity he inaugurated the important "open door" policy, for all nations, in China, and laid the foundation for subsequent diplomatic relations with the Orient. As secretary of state he gained a standing equal to that of the most eminent men who have held that high office. In coolness, foresight, and statesmanlike appreciation of current and coming events he had no superior among contemporary diplomats. His literary reputation rests upon *Pike County Ballads, Castilian Days*, a volume of travel, and *Life of Abraham Lincoln* (with J. G. Nicolay). Died, 1905.

Haydn, Joseph, Austrian composer, was born at Rohrau, Austria, 1732. He was the son of a poor wheelwright, and, manifesting great musical talent, he was received, at the age of eight, into the choir of the cathedral of St. Stephen's at Vienna. Subsequently Metastasio introduced him to the celebrated singer, Porpora, who employed Haydn to accompany him on the piano during his singing lessons, and from whom Haydn obtained the instruction in composition he so anxiously desired and needed. In the latter part of 1750 he composed his first quartet for stringed instruments. In 1759 a certain Count Morzin engaged him as music director and composer, "with a salary of 200 florins, free lodgings and table with his secretaries and other officials." In 1760 Prince Esterhazy placed him at the head of his private chapel. For him Haydn composed his beautiful symphonies and the greater number of his magnificent quartets. He is often called "Father Haydn," as having been the inventor of the symphonic form as we now essentially know it. After the death of Prince Esterhazy, in 1790, Haydn accompanied Salomon, the violinist, to England, where, in 1791-92, he produced six of his "Twelve Grand Symphonies." In England he first obtained that recognition which afterward fell to his share in his own country. On his return to Austria he purchased a small house with a garden in one of the suburbs of Vienna. Here he composed his oratorios, the *Creation* and the *Seasons.* The former work, the harmonies of which are pervaded with the fire of youth, was written in his sixty-fifth year, and is considered by many to be equal to the finest productions of Handel; the *Seasons* was almost his last work. Died, in Vienna, 1809.

Haydon, Benjamin Robert, English historical painter, was born at Plymouth, England, 1786. He exhibited his first picture at the academy in 1807, "Joseph and Mary Resting with our Saviour After a Day's Journey on the Road to Egypt." It was succeeded by "Dentatus." His great work, "Christ's Entry into Jerusalem," was exhibited in 1820, but it took some time to find a purchaser. Nothing daunted, Haydon painted two other subjects from the Passion of the Saviour. While in prison for debt he painted the "Mock Election," which George IV. purchased for 500 guineas. Of his succeeding works, "Napoleon Musing at St. Helena" has been frequently reproduced. He forsook the brush for the platform, and his lectures on art, in London and the provinces, brought him fame and, for the time being, money. He died by his own hand in 1846.

Hayes, Rutherford Birchard, nineteenth president of the United States, was born at Delaware, Ohio, 1822. He was graduated at Kenyon college and at Harvard law school, and began the practice of law at Lower Sandusky in 1845. He removed in 1849 to Cincinnati, where he was city solicitor, 1859–61. At the outbreak of the civil war he was appointed major of the 23d Ohio infantry, and shortly afterward lieutenant-colonel. He distinguished himself in the campaigns of West Virginia and in the battles around Winchester, and was severely wounded at South Mountain. In 1864 he was made brigadier-general and in 1865 brevetted major-general. He was elected to congress from Ohio, 1864–66, and was governor of that state, 1868–72 and 1876-77. He was the republican candidate for the presidency in

1876, and, after the memorable contest with Samuel J. Tilden, was inaugurated in 1877. As chief magistrate his career was marked with moderation, wisdom, and a sympathy with all true reforms. His independence of character, however, was strongly shown by his vetoes, his steady adherence to principle, and his refusal to pander to mere party politics. Died, 1893.

Hayne, Robert Young, American statesman, was born in South Carolina, 1791. He was admitted to the bar in 1812; served in the war with Great Britain; and at its close returned to his practice in Charleston. He sat in the United States senate from 1823 to 1832. He was a vigorous opponent of protection, and in 1832 boldly supported in congress the doctrine of nullification. The great debates between Daniel Webster and Hayne on the principles of the constitution, the authority of the general government, and the rights of the individual states are of unusual historical value. In November, 1832, South Carolina adopted an ordinance of nullification, in December Hayne was elected governor, and the state prepared to resist the federal power by force of arms. A compromise, however, was agreed to and the ordinance was repealed. He was mayor of Charleston, 1835–37. Died, 1840.

Hazard, Caroline, American educator, president of Wellesley college, 1899–1910, was born at Peace Dale, R. I., 1856, daughter of Rowland Hazard. She was educated by governess and tutors, at Miss Mary A. Shaw's school, Providence, and by private study abroad; A. M., university of Michigan, 1899; Litt. D., Brown, 1899; LL. D., Tufts, 1905. Author: *Life of J. L. Diman; Thomas Hazard, Son of Robert; Narragansett Ballads; The Narragansett Friends' Meeting, Some Ideals in the Education of Women*, etc., and essays, reviews, verses, etc., in magazines. Editor: *Works of R. G. Hazard* (4 vols.).

Hazlitt (*hăz'-lĭt*), **William,** English essayist and miscellaneous writer, was born in Kent, England, 1778. In 1802 he visited Paris and studied in the Louvre. On his return he attempted to support himself by portrait-painting; but as he could please neither himself nor his patrons he relinquished the easel and threw himself into literature, for which he was much better adapted. In 1803 he went to London, and shortly after published his *Essay on the Principles of Human Action*. In 1813 he delivered a course of lectures on the history of English philosophy, and he subsequently delivered courses on the English poets. He wrote essays in the *Examiner* in conjunction with Leigh Hunt, which were afterward republished in a volume entitled *The Round Table*. He also wrote *Characters of Shakespeare's Plays; View of the Contemporary English Stage; Life of Napoleon*, etc. Died, 1830.

Hearst (*hûrst*), **Phœbe Apperson,** philanthropist, was born in 1842; became a teacher. In 1862 she married George Hearst, United States senator from California, and a man of large wealth. She established and maintained kindergarten classes in San Francisco several years; also classes and a training class for kindergarten teachers in Washington, D. C., nearly ten years; now caring for about 300 children in her kindergarten classes at Lead, S. D., where her principal mining interests are located; made donations to the American university at Washington; gave $250,000 to build National Cathedral school for girls; established working girls' clubs, San Francisco; erected and equipped a mining building at university of California as a memorial to her husband; built, endowed, and gave thousands of volumes to free libraries at Lead City, South Dakota, and Anaconda, Mont., finally presenting same to the municipalities; paid cost of a competition of best architects of Europe and America for plans for greater university of California. Her other charities extend to numerous objects and institutions. She is a regent of the university of California.

Hearst, William Randolph, American newspaper publisher and politician, was born in San Francisco in 1863, son of Senator George F. and Phœbe Apperson Hearst. He was educated in the public schools of San Francisco and at Harvard. He then became editor and proprietor of the *San Francisco Examiner*, 1886; bought *New York Journal*, 1895; later bought the *New York Advertiser* to secure news franchise, and made it *New York Morning American;* started the *Chicago American*, 1900. In 1902 he started *The Chicago Morning Examiner*. In 1904 he also acquired the *Boston American* and the *Los Angeles Examiner*. He was elected to the 58th and 59th congresses from the 11th New York district, as democrat. He was candidate for mayor of New York in 1905 and 1909, and for governor in 1906. Was chief promoter of the independence league, and was responsible for making it a factor in the presidential campaign of 1908.

Heber (*hē'-bĕr*), **Reginald,** English prelate and hymn writer, was born at Malpas, Cheshire, 1783. He entered Brasenose college, Oxford, 1800, and in 1803 wrote his prize poem *Palestine*. Inducted into the family-living of Hodnet in Shropshire, 1807, he was a frequent contributor to the *Quarterly Review*, and in 1812 published a volume of *Hymns*. He was appointed a prebendary of St. Asaph in 1812, Bampton lecturer in 1815, and preacher of Lincoln's Inn in 1822. In 1823 he accepted the see of Calcutta; but an episcopate of apostolic zeal was terminated by his sudden death at Trichinopoly, 1826. He published sermons, *A Journey Through India*, etc., and edited Jeremy Taylor's *Works*. As a poet, his fame rests upon *Palestine* and his *Hymns*, which include "Lord of Mercy and of Might," "From Greenland's Icy Mountains," "Holy, Holy, Holy," and "The Son of God Goes Forth to War."

Hébert (*ā'-bâr'*), **Louis Philippe,** French-Canadian sculptor, was born in the province of Quebec, 1850. In early days he worked on a farm; obtained prize at provincial exhibition, Montreal, for wood-carving in 1873; afterward studied in Paris, and won prize given by Dominion government for full-length statue of George Cartier. His chief works consist of statues, among which are those to Maisonneuse and Chénier, in Montreal.

Hecker, Isaac Thomas, founder and superior of the order of Paulist fathers, was born in New York in 1819. His brothers established the well-known Hecker mills, but he was not content to labor in mercantile pursuits, and in 1843 joined the Brook Farm community in West Roxbury, Mass. Later he established a similar society at Fruitlands, Mass., then took up the study for the Episcopal ministry, but in 1845 joined the Roman Catholic church, and became a Redemptorist father. Much of his time was devoted to literature. He founded the *Catholic World*, organized the Catholic publication society, and wrote *Questions of the Soul; Aspirations of Nature; The Church and the Age*, etc. Died, 1888.

Hedin (*hĕ-dēn'*), **Sven Anders,** Swedish traveler and geographer, was born in Stockholm, 1865. He was educated at Stockholm, at Upsala, and in Germany; Ph. D., Halle. He began his explorations in Persia in 1885, and has traveled through Khôrassan and Turkestan, several times through Tibet and other parts of central Asia. His books include: *Through Asia; Central Asia and Tibet; Scientific Results of a Journey in Central Asia; The Tarim River*, etc.

Hegan, Alice Caldwell. See **Rice, Alice Hegan.**

Hegel (*hā'-gel*), **George Wilhelm Friedrich.** See page 313.

Heine (*hī'-nĕ*), **Heinrich,** German poet and wit, was born at Düsseldorf, of Jewish parents, 1799. He abandoned Judaism, and was baptized in the Lutheran church of Heiligenstadt. He studied at Göttingen, and was graduated there in law. A visit to the Harz and to Italy supplied him with material for his *Reisebilder*, "Pictures of Travel." This book was a brilliant success. His *Buch der Lieder* — a portion of which had first appeared as *Youthful Sorrows*, in Berlin, 1822 — was no less fortunate. Many of these songs are of the most exquisite and etherial beauty. They are unmatched in German literature, except by the lyrics which Goethe wrote in his youth. About 1845 Heine was attacked by disease of the spine, and was almost constantly bedridden. He suffered the most acute pain, together with the loss of his sight, with the most remarkable equanimity and even good-humor, until the day of his death, which took place in Paris, 1856.

Held, Anna, comedienne, was born in Paris, 1877, daughter of Maurice Held. She was educated in an academy at Rouen, France, and married in Paris, F. Ziegfeld, Jr., of Chicago. She made her début as comedienne in Paris, 1890; since then in many rôles; began starring, 1896, in *A Parlor Match;* later in *French Maid* and *Papa's Wife; Mlle. Napoleon*, at the Knickerbocker theater, New York; in *Parisian Model*, Broadway theater, New York; in *The Little Duchess*, Casino theater, New York, etc.

Helmholtz (*hĕlm'-hōlts*), **Hermann von.** See page 409.

Helmont (*hĕl'-mŏnt*), **Jan Baptista van,** Belgian chemist, was born at Brussels in 1577. He filled the chair of surgery in the university of Louvain, and writers on the history of chemistry regard him as the greatest chemist who preceded Lavoisier. In 1609 he settled at Vilvorde, near Brussels, where he practiced medicine gratuitously for thirty years. He was the first to point out the imperative necessity for employing the balance in chemistry. He paid much attention to the study of the gases, and is supposed by some authorities to have been the first to apply the term *gases* to elastic aeriform fluids. Of these gases he distinguished several kinds. His works were published under the title *Ortus Medicinæ.* Died, 1644.

Helps, Sir Arthur, English essayist and historian, was born at Streatham, 1813. He was graduated at Cambridge in 1835, and on leaving the university obtained a post in the civil service. He then resigned and retired to Bishop's Waltham, in Hampshire, where, in the possession of ample means, he enjoyed lettered ease. His first work of consequence was entitled *Essays written in the Intervals of Business.* Among his subsequent works are *Oulita, the Serf*, a play; *The Spanish Conquest in America; Friends in Council; Conquerors of the New World and their Bondsmen; Companions of My Solitude.* Died, 1875.

Helst (*hĕlst*), **Bartholomeus van der,** Dutch painter, was born at Haarlem or Dordrecht, between 1611 and 1614. He was joint-founder in 1654 of the painters' guild of St. Luke at Amsterdam, where he attained great celebrity as a portrait-painter. His best-known work is "The Banquet of the Civic Guard," now in the Amsterdam gallery. He died in 1670.

Helvetius (*hĕl-vē'-shĭ-ŭs*), **Claude Adrien,** French philosopher, was born at Paris, 1715. In 1738 he was appointed to the lucrative office of farmer-general, and soon after became chamberlain to the queen. In 1758 appeared his celebrated work *De l'Esprit*, in which he endeavors to prove sensation to be the source of all intellectual activity, and that the grand lever of all human conduct is self-satisfaction. He visited England in 1764, and the year following was entertained by Frederick the Great at Potsdam. His complete works were published after his death. Died, 1771.

Hemans (*hĕm'-anz*), **Felicia Dorothea,** English poet, was born in Liverpool, 1793, daughter of George Browne, a Liverpool merchant, and became the wife of Captain Hemans. A few years after their marriage, Captain Hemans removed to Italy, and they never afterward met. Mrs. Heman's subsequent life was spent in North Wales, in Lancashire, and in Dublin. Her best poem of any length is *The Forest Sanctuary;* but her shorter pieces, published under the title of *Songs of the Affections*, etc., are by far the most popular. Many of these shorter pieces have become standard English lyrics, and upon them, almost exclusively, depends her claim to remembrance. She died in Dublin, 1835.

Henderson, Charles Richmond, American educator, sociologist, professor of sociology, university of Chicago, since 1897, was born at Covington, Ind., 1849. He was graduated at the university of Chicago, 1870; B. D., 1873, D. D., 1885, Baptist Union theological seminary; Ph. D., Leipzig, 1901. Was pastor at Terre Haute, Ind., 1873–82, Detroit, 1882–92. Associate editor of *American Journal of Theology* and *American Journal of Sociology.* Author: *Introduction to Study of Dependent, Defective, and Delinquent Classes; Development of Doctrine in the Epistles; Social Spirit in America; Social Settlements; Social Elements.* Edited: *The Christian and Civic Economy of Large Towns; Modern Methods of Charity; Modern Prison Systems*, etc.

Henderson, William James, American writer, music critic, *New York Sun*, since 1902, was born at Newark, N. J., 1855. He was graduated at Princeton university, 1876. On staff of *New York Times*, 1883–1902. Author: *Story of Music; Preludes and Studies; Sea Yarns for Boys; Afloat with the Flag; Elements of Navigation; The Last Cruise of the Mohawk; What is Good Music? How Music Developed; The Orchestra and Orchestral Music; Richard Wagner; Modern Musical Drift; Pipes and Timbrels*, poems; *The Art of the Singer; Some Forerunners of Italian Opera.* Associate editor, *Standard Dictionary*, 1892–94.

Hendricks, Thomas Andrews, vice-president of the United States in 1885, was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, 1819. He removed with his father to Shelby county, Ind., in 1822, graduated at Hanover college in 1841, and was admitted to the bar in 1843. He was a member of the state legislature in 1848–49, a democratic member of the house of representatives, 1851–55, and commissioner of the land office, 1855–59. He served as United States senator, 1863–69, and as governor of Indiana, 1873–77. In 1876 he was nominated for the office of vice-president of the United States by the democrats, but was defeated. In 1876, 1880, and 1884 he was a prominent candidate for the nomination for the presidency; and in 1884, when Cleveland was nominated, he consented to take the nomination for the vice-presidency and was elected. He died at Indianapolis, Ind., 1885.

Heney, Francis Joseph, lawyer, was born in Lima, N. Y., 1859, and has been a resident of San Francisco practically since 1864. He was educated at public primary, grammar and night schools, 1866–75, university of California, 1879–80, Hastings law school, 1883–84, and was admitted to the bar, 1883. He engaged in cattle business in Arizona, 1885–89; conducted Indian trader store, Fort Apache, Arizona, 1886–88; practiced law, Tucson, Arizona, 1889–95; took prominent part in litigation by which titles under Mexican land grants in Arizona were settled, and in argument of three land-grant cases before the United States supreme court; was attorney-general of Arizona, 1893-94; removed to San Francisco, 1895, and confined cases to civil business until urged by United States Attorney-General Knox to undertake land fraud cases at Portland, Ore.; discovered conspiracy of United States Attorney John H. Hall to protect guilty politicians in consideration of reappointment; secured removal and indictment of Hall, and indictment of Senator Mitchell, George C. Brownell, and others. He was then district attorney for San Francisco, but was defeated for reëlection in 1909.

Henley, William Ernest, English poet, playwright, critic, and editor, was born at Gloucester, 1849. Months of illness in Edinburgh infirmary, 1873–75, bore fruit in *Hospital Rhymes*, and *A Book of Verses*, which won much attention, and was followed by *Views and Reviews; The Song of the Sword; For England's Sake; Hawthorn and Lavender*, etc. He edited the *Magazine of Art*, the *Scots Observer*, and the *New Review*, besides an edition of Burns. He also collaborated with R. L. Stevenson in four plays, *Deacon Brodie; Beau Austin; Robert Macaire*, and *Admiral Guinea*. He died in 1903.

Hennepin (*hĕn′-ē-pĭn*), **Louis**, French priest, missionary and traveler, was born in Belgium about 1640. He served in the army as chaplain, and in 1675 went to Canada as a missionary priest. When La Salle undertook his exploration of the Mississippi valley, Father Hennepin was assigned to his command. They discovered Niagara falls, traveling west as far as Mackinac, and thence to Peoria, on the Illinois river. Here La Salle was obliged to leave the party, and Father Hennepin and two men in a canoe went down the Illinois river to its mouth, and thence north up the Mississippi, a journey of some six weeks, when they fell into the hands of a party of Sioux Indians. They discovered and named the falls of St. Anthony, near Minneapolis. Father Hennepin spent nearly a year among the Indians, and was finally rescued by Du Lhut, after whom Duluth was named. Upon his return to Europe, Hennepin published a history of his travels, which is of the greatest value in dealing with the early explorations of the Mississippi valley. Died at Utrecht about 1706.

Henry I., king of England, youngest son of William the Conqueror, was born in 1068. When his brother, William II., was found dead in the New Forest, Prince Henry at once seized the reins of government, which should have passed into the hands of his elder brother, Robert, duke of Normandy, who was at the time in Italy, on his way home from crusading in Palestine. Henry was crowned at Westminster the third day after his brother's violent death. He successfully held the crown against his brother Robert, at first negotiating with him, and granting him a pension to resign his pretensions, but finally making war against his badly governed duchy. Robert was defeated in a bloody battle before the walls of Tinchebrai in 1106, taken prisoner, and shut up in Cardiff castle during the remaining twenty-eight years of his life. The acquisition of Normandy, the ancient patrimony of his family, had been a point of ambition with Henry, but he had some trouble in keeping it, as the French king, Louis VI., and the counts of Anjou and Flanders took part with William, Robert's youthful son, whose virtues and misfortunes secured him friends. Henry, however, brought over to himself the count of Anjou; he rendered neutral, by his eloquence and fair promises, Pope Calixtus II., and defeated the French king and his mailed knights in the almost bloodless battle of Brenneville, 1119. Next year his successes in arms and intrigues were darkened for life by the death of his only son William, who was drowned at sea on his passage from Normandy to England. Henry was styled *Beauclerc*, or "the scholar," in honor of his learning, which, for a king in his age, was not undeserving of distinction. Died, 1135.

Henry II., king of England, grandson of Henry I., was born in 1133. His mother, Matilda, had made war against Stephen, as a usurper. In 1153, when the rival armies were drawing near each other, a treaty for compromise was set on foot, and, the only son of Stephen having died, it was agreed that Stephen should reign during his life, and that Henry should succeed him, which he did on Stephen's death the next year. He was crowned with his queen, Eleanor, who was countess of Poitou and duchess of Aquitane in her own right. Henry inherited from his father Anjou, Touraine, and Maine, and his father and mother succeeded in keeping and taking possession of Normandy for themselves and him; so that, by one method and another, he came to be possessed of a large portion of France as well as England. His chief rivals in power were the clergy. To aid him in reducing the church to subjection to the civil power he appointed his trusted chancellor, Thomas à Becket, to the see of Canterbury, and compelled him and the other ecclesiastics to agree to the constitutions of Clarendon. Becket, however, proved to be a true churchman, and the long and obstinate struggle between him and his monarch was only terminated by his murder. Henry did penance at his grave, allowing himself to be scourged by monks; and he was ultimately successful in reducing the church to subordination in civil matters. During his reign occurred the conquest of Ireland. This was a nominal conquest, for the majority of the Irish tribes and chieftains continued to be independent barbarians for centuries. Henry's sons, incited by their jealous mother, Queen Eleanor, rebelled against him, and their cause was espoused by the kings of France and Scotland. In the course of this filial rebellion Henry, the eldest, died of a fever, and Geoffrey was killed in a tournament at Paris. Richard, surnamed Cœur de Lion, with King Philip of France, obtained some advantages over his father. A treaty of peace was concluded between them, of which one of the stipulations was for an indemnity for all the followers of Richard. Died, 1189.

Henry III., king of England, grandson of Henry II., and eldest son of King John, was born in 1207. He came to the throne in 1216 when a minor, and in the course of a long reign provoked much hostility by his foreign favorites and his submission to papal exactions. This discontent culminated in the barons' war, 1262–65, in which he was defeated and compelled to submit to control of the government by De Montfort and his friends. These, however, quarreled among themselves, and at Evesham De Montfort was defeated and slain. During this reign the great charter (with important clauses omitted) was frequently renewed, and Westminster abbey was almost entirely built. Died, 1272.

Henry IV., king of England, first king of the house of Lancaster, was born in 1367, and surnamed Bolingbroke, from his birthplace. About 1380 he was made earl of Derby, and married Mary de Bohun. He led a roving life for some years, was present at the taking of Tunis in 1390, fought against the heathen on the shores of the Baltic, and made an attempt to reach Jerusalem. In 1397 he supported Richard II. against Gloucester, and the following year was banished.

Upon the death of his father, his estates were forfeited. In July, 1399, he landed in York with three small vessels, and on September 29th he obtained from Richard, then a prisoner in the Tower, an abandonment of his claims to the throne. On the next day, Henry arose in parliament and claimed kingdom and crown. His reign proved one of trouble, disorder, and rebellion. Poverty and heavy taxes oppressed the people, and Henry's dependency on the wealth of the church caused him to allow severe laws against heretics to be made. In 1412 he sent two expeditions into France, but in his closing years he was afflicted with epileptic fits, in one of which he died at Westminster, 1413.

Henry V., king of England, was born at Monmouth, 1387, eldest son of Henry IV. by Mary de Bohun. From 1401 to 1408 he was engaged against Glendower and the Welsh rebels; in 1409 he became constable of Dover, and in 1410 captain of Calais. He was crowned in 1413, and at the outset of his reign liberated the young earl of March, the true heir to the crown, restored Hotspur's son to his father's lands and honors, and had Richard II.'s body buried in Westminster. The great effort of his reign was an attempted conquest of France; and in 1414 he demanded the French crown, to which he seems to have believed that he had a valid claim through his great-grandfather, Edward III. In 1415 he sailed with an army of 30,000 men, and in September took Harfleur. In October, at Agincourt, he gained a battle against such odds as to make his victory one of the most notable in history. Two years after he again invaded France, and by the end of 1418 Normandy was once more subject to the English crown. In 1420 was concluded the "perpetual peace" of Troyes, under which Henry was recognized as regent and "heir of France," and married the French king's daughter, Catharine of Valois. In 1421 he took his young queen to England to be crowned; but in a month he was recalled by news of the defeat at Beaugé of his brother, the duke of Clarence. Henry's wonted success was attending him, when he was seized with illness, and died at Vincennes, 1422, leaving an infant to succeed him.

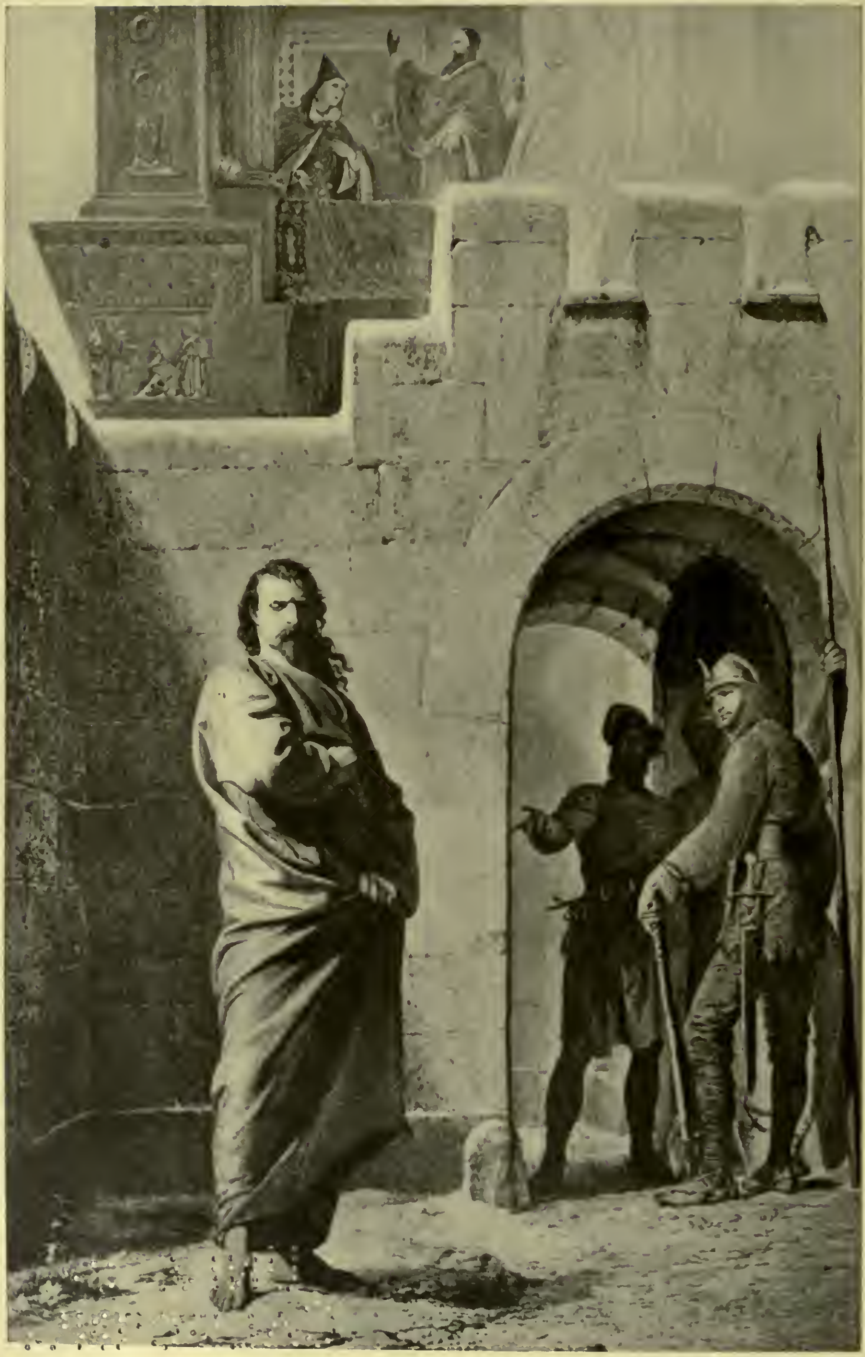
Henry VII., king of England, was born about 1457, first of the Tudor dynasty. He was the son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort, a descendant of John of Gaunt. He invaded England in 1485, and defeated Richard III. at Bosworth, after which he married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV. His reign was marked by three Yorkist risings, which he defeated, by the measures he enforced against the nobles, by his system of marriages with foreign princes, and the enactment of Poyning's law. Died, 1509.

Henry VIII., king of England, second son of Henry VII. and Elizabeth of York, was born in 1491. Betrothed at twelve, he was married in 1509, shortly after his succession, to Catharine of Aragon, his brother's widow, six years his senior. Handsome, generous, and full of life, the king was a favorite with all classes. He chose his ministers wisely, and, leaving much to their discretion, nevertheless held the reins of government himself. Wolsey, archbishop of York, his chief minister, held almost unlimited power, dependent, however, on the king's will and favor. Wars with France and Scotland in 1513 brought victory to England at Terouenne and Tourney, and at Flodden. From this date until 1529 Henry was engrossed much in foreign affairs, wars in France, and the failure of the attempt to collect war loans in England. In 1521 Henry gained from the pope the title "defender of the faith," still borne by the English sovereign, for his *Assertio Septem Sacramentorum* against Luther. The appearance at court of Anne Boleyn, and the failure of a male heir, encouraged Henry to raise the old question as to the legality of the marriage with Catharine. Wolsey zealously aided him, seeing in a divorce the possibility of a breaking of ties with Charles V. and an alliance with France. The appeal to the pope in 1527 resulted only in the appointment of a commission. Henry, angered at Wolsey's apparent failure, took away his office, and installed Thomas Cromwell as minister and Cranmer as archbishop of Canterbury, with Sir Thomas More as chancellor. Parliament was called in 1529, and passed a number of acts abrogating the papal power in England, heavily fining the clergy, and finally recognizing Henry as supreme head of the church of England, the clergy acknowledging his authority to secure a partial remittance of the fines. In 1531 Cromwell succeeded More as chancellor. In 1533 Henry, impatient at the delay, was privately married to Anne, with whom he had long been living; three months later the marriage was announced, and Cranmer, calling a court, as the highest ecclesiastical authority in England, pronounced the divorce from Catharine and declared the marriage null and void from the beginning. A year later Clement decided in favor of Catharine, but not until Henry had severed all connections with Rome, by making it treason to deny his authority as head of the church of England. In quick succession came the translation of the Bible, its introduction into every church, the act of uniformity, and the ten articles of faith, later changed again to six articles, embodying substantially the old creed, with the penalty of death for denial. In 1536 Henry charged Anne Boleyn with infidelity, sent her to the block and married Jane Seymour, by whom he had a son, Edward VI. She died in 1537 and three years later he married Anne of Cleves, at Cromwell's suggestion. She proved far from handsome, was divorced, and Cromwell sent to the block. On the day of his execution Henry married Catharine Howard, but she was soon found unfaithful, and beheaded. In 1543 Henry married Catharine Parr, who survived him. He died, 1547.

Henry II., king of France, was born in 1519, son of Francis I., whom he succeeded in 1547. By his alliance with the German Protestants, he acquired Metz, Toul, and Verdun, carried on his father's war with Spain, was defeated at St. Quentin in 1557, but in 1558 he regained Calais from the English. He died in 1559 of a wound inflicted in a tournament held to celebrate the conclusion of the war by the marriage of his daughter and Philip II. of Spain.

Henry III., king of France, third son of Henry II. and Catharine de' Medici, was born in 1551. In 1569 he gained victories over the Protestants at Jarnac and Moncontour, and he took an active share in the massacre of St. Bartholomew. In 1573 the intrigues of the queen-regent secured his election to the crown of Poland; but in 1574 he succeeded his brother, Charles IX., on the French throne. His reign was a period of almost incessant civil war between Huguenots and Catholics, the duke of Guise having formed the holy league to assert the supremacy of Catholicism and secure the reversion of the throne to the Guises. Henry showed fickleness and want of courage in his public conduct; and in private his life was spent in an alternation of dissolute excesses and wild outbreaks of religious fanaticism. In 1588 the assassination of the duke of Guise roused the Catholics to the utmost pitch of exasperation; Henry threw himself into the arms of Henry of Navarre, and the two marched upon Paris at the head of a Huguenot army. But in August, 1589, Henry was stabbed by a

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



HENRY IV. AT CANOSSA
From the painting by E. Schwoiser

fanatical Dominican named Jacques Clément; he died, the last of the house of Valois, on the following day, nominating Henry of Navarre as his successor.

Henry IV., king of France, was born in 1553, son of Anthony of Navarre, a descendant of Louis IX. He was founder of the Bourbon dynasty, succeeding Henry III. in 1589. His marriage with Marguerite de Valois, in 1572, was the occasion of the Bartholomew massacre. In 1576 he quitted the court and became leader of the Huguenots and opponent of the league, being the rival of the Guises for the succession. He defeated them at Arques and Ivry, but was unable to conquer Paris without becoming a Roman Catholic, which he did in 1593. He concluded peace with Philip II. at Vervins, and issued the edict of Nantes. The rest of his reign was occupied by domestic reforms. He was assassinated by Ravaillac, 1610.

Henry IV., emperor of the holy Roman empire, was born at Goslar, Prussia, 1050, son of Henry III. He was crowned emperor in 1084 by Clement III. The chief occurrence of his reign was the struggle with Gregory VII., with whom he began the investiture disputes. During this celebrated controversy he deposed Gregory, but was himself excommunicated and deposed, and was obliged to submit at Canossa in 1077. In 1084 he again invaded Italy, and captured Rome. In Germany he had enemies in Rudolf of Swabia (whom he defeated finally at Wolksheim in 1080), in the Saxons, and in his sons, Conrad and Henry, by the latter of whom he was dethroned. Died, 1106.

Henry, king of Navarre. See **Henry IV.,** king of France.

Henry, Joseph, American physicist, was born in Albany, N. Y., 1797; was appointed professor of natural philosophy in the college of New Jersey at Princeton, 1832; and, in 1846, was called to the office of secretary or director of the Smithsonian institution at Washington, to the organization and wide reputation of which he had mostly contributed. Henry made most important discoveries in electro-magnetism, and disputed with Morse the invention of the electric telegraph. Died, 1878.

Henry, Patrick, American orator and statesman, was born in Virginia in 1736. After receiving a common school education, and spending some time in trade and agriculture, he commenced the practice of law, after only six weeks of preparatory study. In spite of several years of poverty, he first rose to distinction in managing the popular cause in the controversy between the legislature and the clergy, touching the stipend which was claimed by the latter. In 1765 he was elected a member of the Virginia house of burgesses, with express reference to an opposition to the British stamp act. In this assembly he obtained the honor of being the first to commence the opposition to the measures of the British government, which terminated in the revolution. He was one of the delegates sent by Virginia to the first general congress of the colonies, in 1774, and in that body distinguished himself by his boldness and eloquence. In 1776 he was appointed the first governor of the commonwealth, and to this office was repeatedly reëlected. In 1786 he was appointed by the legislature one of the deputies to the convention held at Philadelphia, for the purpose of revising the federal constitution. In 1788 he was a member of the convention which met in Virginia to consider the constitution of the United States, and exerted himself strenuously against its adoption. In 1794 he retired from the bar, and died in 1799. Without extensive information upon legal or political topics, he was a natural orator of the highest order, possessing great powers of imagination, sarcasm, and humor, united with great force and energy of manner, and a deep knowledge of human nature.

Henry the Lion, duke of Saxony and Bavaria, was born in 1129. He was the son of Henry the Proud, a rebellious noble who had been deprived of his estates by Conrad III. On the death of Conrad these dukedoms were restored to Henry the Lion, who became the greatest of all the German princes. Great improvements were made by him in his dominions, and he became so powerful as to determine to be no longer a subject even to the emperor. At the battle of Legnano he caused the emperor Frederick Barbarossa to be defeated by withdrawing his troops from the field. Frederick for this took away his estates, and banished him for three years to England. Died, 1195.

Henry the Navigator, son of João I., king of Portugal, and the English Philippa, daughter of John of Gaunt, was born in 1394. He distinguished himself at the capture of Ceuta in 1415; took up his residence at Sagres, in Algarve; and during the war against the Moors his sailors reached parts of the ocean before unknown. He erected an observatory and a school for navigation, and despatched some of his pupils on voyages of discovery, resulting in the discovery of the Madeira islands in 1419. Henry's thoughts were now directed toward the gold-producing coasts of Guinea; and in 1434 one of his mariners sailed round Cape Nun, and touched Cape Bojador. Next year another expedition reached a point 120 miles beyond Cape Bojador; in 1441 Cape Blanco was reached. Up to this period the prince had borne the expense of these voyages himself; henceforth societies for the purpose were formed under his guidance. In 1445 Henry's captain, Nuno Tristam, doubled Cape Verde, and in 1448 Gonzalez Vallo discovered three of the Azores. Henry died in 1460, after his mariners had reached Sierra Leone.

Henson, Herbert Hensley, canon of Westminster abbey and rector of St. Margaret's since 1900; sub-dean of Westminster since 1911; was born in London, England, 1863. He was educated privately and at Oxford; was a fellow of All Souls college, Oxford, 1884–91, reëlected, 1896; B. D., 1898; hon. D. D., Glasgow, 1906. Head of the Oxford house, Bethnal Green, 1887-88; vicar of Barking, Essex, 1888–95; select preacher at Oxford, 1895-96, Cambridge, 1901; incumbent of St. Mary's hospital, Ilford, 1895–1900; chaplain to lord bishop of St. Alban's, 1897–1900. Author: *Light and Leaven; Apostolic Christianity; Cui Bono? an Open Letter to Lord Halifax; Ad Rem, Thoughts on the Crisis in the Church; Godly Union and Concord; Cross Bench Views of Current Church Questions; Preaching to the Times; Sincerity and Subscription; English Religion in the 17th century; Moral Discipline in the Christian Church; Religion in the Schools; Christian Marriage; The National Church; Christ and the Nation,* etc.

Hepburn, Alonzo Barton, banker, was born at Colton, N. Y., 1846. He was graduated at Middlebury college, Vermont, 1871, LL. D., 1894; D. C. L., St. Lawrence university, 1906. He was instructor in mathematics, St. Lawrence academy; principal Ogdensburg educational institute; practiced law at Colton; member New York assembly, 1875–80; superintendent banking department, New York, 1880–92; comptroller of the currency, 1892-93; president Third national bank, New York city, 1893–97; vice-president National city bank, 1897–99; president Chase national bank, 1899-1911, chairman board of directors since 1911. He is also a director in the New York life insurance company, Bankers trust company, Columbia trust company, Maryland trust company (Baltimore), Safety car heating and lighting company, Union typewriter company, United cigar manufacturers company, Sears, Roebuck and Company (Chicago), etc. Author of *History of Coinage and Currency*, and frequent contributor to reviews and magazines.

Hepburn, James Curtis, American physician and medical missionary, was born at Milton, Pa., 1815. He graduated at Princeton college, 1832; university of Pennsylvania medical department, M. D., 1836; LL. D., Lafayette, 1872, Princeton, 1905. Went to China as medical missionary, 1840; stationed in Singapore, 1841–43, in Amoy, China, 1843–46; returned to United States, 1846; resided in New York, 1846–59; went to Japan, 1859; lived in Yokohama until 1892; returned to United States, 1893, and retired. He compiled first English dictionary of Japanese language; published an *English-Japanese Dictionary;* wrote a grammar of the Japanese language; translated the Bible into the Japanese language, 1872–88, and published a Japanese *Dictionary of the Bible*, 1891. Died, 1911.

Hepburn, William Peters, lawyer, ex-congressman, was born in Wellsville, Ohio, 1833. His parents removed to Iowa in 1841, where he was educated in local schools and in a printing office. He was admitted to the bar in 1854; in the Union army, 1861–65, as a captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel, 2d Iowa cavalry; was presidential elector, 1876 and 1888; member of congress, 1881–87, and 1893–1909 from the 8th Iowa district. While a member of congress he was chairman of committee on interstate and foreign commerce, and author of the Hepburn bill to regulate interstate commerce. He was regarded as the ablest debater in the lower house for many years.

Heraclius (*hĕr-ȧ-klī′-ŭs*), Byzantine emperor, was born in Cappadocia about 575. In 610 he headed a revolt against Phocas, slew him, and mounted his throne. At this time the Avars threatened the empire on the northwest, and the Persians invaded it. Chosroes II. captured Damascus in 613, and in 614, Jerusalem; then all Syria, Egypt, and Asia Minor were conquered. At length Heraclius, having in 620 concluded a treaty with the Avars, in 622 took the field against the Persians, routed them in a series of brilliant campaigns, won back his lost provinces, and shut up Chosroes in Ctesiphon, 628. But soon the followers of Mohammed won from Heraclius nearly all he gained from the Persians, he meanwhile wasting his time in self-indulgence and theological disputes. Died, 641.

Herbart (*hĕr′-bärt*), **Johann Friedrich,** German philosopher, was born at Oldenburg, Germany, 1776. At a very early age he was familiar with religious and metaphysical doctrines and discussions, and at twelve years had read the systems of Wolff and Kant. He then studied at Jena, became the pupil of Fichte, and received his philosophy with enthusiasm; but after more reflection he found himself obliged to reject much of his system, and to form one of his own. In 1805 he was appointed professor at Göttingen, and in 1809 obtained the chair of philosophy at Königsberg. In 1833 he returned to Göttingen, where he remained until death. His collected works were published by his scholar, Hartenstein, 1850–52. Died, 1841.

Herbert, George, English poet, was born in Montgomery castle, Wales, 1593. His oldest brother was Lord Herbert of Cherbury. From Westminster he passed in 1609 to Trinity college, Cambridge, in 1615 was elected a fellow, and was public orator, 1619–27. He looked for advancement at court, but, by the gift of a prebend of Lincoln and the friendship of Nicholas Ferrar, he was drawn toward a religious life, and in 1630 was presented to the vicarage of Bemerton near Salisbury. He held it only three years, when he died in 1633. His *Country Parson* is generally considered to be a picture of himself; *The Temple, or Sacred Poems and Private Ejaculations* contains some of the purest pious verse in the English language.

Herbert, Victor, conductor, composer, was born in Dublin, Ireland, 1859. He began his musical education in Germany at the age of seven, studying under leading masters, and gained his first position of prominence as principal violoncello player in court orchestra, Stuttgart. He was also heard in concerts throughout Europe before coming to the United States as solo violoncellist in Metropolitan orchestra, New York, 1886. Subsequently he was connected with Theodore Thomas's, Seidl's, and other orchestral organizations as soloist and conductor. Bandmaster of 22d regiment band, New York, since 1894; conductor of Pittsburgh, Pa., orchestra, 1898–1904; Victor Herbert's New York orchestra, since 1904. Composer: *The Captive*, an oratorio; *Prince Ananias; The Wizard of the Nile; The Serenade; Cyrano de Bergerac; The Ameer; The Viceroy; The Idol's Eye; The Fortune Teller; The Singing Girl; Babette; Babes in Toyland; It Happened in Nordland*, etc., all comic operas. He has also written several compositions for orchestra, songs, and a concert for violoncello and orchestra.

Herder (*hĕr′-dẽr*), **Johann Gottfried von,** German critic and poet, was born at Mohrungen in East Prussia, 1744. He studied at Königsberg, and there became acquainted with Kant and Hamann. In 1764 he became teacher in a school and assistant-pastor of a church at Riga. Between 1766 and 1769 he wrote two works, in which he maintained that the truest poetry is the poetry of the people. In 1769 he made the acquaintance of Goethe at Strassburg; in 1770 was appointed court-preacher at Bückeburg, and in 1776 first preacher in Weimar. In 1802 he was ennobled by the elector of Bavaria. He wrote many important works, among them: *Fragments of the more Modern German Literature; Origin of Language; The Oldest Record of the Human Race; Folk-Songs; Voices of the Nations in Songs; Letters for the Advancement of Humanity*, etc. He died at Weimar, 1803.

Herkimer (*hûr′-kĭ-mẽr*), **Nicholas,** American general, was born about 1715. In 1758 he was appointed a lieutenant of militia, and commanded Fort Herkimer at the time the French and Indians attacked German Flats. Later Herkimer lived in the Conajoharie district, where in 1775 he was made colonel of militia and chairman of the committee of safety. In 1776 he attained the rank of brigadier-general. In the next year, when Colonel St. Leger, sent out by General Burgoyne, was besieging Fort Schuyler, Herkimer, with 800 militia, marched to its relief, and led an expedition against a British force of tories and Indians. In this movement he fell into an ambuscade at Oriskany in August, 1777. Herkimer's horse was killed, and he himself fatally wounded.

Herkomer (*hûr′-kō-mẽr*), **Hubert von,** English artist, was born in Waal, Bavaria, 1849. His father, Lorenzo Herkomer, a skillful wood-carver, emigrated with his family to the United States, 1851, but in 1857 removed to England and settled in Southampton. At the age of thirteen Herkomer entered the art school at Southampton, and won a bronze medal there. He then studied at Munich, established himself in the village of Hythe, and there painted two pictures, which he exhibited at the Dudley gallery. He finally removed to London, where he occupied himself successfully with water-color painting and designing for wood engravings. Subsequently he turned his attention to etching and other branches of practice. His later pictures include: "At Death's Door"; "Der Bittgang"; "Eventide"; "A Scene in the Westminster Union"; "A Welshwoman", "Souvenir de Rembrandt"; "The Last Muster," etc. He became a member of the royal academy, an honorary member of the imperial academy of Vienna, and succeeded Ruskin as Slade professor of art at Oxford, 1885–94.

Hermes (*hĕr'-mās*), **Georg,** Roman Catholic philosopher, was born at Dreyerwalde in Westphalia, 1775. He became theological professor at Münster in 1807, and in 1819 at Bonn. In his *Die Innere Wahrheit des Christentums, Philosophische Einleitung in die Christkatholische Theologie,* and *Christkatholische Dogmatik,* he sought to base the Catholic faith and doctrines on a critical theory of knowledge like Kant's. The Hermesian method departed widely from the old text-books of the schools; and although his substantial orthodoxy was not questioned, his doctrines were condemned by a papal brief in 1835 as heretical, and his followers were deprived of their chairs. Died, 1831.

Herne (*hûrn*), **James A.,** American actor and dramatist, was born at Troy, N. Y., 1840. He appeared chiefly in his own plays, chief of which are: *Hearts of Oak; Margaret Fleming; Shore Acres; Rev. Griffith Davenport; Sag Harbor.* He was an actor of great ability and a skillful stage manager. Died, 1901.

Herod (*hĕr'-ŭd*) **the Great,** king of Judæa, was born at Askalon, 62 B. C., became governor of Galilee about 47, and through the influence of Mark Antony ascended the throne of Judæa in 40. During his reign occurred the birth of the Messiah, and the consequent massacre of the innocents. Herod was so cruel by nature that for deeds of blood and violence his name became a proverb. Died, 4 B. C.

Herodotus (*hē-rŏd'-ō-tŭs*). See page 16.

Herrera (*ĕr-rā'-rā*), **Antonio de,** Spanish historian, was born at Cuellar near Segovia, 1549. Philip II. made him chief chronicler of America, and historian of Castile, which offices he filled for many years. He wrote a history of *Castilian Exploits in the Pacific,* a description of the West Indies, a history of England and Scotland in the time of Mary Stuart, etc. Died, 1625.

Herrera, Fernando de, Spanish lyric poet, was born at Seville about 1534, and took orders in the church. Many of his love-poems are remarkable for tender feeling, while his odes display a lofty enthusiasm. He wrote a prose history of the war in Cyprus, and translated from the Latin of Stapleton a *Life of Sir Thomas More.* Died, 1597.

Herrera, Francisco, "the elder," Spanish painter, was born in Seville, 1576. He painted historical pieces, wine-shops, fairs, carnivals, and scenes from the life of the people, and was one of the most eminent Spanish painters of the school of Seville. His "Last Judgment" is a masterpiece of drawing and coloring; and his "Holy Family" and "Outpouring of the Holy Spirit" are also much esteemed. The cupola of the church at St. Bonaventure displays his skill in fresco-painting. Some of his best works are in the Louvre at Paris. Died, 1656.

Herrick, Myron T., financier, ex-governor of Ohio, was born at Huntington, Ohio, 1854. He was educated in the district schools in Ohio, at Oberlin college, and Ohio Wesleyan university; was admitted to the bar, Cleveland, 1878. He retired from law practice, 1886, to become secretary and treasurer of the society for savings, Cleveland, of which he has been president since 1894; also chairman of board Wheeling and Lake Erie railroad; officer or director in numerous other railway and financial enterprises. From 1903 to 1906 he was governor of Ohio, and has since been influential in the politics of the state. Appointed ambassador to France, 1912.

Herrick, Robert, English poet, was born in Cheapside, London, 1591, son of a goldsmith. He was educated at St. John's college and at Trinity hall, Cambridge. After taking orders as a clergyman of the church of England, he was presented by Charles I. to the vicarage of Dean Prior. After about twenty years' residence, his living was sequestered in the civil war, and, rejoicing in his freedom from the "rude salvages" of Devon, he went to reside in Westminster. After the restoration he was replaced in his vicarage, where he died in 1674. In 1648 he published his celebrated collection of lyrical poems, entitled *Hesperides, or the Works both Human and Divine of Robert Herrick, Esq.* About the same time he published *Noble Numbers, or Pious Pieces.* His poems, not fewer than thirteen hundred in number, include some of the finest lyrical pieces in the language.

Herrick, Robert, educator, novelist, was born at Cambridge, Mass., 1868. He was graduated at Harvard, 1890; was instructor in rhetoric, Massachusetts institute of technology, 1890–93; instructor in rhetoric, 1893–95, assistant professor, 1895–1901, associate professor, 1901–05, professor English since 1905, university of Chicago. Author: *The Man who Wins; Literary Love Letters and other Stories; The Gospel of Freedom; Love's Dilemmas; Composition and Rhetoric* (with Professor L. T. Damon); *The Web of Life; The Real World; Their Child; The Common Lot; The Memoirs of an American Citizen,* etc.

Herschel (*hûr'-shel*), **Caroline Lucretia,** sister of the astronomer, Sir (Frederick) William Herschel, was born in Hanover, 1750. When William was appointed astronomer to George III. she acted as his assistant, and in that character received a small salary from the king. She discovered seven comets, for five of which she has the credit of priority of discovery. Several remarkable nebulæ and clusters of stars included in her brother's catalogues were described from her original observations. In 1798 she published, with an introduction by her brother, *A Catalogue of Stars taken from Mr. Flamsteed's Observations,* etc. This valuable work was published at the expense of the royal society, and contained 561 stars omitted in the British catalogue. She was made an honorary member of the royal society, and died in 1848.

Herschel, Sir John Frederick William, English astronomer, son of Sir (Frederick) William Herschel, was born in 1792. About 1825 he began his observations in sidereal astronomy, to which he chiefly devoted himself. His great enterprise was his expedition toward the close of 1833 to the cape of Good Hope to take observations of the southern firmament. In 1847 appeared his *Results of Astronomical Observations at the Cape of Good Hope,* one of the most valuable works of our time. His residence at the cape gave not only valuable additions to astronomy, but also to meteorology. His observations on the milky way, on the brightness and the color of stars, on variable stars, on the sun's rays, on the atmospheric air, and on the Magellanic clouds, are all very valuable. He also made valuable researches in light, sound, and celestial physics. His best known work is *Outlines of Astronomy.* Died, 1871.

Herschel, Sir (Frederick) William, German-English astronomer, was born in Hanover, 1738. He was educated specially as a professional musician. In 1757 he went to England, where he became a teacher of music in the town of Leeds, from which he went to Halifax as organist, and subsequently in the same capacity to Bath. Here he turned his attention to astronomy. Wanting a telescope, and unable to afford a reflector, he made one for himself. In 1781 he discovered the planet Uranus, which discovery resulted in his appointment as private astronomer to George III., with a salary of 200 pounds a year. He was knighted by George III., and made a D. C. L. by the university of Oxford. He contributed sixty-nine papers to the *Philosophical Transactions*, and to vol. i., *Memoirs of the Astronomical Society*, he contributed a paper *On the Places of* 145 *New Double Stars*. He greatly added to our knowledge of the solar system; discovered six satellites of Uranus, and two satellites of Saturn; detected the rotation of Saturn's rings, the period of rotation of Saturn itself, and the existence of the motion of binary stars, the first revelation of systems besides our own. He threw new light on the milky way and the constitution of nebulæ, and, in fact, was the first to give the human mind a proper conception of the immensity of the universe. He erected a monster telescope, as it was then considered, of forty feet focal length. It was begun in 1785 and finished in 1789. Died, 1822.

Hertz (*hĕrts*), **Henrik**, Danish poet and dramatist, was born in Copenhagen, 1798. He was of Jewish descent, was educated at the university of Copenhagen, traveled abroad, and returned as a professor of the university. His first important work was *Letters of a Ghost*, a rhymed satirical poem. His subsequent works include: *Amor's Clever Pranks; Emma; The Only Error; King René's Daughter; Svend Dyring's House; The Saving's Bank; Love and Politics; The Heirs*, etc. Died, 1870.

Hervieu (*ĕr'-vyû'*), **Paul Ernest**, French author and dramatist, was born at Neuilly-sur-Seine, 1857. He was educated at the Lycée Condorcet, Paris, and at the École de Droit; was admitted as an advocate, 1877. In 1900 he was elected to the French academy. He has written several novels, but his most notable achievements are his dramas, which are marked by keen observation of life and delicate fancy.

Herzog (*hĕr'-tsōᴋ*), **Johann Jakob**, German theologian, was born at Basel, 1805. He became professor at Lausanne, 1830, at Halle, 1847, and Erlangen, 1854. He wrote books on the Plymouth brethren and the Waldenses, lives of Calvin and Œcolampadius, a church-history, etc., and edited the great *Realencyklopädie für Protestantische Theologie und Kirche* (22 vols.). Died, 1882.

Hesiod (*hē'-sĭ-ŏd*), one of the earliest Greek poets, was born in Bœotia, lived in the eighth century B. C., chiefly at Orchomenus, probably of humble birth. Of the works ascribed to him the principal were the *Works and Days*, the *Theogony*, and the *Shield of Hercules*. His poems treat of the quiet pursuits of ordinary life, the origin of the world, the gods and heroes, while those of Homer are occupied with the restless and active enterprises of the heroic age.

Hewlett, Maurice Henry, English historical writer and novelist, was born at London, 1861. He was educated at the London international college, at Spring Grove, Isleworth; was admitted as a barrister, 1891. Author: *Earthwork out of Tuscany; The Masque of Dead Florentines; Songs and Meditations; The Forest Lovers; Pan and the Young Shepherd; Little Novels of Italy; Richard Yea-and-Nay; New Canterbury Tales; The Queen's Quair; The Road in Tuscany; Fond Adventures; The Fool Errant; The Stooping Lady; Half-way House*, etc.

Heyburn, Weldon Brinton, United States senator, lawyer, was born in Delaware county, Pa., 1852. He received an academic education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1876. He removed to Shoshone county, Idaho, 1883, and practiced there. He was a delegate to republican national conventions, 1888, 1892, 1900; was republican nominee for congress, 1898, but was defeated; elected United States senator from Idaho for term, 1903–09, and reëlected for term, 1909–15. Died, 1912.

Heyne (*hī'-nĕ*), **Christian Gottlob**, German classical scholar, was born in Saxony, 1729. In 1753 he obtained the situation of under-clerk in the Brühl library at Dresden. While there he prepared his edition of *Tibullus*, which appeared in 1755. In 1756, unfortunately for Heyne, the seven years' war broke out. Frederick the Great marched against Dresden, and burned, among other things, the Brühl library, but not before Heyne had edited, from a *codex* there, the *Enchiridion* of Epictetus. In 1763, following the death of Gesner, professor of rhetoric at Göttingen, Heyne was appointed his successor. Among his other works were editions of Virgil, Pindar, Apollodorus, and Homer's *Iliad;* six volumes of *Opuscula Academica;* and 7,500 reviews of books in the *Göttinger Gelehrte Anzeigen*. Died, 1812.

Heyse (*hī'-zĕ*), **Paul Johann**, German poet, dramatist, and novelist, was born in Berlin, 1830. He was educated at Berlin and Bonn, and settled at Munich in 1854. He has published collections of novelettes, good specimens of which are contained in *Das Buch der Freundschaft*. His poetic works include narrative poems, such as *Urica*, and epics, *Die Braut von Cypern* and *Thekla*. As a dramatist he has been almost as copious as a novelist, but few of his pieces have been unequivocally successful. His more recent successful novels are *Die Kinder der Welt, Im Paradiese, Merlin*, etc. Received Nobel prize for literature, 1910.

Hezekiah, king of Judah, son and successor of Ahaz, reigned from 726 to 696 B. C. There was "none like him among all the kings of Judah" is the praise bestowed upon him in the book of *Kings*. His efforts seem chiefly to have been directed toward the abolition of the idolatry which reigned paramount in the land, and the restoration of the worship of Jehovah to its pristine purity and glory. At the head of a repentant and united people Hezekiah returned to assume the aggressive against the Philistines, and in a series of victories not only re-won the cities his father had lost, but captured others. At length Sennacherib with a mighty host advanced against Jerusalem, but by some catastrophe 180,000 men in the Assyrian camp were killed in a single night, and Sennacherib was obliged to retreat. A second Assyrian invasion, however, under Merodach-baladan resulted in the captivity and the end of Hezekiah's rule.

Hicks, Elias, American Quaker preacher, was born at Hempstead, L. I., 1748. At twenty-seven he was a well-known and influential Quaker preacher, and for many years traveled through the United States and Canada. He exercised great influence among his co-religionists until his Unitarianism brought him into disfavor with orthodox Friends; but he defended his views with perseverance, and at eighty he still preached. The result was a schism of the society into two divisions, known as orthodox and Hicksite Friends. He was a vigorous abolitionist. Died, 1830.

Hicks-Beach, Sir Michael Edward, English statesman, made in the year 1906 Viscount St. Aldwyn, was born in London, 1837. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford; succeeded his father as ninth baronet in 1854; in 1864 became conservative member of parliament for East Gloucestershire, and in 1885 for West Bristol. He was chief-secretary for Ireland, 1874–78 and 1886–87; colonial secretary, 1878–80, and chancellor of the exchequer, 1885-86 — an office he held again in 1895–1902.

Hiero (*hī'-ĕ-rō*) **I.,** king of Syracuse, succeeded his brother Gelon in 478 B. C. The most important event of his reign was the naval victory gained by his fleet and that of the Cumani over the Etruscans in 474, which deprived the latter of their supremacy in the Tyrrhenian sea. Though violent and rapacious, he was a lover of poetry, and the patron of Simonides, Æschylus, Bacchylides, and Pindar. He died at Catania in 467 B. C.

Hiero II., king of Syracuse, 269–216 B. C., was the son of a noble Syracusan named Hierocles. He came to the front during the troubles in Sicily after the retreat of Pyrrhus, 275 B. C. He joined the Carthaginians in besieging Messana, which had surrendered to the Romans; but was beaten by Appius Claudius. In 263 he concluded a fifteen years' peace with Rome, and in 248 a permanent one. In the second Punic war Hiero supported the Romans with money and troops. He was a patron of the arts, and Archimedes was his relative and friend. Died, 216.

Higginson, Ella, author, was born at Council Grove, Kansas, in 1862, daughter of Charles Reeves Rhoads. She was educated at Oregon City seminary and in a private school; married Russell Carden Higginson, New York. Author: *The Flower that Grew in the Sand, From the Land of the Snow Pearls, A Forest Orchid,* all books of short stories; *When the Birds Go North Again,* poems; *The Snow Pearls,* a poem; *Mariella, of Out-West,* a novel; *The Voice of April-Land,* poems; also *The Takin' In of Old Mis' Lane,* which won McClure's $500 prize for best short story. She also conducts the literary department of the Seattle *Sunday Times.*

Higginson, Henry Lee, banker, was born in New York, 1834. He entered Harvard in 1851, but did not complete course. He became an employee in the counting-house of S. and E. Austin, Boston; then went to Vienna; studied music; served in United States volunteers in civil war, becoming major and brevetted lieutenant-colonel of 1st Massachusetts cavalry, and was severely wounded at Aldie, Va., June, 1863. He later entered the firm of Lee, Higginson and Company, bankers, Boston. He has devoted a considerable sum to organization of the symphony orchestra in Boston, and has dispensed numerous other philanthropies.

Higginson, Thomas Wentworth, American writer, was born in Cambridge, Mass., 1823. He graduated at Harvard, 1841; LL. D., Harvard, Western Reserve university. After several years in the ministry he entered keenly into the movement against slavery; took part in the civil war as captain of the 51st Massachusetts volunteer militia, later colonel 1st South Carolina (Union) volunteers, and afterward of the 33d United States colored troops. Author: *Outdoor Papers; Army Life in a Black Regiment; Atlantic Essays; Oldport Days; Young Folks' History of the United States; Young Folks' Book of American Explorers; Short Studies of American Authors; Common Sense About Women; Life of Margaret Fuller Ossoli; Larger History of the United States; The Monarch of Dreams; Women and Men; Travelers and Outlaws; The Afternoon Landscape,* poems; *The New World and the New Book; Concerning All of Us; Such As They Are,* poems; *English History for Americans; Cheerful Yesterdays; Tales of the Enchanted Islands of the Atlantic; Old Cambridge; Contemporaries; Henry W. Longfellow,* in American Men of Letters series; *John G. Whittier,* in English Men of Letters series; *A Reader's History of American Literature; Part of a Man's Life,* etc. Died, 1911.

Hildebrand (*hĭl'-dĕ-brănd*), **Saint.** See **Gregory VII.,** page 223.

Hildreth (*hĭl'-drĕth*), **Richard,** American historian, was born in Deerfield, Mass., 1807. He was graduated at Harvard college in 1826; admitted to the bar in 1830, and became connected with the Boston *Atlas* and other newspapers. For a number of years he was engaged on newspapers in Demerara, British Guiana, was subsequently on the editorial staff of the *New York Tribune,* and in 1861 became United States consul at Trieste, Austria. Among his most notable works are the *White Slave,* an anti-slavery novel; *History of the United States* (6 vols.); *Banks, Banking and Paper Currency; Theory of Morals; Theory of Politics,* etc. He died, 1865.

Hilgard (*hĭl'-gärd*), **Eugene Woldemar,** professor of agriculture, 1874-1904, professor emeritus since 1903, university of California; director California agricultural experiment station, 1888-1904; was born at Zweibrücken, Rhenish Bavaria, 1833. He came to the United States in 1836; was graduated at Heidelberg, Ph. D., 1853; studied, also, Zürich and Freiberg, Saxony; LL. D., Columbia, university of Michigan, university of Mississippi. He was state geologist, Mississippi, 1855–73; also professor of chemistry, university of Mississippi, 1866-73, and professor of geology and natural history, university of Michigan, 1873–75. Received the Liebig medal for distinguished achievements in agricultural sciences from academy of sciences, Munich; also gold medal, Paris exposition, 1900, as collaborator in agricultural science. Author: *Report on the Geology and Agriculture of Mississippi; Report on the Agricultural Features of the Pacific Slope; Reports and Bulletins California Experiment Station,* 1877–1903. Editor: *Cotton Culture in the United States, 10th Census,* and contributor on geological, chemical, and agricultural subjects to many American and European journals and government reports, 1854-1911.

Hill, Adams Sherman, educator, was born in Boston, Mass., 1833. He was graduated at Harvard college, 1853; Harvard law school, 1855; LL. D., 1903. He was law reporter, correspondent, and editor, New York, Washington, and Chicago, 1856–68; assistant professor of rhetoric, 1872–76, Boylston professor of rhetoric and oratory, Harvard, 1876–1904, emeritus professor same, 1904–10. Author: *Principles of Rhetoric; Our English; Foundations of Rhetoric; Beginnings of Rhetoric and Composition,* etc. Died, 1910.

Hill, Albert Ross, educator, president university of Missouri since 1908, was born in Nova Scotia, 1869; graduated at Dalhousie university, 1892; Ph. D., Cornell, 1895; studied at Heidelberg, Berlin, and Strassburg; LL. D., university of South Carolina, 1905. Taught school in Nova Scotia, 1885–87; professor of psychology and education, state normal school, Oshkosh, Wis., 1895–97; associate professor of philosophy, 1897–98, professor, and director of psychological laboratories, 1898–1903, university of Nebraska; professor educational psychology and dean of teachers college, university of Missouri, 1903–07; professor philosophy of education, director of school of education and dean of college of arts and sciences, Cornell university, 1907–08. He was president of the Western philosophical association, 1904–05.

Hill, Ambrose Powell, American soldier, was born in Virginia, 1825. He was graduated at West Point, 1847, served in the Mexican war, and entered the confederate army in 1861 as colonel. He served in Johnston's command at the first battle of Bull Run; commanded a brigade at Williamsburg; became a major-general, 1862;

took part in the seven days' battle around Richmond and in the second battle of Bull Run; reinforced Lee at Antietam; commanded the right wing of Jackson's corps at Fredericksburg; was promoted to lieutenant-general, 1863; commanded a corps at Gettysburg; repelled, with Longstreet, the attack on Weldon railroad; was killed near Petersburg, Va., 1865, while reconnoitering.

Hill, David Bennett, American lawyer and politician, was born at Havana, N. Y., 1843. He was educated at the district schools and Havana academy, and was admitted to the bar in 1864. He early entered politics and was a delegate to democratic state conventions, 1868–80, chairman 1877, 1881; delegate to national democratic conventions, 1876, 1884, 1896, 1900, 1904; seconded nomination of William J. Bryan for presidency, 1900; member of New York assembly, 1871-72; city attorney, 1865, alderman, 1880 and 1881, mayor, 1882, Elmira, N. Y.; lieutenant-governor of New York, 1882–85; governor of New York, 1885–91; United States senator, 1891–97; prominent candidate for presidential nomination in national democratic convention, 1892; candidate for governor of New York, 1894, but was defeated. President New York state bar association, 1886-87. Died, 1910.

Hill, David Jayne, American diplomat, scholar, was born in Plainfield, N. J., 1850. He was graduated at Bucknell university, Pa., 1874; LL. D., Colgate, university of Pennsylvania, Union college; was a student in universities of Berlin and Paris. President of Bucknell university, 1879–88; president of university of Rochester, 1888–96; resigned; spent nearly three years in study of public law of Europe; professor of European diplomacy in school of comparative jurisprudence and diplomacy, Washington, 1899-1903. Assistant secretary of state of United States, 1898–1903, envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary of United States to Switzerland, 1903–05, to the Netherlands, 1905–07; ambassador to Germany, 1908-11. Author: *Life of Washington Irving; Life of William Cullen Bryant; Elements of Rhetoric; Science of Rhetoric; Elements of Psychology; Social Influence of Christianity; Principles and Fallacies of Socialism; Genetic Philosophy; International Justice; A Primer of Finance; The Conception and Realization of Neutrality; The Life and Work of Hugo Grotius; The Contemporary Development of Diplomacy; A History of Diplomacy in the International Development of Europe,* etc. Also numerous political pamphlets in English and German, and printed addresses.

Hill, James J., railway official, capitalist, was born near Guelph, Ont., 1838. He was educated at Rockwood academy; left his father's farm for business life in Minnesota; was in steamboat offices in St. Paul, 1856–65; agent of Northwestern packet company, 1865; later established general fuel and transportation business on his own account, and became head of Hill, Griggs and Company. He established in 1870 the Red River transportation company, which was the first to open communication between St. Paul and Winnipeg; organized, 1875, the Northwestern fuel company, and three years later sold out his interest, in the meantime having organized a syndicate which secured control of the St. Paul and Pacific railroad, from the Dutch owners of the securities. He reorganized the system as the St. Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba railway company, and was its general manager, 1879–82; vice-president, 1882-83, and president, 1883-90. This railway became part of the Great Northern system, 1890. He then interested himself in building the Great Northern railway, extending from Lake Superior to Puget sound, with northern and southern branches, and a direct steamship connection with China and Japan. He became president of the entire Great Northern system, 1893; retired in 1907 and became chairman of the board of directors of same; was chief promoter and is president of the Northern Securities company; is now director of Chicago, Burlington and Quincy railroad company; St. Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba railway company; Manhattan trust company; Chase national bank, First national bank of city of New York, First national bank of Chicago. He gave $500,000 toward establishing the Roman Catholic theological seminary at St. Paul, Minn., and has dispensed numerous other philanthropies.

Hill, Sir Rowland, originator of penny postage, was born at Kidderminster, England, 1795, and was a teacher from an early age down to 1833. He was one of the founders of the society for the diffusion of useful knowledge, 1826, interested himself in the socialistic schemes of Robert Owen, and took an active share in the colonization of South Australia. Sensible of the urgent need for reducing the high rates of postage, he advocated, in 1837, an adhesive postage stamp and a low and uniform rate between all places in the British isles in a pamphlet, *Post-office Reform.* Two years later Hill was attached to the treasury for the purpose of putting his projected reforms into execution; and in 1840 the present uniform penny rate came into force. In 1841 the conservative government, which had opposed the reduction, came into office, and in 1842 Hill was dismissed. Four years later a sum of 13,000 pounds, raised by public subscription, was presented to him; and the liberals, returning to power, made Hill secretary to the postmaster-general, and in 1854 secretary to the post-office. In 1864 he resigned owing to ill-health, and was awarded a pension of 2,000 pounds for life, together with a parliamentary grant of 20,000 pounds. He died at Hampstead in 1879, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

Hill, Thomas, American educator and writer, was born at New Brunswick, N. J., 1818. He graduated at Harvard, 1843, and from the divinity school, 1845. He was pastor of the Unitarian church at Waltham, Mass., 1845–59; president of Antioch college, 1859–62; president of Harvard, 1862–68, resigning on account of poor health. He then accompanied Agassiz to South America on a scientific expedition, and in 1873 became pastor of a Unitarian church at Portland, Me. He was an able mathematician, an authority on natural sciences, and a gifted classical scholar. He invented various mathematical machines, published *Geometry and Faith; Curvature; Jesus the Interpreter of Nature; Statement of the Natural Sources of Theology;* and was co-editor of the Hill-Wentworth series of mathematical text-books. Died at Waltham, Mass., 1891.

Hillel (*hĭl'-ĕl*), surnamed Hababli, "the Babylonian," and Hazaken, "the elder," one of the greatest doctors of the Jewish law, was born in Babylonia about 60 B. C. He was president of the sanhedrin in Jerusalem, through appointment of Herod I., 30 B. C. to 9 A. D., and was distinguished for his humility, gentleness, and humane spirit. He founded the Talmudic Judaism, and wrote extensively on law and morals. Died, 10 A. D.

Hillis (*hĭl'-ĭs*), **Newell Dwight,** clergyman, author, was born in Magnolia, Ia., 1858. He was educated at Iowa college, Lake Forest university and McCormick theological seminary; M. A.; D. D., Northwestern university. He entered the Presbyterian ministry; was pastor at Peoria, Ill., 1886–89; at Evanston, Ill., 1889–95;

succeeded the late Professor David Swing as pastor of Central church, Chicago, 1895; pastor of Plymouth church, Brooklyn, since January, 1899. Author: *The Investment of Influence; A Man's Value to Society; How the Inner Light Failed; Foretokens of Immortality; Great Books as Life Teachers; Influence of Christ in Modern Life; Quest of Happiness; Success Through Self-Help; Building a Working Faith; The Quest of John Chapman; The Fortune of the Republic*, etc.

Hincmar (*hĭngk'-mär*), French churchman of the family of the counts of Toulouse, was born about 806. He was educated in the monastery of St. Denis, was abbot of Compiègne and St. Germain, and in 845 was elected archbishop of Rheims. His suffragan Rothadius deposed a priest whom Hincmar ordered him to restore. For his refusal to comply Hincmar excommunicated the bishop, who appealed to the pope, and the pope, Nicholas I., annulled the sentence. Hincmar helped to degrade and imprison Gottschalk, who died in 868 after eighteen years' captivity, for his predestinarian views; he strenuously opposed Adrian II.'s attempts to compel obedience in imperial politics by church censures; and with equal firmness he resisted the emperor's intruding unworthy favorites into benefices. He died in 882.

Hinrichs, Gustav, musical conductor, was born in Ludwigslust, Mecklenburg, Germany, 1850. He was graduated at Ludwigslust gymnasium; studied music in Hamburg with Angelo Reissland and Edward Marxsen, teacher of Brahms, and came to America in 1870. He was associate conductor for two years with Theodore Thomas at the National opera, New York; was for several years professor at the National conservatory of music, New York, and director of music at Columbia university and the Metropolitan opera, New York. He managed his own opera company ten years in Philadelphia, where he introduced to America the operas *Cavalleria Rusticana* and *Pagliacci*. He also produced there his own opera in three acts, *Onti-Ora*, a romantic grand opera. He is the composer of operas, symphonies, songs, choruses, etc., which have been performed from MSS.

Hipparchus (*hĭ-pär'-kŭs*), first great Greek astronomer, was born at Nicæa in Bithynia, flourished between 160 and 125 B. C., and made observations at Rhodes. He discovered the precession of the equinoxes and the eccentricity of the sun's path, determined the length of the solar year, estimated the distances of the sun and moon from the earth, drew up a catalogue of 1,080 stars, and fixed the geographical position of places on the earth by giving their latitude and longitude.

Hippocrates (*hĭ-pŏk'-rȧ-tēz*), Greek physician, the most celebrated of antiquity, was born in the island of Cos, probably about 460 B. C.; and there, after visiting Athens, he settled in practice. He died at Larissa in Thessaly in 377 or 359 B. C. Seventy-two works bear his name. He seems to have gathered up all that was sound in the past history of medicine, was good in diagnosis and prognosis, and believed that the four fluids or humors of the body, blood, phlegm, yellow bile, and black bile, are the primary seats of disease. His works were first printed in a Latin translation in 1525. The first Greek edition appeared in 1526.

Hirsch (*hûrsh*, Ger. *hĭrsh*), **Emil Gustav,** German-American clergyman, educator, was born in Luxemburg, Germany, 1852. He received his education in Germany; was graduated at university of Pennsylvania, 1872; student at universities of Berlin and Leipzig, 1872–76; alumnus of high school for Jewish science, Berlin, 1872–76; rabbi, 1877; LL. D., Austin college, Ill., 1896; L. H. D., Western university of Pennsylvania, 1900. Minister of Har Sinai congregation, Baltimore, 1877; Ardath-Israel congregation, Louisville, Ky., 1878; Sinai congregation, Chicago, since 1880. President and member of public library board, Chicago, 1888–97; professor of rabbinical literature and philosophy, university of Chicago, since 1892. Editor *Zeitgeist*, Milwaukee, 1880–87, *Reformer*, New York, 1886, now of *The Reform Advocate*, Chicago. Editor of biblical department, *Jewish Encyclopedia*. Author of various monographs on biblical and religious subjects, and prominent as orator on public and patriotic occasions.

Hitchcock, Charles Henry, American geologist, was born at Amherst, Mass., 1836. He was graduated at Amherst college, 1856; LL. D., 1896; Ph. D., Lafayette, 1870; was assistant state geologist, Vermont, 1857–61; state geologist, Maine, 1861-62; state geologist, New Hampshire, 1868–78; professor of geology, Dartmouth college, 1868-1908, professor emeritus since 1908. He headed the expedition occupying Mt. Washington, N. H., in winter of 1870-71, the first high mountain observatory in this country. Was one of the founders of the geological society of America. Best known as compiler of several geological maps of United States and for researches in ichnology, geology of the crystalline schists and glacial geology. Author: *Elementary Geology*, with Edward Hitchcock; *Mt. Washington in Winter; Report on Geology of New Hampshire* (3 vols.); *Geological Map of the United States;* and 150 other titles in reports, pamphlets, etc., on geology.

Hitchcock, Edward, American geologist, was born at Deerfield, Mass., 1793. He was educated at Yale and ordained to the Congregational ministry, 1821; pastor of the Congregational church at Conway, 1821–25; professor of chemistry and natural history in Amherst college, 1825–45; president and professor of natural theology and geology, 1845–54, and subsequently held the chair of geology until his death. In 1824 he published *The Geology of the Connecticut Valley*. In 1830 he was appointed state geologist, and as such made a thorough survey of the geology and mineralogical resources, including also the botany and zoölogy, of Massachusetts in 1830, of part of New York in 1836, and of Vermont in 1857. In 1850 he was appointed agricultural commissioner for his native state, visited and examined the chief agricultural schools of Europe, and subsequently published his *Report on the Agricultural Schools of Europe*. Died, 1864.

Hitchcock, Frank Harris, American politician, postmaster-general, 1909-13; was born at Amherst, Ohio, 1867. He was graduated at Harvard, 1891; at the Columbian university law school, 1894, LL. M., 1895; was admitted to bar of District of Columbia, 1894, and to that of the United States supreme court, 1897. He entered the government service in 1891; was chief of division of foreign markets, United States department of agriculture; chief clerk department of commerce and labor; member of Keep commission, and was first assistant postmaster-general, 1905–08. He was chosen chairman of the republican national committee in 1908, and conducted the presidential campaign of that year; was appointed postmaster-general by President Taft, 1909. Author of about fifty bulletins, reports, and circulars on foreign trade and customs tariffs.

Hitchcock, Roswell Dwight, American clergyman and theologian, was born in Maine, 1817. He was graduated at Amherst college in 1836; entered Andover theological seminary in 1838; was a tutor at Amherst, 1839–42; taught in several seminaries, and in 1845 became pastor of a Congregational church in Exeter, N. H. In

1852, having passed a year in study at Halle and Berlin, he resigned his pastorate and became professor of natural and revealed religion in Bowdoin college. He was professor of church history in Union theological seminary, New York, 1855–80; in 1866 traveled in Italy and Greece; in 1869 in Egypt and Palestine; in 1871 was chosen president of the American Palestine exploration society, and in 1880 became president of the Union theological seminary, still retaining his professorship. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by the university of Edinburgh in 1884. In 1885 he traveled in Spain and Norway. From 1863 to 1870 he was one of the editors of the *American Theological Review*, to which he furnished many papers, mostly upon ecclesiastical history. He published *Complete Analysis of the Bible, Socialism*, etc. Died, 1887.

Hoar, George Frisbie, American statesman, lawyer, was born in Concord, Mass., 1826. He was graduated from Harvard college, 1846, and afterward from the Dane law school, Harvard. He practiced law at Worcester, was elected to the state legislature, 1852, to the state senate, 1857; was member of congress, 1869–77, and United States senator from 1877 until his death. He was an able lawyer, a keen debater, and a man of scholarly attainments. He left valuable *Memoirs* containing his observations during his long career. In the senate he was a steadfast opponent of President McKinley's policy in the Philippines. Died in Worcester, Mass., 1904.

Hobart (*hō'-bȧrt*), **Garret Augustus,** American legislator and vice-president of the United States, was born at Long Branch, N. J., 1844. He was educated in Rutgers college, studied law, entered the New Jersey assembly, 1872, and became speaker of the house in 1873. In 1876 he was elected to the state senate, and was made president of the senate in 1881. From 1880 to 1891 he was chairman of the republican committee of New Jersey, and in 1884 became a member of the republican national committee. He was nominated and elected vice-president by the republican party in 1896, and to a greater extent, perhaps, than any of his predecessors made his office one of real influence and power. Died in office, 1899.

Hobbes (*hŏbz*), **John Oliver,** pseudonym of Mrs. Pearl Mary Teresa Craigie (*née* Richards), novelist, was born at Boston, Mass., 1867, and died in 1906. She wrote *Some Emotions and a Moral; The Sinner's Comedy; A Study in Temptations; The Gods, some Mortals, and Lord Wickenham; The Herb-moon; The Ambassador*, a play; *The School for Saints; Robert Orange*, etc.

Hobbes, Thomas, English philosopher, was born at Malmesbury, England, 1588. He was graduated at Oxford, and in 1610 went abroad with the earl of Devonshire as his pupil, and made a tour of France and Italy. Meantime, he was occupied with classical, political, and philosophical studies, and prepared for publication his first work, a translation of Thucydides, which came out in 1628. His first original work, *De Cive*, afterward entitled *Elementa Philosophica de Cive*, was printed in Paris, 1642. He published soon after two small treatises, entitled *Human Nature* and *De Corpore Politico*. After the meeting of the long parliament he went to Paris, from his dread of the civil troubles. In 1647 he was appointed mathematical tutor to the prince of Wales, afterward Charles II. Then followed his *Leviathan*, embodying his famous "social compact" theory, and *Liberty and Necessity*. His old age was fruitful in additions to his writings, and was marked by some sharp controversies. His last works were a translation of Homer and a history of the civil wars. Died, 1679.

Hobson, Richmond Pearson, congressman, lecturer, was born in Greensboro, Ala., 1870. He was graduated from the United States naval academy, 1889, studied at the École National Superior des Mines and École d'Application du Génie Maritime, Paris. Served on flagship *New York* in blockade duty, in bombardment of Matanzas, in expedition against San Juan de Puerto Rico; commanded collier *Merrimac* and sunk her in Santiago harbor to prevent the exit of the Spanish fleet. As a result was captured and made a prisoner in Spanish fortress, June 3 to July 6, 1898. In 1899–1900 he was on naval duty in the far East; directed reconstruction at Hong-Kong of three Spanish gunboats — *Isla de Cuba, Isla de Luzon*, and *Don Juan de Austria*. He was then superintending naval construction of the Crescent shipyard, Elizabeth, N. J., May-June, 1902. He resigned from the United States navy, 1903, and has been a member of congress from the sixth Alabama district since 1907. Author: *A Study of the Situation and Outlook in Europe; The Disappearing Gun Afloat; The Yacht Defender, and the Use of Aluminum in Marine Construction; The Sinking of the Merrimac; Why America Should Hold Naval Supremacy; Paramount Importance of Immediate Naval Expansion; America Must be Mistress of the Seas*, etc.

Hodge, Charles, American theologian, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1797. He was graduated at Princeton college in 1815, and in 1822 became a professor in the Princeton theological seminary, where he remained until the close of his life. He was founder and long the editor of the *Princeton Review;* and besides numerous essays, etc., was the author of *Commentaries on Romans, Corinthians, and Ephesians; History of the Presbyterian Church in America; What is Darwinism?* and of the well-known *Systematic Theology*, a standard work of the Calvanistic churches. Died, 1878.

Hodges, George, American clergyman and writer, dean of the Episcopal theological school, Cambridge, Mass., since 1894, was born in Rome, N. Y., 1856. He was graduated from Hamilton, 1877; D. D., Western university of Pennsylvania, 1892; D. C. L., Hobart, 1902. Was ordained priest, 1882; assistant, 1881–89, and rector, 1889–94, Calvary church, Pittsburg, Pa. Author: *The Episcopal Church; Christianity Between Sundays; The Heresy of Cain; In This Present World; Faith and Social Service; The Battles of Peace; The Path of Life; William Penn*, in the Riverside biographical series; *Fountains Abbey; The Human Nature of the Saints; When the King Came; The Cross and Passion; Three Hundred Years of the Episcopal Church in America; The Administration of an Institutional Church; The Happy Family; The Pursuit of Happiness; The Year of Grace; Holderness*, etc.

Hodgins (*hŏj'-ĭnz*), **John George,** Canadian educator and writer, ex-librarian and historiographer of the education department of Ontario since 1890, was born in Dublin, 1821. He removed to Canada, 1833, and was educated at Upper Canada academy, Victoria college, Cobourg. He was graduated in law at Toronto university, 1860; LL. D., 1870; was admitted to the bar of Ontario, 1870; was secretary of the board of education for upper Canada, 1846; deputy superintendent in the department of education, 1855; deputy minister of education, 1876–90; hon. secretary of the international congress of educators at New Orleans, 1885. He was editor of the *Upper Canada Journal of Education* nearly thirty years; Lovell's *General Geography; First Steps in General Geography; School History of Canada and of the other British North American Provinces; Canadian School Speaker and Reciter; School*

Manual; Lectures on the School Law; Sketches and Anecdotes of the Queen; The School House and its Architecture, etc.

Hodgins, Thomas, Canadian jurist, judge of the admiralty division of the exchequer court and master-in-ordinary, supreme court, Ontario, was born in Dublin, 1828. He emigrated to Canada, 1848; was graduated from Toronto university, 1856; LL. B., 1858, M. A., 1860, hon. LL. D., 1906; was admitted to the bar, 1858; queen's counsel for Dominion, 1873; for Ontario, 1876; bencher of the law society, 1874; member of the senate of the university of Toronto, 1876 and 1893; arranged the affiliation of that university with the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. He was counsel with Sir Oliver Mowat in the Ontario boundary arbitration, 1878; member for West Elgin in the Ontario legislature, 1871–78; contested West Toronto, 1878, and West York, 1882, for the Dominion house of commons; declined the county judgeship of York, 1875. Author: *Reports on Election Cases; Bills of Exchange, Notes and Cheques; Manuals on Voters' Lists and Franchise Laws; British and American Diplomacy affecting Canada*, 1782–1899; articles in the *Contemporary Review, Nineteenth Century*, etc.

Hodgkin (*hŏj'-kĭn*), **Thomas**, English historian, was born at Tottenham, 1831. He was graduated at University college, London, and was a partner in the banking firm of Hodgkin, Barnett and Company, Newcastle-on-Tyne, now amalgamated with Lloyds' bank, 1859–1902. Since 1874 he has devoted his leisure time to historical writing, and has now completely retired from business. Author: *Italy and her Invaders; Letters of Cassiodorus; Dynasty of Theodosius; Life of Theodoric; Life of George Fox; Think it Out, a pamphlet on the Home Rule question; Life of Charles the Great*, in Foreign Statesmen series; *Political History of England*, etc.

Hodzumi, Nobushige, Japanese educator and law writer, professor of law in the imperial university of Tokyo since 1881, was born in 1855. He was educated at Tokyo university, Middle Temple, London, England, and at Berlin university. He was a member of the house of peers, 1890–92, and with two colleagues drafted the present Japanese civil code. Author: *Ancestor Worship and Japanese Law; The New Japanese Civil Codes as Material for the Study of Comparative Jurisprudence; Hoten-ron, or Treatise on Codification; Inkyo-ron, or Treatise on Retirement from House-headship; Gonin-gumi, or the System of Mutual Help and Supervision among Five Families*, etc.

Hoe, Robert, manufacturer, inventor, was born in New York, 1839. He was educated in the public schools, entered printing press factory of R. Hoe and Company, founded by his grandfather, Robert, and developed the printing press from the "Hoe cylinder" of the 1846 patent to the present double-sextuple Hoe, and also presses of greatly improved type for printing in colors. He also engaged in the manufacture of circular saws and saw-bits, with large factories in New York and London. He was one of the founders of the Metropolitan museum of art. Died, 1909.

Hofer (*hō'-fĕr*), **Andreas**, Tyrolese patriot, was born at St. Leonard, 1767. In 1796 he led a body of Tyrolese against the French on the lake of Garda; in 1808 secret deputies, among whom was Hofer, arrived at Vienna, to represent to the archduke John the sufferings of the people, and their wish to be reunited to Austria. By the desire of the archduke, Baron von Hormayr sketched for them a plan of insurrection, which met with such success that, in three days, from the 11th to the 13th of April, 1809, nearly the whole country was liberated. Napoleon, however, at once marched three armies to the Tyrol, to subdue the rebellious peasantry. At first Hofer concealed himself in a cave, but when Speckbacher, Joachim Haspinger, a Capuchin, and Peter Mayer, at the head of the armed population, renewed the defense of the Tyrol, and repeatedly defeated the enemy, Hofer issued from his retreat, and took the leadership of the Tyrolese. At the battle fought August 13th on the Iselberg, Lefebvre was driven from the Tyrol. Hofer continued to conduct the civil and military administration until the peace of Vienna. The French and Bavarians poured into the country for the third or fourth time, and after a brief struggle Hofer was obliged to take refuge in concealment. After a lapse of two months he was betrayed into the hands of the French by a priest named Douay, conveyed to Mantua, tried, and condemned to be shot. The sentence was carried into execution in 1810.

Hoff (*hŏf*), **Jakobus Hendrikus van't**, Dutch chemist, was born at Rotterdam, 1852. He was appointed professor of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology at Amsterdam, and in 1896 became professor of chemistry in the university of Berlin. He made notable researches in physical chemistry, and was the founder of stereo-chemistry. In 1901 he received the Nobel prize for the most important contribution to chemistry. Died, 1911.

Höffding (*hûf'-dĕng*), **Harald**, Danish psychologist, philosopher, and educator, professor of philosophy, university of Copenhagen, was born in 1843. He graduated from the university of Copenhagen, and received his Ph. D. in 1870; D. Sc., Oxford; LL. D., St. Andrews, Aberdeen. Was lecturer at the university, 1880, and became professor of philosophy, 1883. He is a member of the royal Danish society of letters and sciences; correspondent de l'Institut de France, etc. Author: *Psychology*, reprinted in German, Russian, French, English, Spanish, and Polish editions; *Ethics; History of Modern Philosophy; Philosophical Problems; Modern Philosophers; The Philosophy of Religion*, etc.

Hoffmann, Ernst Theodor Wilhelm, German writer, composer, critic, and caricaturist, was born at Königsberg, 1776. In 1797 he was appointed assessor at Posen; but his love of caricature got him into trouble, and he was degraded to an inferior post. For the next ten years he led a precarious existence, writing meantime a remarkable essay on Mozart's *Don Juan*, composing an opera on Fouqué's *Undine*, and for two months during 1808 was director of the theater at Bamberg. In 1815 he resumed his career in the Prussian service, and from 1816 until his death held a position in the supreme court at Berlin. Hoffmann was the arch-priest of ultra-German romanticism. He waged incessant war upon the sticklers for routine and conventionalism. His wit bubbled over in irony, ridicule, sarcasm; and his imagination was inexaustible, but utterly undisciplined, wild, and fantastic. His shorter tales were mostly published in the collections *Phantasiestücke, Nachtstücke*, and *Die Serapionsbrüder*. His longer works include *Die Elixiere des Teufels; Seltsame Leiden eines Theaterdirektors; Klein Zaches*, and *Lebensansichten des Katers Murr*, partly autobiographical. Of his fairy tales, *Der Goldene Topf* was translated by Carlyle in 1827. Died, 1822.

Hofmann, August Wilhelm von, German chemist, was born at Giessen, 1818. He became assistant there to Liebig, and, when the royal college of chemistry was established in London in 1845, Hofmann was made superintendent. From 1856 to 1865 he was chemist to the British royal mint. In 1865 he went to Berlin as professor of chemistry, and, ennobled in 1888, died there in 1892. His contributions to the scientific journals were mainly on organic chemistry. In the course of these researches he obtained aniline from coal-tar products. He devoted much labor to the theory of chemical types. His *Introduction to Modern Chemistry* led to great reforms in the teaching of chemistry. He wrote *The Life-work of Liebig*; on the chemists Wöhler and Dumas; and *Chemische Erinnerungen*.

Hogarth (*hō'-gärth*), **William**, English painter, engraver, and pictorial satirist, was born at London, 1697. He served an apprenticeship to a silversmith; about 1720 began business for himself, first being employed in engraving coats of arms, crests, etc., and designing plates for booksellers; and in 1724 studied art at Sir James Thornhill's school in James street. He made the illustrations for Gray's edition of Butler's *Hudibras*. He secretly married the daughter of Sir James Thornhill in 1729, and in 1730 began the painting of his satires, among them being: "Harlot's Progress"; "A Midnight Modern Conversation"; "A Rake's Progress"; "The Distressed Poet"; and his masterpiece, the famous "Marriage à la Mode." He died at London, 1764.

Holbein (*hōl'-bīn*), **Hans**, or **Johann**, called "the younger," German painter, was born at Augsburg, 1497. He went to Basel with his brother, Ambrosius, also a painter. About 1526 he contracted an intimacy with Erasmus, whose portrait he painted, and soon after visited England, where he passed the remainder of his life. Henry VIII. made him court painter. He is distinguished as an historical and portrait painter, and engraver on wood. As an engraver he is chiefly known by the celebrated "Dance of Death," a series of fifty-three woodcuts engraved from his own designs, although it is seldom found with more than forty-six. He also painted the "Madonna of the Burgomaster Meyer of Basel"; "The Ambassadors"; "The Last Supper"; "The Dead Christ"; "The Nativity"; "The Adoration of the Magi," etc. Died, 1543.

Holberg (*hōl'-bĕrᴋ*), **Ludvig**, **Baron**, creator of modern Danish literature, was born at Bergen in Norway, 1684. He studied at the university of Copenhagen, became professor of metaphysics at Copenhagen in 1718, and maintained his connection with the university up to the time of his death in 1754. His first notable works were satirical poems, among them *Peder Paars*, in which he ridicules the pedantic stiffness and stupidity of contemporary life and thought. In 1721 the first Danish theater was opened at Copenhagen, and Holberg began to write comedies with marvelous success. After 1724 he turned to history, and wrote, among other books, a *History of Denmark; General Church History; History of the Jews*, and *Comparative Biographies of Great Men and Women*. In 1741 he produced another classic, the romance *Niels Klim's Subterranean Journey;* and lastly the serious reflective works, *Moral Thoughts* and *Epistles*, and his own *Autobiography*. *Peder Paars*, the *Subterranean Journey*, and the *Autobiography* have been translated into English.

Holden (*hōl-den*), **Edward Singleton**, American astronomer, was born in St. Louis, Mo., 1846. He was graduated at the scientific school in Washington university in 1866, at West Point in 1870, and was appointed second lieutenant of artillery. For a year he was at Fort Johnson, N. C., was assistant professor at West Point, and in 1872 became instructor of the engineer corps. In 1873 he became professor of mathematics in the United States navy, and was ordered to the naval observatory at Washington, D. C. In 1881 he became professor of astronomy in the university of Wisconsin and director of the Washburn observatory, where he remained with brief intermissions until 1885, and published four volumes of observations. In 1883 he visited the Caroline islands to observe a total eclipse of the sun. He was president of the university of California, 1885–88; director of the Lick observatory on Mt. Hamilton, 1888–98; and librarian of the United States military academy since 1901.

Holland, Sir Henry, English physician and writer, was born at Knutsford, Cheshire, 1788. He was graduated at Edinburgh, 1811, and in 1815 published *Travels in Albania, Thessaly*, etc. He settled in London in 1816; became one of the most eminent members of his profession; in 1840 was appointed physician to the prince consort, in 1852 to the queen; and in 1853 was created a baronet. He published *Medical Notes and Reflections; Chapters on Mental Physiology; Essays on Scientific Subjects; Recollections of A Past Life*, etc. He died in London, 1873.

Holland, Josiah Gilbert, American writer, was born at Belchertown, Mass., 1819. He studied medicine and practiced for some three years, and then became superintendent of public schools at Vicksburg, Miss. He was connected with the *Springfield Republican* from 1849 until 1866; was one of the founders of *Scribner's Magazine* in 1870, and remained editor of it and of its successor, the *Century Magazine*, until his death. He was a prolific author, and all his books were of a high moral tone. Some of the best known of them are *Letters to Young People, Married and Single; Bitter-Sweet; Gold Foil; Miss Gilbert's Career; Arthur Bonnicastle; The Story of Seven Oaks; Nicholas Minturn*, etc. Died at New York, 1881.

Holland, Thomas Erskine, English law writer and educator, professor of international law and diplomacy at Oxford, was born in 1835. He was graduated at Oxford; D. C. L., Oxford; LL. D., Bologna, Glasgow, Dublin. He became a barrister in 1863, and Vinerian reader in English law, 1874. He is a fellow of the British academy; associate of the royal academy of Belgium; hon. professor in the university of Perugia; hon. member of the university of St. Petersburg, of the juridical society of Berlin, of royal academies of Bologna and Padua, and of the American society of international law, etc. He was British plenipotentiary at the Geneva conference, 1906; bencher, Lincoln's Inn, 1907. Author: *The Elements of Jurisprudence; The Institutes of Justinian; An Essay on Composition Deeds; Essays on the Form of the Law; The European Concert in the Eastern Question; The Admiralty Manual of Naval Prize Law; Studies in International Law; The Laws and Customs of War on Land; Neutral Duties in a Maritime War*, etc.

Holland, William Jacob, educator, naturalist, was born in Jamaica, West Indies, 1848, of American parentage. He was graduated at Amherst, 1869, and Princeton theological seminary, 1874; Ph. D., 1886, Sc. D., 1902, Washington and Jefferson; LL. D., Dickinson, 1896, New York university, 1897, St. Andrews university, 1905. He was a Presbyterian pastor at Pittsburgh, Pa., 1874–91; chancellor Western university of Pennsylvania, 1891–1901; since 1898 director of Carnegie institute, Pittsburgh, Pa. Was naturalist in United States eclipse expedition to Japan, 1887, and to West Africa, 1889. He is regarded as an authority on zoölogy and museum administration. Author: *The Butterfly Book; The Moth Book;* and of many scientific papers published by the United States government, the zoölogical society of London, etc. Editor of the *Annals* and *Memoirs* published by the Carnegie museum.

Holmes, Oliver Wendell, jurist, was born in Boston, Mass., 1841. He was graduated from Harvard, 1861, and from Harvard law school, 1866; LL.D., Harvard, 1895, Yale, 1886. He served three years in the 20th Massachusetts volunteers; was wounded at Ball's Bluff, 1861, at Antietam, 1862, and at Marye's Hill, Fredericksburg, 1863, and received brevets as major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel. After the war he engaged in practice at Boston, and was editor of the *American Law Review*, 1870–73. Was a member of the law firm of Shattuck, Holmes and Munroe, 1873–82; was professor of law, Harvard law school, 1882; associate justice, 1882–99, chief-justice, 1899–1902, supreme judicial court of Massachusetts; associate justice of supreme court of United States since December, 1902. Author: *The Common Law*, lectures at Lowell institute, *Speeches*, etc. Edited the twelfth edition of *Kent's Commentaries*.

Holmes, Oliver Wendell, American physician and poet, was born in Cambridge, Mass., 1809. He was graduated at Harvard in 1829, studied law for a period, but subsequently devoted himself to medicine, and, after attendance in the hospitals of Europe for several years, received his degree in medicine in 1836. In 1838 he became professor of anatomy and physiology in Dartmouth college, and in 1847 was appointed to the same chair at Harvard. He gained some reputation as an anatomist, and was, besides, an able microscopist and a skillful auscultator; but his widest fame is as a poet, a wit, and a man of letters. His wit and humor are transcendent, his poetry the perfection of conception and finish, and all his literary efforts of rare originality and excellence. He was also a fascinating and instructive lecturer, while his admirable social qualities endeared him to the large and intellectual circle he so adorned. The first collection of his poems appeared in 1836, and attracted marked attention. Then followed his Phi Beta Kappa poems, *Poetry; Terpsichore; Urania;* and *Astræa*, all of which added to his reputation. In 1857 he contributed his *Autocrat of the Breakfast Table*, a connected series of prose essays, to the *Atlantic Monthly*, which was followed by *The Professor at the Breakfast Table; The Poet at the Breakfast Table;* and *Over the Teacups.* This brilliant series, which was in his happiest vein, was interspersed with poems, and was fraught with humor, pathos, practical wisdom, and a healthy sentiment grateful and refreshing. His after-dinner poems and other short lyrics are not surpassed by any productions of their kind in the language. His various medical addresses, papers, and pamphlets are now a part of our scientific literature; and his other works include *Currents and Counter-Currents in Medical Science; Elsie Venner*, a romance; *Songs in Many Keys; Soundings from the Atlantic; The Guardian Angel;* and *Mechanism in Thought and Morals.* Died, 1894.

Holmes, William Henry, American anthropologist, archæologist, was born in Harrison county, Ohio, 1846. He was graduated at McNeely normal college, 1870; was a normal school teacher, 1871-72; assistant, 1872–80, geologist, 1880–89, United States geological survey; curator department aboriginal pottery, United States national museum, 1882–93; archæologist United States bureau ethnology, in charge of explorations, 1889–98; curator anthropology, Field museum of natural history, and professor anthropic geology, university of Chicago, 1894–97; head curator department anthropology, 1898–1902; chief bureau American ethnology since 1902; curator prehistoric archæology, 1903, and national gallery of art, 1907, United States national museum. Member of numerous scientific societies, foreign and domestic. Author: *Archæological Studies Among the Cities of Mexico; Stone Implements of the Potomac-Chesapeake Tidewater Province;* and numerous papers in ethnology and archæology, especially relating to ceramic, textile, and stone-working arts and ornaments.

Holst (*hōlst*), **Hermann Eduard von,** German-American historian, was born in Fellin, Livonia, Russia, 1841. He came to the United States in 1867, engaged in literary work and lecturing for several years; returned to Europe, and became professor in the university of Strassburg, 1872, and at Freiburg, 1874. He was appointed professor of history in the university of Chicago, 1892, which post he retained until 1900, when he returned to Freiburg and retired. He published *Constitutional and Political History of the United States; Constitutional Law of the United States; Life of John Calhoun*, etc. Died, 1904.

Holt, Henry, publisher and author, was born at Baltimore, Md., 1840. He was graduated at Yale, 1862; Columbia law school, 1864; LL. D., university of Vermont, 1901. Began publishing business with G. P. Putnam, 1863, and is now president of Henry Holt and Company, publishers, New York. Author: *Calmire—Man and Nature; Talks on Civics; Sturmsee—Man and Man; On the Civic Relations.* He has contributed many articles on social and literary subjects.

Holyoake (*hōl'-yōk; hōl'-ĭ-ōk*), **George Jacob,** English reformer, founder of "secularism," was born at Birmingham, 1817. He taught mathematics for several years at the mechanics' institution in Birmingham, lectured on Robert Owen's socialist system, was secretary to Garibaldi's British contingent, edited the *Reasoner*, and promoted the bill legalizing secular affirmations. Holyoake was the last person imprisoned in England on a charge of atheism. He wrote *The Rochdale Pioneers; History of Coöperation in England; Self-help a Hundred Years Ago.* Other works are *The Limits of Atheism; Trial of Theism; Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life; Public Speaking and Debate*, etc. Died, 1906.

Homer. See page 9.

Homer, Winslow, American artist, was born at Boston, 1836. While young he worked at lithography in Boston, and in 1859 went to New York and became a student of art at the academy of design. He obtained the notice of the public by two pictures entitled "Home, Sweet Home," and "The Last Goose at Yuletown." He pursued his studies in Paris, and won recognition as an artist of originality. Among his pictures are "Prisoners from the Front"; "Snap the Whip"; "Eating Watermelon"; "Flowers for the Teacher"; "Undertow"; "Eight Bells"; and the marine paintings: "A Northeaster"; "Stormbeaten"; "The Maine Coast," his masterpiece; and "Wood's Island by Moonlight." The last named gained the medal of honor at the exhibition of the academy of fine arts at Philadelphia in 1906. Died, 1910.

Homiakoff, Nicholas Alexeievitch, Russian statesman, president of the Russian duma, was born in 1850. His father was a well-known member of the Slavophil school, and he is the godson of Gogol. He was for some years director of the department of agriculture, and became a member of the second duma, taking his place among the "Octobrists." He is an ardent upholder of the constitution, and a strong believer in reform.

Honorius (*hō-nō'-rĭ-ŭs*), **Flavius,** emperor of the West, was born at Constantinople, 384 A. D. He was the second son of Theodosius the Great, at whose death the empire was divided between his sons Arcadius and Honorius. The latter when only ten years old received the western half. Stilicho was the *de facto* ruler of the western empire until 408; and after his death Alaric the Goth overran Italy, and took Rome in 410.

Honorius died at Ravenna, which he had made his capital, in 423.

Hood, John Bell, American general, was born in Kentucky, 1831. He was graduated from the United States military academy in 1853, and appointed lieutenant of infantry in the same year. He was actively engaged on frontier duty until 1861, when he entered the confederate army, where he served in every position from first lieutenant to that of division commander with the rank of lieutenant-general. He took a conspicuous part in the Virginia peninsular campaign, at the second battle of Bull Run, Antietam, Gettysburg, and Chickamauga, where he lost a leg, and in 1864 succeeded Johnston in command of the army resisting Sherman's invasion of Georgia. He met the federal forces in battle at Franklin, Tenn., 1864, and at Nashville, December 15-16, soon after which he was relieved by General Richard Taylor. He died in 1879.

Hood, Samuel, Viscount, English admiral, was born at Thorncombe, Dorset, 1724. He entered the British navy in 1741, and became post-captain in 1756. In command of the frigate *Vestal*, he took a French frigate after a fiercely-contested action, 1759. In 1778 he was made commissioner of the Portsmouth dockyard. In 1780, promoted to flag rank, he was sent to reinforce Rodney on the North American and West Indian stations; in 1781 he fought an action with De Grasse, and was engaged in the battle of the Chesapeake. In the West Indies in 1782 he showed himself a masterly tactician in the series of manœuvres by which he outwitted De Grasse off St. Kitts; and he had a conspicuous share in the decisive victory of Dominica. For his services he was made Baron Hood in the Irish peerage. In 1784 he was elected to parliament for Westminster against Fox; and in 1788 became a lord of the admiralty. In 1793, appointed to the Mediterranean, he directed the occupation of Toulon and the operations in the gulf of Lyons. In 1796 he was made Viscount Hood, and died at Bath, 1816.

Hood, Thomas, English poet and humorist, was born in London, 1799. In 1821 he was offered the post of sub-editor of the *London Magazine*, at once entered upon its duties and acquired an extensive literary acquaintance. His first separate publication was entitled *Odes and Addresses to Great People*. He published *Whims and Oddities* in 1826, of which a second and third series appeared during the following two years. In 1829 he commenced *The Comic Annual*, and continued it for nine years. He edited *The Gem* for one year, contributing to its pages his striking poem entitled *Eugene Aram's Dream*. In 1831 he wrote his novel of *Tylney Hall*. In 1838 he commenced the publication of *Hood's Own*, to which his portrait was attached. In 1844 he started *Hood's Magazine*, and contributed to its pages until within a month of his death. His *Song of the Shirt* and *Bridge of Sighs* are among the most perfect poems of their kind in the English language. He died in 1845.

Hooke, Robert, English natural philosopher, was born at Freshwater, isle of Wight, 1635. He was educated at Westminster and Christ Church, Oxford. In 1662 he became curator of experiments to the royal society, and in 1677 its secretary; in 1665 professor of geometry at Gresham college; and after the great London fire of 1666 surveyor of works. He has justly been considered one of the greatest philosophical mechanics. His theory of gravitation subsequently formed part of Newton's; he anticipated the invention of the steam-engine. His other discoveries were the law of the extension and compression of elastic bodies, the simplest theory of the arch, the balance-spring of watches and the anchor-escapement clocks. The quadrant, telescope, and microscope are also materially indebted to him. He died in 1703.

Hooker, Joseph, American general, was born in Hadley, Mass., 1814. He was graduated at West Point in 1837, and fought in the Florida and Mexican wars, being three times promoted for gallant conduct. In 1853 he resigned, and became a farmer in California. When the civil war began he entered the army again, and soon became a major-general. He fought under McClellan on the march to Richmond, and afterward in northern Virginia and Maryland, receiving a wound at the battle of Antietam. His bravery in action brought him the nickname "Fighting Joe Hooker." In January, 1863, he was made commander of the army of the Potomac, and in May he fought the bloody battle of Chancellorsville. Owing to a difference between Hooker and his commander-in-chief, General Halleck, the former resigned his command, June 28, 1863, but he still served as a major-general, and fought under Sherman at Atlanta. After the war he commanded in different departments, and in 1868 retired from the army. He died at Garden City, N. Y., 1879.

Hooker, Sir Joseph Dalton, British botanist, was born at Halesworth, Suffolk, in 1817. He graduated as an M. D., but has always devoted his attention to botany. He joined the antarctic expedition of the *Erebus* and *Terror*. When he returned, in 1843, he brought with him 5,340 species of plants, which were described and published under the title of *Flora Antarctica*. His *Himalayan Journals* and the *Rhododendrons of the Sikkim-Himalaya* were important additions to our knowledge of botany. In 1871 he made an expedition to Morocco, ascended the Greater Atlas, the summit of which had never before been reached by a European, and secured a valuable collection of plants. He was appointed assistant-director at Kew gardens in 1855, and, on the death of his father in 1865, succeeded him as director, retiring in 1885. He was president of the British association in 1868, and was elected president of the royal society in 1872. His great work, which he undertook in conjunction with George Bentham, is the *Genera Plantarum*, the first part of which appeared in 1862; and the first part of the second volume, bringing down the work to the *Compositae*, was published in 1873. Died, 1911.

Hooker, Richard, English theologian and writer, was born in Exeter, England, 1554. He was graduated from Oxford, 1574, was a fellow of Corpus Christi college, Oxford, and deputy professor of Hebrew. The archbishop of York promoted him to the mastership of the Temple in London, 1585. The morning and afternoon services belonged respectively to him and to Walter Travers, the one inclining to the Arminian view and maintaining the Anglican form of worship, the other maintaining Calvinistic opinions and inclining to the Presbyterian form. A controversy arose, which was the occasion of Hooker's great work on *Ecclesiastical Polity*. In 1591 he became rector of Boscombe, Wiltshire, where he completed the first four books of the work. From 1595 he was rector of Bishopsbourne, Kent. Died, 1600.

Hooker, Thomas, English clergyman and American colonist, was born at Markfield, Leicester, about 1586. He became a fellow of Emmanuel college, Cambridge, and was for three years a Puritan lecturer at Chelmsford. In 1630 he retired to Holland; in 1633 sailed for Massachusetts, and received a charge at Cambridge. In 1636 he removed with his congregation to Connecticut, and founded Hartford. He was joint-author, with John Cotton, of the *Survey of the Summe of Church Discipline*. Died, 1647.

Hopkins, Albert J., lawyer, ex-United States senator, was born in Dekalb county, Ill., 1846. He was graduated at Hillsdale college, 1870, studied law, and was admitted to the Illinois bar. He was state's attorney, Kane county, 1872–76; presidential elector, 1884; member of congress, 1885–1903, 8th Illinois district; United States senator from Illinois, 1903–09. He was supported by the republican congressional delegation of Illinois as candidate for speaker, 56th congress.

Hopkins, Edward Washburn, American oriental scholar, professor of Sanskrit, Yale university since 1895; was born at Northampton, Mass., 1857. He was graduated at Columbia, 1878; Ph. D., Leipzig university, 1881; LL. D., Columbia, 1902. Was instructor at Columbia, 1881–85; professor of Greek, Sanskrit, and comparative philology, Bryn Mawr college, 1885–95. Author: *Caste in Ancient India; Manu's Lawbook; Religions of India; The Great Epic of India; India, Old and New;* and many special essays on oriental and linguistic subjects. He was editor of the *Journal of American Oriental Society*, 1897-1907.

Hopkins, Mark, American educator, was born in Massachusetts, 1802. He was graduated at Williams college in 1824, and received the degree of M. D. in 1828; was professor of moral philosophy and rhetoric in Williams college from 1830 until his death; was president of the college, 1836–72; in 1857 became president of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions. He is the author of *Evidences of Christianity, Law of Love and Love as a Law*, and *An Outline Study of Man*. Died, 1887.

Hopkinson, Francis, American politician and author, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1737. He was a delegate to the continental congress from New Jersey, and was one of the signers of the declaration of independence. He wrote *The Battle of the Kegs; The Pretty Story; The Political Catechism*, and other works in prose and verse. His son, Joseph, judge of the United States district court, wrote "Hail Columbia." Died, 1791.

Hopper, De Wolf, comedian, was born in New York, 1858. He made his first professional appearance in *Our Boys*, 1878; later with Daniel Frohman's Madison square company as Pittacus Green in *Hazel Kirke* and other rôles; studied vocal music and joined the McCaull opera company. For several years he starred in comedy rôles at the head of his own company; later with Weber and Fields company; then again starred at the head of his own company, playing *Mr. Pickwick*. He became famous in *Wang* and a later production, *Happyland*.

Horace, Quintus Horatius Flaccus, famous Roman poet, was born at Venusia, Italy, 65 B. C. Athens was at this time regarded as the university of the world, and thither Horace repaired in his nineteenth year to complete his education by a course of philosophy and science under Greek masters. But the civil wars which followed the death of Julius Cæsar, in 44 B. C., interrupted him in his studies. The arrival of Brutus at Athens roused the patriotic feelings of the youthful Romans, and along with others Horace ardently embraced the cause of the republic. Though entirely inexperienced in war, he was promoted to the rank of military tribune, with the command of a legion, and in this character shared in the defeat at Philippi, 42 B. C. After the battle he returned to Rome, and by acting as clerk in the quæstor's office he contrived to live until he found means of making himself known to the poets Varius and Virgil, by whom his name was first mentioned to Mæcenas. The first interview with his future patron and friend seems not to have been satisfactory, for it was not until after nine months had elapsed that Mæcenas requested him to repeat his visit. The friend of the prime minister found easy access to the emperor; Horace was soon on terms of familiarity with Augustus, and enjoyed his friendship and patronage during the remainder of his life. But the friendship of Mæcenas, who gave him an estate in the Sabine territory, about thirty-four miles from Rome, made him independent for life. His admiration of the beautiful scenery in the neighborhood of Tibur (Tivoli) induced him to pass his life between his country residence and Rome. His works consist of two books of *Satires*, a book of *Epodes*, four books of *Odes*, two books of *Epistles*, and a treatise on the *Art of Poetry*. Died, 8 B. C.

Hornaday (*hôr'-nȧ-dā*), **William Temple,** American naturalist, director of the New York zoölogical park since 1896, was born in Plainfield, Ind., 1854. He was educated at Iowa agricultural college; studied zoölogy and museology in this country and Europe, and as collecting zoölogist visited Cuba, Florida, the West Indies, South America, India, Ceylon, the Malay peninsula, and Borneo, 1875–79. He was chief taxidermist of United States national museum, 1882–90; in real estate business at Buffalo, N. Y., 1890–96. Author: *Two Years in the Jungle; Free Rum on the Congo; The Extermination of the American Bison; Taxidermy and Zoölogical Collecting; The Man Who Became a Savage; The American Natural History; Camp-Fires in Canadian Rockies*, etc.

Hornblower, William Butler, American lawyer, was born in Paterson, N. J., 1851. He was graduated at Princeton university, 1871; LL. B., Columbia law school, 1875; LL. D., Princeton, 1895, and is now a member of the firm of Hornblower, Miller and Potter of New York. He was a member of the commission appointed by Governor Hill, 1890, to propose amendments to the judiciary article of the New York constitution; was appointed, 1893, by President Cleveland, associate justice of the United States supreme court, but was not confirmed by senate owing to opposition by New York senators for political reasons. He is a member of the board of commissioners of statutory consolidation engaged in examining and consolidating all general statutes of New York from 1777.

Hornung (*hôr'-nŭng*), **Ernest William,** English novelist and journalist, was born at Middlesborough, England, 1866. He was educated at Uppingham school. Was in Australia, 1884–86, and has been engaged in literary work ever since. Author: *A Bride from the Bush; Under Two Skies; The Rogue's March; My Lord Duke; The Amateur Cracksman; Dead Men Tell No Tales; The Black Mask; The Shadow of the Rope; Denis Dent; Stingaree; A Thief in the Night; Mr. Justice Raffles*, etc.

Horsford (*hôrs'-fẽrd*), **Eben Norton,** American chemist, was born in Livingston county, N. Y., 1818. He studied engineering and was engaged on the geological survey of the state of New York. In 1840 he was appointed professor of mathematics in the female academy at Albany, where he remained for four years. He afterward studied in Germany, under Liebig, and, on his return to the United States in 1847, was elected Rumford professor of science at Harvard. After sixteen years' service there he resigned to engage in chemical manufactures. He wrote extensively on scientific subjects. Died, 1893.

Hoskin, John, Canadian lawyer, one of the board of governors of the university of Toronto, was born at Holsworthy, Devon, England, 1836.

He was educated in London; went to Canada, 1854, and was admitted to the bar, 1863. He was made a queen's counsel in 1873; elected a bencher of the law society of upper Canada, 1876, and was a member of the dominion senate for Toronto university; hon. LL. D., 1889; D. C. L., Trinity university. He was chairman of the board of trustees of the university of Toronto until its reorganization in 1906, and was then appointed by the government of the province chairman of the new board of governors. He is director of the bank of commerce, the British American assurance company, the Western assurance company, the Toronto general trusts company, and the Toronto gas company; president of the Canadian landed and national investment company.

Hosmer (*hŏz'-mẽr*), **Harriet**, American sculptor, was born in Watertown, Mass., 1830. She early showed a talent for sculpture by modeling figures in clay. To prepare herself for her chosen career she studied anatomy, first with her father, and afterward at the medical school at St. Louis. Returning to her home in 1851, she modeled her first work, "Hesper," which had so decided a success that she was sent to Rome, where she became the pupil of Gibson. In his studio she modeled a bust of "Daphne," "Œnone," "Beatrice Cenci," etc. Her most ambitious work is a colossal statue of "Zenobia in Chains." "The Sleeping Faun," exhibited in Paris in 1867, is one of her best works. She devised a method for converting Italian limestone into marble. Died, 1908.

Hosmer, James Kendall, American author, librarian of Minneapolis public library, 1892–1904, was born at Northfield, Mass., 1834. He was graduated at Harvard, 1855; Ph. D., university of Missouri; LL. D., Washington university. He was Unitarian pastor at Deerfield, Mass., 1860–66; served in civil war as private in 52d Massachusetts volunteers; after the war was professor in Antioch college, in university of Missouri, and professor of English and German literature, Washington university, St. Louis, Mo., 1874–92. Author: *Color Guard; Short History of German Literature; Story of the Jews; Life of Samuel Adams* in American Statesmen series; *Life of Sir Henry Vane; Short History of Anglo-Saxon Freedom; How Thankful was Bewitched; Short History of the Mississippi Valley; History of the Louisiana Purchase; History of the Civil War in America*, etc.

Houdon (*ōō'-dôɴ'*), **Jean Antoine**, French sculptor, was born in Versailles, France, 1741. He studied in Paris and Rome, and executed numerous busts and statues of prominent persons, and other works, which placed him in the front rank of French sculptors. His statue of a musculaskeleton of the human body has often been copied and used for the artistic study of anatomy. In 1785 he accompanied Franklin to the United States, to prepare the model for the statue of Washington ordered by the state of Virginia. The statue is in the capitol at Richmond, and according to Lafayette and others is the best representation of Washington ever made. He died in Paris, 1828.

Hough (*hŭf*), **Emerson**, American author, was born at Newton, Ia., 1857. He was graduated at the state university of Iowa, 1880. He traveled over the wildest portions of the West; explored Yellowstone park during the winter of 1895, and the act of congress protecting the park buffalo was due to this trip. He was for ten years writer of "Chicago and The West" department of *Forest and Stream*, New York. Author: *The Singing Mouse Stories; The Story of the Cowboy; The Girl at the Half-way House; The Mississippi Bubble; The Way to the West; The Law of the Land; Heart's Desire; The King of Gee Whiz; The Story of the Outlaw; The Way of a Man; The Sowing; The Purchase Price; Young Alaskans on the Trail*, etc., and many short stories in magazines.

Houghton (*hō'-tŭn; hou'-tŭn*), **Richard Monckton Milnes, Lord**, English author, was born in Yorkshire, 1809. He was graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge, when twenty-two, and was elected to parliament six years later. In the house of commons he was the friend of the poor, wanted all religions to be equally free, was in favor of education for the rich and poor alike, and was on the side of Italy in her struggles for freedom. He traveled much in Europe and in the East, and published several volumes of travels, besides many poems. He was made a peer in 1863, with the title of Baron Houghton. Died, 1885.

Houston (*hū'-stŭn*), **Edwin James**, American electrical engineer, was born at Alexandria, Va., 1847. He is one of the inventors of the Thomson-Houston system of arc lighting; emeritus professor of physical geography and natural philosophy, Central high school, Philadelphia, and of physics in Franklin institute, Philadelphia; was chief electrician at international electric exhibition, 1884; for two terms president of the American institute of electrical engineers, and received the degree Ph. D. from Princeton university. Author: *Elements of Physical Geography; Elements of Natural Philosophy; Elements of Chemistry; Dictionary of Electrical Word Terms and Phrases; Outlines of Natural Philosophy; The Electric Transmission of Intelligence; The Measurement of Electric Current; Electricity and Magnetism; Electric Furnaces; Alternating Currents; Electric Railways; Electro-Dynamic Machinery; Electro-Therapeutics; Incandescent Lighting; Interpretation of Mathematical Formulæ; Magnetism; Recent Types of Dynamo Electric Machinery; Telegraphy; Telephony; Electricity in Every Day Life; The Jaws of Death*, etc.

Houston, Sam, American soldier, was born in Virginia, 1793. He enlisted in the war of 1812, was chosen ensign, and fought under Jackson with a courage that won his lasting friendship. In 1823 he became a member of congress, and in 1827 governor of Tennessee. In 1829 he married the daughter of ex-Governor Allen and in the following April, for reasons never made public, abandoned wife, country, and civilization, was adopted as a son by the chief of the Cherokee nation, and was formally admitted as a chief. In 1832 he went to Washington and procured the removal of several United States Indian agents on charges of fraud. The Texan war offered a new field to his ambition, and he was made commander-in-chief; fought the remarkable and decisive battle of San Jacinto, 1836, at one blow annihilated the Mexican army, and achieved the independence of Texas. The "hero of San Jacinto" was elected first president of Texas, and reëlected in 1841, and on the annexation of Texas to the United States in 1845 was sent to the United States senate, where he remained until 1859, when he was elected governor of Texas. He opposed secession, but retired to private life when he found that opposition was fruitless. Died, 1863.

Howard, George Elliott, educator, historian, was born at Saratoga, N. Y., 1849. He was graduated at the university of Nebraska, 1876, Ph. D., 1894; student of history and Roman law, Munich and Paris, 1876–78. Was professor of history, university of Nebraska, 1879–91; head of history department, Leland Stanford Jr. university, 1891–1901; professor of history, Cornell university, summer, 1902; professorial lecturer in history, university of Chicago, 1903-04;

professor of institutional history, 1904–06, head professor of political science and sociology, since 1906, university of Nebraska. Author: *Local Constitutional History of the United States; Development of the King's Peace; History of Matrimonial Institutions*, 3 vols.; *Preliminaries of the American Revolution; Social Control and the Function of the Family.* He has contributed many articles on modern English history and biography to *New International Encyclopædia;* articles on marriage and divorce to *Encyclopædia Americana;* also on divorce to new editions of Bliss's *Encyclopædia of Social Reform*, and *Schaff-Herzog Encyclopædia of Religious Knowledge.*

Howard, John, noted English philanthropist, was born near London, 1726. In 1756, after the Lisbon earthquake, he sailed for that city to relieve the sufferers, and on his voyage was captured by a French privateer and imprisoned. Appointed high sheriff of Bedford in 1773, his attention was called to the state of the prisons of the country, the condition of which, and the sufferings inflicted upon the prisoners, reminded him of sufferings he had himself undergone. His sympathies thus once aroused, he extended his inquiries over the whole kingdom, bringing to light an amount of misery and degradation of which hitherto his countrymen had had no conception. In 1774 he was examined before a committee of the house of commons, and many reforms were the result. In 1775 he set out on an extended tour through France, Holland, and Germany, with the view of acquainting himself with the state of continental prisons; and in 1777 after another tour through England, he published a volume entitled, *The State of the Prisons in England and Wales, with Preliminary Observations, and an Account of some Foreign Prisons.* The philanthropic work thus entered upon engaged him wholly for the rest of his life. His later years were spent in visiting the principal lazarettos and hospitals of Europe, an account of which he published in 1789. Died, 1790.

Howard, Leland Ossian, American entomologist, chief of bureau entomology, United States department of agriculture, since 1894, was born at Rockford, Ill., 1857. He was graduated at Cornell, 1877; Ph. D., Georgetown university, 1896; was assistant entomologist, United States department of agriculture, 1878–94; hon. curator, department of insects, United States national museum, since 1895; consulting entomologist United States public health and marine hospital service, since 1904; member of many scientific societies. He was for some years editor of *Insect Life*, a journal of the department of agriculture; prepared definitions in entomology for *Century* and *Standard* dictionaries; sometime lecturer on insects at Swarthmore college, and in the post-graduate school of Georgetown university. Author: *Mosquitoes—How They Live, Etc.; The Insect Book*, and many government publications.

Howard, Oliver Otis, American soldier, was born at Leeds, Me., 1830. He was graduated at Bowdoin college, 1850; at West Point, 1854; LL. D., Waterville college, 1865; Shurtleff college, 1865; Gettysburg theological seminary, 1866, and Bowdoin college. He served in the Florida war, and in many actions of the civil war; was special commissioner of Indian affairs, 1865; lost an arm at the battle of Fair Oaks, 1862; was made major-general of volunteers, 1862; accompanied Sherman on his march to the sea. At the close of the civil war he was placed at the head of the freedmen's bureau. From 1869–73 he was president of Howard university; became brigadier-general in the United States army, 1864; brevet major-general, 1865; superintendent of West Point military academy, 1881-82; commanded the department of the East, 1888. Founder, 1895, and president board of directors. Lincoln memorial university, Cumberland Gap, Tenn.; chevalier legion of honor, France, 1884; commander medal of honor legion, 1904. Author: *Donald's School Days; Nez Perces Joseph; Life of Agenor de Gasparin; Life of Zachary Taylor; Isabella of Castile; Fighting for Humanity; Henry in the War; Our Wild Indians;* and *Autobiography*, 2 vols. Died, 1909.

Howe, Elias, inventor of the lock-stitch sewing-machine, was born at Spencer, Mass., 1819. He worked at Lowell and Boston as a mechanic. At the latter place he developed, constructed, and patented the sewing-machine, 1846. He made an unsuccessful visit to England to introduce his invention, and, returning in 1849 to Boston, found his patent had been infringed. Harassed by poverty, he yet entered on a five years' war of litigation to protect his rights, which was ultimately successful in 1854. By his royalties he in time obtained $200,000 per annum, and amassed a fortune of $2,000,000. During the civil war he served as a private. Died, 1867.

Howe, Julia Ward, American author, was born in New York, 1819, daughter of Samuel Ward. She received a private education, and married in 1843 the eminent philanthropist, Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe. With him she conducted the *Boston Commonwealth*, an anti-slavery paper, prior to the civil war. After the slavery question was settled she became active in woman suffrage, prison reform, cause of peace, etc. She was a Unitarian preacher, lecturer, and writer. Her "Battle Hymn of the Republic" is widely known. Author: *Passion Flowers; Words for the Hour; A Trip to Cuba; The World's Own; From the Oak to the Olive; Sex and Education; Memoir of S. G. Howe; Life of Margaret Fuller; Modern Society; Is Polite Society Polite? From Sunset Ridge; Reminiscences; Sketches of Representative Women of New England*, etc. Died, 1910.

Howe, Richard, Earl, British admiral, was born in 1726. He left Eton at fourteen, and went to the south seas in the squadron under Anson. He was with Admiral Vernon in 1745, and took part in the siege of Fort William. In 1755 his ship, the *Dunkirk*, captured the *Alcide*. He next served under Sir E. Hawke in the expedition against Rochefort. He was commodore of the squadron which sailed in 1758 for St. Malo. In the same year he took Cherbourg, and succeeded to the Irish title of viscount. He took part in the defeat of the fleet under the Marquis de Conflans, and captured the *Hero*. In 1776 he commanded a fleet on the American coast, and in 1778 defended the American coast against a superior naval force under D'Estaing. He was made a viscount of Great Britain in 1782; was made first lord of the admiralty in 1783, and received an English earldom in 1788. When war with France broke out in 1793 he took the command of the channel fleet, and next year gained a signal victory off Ushant. George III. visited him on board the *Queen Charlotte*, gave him a sword, and made him a knight of the garter. His last service was in bringing back the mutinous seamen at Portsmouth to their duty in 1797. Died, 1799.

Howe, Samuel Gridley, American philanthropist, was born in Boston, 1801. He was graduated from Brown university, 1821, and from Harvard medical college, 1824. He organized the medical staff of the Greek army in 1824–27, returned to America to raise contributions, and, returning with supplies, formed a colony on the isthmus of Corinth. In 1831 he went to Paris to study the methods of educating the blind, and becoming involved in the Polish insurrection, spent five weeks in a Prussian prison. On his return to Boston he established schools for the blind and for idiots, and was the teacher of the famous Laura Bridgman, who was blind, deaf, and dumb. In 1851–53 he edited the anti-slavery *Commonwealth*, and in 1867 revisited Greece with supplies for the Cretans. He was chairman of the Massachusetts state board of charities, 1865–74. Died, 1876.

Howe, Sir William, English general, was born in 1729. He served at Quebec under Wolfe and succeeded General Gage in command of the royal troops during the American revolution. In 1775 he was made commander-in-chief of the English army in North America; had command at the battles of Bunker Hill, Long Island, White Plains, and Brandywine. He was superseded by Sir Henry Clinton in 1778, as he had failed to crush the rebellion. Died, 1814.

Howe, William Wirt, American jurist and law writer, was born at Canandaigua, N. Y., 1833; received an academic education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He served in the Union army, 1861–65, becoming major. Subsequently he settled to the practice of law at New Orleans. He was judge, chief criminal court, New Orleans; associate justice supreme court of Louisiana; president American bar association, 1898; president board civil service commissioners, New Orleans, 1897–1900. Trustee Carnegie institution, Washington; professor of Roman and civil law, George Washington and Tulane universities, and United States district attorney of Louisiana, 1900–08. Author: *Municipal History of New Orleans, Studies in the Civil Law, Comparative Jurisprudence*, etc. Died, 1909.

Howell, Clark, editor, was born in Barnwell county, S. C., 1863. He was graduated from the university of Georgia, 1883; entered newspaper work, succeeding Henry W. Grady as managing editor of the *Atlanta Constitution*, 1889, and succeeding his father as editor-in-chief in 1897. In 1901 he bought Colonel W. A. Hemphill's stock in the *Constitution*. He was member of the Georgia house of representatives six years; speaker, 1890-91; member from Georgia of democratic national committee since 1892; member and president of Georgia senate, Atlanta district, 1900–06; director of associated press of America since 1897.

Howell, William Henry, American physician and educator, dean of Johns Hopkins medical school, 1899–1911; was born at Baltimore, Md., 1860. He was graduated at Johns Hopkins, 1881, Ph.D., 1884; M.D., university of Michigan, 1890; LL. D., Trinity, 1901; was associate professor of physiology, Johns Hopkins university, 1888-89; professor of physiology and histology, university of Michigan, 1889–92; associate professor of physiology, Harvard university, 1892-93, and professor of physiology, Johns Hopkins university, since 1893. He has contributed widely to both American and foreign medical literature; is author of *Text-Book of Physiology*, etc.

Howells, William Dean, American novelist, was born at Martins Ferry, Ohio, 1837. His early education was largely gained in newspaper offices, though he was given the degree A. M. by Harvard, 1867; Litt. D., Yale, 1901; Litt. D., Oxford, 1904; Columbia, 1906; LL. D., Adelbert college, 1904. He was United States consul to Venice, 1861–65; studied Italian language and literature there; was editorial writer on *New York Nation*, 1865-66; assistant editor, 1866–72, editor, 1872–81, *Atlantic Monthly;* editorial contributor to *Harper's Magazine*, 1886–91; later editor *Cosmopolitan Magazine* for short time; now writer of "Editor's Easy Chair" for *Harper's*. Author: *Life of Abraham Lincoln; Venetian Life; Italian Journeys; Suburban Sketches; No Love Lost; Their Wedding Journey; A Chance Acquaintance; A Foregone Conclusion; Life of Rutherford B. Hayes; A Counterfeit Presentment; The Undiscovered Country; Dr. Breen's Practice; A Modern Instance; A Woman's Reason; The Rise of Silas Lapham; Tuscan Cities; Modern Italian Poets; April Hopes; A Hazard of New Fortunes; The Shadow of a Dream; The Quality of Mercy; My Literary Passions; The Day of Their Wedding; Their Silver Wedding Journey; Literary Friends and Acquaintance; London Films; Certain Delightful English Towns; Between the Dark and the Daylight*, etc.

Howison (*hou'-ĭ-sŭn*), **George Holmes,** American educator and writer, Mills professor of philosophy, university of California, 1884-1909, emeritus professor, 1909; was born in Montgomery county, Md., 1834. He was graduated at Marietta college, 1852, Lane theological seminary, 1855; M. A., Marietta, 1855; LL. D., same, 1883. He was assistant professor of mathematics, Washington university, St. Louis, 1864–66; Tileston professor of political economy, same, 1866–69; professor of logic and philosophy of science, Massachusetts institute of technology, 1871–79; lecturer on ethics, Harvard, 1879-80; lecturer on philosophy, university of Michigan, 1883-84. Author: *Treatise on Analytic Geometry; Limits of Evolution and Other Essays in Philosophy.* Joint-author: *The Conception of God.* Contributor to leading philosophical journals. Co-editor: *Psychological Review*, etc.

Howitt (*hou'-ĭt*), **William and Mary,** English authors, may properly be treated together. William Howitt was born in 1792, at Heanor, in Derbyshire. In 1823 he married Miss Mary Botham, a lady of literary acquirements, born 1799, and whose family, like his own, was attached to the principles of Quakerism. *The Forest Minstrel*, with their joint names on the title-page, was published during the year in which they were married. For three or four years thereafter they employed themselves in contributions to annuals and magazines, and in 1827 a selection from these fugitive pieces appeared under the title of *The Desolation of Eyam.* From this date until 1837 William wrote *The Book of Seasons, Popular History of Priestcraft*, and *Tales of the Pantika.* During the same period Mary produced *The Seven Temptations* and a country novel entitled *Wood-Leighton.* In 1837 they removed to Esher, in Surrey, and at that place William wrote *Rural Life in England, Colonization and Christianity, Boy's Country Book*, and *Visits to Remarkable Places*, first series. Mary at the same time employed herself in writing *Tales for Children*, many of which are popular. In 1852 William went to Australia, where he remained two years, and on his return published the following works: *Land, Labor, and Gold; or, Two Years in Victoria, with Visits to Sydney and Van Diemen's Land*, etc. William died in 1879; Mary died in 1888.

Hoxie, Vinnie Ream, sculptor, was born in Madison, Wis., 1847. After modeling one year she received a commission from congress, in 1862, to execute a life-size statue of Abraham Lincoln. He sat for his bust at the White House, and his statue is now in the rotunda of the capitol. Later congress commissioned her to make the heroic statue of Admiral Farragut which now stands in Farragut square, Washington. These are the only two statues ever ordered by the United States government from a woman. She executed ideal statues of "Miriam," "The West," "Sappho," "The Spirit of the Carnival," etc.; also busts in marble of Mayor Powell, now in the city hall, Brooklyn; President Lincoln, for Cornell university, and other distinguished Europeans and Americans. She married Colonel Richard L. Hoxie, United States engineers, 1878.

Hoyles, Newman Wright, Canadian lawyer and educator, principal of law school, Osgoode Hall, Toronto, since 1894, was born at St. John's, Newfoundland, 1844. He was graduated from Trinity college, Cambridge, England, 1867; admitted to Ontario bar, 1872; queen's counsel, 1889. He is president of the corporation and chairman of the council of Wycliffe college, Toronto; member of the senate of the university of Toronto; president of Havergal college, Toronto, and lecturer in Canadian jurisprudence, George Washington university, Washington, D. C. He has written numerous articles in legal magazines, and is prominent in the auxiliary work of the church of England.

Hoyt, Henry Martyn, American lawyer, solicitor general of the United States 1903–10, was born at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., 1856. He was graduated at Yale college, 1878; law department, university of Pennsylvania, 1881; was admitted to the bar and practiced at Pittsburg. He became assistant cashier United States national bank, New York, 1883; treasurer investment company of Philadelphia, 1886; president of same, 1890; resumed his profession at Philadelphia, 1893. He was assistant attorney-general of the United States, 1897–1903. Died, 1910.

Hubbard, Elbert, author, journalist, lecturer, was born in Bloomington, Ill., 1859, and received a common school education; hon. M. A., Tufts college. He is editor of *The Philistine*, and proprietor of *The Roycroft Shop*, devoted to making de luxe editions of the classics. Author: *No Enemy but Himself; Little Journeys to Homes of Good Men and Great; Little Journeys to the Homes of American Authors; Little Journeys to the Homes of Famous Women; Little Journeys to the Homes of American Statesmen; Little Journeys to the Homes of Eminent Painters; Ali Baba of East Aurora; As it Seems to Me; A Message to Garcia; Time and Chance; The Legacy; Forbes of Harvard; One Day; A Tale of the Prairies; Little Journeys to Homes of English Authors; Little Journeys to Homes of Great Musicians; Little Journeys to Homes of Eminent Orators; Little Journeys to Homes of Eminent Artists; Little Journeys to Homes of Great Philosophers; Old John Burroughs; Contemplations; Consecrated Lives; The Man of Sorrows*, etc.

Huc (*ük; hük*), **Évariste Régis,** Roman Catholic missionary, was born at Toulouse, 1813. In 1839 he joined the mission of the Lazarist fathers to China. In 1844 with Père Gabet and a single native convert, he set out for Tibet, and in January, 1846, reached Lhasa. Scarcely had a mission been started there, when an order for their expulsion was obtained by the Chinese resident, and they were conveyed back to Canton. Huc's health having broken down, he returned to France in 1852. He wrote *Souvenirs* of his great journey, *L'Empire Chinois, Le Christianisme en Chine*, etc. Died, 1860.

Hudson, Henry, English navigator, of whose early life nothing is known. In 1607 he sailed in search of a short route to China and India by way of the northern ocean, but was stopped by the ice off the coast of Greenland and forced to return. In 1609, while in the service of the Dutch East India company, he discovered the Hudson river, and sailed up to where Albany now stands. On a fourth voyage, 1610, he discovered Hudson strait and bay, which are also named after him. Impeded by ice, he determined to spend the winter on the shores of the bay. Here he and his men suffered terribly from want of food and started to return in 1611. The men mutinied on the return voyage, got possession of the ship, put Hudson, his son John, and seven sailors into an open boat and turned them adrift. Nothing was ever known of their fate.

Hufeland (*hōō'-fĕ-länt*), **Christoph Wilhelm,** noted German physician, was born at Langensalza, in Thuringia, 1762. He was educated in Germany, became court physician at Weimar, in 1793 professor of medicine at Jena, in 1798 president of the medical college at Berlin, and in 1809 professor in the university of Berlin. His *Makrobiotik, or the Art of Prolonging Life*, has been translated into almost all the European languages; he also wrote a work on the physical education of the young, and an *Enchiridion Medicum*. Died, 1836.

Huggins (*hŭg'-ĭnz*), **Sir William,** English astronomer and spectroscopist, was born in London, 1824. In 1852 he was elected a member of the British microscopical society, and for some years studied physiology with the microscope. But having in 1856 built an observatory near London, he began the study of the physical constitution of stars, planets, comets, and nebulæ. By researches on the sun's spectra and the spectra of certain comets, he ascertained that their luminous properties are not the same. He determined the amount of heat that reaches the earth from some of the fixed stars. He became a fellow of the royal society, 1865, and president, 1900. He was president of the British association, and received the order of merit in 1902. Died, 1910.

Hugh Capet (*hū kā'-pĕt*), founder of the third or Capetian dynasty of French monarchs, was born 939 and was king of France, 987–996. As count of Paris, on the death of Louis V., last of the Carlovingians, he usurped the throne and was confirmed in its possession by a confederacy of nobles. The race of Capet has given 119 sovereigns to Europe, thirty-six kings to France, twenty-two to Portugal, five to Spain, eleven to Naples and Sicily, three to Hungary, and three to Navarre; three emperors to the East; seventeen dukes to Burgundy, thirteen to Brittany, two to Lorraine, and four to Parma. Died, 996.

Hughes, Charles Evans, lawyer, ex-governor, jurist, was born in Glens Falls, N. Y., 1862. He was graduated from Brown university, 1881, A. M., 1884; LL. B., Columbia law school, 1884; LL. D., Brown, 1906; Columbia, Knox, and Lafayette, 1907. He was a teacher in Delaware academy, Delhi, N.Y., 1881-82; admitted to New York bar, 1884; practiced in New York, 1884–91; prize fellow, Columbia law school, 1884–87; professor of contracts, evidence, etc., Cornell university school of law, 1891–93; active practice in New York, 1893–1906, as a member of the law firm, Hughes, Rounds, and Schurman. He was special lecturer at Cornell university school of law, 1893–95, New York law school, 1893–1900, and Yale university, 1909. He was the republican nominee for mayor of New York, 1905, but declined; attorney for Armstrong commission of New York legislature, investigating methods of large life insurance companies. Governor of New York, 1907–10; he drafted and led to a successful issue a bill for the creation of a state and a New York city public utilities commission; vetoed a bill for a flat two cents a mile railroad rate as unconstitutional; by an appeal to the people of the state forced the passage of anti-gambling bills in accordance with the state constitution. He began the fight for direct primaries, but resigned the governorship on his appointment by President Taft to the supreme court, 1910.

Hughes, Charles James, Jr., lawyer, United States senator from Colorado, was born in Kingston, Mo., 1853. He was graduated from Richmond college, 1871; was a law student at the university of Missouri, 1872-73; received degree of LL. D. from university of Missouri and university of Denver. He began the practice of law in 1877, and located at Denver in 1879.

weeks in a Prussian prison. On his return to Boston he established schools for the blind and for idiots, and was the teacher of the famous Laura Bridgman, who was blind, deaf, and dumb. In 1851–53 he edited the anti-slavery *Commonwealth*, and in 1867 revisited Greece with supplies for the Cretans. He was chairman of the Massachusetts state board of charities, 1865–74. Died, 1876.

Howe, Sir William, English general, was born in 1729. He served at Quebec under Wolfe and succeeded General Gage in command of the royal troops during the American revolution. In 1775 he was made commander-in-chief of the English army in North America; had command at the battles of Bunker Hill, Long Island, White Plains, and Brandywine. He was superseded by Sir Henry Clinton in 1778, as he had failed to crush the rebellion. Died, 1814.

Howe, William Wirt, American jurist and law writer, was born at Canandaigua, N. Y., 1833; received an academic education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He served in the Union army, 1861–65, becoming major. Subsequently he settled to the practice of law at New Orleans. He was judge, chief criminal court, New Orleans; associate justice supreme court of Louisiana; president American bar association, 1898; president board civil service commissioners, New Orleans, 1897–1900. Trustee Carnegie institution, Washington; professor of Roman and civil law, George Washington and Tulane universities, and United States district attorney of Louisiana, 1900–08. Author: *Municipal History of New Orleans, Studies in the Civil Law, Comparative Jurisprudence*, etc. Died, 1909.

Howell, Clark, editor, was born in Barnwell county, S. C., 1863. He was graduated from the university of Georgia, 1883; entered newspaper work, succeeding Henry W. Grady as managing editor of the *Atlanta Constitution*, 1889, and succeeding his father as editor-in-chief in 1897. In 1901 he bought Colonel W. A. Hemphill's stock in the *Constitution*. He was member of the Georgia house of representatives six years; speaker, 1890-91; member from Georgia of democratic national committee since 1892; member and president of Georgia senate, Atlanta district, 1900–06; director of associated press of America since 1897.

Howell, William Henry, American physician and educator, dean of Johns Hopkins medical school, 1899–1911; was born at Baltimore, Md., 1860. He was graduated at Johns Hopkins, 1881, Ph.D., 1884; M.D., university of Michigan, 1890; LL. D., Trinity, 1901; was associate professor of physiology, Johns Hopkins university, 1888–89; professor of physiology and histology, university of Michigan, 1889–92; associate professor of physiology, Harvard university, 1892-93, and professor of physiology, Johns Hopkins university, since 1893. He has contributed widely to both American and foreign medical literature; is author of *Text-Book of Physiology*, etc.

Howells, William Dean, American novelist, was born at Martins Ferry, Ohio, 1837. His early education was largely gained in newspaper offices, though he was given the degree A. M. by Harvard, 1867; Litt. D., Yale, 1901; Litt. D., Oxford, 1904; Columbia, 1906; LL. D., Adelbert college, 1904. He was United States consul to Venice, 1861–65; studied Italian language and literature there; was editorial writer on *New York Nation*, 1865-66; assistant editor, 1866–72, editor, 1872–81, *Atlantic Monthly;* editorial contributor to *Harper's Magazine*, 1886–91; later editor *Cosmopolitan Magazine* for short time; now writer of "Editor's Easy Chair" for *Harper's*. Author: *Life of Abraham Lincoln; Venetian Life; Italian Journeys; Suburban Sketches; No Love Lost; Their Wedding Journey; A Chance Acquaintance; A Foregone Conclusion; Life of Rutherford B. Hayes; A Counterfeit Presentment; The Undiscovered Country; Dr. Breen's Practice; A Modern Instance; A Woman's Reason; The Rise of Silas Lapham; Tuscan Cities; Modern Italian Poets; April Hopes; A Hazard of New Fortunes; The Shadow of a Dream; The Quality of Mercy; My Literary Passions; The Day of Their Wedding; Their Silver Wedding Journey; Literary Friends and Acquaintance; London Films; Certain Delightful English Towns; Between the Dark and the Daylight*, etc.

Howison (*hou'-ĭ-sŭn*), **George Holmes,** American educator and writer, Mills professor of philosophy, university of California, 1884-1909, emeritus professor, 1909; was born in Montgomery county, Md., 1834. He was graduated at Marietta college, 1852, Lane theological seminary, 1855; M. A., Marietta, 1855; LL. D., same, 1883. He was assistant professor of mathematics, Washington university, St. Louis, 1864–66; Tileston professor of political economy, same, 1866–69; professor of logic and philosophy of science, Massachusetts institute of technology, 1871–79; lecturer on ethics, Harvard, 1879–80; lecturer on philosophy, university of Michigan, 1883–84. Author: *Treatise on Analytic Geometry; Limits of Evolution and Other Essays in Philosophy*. Joint-author: *The Conception of God.* Contributor to leading philosophical journals. Co-editor: *Psychological Review*, etc.

Howitt (*hou'-ĭt*), **William and Mary,** English authors, may properly be treated together. William Howitt was born in 1792, at Heanor, in Derbyshire. In 1823 he married Miss Mary Botham, a lady of literary acquirements, born 1799, and whose family, like his own, was attached to the principles of Quakerism. *The Forest Minstrel*, with their joint names on the title-page, was published during the year in which they were married. For three or four years thereafter they employed themselves in contributions to annuals and magazines, and in 1827 a selection from these fugitive pieces appeared under the title of *The Desolation of Eyam.* From this date until 1837 William wrote *The Book of Seasons, Popular History of Priestcraft*, and *Tales of the Pantika.* During the same period Mary produced *The Seven Temptations* and a country novel entitled *Wood-Leighton.* In 1837 they removed to Esher, in Surrey, and at that place William wrote *Rural Life in England, Colonization and Christianity, Boy's Country Book*, and *Visits to Remarkable Places*, first series. Mary at the same time employed herself in writing *Tales for Children*, many of which are popular. In 1852 William went to Australia, where he remained two years, and on his return published the following works: *Land, Labor, and Gold; or, Two Years in Victoria, with Visits to Sydney and Van Diemen's Land*, etc. William died in 1879; Mary died in 1888.

Hoxie, Vinnie Ream, sculptor, was born in Madison, Wis., 1847. After modeling one year she received a commission from congress, in 1862, to execute a life-size statue of Abraham Lincoln. He sat for his bust at the White House, and his statue is now in the rotunda of the capitol. Later congress commissioned her to make the heroic statue of Admiral Farragut which now stands in Farragut square, Washington. These are the only two statues ever ordered by the United States government from a woman. She executed ideal statues of "Miriam," "The West," "Sappho," "The Spirit of the Carnival," etc.; also busts in marble of Mayor Powell, now in the city hall, Brooklyn; President Lincoln, for Cornell university, and other distinguished Europeans and Americans. She married Colonel Richard L. Hoxie, United States engineers, 1878.

Hoyles, Newman Wright, Canadian lawyer and educator, principal of law school, Osgoode Hall, Toronto, since 1894, was born at St. John's, Newfoundland, 1844. He was graduated from Trinity college, Cambridge, England, 1867; admitted to Ontario bar, 1872; queen's counsel, 1889. He is president of the corporation and chairman of the council of Wycliffe college, Toronto; member of the senate of the university of Toronto; president of Havergal college, Toronto, and lecturer in Canadian jurisprudence, George Washington university, Washington, D. C. He has written numerous articles in legal magazines, and is prominent in the auxiliary work of the church of England.

Hoyt, Henry Martyn, American lawyer, solicitor general of the United States 1903–10, was born at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., 1856. He was graduated at Yale college, 1878; law department, university of Pennsylvania, 1881; was admitted to the bar and practiced at Pittsburg. He became assistant cashier United States national bank, New York, 1883; treasurer investment company of Philadelphia, 1886; president of same, 1890; resumed his profession at Philadelphia, 1893. He was assistant attorney-general of the United States, 1897–1903. Died, 1910.

Hubbard, Elbert, author, journalist, lecturer, was born in Bloomington, Ill., 1859, and received a common school education; hon. M. A., Tufts college. He is editor of *The Philistine,* and proprietor of *The Roycroft Shop,* devoted to making de luxe editions of the classics. Author: *No Enemy but Himself; Little Journeys to Homes of Good Men and Great; Little Journeys to the Homes of American Authors; Little Journeys to the Homes of Famous Women; Little Journeys to the Homes of American Statesmen; Little Journeys to the Homes of Eminent Painters; Ali Baba of East Aurora; As it Seems to Me; A Message to Garcia; Time and Chance; The Legacy; Forbes of Harvard; One Day; A Tale of the Prairies; Little Journeys to Homes of English Authors; Little Journeys to Homes of Great Musicians; Little Journeys to Homes of Eminent Orators; Little Journeys to Homes of Eminent Artists; Little Journeys to Homes of Great Philosophers; Old John Burroughs; Contemplations; Consecrated Lives; The Man of Sorrows,* etc.

Huc (*ük; hŭk*), **Évariste Régis,** Roman Catholic missionary, was born at Toulouse, 1813. In 1839 he joined the mission of the Lazarist fathers to China. In 1844 with Père Gabet and a single native convert, he set out for Tibet, and in January, 1846, reached Lhasa. Scarcely had a mission been started there, when an order for their expulsion was obtained by the Chinese resident, and they were conveyed back to Canton. Huc's health having broken down, he returned to France in 1852. He wrote *Souvenirs* of his great journey, *L'Empire Chinois, Le Christianisme en Chine,* etc. Died, 1860.

Hudson, Henry, English navigator, of whose early life nothing is known. In 1607 he sailed in search of a short route to China and India by way of the northern ocean, but was stopped by the ice off the coast of Greenland and forced to return. In 1609, while in the service of the Dutch East India company, he discovered the Hudson river, and sailed up to where Albany now stands. On a fourth voyage, 1610, he discovered Hudson strait and bay, which are also named after him. Impeded by ice, he determined to spend the winter on the shores of the bay. Here he and his men suffered terribly from want of food and started to return in 1611. The men mutinied on the return voyage, got possession of the ship, put Hudson, his son John, and seven sailors into an open boat and turned them adrift. Nothing was ever known of their fate.

Hufeland (*hŏŏ'-fĕ-länt*), **Christoph Wilhelm,** noted German physician, was born at Langensalza, in Thuringia, 1762. He was educated in Germany, became court physician at Weimar, in 1793 professor of medicine at Jena, in 1798 president of the medical college at Berlin, and in 1809 professor in the university of Berlin. His *Makrobiotik, or the Art of Prolonging Life,* has been translated into almost all the European languages; he also wrote a work on the physical education of the young, and an *Enchiridion Medicum.* Died, 1836.

Huggins (*hŭg'-ĭnz*), **Sir William,** English astronomer and spectroscopist, was born in London, 1824. In 1852 he was elected a member of the British microscopical society, and for some years studied physiology with the microscope. But having in 1856 built an observatory near London, he began the study of the physical constitution of stars, planets, comets, and nebulæ. By researches on the sun's spectra and the spectra of certain comets, he ascertained that their luminous properties are not the same. He determined the amount of heat that reaches the earth from some of the fixed stars. He became a fellow of the royal society, 1865, and president, 1900. He was president of the British association, and received the order of merit in 1902. Died, 1910.

Hugh Capet (*hū kă'-pĕt*), founder of the third or Capetian dynasty of French monarchs, was born 939 and was king of France, 987–996. As count of Paris, on the death of Louis V., last of the Carlovingians, he usurped the throne and was confirmed in its possession by a confederacy of nobles. The race of Capet has given 119 sovereigns to Europe, thirty-six kings to France, twenty-two to Portugal, five to Spain, eleven to Naples and Sicily, three to Hungary, and three to Navarre; three emperors to the East; seventeen dukes to Burgundy, thirteen to Brittany, two to Lorraine, and four to Parma. Died, 996.

Hughes, Charles Evans, lawyer, ex-governor, jurist, was born in Glens Falls, N. Y., 1862. He was graduated from Brown university, 1881, A. M., 1884; LL. B., Columbia law school, 1884; LL. D., Brown, 1906; Columbia, Knox, and Lafayette, 1907. He was a teacher in Delaware academy, Delhi, N. Y., 1881-82; admitted to New York bar, 1884; practiced in New York, 1884–91; prize fellow, Columbia law school, 1884–87; professor of contracts, evidence, etc., Cornell university school of law, 1891–93; active practice in New York, 1893–1906, as a member of the law firm, Hughes, Rounds, and Schurman. He was special lecturer at Cornell university school of law, 1893–95, New York law school, 1893–1900, and Yale university, 1909. He was the republican nominee for mayor of New York, 1905, but declined; attorney for Armstrong commission of New York legislature, investigating methods of large life insurance companies. Governor of New York, 1907–10; he drafted and led to a successful issue a bill for the creation of a state and a New York city public utilities commission; vetoed a bill for a flat two cents a mile railroad rate as unconstitutional; by an appeal to the people of the state forced the passage of anti-gambling bills in accordance with the state constitution. He began the fight for direct primaries, but resigned the governorship on his appointment by President Taft to the supreme court, 1910.

Hughes, Charles James, Jr., lawyer, United States senator from Colorado, was born in Kingston, Mo., 1853. He was graduated from Richmond college, 1871; was a law student at the university of Missouri, 1872-73; received degree of LL. D. from university of Missouri and university of Denver. He began the practice of law in 1877, and located at Denver in 1879.

that have earned for him the title of the "modern Wagner." In 1900 he became professor of music at Berlin. Since 1911 principal of theory schools of royal Hochschule für Musik.

Humphreys (*hŭm'-frĭz*), **Milton Wylie,** American educator and scholar, professor of Greek, university of Virginia, since 1887, was born in Greenbrier county, Va. (now W. Va.), 1844. He was graduated at Washington and Lee, A. M., 1869; Ph. D., Leipzig, 1874; LL. D., Vanderbilt. He was a gunner in the confederate artillery from March, 1862, to the end of the war. He was assistant professor of Latin and Greek, 1867–70, adjunct professor of ancient languages, 1870–75, Washington and Lee, except 1872–74, when he was in Europe; professor of Greek, Vanderbilt university, 1875–83, and professor of Latin and Greek, university of Texas, 1883–87. President, 1882-83, of the American philological association, and was ten years American chief editor to *Revue de Philologie*, Paris. Edited, with notes: *The Clouds of Aristophanes, The Antigone of Sophocles*, etc.

Huneker (*hŭn'-ĕ-kĕr*), **James Gibbons,** journalist, music critic, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1860. He was graduated at Roth's military academy, Philadelphia, 1873; studied law and conveyancing at law academy, Philadelphia, five years. Was in Paris, 1878–80; studied piano there with Theodore Ritter, then returned to the United States; associated for ten years with Rafael Joseffy as teacher of piano at National conservatory, New York. Music and dramatic critic of *New York Recorder*, 1891–95, and of the *Morning Advertiser*, 1895–97. He was music and dramatic, now art, editor, of the *New York Sun*. Author: *Mezzo-tints in Modern Music; Chopin—The Man and His Music; Melomaniacs; Overtones; Iconoclasts—A Book of Dramatists; Visionaries.* He also wrote the article on music, *New International Encyclopædia*, and has been a contributor to leading magazines.

Hunt, Helen. See **Jackson, Helen Hunt.**

Hunt, James Henry Leigh, English poet and essayist, was born at Southgate, near London, 1784. He was a school-fellow, at Christ's hospital, of Coleridge and Charles Lamb, and at one time the friend of Byron. In 1813, as editor of *The Examiner*, he wrote some articles severely criticising the prince regent, afterward George IV., and for these he was prosecuted by order of the government, and sentenced to two years' imprisonment in the Surrey jail. While in jail he wrote *The Descent of Liberty, a Masque; The Story of Rimini*, an Italian tale in verse; and *The Feast of the Poets*. In 1818 he commenced a small periodical called *The Indicator*, in which many of his essays appeared. In 1828 he published *Lord Byron and some of his Contemporaries*, in which, having quarreled with Byron during a visit to Italy, he indulged in some severe animadversions upon the character of that poet. All his life was devoted to literature, and all his writings have a fascination of their own. Among his last works was his *Autobiography*. He died at Putney, England, 1859.

Hunt, Thomas Sterry, American chemist and geologist, was born in Connecticut, 1826. In 1845 he became assistant to Professor Silliman in his chemical laboratory at Yale college, and in 1847 was appointed chemist and mineralogist to the geographical survey of Canada. He held this post for more than twenty-five years, resigning in 1872 to accept the chair of geology in the Massachusetts institute of technology. His contributions to American and European scientific societies and journals are very numerous; and a collection of many of them was published in 1874. He furnished many important articles in his specialty to Appleton's *American Cyclopedia*, and was a member of the leading societies of both continents. He published: *Chemical and Geological Essays; The Domain of Physiology; A New Basis for Chemistry*, etc. He died in New York, 1892.

Hunt, Walter, English painter, was born in Middlesex, England, 1861. He has been a constant exhibitor at the royal academy since 1881. The following are among his best pictures: "A Rainy Day"; "Pensioners"; "Toby"; "The Dogs' Home"; "Waiting to be Fed"; "Foundlings"; "Retribution"; "The Dog in the Manger"; "Overmatched"; "To the Rescue"; "A Foster-Mother"; "The Orphan"; "The Otter Hunt — the Find"; "Puss at Bay"; "Babes in the Wood"; "Off the Scent"; "Motherless"; "An Old Offender"; "Home from Work," etc.

Hunt, William Henry, creator of the English school of water-color painting, was born in London, 1790, the crippled child of a tinplate worker. He is ranked by Ruskin with the greatest colorists of the school. He generally chose very simple subjects for his pictures, such as: "Peaches and Grapes"; "Old Pollard"; "Wild Flowers"; "Too Hot"; "Fast Asleep," etc., but they are conceived in a finely poetical spirit, and present the perfection of finish. Died, 1864.

Hunt, William Holman, English painter, was born in London, 1827. In 1845 he was admitted a student of the royal academy, and next year exhibited his first picture, "Hark!" followed by scenes from Dickens and Scott, and by the "Flight of Madeline and Porphyro," in 1848. He shared a studio with D. G. Rossetti, and the two, along with Millais and a few others, inaugurated the "pre-Raphaelite brotherhood," which aimed at detailed and uncompromising truth to nature. Among the first of his pre-Raphaelite works was "Rienzi," in 1849. It was followed by "A Converted British Family sheltering a Christian Missionary"; "Valentine rescuing Sylvia"; "The Hireling Shepherd"; "Claudio and Isabella"; "Strayed Sheep"; and "The Light of the World," now in Keble college, Oxford. The result of several visits to the East appeared in "The Scapegoat"; "The Finding of Christ in the Temple," now in the Birmingham art gallery; "The Shadow of Death," in the corporation gallery, Manchester; and "The Triumph of the Innocents," to which must be added "Isabella and the Pot of Basil," "May Morning in Magdalen Tower." In 1905 he was nominated to the order of merit, and was made a D. C. L. by Oxford. Died, 1910.

Hunt, William Morris, American genre and portrait painter, was born in Brattleboro, Vermont, 1824. He was educated at Düsseldorf, and under Couture at Paris; but made the technique of the French school subsidiary to his own original ideas, and was one of the first to introduce the characteristics of the French school into the United States. Among his productions are: "The Lost Kid"; "The Choristers"; "Girl at the Fountain"; "Marguerite"; "Morning Star"; "Bugle Call," etc. He also painted portraits of many celebrated persons, excelling in this department of art, but gaining his high reputation through his skill and originality in genre-painting. He painted "The Flight of Night," and other decorations in the state capitol at Albany, N. Y. Died, 1879.

Hunter, John, noted British surgeon, anatomist, and physiologist, was born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, 1728. He spent five years at the university of Edinburgh, and, deciding to adopt the profession of medicine, went to London and studied at Chelsea hospital. His progress in anatomy and surgery was so rapid that in the second session he was able to undertake the directing of the pupils in their dissections. He studied surgery under Cheselden at Chelsea hospital during the summer months of 1749 and 1750, and subsequently under Pott. After ten years in the dissecting room his health gave way, and in 1759 he applied for an appointment in the British army, was immediately made staff-surgeon, and sent out to Belle isle, and afterward to the peninsula. In 1763, peace having been proclaimed, he settled permanently in London as a surgeon. In 1767 he was elected a fellow of the royal society, and in the following year was appointed surgeon to St. George's hospital. In 1776 he was appointed surgeon-extraordinary to the king. In 1785 he built a museum, which became the place of meeting of the Lyceum Medicum, a society established by Hunter and Fordyce. His famous operation for the cure of aneurism, that of simply tying the artery at a distance from the tumor, and between it and the heart, has been more fruitful in important results than any since Ambroise Paré's application of ligatures to divided arteries. He wrote *Natural History of the Human Teeth; Treatise on Blood, Inflammation, and Gunshot Wounds*, etc. He died in 1793, and was buried in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, but was removed in 1859 to Westminster abbey.

Huntingdon (*hŭn'-tĭng-dŭn*), **Selina, Countess of,** daughter of Earl Ferrers, was born in 1707. She married the earl of Huntingdon, 1728, and became a widow in 1746. Joining the Methodists in 1739, she made Whitefield her chaplain in 1748, and assumed a leadership among his followers, who became known as "the countess of Huntingdon's connection." For the education of ministers she established in 1768 a college at Trevecca in Brecknockshire, and built or bought numerous chapels, the principal one at Bath. She died in London, 1791, bequeathing to four persons her sixty-four chapels, most of which became identical with the Congregational churches.

Huntington, Daniel, American painter, was born in New York, 1816, and was educated at Hamilton college. In 1835 he began to study art under Morse, and still later with Inman. In 1839 he visited Italy; returned the next year and commenced work, but was compelled to desist in consequence of failing eyesight. He was again in Europe in 1844, where he painted some noteworthy pictures. After his return he was engaged chiefly on portraits, but painted also a few historical pictures. Among them are: "Henry VIII. and Catharine Parr," and "Mary Signing the Death Warrant of Lady Jane Grey." Thereafter he became a permanent resident of New York, and painted the portraits of many notable people. He is probably best known by his picture, "The Republican Court in the Time of Washington," in which there are more than sixty figures, of which nearly all are accurate portraits taken from original paintings. He was for many years president of the national academy of design. Died, 1906.

Hunyadi (*hŏŏn'-yŏd-ĭ*), **János,** Hungarian general, was born at Hunyad, Transylvania, about 1387. He was governor of Transylvania in 1442, and distinguished himself against the Turks, who at that time were the terror of the whole of Christendom. During the period of his rule he was the shield of Hungary, not only against external foes, but also against the lawless attempts of the nobles. During the minority of Ladislaus V. he was elected regent of Hungary. The most splendid of his deeds was the storming of Belgrade, where the monk John Capistran, carrying the holy cross, raised the enthusiasm of the Christian warriors to such a height that a most complete victory brought that fortress again into the possession of the Hungarians. Shortly after dysentery broke out in the camp, and Hunyadi, after a short illness, died in 1456.

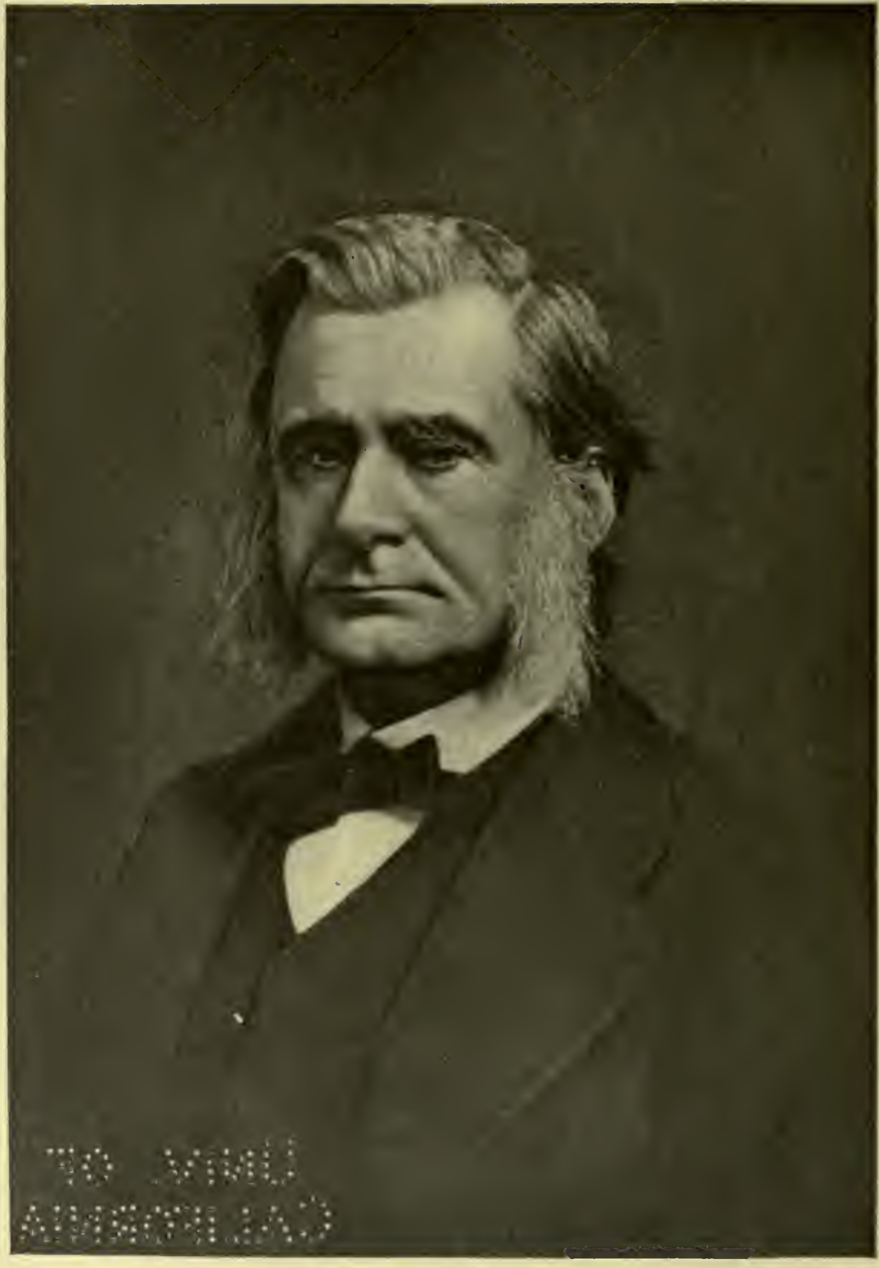
Hurd, Henry Mills, American physician, superintendent Johns Hopkins hospital, 1889–1911; was born in Union City, Mich., 1843. He was graduated at the university of Michigan, 1863, M. D., 1866, A. M., 1870, LL. D., 1895. Was superintendent eastern Michigan asylum, Pontiac, 1878–89, and professor psychiatry, 1889–1906, Johns Hopkins. He was president of the American academy of medicine, 1896; secretary, 1892–97, and president, 1898–99, American medico-psychological association. Editor *American Journal of Insanity* since 1897; of *Johns Hopkins Hospital Bulletin* and of *Johns Hopkins Hospital Reports*, 1890–1911. Author: *Hints to Hospital Visitors*, with Dr. John S. Billings; also editor, with same, *Hospitals, Dispensaries and Nursing*, 1893.

Hurlbut, Jesse Lyman, Methodist Episcopal clergyman, editor, was born in New York, 1843. He was graduated at Wesleyan university, Connecticut, 1864. Was pastor Methodist Episcopal churches, 1865–79; agent Sunday school union, Methodist Episcopal church, 1879–84; assistant editor of Sunday school literature, 1884–88; editor of Sunday school literature and secretary of Sunday school union and tract society, 1888–1900; pastor Morristown, N. J., 1901–04; South Orange, N. J., 1904–05; Bloomfield, N. J., 1906–09; district superintendent, Newark district, since 1909. Author: *Outline Normal Lessons; Studies in the Four Gospels; Studies in Old Testament History; Revised Normal Lessons; Manual of Biblical Geography; Our Church; Hurlbut's Story of the Bible*, etc.

Hurst (*hûrst*), **John Fletcher,** American clergyman and writer, was born in Maryland, 1834. He was graduated at Dickinson college, and became a Methodist Episcopal clergyman. In 1871, after some years of travel in Europe, he became professor of theology in Drew seminary, Madison, N. J., and from 1873 until 1880 was president of that institution. At Cincinnati in the last-named year he was elected bishop. In 1891 he was made chancellor of the American university, at Washington. He published: *History of Rationalism; Outline of Church History; Short History of the Reformation; Short History of the Medieval Church; The Success of the Gospel*, etc. He died at Washington, 1903.

Huss, or Hus (*hŭs;* Ger., *hŏŏs*), **John,** Bohemian religious reformer, was born at Husinetz, in Bohemia, in 1369. He studied at the university of Prague, was appointed dean of the philosophical faculty in 1401, and rector of the university, 1402. He also became in the latter year preacher in the Bethlehem chapel in Prague, and labored with the greatest earnestness for the instruction of the people, and in the discharge of all his clerical functions. As a preacher he was greatly esteemed both by the common people and by the students, while as confessor to Queen Sophia he obtained access to the court. At this time he became acquainted with the writings of Wycliffe, which exercised a great influence over him. Archbishop Sbinko burned the writings of Wycliffe in 1410, in compliance with a brief of Pope Alexander V., and complained to the pope of Huss as a Wycliffite. In 1412, Pope John XXIII. having published a bull of indulgence in order to organize a crusade against Ladislaus, the excommunicated king of Naples, whose kingdom the pope claimed as a papal fief, Huss boldly raised his voice against the whole procedure as unchristian, while Jerome of Prague also stood forth to condemn, in the strongest manner, both the bull and the venders of indulgences. An interdict against Huss in

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



THOMAS HENRY HUXLEY
From a photograph

1412 was the consequence. Huss, however, appealed from the pope to a general council and to Christ, and wrote a book *On the Church*, in which he condemned the abuses of the papacy, and denied the unconditional supremacy of the Roman pontiff. In 1414 he went to Constance to the general council, under a safe-conduct from the emperor, but his opponents procured his imprisonment as a heretic, and, on refusal to retract, he was burned at the stake, 1415.

Hutcheson (*hŭch'-ē-sŭn*), **Francis,** Scottish philosopher, was born in 1694. He studied for the church at Glasgow, 1710–16, and then started a successful private academy in Dublin. His *Inquiry into the Original of our Ideas of Beauty and Virtue*, etc., attracted much notice, and was followed by his *Essay on the Passions*, 1728. In 1729 he was appointed professor of moral philosophy at Glasgow, where he died in 1746. His largest work is *A System of Moral Philosophy*. Hutcheson was a pioneer of the Scottish school in metaphysics, and his ethical system is a development of Shaftesbury's.

Hutchins (*hŭch'-ĭnz*), **Harry Burns,** American educator, president university of Michigan since 1910, dean of the department of law, 1895-1910; was born at Lisbon, N. H., 1847. He was graduated at the university of Michigan, Ph. B., 1871; LL. D., university of Wisconsin. He was assistant professor of history and rhetoric, university of Michigan, 1872–76, professor of law, 1884–87; professor of law, Cornell, 1887–94; acting president of university of Michigan, 1897-98, and 1909–10. He revised and annotated five volumes *Michigan Supreme Court Reports*, under appointment of the supreme court, 1882-83; edited American edition of *Williams on Real Property*, and contributes to legal periodicals.

Hutchinson (*hŭch'-ĭn-sŭn*), **Anne,** religious enthusiast, was born about 1590, and emigrated from Lincolnshire, England, to Boston, Mass., 1634. Living in a community prone to religious excitement, she claimed to be a medium of divine revelations, and held meetings for women in which she held Antinomian doctrines. Great controversies arose, and a synod was called, in which her teachings were condemned and she was banished from the colony. She and her friends now obtained from the chief of the Narragansetts liberty to reside in Rhode Island, where they set up a community on the highly commendable principle that no one was to be "accounted a delinquent for doctrine." After the death of her husband, who shared her opinions, she removed to a Dutch settlement in the colony of New York, where, in 1643, she and her whole family of fifteen persons were taken prisoners by the Indians, and all but one daughter barbarously murdered.

Hutchinson, Thomas, American magistrate and historian, was born in Boston, 1711. He was graduated at Harvard, and began the practice of law. He was several times elected to the general court, and for three years served as speaker. In 1760 he held at one time four offices: judge of probate, councilor, chief-justice, and lieutenant-governor. In the time of the stamp act he favored the British government, for which his house was sacked and many valuable manuscripts relating to the history of Massachusetts were destroyed. In 1769 he was made governor of the colony, but did not receive his commission until 1771. In 1774 he returned to England, where he died, 1780, having been pensioned by the government. He published *The History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay*, and *A Brief Statement of the Claims of the Colonies.*

Hutchison, John, Scotch sculptor, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, 1832. He was apprenticed to a wood-carver in Edinburgh at the age of thirteen; executed wood carvings and other decorations in relief for the picture gallery at Hospitalfield, Arbroath, 1852, and studied in Edinburgh and in Rome. Principal works — statues: "Roman Dancing Girl Resting"; "King Robert Bruce"; "Greek Torch Racer"; "John Knox," a colossal bronze statue in Edinburgh, etc.; and busts of Principal Tulloch; Norman Macleod; Queen Victoria, by command of the queen; the prince consort, and other distinguished persons. He executed studies in bronze and marble of ideal subjects: "Hamlet," "Don Quixote," "Dante," etc. Died, 1910.

Hutten (*hŏŏt'-en*), **Ulrich von,** German reformer and humanist, was born in 1488. When he was ten years of age he was placed in the monastery at Fulda; but, disliking this mode of life, he fled to Erfurt in 1506, where he associated with scholars and poets. He then lived at various places in northern Germany until 1512, when he went to Pavia to study law. After passing several years in Italy he returned to Germany, and made himself conspicuous by his publications, especially those concerning the affairs of Reuchlin, and displayed no small learning and great power of satire. In 1518 he accompanied Albert, archbishop of Mainz, to the diet of Augsburg, where Luther had his famous conference with Cajetan. He took sides with Luther, was persecuted by his enemies, and availed himself of the protection of Franz von Sickingen, but was soon forced to flee. From this time he was compelled to adopt a wandering life, and died in 1523 in the isle of Ufnau, in the lake of Zürich.

Hutton (*hŭt''n*), **Maurice,** Canadian educator, professor of Greek since 1887, and principal since 1901, University college, Toronto, was born at Manchester, England, 1856. He was educated at Magdalen college school and Worcester college, Oxford; M. A., Oxford; LL. D., Toronto and Queen's. He was fellow of Merton college, Oxford, 1879–86; lecturer on classics and ancient history at Firth college, Sheffield, 1880, and professor of classics in the University college, Toronto, 1880. He is the author of *Hellenism*, and various articles of a popular character on the classics and on Oxford, published in the *Canadian Magazine*, the *Transactions of the Canadian Institute*, and the *University of Toronto Monthly.*

Huxley (*hŭks'-lĭ*), **Thomas Henry,** noted English biologist and comparative anatomist, was born at Ealing, England, 1825. He was graduated at London university, 1845. In 1846 he entered the medical service of the royal navy, and did duty at Haslar under the late Sir John Richardson until the winter of the same year, when he was appointed assistant-surgeon on board the *Rattlesnake*. This vessel, commanded by Captain Owen Stanley, was commissioned to survey the intricate passage within the Barrier Reef, skirting the eastern shores of Australia, and to explore the sea lying between the north end of that reef and New Guinea and the Louisiade archipelago. Imbued with a passion for natural history, Huxley devoted himself with zeal and intelligence to the study of the numerous marine animals collected from time to time during the survey, and made them the subject of scientific papers, which he sent home, diffident as to their value. In 1851 papers on other branches of the same subject were printed in the *Philosophical Transactions*, and in the same year Huxley was elected a fellow of the royal society. In 1854 he was appointed professor of natural history in the royal school of mines, and among his lectures in that institution he delivered courses to workingmen with beneficial results. In 1857, in conjunction with Dr. Tyndal, he wrote a paper, *Observations on Glaciers*, which was printed in the

Philosophical Transactions; and in the following year delivered the royal society's Croonian lecture *On the Theory of the Vertebrate Skull*, in which a highly important anatomical question was discussed. In 1872 he was made lord rector of Aberdeen university; was Rede lecturer at Cambridge in 1883, and president of the royal society, 1883–85. Among his many works in addition to those mentioned are: *Oceanic Hydrozoa; Evidence as to Man's Place in Nature; Lay Sermons; Critiques and Addresses; Physiography; Elements of Biology; The Crayfish; Science and Culture; Evolution and Ethics*, etc. He was an able advocate of Darwinian evolution, and was well known for his agnostic speculations, and as a popularizer of biological science. He died in Eastbourne, England, 1895.

Huygens (*hī′-genz;* Dutch, *hoi′-gĕns*), or **Huyghens, Christian,** Dutch physicist and astronomer, was born at The Hague in 1629. He devoted himself to mathematics, improved the telescope, and devised new methods for grinding and constructing lenses. He also invented the first pendulum clock, defined the rings of Saturn; and developed the wave theory of light. He frequently visited England, was made a fellow of the royal society, 1663, and at the invitation of Louis XIV. lived for a number of years in Paris where he produced many of his scientific works. Died, 1695.

Hyde, William De Witt, American educator and writer, president of Bowdoin college since 1885, was born in Winchendon, Mass., 1858. He was graduated at Harvard, 1879; S. T. D., Harvard; LL. D., Syracuse. Author: *Practical Ethics; Social Theology; Practical Idealism; The Evolution of a College Student; God's Education of Man; The Art of Optimism; School Speaker and Reader; The Cardinal Virtues; Jesus' Way; The New Ethics; From Epicurus to Christ*, etc.

Hyndman (*hĭnd′-man*), **Henry Mayers,** English barrister, journalist, and social reformer, was born in London, 1842. He was graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge, and became war correspondent for the *Pall Mall Gazette*, 1866, during the Italian war. He was in Australia, New Zealand, Polynesia, America, 1869–71; visited America, 1874–80 at intervals, and in 1881 founded the social democratic federation. In 1884 he founded *Justice*, and began his career as an agitator for social remedies. He was a vigorous opponent of the South African war, 1899–1900; took a very active part in establishing the new "International" at the international socialist congress, Paris, 1900; active agitator against Transvaal war, 1901-02. Author: *Indian Policy and English Justice; Bankruptcy of India; England for All; Nationalization of Land in* 1772 *and* 1882*; Historical Basis of Socialism; Socialism and Slavery*, reply to Herbert Spencer; *A Commune for London; Mr. Gladstone and the Eight Hours Law; Commercial Crises of the* 19*th Century; Economics of Socialism; Colonies, Dependencies, and Capitalism*, etc.

Hypatia (*hī-pā′-shĭ-ȧ*), Greek female philosopher, daughter of Theon, an astronomer of Alexandria. She was renowned for her knowledge of mathematics and of the Platonic philosophy, of which she was a teacher at Alexandria. She was also celebrated both for beauty and modesty. She met a tragic fate. Being accused by the clergy of undue influence over Orestes, prefect of Alexandria, against St. Cyril, then archbishop there, she was attacked by a mob led by priests, dragged into a church, stripped of her clothing, and killed. This occurred about 415 A. D., when she was about sixty years of age. Hypatia has been made the subject of a romance by Charles Kingsley.

Hyrcanus (*hĕr-kā′-nŭs*), **John,** Jewish high priest, who lived about 135 B. C He succeeded his father, Simon Maccabæus, in the high priesthood as one of the Asmonean rulers of Judea. He was at first compelled to pay tribute to Antiochus Sidetes, after whose defeat and death in 130 B. C. he reëstablished his independence, razed Samaria, took several other cities from Syria, conquered the Idumæans, and formed an alliance with the Romans. His reign has been compared to that of Solomon. He was succeeded by his son, Aristobulus, a weak, irresolute character, who took the title of king of Judea. Died about 105 B. C.

Hyslop (*hĭs′-lŏp*), **James Hervey,** American psychologist and psychic investigator, professor of logic and ethics, Columbia university, 1895–1902, was born at Xenia, Ohio, 1854. He was graduated at Wooster university, 1877; Ph. D., Johns Hopkins, 1887. Taught in Lake Forest university, Smith college, Northampton, Mass., Bucknell university, Lewisburg, Pa., and Columbia. Author: *Elements of Logic; Ethics of Hume; Elements of Ethics; Democracy; Logic and Argument; Syllabus of Psychology; Problems of Philosophy; Science and a Future Life; Enigmas of Psychical Research; Borderland of Psychical Research.* Editor of *Proceedings and Journal of American Society for Psychical Research.*

Hyvernat, Eugene Xavier Louis Henry, French-American educator and orientalist, professor of oriental languages and archæology, Catholic university of America, since 1889, was born at St. Julien-en-Jarret, Loire, France, 1858. He was graduated at the university of France, Lyons, 1876; studied divinity, Séminaire de St. Sulpice, Issy, 1877–79, and at Paris, 1879–82; D. D., pontifical university of Rome, 1882. He was chaplain at St. Louis of the French, Rome, 1882–85; professor interpreter of oriental languages for Propaganda, Rome, 1885–89; professor of Assyriology and Egyptology, Roman seminary, Rome, 1885–88; intrusted with scientific mission in Armenia by the French government, 1888–89; chief department Semitic and Egyptian literatures, Catholic university of America, since 1889. Author: *Les Actes des Martyrs de l'Egypte; Album de Paléographie Copte; Du Caucase au Golfe Persique*, with Dr. Paul Muller-Simonis; and has been a contributor to Vigouroux's *Dictionnaire de la Bible, The Jewish Encyclopædia*, and various American, French, and German reviews.

Iberville d' (*dē′-bĕr′-vēl′*), **Pierre le Moyne, Sieur,** French-Canadian commander, was born at Montreal, Canada, 1661, and was distinguished in the French service. In 1686 he joined the expedition of De Troye from Canada against the English forts on Hudson's bay; in 1690 took part in the Indian and French massacre of the inhabitants of Schenectady; in 1694 captured Fort Nelson on Hudson's bay; in 1696 destroyed St. John's, Newfoundland, taking most of that province from the British; and in 1697 defeated them in naval fights in Hudson's bay. Sailing from Brest in 1698 with two frigates he reached the mouth of the Mississippi with his brother Bienville; fortified Biloxi, the first post on the Mississippi, and in 1700 ascended the river. In 1701, on account of the unhealthiness of the climate, he transferred the colony from Louisiana to Mobile, and began the settlement of Alabama. In 1702 he fortified Dauphin island, in Mobile bay; in 1706, with three ships, he captured the isle of Nevis, one of the Leeward group. Died at Havana, Cuba, 1706.

Ibrahim Pasha (*ĭb′-rȧ-hēm′ pȧ-shă′*), Egyptian general, adopted son of Mehemet Ali, viceroy of Egypt, was born in 1789. Mehemet Ali having conceived the design of adding Syria to his dominions, Ibrahim crossed the Egyptian border with an army in 1831, took Acre by storm, and quickly made himself master of the whole of Syria. When war broke out between Mehemet Ali and the sultan in 1839, Ibrahim was again successful, totally routing the Turks in the great battle of Nisib. The interference of the great powers eventually compelled him to return to Egypt, suffering, during his passage through the desert, the most terrible hardships and losses, while the attempt to elevate Egypt to complete independence came to an end. In 1848, when the aged pasha had sunk into absolute dotage, Ibrahim went to Constantinople and was installed viceroy of Egypt. Died, 1848.

Ibsen (*ĭb'-sen; ĭp'-sen*), **Henrik,** Norwegian poet and dramatist, was born at Skien, in south Norway, 1828. He studied medicine, was a chemist's assistant at Grimstad, 1842–50, but soon devoted himself wholly to literature. His first drama, *Katilina*, was a failure; but after a short period of study at Christiania, and nearly two years of journalism, he became director of Ole Bull's theater at Bergen, for which he wrote five romantic dramas. In 1857 he became director of the national theater in Christiania. His next dramas were *The Warriors in Helgeland, The Pretenders, Love's Comedy.* The first two, reproducing the spirit of the old sages, placed Ibsen in the foremost rank of Scandinavian dramatists; the last was a precursor of his satirical social dramas. In 1862 the national theater became bankrupt, and Ibsen, enraged because Norway held aloof from the Danes in their struggle against the Germans, forsook his country, 1864–91, living in Rome, Dresden, and Munich. The Norwegian parliament granted him a pension in 1866. In 1866-67 appeared *Brand* and *Peer Gynt*, dramatic poems. There followed *Emperor and Galilean; Pillars of Society; A Doll's House; Ghosts; An Enemy of the People; The Wild Duck; Rosmersholm; The Lady from the Sea; Hedda Gabler; The Master Builder Solness; Little Eyolf; When We Dead Awaken;* and *John Gabriel Borkman.* These plays aroused a storm of controversy in the literary world from 1889, because of their author's passionate advocacy of individual liberty. The interest and method of his plays are almost exclusively psychological. Died, 1906.

Ide, Henry Clay, diplomatist, was born at Barnet, Vt., 1844. He was graduated at Dartmouth college, 1866; LL. D., same, 1900, Tufts college, 1903. He was a member of Vermont state senate, 1882–85; United States commissioner to Samoa, 1891; chief-justice of Samoa under joint appointment of England, Germany, and the United States, 1893–97; member Taft commission, on establishment of civil government in Philippines, 1900; secretary of finance and justice, 1901, vice-governor, 1904-05, acting governor, 1905-06, governor general, 1906, Philippine islands; minister to Spain since 1909. Author: *Code of Procedure in Civil Actions and Special Proceedings in the Philippine Islands, The Land Registration Act, The Internal Revenue Law of* 1904 *of the Philippine Islands*, etc.

Ignatieff (*ĭg-nä'-tyĕf*), **Nikolai Pavlovitch,** Russian diplomat, was born at St. Petersburg, 1832. In 1856 he entered the diplomatic service, and in 1858 induced China to give up the Amur province. In 1860, while ambassador at Peking, he secured another large strip of territory of the maritime province. With Khiva and Bokhara he concluded treaties. In 1864 he was made ambassador at Constantinople. An ardent panslavist, he intrigued with the Balkan Slavs, and took a principal part in the diplomatic proceedings before and after the Russo-Turkish war of 1877. The treaty of San Stefano was mainly his work. Under Alexander III. he was minister of the interior, 1881-82, and subsequently retired to private life. Died, 1908.

Ignatius de Loyola (*ĭg-nā'-shĭ-us dā lō-yō'-lä*). See **Loyola, Ignatius de,** page 237.

Ihmsen, Maximilian Frederick journalist, was born at Pittsburgh, Pa., 1868. He was educated in the public schools in Stuttgart, Germany, in Allegheny, Pa., and the Pittsburgh Catholic college. He became clerk in the Pittsburgh post-office, 1887; reporter *Pittsburgh Leader*, 1888, *Pittsburgh Post*, 1889; was first newspaper man to reach the dam above South Fork, Pa., which, by bursting, caused the Johnstown flood; Washington correspondent *Pittsburgh Post*, 1890; attached to Washington bureau, *New York Herald*, 1891; political reporter same, 1893; Albany correspondent *New York Journal*, 1895; city editor, 1896–98, and 1901-02, Washington correspondent, 1898–1900, later political editor *New York American*. He was largely interested and active in the movement to nominate William Randolph Hearst as presidential candidate, 1904; organized municipal ownership league of New York, 1905; was manager W. R. Hearst's mayoralty campaign, New York, 1905; organized independence league and was chairman of independence league New York state committee during governorship campaign, 1906. He is now publisher of the *Los Angeles Examiner*.

Ihne (*ē'-ne*), **Wilhelm,** German historian, was born at Fürth in 1821, and was educated at Bonn. He was a private tutor in England, 1843–47, later had charge of a school at Liverpool, 1849–63, and in 1873 became a professor at Heidelberg. He published his great *History of Rome*, in 8 vols., 1868–90; *Early Rome*, 1876; and a number of other historical works. Died, 1902.

Illington, Margaret (Mrs. Bowes), former actress, was born at Bloomington, Ill., 1881, daughter of I. H. and Mary Ellen Light. She was educated at Illinois Wesleyan university and studied at Chicago musical college. In 1903 she married Daniel Frohman, from whom she was divorced in 1909; married in the same year Edward J. Bowes. She made her début in *The Pride of Jennico* at the Criterion theater, New York, 1900; played in Daniel Frohman's stock company, Lyceum theater, New York, 1902-03; created leading rôle in *The Japanese Nightingale*, 1903; *The Two Orphans*, 1904; *Mrs. Leffingwell's Boots*, 1905; *The Lion and the Mouse*, London, England, 1906; *His House in Order*, Empire theater, New York, 1906; *The Thief*, Lyceum theater, New York, 1907; retired from stage, 1909.

Inchbald (*ĭnch'-bôld*), **Elizabeth,** English actress, dramatist, and novelist, daughter of John Simpson, was born near Bury St. Edmunds, 1753. In 1772 she went to London to seek a theatrical engagement, and married Joseph Inchbald, an actor. She made her début the same year at Bristol as Cordelia, became a widow in 1779, and in 1780 appeared at Covent Garden. Here she remained, without notable success, until 1789, when she found her true vocation — literature, and to it she thenceforth devoted herself. Her earliest efforts were plays, her first being *The Mogul Tale*, a farce. She wrote or adapted nineteen plays, the best of which are the comedies: *Such Things Are, The Midnight Hour, The Wedding Day;* the farces: *Appearance is Against Them, The Widow's Vow*, and her adaptation from Kotzebue, *Lovers' Vows.* She edited *Inchbald's British Theater*, a *Modern Theater*, and a *Collection of Farces.* But her fame rests mainly upon her novels, *A Simple Story* and *Nature and Art*, which rank among English standard novels. She died in 1821.

Ingalls, John James, American lawyer, essayist, and statesman, United States senator, was born at Middleton, Mass., 1833. He was graduated at Williams college, studied law, and was admitted to practice in Massachusetts in 1857, and in 1858 settled in Kansas. In 1860 he was secretary of the territorial council, or legislature, and in 1861 was secretary of the state senate. Of that body he was elected a member in 1862. He was elected United States senator from Kansas in 1873, and was again elected in 1879 and 1885. During his last senatorial term he was president *pro tem.* of the senate. He was a man noted among his contemporaries for scholarly attainments and a quick and acute perception. He was an eloquent speaker, his power of sarcastic rejoinder being a marked trait. As a writer of essays and a lecturer his diction was elegant and concise, and he excelled in the power of picturesque description. He was the author of the famous sonnet *Opportunity*. He died at Las Vegas, New Mexico, 1900.

Ingalls, Melville Ezra, railroad president, was born in Harrison, Me., 1842. He was educated at Bridgeton academy, studied at Bowdoin college, and graduated at Harvard law school, 1863. He practiced first at Gray, Me., but soon removed to Boston. He was a member of the Massachusetts senate, 1867; president in 1870, receiver in 1871, of the Indianapolis, Cincinnati and Lafayette railroad, and from a bankrupt condition, with the aid of reorganizations in 1873 and 1880, he put its successor, the Cincinnati, Indianapolis, St. Louis and Chicago, upon a sound footing, consolidating it with other roads into the Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago and St. Louis railroad, comprising the "Big Four" system, of which he became chairman. Resigned, 1912. He was also president of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway company from 1888 until 1900, and is now president of the Merchants' national bank, Cincinnati. He was democratic candidate for mayor of Cincinnati, 1903, and president of national civic federation, 1905.

Ingelow (*ĭn′-jĕ-lō*), **Jean,** English poet and novelist, was born at Boston, Lincolnshire, England, 1820. A great part of her poetry is of a devotional type, sweet and simple, and filled with beautiful thoughts. Among her noted works is the ballad, *The High Tide on the Coast of Lincolnshire,* and the larger poem, *A Story of Doom.* Her works of fiction are *Off the Skelligs; Fated to be Free; Sarah de Berenger; Don John;* and others. She died, 1897.

Ingersoll (*ĭng′-gĕr-sol*), **Robert Green,** American lawyer, orator, and writer, was born at Dresden, N. Y., 1833. He settled to the practice of law at Peoria, Ill., 1857; became colonel of the 11th Illinois cavalry, 1862, was captured and exchanged; resigned and retired to private life, and, in 1866, was attorney-general of the state. He was a well-known orator, lecturer, and religious controversialist. He published *The Gods, and Other Lectures; Some Mistakes of Moses; Great Speeches,* etc. Died at Dobbs Ferry, N. Y., 1899.

Ingraham (*ĭng′-grā-am*), **Joseph Holt,** American clergyman and novelist, was born at Portland, Me., 1809. After some years spent at sea, he became a teacher of languages in Mississippi, and was ordained Episcopal clergyman in 1855; prior to his ordination he wrote stories of adventure, *Captain Kyd,* etc., but subsequently confined himself to biblical subjects. His best known work is *The Prince of the House of David.* He died at Holly Springs, Miss., 1860.

Ingram (*ĭng′-gram*), **Arthur Foley Winnington,** bishop of London since 1901, dean of the Chapels Royal, was born in Worcestershire, 1858. He was educated at Marlborough college and Keble college, Oxford; was private tutor, 1881–84; curate at St. Mary's, Shrewsbury, 1884–85; private chaplain to the bishop of Lichfield, 1885–89; head of Oxford house, Bethnal Green, chaplain to the archbishop of York and to the bishop of St. Albans, 1889; rector of Bethnal Green, 1895; rural dean of Spitalfields, 1896; canon of St. Paul's cathedral, 1897–1901, and bishop of Stepney, 1897–1901. Author: *Work in Great Cities; Old Testament Difficulties; New Testament Difficulties; Church Difficulties; Messengers, Watchmen, Stewards; The Men who Crucify Christ; Christ and His Friends; Banners of the Christian Faith,* etc.

Ingres (*ăɴ′-gr′*), **Jean Dominique Auguste,** French painter, was born at Montauban, 1780. He studied under David, and after taking the grand prix in 1801, worked in Rome, 1806–20. At Florence, where he spent four years, he painted "The Vow of Louis XIII." To this period belong his best portraits, and his "Œdipus and the Sphinx," "Venus Anadyomene," "Virgil reading the Æneid," "Raphael and the Fornarina," etc. In 1825 he was made professor of fine arts at Paris, and became a member of the French institute. Died, 1867.

Inman, Henry, American painter, was born in Utica, N. Y., 1801. He was noted for his skill as a portrait painter, and besides making portraits of Chief-justice Marshall and many other distinguished Americans, he visited England and painted portraits of Wordsworth and Macaulay. In 1845 he began a series of historical paintings for the capitol at Washington, but before they were completed he died in New York, 1846.

Innes (*ĭn′-ĭs*), **Cosmo,** Scottish historian and antiquary, was born at Durris, Scotland, 1798. He was graduated both at Glasgow and Oxford, and in 1822 passed as an advocate. He became sheriff of Moray in 1840, then an official of the court of sessions, and in 1846 professor of constitutional law and history in the university of Edinburgh. He is best known as the author of *Scotland in the Middle Ages* and *Sketches of Early Scotch History.* He prepared vol. i. of *Acts of the Scottish Parliament,* published also *Legal Antiquities,* and several memoirs, including one of Dean Ramsay. Died, 1874.

Inness (*ĭn′-ĕs*), **George,** American artist, was born at Newburg, N. Y., 1825; studied in New York, France, and Italy. He excelled as a painter of American landscapes, and became a national academician in 1868; resided in Italy, 1871–75; died at Bridge of Allan, Scotland, 1894. Among his best paintings are: "Delaware Valley"; "American Sunset"; "Pontine Marshes"; "Niagara Falls"; "Sunset — Montclair"; "Autumn Oaks," etc. Died, 1894.

Inness, George, Jr., artist, painter, was born in Paris, France, 1854, son of the preceding. He was a pupil of his father in Rome, Italy, 1870–74; studied one year in Paris, 1875; after that lived in Boston and New York, where he occupied studio with his father, 1878. He resided with his family in Montclair, N. J., after 1880, but had his studio in Paris, 1895–99, and exhibited annually at the Paris salon. He received a gold medal at the 1899 Paris salon.

Innocent III., one of the greatest of the popes, was born at Anagni, Italy, 1161, son of Count Trasimund, a Roman noble. He was educated at Paris, Rome, and Bologna, and was elected pope in 1198. He aimed at making the papacy supreme in all European affairs; extended the territorial power of the church, and made nearly all Christendom subject to its sway; attempted the recovery of Palestine; promoted a crusade against the Albigenses; excommunicated Otto IV., emperor of Germany; put England under an interdict, and deposed King John; was zealous for the purity as well as supremacy of the church, and countenanced every movement that contributed to enhance its influence and stereotype its beliefs as well as its forms of worship. Though unrelenting toward those whom he conceived to be the enemies of the faith, he was personally a man of blameless life, and did much to reform and universalize Roman Christianity. The papal power probably attained its greatest height during his pontificate. He died at Perugia, Italy, 1216.

Ireland, John, American prelate, Roman Catholic archbishop of St. Paul since 1888, was born in Ireland, 1838. He came to the United States in boyhood; was educated in the cathedral school, St. Paul; studied theology in France, and was ordained priest in 1861; LL. D., Yale, 1901. He was chaplain of the 5th Minnesota regiment in the civil war; rector of the cathedral at St. Paul; secretary and later coadjutor to Bishop Grace, of St. Paul, and was consecrated archbishop in 1888. He has been active in establishing Roman Catholic colonies in the Northwest, and in the organization of total abstinence societies. Author: *The Church and Modern Society.*

Irene (Lat., *ī-rē'-nē;* Eng., *ī-rēn'*), Byzantine empress, once a poor orphan girl of Athens, Greece, was born about 752. Her beauty and talents drew the attention and love of the emperor Leo IV., and he married her in 769. After his death she ruled as regent, during the minority of her son Constantine VI. She was banished to Lesbos in 802, where she died in the following year. The Greek church counts her among its saints.

Irving, Edward, Scottish preacher, was born at Annan, 1792. He was graduated at Edinburgh university, and in 1810 became a schoolmaster at Haddington, in 1812 at Kirkcaldy. Here three years later he was licensed to preach, and in 1819 was appointed assistant to Dr. Chalmers in Glasgow. In 1822 he was called to the Caledonian church, Hatton Garden, London, and his success there as a preacher was phenomenal. In 1825 he began to announce his convictions in regard to the imminent second advent of Christ; this was followed up by the translation of *The Coming of the Messiah,* professedly written by a Christian Jew, but really by a Spanish Jesuit. By 1828, when his *Homolies on the Sacraments* appeared, he had begun to elaborate his views of the incarnation, and was charged with heresy. He was arraigned before the presbytery of London in 1830, convicted of heresy, ejected from his new church in Regent's square in 1832, and finally deposed in 1833 by the presbytery of Annan, which had licensed him. The majority of his congregation supported him, however, and a new communion, the Catholic Apostolic, was developed, commonly known as Irvingite, though Irving had little to do with its development. Shortly after his health failed, and he went to Glasgow, where he died of consumption, 1834.

Irving, Sir Henry (John Henry Brodribb), English actor, was born in Keinton, near Glastonbury, 1838. He acted at the Theater Royal, Edinburgh, 1856–59, 'and afterward for seven years at Manchester. He played in London, 1859, but attracted little notice until his appearance at St. James's theater, 1866. He soon established a connection with the Lyceum, of which he became manager in 1878. There he played his chief parts, in conjunction with Miss Ellen Terry, producing, among other plays, *Hamlet, The Merchant of Venice, Faust, Macbeth, Henry VIII., The Bells,* and other well-known productions. He first came to the United States in 1883, with Miss Terry and his Lyceum company, and made his début in New York, as Mathias, in *The Bells.* He made subsequent tours in 1884-85, 1887-88, 1893, and several times thereafter. He died in England, 1905, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

Irving, Isabel, actress, was born at Bridgeport, Conn., 1871. She made her début as Gwendolyn Hawkins in *The Schoolmistress,* with Rosina Vokes company, 1887; was with Augustin Daly's company, 1888–94; leading woman at Lyceum theater, New York, and in John Drew's company several years; has also played leading rôles in England. She was selected by Charles Frohman to create the rôle of Lady Jocelyn Leigh in *To Have and To Hold,* at the Knickerbocker theater, New York; later starred under the management of James K. Hackett in *The Crisis;* played Louise in all-star cast of *The Two Orphans,* under the management of Liebler and Company, 1905; was engaged by Clyde Fitch to play the comedy part in *The Toast of the Town,* 1906; was starred by Liebler and Company in *Susan in Search of a Husband,* and *The Girl Who Has Everything,* 1907. Created title rôle in *Water,* 1908; played leading part in *The Flag Lieutenant* and *The Commanding Officer,* 1909. She married W. H. Thompson, 1899.

Irving, Washington, distinguished American author, was born in the city of New York, 1783. He was the youngest son of William Irving, who had emigrated from Scotland, and settled in New York as a merchant before the revolution. Irving, at the age of sixteen, entered a law office; but found greater profit from his father's well-stocked library, Chaucer and Spenser being his favorite authors. New York, at this period, was a town of about 50,000 inhabitants, many of whom were descendants of the original Dutch settlers, having quaint manners and customs, of which Irving was a curious observer. In 1804 he visited and traveled extensively in Europe; returned to New York in 1806, and contributed a series of genial and humorous essays to a periodical called *Salmagundi.* In 1809 he wrote *A History of New York, from the Beginning of the World to the End of the Dutch Dynasty, by Diedrick Knickerbocker,* a burlesque chronicle written in so quiet a vein of humor that it has sometimes been taken for a veritable history. Having no inclination for law, he engaged in commerce as a silent partner with his brothers, but devoted his time to literature, and in 1813 edited the *Analectic Magazine* in Philadelphia. At the close of the war, in 1815, he visited England, where he was warmly welcomed by Campbell, whose biography he had formerly written, and was introduced by him to Walter Scott. In 1819 he published the well-known *Sketch Book,* containing *The Legend of Sleepy Hollow* and *Rip Van Winkle.* He then went to Paris, and in 1822 wrote *Bracebridge Hall,* and in 1824 the *Tales of a Traveler.* At the invitation of Edward Everett, American ambassador to Spain, he accompanied him to Madrid to translate documents connected with the life of Columbus. With these materials he wrote his *History of the Life and Voyages of Columbus, Voyages of the Companions of Columbus, The Conquest of Granada,* and many Spanish works. In 1842 he was appointed United States minister to Spain. In 1849 was published his *Life of Goldsmith,* and his great work, the *Life of Washington,* was published in 1855–59. He spent the last years of his life at Sunnyside, in his own "Sleepy Hollow," on the Hudson, near Tarrytown, where he died, 1859.

Irwin, Agnes, American educator, was born at Washington, D. C., 1841, daughter of William W. Irwin. She was educated in private schools; Litt. D., university of Pennsylvania, 1898; LL. D., St. Andrew's, Scotland, 1906. She first taught in the school of Mrs. Hoffman, New York, later conducted a private school in Philadelphia, and from 1894 to 1909 was dean of Radcliffe college, Cambridge, Mass.

Irwin, May, actress, was born at Whitby, Ontario, 1862, daughter of Robert E. Campbell. She made her début at the Adelphi theater, Buffalo, 1876; was a member of Tony Pastor's company, 1877–83, Augustin Daly's company, 1883–87; later with Charles Frohman, and Rich and Harris; subsequently starred in *The Widow Jones; The Swell Miss Fitzwell; Courted Into Court; Kate Kip — Buyer; Sister Mary; Belle of Bridgeport; Madge Smith, Attorney; Mrs. Black is Back; Mrs. Wilson—Andrews; Mrs. Peckham's Carouse,* etc. She married Frederick W. Keller, 1878, who died in 1886. Married Kurt Eisfeldt, 1907.

Irwin, Wallace, author, was born at Oneida, N. Y., 1875. He studied at Stanford university, 1896–99, and became a special writer on *San Francisco Examiner*, 1900; was editor *San Francisco News Letter*, 1901; editor *Overland Monthly*, 1902. Burlesque writer Republic theater, 1903; writer of topical verse, *New York Globe*, 1904-05, and on staff *Collier's Weekly*, 1906-07. Author: *The Love Sonnets of a Hoodlum; The Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam, Jr.; Fairy Tales Up to Now; Nautical Lays of a Landsman; At the Sign of the Dollar; Chinatown Ballads; Random Rhymes of Odd Numbers*, etc. He is a prolific contributor to magazines and weeklies.

Isabella (*ĭz'-ȧ-bĕl'-ȧ*), queen of Castile, daughter of John II., was born in 1451, and united in 1469 to Ferdinand V., king of Aragon. On the death of her brother, Henry IV., in 1474, she took possession of the throne of Castile, to the exclusion of Joanna, the true inheritor of the crown. When a union of the kingdoms of Aragon and Castile took place, Ferdinand and Isabella together assumed the royal title of Spain. She was a woman of fine intellect, a wise and humane ruler, was always present during the transaction of state business, and her name was placed beside that of the king in state ordinances. She proved also a stanch supporter of Columbus in his search for the western route to India. Died, 1504.

Isabey (*ē'-zȧ'-bē'*), **Jean Baptiste,** court painter and favorite of Napoleon, was born at Nancy, 1767. He was a pupil of Girardet, Claudet, Dumont, and David. He painted the portraits of Josephine, Napoleon, his marshals, and the chief personages of Europe. He visited the Russian court at the invitation of Alexander. Died at Paris, 1855.

Isaiah (*ī-zā'-yȧ, ī-zä'-yȧ*), one of the most eminent of the Hebrew prophets, flourished about 740–701 B. C. He was the son of Amoz, but of his personal history very little is known. He prophesied under Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah. His prophecies, though delivered later in point of time than several of those uttered by other prophets, occupy, in our Bible, the first place, both on account of their bulk, and for the sublimity and importance of the predictions.

Isidore (*ĭz'-ĭ-dōr*) **of Seville,** or **Isidorus Hispalensis,** one of the most distinguished ecclesiastics of the seventh century, was born at Cartagena, Spain, about 560. He is particularly remarkable as among the earliest representatives of the church of Spain, and of that great movement in the western church by which the doctrinal and moral system of Christianity was brought into harmony with the habits and institutions of those various races and nationalities which, by successive immigrations and wars, were eventually erected into the Hispano-Gothic kingdom, which exercised so powerful an influence on what is called Latin Christianity. The episcopate of Isidore, which began in 600, is rendered notable by the half-ecclesiastical, half-civil councils of Seville in 619, and of Toledo in 633, which were held under his presidency, and the canons of which may almost be said to have formed the basis of the constitutional law of the Spanish kingdoms, both for church and for state, down to the great constitutional changes of the fifteenth century. He also collected with the same object all the decrees of councils and other church laws anterior to his time. Died, 636.

Ismail Pasha (*ĭs'-mä-ēl' pȧ-shä'*), khedive of Egypt, was born in 1830. He succeeded Said Pasha as fifth viceroy of Egypt, 1863; promoted the Suez canal project, and gained wealth by the cultivation of cotton during the American war. The sultan settled the direct succession in his line in 1866, and his ambition afterward made him master of the upper and white Nile, Darfur, and surrounding territory. He almost rebuilt Cairo, greatly improved Alexandria, and constructed immense public works. Financial disaster coming in 1879, he abdicated in favor of his son, Mohammed Tewfik, and lived after 1888 in Constantinople. Died, 1895.

Isocrates (*ī-sŏk'-ra-tēz*), Greek orator and teacher, was born in Athens, 436 B. C. He received an excellent education, in his youth heard the orator Gorgias, and joined the circle of Socrates, but abandoned philosophy for speech-writing, which also he gave up when he found, after six speeches, that he had not the practical gifts for winning cases in a law court. About 390 B. C. he set up as a teacher of oratory, though he professed also to give a general practical education. He drew to him pupils subsequently distinguished as statesmen, historians, and orators. He himself composed model speeches for his pupils, such as the *Panegyricus* and the *Platœicus*. But he also wrote speeches intended to be practical; the *Archidamus* may actually have been composed for the Spartan king Archidamus. But the majority, for instance the *Symmachicus*, the *Areopagiticus*, the *Panathenaicus*, and the letters to Philip of Macedon, were designed to be circulated and read — they are in fact the earliest political pamphlets known. As a politician, Isocrates' one idea was to unite all Greeks together in a joint attack upon the common foe, Persia. The outcome was the destruction of Greek freedom at Chæronea by Philip, a blow which "killed with report that old man eloquent." For melody, artistic merit, perfection of form and literary finish, Isocrates stands unrivaled, though his work is labored and his style is apt to become monotonous. Died, 338 B. C.

Israels (*ēs'-rä-ĕls'*), **Josef,** Dutch painter, was born at Groningen, 1824. He studied at Amsterdam, under Kruseman, and next at Paris, under Picquet, and received gold medals of honor at Paris, Brussels, and Rotterdam. He also had conferred upon him the Belgian order of Leopold, and was nominated a member of the French legion of honor. Principal works: "Old and Worn-out"; "Silent Conversation"; "The Frugal Meal"; "Past Mother's Grave"; "Domestic Sorrow"; "The Eve of the Separation"; "From Darkness to Light"; "The Pancake"; "The Poor of the Village"; "The Shoemaker"; "A Cottage Madonna"; "The Tranquil House"; "The Cradle"; "Interior of the Orphans' Home at Katwyk"; "The True Support"; "The Mother"; "The Children of the Sea"; "Minding the Flock"; "The Little Sick Nurse"; "The Sower." Died, 1911.

Ito (*ē'-tō*), **Marquis Hirobumi,** Japanese statesman, was born in the province of Choshu, 1841. In 1871 he visited the United States for the purpose of examining the coinage system, and on his return to Japan was successful in establishing a mint at Osaka. In 1878 he was transferred from the office of minister of public works to that of minister of the interior. He became prominent in the Japanese cabinet in 1886, made many reforms, and in 1888 prepared the written constitution of Japan which was promulgated in 1889. In 1897-98 he made a tour of the United States and Europe. In the latter year he visited China to arrange an alliance between that country and his own, and, in 1900, on the resignation of the Yamagata ministry, he was summoned by the emperor to form a cabinet. He revisited the United States in 1901, and subsequently became the chief administrative officer of Corea. Assassinated, 1909.

Ito, Count Yuko, Japanese admiral, chief of the naval general staff, was born in Satsuma province, 1843. He was educated at the Tokyo Kaisei college. Entered the imperial Japanese navy, 1868; attained the rank of lieutenant-commander, 1872; commanded the *Adzuma, Nisshin, Fuso,* and *Hiyei* in succession; took part in the civil war of 1877 in command of *Nisshin,* and with the *Hiyei* went to the Persian gulf, 1880; was promoted rear-admiral and commander of the standing squadron, 1886; vice-admiral and chief of Yokosuka naval station, 1892; fought the battle of Yalu with all the combined squadrons under command, 1894; chief of the naval general staff, 1895; created viscount for services in the war, and made a full admiral in 1898.

Ivan III. (*ē-vän′, ī′-văn*), **Vasilevitch,** czar of Russia, sometimes named "the great," may be regarded as the founder of the Russian empire. He was born in 1440, was at first only grand-duke of Moscow, but succeeded in shaking off entirely the yoke of the Tartars, and in subjecting a number of the Russian principalities to his own sway. In 1472 he married Sophia, a niece of Constantine Palæologus, assumed the title of "ruler of all Russia," and adopted the two-headed eagle of the Byzantine empire. Died, 1505.

Ivan IV., Vasilevitch, czar of Russia, called "the terrible," was born in 1530. He did much for the advancement of his country in arts and commerce, as well as for its extension by arms. He subdued Kazan and Astrakhan, and made the first annexation of Siberia. He concluded a commercial treaty with Queen Elizabeth of England, after the English had discovered the way to Archangel by sea. But his hand fell with merciless cruelty upon the boyars of his kingdom, and upon some of his towns, as Moscow, Tver, and Novgorod. Ivan died of sorrow for his son, whom three years before he had slain in a mad fit of rage. Died, 1584.

Ives (*īvz*), **Frederic Eugene,** American inventor, was born at Litchfield, Conn., 1856. He was educated in the public schools at Litchfield, Norfolk, Newtown, Conn. In charge of photographic laboratory, Cornell university, 1874–78, he realized the first practically successful process of orthochromatic photography, and invented the process of half-tone photo-engraving now universally employed, 1886. His experiments in color photography on the so-called trichromatic principle, commenced in 1878, culminated in the three-color printing process in the typographic press, now an important industry, and in the Kromskop and Tripak systems. His recent inventions include glass sealed spectroscope gratings, the diffraction chromoscope, and the universal colorimeter. He has lectured before scientific societies in America and England, and is a member of many scientific societies. Author: *Isochromatic Photography with Chorophyll, A New Principle in Heliochromy.* Contributor to technical and educational journals on photographic processes.

Ixtlilxochitl (*ēsh′-tlĭl-shō′-chēt′l*), **Fernando de Alva,** Mexican antiquarian, was born in Mexico, about 1568. He was a descendant of the kings of Tezcuco, was interpreter of the native languages to several viceroys of Mexico, and a laborious collector of the ancient MSS. and traditions of his country. Both Prescott and Lord Kingsborough made use of his writings in the compilations of their histories. Many valuable manuscripts of his are in the archives of Mexico. Died, 1648.

Jackson, Abraham Valentine Williams, American educator and scholar, professor Indo-Iranian languages, Columbia university, since 1895, was born in New York, 1862. He was graduated at Columbia, 1883; L. H. D., 1885, Ph. D., 1886, LL. D., 1904. Was university student, Halle, Germany, 1887–89; instructor in Anglo-Saxon and Indo-Iranian languages, Columbia, 1889–91; adjunct professor English language and literature, Columbia, 1891–95, and has done much public lecturing. He traveled in India, 1901 and 1911, Persia and Central Asia, 1903, 1907, and 1910. Author: *A Hymn of Zoroaster; An Avestan Grammar; An Avestan Reader; Zoroaster, the Prophet of Ancient Iran; Persia, Past and Present;* and many articles in *Journal American Oriental Society* since 1886, and other journals of learning, magazines, etc. He edited *A History of India,* 9 vols., and the Columbia university Indo-Iranian series, in five volumes.

Jackson, Andrew, seventh president of the United States, was born in North Carolina, 1767. His father, a Scotch-Irishman, emigrated to America in 1765. When Jackson grew up he was sent to study for the church, but on the outbreak of the American revolution he and his brothers were summoned to the field. Though but thirteen years old, he fought under Sumter, and remained with the army until the end of the war. In 1784 he commenced the study of law, and in 1788 was appointed solicitor for the western district of South Carolina, now the state of Tennessee. In 1796 he was a member of the convention which modeled the constitution and organized the state of Tennessee, and was elected, respectively, representative, United States senator, judge of the state supreme court, and major-general of state militia. In 1813, at an outbreak of hostilities with the Creek Indians, he raised a volunteer force of 3,000 men and defeated them. Jackson's final victory on March 27, 1814, broke the power of the Indian race in North America. He was appointed major-general of the United States army; defended New Orleans against the attack of the British under General Packenham, December, 1814. The result of this action gave General Jackson a great and enduring popularity. After Spain had ceded Florida to the United States he was made governor of the territory, and subsequently was chosen United States senator from Tennessee. He was, in spite of opposition, elected president of the United States by the democratic party in 1828, and in 1832 reëlected by a still more overwhelming majority. His administration was marked by singular firmness. He vetoed important measures against large majorities, destroyed the bank of the United States, and took the first steps toward a specie currency and an independent treasury. He retired with undiminished popularity after witnessing the election of his favorite, President Van Buren. Died, 1845.

Jackson, Helen Hunt, American author and poet, was born in Amherst, Mass., 1831. Her maiden name was Helen Maria Fiske. She studied at Ipswich female seminary, and in 1852 was married to Major E. B. Hunt, of the United States engineers. She afterward married William S. Jackson, and lived most of the latter part of her life at Colorado Springs, Colo. She began to write verses about 1870 over the signature "H. H.," which soon became familiar to magazine readers. She had always been interested in the welfare of the Indians, and her book, *A Century* *of Dishonor*, made her their champion. In 1883 Mrs. Jackson was made a commissioner by the government to look into the condition of the Mission Indians of California. Her last book, *Ramona*, which deals with Indian life, leaped at once into great popularity. She died at San Francisco, 1885.

Jackson, Samuel Macaulay, American educator and writer, professor of church history, New York university, 1895–1912; was born in New York city, 1851. He was graduated from the college of the city of New York, 1870, Union theological seminary, 1873; LL. D., Washington and Lee university, 1892; D. D., New York university, 1893. He was a Presbyterian pastor, Norwood, N. J., 1876–80; assistant editor *Schaff's Bible Dictionary*, 1880; associate editor, *Schaff-Herzog Encyclopædia of Religious Knowledge*, 1884; joint-editor, *Encyclopædia of Living Divines*, 1887; editor, *Concise Dictionary of Religious Knowledge*, 1891; church terms in the *Standard Dictionary*, 1895, and of the same in the supplement to *Webster's International Dictionary*, 1900; church history department, *Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia*, 1893–95; religious editor, *New International Encyclopædia*, 1902–04, and was chief editor of new edition of *Schaff-Herzog Encyclopædia*, 1907–11. His other publications include: *Huldreich Zwingli*, *Handbooks for Practical Workers in Church and Philanthropy*, etc. Died, 1912.

Jackson, Thomas Jonathan, better known the world over as "Stonewall Jackson," American general, was born in Lewis county, Virginia (now West Virginia), 1824. He was graduated at West Point academy in 1846, and after serving with distinction in the Mexican war, he became a professor in the military institute at Lexington, Va. At the outbreak of the civil war he was appointed brigadier-general in the confederate service. At the battle of Bull Run, July, 1861, his command on that occasion "stood like a stone wall," hence the sobriquet. In September he received the rank of major-general; defeated General Banks at Front Royal, 1862; fought an indecisive battle with Frémont at Cross Keys; commanded a corps in the battle of Gaines' Mill and Malvern Hill; again defeated General Banks at Cedar mountain; captured Harper's Ferry with 11,000 federal prisoners; commanded a corps at Antietam; and was made lieutenant-general for his services in largely contributing to the federal defeat at Fredericksburg. In 1863, by a clever flank movement, he defeated the 11th corps of General Hooker's army at Chancellorsville; and on the evening of the same day was fired at by a patrol party of his own men, who mistook him and his staff, in the darkness, for a detachment of Union cavalry, and died of his wounds on May 10, 1863.

Jacobi (Ger. *yä-kō'-bē*), **Abraham,** American physician, was born at Hartum, Westphalia, 1830. He studied at the universities of Greifswald and Göttingen; was graduated from Bonn, M. D., 1851; LL. D., university of Michigan, 1898, Columbia, 1900, Yale, 1905, Harvard, 1906. He became identified with German revolutionary movement; was held in detention at Berlin and Cologne, 1851–53, for "high treason," and settled in practice in New York, 1853; was professor of diseases of children, New York medical college, 1860–65, and at New York university, 1865–70; later professor of diseases of children, college of physicians and surgeons. He was co-editor of *American Journal of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children*, 1868–71. Author: *Dentition and Its Derangements; The Raising and Education of Abandoned Children in Europe; Infant Diet; Diphtheria; Treatise on Diphtheria; Pathology of the Thymus Gland; Therapeutics of Infancy and Childhood; Intestinal Diseases, etc.* Member of many medical societies.

Jacobi, Friedrich Heinrich, German philosopher, was born at Düsseldorf, 1743. He was trained for a mercantile career, but in 1772 was appointed finance officer for Jülich and Berg, and devoted himself to literature and philosophy. He elaborated no system of philosophy, but criticised all other philosophies from his special doctrine — that by the "reason," not the understanding, we have immediate conviction or belief not only of the reality of objects perceived by the senses, but also of the reality of the highest verities that lie beyond the apprehension of sense. From this standpoint he examined Spinoza, Hume, Kant, and Schelling. He also expounded his view in philosophical romances — *Woldemar* and *Allwills Briefsammlung*—in an *Open Letter to Fichte*, and in other writings. Died, 1819.

Jacobi, Karl Gustav Jakob, celebrated German mathematician, was born in Prussia, 1804. In 1829 he became a professor at Königsberg, and published his celebrated work, *Fundamenta nova Theoriæ Functionum Ellipticarum*, for which he received the great medal of the academy of sciences of Paris. He also wrote a great number of memoirs on the different branches of the higher mathematics, chiefly on *Series and Definite Integrals*, and was a regular contributor to the celebrated *Journal für reine und angewandt Mathematik* of Crelle. Died, 1851.

Jacoby (*ja-kō'-bĭ*), **Harold,** American astronomer, professor of astronomy at Columbia university, since 1894, was born at New York, 1865. He was graduated at Columbia, 1885; Ph. D., same. Was assistant astronomer United States eclipse expedition to West Africa in United States steamer *Pensacola*, 1889–90; acting director, 1903–06, director since 1906, Columbia observatory. Author: *Practical Talks by an Astronomer*, technical papers on astronomical photography, stellar parallax and star clusters, published by leading European and American societies; also contributes articles on astronomical subjects to daily papers of principal cities. Public lecturer on astronomy and other subjects.

Jacotot (*zhä'-kō'-tō'*), **Jean Joseph,** inventor of the "universal method" of education, was born at Dijon, France, 1770. He was successively soldier, military secretary, and holder of various professional chairs. The principles of his system are that the mental capacities of all men are equal; the unequal results of education depend almost exclusively upon will; everyone is able to educate himself, provided he is once started in the right way; knowledge should first be acquired through instinctive experience, or by the memory. He expounded his views in *Enseignement Universel*. Died, 1840.

Jacquard (*zhä'-kär'*), **Joseph Marie,** French inventor, was born at Lyons, 1752. He attempted to establish a manufactory for weaving figured fabrics, planned several ingenious improvements in machinery, and brought to perfection the apparatus for figured weaving, which now perpetuates his name — the Jacquard loom. Among his contrivances may be mentioned also a machine for weaving nets for fishing. His machine was discovered, he was arrested, and sent to Paris; but upon examination the inspectors, Napoleon and Carnot being two of them, awarded him a gold medal. He resided at Lyons for many years, encountering much opposition from a prejudice excited against machinery, but eventually triumphed. He passed his latter years in tranquil retirement, and died in 1834. During his life he received the cross of the legion of honor, and in 1840 a public statue was erected to his memory at Lyons.

Jahn (*yän*), **Friedrich Ludwig**, the "Turnvater" or father of gymnastics, was born at Lanz in Prussia, 1778. In 1811 he started the first gymnasium in Berlin. His system, meant to revive patriotism, attracted the Prussian youth, and to the training thus obtained must be largely attributed the expulsion of the French. Jahn received the command of a volunteer corps; and after the peace of 1815 resumed his teaching, and published *Die Deutsche Turnkunst*. But the gymnasiums began to witness political gatherings, too liberal to please the Prussian government, and they were closed in 1818. Jahn, who had taken a prominent part in the movement, was arrested in 1819 and suffered five years' imprisonment. He was elected to the Frankfort national assembly in 1848. Died, 1852.

Jahn, Otto, German philologist, archæologist and classical editor, was born at Kiel, 1813. He lectured at Kiel, Greifswald, and Leipzig. Deprived of his chair in 1851 for his part in the political movements of 1848-49, he became in 1855 professor of archæology at Bonn. He published works on Greek art, representations of ancient life on vases, a number of Latin and Greek classics, besides a *Life of Mozart*, and a number of masterly essays on music. Died, 1869.

James I. of England, VI. of Scotland, the only son of Mary, queen of Scots, and Henry, Lord Darnley, was born in Edinburgh, 1566. When his mother was forced to resign the crown, James was proclaimed king of Scotland, 1567. The training of his childhood was under the care of the earl of Mar. His tutor was the famous scholar, George Buchanan. In 1578 the earl of Morton, then regent, was driven from power, and James assumed full control. The new government was unpopular, and Morton was once more made regent. He was at length condemned and executed, as one of the murderers of Lord Darnley. In the winter of 1589 James went to Denmark, where he married Princess Anne, daughter of Frederick II., king of that country. By the death of Elizabeth in 1603, James succeeded to the throne of England. He soon became unpopular with his new subjects. The anger of the Roman Catholics toward him, because of his severities, led to the famous gunpowder plot. He really governed through his favorites, Kerr and Buckingham, both of them unpopular; and England's prestige as a power, which had been gained under Elizabeth, soon disappeared. The so-called King James Bible was completed during his reign. He has been described as two men in one — "a witty, well-read scholar, who wrote, disputed and harangued, and a nervous, driveling idiot who acted." He has been called by one historian "the wisest fool in Christendom." Died, 1625.

James II. of England and VII. of Scotland, son of Charles I. and Henrietta Maria, was born in 1633. In 1648, during the civil war, he made his escape to France. For some time he served in the French army under Turenne; but on peace being made with Cromwell he was obliged to leave both the army and territory of Louis XIV. He then entered the military service of Spain. At the restoration he was made lord high admiral of England. On the death of Charles II., 1685, James succeeded to the crown without opposition. On becoming king he promised to maintain the church and to respect the liberties of the people, but his government, nevertheless, was arbitrary and tyrannical; he paraded his Catholicism, persecuted the covenanters, subordinated English interests to French, permitted the "bloody assize," suspended the test act, violated the rights of the universities, gave church offices to Roman Catholics, and by these and many other acts of despotism made his deposition necessary; leading statesmen invited William of Orange to assume the throne, and James fled to France; an invasion of Ireland in 1689 ended in his defeat at the battle of the Boyne. He retired again to France, and lived at St. Germains until his death, 1701.

James IV. of Scotland, son of James III. and Margaret of Denmark, was born in 1473. His rule gave promise of being both vigorous and popular, while the personal beauty he possessed and his open frankness won the hearts of his people. He exhibited great energy and good sense in the management of public affairs, in vindicating the law, and punishing crime, in encouraging shipbuilding, and in developing the agriculture and the manufactures of the country. In 1503 the king married Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII. of England, an alliance which led to the union of the two crowns just one hundred years later. Henry VIII. came to the English throne in 1509, and, in the disputes which followed, James invaded England with an army. He was met by the earl of Surrey, and in the battle which took place at Flodden, 1513, the king and many of his nobles were killed. He was forty years old, and had reigned twenty-six years.

James, Edmund Janes, American educator, was born in Jacksonville, Ill., 1855. He was educated at the Illinois state normal school and at the Northwestern and Harvard universities; Ph. D., 1877, university of Halle; LL. D., Cornell college, Wesleyan, Queen's college. He was principal of the high school, Evanston, Ill., 1878-79; principal Model high school, Normal, Ill., 1879-82; professor of public finance and administration, Wharton school of finance and economy, university of Pennsylvania, 1883-95; professor of political and social science, university of Pennsylvania, 1884-95; professor of public administration, and director of extension division of the university of Chicago, 1896-1901; president of the Northwestern university, 1902-04, and president of the university of Illinois since 1904. Author: *Relation of the Modern Municipality to the Gas Supply; The Legal Tender Decisions; The Canal and the Railway; Federal Constitution of Germany; Federal Constitution of Switzerland; Education of Business Men in Europe; Charters of City of Chicago; Growth of Great Cities in Area and Population; Government of a Typical German City — Halle;* also over 100 papers, monographs, and addresses in transactions of societies, etc.

James, George Payne Rainsford, English historical novelist, was born in London, 1801. He was educated at Putney and in France, and by seventeen had written some Eastern tales, which found favor with Washington Irving. Thereafter he ceased to write, dictating instead to an amanuensis his "thick-coming fancies." In all he published seventy-seven works, historical romances mostly, but also biographies, poems, etc. The best were among the earliest: *Richelieu* and *Henry Masterton*. He was British consul at Richmond, Va., 1852-56, and then at Venice until his death in 1860.

James, Henry, American author, was born in New York, 1843. He was educated in France and Switzerland, and at Harvard law school. He began his literary career as contributor to periodicals, 1866, and since 1869 has lived in England. Author: *Watch and Ward; A Passionate Pilgrim; Roderick Hudson; Transatlantic Sketches; The American; French Poets and Novelists; The Europeans; Daisy Miller; An International Episode; Life of Hawthorne; A Bundle of Letters; Confidence; Diary of a Man of Fifty; Washington Square; The Portrait of a Lady; Siege of London; Portraits of Places; Tales of Three Cities;*

A Little Tour in France; The Author of Beltraffio; The Bostonians; Princess Casamassima; Partial Portraits; The Aspern Papers; The Reverberator; A London Life; The Tragic Muse; Terminations; The Spoils of Poynton; What Maisie Knew; In the Cage; The Two Magics; The Awkward Age; The Soft Side; The Sacred Fount; The Wings of the Dove; The Better Sort; Question of our Speech; The Lesson of Balzac; American Scene, etc.

James, William, eminent American psychologist and philosophical writer, was born in New York, 1842. He was educated privately, and at Lawrence scientific school, 1861–63; M. D., Harvard medical school, 1869; Ph. D. and Litt. D., Padua, 1893; LL. D., Princeton, 1896, Edinburgh, 1902, Harvard, 1903. He was instructor and later assistant professor of comparative anatomy and physiology, 1872–80, assistant professor of philosophy, 1880–85, professor of same, 1885–89, professor of psychology, 1889–97, and professor of philosophy, 1897–1907, Harvard university. He was Gifford lecturer on natural religion, university of Edinburgh, 1899–1901. Corresponding member of the French institute, Paris, royal Prussian academy of sciences; member national academy of sciences, etc. Author: *Principles of Psychology*, 2 vols.; *Psychology — Briefer Course; The Will to Believe, and Other Essays in Popular Philosophy; Talks to Teachers on Psychology and to Students on Life's Ideals; Human Immortality — Two Supposed Objections to the Doctrine; The Varieties of Religious Experiences; Pragmatism — A New Name for some Old Ways of Thinking*, etc. Died, 1910.

Jameson (*jām'-sun*), **Mrs.** (Anna Brownell Murphy), British writer, was born in Dublin, 1794. She was the daughter of an artist, and many of her books are about pictures, painters, and other art matters. In 1823 she married Robert Jameson, and went with him to Canada, where he held a government office. The marriage was not a happy one, and she separated from her husband, and gave herself up to writing. Among her books are: *Memoirs of Celebrated Female Sovereigns; Characteristics of Women; Memoirs of Italian Painters; The History of Sacred and Legendary Art;* and *Legends of the Madonna.* She died in London, 1860.

Jameson, John Franklin, American educator, historian, was born in Boston, 1859. He graduated at Amherst college, 1879; Ph. D., Johns Hopkins, 1882, LL. D., 1902; LL.D., Amherst, 1898; was assistant and associate professor of history, Johns Hopkins, 1882–88; professor of history, Brown, 1888–1901; head of department of history, university of Chicago, 1901–05, and director department of historical research, Carnegie institution, Washington, since 1905. He was managing editor of *American Historical Review*, 1895–1901 and since 1905; president American historical association, 1906–07. Author: *Willem Usselinx, Founder of the Dutch and Swedish West India Companies; History of Historical Writing in America*; *Dictionary of United States History*, etc. He edited the *Correspondence of John C. Calhoun*, and has been editor of historical publications of Carnegie institution since 1905.

Jameson, Rt. Hon. Sir Leander Starr, South African politician, was born at Edinburgh, 1853. He studied medicine there and at London, and began practice at Kimberley in 1878. Through Cecil Rhodes he engaged in pioneer work, was in 1891 made administrator of the South African company at Fort Salisbury, and won enormous popularity. During the troubles at Johannesburg between the Uitlanders and the Boer government, Jameson, who by order of Rhodes had concentrated the military forces of Rhodesia at Mafeking on the Transvaal frontier, started with six hundred troopers to support the Uitlanders, 1895. At Doornkoop they were overpowered by an overwhelming force of Boers, and, sleepless and famishing, were compelled after a sharp fight to surrender, January 2, 1896. Handed over to the British authorities, Jameson was in May condemned in London to fifteen months' imprisonment, but was released in December. In 1900 he was elected to the legislative assembly, and was, from 1904 to 1908, premier of Cape Colony. Member of parliament, Harbor division, Cape Town, 1910–12. Created baronet, 1911.

Janet (*zhȧ'-nĕ'*), **Paul**, French philosopher, was born in Paris, 1823. He was professor at Bourges, Strassburg, the Lycée of Louis-le-Grand, Paris, and finally, in 1864, he became professor of the history of philosophy at the Sorbonne, and a member of the academy of moral and political sciences. Among his works are: *Histoire de la Science Politique; Les Problèmes du XIX. Siècle; Philosophie de la Révolution Française; Les Causes Finales; La Philosophie Française Contemporaine; Les Maîtres de la Pensée Moderne;* etc. He also contributed to the *Revue des Deux Mondes, Dictionnaire des Sciences Philosophiques Le Temps*, etc., and was an officer of the legion of honor. Died, 1899.

Janeway (*jān'-wā*), **Edward Gamaliel**, American physician, was born in New Jersey, 1841; graduated at Rutgers college, 1860; acting medical cadet, United States army hospital, Newark, N. J., 1862–63; graduated at the college of physicians and surgeons, New York, 1864; LL. D. From 1864 he was in practice in New York; identified with the Bellevue hospital medical college after 1868, first as curator, in 1872 as professor of pathological anatomy, and later as professor of medicine and dean. He held many hospital appointments. and was health commissioner of New York, 1875–82. Died, 1911.

Jansen (*jăn'-sen;* D., *yăn'-sen*), **Cornelius**, sometimes called Jansenius, bishop of Ypres, in the Netherlands, and founder of the Jansenists, was born at Acquoi, near Leerdam in Holland, 1585. He studied at Utrecht, Louvain, and Paris; filled a chair at Bayonne; and in 1630 became professor of theology at Louvain. In 1636 he was made bishop of Ypres. He died in 1638, just as he had completed his great work, the *Augustinus*, in 4 vols., which sought to prove that the teaching of St. Augustine against the Pelagians and semi-Pelagians on grace, free-will, and predestination was directly opposed to the teaching of the Jesuit schools. Jansen repudiated the ordinary Catholic dogma of the freedom of the will, and refused to admit merely sufficient grace, maintaining that inferior grace is irresistible, and that Christ died for all. On the publication of the *Augustinus* in 1640, it was received with loud clamor, especially by the Jesuits, and was prohibited by a decree of the inquisition in 1641; in the following year it was condemned by Urban VIII. in the bull *In Eminenti*. Jansen was supported by such writers as Arnauld, Pascal, and the Port-royalists. The controversy raged in France with more or less violence for nearly a century, when a large number of Jansenists emigrated to the Netherlands.

Jastrow (*yäs'-trō*), **Joseph**, American educator, professor of psychology, university of Wisconsin, since 1903, was born at Warsaw, Poland, 1863. He was graduated at the university of Pennsylvania, 1882; Ph. D., Johns Hopkins, 1886. He was in charge of the psychological section of World's Columbian exposition, 1893, and president of American psychological association, 1900. Author: *Time-Relations of Mental Phenomena; Epitomes of Three Sciences*, part author; *Fact and Fable in Psychology; The Subconscious*, etc., and a frequent contributor on psychological subjects in scientific journals and magazines.

Jastrow, Morris, Jr., American orientalist, professor of Semitic languages, and librarian, university of Pennsylvania, was born in Europe, 1861. He was graduated at the university of Pennsylvania, 1881; Ph. D., university of Leipzig, 1884, and also studied at other universities of Germany and France. He is a recognized authority on Semitic religions, languages, and literatures. Author: *Religion of the Babylonians and Assyrians; The Study of Religion;* etc. Editor, with memoir, *Selected Essays of James Darmesteter*, translated by Helen Bachman Jastrow; series of *Handbooks on the History of Religion*, and of the Semitic department of the *International Encyclopædia*. He was also a contributor to *Hastings's Dictionary of the Bible;* the *Encyclopædia Biblica; Jewish Encyclopædia; Encyclopædia Britannica; Hastings's Dictionary of Religions; Journal American Oriental Society*, and various other technical publications.

Jay, John, American statesman and jurist, was born in New York city, 1745, and was there admitted to the bar in 1768. In 1774, as a member of the first continental congress, he formed one of the committee of three which drew up the celebrated address to the people of Great Britain. He largely assisted in framing the New York state constitution, in 1777 was appointed chief-justice of New York, and in the following year became president of congress. He next took part in negotiating the treaty of peace entered into at Paris, 1783, between Great Britain and the United States. On his return he was appointed secretary of foreign affairs, and in 1789 chief-justice of the United States supreme court. In 1794 he proceeded on a special mission to England, where he concluded a treaty which met with violent opposition from the anti-federalist party. He afterward held the governorship of New York state, and, after refusing a second nomination to the chief-justiceship, died, 1829.

Jebb, Sir Richard Claverhouse, British Greek scholar, was born at Dundee, Scotland, 1841. He was graduated from Trinity college, Cambridge, as senior classic in 1862, and was elected fellow. He took a prominent part in organizing inter-collegiate classical lectures, and was secretary to the newly-founded Cambridge philological society. In 1869 he became public orator of the university, in 1875 professor of Greek at Glasgow, and in 1889 regius professor of Greek at Cambridge. In 1891 he was elected member of parliament for Cambridge university. His books include *Characters of Theophrastus; The Attic Orators; Primer of Greek Literature; Modern Greece; Translations into Greek and Latin Verse; Richard Bentley; Introduction to Homer; Erasmus; Influence of Classical Greek Poetry;* and his *Bacchylides*. But his greatest work is his translation of Sophocles. Died, 1905.

Jeejeebhoy (*jē-jēb-hoi'*), **Sir Jamsetjee,** Hindu philanthropist, was born at Bombay, India, 1783. He was taken into partnership by his father-in-law, a Bombay merchant, in 1800. When peace was restored in Europe in 1815 Indian trade with Europe increased enormously. By 1822 he had amassed 2,000,000 pounds, and began to exhibit a magnificent liberality. He contributed generously to various educational and philanthropic institutions in Bombay, and spent upward of a quarter of a million pounds in benevolence. Parsee and Christian, Hindu and Mussulman were alike the objects of his beneficence. Queen Victoria knighted him in 1842, and in 1857 he was made a baronet. Died, 1859.

Jefferson, Charles Edward, Congregational clergyman, was born at Cambridge, Ohio, 1860. He was graduated at Ohio Wesleyan university, 1882, school of theology, Boston university, 1887; D. D., Oberlin, 1898, Union, 1898, Yale, 1903. He was ordained to the Congregational ministry, 1887; now pastor of Broadway tabernacle, New York. Author: *Quiet Talks with Earnest People in My Study; Quiet Hints to Growing Preachers in My Study; Doctrine and Deed; Things Fundamental; The Minister as Prophet; Faith and Life; The World's Christmas Tree; The Old Year and the New; The New Crusade*, etc.

Jefferson, Joseph, American actor, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1829. He came from a family of actors, and made his first appearance as a child in *Pizarro*. From 1856 to 1858 he played minor parts, and managed several theaters in the South, meanwhile visiting London. Shortly after he made his first substantial success as Dr. Pangloss in *The Heir at Law*, at New York. He toured Australia and New Zealand, 1861–65, returned by way of London, and played an engagement at the Adelphi theater in that city in an adaptation of *Rip Van Winkle*. He presented the same play in New York, 1866, and confined himself almost solely to it for fifteen years. In 1880 he produced *The Rivals* with himself as Bob Acres, and in the two last-named characters his great reputation was made on the American stage. He published his *Autobiography* in 1890, and made his last appearance at Paterson, N. J., 1904. He died at Palm Beach, Fla., 1905.

Jefferson, Thomas. See page 479.

Jeffrey, Francis, Lord, Scottish critic and jurist was born at Edinburgh, 1773. He studied at Glasgow and Oxford, and in 1794 was admitted to the Scottish bar, but as a whig made little progress for many years. In the trials for sedition, 1817–22, he acquired a great reputation; in 1820 and again in 1823 he was elected lord rector of Glasgow university; in 1829 dean of the faculty of advocates. In 1830 he was elected to parliament for Perth, and on the formation of Earl Grey's ministry became lord advocate. After the passing of the reform bill he was returned for Edinburgh, which he represented until 1834, when he was made a judge of the court of sessions. From 1815 he lived at Craigcrook, where he died in 1850. It is as literary critic and leader in a new departure in literary enterprise that Jeffrey holds his title to fame. Together with Sydney Smith, Francis Horner, and a few others, he established the *Edinburgh Review*, of which he was editor until 1829. His own contributions were very numerous and brilliant, if biased. A selection of them was published in 1844.

Jeffreys, George, Baron, English judge, was born at Acton near Wrexham, 1648, and was called to the bar in 1668. He rose rapidly, and became in 1671 common sergeant of the city of London. Hitherto nominally a Puritan, he now began to intrigue for court favor, was made solicitor to the duke of York, was knighted in 1677, and became recorder of London in 1678. Actively concerned in the popish plot prosecutions, he was made chief-justice of Chester and king's sergeant in 1680, baronet in 1681, and chief-justice of king's bench, 1683. His first exploit was the judicial murder of Algernon Sidney, but in every state-trial he proved subservient to the crown, thus earning the favor of James, who raised him to the peerage in 1685. Among his earliest trials were those of Titus Oates and Richard Baxter; later he was sent to try the followers of Monmouth, and hanged 331, transported 849 to the American plantations, and whipped or fined thirty-three others. He was lord chancellor from 1685 until the downfall of

James, and supported all the king's measures as president of the newly-revised court of high commission, and in the trial of the seven bishops. On James's flight he tried to follow his example, but was caught at Wapping, disguised as a sailor, and sent to the Tower to save him from the mob. Here he died in 1689.

Jelliffe, Smith Ely, American physician, was born in New York, 1866. He was graduated at the Brooklyn polytechnic, 1886; medical department of Columbia university, 1889; Ph. D., Columbia, 1899. He began practice, 1889, spent one year in Europe, and since 1895 has practiced in New York. He is professor of mental diseases at Fordham university; visiting neurologist to the city hospital; and an authority in mental and nervous diseases. Author: *Essentials of Vegetable Pharmacognosy*, with Dr. H. H. Rusby; *Morphology and Histology of Plants*, with same; *Nervous Diseases* in *Butler's Diagnostics; Outlines of Pharmacognosy;* reviser of: *May's Physiology; Butler's Materia Medica; Shaw on Nervous Diseases.* Editor and translator: *Dubois' Psychoneuroses;* co-editor: *Encyclopedia Americana;* managing editor: *Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease;* contributor to medical, botanical, and pharmaceutical press.

Jenkin, Henry Charles Fleeming, British engineer and electrician, was born in England, 1833. Educated at Edinburgh and at the university of Genoa, Italy. Later he entered Fairbairn's shops at Manchester, and took a practical course in mechanics and engineering. In 1859 he began experiments in conjunction with Sir William Thomson (Lord Kelvin) in electricity, and was specially occupied with practical work in cable telegraphy, 1858–73. He was made fellow of the royal society, 1865, became professor of engineering in University college, London, same year, and in 1868 professor at Edinburgh university. He published *Magnetism and Electricity, Miscellaneous Papers*, etc. Died, 1885.

Jenks, Jeremiah Whipple, American economist and educator, professor of political economy and politics, Cornell, 1891-1912, professor of economics and finance, New York university, since 1912, was born in St. Clair, Mich., 1856. He was graduated from the university of Michigan, 1878; LL. D., 1903; Ph. D., university of Halle, 1885. Studied law, and was admitted to the Michigan bar. Taught Greek, Latin, and German at Mt. Morris college; professor of political science and English literature, Knox college, 1886–89; professor of political economy and social science, Indiana university, 1889–91; expert agent of United States industrial commission on investigation of trusts and industrial combinations in the United States and Europe, 1899–1901; and consulting expert of United States department of labor on same subject. Special commissioner of war department, United States, to investigate questions of currency, labor, internal taxation and police in the Orient, 1901-02. Appointed financial adviser to Chinese republic, 1912. Author: *The Trust Problem; Report on Certain Economic Questions in the English and Dutch Colonies in the Orient.* Editor and part author: *Trusts and Industrial Combinations.* Compiler: *Statutes and Digested Decisions of Federal, State, and Territorial Law Relating to Trusts and Industrial Combinations.* Part author and compiler of *Reports of Commission on International Exchange*, etc., and frequent contributor to periodical literature on economic and political questions. He was special expert on currency reform to the government of Mexico; member of the United States commission on international exchange in special charge of reform of currency in China, and since 1907 a member of the United States immigration commission.

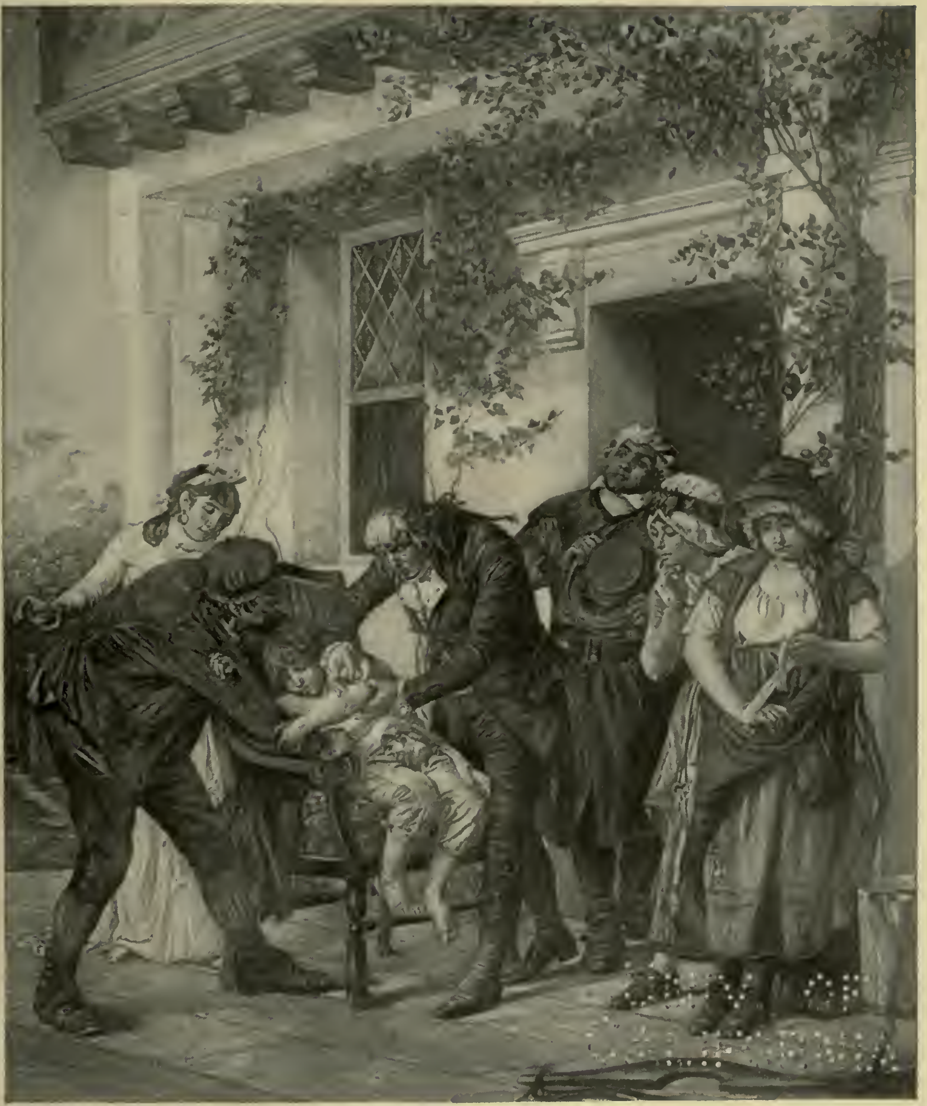
Jenner (*jĕn'-ĕr*), **Edward,** English physician, discoverer of vaccination, was born at Berkeley vicarage, Gloucestershire, 1749. He was apprenticed to a surgeon at Sodbury, in 1770 went to London to study under John Hunter, and in 1773 settled at Berkeley, where he acquired a large practice. In 1775 he began to investigate the truth of the traditions respecting cow-pox, became convinced that it was efficacious as a protection against small-pox, and was led to hope that he would be able "to propagate it from one human being to another, until he had disseminated the practice over all the globe, to the total extinction of small-pox." Many investigations delayed the actual discovery of the prophylactic power of vaccination, and the crowning experiment was made on May 14, 1796. This experiment was followed by many others; and in 1798 Jenner published his *Inquiry into the Causes and Effects of the Variolæ Vaccinæ.* Yet the practice met with violent opposition for a year, when upward of seventy of the principal physicians and surgeons in London signed a declaration of their entire confidence in it. Jenner's discovery was soon promulgated throughout the civilized world. Honors were conferred upon him, and he was elected an honorary member of nearly all the learned societies of Europe. Parliament voted him in 1802 a grant of 10,000 pounds, and in 1807 a second grant of 20,000 pounds. He died at Berkeley, 1823.

Jeremiah, one of the four great prophets of Israel, author of the book in the Bible which bears his name, and of the book of *Lamentations*, flourished about 629–580 B. C. The writings of this prophet, dictated by him to Baruch, although arranged with little regard to order, exhibit great tenderness and elegiac beauty of sentiment, but lack the sublime grandeur of Isaiah. He often borrows from his poetic predecessors. Several of the *Psalms* have been attributed to him, especially by modern critics. Hitzig numbers thirty-four, which he believes to be the composition of Jeremiah. There is no reason to doubt that the *Lamentations* are properly ascribed to him, while the apocryphal work of his, mentioned by Jerome, deserves little notice.

Jeroboam (*jĕr-ō-bō'-am*), first king of the divided kingdom of Israel, ruled about 937–915 B. C. He was made by Solomon superintendent of the labors and taxes exacted from his tribe of Ephraim at the construction of the fortifications of Zion. The growing disaffection toward Solomon fostered his ambition; but he was obliged to flee to Egypt. After Solomon's death he headed the successful revolt of the northern tribes against Rehoboam, and, as their king, established idol shrines at Dan and Bethel to wean away his people from the pilgrimages to Jerusalem. He reigned twenty-two years.

Jerome (*jē-rōm'*), **Jerome Klapka,** English humorist, writer, and lecturer, was born at Walsall, England, 1859. He has been at various times clerk, school-master, actor, and journalist; editor of *Idler*, with Robert Barr, 1892–97, and of *To-Day*, 1893–97. Author: *On the Stage and Off; Idle Thoughts of an Idle Fellow; Three Men in a Boat; Diary of a Pilgrimage; Novel Notes; John Ingerfield; Barbara; Fennel; Sunset; New Lamps for Old; Ruth; Wood Barrow Farm; Prude's Progress; Rise of Dick Halward; Sketches in Lavender; Letters to Clorinda; The Second Thoughts of an Idle Fellow; Three Men on the Bummel; Miss Hobbs; Paul Kelver; Tea Table Talk; Tommy and Co.; Idle Ideas in* 1905; *Susan in Search of a Husband; Passing of the Third Floor Back; The Angel and the Author*, etc.

Jerome of Prague, the friend of Huss, was born at Prague between 1360 and 1370. He studied at Oxford, became a convert there to Wycliffe's



DOCTOR JENNER PERFORMING HIS FIRST VACCINATION
From the painting by Georges-Gaston Mélingue

doctrines, and zealously taught them after his return home in 1407. The king of Poland employed him to reorganize the university of Cracow in 1410; the king of Hungary invited him to preach before him at Budapest. Jerome entered with his whole soul into the contest carried on by Huss. When Huss was arrested at Constance, Jerome hastened to his side to defend him, but, being refused a safe-conduct, he set out to return to Prague, was arrested in Bavaria, 1415, and was brought back to Constance. He recanted, but withdrew his recantation, and went to the stake, 1416.

Jerome, Saint, Sophronius Eusebius Hieronymus, was born at Stridon Dalmatia, at some period between 331 and 345. He studied Greek and Latin, rhetoric and philosophy under Ælius Donatus at Rome, where he was also admitted to the right of baptism. After a residence in Gaul he seems to have revisited Rome; but in the year 370 he had settled in Aquileia with his friend Rufinus, and retired in 374 to the desert of Chalcis, where he spent four years in penitential exercises and in study, especially of the Hebrew language. In 379 he was ordained and went in 382 to Rome, where he resided until 385, as secretary of the pope Damascus, and where, although already engaged in his great work of the revision of the Latin version of the Bible, he attained to great popularity and influence by his sanctity, learning, and eloquence. Many pious persons placed themselves under his spiritual direction, the most remarkable of whom were Lady Paula and her daughter Eustochium. These ladies followed him to the holy land, whither he returned in 385. He permanently fixed his residence at Bethlehem in 386, Lady Paula having founded three convents and a monastery, the latter governed by Jerome himself. His conflict with the Pelagians rendering even his life insecure at Bethlehem, he was compelled to go into concealment for over two years; and soon after his return to Bethlehem, in 418, he was seized with a lingering illness, which terminated in his death, 420. He is universally regarded as the most learned and eloquent of the Latin fathers.

Jerome, William Travers, American lawyer, was born at New York, 1859. He was educated at Williston seminary and Amherst college; was graduated at Columbia law school, 1884; admitted to the bar, 1884. He was justice of special sessions, 1895–1902. Elected district attorney, New York county, 1901, and reëlected as independent candidate, 1905. During his career as district attorney he appeared in many noted trials, and attained a high rank as a lawyer and pleader. Author: *Liquor Tax Law in New York.*

Jerrold (*jĕr′-uld*), **Douglas William,** English journalist, author, and wit, was born in London, 1803. He was in the main self-educated, served as a midshipman in the royal navy, and about 1821 produced a successful comedy. He is chiefly remembered, however, for his contributions to *Punch*, with which he was connected from 1841 until within a short time of his death. His best play is *Black-eyed Susan*, published in 1829; his best novels are *St. Giles and St. James*, and *The Chronicles of Clovernook.* The most popular of his works, however, is *Mrs. Caudle's Curtain Lectures*, originally published in *Punch.* An edition of his *Works* was published during his lifetime; and his *Life and Remains* was edited by his son, Blanchard Jerrold, about a year after the father's death in 1857.

Jerrold, William Blanchard, son of Douglas Jerrold, was born in London, 1826. He was a writer for many of the principal newspapers of London, and wrote also many plays, novels, books of travel, and other works. Among his best books are *Trips through the Vineyards of Spain; The Story of Madge and the Fairy Content; London*, illustrated by Doré, and *Life of Napoleon III.* He died in 1884.

Jevons (*jĕv′-unz*), **Frank Byron,** English classical writer, subwarden, 1902–09, professor philosophy since 1910, Durham university; was born in 1858. He was graduated at Wadham college, Oxford, and was university treasurer, 1898–1902. Author: *The Development of the Athenian Democracy; A History of Greek Literature; The Prehistoric Antiquities of the Aryan Peoples; Plutarch's Romane Questions; A Manual of Greek Antiquities; An Introduction to the History of Religion; Religion in Evolution*, etc.

Jevons, William Stanley, English economist and logician, was born in Liverpool, 1835. He studied there and at University college, London. He was assayer to Sydney, Australia, mint, 1854–59, in 1866 became professor of logic and political economy at Owens college, Manchester, and in 1876–81 held the chair of political economy at University college, London. He was drowned in 1882 while bathing at Bexhill, near Hastings. He popularized the mathematical methods of Boole, and wrote *Elementary Lessons in Logic; Principles of Science; Studies in Deductive Logic; Theory of Political Economy; Pure Logic and other Minor Works.*

Jewett, Sarah Orne, American author, was born at South Berwick, Me., 1849, daughter of the late Dr. Theodore H. Jewett. She was educated at Berwick academy; Litt. D., Bowdoin college. Author: *Deephaven; Play Days; Old Friends and New; Country By-Ways; The Mate of the Daylight and Friends Ashore; A Country Doctor; A Marsh Island; A White Heron, and Other Stories; The Story of the Normans; The King of Folly Island, and Other People; Betty Leicester — A Story for Girls; Strangers and Wayfarers; A Native of Winby, and Other Tales; The Life of Nancy; The Country of the Pointed Firs; Betty Leicester's English Christmas; The Queen's Twin; The Tory Lover*, etc. She traveled extensively in the United States, West Indies, and Europe. Died, 1909.

Joan of Arc (*jō-ăn′; jōn uv ärk′*), or **Jeanne d'Arc,** the maid of Orleans, French national heroine, was born of poor but devout parents, in the village of Domremy, 1412. Her religious faith was ardent almost from her cradle. During that unhappy time of national degradation a prophecy, ascribed to Merlin, was current in Lorraine, that the kingdom lost by a woman — Queen Isabella — should be saved by a virgin, and no doubt this together with her visions helped to define her mission to the brooding and enthusiastic mind of the young peasant girl. She put on male dress and a suit of white armor, mounted a black charger, bearing a banner of her own device. Her sword was one that she divined would be found buried behind the altar in the church of St. Catharine de Fierbois. Thus equipped she put herself at the head of an army of 6,000 men, dictated a letter to the English, and advanced to aid Dunois in the relief of Orleans. Her arrival fired the fainting hearts of the French with a new enthusiasm, and, on April 29, 1429, she threw herself into the city, and, after fifteen days of fighting, the English were compelled to raise the siege and retreat. At once the face of the war was changed, the French spirit again awoke, and within a week the enemy were swept from the principal positions on the Loire. But all thoughts of self were lost in devotion to her mission, and now, with resistless enthusiasm, she urged on the weak-hearted dauphin to his coronation. On May 24, 1430, with a handful of men she forced her way into Compiègne, which was then besieged by the forces of Burgundy;

was left behind by her men, taken prisoner, and sold to the English by John of Luxembourg. In December she was carried to Rouen, the headquarters of the English, heavily fettered and flung into a gloomy prison, and at length she was arraigned before the spiritual tribunal of Pierre Cauchon. Her trial was long, and was disgraced by every form of shameful brutality. She was burned at the stake on May 30, 1431.

John, Saint, the apostle, was born about 4 A. D., and was one of the earliest of Christ's disciples. During the crucifixion our Lord commended His mother to his care, and the apostle "took her to his own home." John afterward became bishop of Ephesus. According to Tertullian, he was plunged into a caldron of boiling oil during the persecution under Domitian, but received no injury. He was subsequently exiled to the island of Patmos, where he is said to have written the book of *Revelation.* He was also author of the gospel and epistles which bear his name. Died about 99.

John the Baptist, forerunner of Christ, was the son of the priest Zacharias and Elizabeth, the cousin of Mary, mother of our Lord. He was baptized and preached repentance and forgiveness of sins. When he had baptized Jesus, the office of the forerunner ceased. He had denounced Herod Antipas for taking Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, was flung into prison, where he was executed at the request of Salome, daughter of Herodias.

John II., Casimir, king of Poland, was born in 1609, the younger son of Sigismund III. Having embarked for Spain for the purpose of persuading Philip III. to form a league against France, he was shipwrecked, and imprisoned for two years at Vincennes. Being released on a promise given by his brother, king of Poland, never to wage war against France, he traveled through western Europe, became a Jesuit, and was made cardinal by Innocent X. Returning to Poland he succeeded his brother Ladislas in 1648, and married his widow, Maria Luisa Gonzaga. During his reign Poland was attacked by Russia and Sweden, resulting in wars which terminated in the cession of several provinces on the Baltic and Dnieper. His wife intriguing for the son of the prince of Condé as successor to the throne, and the nobles contending among themselves, he abdicated at the diet of Warsaw, 1668, and retired to France, where he was kindly received by Louis XIV. Died, 1672.

John III., Sobieski, king of Poland, was born about 1624. He was sent to Paris to complete his education, and entered the musketeers of Louis XIV. under Condé; but in 1648 he returned to combat the revolted Cossacks. He fought bravely against them and against the Swedish and other invaders, and next to Czarniecki he was foremost in saving the country from ruin. Shortly before the abdication of John Casimir he received the chief command of the army. In 1672 he defeated the Turks and Tartars, and when King Michael, being besieged by the Turks in Kamenetz, concluded an ignominious treaty, he caused its rejection by the senate, hastened to Podolia, and routed the Turks at Khotin, 1673. The king had died a few days before, and Sobieski was elected his successor in 1674. He resumed the war, and rescued the fortress of Trembowla, but subsequently, at Zurawno, barely escaped surrender. In 1683 he hastened to the rescue of Vienna, which was besieged by an army of 300,000 Turks. The Poles, numbering about one-tenth as many, were joined by a somewhat larger body of German troops. Scarcely had they arrived before Vienna when Sobieski gave the signal for attack. The Turks were driven within their intrenchments, and attacked there on the next day. The charge was terrible, and after a short struggle the Turks were completely routed. Sobieski, after a triumphal entry into Vienna, pursued the enemy into Hungary, which was soon restored to the emperor. He afterward made attempts to conquer Wallachia, but failed. The last years of his life were embittered by civil as well as domestic troubles. Died, 1696.

John, king of England, surnamed Lackland, was born in 1167. He was the youngest son of Henry II., and the successor, in 1199, of Richard I., his brother. He had several wars with Philip II. of France, who espoused the cause of Arthur, the son of Geoffrey, John's deceased elder brother, and the rightful heir to the throne. In 1203 he murdered his nephew Arthur at Rouen, and imprisoned Arthur's sister Eleanor, known as the damsel of Brittany, in Bristol castle. In 1207 Pope Innocent III. appointed Stephen Langton to the archbishopric of Canterbury, but John refused to sanction the nomination; whereupon the pontiff laid England under an interdict in 1208, excommunicated John, and absolved the people from their allegiance to the king in 1212, and authorized Philip of France to dethrone him. Terrified at this, John yielded to the pope, and swore that he would hold his kingdom as the pope's vassal, paying an annual tribute. In 1215, on the demand of his barons, who were headed by Stephen Langton, now archbishop of Canterbury, he signed *Magna Charta.* Though John thus accepted the charter which has been solemnly ratified on thirty-eight different occasions by subsequent kings, yet he had no intention of being bound by it. He actually procured from the pope a bull annulling the charter, and introduced foreign soldiers to fight against the barons, who immediately offered the throne to Louis, son of Philip of France, an offer which was readily accepted, but which led to no result. In the following year, while the king was marching into Lincolnshire, he had the misfortune to lose all his baggage in crossing the Welland, and died a few days later, of acute fever, in the castle of Newark, on the Trent. He was succeeded by his son, Henry III. During this reign the English lost nearly all their French possessions, even Normandy falling to the crown of France. Died, 1216.

John II., king of France, surnamed "the good," the second son of the Valois family, was born in 1319. He succeeded his father, Philip VI. of Valois, in 1350. He commenced his reign by acts of despotism and cruelty. England, being appealed to by the friends of those whom he had slain, invaded France, when John was defeated by Edward, the black prince, at Poitiers in 1356, and carried to Bordeaux and then to London, where he was a prisoner for three years. His ransom, by a treaty with Edward III. at Bretigny, was the surrender to the English of eight of the best French provinces and the payment of an immense sum in gold. His son, the duke of Anjou, who had been left in London as a hostage for the fulfilment of the treaty, escaped in violation of his parole, and John voluntarily returned as a prisoner to London in 1364, where he suddenly died in that year.

John, king of Saxony, was born in 1801. He was the youngest son of Duke Maximilian of Saxony and Princess Carolina of Parma. He was commander of the national guard, 1831–46. His brother, Frederick Augustus II., dying without issue, in 1854, he became king. In the war of 1866 he took the side of Austria. The Prussians entered Saxony, and the Saxon army, having withdrawn to Bohemia, fought against them in the battle of Königgrätz. Peace was concluded between Prussia and Saxony, and the king agreed to pay a large sum, and to cede the fortress of Königstein. Subsequently Saxony entered the North German confederation, and her troops took part in the Franco-Prussian war of 1870-71. Under the pseudonym Philalethes, John published a translation of Dante's *Divina Commedia*, with critical and historical notes, and left manuscript translations of seventy English poems. Died, 1873.

John of Austria, or **Don Juan d'Austria,** natural son of the emperor Charles V., was born at Regensburg, about 1547. He was early taken to Spain, and after the death of his father was acknowledged by his half-brother Philip II. In 1570 he was sent with an army against the Moors in Granada, whom he completely expelled from the country. In 1571, with the fleets of Spain, the pope, and Venice, he defeated the Turks in the great sea-fight of Lepanto. In 1573 he took Tunis, and conceived the scheme of forming a kingdom for himself. But Philip, jealous of this design, sent him to Milan, and in 1576 as viceroy to the Netherlands. He sought to win the favor of the people by mildness; hard pressed for a time by William the Silent, he with the help of Parma's troops won the victory of Gembloux in 1578. But Philip now feared he might make himself king of the Netherlands, and Don John's death at Namur, 1578, was not without suspicion of poison.

John of Gaunt (*gänt; gônt*), or **Ghent,** fourth son of Edward III., who made him duke of Lancaster, was born in 1340, at Ghent. In the French wars he served with great bravery under his brother, Edward, the black prince. In 1359 he married Blanche, heiress of the duke of Lancaster, and himself became duke in 1362. In 1371 he married Constance, daughter of Peter the Cruel, king of Castile. On the death of Peter, John claimed the kingdom in the name of his wife, but the military expedition organized to obtain the throne of Castile proved unsuccessful. Toward the end of his father's reign he became the chief man in the kingdom, and perhaps wished to succeed him; at any rate, the young king, Richard II., distrusted him and sent him on another wild expedition to recover his Castilian kingdom. This resulted in a treaty between John and Henry Trastamara, who had possession of the throne, by which John's daughter Catharine should succeed as queen of Castile. On the death of his second wife, he married Catharine Swynford, by whom he had already had three sons and a daughter. From the eldest child Henry VII. was descended. John of Gaunt died at London, 1399.

John of Salisbury, English schoolman, by Bishop Stubbs styled "for thirty years the central figure of English learning," was born at Old Sarum, about 1118. He studied at Paris and Chartres, and from 1150 lived at Canterbury, meanwhile often visiting Italy. From 1164 to 1170 he had to take refuge at Rheims, but he returned in time to witness Becket's murder. In 1176 he became bishop of Chartres. His Latin works include over 300 letters, the *Policraticus*, etc. Died, 1180.

John XXII., pope, otherwise Jacques d'Use, was born at Cahors, France, about 1244. Attempting, after his election as pope in 1316, to carry out the vast policy of Gregory VII., he interposed his authority in the contest for the imperial crown between Louis of Bavaria and Frederick of Austria, supporting the latter and excommunicating his rival. A long contest ensued both in Germany and Italy, where the Guelph or papal party was represented by Robert, king of Naples, and the Ghibelline by Frederick of Sicily. The latter was also excommunicated by John; but in 1327 Louis entered Italy, and, crowned at Milan with the iron crown, advanced upon Rome, expelled the papal legate, and was crowned emperor by two Lombard bishops. He now caused the pope to be deposed on a charge of heresy and breach of fealty. When Louis returned to Germany, Guelphic predominance at Rome was restored; but John died at Avignon in 1334, having accumulated 18,000,000 gold florins.

John XXIII., pope, a Neapolitan named Balthazar Cossa, was born at Naples about 1360. After completing his education at Bologna, he went to Rome, where he became chamberlain to Boniface IX., who in 1402 made him a cardinal. He promoted the election of Alexander V., when Gregory XII. was deposed. The plague driving Alexander from Rome, he was invited to Bologna by Cardinal Cossa. The pope fell ill and died in the house of his entertainer, who succeeded Alexander in 1410. By the decree of a council held at Constance in 1414, John was deposed and imprisoned for four years under charge of Lewis, duke of Bavaria. At the end of that time he was liberated, and found such favor with the existing pope, Martin V., that he was created by that pontiff cardinal-bishop of Tusculum, and dean of the sacred colleges, and allowed precedence over the other cardinals. He was author of an admired poem, *De Varietate Fortunæ*. He died at Florence, Italy, 1419.

Johnson, Andrew, seventeenth president of the United States, was born at Raleigh, N. C., 1808. He was self-educated, a tailor by trade, and made his entry into politics in 1840 as a presidential elector in Tennessee for Van Buren, the democratic candidate. In 1841 he was elected to the senate of Tennessee, and in 1843 became a member of congress, where for ten years he supported the policy of the democratic party. In 1853 he was elected governor of Tennessee, and again in 1855. In 1857 he was elected to the United States senate, in which he advocated the Union policy of the republican party; and on the occupation of Nashville by the federals, 1862, was appointed by President Lincoln military governor of Tennessee. In this position he gave such satisfaction to the North that in 1864 he was nominated by the republican party for the office of vice-president, and was elected with President Lincoln, then reëlected for his second term. On April 14, 1865, by the assassination of President Lincoln, he succeeded to the presidency. Some indiscreet and violent speeches, during a tour to Chicago and St. Louis, turned the tide against him, and in the congressional elections his opponents triumphed by increased majorities. His vetoes were generally nullified by the two-thirds vote of both houses. In 1867 Jackson suspended Stanton, secretary of war, who was reinstated by the senate the following year. An attempt to gain possession of the war department during this quarrel led to the impeachment of the president in 1868, but he was acquitted by a single vote. Chief-justice Salmon P. Chase, one of the most eminent American statesmen and jurists, presided at this remarkable trial. His term of office expired in 1869; and afterward he was elected United States senator, taking his seat in 1875. Died, 1875.

Johnson, Clifton, author, illustrator, was born at Hadley, Mass., 1865. He was educated in the common schools there, 1870-80, and ten years later entered upon a literary career. Author: *The New England Country; The Country School; The Farmer's Boy; What They Say in New England; Country Clouds and Sunshine; Among English Hedgerows; Along French Byways; The Isle of the Shamrock; New England and Its Neighbors; The Land of Heather; Old-Time Schools and School-Books; Highways and Byways of the South; Highways and Byways of the Mississippi Valley*. Editor of school editions of Jacob

Abbott's *A Boy on a Farm;* Maria Edgeworth's *Waste Not Want Not Stories.* Illustrator: White's *Natural History of Selbourne;* Barrie's *Window in Thrums;* Burroughs's *Year in the Fields;* Warner's *Being a Boy;* Dickens's *Child's History of England;* Blackmore's *Lorna Doone;* Jefferies' *An English Village.*

Johnson, Eastman, American artist, was born in Lovell, Me., 1824. He studied two years in royal academy, Düsseldorf. Among many notable genre pictures are: "The Old Kentucky Home"; "Husking Bee"; "The Old Stage Coach"; "Pension Agent"; "Prisoner of State." Among his sitters were many prominent men and women. He is represented in the Metropolitan museum of art and Lenox galleries, New York; Corcoran gallery, White House and treasury building, Washington; capitol at Albany; Knickerbocker, Century, and Union League clubs, chamber of commerce, etc., New York. Died, 1906.

Johnson, Hiram W., governor of California, 1911–15, was born in Sacramento, California, 1867; studied law. In 1906 was associated with Francis Heney in the San Francisco graft prosecutions. When Heney was shot down in open court, Johnson took his place and sent Abe Ruef, leader of the grafters, to the penitentiary for fourteen years. Elected governor of California on a platform designed to free the state of the domination of the Southern Pacific railroad and similar influences. Procured passage of twenty-three progressive amendments to state constitution. In 1912 nominated vice-president on the progressive ticket. Signed Anti-alien land bill in 1913.

Johnson, John A., American politician, late governor of Minnesota, was born in St. Peter, Minn., 1861. He was educated in the public schools, St. Peter; LL. D., university of Pennsylvania, 1907. He went to work at an early age in a printing office in St. Peter, continued in that business, and became a member of the firm of Essler and Johnson, publishers of the St. Peter *Herald,* of which he was editor. He served seven years in Minnesota national guard, becoming captain. Was state senator from St. Peter district; governor of Minnesota, 1904–09, and was a prominent candidate for the democratic presidential nomination, 1908. Died, 1909.

Johnson, Joseph French, American educator and economist, was born at Hardwick, Mass., 1853. He was graduated at Harvard, 1878; studied political economy and history in Germany for one year, and entered journalism, 1881. He was engaged on the Springfield *Republican,* later as financial editor of the Chicago *Tribune,* and established at Spokane, Wash., the *Spokesman,* 1890, which he sold in 1893. He was professor in Wharton school of commerce, university of Pennsylvania, 1893–1901; lecturer on finance, Columbian university, Washington, D. C., 1899–1903; has been professor of political economy, New York university, since 1901, and dean of the school of commerce, accounts and finance, since 1903. Author: *Money and Currency; Syllabus of Money and Banking;* and articles on financial and economic topics in leading reviews. He is also editor of the *Journal of Accountancy.*

Johnson, Reverdy, American lawyer and politician, was born in Annapolis, Md., 1796. He was educated at St. John's college, Annapolis, Md., studied law with his father, and was admitted to the bar in 1815. He began to practice in Upper Marlboro, and in 1817 removed to Baltimore. From 1821 until 1825 he was a state senator. From 1845 to 1849 he sat in the United States senate as a whig, but he supported the Mexican war beyond the lines of the political party to which he belonged. Later he was appointed attorney-general in President Taylor's cabinet. He opposed the doctrines of the American or know-nothing party, in 1856 united with the democrats, and supported the administration of James Buchanan. He again entered the United States senate in 1863, sustained the government throughout the civil war, and, when peace was restored, argued in favor of the prompt readmission of the southern states. Minister to Great Britain, 1868–69. Died, 1876.

Johnson, Dr. Samuel, English writer and lexicographer, was born at Lichfield, 1709, where his father was a bookseller. He was educated partly at Lichfield and partly at Stourbridge, and entered Pembroke college, Oxford, 1728. Here he remained for three years, and was compelled to leave the university without a degree. In 1731 his father died, greatly involved in debt; and, to procure a living, Johnson became usher in a school in Market Bosworth, Leicestershire. Disgusted with the ill-treatment he received there, he left, and was next employed in Birmingham in translating for a bookseller. Here in 1735 he married the widow of Mr. Porter, a mercer. His wife was twenty years his senior, but this disparity she compensated for by bringing her husband 800 pounds. Relying upon this capital, he opened a classical boarding school, but procured only three pupils, one of whom was the celebrated Garrick. Disappointed in this enterprise, he started in company with Garrick for London. They reached the metropolis in 1737, where Johnson was employed by Cave, the founder and proprietor of the *Gentleman's Magazine.* In 1738 his poem *London,* an imitation of the third satire of Juvenal, was published, and attracted some notice. From 1740 to 1743 he wrote the parliamentary debates for the *Gentleman's Magazine,* and in 1747 issued the prospectus of his *English Dictionary,* for which he was to receive 1,575 pounds. In 1750 he commenced his amusing periodical, *The Rambler,* and in 1755 his great *Dictionary* appeared. For this work the university of Oxford awarded him the degree of M. A. On the death of his mother in 1759, Johnson wrote the admirable story of *Rasselas* to pay her funeral expenses. In 1762 a pension of 300 pounds per annum was granted to him by the king, and subsequently he received the title of doctor of laws from both the universities of Dublin and Oxford. In 1781 he published his *Lives of the Poets,* and, after a life spent in incessant literary labor, died at his house in Bolt-court, Fleet street, London, 1784

Johnson, Tom Loftin, American politician and reformer, was born at Georgetown, Ky., 1854. He went to Indiana in boyhood, and was educated there; became clerk in street railway office, Louisville, Ky., 1869–75. He invented several street railway devices; bought a street railway in Indianapolis; later acquired large street railway interests in Cleveland, Detroit, and Brooklyn. He also engaged in the business of iron manufacturing in Cleveland. Was member of congress, 1891–95, prominent advocate of the "single-tax" theories of Henry George. He was mayor of Cleveland, 1901–10, and during his tenure of office gained national prominence by his campaign for a three-cent fare on the Cleveland street railway system, which, however, failed in 1909. Died, 1911.

Johnston, Albert Sydney, American general, was born in Kentucky, 1803, and was graduated at West Point, 1826. In 1837 he superseded General Houston as commander-in-chief of the Texan army; next became Texan war secretary, and served as a colonel of American regulars during the Mexican war. In 1857 he commanded the expedition sent against the Mormons of Utah; and in 1861 was made military commander of the department of Kentucky and Tennessee by the confederate government. After the surrender of Fort Donelson he formed a junction with the army of General Beauregard, and fell in the battle of Shiloh, 1862.

Johnston, Alexander, Scottish painter, was born at Edinburgh, 1815, and first exhibited at the royal academy in 1836. His earlier pieces were derived from Scottish song and story, and include: "The Gentle Shepherd"; "Sunday Morning"; "The Covenanter's Marriage"; "The Covenanter's Burial." Then followed: "The Arrest of John Brown the Lollard"; "The Pressgang"; "John Bunyan in Bedford Jail"; "The Cotter's Saturday Night"; "Robin Adair"; "The Child Queen, and Her Four Maries"; "The Flight of Mary Modena"; "Charlotte Corday"; "Flora Macdonald"; "The Elopement of Dorothy Vernon," etc. He died at Hampstead, 1891.

Johnston, Alexander, American historian, was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., 1849. He was graduated at Rutgers college, 1870; was admitted to the bar, 1876; and was professor of political economy and jurisprudence at Princeton from 1883 until his death in 1889. He wrote: *History of American Politics; The Genesis of a New England State; History of the United States; The United States: its History and Constitution*, etc.

Johnston, Sir Harry Hamilton, English traveler and writer, was born at Kennington, London, 1858. He was graduated at King's college, London; was a student at the royal academy of arts, 1876–80. Medalist South Kensington school of art, 1876; silver medalist zoölogical society, 1896; D. Sc., Cambridge. He traveled in North Africa, 1879–80; explored Portuguese West Africa and River Congo, 1882–83; commanded a scientific expedition of the royal society to Mount Kilimanjaro, 1884; was vice-consul in Cameroons, 1885; acting consul in Niger coast protectorate, 1887; consul for province of Mozambique, 1888; made an expedition to Lakes Nyasa and Tanganyika, which led to the founding of the British Central Africa protectorate, 1889; commissioner and consul-general, 1891; consul-general of regency of Tunis, 1897–99; special commissioner, commander-in-chief and consul-general for Uganda protectorate, etc., 1899–1901. Author: *Essays on the Tunisian Question; River Congo; Kilimanjaro; History of a Slave; Life of Livingstone; British Central Africa; A History of the Colonization of Africa by Alien Races; The Uganda Protectorate; British Mammals; The Nile Quest; Liberia; George Grenfell and the Congo*, etc.

Johnston, Joseph Eggleston, American soldier, was born in Virginia, 1807. He was graduated at West Point, 1829; served in the Mexican war, 1846–47; and was commissioned quartermaster-general of the United States army, 1860. He joined the confederate army as a brigadier-general at the outbreak of the civil war, served with distinction throughout that conflict, and in 1865 was in command of the army of the Tennessee. He published a volume of memoirs, chiefly military, in 1874. Died, 1891.

Johnston, Joseph Forney, lawyer, United States senator, was born in North Carolina, 1843. He left school to join the confederate army as a private in 1861; served during the war, was wounded four times, and rose to the rank of captain. After the war he was admitted to the bar; practiced law seventeen years; was a banker ten years; and was elected governor of Alabama in 1896, reëlected in 1898, serving four years. He was unanimously elected to the United States senate from Alabama to fill out the unexpired portion of the term of Hon. E. W. Pettus, deceased, ending 1909, also for the term 1909–15.

Johnston, Mary, American novelist, was born at Buchanan, Botetourt county, Va., 1870, daughter of John William Johnston. She was educated at home, and exhibited literary talent at an early age. Author: *Prisoners of Hope; To Have and To Hold; Audrey; Sir Mortimer; The Goddess of Reason, Lewis Rand, The Long Roll.*

Joinville (*zhwăN'-vēl'*), **Jean, Sire de,** French historical writer, was born in 1224, and became seneschal to the count of Champagne and king of Navarre. He took part in the unfortunate crusade of Louis IX., 1248–54, returned with him to France, and lived thereafter partly at court and partly on his estates. At Acre in 1250 he composed a Christian manual, his *Credo;* and throughout the crusade he took notes of events and wrote down his impressions. When almost eighty he undertook his delightful *Vie de Saint Louis.* His style conforms closely to his character; it is veracious, flowing, naïve, often singularly expressive. Died, 1317.

Jókai (*yō'-kŏ-ē*), **Maurice,** Hungarian novelist, was born at Komorn, Hungary, 1825. He published his first book in 1845, and took part as a journalist in the revolution of 1848. In 1863 he entered the Hungarian parliament, and during his long career there was one of the principal supporters of Koloman Tisza, 1875–90. He wrote about 200 novels, including *Timar's Two Worlds; Black Diamonds; The Romance of the Coming Century; The New Landlord; Pretty Michal; The Lion of Janina; A Christian, but a Roman; The Baron's Sons; Tales from Jokai*, etc. Died, 1904.

Joliet (Fr., *zhō'-lyā'*; Eng., *jō'-lĭ-ĕt*), **Louis,** French-Canadian explorer, one of the early explorers of the Mississippi, was born at Quebec, 1645. He studied for the priesthood at the Jesuit college, Quebec. He abandoned this intention, however, and spent some years as an Indian trader, thus getting a knowledge of the languages and the geography of the West. With Marquette he was selected to explore the western country and to push through to the Mississippi. They started West in May, 1673, reaching the Mississippi at the mouth of the Wisconsin in June. They floated down the Mississippi, passing the mouths of the Missouri and the Ohio, and going far enough to be sure that the river flowed into the gulf of Mexico. Joliet upset his canoe on his way back, losing all his maps and papers, so that the only accurate report of the expedition was Marquette's. Joliet was given the seigniory of Anticosti island in 1680, and later that of Joliette. Few men have contributed more to the geography of that time than did Joliet. Died, 1700.

Joly de Lotbinière, Sir Henry Gustave, Canadian statesman, was born in 1829. He was educated at the Sorbonne, Paris, France, and admitted to the bar of Quebec, 1855; queen's counsel, 1878. He was a member for Lotbinière of the Canadian assembly, 1861; returned in first election of house of commons, 1867–74; leader of opposition, 1874–78; declined seat in senate, 1874 and in 1877; premier of Quebec, 1878–79; leader of opposition, 1883–85; vice-chairman, Dominion liberal convention, 1883; minister of inland revenue for Dominion of Canada, 1896–1900; and lieutenant-governor of British Columbia, 1900–06. He always took an active interest in forestry, and was vice-president of the American forestry congress, 1885. He published various writings on forestry and on the metric system. Died, 1908.

Jomini (*zhō'-mē'-nē'*), **Henri, Baron,** noted Swiss soldier and military writer, was born at Payerne, Switzerland, 1779. When very young he entered the Swiss guard of Louis XVI., but when it was disbanded returned to his own country, and before he was twenty years old was made head of the war department. In 1803 he went to Paris and became aide-de-camp to Ney, who recommended him to the emperor. In 1809 he quarreled with Ney in Spain and went back to Switzerland; but in 1812 he was invited by Napoleon to join the campaign against Russia, and was appointed historian of the grand army. When the cause of Napoleon was almost lost he resented an affront he had received by going over to the allies. Napoleon bore him no ill-will for this course, saying, "He was not a Frenchman, and there was no love of country to retain him." The emperor of Russia made him his aid and lieutenant-general, and he served in the war against Turkey. He is known now chiefly by his works on military history and the art of war. He died at Passy, near Paris, 1869.

Jones, Henry Arthur, English dramatic author, was born at Grandborough, England, 1851. He was educated at Winslow, Bucks; hon. M. A. from Harvard university, 1907. Author: *A Clerical Error; Silver King; Saints and Sinners; Middleman; Judah; The Dancing Girl; Crusaders; The Bauble Shop; The Tempter; The Masqueraders; The Case of Rebellious Susan; The Triumph of the Philistines; Michael and his Lost Angel; The Rogue's Comedy; The Physician; The Liars; The Manœuvres of Jane; Carnac Sahib; The Lackey's Carnival; Mrs. Dane's Defence; The Princess's Nose; The Idol; Whitewashing Julia; Joseph Entangled; The Chevaleer; The Heroic Stubbs; The Hypocrites; The Evangelist; The Renascence of the English Drama;* essays, lectures, etc.

Jones, Inigo, English architect, was born in London about 1573. In his youth his talent for drawing attracted the notice of the earls of Arundel and Pembroke; the latter enabled him to visit Italy to study landscape painting. At Venice his attention was drawn to the works of Palladio, which awoke in him a passion for architecture, to which his attention was thenceforward wholly directed. Having been appointed first architect to Christian IV. of Denmark, when that monarch visited James I. in England, Jones attended him, remained there, and became architect to the queen. In 1620 he was named one of the commissioners for repairing St. Paul's cathedral, and in 1622 completed the banqueting-house at Whitehall. He realized considerable wealth, but during the civil war was exposed to some persecution on account of his being a Roman Catholic. He wrote a book on *Stonehenge.* Died, 1652.

Jones, Jenkin Lloyd, independent minister, editor, and lecturer, was born at Cardiganshire, South Wales, 1843. His parents moved to Wisconsin when he was an infant. He served as a private in the 6th Wisconsin battery for three years in the civil war; was graduated from Meadville, Pa., theological seminary, 1870; was nine years pastor of All Souls church, Janesville, Wis.; secretary of western Unitarian conference for nine years; organized and was first secretary of western Unitarian Sunday school society; in 1878, with others, established *Unity,* a weekly paper, now organ of the congress of religion, and has been its editor since 1879; organized and since 1882 has been pastor of All Souls church, Chicago. Author: *The Faith that Makes Faithful,* with William C. Gannett; *Practical Piety; Word of the Spirit; Jess: Bits of Wayside Gospel; A Search for An Infidel; Bits of Wayside Gospel,* second series; *Nuggets from a Welsh Mine; Reinforcement of Faith; Conscience Calls; Love and Loyalty,* sermons, etc.

Jones, John Paul, American naval commander, was born at Arbigland, in Scotland, 1747. His original name was John Paul. He became a sailor, was for a short time engaged in the slave-trade, and afterward settled in Virginia, assuming the name of Jones. He ardently embraced the cause of the American colonies. When the congress, in 1775, resolved to fit out a naval force, he offered his services; and, visiting the British coast in a brig of eighteen guns, performed some remarkably bold exploits, and took advantage of his familiarity with the scenes of his boyhood to make a hostile visit to the shores of the Solway Firth. In 1779 he was appointed to the command of a small squadron of French ships displaying the American flag, with which he again visited the British coasts, causing great alarm and taking some prizes. Off Flamborough he fell in with a fleet of forty-one British merchantmen, convoyed by the forty-gun *Serapis* and the twenty-gun *Countess of Scarborough.* Jones lashed his *Bon Homme Richard* to the *Serapis* and after three hours of desperate fighting compelled her surrender, after which, his own ship sinking, he transferred his crew to the *Serapis.* The king of France made him a chevalier of the order of military merit. After the war Jones attempted, along with John Ledyard, to establish a fur-trade between the northwestern coast of America and China, but failed. In 1787 he accepted an appointment in the Russian service, and the command of a fleet at the mouth of the Dneiper, with which he took an active part in the Turkish war, but soon left the service. He died at Paris, 1792.

Jones, Samuel Milton, American political reformer, known as "Golden Rule" Jones because of his persistent advocacy of that practice in politics and in business, was born in Wales, 1846. Brought to America in 1849, he worked as a boy in the oil fields. He established large manufacturing plants at Toledo, Ohio, and gained an immense fortune and a splendid reputation in business. Elected as a republican mayor of Toledo in 1897, he was reëlected on an independent ticket in 1899, 1901, and 1903; used his office to defeat graft and dishonesty and to secure the rights of the common citizen. Died, 1904.

Jones, Wesley L., lawyer, United States senator, was born near Bethany, Ill., 1863. He was graduated at Southern Illinois college, 1886; read law in Chicago, and moved to the territory of Washington just before its admission as a state, 1889. He first worked in a real estate office; began law practice, 1890. He took part as speaker in Blaine campaign, 1884, and Harrison campaign, 1888, in Illinois, and since that in every campaign in Washington. He was member of congress from the state-at-large, 1899–1909, and was elected to the United States senate for the term 1909–15.

Jones, Sir William, English orientalist, was born in London, 1746. He was educated at Harrow and at University college, Oxford, where his remarkable attainments attracted attention. In 1765 he became tutor to the son of Earl Spencer; in 1774 was called to the bar, and in 1776 became commissioner of bankrupts, publishing meanwhile a *Persian Grammar,* 1772, *Latin Commentaries on Asiatic Poetry,* 1774, and a translation of seven ancient Arabic poems, 1780. In 1783 he obtained a judgeship in the supreme court of judicature in Bengal, and was knighted. He at once devoted himself to Sanskrit, whose startling resemblance to Latin and Greek he was the first to point out in 1787. He established the Asiatic society of Bengal in 1784, and was its first president. He had finished his translation of *Sakuntala,* the *Hitopadesa,* parts of the *Vedas,* and *Manu,* when he died at Calcutta, 1794. There is a monument to his memory, erected by the East India company, in St. Paul's cathedral.

Jonson, Benjamin, or Ben, English dramatist, was born at Westminster, about 1573, and was educated at Westminster school. The first piece that brought him into prominence was *Every Man in His Humor*, published in 1598. The best of his subsequent productions are *Volpone, or the Fox*, *The Silent Woman*, and *The Alchemist*. He also composed two tragedies, *Sejanus* and *Catiline's Conspiracy*, on which he — but only he — set a high value. His *Masques*, written for the courts of James and Charles, are very graceful. Jonson had a pension from these monarchs, but his improvidence involved him in difficulties, and he died in poverty, 1637.

Jordaens (*yôr'-dăns*), **Jakob**, Flemish painter, was born at Antwerp, 1593. He ranks next to Rubens among Flemish painters, and was master in the guild of St. Luke. He excelled in humorous scenes of Flemish life, also painted scriptural and mythological subjects. Among his works are: "Jesus in the Midst of the Doctors"; "The Adoration of the Shepherds"; "The Satyr and the Man who Blew Hot and Cold," etc. Died, 1678.

Jordan, David Starr, American naturalist and educator, president, 1891–1913, chancellor since 1913, Leland Stanford Jr. university, Cal.; was born at Gainesville, N. Y., 1851. He was graduated at Cornell university, M. S., 1872; M. D., Indiana medical college, 1875; Ph. D., Butler university, 1878; LL. D., Cornell, 1886. Johns Hopkins, 1902. He was professor in various collegiate institutions, 1872–79; assistant to United States fish commission, 1877–91 and 1894–1909; professor of zoölogy, 1879–85, and president, 1885–91, Indiana university. Chief director, World peace foundation, since 1910. He is also United States commissioner in charge of fur seal investigations, etc. Author: *A Manual of Vertebrate Animals of Northern United States; Science Sketches; Fishes of North and Middle America; Footnotes to Evolution; The Story of Matka; Care and Culture of Men; The Innumerable Company; Imperial Democracy; Animal Life; Animal Forms*, with V. L. Kellogg and H. Heath; *The Strength of Being Clean; Standeth God Within the Shadow; To Barbara*, verse; *The Philosophy of Hope; The Blood of the Nation; Food and Game Fishes of North America*, with B. W. Evermann; *A Guide to the Study of Fishes; Voice of the Scholar; The Call of the Twentieth Century;* also numerous papers on ichthyology in proceedings of various societies and government bureaus.

Joseph, favorite son of Jacob by his wife Rachel, who excited the envy of his elder brothers and was by them sold into Egyptian slavery, was born in Haran and died in Egypt. He flourished about the nineteenth century B. C. Having acquired the confidence of Pharaoh through his successful interpretation of dreams, he was placed as viceroy at the head of the arrangements for provisioning the kingdom during seven consecutive years of famine, and was thus enabled to preserve, in the persons of his father and brothers, with their families, the future Israelitish nation. His body was embalmed and carried up into Canaan by the Israelites at their exodus.

Joseph I., emperor of Germany, was born at Vienna, 1678, and was crowned king of Hungary in 1687. He then succeeded his father, Leopold I., as emperor of Germany in 1705. He granted privileges to the Protestants, and, in alliance with Britain, prosecuted successfully the war of the Spanish succession against France, under command of Prince Eugene and the duke of Marlborough. He died in 1711.

Joseph II., emperor of Germany, son of Francis I. and Maria Theresa, was born in 1741. In 1764 he was elected king of the Romans, and after his father's death, in 1765, emperor of Germany; but until his mother's death his power was limited to the command of the army and the direction of foreign affairs. Although he failed to add Bavaria to the Austrian dominions, he acquired Galicia, Lodomeria, and Zips, at the first partition of Poland in 1772; and in 1780 he appropriated a great part of Passau and Salzburg. As soon as he found himself in full possession of the government of Austria he declared himself independent of the pope, and prohibited the publication of any new papal bulls without his *placet*. He suppressed 700 convents, reduced the number of the regular clergy from 63,000 to 27,000, prohibited papal dispensations as to marriage, and in 1781 published the edict of toleration for Protestants and Greeks. He also abolished serfdom, reorganized taxation, and curtailed the feudal privileges of the nobles. In 1788 he engaged in an unsuccessful war with Turkey; and the vexation caused by this, and by revolts in his dominions, hastened his death, 1790.

Josephine, Marie Josèphe Rose Tascher de la Pagerie, first empress of the French, was born in Martinique, 1763. She married first the Vicomte de Beauharnais, by whom she became mother of Eugène Beauharnais, and Hortense, mother of Napoleon III. Her husband perished during the reign of terror, and she married, in 1796, Napoleon Bonaparte, the newly-appointed commander-in-chief of the army of Italy. Sharing her husband's fortunes, she became in time the occupant of an imperial throne, which she adorned by her beauty, grace, and womanly virtues. Failing, however, to afford an heir to the new monarchy, Napoleon, despite the promptings of his better nature, resolved to divorce her, which act was consummated in 1809. Josephine thereupon retired into privacy at her château of Malmaison. Died, 1814.

Josephus (*jō-sē'-fus*), **Flavius**, celebrated Jewish historian, was born at Jerusalem, 37 A. D. He was of priestly descent, and took part in the revolt of the Jews against the Romans, 66–73 A. D., and served as one of the Jewish generals. He was taken prisoner by Vespasian, by whom, however, and by Vespasian's successors, Titus and Domitian, he was treated with great favor. As a dependent of the Flavian family, he assumed his name of Flavius. His *Antiquities of the Jews*, in twenty books, gives an account of Jewish history from the creation of the world to 66 A. D. A remarkable passage in this work relating to Jesus Christ is now believed to be spurious. His other works are: *History of the Jewish War*, and an *Autobiography*. He died about 100 A. D.

Joshua (*jŏsh'-ū-a*), celebrated Hebrew warrior under whose leadership the land of Canaan was conquered, was the son of Nun, of the tribe of Ephraim, and was born in Egypt. The so-called book of *Joshua*, in its present form, containing an account of the conquest and division of the "land of promise," is of composite structure. The compiler made copious use, especially in the earlier chapters, of documents drawn up during the period of the conquest. He died about 1425 B. C.

Josiah (*jō-sī̆'-a*), king of Judah, succeeded his father Amon at eight years of age, and flourished about 641–609 B. C. He reëstablished the worship of Jehovah, and instituted the rites in the newly-discovered "book of the law." He fell at Megiddo attempting to check Pharaoh-Necho's advance against the Assyrians.

Joubert (*you'-bĕrt*), **Petrus Jacobus**, Boer general and statesman, was born in Cape Colony, 1831. He was a farmer and ranchman; became a member of the Volksraad; was attorney-general in 1870; and in 1874 was acting-president. He was one of the triumvirate who organized a Transvaal revolt against the British government in 1880, held the chief command in the engagements at Laing's Nek, Ingogo river, and Majuba hill. In 1899 he was commander-in-chief of the Boer forces in the war with England. He conducted the siege of Ladysmith, but was forced to retire on account of ill-health. Died, 1900.

Joule (*joul*), **James Prescott**, English physicist, was born at Salford, England, 1818. He was a pupil of Dalton's, and devoted his time to physical and chemical research; made discoveries in connection with the production of heat by voltaic electricity, demonstrated the equivalence of heat and energy, and established on experimental grounds the doctrine of the conservation of energy. Died, 1889.

Jourdan (*zho͞or′-däɴ′*), **Jean Baptiste, Comte**, French marshal, was born at Limoges, France, 1762. He served in the wars of the republic, 1792–96, and in 1799 was appointed commander of the army of the Danube by the directory. In 1797 he became president of the council of five hundred, but was expelled in 1799, owing to his opposition to Bonaparte, by whom, however, he was afterward employed. He subsequently followed the fortunes of Joseph Bonaparte in Naples and Spain. He owed his title to Louis XVIII. Died, 1833.

Jowett (*jou′-ĕt*), **Benjamin**, English classical scholar, master of Balliol college, Oxford, was born at Camberwell, 1817. He was a fellow and tutor of his college until his election to the mastership in 1870. In 1882 he was appointed vice-chancellor of the university. His name will always be associated with Balliol college, where his influence was felt, and made the deepest impression. He wrote *On the Interpretation of Scripture*, a commentary on certain epistles of St. Paul; but he achieved his greatest literary successes by his translation of Plato's *Dialogues*, the *History* of Thucydides, and the *Politics* of Aristotle. Died, 1893.

Jowett, Rev. J. H., clergyman, was born in England, 1864; educated at Edinburgh and Oxford. He was first called to be minister of St. James's Congregational church, Newcastle-on-Tyne, remaining there six years. From 1895 to 1911 he was minister of Carr's Lane Congregational church, Birmingham, and in 1910 president of the free church council. Since 1911 he has been pastor of the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian church of New York City. Author: *Apostolic Optimism; From Strength to Strength; Meditations for Quiet Moments; Brooks by the Traveller's Way; Thirsting for the Springs; The Passion for Souls; Silver Lining.*

Joy, George William, British artist, was born at Dublin, Ireland, 1844. He was educated at Harrow, and studied at Kensington, the royal academy, and at Paris under Charles Jalabert and Bonnat. Pictures: "Domenica"; "Chess-players"; "Laodamia"; "Young Nelson's First Farewell"; "Wellington at Angers"; "The Death of General Gordon"; "Reverie," for New Zealand government; "Joan of Arc"; "Lear and Cordelia"; "The Drummer of the Peninsular"; "Christ and a Little Child"; "A Merchantman Seeking Goodly Pearls"; "A Dinner of Herbs"; "The King's Daughter"; "Dreams on the Veldt"; "Griselda"; "A Dream of Fair Women"; and many portraits. He obtained gold medals at Paris, Munich, and Berlin, and also the Chicago medal.

Juárez (*hwä′-rās*), **Benito**, Mexican politician, was born in Oaxaca, 1806, of Indian parents. He became an advocate, and was governor of his native state in 1847–52. Exiled by Santa Anna in 1853, he returned two years later, and in 1857 was elected president of the supreme court. In 1858 he assumed the executive, but was compelled to retire to Vera Cruz, whence he issued decrees abolishing religious orders and confiscating church property. In 1861 he entered the capital, and was elected president for four years. In 1862 the French emperor declared war against Juárez, who retreated to the northern frontier; but, on the withdrawal of the French, he reëntered Mexico city in 1867, the emperor, Maximilian, having meanwhile been shot by court-martial. Juárez was elected president again in 1871. He died in 1872.

Juch (*yo͞oᴋ*), **Emma Johanna Antonia** (Mrs. Francis L. Wellman), operatic singer, was born during the sojourn of her parents in Vienna, Austria-Hungary, 1863, daughter of Justin Juch. They returned to the United States when she was two years old, making their home in New York. She was graduated at the normal school, 1879, and married, in 1894, Francis L. Wellman, New York. She studied three years with Murio-Celli; made her début in concert at Chickering hall, N. Y., and her operatic début in her majesty's grand Italian opera, London, 1881, as Felina in *Mignon*. Later she sang during three seasons under Colonel Mapleson in soprana rôles, alternating with Nilsson as Elsa in *Lohengrin* under management of Theodore Thomas. Was prima donna with the American opera company three seasons, and since then has sung in festivals, orchestral symphonic concerts, and in the Emma Juch grand English opera company.

Judson, Adoniram, American missionary, was born in Malden, Mass., 1788. He first contemplated becoming a playwright, but in 1812, having married, sailed for India. Settling in Rangoon as a Baptist missionary, he began to preach and write in Burmese, translating portions of the new testament. During the Burmese war he was imprisoned at Ava; and he subsequently labored in various towns of British Burmah and among the Karens with remarkable success. In 1833 his translation of the Bible was completed, and there followed a Burmese-English dictionary. He died at sea, 1850.

Judson, Harry Pratt, American educator, president of the university of Chicago since 1907, was born in Jamestown, N. Y., 1849. He was graduated at Williams college, 1870, LL. D., 1893; LL. D., 1903, Queens university, Canada. He was teacher and principal of high school, Troy, N. Y., 1870–85; professor of history, university of Minnesota, 1885–92; and head professor of political science and dean of the faculties of arts, literature and science, Chicago university, 1892–1907. Author: *History of the Troy Citizens' Corps; Cæsar's Army; Cæsar's Commentaries* (co-editor); *Europe in the Nineteenth Century; The Growth of the American Nation; The Higher Education as a Training for Business; The Latin in English; The Mississippi Valley*, in Shaler's *United States of America; The Young American; The Government of Illinois; Graded Literature Readers*, co-editor; *The Essentials of a Written Constitution*, etc.

Julian (*jo͞ol′-yan; jo͞o′-li-an*), or **Julianus, Flavius Claudius**, surnamed the Apostate, Roman emperor, 361–63, was born in Constantinople, probably 331 A. D. He was the youngest son of Constantine the Great, and was educated in the tenets of Christianity, but apostatized to paganism. In 355 he was declared Cæsar, and sent to Gaul, where he obtained several victories over the Germans; and in 361 the troops in Gaul revolted from Constantius and declared for Julian. He took from the Christian churches their riches, and divided them among his soldiers. He sought likewise to induce the Christians, by flattery or by favor, to embrace paganism. His malice was further evinced by extraordinary indulgence to the Jews, and an attempt to rebuild the temple at Jerusalem, that the prophecy of Christ might be falsified; but the design was frustrated. He did not long survive his disappointment, being killed in 363 in his expedition against the Persians.

Julien (*zhü'-lyăN'*), **Stanislas Aignan,** Chinese scholar, was born at Orleans, France, 1799. He became at twenty-one assistant professor at the Collège de France. He gave himself with such zeal to the study of Chinese that in less than a year he was able to make a Latin translation of Mencius. He succeeded Abel Rémusat as professor of Chinese at the Collège de France, 1832, and became head of the Collège Impériale, 1854. He was also keeper of the Bibliothèque Impériale. Julien produced admirable French versions of specimens of the Chinese drama and of Chinese romances, as well as a collection of Indian novels. Among his translations were the great manuals of Chinese religion and philosophy containing the doctrines of Laotse and others; and the life and journeys of Hiouen-Tsang. His *Syntaxe Nouvelle de la Langue Chinoise* appeared 1869–70. Died, 1873.

Julius II., Pope (Cardinal Giuliano della Rovere), was born in Italy, 1443, became pope in 1503. He endeavored to extend the papal territory, and, after driving Cesare Borgia from the Romagna, formed the league of Cambrai with Maximilian and Louis XII. against Venice in 1508. After the submission of the republic, he turned his arms against France in 1510. In 1511 the holy league was formed, and the French army driven back over the Alps. He sanctioned the marriage of Henry VIII. with Catharine of Aragon, commenced to rebuild St. Peter's at Rome, and was the patron of Michaelangelo and Raphael. Died, 1513.

Junker (*yŏŏng'-kẽr*), **Wilhelm,** African traveler, was born of German parents in Moscow, 1840. He studied medicine in Germany, and in 1876–78 traveled among the western tributaries of the upper Nile. In 1879 he explored the Welle-Makua, afterward proved to be identical with the Ubangi, an affluent of the Congo. After four years among the Mangbuttu and Niam-Niam, and some time with Emin Pasha, he reached Cairo in 1887. He died at St. Petersburg, 1892. Published *Reisen in Afrika*, etc.

Junot (*zhü'-nō'*), **Andoche,** marshal of France, was born at Bussy-le-Grand, 1771, and distinguished himself in the early wars of the republic. Napoleon took him to Egypt as adjutant. Later he was made governor of Paris, and in 1807 was appointed to the command of the army of Portugal. He quickly made himself master of all the strong places in the kingdom, was created Duc d'Abrantès, and appointed governor of Portugal; but, defeated by Wellington at Vimeiro, was obliged to conclude the treaty of Cintra and retire from Portugal. He served in Germany and Russia, and, made one of the scapegoats for the Russian disaster, was sent to govern Illyria. Becoming deranged, he was taken to his father's house near Dijon, threw himself from a window, 1813, and died seven days afterward.

Jusserand (*zhü'-s'-räN'*), **Jean Adrien Antoine Jules,** French diplomat and man of letters, French ambassador at Washington since 1902, was born at Lyons, 1855. He was educated at Lyons and Paris, and entered the foreign office in 1876. LL. D., Chicago university, Columbia, university of Pennsylvania, McGill, and Harvard. He was councillor of the French embassy at London, 1887–90; member of the legion of honor, 1883, and minister at Copenhagen, 1898. Author: *Les Anglais au moyen âge; La Vie Nomade et les Routes d'Angleterre au xiv. siècle; Le Roman au temps de Shakespeare; Histoire littéraire du Peuple anglais; Shakespeare en France; Les sports et jeux d'exercice dans l'ancienne France,* etc.

Jussieu (*zhü'-syû'*), **Antoine Laurent de,** French botanist, was born at Lyons, France, 1748. At the age of seventeen he began his botanical studies under his uncle Bernard, and four years later was nominated demonstrator and assistant to Lemonnier, the professor of botany in the Jardin du Roi. He reformed the arrangement of the gardens and collections of plants under his charge, and applied to them his own and his uncle's ideas in regard to the natural method. For thirty years he continued to develop his novel views; and when his *Genera Plantarum,* which he began in 1778, was completed in 1789, the natural system was finally established as the true basis of botany. In 1793 he became professor of botany in the newly organized Jardin des Plantes, where he continued to teach until 1826, when blindness compelled him to resign his chair to his son Adrien. He founded the library of the museum, one of the best in Europe. His papers in the *Annales du Muséum* and his articles in the *Dictionnaire des Sciences Naturelles* rank among the most valuable contributions to the literature of botany, and embody all the results of his own investigations. Died in Paris, 1836.

Justin, surnamed the Martyr, was born at Shechem in Samaria about 100 A. D., and was successively a stoic and a Platonist; and after his conversion to Christianity wandered about, arguing for the truth of the new faith. At Rome between 150 and 160 he wrote the *Apologia* of Christianity addressed to the emperor, followed by a second one. He is said to have been martyred about 165 A. D.

Justinian (*jŭs-tĭn'-ĭ-an*) **the Great** (Flavius Anicius), nephew of the emperor Justin, was born 483 A. D., in the village of Tauresium. His reign, which extended from 527 over a period of thirty-eight years, was the most brilliant in the history of the eastern empire. He had the fortune or the skill to select the ablest generals of the last days of Roman military ascendancy. In his first war — that with Persia — he concluded a treaty by which the long impending crisis was at last warded off; but the rejoicings which celebrated its termination had almost proved fatal, by a domestic revolution, to the authority of Justinian himself. Belisarius, with a relentless hand, repressed the tumult, 30,000 victims having, it is said, fallen in a single day. He then reannexed the Vandal kingdom of Africa to the empire, and, conjointly with Narses, restored the imperial authority as well in Rome as in northern Italy and a large portion of Spain. Justinian constructed or renewed and strengthened the vast line of fortifications along the eastern and south-eastern frontier of his empire. These works of defense and the construction of many public buildings, both in his capital and in other cities of the empire, involved an enormous expenditure, and the fiscal administration of Justinian pressed heavily on the public resources; but it is admitted to have been ably and uprightly conducted. It is, however, as a legislator that Justinian has gained renown. Immediately on his accession he compiled a code which comprised all the constitutions and laws of his predecessors, now known as the *Code of Justinian.* The authoritative commentaries of the jurists were next harmonized and published under the title *Digesta* or *Pandectæ.* The code was republished in 534 with the addition of Justinian's own constitutions. His third great legal undertaking was the composition of a systematic treatise on the laws for the guidance of students and lawyers, published a short time before the *Digest* under the title of *Institutiones.* His personal virtues were of a high degree, and his public administration, with the single exception of that of ecclesiastical affairs, in which he was an arbitrary and imperious intermeddler, exhibits great ability and just and upright intentions. He died in 565.

Juvenal, or Juvenalis, Decimus Junius, celebrated Latin poet and satirist, was born in Aquinum, about 60 A. D. He was a friend of Martial and contemporary of Statius and Quintilian. His satires, sixteen in number, are written in indignant scorn of the vices of the Romans under the empire, in the descriptions of which the historian finds a portrait of the manners and morals of the time. He practiced at Rome as an advocate, and, it is thought, also visited Egypt. Died about 140 A. D.

Juxon (*jŭk'-sun*), **William,** English prelate, was born at Chichester, 1582. He was graduated at St. John's college, Oxford, succeeded Laud as its president in 1621, and became a prebendary of Chichester and dean of Worcester, 1628; bishop of London, 1633, and lord high treasurer, 1635. In Charles's vacillation about the fate of Strafford, Juxon advised him to refuse his assent to the bill. He ministered to the king in his last moments, and it was into his hands that Charles delivered his son George with the word "Remember." After the restoration Juxon was appointed archbishop of Canterbury. He died in 1663.

Kalakaua (*kä'-lä-kou'-ä*), **David,** king of the Hawaiians, 1874–91, was born in Honolulu, 1836, and was descended from Keawe, an ancient king of the islands. He received an English education with Prince Lunalilo and fifteen other hereditary chiefs in the royal school at Honolulu. In 1860 he visited California. On the death of Lunalilo, who appointed no successor, Kalakaua was elected king in 1874 by the legislature, over Emma, queen dowager and relict of Kamehameha IV. The partisans of Emma, on hearing the result, broke into the courthouse and attacked the legislature which had elected her rival. Assistance being asked from the English and American ships in port, the rioters were dispersed, and Kalakaua was crowned the seventh king of the Hawaiians. In 1887 he granted a new constitution restricting the royal prerogative. Died, 1891.

Kames (*kāmz*), **Henry Home, Lord,** Scottish philosopher and critic, was born at Kames in Berwickshire, 1696. He was admitted to the bar in 1723, and appointed to the bench as Lord Kames in 1752. Besides books on Scotch laws he published *Essays on Morality; An Introduction to the Art of Thinking; Elements of Criticism,* his best-known work; and *Sketches of the History of Man.* Died, 1782.

Kamimura, Hikonojo, Japanese admiral, was born in Satsuma, 1850. He commanded a cruiser in the Chino-Japanese war, 1894-95, was promoted vice-admiral, 1903, and at the outbreak of the Russo-Japanese war was placed in command of the second Japanese squadron. In 1904 he sank the Russian cruiser *Rurik* off Ulsan, Korea, and gained a decisive victory over the Russian squadron.

Kane, Elisha Kent, arctic explorer, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1820. He entered the United States navy as a surgeon, in which capacity he visited China, India, the East Indies, and, under leave of absence, Arabia, Egypt, Greece, and western Europe. In 1850 he commenced his career of arctic discovery as surgeon, naturalist, and historian to the first Grinnell expedition. In the spring of 1853 he was again sent out, this time as commander of a second Grinnell expedition, in which he achieved important results. Died, 1857.

Kant, Immanuel. See page 306.

Kasson (*kăs'-un*), **John Adam,** American lawyer, diplomat, was born at Charlotte, Vt., 1822. He was graduated at the university of Vermont, 1842; was admitted to the Massachusetts bar, 1845, and removed to Iowa and engaged in practice of law, 1857. He was a delegate to the free soil convention, Buffalo, 1848, national republican convention, Chicago, 1860; first assistant postmaster-general, 1861-62; commissioner to international postal congress, Paris, 1863; member of Iowa legislature, 1868–72; member of congress from Iowa, 1863–67, 1873–77, 1881–84; United States minister to Austria, 1877–81, to Germany, 1884-85; commissioner to Congo international conference, 1885; special envoy to Samoan international conference, 1893; United States special commissioner plenipotentiary to negotiate reciprocity treaties, 1897–1901; member of American-Canadian joint high commission, 1898. Author: *Evolution of the United States Constitution and History of the Monroe Doctrine;* and numerous essays and speeches. Died, 1910.

Katsura (*kä'-tsŏŏ-rä*), **Marquis Taro,** Japanese statesman, four times premier of Japan, was born in the province of Choshu, 1847. During the restoration era, in 1867, he distinguished himself in the civil war; studied military science in Germany, and for some time was military attaché in Berlin. On his return home he was gazetted major-general, was appointed vice-minister of the war office, under General Oyama, and took a prominent part in the reform of the Japanese army. In 1891 he was promoted to lieutenant-general, and in the following year was appointed to the command of the third division of the army. During the Chino-Japanese war he marched with his division through Korea to Manchuria; and later on served under General Nodzu. For his services he was created a viscount, and two years after promoted to the rank of general. In 1898 he was appointed war minister, and held that post until the downfall of the Yamagata cabinet in 1900. He was premier of Japan from 1901 until 1906, covering the period of the war with Russia, and in 1906 was appointed a member of the high military council of Japan. Grand cross of the bath, 1905, marquis, 1907. He became premier again in 1908, 1909, and 1912. Resigned, 1913.

Kauffmann (*kouf'-män*), **Angelica,** Swiss historical and portrait painter, was born at Coire, Grisons, in the Tyrol, 1741. She began to paint portraits when a mere child. In 1765 Lady Wentworth persuaded her to go to London, where she became famous as a painter of portraits and of classical and mythological pictures. She was also an accomplished singer. In 1781 she married the Italian painter Zucchi, and, returning to Rome, spent remainder of her life in a circle of poets, artists, and scholars. Died, 1807.

Kaulbach (*koul'-bäᴋ*), **Wilhelm von,** German painter, was born at Arolsen, 1805. He studied at Düsseldorf, Munich, and Rome, and from 1849 was director of the Munich academy of painting. His realistic tendencies came out in his illustrations of Schiller, Goethe's *Faust,* and *Reineke Fuchs,* and in his *Madhouse.* In 1834 he completed his grandiose "Battle of the Huns"; in 1838 the "Destruction of Jerusalem by Titus." For several years he was painting the vestibule of the new museum at Berlin with a cycle illustrating the progress of civilization. His last gigantic painting was the "Sea-fight of Salamis" at Munich. Died, 1874.

Kaunitz (*kou'-nĭts*), **Wenzel Anton, Prince von,** Austrian statesman, was born at Vienna, 1711. He distinguished himself in 1748 at the congress of Aix-la-Chapelle, and as Austrian ambassador at the French court in 1750–52 converted old enmity into friendship. In 1753 he was appointed chancellor, and for almost forty years had the principal direction of Austrian politics. He took an active part in the ecclesiastical reforms of Joseph II., and was a liberal patron of arts and sciences. Died, 1794.

Kean, Charles John, British actor, was born in Waterford, Ireland, 1811, son of Edmund Kean. He was educated at Eton, and made his début at Drury Lane, 1827, but did not establish his reputation until 1838, when he acted as Hamlet, Richard III., and Sir Giles Overreach. In 1842 he married Miss Ellen Tree, a celebrated actress. From 1850 to 1859 he was manager of the Princess's theater, London. His last appearance was as Louis XI. at Liverpool in 1867. Died, 1868.

Kean, Edmund, English actor, was born in London, 1787, son of Nance Carey, a strolling actress. A stage cupid and a cabin-boy to Madeira, he himself about sixteen turned a "stroller," and after ten years in the provinces made his first appearance at Drury Lane as Shylock in 1814. He at once took rank as the first actor of the day. A period of wonderful success followed; but by his irregularities he gradually forfeited public approval. He was cordially received in 1827 after a twelve-months' visit to America; but both mind and body gave way, and, breaking down hopelessly in 1833, he died at Richmond in May of that year. His greatest successes were as Shylock, Hamlet, Iago, Othello, and as Luke in *Riches.*

Kean, John, capitalist, ex-United States senator, was born at Ursino, near Elizabeth, N. J., 1852. He entered Yale college in the class of 1876, but left to study law; graduated at Columbia college law school, 1875; M. A., Yale, 1890. He was admitted to the New Jersey bar, 1877; was elected to the forty-eighth and fiftieth congresses; was member of the committee to revise the judiciary system of the state. He is president of the National state bank of Elizabeth, N. J., and vice-president of the Manhattan trust company, of New York. In 1899 he was elected to the United States senate to succeed James Smith, Jr., and was reëlected in 1905.

Keane, Augustus Henry, British ethnologist and geographer; was emeritus professor of Hindustani, University college, London; was born at Cork, Ireland, 1833. He was educated in Jersey, Italy, Dublin, and Hanover, Germany, and traveled extensively in Europe, Asia, and North America. LL. D., St. Andrews university. Author and editor: Stanford's *Asia, Africa, Central and South America; Ethnology; Man, Past and Present; The Gold of Ophir; The Boer States; The World's Peoples,* and other anthropological works; also contributions to *Encyclopædia Britannica; Nature; Academy; Edinburgh Review; International Monthly; Geographical Journal; Hibbert Journal; Harmsworth's Encyclopædia; Anthropological Journal,* etc. Died, 1912.

Keane, John Joseph, American scholar and educator, Roman Catholic archbishop of Dubuque, Ia., since 1900, was born in Ballyshannon, Ireland, 1839. He came to the United States in 1846; was educated at St. Charles's college and St. Mary's seminary, Baltimore, Md. Ordained priest, 1866; assistant pastor of St. Patrick's church, Washington, D. C., 1866–78; consecrated bishop of Richmond, Va., 1878. Was active in organizing Roman Catholic societies, and was rector of the Catholic university of America, at Washington, 1886–97, when he resigned and went to Rome. Upon his return to America he was installed as bishop of his present see. Author: *Onward and Upward,* etc.

Kearny (*kär'-nĭ*), **General Philip,** American soldier, was born in New York, 1815. He was attached to the staff of General Scott, 1841–44, and distinguished himself in the Mexican war. He then served as a volunteer in the French army in the war against Austria, and was present at the battle of Magenta and Solferino; commanded the cavalry of the army of the Potomac in the peninsular campaign during the civil war, in which he won an enviable reputation for courage and gallantry. He took an active part in the second battle of Bull Run and also at Chantilly, Va., where he was killed in 1862 by a confederate soldier while reconnoitering in front of his command.

Keats, John, English poet, was born in London, 1795. He was apprenticed to a surgeon at Edmonton, near London, and found time to cultivate that taste for poetry which he had exhibited from his boyhood; in 1817 he published a volume of juvenile poems, having already made several contributions to the *London Examiner,* then under the editorship of Leigh Hunt. In 1818 appeared his *Endymion,* a poetic romance founded in part on the model of Fletcher's *Faithful Shepherdess.* This work, though the production of a youth of little more than two-and-twenty, was severely criticised in the *Quarterly Review,* and in *Blackwood's Magazine,* the wrath of the reviewers being probably inspired by their hatred of the political party with which Keats had identified himself, and which was represented by Keat's friends, Hazlitt and Hunt. He profited, however, by the criticisms of his reviewers; and in 1820 published his *Eve of St. Agnes;* his odes to *The Nightingale* and *The Grecian Urn;* and the fragments of *Hyperion,* taken, like *Endymion,* from mythological sources, and written in an airy strain of classic imagery, characterized by much pensive quiet beauty. These works, and especially the *Hyperion,* were far superior both in conception and execution to anything which Keats had yet produced, and he was encouraged at this time by a more kindly review of his earlier poem, which appeared in the *Edinburgh Review* from the pen of Francis Jeffrey. But already consumption had taken hold of the poet; he went to Naples, from there to Rome, where he died, 1821.

Keble (*kē'-b'l*), **John,** English clergyman and poet, was born in 1792. His early education was directed by his father, and at the age of fifteen he entered Corpus Christi college, Oxford, where he won several prizes and otherwise distinguished himself. In 1827 he published his volume of sacred poetry entitled the *Christian Year,* which attained a very large circulation and an influence that can hardly be overestimated. He was one of the leading spirits in what was known as the "tractarian movement" in the English church, and for several years was actively engaged with Pusey, Newman, and others in issuing *Tracts for the Times,* which culminated with tract No. 90, which appeared in 1841. He died at Bournemouth, 1866.

Keen, William Williams, American surgeon, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1837. He was graduated at Brown university, 1859; M. D., Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, 1862; LL. D., Brown, 1891, Northwestern and Toronto, 1903, Yale, 1906; M. D., university of Griefswald, 1906. He was assistant surgeon of 5th Massachusetts regiment, 1861; acting assistant surgeon of United States army, 1862–64; studied in Europe, 1864–66, and since 1866 has been in practice in Philadelphia. He conducted the Philadelphia school of anatomy, 1866–75, was lecturer on pathological anatomy, Jefferson medical college, 1866–75; professor of artistic anatomy at Pennsylvania academy of fine arts, 1876–89; professor of surgery, Woman's medical college, 1884–89; professor of surgery, 1889-1907, emeritus professor, 1907, Jefferson medical college. Member of many medical, scientific, educational, and other bodies. Author: *Keen's Clinical Charts; History of the*

Philadelphia School of Anatomy; Early History of Practical Anatomy; Surgical Complications and Sequels of Typhoid Fever; Addresses and Other Papers. Editor: *Heath's Practical Anatomy; Diagrams of the Nerves of the Human Body,* by W. H. Flower; *American Health Primers;* Holden's *Medical and Surgical Landmarks;* Gray's *Anatomy; American Text-Book of Surgery;* Keen's *System of Surgery;* and a prolific contributor to medical journals.

Keifer (*kē'-fer*), **Joseph Warren,** congressman, ex-speaker of United States congress, was born in Clark county, Ohio, 1836. He was educated at Antioch college, and since 1858 has practiced law at Springfield, Ohio. He served in the Ohio volunteers in the field, 1861–65; four times wounded; declined appointment as lieutenant-colonel of 26th United States infantry, 1866. Was member of the Ohio senate, 1868–69; department commander of Ohio G. A. R., 1868–70; vice-commander-in-chief G. A. R., 1871-72; member of congress, 1877–85, and, 1905–11; speaker of congress 1881–83; president of Lagonda national bank, Springfield, Ohio, since 1873. He was appointed and served, 1898-99, as major-general of volunteers in the war against Spain. Author: *Slavery and Four Years of War.*

Keith (*kēth*), **George Keith-Elphinstone, Viscount,** British admiral, son of the tenth Lord Elphinstone, was born at Elphinstone Tower, Stirling, 1746. He entered the British navy in 1761, saw service in most parts of the world, and fought in the American and French wars. He commanded the expedition in 1795–97 which took Cape Town, and the fleet which landed Abercromby's army in Aboukir bay in 1801. He was made Baron Keith in 1797, and a viscount in 1814. Died, 1823.

Kellar, Harry, public entertainer, magician, was born in Erie, Pa., 1849. He was graduated from Painesville, Ohio, high school, 1866. When a young man was assistant to the "fakir of Ava," the magician; joined Davenport Brothers, spirit mediums, as business manager, 1867; with Fay toured South America and Mexico as Fay and Kellar, 1871–73; with Ling Look and Yamadura, under name of Kellar, Ling Look and Yamadura, royal illusionists, played through South America, Africa, Australia, India, China, Philippine islands, and Japan. Ling Look and Yamadura died in China, 1877. He was then with J. H. Cunard, as Kellar and Cunard; traveled five years through India, Burmah, Siam, Java, Persia, Asia Minor, Egypt, and Mediterranean ports; since 1884 has performed in leading American cities.

Keller, Helen Adams, American author, was born at Tuscumbia, Ala., 1880, daughter of Captain Arthur H. Keller. She is descended on her father's side from Alexander Spottswood, colonial governor of Virginia, and through her mother related to Adams and Everett families of New England. She has been deaf and blind since the age of nineteen months as result of illness. At the age of seven she was placed under the instruction of Miss Anne Mansfield Sullivan, her teacher from the beginning of her education to the present time. She entered Radcliffe college, 1900, and graduated, A. B., 1904. She has contributed occasional papers to *Century Magazine; Youth's Companion; Ladies' Home Journal; McClure's Magazine,* etc., and is the author of *The Story of My Life; Optimism,* an essay; *The World I Live In,* etc.

Kellermann (*kĕl'-ĕr-män*), **François Christophe,** French soldier, was born in Bavaria, 1735, and entered a regiment of French hussars at the early age of seventeen. When the revolution broke out, he had risen to the rank of brigadier-general. For his services in Italy, he was made duke of Valmy and marshal of the empire by Napoleon. The Bourbons, whose party he joined at the restoration, confirmed his title of duke, and also created him a peer of France. He died in 1820.

Kellogg, Clara Louise, American prima donna, was born at Sumterville, S. C., 1842. Her professional education was acquired in New York, except a few lessons received in London, England. She made her début in opera, 1861-62, as Gilda in *Rigoletto* at the academy of music, New York, and from that time rose steadily and securely in the estimation of the public, until she secured the confidence and esteem of managers and opera-goers on both sides of the Atlantic. She sang repeatedly in London, and once or twice before Queen Victoria, at Buckingham palace. She toured the United States, 1868–72; reappeared in London, 1872. She sang in Italian opera for several years and organized her own English opera company, and has appeared principally at concerts of late years. She married, 1887, Carl Strakosch, nephew of the well-known impressarios, Max and Maurice Strakosch.

Kellogg, Frank B., American lawyer, was born at Potsdam, N. Y., 1856. He went to Minnesota with his parents in 1865; studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He was city attorney in Rochester, Minn., three years; county attorney, Olmsted county, five years. He removed to St. Paul in 1887, formed a partnership with Senator Cushman Kellogg Davis and Cordenio A. Severance, as Davis, Kellogg and Severance, which firm name is still retained. General counsel, Duluth and Iron Range railroad company, Duluth, Missabe and Northern railway company, Minnesota iron company, Oliver iron mining company, etc.; special counsel for United States in the case against the paper and Standard oil trusts, and special counsel for interstate commerce commission in the investigation of the Harriman railroads.

Kelly, Howard Atwood, American physician, was born at Camden, N. J., 1858. He was graduated at the university of Pennsylvania, 1877; M. D., 1882; LL. D., Aberdeen, Washington and Lee, 1906, university of Pennsylvania, 1907; F. R. C. S., Edinburgh. He was founder of the Kensington hospital, Philadelphia; was associate professor of obstetrics, university of Pennsylvania, 1888–89; professor of gynecology and obstetrics, Johns Hopkins university, 1889–99; now professor of gynecology, Johns Hopkins university, and gynecological surgeon, Johns Hopkins hospital. He is a member of many medical and scientific societies, both foreign and American. Author: *Operative Gynecology,* 2 vols.; *The Vermiform Appendix and Its Diseases; Water Reed and Yellow Fever;* and about 300 articles in medical journals.

Kelly, James Edward, American sculptor, was born at New York, 1855. He studied art at the National academy of design; studied wood engraving, 1871; in Harper's art department, 1874; illustrator for *Scribner's, St. Nicholas,* etc., until 1881, and since then has devoted his time exclusively to sculpture. His first piece of sculpture was "Sheridan's Ride," 1878; forty generals, including Grant, Sherman, Sheridan, and Hancock, gave him sittings for a series of bronzes. Prominent works: "Monmouth Battle Monument," "Call to Arms," Troy, N. Y.; "General John Buford at Gettysburg;" "Battle of Harlem Heights," memorial, Columbia college; equestrian figures of General Sherman, Colonel Roosevelt at San Juan hill; busts from life of Admirals Dewey, Sampson, and C. E. Clark, and President Roosevelt as colonel of the Rough Riders; panels from life of Dewey's captains, Sampson's captains, and Generals Joseph Wheeler, Leonard Wood, J. H. Wilson, and equestrian statue of General Fitz John Porter at Portsmouth, N. H.; Washington at Valley Forge; McKinley memorial at Wilmington, Del., etc. He was one of the founders of the art students' league.

Kelvin, Lord. See page 415.

Kemble, Charles, English tragedian, was born at Brecknock, in South Wales, 1775. He received his education at Douai, and on his return to England devoted himself to the stage. In 1794 he made his first appearance at Drury Lane, London, in the character of Malcolm in *Macbeth.* In 1806 he married Miss De Camp, a lady who had distinguished herself in high comedy. He visited the United States in 1832. Appointed examiner of plays in 1836, he performed the duties of his office by proxy until he relinquished the stage in 1840. Died, 1854.

Kemble, Frances Anne, English actress and Shakespearean reader, was born in London, 1809. She was the daughter of the celebrated Charles Kemble, and was commonly known by the name of "Fanny." She made her début at Covent Garden in 1829, and in 1832 came to the United States with her father, where she met with great success. In 1834 she married Pierce Butler, an American, and retired from the stage; but, the marriage being unhappy, she separated from her husband in 1847, obtained a divorce, and resumed her maiden name. In 1860 she left America, and from that time her residence was partly in England, partly in the United States. Died, 1893.

Kemble, John Philip, English tragedian, was born at Prescott, 1757. His father intended him for the Catholic priesthood, and sent him to a seminary at Sedgley Park, Staffordshire, and to the English college at Douai. His first appearance was at Wolverhampton in 1776. The success of his sister, Mrs. Siddons, gave him his opportunity, and in 1783 he played Hamlet at Drury Lane, and aroused the keenest interest. He continued to play leading tragic characters at Drury Lane for many years, and in 1788 became Sheridan's manager. In 1803 he purchased a share in Covent Garden theater, became manager, and made his first appearance there in the same year as Hamlet. He retired in 1817, and afterward settled at Lausanne, where he died, 1823. Kemble had no superior in his own time, as a tragedian. He was magnificently handsome; stately, if rather stiff, in bearing; and a man of remarkable intellectual power.

Kemmerer, Edwin Walter, American educator and economist, was born at Scranton, Pa., 1875. He was graduated at Wesleyan university, Connecticut, 1899; was a fellow in economics and finance, Cornell, 1899–1901; Ph. D., 1903. He was assistant to expert on trusts and industrial combinations, United States industrial commission, 1901; instructor of economics and history, Purdue university, 1901–03; financial adviser to United States Philippine commission, with special reference to establishment of gold standard in Philippine islands, 1903; chief of division of currency, Philippine islands, 1904–06; special commissioner Philippine government to Egypt, 1906, and assistant professor, political economy, 1906–09, professor since 1909, economics and finance, Cornell university. Managing editor *Economic Bulletin*, 1907-10. Author: *Report on the Advisability of Establishing a Government Agricultural Bank in the Philippines; Report on the Agricultural Bank of Egypt; Money and Credit Instruments in Their Relation to General Prices,* etc.

Kempis, Thomas à, German mystic and writer, so called from Kempen, a town in the Prussian Rhine provinces, where he was born about 1380. He was educated at Deventer, and in 1400 entered the monastery of Mount St. Agnes, near Zwolle. Here he took the vows in 1406. He entered into priest's orders in 1413, and was chosen sub-prior in 1425, to which office he was reëlected in 1448. His whole life appears to have been spent in the seclusion of this convent, where he lived to an extreme old age. His death took place in 1471, at which time he certainly had attained his ninetieth year, and most probably his ninety-second. The character of Kempis for sanctity and ascetic learning stood very high among his contemporaries, but his historical reputation rests almost entirely on his writings, which consist of sermons, ascetical treatises, pious biographies, letters, and hymns. Of these, however, the only one which deserves special notice is the celebrated ascetical treatise, *Imitation of Christ,* a work that in the regard of many ranks second to the Bible, and is thought likely to survive in the literature of the world as long as the Bible itself. It has been translated into all languages within, as well as others outside, the pale of Christendom. The authorship of the work was long disputed but the balance of opinion credits it to Thomas à Kempis.

Kendal, Mr. (William Hunter Grimston), English actor and manager, was born in London, 1843. He commenced his career on the stage in London, 1861, at Glasgow in 1862, where he remained until 1866, in which year he made his second appearance in London at the Haymarket theater in *A Dangerous Friend.* He remained there five or six years, playing such parts as Charles Surface, Captain Absolute, Romeo, Orlando, Pygmalion, etc.; went to the Court theater for a couple of seasons; from there to old Prince of Wales theater in *Diplomacy,* etc., back to Court theater for a season, and then became lessee and manager with John Hare, of St. James's theater 1879–88. He produced there *The Queen's Shilling; The Squire; Impulse; The Iron Master; A Scrap of Paper; Lady of Lyons; As You Like It; William and Susan; Ladies' Battle,* etc. He toured with Mrs. Kendal in the United States and Canada, 1889–95, with phenomenal success.

Kendal, Mrs. (Margaret Brunton Robertson), English actress, was born at Cleethorpes, Lincs, 1849. She married William Hunter Kendal (Grimston), 1869. She made her début in London, in July, 1865, as Ophelia to the Hamlet of Walter Montgomery, and in the following month she played, at the same theater, Desdemona to the Othello of Ira Aldridge. In 1867 she appeared at Drury Lane as Edith in the *Great City.* In 1868 she made her first decided success in London as Blanche Dumont, in the *Hero of Romance.* In the ensuing five years she appeared at the Haymarket as Galatea in *Pygmalion and Galatea,* as Selene in *The Wicked World,* and as Mrs. Van Brugh in *Charity.* The creation of the character of Lilian Vavasour in *New Men and Old Acres* gave Mrs. Kendal a position among the leading comédiennes of the day. In 1875 she began a short engagement at the Opéra Comique. Afterward she joined the Prince of Wales theater, where she achieved her greatest triumph as Dora in the adaptation from M. Sardou called *Diplomacy.* During the period 1889–95, Mr. and Mrs. Kendal played highly successful engagements in the United States and Canada.

Kennan (*kĕn'-an*), **George,** American author and lecturer, was born at Norwalk, Ohio, 1845. He became telegraph operator and later manager of the Western Union office, Cincinnati, 1863-64; went to northeast Siberia as explorer and telegraphic engineer, 1865; superintendent of construction of middle division of Russo-American telegraph line, 1866–68; explored eastern Caucasus, 1870-71; night manager of associated press, Washington, 1877–85; investigated Russian exile system in Siberia, 1885-86, and since then has been a lecturer in the United States and Great Britain. In 1898 he went to Cuba on the steamship *State of Texas*, with American national red cross society, and as special commissioner for *The Outlook;* went to Martinique for *The Outlook* to study volcano Mont Pelée, 1902. Went to Japan, 1904, to report on Russo-Japanese war for *The Outlook*; on staff of *McClure's Magazine*, 1907, and *The Outlook* since 1909. Author: *Tent Life in Siberia; Siberia and the Exile System*, 2 vols.; *Campaigning in Cuba; Folk Tales of Napoleon; The Tragedy of Pelée.*

Kent, Charles Foster, American biblical scholar, Woolsey professor of biblical literature, Yale university, since 1901, was born at Palmyra, N.Y., 1867. He was graduated at Yale university, 1889, Ph. D., 1891; Berlin university, 1891-92. He was instructor at the university of Chicago, 1893–95; professor of biblical literature and history, Brown university, 1898–1901. Author: *Outlines of Hebrew History; The Wise Men of Ancient Israel and Their Proverbs; A History of the Hebrew People, the United Kingdom; A History of the Hebrew People, the Divided Kingdom; A History of the Jewish People, the Babylonian, Persian and Greek Periods; The Messages of the Earlier Prophets; The Messages of the Later Prophets; The Messages of Israel's Lawgivers; Narratives of the Beginnings of Hebrew History; Israel's Historical and Biographical Narratives; Origin and Permanent Value of the Old Testament; Israel's Laws and Traditional Precedents; Work and Teachings of the Earlier Prophets,* etc. Editor: *The Historical Series for Bible Students; The Message of the Bible; Library of Ancient Inscriptions; Student's Old Testament,* etc.

Kent, James, American lawyer and jurist, was born in Philippi, N. Y., 1763. He was graduated at Yale college, 1781, was admitted to the bar when twenty-two years old, and soon became noted for his legal learning. He was several times elected to the New York legislature, and in 1793 became professor of law in Columbia college. Afterward he was chosen to many important offices, becoming chief-justice of New York in 1804, and chancellor, or judge of the court of chancery, in 1814. His decisions in hundreds of law cases are still often cited; but he is best known for his *Commentaries on American Law,* which were published from 1826 to 1830, and are now used by every American lawyer, as well as by many in other countries. He died in New York, 1847.

Kepler, Johann. See page 351.

Kerens, Richard C., American capitalist, railroad builder, and diplomat, was born at Killberry, Ireland, 1842. He came to the United States in infancy, and was educated in the public schools of Jackson county, Ia. He served in the Union army, 1861–65; lived in Arkansas after the war; became contractor for the Southern Overland Mail, controlling many frontier routes, residing at San Diego, Cal.; removed to St. Louis, 1876, and acquired railroad interests; identified with construction of Cotton Belt system, West Virginia, Central and Pittsburgh railway system, St. Louis and North Arkansas railroad, San Pedro, Los Angeles and Salt Lake railway system, Coal and Coke railroad of West Virginia, and also interested in the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé system. He has been active in politics, was one of three United States commissioners for the inter-continental railway commission, 1892–1900, and in 1909 was appointed by President Taft United States minister to Austria-Hungary.

Kern, John Worth, American lawyer and politician, was born in Howard county, Ind., 1849. He was graduated from the university of Michigan, 1869; was reporter of the supreme court of Indiana, 1885–89; state senator, 1893–97; city attorney Indianapolis, 1897–1901; unsuccessful candidate for governor of Indiana, 1900, 1904; received complimentary vote of party for United States senator, 1905, and was the democratic candidate for vice-president, 1908. United States senator from Indiana, 1911–17.

Kester, Paul, American dramatist and author, was born at Delaware, Ohio, 1870. He was educated in private schools and by tutors. Author: *Tales of the Real Gypsy.* Plays: *The Countess Roudine,* with Minnie Maddern Fiske; *Zamar; What Dreams May Come; Eugene Aram; Sweet Nell of Old Drury; When Knighthood Was in Flower; Mademoiselle Mars; The Cavalier,* with George Middleton; *Dorothy Vernon; Friend Hannah,* etc.

Key, Francis Scott, American poet, author of "The Star-Spangled Banner," was born in Maryland, 1780. He was a lawyer of note, and brother-in-law to Chief-justice Taney. Being detained by the British during the bombardment of Fort McHenry, September 13, 1814, his feelings found vent in the verses which have become our national lyric. They were printed on his return to Baltimore, and soon diffused widely through the country. Died, 1843.

Kidd, Benjamin, English philosopher and sociologist, was born in 1858. He first entered the British civil service, and was little known until the publication of *Social Evolution,* in 1894. This work has been translated into nearly every modern language. He has also published: *The Control of the Tropics; Principles of Western Civilization,* and is the author of articles on the application of the doctrine of evolution to sociological theory and sociology, in the supplement to the 9th edition of *Encyclopædia Britannica.* He delivered the Herbert Spencer lecture before the university of Oxford, 1908. He traveled for economic study in the United States and Canada in 1898, and in South Africa in 1902.

Kilpatrick, Hugh Judson, American cavalry officer, was born in New Jersey, 1836. He was graduated at West Point in 1861, and was appointed to the first United States artillery. He was wounded at the battle of Big Bethel, and received rapid promotion, being a colonel of cavalry in 1862, and commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers the following year. He was in command of a division at Gettysburg, and the following spring, 1864, joined General Sherman, with whom he continued until the close of the war, being severely wounded during the battle of Resaca. He was commissioned major-general in 1865, and resigned from the regular army in that year and from the volunteer service, 1866. From 1865 to 1868, and again in 1881 he was United States minister to Chili. Died, 1881.

King, Charles, American soldier and author, was born at Albany, N. Y., 1844. He was graduated at West Point, 1866, and served in artillery and cavalry until retired as captain, 1879, for wounds received in action. He was inspector and instructor of Wisconsin national guard, 1882–89. In 1898 he was appointed brigadier-general of the United States volunteers in the war against Spain; served in the Philippines under General Lawton, and was commandant of Michigan military academy, 1902. Author: *Famous and Decisive Battles; Between the Lines; The Colonel's Daughter; Marion's Faith; Captain Blake; The General's Double; The Iron Brigade; A Conquering Corps Badge; Medal of Honor;* and others, over fifty in all.

King, Henry Churchill, American educator, president of Oberlin college since 1902, was born at Hillsdale, Mich., 1858. He was graduated from Oberlin, 1879; Oberlin theological seminary, 1882; post-graduate at Harvard, 1882–84;

A. M., 1883; Berlin, 1893-94; D. D., Oberlin, 1897, Western Reserve, 1901, Yale, 1904. He was tutor in Latin, Oberlin academy, 1879–81; tutor of mathematics at Oberlin college, 1881-82; associate professor of mathematics at Oberlin college, 1884–90; associate professor of philosophy, 1890-91; professor of same, 1891–97; professor of theology since 1897, and dean of Oberlin college, 1901-02. Author: *Outline of Erdmann's History of Philosophy; Outline of the Microcosmus of Hermann Lotze; The Appeal of the Child; Reconstruction in Theology; Theology and the Social Consciousness; Personal and Ideal Elements in Education; Rational Living;* and various pamphlets on philosophy, etc.

King, Rufus, American statesman, was born in Scarborough, Me., 1755. He was graduated at Harvard college in 1777, immediately entered as a student at law in the office of Theophilus Parsons, at Newburyport, and was admitted to the bar, 1780. In 1783 he was sent to represent Newburyport in the state legislature, and in the following year was elected a delegate to the old congress. In 1787 he was appointed a delegate to the general convention assembled at Philadelphia, and in 1788 removed from Massachusetts to the city of New York. In 1796 he was appointed minister to the court of Great Britain, and remained there for seven years with equal honor to the country and himself. In 1813 he was chosen by the legislature of New York as United States senator, and continued until the expiration of his second term in 1825. Upon his retirement from the senate, he accepted from President Adams an invitation again to represent the United States at the court of Great Britain. During the voyage to England his health was seriously impaired, his illness induced him to return in about a year, and he died in 1827.

King, Thomas Starr, American clergyman and author, was born in New York city, 1824. He studied theology and became pastor of a Unitarian church at Charlestown, Mass., 1846. He removed to Boston, 1848, and occupied the pastorate of the Hollis Street church until 1860, when he was called to a church in San Francisco, Cal. He gained wide popularity as a lecturer, and his activity in the presidential campaign of 1860 had an important part in preserving California to the union. He wrote: *The White Hills: Their Legends, Landscapes, and Poetry; Christianity and Humanity;* and several volumes of lectures. Died, 1864.

King, William Frederick, chief astronomer of the department of the interior of Canada since 1890, was born at Stowmarket, England, 1854. He was graduated from the university of Toronto, 1875; LL. D., 1904. Was Dominion land and topographical surveyor, 1876; inspector of surveys, department of the interior, 1881; chief inspector, 1886; her majesty's commissioner for the international boundary between Canada and the United States under treaties of 1892, 1903, 1906, and 1908; and also under agreements entered into in 1899, 1901, and 1906; member of the international waterways commission, 1904–07, and director of the Dominion astronomical observatory from its opening in 1905.

King, William Rufus, American statesman, was born in North Carolina, 1786. He was a member of the North Carolina legislature for three years; entered congress from North Carolina in 1810; represented Alabama in the United States senate, 1819–44. He was then minister to France from 1844 to 1846; and again United States senator from 1848 to 1853, when, shortly before his death, he became vice-president of the United States. He died in Alabama, 1853.

Kinglake, Alexander William, English historian, was born in Taunton, 1809. He was educated at Cambridge, was called to the bar in 1837; went to Algiers in 1845, and in 1854 followed the fortunes of the British army in Crimea until the siege of Sebastopol. He represented Bridgewater in parliament, 1857–68. His works are *Eothen*, and *The Invasion of the Crimea*. Died, 1891.

Kingsley, Charles, English divine and author, chaplain-in-ordinary to Queen Victoria, was born in Devonshire, 1819. He was educated at King's college, London, and at Cambridge university, and in 1842 became curate and shortly after rector of Eversley. In the same year he published *Village Sermons*. In 1848 appeared *The Saint's Tragedy, or The True Story of Elizabeth of Hungary*, an admirable illustration of mediæval piety. His opinions on the social anarchy of modern times are to be found in his *Alton Locke, Tailor and Poet*, a novel of extraordinary power. This was followed, in 1851, by *Yeast, a Problem,* in which he handles the condition of the English agricultural laborer; and in 1853 by *Hypatia, or New Foes with an Old Face*, a most vigorous and brilliant delineation of Christianity. Two years after he published *Westward Ho!* probably the greatest of his works. He was appointed professor of modern history at Cambridge in 1860, and after resigning was made canon of Chester, 1869. Died, 1875.

Kipling, Joseph Rudyard, English author, was born in Bombay, India, 1865. He was educated in United Services college, North Devon, England, and was assistant editor of *Civil and Military Gazette* and *Pioneer* in India, 1882–89. LL. D., McGill university, 1899; Litt. D., Durham, Oxford, and Cambridge. He was awarded the Nobel prize for literature in 1907. He has traveled extensively in Japan, China, Africa, Australia, and America. Author: *Departmental Ditties; Plain Tales from the Hills; Soldiers Three; In Black and White; The Story of the Gadsbys; Under the Deodars; Phantom 'Rickshaw; Wee Willie Winkie; Life's Handicap; The Light that Failed; Barrack-Room Ballads; Many Inventions; The Jungle Book; Second Jungle Book; The Seven Seas; Captains Courageous; The Day's Work; Stalky and Company; From Sea to Sea; The Brushwood Boy; The Absent-Minded Beggar; Kim; Just So Stories; The Five Nations; Traffics and Discoveries; Puck of Pook's Hill, Actions and Re-actions; Rewards and Fairies*, etc.

Kirkland, James Hampton, American educator, chancellor Vanderbilt university since 1893, was born in Spartanburg, S. C., 1859. He was graduated at Wofford college, 1877, Ph. D., Leipzig, Germany, 1885; LL. D., university of North Carolina, 1894; D. C. L., university of the South, 1902; was professor of Greek and German, Wofford college, 1881–83; traveled and studied abroad, 1883–86; professor of Latin, 1886–93, Vanderbilt university. Editor of the *Satires and Epistles of Horace*, and author of many monographs, philological review articles, etc.

Kitchener (*kĭch'-en-ẽr*), **Horatio Herbert, Lord,** British general, his majesty's agent and consul-general in Egypt since 1911; was born in Ireland, 1850. He was educated at the royal military academy at Woolwich, and entered the British army in 1871. In 1882 he served as major of cavalry in the Egyptian army, was with the Nile expedition in 1884, and was made governor of Suakim in 1886. In the action at Handub, in 1888, he led the Egyptian troops against Osman Digna. For subsequent service in Sudan campaigns he was made companion of the bath. In 1888 he was made adjutant-general in the Egyptian army, and held that position until 1892. In the latter part of that year he was appointed Sirdar. He commanded at the taking of Dongola in 1896, and was then made K. C. B.

In 1898 he was in command of an English and Egyptian army near Omdurman, opposite the site of Khartum, where he gained a noted victory. For this he was raised to the peerage and received a grant of 30,000 pounds. He was chief of staff of forces in South Africa, 1899-1900; commander-in-chief, 1900–02; was promoted to lieutenant-general and general, created viscount, received a grant of 50,000 pounds, and the thanks of parliament.

Kitchin, George William, English historian, was born at Naughton rectory, Suffolk, 1827. He was educated at Ipswich, King's college, London, and Christ Church, Oxford. He became dean of Winchester in 1883, of Durham in 1894. His chief work is his *History of France*. Died, 1912.

Kitto (*kĭt'-ō*), **John,** biblical writer, was born at Plymouth, England, 1804. In 1817 he became stone-deaf through a fall, and learned shoemaking. In 1824 he went to Exeter to learn dentistry; in 1825 published *Essays and Letters;* and at the Islington missionary college he learned printing. In 1829–33 he accompanied a patron on a tour to the East. The rest of his life was spent in the service of Charles Knight and other publishers. In 1850 he received a pension of 100 pounds. His works include *The Pictorial Bible; Pictorial History of Palestine; History of Palestine; The Lost Senses — Deafness and Blindness;* and *Daily Bible Illustrations.* He also edited the *Journal of Sacred Literature.* In 1844 the university of Giessen made him a D. D. He died at Cannstadt near Stuttgart, 1854.

Klaw, Marc, theatrical manager, was born at Paducah, Ky., 1858. He was educated in the public and high schools of Louisville, Ky.; studied law and was admitted to the bar. Since 1881 he has been engaged as theatrical manager, and is now a member of the theatrical firm of Klaw and Erlanger of New York.

Kléber (*klā'-bâr'*), **Jean Baptiste,** French general, was born at Strassburg, 1753, and in 1776 obtained a commission in the Austrian army. Inspector for a time of public buildings at Belfort, in 1792 he enlisted as a volunteer in the French army, and by 1793 had risen to a general of brigade. As such he commanded in the Vendean war, but was recalled for leniency. In 1794 he led the left wing at Fleurus, and captured Maestricht; in 1796 he gained the victory of Altenkirchen. He accompanied Bonaparte to Egypt, was wounded at Alexandria, and won the battle of Mount Tabor, 1799. When Bonaparte left Egypt he intrusted the chief command to Kléber, who concluded a treaty with Sir Sidney Smith for its evacuation; but on Admiral Keith's refusal to ratify it Kléber resolved to reconquer Egypt, and destroyed the Turkish army at Heliopolis. He was assassinated by a Turkish fanatic at Cairo, 1800.

Klein (*klīn*), **Charles,** playwright, was born in London, England, 1867, and was educated at North London college. He was formerly censor of plays for Charles Frohman. Author: *A Mile a Minute; By Proxy; A Paltry Million; The District Attorney; El Capitan; Heartsease; The Charlatan; The Hon. John Grigsby; Dr. Belgraff; A Royal Rogue; The Cipher Code; The Auctioneer; Mr. Pickwick; Red Feather; The Music Master; The Lion and the Mouse; The Daughters of Men; The Stepchild; The Third Degree.*

Kline, Virgil P., American lawyer, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, 1844. He was graduated from Williams college, 1866, was admitted to the Ohio bar, 1870, and has since engaged in practice at Cleveland. He was twice the democratic candidate for judge of the supreme court of Ohio, and also candidate for judge of the circuit court and common pleas court. For many years he has been a noted corporation lawyer.

Klopsch (*klŏpsh*), **Louis,** journalist and philanthropist, was born in Germany, 1852. He was educated in the public schools of New York city, and in 1877 became proprietor of the *Daily Reporter* of New York. He was proprietor of the pictorial associated press, 1884–90; proprietor of the Talmage sermon syndicate after 1885, and on his return from Palestine, 1890, became interested in *The Christian Herald,* of which he became proprietor in 1892. Through his paper he raised and distributed over $3,300,000 in international charities, especially during the famine and distress in Russia, India, Cuba, China, and Japan. He was received in private audience by Queen Alexandra, King Christian of Denmark, king and queen of Sweden, and the dowager empress of Russia. King Edward conferred on him the gold Kaiser-I-Hind medal of the first-class, 1904. He was the originator of the red letter testament and red letter Bible. Decorated order of the rising sun by emperor of Japan, 1907. Died, 1910.

Klopstock (*klŏp'-shtŏk*), **Friedrich Gottlieb,** German poet, was born at Quedlinburg, 1724. Incited by Virgil's *Æneid* and Milton's *Paradise Lost,* he resolved to write a great epic, and as a student at Jena, in 1745, he began *The Messiah.* In 1746 he passed to Leipzig, where the first three cantos of *The Messiah* appeared in 1748. He settled in Hamburg in 1771 with a sinecure appointment, and pensions from Frederick V. of Denmark and the margrave of Baden. The last cantos of *The Messiah* were published in 1773. Regarded in his own time as a great religious poet, he helped to inaugurate the golden age of German literature. Odes, tragedies, biblical dramas, and hymns make up the rest of his poetry. Of these his odes alone possess interest now. *The Messiah* was translated into both English verse and prose. Died, 1803.

Knapp, Martin Augustine, American lawyer, was born in Spafford, N. Y., 1843. He was graduated from Wesleyan university, Connecticut, 1868; LL. D., 1892; hon. A. M., Syracuse university, 1892. He was admitted to the New York bar, 1869; practiced at Syracuse, N. Y.; corporation counsel, 1877–83; appointed interstate commerce commissioner by President Harrison in 1891. He was reappointed by Cleveland, 1897; by Roosevelt, 1902 and 1908; was elected chairman of the commission, 1898. In 1910 he was appointed first chief judge of the court of commerce by Taft. For a number of years he lectured on interstate commerce law at George Washington university.

Kneisel (*k'nī'-zel*), **Franz,** German-American musician, director of Kneisel quartette, was born in Rumania, of German parentage, in 1865. He studied violin instruction under Grün and Hellmesberger; was concertmaster of Hofburg theater orchestra, Vienna; later of Bilse's orchestra, Berlin, and concertmaster of the Boston symphony orchestra. He is especially prominent as violin soloist. Since 1905 he has been head of violin department in the institute of musical art, New York.

Kneller (*nĕl'-ẽr*), **Sir Godfrey,** noted portrait-painter, was born at Lübeck, 1646. He studied at Amsterdam and in Italy, went to London, 1675, and in 1680 was appointed court-painter. In 1693 William III. knighted him, and in 1715 George I. made him a baronet. His best-known works are the "Beauties of Hampton Court," painted for William III.; his portraits of the "Kit-Cat Club"; and of fourteen sovereigns, including Charles II. to George I., Louis XIV., Peter the Great, and the emperor Charles VI. He died at Twickenham, 1723.

Knight, Charles, English publisher and author, was born at Windsor, 1791. He early turned his attention to publishing. Among his first attempts in this department was *The Etonian*, a periodical supported by the Eton boys. In 1823 he started *Knight's Quarterly Magazine*, and continued it for some time in London. The whole of his noteworthy career was devoted to popular literature, of which he was one of the earliest and most accomplished advocates. Among the works which he published or edited are the *Penny Magazine*, which was started only a month or two after *Chambers' Edinburgh Journal*, and at one time enjoyed a circulation of nearly 200,000 copies weekly; the *British Almanac*, and *Companion to the Almanac; Penny Cyclopædia; Library of Entertaining Knowledge; History of England*, etc. He died in 1873.

Knight, William Angus, Scotch educator and writer, professor of moral philosophy, university of St. Andrews, 1876–1902, was born in Scotland, 1836. He was graduated from the university of Edinburgh; LL. D., Glasgow. Author: *Studies in Philosophy and Literature; Essays in Philosophy, Old and New; Selections from Wordsworth; The Philosophy of the Beautiful; Aspects of Theism; The Christian Ethic; The English Lake District, as Interpreted in the Poems of Wordsworth; Some Nineteenth Century Scotsmen; Coleridge and Wordsworth in the West Country, their Friendship and Surroundings*, etc.

Knott, James Proctor, lawyer, governor, was born in Washington (now Marion) county, Ky., 1830. He was educated at home; LL. D., Centre college, 1885. He removed to Missouri in 1850; was a member of the Missouri legislature, 1858; attorney-general of Missouri, 1859–61. He returned to Kentucky in 1862, and engaged in the practice of law; was a member of congress, 1867–71 and 1877–83; governor of Kentucky, 1883–87, and delegate to Kentucky constitutional convention, 1891. He was professor of civics and economics, Centre college, 1892–94; professor of law and dean of the law faculty of same, 1894–1901. Died, 1911.

Knowles, James Sheridan, British dramatist, was born at Cork, 1784. He was the son of James Knowles, lexicographer and teacher of elocution. After serving in the militia and studying medicine, he first appeared on the stage at Bath and then at Dublin. He never attained much eminence as an actor, and subsequently conducted schools in Belfast and in Glasgow. His *Caius Gracchus* was first performed at Belfast. *Virginius*, his most effective play, had been a success in Glasgow before Macready in 1820 produced it at Covent Garden. Besides *William Tell*, in which Macready achieved one of his greatest triumphs, Knowles' other best plays are *Love, The Hunchback, The Love Chase*, and *The Wife*. He appeared with fair success in many of his own pieces; but about 1844 became a Baptist preacher, drew large audiences to Exeter hall, and published two anti-Roman Catholic works. He died at Torquay, 1862.

Knox, Henry, American general, was born in Boston, Mass., 1750. He had only a common school education, and became a bookseller in Boston, his store being a favorite resort of cultivated people. He was also an officer in a military company, and, when the revolution broke out, he escaped from the city with his wife, who hid his sword in the folds of her dress. He took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, soon attracted the attention of Washington by his skill in planning fortifications and his knowledge of artillery, and throughout the war he commanded the artillery in various battles. After the capture of Yorktown, congress made him a major-general, and from 1785 to 1795 he was secretary of war. He afterward lived in Maine, and died at Thomaston, in that state, 1806.

Knox, John, Scottish divine and reformer, was born at Giffordgate, in Haddingtonshire, 1505. He became a priest and notary in the diocese of St. Andrews before he had attained the age of twenty-five. Having studied the writings of St. Augustine and St. Jerome, he renounced Catholicism about 1543, and openly preached the new faith. Engaged with other reformers in defending St. Andrews against the French, he was taken prisoner, and sent to the galleys. After a detention of nineteen months, he returned to England, and was appointed chaplain to Edward VI.; but he declined to accept a bishopric at the hands of that monarch, on account of his objection to the common prayer and to Episcopacy. In the reign of Mary, he retired to Frankfort, and thence to Geneva, where he became acquainted with Calvin. Having returned to his own country in 1559, he denounced the priesthood, and especially the mass and image-worship, and declaimed against the queen of Scots, whom he called Jezebel. The queen sent for him, and sought to influence him, but in vain; and his preaching was so powerful that many of the cathedrals and parish churches were demolished by the excited populace as a result of his vigorous invectives. With tireless perseverance and vehement eloquence he labored until his death for the establishment of Protestantism in Scotland. The person of Knox was diminutive, and his frame wasted and feeble, but his energy was inexhaustible. He was the author of several works, notably of a *Historie of the Reformation of Religion in Scotland*. But the influence he exerted was by the tongue rather than by the pen. Died, 1572.

Knox, Philander Chase, American lawyer and statesman, was born in Brownsville, Pa., 1853. He was graduated at Mt. Union college, Ohio, 1872; LL. D., university of Pennsylvania, 1905, Yale, 1907. He was admitted to the bar, 1875; was assistant United States district attorney, Western district of Pennsylvania, 1876–77; resigned and engaged in practice since 1877 with James H. Reed under the firm name of Knox and Reed, representing many large corporations, including the Carnegie company. He was attorney-general of the United States, 1901–04; United States senator, 1904–09, and secretary of state, 1909–13. Represented United States at funeral of Emperor Mutsuhito, 1912.

Kobbé (*kŏb'-ā*), **Gustav,** American author and journalist, was born in New York, 1857. He was graduated at Columbia university, 1877; Columbia law school, 1879. He engaged in newspaper and magazine work, chiefly on musical and dramatic subjects. Author: *The New Jersey Coast and Pines; The New Jersey Central; The Ring of the Nibelung; Wagner's Life and Works*, 2 vols.; *New York and Its Environs; Plays for Amateurs; My Rosary, and Other Poems; Miriam; Opera Singers; Signora, a Child of the Opera House*, a novel; *Famous Actors and Actresses and Their Homes; Wagner's Music Dramas Analyzed; Loves of the Great Composers; Opera Singers; Wagner and His Isolde; Famous American Songs; How to Appreciate Music; The Pianolist*, etc.

Koch (*kōx*), **Robert,** German physician and bacteriologist, was born at Clausthal, Prussia, 1843. He studied medicine at Göttingen, receiving his doctor's degree in 1866. His first substantial achievement was the result of the penetration, skill, and thoroughness of his researches on the contagion of splenic fever in cattle. This gained for him a seat on the imperial board of health in 1880. In 1879 he had begun his investigations into the causes of consumption, and in 1882 he announced the discovery of the tubercle bacillus before the physiological society of Berlin.

In 1883 he was made a privy-councilor, and placed in charge of the German expedition sent to Egypt and India to investigate the causes of cholera. This journey resulted in the discovery of the comma bacillus, or cholera germ, in 1884. He was rewarded with a gift of 100,000 marks by the government, and imperial titles and honors were showered upon him. In 1885 he was appointed a professor in the university of Berlin, the new chair of hygiene being created for him, and was made director of the hygienic institute. He subsequently returned to the investigation of tubercular diseases, but five years of patient research were required before he was able to announce to the world his treatment for consumption and its allied diseases. In 1905 he was awarded the Nobel prize for achievements in physiology. Died, 1910.

Kohlsaat (*kōl′-sät*), **Hermann Henry**, capitalist, journalist, was born in Albion, Ill., 1853. He was educated in the common schools, and began business life as cash boy and later cashier in dry-goods store. He was traveling salesman, 1875–80, for Blake, Shaw and company, wholesale bakers; became junior partner, 1880, and had charge of a bakery lunch established by this firm. He bought that branch of the business, 1883, greatly enlarged it, and the firm of H. H. Kohlsaat and company now owns several large establishments devoted to the wholesale bakery business. He was part owner of the *Chicago Inter-Ocean*, 1891–93; was editor and publisher of *Chicago Times-Herald*, 1894, amalgamated with *Chicago Record*, becoming *Record-Herald* in 1901, also of *Chicago Evening Post*, 1894–1901. He retired from the *Record-Herald*, 1902, but again became editor in 1910. Bought *Chicago Inter-Ocean*, 1912. He presented a statue of General Grant to the city of Galena, Ill., and has contributed largely to charities.

Komura (*kō′-mōō-rä*), **Count Jutaro**, Japanese statesman, minister for foreign affairs, 1908–11; was born at Hyuga, 1855. He was educated at the university of Tokyo, and at Harvard university law school. Was *chargé d'affaires* in China, 1893-94; minister to Korea, 1895-96; vice-minister for foreign affairs, 1896–98; minister to United States, Russia, China, 1898–1901; minister for foreign affairs, 1901–06; senior plenipotentiary to the peace conference, and signed, with Takahira, peace treaty at Portsmouth, N. H., 1905; sent to China as special ambassador, 1905, and Japanese ambassador to Great Britain, 1906–08. Died, 1911.

Körner (*kûr′-nĕr*), **Karl Theodor**, German lyric poet, was born at Dresden, 1791. He studied at Freiberg, Leipzig, and Berlin, and in 1811 settled at Vienna. Here he was dramatist to a Vienna theater, and wrote some light comedies, among them *Der Grüne Domino* and *Der Nachtwächter*, and some tragedies, of which *Zriny* was the most successful. The uprising of the German nation against Napoleon inspired him with patriotic ardor, and in 1813, joining Lützow's corps, he distinguished himself by his valor and encouraged his comrades by fiery patriotic songs, published in 1814 under the title of *Leier und Schwert*. The most famous, *Das Schwert-Lied*, was dashed off in a pause of battle only a few hours before the author fell at Gadebusch near Schwerin, 1813.

Kosciusko (*kŏs′-ĭ-ŭs′-kō*), **Thaddeus**, Polish general and patriot, was born in Minsk, West Russia, 1746. He became a captain in the Polish army, came to America and served in the war of independence, and returned to Poland in 1786, with the rank of general. Having become commander of the Polish army, Kosciusko resigned his command at the second partition of Poland, and retired to Leipzig, but returned in 1794, and put himself at the head of the national movement in Cracow, and afterward in Warsaw. With 20,000 regular troops and 40,000 ill-armed peasants he resisted for months the united Russian and Prussian army of 150,000 men. Overpowered by superior numbers in the battle of Maciejowice, 1794, he was captured and kept a prisoner until after the accession of the emperor Paul. When Napoleon, in 1806, formed a plan for the restoration of Poland, Kosciusko felt himself restrained from taking an active part in it by his promise to the emperor Paul. In 1814 he wrote to the emperor Alexander, entreating him to grant an amnesty to the Poles in foreign countries, and to make himself constitutional king of Poland. He released from servitude, in 1817, the peasants on his own estate in Poland. His death took place in 1817, in consequence of a fall from his horse.

Kossuth (*kŏsh′-ōōt*), **Francis**, son of Louis Kossuth, leader of the independence party in the Hungarian parliament, was born in 1841. He suffered exile with his father, was partly educated in England, and lived in France and Italy. After his father's death in 1894 he went back to Hungary, took the oath of allegiance as a Hungarian subject, and soon became leader of those aspiring to national independence. In 1903 he resigned the leadership, but was soon back at his post, and in 1904 he united his opposition forces with those of Count Apponyi, and won the elections in 1905. When the coalition came into office in 1906 he became minister of commerce in the Wekérle cabinet.

Kossuth, Louis, Hungarian patriot, orator and leader, was born at Monok, 1802. In 1832 he commenced his political career as editor of a liberal paper. In 1847 he was sent by the county of Pesth as deputy to the Hungarian diet. To his speeches must in part be ascribed not only the Hungarian revolution, but the insurrection in Vienna in 1848. On the dissolution of the ministry in 1848, he found himself at the head of the committee of national defense, and now prosecuted with extraordinary energy the measures necessary for carrying on the war. To put an end to all the hopes and schemes of the moderate party he induced the national assembly at Debreczin, in 1849, to declare the independence of Hungary, and that the Hapsburg dynasty had forfeited the throne. He was then appointed provisional governor of Hungary. In 1849 he was compelled to abandon his position, and to flee into Turkey, where, however, he was made a prisoner. In 1851 he was liberated, and the government of France refusing him a passage through their territory, he sailed in an American frigate to England, where he was received with every demonstration of public respect and sympathy. In December of the same year he landed in the United States, where he met with a most enthusiastic reception. He returned in 1852 to England, and there he chiefly resided until the Italian war broke out against Austria, when he organized an Hungarian legion in Italy. Later he lived in Turin until his death in 1894.

Kotzebue (*kōt′-se-bōō*), **Augustus Frederic Ferdinand von**, German dramatist and historic writer, was born at Weimar, 1761, and was educated at Jena and Duisburg. In his twentieth year he was invited to St. Petersburg by the Prussian ambassador, and was patronized by Catharine, who raised him from post to post, until he became president of the civil government at Revel, a station which he held for ten years. From 1795 until 1800 he resided, variously occupied, in Germany and France. In the latter year he returned to Russia, but had no sooner set foot on its territory than he was seized and banished to Siberia. The capricious tyrant Paul soon, however, recalled him, and took him into favor. In 1801 he again left Russia and spent the remainder of his life in innumerable literary productions, and in politics. He is said to have written many of the Russian state papers and proclamations. The emperor Alexander subsequently employed him in various posts, and in 1817 appointed him his literary correspondent in Germany. This invidious office Kotzebue is said to have filled in a manner hostile to the freedom of his native country; and for this supposed crime he was assassinated in 1819 by a youthful fanatic named Sand. His dramas amount to nearly three hundred. Among his other works are: *History of the German Empire*, *History of Ancient Prussia*, and various narratives and recollections of his travels.

Krauskopf (*krous'-kŏpf*), **Joseph**, rabbi, lecturer, and author, was born in Ostrowo, Prussia, 1858. He came to America in 1872, worked as clerk at Fall River, Mass. He was graduated at the university of Cincinnati, 1883, and as rabbi from Hebrew Union college, 1883; D. D., 1885. Soon after graduation he accepted a call from a Hebrew congregation at Kansas City; was rabbi of the reform congregation, Keneseth Israel, Philadelphia, 1887; founded the Jewish publication society of America; founded, and has been president since organization of the National farm school, in which Jewish boys are trained in practical and scientific agriculture. Author: *The Jews and Moors in Spain; Evolution and Judaism; A Rabbi's Impressions of the Oberammergau Passion Play; The Seven Ages of Man; Old Truths in New Books; Society and its Morals; Some Isms of To-day; Gleanings from Our Vineyard; The Service Manual; The Service Ritual; The Mourner's Service; The School Service; Sunday Lectures*, etc.

Krehbiel (*krā'-bēl*), **Henry E.**, musical critic, was born at Ann Arbor, Mich., 1854; studied law in Cincinnati, 1872–74; musical critic, Cincinnati *Gazette*, 1874–80; musical critic, New York *Tribune*, since 1880; chevalier of legion of honor, 1901. Author: *Studies in Wagnerian Drama*, *How to Listen to Music*, etc. Editor: *Annotated Bibliography of Fine Arts.*

Kropotkin (*krȯ-pôt'-kēn*), **Prince Peter**, Russian socialist, writer, was born at Moscow, 1842. At fifteen he entered the corps of pages at St. Petersburg, where, after five years' service and exploration in Siberia, he returned in 1867 to study mathematics at the university, while acting as secretary to the geographical society. In 1871 he explored the glacial deposits of Finland and Sweden; in 1872, while on a visit to Belgium and Switzerland, he associated himself with the extremest section of the International. In 1874, after his return to Russia, he was arrested, but in 1876 effected his escape to England. In France at Lyons he was condemned, in 1883, to five years' imprisonment for anarchism, but was released in 1886 and returned to England. Author: *In Russian and French Prisons; The State, its Part in History; Fields, Factories, and Workshops; Mutual Aid, a Factor of Evolution; Modern Science and Anarchism; Ideals and Realities in Russian Literature; The Conquest of Bread; The Great Revolution*, 1789–1903; etc.

Kruger (*krōō'-ger*), **Stephanus Johannes Paulus**, Boer statesman, was born in Colesberg in Cape Colony, 1825. With his family he "trekked" to Natal, the Orange river free state, and the Transvaal, and won such a reputation for cleverness, coolness, and courage that in the war against England, in 1881, he was appointed head of the provisional government. In 1883 he was elected president of the Transvaal or South African republic, and again in 1888, 1893, and 1898. "Oom Paul" was the soul of the policy that issued in the so-called Boer war of 1899–1902, showed consummate resolution and energy, and, after the tide had fairly turned against the Boers, went to Europe to seek alliances against Britain. He made his headquarters at Utrecht, and thence issued *The Memoirs of Paul Kruger, told by Himself*. He died, 1904.

Krupp (*krŏŏp*), **Alfred**, German ironmaster, was born at Essen, Prussia, 1812. He succeeded his father, Friedrich Krupp, who had founded a small iron-forge there in 1810. Krupp established the first Bessemer steel works and the first forging-hammer erected in Germany. The first steel gun manufactured by him, in 1847, was a 3-pounder muzzle-loader; in 1880 at the Düsseldorf exhibition he showed the first 100-ton steel gun. He acquired large mines and collieries, every year saw additions made to his works, and they are now the chief American competitors in the manufacture of armor for warships. They now employ about 50,000 persons, and are possibly the most extensive works of the kind in the world. Krupp died in 1887.

Kubelik (*kōō'-bĕ-lĭk*), **Jan**, Bohemian violinist, was born in 1880 at Michle, near Prague. He received his first musical lessons from his father, a market gardener, and at twelve entered the Prague conservatoire, where his natural talent, coupled with assiduity, attracted attention. He was very successful at concerts in Austria-Hungary prior to appearing in Berlin with the Philharmonic orchestra, 1900. He was then invited to England by Dr. Richter, and made his début at St. James's hall. In 1905 he began a two years' tour round the world, and met with high favor throughout Europe and America.

Kuenen (*kü'-nen*), **Abraham**, Dutch theologian, was born at Haarlem, 1828. He studied at Leyden and became, in 1853, a professor there. His first important work was his *Historico-Critical Inquiry into the Old Testament*, the result of which was to reconstruct the history of Israel, the priestly code and the historical portions connected with it being made the latest element in the pentateuch. This view was developed further in a succeeding volume. He also delivered a series of lectures on the Hibbert foundation, since published under the title *National Religions and Universal Religions*. He died at Leyden, 1891.

Kugler (*kōōg'-lĕr*), **Franz Theodor**, German historian of art, was born at Stettin, 1808, and studied at Heidelberg and Berlin. After the completion of a very diversified course of study he devoted himself to the study of the fine arts. In 1833 he became a professor at the art academy in Berlin. His most valuable work is the *Manual of the History of Art*. He is also favorably known as a poet and as the author of several dramas. Died, 1858.

Kuroki (*kōō'-rō-kē*), **General, Count**, noted Japanese general, was born at Satsuma, 1844. He was a colonel on the imperialist side during the Satsuma rebellion of 1877, distinguished himself in the war with China in 1895, and was promoted a general in 1903. He commanded the first army in the Russo-Japanese war, 1904-05, and was victorious at Yalu, Kiu-lien-ling, Liao-Yang, Mukden, etc. In 1906 he became inspector-general of the Japanese army, and subsequently made a tour of the United States.

Kuropatkin (*kŏŏ'-rŏ-păt'-kĭn*), **Alexei Nicholaevitch**, Russian general, was born in the government of Pskov, 1848. After receiving an excellent education in the Russian military schools, he entered the army and distinguished himself in the war against the Bokharans. He served in the Russo-Turkish war; was governor of Transcaspia, 1890–98; and in 1904 was made commander-in-chief of the Russian army during the Russo-Japanese war. In 1905 he was succeeded by General Linevich, and was appointed to command the first Manchurian army. He wrote works on the Balkan campaign, and on the central Asian wars.

Kutusoff (*kŏŏ-tŏŏ'-zŏf*), **Mikhail, I. G.,** prince of Smolensk, Russian field-marshal, was born in 1745. He early entered the Russian army, distinguished himself in the Turkish wars, and in 1787 was appointed governor-general of Crimea. After various other services he was appointed in 1805 to the command of the first *corps d'armée* against the French. In that year he was victorious over Marshal Mortier at Dürenstein. He was second in command of the allied army, of which Emperor Alexander himself was commander-in-chief, at Austerlitz. In 1811-12 he commanded the Russian army in the war against the Turks, and, notwithstanding his advanced age, succeeded Barclay de Tolly in 1812 as commander-in-chief of the army against the French, and obtained a great victory over Davout and Ney at Smolensk. He carried on the campaign to its successful termination, but his strength was exhausted, and he died in 1813.

Kuyper (*koi'-pĕr*), **Abraham,** Dutch theologian, statesman, and writer, was born at Maassluis, 1837. He was graduated at the university of Leyden; D. Sc., Delft; Ph. D., Hope college; LL. D., Princeton; D. D., Leyden. He was pastor of the Reformed church at Beest, 1863; Utrecht, 1868; Amsterdam, 1870; member of the states-general for Gonda, 1874–77; for Sliedrecht, 1894–1901, and prime minister, 1901–05. He founded the free university at Amsterdam, 1880; became professor of theology and literature there; founded the daily *Standard* and became its chief editor, 1872; the *Heraut*, 1878; and founded the Reformed Free churches, 1886. He lectured in America, England, and Belgium, and in 1897 was president of Netherland press association. He edited the *Encyclopædia of Sacred Theology*, and is the author of the following works: *The Work of the Holy Spirit; Calvinism; From the Scriptures; The Common Grace; Political Platform of the Anti-Revolutionary Party; The Incarnation; Socialism and Christianity; The Evolution; The South African Crisis; Common Grace*, 3 vols.; *Varia Americana; Around the Old World*, etc.

Lackaye, Wilton, actor, was born in Virginia, 1864. He studied law for one year; began his stage career in *Francesca da Rimini* in New York, 1883. His principal rôles have been Prince Saviani in *Jocelyn;* Don Stephano in *Featherbrain;* Jefferson Stockton in *Aristocracy;* Solomon Strong in *The Idler;* Svengali in *Trilby;* Curtis Jadwin in *The Pit;* Jean Valjean in *The Law and the Man;* John Haggleton in *The Battle.*

Lacordaire (*lȧ'-kōr'-dâr'*), **Jean Baptiste Henri,** French divine, was born at Recey-sur-Ource, 1802. He went to Paris in 1821 to continue his legal studies. In 1824 he gave up law for theology, and after three years at the seminary of St. Sulpice, he was ordained priest in 1827, and became chaplain to a convent and to the Collège Henri IV. He assisted Lamennais and Montalembert to found the *Avenir*, and was once summoned for opposing the government. A free school opened in Paris by him and Montalembert was closed by the police; and the *Avenir*, condemned by the pope, was given up. In 1834 Lacordaire gave a series of "conferences" or lectures to students which attracted great attention, and led the way to his famous conferences in Notre Dame, Paris, in 1835-36. His success as a preacher was at its height, when he withdrew and went to Rome. In 1839 he entered the Dominican order, and in 1840 reappeared in the pulpit of Notre Dame, where, from 1843 to 1851 he continued his conferences. In 1848 Lacordaire accepted the republic, and was elected to the constituent assembly, but resigned in ten days. His last conferences, delivered at Toulouse in 1854, are the most eloquent of all Thenceforward until his death, in 1861, he was director of the military school of Sorrèze. He was a member of the academy.

Lacretelle (*lȧ'-krĕ-tĕl'*), **Jean Charles Dominique de,** French historian and journalist, was born at Metz, 1766. He was attracted to Paris on the outbreak of the revolution; and, taking up journalism, helped to edit the *Journal des Débats* and the *Journal de Paris.* In 1809 he was made professor of history at the university of Paris where he remained until 1848. In 1810 censor of the press, and in 1808–12 published his *History of France in the Eighteenth Century*, a work of high merit. From 1811 a member of the French academy, he became its president in 1816. He died near Mâcon, 1855.

Lacroix (*lȧ'-krwä'*), **General de,** French general, vice-president of the supreme council of war and commander-in-chief of the French army, was born in 1844. He was educated at St. Cyr, which he left to serve in Italy. In the Franco-Prussian war he was taken prisoner at Sedan. He served in the French expedition to Tonquin, and in 1902 succeeded General Bonnal at the École de Guerre. In 1903 he was appointed military governor of Lyons and commander of the fourteenth army corps. He succeeded General Hagron in his present post in 1907.

Lactantius (*lăk-tăn'-shĭ-us*), **Lucius Cælius, Firmianus,** Christian apologist, was born in the latter part of the third century. He was brought up in Africa, and settled as a teacher of rhetoric in Nicomedia in Bithynia, where he was converted by witnessing the constancy of the Christian martyrs under the persecution of Diocletian. About 313 he was invited to Gaul by Constantine, to act as tutor to his son Crispus, and died about 325. His most important work is *Divinarum Institutionum libri vii.*, which is a vindication of Christianity, and an exposure of the paganism he had formerly professed. His other writings include the treatises *De Ira Dei* and *De Mortibus Persecutorum.*

Ladd, George Trumbull, American educator, professor of philosophy at Yale university, 1881–1905, emeritus professor, 1905; was born in Painesville, Ohio, 1842. He was graduated at Western Reserve college, 1864, Andover theological seminary, 1869; D. D., 1879, LL. D., 1895, Western Reserve; LL. D., Princeton, 1896. He preached at Edinburg, Ohio, 1869–71; was pastor of Spring Street Congregational church, Milwaukee, Wis., 1871–79; professor of philosophy, Bowdoin college, 1879–81; lecturer on church polity and on systematic theology, Andover theological seminary, 1879–81; several times lecturer and conducted graduate seminary in ethics, 1895-96, Harvard; lectured at Doshisha and in summer school in Japan, 1892 and 1899, on invitations from imperial educational society and imperial university of Tokyo; lectured on philosophy before university of Bombay, India, 1899-1900, and on philosophy of religion at Calcutta, Madras, Benares, etc. Author: *Principles of Church Polity; Doctrine of Sacred Scripture*, 2 vols.; *Lotze's Outlines of Philosophy*, translated, 6 vols.; *Elements of Physiological Psychology; What is the Bible? Introduction to Philosophy; Outlines of Physiological Psychology; Philosophy of Mind; Primer of Psychology; Psychology, Descriptive and Explanatory; Philosophy of Knowledge; Outlines of Descriptive Psychology; Essays on the Higher Education; A Theory of Reality;*

Lectures to Teachers on Educational Psychology, in Japanese only; *Philosophy of Conduct;* and articles in various magazines. Several of his books have been translated into Japanese and into the language of the blind.

La Farge (*lȧ färzh'*), **John,** American artist, was born in New York, 1835. He studied architectural decoration, then painting with Couture and William M. Hunt. He began painting with religious subjects and decorative work; painted flowers, a few portraits, and many landscapes; for a short time made illustrations for books and magazines; then devoted himself to mural painting, mostly of religious or ecclesiastical character; afterward was for years devoted to the making of stained glass windows, for which he invented the new methods known in Europe as "American," changing and reforming entire art of the glass-stainer, from the making of the new glass by new methods to the painting of same; much of his work is in churches and residences in Boston, New York, Chicago, Cleveland, Philadelphia, Washington, Detroit, and elsewhere. Author: *Lectures on Art, Letters from Japan,* etc. Died, 1910.

Lafayette (*lä'-fā-yĕt'*), **Marie Jean Paul Roch Yves Gilbert Motier, Marquis de,** French general and statesman, descended from an ancient family of Auvergne; he was born in the castle of Chavagnac, now in the department of upper Loire, 1757. He became a soldier at an early age, and in 1777 came to America to take part with the colonists in the war of independence. The friendship of Washington exercised a great influence over the development of his mind and the formation of his opinions. The declaration of war between France and Britain gave him an opportunity of aiding the new republic effectually by returning to France, where he was received with honor by the court, and with enthusiasm by the people. He again came to America in 1780, and was intrusted by congress with the defense of Virginia, where he rendered important services. He had imbibed liberal principles, and on his second return to France eagerly sought to promote a thorough reform in his native country. He was called to the assembly of notables in 1787, and was one of those who most earnestly urged the summoning of the states-general. He took part also in the movements which converted the assembly of the states into the national assembly in 1789. He took a very active part in the proceedings of the assembly, and, being appointed to the chief command of the armed citizens, laid the foundation of the national guard, and gave it the tricolor cockade. The extreme French republicans soon came to dislike him, because he advocated a constitutional kingdom; and the court-party, especially the queen, did the same — in spite of the services he rendered them — because of his zeal for the new order of things. Along with Bailly he founded the club of the Feuillants. After the adoption of the constitution of 1790 he retired to his estate of Lagrange until he received the command of the army of Ardennes, with which he won the first victories at Philippeville, Maubeuge, and Florennes. Nevertheless, the calumnies of the Jacobins rendered him exceedingly unpopular, and he was accused of treason, but acquitted. After several vain efforts to maintain the cause of national liberty, he left Paris for Flanders, but was taken prisoner by the Austrians, and remained at Olmütz until Bonaparte obtained his liberation in 1797; but he took no part in public affairs during the ascendancy of Bonaparte. He sat in the chamber of deputies from 1818 to 1824, and from 1825 to 1830. In 1824 he revisited America by invitation of congress, which voted him a grant of $200,000 and a township of land. In 1830 he took an active part in the revolution, and commanded the national guards. Died, 1834.

Laffitte (*lȧ'-fēt'*), **Jacques,** French banker and statesman, was born at Bayonne, France, 1767. He acquired great wealth as a Paris banker, and in 1814 became governor of the bank of France. After the second restoration he joined the opposition in the chamber of deputies, and was elected by all twenty sections in Paris, 1817. In 1830 his house was the headquarters of the revolution, and he supplied a great part of the funds needed. In November he formed a cabinet, but he held power only until March. Meanwhile he had to sell his property to pay his debts. A national subscription preserved him his house in Paris; and from the ruins of his fortune he founded a discount bank in 1837. As the government became less liberal, Laffitte became more active in opposition; in 1843 he was elected president of the chamber of deputies. Died, 1844.

La Follette (*lä fŏl'-ĕt*), **Robert Marion,** lawyer, statesman, was born in Primrose, Wis., 1855. He was graduated at the university of Wisconsin, 1879; LL. D., 1901; was admitted to the bar, 1880, and became district attorney of Dane county, 1880. He was a member of congress, 1885–91, and as member of the ways and means committee took a prominent part in framing the McKinley bill. He was elected governor of Wisconsin in 1901, 1903, and 1905; and led the movement to nominate all candidates by direct vote, adopted by his state, 1904; to tax railway property by same system and at same rate as other taxable property, adopted, 1903; and also for the control of railway rates within the state by state commission enacted into a law by the legislature of 1905. He resigned the governorship on being elected United States senator in 1905. He has made important contributions toward railroad and other public reforms, and is regarded as one of the ablest debaters and orators in the United States senate, to which he was re-elected, 1911. He is now editor and proprietor of a weekly periodical known as *La Follette's Magazine.*

Lafontaine (*lȧ-fôɴ'-tĕn'*), **Jean de,** French poet and fabulist, was born at Château Thierry in Champagne, 1621. He early devoted himself to the study of the old writers and to verse writing. In 1654 he published a verse translation of the *Eunuchus* of Terence, and then went to Paris, where Fouquet awarded him a pension of 1,000 francs for a piece of verse quarterly. His *Contes et Nouvelles en Vers* appeared in 1665, his *Fables Choisies mises en Vers* in 1668, and his *Amours de Psyché et de Cupidon* in 1669. For nearly twenty years he was maintained in the household of Mme. de la Sablière. In 1684 he read an admirable *Discourse en Vers* on his reception by the academy. The subjects of the *Contes* are taken from Boccaccio, Ariosto, Machiavelli, Rabelais, the *Heptameron,* Apuleius, Athenæus, and other writers; and the stories are retold with inimitable skill and wit. He was a great and brilliant writer, but not a great poet. Died, 1695.

Lagrange (*lȧ'-gräɴzh'*), **Joseph Louis, Count,** mathematician, was born in Turin, 1736, of French extraction. He became professor of mathematics in Turin at the age of nineteen. In 1766 he succeeded Euler as director of the academy of Berlin. Removing to Paris in 1787, he remained there during the revolution, was afterward patronized by Napoleon, and created by him a count and a senator. Of his well-known works the *Mécanique Analytique* is the most celebrated. Died, 1813.

Lalande (*lȧ'-läɴd'*), **Joseph Jérôme Le Français de,** French astronomer, was born at Bourg-en-Bresse, 1732. He devoted himself with such success to mathematics and astronomy that the French academy sent him to Berlin, 1751, to determine the moon's parallax. He became on his return an astronomer-royal, and from 1762 professor of astronomy in the Collège de France, from 1795 director of the Paris observatory. His chief work is *Traité d'Astronomie.* Died, 1807.

Lally-Tollendal (*lȧ′-lē′ tō′-läN′-dȧl′*), **Thomas Arthur, Comte de Lally and Baron de Tollendal,** French general, of Irish descent, was born at Romans in Dauphiné, 1702. His father, Sir Gerard Lally, was an Irish Jacobite refugee in the French service. Lally distinguished himself at Flanders, accompanied Prince Charles Edward to Scotland in 1745, and in 1756 became commander-in-chief in the French East Indies. He commenced vigorous hostilities against the British, and besieged Madras; but, being defeated, retreated to Pondicherry, which was attacked in 1760 by a superior British force. Lally capitulated in 1761, after ten months' siege, and was conveyed to England. Accused of cowardice, he returned to France, and was thrown into the Bastille. The parliament of Paris at last condemned him, and he was executed in 1766. But his son, supported by Voltaire, procured a royal decree in 1778, declaring the condemnation unjust, and restoring all the forfeited honors.

Lamar (*lȧ-mär′*), **Joseph Rucker,** jurist, was born at Ruckersville, Ga., in 1857. He was educated at the university of Georgia, Washington and Lee university, and Bethany college. He was admitted to the bar, 1879, and practiced at Augusta, Georgia, until 1903. He was a member of the Georgia house of representatives, 1886–89; appointed commissioner to codify the laws of the state, 1895. In 1901 he became associate judge of the supreme court of Georgia, and in 1910 was appointed by President Taft associate justice of the United States supreme court.

Lamar, Lucius Quintus Cincinnatus, American lawyer and statesman, was born in Putnam county, Ga., 1825. He was educated at Emory college, studied law and was admitted to the bar, 1847. He was elected a member of the Georgia state legislature, 1853; removed to Mississippi, 1854, and was a member of congress from that state, 1857–60; served in the confederate army during the civil war, and was sent to Europe as agent of the confederacy. In 1866 he was made professor of political economy at the university of Mississippi; was a member of congress, 1872–77, and of the United States senate, 1877–85. President Cleveland made him secretary of the interior during his first term, and in 1888 made him associate justice of the United States supreme court. Died, 1893.

Lamarck (*lȧ′-märk′*), **Jean Baptiste Pierre Antoine de Monet de,** celebrated French naturalist and pre-Darwinian evolutionist, was born at Bazentin, 1744. At sixteen he joined the French army in Germany. Stationed as an officer at Toulon and Monaco, he became interested in the Mediterranean flora; and, resigning after an injury, he held a post in a Paris bank, and meanwhile pursued the study of botany. In 1778 he published a *Flore Française.* In 1779 he became a member of the French academy and keeper of the royal garden, afterward the nucleus of *Jardin des Plantes,* and here he lectured for twenty-five years on invertebrate zoölogy. About 1801 he had begun to think about the relations and origin of species, expressing his conclusions in his famous *Philosophie Zoölogique,* in 1809. His *Histoire des Animaux sans Vertèbres* appeared in 1815–22. Hard work and illness enfeebled his sight and left him blind and poor. He broke with the old notion of species, expressly denied the unchangeableness of species, sought to explain their transformation and the evolution of the animal world, and prepared the way for the now accepted theory of descent. Died, 1829.

Lamartine (*lȧ′-mȧr′-tēn′*), **Alphonse,** French author and politician, was born at MÂcon, 1790. He was educated at the Jesuit college at Belley, traveled in Italy, and, after the fall of Napoleon, entered the army. He exercised a most important influence upon the revolution, restraining the populace from many of the excesses into which they might otherwise have been led. He was afterward an unsuccessful candidate for the presidency, and after the *coup d'état* of 1851 he retired altogether into private life. Though thus for a short time prominent in the affairs of his country, the greater part of his career was devoted to literature, in which he attained great eminence. His *History of the Girondists,* published in 1847, undoubtedly did much to hasten the revolution; and his *History of the Revolution of* 1848, which appeared in the following year, is a deeply interesting account of a movement which, if it had not been turned into another direction by the temporarily successful ambition of Louis Napoleon, might have gained for France at once that free government which she gained only after the fall of the empire. Of Lamartine's earlier works, one of the best known is his *Voyage en Orient.* His *Works* extend over forty volumes. Died, 1869.

Lamb, Charles, English essayist and poet, was born in London, 1775. He was the son of a clerk to one of the benchers at the Inner Temple, and was educated at Christ's Hospital, where he was the schoolfellow and friend of Samuel Taylor Coleridge. From 1792 to 1825 he was a clerk in the accountant's office of the East India company, retiring at last on a pension; but, during most of these years, and indeed up to the close of his life, he devoted himself, in a spirit of noble self-sacrifice, to the care of his sister Mary, who, like himself, had inherited a taint of insanity. Lamb's earliest literary efforts were in verse. In 1807 he published, in conjunction with his sister, a series of *Tales from Shakespeare;* and in 1808 two volumes of *Specimens of English Dramatic Poets who lived about the time of Shakespeare,* with short but felicitous notes. On the establishment of the *London Magazine* in 1820, he began that series of essays, signed *Elia,* which are the chief foundation of his fame. He died in 1834, his sister Mary surviving him until 1847.

Lambert, John, British general, was born at Calton near Settle, Yorkshire, 1619. He studied at the Inns of Court, but, on the outbreak of the great rebellion in 1642, he became a captain under Fairfax, and at Marston Moor led Fairfax's cavalry. Commissary in general of the army in the north in 1645, and major-general of the northern counties, 1647, he helped Cromwell to crush Hamilton at Preston, and captured Pontefract castle in 1649. In 1650 he went with Cromwell to Scotland as major-general, led the van at Dunbar, won the victory of Inverkeithing, followed Charles to Worcester, and at the battle commanded the troops on the eastern bank of the Severn. He helped to install Oliver Cromwell as protector, but opposed the proposition to declare him king, and became completely estranged from him. He headed the cabal which overthrew Richard Cromwell; was now looked upon as the leader of the fifth monarchy or extreme republican party; suppressed the royalist insurrection in Cheshire, 1659; and virtually governed Great Britain with his officers as the "committee of safety." He was sent to the Tower, tried in 1662, and banished to Guernsey. Died, 1683.

Landor, Arnold Henry Savage, English artist and traveler, was born at Florence, Italy, 1865, and was educated there and at Paris. He traveled in the East several years; also in America, Australia, Azores, and northern Africa. He was the first white man to reach both sources of the great Brahmaputra river and establish their exact position; to settle the geographical problem that no range higher than the Himalayas existed north of the Brahmaputra river; and to explore central Mindanao island, where he discovered the "white tribe," Mansakas. He holds the world's record in mountaineering, having reached an altitude of 23,490 feet on Mount Lumpa, Nepal, 1899. Author: *Alone with the Hairy Ainu, or* 3,800 *Miles on a Pack-saddle; Corea, or the Land of the Morning Calm; A Journey to the Sacred Mountain of Siao-ou-tai-shan; In the Forbidden Land; China and the Allies; Across Coveted Lands; The Gems of the East; Tibet and Nepal; Across Widest Africa*, etc.

Landor, Walter Savage, English poet and prose writer, was born at Ipsley Court, Warwickshire, 1775. He studied at Oxford where he won high reputation as a scholar; and in 1808 raised a body of men, at his own expense, and joined the Spanish patriots under Blake. He was made a colonel in the service of Spain, but resigned his commission on the restoration of King Ferdinand. He first became known as the author of a poem called *Gebir*, in 1798, which was followed by *Count Julian*. In 1820 appeared *Idyllia Heroica*, and in 1824–29 his *Imaginary Conversations of Literary Men and Statesmen*, in 5 vols. He was a thorough classical scholar, and his Greek and Roman characters speak as we should expect the ancient heroes to have spoken. He is greater as a prose writer than as a poet; but, according to Emerson, who visited him in 1833, nature meant him rather for action than for literature. "He has," says Emerson, "an English appetite for action and heroes." Died in Florence, Italy, 1864.

Landseer, Sir Edwin Henry, English painter, was born in London, 1802. The first work that brought him prominently before the public was "Dogs Fighting," exhibited in 1819. It was succeeded by the "Dogs of St. Gothard," the popularity of which was very great. The scene of several of his finest pictures is laid in the highlands of Scotland. For upward of thirty years every London exhibition witnessed his success. In 1830 he was elected a royal academician, and in 1850 was knighted. Among his most celebrated achievements are: "The Return from Deer-stalking"; "The Illicit Whiskey-still"; "High Life"; "Low Life"; "Poachers Deer-stalking"; "Bolton Abbey in the Olden Time"; "The Drover's Departure"; "Return from Hawking"; "The Old Shepherd's Chief Mourner"; "Dignity and Impudence"; "Peace"; "War"; "Stag at Bay"; "The Drive — Shooting Deer on the Pass"; "A Random Shot"; "Night"; "Morning"; "The Children of the Mist"; "Saved"; "Highland Nurses"; "Deer-stalking"; "Flood in the Highlands"; "Windsor Park"; "Squirrels Cracking Nuts"; and "Man Proposes, but God Disposes." He was elected president of the royal academy in 1865, but declined the honor. He was the most superb animal-painter of his time. Died, 1873.

Lane, Edward William, English orientalist and Arabic scholar, was born at Hereford, 1801, the son of a prebendary. He began life as an engraver, but the condition of his health took him to Egypt, and with Egypt the whole of his subsequent work was connected. The result of his visits was his *Manners and Customs of the Modern Egyptians*, still a standard authority. This was followed by the annotated translation of the *Thousand and One Nights*, which was the first accurate rendering, and by *Selections from the Koran*. His later years in Egypt were devoted to laborious preparation for the great work of his life, the *Arabic-English Lexicon*, completed by his grand-nephew, who also wrote his life. Died, 1876.

Lane-Poole, Stanley, English historian and archæologist, professor of Arabic at Trinity college, Dublin, 1898–1904, was born in London, 1854. He was educated by private tutors, and at Corpus Christi college, Oxford; M. A., Oxford and Dublin; Litt. D., Dublin. He was employed in the coin department of the British museum, 1874–92; was sent by the government on archæological missions to Egypt, 1883, and Russia, 1886; visited Australia, 1890; employed by Egyptian government on archæological research at Cairo, 1895–97; lecturer at the royal institution, 1900, and examiner in Arabic to the university of Wales, 1901-02. Author: *Catalogue of the Oriental and Indian coins in the British Museum*, 14 vols.; *Saladin; The Moors in Spain; The Barbary Corsairs; The Mohammedan Dynasties; The Mogul Emperors; Egypt in the Middle Ages; Mediæval India; Story of Cairo; Islam; Egypt; Social Life in Egypt; Studies in a Mosque; The Art of the Saracens of Egypt; Speeches and Table-talk of Mohammed; Essays in Oriental Numismatics*, 3 vols., etc. Edited: Lane's *Arabic-English Lexicon; The People of Turkey*, 2 vols.; Lane's *Koran; Arabian Society in the Middle Ages*, etc.

Lanfranc (*lăn′-frăngk*), prelate and scholar, archbishop of Canterbury, was born in Pavia, Italy, about 1005. In 1045 he was chosen prior of the Benedictine abbey of Bec. William of Normandy appointed him a councillor of state, and in 1066 abbot of a monastery in Caen, where he established a school. Afterward William caused him to be elected to the see of Canterbury, and he was consecrated in 1070. On the accession of William Rufus he was intrusted with the government. He improved discipline, established schools, convents, and hospitals, and built churches and cathedrals. His works consist of commentaries, letters, and sermons. Died, 1089.

Lang (*lăng*), **Andrew,** Scottish writer and critic, was born at Selkirk, Scotland, 1844. He was educated at St. Andrews university and Balliol college, Oxford. Litt. D., Oxford; LL. D., St. Andrews. He was elected a fellow of Merton college, 1868, and shortly became one of the busiest and brightest writers in the world of London journalism. He took a prominent part in the controversy with Max Müller and his school about the interpretation of mythology and folk-tales. He wrote *Ballads and Lyrics of Old France; Ballads in Blue China; Helen of Troy; Rhymes à la Mode; Grass of Parnassus; Ballads of Books;* volumes of graceful verse. *Custom and Myth; Myth, Ritual, and Religion; Modern Mythology; The Making of Religion;* contributions to the study of the philosophy and religion of primitive man. Among his other works are: *The Library; In the Wrong Paradise; Books and Bookmen; Letters to Dead Authors; Lost Leaders; Homer and the Epic; The Monk of Fife; Life of Lockhart; Pickle the Spy; Companions of Pickle; History of Scotland*, 2 vols.; *Prince Charles Edward; The Mystery of Mary Stuart; Magic and Religion; Homer and his Age*, etc. He has translated Theocritus and, with others, Homer, besides editing Scott, Burns, the *Fairy Books*, etc. Died, 1912.

Langevin (*lăNzh′-văn′*), **Louis Philip Adelard,** Canadian prelate, Catholic archbishop of St. Boniface, Manitoba, since 1895, was born at St. Isidore, La Prairie, province of Quebec, Canada, 1855. He was educated at Montreal college; studied theology at the Sulpician grand seminary, Montreal; completed his course of theological study at St. Mary's college, Montreal entered the order of oblates of Mary Immaculate, 1881, and was ordained priest, 1882. He was preacher for diocesan missions, 1882–85; professor of moral theology in the Catholic university of Ottawa, where he soon became vice-dean of the theological faculty, 1885; D. D, 1892; went to Manitoba as superior of the oblates in the archdiocese of St. Boniface, and rector of St. Mary's church, Winnipeg, 1893. He visited England, France, Belgium, Germany, in 1890; Rome in 1896, 1898, and 1904, and in 1908 visited the holy land. He also visited Austria in the interest of 100,000 Galicians, Poles, and Ruthenians coming from this empire; has founded eighty parishes, fifty educational convents, six hospitals, four orphanages, six Indian boarding schools, and has doubled the number of priests and the number of missionaries among the Indians.

Langland, William, one of the great figures in early English literature, was born about 1330, near Malvern. He lived most of his life in London in poverty, a clerk and singer of masses for the dead in the churches. His allegorical poem, *The Vision of Piers Plowman*, containing much vigorous satire on the abuses of the church and the state, is one of the earliest and most eloquent cries from an oppressed people. Excepting Chaucer, Langland was the greatest English poet of the fourteenth century. He died about 1400.

Langton, Stephen, English prelate, was born about 1160. He studied in Paris, and became there canon of Notre Dame and chancellor of the university. He was made a cardinal in 1206 by his former fellow student Innocent III., and in 1207 was consecrated archbishop of Canterbury. In 1213 he joined the barons opposed to the misgovernment of John, and his name stands first among the subscribing witnesses to magna charta. For his refusal to excommunicate the barons at the command of Innocent, he was suspended from the exercise of his archiepiscopal functions until 1216. He again placed himself at the head of the barons, in 1223, to demand from Henry III. the confirmation of their liberties. His writings have perished; but to him is due the division of the Bible into chapters. Died, 1228.

Lanier (*la-nēr'*), **Sidney**, American poet, was born in Macon, Ga., 1842. He was graduated at Oglethorpe college, Ga., 1860, and served in the confederate army during the war. Toward its termination he was captured and held prisoner for five months at Point Lookout, Fla. From 1865 to 1867 he was a clerk in Montgomery, Ala., had a school in Prattville, Ala., and from 1868 to 1872 practiced law in company with his father at Macon. In 1876 he prepared an ode for the centennial exhibition at Philadelphia, and in 1877 settled in Baltimore, where he delivered lectures on English literature. In 1879 he was appointed lecturer on English literature at Johns Hopkins university. In the summer of 1880, enfeebled by the progress of consumption, he sought relief in the mountains of North Carolina, where he died. His two notable books are his *Science of English Verse*, and his *Poems*. The former is an ingenious, well worked out theory, treated somewhat in accordance with the musical system of Marx. Little of his poetry has become particularly noted; but it contains elevated passages that mark the truly endowed poet. Died, 1881.

Lankester (*lăng'-kĕs-tĕr*), **Sir Edwin Ray**, English zoölogist, was born in London, 1847. He was educated at Downing college, Cambridge, and at Christ Church, Oxford; D. Sc., Oxford and Leeds; LL. D., Cambridge. He was fellow and tutor of Exeter college, and was professor of zoölogy, University college, London, 1874–90; regius professor of natural history, Edinburgh, 1882; Linacre professor of comparative anatomy, Oxford, 1891–98, and director of the natural history departments of the British museum, 1898–1907. He is a member of many scientific and learned societies, and has been editor of the *Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science* since 1869. Author: *A Monograph of the Cephalaspidian Fishes; Comparative Longevity; Developmental History of the Mollusca; Degeneration; The Advancement of Science.* Editor of *A Treatise on Zoölogy; Extinct Animals; The Kingdom of Man*, etc.

Lanman, Charles Rockwell, American orientalist, professor of Sanskrit, Harvard, since 1880, was born at Norwich, Conn., 1850. He was graduated at Yale, 1871; Ph. D., 1873, LL. D., 1902, Yale; LL. D., Aberdeen, 1906. He studied Sanskrit under Weber, Berlin, and Roth, Tübingen, and comparative grammar under Curtius and Leskien of Leipzig, 1873–76. Called to Johns Hopkins the year of its opening, 1876; thence to Harvard, 1880. He was lecturer at Lowell institute, Boston, 1898; traveled in India, 1889, and acquired valuable books and about 500 manuscripts for Harvard. He is the author of numerous works on the Sanskrit language and literature.

Lannes (*lȧn*), **Jean**, duke of Montebello, French marshal, was born at Lectoure, 1769. He entered the army in 1792, and by his conspicuous bravery in the Italian campaign fought his way up to the rank of brigadier-general, 1797. He rendered Napoleon important service, and on the 9th of June, 1800, won the battle of Montebello, and had a distinguished share at Marengo, Austerlitz, Jena, Eylau, and Friedland, and took Saragossa. In 1809 he commanded the center at Aspern, where he was mortally wounded, and died in that year.

Lansdowne (*lănz'-doun*), **Henry Charles Keith Petty-Fitzmaurice, fifth Marquis of**, English statesman, was born in 1845. He was educated at Eton and Balliol college, Oxford; D. C. L., Oxford. He succeeded to the marquisate in 1866, from 1869 held minor offices in the liberal administration, and in 1872–74 was undersecretary of war. In 1880 he became undersecretary for India, but resigned owing to a difference with Gladstone over the compensation for disturbance bill. He was governor-general of Canada, 1883–88, of India, 1888–93, war secretary in 1895–1900, and in 1900–05 foreign secretary, promoting the *entente* with the United States and France and the treaties with Japan.

Laotse (*lä'-ō-tsû'*), Chinese sage, founder of Taoism, was born in the province of Ho-nan about 604 B. C. He was a contemporary of Confucius, and wrote the celebrated *Tao-teh-King* canon, that is, of the Tao, or divine reason, and of virtue, one — and deservedly so on account of its high ethics — of the sacred books of China. He was the founder of one of the principal religions of China, Confucianism and Buddhism being the other two, although his followers, the Tao-sze, as they are called, are now degenerated into a set of jugglers.

Laplace (*lȧ'-pläs'*), **Pierre Simon, Marquis de**, eminent French mathematician and astronomer, was born at Beaumont-en-Auge, in Normandy, 1749. He was for some time a teacher of mathematics in the military school there, and afterward went to Paris, where he attracted the notice of D'Alembert, and was, through his influence, appointed professor in the military school, and admitted to the academy of sciences. He was gifted with wonderful scientific sagacity and solved several problems which had for many years defied the attempts of geometers. He was the author of the nebular hypothesis, and together with Lagrange did much to verify Newton's theory. His *Traité de la Mécanique Céleste,* and supplements to it, are, next to Newton's *Principia,* the greatest of astronomical works. His *Exposition du Système du Monde* is intended for those who can not follow the difficult demonstrations and calculations in his great work. Most of his important investigations were made for the purpose of testing the generality of the law of gravitation and the cause of sundry irregularities in the motions of the planets. Died at Paris, 1827.

Lardner (*lärd'-nĕr*), **Dionysius,** British clergyman and scientific writer, was born in Dublin, Ireland, 1793. He was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, 1817, and in 1827 became professor of natural philosophy in the university of London. He subsequently visited the United States, and in 1845 established himself in Paris. He published the *Cabinet Encyclopædia,* 1830–44, and numerous works and papers on natural science and railway economics. He died at Naples, 1859.

Lardner, Nathaniel, English divine, was born in Hawkhurst, Kent, England, 1684. He studied at Utrecht and Leyden; became a minister in his twenty-fifth year; and, after having been chaplain and tutor in the family of Lady Treby, acquired equal reputation as a preacher and writer. His most celebrated work is *The Credibility of the Gospel History.* He was also the author of a *Collection of Jewish and Heathen Testimonies.* These two works — the value of which in Christian apologetics can hardly be over-estimated — occupied him for the greater part of forty-three years. Died, 1768.

Larned, Josephus Nelson, author and journalist, was born in Chatham, Ont., 1836. He was educated in the public schools of Buffalo; was on editorial staff of *Buffalo Express,* 1859–72; superintendent of education, Buffalo, 1872-73; and superintendent of Buffalo library, 1877–97. Author: *Talks About Labor; History for Ready Reference; Talk About Books; History of England for Schools; A Multitude of Councilors; Primer of Right and Wrong; History of the United States for Secondary Schools; Seventy Centuries — a Survey.* Editor: *The Literature of American History.*

La Rochefoucauld (*lȧ rōsh'-fo͞o'-kō'*), **François, Duc de,** French moralist, was born at Paris, 1613. At an early age he joined the army, placed himself in opposition to Richelieu, and became entangled in a series of love adventures and political intrigues, the result being that he was forced to live in exile from 1639 to 1642. He then joined the Frondeurs and was wounded at the siege of Paris. In 1652, wounded again, he retired to the country. On Mazarin's death in 1661 he repaired to the court of Louis XIV. A surreptitious edition of his *Mémoires,* written in retirement, was published in 1662; as it gave wide offense he disavowed its authorship. His *Réflexions, ou Sentences et Maximes Morales* appeared in 1665. His last years were brightened by his friendship with Mme. de La Fayette, which lasted until he died. For brevity, clearness, and finish of style the *Maximes* could hardly be excelled. Died, 1680.

Larrey (*lȧ'-rā'*), **Dominique Jean, Baron,** noted French surgeon, was born at Baudéan in 1766. He went to Paris, and entered the navy as surgeon, and afterward became a surgeon in the army. He invented the *ambulance volante,* or flying hospital, an easy wagon for carrying the wounded, and for this was made surgeon-in-chief. He served under Napoleon in the wars of Egypt, Germany, and Spain, and was much loved by the soldiers because of his bravery and skill as a surgeon. Once he killed his own horses to make soup for the wounded men under his care. Napoleon said of him: "If the army ever erect a monument of gratitude, it should be to Larrey;" and in his will said: "I leave 100,000 francs to the surgeon-in-chief Larrey, the most virtuous man I know." There is a bronze statue of Larrey in Paris, in which he is shown standing, and holding Napoleon's will in his hand, open at these words. He died in Lyons, 1842.

La Salle (*lȧ sȧl'*), **René Robert Cavelier, Sieur de,** noted French navigator, was born in Rouen, 1643. He came to America in 1666, and became a trader in furs, and the owner of a great tract of land in Canada. After a voyage of exploration from Lake Erie to Lake Superior and down the Mississippi, he took possession of the land around the gulf of Mexico, called it Louisiana, after the French king, and went to France to get men and means to colonize it. He succeeded in bringing over four vessels. But quarrels arose between him and the commander of the fleet, which ended in the return of the ships, with fifty of the people, to France. With the others La Salle kept on his way, but failed to find the Mississippi again, and wandered from place to place, until his followers were nearly all dead. At last, giving up hope of reaching the land he was looking for, he started for Canada with sixteen men in 1687. On the way two of the men, who hated La Salle, agreed to kill him; and having first murdered his nephew, they shot him in 1687. He was the first European to travel from the headwaters to the mouth of the Mississippi.

Lassalle (*lȧ'-sȧl'*), **Ferdinand,** founder of socialism in Germany, was born in Breslau, 1825, of Jewish parents. He attended the universities of Breslau and Berlin, became a disciple of Hegel, took part in the revolution of 1848, and was sent to prison for six months. In 1861 his *System of Acquired Rights* started an agitation of labor against capital, and he was again thrown into prison. On his release he founded an association to secure universal suffrage and other reforms. Returning to Switzerland, he conceived a passionate affection for a lady betrothed to a noble whom she was compelled to marry, and whom he challenged, but by whom he was mortally wounded in a duel in 1864.

Latimer, Hugh, English bishop and martyr, was born at Thurcaston, in Leicestershire, about 1485, the son of a yeoman. He was educated at Christ's college, Cambridge. In early life he was a zealous Catholic, but, being converted, he became an equally zealous champion of the reformation. After having encountered many perils, he was made bishop of Worcester, 1535, by Henry VIII. The bishopric, however, he resigned, on the passing of the act of the six articles; and was punished by being imprisoned during the remainder of Henry's reign. The accession of Edward VI. set Latimer at liberty, and he resumed his preaching, but refused to resume the mitre. On Mary's ascending the throne, he was again incarcerated; and, in 1555, was brought to the stake, where he suffered with unshaken courage. Ridley was his fellow martyr.

Latour d'Auvergne (*lȧ'-to͞or' dō'-vĕrn'-y'*), **Théophile Malo Corret de,** noted French soldier, was born at Carhaix, Brittany, 1743. He entered the French army when twenty-four years old. He was a man of extraordinary bravery, became distinguished in the wars of 1792–1800, and was commander of the troop called the "infernal column." He refused the rank of general. Napoleon sent him a sword, with an inscription saying that he was the first grenadier of France; but he sent the sword back, saying, "Among us soldiers there is neither first nor last." When peace came, Latour went to his home and lived quietly until the war again broke out; then he joined the army again in place of the only son of a friend. After his death his name was called at roll for many years, and the oldest sergeant used always to answer for him, "Died on the field of honor." Killed at Oberhausen, Bavaria, 1800.

Latrobe (*la-trōb'*), **Benjamin Henry,** American architect and engineer, was born in Yorkshire, England, 1764 In 1785 he entered the Prussian army in a regiment of hussars, and was twice wounded in battle. Returning to England, he studied architecture, and in 1789 was made surveyor of the public offices of London. In 1796 he came to the United States, when he was made engineer of the James river and Appomattox canal, and superintended the building of the penitentiary in Richmond. In 1798 he settled in Philadelphia, where he designed the bank of Pennsylvania, the old academy of art, and the bank of the United States. In 1811 he completed the capitol at Washington, and after its destruction by the British in 1814, superintended its reconstruction. Died at New Orleans, 1820.

Laud (*lôd*), **William,** English prelate, archbishop of Canterbury, was born at Reading, 1573, son of a clothier. He studied at St. John's college, Oxford, and became a fellow; was ordained in 1601, and early gave evidence of his high-church proclivities and his hostility to the Puritans, whom for their disdain of forms he regarded as the subverters of the church. He rose by a succession of preferments to the primacy, but declined the offer of a cardinal's hat at the hands of the pope, and became along with Strafford a chief adviser of the unfortunate Charles I. His advice did not help the king out of his troubles, and his course of action brought his own head to the block in 1645.

Laughlin (*lȧf'-lĭn*), **James Laurence,** American educator, economist, head professor of political economy, university of Chicago, since 1892, was born at Deerfield, Ohio, 1850. He was graduated at Harvard, 1873; Ph. D., 1876. He taught in Hopkinson's classical school, Boston, 1873–78; was instructor, 1878–83, assistant professor, 1883–87, of political economy at Harvard; president of Manufacturers' mutual fire insurance company, Philadelphia, 1887–90; and professor of political economy, Cornell, 1890–92. In 1894-95 he prepared for the government of San Domingo a scheme of monetary reform, which was afterward adopted. He was a member of the monetary commission created by the Indianapolis monetary conference, 1897. Author: *Anglo-Saxon Legal Procedure in Anglo-Saxon Laws; Study of Political Economy; History of Bimetallism in United States; Elements of Political Economy; Gold and Prices Since* 1873; *Facts About Money; Principles of Money; Reciprocity; Industrial America,* etc. He is editor of *Journal of Political Economy;* was lecturer in Berlin on invitation of Prussian cultus ministerium, 1906.

Laurens (*lô'-rens*), **Henry,** American statesman, was born in Charleston, S. C., 1724. He was educated for a merchant, was very successful, and accumulated a large fortune. When the war of the revolution broke out, he showed himself to be a true patriot. In 1776 he became a member of the continental congress from South Carolina, and in the following year was elected its president. In 1779 he was sent on important state business to Holland, but was captured on the way by a British ship-of-war, and taken to London, where he was kept prisoner in the Tower for fifteen months. When the war ended, he was freed and became one of the ministers to Paris, 1782, to conclude the terms of peace. He died in Charleston, 1792.

Laurie (*lou'-rē*), **Simon Somerville,** Scotch educator, was born at Edinburgh, 1829. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh; LL. D., Edinburgh, Aberdeen, and St. Andrews. He was secretary to the endowed schools of Scotland commission, 1872; hon. secretary to association for promoting secondary education in Scotland, founded in 1876; and at one time president of the teachers' guild. He was Gifford lecturer at Edinburgh, 1905-06, and professor emeritus of the institutes and history of education. Author: *Philosophy of Ethics; Primary Instruction in Relation to Education; Notes on British Theories of Morals; Life and Educational Writings of John Amos Comenius; Mediæval Education and Rise and Constitution of Universities; Institutes of Education; Historical Survey of pre-Christian Education; The Training of Teachers and Methods of Instruction; Studies in the History of Educational Opinion from the Renaissance;* and many philosophical and educational articles. Died, 1909.

Laurier (*lō'-rĭ-ā'*), **Sir Wilfrid,** Canadian statesman, first French-Canadian premier of the Dominion, was born in St. Lin, 1841; educated for the bar at L'Assomption college, and at McGill university; B. C. L., McGill, 1864; D. C. L., LL. D., etc. He rose rapidly in his profession, and in 1871 was elected as a liberal to the Quebec provincial assembly. In 1874 he was elected to the federal assembly, and his high personal character, his undoubted loyalty and attachment to the connection of the colony with Great Britain, together with his great oratorical powers, which have earned for him the title "silver-tongued Laurier," soon gave him high rank in the liberal party. On the retirement of Blake in 1891 he was chosen leader of the liberal party, and at the general election of 1896 he led his followers to a notable victory. His tariff legislation during 1897, giving Great Britain the benefit of preferential trade with Canada, aroused much enthusiasm both in the colony and at home, and he was warmly welcomed when he went to London to attend the jubilee festivities. He was then appointed a member of the privy council and made a G. C. M. G. In 1900 he again secured the approval both of the Dominion and of the empire by the prompt despatch of Canadian troops to aid the mother country in South Africa, and led his party to another victory at the polls in November. He attended the colonial conference and the coronation in England in 1902. He was again returned to power in 1904 and 1908, and in 1907 attended the imperial conference in London. The liberal ministry under the leadership of Laurier for fifteen years was defeated in 1911, and Robert Borden as head of the conservative party became premier.

Lauterbach (*lou'-tĕr-bäᴋ*), **Edward,** American lawyer, was born in New York, 1844. He was educated at the college of the city of New York, A. B., 1864, A. M., 1867; was admitted to the bar, 1866, and is now a member of the law firm of Hoadly, Lauterbach and Johnson. He was chairman of the republican county committee, 1895–97; is vice-president and director of the Maurice Grau opera company, and also director in several New York street railway companies. He has been prominent in important railway, telegraph, and maritime cases; is vice-president and counsel to the Pacific Mail steamship company; director of numerous charitable institutions; chairman of board of trustees, college of city of New York.

Laveleye (*lȧv'-lĕ'*), **Émile Louis Victor de,** Belgian political economist, was born at Bruges, 1822. He studied at Ghent, and in 1864 became professor of political economy at Liège. His works include: *De la Propriété; Lettres d'Italie; Le Socialisme Contemporain; Éléments d'Économie Politique; La Péninsule des Balkans;* and works on rural economy in the Netherlands, and on

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

SIR WILFRID LAURIER
From a photograph by Pittaway, Ottawa

current topics of the day. His contributions to the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, *Athenæum*, etc., were collected and published in his *Essais et Études*. He was made a baron a few weeks before his death. Died, 1892.

Lavelle, Michael J., American Roman Catholic priest, was born in New York, 1856. He was graduated at Manhattan college, 1873, St. Joseph's seminary, Troy, N. Y., 1874, and was ordained to the priesthood, 1879. He was assistant, 1879–86, and rector since 1886, St. Patrick's cathedral; was appointed vicar general, New York, 1902, and domestic prelate to Pope Pius X., 1903. He has been prominent in educational and philanthropic movements.

Lavoisier (*lȧ'-vwȧ'-zyā'*), **Antoine Laurent.** See page 380.

Lawrence, Abbott, American merchant and philanthropist, was born at Groton, Mass., 1792. In partnership with his brother Amos, he acquired a large fortune, a part of which was invested in the cotton factories of Lowell, which city owes its prosperity in great part to them. He was elected to congress in 1839, and in 1842 was one of the commissioners to settle the northeast boundary question with Great Britain. He founded the Lawrence scientific school at Harvard university, and made a bequest for model lodging houses. Died at Boston, Mass., 1855.

Lawrence, Amos, American philanthropist, and brother of Abbott, was born at Groton, Mass., 1786. Having acquired an immense fortune in trade, he devoted $639,000 of it to charities and donations, among other institutions to Kenyon and Williams colleges, and the theological seminary at Bangor, Me. He died at Boston, Mass., 1852, and his son published his *Life and Correspondence* in 1855.

Lawrence, James, American naval officer, was born at Burlington, N. J., 1781. In the war of 1812 he served under Commodore Decatur, and by brave conduct rose successively to the command of the *Argus*, the *Vixen*, the *Wasp*, and the *Hornet*. In 1813, after a short engagement, he captured the British ship *Peacock*, and soon after was made commander of the frigate *Chesapeake*. After he had been in command of its undisciplined crew for only a few days, in June, 1813, he met the British frigate *Shannon* just out of Boston, and after a hard fight he was mortally wounded and his ship was captured. It was here that he uttered the words, "Don't give up the ship!"

Lawrence, Sir Thomas, English portrait painter, was born in Bristol, 1769; succeeded Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1792 as first painter to King George III. In 1820 he became president of the royal academy. He painted nearly all the monarchs and notabilities of Europe; his pictures are distinguished by fidelity of touch, and by a peculiar softness and grace of finish. Died, 1830.

Lawrence, William, American prelate, Protestant Episcopal bishop of Massachusetts since 1893, was born in Boston, 1850. He was graduated at Harvard, 1871; S. T. D., 1893; S. T. D., Hobart, 1890; LL. D., Princeton, 1904; and S. T. B., Episcopal theological school, Cambridge, Mass., 1875. He was rector of Grace church, Lawrence, Mass., 1876–84; professor of homiletics and pastoral theology, Episcopal theological school, Cambridge, 1884–93; dean of same, 1888–93. Author: *Life of Amos A. Lawrence; Proportional Representation in the House of Clerical and Lay Delegates; Visions and Service; Life of Roger Wolcott, Governor of Massachusetts; Study of Phillips Brooks*, etc.

Lawson, Thomas William, American banker, yachtsman, and author, was born in Charlestown, Mass., 1857. He was educated at the public schools of Cambridge, has been in business as banker and broker since 1870, and was formerly senior member of the firm of Lawson, Arnold, and Company, members of Boston and New York stock exchanges. He is prominent as yachtsman and as a contributor to magazines, reviews, and newspapers. Author: *The Krank; History of the Republican Party; Secrets of Success; Collection of Poems and Short Stories from Magazines; Lawson History of the America's Cup; Frenzied Finance; Friday the Thirteenth*, etc.

Layard (*lā'-ard*), **Sir Austen Henry,** English archæological diplomat, was born in Paris, 1817. He passed his boyhood in Italy. Traveling along the Tigris on his way to Ceylon in 1840, he was struck with the ruins of Nimrud, the supposed site of Nineveh; and in 1845–47 carried on excavations there, finding the remains of four palaces. The walls of the northwest palace, built by Sardanapalus, were lined with large slabs covered with basreliefs and cuneiform inscriptions. Many of these, together with gigantic winged human-headed bulls and lions, were sent by Layard to the British museum, London. He published *Nineveh and its Remains, Monuments of Nineveh*, etc. He was presented with the freedom of the city of London, was made D. C. L. by Oxford, and was lord rector of Aberdeen university, 1855–56. He was member of parliament for Aylesbury, 1852–57, for Southwark, 1860–69, foreign under-secretary, 1861–66, chief commissioner of works, 1868–69, and in 1869 went as British ambassador to Spain, from 1877 to 1880 to Constantinople, being made G. C. B. in 1878. Died, 1894.

Lea (*lē*), **Henry Charles,** American author and historian, was born in Philadelphia, 1825. He received a private education; LL. D., university of Pennsylvania, Harvard, and Princeton, and was made a member of many learned societies in Europe and the United States. He was in the publishing business, 1843–80; then retired, and devoted himself to literary and historical research. Author: *Superstition and Force; An Historical Sketch of Sacerdotal Celibacy in the Christian Church; Studies in Church History; A History of the Inquisition of the Middle Ages; Chapters from the Religious History of Spain; Formulary of the Papal Penitentiary in the Thirteenth Century; A History of Auricular Confession and Indulgences in the Latin Church; The Moriscos of Spain: Their Conversion and Expulsion; History of the Inquisition of Spain;* and also many articles in periodicals. Died, 1909.

Le Brun (*lĕ brŭɴ'*), **Charles,** French historical painter, was born in Paris, 1619. He studied four years in Rome, and for nearly forty years, 1647–83, exercised a despotic influence over French art and artists, being usually considered the founder of the French school of painting. He was the first director of the Gobelins tapestry works, in 1662, and from 1668 to 1683 was employed by Louis XIV. in the decoration of the palace of Versailles; but, being superseded, he became ill and died, 1690. He wrote *Treatise on the Passions* and *Physiognomy*.

Le Brun, Marie Anne Élisabeth Vigée, French painter, was born in Paris, 1755, daughter of one Vigée, a painter. In 1776 she married J. B. P. Le Brun, picture dealer and grand-nephew of Charles Le Brun. Her great beauty and the charm of her painting speedily made her the fashion. Her portrait of Marie Antoinette, in 1779, led to a lasting friendship with the queen. She painted numerous portraits of the royal family, but left Paris for Italy at the outbreak of the revolution, and after a tour of triumphal progress through Europe, arrived in London in 1802. There she painted portraits of the prince of Wales, Lord Byron, and others. In 1805 she returned to Paris. Died, 1842.

Lecky (*lĕk'-ĭ*), **William Edward Hartpole,** British historian and philosopher, was born near Dublin, Ireland, 1838. He was graduated in 1859 at Trinity college, Dublin. In 1861 he published anonymously *The Leaders of Public Opinion in Ireland*, four brilliant essays on Swift, Flood, Grattan, and O'Connell. His later works were *Rationalism in Europe; History of European Morals; History of England in the* 18*th Century;* and *Democracy and Liberty*, with a volume of poems in 1891. A decided unionist, he became minister plenipotentiary for Dublin university in 1895, a privy councilor in 1897, and a member of the order of merit in 1902. He was elected to parliament for Dublin university in 1895 and again in 1900. Died, 1903.

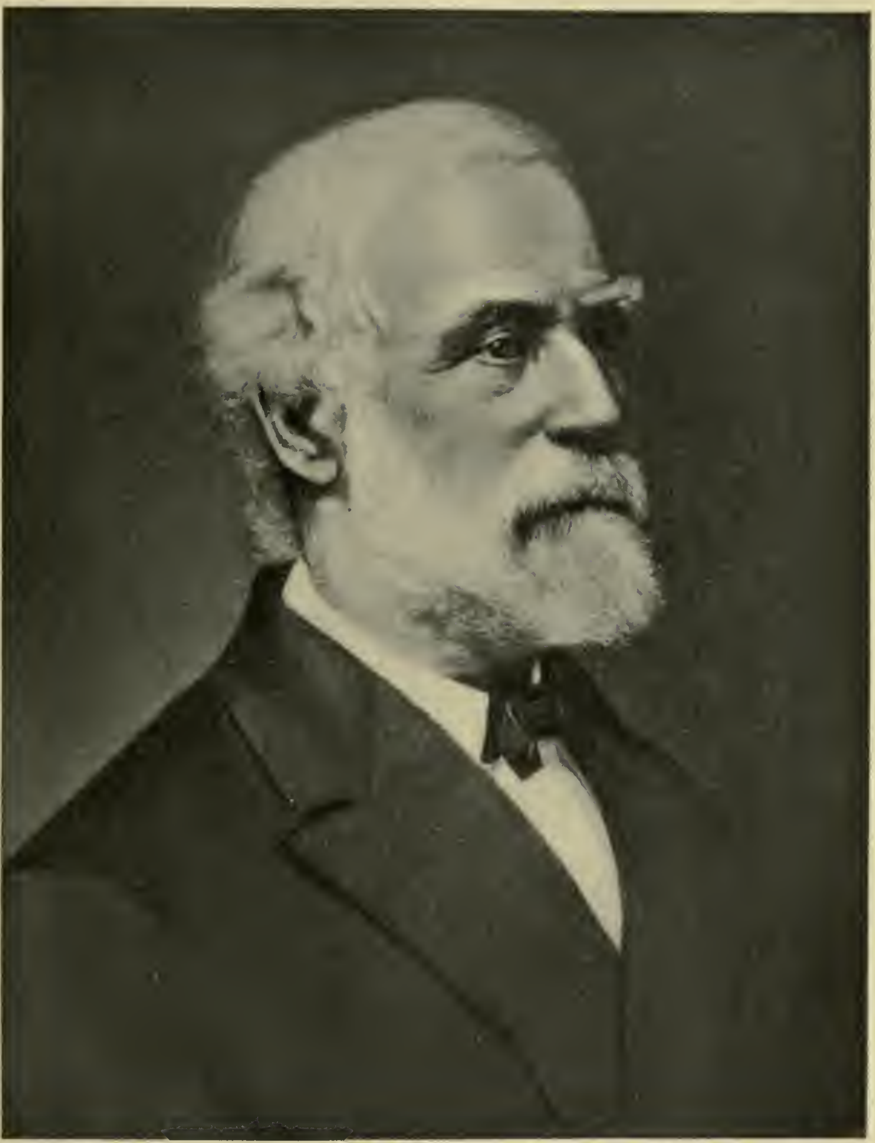
Le Conte (*lē kŏnt'*), **Joseph,** American naturalist and physicist, was born in Liberty county, Ga., 1823. He was graduated at Franklin college, university of Georgia, in 1841, and the New York college of physicians and surgeons in 1845, and practiced his profession at Macon, Ga. In 1850 he went to Cambridge, Mass., where he studied under Agassiz. He subsequently held several professorships, and in 1869 became professor of geology and natural history in the university of California. He published several essays on education and the fine arts: *The Mutual Relations of Religion and Science; Elements of Geology; Sight; A Compend of Geology; Evolution*, etc. He died in the Yosemite valley, California, 1901.

Lee, Fitzhugh, American soldier, nephew of Robert E. Lee, was born in Fairfax county, Va., 1835. He was graduated at West Point military academy, 1856, and became a lieutenant in the second United States cavalry. At the opening of the civil war he resigned and entered the confederate service, advancing to the rank of major-general. At the close of the war he was in command of the cavalry corps of the army of northern Virginia. In 1885 he was elected governor of Virginia, serving until 1890. He was appointed consul-general to Havana by President Cleveland, and was retained at that post by President McKinley. He administered his office with signal ability during the investigation of the explosion of the battleship *Maine*, and throughout the trying times preceding the Spanish-American war. In that war he served as major-general of volunteers and after peace was declared he was made governor of the province of Havana. He was later appointed brigadier-general in the regular army, retiring in 1901. Died, 1905.

Lee, Henry, distinguished American general, was born in Virginia, 1756. He was one of the most daring, vigilant, and successful cavalry officers on the side of the colonists. "Lee's legion" was probably the most effective and courageous body of troops raised in America. In the famous retreat of Greene before Lord Cornwallis it formed the rear-guard, the post of honor, and covered itself with glory. At the battles of Guilford Court House and Eutaw Springs, at the sieges of Forts Watson and Motte, at Granby and Augusta, and at the storming of Fort Grierson, Lee particularly signalized himself. After the war he was sent to congress as a delegate from Virginia, advocated the adoption of a federal constitution, and in 1792 was chosen governor of Virginia. When Washington died, Lee was chosen by congress to write a eulogy of him; in it occurs the famous words, "First in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen." Died, 1818.

Lee, Richard Henry, eminent American patriot, and signer of the declaration of independence, was born in Virginia, 1732, and received his education in England. He returned to his native country in 1752, and at the age of twenty-five was chosen a delegate to the house of burgesses, where he soon distinguished himself by his powers in debate. In 1764 he was appointed to draft an address to the king, and a memorial to the house of lords, which are among the best state papers of the period. His efforts in resisting the various encroachments of the British government were indefatigable, and in 1774 he attended the first continental congress at Philadelphia, as a delegate from Virginia. The memorial of congress to the people of British America, and the second address of congress to the people of Great Britain, were both from his pen. In June, 1776, he introduced the measure that declared the colonies free and independent states, and supported it by a speech of the most brilliant eloquence. He continued to hold a seat in congress until 1780, when he declined a reëlection until 1784. In that year he was chosen president of congress, but retired at its close, and in 1786 was again chosen a member of the Virginia assembly. He was a member of the convention which adopted the present constitution of the United States, and one of the first senators under it. In 1792 he again retired from public life, and died in 1794.

Lee, Robert Edward, American general, was born in Westmoreland county, Va., 1807. At eighteen he entered West Point, was graduated second in his class in 1829, and received a commission in the corps of engineers. In the Mexican war he was chief-engineer of the central army in Mexico, and at the storming of Chapultepec was severely wounded. In 1852–55 he was superintendent of the United States military academy, and greatly improved its efficiency. His next service was as cavalry officer on the Texan border, 1855–59. At the John Brown raid he was ordered to Harper's Ferry to capture the insurgents. He was in command in Texas in 1860, but was recalled to Washington in March, 1861, when seven states had formed the southern confederacy. Virginia seceded on April 17th, and Colonel Lee, believing that his allegiance was due to his state, sent in his resignation. Within two days he was made commander-in-chief of the forces of Virginia. At Richmond he superintended the defenses of the city until the autumn, when he was sent to oppose General Rosecrans in West Virginia. In the spring of 1862 he was working at the coast defenses of Georgia and South Carolina, but on McClellan's advance was summoned to Richmond. General J. E. Johnston, chief in command, was wounded at Seven Pines in May, and Lee was put in command of the army around Richmond. His masterly strategy in the seven days' battles around Richmond defeated McClellan's purpose; his battles and strategy in opposing General Pope, his invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania, and other achievements are cardinal to the history of the war. The increasing resources of the North and the decreasing resources of the South could only result in the final success of the former. On April 9, 1865, Lee surrendered his army to General Grant at Appomattox Court House, Virginia, and the war was practically ended. After the close of the war he frankly accepted the result, and, although deprived of his former property at Arlington on the Potomac, and the White House on the Pamunky, he declined proffered offers of pecuniary aid, and accepted the presidency of what came to be called the Washington and Lee university, at Lexington, Va., at whose head he remained until his death in 1870. Numerous military critics regard Lee as the greatest military leader produced by the civil war, and one of the very first produced by the nineteenth century.



ROBERT EDWARD LEE
From a photograph

Le Gallienne (*lē găl'-ĭ-ĕn'*), **Richard**, journalist, was born in Liverpool, England, 1866. He was educated at Liverpool college, and engaged in business seven years, but abandoned it for literature. For a few months he was private secretary to Wilson Barrett, then became literary critic for several papers, and settled in London. For some years his journalistic and literary work has been confined to the United States. Editor: Isaak Walton's *The Compleat Angler;* Hazlitt's *Liber Amoris;* Hallam's *Remains.* Author: *My Ladies' Sonnets; Volumes in Folio; George Meredith; The Book-Bills of Narcissus; English Poems; The Religion of a Literary Man; Prose Fancies; Robert Louis Stevenson and Other Poems; Retrospective Reviews; Prose Fancies; The Quest of the Golden Girl; If I were God; Omar Khayyam, a Paraphrase; The Romance of Zion Chapel; Young Lives; Worshiper of the Image; Travels in England; The Beautiful Lie of Rome; Rudyard Kipling, a Criticism; The Life Romantic; Sleeping Beauty; Mr. Sun and Mrs. Moon; Perseus and Andromeda; An Old Country House; Odes from the Divan of Hafiz; Painted Shadows; Little Dinners with the Sphinx,* etc.

Legaré (*lē-grē'*), **Hugh Swinton,** American statesman, was born in Charleston, S. C., 1797. He studied law, traveled in Europe, and was a member of the South Carolina legislature, 1820–22 and 1824–30. In 1830 he was elected attorney-general. During the nullification excitement he ardently supported the cause of the Union in public speeches. He was *chargé d'affaires* at Brussels, 1832–36, and took his seat as a member of congress during the session of 1837. He took a prominent part in the debates, but his opposition to the sub-treasury project led to his defeat at the next election. After the accession of President Tyler in 1841, Legaré was appointed attorney-general of the United States, and in the spring of 1843 he succeeded Webster as secretary of state. He was distinguished as a scholar, and contributed largely to periodicals. Died, 1843.

Leibnitz (*līp'-nĭts*), **Gottfried Wilhelm von.** See page 298.

Leighton (*lā'-tun*), **Frederick, Lord,** English painter, was born at Scarborough, England, 1830. His early years were spent in the study of art, under the best masters in Rome, Florence, Frankfort, Paris, and Brussels. His famous picture, "Cimabue's Madonna carried in Procession through the Streets of Florence," was his first appearance in the royal academy in 1855, and was at once purchased by the queen. Among his other paintings are "Ariadne," "Hercules Wrestling with Death," "Captive Andromache," "The Harvest Moon," "Helen of Troy," "Romeo and Juliet," "Wedded," etc. He was also known as a sculptor. In 1878 he became president of the royal academy, was made a baronet in 1886, and raised to the peerage in 1896. In his lifetime he received almost every honor possible to an artist. Died, 1896.

Lemieux, Rodolphe, French statesman, postmaster-general, and minister of labor of Canada since 1906, was born at Montreal, 1866. He was educated at the seminary of Nicolet, and at Laval university, Montreal; barrister, 1891; professor of law at Laval university, 1897; Q. C., Quebec, 1898, and K. C., Ottawa, 1904. He was a member of parliament for Gaspé, 1896; reëlected, 1900 and 1904; represented Canada before the privy council in England, 1904; appointed substitute to the attorney-general for the district of Montreal; solicitor-general of Canada, 1904–06; fellow of the royal society, Canada, 1908. He is the author of several works on law and a number of addresses.

Lenbach (*lĕn'-bäĸ*), **Franz von,** noted German portrait painter, was born at Schrobenhausen, Bavaria, 1836. He studied at the Munich academy under Gräfle, and Piloty, and in 1858 went to Rome. In 1860 he became professor of art at Weimar, but resigned in 1862 and went to Italy and Spain. On his return to Munich he devoted himself exclusively to portraiture, but after 1872 spent much time in travel and work in Vienna, Morocco, and Egypt. His portraits of Bismarck are specially famous. Died, 1904.

Leo I., the Great, pope of Rome 440–461, was born about 390. He succeeded Sixtus III. in 440; zealously opposed the Manichæans and Pelagians, and secured the condemnation of the Eutychian heresy at the general council of Chalcedon; extended the Roman see, and induced Attila to spare Rome. He published several volumes of letters and sermons. Died at Rome, 461.

Leo X., Pope (Cardinal Giovanni de' Medici), son of Lorenzo the Magnificent, was born in Florence, Italy, 1475. He was banished with his family in 1494; traveled in Germany and Flanders, and formed a friendship with Erasmus. On his return to Italy he became legate to Julius II.; was taken prisoner at Ravenna in 1512, escaped and became pope in 1513. In his efforts to extend the papal dominions he allied himself at one time with France, at another with the empire. In 1515 he signed the famous concordat with Francis I. His pontificate is one of the most brilliant periods in the history of art and literature, and is also memorable as the time when the reformation began. Died, 1521.

Leo XIII., Pope (Gioacchino Pecci), son of Count Ludovico Pecci, was born in Carpineto, in the papal states, 1810. He was educated at the Collegio Romano and the academy of Noble Ecclesiastics; appointed by Gregory XVI. a domestic prelate in 1837, received the title of prothonotary apostolic, and was a vigorous apostolic delegate at Benevento, Perugia, and Spoleto. He was made archbishop of Damietta *in partibus* and sent to Belgium as nuncio in 1843, nominated archbishop of Perugia in 1846, and in 1853 created a cardinal by Pius IX. Upon the death of Pius IX. in 1878 he was elected to the papacy under title of Leo XIII. He restored the hierarchy in Scotland and composed the difficulty with Germany. In 1888 he denounced the Irish plan of campaign. He manifested enlightened views, but on questions affecting the church and his own status held firmly to his rights. He regarded himself as the despoiled sovereign of Rome, and as a prisoner at the vatican; and persistently declined to recognize the law of guarantees. He protested against heresy and "godless" schools, and in his encyclicals affirmed that the only solution to the socialistic problem is the influence of the papacy. In 1894 he constrained the French clergy and the monarchists to accept the republic. In 1883 he opened the archives of the vatican for historical investigations, and made himself known as a poet, chiefly in the Latin tongue. The jubilee of his episcopate in 1893 was marked by pilgrimages, addresses, and gifts, as was that of his priesthood in 1887. In 1896 he issued an encyclical pronouncing Anglican orders null and void. Died, 1903. To the time of his death he was one of the foremost figures of modern times, and a potent force in religion, education, and morals.

Leonardo da Vinci (*lā'-ō-när'-dō dä vēn'-chē*). See page 124.

Leonidas I. (*lē-ŏn'-ĭ-das*), king of Sparta, succeeded his half brother, Cleomenes I., 491 B. C. When the Persian monarch, Xerxes, approached with an immense army, Leonidas opposed him at the narrow pass of Thermopylæ, 480 B. C., with a force of 300 Spartans and more than 5,000 auxiliaries. The treachery of one Ephialtes having made it impossible to bar any longer the progress of the foe, Leonidas and his little band threw themselves on the swarming myriads, and found a heroic death.

Lepsius (*lĕp'-sē-ŏŏs*), **Karl Richard,** noted German Egyptologist, was born at Naumburg, 1810. His first work on palæography as an instrument of philosophy, in 1834, obtained the Volney prize of the French institute. In 1836 at Rome he studied Egyptology, Nubian, Etruscan, and Oscan, writing numerous treatises. In 1842–45 he was at the head of an antiquarian expedition sent to Egypt by the king of Prussia, and in 1846 was appointed professor in Berlin. His *Denkmäler aus Aegypten und Aethiopien* remains a masterpiece. His *Chronologie der Aegypter* laid the foundation for a scientific treatment of early Egyptian history. His other works consist of letters from Egypt, Ethiopia, 'and Sinai, 1852; *A Standard Alphabet*, in which he expounds a modified Roman alphabet for hitherto unwritten languages; the *Königsbuch*, and the *Todtenbuch*, or the Egyptian "Book of the Dead." He wrote on Chinese, Arabic, and Assyrian philology; and was a member of the royal academy, director of the Egyptian section of the royal museum, and director of the royal library at Berlin. Died, 1884.

Lesage (*lē sāzh'*), **Alain René,** French novelist and dramatist, was born in Sarzeau, in Brittany, 1668, and studied at the Jesuits' college at Vannes. After having held a situation under the farmers-general in his native province, he went to Paris in 1692, tried the bar for a short time, and then adopted the profession of an author. For some years he continued to be little known as a writer; but in 1707 he rose at once into popularity by his comedy of *Crispin the Rival of his Master*, and his romance of *Le Diable Boiteux*. The comedy of *Turcaret*, in 1709, added to his fame, which subsequently was rendered imperishable by his admirable *Gil Blas*. He was endowed with great literary fertility. Among his other novels are: *The Adventures of Guzman d'Alfarache; The Adventures of the Chevalier Beauchesne; The History of Estévanille Gonzales;* and *The Bachelor of Salamanca*. He composed twenty-four dramatic pieces, and had a share in the composition of seventy-six others. He died in Paris, 1747.

Leslie, Mrs. Frank (Miriam Florence Folline), was born in New Orleans, La., 1851, of noble French Huguenot family, from whom, now that she has retired from the publishing business, she takes her title of the Baroness de Bazus. She married Frank Leslie, publisher, who died in 1880; succeeded to his business, then badly involved; personally managed it and put it on a paying basis. Leased her business to a syndicate and made extended European tour. On her return, the syndicate having been unsuccessful, the business was put into a company, she being president and editor of the *Popular Monthly*, which increased 200,000 copies in four months under her management. She severed her connection with the publishing company, and now devotes her time to writing books and contributing to European magazines exclusively.

Lesseps (*lĕ'-sĕps'*), **Ferdinand, Viscount de,** French engineer and diplomat, was born at Versailles, 1805. He held various consular offices; in 1854 proposed to the viceroy of Egypt the cutting of the Suez canal, and completed the work in 1869. After its accomplishment he entertained other great projects, such as a central Asian railroad and the conversion of the Sahara into an inland sea, and entered practically upon the construction of the canal across the isthmus of Panama, since taken over by the United States. The sentence of imprisonment pronounced upon him by the French government in 1893, as one of the officers of the French Panama canal company, was never enforced. Until extreme old age he manifested unabated vigor. Died, 1894.

Lessing (*lĕs'-ĭng*), **Gotthold Ephraim.** See page 71.

Leutze (*loit'-sĕ*), **Emanuel,** German-American painter, was born at Gmünd in Württemberg, 1816. He was brought up in America, studied in Europe, 1841–59, then settled in New York. Among his works are: "Washington crossing the Delaware"; "Washington at Monmouth"; "Landing of the Norsemen"; "Cromwell and his Daughter," etc. Died at Washington, D. C., 1868.

Lever (*lē'-vĕr*), **Charles James,** Irish novelist, was born at Dublin, 1806. He was graduated at Trinity college in that city, 1827; studied medicine at Göttingen, and then returned to Dublin. His most popular work, *Charles O'Malley*, is a reflex of his own college life at Dublin, and many of the incidents in this novel are no doubt drawn from his own experience in the world. His other notable novels include: *Harry Lorrequer; Con Cregan; Roland Cashel; Lord Kilgobbin; Tom Burke of Ours*. He died at Trieste, Italy, 1872.

Lewes (*lū'-ĭs*), **George Henry,** English philosopher and critic, was born in London, 1817. He was educated partly at Greenwich under Dr. Burney, and partly in Jersey and Brittany; left school early to enter first a notary's office, and then the house of a Russian merchant. In 1838 he proceeded to Germany, and remained there nearly two years, studying the life, language, and literature of the country. On his return to London he became a miscellaneous writer, and contributor afterward to a dozen journals, reviews, and magazines. He was editor of the *Leader*, 1849–54, and of the *Fortnightly*, which he himself founded, 1865-66. He was married unhappily and had children when his connection with George Eliot began in 1854; it ended only with his death at their house in Regent's Park, 1878. Lewes was one of the best of critics and biographers; as a popularizer of philosophy he was inferior to none, as a popularizer of science he was inferior to few. His works, besides a tragedy and two novels, include: *Biographical History of Philosophy; The Spanish Drama; Life of Robespierre; Comte's Philosophy of the Sciences; Life and Works of Goethe; Seaside Studies; Physiology of Common Life; Studies in Animal Life; Aristotle; On Actors and the Art of Acting; Problems of Life and Mind*.

Lewis, Meriwether, American explorer, was born near Charlottesville, Va., 1774. He was a volunteer at the time of the whisky insurrection of 1794, an ensign in the regular army in 1795, and a captain in 1800. Shortly afterward he became Jefferson's private secretary. In 1803–06 he was engaged with Captain William Clarke in an expedition to the Pacific ocean, the results of which were important to geographical science; and in 1807 he was made governor of the territory of Louisiana. He was subject to periods of mental depression, in one of which he is said to have taken his own life near Nashville, Tenn., 1809. His memoir by Jefferson was published, together with Biddle and Allen's *Narrative of the Lewis and Clarke Expedition*, in 1814.

Lewis, William Draper, American educator and law writer, dean of the law department, university of Pennsylvania, since 1896, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1867. He was graduated at Haverford, 1888; university of Pennsylvania, LL. B., Ph. D., 1891. He was instructor in legal historical institutions, Wharton school, university of Pennsylvania, 1891; lecturer on economics, Haverford college, 1890–96. Author: *Federal Power Over Commerce and Its Effect on State*

Action; Our Sheep and the Tariff; Restraint of Infringement of Incorporeal Rights; and numerous articles on legal, economic, and historical topics for periodicals. Editor: Lewis's *Greenleaf's Evidence,* 3 vols.; Wharton's *Criminal Law;* Lewis's *Blackstone's Commentaries,* 4 vols.; *Digest of Decisions of United States Supreme Court and Circuit Court of Appeals;* Pepper and Lewis's *Digest of Statutes of Pennsylvania,* 3 vols.; *Digest of Decisions and Encyclopedia of Pennsylvania Laws,* etc.

L'Hôpital (*lō'-pē'-tål'*), **Michel de,** French statesman, was born about 1507. He was president of the court of accounts, 1554–60, and afterward chancellor of France until 1568. He promoted the edict of Romorantin, which excluded the inquisition from France; the ordinance of Orleans, an administrative, judicial, and religious code; the edict of pacification, for the free exercise of Protestant worship; and the ordinance of Moulins, to reform the administration of justice. As his wife and family had all become Protestants, a troop was sent to protect him at the time of the St. Bartholomew massacre. He died in 1573.

Liddon (*lĭd'-un*), **Henry Parry,** English clergyman, was born at North Stoneham, Hampshire, 1829. He was graduated at Christ Church, Oxford, 1850; was ordained in 1852 as senior student of Christ Church; from 1854 to 1859 was vice-principal of Cuddesdon theological college, and in 1864 became a prebendary of Salisbury, in 1870 a canon of St. Paul's, and Ireland professor of exegesis at Oxford, until 1882. In 1866 he delivered his Bampton lectures on the *Divinity of Our Lord.* He strongly opposed the church discipline act of 1874, and as warmly supported Gladstone's crusade against the Bulgarian atrocities in 1876. In 1886 he declined the bishopric of Edinburgh, and in 1887 visited the holy land. Canon Liddon was a most able and eloquent exponent of liberal high church principles. He published several series of sermons and other works. He died suddenly at Weston-super-Mare, 1890.

Lieber (*lē'-bẽr*), **Francis,** German-American publicist, was born in Berlin, 1800. After suffering imprisonment for his political opinions, he came to America in 1827, and was made professor of history in South Carolina college, 1835–56, of political economy in Columbia college, 1857–60, and of political science in Columbia law school, 1860–72. He edited the *Encyclopædia Americana,* and wrote *Political Ethics; Civil Liberty and Self-Government; Guerilla Parties,* etc. Died, 1872.

Liebig (*lē'-bĭk*), **Justus, Baron von,** German chemist, was born in Darmstadt, 1803. He studied at Bonn and Erlangen; then went to Paris, and attracted the attention of Humboldt by a paper on the fulminates. He was appointed professor at Giessen in 1824, where he established a laboratory celebrated for researches in organic chemistry and the application of chemistry to agriculture, food, etc. Among his chief works are: *Organic Chemistry in its Application to Agriculture; Animal Chemistry, or Chemistry in its Application to Physiology and Pathology; Familiar Letters on Chemistry; Dictionary of Chemistry,* etc. He died at Munich, 1873.

Li Hung Chang (*lē' hŏŏng'-chăng'*), Chinese statesman, was born in 1823, and studied at Hanlin college. In 1853, in the Taiping rebellion, he joined the imperial army as secretary, was appointed a provincial judge, and in 1861 governor of Kiangsu, out of which, in conjunction with "Chinese" Gordon, he drove the rebels in 1863. In 1864 he was appointed governor-general of the Kiang provinces, and in 1872 of Chi-li, and senior grand secretary. He founded the Chinese navy and promoted a native mercantile marine. On the outbreak of the war with Japan in 1894, Li, in supreme command of the military and naval forces in Corea, was thwarted by the incompetence, dishonesty, and cowardice of inferior officers. The Chinese forces were swept out of Corea, and Li, whose policy was that of peace, was deprived of his honors and summoned to Peking. With this last command he refused to comply, and the disastrous course of events soon compelled the emperor to restore him to honor. Through his efforts the war was brought to a termination in 1895, China ceding Formosa and paying a war indemnity of $175,000,000. Professedly friendly to foreigners, and well aware of the value of western culture and industry, he visited Russia, Germany, France, England, and America in 1896. Intriguing with Russia, he fell from power in 1898, but was later appointed by the government with full power to settle the Boxer troubles with the European governments. He died in 1901.

Lincoln, Abraham. See page 500.

Lincoln, Robert Todd, American lawyer, was born at Springfield, Ill., 1843, eldest son of Abraham Lincoln. He was graduated at Harvard, 1864; entered Harvard law school, but left to enter the army, serving until end of war as captain on staff of General Grant. He then finished his law studies, was admitted to the Illinois bar, 1867, and practiced at Chicago. He was presidential elector, 1880; secretary of war, 1881–85, and United States minister to Great Britain, 1889–93. He was special counsel for and, after the death of George M. Pullman, became president of the Pullman company; resigned, 1911, and became chairman of board of directors. He is also vice-president of the Commonwealth Edison company; director of Chicago telephone company, Continental and Commercial national bank, Pullman trust and savings bank, etc.

Lind, Jenny (Madame Otto Goldschmidt), the Swedish singer, was born in Stockholm, Sweden, 1820. At three years of age she could sing correctly any piece she had once heard, and at nine was placed under Croelius, a famous teacher of music. Later she studied in Paris and in 1844 went to Dresden, and afterward to Frankfort, Cologne, Vienna, and London. She visited New York in 1850, under the auspices of P. T. Barnum, and was enthusiastically received, but dissolved the engagement prematurely in 1851, was married to M. Otto Goldschmidt, a skillful pianist and conductor, and retired from the stage. She reappeared in 1855, in 1861, in 1863, and in 1880 for a limited period. She was professor of singing at the royal college of music, London, 1883–86. She died in Wynd's Point, Malvern, England, in 1887.

Lindsey, Benjamin Barr, jurist, reformer, was born in Jackson, Tenn., 1869. He was educated in the public schools, studied law and was admitted to the bar. Judge of the county court and juvenile court of Denver, Colo., since 1901. He is the originator of the juvenile court system, and has an international reputation as an authority on juvenile delinquency. In 1906 he was a candidate for governor of Colorado. Author: *The Beast and the Jungle.*

Linevich (*lĭ-nĕv'-ĭch*), **Nicolay Petrovich,** Russian general, was born in the government of Tchernigoff in 1838. He served in the Russo-Turkish war, and in 1900 succeeded to the command of the Siberian troops in Manchuria. In 1905 he commanded the Russian left at the battle of Mukden, in the Russo-Japanese war, and succeeded General Kuropatkin in the same year, as commander-in-chief in the far East. Died, 1908.

Lingard, John, noted English historian, was born in Winchester, 1771. He studied for the Roman

Catholic priesthood, and took orders when twenty-four years old. For some years he was vice-president of the Roman Catholic college at Crookhall, near Durham, but retired to Hornby in 1811. His greatest work is the *History of England* in 10 vols. It has been translated into several languages, and ranks among the best histories. He also wrote *Antiquities of the Anglo-Saxon Church*, etc. After his *History of England* was published Lingard was offered a cardinal's hat, which he refused. He died at Hornby, near Lancaster, 1851.

Linnæus (*lĭ-nē′-us*), **Carolus** (Carl von Linné). See page 367.

Lipton, Sir Thomas Johnstone, British sportsman and merchant, was born in Glasgow, of Irish parentage, 1850. He started life as a retail merchant, acquired extensive tea, coffee, and cocoa estates in Ceylon, and accumulated a large fortune. He is chairman of Lipton, ltd., and is also largely interested in business enterprises in the United States and Canada. He is the owner of the yachts *Erin* and *Shamrock*, and challenged for the American cup 1899, 1901, 1903 and 1913. He founded the Alexandria trust for providing the poor with cheap wholesome meals; is a member of many clubs; was knighted in 1898, and created a baronet in 1902.

Lister, Joseph, Lord, English surgeon, was born in Upton, England, 1827. He was graduated at London university in 1847, and in medicine, 1852. He was successively lecturer on surgery, Edinburgh; regius professor of surgery, Glasgow; professor of clinical surgery, Edinburgh; professor of clinical surgery, King's college hospital, London, and surgeon-extraordinary to Queen Victoria. In addition to important observations on the coagulation of the blood, inflammation, etc., his great work was the introduction of the antiseptic system, which has revolutionized modern surgery. He was president of the British association in 1896; received many foreign honors, and was made a baronet in 1883 and a peer in 1897. Died, 1912.

Liszt (*lĭst*), **Franz,** noted Hungarian pianist and composer, was born at Raiding, 1811. He made his first appearance at a concert in his ninth year; studied under Czerny and Salieri at Vienna, and from 1839 to 1847 traveled throughout Europe as a virtuoso. In 1849 he became conductor of the court theater at Weimar; in 1861 was made commander of the legion of honor, and in 1865 took orders and received the tonsure. In 1871 his native country granted him a pension of 600 pounds a year, and in 1875 he was named director of the Hungarian academy of music. One of his two daughters married Richard Wagner, his lifelong friend. Though Liszt's fame as a pianist overshadows his name as a composer, yet he was the creator of the symphonic poem, and his *Hungarian Rhapsodies* for the piano are unrivaled. He died at Bayreuth, Bavaria, 1886.

Little, Richard Henry, war correspondent, journalist, was born at Le Roy, Ill., 1869. He graduated at the Illinois Wesleyan college of law; practiced law at Bloomington, Ill., one year and began newspaper work on the *Bloomington Bulletin*. He was reporter on the *Chicago Tribune*, 1895; war correspondent of *Chicago Tribune* during the Spanish-American war, in Cuba, and Philippine islands; was with Major Marsh's column in pursuit of Aguinaldo and with General Bates's expedition in Sulu; traveled in China afterward, writing to the *Tribune;* went to Manchuria for the *Chicago Daily News* at the beginning of the Russo-Japanese war; in charge of dispatch boat *Fawan* when captured by Russians; joined Russian army as correspondent and was present at the battles of Ping Yang, Liao Yang, Sha ho, Grippenberg's advance on Mukden, etc. Was captured by the Japanese after the battle of Mukden and taken to Shidzuoka and interned in Russian officers' prison six weeks. On his return he lectured and wrote for periodicals on the war. He was special writer on the *Chicago Record-Herald* several years, and is now on *Chicago Tribune.*

Littlefield, Charles Edgar, American lawyer, ex-congressman, was born in Lebanon, York county, Me., 1851. He received an academic education, was admitted to the bar, 1876, and rapidly acquired a high reputation for legal and forensic ability. He was a member of the Maine legislature, 1885–89, speaker, 1887–89; attorney-general of Maine, 1889–93; elected to 56th congress, 1899, to fill vacancy caused by the death of Nelson W. Dingley, and was reëlected to the 57th, 58th, 59th, and 60th congresses from second Maine district. In 1908 he retired from congress and took up the practice of law in New York city.

Littleton, Martin W., American lawyer, was born in Roane county, Tenn., 1872. He was practically self-educated and began practicing law in 1891. He was assistant prosecuting attorney, Dallas, Texas; later removed to Brooklyn; was assistant-district attorney of Kings county four years; president of Brooklyn borough, 1904–05; delegate from New York to democratic national convention, 1904, presenting name of Alton B. Parker for presidential nomination on behalf of state of New York; has appeared in many famous legal trials. Elected to congress, 1910.

Littleton, Sir Thomas, English jurist, was born in Worcestershire, England, 1402. He was recorder of Coventry in 1450, king's sergeant in 1455, in 1466 judge of common pleas, and in 1475 a knight of the bath. His reputation rests on his treatise on *Tenures*, written in law French, and turned into English about 1500. It was the text that Coke commented on in his *Coke upon Littleton*. Died, 1481.

Littré (*lē′-trā′*), **Maximilien Paul Émile,** French philosopher and philologist, was born in Paris, 1801. He studied at the Lycée Louis-le-Grand, then graduated in medicine, and finally turned to philology. His translation of Hippocrates procured his election in 1839 to the academy of inscriptions. He fought on the barricades in 1830, was one of the principal editors of the *National* down to 1851, and became an enthusiastic follower of Comte. His *La Poésie Homerique et l'Ancienne Poésie Française* was an attempt to render the first book of the *Iliad* in the style of the Trouvères. In 1854 he became editor of the *Journal des Savants.* His splendid *Dictionnaire de la Langue Française* did not prevent the academy in 1863 from rejecting its author, whom Bishop Dupanloup denounced as holding impious doctrines. In 1871 Gambetta appointed him professor of history and geography at the École Polytechnique; he was chosen representative of the Seine department in the national assembly; and in 1871 the academy at last admitted him. He was one of the first linguists and scientists of his century. Died, 1881.

Livingston, Edward, American jurist and statesman, was born at Clermont, N. Y., 1764. He was elected a member of congress in 1794, and became federal attorney and mayor of New York in 1801. He joined the New Orleans bar in 1804, and speedily acquired a commanding position. In the dispute with England in 1814-15 he became aide-de-camp and secretary to General Jackson. In 1821 he was appointed to draw up a code of civil procedure for Louisiana. It was the simplest known up to that time, and received the warmest approval from Bentham and other jurists. He was thereafter United States senator for Louisiana, 1829–31; secretary of state, 1831–33; minister to France, 1833–35, and supported the demand of $5,000,000 made by the United States government for indemnity on account of French spoliations, and succeeded in securing its payment. Died at his own estate on the Hudson, 1836.

Livingstone, David, African explorer and missionary, was born at Blantyre, in Lanarkshire, Scotland, 1813. He worked during childhood and youth in a cotton mill; was sent to southern Africa by the London missionary society in 1840; resided for several years at various stations near the Limpopo, discovering Lake Ngami in 1849, and penetrating to the Makololo country in 1851; in 1853-54 crossed Africa from the Zambezi to the Congo, and in 1854–56 made his way from Loanda to Quilimane, following the course of the Zambezi, and discovering the Victoria falls. He returned to England in 1856, and published *Missionary Travels*, 1857; returned to Africa as consul at Quilimane in 1858; explored the country north of the Zambezi, 1858–64, discovering Lakes Shirwa and Nyassa, and in 1865 published a narrative of the journey. He undertook his third expedition in 1866, and spent the remainder of his life endeavoring to ascertain whether the Nile flowed from the water-system west of Lake Tanganyika. In 1871 he was found by Stanley at Ujiji. He died in central Africa, 1873.

Livy, or Titus Livius, Roman historian, was born at Patavium (Padua), in the north of Italy, 59 B. C. He was the most eminent of the Roman historians, distinguished for the animation of his narrative and for the purity of his style, though not for the reliability of his historical statements. His history of Rome was written partly at Rome and partly at Naples, under the patronage of the emperor Augustus. It consisted originally of 142 books; but of these only thirty-five have come down to us and some of these in a very imperfect state. Of all but two, however, we possess fragments, with short epitomes from another hand. The history, or as it was called by its author, *The Annals of the Roman People*, begins with the foundation of the city, and ends with the death of Drusus, the younger brother of the emperor Tiberius, 9 B. C. Died, 17 A. D.

Lloyd-George, David, English statesman, chancellor of the exchequer since 1908, was born in Manchester in 1863. He was educated at Llanystymdwy church school and privately. He became solicitor in 1884. Member of parliament since 1890. From 1905 to 1908 he was president of the board of trade. In 1906 his settlement of the railway dispute was generally applauded. He was the author of the old age pension law of 1908 and the insurance act of 1912 insuring working people against illness or disability; he strongly supported the minimum wage law of 1912 which settled by intervention of the government the great coal strike involving a million miners.

Locke, George Herbert, Canadian educator, professor of education and dean of training school for teachers, Macdonald college, McGill university, Montreal, Canada, 1907-08, was born in Ontario, Canada, 1870. He was educated at Victoria college, university of Toronto, and university of Chicago; was lecturer in Greek and ancient history, Victoria college, university of Toronto, 1893-94; fellow in education, university of Chicago, 1895-96; instructor in history and art of teaching, Harvard university and Radcliffe college, Cambridge, Mass., 1897–99; associate professor of education, university of Chicago, 1899–1905; dean of college of education, 1903–05; editor of *The School Review*, 1900–06; in editorial department of Ginn and Company, Boston, 1905–07; associate editor of *The Quarterly Journal of Pedagogy*, 1907. He is the author of many contributions to educational periodicals, notably *The School Review* during the six years as editor.

Locke, John. See page 295.

Lockhart, John Gibson, Scottish biographer, was born in Scotland, 1794. He was graduated at Oxford, studied law at Edinburgh, and was admitted to the Scottish bar in 1816. He early, however, adopted the profession of letters. He and John Wilson were long the chief supporters of *Blackwood's Magazine.* It was this connection which led to his acquaintance with Sir Walter Scott. In 1820 he married Sophia Scott, eldest daughter of Sir Walter. After the publication of other works, and from 1836–38, appeared his *Life of Scott,* a production of undoubted merit, which has given rise to much bitter controversy. In 1837 his wife died, having been predeceased by their eldest son Hugh. His second son died at a later period. In 1843 Lockhart was appointed auditor of the duchy of Cornwall. He died in 1854.

Lockwood, Belva Ann Bennett, American lawyer, was born in Royalton, N. Y., 1830, daughter of Lewis Johnson Bennett. She was graduated at Genesee college, Lima, N. Y., 1857. She then studied law in Washington and graduated at the National university law school, 1873; was admitted to District of Columbia bar; secured passage of a bill admitting women to United States supreme court, 1879, and was herself admitted under it the same year. She has been engaged in many important law cases, several before the United States supreme court. She has also been prominent in temperance, peace, and woman suffrage movements; was nominated, 1884 and 1888, by equal rights party for president of the United States; commissioned by state department to represent United States at congress of charities and corrections, Geneva, Switzerland, 1896; one of committee appointed by federation of women's clubs which secured law giving equal property rights for women and equal guardianship of their children in District of Columbia. She has been a prolific writer on peace and arbitration and on political and social subjects.

Lockyer (*lŏk'-yẽr*), **Sir Joseph Norman,** English astronomer, director of Solar physics observatory, South Kensington, was born at Rugby, 1836. He became a clerk in the war office, 1857; in 1869 was made a fellow of the royal society; in 1870 lecturer on astronomy at the normal school of science at South Kensington; in 1894 a C. B., and in 1897 a K. C. B. President of British Association for advancement of science, 1903-04. He headed eclipse expeditions to Sicily, India, Egypt, and the West Indies. He has written *Elementary Lessons in Astronomy; Contributions to Solar Physics; The Spectroscope; Star-Gazing; The Chemistry of the Sun; The Dawn of Astronomy*, etc., and is editor of *Nature.*

Lodge, Henry Cabot, American author, statesman, was born in Boston, Mass., 1850. He was graduated from Harvard college, 1871; from Harvard law school in 1874, was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1876, and received the degree of Ph. D. from Harvard university for his thesis on *The Land Law of the Anglo-Saxons;* LL. D., Williams, 1893, Clark university, Yale, 1902, Harvard, 1904. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature, 1880 and 1881; placed Thomas B. Reed in nomination for presidency, 1896; was member of Alaskan boundary commission; editor *North American Review*, 1873–76; university lecturer on American history, Harvard, 1876–79, and lecturer before

Lowell institute, Boston, 1880. He was elected a member of congress, 6th Massachusetts district, 1887–93, and United States senator since 1893; present term expires 1917. Editor: *Ballads and Lyrics; Complete Works of Alexander Hamilton*, 9 vols. Author: *Life and Letters of George Cabot; Short History of the English Colonies in America; Life of Daniel Webster; Studies in History; Life of Washington*, 2 vols.; *History of Boston*, in Historic Towns series; *Historical and Political Essays; Speeches; Hero Tales from American History*, with Theodore Roosevelt; *Certain Accepted Heroes and Other Essays in Literature and Politics; Story of the Revolution*, 2 vols.; *Story of the Spanish War; A Fighting Frigate and Other Essays; A Frontier Town and Other Essays*, etc.

Lodge, Sir Oliver Joseph, British educator and physicist, principal of the university of Birmingham since 1900, was born at Penkhull, Staffordshire, 1851. He was graduated at University college, London; D. Sc., London, Oxford, Victoria, and Liverpool; LL. D., St. Andrews, Glasgow, and Aberdeen. Was professor of physics, University college, Liverpool, 1881–1900; Rumford medallist of the royal society, 1898; Romanes lecturer at Oxford, 1903. Author: *Elementary Mechanics; Modern Views of Electricity; Pioneers of Science; Signalling Without Wires; Lightning Conductors and Lightning Guards; School Teaching and School Reform; Easy Mathematics for Parents and Teachers; Life and Matter; Electrons; The Substance of Faith; Ministers and Stewards; Man and the Universe*, etc.

Loeb (*lōb*), **Jacques,** German-American physiologist, head department of experimental biology, Rockefeller institute for medical research, since 1910, was born in Germany, 1859. He studied medicine at Berlin, Munich, and Strassburg; M. D., Strassburg, 1884; was state examiner, Strassburg, 1885; assistant in physiology, university of Würzburg, 1886–88; same, university of Strassburg, 1888–90; biological station, Naples, 1889–91; associate in biology, Bryn Mawr, 1891-92; assistant professor of physiology and experimental biology, 1892–95, associate professor, 1895–1900, professor, 1900-02, university of Chicago; professor of physiology, university of California, 1902–10. Author: *The Heliotropism of Animals and Its Identity with the Heliotropism of Plants; Physiological Morphology; Comparative Physiology of the Brain and Comparative Psychology; Studies in General Physiology*, etc.

Logan, John Alexander, American soldier, was born in Illinois, 1826. He served in the Mexican war, was admitted to the bar in 1852, and was elected to congress as a democrat in 1858. He raised an Illinois regiment in the civil war, and retired at its close as major-general. He returned to congress as a republican in 1866, was United States senator from Illinois, 1871–77 and 1879–86. He was nominated for the vice-presidency in 1884, but was defeated with the rest of the Blaine ticket. Died, 1886.

Lombroso (*lōm-brō'-zō*), **Cesare,** famous Italian alienist and criminologist, was born at Verona, Italy, 1836. He was educated at the university of Turin, became professor of mental diseases at the university of Pavia, 1862, and finally professor of forensic medicine and psychiatry at Turin. Lombroso was the author of many books on his special subject, particularly the pathology of genius, and his investigations of insanity and criminology led the way to great reforms in the treatment of these classes in Europe and elsewhere. He was also a noted linguist and a keen student of the occult. He visited England in 1908, and died in 1909.

London, Bishop of. See **Ingram, A. F. W.**

London, Jack, American author and socialistic lecturer, was born in San Francisco, Cal., 1876. He was educated at Oakland high school and the university of California. He left college to go to the Klondike and never completed his course; went to sea before the mast, 1892; went to Japan and seal hunting in Bering sea, 1893; tramped throughout the United States and Canada for sociological and economic study, 1894, and has traveled widely at various times. Author: *The Son of the Wolf; The God of His Fathers; A Daughter of the Snows; The Children of the Frost; The Cruise of the Dazzler; The People of the Abyss; Kempton-Wace Letters; The Call of the Wild; The Faith of Men; The Sea Wolf; The Game; War of the Classes; Tales of the Fish Patrol; White Fang; Before Adam; Love of Life; The Iron Heel; The Road; Martin Eden*, etc. He is also a frequent contributor to magazines.

Long, George, English scholar, was born at Poulton, Lancashire, England, 1800. He was graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge, 1822, and in 1823 was made fellow over Macaulay's head. In 1824 he became professor of ancient languages at the university of Virginia, Charlottesville, Va., and in 1828 of Greek in London university. Subsequently he was professor of Latin at University college, London, 1842–46, reader in jurisprudence to the Middle Temple, 1846–49, and classical lecturer at Brighton college, 1849–71. His great work was the editing of the *Penny Cyclopædia*. He died at Portfield, Chichester, 1879.

Long, John Davis, American lawyer and publicist, was born at Buckfield, Me., 1838. He was graduated at Harvard, 1857; LL. D., Harvard, 1880; studied law in Harvard law school and private law offices, and was admitted to the bar, 1861. He practiced at Buckfield, Me., 1861-62, and since then at Boston, Mass.; was a member of the Massachusetts legislature, 1875–78; speaker, 1876–78; lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, 1879; governor, 1880–82; member of congress, 2d Massachusetts district, 1883–89, declined renomination, 1888; was for several years on statehouse construction commission of Massachusetts, and secretary of the United States navy, 1897–1902. Is now senior member of the law firm of Long and Hemenway, Boston, and president of the board of overseers of Harvard college. Author: *After-Dinner and Other Speeches; The Republican Party — Its History, Principles and Policies; The New American Navy*, 2 vols.; and also a translation of Virgil's *Æneid*.

Long, John Luther, lawyer, author, was born in Pennsylvania, 1861. He studied law, was admitted to the Pennsylvania bar, traveled extensively, and about 1898 turned to dramatic writing. Author: *Madam Butterfly; Miss Cherry-Blossom of Tôkyô; The Fox-Woman; The Prince of Illusion; Naughty Nan; Heimweh, and Other Stories; Billy Boy; The Way of the Gods*, etc.

Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, distinguished American poet, was born in Portland, Me., 1807, at which period Maine formed part of the commonwealth of Massachusetts. He was graduated in 1825 from Bowdoin college, when but eighteen years old, and began his poetical career while he was in college. When nineteen he was made professor of modern languages and literature in Bowdoin college, and passed the next three years in Europe, preparing himself for his professional duties. That time was spent in Germany, France, Spain, and Italy. He then held the chair to which he had been appointed from 1830 until 1835. During this period he wrote for the *North American Review*, and translated the *Coplas de Manrique*, a most perfect production. His success with the *Coplas de Manrique* placed him, at the age of twenty-six, in the front rank of great living poets. *Outre-Mer: A Pilgrimage beyond the Sea*, came out two years later, and after its publication he was appointed to the professorship of modern languages and belles-letters in Harvard college, succeeding George Ticknor. He again visited Europe, where he remained a year, traveling in Germany, Switzerland, Holland, Belgium, Sweden, and Denmark. He began his official duties at Cambridge in 1836, and held the professorship until 1854, when he resigned. Meantime his career as an author went steadily on. *Hyperion* was published in 1839, and became immediately popular; in the same year appeared *Voices of the Night. Ballads and Other Poems* dates from 1841. *The Spanish Student* was published in 1843, and in 1845 he prepared *Poets and Poetry of Europe*, a critical compilation. Then came *The Belfry of Bruges, and other Poems*, in 1846, and *Evangeline* in 1847, which is commonly held to be his greatest production. His novel, *Kavanagh*, appeared in 1849, and *The Seaside and the Fireside*, in 1850. *The Golden Legend* has the date of 1851. Four years passed, and in 1855 he published *The Song of Hiawatha*, said to have had the largest sale of any of his poems. Three years later, in 1858, *The Courtship of Miles Standish* met with the applause it deserved. *Tales of a Wayside Inn* appeared in 1863, *Flower-de-Luce* in 1867, and *New England Tragedies* in 1868. The publication of his translation of Dante's *Divine Comedy* took place in 1867–70, and filled three superb and massive volumes. His *Three Books of Song* appeared in 1872, *The Hanging of the Crane* in 1874, and *Morituri Salutamus* in 1875. In 1869 he received the degree of D. C. L. from Oxford university, and in 1874 a large complimentary vote for the lord rectorship of the university of Edinburgh. Died, 1882.

Longford, Joseph Henry, British scholar, professor of Japanese, King's college, London, since 1903, was born in 1849, in County Dublin, Ireland. He was graduated at Queen's college, Belfast, Ireland, entered the British consular service in Japan as student interpreter, 1869, and was subsequently called to the British bar. He served for thirty-three years, traveling during this period throughout the whole of the Japanese empire, from the Kurile islands in the extreme north to Formosa in the extreme south, and was successively consul and judge of consular courts at Tokyo, Hiogo, Hakodate, Tainan, Tamsui, and Nagasaki. He retired on a pension in 1902. Author: *Penal Code of Japan;* many contributions to the transactions of the Asiatic society of Japan, and on Japanese subjects to the *Quarterly* and *National* reviews, the *Nineteenth Century*, and other journals.

Longinus (*lŏn-jī'-nus*), **Dionysius Cassius**, one of the greatest of Greek critics and philosophers, flourished during the third century. After founding a celebrated school of rhetoric and Platonic philosophy at Athens, he resorted to the court of Zenobia, the famous queen of Palmyra, where he acted as her chief adviser during the war carried on against Aurelian. After the latter had triumphed, he put Longinus to death, 273 A. D. The only work of this eminent writer which has been preserved is the celebrated treatise *On the Sublime*.

Longstreet, James, American general, was born in South Carolina, 1821. He was graduated at West Point, 1842, and was on duty on the Mexican frontier until 1846; took part in the Mexican war, 1846–48, where he was wounded; attained the rank of captain and a major's brevet; served subsequently in Texas and as paymaster in the United States army, being promoted major on the staff in 1858. He resigned his commission to take part with the South in the civil war, 1861; commanded the fourth brigade of Beauregard's first corps, near Centerville, and was present at the battle of Bull Run, 1861. In 1862 he was made major-general, and after the battle of Fredericksburg, 1862, Longstreet was promoted to the command of a corps, with the rank of lieutenant-general. He took an active part in the battle of Gettysburg, July 1st–3d, in the campaign of the Wilderness, May 1st–6th, and was severely wounded, but recovered in time to take command of his corps during the siege of Petersburg. He surrendered with General Lee in April, 1865. After the war General Longstreet acted zealously for the restoration of harmony between the two sections. He made New Orleans his residence, and, having been amnestied by President Johnson, he was so cordial toward the administration that President Grant appointed him surveyor of the port of New Orleans. In 1875 he took up his residence in Georgia, and in 1880 was sent as minister to Turkey, where he remained until 1881. He was United States marshal for the northern district of Georgia, 1881–84; and United States railroad commissioner from 1898 until his death in 1904.

Longworth, Nicholas, congressman, capitalist, was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, 1869. He was graduated at Harvard, 1891, student Harvard law school, 1893, LL. B., Cincinnati law school, 1894, and was admitted to the bar in the same year. He was a member of the board of education, Cincinnati, 1898; Ohio house of representatives, 1899–1901, Ohio senate, 1901–03, and member of congress, 1st Ohio district, 1903–13. In 1906 he married Miss Alice Roosevelt, daughter of ex-President Roosevelt, at the White House, Washington. He inherited a large estate from his father, Judge Nicholas Longworth.

Loomis, Elias, American mathematician and physicist, was born in Connecticut, 1811, and was graduated from Yale college in 1830. He was tutor there from 1833 to 1836; was professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Western Reserve college, Ohio, 1837–44; professor in New York university, 1844–60; and in 1860 was appointed professor of natural philosophy and astronomy in Yale college. He published a series of text books embracing the whole range of mathematics, natural philosophy, astronomy and meteorology. These books attained an aggregate circulation of over half a million copies. His *Treatise on Analytical Geometry and Calculus* has been translated into the Chinese language, and his *Treatise on Meteorology* into Arabic. His scientific papers embrace the various departments of meteorology, the phenomena of auroral exhibitions and atmospheric electricity, territorial magnetism, astronomical observations, shooting-stars, solar-spots, etc. He was a member of the principal scientific societies of the United States and also of several scientific academies of Europe. Died, 1889.

Lope de Vega (*lō'-pā dā vā'-gā*), **Felix.** See **Vega.**

Lorenz (*lō'-rĕnts*), **Adolf**, Austrian surgeon, surgeon-in-chief of the orthopedic department in the imperial royal general hospital, Vienna, was born in Silesia, 1854. He was graduated at Vienna university, M. D., 1880; was docent of general surgery, 1885; professor of general surgery in Vienna university since 1889. He is especially famous for his bloodless methods in orthopedic surgery, and has taught the cure of hip-deformities and all forms of club foot in a rapid bloodless way, without bone resections. In the same way he taught the cure of congenital dislocation of the hip joints by reducing the dislocated head of the femur without opening the joint and without deepening the socket. In 1895 he published a treatise on *Dislocation of the Hip* which has received wide scientific approval. He visited the United States in 1902.

Lorenzo de' Medici. See **Medici.**

Lorimer (*lŏr'-ĭ-mẽr*), **George Horace,** American journalist and writer, editor-in-chief of the *Saturday Evening Post* since 1899, was born in Louisville, Ky., 1868. He pursued a college course at Colby and Yale, and immediately entered upon a journalistic career. Author: *Letters from a Self-Made Merchant to His Son; Old Gorgon Graham; The False Gods; Jack Spurlock — Prodigal,* etc.

Lorimer, William, United States senator from Illinois, contractor, was born in Manchester, England, 1861. When five years old he came with his parents to the United States, and in 1870 settled in Chicago. At ten he became a sign-painter's apprentice; later worked in packing houses and for a street railroad company; entered real estate business, 1886, and later became a member of the firm of Murphy and Lorimer in building and brick manufacturing business. He is now a member of the firm of Lorimer and Gallagher, contractors. He was superintendent of water-main extensions and later superintendent of water department for the city of Chicago; defeated for clerk of superior court, 1892; member of congress, 1895–1901, 2d Illinois district, and 1903–09, 6th district; was elected to the United States senate, 1909. Expelled from the senate, 1912.

Lossing (*lŏs'-ĭng*), **Benson John,** watchmaker, wood-carver, journalist, editor, and historian, was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., 1813. He edited some magazines and prepared several illustrated works, among which are an *Outline History of the Fine Arts, Lives of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence,* and *Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution.* The last is the result of journeys to every place of note in connection with the American war for independence. Its popularity caused the author afterward to prepare along similar lines the *Pictorial Field-Book of the War of* 1812. He also published a *History of the United States, The Civil War in America,* several biographies of distinguished Americans, and a *Cyclopedia of United States History.* Died, 1891.

Lotze (*lŏt'-sĕ*), **Rudolf Hermann,** German philosopher, was born in Bautzen, Saxony, 1817. He was educated at Leipzig, where he studied medicine and philosophy, and was appointed to a professorship there in 1842. From 1844 to 1881 he occupied the chair of philosophy at Göttingen, and in the latter year was transferred to the university of Berlin. He ranks among the first metaphysicians, and gave a strong impulse to the development of physiological psychology. Among his works are: *Metaphysics; Universal Pathology; Logic; On the Idea of Beauty; Medical Psychology; Microcosmus; Ideas for a History of Nature; Humanity,* and *System of Philosophy.* Died in Berlin, 1881.

Loubet (*lōō'-bĕ'*), **Émile,** French statesman, ex-president of France, was born at Marsanne, in the department of the Drôme, 1838. He became a barrister, practicing at Montélimar, and steadily rose step by step from the municipal council of Montélimar to the presidency. He was mayor of Montélimar, 1870; member of the house of deputies, 1876; senator of France, 1885; minister for public works, 1887; prime minister, 1892; and elected president of the senate, 1895. It was the Panama affair which caused the fall of his ministry, but he was in no way implicated. As president of the senate he was kept more or less outside of parties, though he was known to be a moderate with radical tendencies. On the sudden death of President Faure, in 1899, he was elected by a large majority to succeed him, and held office until 1906. His uprightness, patriotism, and simplicity of demeanor made him the most popular president France has ever had. He was visited at Paris by the king of Sweden, the queen-dowager and queen of Holland, the king of Belgium, the king of Greece, the czar and czarina, the king of Portugal, the king and queen of Italy, the king of Spain, and King Edward VII.; he himself paid visits to the czar at St. Petersburg, to King Edward VII. at Windsor, and to the kings of Italy, Spain, and Portugal.

Louis IX. (Fr., *lōō'-ē'*), or **Saint Louis,** of France, was born in Poissy, 1215, and succeeded his father, Louis VIII., in 1226. When he attained his majority he became involved in a war with Henry III. of England, and defeated the English at Taillebourg, at Saintes, and at Blaye, 1242. During a dangerous illness he made a vow that if he recovered he would go in person as a crusader, and accordingly, having appointed his mother regent, he sailed in 1248 with 40,000 men to Cyprus whence, in the following spring, he proceeded to Egypt, thinking by the conquest of that country to open the way to Palestine. He took Damietta, but was afterward defeated and taken prisoner by the Mohammedans. A ransom of 100,000 marks of silver procured his release in 1250, with the relics of his army. He proceeded by sea to Acre, and remained in Palestine until the death of his mother, in 1252, compelled his return to France. A code of laws was brought into use, known as the *Etablissements de St. Louis.* He embarked on a new crusade, 1270, and proceeded to Tunis; but a pestilence breaking out in the French camp carried off the greater part of the army and the king himself. Died, 1270.

Louis XII. of France, son of Charles, duke of Orleans, was born in 1462, and succeeded Charles VIII. in 1498. He laid claim to the kingdom of Naples and the duchy of Milan. In 1499 he invaded Italy, and gained possession of Milan. With the assistance of Ferdinand of Aragon, he conquered Naples in 1500, but, having quarreled with his ally, was expelled in 1503. In 1508 he united with Ferdinand, Pope Julius II., and the emperor in the league of Cambrai against the Venetians. In 1511 Ferdinand joined Julius in the holy league against the French, who were finally driven out of Italy by means of the Swiss in 1513. In the same year Henry VIII. invaded France, and was successful at Guinegate. In 1499 Louis married Anne, duchess of Brittany, widow of Charles VIII. By his good government he earned the title of "father of his people." Died, 1515.

Louis XIII., king of France, was born at Fontainebleau, 1601. When his father, Henry IV., was assassinated in 1610, he succeeded to the throne, but his mother, Marie de' Medici, was regent during his youth. The Huguenots rose against her alliances with the pope and Spain, but concluded a peace in 1614. When the king was declared of age, he confirmed the edict of Nantes, and summoned the states-general for the last time until the reign of Louis XVI. By some concessions to the Catholics, a religious war was provoked, which ended in 1622. Under the guidance of his great minister, Richelieu, the king gradually increased the power of the monarchy, at the expense of the Protestant nobles, ending in the overthrow of the Huguenots by the capture of La Rochelle in 1628. In the thirty years' war Louis sided with Gustavus Adolphus against Spain and Austria. His possession of Alsace and Roussillon was confirmed in the next reign. Died, 1643.

Louis XIV., king of France, 1643–1715, was born in 1638. He was the son and successor of Louis XIII., the first years of his reign being under the regency of his mother, who was guided in all matters of state by her favorite, Cardinal Mazarin. He inherited from his father the war with Spain, and this was followed by the civil war of the Fronde, which lasted from 1648 to 1653. During the life of Mazarin, Louis interfered little in public affairs; but, after the death of that minister, in 1661, he resolved to become his own minister. He changed the feudal monarchy of France into an absolute one, and his favorite motto, *L'état c'est moi*, "I am the state," was at once the expression of the ruling principles of his life, and a description of his policy. He had several disputes with the court of Rome, in which he treated the pope with great asperity; though, in the later years of his life, he became very superstitious and professedly devout. On the death of Philip IV., the father of his queen, he laid claim to Holland, which he invaded; but this led to the alliance against him of England, Sweden, and Holland, usually called "the triple alliance," and Louis was speedily compelled to make peace. In 1672 he made an attack upon Holland, having engaged on his side the venal and unprincipled Charles II. of England; but at this junction William of Orange, who had been raised to the stadtholdership, revived the drooping spirits of his countrymen, and Holland was evacuated as fast as it had been overrun. Several other wars followed, notably the war of the Spanish succession, in which Louis sought to secure the Spanish monarchy for his grandson, the duke of Anjou. This began in 1701, convulsed Europe for thirteen years, and was terminated by the peace of Utrecht in 1713. Two years afterward, 1715, Louis died at Versailles, in his seventy-seventh year. He left several children. Many of the most famous names in French literature belong to this reign.

Louis XV., surnamed "the well-beloved," king of France, 1715–74, was born at Versailles, 1710. He was the son of the duke of Burgundy, and the successor of his great-grandfather, Louis XIV. The beginning of his reign was troubled by the failure of the famous Mississippi scheme of John Law. In 1723 he was declared of age, and two years later married Maria Lesczynski, daughter of Stanislaus, nominal king of Poland. On the death of Augustus, king of Poland, 1733, Louis supported the pretensions of his father-in-law to the vacant throne, and was opposed by the emperor of Germany, who upheld the claims of the elector of Saxony. On the death of the emperor Charles VI., 1740, new dissensions arose, and Louis, who had guaranteed the pragmatic sanction, and the succession of Maria Theresa, dishonorably united with Prussia and Poland to place the duke of Bavaria, Charles Albert, on the throne. This led to the war of the Austrian succession, which was terminated by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748. Afterward, in 1755, a new war was kindled between England and France, about their possessions in Canada; and this war was not terminated until 1763, when, by the treaty signed in Paris in that year, France formally ceded to England Canada, Nova Scotia, and its other North American colonies, besides Granada, Dominica, and Tobago, in the West Indies. During his later years, Louis suffered himself to be governed wholly by favorites, among whom were the Marchioness de Pompadour and Madame Du Barry. He died at Versailles, 1774.

Louis XVI., king of France, 1774–93, was born at Versailles, 1754. He was the grandson of Louis XV., whom he succeeded, having already, in 1770, married Marie Antoinette of Austria, daughter of Maria Theresa, and sister of the emperor Joseph. The first acts of Louis, after his accession, endeared him to his people, for he gave them immunities to which they had been hitherto unaccustomed, and effected many reforms in the administration; but he soon became embarrassed by financial difficulties, and was not fortunate in his choice of ministers. Turgot and Necker were in turn dismissed, and succeeded by the incapable Calonne, and Loménie de Brienne. Necker was then recalled, and advised the summoning of the states-general, which had always been formidable to monarchical authority but had not been summoned since 1614. It was convoked in May, 1789, and in June was superseded by the national assembly, which assumed the whole legislative authority. The dismissal of Necker was followed by the destruction of the Bastille, July 14, the declaration of the rights of man, and an attack of an armed mob, chiefly women, on the palace at Versailles in October. The king and the queen were forcibly removed by Lafayette to Paris. The revolution then begun culminated, as far as the king was concerned, in the insurrection of 1792, the storm of the Tuileries, the abolition of monarchy, the declaration of the republic, and the execution of the king on the scaffold in January, 1793.

Louis XVIII., king of France, a younger brother of Louis XVI., was born at Versailles, 1755. He fled from Paris on the same night as the king, Louis XVI., and reached the Belgian frontier in safety. From his retreat he issued from time to time declarations against the revolutionists which damaged the king. After the execution of his brother, he proclaimed the dauphin king, under the title of Louis XVII., and in 1795 took the title of king himself. The fall of Napoleon opened the way for him to the French throne and in 1814 he landed at Calais after twenty-three years of exile. He ruled by "the divine right of kings." The revolution had taught him nothing, and his treatment of the Protestants, republicans, and the followers of Napoleon, opened the way for Napoleon's return from Elba, when he fled into exile until after the battle of Waterloo. He was restored to the throne by the allied powers in 1815, and ruled until his death at Paris, 1824.

Louis Philippe (*lōō'-ē' fē'-lēp'*), king of France, was born at Paris, 1773, eldest son of Louis Philippe Joseph, duke of Orleans. He sought, during the revolution, in Switzerland a place of security for his sister Adelaide, wandered about for four months, and accepted a situation as teacher of geography and mathematics in a school at Reicheneau, near Chur, assuming the name of Chabaud-Latour. He afterward wandered for some time in the north of Europe, and then came to the United States. In 1800 he took up his abode at Twickenham, near London, with his two younger brothers, both of whom soon after died. On the fall of Napoleon he hastened to Paris, where he was received with distrust by Louis XVIII. After the second restoration, when he came to the throne, he recovered his great estates. He was very popular in Paris. He kept aloof, however, from political intrigues; and the three bloody days of the revolution of 1830 were nearly over before he was brought forward, the banker Laffitte proposing, in the provisional committee, his appointment as lieutenant-general of the kingdom, from which he proceeded to the acceptance of a constitutional throne, August 9, 1830. The country prospered under his government, but a demand for reform in the electoral system became loud and general, and was unwisely opposed by the king and the Guizot ministry. The French nation became much excited; reform banquets began to be held; the government attempted to prevent them by force; insurrectionary movements ensued in the streets of Paris in February, 1848; and the "citizen king" saw with alarm that the national guard could not be expected to support him. On February 24th Louis Philippe, deserted by his courtiers, fled to the coast of Normandy with his queen, concealed himself for some days, and at length found opportunity of escaping in a British steamboat to Newhaven under the name of Mr. Smith. He died at Claremont, 1850.

Louise, queen of Prussia, was born in 1776, at Hanover, where her father, Duke Karl of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, was commandant. She was married to the crown prince of Prussia, afterward Frederick William III., in 1793, and was the mother of Frederick William IV. and William III., afterward emperor. She endeared herself to her people by her spirit and energy during the period of national calamity that followed the battle of Jena, and especially by her patriotic and self-denying efforts to obtain concessions at Tilsit from Napoleon, though he had shamelessly slandered her. Died, 1810.

Lounsbury (*lounz′-bĕr-ĭ*), **Thomas Raynesford,** American educator and scholar, was born at Ovid, N. Y., 1838. He was graduated at Yale, 1859; LL. D., Yale, 1892, Harvard, 1893, Aberdeen, 1906; L. H. D., Lafayette, 1895; Litt. D., Princeton, 1896. He was engaged on the *American Cyclopædia*, 1860–62; was first lieutenant 126th New York volunteers, 1862–65; instructor of English, 1870-71, professor English language and literature since 1871, librarian Sheffield scientific school, 1873–1906, emeritus professor, 1906, Yale. He edited Chaucer's *Parliament of Foules*, and is the author of: *History of the English Language; Life of James Fenimore Cooper; Studies in Chaucer; Shakespeare as a Dramatic Artist; Shakespeare and Voltaire; The Text of Shakespeare*, etc.

Lovett, Robert Scott, lawyer, president of Union Pacific railroad, was born in San Jacinto, Texas, 1860. He was educated in the public schools; studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1882; attorney for Houston East and West Texas railroad, 1884–89; assistant general attorney, 1889-91, and general attorney, 1891-92, Texas and Pacific railroad; general attorney and counsel for all Southern Pacific lines in Texas, 1904-09; general counsel for Harriman railroads, 1904–09; succeeded Edward H. Harriman as president and chairman of board of directors, Union Pacific railroad, 1909.

Low, A. Maurice, journalist, author, was born in London, England, 1860; educated at King's college, London, and in Austria. Since 1886 he has been Washington correspondent of *The Boston Globe;* chief American correspondent of the *London Morning Post*, and since 1896 has written every month for *The National Review* of London an article on American affairs. Author: *The Supreme Surrender; Protection in the United States; American Life in Town and Country; A Short History of Labor Legislation in Great Britain*, etc.

Low, Seth, American educator and publicist, mayor of Greater New York, 1902-03, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1850. He was graduated at Columbia, 1870; LL. D., Amherst, 1889, university state of New York, Harvard, university of Pennsylvania, and Trinity, 1890, Princeton, 1896, Yale, 1901. He was clerk, and later partner in his father's tea-importing house. Mayor of Brooklyn, 1881-85, elected on independent ticket; unsuccessful candidate for mayor of Greater New York, 1897, and president of Columbia university, 1890-1901. In 1895 he erected for that institution a university library at a cost of $1,175,000. In honor of President Low's generosity and in accord with his desire, the trustees of Columbia founded twelve scholarships in the university for Brooklyn boys and the same number in Barnard college for Brooklyn girls, and also agreed to found eight annual scholarships. In 1899 he was appointed by President McKinley a member of the delegation to represent the United States at the international peace conference at The Hague. He is a trustee of the Carnegie institution, Washington.

Lowell, Abbott Lawrence, American educator and writer, president of Harvard university since 1909, was born in Boston, Mass., 1856. He was graduated at Harvard, 1877; Harvard law school, 1880; practiced law in Boston, 1880–97. He was lecturer at Harvard, 1897–99; professor of science of government, 1900–03, Eaton professor, 1903-09, Harvard; trustee of the Lowell institute of Boston since 1900, and was elected president of Harvard to succeed Dr. Charles W. Eliot, who resigned in 1909. He is an accepted authority in the field of government and comparative politics. Author: *Essays on Government; Governments and Parties in Continental Europe; Colonial Civil Service*, with Professor H. Morse Stephens; *Transfer of Stock in Corporations; The Influence of Party Upon Legislation in England and America*, etc.

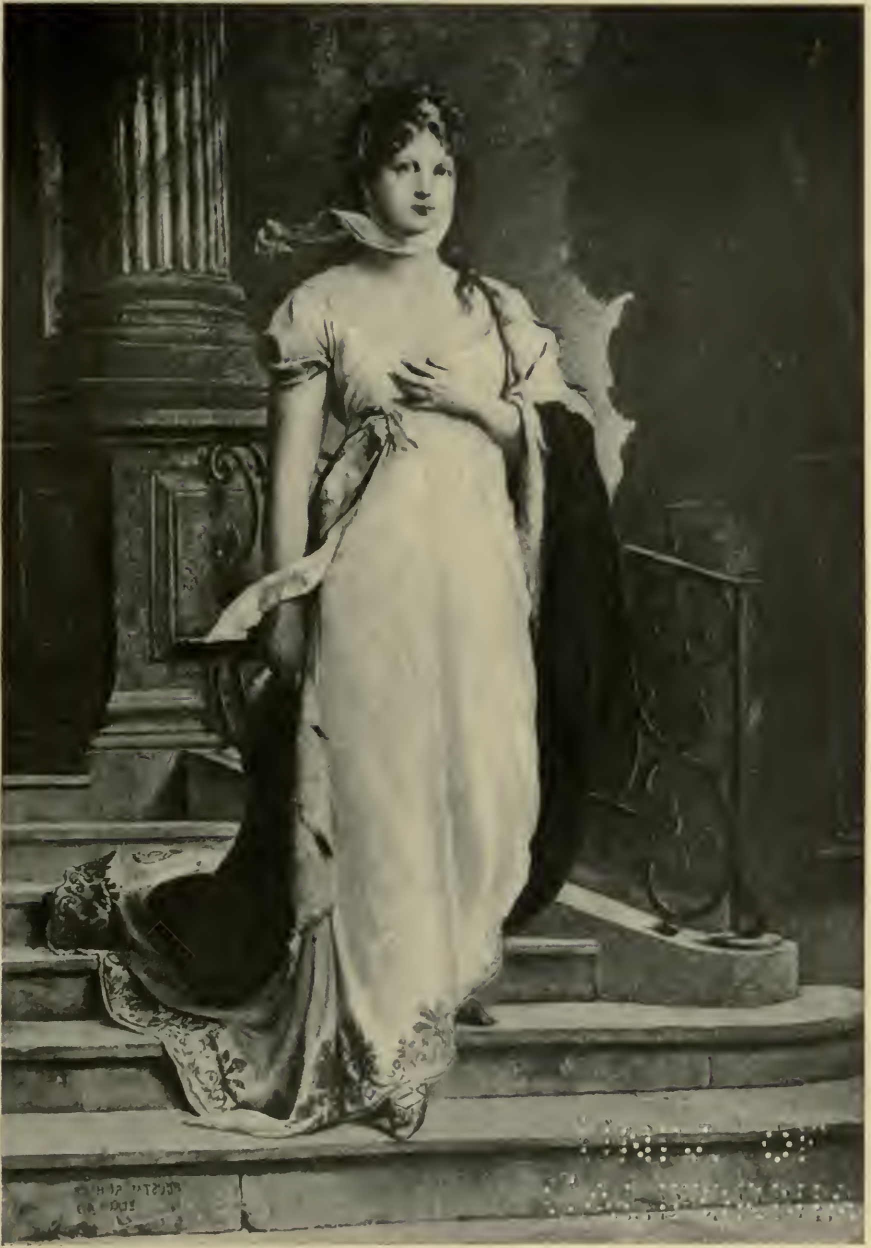
Lowell, James Russell, American poet and diplomat, was born in Cambridge, Mass., 1819. He was educated at Harvard university, spent several years abroad studying languages, and, in 1855, succeeded Longfellow as professor at Harvard. LL. D., Harvard, and Cambridge, England; D. C. L., Oxford. His *Legend of Brittany* appeared in 1844, and in 1845 he published a prose work entitled *Conversations on Some of the Old Poets*. From 1857 to 1862 he was editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*, from 1863 to 1872, of the *North American Review;* was United States minister to Spain, 1877–80, and ambassador to Great Britain, 1880–85. In 1869 he published *Under the Willows, and Other Poems*, and *The Cathedral*, an epic; in 1870, a collection of essays; in 1871, *My Study Windows;* in 1887, *Democracy;* in 1888, *Political Essays, Heartsease and Rue*, etc. Among his poems the best known are *The Vision of Sir Launfal, The First Snowfall*, and the *Commemoration Ode*. Died, 1891.

Lowell, Percival, author, astronomer, was born in Boston, Mass., 1855. He was graduated at Harvard, 1876; LL. D., Amherst, 1907. He went to Japan in 1883, and lived there from time to time until 1893; was counsellor and foreign secretary to Korean special mission to the United States; established the Lowell observatory, 1894, and undertook an eclipse expedition to Tripoli, 1900. He received the Janssen medal of the French astronomical society, 1904, for researches on Mars, and has made discoveries on the planets, especially Mars; appointed non-resident professor of astronomy, Massachusetts institute of technology, 1902. Author: *Chosŏn; The Soul of the Far East; Noto; Occult Japan; Mars; Annals of the Lowell Observatory; The Solar System; Mars and its Canals*, etc.

Lowther (*lou′-THĕr*), **James William,** British statesman, speaker of the house of commons since 1905, was born in 1855. He was graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge, and called to the bar, 1879. In 1883 he was elected to parliament for Rutland; contested Mid-Cumberland, 1885; was under-secretary for foreign affairs, 1891; represented Great Britain at international conference at Venice, 1892; chairman of committee on ways and means and deputy speaker, 1895–1905.

Loyola (*lō-yō′-lä*), **Ignatius de.** See page 237.

Lubbock (*lŭb′-uk*), **Sir John, Lord Avebury,** English naturalist and politician, was born in London, 1834. He was educated at Eton college, then entered his father's banking house, and in 1858 became a member of parliament, where he served at intervals until elevated to the peerage, in



QUEEN LOUISE OF PRUSSIA
From a painting by G. Richter

1900, as Lord Avebury. In parliament he accomplished several economic reforms, but was chiefly noted for his achievements in science. He is the author of *Prehistoric Times; The Origin of Civilization and the Primitive Condition of Man; Fifty Years of Science; Pleasures of Life,* etc. Died, 1913.

Lucretius (*lū-krē′-shĭ-us*), or **Titus Lucretius Carus,** Roman poet of the first rank, was born about 95 B. C. His principal work, *De Rerum Natura,* is a philosophical didactic poem in six books, which appeared 56 B. C. He was a follower of Epicurus, and his poem is, to a large extent, an exposition of the tenets, physical and moral, of that philosopher. Regarded merely as a literary composition, this work stands unrivaled among didactic poems, and, however objectionable its subject matter, takes a high position as a work of art. Died about 55 B. C.

Lucullus (*lū-kŭl′-us*), **Lucius Licinius,** celebrated Roman general, was born about 110 B. C. He commanded the fleet in the first Mithridatic war, as consul in 74 B. C. defeated Mithridates, and introduced admirable reforms into Asia Minor. He twice defeated Tigranes of Armenia; but his legions became mutinous, and he was superseded by Pompey in 66 B. C. He attempted to check Pompey's power, and was one of the first triumvirate, but soon withdrew from politics. He had acquired prodigious wealth; and spent the rest of his life surrounded by artists, poets, and philosophers, exhibiting a luxury which became proverbial. He died about 57 B. C.

Luini (*lo͞o-ē′-nē*), or **Luvino, Bernardino,** painter of the Lombard school, was born at Luino, about 1475. His skill was developed in the school of Leonardo da Vinci; indeed, many of his works were at one time attributed to that great artist. Luini's principal charm is a certain poetic grace and beauty; he is one of the five great painters whose "supremacy" Ruskin affirmed. Died about 1533.

Lummis (*lŭm′-ĭs*), **Charles Fletcher,** American author, explorer, was born at Lynn, Mass., 1859. He was educated at Harvard, class of 1881; Litt. D., Santa Clara college. Edited newspaper in Ohio, 1882–84; in 1884 walked from Cincinnati to Los Angeles, Cal., by roundabout route, purely for pleasure, 3,507 miles in 143 days. He was city editor *Los Angeles Daily Times,* 1885–87; lived five years in Indian pueblo of Isleta, New Mexico, learning Indian languages and customs; traveled all over the Southwest on horseback; also in Mexico and South America; has explored entire continent from Canada to Chile. Editor: *Out West Magazine;* librarian Los Angeles public library, 1905–10. Author: *A New Mexico David; A Tramp Across the Continent; Some Strange Corners of our Country; The Land of Poco Tiempo; The Spanish Pioneers; The King of the Broncos; The Enchanted Burro; The Awakening of a Nation: Mexico To-Day;* and many articles, historical and critical, reviews in *The Nation,* etc.

Lurton, Horace Harmon, American jurist, was born at Newport, Ky., 1844. He was graduated at Cumberland university, Tennessee, 1867; D. C. L., university of the South, 1899. He was admitted to the bar, 1867; was chancellor of 6th division, Tennessee, 1875–78; justice supreme court of Tennessee, 1886–93; chief-justice, January to April, 1893, and judge of the United States circuit court, 6th judicial circuit, 1893–1910, and became associate justice of the United States supreme court in 1910. He was for a number of years professor of constitutional law and dean of the law department, Vanderbilt university.

Luther (*lo͞o′-thẽr*), **Martin.** See page 230.

Luxembourg (*lŭk′-săɴ′-bo͞or′*), **François Henri de Montmorency-Bouteville, Duke of,** marshal of France, was born in Paris, 1628. He was trained by his aunt, mother of the great Condé, and adhered to Condé through the wars of the Fronde. After 1659 he was pardoned by Louis XIV., who created him Duke of Luxembourg in 1661. In 1667 he served under Condé in Franche-Comté; in 1672 he himself successfully invaded the Netherlands, and, driven back in 1673, conducted a masterly retreat. During the war he stormed Valenciennes and twice defeated the prince of Orange. Made a marshal in 1675, soon after the peace of 1678 he quarreled with Louvois, and was not employed for twelve years. In 1690 he commanded in Flanders, and defeated the allies 'at Fleurus, and in 1691 twice more routed his old opponent, now William III., at Steenkerke and Neerwinden. Died, 1695.

Lyall (*lī′-al*), **Edna,** pen-name of Ada Ellen Bayly, English novelist, daughter of a London barrister and bencher of Gray's Inn. She was born at Brighton, Sussex, and at an early age took to writing as a profession. Her first story, *Won by Waiting,* was published in 1879, and was followed by *Donovan; We Two; In the Golden Days; Knight Errant;* and *A Hardy Norseman.* In 1899 she published *Derrick Vaughan, Novelist;* this was followed by *Max Hereford's Dream; To Right the Wrong; Doreen, the Story of a Singer; How the Children raised the Wind; Wayfaring Men; Hope, The Hermit; In Spite of All; The Hinderers,* etc. Her books have attained a wide-spread popularity. Died, 1903.

Lycurgus (*lī-kûr′-gus*), lawgiver of Sparta, flourished in the ninth century B. C. He was uncle of the young king Charilaus, and governed wisely during his nephew's infancy, then traveled in Crete, Ionia, and Egypt. On his return, finding Sparta in anarchy, he redivided property, and remodeled the constitution, military and civil. Lycurgus was afterward honored as a god at Sparta. His laws remained in force for about seven hundred years.

Lyell, Sir Charles, British geologist, was born in Scotland, 1797. He was graduated at Oxford, and studied law, but left his practice and gave himself to the study of geology, to which he had been attracted by William Buckland's lectures when he was at Oxford. He made geological tours in 1824, and again in 1828–30, over various parts of Europe, and published the results of his investigations in the *Transactions of the Geological Society* and elsewhere. The first volume of his great work, *The Principles of Geology,* appeared in 1830, the second in 1832, and the third in 1833. He also published *A First and Second Visit to North America, Canada, Nova Scotia, etc., with Geological Observations,* in 4 vols.; besides a number of important geological papers in the *Proceedings and Transactions of the Geological Society,* the *Reports of the British Association,* etc. In 1863 appeared *The Antiquity of Man,* in which he gave his assent to the Darwinian theory. Died, 1875.

Lyon, Mary, American educator, founder of Mount Holyoke college, was born at Buckland, Mass., 1797. By great effort and perseverance she gained a good education, and for several years taught in the public schools of the state. In 1837 she founded the famous seminary, now Mount Holyoke college, at South Hadley, Mass., upon the plan of uniting domestic service with intellectual culture. Her success as president of this institution caused many similar institutions to be established throughout the country, and the name of Mary Lyon has become a household word among all friends of the education and elevation of women. She died at South Hadley, Mass., 1849.

Lysander (*lī-săn'-dẽr*), Spartan soldier, son of Aristoclitus. In 407 B. C. he became commander of the Spartan fleet in the Ægean, and defeated the Athenian fleet off Notium. His term of service having expired, he was succeeded in 406 by Callicratidas, who was killed at the battle of the Arginusæ. As the Lacedæmonian law did not allow the office to be held twice by the same person, he was now named vice admiral, nominally subordinate to Aracus. He captured, at Ægospotami in the Hellespont, the entire navy of Athens, except eight or nine galleys, which escaped with Conon to Cyprus, and in 404 ended the Peloponnesian war by the capture of Athens. In 395 he was placed in command of a military force to coöperate with the army of Pausanias, entered Bœotia, and laid siege to Haliartus, but was surprised by the Thebans under the walls of that city, and slain, 395 B. C.

Lysias (*lĭs'-ĭ-as*), Greek orator, was born about 450 B. C., son of a rich Syracusan, who settled in Athens about 440. He was educated at Thurii in Italy. The thirty tyrants in 404 stripped him and his brother Polemarchus of their wealth, and killed the latter. The first use to which Lysias put his eloquence was, on the fall of the Thirty in 403, to prosecute Eratosthenes, the tyrant chiefly to blame for his brother's murder. He then practiced with success as a writer of speeches for litigants. His thirty-four surviving speeches show Lysias delightfully lucid in thought and expression, and strong in character drawing. Died, 380 B. C.

Lysimachus (*lī-sĭm'-ȧ-kŭs*), Greek general, king of Thrace, was born about 360 B. C. On the division of the provinces, after the death of Alexander in 323 B. C., Thrace and the region bordering on the Danube were allotted to him. In 315 he joined the coalition formed against Antigonus by Ptolemy, Seleucus, and Cassander. In 306 he assumed the title of king. In 302 he invaded Asia Minor, and in 301 he and his allies vanquished Antigonus in the battle of Ipsus and shared his dominions. Lysimachus so improved and enlarged New Ilium and the Mysian Alexandria that he came to be regarded as their founder In 292 he undertook an expedition against the Getæ, and was compelled by famine to surrender with his whole army, but was soon set at liberty. In 288 he formed a confederacy with Ptolemy, Seleucus, and Pyrrhus against Demetrius Poliorcetes, and acquired Macedonia. Having consented to the death of his son Agathocles at the instigation of his new wife Arsinoë, daughter of Ptolemy, his Asian subjects rebelled, and with the aid of Seleucus defeated and slew Lysimachus at Corus in Phrygia, 281 B. C.

Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, Lord, eminent English novelist, was born in London, of an ancient family, 1803. In 1826 he was graduated at Cambridge, and published in 1827 his first novel, *Falkland*. In the year following *Pelham* appeared — a work which placed him at once in the first rank of contemporary writers of fiction. Thenceforward his literary career was one of meteoric brilliancy; novel after novel, drama after drama, flowed from his pen almost without intermission. For a quarter of a century he reigned the great master of English fiction — the successor to Scott, the predecessor of Dickens. In 1866 he was created a peer of the realm. Among his principal novels are: *The Disowned; Devereux; Paul Clifford; Eugene Aram; The Pilgrims of the Rhine; The Last Days of Pompeii; Rienzi, the Last of the Roman Tribunes; Ernest Maltravers*, and its sequel, *Alice, or the Mysteries; Night and Morning; Zanoni; The Last of the Barons; Lucretia, or the Children of the Night; Harold, the Last of the Saxon Kings; The Caxtons; My Novel; A Strange Story; What Will He Do With It? The Coming Race; Kenelm Chillingly*, etc. He is also author of the plays, *The Lady of Lyons, Richelieu*, and *Money*, and of the poems, *The New Timon*, and *King Arthur*. Died, 1873.

Lytton, Edward Robert, Earl of, "Owen Meredith," poet, diplomat, and statesman, was born at London, 1831. He was educated at Harrow and at Bonn. In 1849 he came to Washington as an attaché and private secretary to his uncle Sir Henry Bulwer, and subsequently was sent in a diplomatic capacity to Florence, 1852, to The Hague, 1856, to St. Petersburg and Constantinople, 1858, Vienna, 1859, Belgrade, 1860, Copenhagen, 1863, Athens, 1864, Lisbon, 1865, Madrid, 1868, Vienna again, 1869, and Paris, 1873. In the last named year he succeeded his father as second Lord Lytton, and in 1876 became viceroy of India. In 1880, on the fall of the Beaconsfield government, he resigned, and, returning to England, was made earl of Lytton. In 1887 he was appointed English ambassador to France. His literary works, of which perhaps the most popular is *Lucile*, have been published under his pseudonym. He also wrote *Clytemnestra; The Wanderer; The Ring of Amasis;* and *Fables in Song*. He died at Paris, 1891.

Maartens (*mär'-tĕns*), **Maarten,** pen name of J. M. W. van der Poorten-Schwartz, Dutch author, was born at Amsterdam, 1858. He attended school in Germany, and studied law at Utrecht university. He is the author of a series of powerful novels, including *The Sin of Joost Avelingh; A Question of Taste; God's Fool; The Greater Glory; My Lady Nobody; Her Memory; Some Women I Have Known; My Poor Relations; Dorothea; The Jailbird*, a one-act play; *The Healers; The Woman's Victory; The New Religion*, etc.

Mabie, Hamilton Wright, American journalist and writer, associate editor of *The Outlook*, was born at Cold Spring, N. Y., 1846. He was graduated at Williams college and Columbia law school; L. H. D., Williams; LL. D., Union college and Western Reserve university. Author: *Norse Stories Retold from the Eddas; Nature in New England; My Study Fire; Short Studies in Literature; Under the Trees and Elsewhere; Essays in Literary Interpretation; Nature and Culture; Books and Culture; Work and Culture; The Life of the Spirit; William Shakespeare — Poet, Dramatist, and Man; Works and Days; Parables of Life; Backgrounds of Literature; Myths Every Child Should Know; Fairy Tales Every Child Should Know; The Great Word; Heroes Every Child Should Know; Legends Every Child Should Know*, etc.

Mabillon (*mȧ'-bē'-yôɴ'*), **Jean,** French scholar and historian, was born at St. Pierremont in Champagne, 1632. In 1653 he entered the Benedictine order, in 1663 became keeper of the monuments at St. Denis, and from 1664 worked in the abbey of St. Germain-des-Prés at Paris. He edited St. Bernard's works, and wrote a history of his order; also *De Re Diplomaticâ; Vetera Analecta; Musæum Italicum*, etc. Died, 1707.

Macaulay (*mȧ-kô'-lĭ*), **Thomas Babington, Lord,** British historian and statesman, was born at Rothley Temple, Leicestershire, 1800. He entered Trinity college, Cambridge, at the age of eighteen, where he acquired a brilliant reputation both as a scholar and debater. The periodical to which he first contributed was *Knight's Quarterly Magazine;* for this he wrote several of his ballads; e. g., *The Spanish Armada, Moncontour*, and *The Battle of Ivry*, besides essays and critiques. In 1825 he contributed to the *Edinburgh Review* his famous essay on Milton, the learning, eloquence, penetration, brilliancy of fancy, and generous enthusiasm of which quite fascinated the educated portion of the public. He was elected to parliament in 1830, where he made a brilliant reputation; and in 1834 went to India as legal adviser of the supreme council. Here he remained until 1838. His chief labor was the preparation of a new Indian penal code. In 1839 he was appointed war secretary. While holding this office he composed the *Lays of Ancient Rome*, which appeared in 1842. In the following year he published a collected series of his *Essays*, in three volumes. In 1846 he was made paymaster-general. In 1848 appeared the first two volumes of his *History of England from the Accession of James II.* The following year he was chosen lord rector of the university of Glasgow. The third and fourth volumes of his *History* were published in 1855. He died in 1859, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

McAdoo (*măk-ȧ-do͝o'*), **William Gibbs**, lawyer, railway official, was born near Marietta, Ga., 1863, and was educated at the university of Tennessee. He was deputy clerk of United States circuit court of Tennessee, 1882; studied law, and was admitted to the bar, 1885; practiced at Chattanooga. He removed to New York to practice in 1892. In 1902 he was elected president of the Hudson and Manhattan railroad, which completed in 1909 the fourth tunnel under the Hudson river. Appointed secretary of the treasury, 1913.

MacArthur, Arthur, American soldier, was born in Springfield, Mass., 1845. He was educated in the public schools of Milwaukee and by private tutors. He entered the union army in 1862 as first lieutenant, served throughout the civil war, and entered the United States army, 1866. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel of volunteers, 1865, for battles of Perryville, Ky., Stone river, Missionary Ridge, and Dandridge, Tenn., and colonel for battle of Franklin, Tenn., and Atlanta campaign; awarded medal of honor, 1890, for seizing colors of regiment at critical moment and planting them on captured works on the crest of Missionary Ridge, 1863. Participated in battles of Perryville, Stone river, Dandridge, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Adairsville, New Hope church, Kenesaw mountain, Peach Tree creek, Jonesboro, Lovejoy's station, Atlanta, and Franklin, and was twice wounded. He commanded the third expedition to Manila, and took part in the battle of Manila, August, 1898. He was subsequently commander of the division of the Philippines and military governor, 1900-01, and was created lieutenant-general of the United States army, 1906. Retired, 1909. Died, 1912.

MacArthur, Robert Stuart, American clergyman, was born at Dalesville, Quebec, Canada, 1841. He was graduated at the university of Rochester, 1867; Rochester theological seminary, 1870; LL. D., Columbian (now George Washington), 1896. He was for years correspondent of the *Chicago Standard;* long editorially connected with *Christian Inquirer*, and *Baptist Review*, and is also a well-known lecturer on foreign travel. He has been pastor of Calvary Baptist church, New York, since 1870. Author: *Calvary Pulpit; Divine Balustrades; The Attractive Christ and Other Sermons; Quick Truths in Quaint Texts; Current Questions for Thinking Men; On Bible Difficulties; Lectures on the Land and the Book; Celestial Lamp; Old Book and Old Faith; Sunday Night Lectures; Around the World; Palestine; Old Testament Difficulties; The Preëminence of Christ, and Other Sermons; Advent, Christmas, Easter, and Other Sermons*, etc.

McBurney, Charles, American surgeon, was born in Roxbury, Mass., 1845. He was graduated at Harvard, 1866, and from the college of physicians and surgeons, New York, 1870. He has been in practice as surgeon in New York since 1870; professor of clinical surgery, college of physicians and surgeons, 1892–1907; was consulting surgeon to President McKinley after he was shot by an assassin in 1901.

McCall, Samuel Walker, American congressman, lawyer, was born in East Providence, Pa., 1851. He was graduated at Dartmouth college, 1874, and was admitted to the bar, 1876. He was a member of the Massachusetts house of representatives, 1888, 1889, and 1892; member of congress, eighth Massachusetts district, 1893–1913. Author: *Life of Thaddeus Stevens*, etc.

McCarthy, Justin, British novelist and historian, was born at Cork, Ireland, 1830. He was educated privately at Cork, and engaged in journalism there, 1848–52; in Liverpool, 1852–60; and London, 1880. He was editor of the *Morning Star*, 1864–68; editorial writer for *Daily News* from 1870; member of parliament for Longford county, 1879; Derry city, 1886–92; North Longford, 1892–1900; was chairman of Irish parliamentary party, 1890–96. Author of many novels, including: *Miss Misanthrope; Dear Lady Disdain; Donna Quixote; Maid of Athens; Red Diamonds; Mononia*, etc.; histories: *A History of Our Own Times; A History of the Four Georges and William IV.; Epoch of Reform; Life of Sir Robert Peel; Life of Pope Leo XIII.; The Story of Mr. Gladstone's Life; Modern England; Reminiscences; The Reign of Queen Anne; Portraits of the Sixties; The Story of an Irishman;* and other works. Died, 1912.

McClellan, George Brinton, American general, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1826. He was graduated at West Point, 1846; distinguished himself in the Mexican war, and drew up a report on the organization of European armies after a visit to the Crimea. In 1861 he was commissioned major-general of the United States army, and appointed in command of the department of the Ohio. He subsequently commanded the army of the Potomac, but after indecisive engagements, was superseded by General Burnside, 1862. In 1864, as a democrat, he was the unsuccessful opponent of Lincoln for the presidency. In 1877 he was elected governor of New Jersey. Died, 1885.

McClellan, George Brinton, lawyer, public official, was born at Dresden, Saxony, 1865, during the residence of his parents, General George Brinton and Ellen M. McClellan, in that city. He was graduated at Princeton, 1886, LL. D., 1905; LL. D., Fordham university, 1905, Union college, 1906. He worked as reporter and in editorial positions on New York dailies; was treasurer of New York and Brooklyn bridge, 1889–92; admitted to the bar, 1892; president of board of aldermen, New York, 1893 and 1894; member of congress, 1895–1903, and mayor of New York, 1903–10. Stafford Little lecturer public affairs, 1908–10, university lecturer public affairs since 1911, Princeton university.

McCloskey, John, American prelate, first cardinal of the Roman Catholic church in America, was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., 1810. After pursuing a collegiate and theological course at Mount St. Mary's college, Emmitsburg, Maryland, he was ordained a priest at St. Patrick's cathedral, New York, 1834. He was the first president of St. John's college (now Fordham university), Fordham, N. Y., 1841-42; was consecrated bishop of Albany in 1847; archbishop of New York in 1864, and in 1875 was created cardinal. He built the cathedral at Albany, the theological seminary at Troy, was an effective preacher, and otherwise noted as an able executive and administrator. He died at New York, 1885.

McCormick, Robert Sanderson, American diplomat, was born in Rockbridge county, Va., 1849. He was educated at the university of Virginia; was secretary of legation in London, 1889–92;

official representative of World's Columbian exposition in London, 1892-93; envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary, 1901-02, and first ambassador, 1902, to Austria-Hungary; United States ambassador to Russia, 1902–05, to France, 1905-07.

McCosh, James, Scottish-American educator and philosopher, was born in 1811, in Ayrshire, Scotland. He was educated at the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh; was ordained at Arbroath a minister of the church of Scotland in 1835, but joined in the free-church movement in 1843. He was appointed to the chair of logic and metaphysics in Queen's college, Belfast, 1851, and remained there until 1868, when he was elected president of the college of New Jersey, at Princeton. He was president at Princeton until 1888, and wrote many important philosophical works, among them: *The Method of Divine Government, Physical and Moral; Typical Forms and Special Ends in Creation; Intuitions of the Mind Inductively Investigated; An Examination of Mill's Philosophy; Laws of Discursive Thought; Logic; Christianity and Positivism; The Scottish Philosophy;* besides papers on education and the relation of science to religion. In 1888 he resigned his office as president, to give his attention more closely to philosophical writing, and published *First and Fundamental Truths,* and *Religious Aspects of Evolution.* Died at Princeton, N. J., 1894.

MacCracken, Henry Mitchell, American educator, chancellor of New York university, 1891–1910, emeritus chancellor since 1910; was born at Oxford, Ohio, 1840. He was graduated at Miami university, 1857; D. D., Wittenberg, 1878, LL. D., Miami, 1887; studied at United Presbyterian theological seminary, Xenia, Ohio, Princeton theological seminary, Tübingen and Berlin universities; teacher of classics and school superintendent, 1857–61; pastor of Westminster church, Columbus, Ohio, 1863-67, First Presbyterian church, Toledo, Ohio, 1868–81; chancellor of Western university, Pittsburgh, Pa., 1881–84; professor of philosophy, New York university, since 1884, vice-chancellor, 1885–91; delegate to general assembly, Free church of Scotland, 1867, and to Irish Presbyterian general assembly, 1884. Author: *Tercentenary of Presbyterianism; Kant and Lotze; A Metropolitan University; The Scotch-Irish in America; John Calvin; The Three Essentials; The Hall of Fame; Leaders of the Church Universal,* 3 vols., etc.

McCrea, James, American railway president, was born in Philadelphia, 1848. He entered the railway service in 1865, as rodman and assistant engineer of Connellsville and Southern Pennsylvania railroad until 1867; rodman on construction, Wilmington and Reading railroad, 1867-68; assistant engineer, Allegheny Valley railroad, 1868–71; with Pennsylvania railroad, 1871–82, consecutively as assistant engineer and division superintendent; manager, general manager, and fourth vice-president, Pennsylvania lines west of Pittsburgh, 1882–90; second vice-president, 1890-91, first vice-president, 1891-1907, and president of Pennsylvania railroad company, 1907–13. He was also president of numerous other railway companies. Died, 1913.

McCumber, Porter James, lawyer, United States senator from North Dakota, was born in Illinois, 1858. He removed to Rochester, Minn., the same year; was brought up on a farm and educated in the district schools, afterward in the city schools; taught school for a few years, and took a law course in the university of Michigan, graduating in 1880. He removed to Wahpeton, North Dakota, 1881, where he has since practiced his profession. He was a member of the territorial legislature, 1885–89; was elected to the United States senate, 1899, and reëlected in 1905 and 1911.

McCutcheon, George Barr, journalist, author, was born on a farm in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, 1866. He was educated at Purdue university, and was city editor of the *Lafayette Courier*, 1893. Author: *Graustark; Beverly of Graustark; Brewster's Millions; Nedra; Castle Craneycrow; Jane Cable; The Husbands of Edith; Man from Brodney's; Purple Parasol; Cowardice Court; The Flyers; The Daughter of Anderson Crow; Truxton King; The Butterfly Man; The Rose in the Ring; Mary Midthorne,* etc., and numerous short stories in various magazines.

Macdonald, George, Scottish poet and novelist, was born at Huntly, 1824; was educated at Aberdeen and the Independent college at Highbury, and became pastor at Arundel and at Manchester, but ill-health drove him to literature. His first book was one of verse, and a long series of novels followed, including *David Elginbrod; The Portent; Alec Forbes; Annals of a Quiet Neighborhood; Guild Court; The Seaboard Parish; Robert Falconer; Wilfred Cumbermede; Malcolm; St. George and St. Michael; The Marquis of Lossie; Sir Gibbie; What's Mine's Mine; Lilith; Salted with Fire,* etc. These novels reveal deep spiritual instincts of their author in reaction against Calvinism. He also published the following books for the young: *Dealings with the Fairies; Ranald Bannerman's Boyhood; At the Back of the North Wind; The Princess and the Goblin;* besides *Unspoken Sermons; The Miracles of Our Lord;* and *Poetical Works.* In 1872-73 he made a lecturing tour in the United States; in 1877 received a pension of 100 pounds. Died, 1905.

Macdonald, Sir John Alexander, distinguished Canadian statesman, was born in Glasgow, 1815. His parents settled in Canada during his childhood, and he was educated at Kingston grammar school, studied law, and was admitted to the Canadian bar in 1836. He entered the Canadian parliament in 1844; became receiver-general of Canada, 1847; commissioner of crown lands, 1847-48; attorney-general, 1854–62 and 1864–67; prime minister, 1857; government leader in the assembly, 1864–67; and minister of militia affairs, 1862–65–67. He was chairman of the London colonial conference of 1866-67, and more than any other person was responsible for Canadian federation. After its establishment, he was head of the new Dominion government, as minister of justice and attorney-general, 1867–73, when he resigned from the cabinet. From 1878 until his death he was premier of the Dominion. He died at Earnscliffe Hall, near Ottawa, 1891.

Macdonald, J. A., Canadian journalist, managing editor of *The Globe*, Toronto, since 1902, was born in Middlesex, county of Ontario, Canada, 1862. He was graduated at Knox college, Toronto, 1887; edited *The Knox College Monthly* during his college course and until 1891; was ordained to ministry of the Presbyterian church, and inducted pastor of Knox church, St. Thomas, Ontario, 1891; resigned pastoral charge, 1896, and removed to Toronto to become first editor of *The Westminster*, a religious monthly magazine; subsequently acquired the *Canadian Presbyterian, The Presbyter, The Presbyterian Review,* and *The Western Presbyterian,* which were consolidated under his editorship and issued as *The Presbyterian,* a weekly devoted to Presbyterian church interests. He was principal of the Presbyterian ladies' college, 1896–1901; he was appointed by Ontario government to serve for six years on first board of governors of the university of Toronto, 1906. Author: *From Far Formosa,* a volume on life-work of Dr. G. L. MacKay, and many fugitive articles on literary, social, political, and religious subjects.

McEnery, Samuel Douglas, United States senator, was born at Monroe, La., 1837. He was educated at Spring Mill college, near Mobile, Ala., the United States naval academy, and the university of Virginia. He served in the confederate army, studied law, and was admitted to the bar; was elected lieutenant-governor of Louisiana, 1879, and on the death of Governor Wiltz, 1881, succeeded him in the executive office. He was then nominated for governor and elected in 1884; was associate justice of the Louisiana supreme court, 1888–97; was elected United States senator for the terms 1897–1915. Died, 1910.

McGee, Anita Newcomb, American physician, was born at Washington, D. C., 1864, daughter of Professor Simon Newcomb. She was educated in private schools, Washington, followed by special courses at Newnham college, Cambridge, England, university of Geneva, etc., and graduated at Columbian university, M. D., 1892; took special post-graduate course in gynecology, Johns Hopkins hospital, and was in practice in Washington, 1892–96. In 1888 she married W. J. McGee, the anthropologist. She was appointed, in 1898, acting assistant surgeon of United States army, being the only woman to hold such a position, and was assigned to duty in the surgeon-general's office, in charge of the army nurse corps, which she organized. When United States congress approved this work by making the nurse corps of trained women a permanent part of the army, the pioneer stage was passed, and she resigned in 1900. In 1904, acting as president of the society of Spanish-American war nurses and as representative of Philadelphia red cross society, and by agreement with Japanese government, she took a party of trained nurses, formerly in the United States army, to serve in the Japanese army for six months gratuitously. Was appointed by minister of war as supervisor of nurses, which placed her in the same rank with officers of the Japanese army, and inspected and reported on relative nursing conditions. She has lectured throughout the United States and written for various magazines.

McGiffert, Arthur Cushman, American theological writer and critic, professor of church history, Union theological seminary, New York, since 1893, was born at Sauquoit, N. Y., 1861. He was graduated at Western Reserve college, 1882; Union theological seminary, 1885; university of Marburg, Germany, Ph. D., 1888; studied in Germany, 1885–87, and in France and Italy, 1887-88. He was instructor in church history, Lane theological seminary, Cincinnati, 1888–90; professor in the same, 1890–93. Author: *Dialogue Between a Christian and a Jew;* translation of Eusebius' *Church History; A History of Christianity in the Apostolic Age; The Apostles' Creed;* and joint author of *The Christian Point of View,* etc.

McGrath, Harold, journalist, author, was born in Syracuse, N. Y., 1871, and has been engaged in journalism since 1890. Author: *Arms and the Woman; The Man on the Box; Hearts and Masks; Half a Rogue; The Best Man; The Lure of the Mask; The Puppet Crown; The Grey Cloak; The Princess Elopes; Enchantment; The Watteau Shepherdess,* an operetta; *The Goose Girl;* and numerous magazine stories.

Machiavelli (*mä'-kyä-věl'-lē*), **Niccolo di Bernardo dei,** Italian statesman and author, was born in Florence, Italy, 1469, son of a jurist of good family. He was secretary of state at Florence from 1498 to 1512, went on several important missions, but was deprived of office and exiled in the latter year by the Medici. Subsequently released, he retired to a country estate near San Casciano, and devoted himself to literary pursuits. His chief works were *Il Principe; Istorie Fiorentine; Arte della Guerra;* some comedies and poems; and *Discorsi sulle Deche di Tito Livio.* In 1521 he again took part in affairs for a short time, but died in poverty, 1527.

Mack, Norman Edward, American journalist and politician, editor and publisher of the *Buffalo Times,* was born in Canada, 1858. He was educated in the public schools; went West and engaged in business pursuits; established the *Sunday Times* in Buffalo, 1879; the *Daily Times,* 1883; and the *National Monthly,* 1909. He was a delegate to the democratic national conventions of 1892, 1896, 1900, 1904, and 1908; has been a member of the democratic national committee and member executive committee of the same, since 1900, and chairman since 1908.

McKenna, Joseph, American lawyer and jurist, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1843. At the age of twelve he removed to California with his parents. He was educated at the Benicia collegiate institute, at which he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1865. He was soon after elected county attorney of Solano county, and in 1875 was sent to the state legislature. Although twice defeated for congress, he ran again in 1884 and was elected, serving four consecutive terms. During his career in congress he was an intimate friend of William McKinley and assisted in the framing of the McKinley tariff of 1890. He was appointed to the United States circuit bench of the Pacific slope in 1892; was attorney-general of the United States, 1897-98, and associate justice of the supreme court of the United States, since 1898.

Mackenzie, Alexander, Canadian statesman, was born near Dunkeld, Scotland, 1822. He moved to Canada in 1842, and engaged in business as a contractor and journalist until 1861. He was elected to the assembly of Canada, 1861–67, and was a member of the Dominion parliament representing the same constituency for twenty-five years. He was offered a seat in the Canadian cabinet in 1865, but declined it. Upon the resignation of Sir John Macdonald he became premier of the Dominion and minister of public works. Upon the election of a conservative majority to parliament in 1878, he, with his cabinet, resigned. He possessed great ability as an administrator, was a gifted orator, and his influence throughout the Dominion was salutary. Died, 1892.

McKenzie, Alexander, Congregational clergyman, was born at New Bedford, Mass., 1830. He was graduated at Harvard, 1859, Andover theological seminary, 1861; D. D., Amherst, 1879, S. T. D., Harvard, 1901; was pastor of South church, Augusta, Me., 1861–67, First church, Cambridge, Mass., 1867–1910, pastor emeritus since 1910. He is a trustee of Phillips academy, Andover, and Hampton institute, Virginia; lecturer at Andover theological seminary, 1881–82 and 1894–97; emeritus president of trustees of Wellesley college. Author: *Two Boys; Lectures on the History of the First Church in Cambridge; Cambridge Sermons; Some Things Abroad; Christ Himself; The Divine Force in the Life of the World; A Door Opened; Now; Getting One's Bearings,* etc.

McKim, Charles Follen, American architect, was born in Chester county, Pa., 1847. He was educated at Lawrence scientific school, Harvard, 1866-67; École des Beaux Arts, Paris, 1867–70; hon. A. M., Harvard, 1890, Bowdoin, 1894. He began practice, 1872, joined in partnership by William R. Mead, 1877, and by late Stanford White in 1879 as McKim, Mead and White. Among the notable buildings erected by the firm are: Columbia university; state capitol, Rhode Island; Brooklyn institute of arts and sciences; Walker art gallery, Bowdoin college; department of architecture, Harvard; music hall, public library, Boston; Newport casino; university, Harvard, Century clubs, New York, etc. He was a member of the congressional commission for the improvement of Washington park system; member of New York art commission; member Accademia di San Lucca, Rome, 1899; American academy in Rome. He was awarded the royal gold medal by King Edward for promotion of architecture, 1903. Died, 1909.

McKinley, William, American statesman, twenty-fifth president of the United States, was born in Niles, Ohio, 1843. He was educated in the public schools, at the Poland, Ohio, academy, and entered Allegheny college, though he never finished the course. In 1861 he volunteered in the Union army, and entered the 23d Ohio infantry as a private. He served four years, rising by merit and faithfulness to the captaincy of his company, and to the rank of major when mustered out in 1865. He then at once began the study of law; in 1867 he was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice at Canton, Ohio, where he afterward had his residence. In 1869 he was elected prosecuting attorney for Stark county, where his success attracted local attention. Entering politics, he was elected to congress in 1876, and was reëlected for six successive terms. In 1882 his election was contested, and he was unseated, but triumphantly returned at the next election. His reputation in congress rests chiefly on the tariff bill that bears his name. It was drawn by him as chairman of the ways and means committee, and passed by the fifty-first congress. This bill and his able advocacy of it before the house distinguished him as the leader of the republican party, on the tariff question. The republican party went before the country in 1892 almost solely on the issue raised by the McKinley tariff, but a reaction against it had set in, and Cleveland was elected. Meanwhile McKinley failed of reëlection in his district, though largely reducing the adverse plurality created by a redistricting that changed the limits of the district. In 1891 he was elected governor of Ohio by a large plurality over former Governor James E. Campbell, a very popular democrat, and reëlected in 1893 in the reactionary tidal wave of politics following a contrary tariff policy, that carried the republican party back to power in congress. By this time his name was frequently mentioned as a future candidate for the presidency. In 1895 a systematic canvass in McKinley's behalf was instituted by his supporters, which was continued until the election of 1896. He was nominated and elected by an electoral majority of ninety-five, after a campaign of more intense interest than was displayed in any election since the civil war. President McKinley's first term is memorable chiefly for the occurrence of the Spanish-American war and its unexpected results. That his policy during 1896–1900 was acceptable was shown by his unanimous renomination and reëlection in 1900 by an electoral majority of 137. His second term began most auspiciously and ended tragically. On September 5, 1901, he visited the Pan-American exposition in Buffalo, N. Y., that day having been set apart in his honor and called the "President's day." On the afternoon of the following day, while holding a public reception in the temple of music, he was shot twice by Leon F. Czolgosz, an anarchist, who was at once arrested. The wounded president was first taken to the emergency hospital on the exposition grounds, for immediate treatment, and then removed to the residence of John G. Milburn, president of the exposition. Hopes of his recovery were entertained for several days, but on September 13th he began to sink rapidly and died at 2.15 A. M., September 14th. His remains were removed to Washington on September 16th, laid in state in the capitol on the 17th, and taken to his home city, Canton, Ohio, where they were interred on the 18th, amid universal mourning.

Mackintosh, Sir James, Scotch philosopher and politician, was born in Inverness-shire, 1765. He first took his degree in medicine, but went to London and was admitted to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, 1795. He was recorder at Bombay, 1803; judge of admiralty, Bombay, 1806; returned to England, 1811, and entered parliament, 1813. He wrote *Vindiciae Gallicae* in reply to Burke's philippic; defended Peltier, Bonaparte's enemy, in a magnificent style; contributed a masterly preliminary *Dissertation on Ethics* to the *Encyclopædia Britannica;* wrote the *History of the Revolution in England in* 1688, etc. Died at London, 1832.

Maclaren, Ian, pseudonym of John Watson, Scotch preacher and writer, was born at Manningtree, Essex, 1850, of Scottish parents. He was educated at Edinburgh university, and at Tübingen; ordained a minister of the Free church of Scotland, and had his first important charge at Free St. Matthew's, Glasgow. He was afterward transferred to the Sefton Park Presbyterian church, Liverpool. In 1893 he acquired great distinction and a wide fame by a series of Scottish prose idylls, written for the *British Weekly,* and afterward published under the title of *Beside the Bonnie Brier Bush.* This work won deserved praise for the fidelity with which he portrayed humble and reverent Scottish life and scenes. The volume was followed by *The Days of Auld Lang Syne; Kate Carnegie; A Doctor of the Old School; Rabbi Saunderson; Afterwards;* and other stories. His religious writings embrace *The Upper Room; The Mind of the Master; The Potter's Wheel;* and *Companions of the Sorrowful Way.* In 1896, and again in 1907, he visited the United States on lecture tours, and delivered the Lyman Beecher lectures at Yale university on practical theology, published under the title, *The Cure of Souls.* Died, 1907.

McLaughlin (*măk-lŏk'-lin*), **Andrew Cunningham,** American historian and educator, was born at Beardstown, Ill., 1861. He was graduated at the university of Michigan, 1882, law department, 1885, A. M., 1896. He was instructor in Latin, 1886–87, instructor in history, 1887–88, assistant professor, 1888–91, professor of American history, 1891–1906, university of Michigan, and professor of history, university of Chicago, since 1906. He was director of the bureau of historical research, Carnegie institution, Washington, 1903–05. Author: *Lewis Cass,* in American Statesmen series; *History of Higher Education in Michigan; Civil Government in Michigan; A History of the American Nation; The Confederation and the Constitution,* etc. Editor: Cooley's *Principles of Constitutional Law; The Study of History in Schools;* has been associate editor since 1898, and managing editor, 1901–05, of the *American Historical Review.*

McLaurin (*măk-lô'-rĭn*), **Anselm Joseph,** lawyer, United States senator, was born at Brandon, Miss., 1848. He joined the confederate army and served as a private; after the war attended Summerville institute, and was admitted to the bar, 1868. He was elected district attorney, 1871; representative in the legislature, 1879; presidential elector for the state at large, 1888; delegate to the constitutional convention, 1890; United States senator, 1894; governor of Mississippi, 1895, and served four years; again elected to the United States senate, 1900, and reëlected for the term 1907–13. Died, 1909.

McLean, Emily Nelson Ritchie (Mrs. Donald McLean), president general of national society of Daughters of the American Revolution, 1905–09, was born at Prospect hall, Frederick, Md., 1859,

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

WILLIAM McKINLEY
From a photograph by Clinedinst

daughter of Judge John Ritchle. She was graduated at Frederick seminary, now Woman's college, 1873, and pursued post-graduate courses in language, history, and mathematics. She married Donald McLean, 1883. She is a charter member of the Daughters of the American Revolution; regent of New York city chapter ten years, and a scholarship bearing her name was established in 1898 in Barnard college by the New York chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She was commissioner from New York to Cotton States and International exposition, 1895-96, to South Carolina exposition, 1901-02, to Jamestown exposition, 1907, and is well known by her public addresses throughout the country on patriotic and educational themes.

MacLean, George Edwin, American educator, was born at Rockville, Conn., 1850. He was graduated at Williams college, 1871; Yale theological seminary, 1874; university of Leipzig, Ph. D., 1883; studied at university of Berlin; LL. D., Williams college, 1895. He was minister of the Memorial Presbyterian church, Troy, N. Y., 1877–81; professor of English language and literature, university of Minnesota, 1883–95; chancellor university of Nebraska, 1895–99; president of the university of Iowa, 1899–1911. Author: *A Chart of English Literature; Old and Middle English Reader; A Decade of Development in American State Universities;* and periodical articles and reviews.

MacMahon (*mȧk'-mȧ'-ôɴ'*), **Marie Edme Patrice Maurice de,** French general and statesman, was born at Sully near Autun, 1808. He was descended from an Irish Jacobite family. Entering the army, he served in Algeria, distinguished himself at Constantine, 1837, commanded at the Malakoff, 1855, was again conspicuous in Algeria, 1857-58, and for his services in the Italian campaign of 1859 was made marshal and duke of Magenta. He became governor-general of Algeria in 1864. In the Franco-Prussian war, 1870-71, he commanded the first army corps, but was defeated at Wörth, and captured at Sedan. After the war, as commander of the army of Versailles, he suppressed the commune. In 1873 he was elected president of France for seven years, and was suspected, perhaps not unjustly, of reactionary and monarchical leanings. He resigned in 1879, and died at Château la Foret, 1893.

McMaster, John Bach, American historian, professor of American history in the university of Pennsylvania since 1883, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1852. He was graduated at the college of the city of New York, 1872; Ph. D., Litt. D., LL. D.; was a civil engineer, 1873–77, and instructor in civil engineering at Princeton, 1877–83. Author: *A History of the People of the United States,* 8 vols.; *Benjamin Franklin as a Man of Letters; With the Fathers, Studies in American History; Origin, Meaning, and Application of the Monroe Doctrine; A School History of the United States; A Primary School History of the United States; Daniel Webster; Brief History of the United States; The Struggle for the Social, Political, and Industrial Rights of Man,* etc.

MacMonnies (*măk-mŭn'-ĭz*), **Frederick William,** American sculptor, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1863. He studied under Augustus Saint Gaudens, at the academy of design, and art students' league; he completed his art education at Munich, in the atelier of Falguiere in École des Beaux Arts, and in the private studio of Antonin Mercie. He received the first prize of the national academy of design, 1884; the *prix d'atelier,* highest prize open to foreigners, 1886, and established his own studio in Paris, 1887. He has received many prizes and decorations, and executed the following works: three life-size bronze angels, St. Paul's church, New York; Nathan Hale, City Hall park, New York; James Samuel Thomas Stranahan, Prospect park, Brooklyn; "Pan of Rohallion"; "Faun with Heron"; Sir Henry Vane, Boston public library, 1893; colossal fountain, World's Columbian exposition, Chicago; "Bacchante with Infant Faun," Metropolitan museum of art, New York, and Luxembourg gallery, Paris; two pediments, Bowery bank, New York; four spandrels, Washington arch, New York; "Venus and Adonis"; "Cupid"; figure of Victory for battle monument, West Point; central bronze doors and statue of Shakespeare, Congressional library; army and navy groups for soldiers' and sailors' arch, Prospect park, Brooklyn; two groups of horses, Prospect park, Brooklyn; equestrian statue of General Slocum, Brooklyn; equestrian statuette of Theodore Roosevelt; equestrian statue of General G. B. McClellan, Washington; two fountains, Knickerbocker hotel, New York, etc.

Macready, William Charles, English actor, was born in London, 1793. He was educated at Rugby, made his first appearance at Birmingham in 1810, and was engaged at Covent Garden, London, in 1816. He played Richard III. in 1819, removed to Drury Lane in 1823, and after a tour of the United States, appeared as Macbeth in 1827. He subsequently visited Paris, and held the management of Covent Garden and Drury Lane. In 1849 he nearly lost his life in a riot promoted by the friends of Forrest at the Astor opera house, New York. He made his last appearance at Drury Lane in 1851. Died, 1873.

MacVeagh, Franklin, merchant, secretary of the treasury, 1909-13; was born in Chester county, Pa. He was graduated from Yale, 1862, Columbia law school, New York, 1864; abandoned the practice of law because of ill health and went to Chicago, where he engaged in the wholesale grocery business. He became president of the citizens' association in 1874, which inaugurated many important municipal reforms; was nominated by the democrats of Illinois, in 1894, for United States senator and made a canvass of the state, but was defeated in the legislature. He was president of the bureau of charities and municipal art league; member of the executive committee, national civic federation, and vice-president of the American civic association, 1905.

MacVeagh, Wayne, American lawyer, was born near Phœnixville, Chester county, Pa., 1833. He was graduated from Yale, 1853, and was admitted to the bar, 1856. He was district attorney for Chester county, Pa., 1859–64; captain of infantry, 1862, and of cavalry, 1863, when invasions of Pennsylvania were threatened; chairman republican state committee of Pennsylvania, 1863; United States minister to Turkey, 1870-71; member of Pennsylvania constitutional convention, 1872–74; head of "MacVeagh commission" sent to Louisiana, 1877, by President Hayes to amicably adjust disputes of contending parties there; United States attorney-general in cabinet of President Garfield, 1881, but resigned on accession of President Arthur, resuming law practice at Philadelphia. He supported Cleveland for president, 1892; was ambassador to Italy, 1893–97, and chief counsel of the United States in the Venezuelan arbitration before The Hague tribunal, 1903. Contributor of several articles to North American review in advocacy of international peace and other subjects.

Madison, James, fourth president of the United States, was born in King George county, Va., 1751. He was graduated at Princeton, N. J., 1771, and studied law. In 1776 he was a member of the Virginia convention, and, though too modest for an orator, he became one of the most eminent, accomplished, and respected of American statesmen. He was sent to the federal congress, 1780; in 1784, to the legislature of Virginia, in which he supported the measures of Jefferson in the revision of the laws, and placing all religious denominations on an equality of freedom without state support. As a member of the convention of 1787, which framed the federal constitution, Madison acted with Jay and Hamilton, and with them wrote the *Federalist*. He supported the adoption of the constitution, but opposed the financial policy of Hamilton, and became a leader of the republican or Jeffersonian party. He declined the mission to France, and the office of secretary of state, but in 1792 became the leader of the republican party in congress, and wrote the Kentucky resolutions of 1798, which contain the basis of the state-rights doctrines. In 1801, Jefferson having been elected president, Madison was made secretary of state, which post he held during the eight years of Jefferson's administration. In 1809 he became president of the United States. The European wars of that period, with their blockades and orders in council, were destructive of American commerce. The claim of the English government to impress seamen from American vessels was violently resisted. Madison vainly endeavored to avoid a war with England, which, nevertheless, was declared in 1812, and continued for two years, at a cost of 30,000 lives and $100,000,000. He was one of the nine presidents elected for a second term, during which he approved the establishment of a national bank as a financial necessity — a measure he had opposed and vetoed. In 1817 he retired to his seat at Montpelier, Va., where he served as a rector of the university of Virginia, and a promoter of agriculture and public improvements. Without being a brilliant man, he was a statesman of eminent ability and purity of character. Died at Montpelier, 1836.

Mæcenas (*mē-sē'-năs*), **Gaius Cilnius**, Roman statesman, was born about 70 B. C. He was the friend of Virgil and Horace, and was celebrated for his patronage of letters. He had a talent for private diplomacy, and was employed mainly in that capacity. In 36 B. C. he was in Sicily, helping Octavian. Five years later, when the latter was fighting the great sea battle of Actium with his rival Antony and the Egyptian Cleopatra, Mæcenas proved himself an able and vigilant governor of Rome by crushing a conspiracy of the younger Lepidus, and thereby preventing a second civil war. Died, 8 B. C.

Maeterlinck (*mä'-tĕr-lĭngk*), **Maurice**, Belgian author, was born at Ghent, 1862. He was greatly influenced in his thought by Novalis and Emerson, and his first writings were poetical. The following is a list of his chief works, some of which have been translated into English and have attracted considerable attention: *La Princesse Maleine; Pelléas et Mélisande; Alladine et Palomides; Aglavaine et Sélysette; Douze Chansons; Le Trésor des Humbles; La Mort de Tintagiles; L'Intruse;* and *La Sagesse et la Destinée.* He is also the author of the dramas *Ariane et Barbebleue; Sœur Béatrice; Monna Vanna,* and *Joyzelle.* Received Nobel prize for literature, 1911.

Magellan, Ferdinand, Portuguese navigator, was born about 1470. He served his country first in the East Indies and Morocco, but, dissatisfied with King Manuel's treatment, he offered himself to Spain. Under Charles V.'s patronage he and Ruy Falero set out to reach the Moluccas by the west in 1519, reached the Philippines, and died in battle in Mactan. On this voyage he discovered the Magellan strait, 375 miles long and fifteen miles wide, between the South American mainland and Tierra del Fuego. He also gave name to the Pacific ocean from the exceptional calm he experienced on entering it. Died, 1521.

Magoon, Charles E., lawyer, administrator, was born in Minnesota, 1861. He studied at the university of Nebraska, was admitted to the bar in 1882, and engaged in general practice. He was judge-advocate of the Nebraska national guard; law officer of the bureau of insular affairs, war department, Washington, 1899–1904; general counsel, isthmian canal commission, 1904-05; governor of canal zone, 1905-06; American minister to Panama, 1905-06; provisional governor of Cuba, 1906–09. Author: *The Law of Civil Government Under Military Occupation.*

Mahaffy, John Pentland, Irish educator, writer, was born in Switzerland, 1839. He was educated in Germany and at Trinity college, Dublin, where he was graduated in 1859; LL. D., St. Andrews; D. C. L., Oxford. He was made professor of ancient history at Dublin university, 1871, and was Donnellan lecturer, 1873-74. He is noted for a wide range of scholarship, has been a frequent contributor to periodicals, and has published books on many subjects. Among these are: *Lectures on Primitive Civilization; Prolegomena to Ancient History; Greek Social Life from Homer to Menander; Rambles and Studies in Greece; History of Classical Greek Literature; Empire of the Ptolemies; The Silver Age of the Greek World,* etc.

Mahan (*ma-hăn'*), **Alfred Thayer**, American naval officer and writer, was born at West Point, N. Y., 1840. He was graduated at the United States naval academy, 1859; served in the civil war; was president of the naval war college, Newport, 1886–89 and 1892-93; visited Europe in command of the *Chicago*, 1893, receiving many honors, among them degrees from both Oxford and Cambridge. He was retired at his own request in 1896. During the war with Spain he was a member of the naval board of strategy; and in 1899 was appointed by President McKinley one of the American delegates to the universal peace conference at The Hague. Author: *The Gulf and Inland Waters; Influence of Sea Power Upon History; Influence of Sea Power Upon French Revolution and Empire; Life of Admiral Farragut; Life of Nelson,* 2 vols.; *The Interest of the United States in Sea Power; Lessons of Spanish War; The Problem of Asia; The South African War; Types of Naval Officers; Retrospect and Prospect; Sea Power in Its Relations to the War of* 1812; *From Sail to Steam; Some Neglected Aspects of War,* etc.

Mahomet (*ma-hŏm'-ĕt*). See **Mohammed**, page 218.

Maine, Sir Henry James Sumner, celebrated English lawyer and writer, was born in 1822. He was educated at Cambridge university, where, in 1847, he became regius professor of civil law. In 1862 he went to India as law member of the council in India, an office held by Lord Macaulay. Before going to India, he had been reader at the Temple, London, and in 1870 he became Corpus professor of comparative jurisprudence at Oxford. In 1887 he was elected Whewell professor of international law at Cambridge. He introduced wise reforms into Indian law, but his work on the origin and growth of legal and social institutions is the work on which his fame mostly rests. His publications include: *Ancient Law; Village Communities; Early History of Institutions; Popular Government; International Law;* and *Dissertations on Early Law and Custom.* He died at Cannes, France, 1888.

Major, Charles, American lawyer, author, was born in Indianapolis, Ind., 1856. He was educated in the common schools at Shelbyville and Indianapolis; studied law and engaged in practice at Shelbyville. Author: *When Knighthood was in Flower; Bears of Blue River; Dorothy Vernon of Haddon Hall; A Forest Hearth; Yolanda, Maid of Burgundy,* etc. Died, 1913.

Malebranche (*mȧl'-bräɴsh'*), **Nicolas,** French philosopher, was born at Paris, 1638. He was deformed and sickly, and from his childhood fond of solitude. At the age of twenty-two he entered into the congregation of the Oratory, and devoted himself to the study of Bible history and of the fathers of the church. He subsequently devoted much attention to Descartes's *Traité de l'Homme,* which led him to the study of philosophy, and called forth his famous work, *De la Recherche de la Vérité.* This work displays great depth and originality of thought combined with perspicuity and elegance of style. He wrote several other works of merit. Died at Paris, 1715.

Malherbe (*mȧl'-ĕrb'*), **François de,** French poet, was born at Caen, 1555. He studied at Paris, Basel, and Heidelberg, and published his first volume of poems in 1587. In 1605 he became court poet, and is called the founder of classic poetry in France. He was a favorite with Louis XIII., and also with Richelieu. Died in Paris, 1628.

Malibran (*măl'-ĭ-brăn*), **Maria Felicita,** celebrated mezzo-soprano singer, was born at Paris, 1808, daughter of Manuel Garcia, Spanish singer and teacher of singing. She very early showed extraordinary talent, and made her début in Italian opera, 1825, in London. Shortly afterward her father attempted to establish Italian opera in New York, but without success. There she married M. Malibran, a French banker. After her husband's failure in business she returned to the stage, and was received with great enthusiasm in France, England, Germany, and Italy. She divorced M. Malibran, and in 1836 married M. Beriot, a famous violinist, but in September of that year she died at Manchester, England, in consequence of a fall while riding. She was one of the most popular and successful prima donnas of modern times.

Mallet (*măl'-ĕt*), **John William,** American chemist and educator, emeritus professor of chemistry, university of Virginia, 1908-12, was born in Dublin, Ireland, 1832. He was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin; studied at Göttingen, and came to the United States in 1853, but was always a British subject. He was chemist to the geological survey of Alabama; professor of chemistry in the university of Alabama; officer on the staff of General Rodes in confederate army of northern Virginia; transferred to artillery corps, and placed in general charge of ordnance laboratories of confederate states; paroled as lieutenant-colonel of artillery, 1865; professor of chemistry, medical department of the university of Louisiana, New Orleans, 1865–68; at Virginia, 1868–83; at university of Texas, 1883-84; Jefferson medical college, 1884-85; and again at university of Virginia 1885–1908; is ex-president of the American chemical society. He was a member of many scientific societies. He was joint author with his father of *British Association Catalogue of Earthquakes;* sundry reports on water analysis, etc. Died, 1912.

Malpighi (*mäl-pē'-gē*), **Marcello,** Italian anatomist, was born near Bologna, Italy, 1628. He lectured in Bologna, Pisa, and other places, and wrote works on the anatomy of plants, the physiology of the silkworm, and medical subjects. His name was given to the Malpighian genus. He is well known for his discoveries in capillary circulation, and in connection with the anatomy of the kidneys. In 1691 he became physician to Pope Innocent XII., but died in 1694.

Malthus (*mȧl'-thŭs*), **Thomas Robert,** English political economist, was born near Guildford, England, 1766. He was graduated at Cambridge, 1788; was for some time fellow of Jesus college, Cambridge; published in 1798 his *Essay on Population* in which he maintained that population tends to increase out of proportion to the increase of means of subsistence. He afterward took orders, and held from 1805 the professorship of history and political economy in the East India company's college, Haileybury. Others of his works are *The Nature and Progress of Rent* and *Political Economy.* He died at St. Catharine's, near Bath, 1834.

Mann, Horace, American statesman and educator, was born at Franklin, Mass., 1796. He was graduated at Brown university, 1819, studied law, and was admitted to the bar, 1823. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature, 1827–37; secretary of the Massachusetts board of education, 1837–48; member of congress, 1848–53; and from 1853 to 1859 president of Antioch college, Ohio. He wrote: *Lectures on Education; Report of an Educational Tour of Germany, Great Britain, and Ireland;* and was untiring in his efforts in the cause of educational extension and reform, in the suppression of slavery, and in the promotion of temperance. It was through his efforts that the first normal school in the United States was established. Died, 1859.

Mannering, Mary, actress, was born in London, England, 1876, daughter of Richard and Florence Friend. She was educated in private schools; studied for the stage under Herman Vezin; went on the stage at the age of fifteen; appeared in *Hero and Leander* at Shaftesbury theater, London; toured English provinces two years, playing Shakespearean rôles; then leading parts in *Sowing the Wind; The Late Mr. Costello; Called Back,* etc. She came to the United States under management of Daniel Frohman; made her American début at Parsons' theater, Hartford, Conn., 1896, in *The Courtship of Leoni;* New York début, Lyceum theater, four days later. She has since appeared in leading rôles in modern drama. In 1897 she married J. K. Hackett.

Manning, Henry Edward, English prelate, was born in Hertfordshire, England, 1808. He was graduated at Oxford in 1830, studied theology, and was appointed rector of Lavington and Graffham, Sussex, 1834. He became archdeacon of Chichester, 1840; in 1851 resigned his preferments in the church of England, and joined the Roman Catholic church; was ordained a priest in 1857; nominated archbishop of Westminster, 1865, and created cardinal, 1875. He founded the Roman Catholic university of Kensington, 1874, and took an active part in the vatican council, defending the infallibility dogma. His controversial writings are very voluminous, and include: *Unity of the Church; The Temporal Mission of the Holy Ghost; Temporal Power of the Pope; England and Christendom,* etc. Died, 1892.

Mansel, Henry Longueville, English philosopher and theologian, was born at Cosgrove, England, 1820. He was graduated at Oxford where he was successively Waynflete professor of moral philosophy and professor of ecclesiastical history. In 1858 he delivered the Bampton lectures on *The Limits of Religious Thought.* He had previously published *Prolegomena Logica,* and several works on metaphysics. His appointment to the deanery of St. Paul's, in 1868, was strongly opposed. Died, 1871.

Mansfield, Richard, American actor, was born in Heligoland, Germany, 1857. He studied in

England for the East Indian civil service; came to Boston and opened a studio, and later entered theatrical profession. He played small parts in comic opera; made his first American appearance at the Standard theater, New York, as Dromez in *Les Manteaux Noirs*. Was very successful in a wide repertoire from Koko in *Mikado* to Richard III. Was head of his own company, and created such parts as Beau Brummel, Baron Chevrial, and the titular rôles in *Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*. Appeared as Cyrano de Bergerac in 1898, and played Shylock, Henry V., Beaucaire, and Brutus in *Julius Cæsar*. Married Beatrice Cameron, his leading woman. Author: *Blown Away; Monsieur; Ten Thousand a Year*, and *Don Juan*. Died, 1907.

Mantegna (*män-tān'-yă*), **Andrea**, Italian painter, was born in or near Padua, 1431. He was the favorite pupil and adopted son of Squarcione, the tailor-painter. A precocious genius, he set up a studio of his own when only seventeen years old. Having married a sister of the Bellinis and quarreled with Squarcione, he was in 1460 induced by Lodovico Gonzaga, duke of Mantua, to settle in his city. There he remained, with the exception of a visit to Rome, 1488–90, to paint a series of frescoes for Pope Innocent VIII., until his death in 1506. His greatest works at Mantua were nine tempera pictures representing the "Triumph of Cæsar," now at Hampton court, England. Mantegna was also engraver, architect, sculptor, and poet. He did not aim at grace and beauty in his pictures, but his technical excellences greatly influenced Italian art.

Mantell (*măn'-tĕl*), **Robert Bruce**, actor, was born in Irvine, Ayrshire, Scotland, 1854. He made his professional début at Rochdale, England, as the Sergeant in *Arrah-na-Pogue*, 1876; came to the United States and played juvenile rôles with Mme. Modjeska, 1878; returned to England, and for three years supported Miss Wallis as leading man. Later appeared in New York as Loris Ippanhoff in *Fedora* with Fanny Davenport; afterward became a star, and has since been at the head of his own company in classic and romantic plays, including *Hamlet; Othello; Richard III.; Macbeth; Romeo and Juliet; Richelieu; Lady of Lyons; Corsican Brothers; Monbars; Dagger and Cross*, etc.

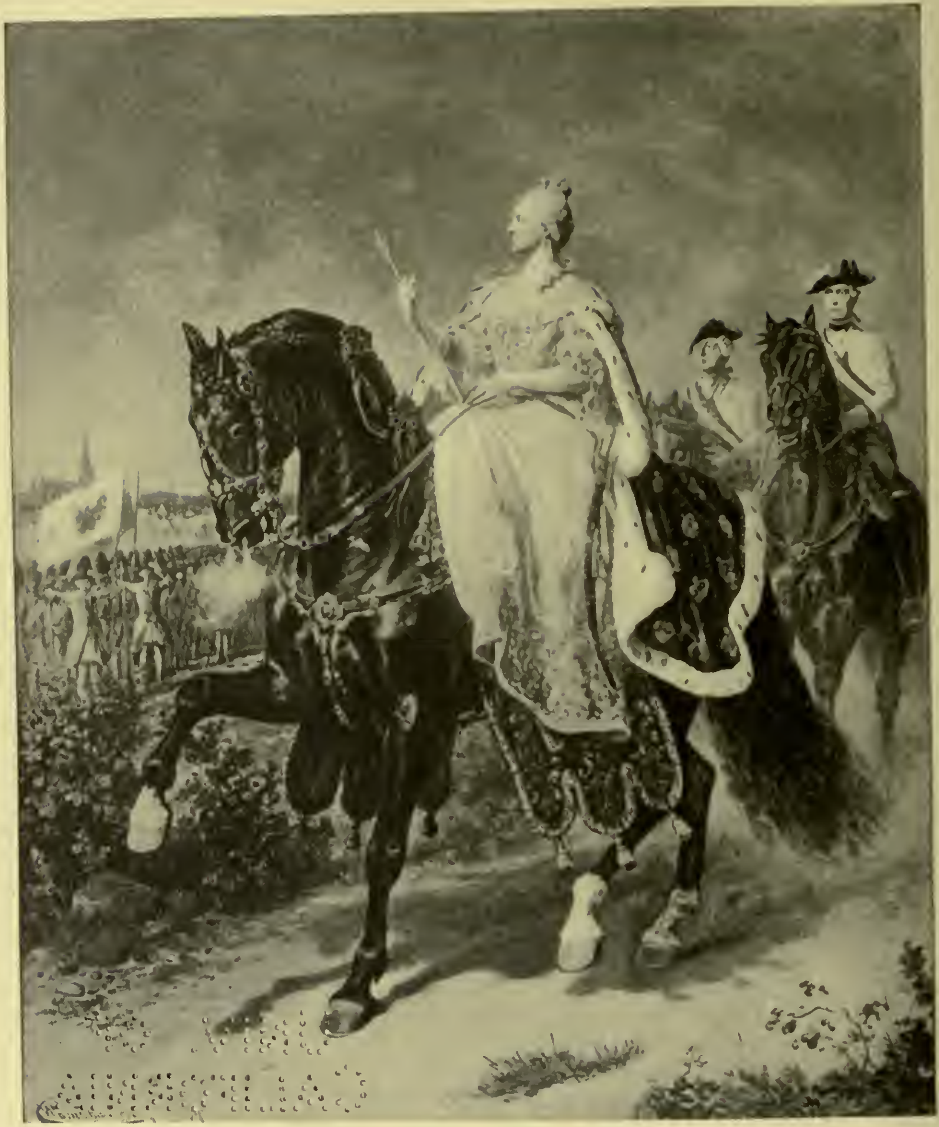
Manzoni (*män-dzō'-nē*), **Alessandro**, Italian novelist and poet, was born at Milan, 1785. He published his first poems in 1806, married happily in 1808, and spent the next few years in writing sacred lyrics and a treatise on the religious basis of morality. His first tragedy, *Il Conte di Carmagnola*, was a trumpet-blast of romanticism; but the work which gave him European fame is his historical novel, *I Promessi Sposi*, a Milanese story of the seventeenth century, and probably the greatest novel in all Italian literature. His noble ode, *Il Cinque Maggio*, was inspired by the death of Napoleon. In spite of his Catholic devoutness, he was a strong advocate of a united Italy. His last years were darkened by the frequent shadow of death in his household. He himself died at Milan, 1873, leaving the memory of a great writer and singularly noble man.

March, Francis Andrew, American philologist, professor of English language and comparative philology, Lafayette college, 1856–1906, was born at Millbury, Mass., 1825. He was graduated at Amherst, 1845; LL. D., Princeton, 1870; Amherst, 1871; L. H. D., Columbia, 1887; D. C. L., Oxford, England, 1896; Litt. D., Cambridge, England, and Princeton, 1896. He was admitted to the New York bar in 1850; was president of the American philological association, 1873-74, 1895-96; of the modern language association, 1891–93. Was a member of many learned societies. Author: *Method of Philological Study of the English Language; Comparative Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Language; Anglo-Saxon Reader;* many addresses and articles in encyclopædias, periodicals, and the transactions of learned societies on philosophical and philological subjects, and on literature. Editor: *Latin Hymns, with English Notes; Eusebius; Tertullian; Athenagoras; A Thesaurus-Dictionary of the English Language*, with his son, F. A. March, Jr., etc. Died, 1911.

Marconi (*mär-kō'-nē*), **Guglielmo**, electrical engineer and pioneer of wireless telegraphy, was born in Griffone, near Bologna, 1874. His father was an Italian, his mother an Irish woman. He was educated at Leghorn and Bologna universities; LL. D., Glasgow, Aberdeen, and university of Pennsylvania; D. Sc., Oxford. He began in 1890, on his father's estate, experiments to test the theory that the electric current is capable of passing through any substance, and, if started in any given direction, of following an undeviating course without need for a wire or other conductor. He invented an apparatus for wireless telegraphy which attracted the attention of Sir William Henry Preece, engineer and electrician-in-chief English postal telegraph, who tested the apparatus, with success, in England; soon afterward he succeeded in sending messages from Spezia to a steamer fifteen kilometers distant; also sent messages from Queen Victoria ashore to the prince of Wales on royal yacht, 1897; came to the United States, 1899; used his method in reporting election, 1900; succeeded in establishing wireless telegraphic communication across the Atlantic ocean, 1902; daily ocean news service by wireless telegraphy inaugurated by him on trans-Atlantic liners, 1904. Invented directive method of wireless telegraphy, 1905, continuous-wave system, 1906, and in 1907 began a public service of wireless telegraphy across the Atlantic. Awarded Nobel prize, 1909.

Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, son of Annius Verus and Domitia Cavilla, was born at Rome, 121 A. D. His original name was Marcus Annius Verus. On the death of his father he was adopted by his grandfather, who spared no pains to render him preëminent in every art and science. His qualities attracted the notice of the emperor, Hadrian, who used to term him not *Verus*, but *Verissimus*, and who conferred high honors on him, even while a child. When only seventeen years of age he was adopted, with Lucius C. Commodus, by Antoninus Pius, the successor of Hadrian; and Faustina, daughter of Pius, was selected for his wife. He was made consul in 140 A. D., and from this period to the death of Pius, 161 A. D., he continued to discharge the duties of his various offices with the greatest promptitude and fidelity. On his accession to the throne he illustrated the magnanimity of his character by sharing the government, which Pius had left him in his last moments, and the senate offered to him alone, with young Commodus, who henceforth bore the name of Lucius Aurelius Verus, and to whom he gave his daughter Lucilla in marriage. He died at Vienna, or at Sirmium, 180 A. D., after a reign of twenty years. He was the flower of the stoical philosophy. He studied oratory under Herodes Atticus and Cornelius Fronto, and his love of learning was insatiable. Even after he had attained to the highest dignity of the state he did not disdain to attend the school of Sextus of Chæronea. Men of letters were his most intimate friends, and he received the highest honors both when alive and dead. His range of studies was extensive, embracing morals, metaphysics, mathematics, jurisprudence, music, poetry, and painting. Though gentle and tolerant by nature and creed,

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



QUEEN MARIA THERESA
From a painting by W. Camphausen

be was actively hostile to Christianity. His death was felt to be a national calamity; he was deified, and for more than a hundred years his image was found among the household gods of the Romans.

Margaret of Angoulême (*äɴ'-gōō'-lâm'*), queen of Navarre, and daughter of Charles of Orleans, was born in 1492. Out of love for her brother, Francis I., she went to Madrid to attend him in his sickness, during his imprisonment there. In 1527 she was married to Henri d'Albret, king of Navarre, to whom she bore a son, who died in infancy, and a daughter, Jeanne d'Albret, mother of the great French monarch, Henry IV. She encouraged agriculture, the arts, and learning, and to a certain extent embraced the cause of the reformation, and she never ceased to act with a courageous generosity toward the reformers, who always found an asylum and welcome in Navarre. She was author of *L'Heptaméron* and other notable works. She died at Odos, 1549.

Margaret of Anjou (*äɴ'-zhōō'*), daughter of René of Anjou, was born in 1430. In 1445 she was married to Henry VI. of England. Owing to his weak intellect she was the virtual sovereign; and the war of 1449, in which Normandy was lost, was laid by the English to her charge. In the wars of the Roses, Margaret, after a brave struggle of nearly twenty years, was finally defeated at Tewkesbury, in 1471, and was kept in the Tower four years, until ransomed by Louis XI. She then retired to France, and died at the castle of Dampierre near Saumur, 1482.

Margaret of Austria, daughter of the emperor Maximilian and Mary of Burgundy, was born at Brussels, Belgium, 1480. She married first John of Castile, and second Philibert of Savoy; was made governor of the Netherlands in 1507, and negotiated both the league of Cambrai, in 1508, and the "paix des dames," in 1529. She died at Mechlin, Belgium, 1530.

Margaret of Denmark, daughter of Waldemar IV. of Denmark, was born in 1353. She succeeded her father, became queen also of Norway on the death of her husband, Hakon VI., but was soon expelled. She recovered Norway in 1387, and, having defeated Albert of Mecklenburg in 1389, united the three Scandinavian kingdoms by the union of Calmar in 1397. Died, 1412.

Maria Christina, ex-queen-dowager of Spain, was born at Naples, 1806, daughter of Francis I., king of the Two Sicilies. In 1829 she became the fourth wife of Ferdinand VII. of Spain. In 1854 a revolution expelled her from the country, and she took refuge in France, but returned to Spain in 1864, only to retire again in 1868. Died, 1878.

Maria Theresa (*mȧ-rī'-ȧ tĕ-rē'-sȧ*), daughter of the emperor Charles VI. of Germany, was born at Vienna, 1717. By the "pragmatic sanction," for which the principal European powers became sureties, her father appointed her heir to his hereditary thrones. In 1736 she married Francis of Lorraine, afterward grand-duke of Tuscany; and at her father's death, in 1740, she became queen of Hungary and of Bohemia, and archduchess of Austria. At her accession the monarchy was exhausted, the people discontented, and the army weak; while Prussia, Bavaria, Saxony, and Sardinia, abetted by France, put forward claims to her dominions. Frederick II. of Prussia claimed Silesia, and poured his armies into it; Spain demanded the Austrian dominions in Italy; and the Bavarians, assisted by the French, invaded Bohemia, the elector of Bavaria being crowned emperor as Charles VII., in 1742. The young queen was saved by the chivalrous fidelity of the Hungarians, supported by Great Britain. The war of the Austrian succession, 1740–48, was terminated by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle. The empress-queen lost Silesia to Prussia, Parma and Piacenza to Spain, and some Milanese districts to Sardinia, but her rights were admitted and her husband was recognized as emperor. Maria Theresa instituted financial reforms, fostered agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, and nearly doubled the national revenues, while decreasing taxation. Marshal Daun reorganized her armies; Kaunitz took charge of foreign affairs. But the loss of Silesia rankled in her mind; and, with France as an ally, she renewed the contest with the Prussian king. But the issue of the seven years' war, 1756–63, was to confirm Frederick in the possession of Silesia. After the peace the empress renewed her efforts to ameliorate the condition of the peasantry, mitigating the penal code, founding schools, and organizing charitable societies; her son Joseph, after the death of her husband, in 1765, being associated with her in the government. She joined with Russia and Prussia in the first partition of Poland, 1772, securing Galicia and Lodomeria; while from the porte she obtained Bukowina, 1777, and from Bavaria several districts. She died in 1780. A woman of majestic figure and an undaunted spirit, she combined feminine tact with masculine energy; and not merely won the affection and even enthusiastic admiration of her subjects, but raised Austria from a wretched condition to a position of assured power. Of her ten surviving children, the eldest son, Joseph II., succeeded her.

Mariana (*mä'-rē-ä'-nä*), **Juan,** Spanish historian, was born in 1536. He was a Jesuit, taught theology in Rome, Sicily, and Paris, and finally lived in retirement in Toledo. His arrangement of the *Index Expurgatorius*, and still more his work *De Rege et Regis Institutione*, in which he intimates that unrighteous kings and usurpers may be put to death, displeased his ecclesiastical superiors. The latter aroused a violent controversy, was ordered to be burned in Paris, and brought great odium upon his order. In 1609 he published at Cologne *Seven Theological and Historical Treatises*, two of which were censured by the inquisition, and the author was subjected to imprisonment and penance. His chief work is his *History of Spain*, which extends to the accession of Charles V. with a summary of later events down to 1621. He died in 1623.

Marie Antoinette (*mȧ'-rē' äɴ'-twȧ'-nĕt'*), **Josèphe Jeanne,** wife of Louis XVI. of France, youngest daughter of Francis I., emperor of Germany, was born at Vienna, 1755. Her mother was the famous Maria Theresa. At the age of fourteen she was betrothed to the dauphin, and in the same year was married at Versailles. Soon after the accession of Louis XVI. libels were circulated by her enemies, accusing her of constant intrigues, not one of which has ever been proved. From the first hour of the revolution she was an object of fanatical hatred to the mob of Paris. Her life was attempted at Versailles by a band of assassins in 1789, and she narrowly escaped. After this she made some spasmodic efforts to gain the good will of the populace by visiting the great manufactories of the capital, such as the Gobelins, and by seeming to take an interest in the labors of the workmen, but the time was gone by for such transparent shamming to succeed. The relentless populace only hated her the more. At last she resolved on flight. Her husband long refused to abandon his country, and she would not go without him. A dim sense of kingly duty and honor was not wanting in Louis, but after the mob stopped his coach in 1791, and would not let him go to St. Cloud, he consented. The flight took place on the night of the 20th of June. Unfortunately the royal fugitives were recognized and captured at Varennes. From this time her

South American republics, and the promulgation of what has since been called the "Monroe doctrine." In 1825 he retired to his seat at Oak Hill, Loudoun county, Va., but he still continued in the public service. After being twice president, he was justice of the peace, a visitor of the university of Virginia, and member of a state convention; but a profuse generosity and hospitality caused him to be overwhelmed with debt, and he found refuge with his relatives in New York, where he died in 1831 — like his predecessors, Adams and Jefferson — on the 4th of July.

Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley, English beauty, wit, and writer, was born at Thoresby, in Nottinghamshire, about 1689, eldest daughter of Evelyn Pierrepont, duke of Kingston. She was carefully educated, and manifested precocious talents. In 1712 she married Edward Wortley Montagu, and in 1716 accompanied him on his embassy to Constantinople. To this journey we are indebted for her admirable *Letters.* After her return to England in 1718, she shone conspicuously in the circles of talent and fashion. Pope was among her friends, but he at length quarreled with and libeled her. In 1739 her declining health induced her to settle on the continent, whence, however, she returned in 1761. She died in the following year. Her collected works have been published in six volumes, and her *Letters* place her at the head of feminine epistolary writers in Great Britain, and leave her few rivals in other countries.

Montaigne (*mŏn-tān′;* Fr. *môɴ′-tȧn′-y′*), **Michel Eyquem de.** See page 39.

Montalembert (*môɴ′-tȧ′-läɴ′-bâr′*), **Charles Forbes, Comte de,** French historian, orator, and publicist, was born in London, 1810. He became a peer of France on the death of his father, his mother being a Scotchwoman. Several times during his career he came into conflict with the authorities for his bold defense of what he deemed to be the rights of his church against the encroachments of the civil power; but his name came most prominently before Europe through his uncompromising opposition to Louis Napoleon, after the *coup d'état* of 1851. In 1858 he published a pamphlet entitled, *Un Débat sur l'Inde,* eulogizing English institutions, and depreciating those then existing in France. For this pamphlet he was summoned before the bar of the correctional police, and was sentenced to imprisonment for six months, and to pay a fine of 3,000 francs; and, though this penalty was immediately remitted by the emperor, Montalembert appealed against the decision of the court, was again condemned, and once more pardoned, very much to his own disgust. Among his other writings are: *History of Saint Elizabeth of Hungary; Life and Times of St. Anselm; The Political Future of England;* and a pamphlet entitled *Pius IX. and France in* 1849 *and* 1859. He died at Paris, 1870.

Montcalm (*mŏnt-käm′*), **Louis Joseph St. Véran, Marquis de,** commander-in-chief of the French troops in Canada, 1756–59, was born near Nîmes, France, 1712. He captured Fort Ontario at Oswego, 1756; Fort William Henry in 1757; repulsed the British under Abercrombie at Ticonderoga in 1758; repelled Wolfe's attack on Quebec, 1759; and was defeated and mortally wounded in the battle of Quebec, September 13th of the same year.

Montesquieu (*mŏn′-tĕs-kū′;* Fr. *môɴ′-tĕs′-kē′-ü′*), **Charles de Secondat, Baron de.** See page 61.

Montfort, Simon de, English general and statesman, was born in France about 1208, son of a French count. He went to England in 1230, where he inherited from his grandmother the earldom of Leicester. He here attached himself to Henry III., married the king's sister, and was sent to govern Gascony in 1248. He returned in 1253, and passed over to the side of the barons, whom he ultimately led in the struggle against the king. After repeated unsuccessful attempts to make Henry observe the provisions of Oxford, Simon took arms against him in 1263. The war was indecisive, and, appeal being made to the arbitration of Louis the Good, Simon, dissatisfied with his award, renewed hostilities, defeated the king at Lewes, and, taking him and his son prisoner, governed England for a year during 1264-65. He sketched a constitution for the country, and summoned the most representative parliament that had yet met, but as he aimed at the welfare not of the barons only, but of the common people as well, the barons began to distrust him. He was slain at Evesham, 1265.

Montgolfier (*môɴ′-gŏl′-fyā′*), **Jacques Étienne and Joseph Michel,** two brothers, distinguished as the inventors of balloons, were the sons of a celebrated paper manufacturer at Annonay, France. The former was born in 1745, and the latter in 1740. Étienne, after a few successful experiments with the balloon, went to Paris; but, though his discovery created a great sensation, and was followed out in practice by many eminent men, he obtained little pecuniary aid in carrying on his experiments, and at length retired to his native town, where he resumed the manufacture of paper, and died at Servières in 1799. Joseph, the sharer of his labors and his glory, was a man of much genius and little education; but the two brothers were fitted to supplement each other's deficiencies, and together they made many discoveries, and were both received as members of the French academy. Joseph invented the hydraulic screw, the calorimeter, etc., and in the latter part of his life filled a post in the department of arts and manufactures. He died at Paris in 1810.

Montgomery, James, British poet, was born in Scotland, 1771. He was intended for a Moravian preacher, but, showing little aptitude, became a shop boy. In 1790 he went to London, where a book-seller refused a volume of poems written by him, but employed him. In 1792 he entered the service of Joseph Gales in Sheffield, and in 1794 started the *Sheffield Iris,* a weekly advocate of peace and reform, which he edited until 1825. He was fined and imprisoned in 1795 and 1796 for seditious publications. In 1797 he published a small volume of poems, *Prison Amusements,* followed by *The Wanderer of Switzerland; The West Indies; The World before the Flood;* and *Greenland.* He was a liberal whig, and an ardent abolitionist. He also published *The Pelican Island, and other Poems; Original Hymns,* and *Lectures on Poetry and General Literature.* Died, 1854.

Montgomery, Richard, American general, was born in Ireland, 1736. In 1772 he resigned his commission in the British service, and settled in Dutchess county, N. Y., representing it in the continental congress, 1775. As brigadier in the colonial army he took Montreal, and was killed in the assault on Quebec, December, 1775.

Moody, Dwight Lyman, American preacher and revivalist, was born in Massachusetts, 1837. He renounced Unitarianism, became a Congregationalist, served during the civil war on the Christian commission, and from 1856 entirely abandoned business and devoted himself to religious work in Chicago and elsewhere. His church and schoolhouse at Chicago having burned down in 1871, he went to England to raise funds for rebuilding them, and was successful in his object. For many years he associated Ira D. Sankey with him in his revival work. He established a school for Christian workers at Northfield, Mass., and a Bible institute at Chicago. Died, 1899.

Moody, William Henry, American lawyer, jurist, former associate justice of United States supreme court, was born in Newbury, Mass., 1853. He was graduated from Harvard university, 1876, was admitted to the Massachusetts bar in 1878, and began practice at Haverhill, Mass. He was district attorney for the eastern district of Massachusetts, 1890–95; member of 54th congress from 6th Massachusetts district to fill vacancy; also member of 55th, 56th, and 57th congresses; secretary of the navy, 1902–04; attorney-general of the United States, 1904–06, and in 1906 associate justice of the United States supreme court, from which he retired, 1910.

Moore, George Foot, American scholar and educator, preacher, 1900–03, professor theology, 1902–04, Frothingham professor, history of religion, since 1904, Harvard; was born at West Chester, Pa., 1851. He was graduated at Yale college, 1872, D.D., 1897; graduated Union theological seminary, 1877; LL. D., Western Reserve, 1903, Harvard, 1906. Ordained to the Presbyterian ministry, 1878. He was minister of the Putnam Presbyterian church, Zanesville, Ohio, 1878–83; professor of Hebrew, Andover theological seminary, 1883–1902. Author: *The Book of Judges in Hebrew; Index to the Journal of the American Oriental Society;* and many articles on biblical and oriental subjects in *Andover Review, Journal of Biblical Literature, Journal of American Oriental Society,* etc. He was appointed Roosevelt lecturer at Berlin university, 1909.

Moore, Sir John, British general, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, 1761. He served in the British army during the American war; became a member of parliament in 1784; served in Corsica, 1793-94; in the attack on St. Lucia, of which he became governor; and subsequently in Ireland, Holland, Egypt, and Sicily. In 1798 he was made major-general. On his return from an expedition in aid of Sweden, he was sent to Portugal to command an army to coöperate with the Spaniards, 1808. He was obliged to retreat from Salamanca to the sea, won the victory of Corunna in 1809, but fell in the battle and died.

Moore, John Bassett, American publicist, was born in Smyrna, Del., 1860. He was graduated at the university of Virginia, 1880; LL. D., Yale, 1901. He studied law at Wilmington, Del., passed the United States civil service examination, 1885, and was appointed law clerk in the state department at $1,200 a year. In 1886 he became third assistant secretary of state. Although a democrat, he was retained in that position by Blaine; resigned, 1891, to become professor of international law and diplomacy at Columbia university; was appointed in April, 1898, assistant secretary of state, resigning in September to become secretary and counsel to the peace commission at Paris. He is an authority on international law. Author: *Report on Extraterritorial Crime; Report on Extradition; Extradition and Interstate Rendition; American Notes on the Conflict of Laws; History and Digest of International Arbitrations* (6 vols.); *American Diplomacy, Its Spirit and Achievements,* etc. He is also one of the editors of the *Political Science Quarterly,* and of the *Journal de Droit International Privée.*

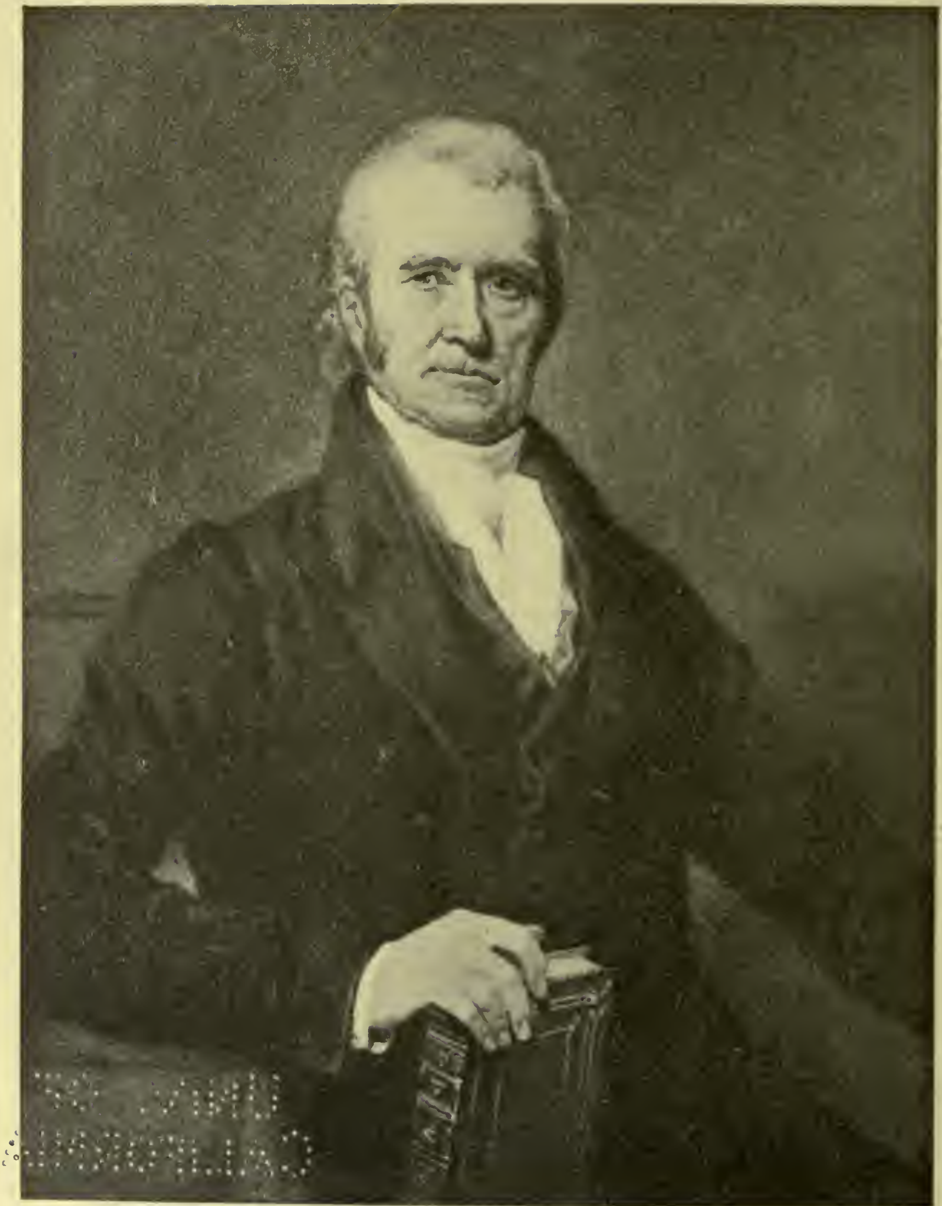
Moore, Thomas, Irish poet, was born in 1779. He was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, 1798, and in 1799 went to London to study law, taking with him a translation of the odes of Anacreon, which he published in 1800. In 1801 he published *The Poetical Works of the Late Thomas Little, Esq.,* a pseudonym suggested by his diminutive stature. In 1803 he was appointed registrar to the admiralty in Bermuda, but soon returned to England, having first made a rapid tour through a portion of the United States and Canada. In 1813 he settled at Mayfield cottage, near Ashbourne in Derbyshire. Here were written many of the songs known as *Irish Melodies,* which were extended to ten series. These songs have enjoyed a popularity surpassing that of any similar poems in the language. He also published two series of *Sacred Melodies,* six series of *National Airs, Legendary Ballads,* and many miscellaneous pieces. In 1817 he completed *Lalla Rookh,* the most elaborate of his works, followed by *The Fudge Family in Paris; Tom Crib's Memorial to Congress; Rhymes on the Road; Fables for the Holy Alliance; Loves of the Angels; Life of Sheridan;* and *The Epicurean,* a prose fiction. His most important prose work was his *Notices of the Life of Lord Byron.* His remaining works comprise: *The Summer Fête,* a poem; *Memoirs of Lord Fitzgerald; Travels of an Irish Gentleman in Search of a Religion;* and the *History of Ireland,* written for Lardner's *Cabinet Cyclopædia.* Died, 1852.

Moot, Adelbert, American lawyer, was born in Allen, Allegany county, N. Y., 1854. He was educated in the high and state normal schools, and at Albany law school, 1875-76. He has practiced law at Nunda, N. Y., and Buffalo, N. Y., since 1876. He is president of the Unitarian conference for the middle states and Canada; he was a member of the board of commissioners of statutory consolidation that consolidated all general statutes of New York from 1777 to 1909. Elected member New York state board of Regents, 1913.

Moran, Thomas, American artist, was born at Bolton, in Lancashire, England, 1837. His early life was spent at Philadelphia, where he learned engraving. He then studied painting in England, France, and Italy. His large paintings, the "Grand Cañon of the Yellowstone," and the "Chasm of the Colorado," were bought by congress for $20,000. These were the first landscapes ever purchased by the government. His other works are mostly of the same class: "Balboa Discovering the Pacific," "Hiawatha and the Serpents," "The Wilds of Lake Superior," etc.

More, Hannah, English writer, daughter of the village schoolmaster of Stapleton, near Bristol, was born in 1745. She wrote verses at an early age, and in 1762 published *The Search After Happiness,* a pastoral drama. In 1774 she was introduced to the Garricks, Johnson, Burke, Reynolds, and the best literary society of London. During this period she wrote two tales in verse, and two tragedies, *Percy* and *The Fatal Falsehood,* both of which were acted. Led by her religious views to withdraw from society, she retired, on the publication of her *Sacred Dramas,* to Cowslip Green near Bristol, where she did much to improve the condition of the poor, and still helped by her writings to raise the tone of English society. Her essays on *The Manners of the Great* and *The Religion of the Fashionable World,* her novel *Cœlebs in Search of a Wife,* and a tract called *The Shepherd of Salisbury Plain* were her most popular works. In 1828 she settled at Clifton, where she died in 1833.

More, Sir Thomas, English statesman, was born at London, 1478. He was educated at Oxford, and at Lincoln's Inn; rose to eminence as a lawyer, was appointed under-sheriff and judge of the sheriff's court for London and Middlesex, and was elected a burgess of the parliament under Henry VII., where he was often successful in resisting claims of the crown. In 1514 and 1515 he was sent on commercial embassies to the Netherlands, and after his return became a



JOHN MARSHALL
From a painting

finally in Cincinnati; attended public schools until her twelfth year, then joined juvenile opera company, which gave *Pinafore, Chimes of Normandy,* and other light operas. She was christened Sarah Frances Frost, but in the juvenile company was called Frances Brough, the latter a family name; later played a child's part in *Rip Van Winkle,* and the next season played small parts in a company which gave classic dramas in the West. She then retired from the stage and studied three years in New York; made her metropolitan début as Parthenia in *Ingomar,* and since 1888 has starred in Shakespearean and other tragic and romantic rôles throughout the United States and Europe. She married Robert Taber, who had been leading man in her company, but afterward secured legal separation. Married E. H. Sothern, 1911.

Marmontel (*mȧr'-môɴ'-tĕl'*), **Jean François,** French writer, was born at Bort, 1723. He was an instructor in philosophy for some time at Toulouse, and about 1745 settled in Paris and devoted himself to literature. He wrote *Les Incas, Bélesaire,* and *Contes Moraux,* and made his way into Parisian society by gentleness, wit, and a dainty and candid literary power. "He became one of the humblest yet most honest, and placid scholars at the court of Louis XV.," according to Carlyle, "and wrote pretty, yet wise, sentimental stories in finished French, the sayings and thoughts in them, in their fine tremulous way, perfect like the blossoming heads of grass in May." He was elected to the French academy in 1763, and was a literary disciple of Voltaire. Died, 1799.

Marot (*mȧ'-rō'*), **Clément,** noted French poet, was born at Cahors about 1495. He entered the service of Princess Margaret, afterward queen of Navarre. He was wounded at the battle of Pavia in 1525, and soon after imprisoned on a charge of heresy, but liberated next spring. He made many enemies by his witty satires, and in 1534 fled first to the court of the queen of Navarre, and later to that of the duchess of Ferrara. He returned to Lyons in 1536, and in 1538 began to translate the psalms, which, in their French dress and sung to secular airs, helped to make the new views fashionable; but, the part published in 1541 having been condemned by the Sorbonne, he had again to flee in 1543. He made his way to Geneva, but, finding Calvin's company uncongenial, went on to Turin, where he died in 1544. His poems consist of elegies, epistles, rondeaus, ballads, sonnets, madrigals, epigrams, nonsense verses, and longer pieces; his special gift lay in badinage and graceful satire.

Marquette (*mär'-kĕt'*), **Jacques,** French Jesuit missionary and American explorer, was born at Laon, France, 1637. He founded Sault Ste. Marie and Kaskaskia missions; accompanied Joliet in his exploration of the Mississippi, and died while attempting to establish a mission among the Illinois Indians, 1675.

Marryat (*măr'-ĭ-ăt*), **Frederick,** English author, was born in Westminster, 1792. He served in the navy for many years, becoming a post captain, and wrote many novels, including: *Frank Mildmay; The King's Own; The Pacha of Many Tales; Midshipman Easy; Japhet in Search of a Father; Peter Simple; Snarleyyow; Jacob Faithful; The Phantom Ship; Masterman Ready; The Settlers in Canada; The Privateersman; Valerie,* etc. He also published a *Code of Signals for Vessels Employed in the Merchant Service,* adopted in England and other countries, and *Diary in America,* in 6 vols. Died, 1848.

Marsh, George Perkins, American diplomat and philologist, was born at Woodstock, Vt., 1801. He studied law, was elected to congress in 1842, was United States minister to Turkey, 1849–53, and to Italy, 1861–82. He was made LL. D. of Harvard in 1859. Author: *Lectures on the English Language; The Origin and History of the English Language; Man and Nature,* and a number of lesser philological works. Died, 1882.

Marshall, Alfred, English economist, was born in London, 1842. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' and St. John's, Cambridge; D. Sc., Oxford and Cambridge; hon. LL. D., Edinburgh; hon. Dr. Jur., Cracow university; fellow of St. John's college, Cambridge, 1865; principal of University college, Bristol, 1877; lecturer at and fellow of Balliol college, Oxford, 1883-84; professor of political economy, Cambridge university, 1885–1908; member of royal commission on labor, 1891; vice-president of the royal economic society; fellow of the British academy, 1902, and membre correspondant de l'Institut de France, 1908. Author: *Economics of Industry,* in conjunction with his wife; *Principles of Economics; Elements of Economics; The New Cambridge Curriculum in Economics,* etc.

Marshall, Henry Rutgers, American architect and author, was born in New York, 1852. He was graduated at Columbia in 1873; L. H. D., Rutgers, 1903; in practice as architect since 1878. Lecturer on æsthetics, Columbia university, 1894–95. Fellow of American institute of architects; member of American association for the advancement of science, and American philosophical society; member of art commission of city of New York, 1902–05. Author: *Pain, Pleasure, and Æsthetics; Æsthetic Principles; Instinct and Reason,* etc. He is a contributor to art, psychological and philosophical journals and literary magazines and reviews.

Marshall, John, American jurist, chief-justice of the United States, was born in Fauquier county, Va., 1755. In 1781 he began to practice law in Fauquier county, Va., and soon rose to the head of the Virginia bar. He was a member of the Virginia house of burgesses, the state legislature, and the state convention that adopted the constitution. He was sent to France with Pinckney and Gerry as an envoy in 1797. In 1799 he was elected to congress, and in 1800 became secretary of state. He was made chief-justice of the United States in 1801 by President John Adams, and held this position until his death, which occurred at Philadelphia, Pa., 1835. His great legal learning and judicial poise dominated the supreme court for thirty-four years, during which his decisions on constitutional questions established precedents in the interpretation of the constitution that have been accepted ever since. He has perhaps never been excelled in power of analysis, lucidity of statement, and in ability to hold a legal proposition before the eyes of others from so many different points of view.

Marshall, Thomas R., was born in Manchester, Indiana, in 1854. He was educated in the common schools, and at Wabash college, A. B., 1873, A. M., 1876, L.L. D., 1909. On his twenty-first birthday he was admitted to the bar at Columbia city, Indiana. He was a member of the firm of Marshall and McNagny, 1876–92; Marshall, McNagny and Clugston, 1892–1909. Governor of Indiana, 1909–13. Elected vice-president of the United States in 1912.

Martel, Charles. See **Charles Martel.**

Martens (*mär'-tĕnz*), **Frederic de,** Russian diplomat and international lawyer, professor of international law, university of St. Petersburg, 1871–1907; was born at Pernau, in the Russian Baltic provinces, 1845. He was graduated at the university of St. Petersburg, 1867; doctor of international law, 1873; LL. D., Edinburgh, Cambridge, and Yale universities; D. C. L., Oxford. He was Russian delegate at the second Russian plenipotentiary at the peace conference at The

Hague, 1899, and president of the second commission; member of the permanent international court of arbitration at The Hague; Russian delegate at the peace negotiations between Russia and Japan in Washington, 1905; plenipotentiary of Russia at the Geneva conference of 1906 for the revision of the Geneva convention of 1867. Author: *La Paix et la Guerre; On Consular Jurisdiction in the East; The International Law of the Civilized Nations; Russia and England in Central Asia; Le conflit entre la Russie et la Chine*, etc. Died, 1909.

Martin (*mär'-tăɴ'*), **Bon Louis Henri,** French historian, was born in 1810, at Saint Quentin. He studied law, but later abandoned it, and, after publishing a series of historical novels, gained celebrity by his *Histoire de France*, in 15 vols., of which he prepared a revised edition in 19 vols., and a third and more elaborate one, embracing the most recent discoveries, 1855–60. His illustrated *Histoire de France populaire*, begun in 1867 and interrupted in 1870, was resumed in 1871. In 1870 he became mayor of Paris, and in 1871, a member of the national assembly. In 1876 he was elected a senator, and in 1878 a member of the French academy. His works also include *Études archéologiques celtiques*, and many other historical and archæological works. Died, 1883.

Martin (*mär'-tĭn*), **Thomas Staples,** lawyer, United States senator, was born in Scottsville, Albemarle county, Va., 1847. He was educated at the Virginia military institute, and at the university of Virginia; studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1869, since which time he has devoted himself closely to that profession. Until elected to the United States senate he had never held nor been a candidate for any political office, state or national. He was elected United States senator from Virginia, 1893; reëlected in 1899, 1905, and 1911.

Martin, William Alexander Parsons, American missionary and Chinese scholar, was born at Livonia, Ind., 1827. He was graduated at the Indiana university; studied theology at Presbyterian seminary, New Albany, Ind.; D. D., Lafayette, 1860; LL. D., university city of New York, 1870. He was missionary to Ning-po, China, 1850–60; acted as interpreter for William B. Reed, United States minister, in negotiating treaty with China, 1858. Went to Peking, China, and Yeddo, Japan, with John E. Ward, United States minister, 1859. Missionary at Peking, 1863–68; president, and professor of international law, 1868–94, Tung Wen college; first president, 1898–1900, Imperial university of China; was in siege of legation at Peking; president university of Wuchang, 1902–05. Adviser of Chinese authorities on matters of international law in several international disputes with European powers; was made a mandarin of the third class, 1885, and of the second class, 1898. Author: *Lore of Cathay, Siege in Peking; A Cycle of Cathay; Chinese Legends; Awakening of China;* and also works in Chinese on evidences of Christianity, natural philosophy, international law, etc. He edited, in Chinese, *The Peking Scientific Magazine*, 1875–78, and *Science Monthly*, 1897-98.

Martineau (*mär'-tĭ-nō*), **Harriet,** English writer of Huguenot descent, was born at Norwich, in 1802. She visited the United States in 1834, and the East in 1846, publishing descriptive works on her return. She wrote *Deerbrook, The Hour and the Man*, and other novels, and many tales for children. She was also author of a condensation of Comte, and *History of England During the Thirty Years' Peace*. Died, 1876.

Martineau, James, English theologian, brother of the preceding, was born at Norwich, 1805. He was graduated at Manchester college, 1827, and became a Unitarian minister at Dublin and Liverpool. In 1841 he was appointed professor of mental and moral philosophy at Manchester new college. He removed to London when that institution was transferred there in 1857, becoming also a pastor in Little Portland street chapel. He was principal of the college, 1868–85. As one of the profoundest thinkers and most effective writers of his day, he received degrees from Harvard, Leyden, and Edinburgh. His works include: *The Rationale of Religious Inquiry; Hymns for the Christian Church and Home; Endeavors after the Christian Life; Miscellanies; Studies of Christianity; Hymns of Praise and Prayer; Hours of Thought on Sacred Things; A Study of Spinoza; Types of Ethical Theory; A Study of Religion; The Seat of Authority in Religion;* and *Studies, Reviews*, and *Addresses*. He died in 1900.

Marx, Heinrich Karl, German socialist, was born in Trèves, 1818, son of a lawyer. He was educated at Bonn and Berlin, took an active part in the liberal movement of 1840, and, after the supression of the *Rhenish Gazette*, edited by him, he went to Paris. Subsequently he was compelled to leave Paris and go to Brussels on the demand of the Prussian government. Having been expelled from Belgium, he was again invited to Paris, but soon went to Cologne, where he attempted to revive the *Rhenish Gazette*. He then settled in London, where he engaged in literary work, and took an active part in the international working men's association. After the secession of the anarchist section in 1872, he took but little part in affairs, and died at Hampstead ten years later, 1883. His chief work was *Das Kapital*.

Mary, Queen of England, 1553–58, was born at Greenwich, 1516. She was the daughter of Henry VIII. and Catharine of Aragon, and succeeded to the throne on the death of her half-brother, Edward VI., after the deposition of Lady Jane Grey. She began her reign by releasing Gardiner, Bonner, Tunstall, Day, and Heath, who had been confined during the previous reign for their religious opinions, and by imprisoning in their stead Ridley, Latimer, Cranmer, and others. Soon after she beheaded Northumberland, Sir Thomas Palmer, and Sir John Gates, for advocating the cause of Lady Jane Grey; and a few months later she beheaded that unfortunate lady, and her husband, Lord Guildford Dudley. In 1554 she was married to Philip II. of Spain; and in the following year, having already repealed all the laws enacted in favor of Protestantism, and reëstablished Catholicism, she began, probably reluctantly, that series of persecutions of the Protestants which have earned for her the title of "the bloody Mary." During her short reign of four years, no fewer than 284 persons, of all ages and sexes, were put to death. In 1558 Calais, which had been in the possession of the English ever since the time of Edward III., a period of 210 years, was taken by the duke of Guise. This loss to the English nation so distressed Mary, that she said the name of Calais would, after death, be found engraven on her heart. She died in 1558, and was succeeded by her half-sister, Elizabeth.

Mary, Queen of Scots, daughter of James V. and Mary of Lorraine, was born at Linlithgow, Scotland, 1542. She became, by her father's death, queen before she was a week old. Her early childhood was spent on an island in the lake of Menteith; she was sent to France in 1548, brought up at court with the royal princes, and married to the dauphin in 1558, who for a year, 1559-60, was King Francis II. On his death she had to leave France, and returned to assume the government in Scotland, now in the throes of the reformation. Refraining from interference with the Protestant movement, she retained her own Catholic faith, but chose Protestant advisers. Out of many proposed alliances she elected, against all advice, to be married to her cousin, Lord Darnley, in 1565, and easily quelled the insurrection that broke out under Moray. Darnley, granted the title of king, tried to force her to settle the succession, in the event of her dying childless, on him and his heirs, and deeming her favorite, Rizzio, to stand in the way, he plotted with the Protestant lords to have him murdered, and Mary was obliged to agree to his demands. The murder was committed, and the queen was for a time prisoner in Holyrood. She succeeded in detaching Darnley from the conspirators and the scheme fell through. Her only son, afterward James VI., was born three months later, in 1566. Darnley was murdered by Hepburn, earl of Bothwell, almost certainly with Mary's connivance, and her marriage with Bothwell in May alienated the nobles. They rose, took the queen prisoner at Carberry, carried her to Edinburgh, then to Loch Leven, where they forced her to abdicate in July. Next year, escaping, she fled to England, and was there for many years a prisoner. Catholic plots were formed to liberate her and put her in place of Elizabeth on the English throne, by virtue of the fact that she was next in order of succession, being great-granddaughter of Henry VII. At last she was accused of complicity in Babington's conspiracy, tried, found guilty, and executed in Fotheringay castle, 1587. She was faithful to her religion to the end, and was a woman of great beauty and charm, courage and ability, warm affection, and generous temper.

Mason, George, American statesman, was born at Doeg's Neck, Va., 1725. In 1775 the Virginia convention made him a member of the committee of safety which was charged with the government of the colony. The next year he drew up a declaration of rights and a constitution for the new state, which were both adopted without an opposing vote. He also, with the help of Jefferson, had a bill passed making all kinds of worship lawful in Virginia. In 1777 he declined an election to the continental congress. In 1787 he was one of the foremost men in the convention which drew up the constitution of the United States, and took firm ground against making slavery permanent in the country. He stood shoulder to shoulder with Patrick Henry in opposing the ratification of the United States constitution by Virginia, and sought to have about twenty changes made, some of which were afterward adopted by congress. He was chosen Virginia's first United States senator, but refused to serve. Died in Fairfax county, Va., 1792.

Mason, James Murray, American jurist and statesman, was born in Fairfax county, Va., 1798. He was a grandson of George Mason, graduated from the university of Pennsylvania, and was admitted to the Virginia bar when twenty-two years of age. He served many years in the Virginia house of delegates, and in the United States congress, 1837–39. He was elected senator from Virginia in 1847, and retained that place until the breaking out of the civil war, when he withdrew from the senate and cast in his lot with the seceding states. He was captured with John Slidell on the steamer *Trent*, in 1861, when on his way to Europe to represent the confederacy abroad, and was held prisoner by the federal authorities until January 2, 1862, when, upon the demand of the English government, he was released. He died near Alexandria, Va., 1871.

Maspero (*mȧs'-pĕ-rō'*), **Gaston Camille Charles,** French Egyptologist, was born at Paris, 1846, of Italian parents. In 1874 he became professor of Egyptology at the Collège de France, and from 1881 to 1886 keeper of the Bulak museum and director of explorations in Egypt. He made valuable discoveries at Sakkara, Dahshur, Akhmym, and elsewhere. In 1886 he became professor at the institute of Paris; was made an hon. fellow of Queen's college, and hon. D. C. L., Oxford, 1887. In 1899 he returned to Egypt as director of excavations. Author: *Egyptian Archæology; Life in Ancient Egypt and Assyria; Dawn of Civilization; The Struggle of the Nations; The Passing of the Empires*, etc.

Massasoit (*măs'-ȧ-soit'*), chief of the Pokanoket or Wampanoag Indians, ruled over most of south Massachusetts from Cape Cod to Narragansett bay. His tribe, once some 30,000 in number, shortly before the landing of the English had lost all but about 300 by a disease, probably the yellow fever. In 1621, three months after Plymouth had been founded, Massasoit and sixty warriors, armed and painted, came to the settlement and made a treaty of peace. This treaty was kept for fifty years, and Massasoit was always friendly to the settlers. His home was where now stands the town of Warren, R. I., and here he entertained Roger Williams for several weeks, when the latter was on his way to Providence after being banished from Massachusetts. Massasoit was honest, kept his word, and loved peace. He died in 1661. His son Pometacom, on his father's death, went to Plymouth and asked to be given an English name. He was named Philip, and became the leader of King Philip's war.

Masséna (*mȧ'-sā'-nȧ'*), **André,** prince of Essling, and duke of Rivoli, one of the most celebrated of Napoleon's marshals, was born at Nice, 1758. He entered the army in 1775, and retired from it after having served for fourteen years. The revolution, however, again roused his military ardor. His rise was rapid, and he attained the rank of general of division, 1793. In the Italian campaigns from 1794 to 1798 he so distinguished himself on every occasion that he was called the darling child of victory, and in 1799 saved France from invasion by routing the Austrians and Russians in Switzerland. His memorable defense of Genoa in 1800 gave time to Bonaparte to cross the Alps, and crush the Austrian army at Marengo. In the campaigns of 1805, 1807, and 1809, in Italy, Poland, and Germany, he was among the most conspicuously successful of the French leaders. His conduct in the last of these campaigns was rewarded with the title of prince of Essling. In 1810 he was appointed to command the army which invaded Portugal, but was foiled by Wellington, and compelled to abandon the Portuguese territory. After this period Masséna did not again appear in the field. He died in 1817.

Massenet (*mȧ'-s'nĕ'*), **Jules Émile Frédéric,** French composer, was born at Montaud, 1842. He was educated at Lycée, Saint-Louis, and Le Paris conservatoire, under Laurent, Reber, Savard, and Ambroise Thomas. He was professor of composition at the conservatoire, 1878–96. He wrote the following operas: *La Grande Tante; Don César de Bazan; Le Roi de Lahore; Hérodiade; Manon; Le Cid; Esclarmonde; Le Mage; Werther; Thaïs; Le Portrait de Manon; La Navarraise; Sapho; Cendrillon; Grisélidis; Le Jongleur de Notre Dame.* Other works: *Marie Madeleine; Eve; La Vierge;* six orchestral suites, etc. Died, 1912.

Massillon (*mȧ'-sĕ'-yôɴ'*), **Jean Baptiste,** one of the most eloquent of French pulpit orators, was born at Hyères, 1663. He entered at the age of eighteen into the congregation of the Oratory, and became so celebrated as a preacher that he was summoned to court to display his powers. His success there was complete. Louis XIV. complimented him in the strongest terms, but neglected to promote him. It was left to the regent, duke of Orleans, to reward Massillon's merit, and in 1717 he gave him the bishopric of Clermont. Massillon held this see until his death in 1742. His many virtues rendered him universally beloved. His sermons and other theological works form fifteen volumes.

Massinger (*măs′-ĭn-jẽr*), **Philip**, English dramatist, was born at Salisbury, England, 1583. He studied at Oxford, 1602, and in 1606 went to London and is reported to have entered the Roman church. Eighteen of his plays are still extant, the earliest being the *Virgin Martyr*, published about 1622. Notwithstanding his genius and the popularity of his plays, he lived in obscurity; and the course of his life in London is not easily traced. Among his best-known works are: *Duke of Milan*, *Fatal Dowry*, and *A New Way to Pay Old Debts;* the last is still in use upon the stage. Fletcher and Dekker were associated with him in the production of certain of his works. He was found dead in his bed in 1640, and was entered upon the book of the parish church simply as "a stranger."

Mather (*măᴛʜ′-ẽr*), **Cotton,** American colonial divine, was born in Boston, 1663. The phenomenon termed "Salem witchcraft" having appeared in the colony, he investigated it, and published, in 1689, his *Memorable Providences Relating to Witchcraft and Possessions.* He found that devils or possessed persons were familiar with dead and foreign languages, etc., and eagerly advocated the adoption of desperate remedies for the diabolical disease. Despite his bitter bigotry and narrow-mindedness, he was an able man, and, with remarkable industry, wrote 382 works. His *Essays to do Good* were commended by Franklin; and it ought also to be remembered that he helped to introduce into the colonies inoculation for small-pox. Died, 1728.

Mather, Increase, American colonial divine, father of the preceding, and son of an English non-conformist minister who emigrated to Massachusetts in 1635, was born at Dorchester, 1639. He was for about sixty years pastor of the North church, Boston. In 1685 he was also chosen president of Harvard college, for which he obtained the right to confer the degrees of B. D. and D. D. An industrious student, he spent sixteen hours a day in his study, and published upward of a hundred separate works, most of which are now very rare. His influence was so great in the colony that he was sent to England in 1688 to secure a new charter, and had the appointment of all offices under it. Died, 1723.

Mathew, Theobald, "Father Mathew," apostle of temperance, was born at Thomastown in Tipperary, Ireland, 1790. He took priest's orders in the Capuchin order in 1814; and in his ceaseless labors at Cork, seeing how much of the degradation of his people was due to drink, became in 1838 an ardent advocate of total abstinence. His crusade extended to Dublin, to the North, to Liverpool, Manchester, London, Glasgow, and even to the chief centers of the Irish in America. His success was marvelous, and everywhere he roused enthusiasm and secured warm affection. But overwork ruined his health, and he died in 1856.

Matsukata (*măt′-sŏŏ-kä′-tȧ*), **Marquis Masayoshi,** Japanese statesman, was born at Kagoshima, 1835. He received a military and literary education, and naval training from foreigners in Nagasaki. He took part in the political movement which resulted in the overthrow of the Shogunati; was appointed a local governor at the time of the restoration, and since 1870 has been engaged in the financial administration of the central government, and has directed efforts to facilitate and encourage agricultural and industrial enterprises. He visited Europe as president of the Japanese section of the Paris exposition of 1878; was appointed minister of home affairs, 1880; minister of finance, 1881. The redemption of inconvertible notes was the most important work accomplished during his more than ten years' service as minister of finance. He was created count, 1884; premier, 1891–92, and 1896–98; minister of finance in October of the latter year until October, 1900. The adoption of the gold standard, for which the count was mainly responsible, has been the most important incident in the history of Japan in recent years. He visited America and Europe, 1902; received an hon. D. C. L. from Oxford, 1902; has been president of the Japan red cross society since 1906, and was created marquis in recognition of services as financial adviser during the Russo-Japanese war. Author: *Report on the Adjustment of Paper Currency; History of National Debts in Japan; Report on the Adoption of the Gold Standard in Japan; Report on the Post-bellum Financial Administration in Japan,* etc.

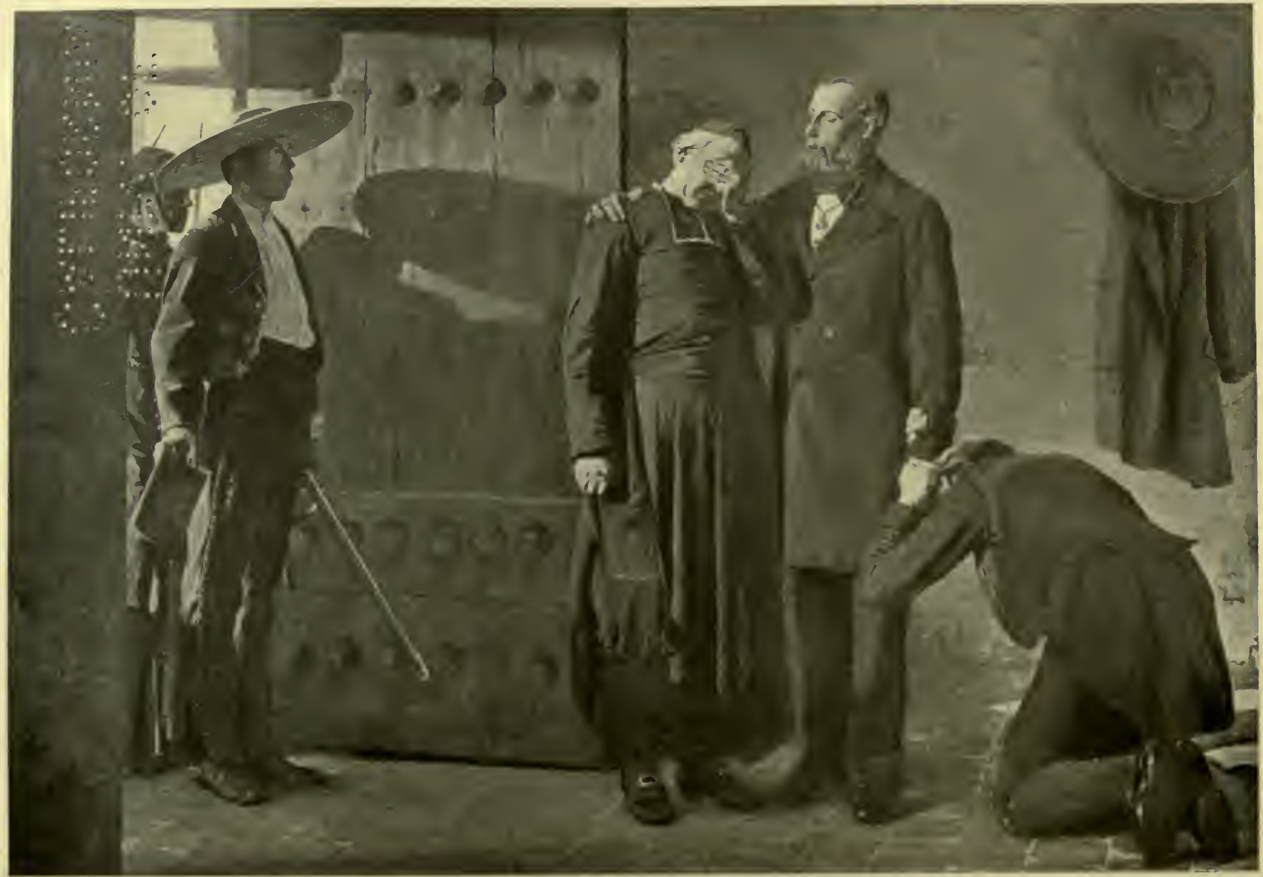
Matthews, James Brander, American author, professor of dramatic literature, Columbia, since 1900, was born at New Orleans, 1852. He was graduated at Columbia college, 1871, LL. B., 1873; D. C. L., university of the South, 1899, Litt. D., Yale, 1901; LL. D., Columbia, 1904. He was admitted to the New York bar, but turned to literature. Author: *The Theaters of Paris; French Dramatists of the Nineteenth Century; Pen and Ink; With My Friends; Americanisms and Briticisms; The Story of a Story; Studies of the Stage; Introduction to the Study of American Literature; Tales of Fantasy and Fact; Aspects of Fiction; Outlines in Local Color; A Confident To-Morrow; The Action and the Word; The Historical Novel; Parts of Speech, Essays in English; Development of the Drama; Recreations of an Anthologist; Inquiries and Opinions,* etc. Decorated with legion of honor, 1907.

Matthews, Franklin, American journalist, editor of the *New York Sun*, 1890–1909; was born at St. Joseph, Mich., 1858. He was graduated at Cornell university, 1883; followed by one year post-graduate work, but not for degree; traveled as lecture agent for J. B. Pond, with Beecher, Mark Twain, Carl Schurz, and others, 1883–86. He was reporter and editor of *Philadelphia Press*, 1886–90. Author: *Philadelphia; Our Navy in Time of War; The New-born Cuba;* and numerous contributions to *The Century; Harper's Magazine; The Atlantic; Chautauquan; St. Nicholas; Harper's Weekly; Harper's Round Table; Leslie's Weekly;* and other publications. Compiler of *Casual Essays* of the *Sun*, 1905.

Matthias (*mȧ-thī′-as*), **Corvinus,** king of Hungary, was born in 1443. He was proclaimed king in 1458, soon after his release from imprisonment at Prague; maintained the throne against the emperor, Frederick III., and, after having engaged in successful wars with the Turks, received the Bohemian crown from the pope on condition of extirpating the Hussites. While thus engaged a revolt took place in Hungary, supported by Poland and other powers, which combination he routed. After this he engaged in two wars with the emperor, and captured Vienna in 1485, living there until his death in 1490.

Maudsley, Henry, English physician and alienist, was born near Giggleswick, Yorkshire, 1835. He was educated there and at University college,

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



MAXIMILIAN BEFORE HIS EXECUTION

From the painting by Laurens

London. He graduated M. D. in 1857, was physician to the Manchester asylum, settled in London in 1862 as a consulting physician, and filled the chair of medical jurisprudence at University college, 1869–79. His works are *Physiology of Mind; Pathology of Mind; Responsibility in Mental Disease; Body and Will; Natural Causes and Supernatural Seemings; Life in Mind and Conduct; Heredity, Variation and Genius*, etc.

Maupertuis (*mō'-pĕr'-twē'*), **Pierre Louis Moreau de,** French geometrician and astronomer, was born at St. Malo, 1698. He studied at the college of La Marche, at Paris, and, after having served for five years in the army, devoted himself to science and literature. He has the merit of having been one of the first in France to prefer Newton to Descartes. He was one of those who were sent, in 1736, to measure a degree of the meridian at the polar circle. In 1740, invited by Frederick the Great, he settled at Berlin, and was made president of the royal academy there. The latter part of his life was embittered by his quarrel with Voltaire, who showered down sarcasm and satire upon him. He died in 1759. His works form four volumes.

Maurice (*mô'-rĭs*), prince of Orange and count of Nassau, one of the most skillful and distinguished generals of his age, was born at Dillenburg, 1567, son of William I. After his father's assassination in 1584, the provinces of Holland and Zealand, and afterward Utrecht, elected him stadtholder. A great portion of the Netherlands was still in the hands of the Spaniards, but, under the leadership of Maurice, the Dutch rapidly wrested cities and fortresses from their enemies. In 1597, with the help of some English auxiliaries, he defeated the Spaniards at Turnhout in Brabant, and in 1600 won a splendid victory at Nieuwport. Finally, in 1609, Spain was compelled to acknowledge the united provinces as a free republic. Died, 1625.

Maxim, Sir Hiram Stevens, American inventor, was born at Sangerville, Me., 1840. He received a common school education, and his scientific knowledge was obtained by study and attending lectures. He was for four years an apprentice to coach-building; worked in various iron works; patented numerous inventions in the United States, and went to England in 1881, where he became a naturalized citizen. He has patented many electrical inventions, including incandescent lamps, self-regulating current machines, etc.; invented the Maxim gun, automatic system of firearms, which makes the recoil of the gun serve as the power for reloading; also other ordnance inventions, cordite, a smokeless powder, and more recently has devoted much time and invention to aerial navigation. He is a director in the firm of Vickers' Sons and Maxim; member of American society of civil engineers, royal society of arts, British association for the advancement of science, and many British engineering and scientific societies; chevalier légion d'honneur, France, and knighted by Queen Victoria in 1901.

Maximilian I., German emperor, was born in 1459, son of Frederick III. In his nineteenth year he married Mary, only child and heiress of Charles the Bold, duke of Burgundy, and was soon involved in a war with Louis XI. of France, who attempted to seize some of her possessions. In 1486 he was elected king of the Romans. On the death of his father, in 1493, he became emperor. Subsequently he married the daughter of the duke of Milan, and, although inclined to peace, he became involved in war with the Swiss, the Venetians, and the French. Died, 1519.

Maximilian, Ferdinand Maximilian Joseph, archduke of Austria and emperor of Mexico, was born in Vienna, 1832. He was the brother of the present emperor of Austria-Hungary. In 1863 Napoleon III. had it in mind to conquer Mexico and set up an empire, and he offered the crown to Maximilian, who went to Mexico in 1864. The country had long been in a state of confusion, and at first the people seemed inclined to welcome him and look for peace under his rule. But he pleased no one, the people rose against him, and in 1866, when the French troops left the country, the empire fell to pieces. Maximilian tried to form a native army for his own defense, but he was captured by the republicans, and, after a trial, shot near Querétaro, in his thirty-fifth year, 1867.

Max O'Rell. See **Blouet, Paul.**

Maxwell, James Clerk-, British physicist, was born at Edinburgh, 1831. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, and, before he was fifteen, wrote papers of scientific value. In 1856 he became a professor in Marischal college, Aberdeen, in 1860 in King's college, London, and in 1871 professor of experimental physics at Cambridge. In the great work of his life, *Electricity and Magnetism*, 2 vols., he constructed a theory of electricity in which "action at a distance" should have no place. He was the first to make color-sensation the subject of actual measurement. He obtained the Adams prize for his splendid discussion of the dynamical conditions of stability of the ring system of Saturn. But he was best known to the public by his investigations on the kinetic theory of gases. His Bradford *Discourse on Molecules* is a classic. Besides many papers, he published a text-book on the *Theory of Heat* and a little treatise on *Matter and Motion*. In 1879 he edited Cavendish's *Electrical Researches*. Died, 1879.

Maxwell, William Henry, American educator, superintendent of schools of Greater New York since 1898, was born at Stewartstown, Ireland, 1852. He was educated at royal academical institution, Belfast, and Queen's colleges, Galway and Belfast. He was teacher in Victoria college, Belfast, 1872–74; journalist, New York, 1877–80; teacher in the public schools, Brooklyn, N. Y., 1880–82; assistant superintendent of schools, Brooklyn, N. Y., 1882–87, and superintendent, 1887–98. He is author of a series of text-books on English grammar and composition, etc.

May, Sir Thomas Erskine, English jurist and writer, was born in London, 1815. He was educated at Bedford school, became assistant librarian of the house of commons in 1831; was called to the bar in 1838; clerk assistant in 1856, and clerk of the house in 1871. He was created successively C. B. and K. C. B., and was on his retirement, in 1886, created Baron Farnborough. His *Treatise on the Law, Privileges, Proceedings, and Usage of Parliament* has been translated into various languages; his *Constitutional History of England* 1760–1860 is a continuation of Hallam; and his *Democracy in Europe* shows great learning and impartiality. He died in 1886.

Mayer, Henry ("Hy Mayer"), caricaturist, was born at Worms-on-Rhine, 1868. He was educated in England and Germany; was graduated at the gymnasium, Worms, 1885; entered business life in England and came to the United States, 1886. He began his career as an artist in Cincinnati, 1887, and has resided in New York since 1893. He has been illustrator for *Fliegende Blaetter*, Munich; *Figaro Illustré, Le Rire*, Paris; *Black and White, Pick-Me-Up, Pall-Mall Magazine, Punch*, London; *Life, Judge, Truth, Harper's, Century, Collier's, Leslie's, New York Times, Herald*, etc. Author: *Autobiography of a Monkey; In Laughland; Fantasies in Ha-Ha; A Trip to Toyland; Adventures of a Japanese Doll; Alphabet of Little People*, etc.

Mazarin (*mȧ′-zȧ′-răɴ′*), **Jules**, cardinal and chief minister of France during the minority of Louis XIV., was born at Piscina, Italy, 1602. Having accompanied a papal legate to the court of France, he became known to Richelieu about 1628. The latter perceived his great political talents, and engaged him to maintain the French interests in Italy, which he did while still employed by the pope as vice-legate to Avignon, in 1632, and nuncio to the French court. The Spaniards complained of his partiality for France, and the pope was obliged to recall him. In 1639 he openly entered the service of Louis XIII., and was naturalized a Frenchman; and in 1641 received a cardinal's hat through the influence of Richelieu, who when dying recommended him to the king as the only person capable of carrying on his political system. Under him the influence of France among the nations was increased, and in the internal government of the country those principles of despotism were established on which Louis XIV. afterward acted. The administration of justice, however, became very corrupt, and the commerce and finances of the country sank into deep depression. Died, 1661.

Mazzini (*mät-sē′-nē*), **Guiseppe**, Italian patriot and revolutionist, was born at Genoa, 1805. Sentiments of social equality were early engendered in him by parental example. In 1830 his affiliation to the secret society of the Carbonari introduced his practical political career. The organization of a new liberal league, "Young Italy," was Mazzini's next work. He was its animating spirit, and it speedily inclosed all Europe in a network of similar associations, modified to meet the requirements of the various European nationalities. The first fruits of his leagues proved to be the revolutionary expedition of Savoy, organized by Mazzini at Geneva, but which was defeated by the royal troops. Sentence of death *par contumace* was recorded against him in the Sardinian court; but he soon recommenced with increased vigor his revolutionary operations. A new association, entitled "New Europe," and based on principles of European rights and enfranchisement, was inaugurated by the exertions of Mazzini in Switzerland. In 1837 he quitted Switzerland, and finally took up his abode in London. From there his labors in the Italian revolutionary cause were unremitting. He is said to have founded, in 1865, the "universal republican alliance." In 1868 he became dangerously ill, and never fully recovered, though his zeal remained as ardent as ever. After an ineffective scheme for a republican rising, he ventured to enter Italy, and was arrested at Gaeta, where he remained a prisoner until Rome was taken by the Italian army. On his death, 1872, the government honored him with a public funeral.

Mead, Larkin Goldsmith, American sculptor, was born at Chesterfield, N. H., 1835. His early years were spent in Vermont. He studied art at Brooklyn, N. Y., and in Italy. The "Recording Angel," his first work, was modeled in snow and afterward cut in marble. His large pieces were executed for public buildings and monuments; such as the colossal statue of "Vermont" on the dome of the statehouse, and of "Ethan Allen" in the portico of the same building in Vermont, and one of the same hero, given by the state of Vermont to the hall of representatives at Washington; the statue of Lincoln on the monument at Springfield, Ill.; a group representing "Columbus before Queen Isabella," for the state of California; the "Returned Soldier"; the "Return of Proserpine from the Realms of Pluto," which was over the main entrance of the agricultural building at the World's Columbian exposition, Chicago; a large group representing the Stanford family, to be placed in Stanford university, California; also a colossal statue, "The Mississippi River"; high relief portraits in bronze of Henry James, William D. Howells, and John Hay are other specimens of his work. During the civil war he spent six months in camp as artist for *Harper's Weekly*. Died, 1910.

Meade, George Gordon, American general, was born in Cadiz, Spain, where his father was an agent of the United States navy, 1815. He was graduated at West Point, 1835, and, after serving one year in the army, resigned to begin practice as a civil engineer. He was frequently employed by the government, and reëntered its military service in 1842. He served with distinction on the staffs of Taylor and Scott in the Mexican war, and in the engineer corps. At the outbreak of the civil war he was placed in command of a brigade of volunteers, soon rose to the command of a division, and joined his fortunes permanently to those of the army of the Potomac. He led his division through the Seven Days' battle, was severely wounded at Glendale, went through the Antietam campaign, and commanded at Fredericksburg, where he particularly distinguished himself. At Chancellorsville he commanded the fifth corps; and when Hooker resigned the command of the army, and while the army itself was in hasty movement northward to check Lee's invasion of the North in 1863, Meade was appointed to the command. He accepted it with the greatest reluctance, and altogether from a sense of duty. He had inclined to fight on the line of Pipe creek, to the south of Gettysburg; but Reynolds fell into collision with Lee's support, and Gettysburg became historical. When Grant assumed general command in 1864, Meade continued to command the army of the Potomac under him, and mutual good feeling enabled them to maintain this delicate relation without friction, and with the best results. At the close of the war he was made major-general in the regular army, and commanded the military division of the Atlantic at the time of his death at Philadelphia, 1872.

Medici (*mā′-dē-chē*), **Lorenzo de'**, surnamed "the magnificent," was born in 1448. He was a member of an illustrious Florentine family, which for centuries exerted great influence in Italy and in Europe. He was instructed by some of the most learned men of the age in languages and polite literature, succeeded to the wealth and power of his father in 1469, and exerted himself in every way to promote the growth of literature and of the arts. In 1478 a conspiracy was formed against him and his brother Giuliano, by the Pazzi, another distinguished family of Florence, who were instigated by Pope Sixtus IV., and aided by Salviati, archbishop of Pisa. The result was that Giuliano was assassinated and Lorenzo wounded; whereupon Salviati was hung out of his palace window in his archiepiscopal robes, and Giacopo de Pazzi, with one of his nephews, shared the same fate. The pope now excommunicated Lorenzo and the magistrates of Florence, laid an interdict upon the whole territory, and, forming a league with the king of Naples, prepared to invade the Florentine dominions. Hostilities followed, and were carried on with varying success during two campaigns. The remainder of Lorenzo's administration was unmarked by any great public events; but his regard for literature was manifested by the extraordinary attention he paid to the augmentation of the Laurentian library, which had been founded by his grandfather. Died, 1492.

Meissonier (*mĕ′-sō′-nyā′*), **Jean Louis Ernest**, French painter, was born in Lyons, 1815. He was a pupil of Cogniet, and became a member of the Beaux Arts in 1861. He first attracted attention by his "Little Messenger" in 1836, and continued to exhibit at the Paris salon for many years. His best pictures distinguished for minute detail are probably the "Napoleon Cycle," among which the picture called "1814" was sold, in 1887, for the highest price ever obtained during an artist's lifetime, $100,000. He served in the Italian campaign and the early part of the Franco-Prussian war, and was colonel at the siege of Paris. He painted upward of 500 pictures, about one-fifth of which are owned in the United States. Died, 1891.

Melanchthon (*mē-lăngk'-thŭn*), **Philip,** Luther's fellow-laborer in the reformation, was born at Bretten, in the palatinate of the Rhine, 1497. He early decided in favor of the reformation, and brought to the aid of Luther great attainments in learning, great acuteness in dialectics and exegesis, a remarkable power both of clear thinking and of clearly expressing his thoughts; and, along with all, a gentleness and moderation that most advantageously tempered Luther's vehemence. In 1521 he published his *Loci Communes Rerum Theologicarum,* the first great Protestant work on dogmatic theology. In 1530 he made a most important contribution to the cause of Protestantism in the Augsburg confession. After Luther's death he lost, in some measure, the confidence of some of the Protestants, by those concessions to the Roman Catholics which his anxiety for peace led him to make; while the zealous Lutherans were no less displeased because of his approximation to the doctrine of Calvin on the Lord's supper. His consent, conditionally given, to the introduction of the Augsburg interim in Saxony, in 1549, led to painful controversies; and he was involved in various feuds, which filled the latter years of his life with disquietude. He died at Wittenberg, 1560.

Melba, Madame, née Helen Porter Mitchell, operatic vocalist, was born in Melbourne, Australia, 1865. Her father was Scotch and her mother of Spanish descent. At six she sang ballads to her own accompaniment at a charitable concert; subsequently studied under Madame Marchesi in Paris, and made her stage début in 1887 in *Rigoletto,* at the théâtre de la Monnaie, Brussels. Next year she appeared as Lucia at Covent Garden. In 1889 played Ophelia at Paris grand opera. For her Bemberg specially wrote *Elaine,* produced in London in 1892. She has taken a prominent part in recent opera seasons in London and New York, and, in 1908, proved herself equally successful in concert. In 1882 she married Charles, son of Sir Andrew Armstrong. Her stage name is taken from her birth place.

Mellen, Charles Sanger, American railway official, was born in Lowell, Mass., 1851. He has been in the railway service since 1869, beginning as clerk in the cashier's office of the Northern New Hampshire railroad. He was clerk to chief engineer Central Vermont railroad, 1872-73; superintendent's clerk to chief clerk and assistant treasurer of Northern New Hampshire railroad, 1873–80; assistant to manager of Boston and Lowell railroad, 1880-81; auditor, 1881–83, superintendent, 1883-84, general superintendent, 1884–88, Boston and Lowell and Concord railroads; general purchasing agent, 1888, assistant general manager, 1888-89, general traffic manager, 1889–92, Union Pacific system; general manager of New York and New England railroad at Boston, 1892; second vice-president New York, New Haven and Hartford railroad, 1892–96; president of Northern Pacific railway company, 1896–1903, New York, New Haven and Hartford railroad company, since 1903.

Menander (*mĕ-năn'-der*), Greek comic poet, was born at Athens, 342 B. C. His uncle was the comic poet Alexis; he had Theophrastus for his teacher, and Epicurus for a friend; and the influence of all three is discernible in his style of thought and feeling. He was drowned while swimming in the harbor of the Piræus, 291 B. C. He wrote more than 100 comedies, which were held in high repute among his countrymen for their wit and grace. Only a few fragments of them now remain, but in the plays of Terence we have something very like a Latin version of a few of them. At the time when he lived political subjects were forbidden, hence he treated only lighter questions of social life.

Mencius (*mĕn'-shĭ-ŭs*), **Meng-tse,** Chinese sage, was born in Shan-tung, about 371 B. C. He founded a school on the model of that of his great predecessor Confucius. When forty years of age he led forth his disciples and traveled from one princely court to another for more than twenty years, seeking a ruler who would put into practice his system of social and political order. But, finding none, he again withdrew into retirement, and died about 287 B. C. After his death his disciples collected his conversations and exhortations, and published them as the *Book of Meng-tse.* The aim of his teaching was practical: how men, especially rulers, shall best regulate their conduct. The philosophic root of his system is belief in the ethical goodness of man's nature. From this root grew the cardinal virtues of benevolence, righteousness, moral wisdom, and propriety of conduct. It should be the aim of the individual to perfect himself by practicing these virtues in all the relations of his social and political life. In his liberal and enlightened system of political economy, he advocated freedom of trade, the deposition of unworthy rulers, division of labor, inspection of work by government, maintenance of good roads and bridges, poor-laws, education, and the abolition of war. Chinese ethics are based on his writings.

Mendelssohn-Bartholdy (*mĕn'-del-sōn băr'-tōl'-dē'*), **Felix,** German composer, was born at Hamburg, 1809. His father was a convert to Christianity, and young Felix was brought up in the Lutheran faith. Zelter was his instructor in composition, Ludwig Berger on the piano. In his ninth year he gave his first public concert in Berlin, and in the following year played in Paris. From this period he commenced to write compositions of all sorts, some of them of a very difficult character, for the piano, violin, violoncello, etc. In 1824 the first of these — three quartets for the piano — were published. In 1825 he went a second time to Paris and gave concerts there and in Berlin, after which he traveled for three years in England, Scotland, France, and Italy. In 1835 he accepted the directorship of the Leipzig concerts. Here he was in the center of the musical world of Germany, and was stimulated to his highest and most brilliant efforts. His oratorios, *St. Paul* and *Elijah,* are his two greatest works, the latter second only to the greatest works of Handel. His *Songs Without Words* are the most admired of his minor compositions. He died at Leipzig, 1847.

Mengs (*mĕngks*), **Anton Raphael,** modern German artist, was born in Aussig, Bohemia, 1728. He was the son of a Danish artist who had settled in Dresden. From his sixth year he was compelled to exercise himself in drawing daily and hourly, and a few years later was instructed by his father in oil, miniature, and enamel painting. His first great compositions appeared in 1748, and met with universal admiration. A "Holy Family" was particularly admired, and the young peasant girl who served him as a model became his wife. On his return to Dresden the king appointed him principal court painter. In 1761 Charles III. invited him to Spain, where his principal works at this time were an "Assembly of the Gods," and a "Descent from the Cross." Returning to Rome he executed a great allegorical fresco painting for the pope in the Camera de'Papiri, and after three years returned to Madrid. At this time he executed the "Apotheosis of Trajan" in fresco, his finest work. In 1776 he returned once more to Rome where he died in 1779.

Mercator (*mĕr-kā′-tĕr*), **Gerardus,** Flemish geographer of the sixteenth century, was born at Rupelmonde, Flanders, 1512, his real name being Kremer, "merchant," of which Mercator is the Latinized form. He took his degree as bachelor of philosophy at Louvain, but devoted his later years to the study of geography. In 1559 he was appointed cosmographer to the duke of Cleves. He published several important works, including maps and descriptions of France, Germany, and Great Britain. He did a great deal to put geographical science upon a secure footing and to make popular the researches of the learned. Some of his later works were of a religious character and were supposed to favor the reformed doctrines. He died in Prussia, 1594.

Meredith, George, English poet and novelist, a native of Hampshire, was born in 1828. After studying for some time in Germany he commenced his literary career with the publication of a volume of poems. This was followed by the *Shaving of Shagpat*, an Arabian entertainment; *Farina*, a legend of Cologne; *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel; Evan Harrington; Modern Love; Poems of the English Roadside; Emilia in England; Rhoda Fleming; Vittoria; The Adventures of Harry Richmond; Beauchamp's Career; The Egoist; The Tragic Comedians; Poems and Lyrics of the Joy of Earth; Diana of the Crossways; Ballads and Poems of Tragic Life; A Reading of Earth; One of Our Conquerors; Empty Purse; Jump to Glory Jane; Lord Ormont and his Aminta; The Amazing Marriage; The Tale of Chloe; The House on the Beach; The Case of General Ople and Lady Camper; Comedy, and the Uses of the Comic Spirit; Selected Poems*, etc. Died, 1909.

Meredith, Owen. See **Lytton, Edward Robert, Earl of.**

Mergenthaler (*mĕr′-gĕn-tä′-lĕr*), **Ottmar,** inventor of the type-setting machine bearing his name, was born in Württemberg, Germany, 1854. He came to the United States in 1872, and received a government position in Washington, D. C., to care for the mechanism of bells, clocks, and signal service apparatus. He was subsequently connected with a mechanical engineering firm in Baltimore, Md., in 1876, and while still thus engaged began experiments which resulted in the invention of the linotype machine. He died in Baltimore, Md., 1899.

Mérimée (*mā′-rē′-mā′*), **Prosper,** French novelist, historian and archæologist, was born at Paris, 1803. He became a regular contributor to the *Revue de Paris* and the *Revue des Deux Mondes*, and, after several anonymous efforts, wrote *Clara Gazul*, and *La Guzla*, Spanish comedies and Illyrian songs; *La Chronique du Règne de Charles IX.*, his most famous historical novel; *Colomba* and *Carmen*, his two masterpieces of romance. Thereafter he applied himself to historical research. He became a member of the French academy in 1844, was made a senator in 1853, president of the commission for reorganizing the bibliothèque impériale in 1858, and commander of the legion of honor, 1860. Died at Cannes, 1870.

Merivale (*mĕr′-ĭ-văl*), **Charles,** English historian, dean of Ely, was born in London, 1808. He was graduated at Cambridge; was rector of Lawford, Essex, 1848–69; became dean of Ely in 1869; held a succession of appointments as lecturer. He wrote a history of Rome from its foundation in 753 B. C. to the fall of Augustus in 476 A. D., but his chief work is the *History of the Romans under the Empire*, indispensable as an introduction to Gibbon; *Lectures on Early Church History; Contrast between Christian and Pagan Society*, etc. Died, 1893.

Merle d'Aubigné (*mĕrl-dō′-bēn′-yā′*), **Jean Henri,** ecclesiastical historian, was born near Geneva, Switzerland, 1794. He studied at Berlin under Neander, and in 1818 became pastor of the French Protestant church in Hamburg. In 1823 he was appointed court preacher at Brussels; but after the revolution of 1830 he declined the post of tutor to the prince of Orange; returning to Geneva, he took part in the institution of the new Evangelical college, and filled its chair of church history until his sudden death in 1872. His *History of the Reformation in the 16th Century* has enjoyed immense popularity; other works were: *The Protector: a Vindication; Germany, England, and Scotland;* and *History of the Reformation in Europe in the Time of Calvin.*

Merrill, George Perkins, American geologist and educator, was born at Auburn, Me., 1854. He was graduated at the Maine state university, B. S., 1879; Ph. D. He was assistant in geological department of the United States national museum, 1881; head curator, department of geology, United States national museum, since 1897, and professor of geology and mineralogy, George Washington university, since 1893. Author: *Stones for Building and Decoration; Rocks, Rock-weathering and Soils; The Non-Metallic Minerals; The Non-Metallic Minerals — Their Occurrence and Uses*, etc., and many scientific papers dealing more particularly with the subjects on meteorites and petrography.

Merritt, Wesley, American general, was born in New York, 1836. He was graduated from West Point in 1860; was commissioned brigadier-general of the United States volunteers, 1863; major-general of United States volunteers, 1865; and after the civil war regularly promoted from lieutenant-colonel to major-general, United States army. He served in the army of the Potomac until June, 1864; participated in all its battles and earned six successive brevet promotions for gallantry at Gettysburg, Yellow Tavern, Hawes' Shop, Five Forks, etc. He afterward accompanied General Sheridan on a cavalry raid toward Charlottesville; engaged in the battle of Trevilian's Station; commanded cavalry division in Shenandoah campaign, August, 1864, to March, 1865; was engaged in battles of Winchester, Fisher's Hill, etc.; and commanded a corps of cavalry in Appomattox campaign. He was one of three commanders from the Union army to arrange with confederate commanders for surrender of the army of northern Virginia. After the war he served in various departments, participated in several Indian campaigns; was superintendent of United States military academy, 1882–87; commanded department of the Atlantic until assigned, May, 1898, to command of United States forces in the Philippine islands, continuing there until summoned to the aid of the American peace commissioners in session in Paris, December, 1898. He then returned to the United States; was in command of department of the East, Governor's island, until retirement in 1900. Died, 1910.

Merry del Val (*mĕr′-rē dĕl văl′*), **Raphael,** pontifical secretary of state, was born in London of Spanish parents in 1865. He was educated at Ushaw college, Durham, England, where he resided for some length of time at different periods in his career. He was at first attached to the diocese of Westminster, acted for many years as *Camerieri Segreto* to Pope Leo XIII., and was appointed president of the Accademia Pontifica in 1899, and Italian archbishop of Nicosia in 1900. He visited England as papal envoy on the occasions of Queen Victoria's jubilee and King Edward's coronation, and was sent to Canada on an educational mission. In 1903, on the death of Leo XIII., he was nominated consistorial secretary, and in October succeeded Cardinal Rampolla as secretary of state, being afterward created a cardinal.

Mesmer, Friedrich Anton or **Franz,** founder of mesmerism, was born near Constance, Switzerland, 1733. He was intended for the priesthood, but studied medicine at Vienna, and about 1772 took up the opinion that there existed a power of extraordinary medicinal influence on the human body, which he called animal magnetism. In 1778 he went to Paris, where he created a great sensation. He refused an annual pension of 20,000 livres to reveal his secret; but in 1785 a commission of physicians and scientists reported on him unfavorably. He fell into disrepute, and after a visit to England, spent the rest of his life in obscurity at Meersburg in Switzerland. Died, 1815.

Metastasio (*mā′-tās-tā′-zyō*), **Pietro Bonaventura,** Italian poet, whose real name was Trapassi, was born in Rome, 1698. When he was only ten years of age, his talent of extemporizing in verse attracted the notice of Gravina, who took him under his patronage, and fostered his poetical powers, while, at the same time, he initiated him in the profession of the law. The youthful Metastasio also entered into the minor order of priesthood. His tragedy of *Giustino* was produced when he was only fourteen. In 1718 his patron died, and left him the whole of his property. In 1724 he published one of his most celebrated dramas, *La Didone*, which, with *Il Catone* and *Il Siroe*, conferred on the poet a European name. In 1730 he accepted the post of poet laureate to the imperial court of Vienna. During his sojourn in Vienna he composed his *Giuseppe Riconosciuto*, *Il Demofoonte*, and the *Attilio Regolo*, his masterpiece. Died at Vienna, 1782.

Metchnikoff (*mĕch′-nĭ-kōf*), **Iliya,** Russian physiologist and cytologist, was born at Livanovka, Russia, 1845. He studied at Kharkov, and afterward at Giessen and at Munich. He occupied the chair of zoölogy at Odessa, 1870–82, but resigned to devote himself to special research. He became chief assistant to Pasteur in 1892, and, at the latter's death in 1895, succeeded him as director of the Pasteur institute at Paris. He is the author of *The Nature of Man; Immunity in Infective Diseases; The Prolongation of Human Life; Optimistic Essays*, etc.

Metternich (*mĕt′-ĕr-nĭᴋ*), **Clemens Wenzel, Prince von,** Austrian diplomat and statesman, was born in Coblentz, 1773. After a distinguished diplomatic career, he became chief minister of the empire in 1809. This high office he held with consummate ability for a period of thirty years, exercising, almost without control, the highest authority in Austria. The revolution of 1848 sent him into exile, from which he returned three years after. Died, 1859. Prince Metternich was an adroit diplomat and exercised in his day a powerful influence upon the cabinets of Europe.

Meyer, Adolf, pathologist, alienist, was born in Niederweningen, near Zürich, Switzerland, 1866. He was graduated at the gymnasium, Zürich, university of Zürich, M. D., 1892; post-graduate studies in Paris, London, Edinburgh, Zürich, Vienna, and Berlin, 1890–92; LL. D., Glasgow, 1901. He came to the United States in 1892, became a fellow and later docent in neurology, university of Chicago, 1892–95; was pathologist to the Illinois eastern hospital for the insane, Kankakee, Ill., 1893–95; pathologist and later director of clinical and laboratory work, Worcester, Mass., insane hospital, and docent in psychiatry, Clark university, 1895–1902; director of pathological institute, New York state hospitals, 1902–10; professor of psychiatry, Cornell medical college, 1904–09; professor psychiatry, Johns Hopkins university, and director of Henry Phipps psychiatric clinic, Johns Hopkins hospital, since 1910.

Meyer, George von Lengerke, American diplomat, was born in Boston, Mass., 1858. He was graduated at Harvard, 1879, and from 1879 to 1899 engaged in business as merchant and trustee. He was a member of the Boston common council, 1889-90; member of board of aldermen, 1891; member of Massachusetts legislature, 1892–97, and speaker of house, 1894–97; chairman of Massachusetts Paris exposition managers, 1898; director of Amoskeag manufacturing company, the Amory company, Old Colony trust company, National bank of commerce, United Electric securities company, and president of Ames plow company. He was United States ambassador to Italy, 1900–05; ambassador to Russia, 1905–07; postmaster-general, 1907–09; secretary of the navy, 1909–13.

Meyerbeer, Giacomo, German composer, was born in Berlin, 1791. He was a precocious child, and played on the piano spontaneously as early as his fifth year. He began to study dramatic composition under Bernhard Anselm Weber; and in 1806 entered the school of Vogler at Darmstadt, where he formed an intimate friendship with Carl Maria von Weber. While at Darmstadt he wrote a cantata, *Gott und die Natur*. He subsequently composed an opera, *Jepthah's Vow*, produced at Munich in 1813. He was induced by his friend Salieri to visit Italy, where he became an enthusiastic convert to the new Italian school, and began the composition of a series of operas which proved highly popular. His subsequent works include: *Romilda e Constanza; Semiramide; Emma di Resburgo; Margherita d'Anjou; L'Esule di Granata; Il Crociato in Egitto; Robert le Diable; Les Huguenots*, in which he reached the climax of his fame; *Le Prophète; Pierre le Grand; Dinorah;* and *L'Africaine*, produced first in 1865. Died, 1864.

Michaelangelo Buonarroti (*mē′-kĕl-ăn′-jā-lō bwô′-när-rô′-tē*). See page 128.

Michelet (*mēsh′-lĕ′*), **Jules,** French historian, was born in Paris, 1798. He was graduated from the Collège Charlemagne, and was for many years professor of history in the Collège de France. In 1843–46 he became widely known, not only in his own country, but also in England, by his attacks upon the Jesuits in his three works: *The Jesuits; Priests, Women, and Families*, and *The People*. He was the writer of many other works, several of them of considerable interest; but those of most permanent value are his *History of France*, his *History of the French Revolution*, and his *History of the Nineteenth Century*. Died, 1874.

Michelson (*mī′-kĕl-sŭn*), **Albert Abraham,** scientist, educator, was born at Strelno, Germany, 1852. He was graduated at the United States naval academy, 1873; was midshipman of United States navy, 1873; instructor of physics and chemistry, United States naval academy, 1875–79; nautical almanac office, Washington, 1880; student at universities of Berlin, 1880, Heidelberg, 1881, Collège de France and École Polytechnique, 1882; Ph. D., Western Reserve, 1886.

Stevens institute, 1887; Sc. D., university of Cambridge, 1899; LL. D., Yale, 1901, Franklin bicentenary university of Pennsylvania, 1906. He was professor of physics at the Case school, Cleveland, Ohio, 1883–89, Clark university, 1889–92, and has been professor and head of the department of physics, university of Chicago, since 1892. He was Lowell lecturer, 1899; received the Rumford medal, 1889, and the grand prix, Paris exposition, 1900; Copley medal, royal society, London, 1907, and was awarded the Nobel prize for physics, $40,000, by the Swedish academy of sciences, 1907. He is a member of numerous scientific societies, and has been a frequent contributor to the *Philosophical Magazine; Nature; American Journal of Science*, etc., chiefly on researches in light.

Mifflin, Thomas, American general and statesman, was born in Philadelphia, 1744, was originally a merchant of his native city. He was elected to the continental congress of 1774, joined the revolutionary forces, and rose to be major-general in 1777, but was removed for his connection with the Conway cabal, 1778. In 1782 he was sent to the federal congress, and in 1783 became its president. He was speaker of the Pennsylvania state legislature, 1785; member of the constitutional convention of 1787; president of the executive council of Pennsylvania, 1788–90; president of the state convention of 1790, and governor of Pennsylvania, 1790–99. Died, 1800.

Milburn, John George, American lawyer, was born near Sunderland, England, 1851. He was educated in private schools in England; studied law at Batavia, N. Y.; was admitted to the bar, 1874, and practiced in Buffalo as a member of the firm of Rogers, Locke and Milburn. He is now a member of the firm Carter, Ledyard and Milburn, New York. He was president of the Pan-American exposition, 1901; President McKinley was taken to his house after the fatal assault on his life, and died there. He is a trustee of the New York life insurance company; member of the board of commissioners of statutory consolidation, which consolidated all general statutes of New York, from 1777; member of the American bar association, and was a delegate to the universal congress of lawyers and jurists, St. Louis, 1904.

Miles, Nelson Appleton, American general, was born in Westminster, Mass., 1839. At the outbreak of the civil war he was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Boston, Mass.; entered the service as first lieutenant of the 22d Massachusetts regiment in 1861, and distinguished himself at the battles of Fair Oaks, Charles City Cross Roads, and Malvern Hill. In 1862 he was commissioned colonel of the 61st New York regiment, which he led at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, where he was severely wounded. He commanded the first brigade, first division, second army corps, in the Richmond campaign, was promoted brigadier-general, 1864, and brevetted major-general for gallantry at Ream's station in August, 1864. At the close of the war he was commissioned colonel of the 40th United States infantry. He was promoted brigadier-general in 1880; major-general in 1890; and succeeded Lieutenant-General John M. Schofield as commander of the army in 1895. He took a prominent part in the wars with the Indians in 1874, and thereafter. In July, 1898, he went to the front and assumed personal command of the army around Santiago, Cuba; and after the surrender of the Spanish army commanded the expedition which left Guantanamo bay, July 21st, landed at Guanica, Porto Rico, July 25th, and was marching on San Juan, the capital, when the armistice stopped hostile operations. On the reorganization of the army in 1901, the grade of lieutenant-general was revived and he was promoted to it. In 1901 he publicly expressed satisfaction with Admiral Dewey's report on Rear-Admiral Schley and was reprimanded therefor. He was retired upon reaching the age limit, 1903.

Mill, James, British historian and political economist, was born near Montrose, Scotland, 1773. He studied at the university of Edinburgh, where he distinguished himself in Greek and in moral and metaphysical philosophy. He became editor of the *Literary Journal*, which after a time was discontinued, and wrote for various periodicals, including the *Eclectic* and the *Edinburgh Review*. He wrote much of standard value, including *History of British India; Liberty of the Press; Law of Nations; Elements of Political Economy;* and *Analysis of the Phenomena of the Human Mind*. He died in London, 1836.

Mill, John Stuart, English philosopher and economist, son of the preceding, was born in 1806. He was educated at home by his father. In 1820 he went to France, where he made himself master of the French language and occasionally attended public lectures on science. He lived for some time at Paris, in the house of the French economist, Jean Baptiste Say, where he made the acquaintance of many men distinguished then, or afterward, in letters and politics. During this stay in France he laid the foundation of his great familiarity with and interest in the politics as well as the literature of the French nation. In 1823 he entered the India house as a clerk in the examiner's office, where his father was assistant examiner. For thirty-three years he continued to occupy the department of the office named the political. His first publication consisted of articles in the *Westminster Review*. He took an active part in the political discussions that followed the revolution of 1830 in France, and the reform bill movement in England; and from 1836 to 1840 was editor, and along with Sir W. Molesworth proprietor, of the *London and Westminster Review*, where many articles of his own appeared. He established his reputation, in 1843, by the publication of *A System of Logic, Ratiocinative and Inductive*, a work the success of which paved the way for *The Principles of Political Economy*. His later works include: *Essay on Liberty; An Examination of Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy; The Subjection of Women*, in which he avows himself a partisan of what has been popularly termed the "woman's rights movement"; *August Comte and Positivism; Nature, the Utility of Religion, and Theism*, etc. He was a member of parliament, 1865–68. He died at Avignon, France, 1873.

Millais (*mĭ-lā'*), **Sir John Everett,** English painter, was born of Jersey parentage, at Southampton, 1829. He studied at the royal academy, and at seventeen exhibited a notable historical work. He then early associated with Rossetti and Holman Hunt, and remained for over twenty years under their influence. To this period belong "The Carpenter's Shop"; "Autumn Leaves"; "The Minuet"; "The Gambler's Wife"; "The Huguenot," etc. His subsequent work, in which technical interest predominates, was chiefly portraiture, including Gladstone and Beaconsfield. He was a profuse illustrator, and executed some etchings. He was made R. A. in 1863, a baronet in 1885, and became president of the royal academy in 1896. Died, 1896.

Miller, Hugh, Scottish geologist, was born at Cromarty, 1802. From sixteen to thirty-one he worked as a common stonemason, devoting the winter months to writing, reading, and natural history. In 1829 he published *Poems*

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

JOHN STUART MILL
From a photograph

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

written in the Leisure Hours of a Journeyman Mason, followed by *Scenes and Legends of the North of Scotland,* in 1835. In 1834–39 he acted as bank accountant; in 1839 was invited to Edinburgh to edit the *Witness;* and in 1840 published in its columns the geological articles afterward collected as *The Old Red Sandstone,* in 1841. His editorial labors during the heat of the religious disruption struggle were immense, and, worn out by overwork, he shot himself in 1856. His other works include: *First Impressions of England; Footprints of the Creator; My Schools and Schoolmasters; Testimony of the Rocks; The Cruise of the Betsey; Sketch Book of Popular Geology; The Headship of Christ; Essays, Historical and Biographical; Tales and Sketches;* and *Edinburgh and its Neighborhood.*

Miller, Joaquin, pen-name of Cincinnatus Heine Miller, American poet. He was born in Indiana, 1841; became a miner in California, fought in the Indian wars, was an express messenger, practiced law in Oregon; edited a paper suppressed for disloyalty; in 1866–70 was a county judge in Oregon; was a Washington journalist, and in 1887 settled in California as a fruit-grower. His works include: *Songs of the Sierras; Songs of the Sunland; Songs of Italy; Songs of the Mexican Seas; In Classic Shade; The Danites in the Sierras; Shadows of Shasta; '49, or the Goldseekers of the Sierras; The Ship of the Desert; Life Among the Modocs; First Families of the Sierras; The One Fair Woman; Memorie and Rime; Baroness of New York; The Destruction of Gotham; The Building of the City Beautiful; Chants for the Boer; True Bear Stories,* etc. He also wrote the plays: *The Danites, The Silent Man,* and '49. Died, 1913.

Millet (*mē′-lĕ′*), **Jean François,** French painter, was born in the village of Gruchy, France, 1814. He first worked as a farm laborer, but his taste for painting was so evident that he was sent to study with Mouchel, a painter in Cherbourg. His master induced the town authorities to grant his pupil an annuity to help him in his studies. He afterward went to Paris and studied with Delaroche. He painted small pictures, portraits, and signboards in his first efforts to support himself. After the revolution of 1848, through which he had struggled practicing his art, and fighting at the barricades, he settled in Barbizon, near the forest of Fontainebleau. He lived here much like the peasants and began his work of painting the peasant life of France. Some of his best known works are: "The Sower"; "Peasants Grafting"; "The Gleaners"; "Waiting"; "The Angelus"; "The Man with the Hoe"; "Wool-Carding"; "Shepherdess and Flock." His most celebrated picture, "The Angelus," sold for over $100,000. He died at Barbizon, which under his influence had become an artist colony, 1875.

Mills, Clark, American sculptor, was born in Onondaga county, New York, 1815. He was for nine years a plasterer in Charleston, S. C. In 1846 he made a bust of John C. Calhoun, which was purchased by the city. In 1850 he completed a model of an equestrian statue of Jackson, for Lafayette square, Washington, which rested on the horse's hind feet alone. Mills had to build a foundry and to learn the practical business of casting, for there was then no establishment in the country capable of casting so large a mass. He produced a perfect cast in 1852, and the statue was set up the following year. He made also the equestrian statue of Washington, dedicated in Washington on February 22, 1860, and the colossal statue of Liberty, from a design by Crawford, which crowns the dome of the capitol, finished in 1863. He died at Washington, D. C., 1883.

Mills, Roger Quarles, American lawyer, United States senator, was born in Todd county, Ky., 1832. He moved to Texas, 1849; studied law, Palestine, Tex., and was admitted to the bar at twenty years of age; began practice at Corsicana, 1852. He was elected to the Texas house of representatives, 1859; was at battle of Wilson's creek, 1861; later colonel of 10th Texas infantry, confederate army, which he commanded in battles of Arkansas Post, 1862, Chickamauga, 1863. After the fall of General James Deshler, he took command of the brigade at the battles of Missionary Ridge, 1863, New Hope church, and Atlanta, 1864, where he was twice wounded. He was a member of congress, 1873–92; United States senator, 1892-93, and 1893–99, and was author of the famous Mills tariff bill. Died, 1911.

Mills, William Lennox, bishop of Ontario since 1901, was born at Woodstock, Ontario, and was graduated at the Western university, London, 1872; B. D., D. D., and D. C. L., Trinity college, Toronto; LL. D., Queen's university, Kingston; D. D., Bishop's college, Lennoxville. He was ordained priest, 1873; was incumbent of Trinity church, Norwich, Ontario, 1872; rector of St. Thomas's church, Seaforth, Ontario, 1874; rector of the crown rectory of St. John's, province of Quebec, 1875; rector of Trinity church, Montreal, 1882; examining chaplain to the bishop of Montreal, and lecturer in ecclesiastical history in the Montreal diocesan theological college, 1883; canon of Christ church cathedral, Montreal, 1884; archdeacon of St. Andrew's, diocese of Montreal, 1896; bishop coadjutor of Ontario, with title of bishop of Kingston, 1900.

Milman, Henry Hart, poet and church historian, was born in London, 1791. He was educated at Greenwich, Eton, and Brasenose college, Oxford, where in 1812 he won the Newdigate prize with his *Belvidere Apollo,* best of Oxford prize poems. In 1818 he became vicar at Reading; in 1821–31 professor of poetry at Oxford, where in 1827 he delivered the Bampton lectures on *The Character of the Apostles as an Evidence of Christianity;* in 1835 rector of St. Margaret's, Westminster, and a canon of Westminster; and in 1849 dean of St. Paul's. His *Poems and Dramatic Works* comprise *Fazio, a Tragedy; Samor; The Fall of Jerusalem; Belshazzar,* etc. To the *Historical Works* belong the *History of the Jews; History of Christianity to the Abolition of Paganism in the Roman Empire;* and — his masterpiece — the *History of Latin Christianity to the Pontificate of Nicholas V.* He also edited Gibbon and Horace, and wrote much for the *Quarterly.* After his death appeared the delightful *Annals of St. Paul's,* and *Savonarola, Erasmus, and other Essays.* He died in 1868.

Miltiades (*mĭl-tī′-ȧ-dēz*), Athenian general, "tyrant of the Chersonese," yet, as Byron sings, "freedom's best and bravest friend," was born about 540 B. C. Forced by Darius to flee from his dominions, he took refuge at Athens, and on the second Persian invasion of Greece, his military talents being of a high order, he was chosen one of the ten generals. He particularly distinguished himself by the great victory which he gained at Marathon with a small body of Athenians and 1,000 Platæans, 490 B. C., over the Persians. He failed in an expedition against Paros, was fined fifty talents, which he was unable to pay, and consequently died in prison, 489 B. C.

Milton, John. See page 53.

Mirabeau (*mē′-rȧ′-bō′*), **Gabriel Honoré Riquetti, Comte de,** French orator, was born at Bignon, near Nemours, 1749. He was endowed with an athletic frame and extraordinary mental abilities, but was of a fiery temper, and disposed to every kind of excess. He wrote many effective political pamphlets, particularly against the financial administration of Calonne, receiving pecuniary assistance, it is said, from some of the great bankers of Paris; and became one of the leaders of the liberal party. When the states-general was convened, he sought to be elected a representative of the nobles of Provence, but was rejected, and left them with the threat that, like Marius, he would overthrow the aristocracy. He purchased a draper's shop, offered himself as a candidate to the third estate, was enthusiastically returned both at Aix and Marseilles, and by his talents and oratorical powers soon acquired great influence in the states-general and national assembly. To suppress insurrection, he effected in 1789 the institution of the national guard. In 1790 he was elected president of the club of the Jacobins, and, in 1791, of the national assembly. Both in the club and in the assembly he displayed great boldness and energy; but soon after his appointment as president of the latter he died, 1791.

Mitchel, Ormsby McKnight, American general and astronomer, was born in Kentucky, 1810. He was professor of mathematics at West Point for two years after his graduation there, in 1829; practiced law and taught in Cincinnati college, and became director of the Cincinnati observatory, which had been built largely through his influence, and also of the Dudley observatory at Albany. In the civil war he entered the army as brigadier-general of volunteers; was promoted to the rank of major-general, and, after various successes, given command of the department of the South. He died of yellow fever at Beaufort, S. C., 1862, before entering on the campaign. He lectured on astronomy, and invented several instruments for astronomical work. His published books are *Planetary and Stellar Worlds*, and *Popular Astronomy.*

Mitchell, Donald Grant, "Ik Marvel," American novelist and essayist, was born at Norwich, Conn., 1822. He was graduated at Yale college, and pursued law studies in New York city. In 1853 he was appointed United States consul at Venice, and in 1868 became editor of the *Atlantic Monthly.* His best known works are: *Dream Life; Reveries of a Bachelor; My Farm at Edgewood; Wet Days at Edgewood; Doctor Johns; English Lands, Letters, and Kings;* and *American Lands and Letters.* Died, 1908.

Mitchell, John, American labor leader, was born at Braidwood, Ill., 1870. He received a common school education, read law one year, and made a special study of economic questions. He began work in coal mines, 1882, and has since, as worker or labor leader, been identified with mines and mining. His official connection with the united mine workers of America began in 1895, and from 1899 to 1908 he served as president of that organization. He directed the strikes of the anthracite miners in 1900 and 1902, and was vice-president of the American federation of labor in 1898, and since 1900. He is the author of a book, *Organized Labor, Its Problems, Purposes, and Ideals.*

Mitchell, Maria, American astronomer, was born at Nantucket, Mass., 1818. She assisted her father, who was a teacher, in his work in astronomy, and soon became fitted to make investigations herself. In 1847 she was awarded a gold medal by the king of Denmark for the discovery of a comet. She was employed in observations connected with the coast survey, and in compiling the nautical almanacs, and was the first woman made a member of the American academy of arts and sciences. In 1865 she became professor of astronomy at Vassar college, and held that position until the year before her death at Lynn, Mass., 1889.

Mitchell, Silas Weir, American physician, poet, and novelist, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1829. He studied at the university of Pennsylvania, but was not graduated because of illness during his senior year; was graduated at Jefferson medical college, 1850; LL. D., Harvard, Edinburgh, Princeton; M. D. *hon. causa*, Bologna. He established a practice in Philadelphia, became prominent as a physiologist and especially as neurologist, and stands at the head of the profession in that department of medical science. Author: *Treatise on Neurology; Serpent Poisons; Comparative Physiology;* and about 125 papers on neurological subjects; *Poems; Injuries to Nerves; Clinical Lessons; Doctor and Patient*, essays; *Hephzibah Guinness; In War Time; Roland Blake; Far in the Forest; Characteristics; When All the Woods are Green; Hugh Wynne, Free Quaker; Adventures of François; The Autobiography of a Quack; Dr. North and His Friends; The Wager, and Other Poems; Circumstance; Youth of Washington; Constance Trescot*, etc.

Mitford, Mary Russell, English author, was born at Alresford, Hants, 1787. She was sent to school in Chelsea, and her first volume of poems appeared in 1810, and was followed by two more in 1811-12. Four of her tragedies, *Julian, The Foscari, Rienzi*, and *Charles I.*, were acted, but have not kept the stage. Her charming sketches of country manners, scenery, and character were rejected by several editors, but at length found a place in the *London Magazine*, and were collected as *Our Village* in 5 vols. In 1852 she published *Recollections of a Literary Life*, and in 1854, *Atherton, and Other Tales.* She died in 1855 at Swallowfield, where she had moved in 1851.

Mithridates (*mĭth'-rĭ-dā'-tēz*) **the Great,** king of Pontus, Armenia, and Parthia, countries in Asia Minor, was born about 132 B. C. He became king when about thirteen years old. The first Mithridatic war, as it is called, was against Bithynia, whose king was sustained by the Romans. At first Mithridates conquered the Roman provinces in Asia Minor, and sent large armies to help the Greeks, but finally had to make peace with Sulla, giving up all his Asiatic conquests. In the second war, 83–81 B. C., Mithridates was successful, but was again defeated in the third war, which he carried on against the Romans, from 74 to 65 B. C., Pompey finally driving him to his northern territories. Here he planned revenge, but was prevented from carrying out his purpose by the rebellion of his son, when in desperation he ended his life by suicide, in 63 B. C. He was one of the strong eastern despots, but a friend of culture and the arts.

Modjeska (*mŏ-jĕs'-kȧ*), **Helena** (Mme. Chlapowski, née Opido), actress, was born in Cracow, Poland, 1844. She made her début in Bochnia, Poland, 1861; soon became leading actress in her native country; married G. O. Modjeska in 1860, and, in 1868, Charles Bozenta Chlapowski, compatriot. Her first appearance in English was at San Francisco, 1877, in *Adrienne Lecouvreur*, followed by a starring tour through the United States and England. She returned to America after two London engagements, and played leading Shakespearean parts, Camille, Mary Stuart, etc. She retired from the stage in 1905 and died, 1909.

Mohammed (*mō-hăm'-ĕd*). See page 218.

Molière (*mō'-lyâr'*), **Jean Baptiste Poquelin.** See page 57.

Moltke (*mōlt'-kĕ*), **Hellmuth Karl Bernhard, Count von,** chief marshal of the German empire, was born in Parchim, in Mecklenburg, 1800. He was graduated from the military academy at Copenhagen, 1818, and entered the Prussian service in 1822 as lieutenant in the 8th infantry regiment. In 1835 he undertook a tour in Turkey, remained there several years, and took part in the campaign of the Turks in Syria, against the viceroy of Egypt. He became lieutenant-general of the Prussian army in 1859, and sketched the plans of the campaigns against Denmark, 1864, and Austria, 1866. He was the commander-in-chief in the Franco-German war, 1870-71, and to his brilliant strategy are ascribed the splendid victories of the German arms. He is generally regarded as the first strategist of the day, was created a count in 1870, and chief marshal of the German empire in 1871. He published numerous essays, letters, speeches, a novel, and several military works. Died at Berlin, 1891.

Mommsen (*mŏm′-zĕn*), **Theodor,** German historian, was born at Garding in Schleswig, 1817, son of a pastor. He studied at Kiel; for three years examined Roman inscriptions in France and Italy for the Berlin academy, 1844–47, and in 1848 was appointed to a chair of law at Leipzig, of which two years later he was deprived for the part he took in politics. In 1852 he became professor of Roman law at Zürich, in 1854 at Breslau, and in 1858 of ancient history at Berlin. He edited the monumental *Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum,* helped to edit the *Monumenta Germaniæ Historica,* and from 1873 to 1895 was secretary of the academy of science. In 1882 he was tried and acquitted on a charge of slandering Bismarck in an election speech. His fine library was burned in 1880. His greatest work remains his *History of Rome,* followed by *The Roman Provinces.* Freeman characterized Mommsen as "the greatest scholar of our times, well-nigh the greatest scholar of all times . . . language, law, mythology, customs, antiquities, coins, inscriptions, every source of knowledge of every kind — he is master of them all." Among his 920 separate publications were works on the Italic dialects, Neapolitan inscriptions, Roman coins, Roman constitutional law, and an edition of the Pandects. He died at Charlottenburg, 1903.

Money, Hernando De Soto, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Holmes county, Miss., 1839. He was educated at the university of Mississippi, Oxford, Miss.; served in the confederate army from the beginning of the war until 1864, when he was forced to retire from service by defective eyesight; was elected to the house of representatives from the forty-fourth to the forty-eighth and from the fifty-third to the fifty-fourth congresses; and in 1897 was appointed to the United States senate to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Hon. J. Z. George. In 1898 he was elected to fill out the unexpired term ending 1899, and was then elected to succeed himself for the terms 1899–1911. Died, 1912.

Monge (*mônzh*), **Gaspard,** French mathematician and physicist, was born at Beaune, 1746. He studied at Lyons and Mézières, in 1780 became a member of the French academy, during the revolution was minister of marine, but soon took charge of the national manufactories of arms and gunpowder. After he had helped to found the École Polytechnique, he was sent by the directory to Italy. Here he formed a close friendship with Bonaparte, followed him to Egypt, and was made successively professor in the École Polytechnique, a senator, and count of Pelusium. He wrote *Traité Elémentaire de Statique, Leçons de Géométrie,* etc., and was the founder of the science of descriptive geometry. He died at Paris, 1818.

Monk, George, duke of Albemarle, English general, was born in County Devon, 1608. After a brief service in Holland he fought at first on the side of Charles I. during the English civil war; then, changing to the other side, he commanded a republican army in Ireland, 1646–50, and in 1651 reduced Scotland to submission to Cromwell. In 1653 he commanded in the sea-fight in which the Dutch were defeated, and their admiral, Tromp, killed. After the death of the protector in 1658, Monk proclaimed the former's son, Richard Cromwell, his successor, and himself retained command of the army in Scotland. With that army, in 1660, he marched upon London, and declared for the restoration of Charles II., which consummation he succeeded in bringing about. His last great victory at sea was over the Dutch in 1666. Monk died in 1670.

Monmouth, James Fitzroy, Duke of, English general, was born at Rotterdam, 1649. He was a natural son of Charles II. and Lucy Walters, and as such was loaded with rank and honors. He had high hopes of succeeding to the English throne, but this his father was unable to secure. Monmouth was sent into Scotland in 1679 to quell a rebellion. In time he became the idol of the English nonconformists. The return of the duke of York was followed by the exile of Monmouth to Holland, where he allied himself with the leaders of the nonconformist party, exiled like himself. When he was allowed to return to London he was received with such demonstrations of joy that he felt he was the people's choice. In 1684 he went to Holland and remained abroad until the death of the king, when he resolved to embark for England. He landed, in 1685, with a small force, at Lyme-Regis, and issued a manifesto declaring James to be a murderer and usurper, charging him with introducing popery and arbitrary power, and asserting his own legitimacy and right by blood to be king of England, hoping that the people, especially in the west and north of England, would flock to his banner. On the fifth day, however, his force consisted only of a rabble of some 2,000 rudely armed peasants and farmers. Contrary to his expectations, the gentry held aloof from him. He was completely defeated at the battle of Sedgemoor, the last great fight on English soil, was taken prisoner, and, on July 15, 1685, was brought to the scaffold and beheaded on Tower hill.

Monroe, James, fifth president of the United States, was born in Westmoreland county, Va., 1758. He was graduated at William and Mary college, served in the revolutionary army, was present at several battles, and in 1783 entered the general congress as a delegate from his native state. In the Virginia convention, 1788, he opposed the adoption of the federal constitution, and allied himself with the republican party, which party elected him a member of the United States senate in 1790. Four years later he proceeded to France as minister-plenipotentiary, from which office he was recalled in 1796. During the years 1799–1802, he filled the office of governor of Virginia. In 1802, as the associate of Livingston, he was dispatched on a special mission to negotiate for the purchase of Louisiana. In 1803, in England, and in 1805, in Spain, he performed special diplomatic services for his country. In 1811 he again accepted the governorship of Virginia, and in the same year became secretary of state under President Madison's administration. In 1816 he was elected president of the United States by the republican (democratic) party, and made himself very popular. The acquisition of Florida from Spain, and the settlement of the vexed question respecting the extension of slavery by the Missouri compromise, by which, after the reception of Missouri as a slave state, the institution was prohibited above the line of latitude 36° 30′, helped to secure his reëlection in 1820. His most popular acts, perhaps, were the recognition of the independence of Mexico and the

South American republics, and the promulgation of what has since been called the "Monroe doctrine." In 1825 he retired to his seat at Oak Hill, Loudoun county, Va., but he still continued in the public service. After being twice president, he was justice of the peace, a visitor of the university of Virginia, and member of a state convention; but a profuse generosity and hospitality caused him to be overwhelmed with debt, and he found refuge with his relatives in New York, where he died in 1831 — like his predecessors, Adams and Jefferson — on the 4th of July.

Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley, English beauty, wit, and writer, was born at Thoresby, in Nottinghamshire, about 1689, eldest daughter of Evelyn Pierrepont, duke of Kingston. She was carefully educated, and manifested precocious talents. In 1712 she married Edward Wortley Montagu, and in 1716 accompanied him on his embassy to Constantinople. To this journey we are indebted for her admirable *Letters*. After her return to England in 1718, she shone conspicuously in the circles of talent and fashion. Pope was among her friends, but he at length quarreled with and libeled her. In 1739 her declining health induced her to settle on the continent, whence, however, she returned in 1761. She died in the following year. Her collected works have been published in six volumes, and her *Letters* place her at the head of feminine epistolary writers in Great Britain, and leave her few rivals in other countries.

Montaigne (*mŏn-tān'; Fr. môɴ'-tȧn'-y'*), **Michel Eyquem de.** See page 39.

Montalembert (*môɴ'-tȧ'-läɴ'-bâr'*), **Charles Forbes, Comte de,** French historian, orator, and publicist, was born in London, 1810. He became a peer of France on the death of his father, his mother being a Scotchwoman. Several times during his career he came into conflict with the authorities for his bold defense of what he deemed to be the rights of his church against the encroachments of the civil power; but his name came most prominently before Europe through his uncompromising opposition to Louis Napoleon, after the *coup d'état* of 1851. In 1858 he published a pamphlet entitled, *Un Débat sur l'Inde*, eulogizing English institutions, and depreciating those then existing in France. For this pamphlet he was summoned before the bar of the correctional police, and was sentenced to imprisonment for six months, and to pay a fine of 3,000 francs; and, though this penalty was immediately remitted by the emperor, Montalembert appealed against the decision of the court, was again condemned, and once more pardoned, very much to his own disgust. Among his other writings are: *History of Saint Elizabeth of Hungary; Life and Times of St. Anselm; The Political Future of England;* and a pamphlet entitled *Pius IX. and France in* 1849 *and* 1859. He died at Paris, 1870.

Montcalm (*mŏnt-käm'*), **Louis Joseph St. Véran, Marquis de,** commander-in-chief of the French troops in Canada, 1756–59, was born near Nîmes, France, 1712. He captured Fort Ontario at Oswego, 1756; Fort William Henry in 1757; repulsed the British under Abercrombie at Ticonderoga in 1758; repelled Wolfe's attack on Quebec, 1759; and was defeated and mortally wounded in the battle of Quebec, September 13th of the same year.

Montesquieu (*mŏn'-tĕs-kū'; Fr. môɴ'-tĕs'-kē'-ü'*), **Charles de Secondat, Baron de.** See page 61.

Montfort, Simon de, English general and statesman, was born in France about 1208, son of a French count. He went to England in 1230, where he inherited from his grandmother the earldom of Leicester. He here attached himself to Henry III., married the king's sister, and was sent to govern Gascony in 1248. He returned in 1253, and passed over to the side of the barons, whom he ultimately led in the struggle against the king. After repeated unsuccessful attempts to make Henry observe the provisions of Oxford, Simon took arms against him in 1263. The war was indecisive, and, appeal being made to the arbitration of Louis the Good, Simon, dissatisfied with his award, renewed hostilities, defeated the king at Lewes, and, taking him and his son prisoner, governed England for a year during 1264-65. He sketched a constitution for the country, and summoned the most representative parliament that had yet met, but as he aimed at the welfare not of the barons only, but of the common people as well, the barons began to distrust him. He was slain at Evesham, 1265.

Montgolfier (*môɴ'-gŏl'-fyā'*), **Jacques Étienne and Joseph Michel,** two brothers, distinguished as the inventors of balloons, were the sons of a celebrated paper manufacturer at Annonay, France. The former was born in 1745, and the latter in 1740. Étienne, after a few successful experiments with the balloon, went to Paris; but, though his discovery created a great sensation, and was followed out in practice by many eminent men, he obtained little pecuniary aid in carrying on his experiments, and at length retired to his native town, where he resumed the manufacture of paper, and died at Servières in 1799. Joseph, the sharer of his labors and his glory, was a man of much genius and little education; but the two brothers were fitted to supplement each other's deficiencies, and together they made many discoveries, and were both received as members of the French academy. Joseph invented the hydraulic screw, the calorimeter, etc., and in the latter part of his life filled a post in the department of arts and manufactures. He died at Paris in 1810.

Montgomery, James, British poet, was born in Scotland, 1771. He was intended for a Moravian preacher, but, showing little aptitude, became a shop boy. In 1790 he went to London, where a book-seller refused a volume of poems written by him, but employed him. In 1792 he entered the service of Joseph Gales in Sheffield, and in 1794 started the *Sheffield Iris*, a weekly advocate of peace and reform, which he edited until 1825. He was fined and imprisoned in 1795 and 1796 for seditious publications. In 1797 he published a small volume of poems, *Prison Amusements*, followed by *The Wanderer of Switzerland; The West Indies; The World before the Flood;* and *Greenland*. He was a liberal whig, and an ardent abolitionist. He also published *The Pelican Island, and other Poems; Original Hymns*, and *Lectures on Poetry and General Literature*. Died, 1854.

Montgomery, Richard, American general, was born in Ireland, 1736. In 1772 he resigned his commission in the British service, and settled in Dutchess county, N. Y., representing it in the continental congress, 1775. As brigadier in the colonial army he took Montreal, and was killed in the assault on Quebec, December, 1775.

Moody, Dwight Lyman, American preacher and revivalist, was born in Massachusetts, 1837. He renounced Unitarianism, became a Congregationalist, served during the civil war on the Christian commission, and from 1856 entirely abandoned business and devoted himself to religious work in Chicago and elsewhere. His church and schoolhouse at Chicago having burned down in 1871, he went to England to raise funds for rebuilding them, and was successful in his object. For many years he associated Ira D. Sankey with him in his revival work. He established a school for Christian workers at Northfield, Mass., and a Bible institute at Chicago. Died, 1899.

Moody, William Henry, American lawyer, jurist, former associate justice of United States supreme court, was born in Newbury, Mass., 1853. He was graduated from Harvard university, 1876, was admitted to the Massachusetts bar in 1878, and began practice at Haverhill, Mass. He was district attorney for the eastern district of Massachusetts, 1890–95; member of 54th congress from 6th Massachusetts district to fill vacancy; also member of 55th, 56th, and 57th congresses; secretary of the navy, 1902–04; attorney-general of the United States, 1904–06, and in 1906 associate justice of the United States supreme court, from which he retired, 1910.

Moore, George Foot, American scholar and educator, preacher, 1900–03, professor theology, 1902–04, Frothingham professor, history of religion, since 1904, Harvard; was born at West Chester, Pa., 1851. He was graduated at Yale college, 1872, D.D., 1897; graduated Union theological seminary, 1877; LL. D., Western Reserve, 1903, Harvard, 1906. Ordained to the Presbyterian ministry, 1878. He was minister of the Putnam Presbyterian church, Zanesville, Ohio, 1878–83; professor of Hebrew, Andover theological seminary, 1883–1902. Author: *The Book of Judges in Hebrew; Index to the Journal of the American Oriental Society;* and many articles on biblical and oriental subjects in *Andover Review, Journal of Biblical Literature, Journal of American Oriental Society,* etc. He was appointed Roosevelt lecturer at Berlin university, 1909.

Moore, Sir John, British general, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, 1761. He served in the British army during the American war; became a member of parliament in 1784; served in Corsica, 1793-94; in the attack on St. Lucia, of which he became governor; and subsequently in Ireland, Holland, Egypt, and Sicily. In 1798 he was made major-general. On his return from an expedition in aid of Sweden, he was sent to Portugal to command an army to coöperate with the Spaniards, 1808. He was obliged to retreat from Salamanca to the sea, won the victory of Corunna in 1809, but fell in the battle and died.

Moore, John Bassett, American publicist, was born in Smyrna, Del., 1860. He was graduated at the university of Virginia, 1880; LL. D., Yale, 1901. He studied law at Wilmington, Del., passed the United States civil service examination, 1885, and was appointed law clerk in the state department at $1,200 a year. In 1886 he became third assistant secretary of state. Although a democrat, he was retained in that position by Blaine; resigned, 1891, to become professor of international law and diplomacy at Columbia university; was appointed in April, 1898, assistant secretary of state, resigning in September to become secretary and counsel to the peace commission at Paris. He is an authority on international law. Author: *Report on Extraterritorial Crime; Report on Extradition; Extradition and Interstate Rendition; American Notes on the Conflict of Laws; History and Digest of International Arbitrations* (6 vols.); *American Diplomacy, Its Spirit and Achievements,* etc. He is also one of the editors of the *Political Science Quarterly,* and of the *Journal de Droit International Privée.*

Moore, Thomas, Irish poet, was born in 1779. He was graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, 1798, and in 1799 went to London to study law, taking with him a translation of the odes of Anacreon, which he published in 1800. In 1801 he published *The Poetical Works of the Late Thomas Little, Esq.,* a pseudonym suggested by his diminutive stature. In 1803 he was appointed registrar to the admiralty in Bermuda, but soon returned to England, having first made a rapid tour through a portion of the United States and Canada. In 1813 he settled at Mayfield cottage, near Ashbourne in Derbyshire. Here were written many of the songs known as *Irish Melodies,* which were extended to ten series. These songs have enjoyed a popularity surpassing that of any similar poems in the language. He also published two series of *Sacred Melodies,* six series of *National Airs, Legendary Ballads,* and many miscellaneous pieces. In 1817 he completed *Lalla Rookh,* the most elaborate of his works, followed by *The Fudge Family in Paris; Tom Crib's Memorial to Congress; Rhymes on the Road; Fables for the Holy Alliance; Loves of the Angels; Life of Sheridan;* and *The Epicurean,* a prose fiction. His most important prose work was his *Notices of the Life of Lord Byron.* His remaining works comprise: *The Summer Fête,* a poem; *Memoirs of Lord Fitzgerald; Travels of an Irish Gentleman in Search of a Religion;* and the *History of Ireland,* written for Lardner's *Cabinet Cyclopædia.* Died, 1852.

Moot, Adelbert, American lawyer, was born in Allen, Allegany county, N. Y., 1854. He was educated in the high and state normal schools, and at Albany law school, 1875-76. He has practiced law at Nunda, N. Y., and Buffalo, N. Y., since 1876. He is president of the Unitarian conference for the middle states and Canada; he was a member of the board of commissioners of statutory consolidation that consolidated all general statutes of New York from 1777 to 1909. Elected member New York state board of Regents, 1913.

Moran, Thomas, American artist, was born at Bolton, in Lancashire, England, 1837. His early life was spent at Philadelphia, where he learned engraving. He then studied painting in England, France, and Italy. His large paintings, the "Grand Cañon of the Yellowstone," and the "Chasm of the Colorado," were bought by congress for $20,000. These were the first landscapes ever purchased by the government. His other works are mostly of the same class: "Balboa Discovering the Pacific," "Hiawatha and the Serpents," "The Wilds of Lake Superior," etc.

More, Hannah, English writer, daughter of the village schoolmaster of Stapleton, near Bristol, was born in 1745. She wrote verses at an early age, and in 1762 published *The Search After Happiness,* a pastoral drama. In 1774 she was introduced to the Garricks, Johnson, Burke, Reynolds, and the best literary society of London. During this period she wrote two tales in verse, and two tragedies, *Percy* and *The Fatal Falsehood,* both of which were acted. Led by her religious views to withdraw from society, she retired, on the publication of her *Sacred Dramas,* to Cowslip Green near Bristol, where she did much to improve the condition of the poor, and still helped by her writings to raise the tone of English society. Her essays on *The Manners of the Great* and *The Religion of the Fashionable World,* her novel *Cœlebs in Search of a Wife,* and a tract called *The Shepherd of Salisbury Plain* were her most popular works. In 1828 she settled at Clifton, where she died in 1833.

More, Sir Thomas, English statesman, was born at London, 1478. He was educated at Oxford, and at Lincoln's Inn; rose to eminence as a lawyer, was appointed under-sheriff and judge of the sheriff's court for London and Middlesex, and was elected a burgess of the parliament under Henry VII., where he was often successful in resisting claims of the crown. In 1514 and 1515 he was sent on commercial embassies to the Netherlands, and after his return became a privy councilor. In 1521 he was knighted and made treasurer of the exchequer; and at various times was employed in France to manage the intrigues of Wolsey with Francis I. In 1523 he was chosen speaker of the house of commons; in 1525 was appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster; in 1527 he accompanied Wolsey on his magnificent embassy to France; and about this time published several learned, witty, and bitter pamphlets against the reformers. He became lord chancellor in 1529, held the great seal for two years and a half, and constantly refused to lend his authority to Henry VIII.'s project of divorce and second marriage. In 1534 he refused to swear allegiance to the act of succession for securing the throne to the offspring of Anne Boleyn, and was committed to the Tower. In July, 1535, he was brought to the bar of the high commission charged with traitorously attempting to deprive the king of his title as supreme head of the church, and was condemned. He was executed July 6th. He wrote *Utopia* and several other works, most of them in Latin.

Moreau (*mō'-rō'*), **Jean Victor,** celebrated French general, was born at Morlaix, 1763, and educated for the bar. The army, however, was the profession of his choice, and he entered before he was eighteen, but was taken from it by his father. The revolution enabled him to gratify his wishes, and he made his first campaign under Dumouriez, 1792. He gained the rank of brigadier-general in 1793, and that of general of division in 1794. In the latter year he commanded the right wing of Pichegru's army, and obtained great successes in the Netherlands. In 1796 he was placed at the head of the army of the Rhine. In that year he distinguished himself by penetrating into Bavaria, and by his masterly retreat before a superior force; in 1797, by his passage of the Rhine; and in 1800, by his campaign in Germany, crowned by the decisive victory of Hohenlinden. Having engaged with Pichegru, Georges, and other royalists, in a plot against the consular government, he was brought to trial, 1804, and sentenced to two years' imprisonment, but was allowed to come to America. Here he remained until 1813, when he was prevailed upon to join the allied sovereigns, and appear in arms against his country. He was, however, mortally wounded at the battle of Dresden, and died 1813.

Morgagni (*mōr-gän'-yē*), **Giovanni Battista,** Italian anatomist, was born at Forli, Italy, 1682. He was professor at Padua from 1715, and is the reputed founder of pathological anatomy, to which his most celebrated works refer. His chief book is *On the Seats and Causes of Diseases Investigated by Anatomy.* Died, 1771.

Morgan, John Pierpont, American banker, financier, and art collector, was born in Hartford, Conn., 1837. He was graduated at English high school, Boston; studied at the university of Göttingen, Germany, and entered the bank of Duncan, Sherman and Company, 1857. He became agent and attorney in the United States, 1860, for George Peabody and Company, bankers, London, in which his father was partner; was a member of Dabney, Morgan and Company, investment securities, 1864–71; and became a member, 1871, of the firm Drexel, Morgan and Company, later J. P. Morgan and Company, leading private bankers of the United States, with important branch houses in London and Paris. He financed the largest reorganizations of railways and consolidation of industrial properties in the United States; floated United States bond issue of $62,000,000 during Cleveland administration; organized and floated securities of United States steel corporation, 1901, with a capital of $1,100,000,000; secured American subscriptions of $50,000,000 to British war loan of 1901; organized existing agreement of anthracite operators of Pennsylvania, and of soft coal interests in Ohio, Indiana, and Pennsylvania; controlled over 50,000 miles of railways and large American and British ocean transportation lines. Gave site, buildings, and funds amounting to about $1,500,000 to lying-in hospital, New York, and large donations to the New York trade schools, the cathedral of St. John the Divine, and many other institutions. He made valuable gifts to the American museum of natural history, Metropolitan museum of art, and New York public library, and owned famous collections of pictures, books, manuscripts, curios, etc. In 1912 he gave to library of congress a complete set of autographs of the signers of the declaration of independence. He was president of the Metropolitan museum of art; was member of many societies, clubs, etc., in the United States and abroad. Died, 1913.

Morgan, John Tyler, American soldier, lawyer, and statesman, was born at Athens, Tenn., 1824. He removed to Alabama in 1833; was admitted to the bar in 1845; became a delegate to the Alabama secession convention, 1861; joined the confederate army in 1861, and, passing through all grades from private upward, was made brigadier-general in 1863, and served to the close of the struggle. After the war he resumed the practice of law at Selma, Ala.; was a presidential elector, 1876; and from 1877 to 1907 was one of the ablest members of the United States senate. He was appointed by President Harrison as arbitrator on Bering sea fisheries, 1892, and was appointed by President McKinley, in 1898, one of the commissioners to organize government in Hawaii, after passage of annexation bill. Died, 1907.

Morley, Rt. Hon. John, British statesman and writer, was born in Blackburn in 1838, and educated at Cheltenham and Oxford. He was called to the bar, but has devoted his time chiefly to writing and public duties. He edited, among other publications, the *Fortnightly Review* from 1867 to 1882, the *Pall Mall Gazette* from 1880 to 1883, and *Macmillan* in 1883–85, and, after two unsuccessful candidatures, in 1869 and 1880, entered parliament in 1883, as member for Newcastle. From the first, he advocated home rule for Ireland, and his articles in favor of it, followed up by speeches in 1885, made him Gladstone's most conspicuous supporter. In 1886 he became chief secretary for Ireland, and again in 1892, and secretary for India in 1905. His best known books are: *Edmund Burke; Critical Miscellanies; Voltaire; On Compromise; Rousseau; Diderot and the Encyclopædists; Richard Cobden; Studies in Literature;* and an authoritative *Life of Gladstone.* Created a viscount, 1908.

Morrill, Justin Smith, American legislator, was born in Strafford, Vt., 1810, and devoted himself to mercantile pursuits until his election to congress. He sat in the house of representatives from 1855 to 1867, and in the senate from 1867 until his death, the longest term of service up to that time. In 1861 he succeeded in securing President Lincoln's approval of a bill, previously vetoed by Buchanan, for the reëstablishment through public land grants of state colleges for the teaching especially of agriculture and the mechanic arts. By virtue of this bill there had been established in 1899 in the various states sixty-four institutions giving instruction to 36,000 students. Senator Morrill was also the author of the famous Morrill tariff bill of 1861. He died in 1898.

Morris, Clara, American actress, was born in Toronto, Canada, 1849. She was taken to Cleveland when a child, and grew up there; became a member of the ballet in academy of music, Cleveland, 1861, and rapidly advanced to leading lady. In 1869 she became leading lady at Wood's theater, Cincinnati; became member of Daly's Fifth avenue company, New York, 1870; soon became prominent in emotional rôles and appeared as a star in the principal American theaters. Leading rôles: Camille, Alixe, Miss Multon, Mercy Merrick in *The New Magdalene*, Cora in *L'Article* 47, etc. She married Frederick C. Harriott in 1874. She has been a contributor to *St. Nicholas*, *Century Magazine*, *Pearson's*, *Ladies' Home Journal*, etc. Author: *A Silent Singer; My Little Jim Crow; Life on the Stage; A Paste-board Crown*, a novel; *Stage Confidences; The Trouble Woman; Life of a Star; Dressing Room Receptions*, etc.

Morris, George Pope, American journalist and poet, was born in Philadelphia, 1802. He was associated with N. P. Willis in the publication of the *New York Mirror*, established in 1823, the *New Mirror*, 1843, the *Evening Mirror*, 1844, and the *Home Journal*, 1846, founded by Morris alone as the *National Press*, 1845. He edited *American Melodies*, and, with N. P. Willis, *The Prose and Poetry of America*. His best known poem is *Woodman, Spare That Tree*. Various editions of his poems have been published. In 1825 he produced a drama entitled *Briarcliff*, which ran forty nights. He also published a volume of prose sketches entitled *The Little Frenchman and His Water Lots*. Died, 1864.

Morris, Gouverneur, American statesman, was born in 1752. He became a member of the provincial congress of New York, and was one of those who drew up the state constitution in 1776. He was also a prominent member of the continental congress in 1777–80, the colleague of Robert Morris as superintendent of finance, and the organization of the bank of North America was largely due to him. In 1787 he was one of the committee to draft the federal constitution; was minister to France during the revolution, and became United States senator on his return. He wrote *Observations on the American Revolution*, and his *Correspondence* throws much light on the French revolution. Died, 1816.

Morris, Robert, American financier, was born in Liverpool, England, 1734. He came to America at an early age and settled in Philadelphia, becoming a partner in the counting-house of C. Willing. He opposed the stamp act; signed the non-importation agreement in 1765; was a member of the continental congress; signed the declaration of independence, and greatly helped the American cause from his own purse, both during the revolution and afterward. He founded the bank of North America, was superintendent of finance from 1781 to 1784, but declined the secretaryship of the treasury. He was finally ruined by his speculations and imprisoned for debt. He died in 1806.

Morris, William, English poet and artist, was born near London, 1834. He was educated at Marlborough school and at Oxford, and, in 1863, established the business in stained glass and decoration with which his name has since been associated. In an artistic capacity he did much to elevate the taste of the public in domestic decoration, designing wall-papers, fabrics, and furniture. He published *The Earthly Paradise* and many other works, and rendered into English the Anglo-Saxon *Beowulf*, the *Odyssey*, *Æneid*, etc. He also carried on for a time the *Kelmscott Press*, which reprinted various choice works. In his latter years he published *Socialism* and became known as one of the leaders of the socialist movement in England. His works include, besides the above: *Defense of Guenevere and Other Poems; The Life and Death of Jason; Love is Enough; Hopes and Fears for Art; News from Nowhere*, etc. He died at London, 1896.

Morse, Samuel Finley Breese. See page 397.

Morton, Levi Parsons, American banker and statesman, was born in Shoreham, Vt., 1824. He was graduated from Shoreham academy; LL. D., Dartmouth college, 1881, Middlebury college, 1882. He founded the banking houses of L. P. Morton and Company, and Morton, Bliss and Company, New York, Morton, Rose and Company, Morton, Chaplin and Company, London, and Morton trust company, New York; was a member of congress from New York, 1879–81; United States minister to France, 1881–85; vice-president of the United States, 1889–93; governor of New York, 1895-96. He was president of the Morton trust company, Fifth Avenue trust company; director of Equitable life assurance society of the United States, Home insurance company, National bank of commerce, Guaranty trust company, Industrial trust company, Newport trust company.

Morton, Oliver Perry, American statesman and jurist, was born in Wayne county, Ind., 1823. He was graduated at Miami university in 1843; was admitted to the bar in 1847, and began practice at Centerville, Ind. He was circuit judge of Indiana in 1852; governor, 1861–67; United States senator from Indiana, 1867–77. He declined the post of United States minister to England in 1870. During the civil war he won great applause throughout the North for his promptitude and energy in supporting the national government. In 1877 he was a member of the United States electoral commission, and died the same year.

Moscheles (*mōsh'-ĕ-lās*), **Ignaz,** German pianist and composer for the piano, was born at Prague, 1794, of Jewish parents. He made frequent tours throughout Europe from 1815; from 1825 he taught at the London academy of music, and directed at the Philharmonic concerts; from 1846 he was a professor at the Leipzig conservatory until his death, 1870. He edited in English Schindler's *Life of Beethoven*, and wrote numerous concertos, sonatas, and studies for the piano.

Moses. See page 189.

Motley, John Lothrop, American historian and diplomat, was born in Massachusetts, 1814. He was graduated at Harvard college in 1831, and studied at Göttingen and Berlin; D. C. L., Oxford, 1858. After traveling for some years in Europe he returned to the United States, studied law and was admitted to the bar. In 1841 he became secretary of legation at St. Petersburg; was minister-plenipotentiary at Vienna from 1861 until 1867; in 1869 was appointed American minister to the court of St. James, a post from which he was removed in 1870. The three great works upon which Motley has built up one of the foremost literary reputations of the age are: *The Rise of the Dutch Republic—a History;* its sequel, *The History of the United Netherlands from the Death of William the Silent to the Synod of Dort; John of Barneveld.* All have been translated into the French, Dutch, and German languages. Died in England, 1877.

Mott, Lucretia, née Coffin, Quaker philanthropist and reformer, was born in Nantucket, 1793. She was a delegate to the world's anti-slavery convention in London, 1840, but was not allowed to take a seat as delegate because of her sex. She did much for the cause, and was also early and always identified with the movement for the larger emancipation of women. She was a woman of great simplicity and purity of character, and her discourses and sermons were frequently printed in the newspapers. She published a *Sermon to Medical Students* in pamphlet form, and also a *Discourse on Women*, delivered in Philadelphia, 1849. Died at Philadelphia, 1880.

Moulton, Ellen Louise Chandler, American novelist and poet, was born in Pomfret, Conn., 1835, daughter of Lucius L. Chandler. She married William U. Moulton in 1855. Author: *This, That, and the Other; Juno Clifford; My Third Book; Bed-Time Stories; More Bed-Time Stories; Some Women's Hearts; Swallow Flights; Poems; New Bed-Time Stories; Random Rambles; Firelight Stories; Ourselves and Our Neighbors; Miss Eyre from Boston, and Other Stories; In the Garden of Dreams; Stories Told at Twilight; Lazy Tours in Spain and Elsewhere; In Childhood's Country; At the Wind's Will*, etc. Edited: *Garden Secrets; A Last Harvest*, by Philip Bourke Marston; *Collected Poems of Philip Bourke Marston, Selections from Poems of Arthur O'Shaughnessy*, etc. Died, 1908.

Moulton, Richard Green, educator, author, was born in Preston, England, 1849. He was graduated from London university, 1869; Cambridge, 1874; Ph. D., university of Pennsylvania, 1891. He has been university extension lecturer with English and American universities; he is professor of literary theory and interpretation, university of Chicago. Author: *Shakespeare as a Dramatic Artist: a Study of Inductive Literary Criticism; The Ancient Classical Drama: a Study of Literary Evolution; Four Years of Novel Reading — Account of an Experiment in the Study of Fiction; The Literary Study of the Bible; A Short Introduction to the Literature of the Bible; The Moral System of Shakespeare*, etc. Editor: *The Modern Reader's Bible*, in 21 vols.

Moultrie, William, American revolutionary general, was born in South Carolina, 1731. He repulsed an attack on Sullivan's island, Charleston harbor, where Fort Moultrie now stands, in 1776, for which he received the thanks of congress; defended Charleston in 1779. In 1785 and again in 1794 he became governor of his native state, and died in 1805.

Moxom (*mŏk'-sŭm*), **Philip Stafford,** American clergyman, was born in Markham, Canada, 1848. He was ordained to the ministry, 1871. He was pastor of the First Baptist church, Cleveland, Ohio, 1879–85, First Baptist church, Boston, 1885–93, South Congregational church, Springfield, Mass., since 1894. Author: *The Aim of Life; From Jerusalem to Nicœa; The Church in the First Three Centuries; The Religion of Hope;* and numerous articles in religious and secular periodicals.

Mozart (*mō'-tsärt*), **Johann Wolfgang Amadeus.** See page 169.

Mühlenberg (*mū'-len-bĕrk*), **Heinrich Melchior,** American clergyman, and founder of the German Lutheran church in America, was born at Eimbeck, Germany, 1711. He studied at Göttingen and Halle; was pastor of a Lutheran church in Lusatia, 1739–41, and settled in Pennsylvania, 1742, as a missionary. In 1748 he was instrumental in forming the first American Lutheran synod. In 1762, while he resided in Philadelphia, he formulated the constitution for the Lutheran congregation there, which was subsequently adopted by many others. He died in 1787.

Muhlenberg (*mū'-len-bûrg*), **John Peter Gabriel,** American general, son of the preceding, was born in Pennsylvania, 1746. He was pastor at Woodstock, Va., and formed a regiment among his parishioners. He was made brigadier-general in 1777, and major-general at the close of the revolution. In 1785 he became vice-president of Pennsylvania, and was a member of congress, 1789–91, 1793–95, and 1799–1801. Died, 1807.

Muir, John, geologist, naturalist, born in Scotland, 1838; educated in Scotland and at University of Wisconsin. Discovered Muir glacier, Alaska; visited the arctic regions on the United States steamer Corwin in search of the DeLong expedition; has devoted many years to cause of forest preservation. Member of many learned societies. Traveled in Asia, Australasia, South America and Africa. Author: *The Mountains of California; Our National Parks; Stickeen, the Story of a Dog; My First Summer in the Sierra*, and many scientific articles.

Müller (*mül'-ĕr*), **Friedrich Max,** British philologist and orientalist, was born in Dessau, 1823, son of a German poet, Wilhelm Müller. He was educated at Leipzig; studied at Paris, and settled in England in 1846. He was appointed Taylorian professor at Oxford in 1854, and 1868–75 was professor of comparative philology there, a science to which he had made large contributions. Besides editing the *Rig-Veda*, he has published *Lectures on the Science of Language*, and *Chips from a German Workshop*, dealing not merely with the origin of languages, but with the early religious and social systems of the East; *The Origin and Growth of Religion; Comparative Mythology; Lectures on the Science of Language; Biographical Essays*, etc. He was chief editor of the very important series of works entitled *The Sacred Books of the East*. He was a member of the British privy council. Died, 1900.

Mulock (*mū'-lŏk*), **Dinah Maria** (Mrs. Craik), English author, was born at Stoke-upon-Trent, 1826. Settling in London at twenty, she published *The Ogilvies; Olive; The Head of the Family*, and *Agatha's Husband*. She never surpassed or even equaled her *John Halifax, Gentleman*, published in 1857, which has been translated into French, German, Italian, Greek, and Russian. In 1865 she married George Lillie Craik, and spent a period of quiet happiness and literary industry at Corner House, Shortlands, Kent, where she died, 1887. Much of her verse is collected in *Thirty Years' Poems*.

Mulock, Sir William, Canadian jurist, chief-justice of the exchequer division of the high court of justice for the province of Ontario since 1905, was born at Bond Head, Canada, 1843. He was graduated at the university of Toronto, 1863; barrister, 1868, and Q. C., 1888. He was first elected to the parliament of Canada, 1882; reëlected 1887, 1891, 1896, 1900, and 1904; was postmaster-general of Canada, 1896–1905, and minister of labor, 1900–05. On his motion, the inter-imperial postal conference adopted penny postage within the empire, 1898. He also introduced and carried through the house of commons a bill establishing the Canadian department of labor, 1900. For some years he was lecturer on equity and law examiner for the law society of upper Canada. He represented the Dominion of Canada at proceedings connected with inauguration of federal parliament of Australia.

Münchhausen (*müngk'-hou-zen*), **Hieronymus Karl Friedrich, Baron von,** member of an ancient and noble German family, who attained a remarkable celebrity by false and ridiculously exaggerated tales of his exploits and adventures, so that his name has become proverbial; was born in Hanover, Germany, 1720. He served as cavalry officer in Russian campaign against Turks, 1737–39. The title of the tales ascribed to him is *Baron Münchhausen's Narrative of His Marvelous Travels and Campaigns in Russia*. Died, 1797.

Munroe, Charles Edward, American chemist, educator, was born at Cambridge, Mass., 1849. He was graduated at Harvard, S. B., 1871; Ph. D., Columbian, 1894; was assistant in chemistry, Harvard university, 1871–74; professor of chemistry at United States naval academy, 1874–86; chemist to torpedo corps, United States naval torpedo station and war college, 1886–92; head professor of chemistry since 1892, and dean of faculty of graduate studies, George Washington university; expert special agent in charge of chemical industries of the United States for censuses of 1900, 1905, and 1910. He is the inventor of smokeless powder and an authority on explosives; author of over 100 books and papers on chemistry and explosives. President of American chemical society, 1898–99; fellow of London and Berlin chemical societies, etc.

Munsey, Frank Andrew, American publisher, was born in Mercer, Me., 1854. He was educated in the public schools of Maine, and started his business career in a country store. He became manager of the Western Union telegraph office, Augusta, Me.; went to New York, 1882, and started *The Golden Argosy,* a juvenile weekly, now the adult monthly, *The Argosy;* in 1889 he launched *Munsey's Weekly,* converted in 1891 into *Munsey's Magazine;* now also owns *The All-Story Magazine,* and other papers. Author: *Afloat in a Great City; The Boy Broker; A Tragedy of Errors; Under Fire; Derringforth,* etc.

Münsterberg (*mün′-stẽr-bĕrᴋ*), **Hugo,** German-American psychologist, educator, and author, was born at Danzig, Germany, 1863. He was graduated at Danzig gymnasium, 1882; pursued post-graduate studies in philosophy, natural sciences, and medicine in Leipzig and Heidelberg, 1882–87; Ph. D., Leipzig, 1885, M. D., Heidelberg, 1887; A. M., Harvard, 1901; LL. D., Washington university, 1904. He was instructor in the university of Freiburg, Germany, 1887; assistant professor in same, 1891; professor of psychology since 1892, and director of psychological laboratory, Harvard. Author: *Psychology and Life; Gründzüge der Psychologie;* and other works in German; *American Traits; The Americans; Principles of Art Education; Eternal Life; Science and Idealism; Eternal Values,* etc., and has been a frequent contributor to magazines, educational and psychological publications, etc. Editor of *Harvard Psychological Studies* since 1903.

Murat (*mü′-rä′*), **Joachim,** celebrated French marshal, was born at La Bastide, near Cahors, France, 1771. He was one of the best generals of Napoleon I., and one of his most devoted adherents. Originally the son of an innkeeper, he rose by his bravery and by his services to the emperor, until at last, having married Napoleon's sister Caroline, he was made, in 1808, king of Naples, under the style of Joachim I. Napoleon. In 1812 he accompanied the great army to Moscow, in command of the cavalry, and again commanded the cavalry at the battle of Leipzig, in the following year. After the return of Napoleon from Elba, he led an army against the Austrians, whom he encountered at Tolentino, in upper Italy, but was signally defeated, losing at once his army and his throne. Subsequently he landed with a few followers on the coast of Calabria, but was again defeated, captured, and, after trial by court-martial, shot at Pizzo, dying with the same bravery he had exhibited during life, 1815.

Murfree, Mary Noailles (Charles Egbert Craddock), author, was born in Murfreesboro, Tenn., 1850, daughter of William L. Murfree. For years she concealed her identity and sex under her pen-name. Author: *In the Tennessee Mountains; Where the Battle was Fought; Down the Ravine; The Prophet of the Great Smoky Mountain; In the Clouds; The Story of Keedon Bluffs; The Despot of Broomsedge Cove; In the "Stranger-People's" Country; His Vanished Star; The Phantoms of the Footbridge; The Mystery of Witchface Mountain; The Juggler; The Young Mountaineers; The Story of Old Fort Loudon; The Bushwhackers and Other Stories; The Champion; A Spectre of Power; Storm Centre; The Frontiersman; The Windfall,* etc.

Murillo (*mo͞o-rēl′-yō*), **Bartolomé Estéban,** Spanish painter, was born in Seville, Spain, 1617. In 1646 he finished painting the little cloister of St. Francis; and the manner in which he executed it produced the greatest astonishment among his countrymen. His picture of the "Death of Santa Clara" and that of "St. James Distributing Alms" crowned his reputation. In the first he showed himself a colorist equal to Van Dyck, and in the second a rival of Velasquez. They obtained him a multitude of commissions, which procured him an independent fortune. He enriched the churches and convents of Seville and other cities with numerous works. His greatest picture is probably that of the "Immaculate Conception." Having been invited to Cadiz to paint the grand altar of the Capuchins, he there executed his celebrated picture of the "Marriage of St. Catharine." As he was about to finish it he injured himself severely by a fall from the scaffolding, and died soon after from the effects of the accident, in Seville, 1682.

Murray, Sir James Augustus Henry, British philologist, was born at Denholm, 1837. He was graduated from the London university; was a schoolmaster at Hawick, foreign correspondent in the Oriental bank at London, and then master at Mill Hill school. His *Dialect of the Southern Counties of Scotland* established his reputation as a philologist. The great work of his life, the editing of the philological society's *New English Dictionary,* was begun at Mill Hill, 1879, and has been continued at Oxford. This dictionary is designed to be the most complete and exhaustive in the English language. He was knighted in 1908.

Murray, John Clark, Canadian educator and writer, professor of moral philosophy, McGill university, Montreal, since 1872, was born in 1836. He was educated at the universities of Glasgow, Edinburgh, Heidelberg, and Göttingen, and was appointed to the professorship of philosophy in Queen's university, Kingston, Canada, 1862. Author: *Outline of Sir W. Hamilton's Philosophy; The Ballads and Songs of Scotland in View of Their Influence on the Character of the People; A Handbook of Psychology; An Introduction to Ethics; An Introduction to Psychology;. A Handbook of Christian Ethics;* and numerous articles in periodicals.

Murray, Lindley, American grammarian, was born at Swatara, Pa., 1745. He was educated at a Quaker school at Philadelphia. At first in a New York counting-house, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar; but during the revolutionary war he amassed a fortune in commerce. In 1784, his health failing, he went to England and purchased an estate near York. From 1785 he was crippled by a fever. In 1787 he published his *Power of Religion on the Mind.* His *English Grammar,* long a standard, was followed by *English Exercises,* an *English Reader,* etc., besides *A Compendium of Faith and Practice, The Duty and Benefit of a Daily Perusal of the Scriptures,* and an autobiography. Died, 1826.

Musset (*mü′-sĕ′*), **Louis Charles Alfred de,** French poet, was born in 1810. In 1828 he received a prize for a Latin dissertation. His first work was *Les contes d'Espagne et d'Italie;* his next, *Le spectacle dans un fauteuil.* His morbid and skeptical views of life mar to some extent the beauty of his exquisite poem, *Rolla,* and of his *Confession d'un enfant du siècle.* His *Poésies nouvelles* contain his *Strophes à la Malibran,* and his *Nuits,* which are regarded as his finest lyrics. In 1841 he answered Becker's German war song, *Sie sollen ihn nicht haben, den freien Deutschen Rhein,* with a poem entitled *Nous l'avons eu,* *votre Rhin allemand.* He was librarian in the ministry of the interior for several years before 1848, and was restored to his office in 1852, with the title of reader to the empress. He wrote also several dramas, but they were less successful than his poems. His complete works appeared in ten volumes in 1865-66. Died, 1857.

Mutsuhito (*mŏŏt'-sŏŏ-hē'-tō*), emperor of Japan, was born in 1852, ascended the throne in 1867, and married Princess Haruko in 1869. His reign has been marked by great reforms; and the feudal system, which had impeded the general progress of the country, was abolished in 1871. Under the rule of the present emperor, Japan has entered upon an unprecedented era of prosperity. Civilization has made rapid progress, and the introduction of western arts and ideas has secured for Japan the foremost place among Asiatic nations. He has given the Japanese a parliamentary constitution based on European principles. Died, 1912.

Myers, Philip Van Ness, author, historian, was born at Tribes' Hill, N. Y., 1846. He was graduated at Williams college, 1871; LL. B., Yale, 1890; L. H. D., Miami university, 1891. He was president of the Farmers' college, Ohio, 1879–90; professor of history and political economy, university of Cincinnati, 1890–1900; dean academic faculty, university of Cincinnati, 1895–97. Author: *Life and Nature Under the Tropics; Remains of Lost Empires; Ancient History; Mediæval and Modern History; General History; Eastern Nations and Greece; History of Rome; History of Greece; Rome, Its Rise and Fall; The Middle Ages; The Modern Age,* etc.

Myrick, Herbert, publisher, editor, author, was born at Arlington, Mass., 1860. He was graduated at the Massachusetts agricultural college, Amherst, Mass., 1882. He was a writer for the *New England Homestead,* of which he became agricultural editor, upon graduation, also agricultural editor, 1884, *Farm and Home.* He is now president and editor of Phelps publishing company; for several years director of *Good Housekeeping*; was vice-president of the Orange Judd company and managing editor of *American Agriculturist* at New York, 1888, and *Orange Judd Farmer* at Chicago, 1894; president, editor, and manager of Orange Judd company, New York, since 1891. Author: *How to Coöperate; Turkeys, How to Grow Them; Mortgage Lifters; Tobacco Leaf; Key to Profitable Stock Feeding; The American Sugar Industry; The Hop; The Crisis in Agriculture; The Book of Corn; A Swim for Life; Cache la Pandre,* etc.

Nadir Shah (*nä'-dĕr shä*), Persian ruler, belonging to the Afshars, a Turkish tribe, was born near Kelat, in Khorassan, Persia, 1688. Having been degraded and punished for some real or supposed offense, he betook himself to a lawless life, and for several years was the daring leader of a band of 3,000 robbers, who levied contributions from almost the whole of Khorassan. He was sent against the Turks in 1731, and defeated them at Hamadan, regaining the Armenian provinces which had been seized by the Turks in the preceding reign; but his sovereign having, in his absence, engaged unsuccessfully the same enemy, Nadir caused him to be put in prison, and elevated his infant son, Abbas III. to the throne in 1732. The death of this puppet, in 1736, opened the way for the elevation of Nadir himself, who was crowned as Nadir Shah, 1736. He invaded India, took Delhi in 1739, and seized the Koh-i-noor diamond and the peacock throne. His last years were marked by rapacity and oppression, and he fell at last under the hand of an assassin, 1747. He is still reckoned by the Persians, however, as one of their great national heroes.

Nagel, Charles, lawyer, secretary of commerce and labor, 1909–13; was born in Colorado county, Texas, 1849. He left his home in 1863 as a result of the civil war, accompanying his father to old Mexico, and from there, by way of New York, to St. Louis. He was graduated from the St. Louis law school in 1872; attended the university of Berlin, 1873, and was admitted to the bar the same year. He was a member of the Missouri legislature from 1881 to 1883; president of the St Louis city council from 1893 to 1897; lecturer, St. Louis law school, 1885-1909. He has taken an active part in politics for the last twenty years, and has delivered addresses before bar associations and similar organizations upon various topics of public interest.

Nansen (*năn'-sĕn*), **Fridtjof,** arctic explorer, was born in Norway, 1861, and was graduated from the university of Christiania, Ph. D., 1888. He started on his first arctic expedition in 1882, and in May, 1888, undertook his celebrated journey across Greenland, which he accomplished in forty-six days. The highest altitude registered was over 10,000 feet with a temperature of from 80° to 90° below zero. In 1893 the Norwegian Storthing voted $50,000, and the king of Norway and Sweden gave $50,000 more for a new expedition in search of the north pole. In 1893 Nansen sailed in the *Fram* to make an examination of the entire polar regions, and penetrated farther north than any of his predecessors. He then became professor of zoölogy at Christiania university; took an active part in the separation of Norway and Sweden in 1905, was minister for Norway at the court of St. James, 1906–08; professor of oceanography, Christiania university, since 1908. Author: *Across Greenland; Eskimo Life; Farthest North; The Norwegian North Polar Expedition; Scientific Results; Norway and the Union with Sweden;* also various scientific works.

Napier (*năp'-yĕr; nă-pēr'*), **Sir Charles,** British admiral, was born at Merchiston hall near Falkirk, 1786, cousin to the hero of Sind. At thirteen he went to sea; in 1808 received the command of the *Recruit,* and for his share in capturing a French line-of-battle ship received a post-captaincy. He served as a volunteer in the peninsular army. Commanding the *Thames* in 1811, he inflicted great damage upon the enemy in the Mediterranean. In 1814 he led the way in the ascent of the Potomac, and took part in the operations against Baltimore. In command of the fleet of the young queen of Portugal, he defeated the Miguelite fleet and placed Donna Maria on the throne. In the war between the porte and Mehemet Ali he stormed Sidon, defeated Ibrahim Pasha in Lebanon, attacked Acre, blockaded Alexandria, and concluded a convention with Mehemet Ali. He also commanded the Baltic fleet in the Russian war; but the capture of Bomarsund failed to realize expectations, and he was superseded. He twice sat in the British parliament, and, until his death at his Hampshire seat, Merchiston hall, in 1860, he labored to reform the naval administration.

Napier, Sir Charles James, British general, the conqueror of Sind, was born at London, 1782. He served during the Irish rebellion, and at the battle of Corunna was five times wounded and taken prisoner. He then returned to England and gave himself to literary work, but in 1811 went to the Iberian peninsula, where he took part at Coa, Busaco, where his jaw was broken and eye injured by a shot, Fuentes d'Oñoro, and Badajoz. He also took part in the Anglo-American war of 1812. From 1822–30 he was governor of Cephalonia; in 1838, a K. C. B., and in 1841 was sent to India to command the army of Bombay against the ameers of Sind. Here he destroyed the fortification of Emaun Ghur, 1843, followed by the battle of Meanee (Miani), where, with 2,800 English and Sepoys, he defeated 22,000 Baluchs. After the annexation he was appointed governor of Sind, but differences with the authorities caused him to return to England in 1847. He died near Portsmouth, 1853.

Napier (*nā′-pĕr*). **John,** Scottish mathematician, inventor of logarithms, was born at Merchiston castle, Edinburgh, in 1550. He matriculated at St. Andrews in 1563, traveled on the continent, and settled down to a life of literary and scientific study. In 1593 he published his *Plain Discovery of the Whole Revelation of Saint John,* which was translated into Dutch, French, and German. He made a contract with Logan of Restalrig for the discovery of treasure in Fast castle, in 1594, devised warlike machines for defense against Philip of Spain, and recommended salt as a fertilizer of land. He described his famous invention of logarithms in *Mirifici Logarithmorum Canonis Descriptio,* in 1614, and the calculating apparatus called "Napier's bones" in *Rabdologiæ seu Numerationis per Virgulas libri duo,* 1617. Died at Merchiston, 1617.

Napier of Magdala, Robert Cornelis Napier, Lord, British general, was born at Colombo, Ceylon, 1810. He was educated at Addiscombe, entered the Bengal engineers in 1826, served in the Sutlej campaign, was wounded at Multan, and fought in the battle of Gujrat. As chief engineer of the Punjab he greatly developed the resources of the country. During the Indian mutiny he was chief engineer in Sir Colin Campbell's army, distinguished himself at the siege of Lucknow, and was made K. C. B. He received the thanks of parliament for his services in the Chinese war of 1858. For his brilliant conduct of the expedition in Abyssinia in 1868 he received the thanks of parliament and an annuity of 2,000 pounds, and was made G. C. B. and Baron Napier of Magdala. In 1870 he became commander-in-chief in India and a member of the Indian council, and was subsequently governor of Gibraltar, field-marshal, and constable of the Tower. He died in 1890, and was buried in St. Paul's.

Napier, Sir William Francis Patrick, brother of Sir Charles, was born near Dublin, 1785. He served in the peninsular campaign and retired as a lieutenant-general. He wrote a famous *History of the War in the Peninsula, The Conquest of Scinde,* and the *Life of Sir Charles Napier.* He died at Clapham, London, 1860.

Napoleon I. See page 485.

Napoleon III., or Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, emperor of the French, was born in the palace of the Tuileries, Paris, 1808. He was the third son of Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, king of Holland, and of Hortense Beauharnais, daughter of Empress Josephine. His youth was spent chiefly in Switzerland, and devoted to military studies, and to the preparation of political treatises. In 1830, however, he took part in a revolutionary movement in Italy, and in 1836 entered France; but, seeking to arouse the soldiery at Strassburg in his favor, he was taken prisoner and transported to the United States. He returned in the following year to Switzerland; but France demanded his extradition, and he speedily sought refuge in England, where he remained for three years. In 1840 he landed at Boulogne, again hoping to arouse the French soldiery in his favor; for this second attempt he was tried for high treason before the chamber of peers, and received a sentence of perpetual imprisonment in the castle of Ham. In 1846 he escaped from Ham in the disguise of a workman, and once more took up his residence in London. In 1848, on the abdication of Louis Philippe, the provisional government permitted his return to France. In June of that year he was elected to the national assembly for the department of Seine and for three other departments; and in the following December he was elected by an immense majority president of the newly-constituted republic. In December, 1851, the famous *coup d'état* took place, and Louis Napoleon secured his election as president for ten years; but a year later he again appealed to the people, and obtained an almost unanimous vote for the restoration of the empire. In 1854 he joined England and Turkey in the war against Russia. In 1859 he entered upon the war with Austria on behalf of Italy, which ended in the treaty of Villafranca, 1859. This was followed by the annexation of Savoy and Nice to France, 1860. He occupied Mexico in 1863, but the sad issue of that occupation was the execution of the emperor Maximilian in 1867. In 1870 the Franco-Prussian war broke out, which led to the surrender of the emperor and his army at Sedan, and to the ultimate reëstablishment of the republic. He died at Chiselhurst, England, 1873.

Narses (*năr′-sēz*), Byzantine statesman and general, was born toward the last quarter of the fifth century. From a menial office in the imperial household at Constantinople he rose by successive steps to the post of private chamberlain to the emperor Justinian, and ultimately to that of keeper of the privy purse. In the difficult art of courtiership Narses long maintained preëminence. In 538 he was sent to Italy in command of a body of troops, professedly to act in concert with Belisarius; but in reality, it is conjectured, with a secret commission to observe and control that general. After some successes Narses, having disputed with Belisarius, assumed an independent authority; but his separate command was unfortunate, and he was recalled to Constantinople in 539. After some years, however, Belisarius was recalled, and Narses was appointed to the chief command in Italy. Narses took possession of Rome, and after a series of successes, both in southern and northern Italy, completely extinguished the Gothic power in that peninsula. Justinian appointed Narses exarch of Italy in 554, and he resided at Ravenna until his death in 568.

Navarro (*nä-vär′-rō*), **Mary Anderson de,** American actress, was born in Sacramento, Cal., 1859. Her mother was of German descent and her father was a confederate officer who fell in the civil war. She was reared at Louisville, Ky., educated in Ursuline convent and Presentation academy there. She made her début as Juliet at McAuley's theater, Louisville, 1875. She had great success in leading legitimate rôles in the United States and England until 1889, when she married Antonio de Navarro, and retired from the stage. She has since lived in England. Author: *A Few Memories.*

Neander (*nā-ăn′-dĕr*), **Johann August Wilhelm,** noted German ecclesiastical historian, was born at Göttingen, 1789, of Jewish parents, named Mendel. He received his early education at the Johanneum in Hamburg, and had for companions Varnhagen von Ense, Chamisso the poet, Wilhelm Neumann, Noodt, and Sieveking. In 1806 he publicly renounced Judaism, and was baptized, adopting, in allusion to the religious change which he had experienced, the name of Neander. In 1811 he took up his residence at Heidelberg university as a privat docent; in 1812 he was appointed professor of theology; and the following year was called to the newly established university of Berlin as professor of church history. Here he remained until his death in 1850.

He enjoyed immense celebrity as a lecturer. As a Christian scholar and church historian he ranks among the first of the nineteenth century. The most important work of his life was his *Universal History of the Christian Religion and Church*, in 6 vols. His *Life of Jesus Christ in Its Historical Relations* was an able refutation of the well-known work of Strauss. He was also the author of *The Emperor Julian and His Times*, and *Memorable Occurrences from the History of Christianity and Christian Life.*

Nearchus (*nē-är'-kŭs*), Macedonian naval commander, was a native of Crete, who settled in Amphipolis during the reign of Philip, and became the companion of the young Alexander the Great. In 330 B. C. he was governor of Lycia; in 329 he joined Alexander in Bactria with a body of Greek mercenaries, and took part in the Indian campaigns. Having built a fleet on the Hydaspes, Alexander gave Nearchus the command. He left the Indus in November, 325, and, skirting the coast, reached Susa in 324. His narrative is preserved in the *Indica* of Arrian.

Nebuchadnezzar (*nĕb'-ū-kăd-nĕz'-ăr*), king of ancient Babylon, was born about 645 B. C. He was the son of Nabopolassar, and, being sent by him against Necho, king of Egypt, he defeated Necho and conquered Palestine. In 604 B. C. he became king, took Jerusalem about 606, and made Zedekiah king as his vassal. Zedekiah soon rebelled, and Nebuchadnezzar again took Jerusalem, after a terrible siege, destroyed the temple, threw down the walls of the city, and carried the people captives to Babylon. He took Tyre after a siege of thirteen years, overran Egypt, and became one of the most powerful sovereigns of his time. Among the captives whom he carried to Babylon was the Hebrew prophet Daniel, who tells much about him in the book of *Daniel*. He died about 561 B. C.

Necker (*nĕ'-kâr'*), **Jacques**, French financier and statesman, was born at Geneva, 1732, and was for many years a banker at Paris. His *Eulogy on Colbert*, his *Treatise on the Corn Laws and Trade*, and some *Essays on the Resources of France* inspired such an estimate of his talents for finance, that, in 1776, he was appointed director of the treasury, and, shortly after, comptroller-general of France. Before his resignation in 1781, he published a statement of his operations, addressed to the king; and while in retirement produced a work on the administration of the finances, and another on the importance of religious opinions. He was reinstated in the comptrollership in 1788, and advised the convocation of the states-general; was abruptly dismissed, and ordered to quit the kingdom in 1789; but was almost instantly recalled, in consequence of the ferment which his departure excited in the public mind. Necker, however, soon became as much an object of antipathy to the people as he had been of their idolatry, and in 1790 he left France forever. He died at Coppet, in Switzerland, 1804. The whole of his works form fifteen volumes.

Needham, Charles Willis, American lawyer and educator, was born in Castile, N. Y., 1848. He received an academic education, and was graduated at the Albany law school, 1869; LL. D., university of Rochester, Georgetown college, Kentucky. He practiced law in Chicago, 1874–90, and at Washington, 1890–97. He assisted in organizing Chicago university, and was one of the board of trustees; was elected professor of law, 1897, at the Columbian university, Washington, D. C.; organized, and was elected dean of the school of comparative jurisprudence and diplomacy, 1898; became professor of transportation and interstate commerce in school of comparative jurisprudence and diplomacy, and was president of the George Washington university (formerly Columbian), 1902–10; lecturer upon legal ethics, trusts, and trades unions. He is a member of the American economic association, and many other learned and educational societies. Delegate to Congrès International de Droit Comparé, 1900; delegate to Congrès International des Chemins de Fer; delegate to Congrès International d'assistance publique et de Bienfaisance Privée, Paris; speaker upon jurisprudence, congress of arts and sciences, St. Louis exposition, 1904. Author of several pamphlets on education, law, and jurisprudence, a contributor to periodicals, and author of numerous legal and educational addresses.

Nehemiah, Jewish reformer, was a Jew of the captivity, of royal degree and in high favor, and was the king's cup-bearer at the court of Artaxerxes, the Persian king. He received a commission from the king to repair to Jerusalem and restore the Jewish worship, and ruled over it for twelve years, until he saw the walls of the city, amid much opposition, restored. He subsequently returned to superintend the reform of the worship, of which the book of the old testament, named after him, relates the story.

Neill, Charles P., American economist and educator, was born at Rock Island, Ill., 1865. He was educated at the university of Notre Dame, Ind., 1885–88, university of Texas, 1888–89, and was graduated from Georgetown university, D. C., 1891; attended Johns Hopkins university, 1894–97, Ph.D., 1897. He was instructor in the university of Notre Dame, 1891–94; instructor and associate professor and professor of political economy, Catholic university, Washington, 1897–1905, and United States commissioner of labor, 1905–13. Vice-president board of charities, D. C., 1900–08. Assistant recorder of anthracite strike commission, 1902; recorder of arbitration board, Birmingham, 1903, and member of the United States immigration commission, 1907–10.

Neilson (*nēl'-sŭn*), **Lillian Adelaide**, English actress, was born in Leeds, Yorkshire, England, 1848. Her real name was Elizabeth Ann Brown, though she was sometimes called Bland, that being the name of her step-father. She made her début as Juliet when only seventeen years old; appeared as Amy Robsart in 1870, in London, with immense success, and by 1878 stood at the head of her profession. In 1872 she came to the United States, playing in Booth's theater, New York, and in Boston, where she was equally successful. She made four visits to the United States, her last one being in 1880. She died in Paris, France, 1880.

Nelson, Horatio, Viscount, famous English admiral, was born at Burnham-Thorpe, Norfolk, 1758. He entered the navy as a midshipman in 1770, and after voyages to the West Indies, the Arctic regions, and the East Indies, was promoted to a lieutenancy in 1777. Three years later he headed the expedition against San Juan, was invalided home, and in 1782 acted under Lord Hood in American waters. While in command of the *Boreas* on the Leeward islands station, he involved himself in trouble through his severe and arbitrary enforcement of the navigation act against American traders. He then returned home and lived for five years in retirement, but on the eve of the French revolutionary war he was again summoned to active service; in command of the *Agamemnon*, he advanced his reputation by gallant conduct in the Mediterranean operations by Lord Hood, losing his right eye during the storming of Calvi, in Corsica. His conspicuous bravery at the engagement with the Spaniards off Cape St. Vincent in 1797 brought him to the rank of rear-admiral. In the same year he lost his right arm at Santa Cruz, and in the following year, with an inferior force, annihilated the French fleet in the bay of Aboukir, for which he was raised to the peerage as Baron Nelson, and created duke of Bronte by the king of Naples. In 1800 he returned home, his never robust strength considerably impaired. As vice-admiral, nominally under Sir Hyde Parker, he, in 1801, sailed for the Baltic and Copenhagen. For this he was made viscount and commander-in-chief. During the scare of a Napoleonic invasion he kept a vigilant watch in the channel, and, on the resumption of war, he in 1805 crowned his great career by a memorable victory off Trafalgar over the French fleet commanded by Villeneuve, but was himself mortally wounded at the very height of the battle, dying in 1805.

Nelson, Knute, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Norway, 1843. He came to the United States in 1849, and resided in Chicago, Ill., until the fall of 1850; removed to the state of Wisconsin, and from there to Minnesota, 1871. He was a private and noncommissioned officer in the 4th Wisconsin regiment during the war of the rebellion, and was wounded and taken prisoner at Port Hudson, La., 1863. He was admitted to the bar in the spring of 1867; was a member of the assembly in the Wisconsin legislature, 1868 and 1869; county attorney of Douglas county, Minn., 1872, 1873, and 1874; state senator, 1875, 1876, 1877, and 1878; presidential elector, 1880; member of board of regents of the state university, 1882–93; member of the forty-eighth, forty-ninth, and fiftieth congresses for the 5th district of Minnesota; elected governor of Minnesota in the fall of 1892 and reëlected in the fall of 1894; elected United States senator for Minnesota, 1895, and reëlected in 1901, 1907, and 1913.

Nepos (*nĕ'-pŏs*), **Cornelius,** Roman historian, was born probably at Verona, Italy, and flourished during the time of Julius Cæsar and the first six years of the reign of Augustus. He enjoyed the friendship of Cicero, and his only extant work, *Vitæ Excellentium Imperatorum,* is held in high esteem as an educational classbook.

Nernst (*nĕrnst*), **Walther,** German chemist and physicist, was born at Briesen, Prussia, 1864. He was educated at Zürich, Berlin, and Würzburg; was assistant to Professor Ostwald at Leipzig, 1887; appointed professor of physics at Göttingen in 1891, where in 1895 he organized the institute for physical and electro-chemistry, of which he became director in 1905. His work in electricity and chemistry is of a high order, and his treatise on *Theoretical Chemistry* has been translated into a number of languages. He is the inventor of the Nernst electric lamp.

Nero, Claudius Cæsar Drusus Germanicus, Roman emperor, was born at Antium, in Latium, A. D. 37. His original name was Lucius Domitius. His father was Domitius Ahenobarbus, a Roman consul, and his mother was Agrippina, daughter of the emperor Germanicus. He was adopted by the emperor Claudius, who married Agrippina, A. D. 50, and four years later he succeeded Claudius on the throne, which he occupied for fourteen years. His whole reign was characterized by licentiousness, brutality, and cruelty. He put his mother to death in order to please one of his mistresses, on the plea that she had plotted against him; and he afterward murdered his wife, Octavia, in order that he might marry the same mistress. The great fire in Rome happened in Nero's reign, and it is asserted by some writers that the city was set on fire by the order of Nero, who attributed the fire to the Christians, and persecuted them with the most unrelenting cruelty. He afterward kicked Poppæa Sabina (the mistress whom he had married) to death; murdered Antonia, the daughter of Claudius, because she refused to marry him; and finally married Statilia Messalina, whose husband he had killed. The philosopher Seneca, who had been his tutor, and the poet Lucan were also put to death by his order. At length a formidable conspiracy was raised against him, and he fled to a house about four miles from Rome, where he put an end to his own life on hearing the trampling of the horses on which his pursuers were mounted, 68 A. D.

Nesselrode (*nĕs'-ĕl-rō'-dyĕ*), **Karl Robert, Count,** Russian diplomat, was born at Lisbon, Spain, 1780, son of the Russian ambassador. He gained the confidence of Emperor Alexander, took a principal part in the negotiations which ended in the peace of Paris, and in the congress of Vienna, and was one of the most active diplomats of the holy alliance. He dealt a deadly blow to the revolutionary cause in Hungary in 1849; exerted himself to preserve peace with the western powers, and in 1854 strove for the reëstablishment of peace. Died, 1862.

Nestorius (*nĕs-tō'-rĭ-ŭs*), celebrated heresiarch, was born in Syria. He was made patriarch of Constantinople in 428, deposed for heresy by the council of Ephesus, 431, and banished to the Lybian desert, where he died after 439. The heresy he taught, called after him Nestorianism, was that the two natures, the divine and the human, coexist in Christ, but are not united, and he would not allow to the Virgin Mary the title that had been given to her as the "mother of God." The orthodoxy of the church as against the doctrine was championed by Cyril of Alexandria.

Nethersole (*nĕTH'-ẽr-sōl*), **Olga,** English actress, was born in London, 1870, daughter of Henry Nethersole. She was educated privately in London, Holland, and Germany, and made her professional début at the Theater Royal, Brighton, in Henry Hamilton's drama, *Harvest,* 1887. She then joined the Garrick theater under John Hare's management in 1889; visited Australia on starring tour, 1890; was lessee and manager of the Court theater, London, 1894; several times visited the United States on starring tours, and as manager of her own company; was manager of Her Majesty's theater, London, 1898, when she produced *The Termagant,* and was manager of the Adelphi theater, London, during 1902, where she produced *Sapho,* and also of the Shaftesbury theater, 1904.

Nevada (*nĕ-vă'-dȧ*), **Emma,** née Emma Wixon, prima donna, was born at Austin, Nev., 1861. She studied under Mme. Marchesi, Paris, and made her début at Her Majesty's theater, London, 1880, as Amina in *La Sonnambula.* She sang in Italy in 1883, appearing as Mysole in *La Perle de Bresil,* and afterward as Mignon; sang at Norwich festival, 1884, and in 1885 made a tour of the United States. She subsequently sang in America and in Europe. In 1885 she married Dr. Raymond Palmer, and now lives in Paris.

Nevin, Ethelbert, American composer, was born at Edgeworth, Pa., 1862. As a child he was a remarkable pianist; later he studied in Europe under Van Böhme, Von Bülow, and Klindworth, exhibiting a rare gift for composition. From 1887 to 1893 he taught in Boston, then went to southern Europe to study until 1900 when he returned and associated himself with H. W. Parker at Yale. His compositions, all cast in miniature form, are characterized by dainty originality and exquisite melody. *Narcissus,* among a group entitled *Water Scenes,* and a song, "The Rosary," are perhaps the most popular. He died in 1901 at New Haven.

Newcomb (*nū'-kŭm*), **Simon,** American astronomer and mathematician, was born in Wallace, N. S.,

1835. He came to the United States in 1853; was graduated at Lawrence scientific school, Harvard, 1858, and was appointed, 1861, professor of mathematics, United States navy; LL. D., Columbian, Yale, Harvard, Columbia, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Princeton, Cracow, Johns Hopkins, Toronto; Sc. D., Heidelberg, Padua, Dublin, Cambridge; doctor of mathematics, Christiania; D. C. L., Oxford; master of mathematics and doctor of natural philosophy, Leyden. He was assigned to duty at United States naval observatory; professor of mathematics and astronomy, Johns Hopkins, 1884–94, and editor of *American Journal Mathematics.* In 1874 he was made correspondent, and after 1893 was one of the eight foreign associates of the institute of France; made officer of legion of honor of France, 1893. Author: *Secular Variations and Mutual Relations of the Orbits of the Asteroids; Investigation of the Orbit of Neptune; Researches on the Motion of the Moon; Popular Astronomy; Calculus; A Plain Man's Talk on the Labor Question; Principles of Political Economy; Elements of Astronomy; His Wisdom the Defender; The Stars; Astronomy for Everybody; Reminiscences of an Astronomer; Spherical Astronomy; Side Lights on Astronomy;* and various other books on astronomical and economical topics, magazine articles, etc. He also published the tables of the motions of the stars, the planets, and the moon now used by astronomers in their computations and as the basis of the navigation of the vessels of the world. Died, 1909.

Newlands, Francis Griffith, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Natchez, Miss., 1848. He entered the class of 1867 at Yale college and remained until the middle of his junior year; attended Columbian law school, Washington, and was admitted to the bar by the supreme court of the District of Columbia and went to San Francisco, where he entered upon the practice of law and continued in the active practice of his profession until 1888, when he became a citizen of the state of Nevada. He was elected to the fifty-third, fifty-fourth, fifty-fifth, fifty-sixth, and fifty-seventh congresses, and to the United States senate in 1903 and 1908.

Newman, John Henry, English prelate and author, was born at London, 1801, son of a London banker. He was graduated from Trinity college, Oxford, 1820, and took orders in 1824, when he became vice-principal of St. Alban's hall, and in 1828 became vicar of St. Mary's. He took a leading part in the tractarian movement, and in 1841 wrote *Tract XC.*, which was severely condemned. After living at Littlemore for some years in seclusion, he was received into the Roman Catholic church, 1845; founded the Brompton oratory in 1850, and directed the Edgbaston oratory for the greater part of his remaining years. He took part in controversies with Kingsley in 1864, and Gladstone in 1874, and accepted the infallibility dogma with some reservations. He was created cardinal in 1879. Chief among his works are *Apologia pro Vitâ Suâ; An Essay in Aid of a Grammar of Assent;* and *The Dream of Gerontius.* Died, 1890.

Newton, Sir Isaac. See page 360.

Ney (*nā*), **Michel,** French marshal, was born in Saarlouis, now in Prussia, 1769, the son of a cooper. He entered the army as a private hussar in 1788; became a general of brigade in 1796, and distinguished himself by his bravery in the wars of the revolution and the empire. He earned for himself from the army under Napoleon, and from Napoleon himself, the title of the "brave of the braves." When Napoleon abdicated in 1814 he attached himself to Louis XVIII., but on the former's return from Elba he joined his old master, and stood by him during the hundred days. He was defeated by Wellington at Quatre-Bras, in 1815, and commanded the Old Guard at Waterloo on June 18th. On the second restoration he was arrested, tried by his peers, and shot, December 7, 1815.

Nicholas I., emperor of Russia, third son of Paul I., was born at St. Petersburg, 1796. He was carefully educated, and later devoted himself to military studies and political economy. He traveled over Europe, and after marrying the eldest daughter of Frederick Wilhelm III. of Prussia, and upon the resignation of his elder brother, Constantine, he ascended the throne in 1825. In 1826 the war with Persia began, and on its close occurred the war with Turkey. This was followed by the rising of Poland, which he subdued, and reduced the kingdom to a mere province. His rule now became despotic and fierce. He remained inactive until the Austro-Hungarian rebellion in 1848–49, when he was called in to aid Austria. This strengthened him with the European powers and he began to think of absorbing Turkey. The opposition of the western powers led to the Crimean war, during which he died at St. Petersburg, 1855.

Nicholas II., czar of Russia, was born in St. Petersburg, 1868, son of Alexander III., whom he succeeded in 1894. His education under his father was conducted expressly with a view to what might be required of him on his accession to the throne. During the famine of 1891, he was, at his own request, made president of the committee of succor, and worked hard in the organization of relief. As czarevitch he held several military commands in his own country — in the famous Préobrajensky regiment among others — and in England he had conferred upon him, in 1893, the order of the garter. He married Princess Alix of Hesse-Darmstadt in 1894. Four daughters came first, but a son was born in 1904, and was named Alexis. The coronation of the czar took place with impressive ceremonial at Moscow in May, 1896, and in August of the same year he commenced a tour which included visits to the emperor of Austria and Germany, to the king of Denmark, to Queen Victoria, and to the president of France. The famous peace proposals, which he made to the powers during 1898, led to the first peace conference at The Hague in 1899, the establishment of the permanent court of arbitration there, and indirectly to the second conference in 1907. He is gifted with the linguistic facility of most of his countrymen, and speaks fluently French, German, Italian, and especially English. The czar must belong to the orthodox Greek church, and his consent is necessary to the marriage of any prince or princess of the imperial family. His reign has been marked by the construction of the trans-Siberian railroad to the Pacific coast, by the Russo-Japanese war, by adroit diplomacy with China, by a strong and conservative attitude toward Turkey, as well as toward the European powers, and by the granting of a constitution in 1905.

Nicholas V., pope, Tommaso Parentucelli, was born near Pisa, Italy, 1398. He was educated at Bologna and Florence, went to Rome in 1426, and entered the ecclesiastical service. In 1444 he became bishop of Bologna, and showed such astuteness during the councils of Basel and Florence that he was chosen pope in 1447. He prevailed on the antipope, Felix V., to abdicate, and thus restored the peace of the church in 1449. A liberal patron of scholars, he despatched agents east and west to purchase or to copy important Greek and Latin manuscripts, and may almost be said to have founded the vatican library. He vainly endeavored to arouse Europe to the duty of succoring the Greek empire. Died, 1455.

Nichols, Edward Leamington, American physicist, professor of physics, Cornell, since 1887, was born of American parentage, at Leamington, England, 1854. He was graduated at Cornell in 1875; studied at the universities of Leipzig, Berlin, and Göttingen; Ph. D., 1879; fellow of Johns Hopkins, 1879–80. He was with Edison at Menlo Park, N. J., 1880–81; professor of physics and chemistry, Central university, Ky., 1881–83; and professor of physics and astronomy, university of Kansas, 1883–87. He is editor-in-chief of the *Physical Review*, and author of *The Galvanometer; A Laboratory Manual of Physics and Applied Electricity* (2 vols.); *The Elements of Physics* (3 vols.), with Professor W. S. Franklin; *Outlines of Physics;* and numerous papers in scientific journals on experimental physics.

Nicias (*nĭsh′-ĭ-as*), Athenian statesman and general of the Peloponnesian war, was the son of the wealthy Niceratus. After the death of Pericles, he was the political opponent of Cleon, and later of Alcibiades. In 427 B. C. he defeated the Spartans and Corinthians, and ravaged Minoa, Melos, and Locris. In 424 he ravaged Cythera and part of Laconia. In 415 he was appointed one of the commanders against Sicily, and in the autumn laid siege to Syracuse. At first successful, later his fleet was destroyed, his army began a retreat, and he was captured and put to death in 413 B. C.

Nicoll (*nĭk′-ŭl*), **De Lancey,** American lawyer, was born at Bayside, L. I., N. Y., 1854. He was graduated at Princeton, 1874; Columbia law school, 1876; was admitted to the bar, and has since practiced law in New York city. He was nominated by the Tammany organization for district attorney, 1890; was elected and served three years. He was a member of the constitutional convention, 1894; is now a member of the law firm of Nicoll, Anable and Lindsay, and has appeared in numerous corporation cases.

Niebuhr (*nē′-bo͝or*), **Barthold Georg,** German historian and critic, was born in Copenhagen, 1776, where his parents then resided. He was educated at Kiel and Edinburgh, held several appointments under the Danish government, and entered the Prussian civil service in 1806. At the opening of the university of Berlin, in 1810, he became connected with that institution, and was for many years lecturer on Roman history and antiquities. In 1816 he was appointed Prussian ambassador at Rome. In 1823 he took up his residence at Bonn, where he delivered lectures on history and archæology. His great work is his *History of Rome*, upon which he was engaged for many years. His *Lectures on Roman History*, and several other works, were published after his death by Dr. Schmitz and others, from notes of Niebuhr's *viva voce* lectures. The value of his labors in the field of Roman history is undoubted, but many of his theories, though they obtained wide acceptance for a time, are now held to be untenable. His death was hastened by excitement caused by apprehension as to the political results of the French revolution of 1830. He died at Bonn, 1831.

Niehaus (*nē′-hous*), **Charles Henry,** American sculptor, was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, 1855. He was educated in the Cincinnati schools, and at the royal academy, Munich, Germany. He won numerous prizes and medals for art work and executed the Garfield statue, Cincinnati; Ingalls, Allen, Garfield, and Morton, in rotunda of capitol, at Washington; statues of Gibbon and Moses, Congressional library; Hahnemann at Scott circle, Washington; Astor historical doors, Trinity church, New York; pediment to appellate court house, New York; statues of Hooker and Davenport, Connecticut state house; statue to Drake, erected by Standard oil company, at Titusville, Pa.; two large groups, "Mineral Wealth," Pan-American exposition; "Apotheosis of St. Louis" for St. Louis exposition; statues of Lincoln, Farragut, and McKinley, Muskegon, Mich.; equestrian statue of General Forrest, Memphis. Tenn.; statue of McKinley and lunette for tomb at Canton, Ohio; Benjamin Harrison monument, Indianapolis; pediment state capitol, Frankfort, Ky.; John Paul Jones monument, Washington, etc.

Nielsen (*nēl′-sen*), **Alice,** American opera singer, was born at Nashville, Tenn. She received her musical education in San Francisco, under Mlle. Ida Valerga, and made her first stage appearance with an opera company at Oakland, Cal., 1893, as Yum Yum in *Mikado.* She then joined the Bostonians, 1896, and took the rôle of Annabel in *Robin Hood;* the following season played leading part of Maid Marion, and the principal soprano rôle in *The Serenade.* She made her stellar début at the Grand opera house, Toronto, 1898, in *The Fortune Teller;* later starred in *The Singing Girl*, and played in *The Fortune Teller*, London, 1902. She studied grand opera in Rome, and made her first appearance in grand opera at Bellini theater, Naples, Italy, as Marguerite in *Faust;* appeared at San Carlo opera house, Naples, in *La Traviata*, and at Covent Garden, London, in *Don Giovanni, The Marriage of Figaro, La Bohême*, and *Rigoletto.* She toured the United States in grand opera, 1906–08; with Boston opera company, 1910–11; with Metropolitan opera company since 1910.

Nightingale, Florence, a famous philanthropic nurse, was born at Florence, Italy, 1820, of wealthy English parentage. At the age of twenty-two she entered the institution of Protestant deaconesses at Kaiserswerth to be trained as a nurse, and afterward studied the methods of nursing and hospital management with the sisters of St. Vincent de Paul, Paris. In 1854 she volunteered to organize a staff of nurses during the Crimean war, and, during the terrible winter of 1854-55, she ministered with unwearied devotion to the suffering soldiers. On her return in 1856 she, with public support, established a training college for nurses at St. Thomas's and at King's college hospital. She wrote *Notes on Nursing, Notes on Hospitals*, etc. Died, 1910.

Nikisch (*nĭk′-ĭsh*), **Arthur,** noted Hungarian orchestral conductor, was born in Lébény Szent-Miklós, 1855, and at an early age disclosed extraordinary musical talent. In his eighth year he played the violin in public, and was but eleven when he entered the royal conservatory of music in Vienna. He remained at the conservatory for eight years; was appointed first violinist at the royal opera; and, in 1878, went with Neumann to Leipzig, where he was made assistant conductor and conductor in the Old opera house. In 1889 he succeeded Herr Gericke as conductor of the Boston symphony orchestra, and in 1893 accepted the post of director of the royal opera at Budapest. In 1895 he became conductor of the Leipzig Gewandhaus on the retirement of Reinicke. He is also conductor of the Berlin Philharmonic orchestra, with which he has appeared throughout Europe. He is conceded to be one of the greatest conductors of our time.

Nilsson (*nĭl′-sun*), **Christine** (Comtesse de Miranda), Swedish operatic singer, was born near Wexiö, Sweden, 1843, daughter of a peasant. Her singing at a fair in 1857 so impressed a magistrate of Ljungby that he sent her for a musical education to Stockholm and Paris. She made her début at Paris in 1864, in London, 1867. She soon became one of the foremost soprano singers, and was distinguished for her dramatic talent as well. She repeatedly visited the United States.

In 1872 she married M. Rouzaud, who died in 1882; and in 1887, at Paris, she became the wife of the Count de Miranda, and retired. Her chief successes were in *The Magic Flute*, *Martha*, *Don Juan*, *Faust*, and *Robert the Devil*.

Nixon, George S., banker, United States senator, was born in Placer county, Cal., 1860. He was educated in the public schools of that state; worked on his father's farm until nineteen years of age, when he entered the employ of a railroad company and studied telegraphy. In 1881 he was transferred to Nevada, where he served three years as a telegraph operator, and in 1884 accepted a clerical position in a bank at Reno. He was a member of the Nevada legislature, 1890, and was elected to the United States senate for the terms 1905-11, 1911-17. Died, 1912.

Nixon, Lewis, shipbuilder, was born in Leesburg, Va., 1861. He was graduated at the United States naval academy, 1882. He was sent to the royal naval college, Greenwich, England, by navy department, and transferred to construction corps of navy, 1884. In 1890 he designed the battle-ships *Oregon*, *Indiana*, and *Massachusetts*, and then resigned from navy to become superintending constructor of the Cramp shipyard, Philadelphia, Pa., and in 1895 founded the Crescent shipyard, Elizabeth, N. J., where he has built 100 vessels in six years, among others the sub-marine torpedo-boat, *Holland*, monitor *Florida*, torpedo-boat *O'Brien*, and cruiser *Chattanooga*. He was appointed by Mayor Van Wyck president of East river bridge commission, 1898; appointed, 1902, New York commissioner to Louisiana Purchase exposition, St. Louis; and is a trustee of Webb's academy and home for shipbuilders. He succeeded Richard Croker as leader of Tammany Hall, 1901-02. He is now president of the Standard motor construction company, proprietor of Lewis Nixon's shipyard, etc.

Nobel (*nō-bĕl'*), **Alfred Bernhard**, Swedish chemist and engineer, was born at Stockholm, 1833. His father, a mechanician, resided, 1837–59, in St. Petersburg, and in 1862 began to manufacture nitroglycerine. In 1867 Alfred, who assisted him, discovered through the accidental escape of some nitroglycerine from a cask into the siliceous sand of the packing, how to make a safe and manageable explosive — dynamite. He also invented blasting-jelly and several kinds of smokeless powder. Ultimately he had manufactories at Brefors in Sweden, and experimented on mild steel for armor plates, etc. At his death at San Remo, Italy, in 1896, he left a fortune of over 2,000,000 pounds, most of which he destined to go for annual prizes for those making the most important discoveries in physics, chemistry, physiology, writing the best literature, and accomplishing the most for humanity and peace.

Nodzu (*nō'-dzŏŏ*), **Michitsura, Count**, Japanese general, was born in Satsuma, 1840. He fought on the side of the mikado in the war of restoration, and with imperialists in the Satsuma rebellion. During the war with China he captured Ping-yang; was placed in command of the 5th division; later on appointed commander-in-chief of the first army, and, during the Japanese and Russian war, commander-in-chief of the fourth army. Created a count, 1895. Died, 1908.

Nogi (*nō'-gē*), **Kiten, Count**, Japanese general, was born in Choshu, Japan, 1849. He served in the Satsuma rebellion of 1877, and was twice severely wounded. In the Chinese-Japanese war of 1894-95 he commanded a brigade at the battles of Kin-Chow and Port Arthur, and at its conclusion was promoted lieutenant-general. He commanded the third army in the Russo-Japanese war, and captured Port Arthur, 1905. He was the only Choshu general in command during the Russo-Japanese war. Created baron, 1895, count, 1906. Died, 1912.

Nordau (*nôr'-dou*), **Max Simon**, German physician and writer, of Jewish descent, was born at Budapest, 1849, but is a Prussian subject and a citizen of the German empire. He received his university education at Budapest, Berlin, and Paris, obtained the degree of M. D., traveled over Europe, and has lived in Paris since 1880. He was co-founder and for many years vice-president of the association Litteraire et Artistique Internationale, Paris; a member of the Hellenic national academy, Athens; and first vice-president of the Zionist congresses at Bâle, 1897, 1898, 1899, 1901, 1903, and London 1900. His first book on Paris appeared in 1878; others, more especially two in English translation, *Conventional Lies of the Children of Culture*, and *Degeneration*, were much criticised and led to considerable discussions. They were followed by *The Drones Must Die*. He has also published books in Italian and French, and is one of the greatest of living Jews.

Nordenskjöld (*nô'-ren-shŭl'*), **Nils Adolf Erik, Baron**, Swedish explorer, geologist, was born at Helsingfors, Finland, 1832. He studied at the university of Borgo, and was graduated in 1853 at the university of Helsingfors. He was soon appointed director of the faculty of mathematics and physics, but in 1855 was cashiered for political reasons, and thereupon left the country. In 1858 he was appointed state mineralogist at Stockholm, having obtained letters of naturalization as a Swedish subject. He was a member of the chamber of nobles during the last two assemblies of the Swedish states, and from 1869 to 1871 was a liberal member for Stockholm. After several successive voyages and explorations in the Arctic sea, in which he paid frequent visits to Spitzbergen, where he measured an arc of the meridian, he in 1878-79 discovered the northeast passage by traversing, along the northern shores of Europe and Asia, the whole Arctic sea from the Atlantic to the Pacific. He was created baron in 1880, and is the author of a number of scientific works. Died, 1901.

Nordhoff (*nôrd'-hŏf*), **Charles**, American author, was born at Erwitte, Prussia, 1830. He came to the United States with his parents when a child of five years, and was educated at Cincinnati. He entered the United States navy in 1844, and during a service of three years made a voyage around the world. He afterward joined the commercial marine, remaining at sea most of the time until 1853, when he became a journalist, first at Philadelphia and later at Indianapolis. From 1861 to 1871 he was editorial writer for the *New York Evening Post*. The next two years he spent in travel through California and the Hawaiian islands. He then became Washington correspondent for the *New York Herald*. His principal works are: *A Man-of-War-Life; The Merchant Vessel; Whaling and Fishing; Stories of the Island World; Cape Cod and All Along Shore; California; Politics for Young Americans; The Communistic Societies of the United States*, etc. Died, 1901.

Nordica (*nôr'-dĭ-ka*), **Lillian**, née Lillian Norton, stage name of Mrs. George W. Young, American prima donna, was born at Farmington, Me., 1859. Her earlier musical education was pursued at the New England conservatory, Boston, and her later studies at Milan, Italy. She made her début as an opera singer at Brescia, Italy, in *La Traviata*. In 1887 she appeared in London with marked success, following up her triumphs in Paris, in St. Petersburg, and various European capitals. She has sung leading soprano parts in forty operas and in all the standard oratorios, but she is best known in Wagnerian parts. She has appeared in grand opera in the United States several seasons. She was married first to Frederick A. Gower, second to Herr Döme, third to George W. Young.

Norman, Sir Henry, English journalist, author, and traveler, was born at Leicester, England, 1858. He was graduated from Harvard college in 1881; studied at Leipzig, Germany, and then accepted a position on the *Pall Mall Gazette*, London, and later became associate editor of the London *Daily Chronicle*. He was several times sent abroad upon important missions on account of his proficiency in modern languages. Having inherited a moderate fortune in 1888, he spent the following years in travels throughout the least-known parts of Asia. He published works upon China, Corea, Japan, Siberia, and the Balkans. In 1895 he was sent to Constantinople to report upon the Armenian massacres; and from there proceeded to Washington, D. C., to write for the London *Daily Chronicle* the status of the Monroe doctrine. He was elected to parliament in 1900; founded *The World's Work* in 1902, and has published in recent years *The Real Japan; The Peoples and Politics of the Far East; The Near East; All the Russias; Thoughts I Met on the Highway; Motors and Men,* etc. He was knighted in 1906.

North, Frederick, eighth Lord North, second earl of Guilford, English statesman, was born, 1732, and educated at Oxford. He entered the house of commons at the age of twenty-two, and was made junior lord of the treasury in 1759. In 1767 he was appointed chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the house of commons, being there opposed to Fox and Burke. In 1770 he became prime minister, and his course, to a large extent, caused England to lose America. He resigned, 1782, and became blind five years before his death, which occurred in 1792.

North, Simon Newton Dexter, journalist, statistician, was born in Clinton, N. Y., 1849, and was graduated at Hamilton college, 1869. He was managing editor of the *Utica Morning Herald*, 1869–86; president of New York state associated press, 1885–86; editor and joint proprietor of *Albany Express*, 1886–88, and secretary of the national association of wool manufacturers, 1888–1903. Appointed member of United States industrial commission by President McKinley, 1898; he resigned in 1899 to accept position of chief statistician for manufactures, twelfth census; appointed, 1903, director of United States census; resigned in 1909. Author: *An American Textile Glossary; A History of the American Wool Manufacture; Old Greek, An Old-Time Professor in an Old-Fashioned College;* and numerous pamphlets and lectures on economical, industrial, and educational subjects.

Northrop, Cyrus, American educator, president of university of Minnesota, 1884–1911, was born at Ridgefield, Conn., 1834. He was graduated at Yale, 1857, Yale law school, 1859; LL. D., Yale, 1886, university of Wisconsin, 1904, Illinois college, 1904, South Carolina college, 1905. He was admitted to the Connecticut bar in 1860; was clerk of the Connecticut house of representatives, 1861, and of the Connecticut state senate in 1862; was editor of the *New Haven Palladium*, 1863, and professor of rhetoric and English literature, Yale, 1863–84.

Norton, Charles Eliot, American educator, critic, and scholar, professor of art at Harvard, 1874–98, was born at Cambridge, Mass., 1827. He was graduated at Harvard, 1846; Litt. D., Cambridge, England, 1884; L. H. D., Columbia, 1885; LL. D., Harvard, 1887, Yale, 1901; hon. D. C. L., Oxford university, England, 1900. He entered a counting house in Boston, 1846; went as supercargo on East Indian voyage, 1849, later made several trips to Europe, and became known as a Dante scholar and an authority on art. In 1864–68 he was joint editor with Lowell of the *North American Review*. In 1874 he was appointed professor of the history of art at Harvard, and in 1879 became president of the archæological institute of America, holding that office for eleven years. Author: *Considerations on Some Recent Social Theories; Historical Studies of Church Building in the Middle Ages; Notes of Travel and Study in Italy.* Editor: *Letters of James Russell Lowell; Writings of George William Curtis; Correspondence of Carlyle and Emerson; Correspondence of Goethe and Carlyle; Reminiscences and Letters of Thomas Carlyle; Letters of John Ruskin;* and translator of Dante's *Vita Nuova* and *Divina Commedia*. Died, 1908.

Novalis (*nō-vä'-lis*), German lyric poet and philosopher, was born in Saxony, 1772. His real name was Friedrich von Hardenberg. He was a son of Baron von Hardenberg, and studied at Jena, Leipzig, and Wittenberg. His principal works are *Lehrlinge zu Sais, Hymnen an die Nacht*, and an unfinished art romance entitled *Heinrich von Ofterdingen*. A remarkably interesting account of the life and work of Novalis is to be found in the *Miscellaneous Essays* of Carlyle, by whom he is called "the German Pascal." He died of consumption, 1801.

Noyes, Frank Brett, American journalist, was born at Washington, D. C., 1863. He was educated in the public and high schools of Washington, and at Columbian university, D. C. He was manager of the *Washington Star*, 1881–1901; president of the associated press, New York, since 1900; editor of *Chicago Record-Herald*, 1902–09; since 1910 president *Evening Star* newspaper company, Washington; director in a number of financial institutions.

Noyes, George Rapall, American biblical scholar, was born in Massachusetts, 1798. He was graduated at Harvard college, 1818, and studied theology at Cambridge divinity school. He was licensed to preach in 1822, and held pastorates at Brookfield and at Petersham, Mass. In 1840 he was made professor of Hebrew and oriental languages and Dexter lecturer on biblical literature at Harvard university. Besides many reviews and sermons, he published new translations, with notes, of several books on the old testament. Died, 1868.

Nye, Edgar Wilson, American writer and humorist, who wrote largely under the pseudonym of "Bill Nye," was born at Shirley, Me., 1850. He was but two years old when his parents moved to St. Croix county, Wisconsin. Afterward he removed to Wyoming, where he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and elected to the legislature. He also acted as postmaster and newspaper correspondent. On account of ill health he returned to the East and settled in New York, having already achieved wide popularity through his humorous contributions to the press. His first book, published in Chicago in 1881, was entitled *Bill Nye and the Boomerang*. In connection with James Whitcomb Riley he made frequent tours of the country, giving entertainments consisting of lectures and readings. In 1891 he wrote a play called *The Cadi*, which appeared at Union Square theater, New York. Died, 1896.

Oberlin (*ō'-bĕr-lin*), **Jean Frédéric,** German clergyman and philanthropist, was born in Strassburg, 1740. He was educated at Strassburg university, studied theology, became a German Lutheran clergyman, and was celebrated for his philanthropy, and for his services to the population of Ban-de-la-Roche, among whom he labored for fifty-nine years. He made roads, improved the system of agriculture, promoted education, and introduced infant schools, of which institution he was the founder. At the time of the French revolution, Ban-de-la-Roche was not only secured from molestation by the reputation of the people and their pastor, but Oberlin was even able to afford an asylum to several proscribed persons. His name was celebrated throughout Europe, and Louis XVIII. presented him with the decoration of the legion of honor. Oberlin college, Ohio, is named after him. Died at Waldbach, 1826.

O'Brien, Morgan Joseph, American lawyer and jurist, judge of the New York supreme court, 1887–1901 and 1901–15; was born in New York, 1852. He was graduated at St. John's college, New York; studied at St. Francis Xavier, New York, and at the Columbia law school; LL. B., Columbia; A. M., Francis Xavier; LL. D., St. John's. He was a trustee of the New York public schools and New York public library many years; was corporation counsel before election to the supreme bench; trustee of Equitable life assurance society of the United States since 1905.

O'Brien, Thomas J., American lawyer and diplomat, was born at Jackson, Mich., 1842. He was graduated from the law department, university of Michigan, 1865, and was admitted to the bar, 1864. He was assistant general counsel of the Grand Rapids and Indiana railway, 1871–83, general counsel, 1883–1905; candidate for judge of the supreme court of Michigan, 1883; E. E. and M. P. to Denmark, 1905–07; American ambassador to Japan, 1907–11, to Italy since 1911.

Occam (*ŏk'-am*), or **Ockham, William of,** English scholastic, was born at Ockham in Surrey, between 1270 and 1280. He entered the Franciscan order, studied at Oxford and Paris, and headed the Franciscans' revolt against Pope John XXII.'s denunciation of evangelical poverty. After four months' imprisonment at Avignon he fled to Munich, and found there a defender in Emperor Louis of Bavaria, whom he in his turn defended stoutly against the temporal pretensions of the pope. In 1342 he seems to have become general of the Franciscans. Besides insisting on the independent divine right of temporal rulers, Occam won fame as the reviver of nominalism, for which he won a final victory over the rival realism. He seems to have died at Munich in 1349. His views on civil government are expounded in his *Dialogues;* his philosophical views in *Summa Logices,* in his commentaries on Porphyry and Aristotle, and the commentary on the *Sententiae* of Peter the Lombard; and his theological views in this last and the *Tractatus de Sacramento Altaris.*

Ochs (*ŏks*), **Adolph S.,** newspaper publisher, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, 1858. He received a common school education at Knoxville, Tenn.; was a carrier and newsboy at Knoxville, 1869-70; clerk in grocery store, Providence, where he attended night school, 1871; druggist apprentice, Knoxville, 1872; printer, 1873; publisher of the *Chattanooga Times,* 1878, of which he is still proprietor; established *The Tradesman,* 1879, of which he is still principal owner. He became publisher and principal owner of the *New York Times,* 1896; publisher and proprietor of the *Philadelphia Times,* 1901; publisher and principal owner *Philadelphia Public Ledger,* 1902, which he sold, 1912.

Ochs, George Washington, journalist, was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, 1861. He was educated at the university of Tennessee, Knoxville; was twice mayor of Chattanooga, Tenn., refusing nomination for third term; president of board of education of Chattanooga, 1897–1900; president of Chattanooga chamber of commerce, 1899–1900; publisher of Paris edition *New York Times* at Paris exposition, 1900, and was decorated chevalier of legion of honor by French government in recognition of service. Became general manager of *Philadelphia Times,* 1901; in 1902 the *Public Ledger* and the *Philadelphia Times* consolidated under the name of *Public Ledger,* and he became its publisher and general manager.

O'Connell, Daniel, Irish orator and "liberator," was born in County Kerry, Ireland, 1775. He studied at the college of Douai, France, and was admitted to the Irish bar in 1798. His large practice, worth, he said, $35,000 a year, was sacrificed for his country, when he took a leading part in Irish politics. He was head of the Catholic party and contended for the admission of Catholics to parliament, and himself entered parliament in 1829. He believed that Ireland would never have her rights until the act of union with Great Britain should be repealed; but in all his efforts to accomplish it, and to arouse the Irish nation, he was careful not to use force, or allow anything criminal. One of the greatest of orators, his remarkable speeches in parliament, one of which lasted for seven hours, were equaled only by his popular addresses throughout Ireland. In 1840 he founded his famous repeal association, the members of which paid from fifty dollars to twenty-five cents annual fees, and which in 1843 had an income of over $200,000. In 1844 he, with his son and five others, was tried for sedition and sentenced to imprisonment for one year, and a fine of $10,000, and, though the house of lords soon set aside the verdict, the fourteen weeks he was in prison brought on the ailment of which he died. Worn out with the struggle, he left Ireland for Rome, but only reached Genoa, where he died in 1847.

O'Connell, Dennis J., American educator, was born at Charleston, S. C. He was educated at St. Charles's seminary and St. Mary's college, Charleston; S. T. D., Propaganda, Rome, 1877. He was for some time secretary to Cardinal Gibbons; was head of the American college in Rome several years, and rector of the Catholic university of America, 1903–09. Consecrated auxiliary bishop of San Francisco, 1909. He is a well-known student of Dante, and president of the Catholic educational association.

O'Connor, Thomas Power, journalist and parliamentary leader, popularly known as "Tay Pay," was born at Athlone, Ireland, 1848. He was educated at the college of the Immaculate Conception, Athlone, and graduated at Queen's college, Galway, 1866. He took up journalism in Dublin the next year, and went to London three years later, where he was appointed a sub-editor on the *Daily Telegraph.* He was afterward employed in the London office of the *New York Herald,* and entered parliament as member for Galway, 1880. He was returned for both Galway and Liverpool, 1885; chose the latter, and was again returned in 1886, 1892, 1895, 1900. He founded and was first editor of the *Star,* the *Sun,* the *Weekly Sun,* and *T. P.'s Weekly.* Author: *Lord Beaconsfield, a Biography; The Parnell Movement; Gladstone's House of Commons; Some Old Love Stories; Napoleon; The Phantom Millions;* and a large number of articles and essays.

O'Conor, Charles, American lawyer, was born in New York city, 1804. At the age of twenty he was admitted to the bar of New York, and soon gained high rank in the profession. He was counsel in many important cases; was prosecuting lawyer in the "Tweed ring" cases; in 1872 was nominated in the face of his absolute refusal for the presidency by labor reform party, and by a convention of democrats dissatisfied with nomination of Horace Greeley. Died at Nantucket, Mass., 1884.

Octavia (*ŏk-tā'-vĭ-ȧ*), sister of the Roman emperor Augustus, and wife of Mark Antony, was born about 70 B. C. Her first husband was C. Marcellus, to whom she was married, 50 B. C. He died in 41 B. C., shortly after which she consented to marry Antony, to make secure the reconciliation between him and her brother. In a few years Antony became tired of his gentle and virtuous wife, and forsook her for Cleopatra. In 35 B. C. Octavia made an effort to rescue him from a degradation that was indifferent even to the honor of the Roman arms, and sailed from Italy with reënforcements; but a message reached her at Athens ordering her to return home. In 32 B. C. war, long inevitable, broke out between Antony and Octavian, and the former crowned his insults by sending Octavia a bill of divorcement. But no injury was too great to be forgiven by this "patient Grizzel" of the ancient world, and after her husband's death she brought up with maternal care not only her own children, but Cleopatra's also. Her death took place 11 B. C.

Odell, Benjamin Barker, Jr., American politician, ex-governor of New York, was born at Newburgh, N. Y., 1854. He was educated in the public schools of Newburgh, at Bethany college, W. Va., 1873, and at Columbia university, 1873–75. He subsequently engaged in banking, electric lighting and commercial enterprises at Newburgh with his father; was a member of the republican state committee, 1884–96; chairman of the republican state executive committee, 1898–1900; member of congress, 17th New York district, 1895–99, and declined renomination. He was governor of New York, 1901–05.

Odoacer (*ō′-dō-ā′-sẽr*), king of the Germanic tribe of the Heruli, ruler of Italy from 476 to 493, was the son of Ædico, a secretary of Attila, and one of his ambassadors to the court of Constantinople. He entered the military service of the western Roman empire, rapidly rose to eminence, and took part in the revolution by which Orestes, in 475, drove the emperor Julius Nepos from the throne, and showed himself to be a wise and politic ruler, quite unlike our general notion of a barbarian. He fixed his residence at Ravenna, reëstablished the consulate, which was held by eleven of the most illustrious senators in succession, maintained peace throughout the peninsula, overawed the Gauls and Germans, and reconquered Dalmatia and Noricum. The valor, wisdom, and success of Odoacer appear to have excited the jealousy and alarm of Zeno, who encouraged Theodoric, king of the Ostrogoths, to undertake an expedition against Italy. The first battle was fought on the banks of the Isontius, 489. Another great battle took place on the banks of the Adda, when Odoacer was completely vanquished. He shut himself up in Ravenna, where Theodoric besieged him for three years, then capitulated, on condition that the kingdom of Italy should be shared between him and Theodoric. This agreement was solemnly sworn to, 493; but on March 5th Odoacer was assassinated at a feast, either by Theodoric himself or by his command.

Œhlenschläger (*û′-len-shlâ′-gẽr*), **Adam Gottlob,** Danish poet and dramatist, was born near Copenhagen, 1779. In 1803 appeared his first collection of poems, including one longer dramatic piece, *The Play of St. John's Eve*, which attracted favorable notice for the lively fancy with which national habits and local characteristics were portrayed. His *Poetical Writings*, published in 1805, and his *Aladdin or the Wonderful Lamp* completed his success and raised him to the rank of the first of living Danish poets. He subsequently traveled and lived in Germany, France, and Italy, during which time he commenced a famous series of tragedies on northern subjects, which include: *Hakon Jarl, Correggio, Palnatoke,* etc. His poetical works comprise over thirty volumes. He ranks among the Danes as Goethe among the Germans, and his death in 1850 was felt by the whole nation.

Oersted (*ûr′-stĕ*ᴛʜ), **Hans Christian,** Danish physicist, was born at Rudkjöbing, in the island of Langeland, 1777. He studied at the university of Copenhagen and received the degree of Ph. D. there in 1799. He then traveled in Holland, Germany, and France, and in 1806 was appointed professor of natural philosophy in the university of Copenhagen. In 1820 he published his famous essay entitled *Experiments on the Effect of Opposing Electricity Upon the Magnetic Needle*, in which he showed the identity of the forces of magnetism, electricity, and galvanism, and thus opened the way for the wonderful development of knowledge in respect to those forces, which was one of the chief scientific glories of the nineteenth century. Oersted had the special faculty of rendering science popular, and he wrote numerous works which had that object in view. His labors received honorable recognition from most of the scientific societies of Europe; and at his death he was honored with a public funeral. Died at Copenhagen, 1851.

Offenbach (*ŏf′-en-bä*ᴋ), **Jacques,** French composer of comic operas, was born in Cologne, 1819, of German-Jewish parents. In 1835–37 he studied at the Paris conservatory; in 1847 he became leader of the orchestra at the Théâtre Française; and in 1855 opened the Bouffes Parisiens on the Champs Elysées, and the same year transferred his company to the Théâtre de Comte, in the passage Choiseul. For eight years he was its manager, and during that period supplied it with almost all its attractions, chief of which were: *Les Deux Aveugles; Une Nuit Blanche; Ba-ta-Clan; Le Violoneux; Tromb-al-cazar; La Rose de St. Fleur; Le Marriage aux Lanternes; Croquefer; Les Petite Prodiges*, etc. His *Orphée aux Enfers, Barbe Bleu, La Grande Duchesse, La Perichole, Geneviève de Brabant*, and *Les Brigands* mark a new era in his compositions, in which he discarded the one-act comedietta and turned to downright opera bouffe. He was installed manager of the Gaîté theater in 1873, and sank some millions of francs in the experiment. He afterward visited the United States. Died at Paris, 1880.

Ogden, Robert Curtis, retail merchant and philanthropist, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1836 He was educated in select schools at Philadelphia; M. A., Yale, 1902; LL. D., Tulane university, 1903. He was a member of the firm of John Wanamaker, 1885–1907, and retired in the latter year. He was president of the board of trustees of Hampton institute, Hampton, Va.; director of Union theological seminary, New York; trustee of Tuskegee institute, Alabama; president of Southern education board, conference for education in the South, and trustee of general education board. Author: *Samuel Chapman Armstrong*, Founder's day address, Hampton, Va.; *Pew Rents and the New Testament, Can They be Reconciled? Sunday School Teaching.* He died in 1909.

Oglethorpe (*ō′-g'l-thôrp*), **James Edward,** English general and founder of Georgia, was born at London, 1696. He served in the British army, and was thirty years in parliament. He planned a colony in America, as a refuge for debtors, who were then imprisoned in English jails, and also for persecuted German Protestants. George II. gave the land, which was named Georgia after him, and parliament contributed $50,000. He took out 130 persons, and founded the city of Savannah, in 1733. Another party, including the two Wesleys, went out in 1735, and in 1738 Oglethorpe returned to Georgia with a regiment of 600 men, in anticipation of a war with Spain. He invaded Florida, was unsuccessful in an attack on St. Augustine, but repulsed a Spanish invasion of Georgia. He left the colony in 1743, and surrendered the charter to the British government in 1752. Died in England, 1785.

Ohm (*ōm*), **Georg Simon,** German physicist, was born at Erlangen, Bavaria, 1787. He was educated at the university of Erlangen, held the chair of physics at Cologne from 1817 to 1826, was director of the Nuremberg polytechnic school, 1833–49, and became in the latter year professor at Munich. "Ohm's law" was a result of his researches in electricity, and the measure of resistance, called the *ohm*, was so named in honor of his achievements by the Paris congress of physicists in 1881. He died at Munich, 1854.

Ohnet (*ō′-nĕ′*), **Georges,** French novelist of great popularity, was born in Paris, 1848. He was educated at Sainte Barbe, and at the Lycée Bonaparte. Under the general title of *Les Batailles de la Vie* he published a series of novels, some of which have reached a hundredth edition. Chief of these are: *Serge Panine; Le Maître de Forges; La Comtesse Sarah; Lise Fleuron; La grande Marnière; Dette de Haine; Dernier Amour; Nemrod et Cie; La Dame en Gris; Le Curé de Favières; Roi de Paris; La Marche à l'Amour; La Dixième Muse,* etc. He also wrote the plays: *Regina Sarpi; Marthe; Le Colonel Roquebrune; Les Rouges et les Blancs;* and has dramatized several of his novels with great success. He was elected in 1902 président de la société des auteurs dramatiques.

Oken (*ō′-ken*), **Lorenz,** German naturalist, was born at Bohlsbach, Swabia, 1779. He became professor of medicine at Jena in 1807, and in 1816 issued a journal called *Isis*, which led to government interference and his resignation. In 1828 he obtained a professorship at Munich, and in 1832 at Zürich. His system was a transcendental nature-philosophy, fertile in ideas. He developed the theory, now exploded, that the skull is a modified vertebra. Died at Zürich, 1851.

Oku (*ō′-kŏŏ*), **General Hokyo, Count,** Japanese soldier, a Samurai of Ko-Kura, was born in 1845. He entered the army in 1871; was major in the imperial forces during the Satsuma rebellion of 1877, being besieged in Kumamoto castle for four months. He commanded the 5th division during the China-Japan war, 1895, and was rewarded with the title of baron for distinguished service. He was commander of the second army during the Russo-Japanese war, 1904-05, which landed on the east coast of the Liao-tung peninsula in May, 1904, won the brilliant victory at Kinchau, and did splendid service in the subsequent fighting in Manchuria. He was chief of general staff, 1906-12; made count, 1906.

Okuma (*ō′-kŏŏ-mȧ*), **Count Shigenobu,** Japanese statesman, was born at Saga, Hizen, 1838. He was a retainer of Lord Nabeshima; was one of the founders of the new government; finance minister, 1869–81; foreign minister, 1888-89; minister of agriculture and commerce, 1896-97; prime minister and foreign minister, 1898; founder and ex-leader of the progressive party; founder and president of the Waseda university, Tokyo, and founder of the Japanese Women's university.

Olaf (*ō′-läf*), **Saint,** king of Norway, was born in 995, and, having made his name a terror on the coasts of Normandy and England, succeeded, in 1015, in securing the throne of Norway. The severity with which he sought to exterminate paganism alienated his subjects, who adhered to Canute of Denmark. Olaf fled to his brother-in-law, Jaroslav of Russia, who gave him 4,000 men, with whom, in 1030, he gave Canute battle at Stiklestad, where Olaf was defeated and slain. His body, laid in the cathedral of Trondhjem, was said to have wrought many miracles, and Olaf was proclaimed patron saint of Norway.

Olcott, Chauncey, otherwise Chancellor John Olcott, singer and actor, was born in Buffalo, N. Y., 1860. He was educated in the Buffalo public schools; was brought out as singer by R. M. Hooley, 1880. He was with Hooley's company for two years, then consecutively with Haverly's company, Carncross minstrels, Denman Thompson, Duff's opera company for several seasons; sang two years in England in comic opera, then succeeded W. J. Scanlan as star in Irish musical dramas. He has since appeared in various leading rôles in the United States and England.

Oliphant, Laurence, English traveler, diplomat, and writer, was born at Cape Town in 1829. He was called to the Scottish bar; later to the English bar. He became private secretary to the earl of Elgin, then governor-general of Canada, whom later he accompanied to China, thus finding material for his books *Minnesota and the Far West*, and *The Earl of Elgin's Mission to China and Japan.* In 1861, while acting as *chargé d'affaires* in Japan, he was severely wounded by assassins, and from 1865 to 1868 he represented Stirling in parliament. He published *Piccadilly* in 1870; joined the religious community of T. L. Harris in the United States, and finally settled at Haifa in Palestine. He died at Twickenham, 1888. His later mystical views he published in *Sympneumata* and *Scientific Religion*, as well as in his novel *Masollam.* Other books were: *The Transcaucasian Campaign under Omar Pasha; Patriots and Filibusters; The Land of Gilead; Traits and Travesties; The Land of Khemi; Haifa;* and *Episodes in a Life of Adventure.*

Oliphant, Margaret (née Wilson), British novelist and biographical writer, was born at Wallyford, Midlothian, 1828. In 1849 she published her first work, *Passages in the Life of Mrs. Margaret Maitland of Sunnyside*, which instantly won attention and approval. It is, however, on the *Chronicles of Carlingford* that her reputation as a novelist most securely rests. Besides many other works, she published a *Life of Edward Irving; St. Francis of Assisi; Memoir of the Comte de Montalembert; The Makers of Florence; Literary History of England; The Makers of Venice,* etc. In 1852 she married Francis Oliphant. She died in London, 1897.

Oliver, George Tener, manufacturer, newspaper publisher, United States senator, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, 1848, while his parents were visiting in that country, they at the time being residents of Allegheny city, Pa. He was graduated at Bethany college, West Virginia, 1868; studied law and was admitted to the bar of Allegheny county, 1871. After an active practice of ten years he retired in 1881 and engaged in iron and steel manufacturing, and was actively engaged in this business until 1901, when he disposed of his interest in several large concerns. He was president of the Youngstown car manufacturing company, at Youngstown, Ohio, director of several financial and industrial corporations in Pittsburgh, and president of the Duquesne club. In 1900 he purchased the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, and acquired the controlling interest in the *Pittsburgh Chronicle-Telegraph*, and in 1906 merged the former with the *Pittsburgh Times* under the name of the *Gazette-Times*, of which he is the principal owner. He was elected in 1909 to the United States senate to fill out the unexpired term of Hon. P. C. Knox, who resigned to accept the office of secretary of state in President Taft's cabinet, and was reëlected, 1911.

Olmsted (*ŏm′-stĕd*), **Frederick Law,** American landscape-gardener, was born at Hartford, Conn.,

1822. He studied engineering at Yale, became interested in landscape-gardening, traveled on foot through England in 1850, and in 1855 through France, Italy, and Germany, to study the parks and ornamental grounds of those countries He published *Walks and Talks of an American Farmer in England; A Journey in the Seaboard Slave States; A Journey Through Texas;* and *A Journey in the Back Country;* after a tour through the South and West. He is best known as the superintendent, with Vaux, of the laying out of Central park, New York, and also of the grounds around the capitol at Washington. He also designed parks and public works at Chicago, Buffalo, Brooklyn, Boston, Milwaukee, and Montreal, and acted as commissioner of the national park of the Yosemite He was appointed by Lincoln on the commission to inquire into the sanitary condition of the United States army, serving on it from 1861 to 1864. Died at Waverly, Mass., 1903.

Olney, Richard, American lawyer and statesman, was born at Oxford, Mass., 1835. He was graduated at Brown, 1856, and at Harvard law school, 1858; LL. D., Harvard, 1893, Brown, 1894, Yale, 1901. He was admitted to the bar in 1859; practiced law at Boston; served in the Massachusetts legislature, 1874; was appointed United States attorney-general by President Cleveland, and served from 1893 to 1895, and during 1895–97 as secretary of state. He then resumed the practice of law in Boston. He was a regent of the Smithsonian institution, Washington, 1900–08; member of American philosophical society, etc. While in public office he evinced great ability, and his state papers are among the most vigorous documents of those offices.

Oman, Charles William Chadwick, British historian, Chichele professor of modern history at Oxford since 1905, was born at Mozufferpore, India, 1860. He was graduated at Oxford, has been a fellow of All Souls college since 1883, and is author of the following works: *A History of Greece; Warwick the King-maker; Short History of the Byzantine Empire; A History of Europe; A Short History of England; A History of the Art of War in the Middle Ages; A History of the Peninsular War,* 1807–10; *Seven Roman Statesmen; The Great Revolt of* 1381, etc.

Omar (*ō'-mȧr*), **Abu-Hafsa-ibn-al-Khattab,** second caliph of the Moslems, was born about 581. His early history is little known, but previous to his conversion he was an ardent persecutor of Mohammed and his followers. After Mohammed's death he caused Abu-Bekr to be proclaimed caliph, and was himself appointed prime minister. Though of a fiery and enthusiastic temperament, he proved a sagacious adviser, and it was at his suggestion that the caliph put down with an iron hand the many dissensions which had arisen among the Arabs after the prophet's death, and resolved to strengthen and consolidate their new-born national spirit, as well as propagate the doctrines of Islam, by engaging them in continual aggressive wars. On the death of Abu-Bekr, Omar succeeded as caliph, and pushed on the wars of conquest with increased vigor. He was summoned to Jerusalem, in 637, to receive the keys of that city, and before leaving gave orders to build a mosque, now called by his name, on the site of the temple of Solomon. He instituted the practice of dating from the hegira. He died in 644.

Omar Khayyám (*ō'-mȧr ᴋī-yäm'*), astronomer-poet of Persia, was born at Nishapur about 1017, and is said to have died there in 1123 or 1124. Summoned to Merv by the sultan, he reformed the Moslem calendar. Of his Arabic mathematical treatises, one on algebra was edited and translated by Wœpke in 1851; and it was as a mathematician that he was known to the western world, until in 1859 Edward FitzGerald published his translation of one hundred of his *Rubáiyát* or quatrains. Omar was the poet of agnosticism, though some see nothing in his poetry save the wine cup and roses, and others read into it that Sufi mysticism with which it was largely adulterated long after Omar's death. He was a true poet; yet FitzGerald's translation is far finer than the original.

Omer Pasha (*ō'-mẽr pȧ-shä'*), Turkish general, was born at Plaski, in Croatia, a province of Austria, 1806. His real name was Michael Lattas. He fled, in fear of punishment, from the Austrian army to Bosnia. Here he became a Mohammedan, and was made writing-master to Abdul Medjid, then heir to the Turkish throne. When Medjid became sultan, he made Omer Pasha governor of Lebanon. When the Russians invaded the European dominions of Turkey, he was sent with an army of 60,000 men against them, and successfully withstood them at Kalafat, and, after their withdrawal from the country, entered Bucharest in triumph, August, 1854. He embarked for the Crimea in 1855, and defeated 40,000 Russians at Eupatoria. He was sent to Bosnia and Herzegovina when in insurrection, September, 1861, and, after settling their difficulties, he attacked Montenegro, capturing the city Cetinjé; and in 1867 he led a command against the insurgents in Crete. He was governor-general of Bagdad, and also minister of war at different periods. He died at Constantinople, 1871.

Ontario, Bishop of. See **Mills, William Lennox.**

Oppenheim, Nathan, American physician, medical author, was born at Albany, N. Y., 1865. He was graduated at Harvard, 1888, and from the college of physicians and surgeons, New York, 1891. He is attending physician, children's department, New York Red Cross hospital, and New York city children's hospital and schools, and has made a specialty in diseases of children. Author: *The Development of the Child; The Medical Diseases of Childhood; The Care of the Child in Health; Mental Growth and Control;* and various scientific essays.

Opper, Frederick Burr, American artist, was born at Madison, Ohio, 1857. He left school at fourteen; worked a year or more in the village newspaper office; went to New York and worked in a store for a short time, and then, having sold some humorous sketches to *Wild Oats* and other comic papers, began drawing as a profession. He was on the art staff of *Frank Leslie's* three years; an artist on *Puck* for eighteen years, and severed his connection with *Puck* to accept an offer from Hearst's *New York Journal,* 1899. He was illustrator for Bill Nye, Mark Twain, F. P. Dunne, etc. Author: *The Folks in Funnyville,* with his own verses and pictures; *Our Antediluvian Ancestors; Happy Hooligan; Alphonse and Gaston; John Bull; Happy Hooligan Home Again; Maud the Matchless,* etc.

Optic, Oliver, American writer of books for young folks, was born in Medway, Mass., 1822. His real name was William T. Adams, and he was for several years a public school teacher in Boston. He wrote a large number of books which are published in several series, called "Army and Navy Stories." "Boat Club Series," "Great Western Series," "Lake Shore Series," "Onward and Upward Series," "Riverdale Story Books," "Sailor Boy Series," "Soldier Boy Series," "Starry Flag Series," "Woodville Stories," "Yacht Club Series," and "Young America Abroad Series." Each of these is composed of several books, making more than one hundred volumes in all. *Oliver Optic's Magazine for Boys and Girls* was edited by him for many years, but it was discontinued in 1875. He died at Boston, 1897.

Orange, Prince of. See **William I., the Silent; William III.,** king of England.

Orcagna (*ōr-kän′-yä*), **Andrea di Cione,** Italian painter, sculptor, architect, and poet, was born at Florence, about 1316, his father being a sculptor and worker in silver and his elder brother a painter. He was appointed architect of the church of Or San Michele at Florence, 1355, and his greatest work is the marble tabernacle of this church, which is considered one of the most beautiful art creations of Italy. He was also chief architect of the cathedral at Orvieto. The frescoes of the "Last Judgment" and "Christ and the Virgin," in the church of Santa Maria at Florence, still survive as examples of his painting. His work was studied by succeeding painters, especially by Michaelangelo and Raphael. He died about 1376.

O'Reilly, John Boyle, Irish-American poet, was born at Dowth Castle, County Meath, Ireland, 1844. He passed through the various stages of journalism from type-setting to the writing of editorials. Although a Fenian, he enlisted in the Irish hussars with the intention of exciting a revolt. Being discovered, he was tried for treason, convicted, and banished to Australia in 1866. Escaping from that country, he reached the United States in 1869, and became the editor of the *Boston Pilot*. Some of his poems were of high merit and attained deserved popularity. His chief books were: *Songs from the Southern Seas; Songs, Legends, and Ballads; The Statues in the Block*, etc. Died at Hull, Mass., 1890.

Origen (*ŏr′-ĭ-jĕn*), Greek church father, was born at Alexandria, about 185. Much of his life was spent in Alexandria, in which city he obtained great reputation as a teacher, but which he was compelled, by persecution, to leave finally in 231. From Alexandria he retired to Cæsarea, and afterward to Tyre. In the persecution under Decius in 250, he was cast into prison at Tyre, and subjected to protracted torture. His writings are said to have amounted to six thousand, but by far the greater number are lost. Of his *Hexapla*, which occupied him for twenty-eight years, only fragments remain. The same is to be said of his numerous *Commentaries*. A treatise on *Prayer*, an *Exhortation to Martyrdom*, and an apologetic pamphlet *Against Celsus* are the most important of his works which are left to us. As to the learning of Origen and his ability as a teacher, we possess the most ample testimony; but some of his opinions were, after his death and for long afterward, the subject of violent controversy in the church. He died at Tyre, 254.

Osler (*ŏs′-lẽr*), **William,** Canadian physician, educator, and author, was born at Tecumseh, Ontario, 1849. He was graduated at McGill university, Montreal, 1872; LL. D., McGill, Toronto, university of Edinburgh, university of Aberdeen, Harvard, Yale, Johns Hopkins; D. Sc., Oxford, D. C. L., Trinity university, Toronto. He was professor of the institutes of medicine, McGill university, 1874–84; professor of clinical medicine, university of Pennsylvania, 1884–89, and at Johns Hopkins university, 1889–1905; has been regius professor of medicine, Oxford university, since 1905. Author: *The Cerebral Palsies of Children; Chorea and Choreiform Affections; Lectures on Abdominal Tumors; Angina Pectoris and Allied States; The Principles and Practice of Medicine; Cancer of the Stomach; Science and Immortality*, Ingersoll lecture, Harvard university; *Æquanimitas, and Other Addresses; Counsels and Ideals*, etc. He is also the editor of *System of Medicine*.

Osman I. (*ŏs′-män*) or **Othman** (*ōth′-män*), surnamed "the conqueror," was born in Bithynia, 1259. When the Mongols overthrew the sultanate of Iconium, 1299, he seized a portion of Bithynia. Then forcing the passes of Olympus, he took possession of the territory of Nicæa, and gradually subdued a large part of Asia Minor, and thus became the founder of the present empire of Turkey, called from him the Ottoman empire. From his name the terms Ottoman and Osmanli are derived. He died in 1326.

Ossian (*ŏsh′-an*), Celtic bard, supposed to have lived in Scotland or Ireland about fifteen hundred years ago. He was the son of Fingal, king of Morven, a famous hero, and was blind. His poems are remarkable for their grandeur and wild beauty, and are very different from all other poetry. They have been published in nearly all European languages.

Ossoli (*ŏs′-ō-lē*), **Marchioness.** See **Fuller, Sarah Margaret.**

Otho I., the Great, emperor of the West, son of the emperor Henry I., of Germany, was born in 912. In 936 he was formally crowned king of the Germans and in 962 holy Roman emperor. His reign was one succession of eventful and generally triumphant wars, in the course of which he brought many turbulent tribes under subjection, acquired and maintained almost supreme power in Italy, where he imposed laws with equal success on the kings of Lombardy and the popes at Rome; consolidated the disjointed power of the German emperors, and established Christianity at many different points in the Scandinavian and Slavonic lands which lay beyond the circuit of his own jurisdiction. Died, 973.

Otis, James, American patriot and orator, was born at West Barnstable, Mass., 1725, and became a leader of the Boston bar. He was advocate-general in 1760, when the revenue officers demanded his assistance in obtaining from the superior court general search-warrants allowing them to enter any man's house in quest of smuggled goods. Otis refused, resigned, and appeared in defense of popular rights. In 1761, elected to the Massachusetts assembly, he was prominent in resistance to the revenue acts. In 1769 he was savagely beaten by revenue officers and others, and lost his reason. In 1783 he was killed by lightning. His fame chiefly rests on *The Rights of the British Colonies Asserted and Proved*, published by him in 1764.

Ottawa, Bishop of. See **Hamilton, Charles.**

Otter, William Dillon, Canadian general, chief of the general staff, Canada, 1908–10; was born in 1843. He was educated at Upper Canada college, Toronto; served for twenty-two years in active militia; since 1883 in the permanent militia, and saw active service during Fenian raids of 1866 and 1870, Northwest rebellion of 1885, and during the Boer war of 1899-1900. During the latter he was in command of the first contingent from Canada. He was adjutant and commandant, Canadian teams of 1873 and 1883, to Wimbledon; command of royal school of infantry, 1883–99; command of M. D. No. 2, 1886–1905, and of western Ontario, 1905–08. He is the author of *The Guide, a Manual of Interior Economy, etc., for Canadian Infantry.*

Oudinot (*ōō′-dē′-nō′*), **Charles Nicolas,** duke of Reggio, French marshal, was born at Bar-le-Duc, 1767. He served in the revolutionary wars, and in 1805 obtained the grand cross of the legion of honor and the command of ten reserve battalions, the "grenadiers Oudinot." He fought at Austerlitz and Jena, gained the battle of Ostrolenka in 1807, and helped at Friedland. Conspicuous in the Austrian campaign of 1809, he was created marshal of France and duke of Reggio. In 1810 he was charged with the occupation of Holland; he took part in the Russian campaign and in the battles of 1813 with Russians and Austrians.

He was one of the last to abandon Napoleon. At the second restoration he became a minister of state, commander-in-chief of the royal and national guards, and a peer of France. In 1823 he commanded in Spain; became grand chancellor of the legion of honor in 1839, and succeeded Marshal Moncey as governor of the Invalides, 1842. He died at Paris, 1847.

Ouida (*wē'-da*). See **De la Ramée, Louise.**

Overbeck, Johann Friedrich, German painter, was born at Lübeck, 1789. He studied art at Vienna, 1806–10, and settled in Rome, where he allied himself with the like-minded Cornelius, Schadow, Schnorr, and Veit, who, from the stress they laid on religion and moral significance, were scoffed at as church-romanticists, pre-Raphaelites, etc. A madonna, in 1811, brought Overbeck into notice; and Bartholdy, the Prussian consul, employed him to adorn his house with scripture subjects. He next painted in fresco, in the villa of the Marchese Massimo, five compositions from Tasso's *Jerusalem Delivered.* His oil-pictures are inferior to his frescoes. Among his famous pictures are a fresco at Assisi, "The Vision of St. Francis"; "Christ's Entry into Jerusalem"; "Christ's Agony in the Garden"; "Lo Sposalizio"; "The Triumph of Religion in the Arts"; and "Incredulity of St. Thomas." He died in 1869.

Overman, Lee Slater, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Salisbury, N. C., 1854. He was graduated at Trinity college, N. C., 1874; taught school, 1875-76; was private secretary to Governor Vance, 1877-78, to Governor Jarvis, 1879; admitted to the bar, 1878; member of North Carolina legislature, 1883, 1885, 1887, 1893, 1899, and speaker, 1893. He was president of the North Carolina railroad, 1894; was president of the Salisbury savings bank, and trustee of the state university. He was elected United States senator, 1903, and reëlected for the term 1909–15.

Ovid (*ŏv'-ĭd*), or **Publius Ovidius Naso,** Roman poet and writer, was born at Sulmo, Italy, 43 B. C. He belonged to a noble family, and was brought up to the law; but his love for poetry and his natural indolence led him to desert the practice of the law, though he occupied one or two judicial positions. He died in banishment at Tomi, 18 A. D. Besides the *Metamorphoses,* consisting of all the transformations recorded in legend from the creation of the world to the time of Julius Cæsar, he was the author of a poem called *Ars Amatoria,* or the "Art of Love"; *Fasti,* a sort of poetical Roman calendar; *Tristia* and *Epistolae ex Ponto,* elegies written during his banishment, and other works. His poetical genius has always been admired. A masterly facility of composition, a fancy vigorous and rarely at fault, a fine eye for color, and a versification very musical in its flow are the merits which have made him a favorite of poets from Milton downward, in spite of his occasional slovenliness and falsity of thought.

Owen, Sir Richard, British naturalist, was born at Lancaster, England, 1804. He studied medicine at Edinburgh and London, but soon began his work in zoölogy and comparative anatomy, by preparing catalogues of the collections in the museum of the royal college of surgeons, and lecturing on comparative anatomy. In 1856 he became superintendent of the natural history department of the British museum, a position favorable for his studies on living and fossil animals. He visited Paris and made the acquaintance of Cuvier, with whose name his will always be connected in the science of zoölogy. Owen's researches in zoölogy number nearly 400; they are largely devoted to structure, and embrace every class of animals from a sponge to man. He produced monographs on the pearly nautilus, the Venus flower-basket, king crab, the mud-fish, anthropoid apes, and many extinct birds and reptiles. Among his voluminous writings are: *Comparative Anatomy of Invertebrates; Comparative Anatomy and Physiology of Vertebrates; The Skeleton and the Teeth; History of British Fossils; Reptiles, Birds, Mammals.* Died, 1892.

Owen, Robert, English social reformer, was born in Wales, 1771. In 1799 he married the daughter of David Dale, from whom, with others, he bought the village and cotton mills of New Lanark, Scotland. Here he introduced a system of reform which proved for a time highly successful. In 1812 he published *A New View of Society,* and subsequently a *Book of the New Moral World,* and various other works, in which he maintained a theory of modified communism. He came to the United States in 1824, and tried to found a communist society at New Harmony, Ind.; but the scheme failed, and in 1827 he returned to Great Britain, where experiments of a similar nature, attended by a similar result, were made at Orbiston in Lanarkshire, and at Tytherley in Hampshire. In 1828 he went to Mexico on the invitation of the government to carry out his experiment there, but effected nothing. He revisited America several times. His ideas are clearly developed in his *Lectures on a New State of Society; Essays on the Formation of Human Character; Outline of the Rational System;* and especially in his *Book of the New Moral World,* in which he came forward as the founder of a system of religion and society according to reason. He finally became a spiritualist. Died, 1858.

Owen, Robert Latham, lawyer, United States senator, was born at Lynchburg, Va., 1856. He was graduated at Washington and Lee university; was principal teacher in the Cherokee orphan asylum, 1879-80; began practice of law, 1880; was secretary of board of education, Cherokee nation, 1881–84; editor and owner *Indian Chieftain,* Vinita, 1884; United States Indian agent for the five civilized tribes, 1885–89; organizer of the First national bank of Muskogee and its president, 1890–1900. He is the owner of extensive banking, real estate, farming, and cattle interests. As attorney for Choctaws, Chickasaws, and Cherokees he recovered from the United States government, in money, nearly $9,000,000, drew up the act of congress of 1891, giving United States citizenship to every Indian in Indian territory. Elected United States senator from Oklahoma for terms, 1907–13, 1913–19.

Oxenstjerna (*ŏk'-sen-shĕr'-nȧ*), **Axel, Count,** Swedish statesman, was born at Fanö, in Upland, 1583. He was originally educated for the church, and studied theology as well as jurisprudence at Rostock, Jena, and Wittenberg, in the last of which universities he took his degrees. Although he afterward devoted himself to public affairs, he continued all his life to take a deep personal interest in religious questions, and labored zealously for the extension of the Protestant doctrines. He was made chancellor by Gustavus Adolphus in 1611; succeeded him as leader of the Protestant party in Germany, 1632–35; acted as regent throughout the minority of Christina, and became her chief minister when she assumed the government in 1644. Died, 1654.

Oyama (*ō'-yȧ-mȧ*), **Iwao, Prince,** Japanese field-marshal, was born in Kagoshima, 1842. He entered the Japanese army, was appointed colonel in 1871, promoted major-general in the same year, lieutenant-general in 1878, general in 1891, and in 1898 was raised to the rank of field-marshal. Having served as military attaché during the Franco-Prussian war, upon his return to Japan he entered the ministry of war, and assisted in the work of reorganizing the army. In the Satsuma rebellion of 1877 he took command of a brigade, and played a conspicuous part in subduing the revolt. He was afterward appointed under-secretary, and subsequently minister of war. During the war between Japan and China he was minister of war, but took the field as commander of the second army, and captured Kinchow, Talienwan, Port Arthur, and Wei-hai-wei. In 1904 he was chief of the general staff, and when war broke out with Russia he was appointed commander-in-chief in Manchuria, defeating the Russians at the three great battles of Liao-Yang, the Shaho, and Mukden. He received the order of merit, 1906, and resigned his post as chief of the general staff in April. He was created prince in 1907.

Packard, Alpheus Spring, American naturalist, was born at Brunswick, Maine, 1839, was graduated from Bowdoin in 1861, and became assistant to Agassiz at Cambridge. After taking part in several scientific expeditions, he became state entomologist of Massachusetts and professor of zoölogy and geology at Brown university. He is widely known as an entomologist and zoölogist. Besides many technical papers, his publications include, *Guide to the Study of Insects; Our Common Insects; Zoölogy; Entomology for Beginners; Text-Book of Entomology*, etc. Died, 1905.

Paderewski (*pȧ'-dĕ-rĕf'-skē*), **Ignace Jan,** Polish pianist and composer, was born in Podolia, Russian Poland, 1860. He began to play the piano at three, and at seven was placed by his father under the care of a local teacher, Pierre Lowinski, and with him remained for four years. In 1872 he went to Warsaw, studied under Roguski, and subsequently pursued his studies under the late Frederick Kiel of Berlin. In 1884 he resolved to adopt the career of a virtuoso, removed to Vienna, placed himself under his fellow-countryman, Theador Leschetizky, and at the expiration of three years' hard study made his début. Afterward he visited Germany, and in the autumn of 1889 made his first appearance before a Parisian audience. His first appearance in England took place at St. James's hall, London, 1890, and he has paid four visits to America. He has written *Manru*, an opera, *Suite for Orchestra in G*, etc.

Paganini (*pä'-gä-nē'-nē*), **Nicolò,** Italian violinist, son of a commission broker at Genoa, was born in 1784. His musical talent showed itself in his childhood; in his ninth year he had instructions from Costa at Genoa, and afterward from Rolla at Parma, and from Ghiretti. In 1805 he began a professional tour of Italy; he created subsequently a great sensation on appearing in the principal towns of Germany. In 1831 his violin playing created an equal furor in Paris and London. His mastery of the violin has never been excelled. He died at Nice, 1840.

Page, Carroll Smalley, banker, United States senator, was born at Westfield, Vt., 1843. He received an academic education; LL. D., Norwich university; is president of the Lamoille County savings bank and trust company and of the Lamoille County national bank, both of Hyde Park, Vt.; is a director of the Swanton savings bank and trust company, of Swanton, Vt. Extensive dealer in raw calfskins. He represented Hyde Park in the house of representatives, 1869–72, and Lamoille county in the state senate, 1874–76; was savings bank examiner, 1884–88; governor of Vermont, 1890–92; and elected to the United States senate, 1908, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Redfield Proctor. Unanimously reëlected, 1910.

Page, Thomas Nelson, American author, was born on Oakland plantation, Hanover county, Virginia, 1853. He was educated at Washington and Lee university; LL. B., university of Virginia, 1874; Litt. D., Washington and Lee, 1887, Yale, 1901; LL. D., Tulane university, 1899. He practiced law at Richmond, Va., 1875–93, but subsequently turned to literature and lecturing. Author: *In Ole Virginia; Two Little Confederates; On Newfound River; The Old South; Among the Camps; Elsket and Other Stories; Befo' de War* (with Armistead C. Gordon); *Pastime Stories; The Burial of the Guns; Unc' Edinburg Meh Lady; Marse Chan; Polly; Social Life in Old Virginia; The Old Gentleman of the Black Stock; Two Prisoners; Red Rock; Santa Claus's Partner; A Captured Santa Claus; Gordon Keith; The Negro — The Southerner's Problem; Bred in the Bone; The Coast of Bohemia*, poems; *Under the Crust*, etc.

Page, Walter Hines, American journalist and writer, editor of *The World's Work* since 1900, was born at Cary, N. C., 1855. He was educated at Randolph-Macon college, Virginia, and Johns Hopkins university; LL. D., Randolph-Macon, and Tulane. He was editor of *The Forum*, 1890–95; literary adviser to Houghton, Mifflin and Company, 1895–99; editor of *The Atlantic Monthly*, 1896–99; and is a member of the firm of Doubleday, Page and Company, publishers, New York. Author: *The Rebuilding of Old Commonwealths*, etc.

Paget (*păj'-ĕt*), **Sir James,** English surgeon, was born at Yarmouth, England, in 1814. He entered the royal college of surgeons in 1836, became member of the council in 1865, president in 1875, and Bradshawe lecturer in 1882. He was surgeon to Queen Victoria, and to the then prince of Wales, and consulting surgeon to St. Bartholomew's hospital. He was made a baronet in 1871, and also an LL. D. by the university of Edinburgh. His works are *Lectures on Surgical Pathology, Clinical Lectures*, etc. Died at London, 1899.

Paine, John Knowles, American composer and organist, professor of music, Harvard, 1876–1906, was born in Portland, Maine, 1839. He studied music under Hermann Kotzschmar there; made his first appearance as organist, 1857; studied in Germany under Haupt and others, 1858–61; and made an artistic tour there, 1866–67. He was instructor in music, Harvard, in 1862, and became full professor there in 1876; A. M., Mus. D. He composed the music for the *Œdipus Tyrannus* of Sophocles performed in Greek at Cambridge, 1881; a number of symphonies and symphonic poems; overture to *As You Like It;* cantatas, *Nativity* and *Song of Promise;* choruses to *Birds* of Aristophanes, etc.; opera of *Azara; Centennial Hymn* to Whittier's words, sung at opening of Philadelphia exposition, 1876; Columbus march and hymn for World's Columbian exposition, 1893; *Hymn of the West*, words by Stedman, sung at the opening of the St. Louis exposition, 1904; the oratorio, *St. Peter;* cantatas, *Realm of Fancy, Phœbus Arise*, etc. Died, 1906.

Paine, Thomas, Anglo-American writer, was born, 1737, at Thetford, England. He was trained to the business of his father, who was a staymaker, but afterward obtained a situation in the customs, and the management of a tobacco manufactory. His income, however, was small, and he fell into debt, and was dismissed in 1774, after which he came to America, was favorably received by a bookseller in Philadelphia, and in 1776 published a pamphlet entitled *Common Sense*, in which he maintained the cause of the colonies against the mother country. The success and influence of this publication were extraordinary, and it won him the friendship of Washington, Franklin, and other distinguished American leaders. He was appointed by congress secretary to the committee of foreign affairs; visited France in the summer of 1787, where he made the acquaintance of Buffon, Malesherbes, La Rochefoucauld, and other eminent men; and in the autumn following went to England, where, in 1791–92, he published *The Rights of Man*, the most famous of all the replies to Burke's *Reflections upon the French Revolution.* In 1792 the department of Pas-de-Calais elected him a deputy to the national convention, where he usually voted with the Girondists. At the trial of Louis XVI. he proposed that the king should be spared and afforded an opportunity of seeking an asylum in America. In 1793 Robespierre caused him to be ejected from the convention on the ground of his being a foreigner, and thrown into prison. While he was in France, appeared *The Age of Reason*, against atheism and against Christianity, and in favor of deism. In 1802 he returned to the United States, and died, 1809.

Palestrina (*pä'-lās-trē'-nä*), **Giovanni Pierluigi da,** distinguished Italian composer, was born near Rome about 1514. In 1551 he was made master of the Julian chapel, Rome, and in 1554 published a collection of masses, so highly approved by Pope Julius III., to whom they were dedicated, that he appointed their author one of the singers of the pontifical chapel. During the remaining years of his life the number and the quality of the works of Palestrina were remarkable. His published works consist of thirteen books of *Masses;* six books of *Motets;* one book of *Lamentations;* one book of *Hymns;* one book of *Offertories;* one book of *Magnificats;* one book of *Litanies;* and four books of *Madrigals.* These works mark an epoch in the annals of music. He died in 1594.

Paley (*pā'-lĭ*), **William,** English divine and writer, was born at Peterborough in 1743. He was educated at Christ's college, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow in 1766, and for ten subsequent years he resided at the university. In 1776 he obtained the vicarages of Dalston, in Cumberland, and Appleby, in Westmoreland. Within the next nine years he became a prebendary, archdeacon, and chancellor of Carlisle. In 1785 he at once attained high reputation by his *Principles of Moral and Political Philosophy.* In this work he propounds his ethical theory, which is commonly called utilitarianism. In 1790 appeared his most original and valuable work — the *Horæ Paulinæ;* then followed *A View of the Evidences of Christianity* and *Natural Theology.* The latter, however, is based on, and, to a large extent, is borrowed from the *Religious Philosopher*, a work by a Dutch philosopher named Nieuwentyt. He was successively made vicar of Stanwix, a prebendary of St. Paul's, subdean of Lincoln, a doctor of divinity, and rector of Bishop's Wearmouth. Died, 1805.

Palissy (*pȧ'-lē'-sē'*), **Bernard de.** See page 342.

Palladio (*päl-lä'-dyō*), **Andrea,** famous Italian architect, was born at Vicenza, 1518. After having studied with the greatest care the writings of Vitruvius and the monuments of antiquity at Rome, he settled in his native city, and first acquired a reputation by his restoration of the basilica of Vicenza. His style, known as the Palladian, is a composite, and is characterized by great splendor of execution and justness of proportion, and it exercised an immense influence on the architecture of northern Italy. He died at Vicenza, 1580. He wrote a work on architecture which is highly prized.

Palma (*päl'-mä*), **Tomas Estrada,** Cuban patriot, was born about 1836 in Bayamo, Cuba; studied law at university of Seville, but never practiced; and took part in the Cuban revolution of 1868–78, in the early part of which his mother had been captured and starved to death by the Spaniards. Her death made him heir to a vast estate, which the Spaniards confiscated. He became president of the Cuban republic, but was captured, 1877, and imprisoned until hostilities ceased, 1878. He then went to Honduras; became a teacher and later postmaster-general; married a daughter of President Guardiola; came to the United States, and settled in Central Valley, Orange county, N. Y. During the last Cuban revolution he was delegate-at-large and minister plenipotentiary for Cuban republic, and subsequently president of Cuba, 1902–06. He died, 1908.

Palmer, Alice Freeman, American educator, was born at Colesville, N. Y., 1855. She graduated at the university of Michigan, 1876; was professor of history at Wellesley college, 1879–81; president, 1882–87; and non-resident dean of the woman's department, university of Chicago, 1892–95. She married George Herbert Palmer, professor of philosophy in Harvard university, in 1887. She was one of the most forceful and cultured of American educators. Died, 1902.

Palmer, Edward Henry, English explorer and orientalist, was born, 1840, at Cambridge. He graduated from Cambridge in 1867; devoted himself to oriental studies; and during 1868–70 was engaged for the Palestine exploration fund in the survey of Sinai and the desert. In 1871 he was appointed Lord Almoner's professor of Arabic at Cambridge, and in 1874 was admitted to the English bar. In 1881 he turned journalist, writing principally for the *Standard.* In 1882, on the eve of Arabi's Egyptian rebellion, sent by government to win over the Sinai tribes, he, Captain Gill, and Lieutenant Charrington were on August 11th murdered in the ravine of Wady Sudr. Among Palmer's works are the *Desert of the Exodus; Arabic Grammar; Song of the Reed; Poems of Behà ed Din Zoheir; Persian Dictionary; Haroun Alraschid;* and a translation of the Koran.

Palmer, Erastus Dow, American sculptor, was born at Pompey, N. Y., 1817. He was a joiner by trade, and made carvings first of animals and leaves in wood. Seeing a cameo head, he cut on a shell a portrait of his wife, and his success induced him to try working in marble. The bas-reliefs, "Morning and Evening," "The Sleeping Peri," "The Angel at the Sepulchre," in the cemetery at Albany; "Immortality," "Faith," and "Sappho," are some of his best known works. He executed busts of Alexander Hamilton, Washington Irving, Commodore Perry, and others, and a statue of Robert Livingstone, for the state of New York, cast in bronze. "The Landing of the Pilgrims," in the capitol at Washington, is one of his largest works. He died, 1904.

Palmer, George Herbert, American educator and scholar, Alford professor of natural religion, moral philosophy, and civil polity, Harvard, since 1889, was born in Boston, 1842. He graduated at Harvard, 1864; studied at the university of Tübingen, 1867–69; graduated Andover theological seminary, 1870; LL. D., university of Michigan, 1894, Union, 1895, Harvard, 1906; Litt. D., Western Reserve, 1897. He was tutor in Greek at Harvard, 1870-72, assistant professor, 1873–83, and professor of philosophy, 1883–89. Author: *The Odyssey*, an English translation in rythmic prose; *The New Education; The Glory of the Imperfect; Self Cultivation in English; The Antigone of Sophocles*, a translation; *The Field of Ethics; The Nature of Goodness; The Life and Works of George Herbert;* and *Life of Alice Freeman Palmer*, etc.

Palmerston (*päm'-ĕr-stun*), **Henry John Temple, Viscount,** British statesman, was born at Broadlands, in Hampshire, 1784. He entered parliament as member for Newport in 1807, and in 1811 became member for the university of Cambridge, which constituency he represented until 1831. He afterward became member for Bletchingly and for South Hampshire successively, and from 1835 to his death represented Tiverton. Lord Palmerston was engaged in official life during nearly the whole of his career. In 1807 he became a junior lord of the admiralty under the duke of Portland, and from 1809 to 1828 was secretary for war. In the administrations of Earl Grey, Viscount Melbourne, and Lord John Russell, he held the post of foreign secretary, resigning that office in 1851 because of a difference between himself and his colleagues arising out of his too ready acknowledgment of the *coup d'état* effected by Louis Napoleon. In 1852 he became home secretary under the earl of Aberdeen, whom he succeeded as first lord of the treasury in 1855. In 1858 he was defeated and compelled to resign office owing to a conspiracy bill arising out of Orsini's attempt to assassinate Napoleon III.; but in the following year he returned to power, and remained prime minister until his death. He was a statesman of unerring tact and deep sagacity in relation to questions of foreign policy, of which he was an acknowledged master. Died, 1865.

Paoli (*pă'-ō-lē*), **Pasquale**, famous Corsican patriot, was born in 1725 at Morosaglia, in Corsica. In 1755 he was elected captain-general of the island. He actively applied himself to the reformation of the barbarous laws and customs of the island, and at the same time to the expulsion of the Genoese. In 1789 he entered into the schemes of the revolutionary party; but during the anarchy of France in 1792-93 he conceived a scheme for making Corsica an independent republic. He allied himself with Britain, favored the landing of 2,000 British troops in the island in 1794, and joined them in driving out the French. He then surrendered the island to George III., but, becoming dissatisfied with the government, he quarreled with the British viceroy. He therefore retired from the island in 1796, and spent the remainder of his life in the neighborhood of London. He died, 1807.

Pape, Eric, American artist, illustrator, was born in San Francisco, 1870. He received his art education in Paris under Boulanger, Lefebvre, Constant, Doucet, Blanc, and Delance and at École des Beaux Arts under Gérôme and Laurens, and has lived in France, Germany, and Egypt. Instructor in the Cowles art school, Boston, 1897; founded, 1898, and has since been director and head instructor of the Eric Pape school of art. He exhibited at Paris salon, 1890–1900, World's Columbian exposition, 1893, Munich Kunst Austellung, 1897, Omaha exposition, 1899, Paris exposition, 1900, Pan-American exposition, 1901, St. Louis exposition, 1904, and at various art museums and exhibitions in the United States and abroad, and has illustrated many important works.

Papin (*pȧ'-păɴ'*), **Denis**, French physicist, was born at Blois, 1647. He studied medicine in Paris, where, after receiving his degree, he practiced for some time as a physician. To Papin undoubtedly belongs the high honor of having first applied steam to produce motion by raising a piston; he combined with this the simplest means of producing a vacuum beneath the raised piston — viz., by condensation of aqueous vapor; he is also the inventor of the "safety valve," an essential part of his "digester." By this latter machine Papin showed that liquids in a vacuum can be made to boil at a much lower temperature than when freely exposed to the air. Papin's sagacity led him to many other discoveries, among which was the principle of action of the siphon. He improved the pneumatic machine of Otto de Guericke, and took part against Leibnitz in the discussion concerning "living" and "dead" forces. Died at Marburg, Germany, 1712.

Papinianus (*pa-pĭn-ĭ-ā'-nŭs*), **Æmilius**, Roman jurist, was born about 146. He held offices at Rome under Septimius Severus, but was put to death by Caracalla in 212. He was remarkable for his juridical genius, the lucidity of his decisions and his high sense of right and morality. Nearly 600 excerpts from his legal works were incorporated in Justinian's *Pandects*.

Pappenheim (*păp'-en-hĭm*), **Gottfried Heinrich, Count von**, a great imperialist general in the thirty years' war, was born, 1594, at Pappenheim, Bavaria, of an old and distinguished Swabian family. He studied at Altdorf and Tübingen, and at the age of twenty went over to the Catholic church. He served under the king of Poland against the Russians and the Turks, and then joined the Catholic league, defeating the Bohemians at Prague in 1620. Again, in 1626, in the Austrian service, he suppressed the peasant revolt, in which 40,000 peasants died, and then fought against the Danes, Swedes, and Saxons of the Protestant league. At Lützen, in 1632, he arrived in time to save Wallenstein from defeat by the Swedes, but was mortally wounded in the second charge and died at Leipzig, 1632.

Paracelsus (*păr-ȧ-sĕl'-sŭs*), otherwise **Theophrastus Bombastus von Hohenheim**, German-Swiss physician and alchemist, was born in Switzerland in 1493. He entered Basel university at sixteen, studied alchemy and chemistry with Trithemius bishop of Würzburg, and next at the mines in Tyrol learned the properties of metals and minerals. In subsequent wanderings he amassed a vast store of facts, learned the actual practice of medicine, but lost all faith in scholastic disquisitions and disputations. He acquired fame as a medical practitioner, was made town physician at Basel, and lectured on medicine at the university, but flouted at Galen and Avicenna, and justified the furious enmities that pursued him by his own vanity, arrogance, aggressiveness, and intemperate habits. A dispute with the magistrates in 1528 drove him from Basel; he wandered for a dozen years, and settled in 1541 at Salzburg, but died in the same year, having been thrown out of a window by some of his excited opponents. Of some 250 works attributed to him, the critics admit only from ten to twenty-four as genuine, the others being by his followers the "Paracelsists." In spite of his attraction to alchemy and mysticism, he made new chemical compounds, and improved pharmacy and therapeutics, encouraged research and experiment, and, in an empirical fashion, revolutionized hide-bound medical methods.

Paris (*pȧ'-rē'*), **Comte de, Louis Philippe Albert d'Orléans**, grandson of King Louis Philippe, was born in Paris, 1838. He was educated in England; accompanied his uncle, the Prince de Joinville, to the United States, 1861, where he served for ten months on the staff of Generals McClellan and Porter. He afterward returned to France, entered the national assembly in 1871, but was expelled in 1886, and went to England where he occupied himself in writing a *History of the American Civil War*. He was the head of the Orleans family, and a claimant to the French throne. Died, 1894.

Park, Mungo, eminent African explorer, was born near Selkirk, Scotland, in 1771, and educated at Edinburgh university. In 1795 he set out for Africa to find the source and course of the Niger river, in which he succeeded the following year. He returned to Great Britain and published his *Travels in the Interior of Africa*. In 1805 he headed a large expedition in search of the mouth of the Niger. Most of the party died, and finally Park and his three remaining companions were drowned in the rapids near Boussa, 1806. The details of the expedition were made known through his journal and the discoveries of later explorers.

Park, Roswell, American physician, was born at Pomfret, Conn., 1852. He was graduated from Racine college; A. M., Harvard; M. D., medical department of Northwestern university, 1876; hon. M. D., Lake Forest university; LL. D., Yale, 1902. He was instructor in anatomy, Woman's medical college, Chicago, 1877–79; adjunct professor of anatomy, medical department, Northwestern university, 1879–82; lecturer on surgery, Rush medical college, Chicago, 1882; and since 1883 professor of surgery, medical department, university of Buffalo, and surgeon to Buffalo general hospital. He is a member of all national and several foreign surgical societies. He attended President McKinley after he was shot, 1901. Author: *Lectures on Surgical Pathology; History of Medicine; Text-Book of Surgery* (2 vols.); *The Principles and Practice of Modern Surgery,* etc.

Parker, Alton Brooks, American lawyer, jurist, was born in Cortland, N. Y., 1852. He was educated at the Cortland academy, Cortland normal school, and graduated at the Albany law school; LL. D., Union university. After admission to the bar he practiced in Kingston, N. Y.; was surrogate of Ulster county, 1877–85; delegate to democratic national convention, 1884; tendered office of first assistant postmaster-general, 1885; chairman of democratic state committee, 1885; appointed justice of supreme court of New York, 1885, elected, 1886; justice court of appeals, second division, 1889–92; member of general term, 1893–96, of appellate division, 1896-97; and chief-justice of court of appeals, 1898–1904. He resigned to accept democratic nomination for the presidency made on first ballot, July 9, 1904. He was president of the American bar association, 1906-07, and is now practicing law as a member of the firm of Parker, Hatch and Sheehan.

Parker, Sir Horatio Gilbert, Anglo-Canadian novelist, was born in Canada, 1862. He was educated at Trinity college, Toronto; D. C. L., Toronto. He was trained to journalism in Australia, and there first began his literary and dramatic work; traveled among South Sea islands, and extensively in the East, in Europe, Egypt, and northern Canada; initiated and organized the first imperial universities conference in London, 1903. He is the author of *A Lover's Diary,* poems; *The Vendetta; No Defence; Round the Compass in Australia; Pierre and His People; Mrs. Falchion; The Trespasser; The Translation of a Savage; The Trail of the Sword; When Valmond Came to Pontiac; An Adventurer of the North; The Seats of the Mighty; The Pomp of the Lavillettes; The Battle of the Strong; The Lane That Had No Turning; The Right of Way; Donovan Pasha; History of Old Quebec; A Ladder of Swords; The Weavers; Northern Lights,* etc. He was returned to parliament for Gravesend as a Unionist in 1900, and was knighted in 1902.

Parker, Horatio William, American composer and organist, professor of the theory of music, Yale, since 1894, was born at Auburndale, Mass., 1863. He was educated at Auburndale and in Europe; graduated at Royal Conservatoire, Munich, 1885; M. A., Yale, 1892; Mus. D., Cambridge university, England, 1902. He was professor of music, cathedral school of St. Paul, Garden City, L. I., 1885–87; organist, Holy Trinity church, New York, 1888–93, and at Trinity church, Boston, 1893–1901. His *Hora Novissima* was performed at the Chester (England) festival, July, 1899, and, in September, 1899, at festival of the three choirs, Worcester, England. He is author of the cantatas, *King Trojan* and *The Kobolds;* the oratorios, *Hora Novissima* and *St. Christopher,* and much other music, sacred and secular. Awarded the Metropolitan opera prize of $10,000 for the opera *Mona,* 1911.

Parker, Joseph, English preacher and author, the son of a stonecutter, was born at Hexham, 1830. He studied at University college, London, and became pastor of Congregational chapels at Banbury, Manchester, and, in 1869, of that now represented by the City temple in London. Among his books are: *Helps to Truth-seekers; Ecce Deus,* a reply to *Ecce Homo; Ad Clerum; City Temple Sermons; Inner Life of Christ; Apostolic Life; People's Prayer-book; People's Bible; Tyne Chylde: My Life and Teaching,* etc. Died, 1902.

Parker, Matthew, second Protestant archbishop of Canterbury, was born at Norwich, England, 1504. He studied at Corpus Christi college, Cambridge, and was ordained a priest in 1527. In 1535 he was appointed chaplain to Queen Anne Boleyn, who, not long before her death, exhorted her daughter Elizabeth to avail herself of Parker's wise and pious counsel. In 1552 he was presented by King Edward VI. to the canonry and prebend of Covingham, in the church of Lincoln. On the accession of Queen Mary he refused to conform to the reëstablished order of things, and was deprived of his preferments, and even obliged to conceal himself. The death of Mary, and the accession of Elizabeth, called him from his compulsory retirement, when he was appointed by the queen archbishop of Canterbury. "The subsequent history of Archbishop Parker," it has been justly remarked, "is that of the church of England." It is to Parker we owe the "Bishops' Bible," undertaken at his request, carried on under his inspection, and published at his expense in 1572. He had also the principal share in drawing up the *Book of Common Prayer.* It was under his presidency, too, that the thirty-nine articles were finally reviewed and subscribed to by the clergy, 1562. He died, 1575.

Parker, Theodore, American clergyman and scholar, was born at Lexington, Mass., 1810. He entered Harvard college in 1830, and during his collegiate course supported himself by teaching private classes and schools, and studied metaphysics, theology, Anglo-Saxon, Syriac, Arabic, Danish, Swedish, German, French, Spanish, and modern Greek. He then graduated from Harvard divinity school in 1836, and the next year became a Unitarian minister at West Roxbury. He was somewhat separated from the conservative Unitarians, as shown by his sermon, *The Transient and Permanent in Christianity,* and his *Discourse on Matters pertaining to Religion,* followed by *Sermons of the Times,* all of which attracted widespread notice and comment. His complete works, in twelve volumes, edited by F. P. Cobbe, were published in 1863–65. After a trip to Europe for his health, he returned in 1844 and for years preached to immense congregations at Melodeon and Music halls, Boston. He also lectured throughout the country and became an ardent anti-slavery agitator. His health compelled him to go to Mexico, thence to Italy, where he died at Florence, 1860.

Parkhurst, Charles Henry, American Presbyterian clergyman, was born in Framingham, Mass., 1842. He graduated from Amherst, 1866; studied theology at Halle, 1869-70, and Leipzig, 1872-73; D. D., LL. D., Amherst. He taught in Williston seminary, Easthampton, Mass., 1870-71; was pastor of the Congregational church, Lenox, Mass., 1874–80; and since 1880 pastor of Madison Square Presbyterian church, New York. He became president in 1891 of the society for prevention of crime, and his assertion of partnership of police with criminals led to an investigation of the New York police by the New York legislature. Author: *Forms of the Latin Verb Illustrated by the Sanskrit; The Blind Man's Creed; The Pattern on the Mount; Three Gates on a Side; What Would the World Be Without Religion? The Swiss Guide; Our Fight with Tammany; The Sunny Side of Christianity; A Little Lower than the Angels*, etc.

Parkman, Francis, American historical writer, was born in Boston in 1823; graduated at Harvard, 1844. He began the study of law, but abandoned it to devote himself to historical literature. He lived some time among the Indians of the Rocky mountains, and wrote *The Conspiracy of Pontiac; The Old Régime in Canada; Count Frontenac and New France under Louis XIV.; Montcalm and Wolfe; A Half Century of Conflict; The California and the Oregon Trail*, etc. He died at Jamaica Plain, Mass., 1893.

Parmenides (*pär-mĕn'-ĭ-dēz*), Greek philosopher, and greatest member of the Eleatic school, was born at Elea, and flourished about the fifth century B. C. In his didactic poem *On Nature* he sought to demonstrate the reality of absolute being. The fragments were rendered into English hexameters by Thomas Davidson, and paraphrased in English prose by W. L. Courtney, in 1882.

Parnell (*pär'-nĕl*), **Charles Stewart**, Irish statesman, was born in 1846, in Avondale, Ireland, and was educated at Cambridge. He entered public life as member for Meath in 1875, and two years later became conspicuous for his opposition to the prisons bill. He gradually ousted Mr. Butt from the leadership of the home rule party, and, in 1880, became leader of the Irish party and entered upon the land agitation. At the general election he was elected for three constituencies, but chose Cork, and as the head of the land league was prosecuted in 1880, by the Gladstone government, the result being a disagreement of the jury. In the following session, with the majority of his followers, he was removed from the house of commons by the sergeant-at-arms for obstructing business, and in October was imprisoned in Kilmainham under the coercion act. He was released in April, 1882, but the "no rent" manifesto had meanwhile been issued, and in 1883 the national league took the place of the suppressed land league. At the general election of 1885, he nominated every home rule candidate, and subsequently entered into an alliance with the followers of Gladstone. In the next parliament he proposed a bill to suspend evictions and reduce rent, after the rejection of which the agitation continued. In 1888 a special commission was appointed to examine the charges made against Parnell and others by the *London Times*, the result being his acquittal. He then brought suit for libel against the *Times* and recovered £5,000 damages. In consequence of the result of the O'Shea divorce case in 1890, he was deposed by the majority of his party, but continued to lead the minority and to carry on an active campaign until his death in 1891.

Parrhasius (*pă-rā'-shĭ-ŭs*), celebrated Greek painter, was the son of Evenor, also an artist, and was born at Ephesus in the fifth century B. C. He practiced his profession at Athens, the inhabitants of which held him in high estimation, and conferred on him the rights of citizenship. According to Pliny he was the first who established a true proportion between the different parts of a picture, and delineated with elegance and precision all the minutiæ of the features, even to those evanescent motions that betray the most delicate sentiments of the soul. Quintilian called him the legislator of his art, because his canon of proportion for gods and heroes was followed by all contemporary and subsequent painters. Among his works were an apparently symbolical picture of the "Athenian Demos"; "Theseus"; "Naval Commander in Full Armor"; "Ulysses Feigning Madness."

Parrott, Robert Parker, American inventor, was born in New Hampshire in 1804, graduated at West Point in 1824, and was assistant professor there of mathematics and of natural and experimental philosophy until 1829. He became captain in the ordnance corps in 1836, and soon afterward superintendent of the West Point iron and cannon foundry, at Cold Springs, N. Y., where he was first judge of the court of common pleas, 1844–47. Here he invented the Parrott system of rifled guns and projectiles, which were first introduced into actual use at the battle of Bull Run, 1861. Died, 1877.

Parsons, Alfred William, English landscape painter, was born at Beckington, Somersetshire, 1847. He was educated in private schools; was a clerk in the savings bank department of a London post office, 1865–67, since which he has devoted himself to painting. He was an exhibitor at the royal academy, Grosvenor, New gallery, etc. His picture, "When Nature Painted All Things Gay," was bought by the Chantrey fund, 1887. He has executed illustrations for *Harper's Magazine* and other publications; with E. A. Abbey, illustrations for *Herrick's Poems; She Stoops to Conquer; Old Songs; The Quiet Life; Alone, for Wordsworth's Sonnets; The Warwickshire Avon; Notes in Japan*, the last written by him; *The Danube, from the Black Forest to the Black Sea*, with F. D. Millet, etc.

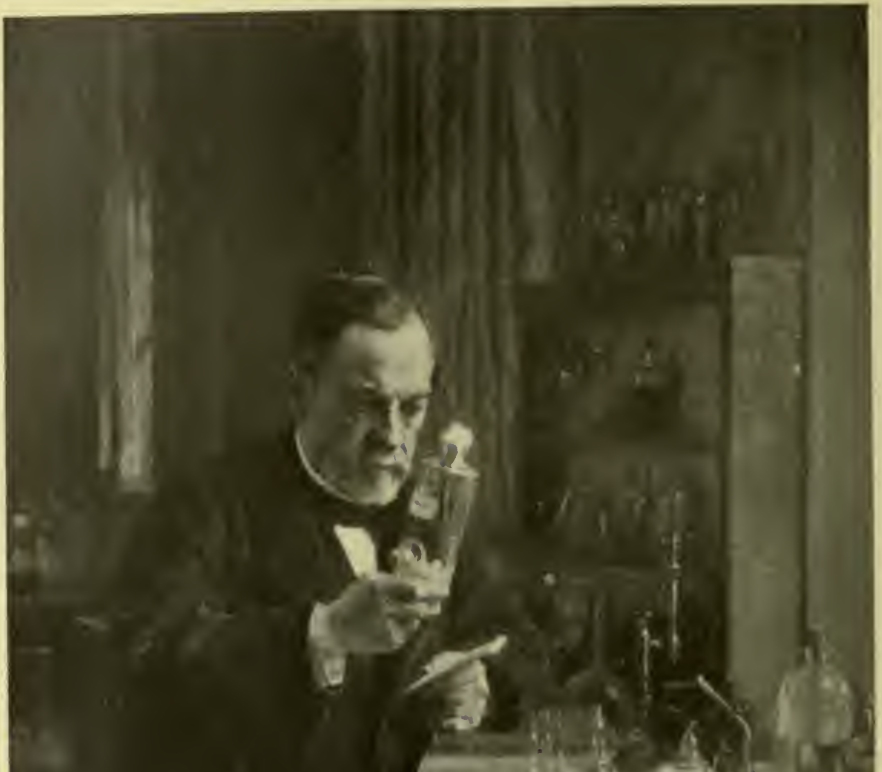
Parsons, Herbert, ex-congressman, lawyer, was born in New York, 1869. He was graduated at Yale, 1890; university of Berlin, 1890-91; Harvard law school, 1891–93, Metropolis law school, 1893-94; admitted to bar, 1895. He is now a member of the law firm of Parsons, Closson & McIlvaine. Was alderman of New York, 1900-03, two terms; candidate for congress, 1900, 12th New York district; and member of congress, 13th New York district, 1905–11. He is a member of the board of managers of the New York association for improving condition of the poor, society for reformation of juvenile delinquents, Manhattan eye and ear hospital, etc.

Parsons, William Barclay, American engineer, was born in New York, 1859. He was graduated at Columbia university, 1879, C. E., 1882. He made surveys for the Canton-Hankow railway, China, 1,000 miles, 1898-99; as chief engineer of the New York rapid transit commission, designed and constructed underground railway system in New York; was a member of the isthmian canal commission and of the advisory board to the royal commission of London traffic, 1904. He is a member of the American society of civil engineers, etc. Author: *Turnouts; Track; An American Engineer in China*, and various monographs.

Parton, James, American author, was born at Canterbury, England, 1822, and was brought to New York when five years old. He began literary work on the *Home Journal* of New York, and published lives of Horace Greeley, Franklin, Jefferson, and Burr; *Famous Americans of Recent Times; Triumphs of Enterprise; Captains of Industry; Noted Women of Europe and America;* and a collection of the *Humorous Poetry of the English Language.* He died at Newburyport, Mass., 1891.

Partridge, William Ordway, American sculptor, author, was born at Paris, France, 1861. He

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



PASTEUR IN HIS LABORATORY
From a painting by Edlefelt

studied at Columbia college, and received his art education in Rome, Florence, and Paris. His works include statue of Shakespeare, Lincoln park, Chicago; bronze statue Alexander Hamilton, Brooklyn; Kauffmann memorial, Washington; bust of Edward E. Hale, Union League club, Chicago; Whittier, Boston public library; equestrian statue General Grant for Union League club, Brooklyn; Schermerhorn memorial, Columbia university; baptismal font, St. Peter and St. Paul cathedral, Washington; group, "Christ and St. John," Brooklyn museum of fine arts; statue, "Pocahontas," Jamestown exposition, 1907, etc. He has been an exhibitor at the salon, Paris, royal academy, London and Berlin. Author: *Art for America; The Song Life of a Sculptor; The Technique of Sculpture; The Angel of Clay*, a novel; *Nathan Hale, the Ideal Patriot; The Czar's Gift*, a novel.

Pascal (*päs'-käl'*), **Blaise**, French philosopher and scholar, was born at Clermont, in Auvergne, 1623. From his childhood he gave evidence of remarkable capacity. His gift for mathematics was extraordinary, and he contributed largely to the development of that science. But, when he was in his thirty-fourth year, he renounced the study of mathematics and natural philosophy, as well as of all human learning, and devoted himself wholly to religious meditation, mortification, and prayer. The last five years of his life were spent in retirement at Port Royal, near Paris. But his retirement did not prevent his noticing what was passing in the world; and he took an interest in the controversy between the Jesuits and the Jansenists, which led to the publication of the *Provincial Letters*, in favor of the latter. The wit and genius of his *Provincial Letters* have always been acknowledged, though their fairness has been questioned. His *Thoughts on Religion* has been translated into most European languages, and has been many times republished. Died at Paris, 1662.

Pasteur (*päs'-tûr'*), **Louis**, distinguished French chemist and bacteriologist, born in 1822 at Dôle. He received the degree of doctor of science in 1847; in 1848 became professor of physical science at Dijon, and in 1849 of chemistry at Strassburg. In 1854 he became dean of the faculty of science at Lille; in 1857 director of the École Normale Supérieure, Paris; in 1863 professor of geology, physics, and chemistry at the school of fine arts; and 1867–75 professor of chemistry at the Sorbonne, Paris. From 1886 on, his researches were made in connection with the Pasteur institute. At a very early date he became celebrated for researches on isomeric crystals and their behavior in polarized light, which obtained for him the London royal society's Rumford medal in 1856. In the years 1854–57 he made researches on ferments and fermentation, which also created an epoch, and led directly to his further studies in specific germs. He subsequently spent four years in studying and successfully combating the contagious silkworm disease; then the diseases of fowl-cholera and anthrax, which he successfully treated by vaccine of diluted virus. In 1882 he was elected to the French academy. His latest work was connected with a vaccine treatment for hydrophobia; but concerning this much doubt has been expressed of late years. Pasteur must, however, be regarded as the parent of the whole modern science of bacteriology, which has already attained such momentous results. Died, 1895.

Pater (*pā'-tẽr*), **Walter Horatio**, English essayist and critic, was born in London, 1839, educated at Oxford, and became a fellow at Brasenose college. Except for short visits to the continent, he spent practically all of his life in quiet study at Oxford. He came early under the influence of Keble, Jowett, and Ruskin, and succeeded the latter as the high priest of æsthetic thought. His *Studies in the History of the Renaissance* in 1873 revealed him as a penetrating critic with a beautiful prose style. Among his other works are: *Marius the Epicurean; Imaginary Portraits; Plato and Platonism; The Child in the House;* and *Greek Studies*. He died in 1894.

Paton (*pā'-tun*), **Sir Joseph Noel**, British painter, was born at Dunfermline, Scotland, 1821. He studied art at the royal academy, London. His pictures of "Christ Bearing the Cross," and "Reconciliation of Oberon and Titania," together gained a prize of $1,500. Scenes from fairyland and legend and religious allegory have made his work familiar and have often been engraved. Among his works are: "Home from the Crimea"; "Luther at Erfurt"; "The Fairy Raid"; "Gethsemane"; "Christ and Mary at the Sepulchre"; "The Man of Sorrows"; and "Thy Will Be Done." He is known also by his illustrations of the *Lays of the Scottish Cavaliers* and *The Ancient Mariner*. Died, 1901.

Patten (*păt'-'n*), **Simon Nelson**, American economist and writer, professor of political economy, university of Pennsylvania, since 1888, was born at Sandwich, Ill., 1852. He graduated at Halle, Germany, 1878, with the degree of Ph. D. Author: *Premises of Political Economy; Economic Basis of Protection; Theory of Dynamic Economics; Theory of Social Forces; Development of English Thought; Theory of Prosperity; Heredity and Social Progress; The New Basis of Civilization*, etc.

Patterson, Thomas Macdonald, lawyer, journalist, ex-United States senator, was born in Ireland, 1840. He was brought to the United States in childhood, and received his education at Asbury (now De Pauw) university, and Wabash college; was admitted to the bar, and has practiced at Denver, Colorado. He was city attorney, Denver, 1874; delegate in congress, Colorado territory, 1875–77; elected first member of congress, Colorado, for term of 1877–79; purchased *Rocky Mountain News*, 1890, and has edited it ever since. He was elected United States senator from Colorado, 1901–07.

Patti (*păt'-ē*), **Adelina Maria Clorinda** (now Baroness Rolf Cederström), noted operatic singer, was born at Madrid, Spain, 1843, daughter of Salvatore Patti of Catania, Sicily, and Caterina Chiesa, a well-known opera singer. She studied under Ettore Barili, and made her début at the Academy of Music, New York, 1859; Italian opera house, Covent Garden, in *La Sonnambula*, 1861. Her voice was a high soprano, of rich bell-like quality and remarkable evenness of tone; to these qualities she added purity of style and high artistic finish. She won golden opinions on the continent wherever she appeared, and received, in 1870, the order of merit from the emperor of Russia. Her greatest success is generally considered to have been in the part of Marguerite in Gounod's *Faust*. In 1868 she was married to the Marquis de Caux, from whom she was divorced in 1885. She then married M. Nicolini, in 1886, who died in 1898, and finally Baron Cederström, in 1899. She has appeared in the United States, South America, and Mexico at various times

Pattison, Mark, English writer and scholar, was born at Hornby, in Yorkshire, England, in 1813. He studied at Oxford and became a fellow of Lincoln college in 1839. His life was that of a scholar, and his standard was so high that his work largely suggests his power as a writer. He contributed articles to the *Quarterly*, the *Westminster*, and the *Saturday Review*, and wrote biographies of Isaac Casaubon and Milton, the latter one of the best lives in the *English Men of Letters* series. He also edited Pope's *Essay on Man*, his *Satires and Epistles*, and the *Sonnets of Milton*. In 1861 he was made rector of Lincoln college. He died at Harrowgate, 1884.

Patton, Francis Landey, American educator, theologian, was born in Warwick parish, Bermuda, 1843. He was educated at Knox college, Toronto, and university of Toronto; graduated from Princeton theological seminary, 1865; LL. D., Wooster university, 1878, Harvard, 1889, Toronto, 1894, Yale, 1901, Johns Hopkins, 1902. He was ordained to Presbyterian ministry, 1865; was pastor of 84th street Presbyterian church, New York, 1865–67, Presbyterian church, Nyack, 1867–70, and South church, Brooklyn, 1871. He was professor in McCormick theological seminary, Chicago, 1872–81; pastor of Jefferson Park Presbyterian church, Chicago, 1874–81; was moderator of the general assembly, 1878; professor of relations of philosophy and science to the Christian religion, Princeton theological seminary, 1881–88, and since 1886 professor of ethics, Princeton university. He was president of Princeton university, 1888–1902, and resigned to accept the presidency of Princeton theological seminary. Author: *The Inspiration of the Scriptures; Summary of Christian Doctrine*, etc.

Paul St. See page 206.

Paul III. (Alessandro Farnese), pope from 1534 to 1549, was born in Tuscany in 1468. Though ambitious to advance his family, making cardinals of two grandsons while they were yet boys, he was, however, a wise ruler and surrounded himself with good cardinals. His bull, or decree of excommunication against Henry VIII. of England, issued in 1538, and the one forming the order of the Jesuits, 1540, are the most important edicts of his reign. He supported Charles V. in his struggles against the Protestant league in Germany. He died suddenly, 1549.

Paulding, James Kirke, American author, was born at Pleasant Valley, N. Y., 1779. He was self-educated, early developed a tendency to literature, was a friend of Washington Irving, and wrote a portion of *Salmagundi*. During the war of 1812 he published *The Diverting History of John Bull and Brother Jonathan;* in 1813 a parody on the *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, entitled *A Lay of the Scottish Fiddle;* and in 1814 a more serious work, *The United States and England*, a defense against articles in the *Quarterly Review*. He held at one period the post of navy agent at New York, and was appointed by President Van Buren secretary of the navy. At the close of Van Buren's presidency, in 1841, Paulding retired to a country residence at Hyde Park, N. Y., where he wrote *The Old Continental*, a novel; *The Puritan and His Daughter;* and, with his son, a volume of plays and fairy tales. Died, 1860.

Paur (*pour*), **Emil**, German musical director, director of New York philharmonic society, and conductor of Paur orchestra, 1899-1900; was born in Austria, 1855. He was a pupil of his father, of Hellmesberger for violin, and of Dessoff for composition, and also graduated at the Vienna conservatory. He was appointed first violin of Vienna imperial opera house; court conductor at Cassel, Hanover, 1876–80; first conductor and director of opera and Abonnements-Konzerte, Mannheim, 1880–88; conductor of opera, Leipzig, 1888–93; conductor of Boston symphony, 1893–98. He has also appeared with leading concert organizations, and as solo pianist, and has been conductor of the Pittsburgh orchestra since 1904.

Paxton, Sir Joseph, English architect, was born in Bedfordshire, England, 1801. He began life as a gardener in the service of the duke of Devonshire. His care of the great glass conservatories of the duke of Chatsworth suggested to him the use of glass and iron for the building, in Hyde Park, London, of the great exhibition of 1851. Paxton was knighted for his successful design. He afterward designed the Crystal Palace at Sydenham, and superintended its building, laid out the terraces, and planned the gardens. He published the *Cottage Calendar*, which was very popular· *Paxton's Flower Garden;* edited the *Botanical Magazine*, and a *Botanical Pocket Dictionary* He sat in parliament for nine years, and died at Sydenham, near London, 1865.

Payne, John Howard, American dramatist, was born at New York, 1792. His first appearance as an actor was in that city in 1809. He was a successful actor for thirty years, and also wrote several plays, of which the best known are *Brutus, Charles II.*, and *Clari*. The song, "Home, Sweet Home," for which he is remembered, is in *Clari*, which was produced as an opera. The author of "Home, Sweet Home" had no home for the last forty years of his life, and died during his incumbency as American consul at Tunis, 1852. His remains were brought to America, and buried at Washington in 1883.

Payne, Sereno Elisha, lawyer, congressman, was born at Hamilton, N. Y., 1843. He graduated at the university of Rochester, 1864; LL. D., Colgate, 1902, university of Rochester, 1903. He was admitted to the bar, 1866, and has since been in practice at Auburn, N. Y. He was district attorney of Cayuga county, 1873–79; president of board of education, 1879–82, Auburn, N. Y.; member of congress for 26th district, 1883–85, 27th district, 1885–87, 31st district, 1889–1913, and 36th district, 1913–15, New York. He is chairman of the committee on ways and means; he was active in framing the McKinley, Dingley, and Payne-Aldrich tariff laws. He was a member of the high joint commission to negotiate treaty with Canada, 1898.

Paynter, Thomas H., lawyer, ex-United States senator, was born in Lewis county, Ky., 1851. He was educated at Rand's academy, and at Center college, Danville, Ky.; studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1872. Appointed attorney for Greenup county, Ky., 1876, elected to that office, 1878, and held it until 1882; elected to the fifty-first, fifty-second, and fifty-third congresses; elected judge of the court of appeals of Kentucky in 1894, for an eight-year term, and to accept which he resigned, in 1895, as a member of the fifty-third congress; was reëlected judge of the court of appeals in 1902, and served until 1906, when he resigned; was elected to the United States senate for the term 1907–13.

Peabody, Elizabeth Palmer, American educator, was born at Billerica, Mass., 1804. She was a sister of Mrs. Nathaniel Hawthorne and Mrs. Horace Mann. She taught in the celebrated school of Bronson Alcott, and was one of the first to introduce the methods of Froebel into American schools and to use object lessons in teaching. She was the first to establish a kindergarten in America. She published many works of an educational character, especially upon her favorite theme. Among her best known works are: *The Kindergarten in Italy; Letters to Kindergartners; Guide to the Kindergarten*, etc. She died at Jamaica Plain, Mass., 1894.

Peabody, Francis Greenwood, American clergyman and educator, Plummer professor of Christian morals, Harvard, 1886-1912; was born at Boston, 1847. He graduated at Harvard, 1869, Harvard divinity school, 1872; D. D., Yale and Harvard; LL. D., Western Reserve. He was pastor of First Parish church, Cambridge, 1874–80; and Parkman professor of theology, Harvard divinity school, 1881–86. Author: *Mornings in the College Chapel; Short Addresses to Young Men on Personal Religion: Founder's Day at Hampton; Afternoons in the College Chapel; Jesus Christ and the Social Question; Happiness; Religion of an Educated Man; Jesus Christ and the Christian Character*; etc.

Peabody, George, American merchant and philanthropist, was born at South Danvers, Mass., 1795. At the age of eleven he was placed with a grocer, and at fifteen in a haberdasher's shop in Newburyport. When twenty-two years old he was a partner with Elisha Riggs in Baltimore. In 1827 he first visited England, where he settled permanently ten years later. Withdrawing from the Baltimore firm in 1843, he established himself in London as a merchant and broker, and accumulated a large fortune. In 1851 he supplied the sum required to fit up the American department at the great exhibition in London. In the following year he sent a large donation, afterward increased to $270,000, to found an educational institute, etc., in his native town of South Danvers (which is now called Peabody). He contributed $1,400,000 to the city of Baltimore for an institute of science, literature, and the fine arts; and $8,000,000 for the promotion of education, endowment of libraries, etc., in the United States. From 1862 to 1868 he gave £350,000 for the benefit of the London poor, and in his will he left £150,000 for the same purpose. He died in London, 1869.

Peabody, George Foster, American banker, was born at Columbus, Ga., 1852. He was educated in private schools there, and subsequently engaged in banking in New York. He was vice-president and director of the Mexican Northern railway company, Potosi and Rio Verde railway company, Mexican coal and coke company, Alvarez land and timber company, Compania Metallurgica Mexicana, Montezuma lead company; director of Mexican mineral railway company, Conquista coal railway company, Southern improvement company of New York; director of general education board, southern education board; was member of board of managers of American Bible society; trustee of Hampton normal and agricultural institute, Colorado college; general vice-president of American civic federation, 1905, etc.

Peale, Charles Willson, American portrait-painter, was born at Chestertown, Maryland, 1741. He received his art education from Copley and Benjamin West. His paintings are chiefly portraits, for which he was celebrated, among them being several of Washington. In 1785 he formed a collection of natural curiosities, and founded Peale's museum at Philadelphia. During the revolutionary war, he commanded a company of soldiers at Trenton and at Germantown. He died at Philadelphia, 1827.

Peale, Rembrandt, American painter, the son of Charles W. Peale, was born in Pennsylvania, 1778. He resided for some time at Charleston, S. C., and then went to England and France to study his art. Besides his many portraits, he painted several historical pictures, among them the well-known "Roman Daughter," and "The Court of Death." He published *Notes on Italy.* and *Portfolio of Art and Artists.* He died at Philadelphia, 1860.

Pearsons, Daniel Kimball, American philanthropist, was born at Bradford, Vt., 1820. He graduated in medicine at Woodstock, Vt., and practiced in Chickopee, Mass., until 1857. He then became a farmer in Ogle county, Illinois, in 1857, but in 1860 he removed to Chicago, where he rapidly accumulated a large fortune in real estate. For some years he served the city as alderman and assisted in managing its financial budgets. He is best known through his large gifts to educational and eleemosynary institutions, the Presbyterian hospital of Chicago, and the Chicago theological seminary being especially favored. There are few of the smaller colleges to which he did not give from $25,000 to $250,000, and his gifts run well up into the millions. Died, 1912.

Peary (*pē'-rĭ*), **Josephine Diebitsch,** arctic traveler, author, was born and educated in Washington, D. C. She married Lieutenant Robert Edwin Peary, of the United States navy, explorer, 1888; accompanied him on his 1891-92 and 1893-94 expeditions as far as winter quarters in Greenland; was the first white woman to winter with an arctic expedition, and her daughter, Marie Ahnighito, is the most northerly born white child in the world. She accompanied her husband on his arctic trip in 1897; went North to meet him in 1900; the ship was caught in the ice and she wintered with her little daughter at Cape Saline in 78° 42′ north latitude. She went North again in 1902, returning with her husband. Author: *My Arctic Journal*, and *The Snow Baby.*

Peary, Robert Edwin, arctic explorer, officer of United States navy, was born at Cresson, Pa., 1856. He graduated at Bowdoin, 1877; entered United States navy as civil engineer, 1881; was assistant engineer Nicaragua ship canal under government orders, 1884-85; engineer in charge of Nicaragua canal surveys, 1887-88; invented rolling-lock gates for canal; made reconnoissance, 1886, of the Greenland inland ice-cap, east of Disco bay; was chief of arctic expedition of academy of natural sciences of Philadelphia, 1891-92, to northeast angle of Greenland; discovered and named Melville Land and Heilprin Land, lying beyond Greenland; made another arctic voyage, 1893–95; failed to reach the northern end of Greenland on third trip. Fitted out another ship, and sailed on another polar expedition in 1905. He was commander of arctic expedition under auspices of Peary arctic club of New York city, 1898–1902, and attained a latitude of 84° 17′ north. In 1908-09 he made a fourth expedition, and claims to have reached the pole in April, 1909. Author: *Northward Over the Great Ice.*

Peck, Harry Thurston, American educator, scholar and writer, professor of Latin, Columbia university, 1888–1910; was born at Stamford, Conn., 1856. He graduated at Columbia, 1881; Ph. D.; L. H. D.; LL. D.; and studied in Berlin, Paris, and Rome. He was literary editor of *The Commercial Advertiser*, 1897–1901, and editor of *The Bookman*, 1895–1907. Author: *The Personal Equation; The Semitic Theory of Creation; Latin Pronunciation; The Adventures of Mabel; What is Good English? Greystone and Porphyry*, poems; *Twenty Years of the Republic; The Life of Prescott; Hilda and Her Wishes; Studies in Several Literatures; Literature; The New Baedeker; A History of Classical Philology.* Editor of *Harper's Classical Dictionary; The International Cyclopædia; The New International Encyclopædia; American Atlas of the World; The Library of the World's Literature; Masterpieces of Literature.* Consulting editor *International Year Book*, and translator of *Trimalchio's Dinner*, etc.

Peckham, Rufus Wheeler, American jurist, was born at Albany, N. Y., 1838. He was educated at the Albany academy and in Philadelphia; studied law, and was admitted to the bar, 1859; LL. D., Union college, 1894, Yale, 1896, Columbia, 1901. He was district attorney of Albany county, 1868; corporation counsel, city of Albany, 1880-81; justice of supreme court of New York, 1883-86; associate justice of court of appeals, New York, 1886–95; and associate justice of United States supreme court from 1895 until his death in 1909.

Pedro I. (*pā'-drō*), emperor of Brazil, was the second son of John VI. of Portugal, and was born in 1798. He fled to Brazil with his parents on Napoleon's invasion, and became prince-regent of Brazil on his father's return to Portugal, 1821. He declared for Brazilian independence in 1822, and was crowned as Pedro I. The new empire did not prove successful under his rule, and Pedro in 1831 abdicated, withdrew to Portugal, where, after securing the throne for his daughter, he died, 1834.

Pedro II., son of the preceding, was born, 1825, became emperor of Brazil on his father's abdication, and, distinguished by his love of learning and scholarly tastes, reigned in peace until the revolution of 1889 drove him to Europe. He died at Paris, 1891.

Peel, Sir Robert, English statesman, was born near Bury, Lancashire, 1788. He graduated at Oxford in 1808, and next year entered parliament as tory member for Cashel; afterward sat for Oxford university, and after 1832 for Tamworth. He was appointed under-secretary for the colonies in 1811, and from 1812 until 1818 was secretary for Ireland. In 1822 he became home secretary, but seceded from the government when Canning became premier in 1827. The question at issue was Catholic emancipation, and it was characteristic of Peel that in the government which succeeded Canning's he had the courage, having changed his opinions, to introduce the measure which removed the disabilities. Opposed to reform he became leader of the conservative opposition in the parliament of 1833, and was called to the premiership in 1834. He could not maintain his administration, however, and it was not until 1841 that the victory of protection over the free-trade agitation gave him a stable majority in the house of commons. His first measure was a modification of the corn laws on protectionist principles, 1842; then followed the income-tax and general tariff revision. In 1845 the agitation for free-trade in corn was brought to a crisis by the Irish potato famine. Peel yielded, and next year carried the final repeal of the import duties on food stuffs. His "conversion" split the tory party and he retired from office, becoming a supporter of the whig ministry in its economical and ecclesiastical policy. He was a master of finance, an easy speaker, slow to form but conscientious to act upon his convictions, and a man of the highest character. His death, in 1850, was the result of a fall from horseback.

Peelle, Stanton Judkins, American jurist, was born in Wayne county, Indiana, 1843. He was educated in public schools and seminary in Indiana; served in the civil war; studied law, and practiced at Winchester, Ind., until 1868, and afterward at Indianapolis. He was a member of the Indiana legislature, 1877–79; member of congress, 1881–83; judge, 1892–1905, chief-justice, 1906–13, United States court of claims. He was professor of the law of partnership, and bailment in the law department of George Washington university, 1901–11; trustee of Howard university and Garfield hospital.

Peirce, Benjamin, American mathematician, was born at Salem, Mass., 1809. He graduated at Harvard in 1829; in 1833 became professor at Harvard; in 1849 astronomer to the American *Nautical Almanac;* and in 1867–74 was superintendent of the United States coast survey. In 1836–46 he issued a series of mathematical textbooks. His papers on the discovery of Neptune, in 1848, and on Saturn's rings brought him membership in many learned societies in Europe and America. He died at Cambridge, Mass., 1880.

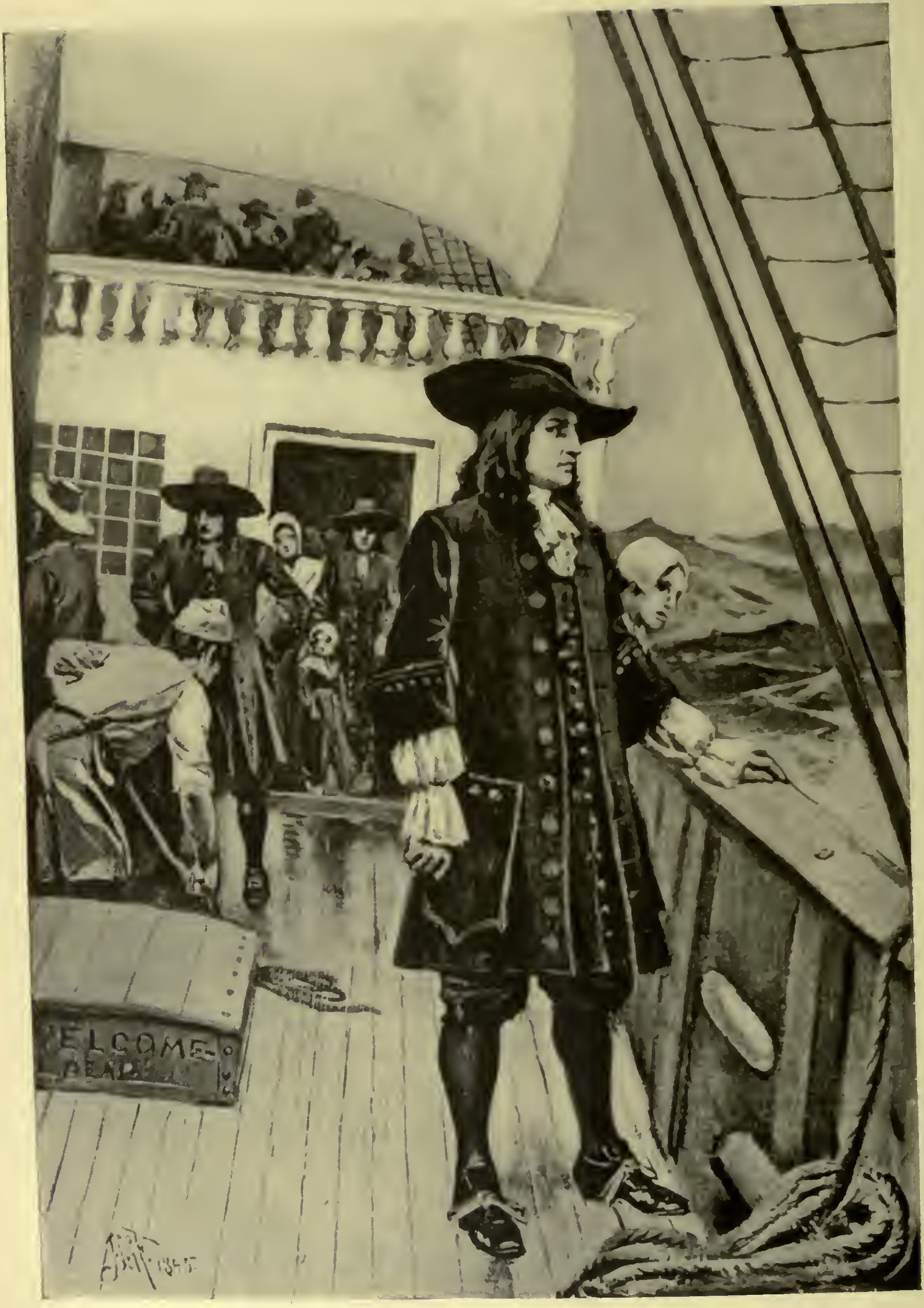
Pelagius (*pē-lā'-jĭ-ŭs*), author or systematizer of the doctrine known as Pelagianism, was born about the middle of the fourth century, in Britain, or, according to some authorities, in Bretagne. His name is supposed to be a Greek rendering of the Celtic appellative *Morgan*, or sea-born. He settled in Rome; at the end of the fourth century had already acquired a considerable reputation for sanctity and for knowledge of the scriptures and the spiritual life. He then made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, and in 415 was accused of heresy before the synod of Jerusalem, by a Spaniard named Orosius. The impeachment failed, but the synod of Carthage, in 416, condemned him. He was then banished from Rome in 418 by the emperor Honorius. From this date Pelagius disappears. Of his after life nothing is known in detail. The controversy, considered as an exercise of intellectual energy, is the most remarkable in the ancient history of the church. But the most important of the writings on the Pelagian side have been lost.

Pélissier (*pā'-lĕ'-syā'*), **Aimable Jean Jacques**, a marshal of France, was born at Maromme near Rouen, 1794. He entered the French army at the age of twenty; and after thirty-six years' service attained the rank of general in 1850. In the Crimean war, in 1855, he was placed in command of the first corps, and soon succeeded Marshal Canrobert in the chief command before Sebastopol. On the 8th of September he stormed the Malakoff, for which he was rewarded with a marshal's baton, and after the fall of Sebastopol he was also created Duc de Malakoff, and rewarded with a grant of $20,000. He became governor-general of Algiers in 1860 and died there in 1864.

Pellico (*pĕl'-lē-kō*), **Silvio**, Italian patriot and poet, was born at Saluzzo, in Piedmont, 1788. In 1819 he became connected with a liberal periodical which was published in Milan under the title of *Il Conciliatore*, "The Conciliator," and also joined the revolutionary society of the Carbonari. Arrested in the following year on a charge of conspiracy against the Austrian government, he was imprisoned from 1822 to 1830 in the subterranean dungeons of the fortress of Spielberg, near Brünn, being at last liberated by the command of the emperor. His account of his imprisonment, published in 1833 under the title of *Le mie Prigioni*, "My Prisons," has been translated into most of the European languages. He also wrote the tragedies, *Francesca da Rimini* and *Laodamia*. He died at Turin, 1854.

Pelopidas (*pē-lŏp'-ĭ-das*), Theban general of noble descent, was noted among his fellow citizens for his disinterested patriotism. The inviolable friendship between himself — one of the richest men in Thebes — and Epaminondas — one of the poorest — is among the most beautiful things recorded in Greek history. In 382 B. C. he was driven from Thebes by the oligarchic party, who were supported by the Spartans, and forced to seek refuge at Athens, whence he returned secretly with a few associates, 379 B. C., and recovered possession of the Kadmeia, or citadel, slaying the Spartan leader, Leontiades, with his own hand. His "sacred band" of Theban youth largely contributed to the victory of Epaminondas at Leuctra, in 371 B. C., but failed on a subsequent attack on Sparta itself. In the expedition of the Thebans against the tyrant, Alexander of Pherae, 368 B. C., he was, after several important successes, treacherously taken prisoner. In 364 B. C. he won the battle of Cynoscephalae, but was himself killed.

Pelz, Paul Johannes, German-American architect, was born in Seitendorf, Germany, 1841. He was educated at the college of St. Elizabeth and college of the Holy Spirit, Breslau. He left,



WILLIAM PENN
From a painting by J. L. G. Ferris

however, at sixteen to join his father, who settled in the United States for political reasons. He then studied architecture, 1859–66, in New York, under Detlef Lienau; was connected with United States lighthouse board as architect and civil engineer, during which service he designed many lighthouses. He was one of the architects of the Congressional library building, Washington, D. C.; architect of Georgetown college academic building; Carnegie library, and music hall building, Allegheny, Pa.; United States government army and navy hospital, Hot Springs, Ark.; Chamberlain hotel, Old Point Comfort, Va.; clinic hospital, university of Virginia; Aula Christi, Chautauqua, N. Y.; machinery hall, Louisiana Purchase exposition, and many others.

Penn, William, celebrated Quaker, and the founder of Pennsylvania, was born in London, 1644. He studied at Oxford, early gave evidence of strong religious impulses, and adopted the new doctrines of the so-called society of Friends. This step on his part caused his expulsion from the university and consequent estrangement from his father. In 1667 he was arrested and imprisoned, and in 1669 commenced preaching in London, for which offense he was tried before the court of common pleas, and heavily fined. He remained in prison for some time on his refusal to pay the fine, which his father ultimately paid for him. In 1681, Penn, who had inherited from his father a claim against the government of £16,000, obtained from the king in satisfaction therefor a grant of an extensive tract of country lying west of the Delaware river and north of Maryland, in the American plantations, and which in the royal patent was called *Pennsylvania* (Penn's wooded country), in honor of the late admiral, the father of the grantee. This territory Penn resolved to form into a commonwealth based upon perfect religious toleration, and accordingly set sail thither, arriving in Delaware bay on the 27th of October, 1682. In November he entered into a league with the Indians, and next founded the city of Philadelphia. In 1684 he returned to England, where he enjoyed the confidence of James II., who had been his father's friend. After the accession of the prince of Orange as William III., Penn was twice accused of treason, and was arrested in 1690 on a charge of conspiracy, but was finally and honorably acquitted in 1693. In 1699 he paid a second visit to Pennsylvania, and his stay, which lasted two years, was marked by many useful measures, and by efforts to ameliorate the condition both of the Indians and the negroes. In 1701 he returned to England, and died, 1718.

Pennell (*pĕn′-ĕl*), **Joseph,** American artist, illustrator, author, was born in Philadelphia, 1860. He was a pupil of the Pennsylvania academy of fine arts and Pennsylvania school of industrial art. His works are represented in the national collections of France, at Dresden, Budapest, Melbourne, Perth, Adelaide, and in many state and municipal collections in Europe and America. He was chairman of the international jury of awards, St. Louis exposition, 1904. Author: *A Canterbury Pilgrimage; An Italian Pilgrimage; Two Pilgrims' Progress; Our Sentimental Journey Through France and Italy; Pen Drawing and Pen Draughtsmen; Our Journey to the Hebrides; The Stream of Pleasure; The Jew at Home; Play in Provence; To Gypsyland; Modern Illustration; The Illustration of Books; The Alhambra; The Work of Charles Keene; Lithography and Lithographers; The Life of James McNeill Whistler* (with Mrs. Pennell), etc. He has also illustrated a large number of books.

Penrose, Boies, politician, United States senator, was born in Philadelphia, 1860. He graduated from Harvard college in 1881, and was admitted to the bar in 1883. He practiced his profession in Philadelphia for several years; was elected to the Pennsylvania house of representatives in 1884, to the Pennsylvania state senate in 1886, 1890, and 1894; was elected a member of the national republican committee from Pennsylvania in 1904, and to the United States senate, 1897. Reëlected in 1903 and 1909.

Pepin le Bref (*pă′-păɴ′ lĕ brĕf′*), king of the Franks and father of Charlemagne, was born in 714, the younger son of Charles Martel. On the death of his father in 741, he received Neustria and Burgundy; deposed Childeric III., and founded the Carlovingian dynasty in 751. He was the first Frankish monarch whose election received the sanction of the pope, and who was consecrated to his high dignity. These solemn ceremonies put the crown, to a great extent, at the mercy of the clergy, who from this time took a political rank in the state, and from which dates the temporal power of the popes. He died, 768.

Pepper, Charles M., American journalist, was born in Ohio, 1859. He graduated at Wooster university, 1881. Appointed by President Roosevelt a delegate to the Pan-American congress at the city of Mexico, 1901; was exposition commissioner to Cuba, 1902; appointed by secretary of state special Pan-American railway commissioner, 1903; and foreign trade commissioner, department of commerce and labor, 1906-09. He was Washington correspondent *Chicago Tribune*, 1886–95; staff correspondent *New York Herald*, 1896-97; from Cuba to leading American papers, 1897–1901. Author: *Tomorrow in Cuba; Panama to Patagonia*, etc.

Pepper, William, American physician, educator, author, and benefactor, was born at Philadelphia, 1843, and educated at the university of Pennsylvania, from which he took both his classical and his medical diplomas. Within four years after receiving his degree as a physician, he was appointed lecturer in his alma mater, and was connected with it up to the time of his death. He was elected provost of the university in 1881; and during his incumbency of thirteen years it became a new institution, one of the foremost in the states. So great was his devotion to the university that he not only gave his services free, but contributed many thousands of dollars out of his own private fortune toward its various endowments. His health suffered from too constant application, and in 1894 he retired, and removed to California, where he died, 1898. His most important literary work was *Pepper's System of Medicine by American Authors*, which he edited.

Pepperell, Sir William, American general, was born in Maine in 1696. He was a member of the British council for the province of Massachusetts for thirty-two years from 1727, and in 1730 was appointed chief-justice of the court of common pleas. He commanded the successful expedition against Louisburg in 1745, and was made a baronet. He was acting governor of Massachusetts, 1756–58, and in 1759 was made lieutenant-general. He published an account of a *Conference with the Penobscot Tribe.* Died, 1759.

Pepys (*pēps, pĕp′-ĭs, pĕps*), **Samuel,** English politician and diarist, officer of the English admiralty during the reigns of Charles II. and James II., was born, 1633. He was committed to the Tower on an unfounded and absurd charge of aiding in a design to dethrone the king and extirpate the Protestant religion. Having been discharged without a trial, Pepys was replaced at his post in the admiralty, which he retained until the abdication of James II. For two years he was president of the royal society. He wrote

Memoirs of the Royal Navy, 1690; left to Magdalen college, Cambridge, his large collection of books, MSS., and prints, including about 2,000 ancient English ballads, forming five folio volumes; but his reputation is founded on his *Diary* from 1659 to 1669, which affords a curious insight into the manners and court life of his day. Died, 1703.

Pericles (*pĕr'-ĭ-klēz*), greatest of Athenian statesmen, and a general and orator, was born at Athens, 495 B. C. He was the son of Xanthippus and Agariste, both of whom belonged to the noblest families of Athens; received a careful education, and began to take part in public affairs when about twenty-six years of age. He soon gained the position of head of the more democratic party in the state, in opposition to Cimon, the son of Miltiades, who was at the head of the aristocratic party. In 461 B. C. Cimon was ostracized, and gradually Pericles was left without a rival. He led the Athenians against Samos in 440 B. C., and was their principal adviser and commander during the first two years of the Peloponnesian war. Then a plague broke out in Athens, Pericles lost his popularity, and many of his friends. His only surviving legitimate son died of the epidemic; and at length he himself, worn out by public and private troubles, succumbed to the same disorder. Phidias was the friend of Pericles, and the public buildings erected by him during the administration of Pericles made Athens the admiration of Greece. To Pericles Athens was indebted for the Parthenon. He died, 429 B. C.

Perkins, George Clement, United States senator, was born at Kennebunkport, Maine, 1839. He went to sea at thirteen, and was cabin boy and sailor until 1855, when he shipped before the mast on a sailing vessel bound for San Francisco, and on arrival there went to Oroville. He subsequently carried on a successful mercantile business at San Francisco; later engaged in banking, milling, mining, and the steamship business; was member of Goodall, Perkins and Company, owners of the Pacific steamship company; and first to introduce steam whalers for Arctic ocean, and operated numerous ships on Pacific ocean from Alaska to Mexico. He was state senator, 1869–76; governor of California, 1879–83; appointed United States senator, 1893, to fill vacancy caused by death of Leland Stanford and elected, 1893, for remainder of same term; reëlected, 1895, 1903, and 1909.

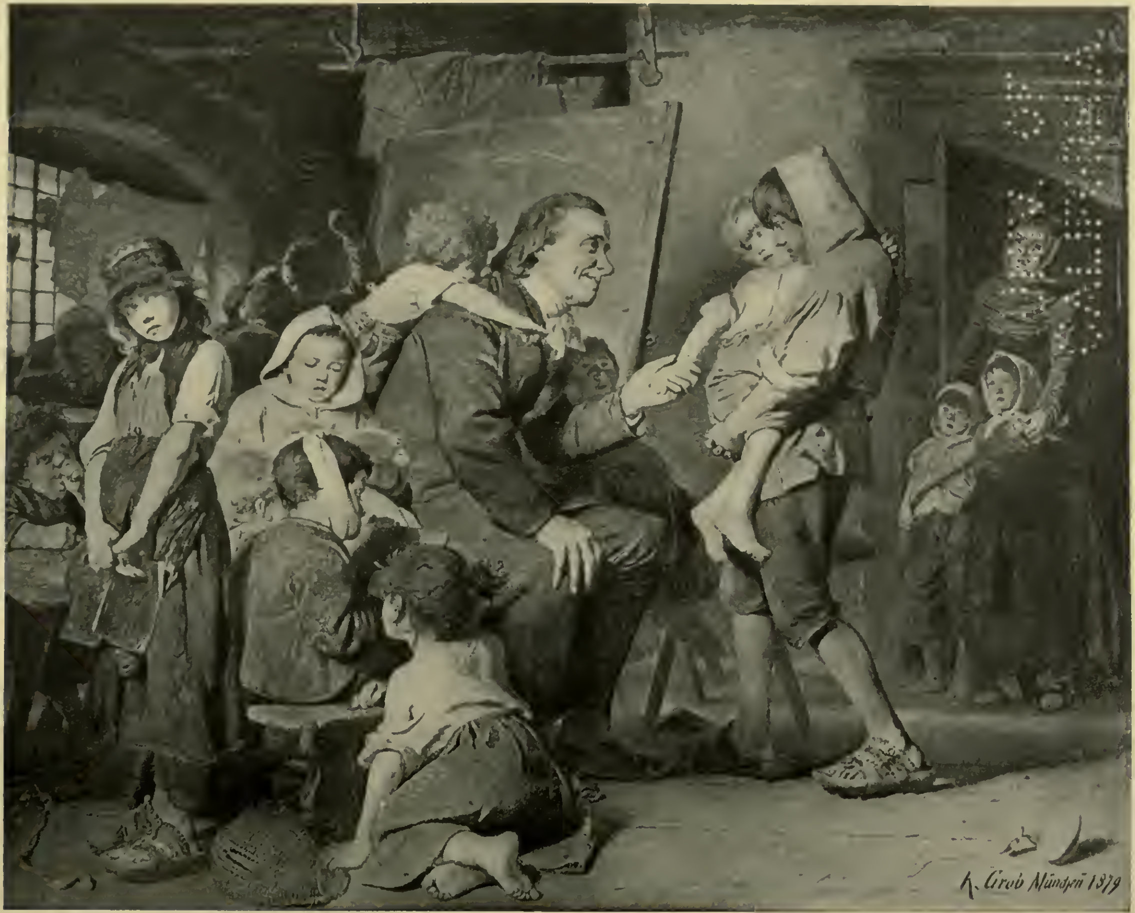
Perkins, George Walbridge, financier, was born at Chicago, 1862. He received a common school education, and started business career in the Chicago office of the New York life insurance company, 1877. Here he became successively bookkeeper, cashier, 1881; inspector of agencies, 1885; superintendent of western department, 1889; third vice-president, 1892, in charge of agency force, with headquarters at home office; second vice-president, 1898; chairman of the finance committee, New York Life, 1900; and vice-president, 1903. He became partner in the banking firm of J. Pierpont Morgan and Company, 1901; financially interested in many large corporations.

Perry, Bliss, editor, author, educator, editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*, 1899-1909, was born in Williamstown, Mass., 1860. He graduated at Williams, 1881; studied at Berlin and Strassburg universities; L. H. D., Princeton, 1900; Williams, 1902; Litt. D., Bowdoin, 1904; LL.D., Wake Forest, 1906. He was professor of English at Williams, 1886–93; at Princeton, 1893–1900; and is now professor of English literature at Harvard. Editor: *Selections from Burke; Scott's Woodstock* and *Ivanhoe;* and *Little Masterpieces;* general editor of Cambridge editions of the poets. Author: *The Broughton House; Salem Kittredge, and Other Stories; The Plated City; The Powers at Play; A Study of Prose Fiction; The Amateur Spirit; Walt Whitman; Whittier,* etc.

Perry, Oliver Hazard, American naval commander, was born in South Kingston, Rhode Island, 1785. During the war of 1812 he was chosen to fit out a fleet at Presque Isle (now Erie) on Lake Erie. After equipping nine vessels, he sailed against the British fleet, comprising six ships, but larger and stronger than those of the Americans. The English attacked the *Lawrence*, Perry's flag ship, so hotly that out of 101 men on it only eighteen were uninjured. In this strait Perry left the *Lawrence* in a small boat, was rowed to the *Niagara*, and escaped unharmed from the cannon balls that splashed around him. After that transfer he gained a splendid victory, taking all the English ships. For this service congress gave Perry a gold medal and promoted him to captain. In 1819 he commanded a fleet which sailed to Colombia and ascended the Orinoco river. While returning he died of yellow fever at the Port of Spain, Trinidad, when thirty-four years old, 1819. In 1860 a marble statue of him was erected at Cleveland, Ohio.

Pestalozzi (*pĕs'-tȧ-lŏt'-sē*), **Johann Heinrich,** Swiss educationist, was born at Zürich, 1746. He studied at Zürich, subsequently turned his attention to agriculture, became extremely interested in the problems of education, and, in 1775, established on his estate, Neuhof, a school which was intended to draw its support from popular subscription. This he gave up in 1780, and, with government support, in 1798 founded a school for poor children at Stanz. He then conducted schools at Burgdorf and Yverdon, expended a considerable fortune in benevolent enterprises, mainly in aid of orphans and poor children, and died at last in comparative poverty. The great idea which lay at the basis of his method of intellectual instruction — known as the Pestalozzian system — was that nothing should be treated except in a concrete way. Objects themselves became, in his hands, the subject of lessons tending to the development of the observing and reasoning powers — not lessons about objects. In arithmetic he began with the concrete and proceeded to the abstract; and into the teaching of writing he for the first time introduced graduation. His special attention, however, was directed to the moral and religious *training* of children as distinct from their mere *instruction*. Almost all Pestalozzi's methods are now substantially adopted by the instructors of elementary teachers in the schools of Europe and America, and to no other man has primary instruction been so largely indebted. His chief works were *How Gertrude Instructs Her Children* and his *Leonard and Gertrude*. During the last two years of his life he wrote also his autobiography in two works — *The Song of the Dying Swan*, and *The Fortunes of My Life* — both of which are full of interest. He died at Brugg, Switzerland, 1827.

Peter, St., one of the foremost of the twelve apostles, originally called Simon, was the son of Jona, and a resident at Bethsaida. His brother Andrew, being a disciple of John the Baptist, was by John directed to Jesus, and speedily prevailed on Simon to accompany him to one who he felt convinced was the predicted Messiah. Our Lord kindly received the newcomer, and gave him the name of Cephas, the Aramaic equivalent to the Greek Peter. Peter was a man of ardent temperament, affectionate and generous. He was favored with special manifestations of his Master's confidence, and performed a more prominent part in the sacred history than any other of the


K. Grob München 1879

PESTALOZZI, THE CHILDREN'S FRIEND

From a painting by Konrad Grob

twelve disciples. He was crucified with his head downward in the persecution under Nero, about A. D. 64.

Peter the Great. See page 454.

Peter the Hermit, French monk and preacher, was born at Amiens, about the middle of the eleventh century. He made a pilgrimage to the holy land about 1093, and having witnessed the cruelties there inflicted upon the Christians by the Mohammedans, communicated on his return with Pope Urban II., by whom he was authorized to preach the first crusade for the recovery of Jerusalem from the hands of the Turks. He aroused western Europe by his enthusiasm to undertake several expeditions, all of which, except the last, were unfortunate; but at length, in 1099, he had the satisfaction of seeing Jerusalem throw open its gates to the victorious crusaders under Godfrey de Bouillon, though he himself had little share in the glory of the victory. His last years were spent in obscurity, in a monastery which he had founded at Huy. Died, 1115.

Peters, John Punnett, American clergyman and orientalist, was born in New York, 1852. He graduated from Yale, 1873; studied philology and theology, Yale, Ph. D., 1876, D. D., 1895; Sc. D., university of Pennsylvania, 1895; studied in Berlin and Leipzig, 1879–83. He was professor of old testament languages and literature, Protestant Episcopal divinity school, Philadelphia, 1884–91; professor of Hebrew, university of Pennsylvania, 1885–93; in charge of expedition of university of Pennsylvania to Babylonia, conducting excavations at Nippur, 1888–95; rector of St. Michael's church, New York, since 1893; canon residentiary, cathedral of St. John the Divine, 1904–10. Author: *Scriptures, Hebrew and Christian; The Bible as Literature* (part author); *In Lauda Zion; Nippur, or Explorations and Adventures on the Euphrates; The Old Testament and the New Scholarship*, etc. Translator of *Political History of Recent Times*, and editor of *Diary of David McClure; Early Hebrew Story; Some Tombs in the Necropolis of Marissa*, etc.

Peters, Madison Clinton, clergyman, was born in Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, 1859. He was educated at Muhlenburg, and Franklin and Marshall colleges; graduated at Heidelberg theological seminary, Tiffin, Ohio; D. D., Heidelberg university and Ursinus college. He was ordained to the ministry of the Reformed church, 1880; for eleven years was pastor of the Bloomingdale church, New York; resigned to become Baptist; was pastor of Sumner Avenue Baptist church, Brooklyn, and Immanuel Baptist church, Baltimore; and of the Baptist church of the Epiphany, New York, until 1907. Preached as an independent in the Majestic theater, New York. Author: *Justice to the Jew; The Wit and Wisdom of the Talmud; The Jew as a Patriot; The Great Hereafter; The Panacea for Poverty; Empty Pews; Sanctified Spice; The Birds of the Bible; Why I Became a Baptist; Will Our Republic Live? The Man Who Wins; The Jews in America; Will the Coming Man Marry? The Love Affairs of Great Poets; The True St. Patrick; Does Death End All?* etc.

Peterson, William, Canadian educator, principal of McGill university since 1895, was born in Edinburgh, 1856. He was educated at the university, Edinburgh, university of Göttingen, and Oxford university; M. A., Edinburgh and Oxford; hon. LL. D., St. Andrews; Princeton, New Jersey; university of New Brunswick; Yale; Johns Hopkins; Pennsylvania. He was assistant professor of humanity in the university of Edinburgh, 1879–82; principal of University college, Dundee, 1882–95. Author: *Quintilian's Institutes of Oratory; The Dialogues of Tacitus; The Speech of Cicero for Cluentius; The Relations of the English-speaking Peoples; The Cluni MS. of Cicero*, etc.

Petrarch (*pē′-trärk*), **Francis,** great Italian poet, was born in 1304 at Arezzo in Tuscany. The dissensions which distracted that country induced his father to remove to Avignon; and he was educated there and at Montpellier and Bologna. His whole soul, however, was devoted to literature; but it was not until he was in his twentieth year that the death of his father allowed him to indulge his inclination. Having settled at Avignon, he became deeply attached, in 1327, to the beautiful Laura de Noves, in whose honor were written those sonnets and odes which have rendered his name immortal. After having vainly traveled to forget or moderate his love, he settled at Vaucluse, a romantic spot, where he wrote some of his finest works. His literary reputation attracted the regard of princes; he was invited to Naples, to Paris, and to Rome; and received the laureate crown in the capitol of the latter city. Among his warmest friends and patrons was the Colonna family. In 1348 his feelings were deeply grieved by the death of Laura. He survived her, however, nearly thirty years, during which period he was admired and honored by his own countrymen, and by foreign princes. He died, 1374.

Petrie (*pē′-trĭ*), **William Matthew Flinders,** English Egyptologist, was born at Charlton, 1853. He was educated privately, and his earliest explorations bore fruit in his *Stonehenge*, 1880. He next turned his attention to the pyramids and temples of Gizeh, and subsequently, with the aid of the Egypt exploration fund, to the mounds of Said and Naucratis, and founded the Egyptian research account, 1894, enlarged as the British school of archæology in Egypt, 1905. Author: *Pyramids and Temples of Gizeh; Racial Portraits; Ten Years' Digging; History of Egypt; Egyptian Tales; Six Temples at Thebes; Religion and Conscience in Ancient Egypt; Syria and Egypt; Royal Tombs of the First Dynasty; Royal Tombs of the Earliest Dynasties; Religion of Ancient Egypt; Gizeh and Rifeh*, etc.

Pfleiderer (*pflī′-der-er*), **Otto,** German theologian, was born at Stetten in Würtemberg, 1839. He studied at Tübingen, 1857–61, became pastor at Heilbronn in 1868, in 1870 professor of theology at Jena, and in 1875 at Berlin. In new testament criticism Pfleiderer belongs to the younger critical school which has grown out of the impulse given by Baur. He is an independent thinker, acute, suggestive, and profoundly learned, and has made his name as well known in England and America as in Germany. His chief works are *The Influence of the Apostle Paul on Christianity; The Development of Theology Since Kant; The Philosophy and Development of Religion; Evolution and Theology*, etc. Died, 1908.

Phelps, Edward J., American jurist and diplomat, was born at Middlebury, Vt., 1822. He studied at Middlebury college, graduated in law at Yale in 1843, and was admitted to the bar in the same year. In 1851 he was appointed second comptroller of the United States treasury; was a delegate to the constitutional convention of Vermont in 1870; president of the American bar association in 1880; and democratic candidate for governor of the state in that year. He became a professor in the law school of Yale in 1881, where he served until appointed minister to Great Britain in 1885. Phelps remained at the court of St. James until 1889. He was appointed in 1893 one of the counsel in the court of arbitration in the Bering sea controversy, to represent the United States. He died at New Haven, Conn., 1900.

Phelps-Ward, Elizabeth Stuart, American author, was born at Andover, Mass., in 1844. Besides lecturing, writing for magazines, and engaging in various kinds of work for the advancement of women, she wrote: *Gates Ajar; Hedged In; The Silent Partner; Poetic Studies; The Gypsy Books; An Old Maid's Paradise; Sealed Orders; Doctor Zay; Beyond the Gates; The Madonna of the Tubs; Struggle for Immortality; Fourteen to One; A Singular Life; The Story of Jesus Christ; The Man in the Case*, etc. In 1888, she married Rev. Herbert D. Ward. She died, 1911.

Phidias (*fĭd'-ĭ-as*). See page 121.

Philip II., king of Macedon, father of Alexander the Great, was born in 382 B. C., and came to the throne in 359 B. C. He first undertook the thorough union of his kingdom, and then speedily entered upon a policy of aggression, his object being to reduce all the Grecian states to his supremacy. The Greek towns on the coast of Macedonia were the first objects of attack. In Thrace, he captured the small town of Crenides, which, under its new name of Philippi, soon acquired great wealth and fame. After a few years of comparative leisure, he advanced into Thessaly, and ultimately to the strait of Thermopylae, which he did not attempt to force, as it was strongly guarded by Athenians. After capturing all the towns of Chalcidice, the last of which was the city of Olynthus, he made peace with the Thracians, and the next year with the Athenians. It was during this siege of Olynthus that Demosthenes delivered his famous oration on the crown, in which he sought in vain to arouse his countrymen to a sense of their danger, and cause them to resist the aggressions of the powerful and energetic Macedonian. Philip was now requested by the Thebans to interfere in their behalf in the Sacred war, which was raging between them and the Phocians. He marched into Phocis, destroyed its cities, and sent many of its inhabitants as colonists to Thrace. In 339 B. C., the Amphictyonic council, composed of several Grecian states, declared war against the Locrians, and the next year appointed Philip commander-in-chief of all their forces. The Athenians were at last alarmed at his approach into Greece in this capacity, and formed a league with the Thebans against him; but their united forces were utterly defeated at the battle of Chaeronea, 338 B. C.; and Philip was now master of all Greece. Deputies from the different states met in congress at Corinth, and, after resolving to make war on the Persian king, chose Philip as leader of their armies. Philip was busily engaged in preparations for this great enterprise, when he was assassinated by Pausanias, at a festival to celebrate the marriage of his daughter with Alexander of Epirus, 336 B. C., and was succeeded by his son, Alexander the Great. Philip was faithless in the observance of treaty obligations, and utterly unscrupulous as to the means by which he gained his end; but his great ability both as a king and a soldier is conceded by all historians.

Philip II., of France, called Philip Augustus, on account of his great abilities and successful administration, was born, 1165. He was crowned joint king with his father, Louis VII., in 1179, and on the death of the latter, in the year following, he came into full possession of the kingdom. He was one of the greatest monarchs of the Capet dynasty, while he confirmed his power by marrying Isabella of Hainault, the last direct descendant of the Carlovingians. On the accession of Richard the Lion-hearted to the throne of England, in 1189, Philip and he set out together on the third crusade. After staying three months in the holy land, Philip returned home, and waged war with Richard. He conquered Normandy, Anjou, Maine, Poitou, and Touraine, and was one of the chief consolidators of the French monarchy. The crusade against the Albigenses occurred in his reign, and he granted the first charter to the university of Paris. He died at Nantes, 1223.

Philip II., king of Spain, only son of the emperor Charles V., was born in 1527 at Valladolid. His first wife was Mary of Portugal; he then married Mary Tudor in 1554; spent over a year in England, and in 1555 succeeded his father in the sovereignty of Spain, Sicily, Milan, the Netherlands, Franche Comté, Mexico, and Peru. A league between Henry II. of France and the pope was overthrown, and on the death of Mary he married the French princess Isabella, and retired to live in Spain, 1559. In 1570 he married his fourth wife, Anne of Austria, his niece. Wedding himself now to the cause of the church, he encouraged the inquisition in Spain, and introduced it to the Netherlands. The latter revolted, and the seven united provinces achieved their independence after a long struggle in 1579. His great effort to overthrow Protestant England ended in the disaster of the Armada, 1588. His last years were embittered by the failure of his intrigues against Navarre, raids of English seamen on his American provinces, and by loathsome disease. He fatally injured Spain by crushing her chivalrous spirit, by persecuting the industrious Moors, and by destroying her commerce by heavy taxation. He died, 1598.

Philip IV., "the fair," king of France, was born at Fontainebleau in 1268. He succeeded to the throne in 1285, and by his marriage with Queen Joanna of Navarre obtained Navarre, Champagne, and Brie. The chief feature of his reign was his contest with Pope Boniface VIII., which grew out of his attempt to levy taxes upon the clergy, which the pope directed them not to pay. In 1301 Philip threw the papal legate into prison and summoned the three estates of France — clergy, nobles, and burghers — to which Boniface replied with the bull, *Unam Sanctam*. Philip caused the bull to be publicly burned, and confiscated the property of the prelates who had sided with the pope. Boniface then excommunicated him, but Philip sent William de Nogaret to Rome, who, with the aid of the Colonnas, seized and imprisoned the pope. Though released after a few days by a popular rising, Boniface soon afterward died. In 1302 Philip's army was defeated by the revolted Flemings at Courtrai, and he was forced to recognize their independence in 1305. In 1305 Philip obtained the elevation of one of his own creatures to the papal chair as Clement V., and seated him at Avignon, which place was the residence of the head of the church for seventy years thereafter. This period of papal history is often called "the seventy years' captivity." He suppressed the order of the Templars, and confiscated their lands. He died, 1314.

Philip VI., of Valois, king of France, was born, 1293, and succeeded Charles IV., in 1328. Edward III. of England contested his claim, contending that the Salic law, though it excluded females, did not exclude their male heirs. Edward was son of a daughter, Philip son of a brother, of Philip IV.; thus began the Hundred Years' war between France and England, 1337. The French fleet was defeated off Sluys in 1340, and the army at Crécy in 1346; a truce was made, when the war was followed by the "black death." The king afterward purchased Majorca. Died, 1350.

Philip, King, sachem of the Wampanoag tribe of Indians, was the second son of Massasoit, who for nearly thirty years had been the stanch ally of the pilgrim settlers. In 1662 Philip succeeded his elder brother and kept the treaties of his father for several years. But, at length, goaded by the encroachments of the whites, he formed a confederation of tribes, amounting to nearly 10,000 warriors, and in 1675 the war known as "King Philip's war," broke out. The Indians surprised and murdered a great many colonists, but were eventually overcome, and in 1676 Philip himself was captured and slain in Rhode Island.

Phillips, Andrew Wheeler, American educator, emeritus professor of mathematics and dean of the graduate school of Yale university, was born at Griswold, Conn., 1844. He graduated at Yale, 1873, Ph. D., 1877; A. M., Trinity college, Hartford, 1875. He was instructor and professor, 1877–1911, and dean of the graduate school, 1895–1911, Yale. Joint author: *Transcendental Curves; Graphic Algebra; The Elements of Geometry; Trigonometry and Tables; The Orbit of Swift's Comet*, etc.; and editor of *The Connecticut Almanac*, 1882–93. He is president of the board of trustees of Hotchkiss school, Lakeville, Conn., and trustee of Hopkins grammar school, New Haven, Conn.

Phillips, David Graham, American author, was born at Madison, Ind., 1867. He graduated at Princeton, 1887, and adopted literature as a profession immediately after graduation. Author: *The Great God Success; Her Serene Highness; A Woman Ventures; Golden Fleece; The Master Rogue; The Cost; The Plum Tree; The Social Secretary; The Deluge; The Reign of Gilt; The Fortune Hunter; The Second Generation; Light-Fingered Gentry*, etc. Died, 1911.

Phillips, Stephen, English poet, was born at Somertown, near Oxford, 1868; studied for the civil service, but abandoned this and went on the stage, playing various parts with Frank Benson's company. He then became army tutor at Messrs. Wolffram and Needham's, and afterward adopted literature as a profession. Author: *Marpessa; Eremus; Christ in Hades; Poems; Paolo and Francesca; Herod; Ulysses; The Sin of David; Nero; The Last Heir*, a drama, etc.

Phillips, Wendell, American orator and abolitionist, was born in Boston, Mass., 1811. He was graduated at Harvard in 1831, studied law there, and was admitted to the bar in 1834; but before clients came he had been drawn away from his profession to the real work of his life. A timely speech in Faneuil hall in 1837 made him at once the principal orator of the anti-slavery party; and henceforth, until President Lincoln's proclamation of January 1, 1863, he was William Lloyd Garrison's loyal and valued ally in the struggle for abolition. He also championed the cause of temperance, woman's rights, and advocated the rights of the Indians. In 1870 he was nominated for governor of Massachusetts by the prohibitionists and the labor party. His speeches and letters were collected and published in 1863, and frequently since. He died in Boston, Mass., 1884.

Phillpotts (*fĭl'-pŏts*), **Eden,** English novelist, was born at Mount Aboo, India, 1862. He was educated at Plymouth, England; was a clerk in the Sun fire insurance office, 1880–90; went to London and studied for the stage, but abandoned it on finding his ability did not justify perseverance, and adopted literature. Author: *Some Everyday Folk; Down Dartmoor Way; Lying Prophets; Children of the Mist; The Human Boy; Sons of the Morning; The Striking Hours; The River; My Devon Year; The American Prisoner; The Secret Woman; Knock at a Venture; The Portreeve; The Whirlwind; The Folk Afield; The Virgin in Judgment; The Three Brothers*, etc.

Philo Judaeus (*fī'-lō jōō-dē'-ŭs*), philosopher of the first century, born in Alexandria; studied the Greek philosophy, and found in it, particularly in the teaching of Plato, the rationalist explanation of the religion of Moses, which he regarded as the revelation to which philosophy was but the key. He was a man of great learning and great influence among his people, and was in his old age one of an embassy sent by the Jews of Alexandria in A. D. 40, to Rome, to protest against the imperial edict requiring the payment of divine honors to the emperor. He identified the *logos* of the Platonists with the *Word* in the new testament. He died about 54 A. D.

Phipps, Henry, American manufacturer and philanthropist, was born in Philadelphia, 1839. He worked in stores in Pittsburgh, 1852–56; was office boy and bookkeeper for Dilworth and Bidwell, spike manufacturers, 1856–61; partner in Bidwell and Phipps, agents for Dupont powder company, 1861; also partner in small iron mill, Kloman and Phipps; later associated with Thomas M. and Andrew Carnegie in iron and steel manufacture, building up large fortune, and having, next to Carnegie, largest interest in United States steel corporation. He is a director of United States steel corporation, Carnegie company, Van Norden trust company, Mellon national bank, Philadelphia rapid transit company, and is well known for his many philanthropies in improving workingmen's homes, contributing to hospitals, and to educational institutions. He gave $1,000,000 to the Johns Hopkins university endowment fund in 1909.

Phocion (*fō'-shĭ-on*), an Athenian general and statesman, born about 402 B. C., studied under Plato and Xenocrates. As a soldier he was several times sent against Philip of Macedon, though in politics he sided with him against Demosthenes. Forty-five times he was elected strategus. After the victory at Chaeronea he advised submission to the Macedonian rule. Implicated in a plot to hand over the Piraeus to the enemy, he was sentenced to death by the Athenians, 317 B. C. A revulsion of feeling later led to the erection of a statue in his honor. He was neither a great statesman nor a brilliant general, but was incorruptibly honest and possessed of sound common sense.

Piccolomini (*pēk'-kō-lō'-mē-nē*), **Octavio,** German general, was born in Italy, 1599, died in Vienna in 1656. He served in the armies of the German emperor, and became one of the distinguished generals in the Thirty Years' war. He was a favorite of Wallenstein, who intrusted him with a knowledge of his projects, when he purposed to attack the emperor. In spite of this he made himself the chief instrument of Wallenstein's overthrow, and, after the latter's assassination in 1634, was rewarded with a portion of his estates. He was defeated by Torstenson at Leipzig in 1642. Died, 1656.

Pickering, Edward Charles, American astronomer, was born at Boston, 1846. He graduated at the Lawrence scientific school, Harvard, 1865; LL. D., universities of California, 1886, Michigan, 1887, Chicago, 1901, Harvard, 1903, Pennsylvania, 1906; Ph. D., Heidelberg, 1903; D. Sc., Victoria university, England, 1900. He was instructor in mathematics, Lawrence scientific school, 1865–67; Thayer professor of physics, Massachusetts institute of technology, 1867–76; and professor of astronomy and director of the Harvard college observatory, since 1876. He established the first physical laboratory in the United States, and under his administration the work of the observatory has been devoted mostly to the new fields of photometry and photography as applied to astronomical observation. In the latter field especially the observatory has taken 200,000 photographs, and it promises to complete a survey of the whole heavens. He accompanied the *Nautical Almanac* expedition to observe total eclipse of sun, 1869; was a member of the United States coast survey expedition to Xeres, Spain, 1870; and was awarded the Henry Draper medal for work on astronomical physics. Author: *Elements of Physical Manipulation*, and various volumes of annals and other publications of Harvard college observatory.

Pickering, Timothy, American statesman, was born in Massachusetts, 1745. He served as colonel in the American revolution, became Washington's adjutant-general in 1777, and was a delegate to the Pennsylvania constitutional convention of 1787 and 1789. He also negotiated seven treaties with the Indians; was postmaster-general from 1791–95; secretary of war, 1795; secretary of state, 1795–1800; was judge of common pleas, Massachusetts, 1802; United States senator, 1803–11; was one of the war board of Massachusetts, 1812–15; and member of congress, 1815–17. He was the author of several political pamphlets, and paid much attention to agriculture. He died in 1829.

Pickett, George Edward, American soldier, was born at Richmond, Va., 1825. He graduated at West Point in 1846, and entered the army as second-lieutenant during the war with Mexico. He was brevetted first lieutenant, and afterward captain, for conspicuous bravery in Mexico. He served for the most part on the frontier between 1848 and 1861. At the outbreak of the civil war, he resigned his commission as captain in the army of the United States and entered the confederate service as a colonel. He was engaged in several desperate battles under Lee, but won special distinction as the leader of the assaulting column, at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, upon which the fate of the confederacy hung. The point reached by his troops in this charge, and from which they were at last driven back, is marked upon the field of Gettysburg to-day by a granite monument. In the campaign of 1864-65, he made the final stand at Five Forks, and he prevented the capture of Petersburg by General Butler. At the close of the war he returned to Richmond and engaged in life insurance business. He died at Norfolk, Va., 1875.

Pierce, Franklin, fourteenth president of the United States, was born in Hillsborough, N. H., 1804. His father, General Benjamin Pierce, was a soldier of the war of independence and governor of New Hampshire. Franklin Pierce was educated at Bowdoin college, Maine, and was an officer in the college military company, in which his biographer, Nathaniel Hawthorne, was a private. In 1837 he was elected to the United States senate, of which he was the youngest member. He declined the office of attorney-general, offered him by President Polk, and refused the nomination for governor of New Hampshire; and at the commencement of the Mexican war volunteered as a private, but was appointed brigadier-general, and led his brigade in the battles of Contreras and Cherubusco. In 1852, in consequence of the conflicting claims of the leaders of the democratic party at the Baltimore convention, he was nominated as a compromise candidate for the presidency against General Scott, the whig nominee, and received the votes of all but four states. He appointed an able cabinet, including Jefferson Davis as secretary of war. During his administration the Missouri compromise was repealed, the treaty for reciprocity of trade with the British American colonies was made, and a treaty with Japan. He died in 1869.

Piles, Samuel Henry, lawyer, ex-United States senator, was born in Livingston county, Kentucky, 1858. He was educated at private schools, Smithland, Ky., was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of law at Snohomish city, Washington, 1883. He removed to Seattle, 1886; was general counsel for the Pacific Coast company, 1895–1905; city attorney of Seattle, 1887–89; assistant district attorney for counties of King, Kitsap, and Snohomish, Washington territory, in the '80's; and has been active in politics for twenty years. He was elected United States senator for the term 1905–11.

Pillow, Gideon Johnson, American soldier, was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, 1806. He graduated at the university of Nashville in 1827, was admitted to the bar, and served as a delegate to the democratic convention which nominated James K. Polk to the presidency. During the Mexican war he was appointed a brigadier-general of volunteers, and commanded the right wing at the battle of Cerro Gordo, where he was wounded. Promoted for gallantry, he took part in the battles of Molino del Rey and Chapultepec, where he was again and more severely wounded. He practiced law in his own state until the beginning of the civil war, to avert which he had proposed various compromises. But having entered the confederate service in 1861, he was rapidly advanced to the command of a brigade, and took part in the battles of Belmont and Fort Donnelson. He was second in command when the latter was taken by the federal troops. He afterward served under General Beauregard in the Southwest. He died in Lee county, Arkansas, 1878.

Pinchot (*pĭn'-shō*), **Gifford**, American forester, professor of forestry, Yale, since 1903; was born in Simsbury, Conn., 1865. He graduated from Yale, 1889; M. A., Yale, 1901, Princeton, 1904; LL. D., McGill, 1909; studied forestry in France, Germany, Switzerland, and Austria; and began his first systematic forest work in United States at Biltmore, N. C., 1892. He was chief of division, afterward of the bureau of forestry, and of forest service, United States department of agriculture, 1898–1910. He became a member of committee on organization of government scientific work and commission on public lands in 1903; has been very active in a policy to protect the natural resources of the United States.

Pinckney (*pĭngk'-nĭ*), **Charles Cotesworth**, American statesman, was born in South Carolina, 1746. He fought during the revolution; assisted in framing the constitution of the United States; was special envoy to France, 1796–97; and unsuccessful federalist candidate for vice-president of the United States in 1800, and for president in 1804 and 1808. He was a lawyer of eminence, and author of the famous sentiment, "Millions for defense, but not one cent for tribute." He died, 1825.

Pindar (*pĭn'-dȧr*), greatest Greek lyric poet, was born at Cynoscephalae, a village in the territory of Thebes, about 522 B. C. He commenced his career as a poet at an early age, and was employed for many years in various courts and by many of the princes of Greece to compose for them choral songs for special occasions. For the praises which he lavished upon Alexander, king of Macedonia, in one of these compositions, his house at Thebes is said to have been spared when the rest of the city was destroyed by Alexander the Great, more than a century after his death. Of his many works — which consisted of hymns, poems, odes, songs, dirges, and encomiums on princes — only his *Epinicia*, or *Odes*, have come down to us entire. These were composed in commemoration of victories in the public games. Died at Thebes, 443 B. C.

Pinero (*pĭ-nĕr'-ō*), **Sir Arthur Wing**, English dramatist, was born in London, 1855. He was educated in private schools; was an actor from 1874–81; and from that time until the present, a dramatic author. Author: *The Magistrate; The School-mistress; Dandy Dick; The Hobby Horse; Sweet Lavender; The Profligate; The Weaker Sex; The Cabinet Minister; The Times; Lady Bountiful; The Amazons; The Second Mrs. Tanqueray; The Notorious Mrs. Ebbsmith; The Benefit of the Doubt; The Princess and the Butterfly; Trelawny of the Wells; The Gay Lord Quex; Iris; Letty; A Wife Without a Smile; His House in Order; The Thunderbolt;* and many other plays.

Pinkerton, Allan, Scottish-American detective, was born in Glasgow, 1819, and emigrated to America in 1842. He located in Illinois, where he captured a gang of counterfeiters and became a deputy sheriff four years later. In 1850 he opened a detective agency in Chicago; recovered $40,000 for the Adams express company, and, discovering a plot to murder Abraham Lincoln on his inaugural journey to Washington was authorized to protect the president-elect. He then organized the United States secret service, of which he became the head, and conducted it until the close of the war. Later his recovery of $700,000 for the Adams express company, the arrest of some noted English bank forgers, and the breaking up of the notorious "Molly Maguire" murderers in the coal districts gained him an international reputation. He wrote several books connected with his work before his death in 1884.

Pinkney, William, American lawyer and diplomat, was born at Annapolis, Maryland, 1764. He was admitted to the bar in 1786; was a member of the Maryland convention called in 1788 to ratify the United States constitution; served in the state council, house of delegates, and senate, and in 1796 went to England as commissioner under the Jay treaty. He returned in 1804, and the next year was made attorney-general of Maryland. In 1806 he was again sent to England as minister extraordinary, and remained as minister resident, 1807–11. He was attorney-general of the United States 1811–18; served in the war of 1812 as commander of a volunteer corps, receiving a dangerous wound at Bladensburg; was elected to congress in 1815, and appointed minister to Russia the next year; was a member of the United States senate, 1820–22. He died, 1822.

Pisistratus (*pi-sis'-tra-tŭs*), tyrant or ruler of Athens, was born about 612 B. C., the son of Hippocrates, who left him a large fortune. He was brave, ambitious, and eloquent, and by his kindness and generosity won the love of the poorer classes. He usurped the throne in 560 B. C., and although he was twice expelled, he regained it and ruled with mildness and justice. He enforced the laws of Solon, who was his friend and relative; founded the first public library at Athens, and collected and arranged the poems of Homer. He died about 527 B. C.

Pitman, Benn, Anglo-American stenographer, was born at Trowbridge, Wilts, England, 1822. He was educated in academy of his brother, Sir Isaac Pitman, original inventor of phonography, and promulgated the art in Great Britain, by lectures and teaching, for ten years. He settled in the United States, 1853, and founded the phonographic institute, Cincinnati. He was inventor of the electro-process of relief engraving, 1856; military recorder of state trials during the civil war; and lecturer on art and teacher of artistic wood-carving, etc., in Cincinnati art academy, 1873–92. Author: *The Reporter's Companion; Manual of Phonography; Phonographic Teacher; History of Shorthand; A Plea for American Decorative Art; Phonographic Dictionary* (with Jerome B. Howard); *Life of Sir Isaac Pitman; A Plea for Alphabetic Reform,* etc. Died, 1910.

Pitman, Sir Isaac, a British educator and stenographer, was born at Trowbridge, Wiltshire, England, 1813. He became master of a school at Barton-on-Humber in 1832, and published his first studies of the art which was to make him famous, in 1837, in a volume entitled, *Stenographic Sound-hand.* A few years later he issued a second volume, which he called *Phonography, or Writing by Sound.* In 1843 he founded the phonetic society, and soon after began the publication of the weekly *Phonetic Journal.* He issued many text-books upon phonography, and his system was introduced into the United States in 1847. He was knighted in 1894, and died, 1897.

Pitt, William, first earl of Chatham, a famous English statesman, often referred to as the elder Pitt, was born in Westminster, 1708. Educated at Oxford, he entered parliament in 1735. From the beginning his oratory made him a leader and he contributed greatly to Walpole's downfall. He later became a member of the privy council, and was called upon to form a new cabinet in 1756, of which the duke of Devonshire was prime minister. Pitt's vigorous war policy brought England successfully through the struggle with France and earned for Pitt the title of the "great commoner." He resigned in 1761, but five years later was called upon to form a new cabinet, upon which he became Viscount Pitt and earl of Chatham. Ill health forced his retirement in 1768, but he kept up an active interest in public affairs, opposed Lord North's policy of taxing the colonies, and, upon the alliance of the colonies and France, protested, in a last great effort, against the proposal to make peace. At the close of his speech, he fell into the arms of his friends, and died a few days later, 1778.

Pitt, William, British statesman, son of the preceding, was born at Hayes, England, 1759. He was educated at Cambridge, studied for the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and entered parliament in 1781. He made his first speech in parliament the same year, in favor of Burke's plan of economical reform. At the age of twenty-three he became chancellor of the exchequer, and at twenty-five was regarded as one of England's most powerful ministers. He ruled absolutely over the cabinet, and was at once the favorite of the sovereign, of the parliament, and of the nation; and from this date the life of Pitt becomes the history of England. For seventeen years he held his great position without a break. In 1784 he established a new constitution for the East India company. In 1786 he carried through a commercial treaty with France on liberal principles. In the same year he established a new sinking fund, a scheme which was long viewed with favor by the nation. To the exertions which were now begun for the abolition of the slave-trade he gave the help of his eloquence and power. In 1788-89 he maintained against Fox the right of parliament to supply the temporary defect of royal authority occasioned by the incapacity of the king. The year 1793 saw the beginning of the Anglo-French war. Authorities differ as to the cause, but it is certain, however, that Pitt's military administration was eminently unsuccessful. Until 1801 he continued to hold the reins of government, during one of the most stormy periods of British history; and his admirers have conferred on him the title of "the pilot that weathered the storm." In 1799 he effected the union with Ireland. It was part of his scheme to relieve the Roman Catholic laity from civil disabilities, and to grant a public maintenance to their clergy; but the obstinacy of the king frustrated his design. Chagrined by this failure, Pitt resigned office in 1801. In 1804 he returned again to the head of the treasury, which position he continued to hold until his death in 1806. England has had few statesmen equal to him in the handling of financial and commercial problems, and few orators more fluent and persuasive.

Pius VI., Giovanni Angelo Braschi, pope, 1775–99, was born at Cesena, Italy, 1717. He was elected pope in succession to Clement XIV. To him Rome owes the drainage of the Pontine marsh, the improvement of the port of Ancona, the completion of St. Peter's, the foundation of the new museum of the vatican, and the embellishment of the city. The pope repaired to Vienna, but failed to restrain the reforming emperor Joseph from further curtailing his privileges. Soon after came the French revolution and the confiscation of church property in France. The pope launched his thunders in vain, and ere long the murder of the French agent at Rome, in 1793, gave the directory an excuse for an attack. Bonaparte took possession of the legations, and afterward of the march of Ancona, and extorted in 1797 the surrender of these provinces from Pius. The murder of a member of the French embassy was avenged by Berthier taking possession of Rome. Pius was called on to renounce his temporal sovereignty, and on his refusal was seized, carried to Siena, and later to Certosa, Grenoble, and finally Valence, where he died, 1799.

Pius IX., Giovanni Mastai Ferretti, pope, 1846–78, was born near Ancona, Italy, 1792. He was elected in 1846, and his pontificate covers one of the most eventful periods of the papacy. He granted a constitution to the Italian states shortly after his accession, but refused to declare war against Austria. After the insurrection at Rome, 1848, he fled to Gæta, but was restored by French aid two years later. The same year he established a Catholic hierarchy in England, and in 1854 defined the doctrine of the immaculate conception. In 1859-60 he lost the greater part of his dominions, but was maintained in Rome by a French garrison. In 1870 the infallibility dogma was promulgated by the ecumenical council held at Rome. In that year, when the French left the city, it was declared the capital of Italy, occupied by the troops of Victor Emmanuel, and the pope was practically held a captive in the vatican until his death in 1878.

Pius X., 253rd Roman pontiff, was born in 1835 at Riese, near Treviso, Italy. His name is Giuseppe Sarto, and he is the son of a minor municipal official. His relatives are still shopkeepers and people of humble position. He was educated at Castelfranco and the diocesan seminary of Padua, and ordained priest, 1858. He officiated nine years as curate at Tombolo, nine years as parish priest of Salzano; he was made canon and chancellor of the diocese of Treviso in 1875. In 1884 he was appointed bishop of Mantua, and Leo XIII. made him a cardinal and patriarch of Venice in 1893. His charity and tact brought him unbounded popularity, and he was more than once instrumental in settling serious strikes and labor disputes. He came into direct personal contact with the king and queen of Italy while he was cardinal, but is credited with an inflexible resolve to maintain the rights and liberty of the church. On the death of Leo XIII., 1903, the conclave met, and, at the seventh scrutiny, elected him pope, and he chose to be known as Pope Pius X. As priest and bishop his life was spent in the pastoral and episcopal service of the church rather than in the paths of diplomatic and official service. He has always displayed deep interest in social questions and in bettering the life of the poor, to whom his charity at Venice was proverbial. He has shown himself zealous in the reform of church music and in other matters of ecclesiastical discipline. In 1907 he issued a decree intrusting the revision of the vulgate to the Benedictine order, and in September issued an encyclical against the modernist movement in the church.

Pizarro (*pē-thär′-rō*), **Francisco,** Spanish conqueror of Peru, was born at Trujillo, Spain, about 1470. He received little education, was of an adventurous spirit, entered the army, and embarked with other adventurers for America. Having distinguished himself in Panama, he set out by way of the Pacific on a voyage of discovery along with another soldier named Almagro; landed on the island of Gallo, on the coast of Peru, and afterward returned with his companion to Spain for authority to conquer the country. In 1529 he obtained the royal sanction, and set sail from Spain with three ships in 1531. On his arrival at Peru he found a civil war raging between the two sons of the emperor, who had just died. Pizarro saw his opportunity; approached Atahualpa, the victorious one, who had now become the reigning Inca, with overtures of peace, and was admitted into the interior of the country. He then invited Atahualpa to a banquet, had him imprisoned, and commenced a wholesale butchery of his subjects, upon which he forced Atahualpa to disclose his treasures, and then put him perfidiously to death. His power, by virtue of the mere terror he inspired, was now established, and he might have continued to maintain it, but a contest arose between him and his old comrade Almagro, whom he put to death. Finally the sons and friends of the latter rose against Pizarro, seized him in his palace at Lima, and executed him, 1541.

Plato. See page 261.

Platt, Thomas Collier, American politician, was born in Owego, N. Y., 1833. He was a member of class of 1853, Yale, but was compelled to give up his course because of ill health; M. A., 1876. He then entered mercantile life; was president of Tioga national bank at its organization; became largely interested in lumbering in Michigan; was clerk of Tioga county, New York, 1859–61; member of congress, 1873–77; elected United States senator, 1881, and resigned, May 16th, same year, with Roscoe Conkling. He was secretary and director of United States express company, 1879, and its president, 1880–1910. President of board of quarantine commissioners, New York, 1880–88; was president of Southern Central railroad and of Addison and Northern Pennsylvania railroad; and was the recognized leader in New York republican politics for years. He was again United States senator from 1897 to 1909. Died, 1910.

Plautus (*plô′-tŭs*), **Titus Maccius,** the greatest comic poet of ancient Rome, was born about 254 B. C. at Sarsina in Umbria. He early associated himself with actors, and, while engaged in the humble work of turning a hand-mill for a baker, wrote three plays. The proceeds enabled him to leave his work and turn to the more congenial career of a playwright. Of the twenty-one comedies legitimately assigned him, twenty are still extant. They present great vivacity, well-constructed plots, and humorous, life-like characters and situations. His Latin is particularly pure and vigorous. He has found noteworthy imitators in Shakespeare, Molière, Dryden, Addison, and Lessing. His literary career continued uninterrupted until his death in 184 B. C.

Pliny (*plĭn′-ĭ*), the name of two famous Romans, usually distinguished as Pliny the Elder and Pliny the Younger. Pliny the Elder, Caius Plinius Secundus, was born probably at Como, Italy, A. D. 23, and was a famous naturalist. Of his many works, his *Historia Naturalis* is the only one that has come down to us. He perished in the great eruption of Vesuvius, which overwhelmed Herculaneum and Pompeii, 79 A.D.

Pliny the Younger, Caius Plinius Cæcilius Secundus, was born at Como, A. D. 62, was the nephew of the elder Pliny, and is celebrated chiefly for his *Letters*, of which ten books are extant. In A. D. 100 he was appointed consul, and he then composed his *Panegyricus*, a fulsome eulogium on the emperor Trajan, which is also extant. In 103 he was appointed governor of the provinces known as Bithynia and Pontus; and in this capacity he wrote his well-known letter to the emperor Trajan respecting the Christians in his province, which called forth the emperor's equally well-known reply. The *Letters* of Pliny are remarkable, not only for their elegance, but for the light they throw upon the history of the period in which they were written. He died about 116 A. D.

Plutarch (*plōō'-tärk*). See page 30.

Pobyedonostsev (*pȧ-byĕ'-dȧ-nôs'-tsĕf*), **Konstantin Petrovich,** Russian jurist and statesman, was born at Moscow, 1827. He studied at St. Petersburg, became an official of the senate in Moscow, and later a professor of civil law there, in 1858. In 1872 he was made a member of the council of the empire, and as procurator of the holy synod, from 1880 to 1905, was the most uncompromising champion of the autocracy and of the supremacy of the orthodox Greek church. He died in 1907.

Pocahontas (*pō'-ka-hŏn'-tas*), the legendary "Princess Pocahontas," of American colonial history, was born about 1595, the daughter of Powhatan, an Indian chief of Virginia. She was betrayed by her uncle Patowomek (Potomak?) to Captain Argall, the unscrupulous deputy-governor of Virginia, and held by him as a hostage for the purpose of extorting from her father such terms as he required. In 1613 she married John Rolfe, one of the settlers of Jamestown, afterward secretary and recorder-general of Virginia. She died in England in 1617, leaving a son, Thomas Rolfe. Her descendants include some of the leading families of Virginia, the celebrated John Randolph being one of them.

Poe, Edgar Allan, famous American poet and romancer, was born in Boston, Mass., 1809. He was adopted by John Allan of Richmond; entered the university of Virginia in 1826, but left after a term and spent two years as a private in the regular army. In 1829 Poe published a volume of poems, his first attempt in literature, under the title of *Al Aaraaf, Tamerlane,* and other poems. He expressed a wish to remain in the army, and Mr. Allan secured him a cadetship in the military academy at West Point. Here he neglected his studies, and was cashiered in 1831. Thrown now upon his own resources, he devoted himself to literature as a profession. In 1833, the publisher of a Baltimore magazine having offered prizes for the best prose story and the best poem, Poe competed and won both prizes. This led to his friendship with John P. Kennedy, one of the prize committee, who procured for him literary employment in connection with *The Southern Literary Messenger*. In 1835 he married Virginia Clemm. In 1837 he removed to New York, where he lived by contributing to the *New York Quarterly Review* and other periodicals, and where in 1838 he published *The Narrative of Arthur Gordon Pym*. In 1839 he became the editor of *The Gentleman's Magazine* at Philadelphia, and published a collection of his best stories, with the title *Tales of the Arabesque and Grotesque*. The year 1845 was marked by the appearance of his famous poem, *The Raven*. In 1847, after the death of his wife, he began to deteriorate, and died at Baltimore, Md., in 1849. His poems and tales are marked by marvelous flights of fancy and exquisite felicity of language. His was perhaps the loftiest and most original poetical genius which America has produced.

Polk (*pōk*), **James Knox,** eleventh president of the United States, was born in North Carolina, 1795. He was educated at the university of North Carolina, and was admitted to the bar at Columbia, Tenn., in 1820. He was a democratic member of congress from Tennessee, 1825–39; was speaker of the house of representatives, 1835–39; governor of Tennessee, 1839–41; and was elected as a democrat to the presidency in 1844. The principal feature of Polk's administration, which extended from 1845 to 1849, was the Mexican war, by which the United States acquired the great states of Texas and California and the territory of New Mexico. Texas was annexed by congress just before Polk's inauguration. During his administration, by a compromise treaty with England, the northern boundary line of Oregon territory — now the state of Washington — was fixed at 49° north latitude. The low tariff act of 1846 was a favorite measure of Polk's, being passed in the senate by the vote of Vice-president Dallas. Other features of his administration were the admission of Wisconsin into the Union as a state in 1848; the adoption of the sub-treasury system, by which some portion of the funds of the government is kept in vaults in Washington instead of being deposited in banks; and the creation of the interior department, its secretary being added to the cabinet of the president. On the expiration of Polk's term he retired to his home at Nashville, Tenn., where he died a few months afterward, 1849.

Polk, Leonidas, general in the confederate army, and bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church, was born at Raleigh, N. C., 1806. He graduated at West Point in 1827, and received a commission in the artillery, but resigned and studied for the ministry. In 1838 he was consecrated bishop of Arkansas and Indian territory, with charge of the dioceses of Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana; but in 1841 he resigned all these except the bishopric of Louisiana, which he held until his death, even when commanding a corps in the confederate army. Soon after the outbreak of the civil war, Bishop Polk tendered his services to the confederate government, and was appointed major-general by Jefferson Davis. He commanded an army corps at the battle of Shiloh, and in October following was made lieutenant-general. At the battle of Chickamauga he commanded the right wing of Bragg's army, and served under General Joseph E. Johnston in Sherman's Atlanta campaign. He was killed by a cannon-shot while reconnoitering on Pine mountain, 1864.

Pollock, Sir Frederick, English legal writer and educator, was born in London, 1845. He was graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge, and was admitted to the bar in 1871. LL. D., Cambridge; D. C. L., Oxford. He was professor of jurisprudence, University college, London, 1882–83; professor of common law in the Inns of Court, 1884–90; member of the royal labor commission, 1891–94; Corpus professor of jurisprudence, university of Oxford, 1883–1903; and hon. fellow of Corpus Christi college, Oxford, 1906. Author: *Principles of Contract; The Law of Torts; The Land Laws; Essays in Jurisprudence and Ethics; Introduction to the History of the Science of Politics; Indian Contract Act* (assisted by D. F. Mulla); *History of English Law* (with Prof. F. W. Maitland); *A First Book of Jurisprudence; The Expansion of the Common Law; Spinoza, Life and Philosophy,* etc.

Pollok, Robert, Scottish poet, was born at Muirhouse, Scotland, 1798. He studied at Glasgow for the church, and in 1824-25 wrote *Tales of the Covenanters*, and, in 1827, *The Course of Time*, a poetical description of the spiritual life of man. Meantime, seized with consumption, he set out for Italy, but died near Southampton, England, 1827.

Polo (*pō'-lō*), **Marco,** Italian traveler, was born in Venice, of a noble family, about 1255. In 1271 he accompanied his father and uncle, while a mere youth, to the court of the Tartar emperor of China, by whom he was received with favor and employed on several embassies. Unwilling to part with him, the emperor allowed him, together with his father and uncle, to escort a young princess who was going to be married to a Persian prince, on the promise that they would return. But the prince having died before their arrival, and deeming themselves absolved from their promise by his death, they proceeded to Venice, where they arrived in 1295, laden with rich presents which had been given them. He was then captured by the Genoese, put in prison, and dictated to another captive, Rusticiano, the story of his adventures, which proved to be the first account that opened up to wondering Europe the magnificence of the eastern world. He died about 1323.

Polybius (*pō-lĭb'-ĭ-ŭs*), Greek historian, was born at Megalopolis, in Arcadia, about 204 B. C. He was educated and trained for a public career, was one of the thousand distinguished Achaeans who were carried as prisoners to Rome, 168 B. C., and was an exile in Italy for about seventeen years. After his return to Greece, he undertook numerous journeys into foreign countries, and wrote his celebrated *History*, which seems to have occupied him for the remainder of his life. Of this work, only the first five books out of forty and some fragments are left; but it was closely followed both by Livy and by Cicero. His death was caused by a fall from his horse, about 122 B. C.

Polycarp (*pŏl'-ĭ-kärp*), bishop of Smyrna, and Christian martyr, was born about 69 A. D. He was brought up at Smyrna, was taught the doctrine of Christianity by the apostles, particularly by John, with whom he had "familiar intercourse." His martyrdom is related at great length by Eusebius, and took place probably in 155 A. D., during the persecution under the emperors Marcus Aurelius and Lucius Verus. When asked, or rather entreated, "to revile Christ," Polycarp replied: "Eighty and six years have I served him and he never did me wrong, and how can I now blaspheme my King that has saved me?" He was burned alive. Polycarp wrote several *Epistolae*, of which only one has been preserved, the *Epistola ad Philippenses*, valuable for its numerous quotations from the new testament — especially from the writings of Paul and Peter.

Polygnotus (*pŏl'-ĭg-nō'-tŭs*), early Greek painter, was born in Thasos, and settled in Athens 463 B. C. He is considered the founder of historical painting, and is praised especially by Aristotle, who pays a high tribute to him. He was the first to attempt portrait-painting and to exhibit character by his art. He was identified with Cimon in the reconstruction of Athens, and his school did much to adorn its famous temples.

Pombal (*pōm-bäl'*), **Marquis of, Dom Sebastião José de Carvalho,** one of the greatest of Portuguese statesmen, and one of the ablest men of his time, was born in 1699. He was prime minister of Joseph I.; set himself to fortify the royal power, to check that of the aristocracy, and to enlighten the people. He was the pronounced enemy of the Jesuits, reformed the university of Coimbra, purified the administration, directed the rebuilding of Lisbon after the earthquake, and encouraged commerce and industry, whereby he earned for himself at the hands of the people the name of the "great marquis." On the accession of Maria, Joseph's daughter and successor, he was, under Jesuit influence, dispossessed of power, and died in poverty, 1782.

Pompey, Cneius Pompeius Magnus, called the Great, famous Roman general, was born, 106 B. C. He was the son of Cneius Pompeius Strabo, under whom he served in the Italian campaigns. The most important of his military successes were his campaign against Mithridates, which made Pontus a Roman province, and his capture of Jerusalem, which added Syria to the empire. After these exploits he entered Rome in triumph, at the end of a procession which lasted two days. Shortly after this he joined the party of Cæsar, and formed with him and Crassus the first triumvirate. But he was ambitious to be the first citizen in Rome, and could not endure being second to Cæsar, so he determined on war. The great struggle took place at Pharsalus, B. C. 48, when Pompey was defeated and fled to Egypt for protection. Ptolemy, the king of Egypt, had ordered that he should be murdered immediately on his arrival. His body was left on the sands and his head taken to Cæsar, who wept at the sight of it. He died when fifty-eight years old, A. D. 48.

Ponce de León (*pōn'-thā dā lā-ōn'*), **Juan,** Spanish explorer, was born in Leon, Spain, 1460. He distinguished himself against the Moors; accompanied Columbus on his second voyage; became commander of the east province of Hispaniola; and governed the island of Porto Rico with severity. Having heard of the existence of a fountain that could restore youth and beauty, he set out in search of it in 1512, and discovered and named Florida on Easter Sunday. At the end of a subsequent voyage he died, 1521.

Poniatowski (*pō'-nyä-tŏf'-skē*), **Stanislas Augustus,** last king of Poland, was born at Wolczyn, Lithuania, 1732. He was elected king in 1764, though illy fitted to rule the country at such a crisis. Frederick the Great, who had gained the consent of Austria to a partition of Poland, made a like proposal to Russia, and the first partition was effected in 1772. He tried, too late, to introduce reforms. The intrigues of discontented nobles led again to Russian and Prussian intervention, and a second fruitless resistance was followed in 1793 by a second partition. The Poles now became desperate; a general rising took place, 1794, the Prussians were driven out, and the Russians were several times routed. But Austria now appeared on the scene, Kosciusko was defeated, Warsaw was taken, and the Polish monarchy was at an end. King Stanislas resigned his crown, and died at St. Petersburg, 1798.

Poniatowski, Joseph Antony, born at Warsaw, 1762, was trained in the Austrian army. In 1789 the Polish assembly appointed him commander of the army of the South, with which he gained brilliant victories over the Russians, in 1792; and he commanded under Kosciusko, 1794. When the duchy of Warsaw was constituted, in 1807, he was appointed minister of war and commander-in-chief. In 1809, during the war between Austria and France, he invaded Galicia. Three years later, with a large body of Poles, he joined Napoleon in his invasion of Russia, and distinguished himself at Smolensk, at Borodino, and at Leipzig, where, in covering the French retreat, he was drowned in the Elster, 1813.

Pontiac (*pŏn'-tĭ-ăk*), chief of the Ottawa Indians, was born about 1720. In 1746 he defended Detroit, which was then a French settlement, against the attacks of certain hostile tribes, and he is also said to have led his warriors at Braddock's defeat in 1755. After the French had surrendered Canada, his hatred of the English prompted him to organize a combined attack upon all the English garrisons and settlements with a view to the extermination of what he called "those dogs dressed in red." The 7th of May, 1763, was selected as the day for the attack, which in most places was successful; but at Detroit, where Pontiac commanded in person, the commander was forewarned, and a five months' siege ensued. Pontiac resorted to every means familiar to savages to reduce the place, but was unsuccessful. Peace was finally made in 1766, Pontiac being forced to submit to British rule. He was killed at Cahokia, Illinois, by a drunken Indian in 1769.

Poole, William Frederick, American bibliographer and librarian, compiler of the *Index to Periodical Literature,* was born at Salem, Mass., 1821, and graduated at Yale college in 1849. While at college he was librarian of a literary society, and prepared the first edition of his *Index,* subsequent editions appearing in 1853 and 1882. A supplement by Poole and W. I. Fletcher was issued in 1888. He was for many years librarian of the Chicago city library, and later was librarian of the Newberry library in that city. He died at Chicago, 1894.

Pope, Alexander, celebrated English poet, was born, 1688, in Lombard street, London. His father was a linen draper, in which trade he amassed a considerable fortune, retired from business, and settled at Binfield, in Berkshire, soon after the birth of his son. Pope was born deformed, small in size, and delicate in constitution. The groundwork of learning he acquired at two private schools, and from two priests, who were employed as his tutors; for the rest he was indebted to his own persevering studies. Before he was twelve years old he wrote a play from *Homer,* which was acted by his schoolfellows. He was a poet almost from infancy. His pastorals and some translations appeared in Tonson's *Miscellany* in 1709, but were written three or four years earlier. These were followed by the *Essay on Criticism,* 1711, and *Rape of the Lock,* 1712–17. From 1715–26 Pope was chiefly engaged on his translations of the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey.* In 1728-29 he published his greatest satire, the *Dunciad,* an attack on all poetasters and pretended wits. Of all his delightful productions, the most celebrated is the *Essay on Man.* Died, 1744.

Pope, John, American general, was born at Louisville, Ky., 1822. He graduated at West Point in 1842, entered the engineer corps of the United States army, served in the Florida war of 1842–44, and afterward in the Mexican war, winning the rank of captain for his conduct at the battles of Monterey and Buena Vista. During the civil war he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, and in 1862 highly distinguished himself by the capture of New Madrid, Mo., and "Island No. 10," in the Mississippi river. On account of these signal successes he was transferred to the East and placed in command of the forces formerly under Generals Fremont, McDowell, and Banks, each of whom had been outgeneraled and beaten by "Stonewall" Jackson. He conducted a very active and vigorous campaign against Lee and Jackson, but was defeated at the second battle of Bull Run, August 29-30, 1862. In 1882 Pope was made a major-general in the regular army, and retired in 1886. He died at Sandusky, Ohio, 1892.

Porson (*pŏr′-s'n*), **Richard,** eminent English Greek scholar, was born in Norfolk, England, 1759. He was graduated at Cambridge, held a professorship of Greek there, and proved to be a prodigy of learning and critical acumen. He edited the plays of Æschylus and four of Euripides, but achieved little of original value in certification to posterity of his ability and attainments. After his death, several of his works left in manuscript were published. Died, 1808.

Porter, David D., American admiral, was born at Chester, Pa., 1813; entered the navy as midshipman in 1829; was employed from 1836 to 1841 in the coast survey of the United States; in 1841 appointed as lieutenant to the frigate *Congress,* and employed four years on the Mediterranean and Brazil stations; in 1845 was transferred to the national observatory at Washington, and during the Mexican war to the naval rendezvous at New Orleans; again to the coast survey, and from 1849 to 1853 engaged in command of the California mail steamers. At the commencement of the civil war he was appointed, with the rank of commander, to the steam sloop-of-war *Powhatan;* distinguished himself in the capture of New Orleans, and commanded the gunboat and mortar flotilla which coöperated with the squadron of Admiral Farragut in the first attack on Vicksburg. In the fall of 1862 he was placed in command of all the naval forces on the rivers above New Orleans, with the rank of rear-admiral, when his ability as a commander was demonstrated in many ways. At the termination of the war he was appointed superintendent and president *ex officio* of the United States naval academy, Annapolis. He was made vice-admiral in 1866, and in 1870 became admiral. Died, 1891.

Porter, Gene Stratton (Mrs.), author, illustrator; born on a farm in Indiana, 1868; married Charles Darwin Porter, 1886. Editor camera department, *Recreation,* two years; was on natural history staff of *Outing* two years; specialist in natural history photography on *Photographic Times Annual Almanac* four years. Author and illustrator: *The Song of the Cardinal; Freckles; What I Have Done With Birds; At the Foot of the Rainbow; A Girl of the Limberlost; Birds of the Bible; Music of the Wild; The Harvester.*

Porter, Horace, American diplomat and soldier, was born at Huntingdon, Pa., 1837. He graduated at West Point, 1860; LL. D., Union, 1894, Princeton, 1906. He served in the civil war; was lieutenant colonel and aide-de-camp to General Grant, 1864; colonel of staff and aide-de-camp to the general-in-chief of United States army, 1866. He was assistant secretary of war, 1866, and executive secretary to President Grant, 1869–73. He became vice-president of the Pullman palace car company, 1873; was president of New York, West Shore and Buffalo railroad, St. Louis and Santa Fe railway company; United States ambassador to France, 1897–1905; has been an orator on many noted occasions. Author: *West Point Life; Campaigning with Grant,* etc.

Porter, Noah, American educator and philosophical writer, was born at Farmington, Conn., 1811. He graduated at Yale college in 1831, and, after teaching for a number of years, studied theology and became pastor of a Congregational church at New Milford, Conn., and afterward at Springfield, Mass. He was professor of metaphysics and moral philosophy at Yale college, 1846–71; president of Yale, 1871–86; and died at New Haven, Conn., 1892. Among Dr. Porter's numerous works are: *The Human Intellect; Books and Reading; Elements of Intellectual Science; Elements of Moral Science;* and an edition of *Kant's Ethics.* He was the editor of Webster's *Unabridged,* and of the *International Dictionary,* and was widely known as a scholar and thinker.

Porus (*pō′-rŭs*), the Greek name of a king of India who lived in the time of Alexander the Great. He ruled the country east of the river Hydaspes, and, when Alexander attempted to cross the river, Porus met him with a large army and more than two hundred trained war elephants. He was defeated after a bloody battle, in which two of his sons were killed and he himself was captured. Alexander treated him humanely, made him his ally, and enlarged his kingdom by giving him others which were conquered by the Greeks. When Alexander departed from India, he left his army in charge of Eudemus, who put Porus to death, about 317 B. C.

Post, Louis Freeland, American journalist and socialist, editor of *The Public*, Chicago, was born at Vienna, N. J., 1849. He received a public school education; learned the printers' trade; and was admitted to the New York bar, 1870. He was assistant United States attorney, New York, 1874-75; editorial writer on *New York Daily Truth*, 1879–82; returned to law practice, 1883, and abandoned it, 1890. He became interested in Henry George and his teachings, 1881, and has since advocated single tax and allied economic reforms. In 1891-92 he was editor of the *New York Standard;* was editor of the *Cleveland Recorder*, 1896-97; and founded *The Public*, 1898. Author: *The Single Tax; Success in Life; Ethics of Democracy; The Prophet of San Francisco; Ethical Principles of Marriage and Divorce*, etc.

Potter, Cora Urquhart (Mrs. James Brown Potter), American actress, was born in New Orleans, daughter of Colonel David Urquhart. She married J. B. Potter, United States army, of New York, from whom she was divorced in 1900. She first gained fame as an amateur in New York, and made her professional début at the Haymarket theater, London, as Anne Sylvester in *Man and Wife*, 1887; appeared at the Fifth avenue theater, New York, in *Mlle. de Bremier*, 1887; and since then has appeared in varied repertory and played during three tours around the world. She was instrumental in obtaining many thousands of pounds for the various funds in aid of the British troops in South Africa; and was also one of prominent ladies on committee of the *Maine* hospital ship presented by America to the British government. For a number of years she has appeared continually in London in various theaters, and recited the "Antigone" at Bristol (England) musical festival, 1902. Author: *My Recitations*, and a number of magazine articles.

Potter, Henry Codman, American Protestant Episcopal prelate, was born at Schenectady, N. Y., 1835. He was graduated at the theological seminary, Virginia, 1857; D. D., 1865; LL. D., Union, 1878; Yale, 1901; D. D., Harvard, Trinity, Oxford, and Cambridge. He was pastor of Christ church, Greensburg, Pa., 1857-58; St. John's, Troy, 1859–66; was rector of Grace church, New York, until his death, and from 1887 to 1908 was bishop of New York. Author: *Thirty Years Reviewed; Our Threefold Victory; The Church and Her Children; The Religion for To-day; The Gates of the East; Sermons of the City; Waymarks; The Scholar and the State; The East of To-day and To-morrow; The Industrial Situation; Law and Loyalty*, etc. Died, 1908.

Potter, Paul, celebrated Dutch animal-painter, was born, a painter's son, at Enkhuizen in 1625. He left Amsterdam and established himself at The Hague at an early age, where he studied painting under Jacob de Weth. Here he resided until 1653, when he returned to Amsterdam. His best pictures are pastoral scenes with animal figures, the life-size "Young Bull" being especially celebrated. His "Dairy Farm" was sold in London in 1890 for £6,090. The Rijks museum at Amsterdam possesses the "Bear-hunt" and seven other pictures, and England is rich in his works. He was also an excellent etcher. He died, 1654.

Poussin (*po͞o′-săɴ′*), **Nicholas,** French painter, was born in Normandy in 1594. He was a pupil of Varin, Lallemont, and others, and in 1624 went to Rome where he studied with Dufresnoy, the sculptor. He returned to Paris in 1640, was patronized by Louis XIII., and finally settled in Rome in 1642. His reputation mainly rests on his success in the classic style. Upward of two hundred prints have been engraved from his works. The national gallery in London has several of Poussin's pictures, two of which are particularly praised, "A Bacchanalian Dance" and "A Bacchanalian Festival." The Louvre contains "The Deluge," "Moses," "Triumph of Truth," etc. He died in 1665.

Powell, Edward Payson, American journalist and author, was born at Clinton, N. Y., 1833. He graduated at Hamilton college, 1853, and from the Union theological seminary, 1858. He was pastor of the Congregational church, Adrian, Mich., 1861–71; Third Congregational church, St. Louis, 1871–73; and of the Third Unitarian church, Chicago, 1874–77. He was editorial writer on the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* for several years; and is now editorial writer of *The Independent*, New York, and *Christian Register*, Boston; and associate editor of *Unity*, Chicago, and of *Arena*, Boston. Author: *Our Heredity from God; Liberty and Life; Nullification and Secession in the United States; Windbreaks, Hedges and Shelters; The Country Home; In the Orchard and Fruit Garden*. He is a regular contributor to reviews and magazines.

Powers, Hiram, American sculptor, was born at Woodstock, Vt., 1805. While still a boy he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he became an apprentice to a clockmaker, and about the same time formed the acquaintance of a German sculptor, who taught him to model in plaster. Subsequently he was employed for several years making wax figures and fitting them with machinery for the Cincinnati museum, where his "Infernal Regions" horrified thousands of visitors. In 1835 he went to Washington, where he executed the busts of the most distinguished persons of the day. In 1837 he went to Italy to study his art, and resided in Florence until his death. In 1838 he produced his statue of "Eve," which excited the admiration of Thorwaldsen, and in 1839 the still more popular "Greek Slave," of which six copies in marble, with many cast copies, were produced. He also produced "The Fisher Boy," "Proserpine," and "The Indian Girl." Died, 1873.

Poynter, Sir Edward John, English painter, was born of Huguenot ancestry in Paris, 1836. He was the son of an architect; was educated at Westminster and Ipswich; studied, 1853-54, at Rome and, 1856–60, in Paris and elsewhere. He made designs for stained glass, and drawings on wood for *Once a Week* and other periodicals, and for Dalziel's projected illustrated Bible. This led to studies in Egyptian art, which resulted in his "Israel in Egypt" in 1867. His water colors are numerous, and he was elected to the royal water color society in 1883; was R. A. from 1876. In 1871 he became Slade professor of art, university of London; in 1876–81 was director of art at South Kensington; from 1894 to 1905 was director of the national gallery, London; and since 1896 has been president of the royal academy. Among his works are: "The Catapult"; "The Golden Age"; "Zenobia"; "A Visit to Æsculapius"; "The Ides of March";

"A Corner in the Villa"; "The Visit of the Queen of Sheba to Solomon"; "The Ionian Dance"; "Skirt Dance"; "Perseus and Andromeda"; "Dragon of Wantley"; "Atalanta's Race"; "Nausicaa and Her Maidens"; "The Cave of the Storm Nymphs," etc. In 1869-70 he designed the cartoons for a mosaic of St. George in the British house of parliament. He was knighted, 1897, and created a baronet in 1902.

Praxiteles (*prăk-sĭt'-ē-lēz*), famous Grecian sculptor, is believed to have been a native of Athens, to have flourished early in the fourth century B. C., and to have died at the age of eighty. Pliny gives the date 364 B. C. apparently as that in which Praxiteles began to flourish. He executed statues in both bronze and marble, and was unrivaled in the exhibition of the softer beauties of the human form, especially the female figure, his most celebrated being the marble one of Aphrodite at Cnidus. He also executed statues of Eros, Apollo, and Hermes as well, but they have all perished.

Prentice, George D., American journalist, was born at Preston, Conn., 1802, and graduated at Brown university in 1823. After studying law, he edited the *New England Review* for two years, and in 1831 became editor of the *Louisville Journal,* which position he continued to hold until his death in 1870. The *Journal* became famous under his editorship as an organ of the whig party; and during the civil war it gave an unflinching support to the cause of the Union. Prentice's short, witty paragraphs also constituted a new feature much noted and admired. He also achieved considerable reputation as a public lecturer, and was the author of a number of poems. After his death, the *Louisville Journal* was consolidated with the *Courier* of the same city, under the name of the *Courier-Journal.*

Prescott, William Hickling, American historian, was born at Salem, Mass., 1796. During his college course he lost the sight of an eye by a piece of bread playfully thrown by a fellow student, and his studies so affected the other that he became nearly blind. He was then sent abroad for his health, and traveled in England, France, and Italy. On his return to America he turned his attention to literature, and, in 1825, selected materials for his *History of Ferdinand and Isabella,* which appeared in 1837. He next devoted six years to the *History of the Conquest of Mexico,* and four years to the *Conquest of Peru.* He was chosen corresponding member of the French institute, and on his visit to Europe, in 1850, was received with the highest distinction. From 1855 to 1858 he published three volumes of his *History of Philip II.,* but left it unfinished. No American historian has ever excelled him in the power of vivid description, and his works are regarded as the best extant histories of the periods with which they deal. He was made D. C. L. at Oxford in 1850. Died, 1859.

Price, Sterling, American general, was born in Virginia, 1809. He was a democratic member of congress, 1845-46; was made brigadier-general in the Mexican war; was governor of Missouri, 1853–57; became a noted leader of the secession party; was appointed major-general in the confederate service in 1862, and rendered distinguished service to the confederacy throughout the civil war, in the Southwest. He entered into a combination with Vallandigham and others, and founded the Knights of the Golden Circle, a secret political society, of which he was grand commander, composed, it is said, of nearly 25,000 Missourians. Died, 1867.

Priestley, Joseph, eminent English clergyman and experimental philosopher, was born in 1733, at Fieldhead, in Yorkshire, England. He was educated at Daventry, and was subsequently tutor at Warrington, pastor to various congregations, and acquired a high reputation in physics and chemistry. In 1774 he announced his discovery of oxygen. In 1772 he had become companion to the earl of Shelburne, and, at the end of a seven years' residence with that nobleman, he received a pension, and settled, in 1780, at Birmingham. There he proceeded actively with his philosophical and theological researches, became the associate of Boulton, Watt, and Dr. Darwin, grandfather of Charles Darwin, and was also appointed pastor of a Unitarian congregation. In 1791, however, the scene changed. His religious principles and his avowed partiality to the French revolution excited the hatred of the high church and tory party, and, in the riots which took place in July, his house, library, manuscripts, and apparatus were committed to the flames by the infuriated mob, and he was exposed to great personal danger. Quitting Birmingham, he succeeded Dr. Price at Hackney; but, in 1794, conceiving himself to be insecure from popular rage, he embarked for America. He settled at Northumberland, Pennsylvania, at which place he died, 1804. His works include between seventy and eighty volumes. Among them are: *Lectures on General History; Theory and History of Language; Principles of Oratory and Criticism; Charts of Biography and History; Disquisitions Relating to Matter and Spirit; Hartleian Theory of the Human Mind; History of the Corruptions of Christianity; Letters to a Philosophical Unbeliever; Institutes of Natural and Revealed Religion; History of Electricity; History of Vision, Light, and Colors;* and *Experiments and Observations on Different Kinds of Air.*

Prim (*prēm*), **Juan,** Spanish general and statesman, was born, 1814. He entered the Spanish army when but a mere boy; became a colonel in 1837; aided Narvaez, 1843, in the overthrow of Espartero, and assisted in effecting the return of Queen Maria Christina, who rewarded him by bestowing various honors on him, and making him governor of Madrid. In 1844 he was imprisoned on an accusation of treason, but was soon pardoned, and was appointed governor of Porto Rico. He was subsequently commander-in-chief of the army against Morocco, and was made marquis; in 1861 commanded the Spanish contingent in the allied intervention of France and Spain in Mexico; visited the army of the Potomac on his way back to Spain; was banished from Madrid in 1864, but on the overthrow of Isabella, in which he aided, was welcomed back to Spain with open arms, and filled the highest posts in the realm. He is said to have furnished the pretext for the Franco-Prussian war by his offer of the Spanish crown to Prince Leopold. He was assassinated in 1870 in the streets of Madrid for having procured in the Cortes the election of Amadeus to the Spanish throne.

Pritchett, Henry Smith, American educator, was born at Fayette, Mo., 1857. He graduated at Pritchett college, Glasgow, Mo., 1875; Ph. D., Munich, 1894; LL. D., Hamilton, 1900, Pennsylvania, Harvard, and Yale, 1901, Johns Hopkins, 1902, Williams, Michigan, 1905; Sc. D., Tufts, 1905. He was a student assistant in the United States naval observatory, 1876; assistant astronomer of same, 1878; astronomer of Morrison observatory, Glasgow, Mo., 1880; astronomer Transit of Venus expedition to New Zealand, 1882; professor of astronomy and director of observatory, Washington university, St. Louis, 1883–97; superintendent of United States coast and geodetic survey, 1897–1900; president of the Massachusetts institute of technology, 1900–06; and president of the Carnegie foundation for advancement of teaching since 1906. He is the author of various scientific papers.

Procter, Bryan Waller ("Barry Cornwall"), English poet, was born at Leeds, 1787. Educated at Harrow with Byron and Peel for schoolfellows, settled in London when about twenty years of age, and soon began to contribute poetry to the *Literary Gazette.* A few years later he published four volumes of poems, and produced a tragedy at Covent Garden theater, whose success was largely due to the acting of Macready and Kemble. He was a metropolitan commissioner of lunacy from 1832 to 1861. His works, issued under his pseudonym, comprise: *Dramatic Scenes; A Sicilian Story; Marcian Colonna; The Flood of Thessaly; English Songs;* besides his memoirs of Kean and of Charles Lamb. He wrote "The Lost Chord." Died in 1874.

Proctor, Redfield, American statesman, was born at Proctorsville, Vt., 1831. He served in the civil war as colonel of the 15th Vermont volunteers, was governor of that state in 1878, 1879, and 1880. He engaged in farming on a large scale, living at Proctor, a town founded by him, and situated a few miles from Rutland, and was in practical control of the whole output of the Vermont marble quarries. He was secretary of war, United States, 1889–91; United States senator, Vermont, 1891–1908; visited Cuba, 1898, and his speech on Cuban reconcentrados in the United States senate after his return attracted wide attention. He died in 1908.

Proctor, Richard Anthony, English astronomer and mathematician, was born at Chelsea, England, 1837. He was a graduate of St. John's college, Cambridge, in 1860. Besides his fame as an author, he was well known as a popular lecturer in England, the United States, and Australia. About 1885 he settled in St. Louis, and later moved to Florida, leaving there just before he was seized with his fatal illness in New York. His principal popular books were: *Saturn and Its System; Gnomonic Star Atlas; Half-hours with the Telescope; Half-hours with Stars; Other Worlds Than Ours; Light Science for Leisure Hours; Elementary Astronomy; Border Land of Science; Transits of Venus, Past, Present, and Future; The Expanse of Heaven; Myths and Marvels of Astronomy; Chance and Luck; First Steps in Geometry; Easy Lessons in Differential Calculus;* and *Old and New Astronomy,* on which he was at work at the time of his death. He was at this time also editor of *Knowledge,* a monthly journal of popular science. Died, 1888.

Protagoras (*prō-tăg'-ō-ras*), the first of the Greek sophists, was born about 480 B. C., and died about 411 B. C. A native of Abdera, he settled in Athens, and gained a reputation as a paid teacher of philosophy. His doctrine was a form of agnosticism; his favorite saying was that "Man is the measure of all things." He was finally banished from the city. He devoted considerable attention to grammar, and the distinction of moods and genders is sometimes attributed to him.

Proudhon (*prōō'-dôɴ'*), **Pierre Joseph,** French socialist, was born at Besançon, 1809. By his vigorous advocacy of extreme and democratic opinions he became one of the leading figures of his day. As the editor of three daily journals in succession he did much to form the public opinion on political questions. His economic views are expounded in his *Qu'est-ce que la propriété?* and his *Système des contradictions économiques.* Although he framed no complete system of his own, his destructive criticism was of great value, and he ranks high in the history of French economic thought. He died at Passy, 1865.

Ptolemy I. (*tŏl'-ĕ-mĭ*), king of Egypt, known by his surname Soter, or "the preserver," was born, 367 B. C. He was believed by some to be the son of Philip of Macedon, because his mother, Arsinoë, had been a concubine of that king. Ptolemy acted as one of Alexander's generals in his Eastern campaigns; and, when the possessions of the latter were divided, after his death at Babylon, 323 B. C., Egypt fell to him. Troubles soon followed such an acquisition; but Ptolemy was a man of energy and valor, and not only warded off danger from his own realm, but also extended his dominions by the addition of Phœnicia, Coele-Syria, and Jerusalem. Two years before his death, which occurred in 283 B. C., he abdicated in favor of his son, Ptolemy Philadelphus. His reign extended from 323 to 285 B. C.

Ptolemy II., surnamed Philadelphus, son of Ptolemy I., was born, 309 B. C., in the island of Cos. His reign is remarkable for the successful cultivation of the arts of peace rather than the practice of war. He enriched the library of Alexandria with all the literary treasures of his own and of earlier times, and the museum was crowded with the learned from all countries. Tradition alleges that it was by his orders that the Hebrew scriptures were translated into Greek, and the version called the septuagint thus formed. He induced Manetho to write, in Greek, a political history of Egypt, and an account of the religious tenets of the Egyptians. He encouraged the study of natural history, and to facilitate the pursuit of those who devoted themselves to it he formed a collection of rare and curious animals in the preserves, which may be called the royal zoölogical gardens of Egypt. He also expended large amounts on public works; was the builder of the famous lighthouse on the island of Pharos; and constructed a royal mausoleum, to which he removed the remains of Alexander from Memphis. Altogether, under Ptolemy Philadelphus Egypt rose to a high rank among the nations in power and wealth. He reigned from 285 to 247 B. C.

Ptolemy, celebrated astronomer and geographer, whose proper name is Claudius Ptolemaeus, was a native of Egypt, though it is uncertain whether he was born at Pelusium or at Ptolemais in the Thebaid; flourished 139–161. His writings are *Megale Syntaxis tes Astronomais* and *Tetrabiblos Syntaxis.* Ptolemy, both as an astronomer and geographer, held supreme sway over the minds of almost all the scientific men from his own time down until about the fifteenth century; and in astronomy especially he seems to have been not so much an independent investigator as a corrector and improver of the work of his predecessors. The *Almagest* and the *Geography* were the standard text-books to succeeding ages; the first until the time of Copernicus, the second until the great maritime discoveries of the fifteenth century showed its deficiencies.

Pugin (*pū'-jĭn*), **Augustus Welby,** English architect, was born in London, 1812, the son of a French architect, Augustin Pugin, in whose office he was trained, chiefly by making drawings for his father's books on Gothic buildings. He was associated with Sir Charles Barry, architect of the British houses of parliament, and designed and modeled a large part of the decorations and sculpture for those structures. He became a convert to Catholicism, designed Killarney cathedral, Adare hall, a chapel at Douai, and many other churches and buildings for that communion. He died at Ramsgate, 1852. He wrote *Contrasts between the Architecture of the 15th and 19th Centuries; Chancel Screens;* and *True Principles of Christian Architecture.*

Pulaski (*pŏŏ-lăs'-kē*), **Casimir,** Polish count and general, who fell in the American revolutionary war, was born in Podolia, 1748. On account of the active part he took in the Polish war against Russia, he was stripped of his estates and outlawed in the partition of Poland in 1772. In 1777 he offered his services to the American colonies in their contest against England, and for his gallant conduct at the battle of Brandywine was given a brigade of cavalry, which he commanded until March, 1778. In May, 1779, he entered Charleston at the head of "Pulaski's legion," a corps of lancers and light infantry which he had organized, and held it until the place was relieved; he afterward followed and harassed the British until they left South Carolina. At the siege of Savannah, in October, 1779, he fell in an assault at the head of the cavalry, and died on board the brig *Wasp* two days later.

Pulitzer (*pū′-lĭt-sẽr*), **Joseph,** American journalist, proprietor of *New York World,* 1883–1911; was born at Budapest, Hungary, 1847. He was educated by private tutor; came to United States, 1864; served until end of civil war in a cavalry regiment; went to St. Louis, became reporter on the *Westliche Post,* a German newspaper, 1868, and later became its managing editor and part proprietor. In 1878 he bought the *St. Louis Dispatch* and united it with *The Evening Post,* as the *Post-Dispatch.* He was a member of the Missouri legislature, 1869; Missouri state constitutional convention, 1874; was elected to congress in New York for term 1885–87, but resigned after a few months' service; was a delegate to the Cincinnati liberal republican convention, which nominated Horace Greeley for president; and advocated the gold-standard democratic ticket, 1896. In 1903 he endowed with $1,000,000 Columbia university school of journalism, with agreement to give an additional $1,000,000 when the school should be in successful operation. Died, 1911.

Pullman, George M., American inventor and business man, was born at Brocton, Chautauqua county, N. Y., 1831. At the age of twenty-two he engaged in moving buildings out of the way of the Erie canal, then in process of widening. He made his home in Chicago in 1859, and in the same year prepared models of sleeping cars, which became the foundation of his fortune. He made a success of raising buildings to the new level of the city by means of a great many jackscrews, operated simultaneously. In 1863 he began building the coaches that are called by his name the world over. A few years later he organized the Pullman palace car company which was to build them. In 1880 he founded the town of Pullman, near Chicago, where the coaches were built. In 1887 he added the vestibule to his cars, which greatly increased their comfort. He died in 1897, having amassed a large fortune from his inventions and his various business enterprises.

Pupin (*pū-pēn′*), **Michael Idvorsky,** physicist, electrician, professor of electro-mechanics, Columbia, since 1901, was born in Idvor, Banat, Hungary, 1858. He graduated at Columbia university, 1883; studied physics and mathematics under Helmholtz, at the university of Berlin; Ph. D., Berlin. His researches in electrical resonance and wave propagation have made possible long-distance telephony and multiplex telegraphy. Wrote: *Osmotic Pressure and Free Energy; Electrical Oscillation of Low Frequency and Their Resonance; Resonance Analysis of Alternating Currents; Electro-magnetic Theory; Propagation of Long Electrical Waves; Wave Propagation Over Non-uniform Conductors,* etc.

Purcell (*pûr′-sĕl*), **Henry,** noted English composer, was born at Westminster in 1658, and in 1664 became a chorister in the Chapel Royal. His compositions at an early age gave evidence of talent; and in 1680 he was appointed organist of Westminster abbey, in 1682 of the Chapel Royal. He wrote many anthems and other church music, and many dramatic and chamber compositions. Among them are his opera *Dido and Æneas,* written at seventeen, his music to the *Tempest,* his songs in Dryden's *King Arthur,* his music to Howard's and Dryden's *Indian Queen,* to D'Urfey's *Don Quixote,* etc. His greatest work is the *Te Deum* and *Jubilate.* In 1683 he composed twelve sonatas for two violins and a bass. In originality and vigor, in richness of harmony and variety of expression, he far surpassed his predecessors and contemporaries. His church music was edited from the original MSS. by Vincent Novello in 1829–32, with an essay on his life and works; and a complete edition of his works was undertaken by the Purcell society, instituted in 1876. Purcell died, 1695, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

Pusey (*pū′-zĭ*), **Edward Bouverie,** English divine, was born at Pusey, in Berkshire, in 1800, and graduated at Oxford in 1822. In 1828 he was appointed professor of Hebrew at Oxford, a position he held until his death. In connection with Keble and Newman, Pusey took a very active part in the "Tractarian movement"; and, in 1843, was suspended from preaching at Oxford for three years on account of a sermon on the holy eucharist. But he remained in the Anglican communion, and exerted all his talents and learning to sustain evangelical doctrines and standards. In private life, Pusey was a man of warm affection, and was widely known for his gentleness, sincerity, and humility. His charity was limited only by his income; besides abundant gifts to the poor, he spent large sums in helping to provide churches in East London, and in founding and supporting sisterhoods. He died at Oxford, 1882.

Pushkin (*pŏŏsh′-kĭn*), **Alexander Sergeyevitch,** Russian poet, was born in 1799. He was the son of a nobleman, and when quite young became a government clerk, but, having written an *Ode to Liberty* which offended the emperor, lost the office. In 1825 Emperor Nicholas reinstated him and appointed him to write a history of Peter the Great. His greatest work, *Eugene Onegin,* is a romance in verse. Among his other writings are the poems: *The Gypsies; Poltava; Dubrovski;* and *The Captain's Daughter,* a novel. Pushkin was killed in a duel at St. Petersburg when thirty-seven years old, 1837.

Putnam, George Haven, publisher, head of G. P. Putnam's Sons, was born in London, England, 1844. He was educated at the Sorbonne, Paris, and university of Göttingen; A. M., Bowdoin college; Litt. D., Western Pennsylvania. He left Göttingen without graduating to enter 176th New York volunteers, 1862; served from private to major, until 1865. He was a prisoner at Libby and Danville, Va., in the winter of 1864-65. He received the cross of the legion of honor from France, 1891. Author: *Authors and Their Public in Ancient Times; The Artificial Mother; Books and Their Makers in the Middle Ages; The Censorship of the Church of Rome and its Influence upon the Production and the Distribution of Literature,* etc.

Putnam, Herbert, librarian of congress since 1899, was born at New York, 1861. He graduated at Harvard, 1883; Litt. D., Bowdoin, 1898; LL. D., Columbian, 1903, Illinois, 1903, Wisconsin, 1904, Yale, 1907. He took a partial course at Columbia law school, and was admitted to the Minnesota bar, 1886; to the bar of Suffolk county, Mass., 1892; and practiced law, Boston, 1892–95. He was librarian at Minneapolis Athenaeum, 1884–87, Minneapolis public library, 1887–91, and Boston public library, 1895–99. He was president of the American library association, 1898, 1904, and overseer of Harvard, 1902–06. He has published numerous articles in reviews and professional journals.

Putnam, Israel, American general, born at Danvers, Mass., 1718. In 1755 he helped as a captain to repel a French invasion of New York, and was present at the battle of Lake George. In 1758 he was captured by the savages, tortured, and about to be burned when a French officer rescued him. In 1759 he received a regiment, in 1762 went on the West India campaign, and in 1764 helped to relieve Detroit, then besieged by Pontiac. In 1775, after the battle of Concord, he was given command of the forces of Connecticut, was at Bunker Hill, held the command at New York, and in August, 1776, at Brooklyn Heights, where he was defeated by Howe. In 1777 he was appointed to the defense of the Highlands of the Hudson. He died, 1790.

Pyle, Howard, American artist, author, was born at Wilmington, Del., 1853. He was educated in private schools and at the art students' league, New York. Author and illustrator: *The Merry Adventures of Robin Hood; Pepper and Salt, or Seasoning for Young Folks; Within the Capes; The Wonder Clock; The Rose of Paradise; Otto of the Silver Hand; A Modern Aladdin; Men of Iron; Jack Ballister's Fortunes; Twilight Land; The Garden Behind the Moon; Semper Idem; Rejected of Men; The Story of King Arthur and His Knights; The Story of the Champions of the Round Table; The Story of Sir Launcelot and His Companions; Stolen Treasure;* and many magazine stories and articles. Died, 1911.

Pym (*pĭm*), **John,** English orator and statesman, was born at Brymore, in Somersetshire, in 1584. He was for many years member of parliament for Tavistock, having been in the previous reign member for Calne, and was one of those who, in 1626, conducted the impeachment of the duke of Buckingham. Fifteen years afterward he led the impeachment of the earl of Strafford; and in the following year, 1642, he was one of the "five members" — Hollis, Haselrig, Hampden, Strode, and Pym — the attempt to seize whom, on the part of Charles I., immediately preceded the English civil war. The title of "King Pym," which was given to him in ridicule, sufficiently indicates the power he wielded in the long parliament. Scarcely had the great conflict begun, however, when toil and anxiety brought his career to a close. He died at Derby House, 1643, and was buried in state in Westminster abbey.

Pyrrhus (*pĭr'-ŭs*), Greek general, king of Epirus, was born about 318 B. C., came to the throne in 306 B. C. He was expelled a few years later, but restored by the help of Ptolemy Soter in 295 B. C.; held the kingdom of Macedonia for a short time, and, in 281 B. C., went to Italy to help Tarentum against the Romans. He was at first successful, through his elephants and the phalanx, but was finally defeated in 275 B. C. After this he again mastered Macedonia, but was killed in a night attack on Argos in 272 B. C.

Pythagoras (*pĭ-thăg'-ō-ras*), celebrated Greek philosopher, the founder of the Pythagorean school also called the Italic, was born about 582 B. C., at Samos, or, according to some, at Sidon. He began to travel at the age of eighteen; visited Phœnicia and Asia Minor, and, it is said, Persia and India, and resided for twenty-five years in Egypt. On his return he taught geometry at Samos, after which he settled at Crotona, in Magna Graecia, and established a school of philosophy, which became famous. Persecution at length drove him thence, and he took refuge in the temple of the Muses at Metapontum, where he is said to have been starved to death, about 500 B. C. Besides being an illustrious metaphysical philosopher, Pythagoras was a great geometrician and astronomer, discovered the numerical relations in music and propounded the theory of the "harmony of the spheres." He left no writings, and we know of his philosophy chiefly from the philosophy of his disciples.

Quackenbos, John Duncan, physician, author, was born in New York, 1848. He was graduated at Columbia university, 1868, college of physicians and surgeons, 1871; has since practiced in New York, latterly making a specialty of mental and moral diseases. He was adjunct professor of the English language and literature, Columbia, 1884–91, professor of rhetoric at same, 1891–94; also professor of rhetoric at Barnard college for women, 1891–93. Author: *History of the World; History of Ancient Literature; History of the English Language; Physical Geography; Text-Book on Physics; Practical Rhetoric; Typhoid Fever; Causes and Recent Treatment of Neurasthenia; Tuberculosis; Hypnotic Suggestion in the Treatment of Sexual Perversions; Hypnotism in Mental and Moral Culture; Enemies and Evidences of Christianity,* etc.

Quatrefages de Bréau (*kȧ'-tr'-fȧzh' dẽ brā'-ō'*), **Jean Louis Armand de,** French naturalist, was born at Berthezème, France, 1810. In 1850 he was elected professor in the *Lycée Napoléon* and in 1855 at the natural history museum, Paris. His chief works are: *Souvenirs d'un Naturaliste; Unité de l'Espèce Humaine; L'Espèce Humaine; Crania Ethnica; Les Pygmées; Darwin et ses Précurseurs Français;* and *Théories Transformistes.* He died in 1892.

Quay, Matthew Stanley, United States senator and republican politician, was born at Dillsburg, Pa., 1833. He was graduated at Jefferson college in 1850, and four years later admitted to the bar. In the civil war he served as colonel of one of the Pennsylvania volunteer regiments, was military state agent at Washington, and military secretary to the governor of Pennsylvania. He entered the state legislature in 1865, was twice state secretary, state treasurer, and chairman of the republican national committee during the Harrison campaign of 1888. In 1887 he was made United States senator for Pennsylvania, reëlected in 1893, and two years later was tried for alleged misappropriation of public funds, but was acquitted. He was again elected in 1901, but died in 1904.

Quesnay (*kĕ'-nĕ'*), **François,** French economist and physician, was born at Méré, France, 1694. He studied medicine at Paris, and at his death was first physician to the king. But the fame of the "European Confucius" depends on his essays in political economy. Around him and his friend, M. de Gournay, gathered the famous group of the economists, called the physiocratic school. His views were set forth in *Tableau Economiques.* Quesnay's principles are also well known from his contributions to the *Encyclopédie,* and from his *Maximes du Gouvernement Economique, Le Droit Naturel,* etc. He died in 1774. Although he wrote in the infancy of science, and many of his opinions are not now maintained, his system is described by Adam Smith as being, "with all its imperfections, the nearest approximation to the truth that has yet been published on the subject of political economy."

Quesnel (*kĕ'-nĕl'*), **Pasquier,** French Roman Catholic theologian, was born in Paris, 1634. He studied at the Sorbonne, became in 1662 director of the Paris oratory, and here wrote *Réflexions Morales sur le Nouveau Testament.* In 1675 he published the works of Leo the Great, which, for Gallicanism in the notes, was placed on the *Index.* Having refused to condemn Jansenism in 1684, he fled to Brussels, where his *Réflexions* were published, 1687–94. The Jesuits were unceasing in their hostility, and Quesnel was flung into prison in 1703, but escaped to Amsterdam. His book was condemned in the bull *Unigenitus* in 1713. He spent his last years at Amsterdam, and died there in 1719.

Quigley, James Edward, Roman Catholic archbishop of Chicago since 1903, was born at Oshawa, Canada, 1854, and moved with his parents to Lima, N. Y. He was educated at St. Joseph's college, Buffalo, N. Y., and at the university of Innspruck and the college Propaganda, Rome. He was priest at St. Vincent's church, Attica, N. Y., 1879–84; St. Joseph's cathedral, Buffalo, 1884–96; St. Bridget's church, 1896-97; bishop of Buffalo, 1897–1903, when he was installed in Chicago.

Quiller-Couch, Arthur Thomas, British novelist and essayist, was born at Cornwall, 1863. He was graduated at Trinity college, Oxford; was lecturer there in classics, 1886-87; removed to London; was connected with the *Speaker* from its commencement until autumn of 1899, though in 1891 he left London for his native county, where he has since resided. Author: *Dead Man's Rock; The Blue Pavilions; The Warwickshire Avon; The Delectable Duchy; Verses and Parodies; Wandering Heath; The Golden Pomp; Adventures in Criticism; Poems and Ballads; The Ship of Stars; Old Fires and Profitable Ghosts; The Oxford Book of English Verse; The White Wolf; Two Sides of the Face; Shakespeare's Christmas; From a Cornish Window,* etc. In 1897 he was commissioned to finish R. L. Stevenson's uncompleted novel, *St. Ives.*

Quincy, Josiah, American statesman, was born in Boston, Mass., 1772. He was graduated at Harvard, 1790, and adopted the law as a profession. In 1805–13 he was a member of congress. He opposed the war of 1812, and was one of the first, if not the first, among northern men to denounce the slaveholding interest as a rising and dangerous tyranny. In 1813 he was elected to the Massachusetts state senate, and joined in the protest of the legislature against the war and the admission of Louisiana. He remained in the senate until the close of 1820, when he was elected to the state house of representatives, of which he was chosen speaker. In 1822 he became judge of the municipal court of Boston. He was mayor of Boston, 1823–28, and president of Harvard, 1829–45. He published *History of Harvard University; The Municipal History of the Town and City of Boston During Two Centuries; The Life of John Quincy Adams;* and other works. Died, 1864.

Quinet (*kē'-nĕ'*), **Edgar,** French philosopher and author, was born at Bourg, France, 1803, and first studied at Lyons and at Paris. He then studied at Heidelberg, and on his return to France published a translation of Herder's *Ideen zur Philosophie der Geschichte der Menschheit.* From this early period he formed an intimate friendship with Michelet. He was a member of the scientific commission sent to the Morea in 1828, and while there gathered materials for his *Grèce Moderne et ses Rapports avec l'Antiquité.* He then became a contributor to the *Revue des Deux Mondes,* in which *Ahasverus,* perhaps his finest work, first appeared. From 1839 to 1842 he held the chair of foreign literature at Lyons, where his lectures on the ancient civilizations excited a profound interest. From here he passed to a chair at the Collège de France, and assailed the Jesuits with a keen, earnest, epigrammatic eloquence that startled the chiefs of that body. He threw himself eagerly into the reform agitation that brought about the revolution of 1848, and was elected a member of the constitution and legislative assemblies, but was expelled from France. On the fall of the empire he returned to France, and was reinstalled in his chair at the Collège de France, 1870. In 1871 he was elected a member of the assembly, and died in 1875.

Quintilian (*kwĭn-tĭl'-ĭ-an*), or **Marcus Fabius Quintilianus,** Latin rhetorician, was born at Calagurris, now Calahorra, in Spain, about 35 A. D. He went to Rome in the train of Galba, and began to practice at the bar, but achieved his fame more as teacher in rhetoric than a practitioner at the bar, a function he discharged with brilliant success for twenty years under the patronage and favor of the emperor Vespasian. The work by which he is known is entitled *De Institutione Oratoria,* or sometimes *Institutiones Oratoriae,* and is comprised in twelve books. This work, which contains all that Quintilian considered most valuable in the earlier treatises, both Greek and Latin, on the subject, was discovered by Poggio Bracciolini in the monastery of St. Gall in 1417. Quintilian died probably in Rome about 95 A. D.

Rabelais (*rȧ'-b'-lĕ'*), **François,** the great French humorist, was born at Chinon, in Touraine, about 1490. In 1530 he settled at Montpellier, and, taking a medical degree at the university, was appointed lecturer. In 1532 he went as hospital physician to Lyons, where he published several works on medical science, besides other miscellaneous matter bearing on archæology, jurisprudence, etc. His romance, in which are narrated the wonderful adventures of Gargantua and Pantagruel, continues to take rank as one of the world's masterpieces of humor and grotesque invention. Gargantua is supposed to stand for Francis I., Pantagruel for Henry II., Grandejument de Gargantua for Diana of Poiters, Panurge for the Cardinal de Lorraine, and other characters for various celebrated persons. Lord Bacon called Rabelais "the great jester of France"; others have called him a "comic Homer." His work abounds with good sense and folly, delicate thoughts and gross obscenities; but it was entirely in accordance with the prevailing taste, and had a prodigious success. Died in Paris, 1553.

Rachel (*rȧ'-shĕl'*), or **Élisa Rachel Félix,** celebrated actress, was born at Munf, in the canton of Aargau, Switzerland, 1821, daughter of poor parents, of the Jewish race. She began her career by singing in the streets of Lyons, and subsequently of Paris. In the latter city her singing attracted attention, and she was enabled to obtain some musical education, which she used to such advantage that she secured, when little more than seventeen years of age, an appointment in the Théâtre Français of Paris, and instantly became famous. Although her life was spent chiefly in Paris, she visited London, St. Petersburg, Amsterdam, and many other European cities, and in all of them her genius for tragedy was recognized as of the highest order. During a visit to America in 1855 she developed consumption, of which she ultimately died, near Toulon, France, 1858.

Racine (*rȧ'-sēn'*), **Jean Baptiste,** distinguished French dramatist, was born at La Ferté Milon, 1639, and completed his education at the seminary of Port Royal. He commenced his poetical career by an ode on the king's marriage, for which he was magnificently rewarded. A second ode obtained for him a fresh recompense, and the friendship of Boileau. His first dramatic efforts, *The Thebaid,* and *Alexander the Great,* gave but faint indications of superior talent, but his tragedy of *Andromache* placed him far above all his contemporaries except Corneille. He increased his fame by the production of *Britannicus*, *Berenice*, *Iphigenia*, and other tragedies, and by his comedy, *The Pleaders;* but a base cabal which was formed against his *Phaedra* induced him to desist from writing for the stage. After a lapse of twelve years, he wrote, by desire of Madame de Maintenon and Louis XIV., the dramas of *Esther* and *Athalie,* to be performed at the seminary of St. Cyr. The last of these pieces was cried down by his enemies, and Racine relinquished his pen in disgust. The latter is now considered, very generally, to be his finest play. He died in 1699. A commentator upon Racine, says Voltaire, "has only to write at the bottom of every page, beautiful, pathetic, harmonious, admirable, sublime!"

Radcliffe, Ann (née Ward), noted English novelist, was born in London, 1764. In her twenty-third year she married William Radcliffe, a student of law, but who became proprietor and editor of a weekly newspaper, the *English Chronicle.* Among her works are: *The Castles of Athlin and Dunbayne; A Sicilian Romance; The Romance of the Forest; Mysteries of Udolpho,* etc. Her popularity increased down to the date of her latest work, when, in her thirty-third year, "like an actress in full possession of her applauded powers," as Scott remarked, "she chose to retreat from the stage in the full blaze of her fame." She died in 1823.

Radcliffe, John, English physician and the founder of the Radcliffe library at Oxford, was born at Wakefield, Yorkshire, England, 1650. In 1686 Princess Anne of Denmark made him her physician. To University college he left his estate in Yorkshire, in trust for the endowment of two traveling fellowships and the purchase of perpetual advowsons, together with 5,000 pounds for the enlargement of the college buildings. He left 40,000 pounds for the erection of a public library in Oxford, since known as the Radcliffe library, which he endowed with 150 pounds per annum for a librarian. The Radcliffe infirmary and Radcliffe observatory, at Oxford, were both erected out of this fund; and from the same source, in 1823, the Radcliffe trustees contributed the sum of 2,000 pounds toward the erection of the college of physicians in Pall Mall, London. He died in 1714.

Rae, John, British author and journalist, was born in Wick, Scotland, 1845. He was graduated at Edinburgh university; M. A., Edinburgh; hon. LL. D., Edinburgh. He has written largely for the leading reviews, especially on social and economic subjects, and is the author of *Contemporary Socialism, Eight Hours for Work, Life of Adam Smith,* etc.

Rae, John, English Arctic explorer, was born in the Orkney islands, 1813. From 1846 he devoted over twenty years to Arctic exploration, walking over 20,000 miles, and exhibiting marvelous activity and endurance. He mapped out almost one thousand miles of coast line, and gained the reward of £10,000 offered for the first news of the lost Franklin expedition. Rae died in England, 1893.

Raeburn, Sir Henry, Scottish portrait-painter, was born at Stockbridge, near Edinburgh, 1756. He was apprenticed to a goldsmith, but adopted art, producing first water-color miniatures and then oils. At twenty-two he married the widow of Count Leslie, a lady of means, studied two years in Rome, 1785–87, then settled in Edinburgh, and soon attained preëminence among Scottish artists. In 1814 he was elected A. R. A., in 1815, R. A.; was knighted by George IV. in 1822, and appointed king's painter for Scotland a few days before his death, 1823. His style was to some extent founded on that of Reynolds. Among his sitters were Scott, Hume, Boswell, "Christopher North," Lord Melville, Sir David Baird, Henry Mackenzie, Neil Gow, Harry Erskine, Dugald Stewart, Principal Robertson, Lord Jeffrey, and Lord Cockburn.

Raff (*răf*), **Joachim,** German composer, was born at Lachen on the lake of Zürich, 1822. In 1850–56 he lived near Liszt in Weimar, taught music at Wiesbaden until 1877, and was then director of the conservatory at Frankfort-on-Main. He wrote over 200 symphonies, overtures, operas, quartets, songs, etc.; the symphonies *Lenore* and *Im Walde* are his best works. In *Die Wagnerfrage,* issued in 1852, he championed the new German musical school. Among his operas the chief are *König Alfred* and *Dame Kobold.* Died, 1882.

Raglan (*răg'-lan*), **Lord** (Fitzroy James Henry Somerset), British general, was born in 1788. He entered the army in his sixteenth year, and after serving on the staff of the duke of Wellington in the Copenhagen expedition and the Peninsular war, became his secretary in 1812. He lost his right arm in the battle of Waterloo; and for his brilliant services in that campaign was made a K. C. B. In 1852 he was made master-general of the ordnance, and entered the house of lords as Baron Raglan. When war was declared against Russia, in 1854, Lord Raglan was appointed commander of the English forces in the Crimea, and, at the desperate battle of Inkerman, he won the baton of a field-marshal. The siege of Sebastopol continued into June, 1855, when a general assault was ordered, at which both English and French troops suffered terrible losses. Raglan died a few days later, 1855.

Ragozin (*rȧ-gō'-zēn*), **Zenaide Alexeievna,** American author, was born in Russia, 1835. She traveled extensively in Europe, came to the United States in 1874, and became a naturalized citizen. She has since devoted herself to historical and oriental literature. Author: *Story of Chaldea; Story of Assyria; Story of Media, Babylon and Persia; Story of Vedic India; History of the World; Siegfried, the Hero of the Netherlands; Beowulf, the Hero of the Anglo-Saxons; Frithjof, the Viking of Norway; Roland, the Paladin of France; Salammbô, the Maid of Carthage,* etc. She also translated from French Anatole Leroy Beaulieu's *The Empire of the Tsars and the Russians.*

Raikes (*rāks*), **Robert,** English publisher and philanthropist, founder of the modern Sunday schools, was born at Gloucester, England, 1735. In 1757 he succeeded his father as proprietor of the *Gloucester Journal.* He early interested himself in the pitiable condition of prisoners in the jails; and then his consideration for the misery and ignorance of many children in his native city led him in 1780 to start a Sunday school where they might learn to read and understand the Bible. He lived to see such schools spread over England. Died, 1811.

Raleigh (*rô'-lĭ; răl'-ĭ*), or **Ralegh, Sir Walter,** English courtier, colonizer, and man of letters, was born at Budleigh, in Devonshire, 1552, and was educated at Oriel college, Oxford. Between 1569 and 1581 he served with distinction in the army of the French Protestants, in the Netherlands, and in Ireland, and accompanied his half-brother, Sir Humphry Gilbert, in a voyage to America. Shortly after his return he seems first to have attracted the attention of Queen Elizabeth, with whom he speedily rose high in favor. In 1584, a patent having been granted him to take possession of lands to be discovered by him on the continent of North America, he fitted out two ships at his own expense, and shortly achieved the discovery and occupation of the territory known as Virginia, a name chosen as containing an allusion to the "virgin queen" herself. Elizabeth also conferred on Raleigh the honor of knighthood. It was through him that the potato and tobacco were introduced into England at this time. He held in 1596 the post of admiral in the great expedition against Cadiz, commanded by Howard and the earl of Essex, and was admittedly the main instrument of its success. With the death of Elizabeth in 1603 ends the brilliant and successful portion of his career. Her successor, James, from the first regarded him with a suspicion and dislike which he was at no pains to conceal. He was accused of complicity in a plot against the king. Sentence of death was passed, but James did not venture to execute him, and he was sent to the Tower, where for thirteen years he remained a prisoner, his estates being confiscated and made over to the king's favorite, Carr, subsequently earl of Somerset. During his imprisonment he devoted himself to literary and scientific pursuits, and wrote his *History of the World*, a noble fragment, still notable to the student as one of the finest models of the quaint and stately old English style. In 1615 he procured his release, and sailed for Guiana. After his return, in 1618, he was infamously executed, nominally on the sentence passed on him sixteen years before, but really there is reason to suppose in base compliance on James' part with the urgencies of the king of Spain, who resented Raleigh's persistent hostility.

Rambaud (*rāɴ′-bō′*), **Alfred Nicolas**, French historian, was born at Besançon, 1842. He was a member of the French cabinet, 1879-80, and in 1896 became minister of public instruction. He was appointed, in 1883, professor of history in the university of Paris, and became a member of the academy of moral and political sciences in 1897. He wrote works on Russia, French civilization, colonial France, etc., and, with Lavisse, *Histoire Générale du Ivme Siecle*, in 12 vols. Died, 1905.

Rameses I. (*răm′-ē-sēz*), ruled about 1355 B. C., and was king during the nineteenth Egyptian dynasty, formed a treaty with the Hittites, and maintained the conquests of Egypt as far as Wady Halfa. His grandson, Rameses II., usually called the Great, defeated the Hittites at Katesh, then formed a peace with them, and married a Hittite princess. He subjected Ethiopia, which had revolted, established a fleet in the Mediterranean, and erected some of the largest of the Egyptian edifices. His name and reputation formed the basis of the legendary Sesostris. Rameses III. warred with the Philistines and maritime tribes of Greece and Asia Minor, and repeated the conquest of Ethiopia. It is usual to identify the warrior king Rameses II. with the Pharaoh of the oppression, and Merenptah, his son, as the Pharaoh of the Exodus.

Ramsay, Sir William, British chemist, was born at Glasgow, 1852. He was educated at Glasgow university, and at Tübingen; M. D., Ph. D., LL. D., D. Sc. He was assistant in chemistry, Glasgow university, 1874–80; professor of chemistry at University college, Bristol, 1880–87; principal from 1881 to 1887; in 1887 accepted the chemistry chair at University college, London. In conjunction with Lord Rayleigh he discovered argon in 1894, and in 1895 obtained helium from clêveite. In 1904 he was awarded the Nobel prize for chemistry. He is the author of numerous papers, the most important of which are perhaps *The Molecular Surface-Energy of Liquids; Argon, A New Constituent of the Atmosphere*, in conjunction with Lord Rayleigh; and *Helium, A Constituent of Certain Minerals;* also *Neon, Krypton, and Xenon*, three new atmospheric gases; and *The Discovery of the Constituents of the Air*. He is also author of several textbooks on chemistry.

Ramsay, Sir William Mitchell, professor of humanity at Aberdeen university, 1886–1911; was born at Glasgow, 1851. He was educated at the universities of Aberdeen, Oxford, and Göttingen; hon. D. C. L., Oxford; LL. D., St. Andrews and Glasgow; Litt. D., Cambridge. He traveled widely in Asiatic Turkey, 1880–91; was professor of classical art in Oxford university, 1885; Levering lecturer in Johns Hopkins university, Baltimore, 1894. Author: *The Historical Geography of Asia Minor; The Church in the Roman Empire; St. Paul the Traveler and the Roman Citizen; Impressions of Turkey; Was Christ Born at Bethlehem? The Education of Christ; Pauline and other Studies in Early Christian History; Studies in the History and Art of the Eastern Provinces of the Roman Empire; The Cities of St. Paul; Lucan and Pauline Studies;* and numerous articles in German, Austrian, French, American, and English literary, archæological, and geographical journals.

Randall, Samuel J., American statesman, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1828. After spending a number of years in mercantile business in his native city, he was elected to congress as a democrat in 1862. He held this position up to the time of his death at Washington, D. C., 1890. He was elected speaker of the house of representatives to fill an unexpired term in 1876. He was also chosen speaker of the house in 1877 and again in 1879. He was a democratic protectionist, consistently opposed to tariff reform. Throughout his congressional career, his ability and integrity were conceded by men of all parties, and he was held in the highest esteem by his fellow-congressmen.

Randolph, Edmund Jennings, American statesman, was born at Williamsburg, Va., 1753, and was admitted to the Virginia bar. In 1776 he helped to frame the constitution of Virginia, and became the first attorney-general of that state; was governor of Virginia from 1786 to 1788, and a member of the convention which framed the constitution of the United States. In 1789 he entered Washington's cabinet as attorney-general, and in 1794 was appointed secretary of state, to succeed Jefferson, which office he resigned in the following year on account of some misunderstanding with the president and his colleagues in reference to the Jay treaty. He died in Virginia, 1813.

Randolph, John, of Roanoke, American orator and statesman, was born in Chesterfield county, Va., 1773. At the age of twenty-six he entered upon public life as a member of congress, and at once took a leading position in politics. He was United States senator, 1825–27; United States minister to Russia in 1830; and again elected to congress in 1832. He was conspicuous for his many odd ways, and for a wit so sharp as to make him the terror of all who opposed him in congress. Randolph prided himself on his descent from Pocahontas, and his marked Indian features bore witness to his origin. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., 1833.

Ranke (*rāng′-kĕ*), **Leopold von**, eminent German historian, was born at Wiehe, Thuringia, 1795. He was educated at Leipzig, and at twenty-three became head master of the gymnasium at Frankfort-on-the-Oder, where he devoted his leisure to historical studies. Six years later he published *A Critique upon the Later Historians*, and the *History of the Roman and Germanic Peoples from* 1495 *to* 1535, which attracted wide attention and won him the chair of history at Berlin in 1825, which he retained until 1871. Not long after he was sent by the Prussian government to Vienna, Rome, and especially to Venice, to examine the historical material and MSS. in the libraries and monasteries of those cities. The result of his researches was the *Princes and People of Southern Europe in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries*, and the *Conspiracy against Venice in* 1688. These were soon followed by the *Popes of Rome: Their Church and Their State in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries.* His most complete and elaborate effort, however, is his *German History in the Time of the Reformation.* He published besides *Annals of the German Monarchy under the House of Saxony*, nine books of Russian history, *Civil Wars and Monarchy in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries; History of France;* and many other works. He edited the *Historical and Political Gazette*, but was obliged to discontinue it on account of its liberal tone, which had given offense to the government. In 1880, in his eighty-fourth year, he published the first volume of his *Welt-Geschichte*, or *History of the World*, writing a volume annually. Probably no man of his time, even in his own land, toiled more indefatigably or laid up greater stores of knowledge. He died in 1886.

Raphael (*răf'-ā-ĕl; rä'-fā-ĕl*), or **Raffaello Sanzio.** See page 134.

Rauch (*rou*K), **Christian Daniel**, noted German sculptor, was born at Arolsen, in the principality of Waldeck, 1777. He was a pupil of Canova and of Thorwaldsen. In 1811 he was called by the king of Prussia to Berlin to execute a statue of Queen Louise, which was placed in the mausoleum of the queen in the garden of Charlottenburg. He was not, however, quite satisfied with the statue, and undertook a new statue of the queen, which he finished eleven years afterward. The latter now stands in the palace of Sans Souci, near Potsdam. His greatest effort was the colossal monument to Frederick the Great, which was dedicated in the city of Berlin in 1851. His last work was a model of "Moses Praying on Mount Nebo between Aaron and Hur." The greater portion of his long life was spent in Berlin, but he died at Dresden, 1857.

Rawlinson, George, English historian and orientalist, brother of Henry Rawlinson, was born at Chadlington, Oxfordshire, 1812. He was graduated at Oxford; was elected a fellow and tutor of Exeter college; became professor of ancient history at Oxford in 1861; canon of Canterbury cathedral in 1872; and rector of All Hallows', London, 1888. In 1860 he published his notable Bampton lectures on the *Historic Evidence for the Truth of the Christian Records.* His historical works cover nearly the entire history of the ancient orient, commencing with an edition of Herodotus, in which many of his brother's discoveries are incorporated. This was followed by *The Five Great Monarchies of the Ancient Eastern World; The Sixth and Seventh Great Oriental Monarchy; A Manual of Ancient History; A History of Ancient Egypt*, and others. He died at Canterbury, 1902.

Rawlinson, Sir Henry Creswicke, English oriental scholar and diplomat, was born at Chadlington, Oxfordshire, England, 1810. He was educated in Ealing, Middlesex, and entered the East India military service in 1827; served in the Bombay presidency until 1833, and was then appointed to assist in reorganizing the army of the shah of Persia. During the six years he spent in that country, he began to study the cuneiform or wedge-shaped inscriptions, and made a translation of the famous Behistun inscription of Darius, which he published in the *Journal of the Asiatic Society.* After he left Persia he held command of Kandahar during 1840–42, and in 1844 was appointed political agent at Bagdad, and consul-general there in 1851. He then returned to England, but in 1859 was sent back to Persia as British minister. In 1871–73 he was president of the royal geographical society, and in 1891 was made a baronet. Died, 1895. He wrote a number of books, among which are: *England and Russia in the East; The Cuneiform Inscriptions of Western Asia; Outline History of Assyria*, etc.

Rayleigh (*rā'-lĭ*), **John William Strutt, Lord**, distinguished English physicist, was born in 1842, graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge, in 1865, and became a fellow in the following year. He succeeded to the title of baron in 1873, was professor of experimental physics at Cambridge, 1879–84, and of natural philosophy at the royal institution, London, 1887–1905. In 1894, with Professor Ramsay, he discovered argon. His experimental work in physics is characterized by the most extreme care, and has extended to almost every branch of the science. He is an officer of the legion of honor, received the Nobel prize for physics in 1904, and was elected president of the royal society in 1905.

Raymond, George Lansing, American educator and author, was born at Chicago, 1839. He was graduated at Williams college, 1862, A. M., L. H. D.; A. M., Princeton; L. H. D., Rutgers; graduated at Princeton theological seminary, 1865, and was a student in Europe, 1865–68. He was pastor of the Presbyterian church, Darby, Pa., 1870–74; professor of oratory, Williams, 1874–80; professor of oratory and æsthetic criticism, 1880–93, professor of æsthetics, 1893–1905, Princeton; professor of æsthetics, George Washington, since 1905. Author: *Colony Ballads; Ideals Made Real; Orator's Manual; Modern Fishers of Men; A Life in Song; Poetry as a Representative Art; Ballads of the Revolution; Sketches in Song; The Genesis of Art-Form; The Speaker*, in part; *The Writer*, in part; *Art in Theory; Pictures in Verse; Rhythm and Harmony in Poetry and Music; Painting, Sculpture and Architecture as Representative Arts; Proportion and Harmony of Line and Color in Painting, Sculpture and Architecture; The Representative Significance of Form; The Aztec God, and Other Dramas; Ballads and Other Poems*, etc.

Raymond, Henry J., American journalist, was born at Lima, N. Y., 1820. He was graduated at the university of Vermont in 1840, and after serving for a number of years on the staff of the *New York Tribune* and other papers, he in 1851 founded the *New York Times*, which speedily took rank among the leading journals of the country. He was elected lieutenant-governor of New York in 1854, and was active in support of Fremont for president in 1856 and of Lincoln in 1860. In 1864 he was elected a member of congress from New York city, but declined a reëlection two years later, preferring to devote himself to the duties of journalism. He was the author of *The Life and Public Services of Abraham Lincoln.* Died, 1869.

Rayner, Isidor, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Baltimore, Md., 1850. He was educated at the university of Maryland and at the university of Virginia, where he completed the academic and law courses. He was admitted to the bar in 1871; elected to the Maryland legislature, 1878, state senate, 1886; member of congress, 1887–89, 1891–95, and attorney-general of Maryland, 1899–1903. He was counsel for Rear-admiral Schley before investigation commission in 1901, and elected United States senator from Maryland for terms, 1905–11, 1911–17. He was recognized as one of the leading lawyers of the senate, a finished orator, and an authority on constitutional and international law. Died, 1912.

Read, Thomas Buchanan, American poet and painter, was born in Chester county, Pa., 1822.

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

GEORGE RAWLINSON
From a photograph

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

He entered a sculptor's studio in Cincinnati, afterward studied painting, and in 1841 settled in Boston, where he began to paint portraits. In 1846 he returned to Philadelphia, and in 1850 went to Florence, where he spent most of the rest of his life. Among his works are *Lays and Ballads; The House by the Sea; The Wagoner of the Alleghanies; A Summer Story;* and *Poetical Works.* He is best known as the author of *Sheridan's Ride.* He died at New York, 1872.

Reade, Charles, distinguished English novelist, was born in Oxfordshire, England, 1814. He was the youngest son of John Reade, Esq., of Ipsden House, Oxfordshire; was graduated at Oxford, secured a fellowship there, and in 1847 was admitted to the bar as a member of Lincoln's Inn. He began his literary career by playwriting; studied the art of fiction for fifteen years, and first made his mark as novelist in 1852, when he was nearly forty, by the publication of *Peg Woffington.* This was followed in 1856 by *It is Never too Late to Mend*, and in 1861 by *The Cloister and the Hearth*, the last his best and the most popular. Several of his later novels are written with a purpose, and include the well-known problem novels, *Hard Cash*, and *Foul Play.* His most popular plays are *Masks and Faces* and *Drink.* He died in London, 1884.

Réaumur (*rā'-ō'-mür'*), **René Antoine Ferchault de,** French naturalist and physicist, was born at La Rochelle, France, 1683. He was educated at Poitiers, Bourges, and Paris, and was elected a member of the academy of sciences in 1708. He subsequently devoted himself to biological study; discovered the method of tinning iron; and invented the Réaumur thermometer. He also succeeded in producing an opaque glass which was equal to the porcelain of Saxony and Japan. He died in 1757, leaving behind him a voluminous array of works, the most important of which is the *Mémoires pour servir à l'Histoire des Insectes.*

Récamier (*rā'-kȧ'-myā'*), **Mme.** (née Jeanne Françoise Julie Adelaide Bernard), French woman of society, was born at Lyons, France, 1777. Her father was a banker of that city, and, as well as her mother, was distinguished by much of the personal grace and charm which, in the daughter, seem to have culminated in a form of almost typical perfection. She was beautiful, and in rare measure possessed a French woman's indefinable fascination and brilliance. At fifteen she was married to Jacques Récamier, and attracted to her salon at Paris a brilliant circle during the consulate and empire. A record of the splendid social triumphs of Mme. Récamier would involve notice of nearly all that was distinguished in Paris during a space of about fifty years. She became a power in the whole of France, and so continued in spite of changes of fortune which ordinarily would have involved the extinction of even more solid celebrity. Died, 1849.

Reclus (*rĕ'-klü'*), **Jean Jacques Élisée,** French geographer, was born at Ste-Foix-la-Grande, France, 1830. He was educated at Montauban and Berlin. An extreme democrat, he left France after the *coup d'état* of 1851, and spent seven years in England, Ireland, and America. He returned in 1858, and published *Voyage à la Sierra Nevada de Ste Marthe*, etc. For his share in the commune of 1871 he was banished. In Switzerland he began his masterpiece, *Nouvelle Géographie Universelle;* wrote also a physical geography, *La Terre; Histoire d'un Ruisseau; Les Phénomènes Terrestres;* and *Histoire d'une Montagne.* In 1893 he became a professor at Brussels. Died, 1905.

Red Jacket, or Sa-go-ye-wat'-ha, "He keeps them awake," a noted chief of the Seneca tribe of Indians, was born at Old Castle, on Seneca lake, New York, about 1751. In early life he was noted for his swift running, and during the revolution the British officers employed him as a messenger. One of them gave him a bright red coat, and after that he was called Red Jacket. He was a friend of the whites, though he wished to have the Indians keep their own lands; and, when the six nations made a treaty to sell theirs, he opposed the treaty in an eloquent speech, 1784. Some years after this he visited General Washington, who gave him a silver medal. During the war of 1812 he was of great service to the American army, giving important information and advice before the battle of Chippewa. In later life he visited New York and Washington, and the speeches that he made there are among the finest specimens of Indian eloquence. He died at Seneca village, near Buffalo, N. Y., 1830.

Reed, Thomas Brackett, American lawyer and legislator, was born at Portland, Me., 1839, and was graduated from Bowdoin college in 1860. After serving a short time as assistant paymaster in the navy, he studied law, and commenced legal practice in 1865. He was a member of the Maine legislature; attorney-general of the state; city solicitor of Portland; and was elected to congress in 1876. His ability was so clearly recognized that he soon became the acknowledged leader of the republican party on the floor; and, when his party secured a majority of the house of representatives in the fifty-first congress, Reed was chosen speaker. He served in congress until 1899, and was elected speaker of the fifty-fourth and fifty-fifth congresses. He was reëlected in 1899, but resigned his seat and took up the practice of law in New York city. His ruling, as speaker, that all members present, though not voting, should be counted toward a quorum, attracted national attention and approval. He published *Reed's Rules* in 1894, and edited *Modern Eloquence* in 1901. Died, 1902.

Reed, Walter, American surgeon and bacteriologist, was born in Virginia, 1851. Received his medical education at university of Virginia and at Bellevue hospital in New York. Entered the army as assistant surgeon in 1875; studied bacteriology during 1890 at Johns Hopkins, and established bacteriological laboratory at the army medical school, Washington. Reed demonstrated that typhoid fever is spread in camps through flies and personal contact, rather than by infected water, and that yellow fever is caused only by the bite of a certain kind of mosquito. By means of the precautions he urged after the Spanish war, the yellow fever plague was practically exterminated in Cuba. He died, 1902.

Reeves, John Sims, English tenor, was born at Shooter's Hill, Kent, 1822. At fourteen he was a clever performer on various instruments, and was appointed organist and director of the choir in the church of North Cray, in Kent. He went to Paris, 1843, in order to perfect his voice and style, and on his return to England, 1847, was recognized as the first tenor in that country, a position which he maintained for a number of years. In 1892 he became professor in the Guildhall school of music, London, and retired from the stage, returning to concert work, however, in 1896. His voice was one of wide range, and of great natural sweetness and purity. He died at Worthing, Sussex, 1900.

Regiomontanus (*rĕ'-jĭ-ō-mŏn-tā'-nŭs*), the name given from his birthplace at Königsberg (*Mons Regius*) to the mathematician and astronomer Johann Müller. He was born in 1436, studied at Vienna, and in 1461 accompanied Cardinal Bessarion to Italy to learn Greek. In 1471 he settled in Nuremberg, where, with Bernhard Walther, he labored at the "Alphonsine tables," and published *Ephemerides* 1475–1506 in 1473, of which Columbus made much use. He established the study of algebra and trigonometry in Germany, and wrote on water-works, burning-glasses, weights and measures, the quadrature of the circle, etc. He was summoned to Rome in 1474 by Sixtus IV. to help to reform the calendar, and died there, 1476.

Regnard (*rĕ′-nyȧr′*), **Jean François**, French dramatist, was born at Paris, France, 1655. He was a scion of wealth, and received an excellent education. After a roving and adventurous life in various countries, he returned to France about 1683, and became prominently connected with the ministry of finance. Regnard was one of the best followers of Molière, and is regarded as second only to that great master as an exponent of French comedy. His *Le Joueur*, published in 1696, is one of the masterpieces of the French stage. He also wrote *Le Divorce, Le Distrait, Les folies amoureuses*, etc. He excelled as a satirical poet, and his house was a resort of wits. He died at his estate of Grillon, near Dourdan, 1709.

Regnault (*rĕ′-nyō′*), **Henri**, French figure and genre painter, was born in Paris, 1843. He studied there and at Rome, later making a study of Velasquez in Madrid. Among his best works are "La dame en rouge," "Judith," "Salome," a symphonic incarnation of sensual cruelty, in yellow, and "The Moorish Headsman," a symphony in red. His equestrian portrait of Marshal Prim was one of the finest of the century. Regnault enlisted in the army during the Franco-Prussian war and was killed at Buzevenal, 1871.

Regnault, Henri Victor, French chemist and physicist, was born at Aix-la-Chapelle, 1810. He worked as a draper to support himself and sister, while he studied at the École Polytechnique, where he became a professor in 1840; in 1841 he succeeded Dulong as professor of physics in the Collège de France; in 1847 he became chief engineer of mines, and in 1854 director of the porcelain factory at Sevres. He rendered distinguished service to science by his exact determination of physico-chemical constants, his numerical data on the working of steam-engines, and his criticism of the law of Boyle and Mariotte. Died, 1878.

Régnier (*rā′-nyā′*), **Mathurin**, French poet, was born at Chartres, 1573. After a life of dissipation he became in 1609 canon of the cathedral of Chartres, and was called "the good Régnier," on account of his amiability. Boileau called him the best satirical poet before Molière. His collected works appeared in a new edition in 1875. He died at Rouen, 1613.

Regulus (*rĕg′-ū-lŭs*), **Marcus Atilius**, Roman general, was consul in 267 B. C., when he took Brundusium, and received a triumph. In 256 B. C. he was a second time consul, and in conjunction with his colleague, Manlius, defeated the Carthaginian fleet of 350 sail under Hanno and Hamilcar, landed at Clypea, and ravaged the enemy's territory. Manlius returned to Rome, and Regulus defeated the three Carthaginian generals in a great battle and captured town after town, including Tunis. The Carthaginians at last defeated him and took him prisoner. After five years' captivity he was sent in 250 B. C. to Rome, along with an embassy, on condition that he would return if the negotiations were unsuccessful. He persuaded the senate to refuse to make peace, and returned to Carthage, where he was put to death about 250 B. C.

Rehan (*rē′-an; rā′-an*), **Ada**, actress, was born in Limerick, Ireland, 1860. She came to the United States in childhood, made her first appearance on the stage at fourteen, in Newark, N. J., and played in Philadelphia, Baltimore, Albany, and Louisville stock companies. In 1879 she was engaged by Augustin Daly to fill leading positions in Daly's theater, and continued with him until his death, in 1899. She played characters in Shakespearean and old comedies such as Rosalind, Katherine, Viola, Beatrice, Portia, Lady Teazle, Peggy in the *Country Girl*, and many high-class modern comedy parts.

Reich (*rīᴋ*), **Dr. Emil**, Austrian author and lecturer, was born in Eperjes, Hungary, 1854. He was educated at Prague, Budapest, and Vienna university; J. U. D., Vienna. He spent five years in the United States, four in France, and, with interruptions, about thirteen years in England; lectured frequently at Oxford, Cambridge, and London universities; and was employed by British government in the preparation of the British case in the Venezuela boundary matter. Author: *History of Civilization; Græco-Roman Institutions*, Oxford lectures; *Hungarian Literature; Foundations of Modern Europe; Success among Nations; Select Documents illustrating Mediæval and Modern History; Atlas of Modern History; The Fundamental Principles of Evidence; Imperialism; The Failure of the Higher Criticism of the Bible; Plato, as an Introduction to Modern Life; Success in Life; General History of Western Nations*, etc. Died, 1910.

Reid, Sir James, British physician, physician-in-ordinary to the king, was born in Scotland, 1849. He was graduated at Aberdeen university, M. A., 1869, M. D., 1875, LL. D., 1895; hon. LL. D., Glasgow, 1901. He studied at Vienna, 1876–77; practiced in Scotland, 1877–81; resident physician to Queen Victoria, 1881–1901; physician extraordinary, 1887–89; physician-in-ordinary, 1889–1901. He is the author of numerous papers in medical journals, etc. Fellow of royal society of medicine. Created baronet, 1897.

Reid, Robert Gillespie, Canadian railway builder and capitalist, was born in Scotland, 1840. In 1871 he came to America and had charge of the construction of the international railway bridge at Niagara Falls, the international bridge over the Rio Grande, and the Lachine bridge over the St. Lawrence. In 1893 he made a contract with the Newfoundland government to construct a railway from St. John's to Port au Basques, and operate it for ten years for $15,000 a mile and a grant of 5,000 acres of land, in alternate blocks, for each mile of railway constructed. A further contract in 1898 to operate all railways in the island for fifty years, seven steamers and a street railway in St. John's, for which he was to receive 2,500,000 acres of land, and the ownership of the railways and government telegraph lines, was broken by the liberal government on the ground that it practically sold Newfoundland to Reid, who then transferred his interests to the Reid Newfoundland company, which undertook the operation of the lines under a new contract. Died, 1908.

Reid, Thomas, Scottish philosopher, was born at Strachan, Scotland, 1710. He took his degree of M. A. at Aberdeen in 1726, and continued to act as librarian there for a number of years. In 1737 he was appointed minister to the parish church of New Machar, where he remained until 1752, when he was appointed professor of philosophy in King's college, Aberdeen. In 1763 he was chosen to succeed Adam Smith as professor of moral philosophy in the university of Glasgow, and henceforth devoted himself to mental and metaphysical speculation, resigning his chair in 1781. In 1764 he published his *Inquiry into the Human Mind;* in 1785, his *Essays on the Intellectual Powers;* and in 1788,

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

JOSEPH ERNEST RENAN

From a photograph

his *Active Powers of the Human Mind*. Died, 1796.

Reid, Whitelaw, American diplomat and journalist, was born at Xenia, Ohio, 1837. He was graduated at Miami university, Oxford, Ohio, 1856; LL. D., Miami, 1890, Princeton, 1899, Yale, 1901, Cambridge, 1902, St. Andrews, 1905; D. C. L., Oxford, 1907. He edited the *Xenia News*, 1858-59; was legislative correspondent, 1860-61, war correspondent, 1861-62, Washington correspondent, 1862-68, *Cincinnati Gazette;* aide-de-camp on the staff of Generals Thomas A. Morris and W. S. Rosecrans in West Virginia; clerk of the military committee of the thirty-seventh congress, 1862-63; librarian house of representatives, 1863-66; and cotton planter, Concordia parish, La., 1866-67. In 1868 he was attached to the editorial staff of *New York Tribune;* managing editor, 1869, editor-in-chief, and chief proprietor, 1872-1905. He declined appointment as United States minister to Germany, 1877, and again in 1881; was United States minister to France, 1889-92; republican nominee for vice-president of United States, 1892; special ambassador of the United States to Queen Victoria's jubilee, 1897; member of peace commission to Paris, 1898; special ambassador for coronation of Edward VII., 1902, and United States ambassador to England, 1905-12. Author: *After the War, a Southern Tour; Ohio in the War; Schools of Journalism; Newspaper Tendencies; Town Hall Suggestions; Two Speeches at the Queen's Jubilee; Some Consequences of the Last Treaty of Paris; Our New Duties; Later Aspects of our New Duties; A Continental Union; Our New Interests; Problems of Expansion; Carnegie Institute Address; Monroe Doctrine; Greatest Fact in Modern History*; *How America Faced its Educational Problem*, etc. Died, 1912.

Reinsch (*rīnsh*), **Paul Samuel,** American educator and author, professor of political science, university of Wisconsin, since 1901, was born at Milwaukee, Wis., 1869; was graduated at the university of Wisconsin, 1892, in law department of same, 1894; Ph. D., 1898, and studied at the university of Berlin, at Rome and at Paris. He was United States delegate to the third Pan-American conference at Rio de Janeiro, 1906. Author: *The Common Law in the Early American Colonies; World Politics at the End of the Nineteenth Century as Influenced by the Oriental Situation; Colonial Government; Colonial Administration; American Legislatures and Legislative Methods;* and contributor to reviews, to historical and economic journals. His books have been translated into Japanese, Chinese, Spanish, German.

Réjane (*rā'-zhän'*), **Madame** (Gabrielle Réju), French actress, was born in Paris, 1857. She married M. Porel, director of the Vaudeville theater, Paris, from whom she was divorced in 1905. She was educated at the Paris conservatoire, under Regnier, and made her début at the Vaudeville theater in *Revue des Deux Mondes*, 1875; left the Vaudeville for Théâtre des Variétés, 1882; passed to L'Ambigu in order to create la Glu in 1882; afterward created Ma Camarade, Palais Royal; Clara Soleil, Vaudeville; Les Dem. Clochard, Variétés; Germinie Lacerteux, l'Odéon; Marquise, Vaudeville; Ma Cousine, Variétés; Amoureuse, l'Odéon; Lysistrata, Grand théâtre; Madame Sans Gêne, Vaudeville, 1893; and Maison de Poupée, 1894. She toured in America in 1895, and obtained an enormous success. One of her later successes at the Vaudeville was La Passerelle. She manages her own theater in Paris, Théâtre Réjane.

Rembrandt (*rĕm'-bränt*). See page 154.

Remington, Frederic, American artist, illustrator, sculptor, and author, was born in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., 1861. He early studied at Yale art school, and at the art students' league of New York, after which he led the life of a cowboy and stockman on a ranch in Montana and Wyoming, where he became notable as an animal painter and illustrator of western scenes and modes of life on the plains. He subsequently came into note as an illustrator for magazines, treating of military subjects and of ranching life, and after the Spanish-American war of Cuban scenes and characteristics. His chief canvases and best-known paintings are: "A Dash for the Timber"; "The Last Stand"; "Past all Surgery"; "The Last Lull in the Fight"; and "Conjuring the Buffalo Back." Among his leading works in sculpture are "The Broncho Buster" and "The Wounded Bunkie." He is the author of the following works: *Pony Tracks; Crooked Trails; The Way of an Indian; Frontier Sketches; John Ermine of the Yellowstone*, etc. Died, 1909.

Remsen, Ira, American chemist and educator, president, 1901-12, and professor of chemistry since 1876, Johns Hopkins university; was born in New York, 1846. He was graduated at the college of the city of New York, 1865; M. D., college of physicians and surgeons, New York; Ph. D., Göttingen; LL. D., Columbia, 1893, Princeton, 1896, Yale, 1901, Toronto, 1902. He was professor of chemistry, Williams college, 1872-76; founder, 1879, and since editor of the *American Chemical Journal;* president of national academy of sciences, 1907-08, etc. Author: *The Principles of Theoretical Chemistry; An Introduction to the Study of the Compounds of Carbon, or Organic Chemistry; The Elements of Chemistry; Inorganic Chemistry; A Laboratory Manual; Chemical Experiments;* and many scientific articles and addresses.

Renan (*rĕ-näɴ'*), **Joseph Ernest,** French philologist, historian, and critic, was born at Tréguier, in Brittany, 1823. He began to study for the church at Paris, but, as the result of the study of Hebrew and of German criticism, renounced traditional Christianity, and in 1845 abandoned all thoughts of the church as a profession. By his elder sister Henrietta's assistance and counsel he was enabled to follow out his purpose, a life of study untrammeled by creeds or formularies. At twenty-five he received his doctorate at the university of Paris, and in 1850 obtained a post in the Bibliothèque Nationale. In 1860 he was made one of a commission sent by the government to study the remains of Phoenician civilization. In 1862 he was chosen professor of Hebrew in the Collège de France; but the emperor, inspired by the clerical party, refused to ratify the appointment; and it was not until 1870 that he was established in the chair. In 1878 he was elected to the academy. His first work of importance was published in 1854, but his European reputation dates from the publication of the *Life of Jesus*, in 1863, first in the series which its author regarded as the special work of his life, *History of the Origin of Christianity*. None of the other volumes excited the extraordinary interest of the first. Of the volumes that followed, those on St. Paul, 1869, and Marcus Aurelius, 1882, are specially noteworthy. In completion of his life's task Renan undertook a *History of the People of Israel*, in 5 vols. He also wrote many other works of a more general character, including *The History of the Semitic Languages; The Future of Science; Brother and Sister; Studies in the History of Religion*, etc. Whatever may be the judgment of time on the intrinsic value of Renan's contribution to the sum of knowledge, he can never lose his place among the few great names in the history of letters. In London he delivered the Hibbert lectures, 1880, on *The Influence of Rome on Christianity.* He died in 1892.

Rennie (*rĕn'-ĭ*), **John,** British civil engineer, was born at Phantassie farm, East Lothian, Scotland, 1761. After working as a millwright he studied at Edinburgh university. In 1780 he entered the employ of Boulton and Watt, and in 1791 started in London on his own account as an engineer and bridge-builder. He erected the bridges at Leeds, Musselburgh, Newton-Stewart, Boston, New Galloway, and the Southwark and Waterloo bridges over the Thames, and formulated the plans for London bridge. He made many important canals; drained fens; assisted in the Bell Rock lighthouse; designed the London docks, and others at Blackwall, Hull, Liverpool, Dublin, Greenock, and Leith; and improved the harbors and dockyards at Portsmouth, Chatham, Sheerness, and Plymouth, where he constructed the celebrated breakwater in 1811–14. He died in 1821 and was buried in St. Paul's.

Reuter (*roi'-tĕr*), **Baron Paul Julius,** German journalist, was born in Cassel in 1821. In 1849 he established an office at Aix-la-Chapelle for supplying news by telegraph, and thereby revolutionized the press of Europe. In 1851 he transferred his business to London, became a naturalized citizen of Great Britain, and founded Reuter's news service. He laid several important telegraphic cables. Died, 1899.

Revere (*rē-vĕr'*), **Paul,** American patriot, was born in Boston, Mass., 1735, and learned the business of a goldsmith. He was conspicuous for his zeal against the mother country, and one of the first actors in the revolt. He became famous in history and song for his ride from Boston to Lexington to arouse the minute-men, April 18-19, 1775. He died at Boston, 1818.

Reynolds, John Fulton, American general, was born in Lancaster, Pa., 1820. He was graduated at West Point, 1841, and entered the artillery; served in the Mexican war and on the frontier; in 1861 took command of a brigade of the Pennsylvania reserve corps, and led them in McClellan's peninsular campaign in 1862 until he was taken prisoner at Glendale, June 30th. When Lee invaded Maryland, Governor Curtin, of Pennsylvania, selected General Reynolds to command the militia of that state, and soon after the first corps of the army of the Potomac was assigned to his command. He fought at Fredericksburg in 1862. Encountering the van of the confederate army at Gettysburg, he had already selected the ground for the impending battle, when at the opening of the fight he was killed by a rifle-shot, July 1, 1863. A monument was erected to him at Gettysburg, and a bronze equestrian statue of him by Rogers stands in Philadelphia in front of the city hall.

Reynolds, Sir Joshua, eminent English painter, was born at Plympton, in Devonshire, 1723. He studied under Thomas Hudson, a portrait painter, and when about twenty years old began his career as a portrait-painter, at Plymouth Dock, now Devenport. Three years later he established himself in London, where, except three years spent in Italy — from 1749 to 1752 — he passed the rest of his life. On the institution of the royal academy in 1769, he became president and was knighted by George III. His works are very numerous. He was especially famous for his portraits, though his historical paintings, of which upward of sixty are catalogued, show him to have been qualified to excel in both departments of his art. He was the friend of Johnson, Burke, Goldsmith, and the most eminent literary men of his time. His literary reputation rests on his *Discourses on Painting,* which were delivered by him in the academy during the successive years of his presidency. He died at London, 1792, and was buried in St. Paul's cathedral.

Rhees, Rush, American educator, president of university of Rochester since 1900, was born at Chicago, 1860. He was graduated at Amherst, 1883, LL. D., 1900; Hartford theological seminary, 1888; D. D., Colgate university, 1901. He was instructor in mathematics at Amherst, 1883–85; was pastor of Middle Street Baptist church, Portsmouth, N. H., 1889–92; associate professor of new testament interpretation, Newton theological institution, Newton Centre, Mass., 1892–94, and professor in the same, 1894–1900. Author: *The Life of Jesus of Nazareth, a Study; St. Paul's Experience as a Factor in His Theology;* and various articles in theological and educational journals and periodicals.

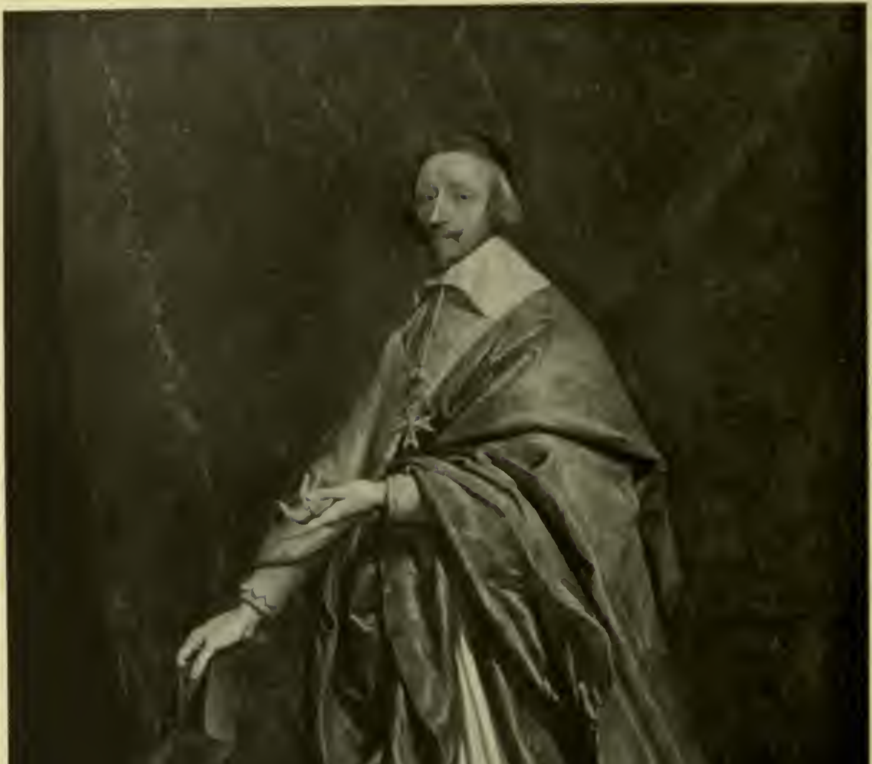
Rhodes, Cecil John, South African statesman, was born at Bishop Stortford, England, 1853. He was sent for his health to Natal, and subsequently made a fortune at the Kimberley diamond mines. He then returned to England and entered Oriel college, Oxford, and, though his residence was cut short by ill health, he ultimately took his degree. He entered the Cape Colony house of assembly as member for Barkly, and in 1884 occupied a place in the Cape Colony cabinet. He sent 10,000 pounds in 1888 to forward the cause of Irish home rule. In 1890 he became prime-minister of Cape Colony; but even before this he had become a ruling spirit in the extension of British territory, and secured, in 1889, the charter for the British South Africa company, of which until 1896 he was managing director. This territory is now known as Rhodesia. His policy was the ultimate establishment of a federal South African dominion under the British flag. In 1895 he was made a member of the British privy council. In 1896 he resigned the Cape premiership in consequence of complications arising from the raid of Dr. Jameson, the chartered company's administrator, into the Transvaal, in aid of the Uitlanders' claims. In 1899 he was made D. C. L. at Oxford. He was a conspicuous figure during the war of 1899–1902, died 1902, and was buried in the Matoppo hills, leaving a remarkable will which, besides making great benefactions to Cape Colony, founded rich scholarships at Oxford.

Rhodes, James Ford, American historian and essayist, was born at Cleveland, Ohio, 1848. He was educated in the public schools, at the university of New York, and the university of Chicago, but was not graduated; LL. D., Western Reserve university, 1893, Harvard, 1901, Yale, 1901, Wisconsin, 1904; Litt. D., Kenyon, 1903. He engaged in coal mining and the manufacture of pig-iron, 1870–85, and since 1885 has devoted himself to the study and to the writing of history. He received the Loubet prize of the Berlin academy of science in 1901. Author: *History of the United States from the Compromise of* 1850, in 7 vols., *Historical Essays,* etc.

Ricardo (*rĭ-kär'-dō*), **David,** British political economist, of Jewish extraction, was born in London, 1772, and entered upon a mercantile life, after having received a common school education. He gained a large fortune by commerce, obtained a seat in parliament for Portarlington, 1819, and acquired a high reputation as an economist and writer. He wrote *Principles of Political Economy and Taxation; On the Depreciation of the Currency; Essay on Rent; Funding System;* and other works of a similar nature. Died, 1823.

Ricciarelli (*rĕt'-chä-rĕl'-lē*), **Daniele,** known also by the name of Daniele da Volterra, Italian painter, was born at Volterra, 1509. He studied painting at Siena, and afterward repaired to Rome, where

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



CARDINAL RICHELIEU
From the painting by Champaigne

he was much indebted to the friendship of Michaelangelo, who not only instructed him, but gave him designs for some of his most celebrated works. His fame rests chiefly on a series of frescoes in the church of La Trinità de' Monti, Rome; and of these the "Descent from the Cross" is well known by Toschi's admirable engraving. Ricciarelli was employed by Paul IV. to partially drape the nude figures in Michaelangelo's "Last Judgment" in the Sistine chapel of the vatican. By this act he earned for himself the soubriquet of Il Braghettone, "the Breeches-maker." In the latter part of his life he applied himself also to sculpture. He died at Rome in 1566 or 1567.

Rice, Alice Hegan, American author, was born at Shelbyville, Ky., 1870, daughter of Samuel W. Hegan. She was educated at Hampton college, Louisville, and in 1902 married Cale Young Rice. Author: *Mrs. Wiggs of the Cabbage Patch; Lovey Mary; Sandy; Captain June,* etc., and a number of short magazine stories.

Richard I., surnamed Cœur de Lion, king of England from 1189 to 1199, was born at Oxford, 1157. He was the third son and successor of Henry II. He spent his early years in Poitou and Aquitaine, where he engaged in quarrels with his father; after his accession to the throne he flung himself with characteristic ardor into the crusade movement; in 1190 joined his forces with Philip Augustus of France in the third crusade; upheld the claims of Tancred in Sicily; captured Cyprus, and won great renown in the holy land, particularly by his defeat of Saladin. After shipwreck on the coast, on his way home, he was captured by the archduke of Austria, and handed over to the emperor Henry VI. in 1193. He was ransomed at a heavy price by his subjects, and landed in England in 1194. His later years were spent in his French possessions warring against Philip. He died of an arrow wound at the siege of Chalus in 1199. Not more than a year of his life was spent in England, and his reign is barren of constitutional change.

Richard II., king of England, was born at Bordeaux, France, in 1367. He was the son of Edward the Black Prince, and the grandson of Edward III., whom he succeeded. Being only eleven years old at his accession, a council of regency was appointed to govern the kingdom during his minority. In 1381 the insurrection of the peasantry under Wat Tyler broke out and was put down, the young king himself taking part in its suppression. Meantime, the war with France continued, and intolerable burdens were placed upon the shoulders of the people. Quarrels with his uncles, with the commons, and with his parliaments, on behalf of worthless favorites with whom he was surrounded, fill up the years of Richard's reign. The noted John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, and Thomas, duke of Gloucester, tried to bend their royal nephew to their own purposes. He resisted them successfully; but the murder of Gloucester, who was arrested near London, and slain at Calais in 1397, fixes an indelible stain upon his memory. Two years afterward he was defeated and deposed by his cousin, Henry of Bolingbroke, duke of Hereford, who succeeded him. He is believed to have been murdered in Pontefract castle, Yorkshire, in the following year. To this reign belong the translation of the Bible into English by Wycliffe.

Richard III., king of England 1483–85, surnamed Crookback, was born at Fotheringay castle, 1452, youngest son of Richard, duke of York, a brother of Edward IV., and uncle of Edward V., whom he murdered. Scarcely had he placed himself, securely as he thought, upon the throne, than a plot broke out, in which the duke of Buckingham took a leading share, in favor of Henry Tudor, earl of Richmond. The plot disastrously failed so far as Buckingham was concerned, for he was apprehended, condemned, and executed at Salisbury, 1483; but in 1485 the earl of Richmond landed at Milford Haven with a force of a few thousand men, and a few days later defeated the king in the battle of Bosworth field, in Leicestershire. In this battle Richard was killed. He was buried in Grey Friars' church, Leicester. The house of York and the Plantagenet line of kings ended with the death of Richard, who was succeeded by Henry VII., the first of the Tudor line.

Richardson, Harry Alden, United States senator, was born in Camden, Del., 1853. He attended school at East Greenwich, R. I., and at the age of sixteen returned to Delaware, where he learned the trade of canner and packer, going into his father's establishment at Dover, and working his way up from the lowest position. In 1876 he was taken into partnership by his father, and after the latter's death, in 1894, assumed entire control of the canning establishment, which he, with his sons, has since managed. He was elected to the United States senate in 1907 for the term 1907–13.

Richardson, Samuel, English novelist, was born in Derbyshire, 1689. He was early apprenticed to a printer in London; some years after became a master printer, and was successively printer to the house of commons, master of the Stationers' company, and law printer to the king. It was not until he was more than fifty years of age that he published his first novel, *Pamela, or Virtue Rewarded.* In 1749 appeared his second work, *The History of Clarissa Harlowe,* which greatly increased his reputation; and in 1753 he published *The History of Sir Charles Grandison,* in which he attempted the description of a model Christian gentleman. All his novels are in the epistolary style. He may be said to be the originator, after De Foe, of the English novel, and was the first to write a novel of high life. He died in 1761.

Richelieu (*rē'-shē-lyû'*), **Armand Jean Duplessis, Duc de,** celebrated French statesman and cardinal, was born of a noble family at Paris, 1585. He was educated for the military profession at the Collège de Navarre. He then pursued ecclesiastical studies, and underwent the preliminary examination for his degree at the Sorbonne. In 1607 he was consecrated bishop of Luçon at Rome in the presence of Pope Paul V., and for some time devoted himself zealously to the discharge of his duties in his diocese. At the states-general in 1614, being appointed one of the representatives of the clergy, he attracted the notice of the queen-mother by an address which he delivered in the presence of the young king, Louis XIII.; and, by his appointment in 1616 as secretary of war and foreign affairs, the way seemed opened to his success in political life. In 1622 he became a cardinal, and from 1624 to 1642 was the principal minister of Louis XIII. The administration of Richelieu forms an epoch in the history of France and her relations with other countries. It is memorable for several great measures, or series of measures, through which the posture of affairs underwent a complete and permanent change. Of these the first and most lasting in its results was that by which the absolute authority of the sovereign was established. From the mediæval period the power of the French kings had been controlled, and in many cases overridden, by the feudal privileges of the nobles; and in the stormy conflicts of the sixteenth and in the beginning of the seventeenth century the power of the crown had often been reduced to a cipher. By a succession of vigorous and energetic, and, it must be added, not unfrequently unscrupulous measures, Richelieu succeeded in breaking down the political power and subduing the arrogant assumptions of the great families, the heads of several among which were brought to the scaffold, while not a few were condemned to life imprisonment. Among his most inveterate and most powerful adversaries was Gaston, duke of Orleans, brother of the king; but Richelieu triumphed over him, and even the queen-mother, Marie de' Medici, was obliged to bow before his unbending spirit, and to withdraw into exile at Cologne. Thus Richelieu, at the close of his career, delivered up the royal authority, which he had wielded for eighteen years, almost without a single constitutional check upon its absolute exercise. Another of the great enterprises of this minister was the overthrow of the Huguenot party as a political power and a rival of the throne in France. The siege and capture of Rochelle, which he conducted in person in 1628, was followed by the submission of the other Huguenot strongholds. In the external relations of France the great object of all his measures was the overthrow of the preponderance of Austria. He died at Paris in 1642.

Richter (*rĭᴋ'-tĕr*), **Johann Paul Friedrich,** or "Jean Paul," German humorist and sentimentalist, was born at Wunsiedel, in Bavaria, 1763. He studied at Leipzig, and began his literary career in 1783 with *The Greenland Lawsuits.* In 1784 he fled from the city to avoid incarceration for debt, and in 1786 accepted a tutorship at Topen in the family of Herr von Oerthel. In 1790, at the request of several families of Schwarzenbach, he removed thither to take charge of the education of their children, and lived in this way as a private school-master for some years. In 1789 appeared *Selections from the Papers of the Devil,* and, in 1793, *The Invisible Lodge.* This was followed by *Hesperus,* the work by which he is perhaps best known outside of Germany; *Quintus Fixlein; The Valley of Campan; The Awkward Age,* which is probably his best work; *Dr. Latzenberger's Journey to the Watering-place; Preparatory Course in Esthetics,* etc., and a number of essays. He died at Bayreuth, 1825.

Ridder, Herman, American journalist, was born in New York, 1851, of German parentage. He attended the New York schools, and began business life at eleven as errand boy. He was an insurance agent at twenty; in 1878 established the *Katholisches Volksblatt,* and in 1886 the *Catholic News;* became trustee, treasurer and manager, 1890, president, 1907, of the *New York Staats-Zeitung.* As an independent democrat he was active in Cleveland campaigns and reform movements, especially in German-American reform union. He is a trustee of the Mutual life insurance company, Emigrant industrial savings bank; member of the Charity organization society, the Isabella Heimath, German society, St. Vincent de Paul society, Legal aid society, chamber of commerce, American museum of natural history, Metropolitan museum of art; director of the associated press and New York publishers' association.

Ridley, Nicholas, English reformer, was born in Northumberland, about 1500; studied at Cambridge, Paris, and Louvain; returned to Cambridge in 1529, became chaplain to Cranmer in 1537, and about 1540 master of Pembroke hall. He was appointed bishop of Rochester in 1547, and of London in 1550; took a leading part in composing the liturgy and drawing up the thirty-nine articles; favored the attempt to place Lady Jane Grey on the throne, and was imprisoned in the Tower. He was condemned to death for heresy, and burned, with Latimer, at Oxford, 1555.

Ridpath (*rĭd'-păth*), **John Clark,** American historian and educator, was born in Putnam county, Indiana, 1840. He was graduated at Asbury, now De Pauw, university, 1863, and in 1869 was appointed professor of literature at Asbury, and ten years later became vice-president of that university. For his alma mater he was instrumental in procuring the endowment from Mr. De Pauw, which subsequently resulted in its change of name. He was editor of *The Arena,* 1897-98, and from his industrious pen came histories, cyclopædias, and biographies. Among the latter are lives of Alexander Hamilton, Garfield, W. E. Gladstone, together with a history of Texas; an academic history and a popular history of the United States; *A Cyclopædia of Universal History,* and a compendious treatise on *The Great Races of Mankind.* Died at New York, 1900.

Rienzi (*rē-ĕn'-zē*), **Nicola Gabrini,** Italian patriot, commonly called "the last of the Roman tribunes," was born in Rome about 1313. He was well educated, and was a noted orator. At that time the noted schism obtained in the Roman Catholic church, Rome was almost without government, and the citizens were robbed and ill-treated by nobles who lived in fortified houses. At last the people made an attempt to free themselves, and chose Rienzi tribune, 1347. He proved an excellent leader at first, but soon became elated by success, caused himself to be crowned with seven crowns, and lived in great splendor and extravagance. In a few months the people became tired of him, and he was obliged to escape from the city in the dress of a monk. He was afterward recalled to Rome, and was assassinated in 1354, while making a speech to the people.

Riggs, Mrs. George C. See **Wiggin, Kate Douglas.**

Riis (*rēs*), **Jacob August,** American journalist, author, was born in Ribe, Denmark, 1849. He was educated at the Latin school there; came to New York, became police reporter for the *New York Sun,* and was subsequently active in the small parks and play-grounds movement, and in tenement house and school reform. He was secretary of the New York small parks commission, 1897, and executive officer of Good Government clubs, 1896-97. Author: *How the Other Half Lives; The Children of the Poor; The Making of an American; The Battle with the Slum; Children of the Tenements; The Peril and the Preservation of the Home; Theodore Roosevelt, the Citizen;* and magazine articles on social and economic subjects.

Riley, James Whitcomb, American poet, writer, and lecturer, was born at Greenfield, Ind., 1853. He received a public school education; M. A., Yale, 1902; Litt. D., Pennsylvania, 1904; LL.D., Indiana, 1907. He began contributing poems to Indiana papers, 1873. His earlier Hoosier dialect verse and his first book appeared under the pen-name, "Benj. F. Johnson, of Boone." For a number of years he appeared on the lecture platform throughout the country and gave readings from his works. Author: *The Old Swimmin' Hole and 'Leven More Poems; The Boss Girl and Other Sketches; Afterwhiles; Old-Fashioned Roses; Pipes o' Pan at Zekesbury; Rhymes of Childhood; The Flying Islands of the Night; Green Fields and Running Brooks; Armazindy; A Child-World; Neighborly Poems; Home Folks; Poems Here at Home; The Rubaiyat of Doc. Sifers; The Book of Joyous Children; An Old Sweetheart of Mine; Out to Old Aunt Mary's; A Defective Santa Claus; While the Heart Beats Young; Raggedy Man; Morning,* etc.

Rinehart, William Henry, American sculptor, was born in Carroll county, Md., 1825. He received a common school education, and at the age of twenty-one began his career as a marble worker in Baltimore. In 1855 he went to Italy, and after a two years' course of instruction and practice in Florence, brought back two bas-reliefs of unquestioned merit. After remaining in Baltimore about a year, he went to Rome, where he continued to work until his death. He completed Crawford's bronze doors for the capitol at Washington; executed a bronze statue of the late Chief-Justice Taney, under a commission from the state of Maryland, unveiled in Annapolis in 1872; "Love Reconciled with Death"; "Latona and Her Children"; "Angel of the Resurrection"; "Woman of Samaria"; "Clytie," etc. He died at Rome in 1874, leaving his property as a fund for the aid of indigent students of art.

Ripley, George, American scholar and critic, was born at Greenfield, Mass., 1802. He graduated at Harvard college, 1823, studied theology there and was ordained to the pastorate of a Unitarian church at Boston. This he held until 1841. In the meantime he had become one of the leading spirits in the transcendental movement, the first meeting of the club being held at his house in 1836; and on leaving the pulpit he started the Brook Farm experiment. This came to an end in 1847, when Ripley removed to New York and engaged in literary and journalistic work. He was co-editor of the *New American Cyclopedia.* Died, 1880.

Ripon, Bishop of. See **Carpenter, Rt. Rev. William Boyd.**

Ristori (*rēs-tō'-rē*), **Adelaide,** Italian actress, was born in 1821, the child of strolling players. She married the Marquis Capranica del Grillo, 1847, but afterward returned to the stage. Having established her reputation in Italy, she visited Paris, 1855, London, 1858, and other European capitals, as well as the United States and South America. In America she played with Edwin Booth. Her leading parts were: Francesca da Rimini, Marie Stuart, Phaedra, Lady Macbeth, Judith, etc. She retired from the stage in 1885 and died in 1906.

Ritter, Karl, German geographer, was born at Quedlinburg, Prussia, 1779. He studied at Halle, became professor of geography at Berlin in 1820, and afterward member of the academy and director of studies in the military school. With Ritter as the founder of comparative geography, began a new epoch in the history of geographical science. His chief work was *Geography in Its Relation to Nature and the History of Men.* His lectures were published in three volumes, *History of Geography, General History,* and *Europe.* He died at Berlin, 1859, and his name is perpetuated in two geographical institutions at Berlin and at Leipzig.

Rives (*rēvz*), **Amelia,** Princess Amélie Troubetzkoy, American novelist, was born at Richmond, Va., 1863. She early manifested a strong predilection for literature. Her earliest production was a series of stories entitled *A Brother to Dragons.* This was followed by a sensational work called *The Quick or the Dead?* which met with considerable popularity. Her later work embraces *Virginia of Virginia; Herod and Mariamne; According to St. John; Barbara Dering; Athelwold; Tanis; Augustine the Man; The Golden Rose;* and a number of magazine articles. In 1896, after being divorced from her first husband, J. A. Chanler, she married a Russian prince, Pierre Troubetzkoy.

Rivière (*rē'-vyâr'*), **Briton,** English painter, was born in London, 1840, of Huguenot ancestry. He was graduated at Oxford in 1867, M. A., D. C. L. He had exhibited at the royal academy in 1858, and from the appearance of "The Poacher's Nurse," 1866, he has been regularly represented there and at various international exhibitions. He became A. R. A. in 1878, R. A. in 1881. Among his works are, "Daniel in the Lions' Den"; "Persepolis"; "A Roman Holiday"; "Giants at Play"; "Actaeon"; "Vae Victis"; "Rizpah"; "A Mighty Hunter Before the Lord"; "Lady Wantage"; "Dead Hector"; "King's Libation"; "Beyond Man's Footstep"; "Ganymede"; "Apollo"; "The Last Arrow"; "The Temptation in the Wilderness"; "Lady Tennyson and the Poet's Old Wolf Hound"; "Kerénina"; "St. George and The Heron"; "To the Hills"; "Aphrodite," etc.

Rixey, Presley Marion, surgeon-general of United States navy, was born at Culpeper, Va., 1852. He was graduated in medicine at the university of Virginia, 1873; entered United States navy as assistant surgeon, 1874, and was made surgeon-general with rank of rear-admiral, 1902. He was decorated by Alphonso XIII., king of Spain, for services rendered officers and men on the *Santa Maria* following an explosion on that vessel. He spent eleven years at sea, and on shore was attached successively to the naval hospital, Philadelphia, navy yard, Norfolk, and naval dispensary, Washington. He was official physician to President McKinley from 1898 to the time of his death, and thereafter was continued as physician by President Roosevelt in addition to his official duties. Retired, 1910.

Robbia (*rŏb'-byä*), **Lucca della,** Italian sculptor, was born at Florence, about 1400. He decorated the campanile of the cathedral at Florence; made a bronze door for the sacristy of the same; and was famous for his work in enameled terracotta, since known as "della Robbia" ware. Died, 1482.

Robert I., king of Scotland. See **Bruce, Robert.**

Roberts, Charles George Douglas, Canadian author, was born at Douglas, N. B., Canada, 1860. He was graduated at the university of New Brunswick, 1879; was editor of the *Week,* Toronto, 1883-84; professor of English and French literature, King's college, Windsor, N. S., 1885–87, professor of English and economics, same, 1887–95; associate editor of the *Illustrated American,* in New York, 1897. Author: *Orion and Other Poems; In Divers Tones; Ave—An Ode for the Shelley Centenary; Songs of the Common Day; The Book of the Native; New York Nocturnes; The Book of the Rose; The Canadians of Old; Earth's Enigmas; The Raid from Beauséjour; A History of Canada; The Forge in the Forest; Around the Campfire; Reube Dare's Shad Boat; A Sister to Evangeline; Appleton's Canadian Guidebook; By the Marshes of Minas; The Heart of the Ancient Wood, The Kindred of the Wild: Barbara Ladd; The Prisoner of Mademoiselle; The Little People of the Sycamore; The Return to the Trails; Red Fox; The Heart that Knows; In the Deep of the Snow; The Young Acadian,* etc.

Roberts, Frederick Sleigh, baron of Kandahar and Waterford, distinguished British general, was born at Cawnpore, India, 1832. He was educated at Eton college, at Addiscombe, and at Sandhurst; D. C. L., Oxford, etc.; LL. D., Cambridge, etc. At the age of nineteen he joined the Bengal artillery and served through the Indian mutiny; was present at the siege and capture of Delhi, where he was wounded; was at the relief of Lucknow, and in the battle of Cawnpore and other actions of the period. For his heroism he received the Victoria cross. In 1868 he took part in the Abyssinian war, and was made a C. B. In the Afghan war of 1878 he commanded the Kuram field force, and in this affair he made his famous march from Kabul to Kandahar, effecting the relief of the latter place. For his great military feat in this war he was created a baronet, and earned from his soldiers the familiar sobriquet of "Little Bobs" or Bobs Bahadur. In 1892 he was raised to the peerage, having meanwhile served in South Africa and been given command of the British forces in India. He also received the thanks of both houses of the British parliament. In 1895 he was made field-marshal and commander of the forces in Ireland. In 1899 he proceeded to South Africa to take supreme command during the Boer war, where he invaded the Orange Free State and the Transvaal and turned the fortunes of that struggle in favor of the British. In the autumn of 1900 he returned to England to succeed Lord Wolseley as commander-in-chief of the army, retiring in 1904. He is the author of the *Rise of Wellington*, and *Forty-one Years in India*.

Roberts, Morley, English novelist and journalist, was born in London, 1857. He was educated at Owens college, served before the mast, on Australian sheep-runs, on Texan ranches, on California railways, and British Columbian saw-mills, and multiplied his experiences in the South seas, the Transvaal, Rhodesia, and Corsica. Since 1887 he has published more than forty works, mostly novels, including: *The Purification of Dolores Silva; The Colossus; A Son of Empire; Immortal Youth; Lady Penelope; Captain Baalaam; The Idlers; The Prey of the Strongest; The Blue Peter; The Flying Cloud; Lady Anne; Captain Spink*, etc.

Robertson, Frederick William, English pulpit orator and writer, was born in London, 1816. He was educated for the army at Tours and Edinburgh, but subsequently studied at Oxford, 1837–40, and devoted himself to the church. In 1842 he was settled at Cheltenham; in 1847 became incumbent of Trinity chapel, Brighton, where his earnestness, originality, and wide sympathy arrested attention, but provoked suspicion. He was especially devoted to the laboring classes. He resigned in 1853 because his vicar had refused to confirm his nomination of a curate, and died the same year. His *Sermons* were published complete in 1870. Another volume, *The Human Race*, etc., was issued in 1880. His other works are: *Expository Lectures on St. Paul's Epistle to the Corinthians; Lectures and Addresses; An Analysis of "In Memoriam"*; and *Notes on Genesis*.

Robertson, William, British historian, was born in Borthwick, Midlothian, 1721. He was educated in Edinburgh; entered the church, and became minister of Gladsmuir. He distinguished himself in the general assembly of the church, and became leader of the moderate party. He was one of the ministers of Greyfriars church, Edinburgh, and principal of the university from 1762. He wrote *History of Scotland During the Reigns of Mary and James VI.; History of the Reign of the Emperor Charles V.;* and *History of America*. He died near Edinburgh when nearly seventy-one years old, 1793.

Robespierre (*rō'-bes-pyâr'*), **Maximilien Marie Isidore**, noted French revolutionist, was born at Arras, France, 1758. He distinguished himself at the college of his native place, entered the states-general in 1789, and was elected a deputy of the *tiers-état*, in which capacity he immediately repaired to Versailles. It was, however, as a popular leader in the famous Jacobin club that his chief activity was exerted; and in this field his influence became immense. After the death of Mirabeau his importance became more and more recognized; and from this time forward until his death his biography is in effect the history of the revolution. He was elected to the national convention as head of the Paris deputies, and as recognized chief of the extreme party he was one of the main agents in procuring the execution of the king, which took place in December, 1792. In the following year occurred the final struggle with the Girondists, who had twice before attacked him with a view to compass his destruction, the chief men among whom he now triumphantly sent to the scaffold. A period of terror followed; Marie Antoinette and the infamous duke of Orleans were the first victims; Pétion, Danton, and Camille Desmoulins were next immolated, on a suspicion of having favored a reactionary policy; and for months, under the so-called committee of public safety, Paris became the scene of an indiscriminate quasi-judicial slaughter, in which some thousands of lives were sacrificed. With these enormous atrocities the name of Robespierre, together with those of his friends, Couthon and St. Just, remains peculiarly associated. A conspiracy was organized against "the tyrant," and after a scene of fierce tumult in the convention his arrest was accomplished. A rescue by the populace followed, but he lacked the courage and promptitude to turn the opportunity to account; while he hesitated his enemies acted, and in July, 1794, he closed his career on the scaffold.

Robinson, James Harvey, American historian and educator, professor of history, Columbia university, since 1895, was born at Bloomington, Ill., 1863. He was graduated at Harvard, 1887; pursued post-graduate courses at Harvard and in Germany; Ph. D., Freiburg, 1890. He was lecturer on European history, university of Pennsylvania, 1891; associate professor 1892–95, Columbia university; acting dean, Barnard college, 1900–01. Author: *The German Bundesrath; Petrarch, the First Modern Scholar and Man of Letters*, with H. W. Rolfe; *Introduction to the History of Western Europe; Readings in European History* (2 vols.); *The Development of Modern Europe* (2 vols.); and a number of articles and historical texts.

Robinson, William Callyhan, American educator and legal writer, dean of law school, Catholic university of America, 1895–1911; was born at Norwich, Conn., 1834. He was graduated at Dartmouth college, 1854; graduated in divinity, General Theological seminary, Protestant Episcopal church, 1857; studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1864; LL. D., Dartmouth, 1879; M. A., Yale, 1881. He was ordained to the Episcopal ministry, 1857, in New York; was Episcopal missionary, Pittston, Pa., 1857–58, and rector of St. Luke's, Scranton, Pa., 1859–62. He practiced law at New Haven, Conn., 1865–95; was lecturer and professor of law, Yale university, 1869–95; judge of city court, New Haven, Conn., 1869–71; judge of court of common pleas, New Haven county, Conn., 1874–76; member of the legislature of Connecticut, 1874. Author: *Notes of Elementary Law; Elementary Law; Clavis Rerum; Law of Patents; Forensic Oratory; Elements of American Jurisprudence;* and has contributed various articles to the *Catholic World*, and *Catholic University Bulletin*. Edited *Mirror of Justices*, 1903. Died, 1911.

Robson, Eleanor Elise, American actress, was born at Wigan, Lancashire, England, daughter of Charles Robson. She was graduated at St. Peter's academy, Staten island, New York, 1897, and made her professional début at California theater, 1897. She played in stock companies in San Francisco, Denver and Milwaukee, 1897–99; was a great success as Bonita in *Arizona;* created rôle of Constance in *In a Balcony*, Flossie Williams in *Unleavened Bread*, M'lle de la Vire in *A Gentleman of France*, Audrey in *Audrey;*

played Juliet to the Romeo of Kyrle Bellew, 1903; starred in *Merely Mary Ann*, 1903–05, and headed an "all-star" cast in *She Stoops to Conquer*, at the New Amsterdam theater, New York, 1905. Early in 1906 she created the part of Sylvia Lang in Clyde Fitch's play, *The Girl Who Has Everything*, and that of Susan Gambett in Jerome's play, *Susan in Search of a Husband*, both specially written for her. She later played in repertoire at Liberty theater, New York, including *Salomy Jane*, and other successes. She married August Belmont, 1910, and retired from the stage.

Rochambeau (*rō'-shäɴ'-bō'*), **Jean Baptiste Donatien de Vimeur Comte de,** marshal of France, was born in 1725. He served in the war of the Austrian succession; distinguished himself in the Seven Years' war, coöperated with Washington at the siege and capture of Yorktown, during the American war of independence. In 1791 he became commander of the French army of the north, but resigned in 1792, and narrowly escaped execution during the reign of terror. Died, 1807.

Rochefoucauld. See **La Rochefoucauld, François, Duc de.**

Rockefeller, John Davison, American capitalist and philanthropist, was born at Richford, N. Y., 1839, and moved to Cleveland, Ohio, 1853. He received a public school education; was clerk in a forwarding and commission house, and at nineteen a partner in the firm of Clark and Rockefeller, commission merchants. Subsequently the firm became Andrews, Clark and Company, and engaged in the oil business. In 1865 the firm, then William Rockefeller and Company, built the Standard oil works at Cleveland, and this was consolidated with others in the Standard oil company, 1870. Other interests were later acquired and the Standard oil trust was formed, 1882, but dissolved, 1892, the various Standard oil companies being operated separately, with Rockefeller at the head until 1911 when he retired. He has given a total of $43,000,000 to the general education board; over $23,000,000 to the university of Chicago; a $100,000 building, 3,000 volumes on Greek art and literature, and money donations to Vassar; $1,375,000 to Barnard college; $250,000 to American Baptist missionary union and home missionary society; $1,000,000 to Yale; endowed Rockefeller institution for medical research, New York, with $1,825,000; Southern educational fund, $1,126,000; Harvard, $1,000,000; Teachers college, $500,000, and made numerous other donations to colleges, churches, missions, etc., making a total of more than $85,000,000 to philanthropies.

Rockefeller, John Davison, Jr., capitalist, son of preceding, was born in 1874. He was graduated at Brown university, and married, in 1901, Abby Green Aldrich, daughter of Nelson W. Aldrich, United States senator from Rhode Island. He is associated with his father in his various business enterprises. He devotes much time to religious and philanthropic work.

Rockefeller, William, capitalist, brother of John Davison, was born at Richford, N. Y., 1841. He was educated at Owego, N. Y., and Cleveland, Ohio; was bookkeeper and later partner in produce commission trade; soon after joined his brother, John Davison, in oil business, and from 1865 to 1911 was at the head of the business in New York. He was president of the Standard oil company of New York until 1911; was vice-president and director of Standard oil company of New Jersey; trustee of Anaconda copper mining company, Consolidated gas company, United States trust company, and numerous other railroad, industrial, and financial concerns.

Rodin (*rŏ'-dăɴ'*), **Auguste,** French sculptor, was born at Paris, 1840. He studied under Barye, and began to exhibit in the salon in 1875. He has produced a number of great scriptural and symbolical groups, including "Eve," "Les Bourgeois de Calais," "Le Porte de l'Enfer," "La Guerre," "The Kiss," "The Age of Bronze," etc., but is best known by his portrait busts and statues, notably the bust and the monument of Victor Hugo. Rodin is so keen a realist in execution that he was charged with having cast his "Age of Bronze" upon a living model. He is generally acknowledged to be the greatest of living sculptors.

Rodney, George Brydges, Lord, English admiral, was born in 1719. In 1759, after twenty-eight years of active service, he was made rear admiral. In 1761 he took Martinique, Grenada, and Santa Lucia. In 1762 he became vice admiral, and in 1764 was made a baronet. During the Seven Years' war he accomplished the relief of Gibraltar and Minorca; defeated, near Martinique, the French fleet, under Count de Guichen; took Eustatia from the Dutch, with 250 ships and other booty, estimated at three millions sterling; captured Demerara and Essequibo, and encountered the French fleet, under De Grasse, off Dominica, in April, 1782. De Grasse was totally defeated. Rodney's victory saved Jamaica, ruined the naval power of France and Spain, and gave the finishing blow to the war. He was elevated to the peerage as Baron Rodney, and received a pension of 2,000 pounds per annum for himself and his successors. Died, 1792.

Roebling (*rōb'-lĭng*), **John Augustus,** American civil engineer, was born in Mühlhausen, Prussia, 1806. He emigrated to the United States in 1831, and in course of years became the designer and constructor of many great public works, among them the canal aqueduct across the Allegheny river, and the Monongahela suspension bridge, both at Pittsburgh; the suspension bridge at Niagara; the Ohio bridge at Cincinnati, etc. He died in 1869, having just before projected the bridge over the East river, to connect the cities of New York and Brooklyn, completed by his son and opened to travel in 1883.

Roebling, Washington Augustus, American engineer, was born at Saxonburg, Pa., 1837. He was graduated as civil engineer at Rensselaer polytechnic institute, 1857; joined his father in construction of Pittsburgh suspension bridge across Allegheny river. Served in union army, 1861–65, from private to brevet colonel; resigned in 1865 to assist his father in building the Cincinnati and Covington suspension bridge. The Brooklyn bridge was undertaken by the father, but his death in 1869 left the entire construction to his son, who directed it to completion. He was president and director of the John A. Roebling's Sons company, manufacturers of iron and steel wire and wire rope, Trenton, N. J. Author: *Military Suspension Bridge*, etc. Lost his life on board the ill-fated Titanic, 1912.

Roentgen (*rûnt'-gĕn*), **Wilhelm Konrad,** eminent German scientist, distinguished investigator of physical problems, and discoverer of the "X" or Roentgen rays, was born in the province of Düsseldorf, Prussia, 1845. He was educated at Zürich and Utrecht; became professor of physics and director of the laboratory at the university of Würzburg, Bavaria. He also taught at Strassburg, and at Giessen. In December, 1895, he communicated to the Würzburg physico-medical society his remarkable discovery of the new and powerful "X-rays," since known by his name, and in the following month he described his discovery at the celebration of the semicentennial of the founding of the Berlin physical society. Later he demonstrated the rays in the presence of the emperor of Germany, who decorated him, and Prince Ludwig of Bavaria created him a baron. In 1901 he received the Nobel prize for physics.

Rogers, Henry Wade, American educator, dean of the law department of Yale university since 1903, was born at Holland Patent, N. Y., 1853. He was graduated at the university of Michigan, 1874; LL. D., Wesleyan university, Conn. He was admitted to the bar, 1877; was professor of law, university of Michigan, 1883–90; dean of same, 1885–1900; president of Northwestern university, 1890–1900, and professor of law at Yale since 1901. He was chairman of the World's congress on jurisprudence and law reform, World's Columbian exposition, Chicago, 1893; general chairman of Saratoga conference on the foreign policy of the United States, 1898; president of the association of American law schools, 1906, and chairman of the American bar association's committee on legal education and admission to the bar since 1906. Author: *Illinois Citations; Expert Testimony.* Joint author: *Two Centuries of American Law;* and numerous articles for law journals and reviews.

Rogers, Randolph, American sculptor, was born at Waterloo, N. Y., 1825. After following mercantile pursuits for a number of years in early life, he went to Rome to study the sculptor's art. Among the works for which he is distinguished are the designs for the Washington monument at Richmond, Va., a statue of John Adams in Mt. Auburn cemetery, a memorial monument for the state of Rhode Island at Providence, and a still larger one for the state of Michigan at Detroit, and the bronze statue of Abraham Lincoln at Philadelphia. He also designed and partially executed the bronze doors in the capitol at Washington. Died at Rome, 1892.

Rohlfs (*rōlfs*), **Anna Katharine Green.** See **Green, Anna Katharine.**

Roland (*rō'-lăɴ'*), **Marie Jeanne,** wife of Jean Marie Roland de la Platière, daughter of Pierre Gratien Philipon, was born at Paris, France, 1754. She delighted in scientific and philosophic studies, and from 1791 to 1793 her salon in Paris was the headquarters of the republicans and Girondists, preceding and during the French revolution. Her husband was obliged to flee from Paris, May 31, 1793, and the same night she was arrested and imprisoned in the Abbaye. A more dauntless and intrepid spirit never entered its walls. Summoned before the revolutionary tribunal in the beginning of November, she was condemned, and on the 9th was guillotined amid the shoutings of an insensate mob. It is said that while standing on the scaffold she asked for a pen and paper that she might "write down the strange thoughts that were passing through her head." Only a genuine child of the French republic could have been so ostentatiously speculative at such a moment. Still more celebrated is her apostrophe to the statue of Liberty, at the foot of which the scaffold was erected: "O Liberty, what crimes are committed in thy name!"

Rollin (*rō'-lăɴ'*), **Charles.** French historian, was born at Paris, 1661. He studied at the college of Duplessis; acquired there a knowledge of languages and philosophy, and studied theology for three years at the Sorbonne. Between 1683 and 1693 he filled the chairs of languages and philosophy, and studied theology for three years at the Sorbonne. Between 1683 and 1693 he filled the chairs of rhetoric and of eloquence at the college of Duplessis and the royal college. In 1694 he was appointed rector of the university of Paris and, in 1696, coadjutor of the college of Beauvais; but was at length driven from it by the intrigues of the Jesuits. Thenceforth he gave his time wholly to literature. His principal works are: *Ancient History, Roman History,* and *Treatise on the Mode of Studying.* Died, 1741.

Romanes (*rō-mä'-nĕs*), **George John,** naturalist, was born at Kingston, Canada, 1848, and was graduated in 1870 from Caius college, Cambridge. While still at the university he formed a friendship with Darwin, and he powerfully reinforced his master's arguments in his Croonian, Fullerian, and other lectures. He wrote: *Animal Intelligence; Scientific Evidences of Organic Evolution; Mental Evolution in Animals; Jelly-fish, Star-fish, and Sea-urchins; Mental Evolution in Man,* etc. He was elected an F. R. S. in 1879, later removed in 1890 to Oxford, and died there in 1894. Originally a defiant agnostic or sceptic, he was latterly a devout, if not wholly orthodox, Christian. Posthumous works by him were *Thoughts on Religion; Mind and Monism; Darwin and after Darwin;* and selections from his *Poems.*

Romilly (*rŏm'-ĭ-lĭ*), **Sir Samuel,** English lawyer and law reformer, was born in London in 1757. At twenty-one he entered Gray's Inn, and found his chief employment in chancery practice. In 1790 he published an able pamphlet on the French revolution; appointed solicitor-general of England in 1806. He devoted himself to mitigating the severity of the criminal law. His bills were session after session rejected, but he nevertheless persevered; shared in the anti-slavery agitation, and opposed the suspension of the habeas corpus act and the spy system. His wife died October 29, 1818, and the shock so preyed upon his mind that, on November 2d, he cut his throat.

Romney (*rŭm'-nĭ*), **George,** English painter, was born at Dalton, in Lancashire, 1734. After receiving some lessons from a country artist, he studied art in London in 1762; visited France in 1764, and Italy, 1773–75; and on his return to England became the rival of Reynolds as a portrait painter. He also gained distinction as a painter of historical pictures, and assisted in preparing the Boydell Shakespeare gallery. Died at Kendal, 1802.

Ronsard (*rôɴ'-sär'*), **Pierre de.** French poet, was born at the Château de la Poissonnière in Vendôme, 1524, served the dauphin and the duc' d'Orleans, and accompanied James V. with his bride, Marie de Lorraine, to Scotland, where he stayed three years. Becoming deaf, he abandoned arms for letters, and at the Collège Coqueret studied with Du Bellay and other members of the famous Pléiade. His seven years of study bore its first fruit in his *Odes,* 1550, which excited violent opposition from the older national school. In 1552 appeared his *Amours* and the fifth book of his *Odes,* his *Hymns* in 1555, the conclusion of the *Amours* in 1556, in 1560, *Complete Works,* and in 1572, twenty days after the massacre of St. Bartholomew, *La Franciade,* a fragment of an epic. Charles IX., like his predecessors, heaped favors upon the lucky poet, who spent his later years in lettered ease at the abbey of Croix-Val in Vendôme. He died at his priory of St. Cosme at Tours, in 1585.

Roosa, Daniel Bennett St. John. American physician, was born at Bethel, N. Y., 1838. He was graduated, M. D., university medical college, New York, 1860, after an academic education in Boston and New York; M. A., Yale; LL. D., university of Vermont. He was assistant surgeon of 5th New York volunteers, among the three months' troops called out by President Lincoln; professor in the university of the city of New York, and university of Vermont; was president of the New York post-graduate medical school and professor of diseases of the eye and ear. Author: *The Old Hospital and Other*

Papers; A Pocket Medical Lexicon; Treatise on the Ear; Treatise on the Eye; A Doctor's Suggestions; On the Necessity of Wearing Glasses; Defective Eye-Sight; The Ear, Nose and Pharynx, with Dr. Beaman Douglass, etc. Died, 1908.

Roosevelt (*rōz′-vĕlt*), **Theodore,** American soldier, writer, statesman, twenty-sixth president of the United States, was born in New York city, 1858, son of Theodore and Martha (Bullock) Roosevelt. Though physically delicate in youth, he entered Harvard university at eighteen, and was graduated in 1880; LL. D., Harvard, Yale, etc. The year following he began the study of law, but in the same year was elected to the New York legislature. He was twice reëlected, and became the candidate of the minority party for speaker in the second term. In 1884 he was chosen a delegate to the republican national convention, and later in the year went to North Dakota, where he spent two years on a ranch, raising cattle. In 1886 he was the unsuccessful candidate for mayor of New York. President Harrison appointed him a member of the United States civil service commission in 1889, in which capacity he served until 1895, when he resigned to accept the presidency of the police commission of New York city, under Mayor Strong. President McKinley appointed him assistant secretary of the navy in April, 1897, and upon the outbreak of the Spanish-American war, in 1898, he resigned the post to assist in organizing the 1st United States volunteer cavalry, afterward known as Roosevelt's rough riders, of which he became lieutenant-colonel, and later colonel, for gallantry in the battles of Las Guasimas and San Juan, Cuba. In September, 1898, he was mustered out, with his regiment, at Montauk, L. I. Shortly following he was nominated for governor of New York, and elected November, 1898. Two years later he was unanimously nominated for vice-president of the United States by the republican national convention, at Philadelphia, and elected. He succeeded to the presidency September 14, 1901, upon the death of President McKinley, and at the close of the term was unanimously nominated by his party to succeed himself, and elected for the term 1905–09. His efforts in bringing about the treaty of peace between Japan and Russia in 1905 were important and effective; and, in 1906, he was awarded the Nobel peace prize of $40,000, with which he endowed the foundation for the promotion of industrial peace. He is an enthusiastic hunter of big game, and after his retirement from the presidency on March 4, 1909, he led an expedition to East Africa for the Smithsonian and national museums at Washington. In 1910 he returned through Europe, enjoying a magnificent triumph. After a strenuous campaign in favor of republican candidates in 1910, he retired to private life and editorial work on *The Outlook.* In 1912 he was presidential candidate of the progressive party which he had organized. During the campaign he was shot at Milwaukee, but was not fatally wounded. He has long been an advocate of administrative, political, and social reforms, and has contributed widely to periodicals and general literature. Among his important publications are: *The Winning of the West; History of the Naval War of* 1812; *Hunting Trips of a Ranchman; Life of Thomas Hart Benton; Life of Gouverneur Morris; Ranch Life and Hunting Trail; History of New York; American Ideals and Other Essays; The Wilderness Hunter; The Rough Riders; Life of Oliver Cromwell; The Strenuous Life.* Part author: *Hero Tales from American History; The Deer Family; Outdoor Pastimes of an American Hunter; African Game Trails.*

Root (*rōōt*), **Elihu,** American statesman and lawyer, was born in Clinton, N. Y., 1845. He was graduated at Hamilton college in 1864; taught at Rome academy, 1865; was graduated at the law school of New York university, 1867; LL. D., Hamilton, 1894, Yale, 1900, Columbia, 1904, New York, 1904, Williams, 1905, Princeton, 1906, university of Buenos Ayres, 1906, Harvard, 1907. He was appointed by President Arthur United States attorney for the southern district of New York, 1883–85; was a delegate-at-large to the state constitutional convention, 1894, and chairman of the judiciary committee. On August 1, 1899, he was appointed secretary of war by President McKinley, and on March 5, 1901, was reappointed. After the Spanish-American war, he represented the United States government in all official communications with Cuba, Porto Rico, and the Philippine islands. In August, 1903, he resigned the office of secretary of war, his resignation to take effect in January, 1904; during 1903 he was a member of the Alaskan boundary tribunal. In 1905 President Roosevelt appointed him secretary of state, and while discharging the duties of that office he did much to unify the Pan-American countries. In 1907 he visited Mexico in the interest of a closer relationship between that country and the United States. In 1908 he was elected United States senator from New York for the term 1909–15. In the practice of his profession, Root was probably the ablest lawyer before the American bar.

Root, George Frederick, American musical composer, was born at Sheffield, Mass., 1820. After studying music a year in Paris, he returned to write numerous popular songs, among which are: "Music in the Air"; "Battle Cry of Freedom"; "Just Before the Battle, Mother"; "Tramp, Tramp, Tramp, the Boys are Marching." He also produced a *Te Deum,* and other more pretentious pieces, and received the degree of doctor of music from Chicago university in 1872. He died in 1895.

Rosa (*rō′-zä*), **Salvator,** Italian painter, was born at Arenella near Naples, 1615. He spent most of his youth wandering among the wild scenery of southern Italy and copying from nature, but went to Rome in 1635. He leaped into fame with a picture, "Tityus Tortured by the Vulture." At Rome his social talents and his princely generosity rendered him a great favorite. But he made powerful enemies by his satires, and withdrew to Florence for nine years. He then returned to Rome, and died in 1673. Salvator owes his reputation mainly to his landscapes of wild and savage scenes, though his masterpiece is considered to be the "Conspiracy of Catiline."

Rosas (*rō′-säs*), **Juan Manuel de,** Argentine dictator, was born in Buenos Ayres, in 1793. He became commander-in-chief in 1826, and was governor of the province in 1829–32. From 1835 to 1852 he governed as dictator. Refugees found an asylum in Uruguay, where Rosas supported his partisan, General Oribe. After Oribe's fall Rosas, in 1839, invaded Uruguay, but was defeated; in 1843 he sent Oribe back to attack Montevideo. The siege which followed led to the intervention of England and France and the blockade of Buenos Ayres, 1845–47. In 1849 Rosas secured for Buenos Ayres the entire navigation of the Platte, the Uruguay, and the Parana. This roused the other river provinces, and in 1851 Urquiza, governor of Entre Rios, supported by Brazil, defeated Oribe in Uruguay, then marched against Rosas, and in February, 1852, routed him at Monte Caseros, near Buenos Ayres. Rosas died in England, 1877.

Roscoe, Sir Henry Enfield, noted English chemist, was born at London, 1833. He was graduated at University college, London, and received his Ph. D. from Heidelberg university, 1853. He was professor of chemistry at Owens college, Manchester, 1857–87; member of parliament for Manchester, 1885–95; royal medallist, 1874, for researches on the chemical action of light, and on the metal vanadium; president of the society of chemical industry, 1881; president of the chemical society, 1882; vice-chancellor of the university of London, 1896–1902; officer of the legion of honor; correspondent of the academy of sciences, France, etc. Author: *Lessons in Elementary Chemistry; Treatise on Chemistry; Primer of Chemistry; New View of the Genesis of the Atomic Theory of Chemistry*, etc.

Rose, John Holland, English educator and historian, was born at Bedford, 1855. He was educated at Owens college, Manchester, and at Christ's college, Cambridge; Litt. D., Cambridge. For many years he was lecturer on modern history to the Cambridge university local lectures syndicate, and to the London university's board for the extension of university teaching. Author: *A Century of Continental History; The Revolutionary and Napoleonic Era; The Rise of Democracy; The Life of Napoleon I.;* an edition of Carlyle's *French Revolution* with critical and explanatory notes; chapters in the *Cambridge Modern History; Napoleonic Studies; Despatches Relating to the Third Coalition; The Development of the European Nations*, etc.; and numerous articles in the *English Historical Review, Monthly Review*, etc.

Rosebery, Archibald Philip Primrose, fifth Earl of, was born in 1847. He was graduated from Oxford; was rector of Aberdeen university, 1878–81, of Edinburgh university, 1882-83; under-secretary for home affairs, 1881–83; lord privy seal, 1885; chief commissioner of works, 1885; secretary for foreign affairs, 1886 and 1892–94; chairman of London county council, 1889-90 and 1892; prime minister and lord president of council, 1894-95, and lord rector of Glasgow university, 1899. He retired from the leadership of the liberal party, 1896, and since then has been prominent on several important occasions, notably during the Fashoda crisis and the Transvaal negotiations, in both of which he supported Lord Salisbury; and has delivered many notable speeches on literary and social subjects. Author: *Appreciations and Addresses; Sir Robert Peel; Napoleon; The Last Phase; Oliver Cromwell*, etc.

Rosecrans, William Starke, American general, was born at Kingston, Ohio, 1819. He was trained as an engineer, and had settled down to coal-mining when the civil war broke out; joined the army in 1861; highly distinguished himself during the campaigns of 1862-63, winning battles at Iuka, Corinth, and Stone river; but being defeated at Chickamauga, he lost his command. He was reinstated in 1864, and drove Price out of Missouri. He was afterward minister to Mexico, a member of congress, and, 1885–93, registrar of the United States treasury. He died near Los Angeles, Cal., 1898.

Ross, James Clark, English Arctic and Antarctic explorer, was born in 1800. He made five successive voyages to the Arctic regions, made himself famous by his sledge journeys, and determined the position of the north magnetic pole, 1831. From 1839 to 1843 he commanded the Antarctic expedition of the *Erebus* and the *Terror*, reached latitude 78° 10′ south, and discovered Victoria Land and two volcanoes, which he named after his ships. He was knighted in 1844, commanded an expedition in search of Sir John Franklin in 1848, and was made rear-admiral in 1856. Died, 1862.

Ross, George William, Canadian educator, was born near Nairn, Middlesex county, Ontario, 1841. He was educated at the normal school, Toronto, and at the law department of the Albert university, LL. B., 1883; LL. D., St. Andrews, Scotland, Toronto, Victoria, McMaster, and Queen's universities. He was admitted to the bar in 1887; was member of parliament for West Middlesex, 1872–74–78–82; minister of education, 1883–99; premier and treasurer of the province of Ontario, 1899–1905, and a member of the senate of Canada since 1907. He has edited the *Strathroy Age*, the *Huron Expositor*, and the *Ontario Teacher*. F. R. S., Canada. Author: *The Life and Times of the Hon. Alex. Mackenzie; The Universities of Canada, Their History and Origin*, etc.

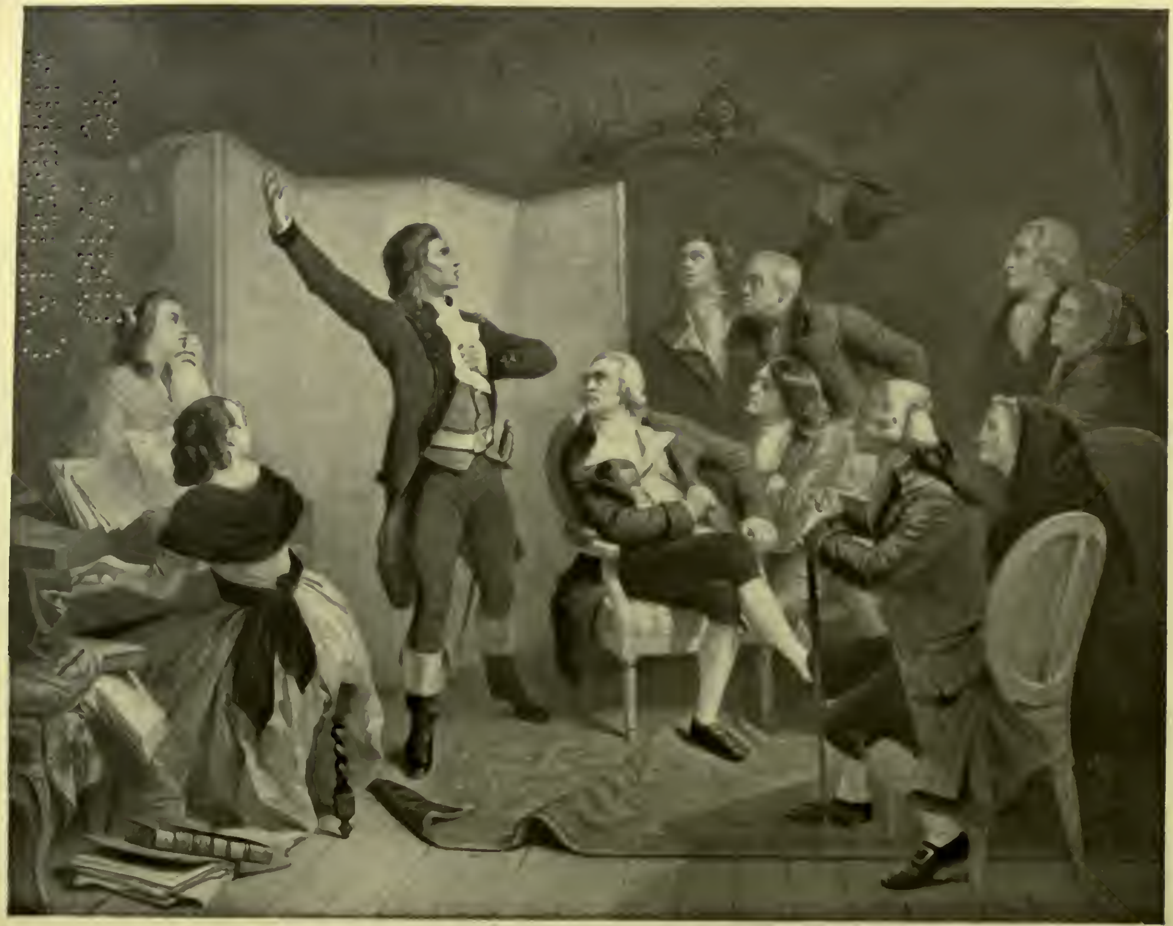
Rossetti (*rō-sĕt′-ē*), **Dante Gabriel,** British painter and poet, was born in London in 1828. His name was first brought prominently forward by his association with Millais and Holman Hunt in the pre-Raphaelite brotherhood. His chief paintings include: "Girlhood of Mary, Virgin"; "Boat of Love"; "Dante's Dream"; "Proserpina," etc. As an author he is well known by his *Early Italian Poets, Ballads and Sonnets, The Blessed Damozel*, etc. He played a distinguished part in the resuscitation of Gothic art in England. Died, 1882.

Rossini (*rŏs-sē′-nē*), **Gioacchino Antonio,** celebrated Italian composer, was born at Pesaro, Italy, 1792. He was the son of a strolling musician, and at twelve years of age sang in the churches of Bologna, where he attracted so much attention that he was sent, when fifteen, to the lyceum at Bologna, to acquire a knowledge of his art. When little more than twenty-one, he produced his opera of *Tancredi*, which was performed for the first time in Venice. Three years later he produced *Il Barbière di Seviglia*, "The Barber of Seville"; and this was followed by *La Cenerentola; Otello; Mosè in Egitto; La Donna del Lago; Semiramide; Guillaume Tell*, his last opera, and several other works. After *Guillaume Tell*, which appeared in 1829, he published only his *Stabat Mater*. His last years were spent in Paris, where he had been formerly for some time, until 1830, director of the Italian opera. He died in 1868.

Rostand (*rōs′-tăɴ′*), **Edmond,** French poet and dramatist, member of the Académie Française since 1901, was born at Marseilles, 1868. He was educated at the Lycée de Marseilles, and at the College Stanislass. Early in his career he settled in Paris and began to write verse. His first successful drama was *Les Romanesques*, which was produced in 1894. It was followed by *La Princesse Lointaine; La Samaritaine; Cyrano de Bergerac; L'Aiglon*, etc. His poetical works include: *Les Musardises; Pour la Grèce; Un Soir à Hernani; Les Mots*, etc. He is one of the ablest of modern dramatists.

Rothschild (*rŏths′-chīld′*), the name of a celebrated Jewish family of bankers and financiers. The founder of the family, Mayer Anselm, named from his father's signboard, the "Red Shield," was born at Frankfort-on-the-Main, 1743. He was educated for a Jewish rabbi, but founded a business as a money-lender and became the financial adviser of the landgrave of Hesse. The house got a heavy commission for transmitting money from the English government to Wellington in Spain, paid the British subsidies to continental princes, and negotiated loans for Denmark between 1804 and 1812. At his death, in 1812, the founder left five sons, all of whom were made barons of the Austrian empire in 1822. Mayer Anselm, 1773–1855, eldest son, succeeded as head of the firm at Frankfort. Salomon, 1774–1855, established a branch at Vienna; Nathan, 1777–1836, one in 1803 at London; Karl, 1788–1855, one at Naples, which was discontinued about 1861; and Jacob, or

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



ROUGET DE LISLE SINGING THE "MARSEILLAISE"

From the painting by F. Pils

James, 1792–1868, one at Paris. They negotiated many of the great government loans of Europe in the nineteenth century, and Nathan raised the house to be first among the banking-houses of the world. He staked his fortunes on the success of Great Britain in her duel with Napoleon, and, receiving the first news of Waterloo, bought and sold stock which brought him a million pounds profit. His son Lionel, 1808–79, did much for the civil and political emancipation of the Jews in Great Britain. Lionel's son, Nathan, born in 1840, succeeded to the baronetcy conferred in 1847 on his uncle Anthony, and was made Baron Rothschild in 1885. His niece Hannah, 1851–90, in 1878 married the earl of Rosebery.

Rouget de Lisle (*rōō'-zhĕ' dē lēl'*), **Claude Joseph,** French soldier and poet, was born at Lons-le-Saunier, France, 1760, and wrote the *Marseillaise* when stationed in 1792 as captain of engineers at Strassburg. He was a royalist, and refused to take the oath of the constitution abolishing the crown; consequently he was stripped of his rank and imprisoned. He was released after the death of Robespierre, and rejoined the army. Wounded at Quiberon, 1795, he quitted the army, and lived poorly in Paris until Louis Philippe in 1830 awarded him a small pension. In 1796 he published a volume of *Essais en Vers et en Prose.* The *Marseillaise,* by its author called *Chant de l'Armee du Rhin,* was made known in Paris by troops from Marseilles. He died at Choisy-le-Roi, near Paris, 1836.

Rousseau (*rōō'-sō'*), **Jean Jacques,** French philosopher and prose writer, was born in 1712, son of a watchmaker at Geneva. He was apprenticed to an engraver, but made his escape into Savoy in 1728, where he was found by a priest, who intrusted him to the care of Madame de Warens at Annecy. During the ensuing years the greater part of his time was spent in her house, but he finally quarreled with her and went to Paris in 1741, whence in 1742 he accompanied the French ambassador to Venice as secretary. In 1750 he gained a prize, offered by the academy of Dijon, for an essay attacking the influence of the arts and sciences on society. Later he moved to Montmorency, to Switzerland, to England to visit Hume, with whom he quarreled, and back to France to remain until his death. The main significance of Rousseau was as a renewer of the force of the imagination and the feelings in an artificial time. He loved nature, and praised its beauties; he broke with the arid traditions of the past, and formed a new ideal of the future with an eloquence and a warmth that had great influence on the French revolution. He wrote on education and modified its narrowing tendencies, and in mere literature led the way to the romantic reaction against the cold copying of classicism. The most famous of his productions are: *Discourse sur l'Origine et les Fondements de l' Inegalite parmi les Hommes; Julie, ou la Nouvelle Héloise; Du Contrat Social, ou Principes du Droit Politique; Emile, ou de l'Education; Les Confessions;* and *Rêveries d'un Promeneur Solitaire.* His personal character is a puzzle to moralists. There is no denying the vices and meannesses which stained it; these rest on the most unimpeachable testimony — his own. They are set forth with copious and melancholy sincerity in his *Confessions.* Died, 1778.

Rowe, Leo S., American economist, educator, was born at McGregor, Iowa, 1871. He was graduated from the university of Pennsylvania, 1890, LL. B., 1895; Ph. D., university of Halle; LL. D., National university of La Plata, Argentine, 1906. He was instructor in public law, 1895–97, assistant professor of political science, 1897–1903, and head professor of political science, since 1903, in the university of Pennsylvania. In 1900–01 he was a member of the commission to revise and compile the laws of Porto Rico, and, 1901-02, was chairman of the insular code commission, reporting codes which were, with some modifications, adopted as the law under which the island is now governed. In 1906 he was United States delegate to the third international conference of American states, Rio Janeiro. Author: *Report of the United States Commission to Revise the Laws of Porto Rico,* in 2 vols., with Judge Daly and Hon. Juan Hernandez-Lopez; *Report of the Insular Code Commission,* in 8 vols., with Hon. J. M. Keedy; *The United States and Porto Rico;* and many reports, monographs, and articles in economic journals, reviews, and *Annals of the American Academy Political and Social Science.*

Royce, Josiah, American philosophical writer, professor of the history of philosophy at Harvard since 1892, was born at Grass Valley, Cal., 1855. He was graduated at the university of California, 1875; Ph. D., Johns Hopkins, 1878; LL. D., university of Aberdeen, Scotland, 1900; LL. D., Johns Hopkins, 1902. He was instructor in English literature and logic, university of California, 1878–82; instructor and assistant professor of philosophy at Harvard, 1882–92. Author: *Religious Aspect of Philosophy; The Feud of Oakfield Creek,* a novel; *The Spirit of Modern Philosophy; The Conception of Immortality; Studies of Good and Evil; Outlines of Psychology; Herbert Spencer, An Estimate and a Review; The Relation of the Principles of Logic to the Foundations of Geometry,* etc.

Rubens (*rōō'-bĕnz*), **Peter Paul.** See page 144.

Rubinstein (*rōō'-bĭn-stīn*), **Anton Gregor,** Russian composer and pianist, was born at Wechwotynetz, near Jassy, in Russian Bessarabia, 1829. He made his first appearance in public when only eight years old. At Berlin he studied composition under Dehn. He then returned to his native country, where he was appointed pianist to Grand Duchess Helena, and subsequently director of the concerts of the Russian musical society. In 1872-73 he visited America, and after 1867 he spent his time in traveling and composing. As a pianist he was the only rival, technically, that Liszt ever had, and as a composer his works are characterized by the most wonderful fertility of imagination, and many of them by a gorgeous oriental coloring. His works include six symphonies, five piano-forte concertos; the operas, *Ivan the Terrible, Feramors Nero,* and *The Demon;* the oratorios, *Paradise Lost, The Tower of Babel;* half a dozen orchestral works, fantasies, suites of dances like the *Bal Costume, The Vine,* etc.; a large amount of chamber music of all descriptions, songs, and smaller piano-forte works. Died, 1894.

Rudolf, or Rudolph I., founder of the Hapsburg imperial dynasty, was born at Schloss Limburg in the Breisgau, 1218, and, becoming a warm partisan of Frederick II., increased his possessions by inheritance and marriage, until he was the most powerful prince in Swabia. In 1273 the electors chose him German king; because never crowned by the pope, he was not entitled to be called kaiser or emperor. Ottocar of Bohemia refused to tender his allegiance, and in 1278 was defeated and slain at Marchfeld. Rudolf did much to suppress the robber knights. He died at Spires in 1291. Austria, Styria, and Carniola had been given, in 1278, to his son Albert and to his brother Rudolf. The former succeeded him as German king.

Rudolf, or Rudolph II., born at Vienna, 1552, eldest son of the emperor, Maximilian II., became king of Hungary in 1572; king of

Bohemia, with the title "king of the Romans," in 1575; and emperor on his father's death in 1576. Gloomy, taciturn, bigoted, and indolent, he left the empire to govern itself. His taste for astrology and the occult sciences made him extend his patronage to Kepler and Tycho Brahe; and their *Rudolphine Tables* were called after him. Meanwhile the Turks invaded Hungary and defeated the archduke Maximilian in 1596; Transylvania and Hungary revolted; and at last Rudolf's brother Matthias wrested from him Hungary, Bohemia, Austria, and Moravia. He died in 1612.

Runeberg (*ro͝o'-ne-bĕr'-y'*), **Johan Ludvig,** national poet of Finland, was born at Jacobstad, 1804. He was educated at the university of Abo, where he afterward lectured. He published his first volume, *Lyric Poems,* in 1830; edited a bi-weekly paper, and for forty years, until his death, was reader of Roman literature in the college of Borga. His epic idylls, *The Elk Hunters, Christmas Eve,* his epic *King Fjalar, Fänrik Stals Sagner,* etc., are the finest poems in the Swedish language, and are characterized by repose, simplicity, artistic finish, and the warmth of national life. He died in 1877.

Ruoff (*ro͝o'-ŏff*), **Henry Woldmar,** American journalist and author, was born in Germantown, Pa., 1867. He was graduated at Indiana university in 1890, and subsequently studied at Harvard, at Columbian, now George Washington, university, and in Europe; D. C. L., Columbian, 1901; George Washington, 1907. He was lecturer in philosophy and history, Pennsylvania state college, 1892-93; engaged in literary work, 1895–1904; associate editor of the *American Spectator, Ridgway's Illustrated Weekly,* and the *Nashville Tennessean,* 1904–08. He has traveled extensively in Europe, Asia, and Africa, and is a member of the national geographical society, American academy of political and social science, etc. Author and editor: *The Century Book of Facts; Leaders of Men; The Capitals of the World; Syllabus of American Politics; The Standard Dictionary of Facts; Masters of Achievement,* etc., the combined sale of which during the last decade has reached more than three quarters of a million volumes. He has also been a prolific contributor to popular educational literature.

Rupert, Prince, British general, third son of the elector palatine Frederick V., and Elizabeth, daughter of James I. of England, was born at Prague, 1619. After a year and a half at the English court, he served in 1637-38, during the thirty years' war, against the imperialists, until he was taken prisoner, and confined for nearly three years at Linz. In 1642 he returned to England, and for the next three years the "mad cavalier" was the life and soul of the royalist cause, winning many a battle by his resistless charges, to lose it as often by a too headlong pursuit. He fought at Worcester, Edgehill, Brentford, Chalgrove, Newbury, Bolton, Marston Moor, Newbury again, and Naseby, and in 1645 his surrender of Bristol so irritated Charles, who in 1644 had created him duke of Cumberland and generalissimo, that he dismissed him. A court-martial, however, cleared him, and he resumed his duties only to surrender at Oxford to Fairfax in 1646. He now took service with France, but in 1648 accepted the command of that portion of the English fleet which had espoused the king's cause, and acquitted himself with all his old daring and somewhat more caution. In 1653 he returned to France, residing chiefly there and in Germany until the restoration. Thereafter he served under the duke of York, and, in concert with the duke of Albemarle, in naval operations against the Dutch. He died in 1682.

Rush, Benjamin, American physician, was born near Philadelphia, Pa., 1745. He was graduated at Princeton in 1760, studied medicine at Edinburgh and at Paris, and became professor of chemistry in the Philadelphia medical college. He was a member of the continental congress and a signer of the declaration of independence. The next year he became physician-general of the army, but resigned in 1778, because he could not prevent frauds on soldiers in the hospital stores. He was a founder of the Philadelphia dispensary, the first in America, and of the college of physicians, and was given several medical professorships besides the one he already held at Philadelphia. During the yellow fever epidemic of 1793, he was a devoted worker and successful in his treatment. In 1799 he was made treasurer of the United States mint. Among his medical writings are: *Medical Inquiries and Observations; Essays;* and *Diseases of the Mind.* He died at Philadelphia, 1813.

Ruskin, John, distinguished English critic and writer on art, was born in London, 1819. He studied at Christ Church, Oxford, where he gained the Newdigate prize for English poetry in 1839, and took his degree in 1842. The year following appeared the first volume of his *Modern Painters,* the primary design of which was to prove the infinite superiority of modern landscape painters, especially Turner, to the old masters. In 1849 appeared *The Seven Lamps of Architecture,* and in 1851 to 1853 *The Stones of Venice,* both being efforts to introduce a new and loftier conception of the significance of domestic architecture. They were exquisitely illustrated by the author himself. About this time pre-Raphaelism began to develop itself as a distinctive phase of modern art, and Ruskin warmly espoused its cause. About 1860 he became deeply interested in the social problems of the age, and published *Unto this Last* and *Munera Pulveris.* Among his later works are: *Sesame and Lilies; The Ethics of the Dust; The Crown of Wild Olive;* and *Præterita,* a charming autobiography, completed in 1888. He was appointed Rede lecturer, at Cambridge, in 1867, and the senate conferred the degree of LL. D. upon him, May 15th. He was selected Slade professor of fine arts at Oxford, being thrice reëlected. He was obliged to resign the post in 1884 on account of failing health. For several years prior to his death he lived in retirement at Brantwood, on Lake Coniston. Died, 1900.

Russell, Annie, actress, was born in Liverpool, England, 1869, and made her first stage appearance at Montreal when seven. She afterward appeared at New York in *Pinafore,* went to South America and West Indies in varied repertory; returned to the United States and joined the Madison Square theater company; became famous in *Esmeralda* and *Elaine.* She retired for several years on account of ill health, and made her first appearance in London in 1898. She has since appeared as a star in *Miss Hobbs; A Royal Family; The Girl and the Judge; Mice and Men; Jinny the Carrier; Brother Jacques; Major Barbara; Midsummer Night's Dream,* etc. She married Oswald Yorke, an English actor, 1904.

Russell, James Earl, American educator, dean of Teachers college, Columbia university, since 1898, was born at Hamden, N. Y., 1864. He was graduated at Cornell in 1887; studied at the universities of Jena, Leipzig, and Berlin, 1893–95; Ph. D., Leipzig, 1894. He was principal of Cascadilla school, Ithaca, N. Y., 1890–93; professor of philosophy and pedagogy, university of Colorado, 1895–97; professor of education, Teachers college, since 1897; and Barnard professor of education, Columbia, since 1904.

Author: *The Extension of University Teaching in England and America* (translation of same into German by Dr. O. W. Beyer, Leipzig); *German Higher Schools; The History, Organization and Methods of Secondary Education in Germany*, etc. Editor of the American Teachers series and a frequent contributor to educational journals.

Russell, John, Earl, British statesman, third son of the sixth duke of Bedford, was born in 1792. He was educated at Westminster and Edinburgh; entered parliament as a whig in 1813; became an advocate of parliamentary reform; was instrumental in the repeal of the test and corporation acts in 1828, and the passing of the Catholic relief act in 1829. He was paymaster-general under Lord Grey, 1830–34, and drew up the government reform bill, 1832; was home secretary, 1835–39, and colonial secretary, 1839–41, under Lord Melbourne; led the opposition, 1841–46; was prime minister, 1846–52; went as British plenipotentiary to the Vienna conference, 1855; was foreign secretary under Lord Palmerston, 1859–65; again became prime minister in 1865, but resigned on the defeat of his reform bill in 1866. He published *Essay on the History of the English Government and Constitution, Life and Times of Fox*, and other works. Died, 1878.

Ruyter (*roi′-tẽr; rī′-tẽr*), **Michael Adriaanszoon de,** Dutch admiral, was born at Vlissingen in 1607, of poor parents, who sent him to sea as a cabin-boy when only eleven years old. He became a warrant officer, and in 1637 rose to be captain in the Dutch navy. After serving several years in the Indian seas he was, in 1641, made rear admiral. He had his legs shattered in an engagement off the coast of Sicily, and died of his wounds in 1676. Europe did justice to his bravery, and Louis XIV. said he could not help regretting the loss of a great man, although an enemy.

Ryan, Patrick John, American prelate, Roman Catholic archbishop, was born at Thurles, County Tipperary, Ireland, 1831. He was graduated at Carlow college, 1852; LL. D., university of New York and university of Pennsylvania. He was ordained sub-deacon in Ireland; came to the United States; became professor of English literature, Carondelet theological seminary, St. Louis; was ordained deacon there, and, in 1853, priest; served at the cathedral, where he became rector in 1856. He was chaplain of the Gratiot state military prison and hospital, St. Louis, during the civil war; and while rector of the Annunciation church, delivered lenten lectures in English at Rome, 1868, on invitation of Pope Pius IX. He was consecrated, 1872, titular bishop of Tricomia in Palestine and made coadjutor bishop of St. Louis; was promoted to archbishop, 1883, and in June, 1884, was transferred to the see of Philadelphia. Author: *What Catholics Do Not Believe; The Causes of Modern Religious Skepticism*, etc. Died, 1911.

Ryan, Thomas Fortune, American financier, was born in Nelson county, Va., 1851. He began business life, 1868, in a Baltimore dry goods house; entered Wall street, 1870, and became a member of the New York stock exchange, 1874. He was afterward interested in the consolidation and extension of street railway and lighting systems in New York, Chicago, and other cities, and in the reorganization of various railways in the South, coal properties in Ohio and West Virginia, and railways in Ohio. He purchased a controlling interest of the stock of the Equitable life assurance society of the United States in 1905. In 1908 he retired as officer or director of more than thirty corporations in which he was the controlling factor. He gave $1,000,000 for Roman Catholic church in New York city in 1912. He is a resident of Virginia, and was a delegate from that state to the national democratic convention, 1904.

Sachs (*zăks*), **Hans,** noted German poet, was born at Nürnberg, 1494. He was the son of a tailor, and by trade a shoemaker. He learned "the mystery of song" from a weaver. In 1568, on examining his stock for publication, he found that he had written over 6,000 pieces, among them 208 tragedies and comedies, and this besides having all along kept house, like an honest Nürnberg burgher, by assiduous shoemaking. Among his works are: *Lucretia; Virginia; Julian the Apostate; The Unlike Children of Eve;* and *Narrenschneiden*, a piece in which the doctor cures a bloated and lethargic patient by "cutting out half a dozen fools from his interior." He sank into oblivion during the seventeenth century, but his memory was revived by Goethe in the eighteenth. He died in 1576.

Sachs, Julius von, botanist, was born at Breslau, 1832. In 1867 he became professor of botany at Freiburg, and in 1868 at Würzburg. There he carried on important experiments, especially as to the influence of light and heat upon plants, and the organic activities of vegetable growth. He wrote extensively on botany, and is considered the founder of experimental vegetable physiology. Died at Würzburg, 1897.

Sacy (*sȧ′-sē′*), **Antoine Isaac, Baron Silvestre de,** French orientalist, was born at Paris, 1758. At twenty-three he was a master of classic, oriental, and modern European languages; was appointed in 1795 professor of Arabic in the school of oriental languages, and in 1806 of Persian in the Collège de France, besides which he held various other appointments. He founded the Asiatic society in 1822; was created a baron by Napoleon I., and entered the chamber of peers in 1832. His writings include: *Biographies of Persian Poets, Arabic Grammar*, etc. His writings gave a stimulus to oriental research throughout Europe. He died in 1838.

Sadi-Carnot. See **Carnot.**

Sadi (*sä-dē′*), Persian poet, was born at Shiraz, about 1184. He studied science and theology at Bagdad, and from there made the first of fourteen pilgrimages to Mecca. He traveled for many years in parts of Asia, Africa, and Europe. Near Jerusalem he was captured by the crusaders, but was ransomed by an Aleppo merchant, who recognized him, and gave him his daughter in marriage. He is called the "nightingale of a thousand songs," and the catalogue of his works contains twenty-two different kinds of writing in prose and poetry, in Arabic and Persian. The finest of his works is *Gulistan*, or "Rose Garden." Two others are *Bustan*, or "Fruit Garden," and *Pand-Namah*, or "Book of Counsels." Died, 1291.

Sagasta (*sä-gäs′-tä*), **Praxedes Mateo,** Spanish statesman, was born in 1827. He was obliged to leave the country for his share in the rising of 1856, and again, ten years later, to seek refuge in France. On his return he changed his views, joined General Prim, and held the portfolio of the interior for several years. After the accession of Alfonso XII., he became president of the Cortes, formed a liberal constitutionalist party, and having, in 1880, joined a new liberal combination, formed a coalition with Campos, which lasted until 1883. He was again the head of the ministry in 1885–90, 1893–95, 1897–99, and 1901–02. Died, 1903.

Sage, Russell, American capitalist, was born in Oneida county, New York, 1816. Educated in the public schools, he became a grocer's clerk, and established himself as a wholesale grocer in

Troy, 1839. He was a member of congress, 1852–56, removed to New York in 1863, purchased a seat on the stock exchange and associated himself with Jay Gould in extensive railway operations, gaining a wide reputation by his close bargaining and successful speculation. His fortune was variously estimated at from $60,000,000 to $100,000,000. Died, 1906.

Sage, Margaret Olivia Slocum, philanthropist, was born at Syracuse, N. Y., 1828, daughter of Joseph Slocum. She was graduated at Troy female seminary, 1847, and in 1869 married Russell Sage, at Watervliet, N. Y. She is president of the Emma Willard association, and member of the society of Mayflower descendants. During 1907 she gave $1,000,000 to the Emma Willard seminary, Troy, N. Y.; $1,000,000 to Rensselaer polytechnic institute; $115,000 to a public school at Sag Harbor, L. I.; $10,000,000 to be known as the Sage foundation, for social betterment; $350,000 to the Y. M. C. A., New York; $150,000 to American seaman's friend society; $150,000 to Northfield seminary; $300,000 to Sage institute of pathology, Blackwell's island; $250,000 to a home for indigent women; $100,000 to Syracuse university, and various other donations to charitable and educational institutions.

Saint Ambrose. See **Ambrose.**

Saint Augustine. See page 212.

Saint Basil. See **Basil.**

Saint Benedict. See **Benedict.**

Saint Bernard. See **Bernard.**

Saint Clair, Arthur, American general, was born in Scotland, 1734. After serving in the British army, he resigned, emigrated to America, became a citizen of Pennsylvania, and a brigadier-general in the revolutionary army, serving with distinction at the battles of Trenton and Princeton. In 1777 he became major-general, and entered congress in 1785, of which body he was elected president two years later. In 1789 he was made governor of the Northwest territory, and two years afterward suffered a defeat with heavy loss, at the hands of the Miami Indians. Died, 1818.

Saint Columba. See **Columba.**

Sainte-Beuve (*săNt'-bûv'*), **Charles Augustin,** French literary critic, was born at Boulogne-sur-Mer, 1804. He adopted medicine as a profession and for some years studied at Paris. In 1827 he became acquainted with Victor Hugo, whose commanding influence drew him into the romantic movement, and determined for him a literary career. He published a critical work on French poetry of the sixteenth century, in 1828, two volumes of poetry, 1829-1830, and a psychological novel, *Volupté*, in 1834. In 1837 he lectured at Lausanne on Port-Royal, and these lectures contain some of his finest writings. In 1840 he received an appointment in the Mazarin library, Paris; contributed to the *Revue des Deux Mondes;* was elected in 1845 to the academy; and three years later lectured for a session at Liège university. During 1849–69 he contributed to the *Constitutionnel.* These contributions form his famous *Causeries du Lundi* and *Nouveaux Lundis*, which, for variety of human interest, critical insight, and breadth of sympathy, remain unsurpassed. He was appointed professor of Latin in the Collège de France, 1854; but his unpopularity with the students, owing to his support of Napoleon III., led to his resignation. He was elected a senator in 1865, and his popularity revived by his eloquent advocacy of freedom of thought. In precision, in subtlety, and in delicacy, his works, fifty-three volumes in all, stand alone in the literature of criticism. Died, 1869.

Saint Francis of Assisi. See page 227.

Saint Gaudens (*sānt gô'-dĕnz*), **Augustus,** American sculptor, was born in Ireland in 1848, and was brought to the United States in infancy. During 1861–66 he was a student at Cooper institute, and at the academy of design, New York; went to Paris and studied at the École des Beaux Arts under Jouffroy. After a year spent at Rome, where his first work, "Hiawatha" was produced, he returned to New York in 1872. He executed a number of notable works, of which the most important are: "The Puritan"; "Farragut"; "Lincoln"; "Adoration of the Cross," in St. Thomas' church, New York; "The Puritan," "Diana," on tower of Madison Square garden, New York; "Peter Cooper," New York; "Colonel R. G. Shaw," Boston; monument to General Sherman, New York, and numerous other statues, busts, etc. He was awarded medals at the Paris, Buffalo and St. Louis expositions, and made an officer of the French legion of honor. Died, 1907.

Saint Jerome. See **Jerome.**

Saint Louis IX. See **Louis IX.**

Saint Paul. See page 206.

Saint Pierre (*săN' pyâr'*), **Jacques Henri Bernardin de,** French writer, was born in Havre, France, 1737. He became an engineer and entered the army, but was dismissed, and for many years led an adventurous life in different countries of Europe. In 1766 he went to Madagascar, and afterward to Mauritius, where he spent many years. On his return to France in 1771, he published an account of his voyage, and several other works. He is best known for his beautiful story, *Paul and Virginia*, which has been translated into many languages. Saint Pierre's two children, like the hero and heroine of the story, were named Paul and Virginia. He died at Eragny-sur-Oise, 1814.

Saint-Saëns (*săN' săNs'*), **Charles Camille,** French composer and pianist, was born at Paris, 1835. He wrote his first symphony at the age of sixteen, and studied at the Paris conservatoire under Benoit, Halévy, and Gounod; LL. D., Cambridge; Mus. D., Oxford. His works include the operas: *La Princesse Jaune, Le Timbre d'Argent, Etienne Marcel, Henry VIII., Les Barbares, Parysatis, Hélène,* and *L'Ancêtre;* the sacred drama, *Samson and Dalilah;* four widely known symphonic poems modeled on Liszt, *Le Rouêt d'Omphale, Phaëton, La Danse Macabre,* and *La Jeunesse d'Hercule;* symphonies, church music, chamber music, and considerable piano-forte and vocal music. From 1858 to 1877 he was organist of the Madeleine church in Paris. The strongest originality, sometimes becoming downright eccentricity, pervades his music, which is of the most modern school.

Saintsbury (*sānts'-bĕr-ĭ*), **George Edward Bateman,** English critic, was born at Southampton, 1845. He was educated at Merton college, Oxford. In 1868–76 he was a schoolmaster at Manchester, Guernsey, and Elgin, but soon after established himself as one of the most active critics of the day; in 1895 he became professor of English literature at Edinburgh. Among his books are: *Short History of French Literature; Dryden; Marlborough; History of Elizabethan Literature; Essays in English Literature,* 1780–1860; *Essays on French Novelists; Corrected Impressions; History of Nineteenth-Century Literature; The Flourishing of Romance and Rise of Allegory; A Short History of English Literature; History of Criticism; The Earlier Renaissance; Minor Caroline Poets; A History of English Prosody; The Later Nineteenth Century,* etc.

Saint Simon, Claude Henri, Comte de, French social philosopher, was born at Paris, 1760. At sixteen he entered the army, served in America, and distinguished himself. Captured by the British on his return home, he was taken to Jamaica, where he remained until the peace in 1783 restored him to liberty and France. After the restoration he began a socialistic propaganda which gained him many followers. Of these the most distinguished was Augustin Thierry, who assisted him in the redaction of his *Réorganisation de la Société Européenne*. In 1817-18 he published *L'Industrie ou Discussions Politiques, Morales, et Philosophiques*. The third volume is the work of Auguste Comte. The last and by far the most remarkable work of Simon is his *Nouveau Christianisme*, which contains his final and matured convictions. Died, 1825.

Saint Thomas Aquinas. See page 274.

Saionji (*sī'-ōn-jē*), **Marquis,** Japanese statesman, was born at Kioto in 1849. At the age of eighteen he gathered volunteers and fought for the emperor in the revolution of 1868. He then went to Paris, was a student in the Latin quarter, and returned to Japan in his thirty-third year. He at once started a daily paper at Tokio, and proclaimed himself a liberal of the European type. Subsequently he became minister to Austria-Hungary and then to Germany. On his return to Japan he joined the first Ito cabinet as minister of education, a post which he again occupied in the second Ito cabinet, having been minister of foreign affairs in the interval. He assisted Ito in forming the constitutional association of 1900, and became its leader in 1903. At four difficult crises the mikado called him to be prime-minister, his last term of office being from 1911 to 1912.

Saladin (*săl'-ȧ-dĭn*) or **Salah-ed-Din,** celebrated sultan of Egypt, flourished between 1137 and 1193. He was one of the great conquerors of his time; and in 1187 defeated the Christians in a great battle near Tiberias, afterward storming and capturing Jerusalem. He was, however, defeated by Richard Coeur-de-Lion in 1191, and died, broken down by disease and toil, in the spring of 1193. A story, probably fictitious, is told of Saladin, that in his last illness he ordered a winding-sheet which was to encircle his remains to be unfurled before his army, while a herald proclaimed aloud, "This is all which Saladin, the conqueror of the East, can retain of all his conquests." The valor, justice, and magnanimity which shone conspicuous in the life and actions of Saladin are the subject of panegyric, not only by eastern writers, but in the Christian chronicles of the crusades.

Salisbury (*sôlz'-bēr-ĭ*), **Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne-Cecil, Marquis of,** British statesman, was born at Hatfield, 1830. He was graduated from Christ Church, Oxford, 1849, and sat in parliament for Stamford, 1853–68. He was secretary for India, 1866-67, and again 1874–76. In the latter year he was special ambassador to the porte, and was practically the leader of the conference of Constantinople. In 1878 he was appointed foreign secretary, and, with Lord Beaconsfield, took a prominent part in the congress of Berlin. After the latter's death he became the principal leader of the conservatives in the house of lords, and was prime minister in 1885-1886, 1886–1892, and 1895–1902. Died, 1903.

Sallust (*săl'-ŭst*) or **Sallustius, Caius Crispus,** Roman historian, of equal talents and profligacy, was born at Amiternum, 86 B. C. He rose from a plebeian to a senator, but was expelled in 50 B. C. Cæsar restored him to his seat, and successively made him quaestor and praetor, and governor of Numidia. In the last of these offices he amassed an enormous fortune by acts of rapine. On his return to Rome he built for himself a splendid palace, on a site still known as Sallust's garden, and spent the rest of his life in luxury. In style he imitated Thucydides. His *History of the Roman Republic* is lost, with the exception of some fragments; but his masterly *Histories of the Jugurthine War*, and the *Conspiracy of Catiline* are extant, and bear ample testimony to his genius. Died, 34 B. C.

Salmon (*să'-mŭn*), **George,** British mathematician and theological writer, was born in Dublin, 1819. He was graduated at Trinity college in 1839, and became a fellow in 1841, regius professor of divinity in 1866, and provost in 1888, being also F. R. S., D. D., LL. D. and D. C. L. His contributions to mathematical learning include treatises on *Analytic Geometry; Modern Higher Geometry; Conic Sections; The Higher Plane Curves;* and *Geometry of Three Dimensions.* His theological writings comprise *College Sermons; The Reign of Law; Non-Miraculous Christianity; Gnosticism and Agnosticism; Introduction to the New Testament;* and *Infallibility of the Church.* Died, 1904.

Sampson, William Thomas, rear admiral of United States navy, was born at Palmyra, N. Y., 1840. He was graduated at Annapolis in 1861, and was aboard the *Patapsco* when that vessel was destroyed by a torpedo in Charleston harbor, 1865. He served six years as instructor at Annapolis and commanded successively the *Swatara, Iowa,* and *San Francisco,* then became chief of bureau of ordinance and gained an international reputation by his work in building up the new navy. On the outbreak of the war with Spain he was appointed acting rear admiral, 1898, and placed in command of the North Atlantic squadron operating against Spain in Cuban waters. When the Spanish fleet under Cervera took refuge in the harbor of Santiago de Cuba, Sampson established a close blockade of that port, resulting in the destruction of the Spanish fleet when it attempted to escape from the harbor, July 3, 1898. At the close of the war he was made rear admiral. Died, 1902.

Sand, George, pseudonym of Amantine Lucile Aurore Dudevant, French author, was born at Paris, 1804. She was descended on her father's side from the famous Marshal Saxe, and her maiden name was Dupin. After receiving a strict conventual education, she married M. Dudevant in 1822, but separated from him in 1831. She then settled in Paris and began a literary career that brought her both fame and fortune. She occupied herself with the education of her two children, mingled freely in politics, and spent her time sometimes in Paris, sometimes at her estate in Berri, where she had passed her childhood, or in journeys into Switzerland and Italy. Her best known works are: *Indiana; Valentine; Rose et Blanche,* written in conjunction with her friend Jules Sandeau; *Lelia; La Comtesse de Rudolstadt; Consuelo; Jacques; Mauprat,* etc. She also wrote some successful dramatic works. Died, 1876.

Sankey, Ira David, American evangelist and singer, was born at Edinburgh, Pa., 1840. He united with the Methodist Episcopal church at fifteen; became choir leader, Sunday school superintendent, and president of the Y. M. C. A. at New Castle, Pa. In 1870 he met Dwight L. Moody, and became associated with him as a solo singer in evangelistic work in the United States and abroad. Subsequently he also became a lecturer, and gave to New Castle, as a free gift, a Y. M. C. A. and public library building. He also gave a building site to the Methodist Episcopal church there. Compiler: *Gospel Hymns; Sacred Songs and Solos; Winnowed Songs; Young People's Songs of Praise,* etc., of which over 50,000,000 copies have been sold. He composed many of the most popular gospel songs of his day, including "The Ninety and Nine," and "When the Mists Have Rolled Away." Author: *The Gospel Choir; The Male Choir; Christian Endeavor Hymn-Book; Sankey's Story of the Gospel*

Hymns; My Life and Sacred Songs. He lost his sight in 1903. Died, 1908.

Santa Anna (*sän'-tä ä'-nä*), **Antonio Lopez de,** Mexican general, was born in Jalapa, 1795. He served in the Spanish army from 1810; assisted Iturbide in 1821 but overthrew him in the following year; was elected governor of the city and province of Vera Cruz in 1822; and proclaimed in the same year a Mexican republic, which was recognized by every foreign state except Spain. In 1829 he engaged and captured a division of Spanish troops which invaded Mexico. The separation of Texas from the Mexican union was vigorously but unavailingly opposed by him, but he recognized the independence of Texas, and defended Vera Cruz against the French in 1838. After having been dictator from 1841 to 1844, he was banished. In 1847, war having been declared by Mexico against the United States, he took command of the Mexican forces, and when the war came to an end, he retired from Mexico. In 1853 Mexico, torn by civil dissensions, and fallen into anarchy, again recalled him. In 1855 he was driven from the country. He was condemned to death some years later, but pardoned by Juarez on condition of his leaving Mexico. He afterward resided on Staten island, N. Y. After the death of Juarez in 1872, he returned to Mexico, where he died in 1876.

Sappho (*săf'-ō*), celebrated lyric poetess of Greece, was a native, probably, of Mitylene, in Lesbos. She flourished about 600 B. C., and was a contemporary and friend of Alcæus. The ancient writers agree in expressing the most unbounded admiration for her poetry; but, except some fragments, only two of her compositions have come down to us, the *Ode to a Young Female,* and *Hymn to Venus.* Her poems are usually printed along with those ascribed to Anacreon.

Sardou (*sär'-dōō'*), **Victorien,** French dramatist, was born in Paris, 1831. He studied medicine at the Collège Henri IV., but subsequently turned to literature. His first comedy, produced at the Odéon in 1854, was a failure. He then won a reputation by *M. Garat,* and other pieces, produced at the Déjazet theater, and was admitted to the academy in 1877. Among his best known plays are: *Les Pattes du Mouche,* the original of "A Scrap of Paper"; *La Taverne; Les gens Nerveux; Nos Intimes; Candide; La Famille Benoîton; Daniel Rochat; Divorçons; Theodora; La Tosca; Belle-Maman; Cléopâtra; Thermidor; Pamela; Robespierre; Dante; Madame Sans-Gêne,* etc. Died, 1908.

Sargent (*sär'-jent*), **Dudley Allen,** director Hemenway gymnasium, Harvard, was born at Belfast, Me., 1849. He was graduated at Bowdoin, 1875, A. M., 1887, Sc. D., 1894; M. D., Yale, 1878. He is the inventor of the modern system of gymnasium apparatus; director of the normal school of physical training, Cambridge, Mass., since 1881 and president of the American association for the promotion of physical education, 1890–95. Author: *Universal Test for Strength, Speed and Endurance; Health, Strength and Power; Physical Education;* and numerous articles and papers on physical training.

Sargent, John Singer, American artist, was born in Florence, Italy, 1856, of American parents. He was educated in Italy and Germany; studied painting at the academy of fine arts, Florence, Italy, and in Paris under Carolus Duran. He exhibited a portrait of Carolus Duran in Paris salon of 1877; traveled in Spain, 1879, and on his return opened studio in Paris; removed to London in 1884, and has since resided there. R. A., 1897; officer of legion of honor. He has painted many portraits, English and American, one of recent note being that of ex-President Roosevelt, painted in 1903; also various other pictures, of which his Japanese dancing girl was awarded a grand medal at the Paris exposition, 1889.

Sarto (*sär'-tō*), **Andrea del,** Italian painter, was born in Florence, Italy, 1487. His family name was Vannucchi, but he was nicknamed Del Sarto — the "tailor's son"— from his father's business. He painted two series of frescoes in Florence, the best of the first series being "Nativity of the Virgin" and "Journey of the Three Kings." He spent a year in Paris at the invitation of Francis I., and was very popular among the French. The most celebrated of his single pictures are the "Last Supper," the "Madonna with the Harpies," and "Fathers of the Church Disputing." He was a rapid worker, and excelled in accurate drawing. He died at Florence in 1531.

Saul, the first king of Israel, was the son of Kish, a wealthy chief of the tribe of Benjamin, and began to reign about 1050 B. C. The deliverance of the men of Jabesh-Gilead, above all, his victories over the Philistines, the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, and Amalekites were unmistakable proofs of his vigorous military capacity; but gradually there showed itself in the nature of the man a wild perversity —"an evil spirit of God," as it is called — culminating in paroxyms of insane rage, which led him to commit frightful deeds, as the massacre of the priests of Nob. Nothing availed to stay his downward career, and at last he fell in a disastrous and bloody battle with the Philistines on Mount Gilboa. He was succeeded by David.

Savage, Minot Judson, Unitarian clergyman and author, was born in Norridgewock, Me., 1841. He was graduated from Bangor theological seminary, 1864; D. D., Harvard, 1896; was Congregational home missionary in California, 1864–67; pastor at Framingham, Mass., 1867–69, and at Hannibal, Mo., 1869–73. In the latter year he became a Unitarian and served as pastor of Third Unitarian church, Chicago, 1873-74, church of the Unity, Boston, 1874–96, and church of the Messiah, New York, 1896–1906. Author: *Christianity, the Science of Manhood; The Religion of Evolution; Light on the Cloud; Bluffton, a Story of To-day; Life Questions; The Morals of Evolution; Talks About Jesus; Poems; Belief in God; Beliefs About Man; Beliefs About the Bible; The Modern Sphinx; Man, Woman, and Child; The Religious Life; Social Problems; These Degenerate Days; My Creed; Religious Reconstruction; Signs of the Times; Helps for Daily Living; Life; Four Great Questions Concerning God; The Irrepressible Conflict Between Two World-Theories; The Evolution of Christianity; Is This a Good World? Jesus and Modern Life; A Man; Religion for To-day; Our Unitarian Gospel; Hymns; The Minister's Hand-book; Psychics, Facts, and Theories; Life Beyond Death; Life's Dark Problems,* etc.

Savigny (*sȧ'-vēn'-yē'*), **Friederick Karl von,** one of the most distinguished of modern European jurists, the founder of the modern historical school of jurisprudence, was born at Frankfort-on-the-Main, 1779. He was professor of law at Landshut, 1808, and at Berlin, 1810–42. He then entered the Prussian ministry, taking charge of the revision of the law. His great works are *Das Recht des Besitzes, Beruf unserer Zeit für Gesetzgebung und Rechtswissenschaft, System des heutigen Römischen Rechts.* Savigny retired to private life in 1848, and died in 1861.

Savonarola (*săv'-ō-nȧ-rō'-lȧ*), **Girolamo,** Italian monk and reformer, was born at Ferrara, 1452. He became a Dominican monk in 1475, and in 1482 removed to Florence, where he became prior of St. Mark's in 1491. He headed the democratic party in Florence toward the close of the fifteenth century, and was remarkable both for his eloquence as a preacher and for his zeal as a reformer. He held that the mortal enemy of Christ's gospel in all ages of the world has been mammon, that simony is the sin against the Holy Ghost, that the interests of religion are naturally allied with those of liberty, and that the arts are the handmaids of both. He inveighed accordingly against the corruptions of the church, and drew down upon himself a vengeance of excommunication in 1497; was arrested at Florence in 1498 and put to death in the same year. His death preceded by but a few years the death of the Italian republic. He was the author of a number of works in Latin and Italian, most of which have been translated into other European languages.

Saxe, Maurice, French marshal, natural son of Augustus II., elector of Saxony and king of Poland, was born at Goslar, 1696. At twelve he ran off to join the army of Prince Eugene in Flanders, and next the Russo-Polish army in 1711. He fought against the Turks in Hungary under Prince Eugene, and studied the art of war in France. In 1726, elected duke of Courland, he maintained himself against Russians and Poles, but was compelled to retire in 1727. He took a brilliant part in the siege of Philippsburg, 1734, and in the war of the Austrian succession he invaded Bohemia and took Prague by storm. In 1744, now marshal of France, he commanded the French army in Flanders, showed splendid tactical skill, and took several fortresses. In 1745 he defeated the duke of Cumberland at Fontenoy. In 1746 he gained the victory of Raucoux, and was made marshal-general. For the third time, at Laffeld, 1747, he defeated Cumberland and captured Bergen-op-zoom. He then retired to his estate of Chambord, and died in 1750. His work on the art of war, *Mes Rêveries*, was published in 1751.

Say, Jean Baptiste, eminent French economist, was born at Lyons, 1767. He took up journalism as a profession, and in 1794 became editor of the *Décade philosophique littéraire et politique.* In 1799 he entered the tribunate but was retired later by Napoleon. In 1819 he became professor of industrial economy at the Conservatoire des Arts et Métiers, and in 1830 professor of political economy at the Collège de France. His chief work was his *Traite d'economie politique.* He was a disciple of Adam Smith and a popularizer of his theories. Say died in 1832.

Sayce (*sās*), **Archibald Henry,** English philologist, was born at Shirehampton, near Bristol, 1846. He was graduated from Queen's college, Oxford, 1869, and became a clerical fellow and tutor. He was deputy-professor of comparative philology, 1876–90, and from 1891 professor of Assyriology. He was a member of the Old Testament Revision company, and is D. D. and LL. D. Among his works are *Comparative Philology; The Science of Language; The Ancient Empires of the East;* Hibbert lectures on the Babylonian religion; *The Hittites; Races of the Old Testament; Egypt of the Hebrews; The Higher Criticism and the Verdict of the Monuments; Herodotus; Patriarchal Palestine; Assyrian Grammar; Israel and the Surrounding Nations; Babylonians and Assyrians; Genesis in Temple Bible*; *Egyptian and Babylonian Religion; The Archæology of Cuneiform Inscriptions*, etc.

Scaliger (*skăl'-ĭ-jẽr*), **Joseph Justus,** French scholar, was born in Guienne, 1540, and educated at Bordeaux. In large part, however, he educated himself, mastering Latin, Greek, Syrian, Hebrew, Persian and most of the modern European languages, and at his death in 1609 was recognized as the greatest scholar of his time. From 1793 until his death he was professor of literature at Leyden. In his treatise *De Emendatione Temporum* he laid down for the first time a complete system of chronology formed upon fixed principles. He also criticised and annotated editions of the Roman poets.

Schaeffer, Nathan C., American educator, state superintendent of public instruction, Pennsylvania, since 1893, was born in Berks county, Pa., 1849. He was graduated at Franklin and Marshall college, Lancaster, Pa.; studied divinity at the theological seminary of the Reformed church, and finished his education at the universities of Berlin, Tübingen, and Leipzig; Ph. D., D. D., LL. D. He was professor at Franklin and Marshall college, 1875–77, and principal of Keystone state normal school, 1877–93; president of national educational association, 1905–07. Author: *Thinking and Learning to Think; History of Education in Pennsylvania*, etc., and editor of the *Pennsylvania School Journal* since 1893.

Schaff (*shäf*), **Philip,** Presbyterian theologian, was born at Chur in Switzerland, 1819. He was privat-docent in Berlin; was called to a chair at the German Reformed seminary at Mercerburg, Pa., 1844, and in 1870 became professor in the Union seminary, New York. He was founder of the American branch of the evangelical alliance, and was president of the American old testament revision committee. Among his works are a *History of the Christian Church; The Creeds of Christendom; The Person of Christ;* and a *Bible Dictionary.* He also edited *The Religious Encyclopædia*, based on Herzog. Died, 1893.

Scheele (*shā'-lē*), **Carl William,** Swedish chemist, was born at Stralsund, in the Prussian province of Pomerania, 1742. Although by profession only an apothecary, and to a large extent self-taught, he made many important chemical discoveries, with which his name will always be associated. He discovered oxygen gas independently of Priestley in 1774, and in the same year discovered the element chlorine. He also first recognized the existence of baryta as distinct from lime, discovered prussic acid, and many other organic acids, and glycerine; indeed, he may be regarded as one of the foremost pioneers in organic chemistry. He was the author of a treatise on *Air and Fire*, and of many memoirs which he contributed to the transactions of the academy of Stockholm, of which he was an associate. Died, 1786.

Scheffer (*shĕf'-ẽr*), **Ary,** French painter, was born at Dordrecht, Holland, 1795, and studied under Guérin of Paris. He first made a reputation as a painter of genre pieces, such as "La Veuve du Soldat"; "Le Retour du Conscrit"; "La Soeur de Charité"; "La Scène d'Invasion," etc., which have been popularized in France by engravings. It was not until the romantic movement reached art, however, that he began to feel conscious of his peculiar power. The influence of Goethe and Byron became conspicuous in his choice of subjects. The public admired his new style greatly, and lavished eulogy with a liberal hand on his "Marguerite à son Rouet"; "Faust tourmenté par la Doute"; "Marguerite à l'Eglise"; "Marguerite au Jardin"; "Les Mignons"; "Le Lamoyeur"; "Francesca da Rimini," etc. Toward the year 1836 his art underwent its third and final phase —the religious. To this class belong his "Le Christ Consolateur"; "Le Christ Rémunérateur"; "Les Bergers conduits par l'Ange"; "Les Rois Mages déposant leurs Tresors"; "Le Christ au Jardin des Oliviers"; "Le Christ portant sa Croix"; and "Saint Augustin et sa Mère Sainte Monique." He also executed some remarkable portraits; among others those of Lafayette, Béranger, and Lamartine. Died, 1858.

Schelling (*shĕl′-ĭng*), **Friedrich Wilhelm Joseph,** German philosopher, was born at Würtemburg, 1775. He studied theology and philosophy at Tübingen and science and mathematics at Leipzig. He succeeded Fichte as teacher of philosophy in the university of Jena in 1798. From 1803 to 1808 he was professor at Würzburg; until 1820, secretary of the royal academy of arts at Munich; professor at Erlangen until 1827, when he returned to Munich to a position in the new university there, and finally was called to Berlin by King William IV. in 1841. He began as a follower in philosophy of Fichte and Hegel, with whom he ranks among German philosophers, but later was influenced by Spinoza and Boehme. The large number of his philosophical works include the *Inquiry into the Nature of Human Freedom; On the Possibility of Any Form of Philosophy; Philosophy of Nature;* and *The World Soul.* He died in Switzerland, 1854.

Schiff (*shĭf*), **Jacob Henry,** American banker, was born at Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, 1847. He was educated in the schools of Frankfort; came to the United States in 1865, and settled in New York. He is senior member of the firm Kuhn, Loeb and Co., bankers; was director of National city bank, Columbia bank, Morton trust company, Bond and Mortgage guarantee company, Title guarantee and trust company, Fifth Avenue trust company, Industrial trust company, Providence, National bank of commerce, Newport trust company; is director of Western Union telegraph company, Woodbine land and improvement company; president of Montefiore home for chronic invalids; vice-president and trustee of Baron De Hirsch fund; vice-president New York chamber of commerce; founded Jewish theological seminary, the Semitic museum, Harvard, nurses' settlement, New York; gave $50,000 to Hebrew sheltering home, New York, a like sum to aid in the training of Jewish teachers, and many other donations.

Schiller (*shĭl′-ĕr*), **Johann Christoph Friedrich von.** See page 84.

Schlegel (*shlā′-gel*), **August Wilhelm von,** German critic, poet, and scholar, was born at Hanover, 1767. He studied at Göttingen for the church, but turned to literature, and settled as a lecturer at Jena in 1798. In conjunction with Treck he completed the best German translation of Shakespeare that has yet appeared. In 1800 he published his first volume of poems; and, in company with his brother, the *Charakteristiken und Kritiken.* In 1801 he left Jena for Berlin, where he gave a series of lectures on literature, art, and the spirit of the time. In 1803 appeared his *Ion,* an antique tragedy of considerable merit, and in the next year his *Blumensträusse der italienischen, spanischen, und portugiesischen Poesie.* His most valuable and most widely popular work was his *Lectures on Dramatic Art and Literature,* originally delivered at Vienna, in the spring of 1808, and translated into most European languages. During 1811–15 he published a new collection of his poems, which contains his masterpieces, *Arion, Pygmalion, St. Lucas,* etc. In 1818 Schlegel, now ennobled, was appointed professor of history in the university of Bonn, and devoted himself to the history of the fine arts and to philological research. He was one of the first students of Sanskrit in Germany, established a Sanskrit printing office at Bonn, and an *Indische Bibliothek.* Died, 1845.

Schlegel, Karl Wilhelm Friedrich, German critic and author, brother of the preceding, was born at Hanover in 1772. He studied at Göttingen and Leipzig, and in 1797 published his first work, *The Greeks and Romans,* followed in the course of a year by his *History of Greek and Roman Poetry.* Proceeding to Jena, he started there as a privat-docent, holding lectures on philosophy, editing the *Athenaeum,* to which he also began to contribute poems of a superior quality. In 1802 appeared his *Alarcos,* a tragedy. From Jena he soon went to Dresden, and thence to Paris, where he edited the *Europa,* a monthly journal, and applied himself assiduously to the languages of southern Europe, and still more assiduously to Sanskrit. In 1808 he went to Vienna, where, in 1811, appeared his *Lectures on Modern History,* and in 1815 his *History of Ancient and Modern Literature.* Died, 1829.

Schleiermacher (*shlī′-ĕr-mä′-ᴋĕr*), **Friedrich Ernst Daniel,** German philosopher and theologian, was born at Breslau, 1768. He was educated at the Moravian schools of Niesky and Barby, 1783–87; next, having broken from the dogmatic narrowness of the brethren, he studied philosophy and theology at Halle. In 1794 he became assistant clergyman at Landsberg-on-the-Warthe, where he remained for two years. The first work that won for him general celebrity was his *Discourses on Religion,* which startled Germany from its spiritual torpor. Two years later he was appointed preacher at the charity house in Berlin, and in 1799 published his famous *Discourses of Religion,* in the following year his *Monologue* and his *Letters of a Preacher residing out of Berlin.* He was professor at Halle, 1804–06, and in 1810 was called to a theological chair in the new university of Berlin. Between 1804 and 1828 he published a translation of Plato into German — a translation considered the most correct that has appeared in any European language. In 1811 appeared his *Brief Outline of the Study of Theology;* in 1817 his *Critical Essay on the Writings of Luke;* and in 1821-22 his greatest work, *An Exhibition of the Christian Faith, according to the Principles of the Evangelical Church.* His *Lectures on the Life of Christ* was not published until many years after his death. The influence which he exerted upon the philosophic theology of his time was almost unique, and his eloquence in the pulpit is said to have been quite equal to his intellectual power. Died, 1834.

Schley (*shlī*), **Winfield Scott,** American admiral, was born near Frederick, Md., 1839. He was graduated from the United States naval academy, 1860; served in West Gulf blockading squadron 1862–63; was in engagements leading to the capture of Port Hudson, La., 1863, and remained in southern waters until 1864. He suppressed an insurrection among the Chinese coolies on Chinchi islands, 1864, and in 1865 landed 100 men at San Salvador to protect the United States consulate and custom house during the revolution. In 1872 he was placed at the head of the department of modern languages at Annapolis; served in Europe, west coast of Africa and the South Atlantic states, and in 1884 took command of Greeley relief expedition and rescued Lieutenant Greeley and six survivors at Cape Sabine. He commanded the *Baltimore,* and settled trouble at Valparaiso, Chile, 1891, when several American sailors were stoned by a mob. He carried Ericsson's body to Sweden, 1891, for which he received a gold medal from the king of Sweden. He was placed in command of the "flying squadron" on duty in Cuban waters in war with Spain; was in immediate command at the destruction of Cervera's fleet off Santiago, July 3, 1898. Promoted to rear-admiral, 1899; was presented with a gold sword by the people of Pennsylvania; a silver sword by the Royal Arcanum; a gold and jeweled medal, with the thanks of the Maryland legislature; a silver service, etc., for services at battle of Santiago. He retired at the age limit in 1901. Author: *Rescue of Greeley, Forty-five Years Under the Flag,* etc. Died, 1911.

Schliemann (*shlē'-män*), **Heinrich**, German traveler and archaeologist, was born at Mechlenburg-Schwerin, 1822. While in business in St. Petersburg he mastered Greek and the modern languages of Europe. Becoming convinced that the heaps of Hissarlik in Asia Minor covered the site of ancient Troy, when he possessed an independent fortune, he began in 1870 to excavate it at his own cost, carrying on the work for twelve years. He had to pay the Turkish government $10,000 for carrying off all the treasures he unearthed, contrary to agreement. His collection is now in the ethnological museum at Berlin. In 1876 he began excavations on the site of the ancient city of Mycenæ, in Greece, and the treasures found there are now preserved at Athens. He wrote an account of his work in *Mycenæ*, *Tiryns*, *Ilios*, *Troja*, and other volumes. He died at Naples, 1890, and was buried at Athens.

Schmidt (*shmĭt*), **Nathaniel**, professor of Semitic languages and literature at Cornell since 1896, was born at Hudiksvall, Sweden, 1862, and educated in the university of Stockholm, Colgate university, and at Berlin. He was professor of Semitic literature at Colgate, 1888–96, and has gained an international reputation as a student and critic of Semitic and biblical literature. Author: *Biblical Criticism and Theological Belief; Syllabus of Oriental History; The Republic of Man; The Prophet of Nazareth;* and histories of Egypt, India and Syria, besides over 200 contributions to the *New International Encyclopedia* and the *Jewish Encyclopedia*.

Schofield (*skō'-fēld*), **John McAllister**, American general, was born in Gerry, N. Y., 1831. He was graduated at West Point, 1853, and was made a professor there in 1855; LL. D., Chicago university. When the civil war broke out, he entered the army as major of the 1st Missouri volunteers, and was on General Lyon's staff when the latter was killed at the battle of Wilson's Creek. He was in command in Missouri until February, 1864, and then of the army of the Ohio. He shared Sherman's southern campaign, and was in most of the battles which ended with the taking of Atlanta, when he returned to Tennessee, defeating Hood at Franklin, and was with General Thomas at the battle of Nashville. Entering North Carolina, he took Wilmington, and again joined Sherman, for whom he drew up the supplementary articles of surrender of Johnston's army, which were afterward approved by the government. In 1868 he became secretary of war, and major-general in the regular army. Upon the death of General Sheridan, 1888, he succeeded to the command of the United States army. Previous to his retirement, he was, by act of congress, made lieutenant-general, 1895. He published a biographical narrative entitled *Forty-six Years in the Army*. Died, 1906.

Schoolcraft, Henry Rowe, American ethnologist and explorer, was born at Watervliet, N. Y., 1793. After studying at Union college, he visited the mining region west of the Mississippi, and also acted as geologist in an exploring expedition to Lake Superior and the upper Mississippi under General Cass. In 1822 he was Indian agent for the tribes about the lakes, and married in 1823 the granddaughter of an Ojibway chief who had been educated in Europe. While Indian agent he made treaties that gave the United States 16,000,000 acres. As a member of the legislature of Michigan territory, from 1828–32, he founded its historical society. An expedition which he commanded in 1832 discovered the sources of the Mississippi. After collecting the statistics of the Six Nations, he was employed by congress in 1847 to gather all the information possible about the Indian tribes, the result being published in five volumes, costing the government $30,000 a volume. He added a sixth volume to the collection in 1857. His works include narratives of his journeys: *Notes on the Iroquois; The Red Race of America; Thirty Years with the Indian Tribes;* and *The Indian in His Wigwam.* He died at Washington, D. C., 1864.

Schopenhauer (*shō'-pĕn-hou'-ẽr*), **Arthur**, German philosopher, was born at Dantzic, Germany, 1788. He studied first at Göttingen and afterward at Berlin and Jena. He spent the winter of 1813 at Weimar, where he enjoyed the society of Goethe and of the orientalist Friedrich Maier, who first turned his attention to the ancient Indian literature and philosophy. He then proceeded to Dresden, where he published a treatise *Sight and Color*, which was followed three years later by his great work, *The World as Will and Idea.* In 1831 he removed to Frankfort-on-the-Main, devoting himself uninterruptedly to the elaboration of his system. The fruits of his studies were *On the Will in Nature; The Fundamental Problems of Ethics*, etc. Died, 1860.

Schouler (*sko͝o'-lĕr*), **James**, American lawyer and historian, was born at Arlington, Mass., 1839. He was graduated at Harvard, 1859; LL. D., National university, 1891, Johns Hopkins, 1902. He was admitted to the Massachusetts bar, 1862, and to the supreme court of the United States, 1867; was professor of law, National university Washington; professor of law, Boston university, 1882–1902, and lecturer, Johns Hopkins, Baltimore. Author: *The Law of Domestic Relations; The Law of Bailments; The Law of Personal Property; The Law of Husband and Wife; Law of Executors and Administrators; Law of Wills; Life of Thomas Jefferson; Historical Briefs; History of the United States Under the Constitution; Alexander Hamilton; Eighty Years of Union; Americans of* 1776; and various magazine articles.

Schubert (*sho͝o'-bĕrt*), **Franz Peter**, Austrian composer, was born at Vienna, 1797. At eleven he was one of the leading choristers in the court chapel, and later became leading violinist in the school band. His talent for composition soon revealed itself, and by 1813 his supreme gift of lyric melody showed itself in the song "The Erlking," the *Mass in F*, etc. His brief life, spent chiefly in the drudgery of teaching, was harassed by pecuniary embarrassment, and embittered by the slow recognition his work won, though he was cheered by the friendly encouragement of Beethoven. His output of work was remarkable for its variety and quantity, embracing some 500 songs, ten symphonies, six masses, operas, sonatas, etc.; but his fame rests on his songs, which are infused by an intensity of poetic feeling, called by Beethoven "divine fire." He died in 1828.

Schumann (*sho͝o'-män*), **Robert**, German composer, was born in Zwickau, 1810. He studied at Heidelberg, 1828–30, and than at Leipzig under Wieck. In 1834 he founded the *Neue Zeitschrift für Musik*, which he long conducted. Up to 1840 nearly all his compositions had been for the piano, but he subsequently produced 138 songs, many of which have become classic. Between 1840 and 1854 appeared his symphonies, his quintet and quartet, *Paradise and the Peri*, *The Pilgrimage of the Rose*, and many other great works. In 1850–53 he was director of music at Düsseldorf. Before this time he had shown symptoms of mental derangement, and in 1854 threw himself into the Rhine. He was rescued, but never recovered his reason. Died, 1856.

Schumann-Heink (*sho͝o'-män hĭngk'*), **Ernestine, née Roessler**, German dramatic contralto, was born at Lieben, 1861. She studied at Gratz, and made her début at Dresden, 1878, as Azucena in *Il Trovatore.* In 1883 she went to Hamburg, in 1896 sang at Bayreuth as Erda, Waltraute, and the first Norn, in *Der Ring des Nibelungen.* She married Heink in 1883, Paul Schumann in 1893, and William Rapp Jr. of Chicago, 1905. She made her American début in 1898, since when she has devoted herself largely to concert work. In 1905 she bought a large estate at Montclair, N. J.

Schurman (*shŏŏr'-man*), **Jacob Gould**, American educator, president of Cornell university since 1892, was born at Freetown, Prince Edward island, 1854. He was graduated at the university of London, 1877; studied at Paris and the university of Edinburgh, 1877-78, and two years at Heidelberg, Berlin and Göttingen, and in Italy; D. Sc., Edinburgh; LL. D., Columbia university, 1892, Yale university, 1901, university of Edinburgh, 1902. In 1880–82 he was professor of English literature, political economy and psychology, Acadia college; 1882–86 professor of metaphysics and English literature, Dalhousie college; and 1886–92 Sage professor of philosophy, and latter part of time dean of Sage school of philosophy, Cornell. He was appointed, 1899, by the president, chairman of the United States Philippine commission, and spent most of 1899 in the Philippines. Author: *Kantian Ethics and the Ethics of Evolution; The Ethical Import of Darwinism; Belief in God; Agnosticism and Religion; A Generation of Cornell; Report of the Philippine Commission* (joint author); *Philippine Affairs — A Retrospect and Outlook,* etc. He was appointed life member of the American academy in Rome, 1905. Appointed United States minister to Greece, 1912.

Schurz (*shŏŏrts*), **Carl**, American publicist, was born in Liblar, near Cologne, Germany, 1829. He was educated at the gymnasium, Cologne, and university of Bonn; LL. D., Harvard, university of Missouri, and Columbia university. He published a liberal newspaper at Bonn; took part in a revolutionary movement in 1848-49; joined the revolutionary army, but finally had to flee to Switzerland. He was newspaper correspondent in Paris, 1851; teacher in London; came to the United States, 1852; settled in Watertown, Wis.; was defeated as republican candidate for lieutenant-governor of Wisconsin, 1857; United States minister to Spain, 1861; resigned to enter the Union army; appointed brigadier-general, 1862; major-general, 1863; and commanded a division at the second battle of Bull Run and at Chancellorsville, and a corps at Gettysburg. After the war he was Washington correspondent of the *New York Tribune,* 1865-66; founded the *Detroit Post,* 1866; was editor of the *St. Louis Westliche Post,* 1867; temporary chairman of republican national convention, Chicago, 1868; and United States senator from Missouri, 1869–75. He was one of the organizers of the liberal party, 1872; presided over the convention at Cincinnati which nominated Greeley for president; supported Hayes, 1876; was secretary of the interior, 1877–81, and was editor of the *New York Evening Post,* 1881–84. Author: *Speeches; Life of Henry Clay; Abraham Lincoln, an Essay,* and an autobiography published in *McClure's Magazine,* interrupted by his death in 1906.

Schuyler, Philip John, American general, was born at Albany, N. Y., 1733. He served in the French and Indian war, was a member of the colonial congress from 1768, and of the continental congress of 1775, and one of the first four major-generals of the revolutionary army. He was relieved of the command of the army of the North by Gates, but remained with it rendering valuable service, and in 1778 was acquitted with the highest honor of the charges against him. He made treaties with the Six Nations, was state senator for thirteen years, United States senator for two terms, and surveyor-general of the state from 1782. He was one of the leaders of the federal party in New York, and helped to prepare the state code of laws. He died at Albany, 1804.

Schwab (*shwäb*), **Charles M.**, American capitalist, ex-president of the United States steel corporation, was born in Williamsburg, Pa., 1862. He was educated in the village school and at St. Francis college; as a boy drove stage from Loretto to Cresson, Pa.; entered service of Carnegie company as stake-driver in engineering corps of Edgar Thompson steel works; became superintendent of Homestead works and finally president of Carnegie steel company, limited. He was president, 1901–03, of the United States steel corporation; general manager of the Bethlehem steel corporation; director of Bethlehem steel company, Carnegie steel company, Empire trust company, H. C. Frick coke company, Minnesota iron company, National bank of North America, National tube company, National tube works company, United States realty and improvement company, Chicago pneumatic tool company, Clyde steamship company, Elgin, Joliet and Eastern railway company, etc. He built the new Catholic church, costing $150,000, at Loretto, Pa.; established an industrial school at Homestead, Pa., etc.

Schwanthaler (*shvän'-tä-lẽr*), **Ludwig von**, German sculptor, was born at Munich, 1802. He studied under his father, and after a visit to Rome was charged by King Louis of Bavaria to execute bas-reliefs and figures for the public buildings of Munich. In 1835 he became professor at the Munich academy. Among his works are the colossal statue of "Bavaria"; statues of Goethe, Jean Paul Richter, Mozart, etc. He died in 1848.

Scipio (*sĭp'-ĭ-ō*), **Æmilianus Publius**, surnamed Africanus Minor, was born about 185 B. C. He was the son of Paulus Æmilius, and was adopted by the son of Scipio Africanus. After distinguishing himself in Spain, he proceeded to Africa to take part in the third Punic war. Here he laid siege to Carthage, took it by storm, and leveled it with the ground in 146 B.C. He was afterward sent to Spain, where he captured Numantia after a stubborn resistance, to the extension of the sway of Rome. He was an upright and magnanimous man, but his character was not proof against assault, and he died by the hand of an assassin, about 129 B. C.

Scipio, Publius Cornelius, surnamed Africanus Major, celebrated Roman general, was born about 237 B. C. In 212 B. C. he was elected ædile, and in the following year proconsul, with command of the Roman forces in Spain. His appearance there restored fortune to the Roman arms. He defeated Hasdrubal at Baesula, with heavy loss. In 205 B. C. he returned to Rome, where he was elected consul, and in the following year sailed from Lilybæum, in Sicily, at the head of a large army, for the invasion of Africa. His success compelled the Carthaginian senate to recall Hannibal from Italy. The great struggle between Rome and Carthage was terminated by the battle fought at Naragra, on the Bagradas, near Zama, 202 B. C., in which the Carthaginian troops were routed with immense slaughter. Peace was concluded the following year, when Scipio returned to Rome, and enjoyed a triumph. He was made a Roman consul in 194 B. C., and accompanied his brother Lucius in the campaign against Antiochus in 190 B. C. His laurels, however, did not protect him from the intrigues of his enemies in Rome. Various charges were brought against him, and he at length retired in disgust to his country seat at Liternum, where he died, 183 or 185 B. C.

Scott, Sir George Gilbert, British architect, was born at Gawcott, near Buckingham, England, 1811. He was indentured to a London architect, 1827–30, and eventually became the leading architect of the Gothic restoration in England, and as such built or restored 26 cathedrals, 9 abbey and 2 priory churches, 1 minster, 474 churches, 26 schools, 5 almshouses, 23 parsonages, 57 monumental works, 10 college chapels and 16 colleges, 27 public buildings, 42 mansions, etc. The martyrs' memorial at Oxford, St. Nicholas' at Hamburg, St. George's at Doncaster, the new government offices, Albert memorial, and Midland terminus in London, Preston town-hall, Glasgow university, the chapels of Exeter and St. John's colleges, Oxford, and the Episcopal cathedral at Edinburgh are specimens of his work. He was elected A. R. A. in 1855, R. A. in 1861; held the professorship of architecture at the London academy; and was knighted in 1872. He died in 1878, and was buried in Westminster abbey. He published several works on architecture.

Scott, James Brown, American lawyer and educator, lecturer on international law, Johns Hopkins university, since 1909; was born at Kincardine, Ontario, 1866. He was graduated at Harvard, and studied international law, 1891–94, in Berlin, Heidelberg, and Paris; J. U. D., Heidelberg, 1894. He practiced law at Los Angeles, Cal., 1894–99; organized Los Angeles law school, now law department university of southern California, 1896, and was its dean, 1896–99; dean of the college of law, university of Illinois, 1899–1903; professor of law, Columbia law school, 1903–06; professor of law, 1905–06, and of international law, 1906–11, George Washington university. He was solicitor for the department of state, 1906–11. He was delegate and expert in international law of United States to second peace conference at The Hague, 1907. Editor-in-chief of the *American Journal of International Law.* Author: *Cases on International Law; Cases on Quasi-Contracts; Cases on Equity Jurisdiction; Cases on Equity Pleading;* many contributions to legal and educational reviews on matters of international law and legal education.

Scott, Nathan Bay, ex-United States senator, was born in Ohio, 1842. He received his education in the common schools, Quaker City, Ohio. He subsequently clerked in a store; served in the Union army, 1862–65; located at Wheeling, W. Va., after the war, and became a glass manufacturer. He was president of the city council, 1880–82; state senator, 1882–90; member of national republican committee since 1886; commissioner of internal revenue, 1898–99, and was elected to the United States senate for the period of 1899–1911.

Scott, Richard William, Canadian senator and Dominion secretary of state, 1896–1908; was born at Prescott, Canada, 1825. He was educated at Prescott; was member of parliament for Ottawa, 1857–63; speaker of the house of commons, 1871; was commissioner of crown lands, 1872-73; appointed to senate, 1873; secretary of state, 1873–78; and leader of the opposition in the senate, 1879–96. He carried through parliament the school bill giving the Roman Catholics right to establish separate schools, 1863, and the Canada temperance (local option) act, known as Scott act, 1875.

Scott, Sir Walter. See page 88.

Scott, Winfield, American general, was born near Petersburg, Va., 1786. He studied at William and Mary college, and first became a lawyer, but in 1808 entered the army as captain. In the war of 1812 he was sent to the Canadian border, where he fought at Queenston and at Lundy's Lane, being taken prisoner at Queenston, but was soon exchanged. He was wounded in both the battles, having two horses shot under him at Lundy's Lane. He was made a major-general for his services, commanded the federal forces at Charleston harbor, during the nullification troubles, and also in the disputes about the border of Maine in 1839. As commander-in-chief of the United States army, 1841–47, he took command of the invasion of Mexico. He captured Vera Cruz, and defeated Santa Anna at Cerro Gordo, taking Jalapa and Puebla; took the castle of Chapultepec by storm, and September 14, 1847, marched into the city of Mexico, where he commanded until the treaty of peace was signed in February, 1848. He was a candidate for the presidency in 1852, but failed of election. At the beginning of the civil war he was in charge of the army, but soon yielded his position to younger men. He died at West Point, 1866.

Seaman, Owen, English humorist and editor of *Punch* since 1906, was born in 1861. He was educated at Shrewsbury and at Clare college, Cambridge; was professor of literature at Durham college of science at Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1890; began writing for *Punch,* 1894. He was made a barrister of Inner Temple, 1897, joined the staff of *Punch* in the same year, and was assistant editor in 1902. Author: *Œdipus the Wreck; With Double Pipe; Horace at Cambridge; Tillers of the Sand; The Battle of the Bays; In Cap and Bells; Borrowed Plumes; A Harvest of Chaff,* etc.

Seawell, Molly Elliot, American author, was born in Gloucester county, Va., 1860, daughter of John Tyler Seawell. She was educated privately, and began writing sketches and stories in 1886. In 1890 her *Little Jarvis* took a prize of $500 offered by the *Youth's Companion* for the best story for boys, and in 1895 her *Sprightly Romance of Marsac* took a prize of $3,000 offered by the *New York Herald.* Author: *Little Jarvis; Midshipman Paulding; Paul Jones; Maid Marian; Decatur and Somers; A Strange, Sad Comedy; The Sprightly Romance of Marsac; A Virginia Cavalier; The Rock of the Lion; Gavin Hamilton; The House of Egremont; Papa Bouchard; Francezka; Children of Destiny; The Chateau of Monplaisir; The Victory; The Secret of Toni,* etc.; and the plays, *Maid Marian* and *Sprightly Romance of Marsac.*

Sedgwick, John, American general, was born at Cornwall, Conn., 1813. He was graduated at West Point; served in Florida when the Cherokees were removed; served through the Mexican war, gaining promotion at the battles of Contreras, Churubusco, and Chapultepec; and achieved a brilliant record in the civil war. By the spring of 1862 he was in command of a division, and in July of that year was made major-general of volunteers. As commander of the 6th, or Sedgwick's corps, he made a forced march of thirty-five miles to Gettysburg, and commanded there the left wing in the battle of July 2 and 3, 1863. Three days after the battles of the Wilderness, 1864, in which he had taken part, he was shot by a sharp-shooter while ordering a battery to be brought into position at Spottsylvania. A monument made from the metal of cannon captured by his corps was erected in his honor at West Point in 1868.

Seeley, Sir John Robert, English historian, was born in London, 1834, son of the publisher, Robert Benton Seeley. He was educated at Christ's college, Cambridge, and was elected a fellow of his college in 1858. In 1863 he became professor of Latin in University college, London, and in 1869 of modern history at Cambridge. His *Ecce Homo* appeared anonymously in 1865, and excited an extraordinary commotion in the religious world. It was followed by *Natural Religion*, 1882. His other works are: *Life and Times of Stein; The Expansion of England; A Short Life of Napoleon the First; Growth of British Policy; Goethe Reviewed after Sixty Years;* and *Introduction to Political Science*. He was created a K. C. M. G. in 1894, and died, 1895.

Selden, John, English scholar and lawyer, was born in Sussex, England, 1584. He studied at Oxford three years, and then removed to London for the pursuit of law. It was here that his great learning began to attract attention. He wrote his first treatise, entitled *Analecton Anglo-Britannicon*, 1606, when only twenty-two years of age. In 1610 appeared his *Janus Anglorum Facies Altera*, and in 1614 was published his *Titles of Honor*, a work still regarded as of high authority on the subject of which it treats. Three years later appeared an erudite work on the Syrian gods. Next year, however, he excited great indignation among the clergy by his *Treatise of Tythes*. In 1623 he was elected to parliament for Lancaster. In 1630 he was committed to the Tower for his activity in opposing the policy of the court, and remained a prisoner for four years. In 1640 he was chosen member for the university of Oxford; and, when the struggle between the king and the nation began to grow earnest, he was suspected of not being zealous enough. He sided against the bishops when the question came up as to their tenure of seats in parliament; and he helped to draw up the articles of impeachment against Laud. After the execution of Charles he took little share in public matters. His *Table-Talk* is well known. He died in Kent, 1654.

Seligman (*sĕl'-ĭg-man*), **Edwin Robert Anderson,** American economist, McVickar professor of political economy, Columbia university, since 1904; was born in New York, 1861. He was graduated at Columbia, 1879; LL. B., Ph. D., LL. D.; and studied three years at the universities of Berlin, Heidelberg, Geneva, and Paris. He was adjunct professor political economy, 1888–91, professor political economy and finance, 1891–1904, Columbia university; president of the American economic association, 1902–04. He is editor of the *Political Science Quarterly*. Author: *Railway Tariffs; Finance Statistics of American Commonwealth; The Shifting and Incidence of Taxation; Progressive Taxation in Theory and Practice; Essays in Taxation; Two Chapters on Mediæval Guilds of England; Economic Interpretation of History; Principles of Economics*, etc.

Selous (*se-lōōs'*, or *lōō'*), **Frederick Courtenay,** English traveler and writer, was born in London, 1851, and was educated at Rugby, in Switzerland and in Germany. He first visited South Africa in 1871, and since has published *A Hunter's Wanderings in Africa; Travel and Adventure in South-east Africa; Sunshine and Storm in Rhodesia; Sport and Travel, East and West; Recent Hunting Trips in British North America; African Nature Notes and Reminiscences*, etc. He fought in Matabeleland during the Matabele war of 1893.

Sembrich (*zĕm'-brĭ*ᴋ), **Marcella,** Austrian soprano, was born in 1858. She studied under Stengel, whom she afterward married, Epstein, and Rokitansky in Vienna, and made her début at Athens in 1877, in *I Puritani*. In 1879 she sang in Dresden, and afterward at Vienna, Dresden, London, and New York, her favorite parts being Susanna, Martha, Zerlina, Rosina, Lucia, and Leonora. Besides possessing a voice of high quality, she is also an excellent actress.

Semmes (*sĕmz*), **Raphael,** American naval officer, was born in Maryland, 1809. He served in the Mexican war, in 1861 joined the naval service of the confederate states, and was appointed to the command of the war steamer *Sumter*. He also commanded the famous *Alabama* during her destructive cruise. After the war he practiced law at Mobile, Ala. He published the *Cruise of the Alabama and the Sumter; Memoirs of Service Afloat; Campaigns of General Scott*, etc. Died, 1877.

Seneca, Lucius Annaeus, Roman stoic philosopher, was born at Corduba, Spain, about 4 B. C. He was educated in Rome, and became for a time an advocate in the courts of justice, where he attained a considerable reputation. On the accession of Emperor Claudius, A. D. 41, he was banished to the island of Corsica, where he remained for eight years, consoling himself as well as he was able with the maxims of philosophy, but all the time making abject petitions to the emperor for pardon. On the marriage of Claudius to his second wife, Agrippina, Seneca was through her influence recalled, and was appointed tutor to her son Domitius, afterward the emperor Nero. Five years later his pupil ascended the throne, and Seneca became one of the chief advisers of the young emperor, attaining great power and immense wealth. All his influence failed, however, to restrain the vicious propensities of Nero; and, after the murder of Agrippina by the latter, A. D. 59, Seneca asked permission to retire from court, and offered to relinquish all he had to the emperor. This was at the time refused, and he sent the philosopher away with many protestations of respect and gratitude. He now wholly avoided public life, and devoted himself to his philosophical studies; but the emperor, who both disliked and feared him, followed him into his retirement, and is said to have sought to compass his death by poison. After the conspiracy of Piso, A. D. 65, Seneca was mentioned by one of the conspirators as having shared in the plot, and, without further proof, was ordered to put himself to death. He died with all the courage of a stoic, and his wife, Pompeia Paulina, attempted, though vainly, to die with him. Of Seneca's writings which have come down to us, the greater part are on moral and philosophical subjects.

Sennacherib (*sĕ-năk'-ĕr-ĭb*), celebrated king of ancient Assyria, reigned from 705 to 681 B. C. He seems to have been the first who fixed the seat of government permanently at Nineveh, which he adorned with splendid buildings. The chief biblical event in his history is the destruction of his army, in a single night, while threatening the Egyptian frontier of Palestine. During this night 185,000 men are said to have been destroyed. This event is the subject of Lord Byron's powerful poem, *The Destruction of Sennacherib*. Of the death of Sennacherib nothing is known beyond the brief statement of scripture, that "as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch, his god, Adrammelech and Sharezer, his sons, smote him with the sword, and escaped into the land of Armenia."

Septimius Severus. See **Severus.**

Sergel (*sĕr'-gel*), **John Tobias,** eminent Swedish sculptor, was born at Stockholm, 1740. He was a pupil of L'Archevêcque, and subsequently completed his studies at Rome; rose to great eminence, and was ennobled after his return to Sweden. Among his most admired productions are: "Othryades"; a recumbent faun; "Venus Callipyges"; "Diomedes bearing away the Palladium"; "Venus and Mars"; "Cupid and Psyche"; and the great historical group, "Oxenstierna Relating to History the Exploits of Gustavus Adolphus." He died in 1814.

Servetus (*sĕr-vē'-tŭs*), **Michael,** Spanish physician and controversialist, was born in Spain, about 1511. He studied law at Saragossa and Toulouse, was graduated in medicine at Paris, and afterward studied theology at Louvain. He practiced medicine first in the village of Charlieu, near

Lyons, and afterward at Vienne, in Dauphiny; was an earnest supporter of the reformation, but published, in 1531, an essay against the doctrine of the Trinity. He maintained a vigorous correspondence with Calvin, who endeavored for sixteen years to convince him of his errors; and the failure of the endeavor irritated Calvin, whose anger was doubtless increased by the trenchant style in which Servetus replied to his arguments. In 1553 he published his book called *Christianismi Restitutio*, of which, though he avoided putting his name to it, the authorship was discovered; and, on the complaint of Calvin, he was imprisoned at Vienne. He now proposed to retire to Naples, but was so imprudent as to pass through Geneva, where Calvin obtained intelligence of his arrival, and gave information of it to the magistrates. He was thereupon seized, once more imprisoned, tried for heresy, and ultimately burned by a slow fire, 1553.

Seton (*sē'-tŭn*), **Ernest Thompson**, artist, author, lecturer, was born at South Shields, England, 1860. He lived in the backwoods of Canada, 1866–70, on western plains, 1882–87. He was educated at Toronto collegiate institute and the royal academy, London, England, and studied art in Paris, 1890–96. He became official naturalist to the government of Manitoba; published *Mammals of Manitoba*, 1886, and *Birds of Manitoba*, 1891. He was one of the chief illustrators of *The Century Dictionary*, has illustrated many books about birds and mammals, and has delivered over 2,000 lectures. Author and illustrator: *Art Anatomy of Animals; Wild Animals I Have Known; The Trail of the Sandhill Stag; The Biography of a Grizzly; Wild Animal Play for Children; Lobo, Rag and Vixen; Lives of the Hunted; Pictures of Wild Animals; Krag and Johnny Bear; Two Little Savages; Monarch, the Big Bear; Woodmyth and Fable; Animal Heroes; The Birchbark Roll; Natural History of the Ten Commandments*, etc.

Severus (*sē-vē'-rŭs*), **Lucius Septimius**, Roman emperor, was born near Leptis Magna in Africa, 146. He rose to be prætor in 178, and commander of the army in Pannonia and Illyria. After the murder of Pertinax in 193, he was proclaimed emperor, marched upon Rome, utterly defeated his two rivals in 195 and 197, and between these dates made a splendid campaign in the East, and took Byzantium. In 198 he met with the most brilliant success in his campaign against the Parthians. At Rome in 202 he displayed unparalleled magnificence, and distributed extravagant largess. A rebellion in Britain drew him thither in 208, when he marched, it is said, to the extreme north of the island. To check south Britain from the Caledonian invasions, he repaired Hadrian's wall, sometimes called after Severus, and died soon after at Eboracum (York), 211.

Sévigné (*sā'-vēn'-yā'*), **Madame de, née Marie de Rabutin-Chantal**, one of the most charming of letter writers, was born at Paris, 1626. At eighteen she married the dissolute Marquis de Sévigné, who left her a widow at twenty-five. Her beauty and rare charms attracted many suitors, to one and all of whom, however, she turned a deaf ear, devoting herself with touching fidelity to her son and daughter, and finding all her happiness in their affection and in the social intercourse of a wide circle of friends. Her fame rests on her *Letters*, written chiefly to her daughter in Provence, which reflect the brightest and purest side of Parisian life, and contain the tender outpourings of her mother's heart in language of unstudied grace. She died in 1696.

Seward, William Henry, American statesman, was born in Florida, N. Y., 1801. He was graduated at Union college in 1820, was admitted to the bar in 1822, and settled at Auburn, N. Y. He was elected to the state senate in 1830; was elected governor of New York in 1838, and in 1849 was elected to the United States senate, where he became the acknowledged leader of his party. In the debate on the admission of California he promulgated what was called his "higher-law" doctrine, in saying that there was "a higher law than the constitution, which regulated the authority of congress over the national domain — the law of God and the interests of humanity." In 1860 he was the most prominent candidate of the republican party for nomination for the presidency, but personal and local interests finally secured the election of Abraham Lincoln. Seward afterward accepted the important post of secretary of state, in Lincoln's cabinet, in which he guided the diplomacy of the federal government through the perils of the civil war. On April 14, 1865, as the war approached its termination, and while Seward was confined to his room by a fall from his carriage, President Lincoln was assassinated at a theater in Washington. At the same time another assassin penetrated Seward's room, and with a poignard inflicted wounds upon him which were at first believed to be fatal. He recovered and continued as secretary of state throughout the presidency of Lincoln's successor, Andrew Johnson, when he conducted the negotiations for the Alaskan purchase. He resigned in 1869, on the accession of U. S. Grant. He published *Speeches and Orations*, in 4 vols., *Life of John Quincy Adams*, and *Life of De Witt Clinton*. Died, 1872.

Seymour, Sir Edward Hobart, English admiral, was born in 1840. He was educated at Radley, and entered the British navy in 1852. He served through the Crimean war in the Black sea; the China war, 1857–62; operations against Chinese rebels, and in the Egyptian war of 1882, taking part in most of the naval fighting in connection with those wars. As commander he was badly wounded in action on the river Congo. He became captain in 1873, rear-admiral, 1889, and vice-admiral, 1895, and was commander-in-chief of the China station, 1898–1901. From 1894 to 1897 he served in the British admiralty as superintendent of naval reserves. He commanded the naval brigade of the allied forces near Tientsin in 1900, and was, in October, 1902, appointed her majesty's first and principal naval aide-de-camp. He was commander-in-chief at Devonport, 1903–05; admiral of the fleet, 1905–10; accompanied Prince Arthur in his mission to Japan, 1906.

Seymour, Horatio, American statesman, was born at Pompey, N. Y., 1810. He studied at a military school; was admitted to the bar, 1832; entered New York legislature, 1841; and was chosen speaker, 1845. He was elected governor in 1852 and 1863, and came into great prominence as one of New York's "war governors." He presided over the democratic national convention of 1868, which was held in New York, and was nominated for the presidency by a sudden wave of enthusiasm, in spite of his loudly spoken protestations. He, however, received but eighty electoral votes. He died at Utica, N. Y., 1886.

Shaftesbury, Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of, British statesman, was born at Winborne, in Dorsetshire, 1621. He was educated at Exeter college, Oxford, and studied law at Lincoln's Inn. He entered parliament in 1640; changed from the royalist to the parliamentary side during the civil war, and was a member of Cromwell's council of state, but latterly attacked the protector's government, and was one of the chief promoters of the restoration. He was chancellor of the exchequer in 1661, and in 1672 was created an earl and lord chancellor, but, hoodwinked by Charles in the secret treaty of Dover, he went over to the opposition and lost his chancellorship. He then supported an anti-Catholic policy, and came into power again after the "popish plot," as the champion of toleration and Protestantism. He subsequently became president of the council, which passed the habeas corpus act. His virulent attacks on James and espousal of Monmouth's cause brought about his arrest on a charge of high treason in 1681, and although released he retired to Holland, where he died in 1683. He was one of the ablest men of his age, but of somewhat inscrutable character, whose shifting policy seems to have been chiefly dominated by a regard for self. He is the "Achitophel" of Dryden's great satire.

Shaftesbury, Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of, English philosopher, grandson of the preceding, was born in London, 1671. He was an ardent student in his youth, made a tour of the continent, and entered parliament in 1695. He was elevated to the house of lords on the death of his father in 1699, where, as a staunch whig, he gave steady support to William III. He withdrew from politics, never a congenial sphere to him, on the accession of Anne, and followed in his bent for literature and philosophy. In 1711 his collected writings appeared under the title *Characteristics*, in which he expounds, in the polite style of the eighteenth century, the philosophy of optimism. He died in 1713.

Shaftesbury, Anthony Ashley Cooper, seventh Earl of, English statesman and philanthropist, was born in London, 1801. He was graduated at Oxford, and entered parliament as a conservative in 1826; took office under Wellington in 1828; was a lord of the admiralty in Peel's ministry of 1834, and succeeded to the earldom in 1851. His name lives, however, by virtue of his noble and lifelong philanthropy, which took shape in numerous acts of parliament, such as the mines and collieries act of 1842, excluding women and boys under thirteen working in mines; the better treatment of lunatics act, 1845, called the magna charta of the insane; the factory acts, 1867, and the workshop regulation act, 1878; while outside of parliament he worked with rare devotion in behalf of benevolent and religious movements of all sorts, notably the ragged school movement and the better housing of the London poor. He died in 1885.

Shahan, Thomas Joseph, American educator, rector of the Catholic university of America since 1909, was born at Manchester, N. H., 1857. He was educated at Montreal college, Canada, 1872, American college, Rome, 1878–82; S. T. D., college of the Propaganda, Rome, 1882; J. U. L., Roman seminary, 1889; was a student of history at the university of Berlin, 1889–91, in 1891 at the New Sorbonne and Institut Catholique, Paris. He was ordained to the Roman Catholic priesthood in the cathedral of St. John Lateran, Rome, 1882; was chancellor and secretary of the diocese of Hartford, 1883–88; lecturer on history of education in Catholic university institute of pedagogy, New York, 1902-03; professor of church history and patrology, Catholic university of America, 1891–1909. Author: *The Blessed Virgin in the Catacombs; Giovanni Battista de Rossi; The Beginnings of Christianity; The Middle Ages; The House of God, and Other Addresses and Studies*, etc.

Shah-Jehan (*shä' je-hän'*), fifth of the Mogul emperors of Delhi, was born about 1592, and succeeded his father in 1627. He was a man of great administrative ability and a skilled warrior; conquered the Deccan and the kingdom of Golconda, and generally raised the Mogul empire to its zenith. His court was truly Eastern in its sumptuous magnificence. He founded the modern city of Delhi; built the Taj Mahal and other magnificent buildings at Agra; and ordered the construction of the peacock throne, which alone cost $35,000,000. Died in prison in 1666, a victim to the perfidy of his usurping son, Aurungzebe.

Shakespeare, William. See page 46.

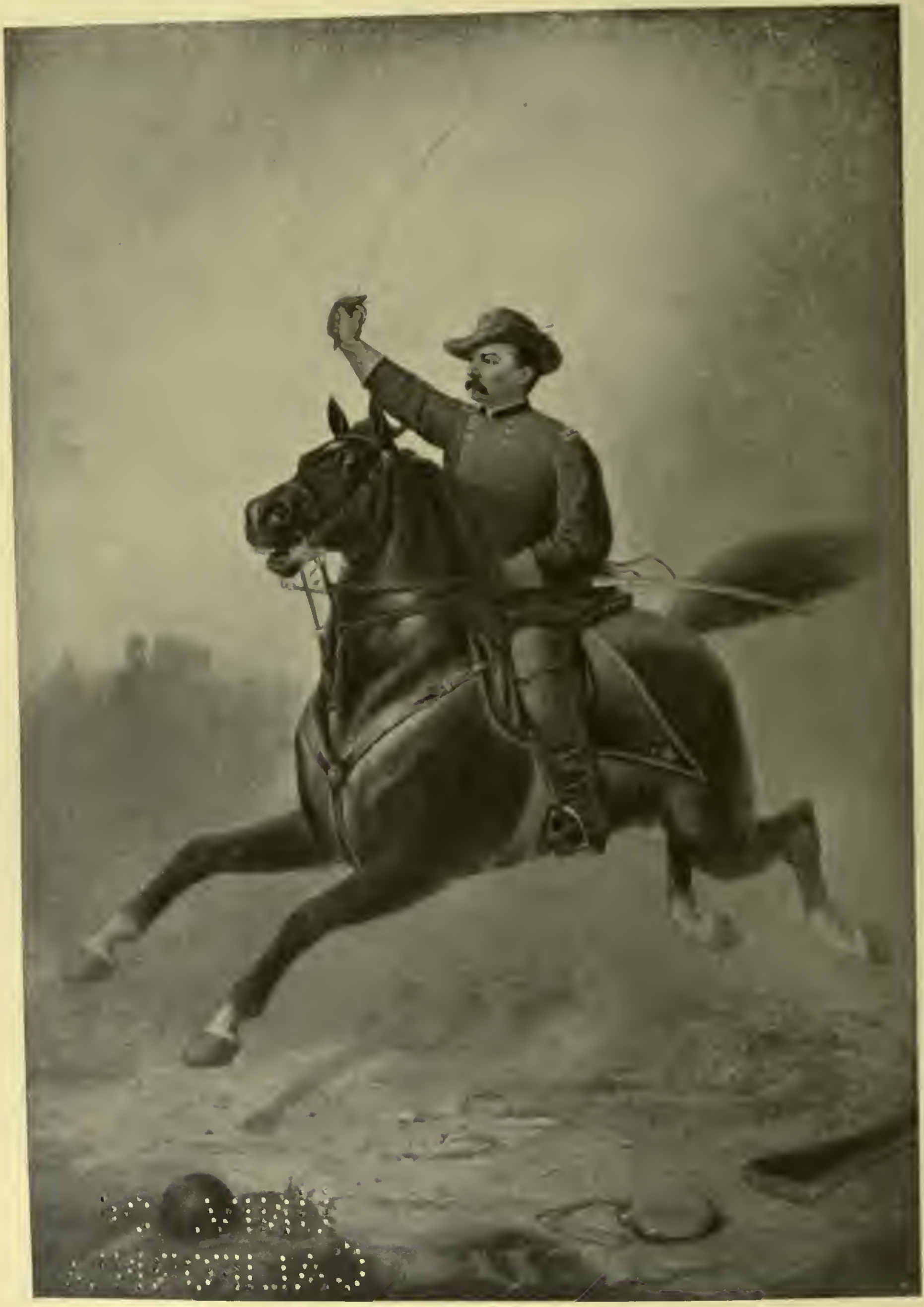
Shaler (*shā'-lẽr*), **Nathaniel Southgate,** American scientist, author, was born in Newport, Ky., 1841. He was graduated at Lawrence scientific school, Harvard, 1862; Sc. D., 1865; served two years as artillery officer in Union army during the civil war. He was instructor in zoölogy and geology, Lawrence scientific school, 1868–72; professor of palæontology, 1868–87, and afterward professor of geology, Harvard; director of Kentucky geological survey, 1873–80, devoting part of each year to that work, and from 1884 to 1906 was geologist in charge of the Atlantic division of the United States geological survey. Author: *A First Book in Geology; Kentucky, a Pioneer Commonwealth; The Nature of Intellectual Property; The Story of Our Continent; The Interpretation of Nature; Illustrations of the Earth's Surface; Sea and Land; The United States of America; A Study of the American Commonwealth; American Highways; Features of Coasts and Oceans; Domesticated Animals: Their Relation to Man; The Individual: Study of Life and Death; The Neighbor; The Citizen*, etc. Died, 1906.

Sharpless, Isaac, American educator, president of Haverford college since 1887, was born in Chester county, Pa., 1848. He was graduated at the Lawrence scientific school, Harvard, 1873; Sc. D., university of Pennsylvania; LL. D., Swarthmore college; L. H. D., Hobart college. He was instructor in mathematics, 1875–79, professor of mathematics and astronomy, 1879–84, and dean, 1884–87, of Haverford college. Author: *Astronomy; Geometry; English Education; A Quaker Experiment in Government; Two Centuries of Pennsylvania History; Quakerism and Politics*, etc.

Shaughnessy, Sir Thomas George, Canadian railway president, was born at Milwaukee, Wis., 1853. He received a common school education; entered the railway service in 1869, in the purchasing department of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railroad. He was general storekeeper of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railway, 1879–82; general purchasing agent, 1882–84, assistant to general manager, 1884–85; assistant general manager, 1885–89; assistant to president, 1889–91; vice-president and director, 1891–98, and president since 1898 of the Canadian Pacific railway. He is also vice-president and director of the Duluth, South Shore and Atlantic railway, Toronto, Hamilton and Buffalo railway, British Columbia Southern railway; president of the Montreal and Western railway; director of the Accident insurance company, Guarantee company of North America, Northwest land company, etc. He was knighted by Queen Victoria, 1901.

Shaw, Albert, editor of the *American Review of Reviews*, was born in Shandon, Ohio, 1857. He was graduated at Iowa college, Grinnell, Ia., 1879; Ph. D., Johns Hopkins, 1884; LL. D., university of Wisconsin, 1904. He was editorial writer with the *Minneapolis Tribune*, 1883–88, 1889-90; studied in Europe, 1888–89; established in 1891, and has since conducted, the *American Review of Reviews*. He is a member of numerous learned societies, and has lectured in many universities and colleges. Author: *Icaria — A Chapter in the History of Communism; Local Government in Illinois; Coöperation in the Northwest; Municipal Government in Great Britain;*

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA



SHERIDAN'S RIDE
From the painting by Read

Municipal Government in Continental Europe, etc.; and many articles on political science, economics, and municipal governments, in magazines, etc.

Shaw, George Bernard, British dramatist, critic, and novelist, was born in Dublin, Ireland, 1856, and went to London in 1876, where he engaged in newspaper work. He published a few novels, *Cashel Byron's Profession*, etc., which attracted little attention; joined the Fabian society in 1884; wrote musical critiques in the *London Star*, 1888–90, and in the *World*, 1890–94; and, in 1895, began his work as a dramatic critic, writing in the *Saturday Review*. In 1898 he published *Plays, Pleasant and Unpleasant* including, *You Never Can Tell; Arms and the Man; Candida; The Man of Destiny; Widowers' Houses;* and *Mrs. Warren's Profession*. Since then his chief literary work has been writing for the stage. His plays include *Man and Superman; John Bull's Other Island; Major Barbara; The Doctor's Dilemma; Cæsar and Cleopatra; Getting Married*, etc.

Shaw, Henry Wheeler, American humorist, was born in Lanesborough, Mass., 1818. In 1859 he began to write, and, in 1860, sent "An Essa on the Muel, bi Josh Billings" to a New York paper. It was reprinted in several comic journals, and extensively copied. His most successful literary venture, however, was his *Farmer's Allminax* a travesty on the *Old Farmers' Almanac*, 127,000 copies of which were sold in its second year. He began to lecture in 1863, and, for twenty years previous to his death, contributed regularly to the *New York World*. His complete works were published in 1877. Died in Monterey, Cal., 1885.

Shaw, Leslie Mortimer, American financier and lecturer, was born at Morristown, Vt., 1848. He was graduated at Cornell college, Mt. Vernon, Ia., M. S., 1874; Iowa college of law, 1876; LL. D., Simpson college, 1898, Cornell college, Ia., 1899, Wesleyan university, 1904. He was admitted to the Iowa bar in 1876, and began practice at Denison, Ia.; subsequently engaged in banking at Denison, Manilla, and Charter Oak, Ia. He occasionally took part in political campaigns as a republican speaker, and gained prominence as a McKinley advocate in 1896; was twice elected governor of Iowa, 1898–1900, 1900–02; secretary of the treasury, 1902–07, and president of the Carnegie trust company, New York, 1907–08. His time is now largely given to the lecture platform.

Shays, Daniel, American insurgent, was born in Hopkinton, Mass., 1747. He served as ensign at the battle of Bunker Hill; attained the rank of captain in the continental army, and took a leading part in the popular movement in western Massachusetts for the redress of alleged grievances due to misgovernment. In 1786 he appeared before Springfield, Mass., at the head of 1,000 men, to prevent the session of the supreme court at that place, and afterward commanded the rebel party at Pelham and at the engagement with the militia at Petersham. After the rebellion was put down, however, he was pardoned by the government, and later, in his old age, was allowed a pension for his services during the revolutionary war. He died in Sparta, N. Y., 1825.

Shelley, Percy Bysshe, famous English poet, was born at Field Place, near Horsham, England, 1792. In 1808 he left school, and after two years passed at home was sent to Oxford. A pamphlet entitled *The Necessity of Atheism*, which circulated during the second year of his college course, led to his expulsion from Oxford. In 1811 he married Harriet Westbrook, daughter of a retired innkeeper, but in 1814 a separation took place between him and his wife. His second wife was Mary Godwin. In 1813 appeared his poem *Queen Mab*, which was printed only for private circulation. In 1815 he wrote his *Alastor*, one of the most finished and characteristic of his works, which was followed by *The Revolt of Islam*. In 1818 he left England for Italy, and during that and the following year, chiefly while a resident at Rome, he produced what may rank as his two finest poems — the grand lyrical drama of *Prometheus Unbound* and the tragedy of *The Cenci*. While at Venice with Lord Byron in 1820 he wrote *Julian and Maddalo*, a record in verse of conversations between the poet and himself. His other works of chief importance are *Rosalind and Helen, The Witch of Atlas*, written in 1819; *Epipsychidion, Adonais*, on the death of Keats, and *Hellas* — all produced in 1821. He perished in 1822 by the capsizing of his boat, while sailing in the gulf of Leghorn.

Shelley, Mary Wollstonecraft Godwin, wife of the poet, was born in London in 1798, and married Shelley in 1816. In 1818 she produced a remarkable novel entitled *Frankenstein*. Other novels of hers are *Valperga, The Last Man, Lodore*, and *The Fortunes of Perkin Warbeck*. She likewise wrote *Rambles in Germany and Italy*, etc., and carefully edited her husband's poems. Died in London, 1851.

Shepard, Edward Morse, American lawyer and publicist, was born in New York, 1850. He was graduated at the college of the city of New York, 1869, studied law and was admitted to the bar. He was civil service commissioner of Brooklyn, 1883–85; New York state forestry commissioner, 1884-85, and democratic candidate for mayor of Greater New York, 1901. Besides attaining high rank as a lawyer, he was director in numerous railway and other corporations; was chairman of the board of trustees of the college of the city of New York, trustee of Packer collegiate institute, etc., and a member of the Cobden club, England. Author: *Martin Van Buren* in American Statesmen series; *Memoirs of Dugdale;* and many review, magazine and other articles and addresses on political, industrial and educational topics. Died, 1911.

Shepherd, F. J., Canadian physician, professor of anatomy and dean of the medical faculty, McGill university, Montreal, since 1883; was born at Cavagnol, province of Quebec, 1851. He was graduated at McGill university, M. D., 1873, and spent several years in study abroad in England, Germany, Austria, and France; LL. D., Edinburgh and Harvard. He was demonstrator of anatomy in McGill university, 1875; president of the Montreal medico-chirurgical society, and vice-president of the international dermatological congress, 1894 and 1907; was president of Canadian medical association; senior surgeon to the Montreal general hospital since 1883. Author: *American Text-Book of Surgery; Retrospect of Surgery*, 1881–94, etc.

Sheridan, Philip Henry, American general, was born at Albany, N. Y., 1831. He was graduated at West Point in 1853. At the beginning of the civil war he was a captain in the 13th infantry, was made quartermaster of the federal army in Missouri, and rapidly passed up through the various grades to major-general in 1863 for brilliant service in the battles of Perryville and Stone river. He subsequently distinguished himself at Missionary Ridge, Murfreesborough, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek, Five Forks, Winchester, and Appomattox Court House. After the battle of Fisher's Hill the confederate general, Early, received large reënforcements from General Lee, and again advanced into the Shenandoah valley, surprised the federal army at Cedar Creek in the early morning of October 19, 1864, and drove it back in confusion. Sheridan, who had been called to headquarters at Washington, had reached Winchester on his return, when he heard the guns twenty miles away. Hurrying forward, he reached the field and met his troops retreating in confusion before the enemy. Speedily forming a line to stop stragglers, he rode forward waving his hat and shouting, "Face the other way, boys; we are going back." Confidence was restored, the lines were reformed, and at 3 p. m. they moved back upon the enemy. The result was the total rout of Early's army, which was pursued up the valley for thirty miles. For this victory he was promoted to major-general in the regular army, and received the thanks of congress. Returning to the army of the Potomac, in 1865, he was conspicuous under Grant in the operations before Petersburg, and in the final battles preceding Lee's surrender. After the close of the war, Sheridan was placed in command at New Orleans, and later of the department of the Missouri, with headquarters at Chicago. When Sherman was made general, Sheridan was made lieutenant-general, and, when Sherman was retired, a special act of congress conferred the further rank of general upon Sheridan, who became commander-in-chief of the army. He died at Nonquitt, Mass., 1888.

Sheridan, Richard Brinsley, British dramatist and politician, was born in Dublin, 1751. He was educated at Harrow, and became a student of the Middle Temple, London, though he was never called to the bar. In 1773 he married, and devoted himself for a time to literature for a living, and, in 1775, produced *The Rivals* successfully at Covent Garden. In 1777 he became part proprietor of Drury Lane theater, for which he produced *The School for Scandal*, and also *The Critic*, one of the wittiest farces in the language. In 1780 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Stafford, and soon became distinguished as a powerful speaker on the side of the opposition, occupying afterward the position of secretary to the treasury in the coalition ministry of 1783. During the whole time of Pitt's ascendancy the talents of Sheridan were displayed in combating that great statesman, by whom, however, his eloquence was acknowledged, and especially his eloquence on the occasion of the Warren Hastings' trial. On the death of Pitt, in 1806, he became treasurer to the navy, but held that office for only a short time; and all through his career he had to struggle with difficulties, the result mainly of extravagance and dissipation. He retired from parliament some time before his death. Besides the dramatic works above mentioned, Sheridan was the author of *The Stranger* and of *Pizarro.* He died in 1816, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

Sherman, James Schoolcraft, lawyer, banker, was born in Utica, N. Y., 1855. He was graduated from Hamilton college in 1878, and was admitted to the bar in 1880; LL. D., Hamilton, 1903. He was president of the Utica trust and deposit company, and of the New Hartford canning company; was mayor of Utica, 1884-85; delegate to the republican national convention in 1892; chairman of republican state convention in 1895, 1900, and 1908; chairman of the republican national congressional committee in 1906. He was a member of congress, 1887-91, 1893-1903, and 1903-09. Was elected vice-president of the United States, 1908, taking his seat March 4, 1909. He was renominated in August, 1912, and died October 30th following.

Sherman, John, American statesman, brother of William Tecumseh, was born at Lancaster, Ohio, 1823. He was employed for a time at surveying, but finally entered the law office of his brother Charles at Mansfield, and was admitted to the bar in 1844, entering into partnership with his brother. He became an anti-slavery whig, and as such entered congress in 1855. He immediately took an active part, and soon a prominent one, in the proceedings of the house; was one of the committee of inquiry sent to Kansas; entered heartily into the movement for the formation of the republican party; and ardently supported Frémont in 1856. He was reëlected to congress that year and continued in the house until 1861, the recognized leader of the republicans. He was then United States senator, 1861-77, and 1881-97; secretary of the treasury under President Hayes, 1877-81; and secretary of state under President McKinley, 1897-98. In the senate he was prominently identified with the support of all measures for the prosecution of the war, taking a leading part in financial debates and committee work. He supported the reconstruction measures, defended the protective tariff, and took a leading part in the legislation for the restoration of specie payments and the refunding of the national debt, and was author of the famous Sherman anti-trust law. He was a candidate for the presidential nomination in 1880, 1884 and 1888. Died at Washington, 1900.

Sherman, Roger, American statesman, was born at Newton, Mass., 1721. He was a shoemaker by trade, then a surveyor of lands, and finally a lawyer and judge; served in both the continental and the United States congresses from 1774 to 1791; was one of the committee that drafted the declaration of independence, one of the signers of it, and was influential in having it ratified by the state convention of Connecticut, where he had resided since 1761. He was United States senator 1791-93. From 1784 until his death in 1793 he was mayor of New Haven, Conn.

Sherman, William Tecumseh, American general, was born in Lancaster, Ohio, 1820. He was graduated at West Point in 1840, and received a commission as first lieutenant in the United States army in 1841. During the war with Mexico he was promoted to the rank of captain, resigning in 1853. In 1861, at the commencement of the civil war, he offered his services to the federal government, and was appointed colonel of infantry. Raised to the rank of brigadier-general, he succeeded General Anderson in the department of Ohio, from which he was removed for declaring that it would require 200,000 men to end the war in the West. He distinguished himself at the battle of Shiloh, and as major-general in the siege of Vicksburg. Raised to an independent command, he marched across the state of Mississippi, took command of the army of Georgia, forced General Hood to evacuate Atlanta, and captured Savannah and Charleston, from which point he moved north, and, by cutting off the resources of General Lee, compelled the evacuation of Richmond, and the surrender of General Lee to General Grant, April 9, 1865. The surrender of the army of General Johnston to General Sherman in North Carolina a few days later, and that of General Kirby Smith, west of Mississippi, closed the war. No Northern general acquired greater popularity than Sherman. He was appointed lieutenant-general in 1866, and in 1869 became general and commander-in-chief. In point of daring originality of design, fertility of resource, brilliant strategy, and untiring energy, General Grant pronounced him "the best field officer the war had produced." He retired from the command of the army of the United States, 1884. Died, 1891.

Shively, Benjamin F., lawyer, United States senator, was born in St. Joseph county, Ind., 1857.

He was educated at the Northern Indiana normal school, and was graduated from the law department of the university of Michigan, 1886. He taught school, 1874–80; engaged in journalism; practiced law; he was elected to the 48th congress to fill a vacancy, and reëlected to the 50th, 51st, and 52d congresses. In 1896 he was the democratic nominee for governor of Indiana; received the democratic vote of the Indiana legislature for United States senator, 1903 and 1905, and was elected United States senator for the term 1909–15. He is president of the board of trustees of Indiana university.

Shonts (*shŏnts*), **Theodore Perry**, American railway official, was born in Crawford county, Pa., 1856. He was graduated at Monmouth college, 1876, and in the same year went into the banking business at Centerville, Iowa. He later studied law, was admitted to the Iowa bar and practiced four years as a member of the law firm of Drake, Baker and Shonts. In 1882 he engaged in railway construction, building two lines of railroad, from Albia to Centerville, one line now a part of the Iowa Central system, and the other now a part of the Burlington system; later engaged in completing the construction of the Indiana, Illinois and Iowa railroad, of which he was chief owner until the road was absorbed by the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railroad. He is president of Toledo, St. Louis, and Western railroad, Iowa Central railroad company, Minneapolis and St. Louis railroad company, etc. He was appointed chairman of the isthmian canal commission by President Roosevelt, 1905; resigned after having completed the organization of that work in 1907, and has since been president of the Interborough-Metropolitan company, New York.

Sickles, Daniel Edgar, American general, was born at New York, 1825, and was admitted to the bar in 1846. In 1847 he was sent to the state legislature; in 1853 went to England as secretary of legation; was a member of congress 1857–61. When the civil war broke out, he was made colonel of a regiment he had raised in New York, and as brigadier-general commanded in the battles of Chickahominy. At Antietam and Fredericksburg he commanded Hooker's division of the 3d corps, and with the rank of major-general served at the head of the 3d corps at the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, losing a leg in the fight. After the war he was commander of the military district of North and South Carolina until 1867; appointed United States minister to Holland, 1866, to Mexico, 1869, declined; from 1869 to 1873 was United States minister to Spain. He was a member of congress from New York city, 1892–94, and was president of the New York State board of civil service commissioners, 1888–89.

Siddons, Sarah, noted English tragic actress, was born at Brecon, 1755, daughter of Roger Kemble, manager of a company of itinerant players. In her eighteenth year she married William Siddons, an actor, and in 1775 made her first appearance in London as Portia, but was unsuccessful. Time, however, matured her powers, and, after an absence of seven years, partly spent at Bath, where she was much admired, she reappeared at Drury Lane, 1782, in the character of Isabella in *The Fatal Marriage*. In 1785 she appeared as Lady Macbeth, her greatest rôle, and in 1788 as Queen Catharine. Thenceforth her course was a continual triumph. In 1812, having acquired an ample fortune, she withdrew to private life. She died in 1831. In 1783 Sir Joshua Reynolds painted her as "The Tragic Muse."

Sidgwick, Henry, English moralist and economist, was born in Yorkshire, 1838, and educated at Trinity college, Cambridge, where he lectured from 1859 to 1875, becoming professor of moral and political philosophy in the latter year, and professor of moral philosophy in 1883. He took a leading part in the movement for the higher education of women. His chief works comprise *The Methods of Ethics; The Principles of Political Economy; History of Ethics*, and *The Elements of Politics*. He was a co-editor of *Mind*, resigning in 1900. Died, 1901.

Sidney, Sir Philip, English writer and soldier, was born in Kent, 1554. He was educated at Oxford, traveled throughout Europe, and returned to become a favorite at the court of Elizabeth, who called him "the jewel of her dominions." For her entertainment he wrote his celebrated *Arcadia* and several minor poems. Among his works are also his *Apologie for Poetrie* and *Defense of Poetrie*. He was killed at the battle of Zutphen, 1586, when, dying, he handed his bottle of water to common soldiers wounded nearby, saying "Thy necessity is greater than mine." He was a rare and finished type of English character.

Siegel, Henry, American merchant, was born in Eubigheim, Germany, 1852. He was educated in Germany, and in night school, Washington. He came to the United States in 1867; moved to Chicago in 1876, established the cloak manufacturing firm of Siegel, Hartsfeld and Company, later Siegel Brothers, and finally established Siegel, Cooper and Company, department store, Chicago. In 1896 he established the store of Siegel-Cooper company, New York; purchased the Simpson-Crawford company store, New York, 1902, and now has six large department stores under his personal management.

Siemens, Ernst Werner von, German engineer and electrician, was born at Lenthe in Hanover, 1816. In 1838 he entered the Prussian artillery, and in 1844 took charge of the artillery workshops at Berlin. He developed the telegraphic system in Prussia, and discovered the insulating property of gutta-percha, and was the first to explode a submarine mine by electricity. Leaving the public service, he devoted himself to making telegraphic and electrical apparatus. In 1847 the firm of Siemens and Halske was established at Berlin, which, after 1867, became Siemens Brothers; and branches were formed in St. Petersburg, London, Vienna, and Tiflis. Besides devising numerous forms of galvanometers and other electrical instruments, Siemens was one of the discoverers of the self-acting dynamo. He determined the electrical resistance of different substances, the Siemens unit being called after him. In 1886 he gave 500,000 marks to found a technical institute, and in 1888 was ennobled. He died at Berlin in 1892.

Siemens, Sir William (Karl Wilhelm), German scientist, was born at Lenthe, Hanover, 1823, brother of the preceding. He studied at Göttingen, giving special attention to science. After two visits to England in the interests of his brother's inventions, he made England his home in 1844, and became a British subject in 1859. As manager of the house of Siemens Brothers, he was engaged in constructing telegraph lines, the steamship *Faraday* being designed by him for cable laying. He also built electric railroads. The principle of his "regenerative" furnace has been applied in many ways, but especially by himself in the manufacture of steel. He invented a water meter, a bathometer for measuring ocean depths, an electrical thermometer, and a process of hastening the growth of plants by electric light. In 1874 the royal Albert medal, and in 1875 the Bessemer medal were given him in recognition of his inventions. He was president of the three principal telegraphic societies of Great Britain, and of the British association, and in 1883 was knighted. He died at London, 1883.

Sienkiewicz (*shĕn-kyā'-vĭch*), **Henryk,** Polish novelist, was born at Wola Okrzejska, in Lithuania, 1846, and was educated at the university of Warsaw. Early in his career he devoted himself to literature, and soon won a high position as a novelist and short story writer. In 1876 he came to the United States, and for a time, in company with Madame Modjeska, his countrywoman, he resided in California, where he designed to establish a Polish colony. He returned to Poland and in 1880 wrote a work on *Tartar Slavery,* following this, a few years later, by his masterly novel, *With Fire and Sword.* To this succeeded *The Deluge, Pan Michael, Without Dogma* and *Children of the Soil* — all of them remarkable for their vigor of characterization, historical truth, and power of psychological analysis. In 1896 appeared his masterpiece, *Quo Vadis?* — a tale of the time of Nero, written with remarkable vigor and powerful effect. His later works include *The Knights of the Cross, Monte Carlo,* etc. In 1905 he received the Nobel prize for literature.

Sigsbee, Charles Dwight, American naval officer, was born in Albany, N. Y., 1845. He was graduated at the naval academy, 1863; served in West Gulf squadron, 1863-64, and was present at the battle of Mobile bay; in North Atlantic squadron, 1865, and at both attacks on Fort Fisher and final assault on same. After the civil war he was attached to the Asiatic squadron, 1865–69, and in 1874–78, sounded and explored the gulf of Mexico. He introduced numerous inventions and new methods in deep sea exploration, for which he later received the decoration of the red eagle of Prussia from Emperor William I., and received gold medal from abroad. He took command in 1897 of the battleship *Maine,* which was blown up and destroyed in Havana harbor, February 15, 1898; commanded the battleship *Texas,* 1898–1900; was made rear-admiral, 1903; became a member of the naval construction board and naval general board, and retired in 1907. Author: *Deep Sea Sounding and Dredging; Personal Narrative of the Battleship Maine,* etc. Died, 1909.

Silliman, Benjamin, American physicist, was born at Trumbull, Conn., 1779. He was educated at Yale college, and admitted to the bar in 1802, but soon after received from the college the appointment of professor of chemistry, and held that chair over half a century. Uniting mineralogy and geology to chemistry, he made a general survey of Connecticut, and observed the fall of a meteorite; constructed, with the aid of Professor Hare, a compound blowpipe; and repeated the experiments of Sir Humphry Davy. In 1818 he founded the *American Journal of Science,* better known as *Silliman's Journal,* of which he was for twenty years editor. He published *Elements of Chemistry; Travels in England, etc.; Narrative of a Visit to Europe.* Died, 1864.

Sieyès (*syā'-yĕs'*), **Emmanuel Joseph,** better known as the Abbé Sièyes, French revolutionist, was born in Frejus, France, 1748. He studied for the church at Paris; during the reign of terror he withdrew into the country; but after Robespierre's downfall returned to the convention, took an active part in affairs, and became president of the national assembly in 1790. In 1799, on his return from a mission to Berlin, by which he secured the neutrality of Prussia, he became a member of the directory. He subsequently suppressed the Jacobin club, and was active in bringing about the overthrow of the directory and the substitution of the consular government, the new constitution being devised by him. He soon found his speculations completely overmatched by Bonaparte's practical energy, and though a consul provisionally, he saw it desirable to terminate his political career. He retired with the title of count, and obtained grants of land and property to the value of at least $250,000. He was exiled at the restoration, but returned to Paris during the revolution of 1830, and died there in 1836.

Sifton, Clifford, Canadian statesman, was born in Middlesex county, Ontario. He was graduated at Victoria university, Cobourg, 1880; was admitted to the Manitoba bar, 1882; practiced in Brandon; was created queen's counsel by Dominion patent, 1895. He was a member of the Manitoba legislature, 1888–96; attorney-general and minister of education, 1891; codified the laws relating to civil procedure in Manitoba, retired from Manitoba government and entered Sir Wilfred Laurier's administration as minister of the interior and superintendent-general of Indian affairs, 1896, but resigned in 1905. He was first elected to the Dominion house of commons for Brandon, Manitoba, 1896, and reëlected in 1900, 1904, and 1908.

Sigel (*sē'-gel*), **Franz,** American general, was born in Germany, 1824. He was in the service of the grand-duke of Baden, and became minister of war in the revolution of 1848, but was obliged to flee, and came to the United States. He entered the federal army as colonel in 1861, during the civil war, and by gallant service rose to the rank of major-general. He was register of New York city, 1871–74, and United States pension agent for the city, 1886–89. Died, 1902.

Sigismund (*sĭj'-ĭs-mŭnd*), emperor of Germany, was born about 1368. When only nineteen he became king of Hungary through marriage. He was terribly defeated in an expedition against the Turks at Nicopolis in 1396. Some years later he conquered Bosnia, Herzegovina, and Servia, and became emperor of Germany in 1411. The council of Constance was held during his reign, and, failing to uphold the safe conduct he had granted to Huss, he permitted him to be burned by his enemies. The Hussite war followed, his succession to the throne of Bohemia after his brother's death was opposed by the Hussites, and he only secured it after making concessions, a year before his death, which took place in 1437.

Simmons, Furnifold McLendel, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Jones county, North Carolina, 1854. He was graduated at Trinity college, North Carolina, 1873, LL. D., 1901; was admitted to the bar, 1875. He continued in the active practice of the law, 1875–1886; was a member of congress, 1887–89, 2d North Carolina district; internal revenue collector, 4th district, 1893–96; was elected United States senator for the terms, 1901–07, 1907–13, 1913–19.

Simon (*sē'-môɴ'*), **Jules François,** French statesman and publicist, was born at Lorient, France, 1814. He was educated at Lorient and at Vannes, and in 1839 became professor of philosophy at the Sorbonne, Paris. In 1848–50 he was a republican member of the French assembly, and was removed from his professorship in 1851. He was then member of the corps législatif, 1863–70; minister of public instruction, 1871–73; senator and member of the French academy, 1875, and prime minister, 1876-77, under MacMahon, but resigned as a protest against the latter's monarchical schemes, which were by this action chiefly checkmated. He opposed Ferry's measures against religious bodies not sanctioned by the state, advocating entire liberty of conscience, and also advocated free trade. Amidst the general corruption he remained poor, supporting his family by his pen, and preserving an absolutely stainless character to the last. Died, 1896.

Simpson, Sir James Young, noted Scottish physician, was born at Bathgate, Scotland, 1811. He was graduated at the university of Edinburgh as doctor in medicine in 1832, and in 1840 was appointed to the chair of obstetrics there. In this field he introduced the use of chloroform and other anæsthetics, and made improvements in the old methods of practice. He was also much interested in archæology, and his contributions to antiquarian research would of themselves create an independent reputation. His scientific services were recognized by nearly every medical association, while his professional distinction secured for him, in 1867, a baronetcy from the queen. Died, 1870.

Simpson, Matthew, American Methodist Episcopal clergyman and bishop, was born in Cadiz, Ohio, 1811. He was graduated in medicine in 1833, and soon after entered the ministry in the Pittsburg conference. He was vice-president and professor in Allegheny college, 1837; president of Indiana Asbury university, 1839, and editor of the *Western Christian Advocate*, 1848. He was bishop in 1852, and was delegate to the Irish and British conferences, and the evangelical alliance at Berlin, and extended his travels through Greece, Turkey, Egypt, and the holy land. During the civil war he delivered numerous addresses in behalf of the Union and the freedmen, and officiated at the funeral of President Lincoln. In 1874 he visited Mexico, and later presided at the conferences in Europe; and in 1881 visited Europe for the third time as delegate to the first Methodist ecumenical council, and delivered the opening address. He was the author of *A Hundred Years of Methodism*, and of the *Cyclopedia of Methodism*, and was one of the most eminent pulpit orators of the nineteenth century. Died, 1884.

Sinclair, Upton, author, was born in Baltimore, 1878, and graduated from the college of the city of New York, 1897. He assisted the government in the stockyard's investigation in Chicago, and has taken a leading part in socialist movements. Author: *Springtime and Harvest; Prince Hagen, a Phantasy; Manassas; The Jungle; The Industrial Republic; The Overman*, etc.

Sinclair, William Macdonald, English prelate, archdeacon of London and canon of St. Paul's, 1889–1911; was born at Leeds, 1850. He was graduated at Balliol college, Oxford, and became assistant minister of Quebec chapel, 1876. He was resident chaplain to the bishop of London, 1877; vicar of St. Stephen's, Westminster, 1880; member of London school board, 1885; grand chaplain of England, 1894; chaplain to the order of St. John of Jerusalem, 1900, and chaplain-in-ordinary to Queen Victoria. Author: *The Servant of Christ; The Christian's Influence; Christ and our Times; Words to the Laity; Leaders of Thought in the English Church; Simplicity in Christ; The New Law; The Happy Life; Difficulties of our Day*, etc.

Sismondi (*sĭs-mŏn′-dĭ*), **Jean Charles Leonard Simonde de,** distinguished Swiss historian of Italian descent, was born at Geneva, 1773. Before he had completed his education the pecuniary reverses of his father made it necessary for him to enter a counting-house. Hateful as mercantile pursuits seem to have been to him, he became a thoroughly good clerk. The French revolution following, he took refuge in England along with his family. In 1795 they bought a small farm near Pescia, in Tuscany, and Sismondi had now leisure for literature. In 1803 appeared a work on political economy, followed by his *History of the Italian Republics*. The latter, published between 1807 and 1818, placed him in the first rank among contemporary historians. In 1813 appeared his *Literature of Southern Europe*, and in 1819 he began his greatest work, the *History of the French*, with which he was occupied until his death, in 1842.

Sixtus IV., Pope, Francisco della Rovere, was born in a small village near Savona, Italy, 1414. He had a great reputation as a preacher throughout Italy, and became pope in 1471. He exhausted the treasures of the papal church in providing for his relatives, and took part in a conspiracy against the Medici at Florence. Learning, and especially the improvement of the city, owed much to him. He built the Sistine chapel and the Sistine bridge across the Tiber, increased the vatican library, and patronized the great painters of his time. His union with the Venetians against the duke of Ferrara brought on an Italian war, which ended in the breaking up of the Venetian alliance. He died in 1484.

Sixtus V., Felice Peretti, one of the ablest of the popes, was born near Montalto, Italy, 1521. He was a professor of theology at Rimini and Siena, an eloquent preacher, vicar-general, and cardinal, and succeeded Gregory XIII. His pontificate was notable for vigorous administration. He stopped disorder, improved the working of the laws, gave liberty to the Jews to worship in their own way, and to trade in his dominions. He built the library buildings of the vatican, authorized a new edition of the septuagint and the vulgate, and in every way carried out his policy of increasing the power of the Catholic church against the Huguenots, the Lutherans, and Queen Elizabeth. He also fixed the number of cardinals at seventy. Died, 1590.

Skeat (*skēt*), **Walter William,** English philologist, was born in London, 1835. He was graduated from Christ's college, Cambridge, 1858, became a fellow in 1860, and in 1878 professor of Anglo-Saxon; Litt. D., LL. D., Ph. D., D. C. L. He was the first director of the dialect society, established in 1873, and contributed more than any scholar of his time to a sound knowledge of Middle English and English philology generally. His works include: *Piers Plowman; The Lay of Havelock the Dane;* Barbour's *Bruce;* Chaucer's *Treatise on the Astrolabe*, etc., all edited for the Early English Text society; editions of Chatterton's *Poems;* Chaucer's *Minor Poems; Kingis Quair; A Maeso-Gothic Glossary;* his admirable *Etymological English Dictionary; Principles of English Etymology;* his great edition of Chaucer, in 6 vols.; *The Student's Chaucer; A Student's Pastime; Chaucerian and Other Pieces; Notes on English Etymology; A Primer of Classical and English Philology*, etc. Died, 1912.

Skobelev (*skŏ′-bĕ-lyĕf*), **Mikhail Dimitrievich,** Russian general, was born in 1844. He fought against the Polish insurgents in 1863, and in 1871–75 was at the conquest of Khiva and Khokand. In the Russo-Turkish war of 1877-78 he bore a conspicuous part at Plevna, in the Shipka pass, and at Adrianople; in 1881 he stormed the Turkoman stronghold Geok-Tepe. He died near Moscow, in 1882. He was an ardent Panslavist.

Slicer, Thomas Roberts, Unitarian clergyman, was born at Washington, 1847. He was educated in Baltimore; A. M., Dickinson college; D. D., Harvard. He was a Methodist Episcopal minister ten years in Maryland, Colorado and New York; entered Unitarian ministry, 1881; held pastorates in Providence, R. I., and Buffalo, N. Y., and since 1897 has been pastor of the church of All Souls, New York. Author: *Doctrine of the Unity of God in the First Three Centuries; The Great Affirmations of Religion; The Power and Promise of the Liberal Faith; Book of*

Common Worship; One World at a Time; Shelley — An Appreciation; The Way to Happiness, etc.

Slidell (*slī-dĕl'*), **John**, American lawyer and politician, was born in New York city about 1793. After graduating at Columbia college, he studied law, and removing to New Orleans practiced there and became a leader in Louisiana politics. From 1842 to 1845 he served in congress; from 1853 to 1861, was a member of the United States senate; and in the civil war, when Louisiana seceded, he withdrew, and was appointed confederate minister to France. In company with James M. Mason, who was named minister to England, he was taken on the high seas by Captain Wilkes, of the United States navy, and both brought as prisoners to the United States, where they were confined in Fort Warren. On the demand of England, they were released, however, and proceeded on their respective missions. In France, aided by the sympathy of Napoleon III. for the confederate government, Slidell, though unable to secure recognition for his government, procured a ship, the *Stonewall*, for the confederacy, and negotiated with French capitalists for a loan to the Confederate States of £15,000,000. After the war closed, he settled in England and resided there until his death in 1871.

Sloane, William Milligan, American historian, Seth Low professor of history, Columbia, since 1896, was born at Richmond, Ohio, 1850. He graduated at Columbia, 1868; Ph. D., Leipzig, 1876; L. H. D., Columbia, 1887; A. M., Princeton, 1896; LL. D., Rutgers, 1898, Princeton, 1903. He was secretary to George Bancroft, the historian, in Berlin, 1873–75; professor at Princeton university, 1876–96; and editor *Princeton Review*, 1886–89. Author: *Life of James McCosh; The French War and the Revolution; Napoleon Bonaparte, a History*, 4 vols; *French Revolution and Religious Reform*, etc.

Slocum, Henry W., American general, was born, 1827, at Delphi, N. Y. He graduated from West Point in 1852, was assigned to the 1st artillery, resigned in 1856, practiced law at Syracuse, and was elected to the state legislature in 1860. On the outbreak of the civil war, he was commissioned colonel of the 27th New York volunteers and took part in the first battle of Bull Run, where he was wounded. In August he was made brigadier-general, commanded a brigade, and later a division in the army of the Potomac, taking part in McClellan's peninsular campaign in 1862. He distinguished himself at the battles of Gaines' Mill, Glendale, and Malvern Hill and was promoted to major-general of volunteers. He fought at second Bull Run, South Mountain, and Antietam, and as commander of the 12th corps rendered signal service at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg. Later he was transferred with his corps to the army of the Cumberland, succeeded to the command of the 20th corps, and was the first to enter Atlanta. In Sherman's march to the sea and through the Carolinas he commanded the left wing, taking part in the actions of that campaign. After the war he took up the practice of law at Brooklyn, was elected to congress in 1870, and again in 1884. He died at Brooklyn, N. Y., 1894.

Smeaton, John, English civil engineer, was born near Leeds, England, 1724. He began his career as a maker of mathematical instruments, but continued his studies and experiments, inventing, in 1751, a machine for measuring a ship's path at sea. In 1755 he was appointed to rebuild the Eddystone lighthouse. It was built of stone and was the greatest work of the kind at the time, standing for one hundred twenty years as a monument of his skill. His other works were Ramsgate harbor, the Forth and Clyde canal, Spurn lighthouse, the preservation of the old London bridge, and the Perth and Banff bridges in Scotland. He died, 1792.

Smiles, Samuel, Scottish writer, was born at Haddington, Scotland, 1812. He was graduated in medicine at Edinburgh, at twenty, and practiced in Haddington. Subsequently he settled as a surgeon in Leeds, became editor of the *Leeds Times*, secretary of the Leeds and Thirsk railway in 1845, and in 1854 secretary of the South-Eastern railway, retiring in 1866. He wrote *Life of George Stephenson; Self-Help*, which has had an extraordinary success, and has been translated into a score of languages; *Character; Thrift; Duty; Life and Labor; Lives of the Engineers; Industrial Biography; Lives of Boulton and Watt; The Huguenots in England; The Huguenots in France; Men of Invention and Industry; Josiah Wedgwood*, etc. He died at London, 1904.

Smith, Adam, Scottish political economist, founder of the modern science of political economy, was born at Kirkcaldy, in Fifeshire, 1723. He was educated at Glasgow university, and at Balliol college, Oxford, and after giving a course of lectures in Edinburgh on rhetoric and belles lettres, he was elected, in 1751, professor of logic in Glasgow, and, in the following year, professor of moral philosophy. The result of his inquiries on the latter subject appeared in his *Theory of the Moral Sentiments*, which was published in 1759. In 1764 he accompanied the duke of Buccleuch to the continent as traveling tutor and governor, and this engagement occupied him for two years; but at the end of that time he returned to Kirkcaldy, where he lived until he was appointed a commissioner of customs in 1778, when he took up his residence in Edinburgh. In 1776 he produced his great work, *An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations*, and upon this work his reputation rests. A later work was his *Apology for the Life of David Hume*. In 1787 he was elected lord rector of the university of Glasgow, and died, 1790.

Smith, Benjamin Eli, American editor, was born in Beirut, Syria, 1857. He graduated at Amherst college, 1877, A. M., L. H. D. Editor and translator: Schwegler's *History of Philosophy; Century Cyclopædia of Names; Century Atlas;* Cicero's *De Amicitia;* Franklin's *Poor Richard's Almanac; Selections from Marcus Aurelius; Epictetus; Pascal*, etc. Died, 1913.

Smith, Charles Emory, American journalist, was born at Mansfield, Conn., 1842. He removed to Albany, N. Y., with parents, in 1849; graduated at Union college, 1861; LL. D., Union, 1889, Lafayette, 1900, Knox, 1900, Wesleyan, 1901. He was actively engaged during the civil war in raising and organizing Union volunteer regiment; was editor of *Albany Express*, 1865–70; *Albany Journal*, 1870–80; and *Philadelphia Press*, 1880–1908. He was United States minister to Russia, 1890–92; postmaster-general of United States, 1898–1902. He was well known throughout the United States as a forceful writer, orator, and publicist. Died, 1908.

Smith, Ellison DuRant, United States senator, was born, 1866, at Lynchburg, S. C. He graduated at Wofford college, Spartanburg, S. C., in 1889; was a member of the South Carolina legislature, 1896–1900. He became a national figure on account of addresses at New Orleans, Birmingham, Dallas, and Shreveport, on the cotton industry, and was elected to the United States senate, 1909, for the term 1909–15. He is a successful merchant and planter.

Smith, Francis Hopkinson, American artist, author, and engineer, was born at Baltimore, 1838. When quite young he was clerk in iron works, and was later educated as a mechanical engineer; L. H. D., Yale, 1907. He built the government sea-wall around Governor's island; another at Tompkinsville, S. I.; the Race Rock lighthouse off New London; foundation for Bartholdi statue of Liberty, etc. He has also done much landscape work in water colors, charcoal work and illustrations, and is represented in Walter's gallery, Baltimore, Marquand collection, etc. Author: *Old Lines in New Black and White; Well-Worn Roads; A White Umbrella in Mexico; A Gentleman Vagabond and Some Others; Tom Grogan; Gondola Days; Venice of To-day; Caleb West; The Other Fellow; The Fortunes of Oliver Horn; The Under Dog; Col. Carter's Christmas; At Close Range; The Wood Fire in No.* 3; *The Tides of Barnegat; The Veiled Lady; The Romance of an Old-Fashioned Gentleman; Peter*, etc.

Smith, Goldwin, English author and educator, was born in Reading, England, 1823; graduated from Magdalen college, Oxford, 1845; D. C. L., Oxford, 1882; LL. D., Princeton, 1896; and was called to the English bar, 1847. He was regius professor of modern history, Oxford, 1858–66; was an active champion of the North during the American civil war; visited United States, 1864; was lecturer, 1868–71, and later honorary professor of English and constitutional history, Cornell. He lived in Toronto after 1871. Author: *Irish History and Irish Character; Lectures on Modern History; Rational Religion and the Rationalistic Objections of the Bampton Lectures for* 1858; *Does the Bible Sanction American Slavery? The Empire; On the Morality of the Emancipation Proclamation; England and America; The Civil War in America; Three English Statesmen; The Irish Question; William Cowper; Jane Austen; The Conduct of England to Ireland; False Hopes; Loyalty, Aristocracy, and Jingoism; The Political Destiny of Canada; Canada and the Canadian Question; William Lloyd Garrison: a Biographical Essay; A Trip to England; History of the United States; Oxford and Her Colleges; Bay Leaves: Translations from the Latin Poets; Specimens of Greek Tragedy; Essays on Questions of the Day; Guesses at the Riddle of Existence; The United Kingdom; Shakespeare: The Man; Commonwealth or Empire; In the Court of History; The Founder of Christendom; Lines of Religious Inquiry; My Memory of Gladstone; Labor and Capital*, etc. He died in 1910 leaving the bulk of his fortune to Cornell.

Smith, Hoke, United States senator; born at Newton, North Carolina, 1855; educated in preparatory school conducted by his father; moved to Georgia, 1872; admitted to bar, 1873; practiced at Atlanta, Georgia, 1873–1909; delegate to democratic national convention, 1892; secretary of the interior, 1893–96; governor of Georgia, 1907–09; reëlected governor for term, 1911–13; resigned as governor, 1911, to become United States senator.

Smith, Captain John, English adventurer and colonist, founder of Virginia, was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1580. He traveled in France and Holland, and, when on his way to join the Christian army fighting against the Turks in Hungary, was robbed by four adventurers. He joined a ship, half merchant and half pirate, and helped to capture a Venetian argosy. He distinguished himself in the service of Ferdinand, duke of Austria; was next sold as a slave, but escaped and traveled through Germany, France, Spain, and Morocco. In 1606 he sailed with an expedition of three vessels and one hundred five men to found a colony in Virginia. On the way out he was accused, by the leaders, of a conspiracy to make himself king of Virginia, and was kept a prisoner on the voyage. Jamestown was founded on the James river in May, 1607. Smith, after being tried and acquitted, was made a member of the council, and was the real head of the colony, saving it from destruction. On one of his journeys into the country for corn he was captured by the Indians, under the chief Powhatan, and his life saved by the chief's daughter Pocahontas. On his return to Jamestown he found the colony reduced to about forty men, who were anxious to return to England, but were induced by Smith to remain until others arrived. He then explored the coasts of the Chesapeake bay in two voyages, and made a map of the country. He was superseded in 1609 as governor of the colony by Lord Delaware, and returned to England. In 1614 he explored the coasts of New England, and undertook the founding of a colony in New England in 1615, but his vessel was captured by a French war ship, and he was carried to La Rochelle. After his escape, he wrote an account of his voyages to New England. He wrote also *General Historie of Virginia, New England and the Summer Isles*, and the *True Travels, Adventures, and Observations of Captain John Smith*. Died, 1631.

Smith, John Walter, United States senator, was born at Snow Hill, Maryland, 1845. He was educated by private tutors and at Washington academy, and began a business career at the age of eighteen. He has at present large lumber interests, and is a director in many business and financial institutions. He was a member of the state senate, Maryland, 1889–99; president of state senate, 1894; member of the fifty-sixth congress; governor of Maryland, 1900–04; United States senator for the term 1909–15.

Smith, Lyman Cornelius, manufacturer, was born in Connecticut, 1850, and educated in the public and state normal schools. Removed to New York, 1872, and engaged in commission and then in lumber business. From 1877 to 1890 he was engaged in the manufacture of breech-loading firearms. Began the manufacture of typewriters in 1886; organized the Smith Premier typewriter company, of which he was president, 1890; sold out to Union typewriter company, becoming its vice-president. He resigned in 1903, and with his brothers organized L. C. Smith and Brothers typewriter company. He was president of Hudson Portland cement company, National bank of Syracuse, Rochester, Syracuse and Eastern railway. In 1900 he gave to Syracuse university the Lyman Cornelius Smith college of applied science. Died, 1910.

Smith, Munroe, American educator, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1854. He graduated at Amherst college, 1874; Columbia law school, 1877; J. U. D., Göttingen, 1880; LL. D., Columbia, 1904. He was instructor, 1880–83, adjunct professor of history, 1883–91, and professor of Roman law and comparative jurisprudence, since 1891, at Columbia; lecturer on Roman law, at Georgetown law school, Washington, since 1901. Author: *Bismarck and German Unity; Selections from Cicero;* and many legal articles in Harper's *Classical Dictionary*, Lalor's *Cyclopædia of Political Science*, the *Universal Cyclopædia*, the *International Cyclopædia*, etc.

Smith, Sydney, English clergyman and essayist, was born at Woodford, England, 1771. He graduated from Oxford, and entered the church; in 1802 resided in Edinburgh, and joined Brougham, Jeffrey, and others, in establishing the *Edinburgh Review*, of which he was the first editor. In 1803 he removed to London, where, between 1804 and 1806, he delivered a course of *Lectures on Moral Philosophy* at the royal institution. In 1807-08 he published *Letters on the Subject of the Catholics to my Brother Abraham who Lives in the Country, by Peter Plymley*, which had an immense success; and, in the following years, a number of political speeches and pamphlets, all inspired by the same humor, force of argument, and expression. From 1831 until his death in 1845 he was a canon of St. Paul's, London. He was a universal favorite in society and was distinguished for brilliant wit and his graceful and forcible English.

Smith, William Alden, lawyer, United States senator, was born at Dowagiac, Mich., 1859. He received a common school education; removed with parents to Grand Rapids, 1872; was a newsboy and messenger boy in Western Union telegraph office; appointed page in the Michigan house of representatives, 1879; studied law, and was admitted to the bar, 1883; A. M., Dartmouth, 1901. He is president of the *Grand Rapids Herald;* was a member of congress, 1895–1907, fifth Michigan district; and was elected United States senator for terms, 1907–13 and 1913–19.

Smith, William Robertson, British theologian and orientalist, was born at Keig, Scotland, 1846, and graduated at Aberdeen in 1865. He afterward studied theology at Edinburgh, Bonn, and Göttingen; and in 1870 became professor of Hebrew and old testament exegesis in the Free Church college, Aberdeen. In consequence of his article on the *Hebrew Language and Literature,* in the *Encyclopædia Britannica,* he was removed from his chair in 1881. He delivered in Edinburgh and Glasgow in 1880-81-82 two series of lectures, substantially republished in *The Old Testament in the Jewish Church;* and *The Prophets of Israel.* In 1881 he became associated with Professor Baynes in the editorship of the *Encyclopædia Britannica,* and in 1887 succeeded him as editor-in-chief. At Cambridge he was successively Lord Almoner's professor of Arabic in 1883, university librarian, 1886, and Adams professor of Arabic, 1889. His *Kinship and Marriage in Early Arabia* was published in 1885, *Religion of the Semites* in 1889. He died at Cambridge, 1894.

Smollett, Tobias George, English novelist, was born, 1721. He was educated at the university of Glasgow, and was afterward apprenticed to a surgeon. About 1740 he went to London and accepted the post of surgeon's-mate in the navy, and, in 1741, was present at the siege of Cartagena. In 1744 he returned to England, and in 1748 produced his *Roderick Random,* which was read with the utmost avidity. In 1751 appeared *Peregrine Pickle,* a more ambitious and not less successful work; and in 1753 *Ferdinand Count Fatham,* an inferior production, though containing scenes of striking adventure and eloquent description. He next translated *Don Quixote,* then undertook the editorship of *The Critical Review,* which was the most unfortunate of all his engagements, and involved him in endless quarrels and personalities. In 1758 he published his *History of England,* four volumes quarto, which was begun and completed in fourteen months. Though superficial and inaccurate, this history has passages of fine animated writing and masterly delineation of character. Another novel appeared in 1760-61, *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves;* in 1766 two volumes of *Travels in France and Italy;* in 1769 *The Adventures of an Atom,* a political satire unworthy of its author; and in 1771 *The Expedition of Humphrey Clinker,* the best of all his novels, and in the opinion of Thackeray one of the very best in the whole range of imaginative literature. Died at Leghorn, 1771.

Smoot, Reed, United States senator, banker, Mormon apostle, was born at Salt Lake city, 1862. He graduated at Brigham Young academy, Provo, Utah, 1879; is president of the Provo commercial and savings bank, Smoot investment company, Smoot drug company, The Electric company, Provo, Utah; director of the following Salt Lake corporations: Zion's coöperative mercantile company, Deseret national bank, and the Deseret savings bank. He was appointed one of the presidency of the Utah stake of the church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, 1895, and apostle, 1900. He was elected by Utah legislature, 1903, United States senator for term 1903–09, and reëlected for the term 1909–15.

Smyth (*smith*), **Newman,** American clergyman and author, pastor of First Congregational church, New Haven, 1882–1907, pastor emeritus, 1908; was born in Brunswick, Maine, 1843. He graduated at Bowdoin college, 1863; D. D., New York university, 1881; Yale, 1895. He was assistant teacher at the naval academy, Newport, 1863; served as lieutenant in the 16th Maine regiment, 1864-65; graduated at Andover theological seminary, 1867; was pastor of Mission chapel, Providence, R. I., 1867–70, First Congregational church, Bangor, Maine, 1870–75, and of the First Presbyterian church, Quincy, Ill., 1876–82. He is a member of the Yale corporation. Author: *The Religious Feeling, a Study for Faith; Old Faiths in New Light; The Orthodox Theology of To-day; The Reality of Faith; The Morality of the Old Testament; Christian Facts and Forces; Personal Creeds; Christian Ethics; The Place of Death in Evolution; Through Science to Faith; Passing Protestantism and Coming Catholicism; Modern Belief in Immortality,* etc.

Snorri Sturluson (*snŏr'-rē stŏŏr'-lŏŏ-sŭn*), Icelandic poet and historian, born in 1179. Tracing his descent from the kings of Norway, he early turned his attention to the history of their doings, and made a collection of sagas entitled the *Heimskringla,* or the "Ring of the World," in which are interspersed songs of his own composing. It contains a record of the Norwegian kings from the earliest time to the death of Magnus Erlingsson, in 1177, and was first printed in 1697. It has been translated into several languages. Snorri became chief judge of Iceland, but his ambitious and intriguing character led to his assassination in 1241. His name is also connected with the prose *Edda.*

Snow, Francis Huntington, American educator, was born at Fitchburg, Mass., 1840. He graduated at Williams college, 1862, Ph. D., 1881; graduated at Andover theological seminary, 1866; LL. D., Princeton, 1890. He was professor of mathematics and natural science, 1866–70, professor of natural history, 1870–89, president of the faculties, 1889-90, chancellor, 1890–1901, and professor of organic evolution, systematic entomology and meteorology, 1901–08, university of Kansas. He conducted twenty-six expeditions to Kansas, Colorado, New Mexico, Texas, and Arizona, making the Kansas university collection of 22,000 species of insects one of the largest in the United States. Died, 1908.

Snyders, or **Sneyders, Francis,** Belgian artist, celebrated as an animal painter, was born at Antwerp, 1579. Originally he confined himself exclusively to painting fruits, and worked with Rubens. For Philip III. of Spain he executed several hunting and battle pieces. The best specimens of his work are contained in the galleries of Vienna, Munich, and Dresden. Died at Antwerp, 1657.

Sobieski (*sō-byĕs'-kē*). See **John III.,** king of Poland.

Socinus (*sō-sī'-nŭs*), **Faustus,** Italian theologian, was born at Siena, Italy, 1539. After spending twelve years as an attendant upon the luxurious court of Florence, he resolved to be a religious reformer, and in 1574 took up his residence at Basel, where he busied himself in elaborating into a system the scattered hints and views in the writings of his uncle. In 1577 he appeared in open debate, maintaining that the Trinity was a pagan doctrine, and that Christ was a created and inferior being. His efforts being unsuccessful, he passed into Poland, where the anti-Trinitarian party had gained a strong foothold. His works, contained in the first two volumes of the *Bibliotheca Fratrum Polonorum*, consist of theological tracts, expositions of scripture, and polemical treatises, with a great number of letters. The Socinians were long a powerful religious body in Poland, Hungary, and Transylvania; their peculiar catechism is known as Racovian from its place of publication, Raków in Poland. He died near Cracow, 1604.

Socrates (*sŏk'-rȧ-tēz*). See page 254.

Solomon, king of Israel, about 993–953 B. C., was the son of David and Bathsheba, and was appointed by David to be his successor in preference to his elder brothers. By his remarkable judicial decisions and his completion of the political institutions of David, Solomon gained the respect and admiration of his people; while by the building of the temple, which gave to the Hebrew worship a magnificence it had not hitherto possessed, he bound the nation more strongly to his throne. The wealth of Solomon, accumulated by a prudent use of the treasures inherited from his father, by successful commerce, by a careful administration of the royal revenues, and by an increase of taxes enabled him to meet the expenses of erecting the temple, building palaces, cities, and fortifications, and of supporting the extravagances of a luxurious court. Fortune long seemed to favor this great king, Israel scarcely perceiving that he was continually becoming more despotic. Contrary to the laws of Moses, he admitted foreign women to his harem; and from love of them he was weak enough in his old age to permit the free practice of their idolatrous worship and even to take part in it himself. Toward the close of his reign troubles arose in consequence of these delinquencies, and the growing discontent, coming to a head after his death, resulted in the division of the kingdom, which his feeble son Rehoboam could not prevent. The forty years' reign of Solomon is still celebrated among the Jews for its splendor and its happy tranquility, as one of the brightest periods of their history. The writings attributed to Solomon are *The Book of Proverbs*, *Ecclesiastes*, and the *Song of Solomon*, with the apocryphal book the *Wisdom of Solomon*.

Solon (*sō'-lun*), famous legislator of Athens, and one of the seven sages of Greece, was born about 638 B. C., at Salamis, of an ancient family. He acquired fortune by commerce, and knowledge by his visits to foreign parts. He then directed his attention to state affairs. After having enhanced the glory of his country by recovering Salamis, he refused the sovereignty of Athens, but accepted the archonship. As archon, he framed a new code of laws, and, having obtained from the citizens an oath that they would observe them for ten years, he departed from Greece, and visited Egypt and Cyprus, and, perhaps, Lydia. On his return he found the tyranny of Pisistratus established, and he withdrew to Cyprus, where he is said to have died at the age of eighty, about 559 B. C.

Solyman, or Soliman II., surnamed The Magnificent, greatest of the Turkish sultans, was born about 1496, and succeeded in 1520 his father Selim I., who had carefully initiated him into the Ottoman policy. At the commencement of his reign he removed from office all who were unfit for the proper discharge of their duties. After having suppressed the revolt of the governor of Syria, he exterminated the Egyptian Mamelukes, and concluded a treaty with Persia. He drove the knights of St. John from Rhodes, 1522; and for three years following devoted himself to improvements in the administration. In 1535 he concluded with Francis I. the famous treaty which opened the commerce of the Levant to the French flag alone. By 1541 the long and desultory contest between the Turks and the imperialists for Hungary was ended in favor of the former, who took complete possession of the country. After this the alliance between the French and Turks began to bear fruit; the combined fleets ravaged the Italian coasts, and pillaged Nice, 1542, but peace was again restored with Germany in 1547. A brilliant naval victory, 1561, over the knights of Malta and their allies, the Spaniards, and an expedition to Hungary, 1566, were the chief events of the remainder of his reign. Died, 1566.

Somerville, Mary Fairfax, Scotch scientist, was born at Jedburgh, Scotland, 1780. She was a daughter of Admiral Sir William Fairfax, and was married first to Mr. Greig, a commissioner in the Russian navy, and afterward to Dr. William Somerville. In 1812 she attracted attention by some experiments on the violet rays of the solar spectrum, the results being published in the *Philosophical Transactions* of 1826. Subsequently she adapted Laplace's work on *Celestial Mechanics*, under the title, *Celestial Mechanism of the Heavens*, in 1830. She was granted a pension in 1835 and made a member of the royal astronomical society of England and of many foreign societies. When ninety-one years old she still spent five hours a day in mathematical studies. Other works published by her are *Connection of the Physical Sciences; Physical Geography;* and *Molecular and Microscopic Science*. She died at Naples, 1872.

Sonnino (*sōn-nē'-nō*), **Baron Sidney,** Italian statesman, was born at Florence, 1847, and educated at the university of Pisa, where he took his law degree in 1865. He afterward entered the diplomatic service, and was attached to the legations at Madrid, Vienna, Berlin, and Paris. He then turned to a study of the agrarian and social problems of southern Italy, published *I Contadini in Sicilia* and *La Mezzadria in Toscana*, and established the paper *Rassegna*. He was elected deputy for San Casciano, 1880, and has sat for it ever since. In 1887 he joined the Crispi administration as under secretary for the treasury, and first as finance minister, 1893, and then as minister of the treasury, he worked a great reform in the country's finances. After Crispi's fall in 1896, he became one of the opposition leaders, and was prime minister of Italy, 1906, and again, 1909–10.

Sontag (*zōn'-tä*ᴋ), **Henrietta,** German soprano singer, was born in Coblentz, Prussia, 1806. She was the favorite of the Berlin stage before she was eighteen; soon rose to a foremost place among European vocalists; and in 1828 married Count Rossi, a Piedmontese nobleman, and left the theater. But she never lost her love for her art, and continued to make progress as an artist in the midst of all the enjoyments of high life. After a happy union of nearly twenty years her husband lost his fortune. Without hesitation she resolved to have recourse to her art. She sang for several seasons in Europe, and came to the United States in 1852. After a brilliant and successful tour through the Union, she accepted a tempting offer from Mexico, where she died of cholera, 1854.

Sophocles (*sŏf'-ō-klēz*). See page 14.

Sorley, William Ritchie, British educator and philosophical writer, Knightbridge professor of moral philosophy, university of Cambridge, since 1900, was born at Selkirk, 1855. He was educated at Edinburgh, and Trinity college, Cambridge. He was deputy for the professor of philosophy of mind and logic, University college, London, 1886-87; professor of logic and philosophy at University college, Cardiff, 1888–94; and professor of moral philosophy, Aberdeen, 1894–1900. Author: *On the Ethics of Naturalism.* Edited: *Development of Modern Philosophy,* with other lectures by the late Professor Adamson; *Recent Tendencies in Ethics,* etc.

Sothern (*sŭᴛʜ'-ẽrn*), **Edward Hugh,** actor, was born in New Orleans, La., 1859. He received an academic education in England; studied painting in Spain; first appeared, 1879, in small part at Abbey's Park theater, New York. He later toured the United States with John McCullough; toured England, 1882-83; wrote the farce, *Whose Are They?* 1884; and played leading parts in *One of Our Girls; A Scrap of Paper; Met by Chance; Peg Woffington; The Love Chase.* He first took leading rôle, Lyceum theater, New York, 1887, as Jack Hammerton in *The Highest Bidder,* and subsequently starred with his own company in *Lord Chumley; The Maister of Woodbarrow; The Prisoner of Zenda; Under the Red Robe; An Enemy to the King; The Adventures of Lady Ursula; The Song of the Sword; A Shilling's Worth; The Sunken Bell; Hamlet; Richard Lovelace; If I Were King,* etc. He is now co-star with Julia Marlowe.

Soult (*so͞olt*), **Nicholas Jean de Dieu,** duke of Dalmatia and marshal of France, was born at Saint-Amans-la-Bastide in 1769. In 1785 he entered the army; was appointed general of division, 1799, and put under Masséna, in Switzerland and Italy; became an ardent Napoleonist, and received the baton of marshal of France in 1804. He achieved brilliant success in the campaign against the Austrians, closed by the battle of Austerlitz, which he decided by piercing the Russian center. He took part in the Russian campaign of 1806-07, after which he was appointed governor of Berlin, and created duke of Dalmatia. In 1809 he became commander-in-chief in Spain, gained a brilliant victory at Ocaña, and overran and subdued Andalusia. With his usual suppleness of character he became an ardent royalist after the abdication of Napoleon; but on the return of the latter from Elba he abandoned Louis XVIII., and became major-general of the imperial army. After Waterloo he rallied the army at Laon, and on July 3d, at the council of war, coincided with Carnot as to the uselessness of further resistance. In 1838 he was embassador to England, in 1845 retired from active duty, and was made marshal-general of France in 1847. He died, 1851.

Sousa (*so͞o'-zȧ*), **John Philip,** American musician, was born at Washington, D.C., 1854. He studied music, was a conductor at seventeen, and one of the first violins of Jacques Offenbach's orchestra when the latter was in the United States. He was then music director of the United States marine corps, 1880–92, and since 1892 director of Sousa's band. He toured in Europe, 1900, 1901, 1903, 1905, and received many decorations. Composer: "Washington Post"; "Liberty Bell"; "Manhattan Beach"; "High School Cadets"; "Semper Fidelis"; "The Gladiator"; "Stars and Stripes Forever"; "Invincible Eagle"; "Hail to the Spirit of Liberty"; "Hands Across the Sea"; "The Charlatan"; "The Bride-Elect"; "El Capitan"; "King Cotton"; "The Diplomat"; "The Free Lance"; "Last Days of Pompeii"; "Sheridan's Ride"; "Three Quotations"; "At the King's Court"; "Looking Upward"; "The Chariot Race"; and the operas: *The Smugglers; Desire; The Queen of Hearts; El Capitan; The Bride-Elect; The Charlatan; Chris and the Wonderful Lamp; The Free Lance,* etc. Author: *The Fifth String; Pipetown Sandy,* etc.

Southey, Robert, English poet and writer, was born, 1774, at Bristol, England. He was educated at Oxford, but left without a degree in 1794, and during the next two years traveled in Spain and Portugal. In 1801 he accepted a position as secretary to Corry, chancellor of the exchequer for Ireland, but soon resigned it, and finally betook himself to literature as his sole source of livelihood. In 1804 he settled at Greta Hall, in Cumberland, where he spent the remainder of his life, happy in his family relations and his unremitting daily round of congenial, though continuous, toil. In addition to his formal publications he wrote largely for various periodicals, notably for the *Quarterly Review,* to which, from its establishment in 1809, he was a most constant and valuable contributor. In 1813, on the death of Pye, he succeeded him as poet-laureate. His chief poetical works are *Madoc; Thalaba; The Curse of Kehama;* and *Roderick.* As a prose writer he ranks high; his style is easy, lucid, agreeable, best represented by his *Letters from England by Don Manuel Alvarez* and *The Doctor.* Of all his writings his *Life of Nelson* seems most likely to survive as a classic. Other excellent biographies are those of the poet Cowper, of Bunyan, and of Wesley. He died, 1843.

Spargo, John, socialist, author, was born at Stithians, Cornwall, England, 1876. He was educated in the public schools and through the Oxford and Cambridge university extension courses, and became identified with socialist cause in England at eighteen. He publicly opposed the Boer war; came to the United States, 1901, and has been active as socialistic lecturer, writer, and worker. He was one of the founders of the Prospect House social settlement, Yonkers, N. Y. Author: *The Bitter Cry of the Children; Socialism, a Study and Interpretation of Socialist Principles; The Socialists, Who They Are and What They Stand For; Underfed School Children; Forces That Make for Socialism in America; Capitalist and Laborer; Not Guilty,* a drama; and many pamphlets, brochures, and magazine articles on social and economic questions.

Sparks, Edwin Erle, American educator, historian, president of Pennsylvania state college since 1908, was born in Licking county, Ohio, 1860. He graduated from the Ohio state university, 1884; Ph. D., university of Chicago; LL. D., Lehigh university. He was instructor in the Ohio state university, 1884-85; professor in Pennsylvania state college, 1890–95; lecturer for the American society for university extension, 1892–95; lecturer, instructor, and later professor of American history, university of Chicago, 1895–1908; dean of University college, 1905-06. He is a member of the American historical association; Illinois historical society; and councilor of the American institute of civics. Author: *Expansion of the American People; The Men Who Made the Nation; Formative Incidents in American Diplomacy; The United States of America; Foundations of National Development,* etc.

Sparks, Jared, American historian, was born at Willington, Conn., 1789. He graduated at Harvard, in 1815; settled as a Unitarian minister at Baltimore, and finally became editor of the *North American Review.* He was ten years a professor of history at Harvard, and for four years its president. His writings include *Life of John Ledyard; Life of Gouverneur Morris;* and *Library of American Biography,* in 10 vols. He edited the *Works of Benjamin Franklin; Writings of George Washington; Correspondence of the American Revolution,* etc. He died at Cambridge, Mass., 1866.

Speer, Robert Elliott, secretary of Presbyterian board of foreign missions since 1891, was born at Huntingdon, Pa., 1867. He graduated at

Princeton, 1889, and studied one year at Princeton theological seminary. He made a tour of visitation of Christian missions in Persia, India, China, Korea, Japan, in 1896-97, and was traveling secretary of the volunteer movement for foreign missions, 1889-90. Author: *The Man Christ Jesus; The Man Paul; Missions and Politics in Asia; A Memorial of a True Life; Remember Jesus Christ; Studies in the Book of Acts; Studies in the Gospel of Luke; Christ and Life; The Principles of Jesus; Missionary Principles and Practice; Presbyterian Foreign Missions; Missions and Modern History; The Marks of a Man*, etc.

Spencer, Herbert. See page 318.

Spenser, Edmund, noted English poet, was born in London, about 1552. He was of humble origin, studied at Pembroke college, Cambridge, and was brought under the notice of Queen Elizabeth by the earl of Leicester. In 1579 he published *The Shepheard's Calender*, sounding the note of the Elizabethan outburst. Through the influence of Leicester he was then appointed chief secretary to Lord Grey de Wilton, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland; and Queen Elizabeth conferred on him an estate at Kilcolman, near Cork. It was while he was at Kilcolman that he wrote *The Faëry Queene*, his greatest work. The first part was published in 1589-90, the second part about six years later; and on the publication of the first part the queen conferred on the poet a pension of fifty pounds a year. In 1598 a rebellion broke out; the castle of Kilcolman was burned, an infant child of the poet perished in the flames; and Spenser returned to London, impoverished and broken-hearted, to die within three months after his arrival. He was buried near Chaucer in Westminster abbey. Spenser was also the author of *Tears of the Muses; Amoretti; Epithalamion; Astrophel; Hymns and Visions;* and some other pieces.

Speyer (*spīr*), **James,** American banker, was born in New York, 1861; educated at Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany; entered his family's banking house in Frankfort-on-the-Main at age of twenty-two. He was later transferred to the Paris and London branches to receive thorough business education before returning to take charge of New York house, and is now senior member of the Speyer banking houses. He was one of the founders and is treasurer of the Provident loan society, which lends money to needy people on personal property at legal rates of interest; is trustee of the Union trust company, Central trust company, Girard trust company of Philadelphia, German savings bank, etc.; director of many railway and other corporations; member of the New York chamber of commerce.

Spinola (*spē-nō'-lä*), **Ambrosio, Marquis of,** Spanish general under Philip II. of Spain, was born at Genoa, Italy, 1569. With a following of 9,000, maintained at his own expense, he took Ostend after a resistance of three years. He was then appointed commander-in-chief, in which capacity he maintained a long struggle with Prince Maurice of Nassau, which terminated only with the death of the latter. His services on behalf of Spain, in the interest of which he spent his fortune, were never acknowledged. Died, 1630.

Spinoza (*spĭ-nō'-zȧ*), **Baruch,** or **Benedict.** See page 289.

Spohr (*shpōr*), **Ludwig,** German composer and violinist, was born at Brunswick, 1784. At the age of twelve he played a violin concerto of his own at the court of Brunswick; and at thirteen he obtained an appointment as chamber-musician to the duke of Hesse-Cassel. In 1804 he became music director at the court of Saxe-Gotha, and held afterward for several years the office of music director of a theater in Vienna. In 1823 he became chapelmaster at the court of Hesse-Cassel. His musical works include the operas, *Faust; Jessonda; Zemira und Azor; Der Zweikampf der Geliebten*, etc.; the oratorios, *Die Letzten Dinge; Des Heilands letzte Stunden; Der Fall Babylons;* and many instrumental and other pieces. He wrote *The Violin School*, a standard book of instruction. As a violinist he has seldom been surpassed. He died, 1859.

Spooner, John Coit, American lawyer, ex-United States senator, was born at Lawrenceburg, Ind., 1843, and removed to Madison, Wis., 1859. He graduated at the university of Wisconsin, 1864; LL. D., Wisconsin, etc. He served as private in company A, 40th Wisconsin infantry; captain and brevet major 50th Wisconsin infantry; and later as private and military secretary to Governor Lucius Fairchild, of Wisconsin. He was admitted to the bar, 1867; was assistant attorney-general of Wisconsin, and in general practice at Madison, 1867–70; practiced at Hudson, Wisconsin, 1870–84; was regent of the university of Wisconsin, 1882–85; member of the Wisconsin assembly, 1872; United States senator, 1885–91, and 1897–1907; resigned in 1907 to resume the practice of law at Madison, Wisconsin, and New York city. He was regarded as one of the ablest men in public life, and is one of the leaders of the American bar.

Spreckels, Claus, sugar refiner, was born in Lamstedt, Hanover, 1828. He came to the United States in 1846, was employed in Charleston, S. C., and New York city. He went to San Francisco in 1856, conducted a store and later a brewery. In 1863 he established the Bay sugar refinery, procuring his raw material from Hawaii, where he acquired vast property. He invented improved processes for refining, and owned some 1,500 acres devoted to beet-sugar, a large factory at Watsonville, Cal., and was principal owner of the Oceanic steamship company, plying between San Francisco and Honolulu. Died, 1908.

Spring-Rice, Sir Cecil Arthur, British diplomat; born, 1859; educated at Eton and at Balliol college, Oxford. Secretary at Brussels, Washington, Tokio, Berlin, and Constantinople; charge d'affaires, Teheran, 1900; British commissioner of public debt, Cairo, 1901; first secretary of embassy at St. Petersburg, 1903–05; minister and consul-general, Persia, 1906–08; envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Sweden, 1908–12; British ambassador at Washington since 1913, succeeding the Rt. Hon. James Bryce.

Spurgeon, Charles Haddon, English preacher, was born at Kelvedon, 1834. In 1850 his sympathies drew him toward the Baptists, and, removing to Cambridge in 1851, he began to deliver cottage sermons in the neighborhood. At the age of eighteen he had charge of a small Baptist congregation in the village of Waterbeach. In 1854 he entered upon the pastorate of the New Park Street chapel, London, where his preaching proved so attractive that in two years' time the building had to be greatly enlarged. His hearers continuing to increase, the Surrey music hall was for some time engaged for his use; and finally his followers built for him the well-known London tabernacle, opened in 1861. Spurgeon continued to preach in the tabernacle every Sunday to thousands of hearers until the summer of 1891. His sermons were published weekly, and yearly volumes were issued. He also wrote *John Plowman's Talk; Morning by Morning; Evening by Evening; The Treasury of David; Lectures to My Students; The Saint and His Saviour*, etc.; and from 1865 edited a monthly magazine, *Sword and Trowel*. He died in 1892.

Squair, John, Canadian educator, professor of French, university of Toronto, was born at Bowmanville, Ontario, 1850, of Scotch parents.

He graduated from the university of Toronto, 1883, with gold medal in modern languages, and has been fellow, lecturer, associate professor and professor of French in University college, Toronto, since that time. He was lecturer in the school of pedagogy, Toronto, and examiner in French and German for the education department; has been secretary of the modern language association of Ontario; has been chairman of college and high school department of the Ontario educational association; is president of the higher education section of the Dominion educational association. He is joint author with W. H. Fraser of *French Grammar;* joint author with J. H. Cameron of *Exercises in French Prose;* and editor of several French texts for high schools and colleges.

Staël (*stäl*), **Madame de,** or **Anne Louise Germaine de Staël-Holstein,** celebrated French writer, was born in Paris, 1766, daughter of M. Necker, minister of finance under Louis XVI., and from 1786 the wife of the Baron de Staël-Holstein, who at the time of the marriage was Swedish minister in Paris. In 1788, when she was only twenty-two years of age, she published *Letters on the Works and Character of Rousseau,* which attracted considerable attention; and in 1793, having been compelled by the revolution to leave France, she published a defense of Marie Antoinette, then upon trial. In 1797 she returned to Paris, but only to find herself in conflict with Bonaparte, whom from the first she had suspected and disliked. By him she was at last once more exiled, and traveled through Italy and Germany, making at Weimar the acquaintance of Goethe, Schiller, and other eminent men. In Italy she gathered the materials for her novel of *Corinne;* and in Germany she gathered the materials for her celebrated work entitled *De d'Allemagne,* a description of the habits, literature, and political tendencies of the German people, which was printed in Paris in 1810, but by the order of Bonaparte was immediately suppressed. Soon afterward she visited England, where she wrote her *Ten Years of Exile,* an impassioned denunciation of Bonaparte and his arbitrary rule. After the fall of the empire she returned to Paris, but never again interfered in politics. She had now been several years a widow, and about this time married M. de Rocca, a member of an old Genoese family. From her former husband she had been separated for many years before his decease. Her last work was *Thoughts on the French Revolution,* which was not published until after her death. Besides the works above named, she was the author of a novel entitled *Delphine; Literature Considered in its Relation to Social Institutions;* and of many other publications. She died in 1817.

Stafford, Wendell Phillips, American jurist and publicist, was born at Barre, Vt., 1861. He graduated at St. Johnsbury academy, 1880; graduated from the law department of Boston university, 1883; practiced at St. Johnsbury; was president of the Vermont bar association, 1898-99; represented St. Johnsbury in Vermont legislature, 1892; was reporter of the decisions of the supreme court of Vermont, from 1896 to 1900. He delivered the oration at unveiling of the statue of Robert Burns, at Barre, Vt., 1899; has lectured frequently in Vermont, and occasionally in Boston, New York, and Washington. He was judge of the supreme court, Vermont, 1900–04; associate justice of the supreme court of the District of Columbia since 1904; professor of equity jurisprudence in the George Washington university since 1908. Author: *North Flowers,* poems; and a contributor of poems and articles to magazines.

Stahl (*shtäl*), **Georg Ernst,** German physician and chemist, was born at Anspach, 1660. He studied medicine at Jena, and was called, in 1694, to the chair of medicine, anatomy, and chemistry in the newly founded university of Halle, whence he removed to Berlin in 1716, where he was appointed physician to the king of Prussia. He wrote a system of medicine, *Theoria Medica vera; Zymotechnia Fundamentalis; Fermentationis Theoria Generalis,* etc. His system of medicine is founded upon the supposition of the existence of a mysterious force residing in, but independent of, and superior to matter. This force, the *anima,* or soul, not only forms the body, but directs it in the exercise of all its functions, and this, too, sometimes unconsciously; though the way in which this influence is exercised he does not explain. His system of therapeutics corresponded with his pathological principles, and was confined mostly to bleeding and the use of mild laxatives. Died in Berlin, 1734.

Standish, Miles, early New England colonist, was born in Lancashire, England, about 1584. He served in the army in the Netherlands and sailed with the pilgrims in the *Mayflower* in 1620, though not a member of the Leyden congregation. On reaching Massachusetts he was chosen captain by the pilgrims, and commanded in expeditions against the savages. He settled finally at Duxbury, Mass., where he died, 1656. A monument, 100 feet high, crowned by a statue, has been built to his memory at Duxbury. The story of his unsuccessful effort to secure a wife is told by Longfellow in his *Courtship of Miles Standish.*

Stanford, Leland, American capitalist and philanthropist, was born at Watervliet, N. Y., 1824. Early in life he studied law and was admitted to the New York bar; but in 1849, attracted by the gold discoveries in California, he proceeded there and engaged in gold mining and in business in San Francisco. He was one of the organizers of the Central Pacific railroad company, and entering political life was republican governor of California, 1861–63; and from 1885 to 1893, United States senator from California. Out of his large fortune he gave property to the value of $20,000,000 to found, in memory of a deceased son, a university at Palo Alto, to be known as the Leland Stanford Junior university. He died at Palo Alto, California, 1893.

Stanley, Arthur Penrhyn, English scholar and divine, was born at Alderley, England, 1815. He graduated at Oxford, was tutor there, 1841–51, and in the latter year was appointed canon of Canterbury. From 1856 to 1863 he was professor of ecclesiastical history at Oxford, canon of Christ Church, and chaplain to the bishop of London. In 1864 he succeeded Archbishop Trench as dean of Westminster. He was also chaplain to the prince of Wales, and chaplain-in-ordinary to the queen. He was elected lord rector of St. Andrews university in 1874. Stanley was one of the most accomplished and liberal theologians of his age, and may be regarded as the leader of the "broad church" party. He traveled widely in Egypt, Palestine, Russia, and America. His principal writings are: *Life of Dr. Arnold; Sermons and Essays on the Apostolical Age; Memoir of Bishop Stanley; The Epistles to the Corinthians; Sinai and Palestine; The Unity of Evangelical and Apostolical Teaching; Lectures on the Eastern Church; Lectures on the Jewish Church; Historical Memorials of Westminster Abbey,* etc. Died, 1881.

Stanley, Sir Henry Morton, African explorer, was born near Denbigh, Wales, in 1840. He was of obscure parentage, the name Stanley being assumed to honor a benefactor, in place of his own name, John Rowlands. Stanley went to California at an early age, served first in the confederate army, then in the federal navy during the civil war, and subsequently went to Turkey as a newspaper correspondent. When the English expedition was sent against King Theodore of Abyssinia in 1867, he accompanied it as commissioner of the New York *Herald*, and made his reputation as a correspondent by sending an account of Lord Napier's victory to London before the official dispatches arrived. In 1868 he went to Spain to report the Carlist war for the same paper. He was called away from there in 1869, to go in search of Dr. David Livingstone in Africa, from whom no news had been received for more than two years. He reached Zanzibar early in 1871; there organized a large expedition, and found Livingstone, November 10, 1871. After remaining with the veteran Scotch missionary and explorer four months he returned, Livingstone refusing to give up his enterprise until he had completed his work. Stanley arrived at Zanzibar in 1872. In 1874 he set out on a second African expedition for the *Herald* and London *Daily Telegraph*. He reached Victoria Nyanza in February, 1875; was the first to circumnavigate Victoria lake, and discovered the Shimeeyu river; and reached England again in February, 1878. Then came the Belgian enterprise, out of which was developed the free state of Congo, with Stanley as its conductor, with large means at his disposal. Near the close of 1886 Stanley, under the auspices of the Egyptian government and of English societies and individuals, undertook an expedition for the relief of Emin Pasha, who had of his own will continued to exercise the functions of Egyptian governor of the equatorial province after the Soudan was abandoned. For this purpose he left England in 1887, and returned in 1890, after escorting Emin Bey and a large troop of followers from the interior to the coast. His last journey in Africa lasted 1,012 days, of which hardly twenty were devoid of perils and tragic incident. The cost of the expedition was $150,000. He wrote *How I Found Livingstone; Through the Dark Continent; Congo and the Founding of its Free State;* and *In Darkest Africa*. He was made a D. C. L. by Oxford university in 1890, and in 1890-91 made a lecturing tour of the United States. He was a member of parliament, 1895–1900, and was knighted, 1899. He died, 1904.

Stanton, Edwin McMasters, American statesman, was born in Steubenville, Ohio, in 1814. He practiced law with success in his native town until 1847, when he settled in Pittsburg, Pa., and there became leader of the bar. In 1857 he took up his abode in Washington, in 1860 was made attorney-general of the United States, and, in 1862, secretary of war. This arduous post he filled throughout the civil war with conspicuous energy, industry, and ability. He retained office after the death of President Lincoln until 1867, when he was suspended by President Johnson, who appointed General Grant in his place *ad interim*. The latter, however, held the appointment only a few months when Stanton was reinstated by the senate in January, 1868. In May he definitely retired from the secretaryship. In December, 1869, he was appointed an associate justice of the supreme court of the United States, and died during the same month.

Stanton, Elizabeth Cady, reformer and suffragist, was born at Johnstown, N. Y., 1815. She married Henry B. Stanton, an anti-slavery reformer. She signed the call for the first woman's rights convention, at Seneca Falls, 1848, and became president of the national woman's suffrage association there formed, retaining the office until 1893. She devoted most of her time from 1848 to traveling and lecturing in behalf of woman's rights, and was the author of *A History of Woman Suffrage* and an autobiography. Died, 1902.

Stark, John, American soldier, was born at Londonderry, N. H., 1728. He served in the French and Indian war and at Ticonderoga in 1758. At Bunker Hill he was colonel of a regiment which he had enlisted; was at the front in the attack on Trenton, and in the battle of Princeton. He raised a new regiment in 1777, and was given command of the New Hampshire troops sent against the British troops from Canada. On August 16, 1777, he fought the battle of Bennington, which brought him the thanks of congress and the rank of general. With a new force recruited by him in New Hampshire he cut off Burgoyne's retreat from Saratoga, and, after serving in Rhode Island and New Jersey, had charge in 1781 of the northern department, with headquarters at Saratoga. He died, 1822, the last but one of generals of revolutionary army.

Stead, William Thomas, English journalist and writer, was born at Embleton, England, 1849, and educated at Wakefield. He was editor of the *Northern Echo* at Darlington, 1871–80; assistant editor of the *Pall Mall Gazette* until 1883, and editor from 1883 to 1889. In 1890 he founded the English *Review of Reviews*, and was its editor, 1890-1912. Author: *Truth About the Navy; Maiden Tribute of Modern Babylon; The Truth about Russia; The Pope and the New Era; The Story that Transformed the World; If Christ came to Chicago; The Labor War in the United States; Her Majesty the Queen; Satan's Invisible World: A Study of Despairing Democracy; The United States of Europe; Mr. Carnegie's Conundrum; Mrs. Booth, a Study; The Conference at The Hague; The Americanization of the World*, etc. He lost his life on the ill-fated Titanic, 1912.

Stedman, Edmund Clarence, American poet and critic, was born in Hartford, Conn., in 1833. He graduated at Yale, 1853; L. H. D., Columbia; LL. D., Yale. He was editor of the *Norwich Tribune*, 1852-53; *Winsted Herald*, 1854-55; on staff of *New York Tribune*, 1859–61; war correspondent for the *New York World*, 1861–63; and was a member of the New York stock exchange, 1869–1900. He delivered the initiatory course of lectures of the Turnbull chair of poetry, at Johns Hopkins, later repeated at Columbia and university of Pennsylvania. Author: *Poems Lyric and Idyllic; Alice of Monmouth — an Idyl of the Great War; The Blameless Prince; Poetical Works; Hawthorne, and Other Poems; Lyrics and Idyls, with Other Poems; Mater Coronata; Victorian Poets; Poets of America; The Nature and Elements of Poetry*, etc. Editor: *Cameos from the Poems of Walter Savage Landor*, with T. B. Aldrich; *Poems of Austin Dobson; A Library of American Literature*, with Ellen M. Hutchinson; *The Works of Edgar Allan Poe*, with Professor G. E. Woodbury; *A Victorian Anthology; An American Anthology;* co-editor, *History of New York Stock Exchange*, etc. Died in New York in 1908.

Steele, Sir Richard, British man of letters, was born in Dublin, 1672. He was educated at the Charterhouse with Addison, and at Oxford. Leaving college without taking a degree, he entered the army and rose to the rank of captain. In 1702 he produced a comedy, *The Funeral, or Grief a la Mode;* in 1703, *The Tender Husband*, and in 1704, *The Lying Lover*. In 1709 he founded the *Tatler*, a periodical published thrice a week, containing short essays on life and manners, which was succeeded by *The Spectator*, a daily literary journal of a higher tone and character. He also founded, in 1713, *The Guardian*. He was then elected to parliament, was expelled for libel, but afterward reinstated. In 1722 he produced his successful comedy, *The Conscious Lovers*. The last three years of his life were spent in retirement in Wales. He died, 1729. His essays have eclipsed his dramas.

Steen (*stān*), **Jan**, celebrated Dutch painter, was born at Leyden, 1626. He became a pupil of Van Goyen, whose daughter Margaret he married. The paintings "Feast of St. Nicholas," "Human Life," "Marriage Feast," etc., established his reputation, and as an artist of the Dutch school he ranks high. His works are now much valued. It was in homely and domestic scenes that his genius truly exhibited itself. He died, 1679.

Stein (*shtīn*), **Heinrich Friedrich Carl, Baron von**, Prussian statesman, was born at Nassau, 1757. He entered the service of Prussia in 1780, and became president of the Westphalian chambers, 1796. In 1804 he was summoned to take charge of the Prussian excise, customs, manufactures, and trade, but was unable then to modify the traditional methods, and resigned in 1807. After the treaty of Tilsit, Frederick William III. had no alternative but to recall Stein, who in barely a year produced such changes as laid the foundations of Prussia's subsequent greatness. He abolished the last relics of serfdom, did away with the privileges of caste, freed land from the shackles of feudalism, created peasant proprietors, extirpated monopolies and hindrances to free trade, promoted municipal government, and supported Scharnhorst in his schemes of army reform. Napoleon insisted upon his dismissal, and Stein withdrew, 1808, to Austria, but not before issuing his *Political Testament*. In 1812 he went to St. Petersburg and forwarded the coalition against Napoleon. From the battle of Leipzig to the congress of Vienna he was the ruling spirit of the opposition to the emperor. He died in 1831.

Steinmetz (*shtīn'-mĕts*), **Charles Proteus**, electrician, General electric company, was born in Breslau, Germany, 1865, and educated at Breslau, Berlin, Zürich, and in Switzerland. He is the consulting engineer for the General electric company, and a leading authority in mathematics and engineering. He is professor of electrical engineering at Union university. Author of *Theory and Calculation of Alternating Current Phenomena; Theoretical Elements of Electrical Engineering.*

Stelwagon, Henry Weightman, American physician, was born at Philadelphia, 1853. He graduated at Andalusia college, Pennsylvania, 1872; university of Pennsylvania, M. D., Ph. D., 1875. He was resident physician to Philadelphia hospital, 1875-76; student at the hospitals of Vienna and Berlin, 1876-78; physician in charge of Philadelphia dispensary for skin diseases, 1880-90; instructor in dermatology, university of Pennsylvania, 1885-90; was associated in professional partnership with Professor Duhring, 1885-90; dermatologist to Philadelphia hospital since 1888, to Northern dispensary, 1882-1900, Howard hospital, 1885-1912. He was clinical professor of dermatology, Woman's medical college, Philadelphia, 1888 – 1907, and at Jefferson medical college since 1890. Author: *Essentials of Diseases of the Skin; Treatise on Diseases of the Skin.* Translator and editor of Mracek's *Atlas of Skin Diseases;* wrote chapter on *Skin Diseases* for Pepper's *System of Medicine;* chapter on skin diseases, Wilson's *Applied Therapeutics;* and has been a contributor on dermatological subjects to a number of other medical works.

Stephen, Sir James Fitzjames, British jurist, was born at Kensington, England, 1829. He graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge, 1852; was admitted to the bar in 1854; was recorder of Newark-on-Trent, 1859-69; legal member of the viceroy of India's council, 1869-72; professor of common law at the Inns of Court, 1875-79; and judge of the high court of justice, 1879-91. On his retirement he was created a baronet. Among his works are: *General View of the Criminal Law of England; Liberty, Equality, and Fraternity; Digest of the Law of Evidence; Digest of the Criminal Law; History of the Criminal Law of England*, etc. He was an unsuccessful candidate for parliament as a moderate liberal. He died near Ipswich, 1894.

Stephen, Sir Leslie, English man of letters, was born at Kensington, 1832. He was educated at Eton, King's college, London, and at Trinity hall, Cambridge, where he was fellow and tutor. He was editor of the *Cornhill Magazine*, 1871-82, and of the first twenty-six volumes of the *Dictionary of National Biography.* His works include: *The Playground of Europe; Hours in a Library; History of English Thought in the Eighteenth Century; The English Utilitarians; Johnson; Pope; Swift; The Science of Ethics; Life of Henry Fawcett; An Agnostic's Apology; Studies of a Biographer; George Eliot;* and some lectures. He died in 1904.

Stephens, Alexander Hamilton, American statesman, was born in Georgia in 1812. He graduated at the university of Georgia, 1832; was admitted to the bar; and, in 1843, elected to congress by the whig party. He retained his seat in that body until 1859, during which period he supported the annexation of Texas, promoted the passage of the Kansas and Nebraska act of 1854, and joined the democratic party in upholding the measures of President Buchanan. In 1860 he opposed the secession of his state, but in the following year gave in his adhesion to sectional views, and was elected vice-president of the Confederate States of America. After the collapse of the latter, Stephens suffered a brief imprisonment at Fort Warren, and in 1866, after being reëlected United States senator, was not allowed to take his seat. He was, however, member of the house of representatives, 1873-82, and governor of Georgia, 1882-83. In 1869 he published *A History of the War of Secession*, and, in 1870, *A Constitutional View of the War Between the States.* Died, 1883.

Stephens, Henry Morse, British historical writer and educator, was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, 1857. He graduated at Balliol college, Oxford, 1880, M. A., 1892; was engaged in journalism, 1880-92; staff lecturer on Oxford university extension system, 1890-94. Lecturer on Indian history, Cambridge, England, 1892-94; professor of modern European and English history, Cornell university, 1894-1902; and professor of history and director of university extension at university of California since 1902. Author: *History of the French Revolution; The Story of Portugal; Albuquerque; Revolutionary Europe; Colonial Civil Service*, etc.

Stephenson, George. See page 390.

Stephenson, Isaac, United States senator, was born near Fredericton, New Brunswick, 1829. He received a common school education; moved to Wisconsin, with headquarters at Milwaukee, in 1845, and for twelve years engaged in the lumber trade at Escanaba, Mich. In 1858 he moved to Marinette, where he has led an active career as lumberman, farmer, and banker. In 1866 and 1868 he was a member of the Wisconsin legislature; was a member of the forty-eighth, forty-ninth, and fiftieth congresses; and was elected to the United States senate, 1907, to fill out the unexpired term of Hon. J. C. Spooner, resigned, and was reëlected, 1909, for the term 1909-15.

Stepniak (*styĕp-nyăk'*), pseudonym of Sergius Michaelevitch Kravtchinski, Russian revolutionary leader and writer, born, 1852. As an apostle of freedom, he was removed from his professorship at Kieff, and subsequently kept under such surveillance that he left Russia and settled, 1876, in Geneva, and then, 1885, in London. Among his works were: *Underground Russia; Russia under the Tzars; The Career of a Nihilist*, a novel; *Nihilism as it is; King Stork and King Log;* and *Russian Wit and Humor*. He was run over by a train in a London suburb, and killed, 1895.

Sternberg, George Miller, American physician, surgeon-general of the United States, 1893–1902, was born at Hartwick Seminary, Otsego county, N. Y., 1838. He graduated at the college of physicians and surgeons, New York, 1860; LL.D., Michigan, 1894, Brown, 1896. He was appointed assistant surgeon of United States army, 1861, and was steadily advanced to surgeon-general of United States in 1893. His service began in the army of the Potomac; at end of civil war he was in charge of the United States general hospital, Cleveland, Ohio; had command of medical service in the war with Spain, 1898; was member and secretary of Havana yellow fever commission, national board of health, 1879; is a member of many medical societies and was president, 1898, of the American medical association. Author: *Photo-Micrographs, and How to Make Them; Bacteria; Malaria and Malarial Diseases; Manual of Bacteriology; Text-Book of Bacteriology; Immunity, Protective Inoculations, and Serum-Therapy;* and many government reports, etc.

Sterne, Laurence, British novelist, was born at Clonmel, Ireland, 1713. He studied at Cambridge and became a clergyman. In 1759 he wrote the first two volumes of the *Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy*, which made him famous. Its success was signal and he became the "lion" of the fashionable world. The other two volumes followed in the same year and were as heartily welcomed as the earlier ones. The rest of the work, which reached nine volumes, was written at Coxwold, where he had moved from his Yorkshire parish. *The Sentimental Journey through France and Italy*, published in 1768, was the result of a tour through those countries in 1765. He published also two volumes of sermons. His fame rests on his humor and the immortal characters of "Corporal Trim," "Yorick," and "My Uncle Tobey," found in *Tristram Shandy*. He died at London, 1768.

Steuben, Frederic William Augustus, Baron, general in the American revolutionary army, was born at Magdeburg, Prussia, 1730. He served when only fourteen in the siege of Prague, and rose in the army until, in 1752, he was on the staff of Frederick the Great. He came to America in 1778 and offered his services to Washington, who gladly accepted them during the dark days of Valley Forge. He was appointed inspector-general; remodeled the army; took part in the siege of Yorktown, and spent his whole fortune in clothing his men. Congress in 1790 voted him $2,400 yearly and a township of land near Utica, N. Y., where he died, 1794.

Stevens, John F., American civil engineer, was born at West Gardiner, Maine, 1853. He was assistant engineer for the city of Minneapolis, 1874–76; chief engineer Sabine Pass and North-Western railway, 1876–79; assistant engineer of Denver and Rio Grande railway, 1879–80, Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railway, 1880–82; division engineer of Canadian Pacific railway, 1882–86; assistant engineer Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railway, 1886; principal assistant engineer Duluth, South Shore and Atlantic railway, 1887–89; assistant engineer Spokane Falls and Northern railway, 1889; principal assistant engineer, 1889–93, assistant chief engineer, 1893–95, chief engineer, 1895–1902, general manager, 1902–03, Great Northern railway; chief engineer, 1903–04, second vice-president, 1904–05, Chicago, Rock Island and Pacific railway company; chief engineer of Panama canal, 1905–07; chairman of isthmian canal commission, 1907; and vice-president of New York, New Haven and Hartford railroad, in charge of operation, 1907–09.

Stevens, Thaddeus, American statesman, was born at Peacham, Vt., 1792. He graduated in 1814 at Dartmouth college, studied law, practiced at Gettysburg, Pa., served for a time in the Pennsylvania legislature, and became an active advocate of the public school system of Pennsylvania. He served in congress, 1849–53 and 1859–68, and meanwhile rose to a prominent position at the bar. In congress, in 1850, he opposed the Clay compromise measure, including the fugitive slave law. He was a pronounced advocate of emancipation and the enfranchisement of the negro; was bitterly hostile to the seceding states, and stringent in his proceedings against them. He lived to take an active part in the unsuccessful impeachment of President Johnson, and to see the readmission into the Union of the first group of reconstructed secession states. Died at Washington, 1868.

Stevenson, Adlai Ewing, American lawyer and politician, was born in Kentucky, 1835. He was educated at Centre college, Kentucky, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Illinois in 1857. He was master in chancery, 1860–64; district attorney, 1865–69; member of congress, 1875–77 and 1879–81. He was first assistant postmaster-general of the United States, 1885–89, and vice-president of the United States, 1893–97. After his term as vice-president he was appointed, 1897, a member of the commission to Europe to try to secure international bimetallism. He was again democratic nominee for vice-president of the United States, 1900, and for governor of Illinois, 1908.

Stevenson, Robert, Scottish engineer, was born at Glasgow, 1772. In 1796 he became engineer and inspector of lighthouses, and, during his forty-seven years' tenure of that office, planned and constructed no fewer than twenty-three lighthouses — employing the catoptric system of illumination, and his valuable invention of intermittent and flashing lights. The most remarkable of these was that on Bell Rock, when the wreck of the *York*, a 74-gun ship, on this reef, drew general attention to the same subject. Stevenson was a consulting engineer of bridges, harbors, railways, etc., and introduced many improvements in their construction. He built the Britannia tubular bridge over Menai strait, Victoria tubular bridge near Montreal, the viaduct of Berwick, bridge at Newcastle, etc. Died, 1850.

Stevenson, Robert Louis Balfour, British novelist and essayist, born at Edinburgh, 1850. He was educated at Edinburgh university, and in 1875 was admitted to the bar; but soon abandoned law for the profession of letters, in which he rapidly came to the front. In 1878 appeared his first book, *An Inland Voyage*, quickly followed by *Travels with a Donkey, Virginibus Puerisque, Familiar Studies*, and *Treasure Island*. As a writer of adventure and romance, he established himself permanently in the public favor with *Kidnapped, The Master of Ballantrae, Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde*, etc. His versatility in letters was further revealed in his charming *A Child's Garden of Verse, Ballads, Memories and Portraits*, and *A Footnote to History*. In 1890 failing health induced him to make his home in the island of Samoa, where he died and was buried, 1894.

Stewart, Alexander Turney, American merchant and capitalist, was born at Lisburn near Belfast, Ireland, 1803. He settled in New York in 1823, where two years later he opened his first dry goods store, and acquired great wealth. He was a leader in the building of street railways and other municipal improvements. Although his charities during his lifetime were numerous, yet at his death he left some $40,000,000. Died, 1876. His body was stolen in 1878, and restored to his widow three years after on payment of $20,000 through a lawyer.

Stewart, Balfour, British physicist, was born at Edinburgh, 1828, studied at St. Andrews and Edinburgh, and in 1853 forsook a commercial career in Australia to become assistant to Professor Forbes at Edinburgh. He became director of Kew observatory, 1859, and professor of physics at Owens college, Manchester, 1870. He made his first reputation by his work on *Radiant Heat* in 1858, and was one of the founders of spectrum analysis. Particularly valuable are his papers on terrestrial magnetism. He earned a high reputation by his text-books on physics — *Treatise on Heat, Elementary Physics,* and *Conservation of Energy.* With Professor Tait he published *The Unseen Universe* in 1875, a book which had a phenomenal reception. He died, 1887.

Stewart, Dugald, eminent Scottish philosopher and writer, was born, in 1753, at Edinburgh. He was educated at the high school and university of his native city; and attended the lectures of Dr. Reid at Glasgow. In 1785 he succeeded to the professorship of moral philosophy at Edinburgh. In 1780 he began to receive pupils into his house, and many young noblemen, who afterward became celebrated, received their knowledge under his roof. In 1792 he published the first volume of the *Philosophy of the Human Mind.* Among his other works are: *Outlines of Moral Philosophy; Philosophical Essays; Memoirs of Adam Smith, Drs. Robertson and Reid*; and a prefatory dissertation in the supplement to the *Encyclopædia Britannica.* He died, 1828.

Stilicho (*stĭl′-ĭ-kō*), **Flavius,** Roman general, by blood a Vandal, was born about 359. He was sent as ambassador to Persia in 384, and rewarded with the hand of Serena, niece of the emperor Theodosius. In 394 he departed from Constantinople for Rome in charge of the youthful Honorius, placed him on the throne of the western empire, and administered in his name the affairs of state. On the death of Theodosius, Stilicho's rival, Rufinus, instigated Alaric to invade Greece. Stilicho marched against Alaric, blocked him up in the Peloponnesus, but permitted him to escape with captives and booty. In 398 his daughter became the wife of Honorius. Alaric invaded northern Italy, but was signally defeated by Stilicho at Pollentia and Verona. When Radagaisus, at the head of 200,000 to 400,000 Goths, ravaged the country as far as Florence in 406, Stilicho routed the invaders and saved the western empire a second time. Next Vandals, Alans, and Suevi invaded Gaul; Stilicho's proposed alliance with Alaric against them was interpreted as treachery, and he was credited with aiming at the imperial dignity. The Roman army mutinied, and Stilicho fled to Ravenna, where he was murdered, 408.

Stimson, Frederic Jesup ("J. S. of Dale"), lawyer, author, was born at Dedham, Mass., 1855. He graduated at Harvard, 1876; Harvard law school, 1878; and was admitted to the New York and Boston bars. He was assistant attorney-general of Massachusetts, 1884-85; general counsel to the United States industrial commission, 1898–1902; and professor of comparative legislation at Harvard since 1903. Author: *Rollo's Journey to Cambridge; Guerndale; The Crime of Henry Vane; American Statute Law; The Sentimental Calendar; First Harvests; Stimson's Law Glossary; In the Three Zones; Government by Injunction; Labor in Its Relation to Law; Mrs. Knollys and Other Stories; Handbook to the Labor Law of the United States; Uniform State Legislation; Pirate Gold; King Noanett; Jethro Bacon of Sandwich; In Cure of Her Soul; The Law of the Constitutions, State and Federal;* and also a series of magazine articles on *The Ethics of Democracy,* etc.

Stimson, Henry Lewis, cabinet officer, lawyer, was born in New York city, 1867. He graduated at Yale, 1888; A. M. Harvard, 1889; Harvard law school, 1889, 1890. He was admitted to the bar, 1891; member of firm of Root and Clarke, 1893, Root, Howard, Winthrop and Stimson, 1897, Winthrop and Stimson, 1901. He was appointed by President Roosevelt United States attorney for the southern district of New York, 1906–09; resumed active practice; took charge of prosecution of sugar trust frauds for the government. In 1910 he was the unsuccessful candidate for governor of New York state, and in 1911 was appointed secretary of war by President Taft to fill the position left vacant by the resignation of Secretary Dickinson.

Stirling, James Hutchison, Scottish philosophical writer, was born at Glasgow, 1820, and was educated at the university of Glasgow, and in France and Germany; LL. D., Edinburgh and Glasgow. He graduated in medicine, Edinburgh, 1842, and was a practicing physician until 1851. He was the first appointed Gifford lecturer at the university of Edinburgh, 1888–90. Author: *The Secret of Hegel; Sir William Hamilton; Jerrold, Tennyson, and Macaulay, with other Critical Essays; Lectures on the Philosophy of Law, etc.; Text-Book to Kant; Philosophy in the Poets; The Community of Property; Thomas Carlyle's Counsels; Philosophy and Theology,* Gifford lectures; *Darwinianism, Workmen and Work; What is Thought? or The Problem of Philosophy; The Categories,* etc. Died, 1909.

Stockton, Francis Richard, American novelist, was born at Philadelphia, 1834. He was an engraver and journalist, became assistant editor of *St. Nicholas,* and first attracted notice by his stories for children. He is now best known as author of *Rudder Grange; The Lady, or the Tiger? The Squirrel Inn; Pomona's Travels; Mrs. Cliff's Yacht; The Great Stone of Sardis; The Girl at Cobhurst; The Hundredth Man; Personally Conducted; The Clocks of Rondaine,* etc. He died at Washington, D. C., 1902.

Stokes, George Gabriel, British mathematician and natural philosopher, was born at Skreen, Ireland, 1819. He graduated at Cambridge in 1841; became fellow of Pembroke college in the same year; and was elected in 1849 to fill the Lucasian chair of mathematics at Cambridge. In 1854 he was appointed secretary to the royal society, of which he became president in 1885. He is best known by his discovery of fluorescence. His paper on the *Change of the Refrangibility of Light* was printed in 1852. To mathematicians and natural philosophers he is known by a number of admirable papers in the *Cambridge Philosophical Transactions,* the *Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal,* and the *Philosophical Magazine.* He was made baronet, 1889. Stokes stood preëminent among scientists in the field of optics during the nineteenth century. Died at Cambridge, 1903.

Stolypin (*stŏ-lĭ′-pĭn*), **Peter Arkadievitch,** Russian prime minister, was born in 1863. He graduated at the university of St. Petersburg, in 1884, and obtained an appointment at the ministry of the interior. After two years he was transferred to the ministry of agriculture, where he remained another two years, then retiring for a time to private life, devoted himself to the management of his estate in Kovno government. He served as marshal of the district nobility; was president of the arbitration board; justice of the peace; and in 1899 became marshal of the provincial nobility. He was appointed vice-governor of Grodno in 1902, governor of Saratoff in 1903, and from Saratoff was called to St. Petersburg to take up the portfolio of the interior. When Goremykin resigned in 1906, Stolypin succeeded him as premier, was thanked by the czar for his services, and appointed a member of the council of the empire, January, 1907. He suppressed the second duma and attempted to stamp out the revolutionary movement. His policy provoked the keenest controversy. His life was several times attempted. Died, 1911.

Stone, Lucy Blackwell, American reformer and advocate of woman's rights, was born at West Brookfield, Mass., 1818. She graduated at Oberlin college in 1847; devoted herself to the advocacy of woman suffrage, and to the cause of antislavery; lectured widely, and became editor of the *Woman's Journal*. She aided in organizing, in 1850, the first national woman's rights convention at Worcester, Mass., and was always zealous in that cause. In 1855 she married Henry B. Blackwell, though stipulating to bear her maiden name. She died at Dorchester, Mass., 1893.

Stone, Marcus, English painter, was born in 1840. He received his early training from his father and began to exhibit at the royal academy before he was eighteen. At an early age he illustrated books by Dickens, Trollope, and other writers. His pictures are subjects of human and historical interest. He has exhibited in more than fifty consecutive exhibitions of the royal academy; medals have been awarded him at the international exhibitions of Paris, Berlin, Vienna, Philadelphia, Chicago, Melbourne, and other parts of the world. The greater number of his works have been published as engravings.

Stone, Melville Elijah, American journalist, general manager of the associated press, was born at Hudson, Ill., 1848. He removed to Chicago, 1860; graduated at the high school, 1867; conducted a foundry and machine shop, 1869–71; was editor of several Chicago dailies, 1871–74; and established, with a partner, the *Chicago Daily News*, in 1875. He then bought out his partner and sold that interest to Victor F. Lawson. In 1881 they started the *Chicago Morning News*, which became the *Chicago Record*. Stone's health failing in 1888, he sold out his entire interest to Lawson, and spent three years in Europe. He returned to Chicago, 1891; organized Globe national bank, of which he was president until its consolidation with Continental national in 1898; removed to New York, and has been general manager of the associated press since 1893.

Stone, William Joel, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Madison county, Kentucky, 1848. He graduated at the university of Missouri, and was admitted to bar, 1869; LL. D., Missouri. He was prosecuting attorney of Vernon county, Missouri, 1873-74; presidential elector, 1876; member of congress, 1885–91; governor of Missouri, 1893–97; member of the democratic national committee, 1896–1904, vice-chairman, 1900–04; he was elected United States senator for terms 1903–09 and 1909–15.

Storey, Moorfield, American lawyer, was born at Roxbury, Mass., 1845. He graduated at Harvard, 1866; studied at the Harvard law school; and was admitted to the bar, 1869. He was private secretary of Charles Sumner 1867–69; editor of the *American Law Review*, 1873–79; overseer of Harvard college, 1877-88 and 1892-1910; president of the American bar association, 1896. Author: *Life of Charles Sumner; Politics as a Duty and as a Career; The American Legislature; A Year's Legislation; The Government of Cities;* and various pamphlets and occasional addresses. Became president of the anti-imperialist league, 1905.

Story, Joseph, distinguished American jurist and legal writer, was born at Marblehead, Mass., in 1779. He graduated at Harvard college in 1798, and rapidly rose to eminence as a special pleader at the bar. In 1808 he was elected to congress, and was an associate justice of the United States supreme court, 1811–45. He was professor of law at Harvard, 1829–45, and attained unusual eminence as a law lecturer and writer. His published works embrace the masterly *Commentaries on the Conflict of Laws; Commentaries on the Constitution of the United States; Commentaries on Equity Jurisprudence; A Treatise on the Law of Agency*, etc. Died, 1845.

Story, William Wetmore, American sculptor and poet, son of the above, was born at Salem, Mass., 1819. He graduated at Harvard university, 1838, from the law school, 1840, and was admitted to the bar. He published *Contracts not under Seal*, and other legal works, during the early part of his career, but afterward devoted himself to literature and sculpture. Among his publications are several poems, *Origin of the Italian Language and Literature, Conversations in a Studio*, etc. He executed numerous monuments, statues, and busts, chief of which are: "Cleopatra"; "Libyan Sibyl"; "Delilah"; "Semiramis"; and statues of George Peabody, Edward Everett, Professor Henry, and Francis Scott Key. Died in Italy, 1895.

Stowe, Harriet Elizabeth Beecher, sister of Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, American novelist, was born at Litchfield, Conn., 1811. She married Professor Calvin Ellis Stowe in 1836, became a frequent contributor to periodicals, and published some stories in a volume entitled *The Mayflower*, and other spirited juvenile stories. In 1851 she commenced in *The National Era*, an antislavery paper at Washington, D. C., a serial tale entitled *Uncle Tom's Cabin*. In 1853 she published a *Key to Uncle Tom's Cabin*, and made a visit to Europe, where she was received with distinguished consideration. The events and impressions of this triumphant tour are recorded in her *Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands*. In 1856 she published *Dred, a Tale of the Great Dismal Swamp*, followed in 1859 by *The Minister's Wooing*, a story of New England life in the eighteenth century. In 1869 she contributed to the *Atlantic Monthly* an article entitled *The True Story of Lady Byron's Life*, some statements in which were criticised, and she then wrote in reply *Lady Byron Vindicated*. In 1868–70 she was joint editor of *Hearth and Home*. The celebrated *Uncle Tom's Cabin* is one of the great successes in American literature and has been translated into many foreign languages. She died, 1896.

Strabo (*strā'-bō*), noted Greek geographer, was born at Amasia, in Pontus, about 63 B. C. He does not appear to have followed any professional calling, but to have spent his life in travel and study. His *Geography*, which describes Europe, Asia, Egypt and Libya, is a work of great value, and comprises seventeen books. He died about 21 A. D.

Stradivari (*strä'-dē-vä'-rē*) or **Stradivarius, Antonio,** celebrated Italian violin maker, was born at Cremona, Italy, in 1644. Besides violins, he made viols, guitars, and mandolins. His instruments are known for their finish and fine tone. He was the first to finish them neatly on the inside. The great care with which he selected and cut his wood, the study he gave to the shape and proportions, and the luster of the varnish used all combined to make an instrument without a rival. They are carefully preserved by those possessing them, and bring great prices, ranging from $1,000 to $15,000. He died at Cremona, 1737.

Strafford, Thomas Wentworth, Earl of, English statesman, was born in London, 1593. He studied at Cambridge, and after some months' travel on the continent entered parliament in 1614, but took no active part in affairs until 1621. In 1622 he felt compelled to side with the king, favored a strong government with the king at the head, and strove to put down with a firm hand all opposition to the royal authority. He was appointed lord-deputy in Ireland in 1632, and was at length, in 1640, exalted to the lord-lieutenancy, being at the same time created earl of Strafford. By this time he had risen to be the chief adviser of the king, and was held responsible for his arbitrary policy. After the meeting of the long parliament he was impeached for high treason, and as a result was beheaded on Tower hill, 1641.

Strathcona (*străth-kō'-na*), **Baron, Donald Alexander Smith,** high commissioner for Canada, 1896–1911; was born in Scotland, 1820. He was educated in Scotland; hon. LL. D., Cambridge, Yale, Aberdeen, Glasgow, and Toronto; D. C. L., Oxford and Dublin; entered the Hudson Bay company's service at an early age, and was the last resident governor of that corporation as a governing body. He was special commissioner during first Riel rebellion in Red river settlements, 1869-70; member of the first executive council of the Northwest territory, 1870; represented Winnipeg and St. John's in Manitoba legislature, 1871–84; member of parliament for Selkirk in Dominion house of commons, 1871-72, 1874, and 1878, for Montreal West, 1877–96. He is now governor of the Hudson Bay company, director of the St. Paul, Minneapolis, and Manitoba railway, and of the Canadian Pacific railway company; and hon. president of the bank of Montreal. He is also chancellor of McGill university, and was lord rector of Aberdeen university, 1899. He raised the Strathcona's horse for service in the South African war; has been a munificent benefactor to McGill university and other Canadian educational institutions; and, with Lord Mount-Stephen, gave an endowment of £16,000 a year to the king's hospital fund. He was raised to the peerage in 1897.

Straus (*strous*), **Oscar Solomon,** American merchant, diplomat and publicist, was born at Otterberg, Germany, 1850. He lived at Talbotton, and afterward at Columbus, Ga., until 1865 when he removed to New York, where he graduated at Columbia university, 1871; LL. B., Columbia law school, 1873. L. H. D., Brown, 1895; LL. D., Washington and Lee university, 1898, university of Pennsylvania, 1900, and Columbia, 1904. He practiced law, 1873–81; entered the mercantile life as a member of L. Straus and Sons, importers of pottery and glassware; was United States minister to Turkey, 1887–89, 1898–1901, 1909–11; appointed, 1902, by President Roosevelt, a member of the permanent court of arbitration at The Hague; and was secretary of commerce and labor, 1906–09. Author: *The Origin of Republican Form of Government in the United States; Roger Williams, the Pioneer of Religious Liberty; The Development of Religious Liberty in the United States; Reform in the Consular Service; United States Doctrine of Citizenship; Our Diplomacy with Reference to our Foreign Service,* etc.

Strauss (*shtrous*), **David Friedrich,** German theologian and critic, was born at Ludwigsburg, Würtemberg, 1808. He studied at Tübingen and Berlin; was ordained to the church in 1830; and in 1832 became lecturer at Tübingen. In 1835 he published the first volume of his celebrated *Leben Jesu,* which led to his expulsion from that office; and when, in 1839, he was appointed by the board of education in Zürich professor of dogmatics and church history in the university of that city, the public indignation at the appointment led, not only to the appointment being cancelled, but to the fall of the government, which was held to be responsible for it. In 1840-41 he published *Die Christliche Glaubenslehre,* "The Christian Doctrine," which was followed by several other works not theological, including a *Life of the Reformer Ulrich von Hutten.* In 1864 he published a new *Life of Jesus, composed for the German People;* and, in 1872, *The Old and New Faith.* Strauss's *Life of Jesus* was translated into English by George Eliot in 1846. He died, 1874.

Strauss, Johann, Austrian composer and conductor, was born at Vienna, 1825. He came of an eminently musical family, his father being a noted musician, while two of his brothers were composers. On his father's death, he became conductor, and toured the world with his own and his late father's orchestra. At the same time, from an early age, he composed waltzes and operettas, which have held the stage with great favor. In 1872 he conducted an orchestra of 1,000 performers at the Boston peace jubilee; he was for a time also musical director to the emperor Joseph at Vienna. His most famous waltz pieces are *Wiener Blut, Künstlerleben,* and *An der schönen blauen Donau.* Of his operettas; the following are best known: *Indigo; Cagliostra; La Tsigane; Die Fledermaus; Der lustige Krieg; Simplicius; Eine Nacht in Venedig;* and *Der Zigeunerbaron.* He died, 1899.

Strauss, Richard, German composer, was born, 1864, at Munich. He studied music at Munich, and in 1885 became conductor at Meiningen. From 1889 to 1894 he was chapelmaster, with Eduard Lassen, at Weimar, later conductor at the Munich opera house; since 1898 conductor of the royal opera, Berlin. He has written many charming songs, but his distinctiveness as a modern composer is due chiefly to extraordinarily elaborate instrumental works. Works: *Guntram; Feuersnot; Salome; Tod und Verklärung; Don Juan; Macbeth; Till Eulenspiegel; Don Quixote; Ein Heldenleben,* etc. He was made chevalier of the legion of honor, 1907.

Strong, Augustus Hopkins, American theologian, president and professor of systematic theology at Rochester theological seminary since 1872, was born at Rochester, N. Y., 1836. He graduated at Yale, 1857, Rochester theological seminary, 1859; D. D., Brown university, 1870, Yale, 1890, Princeton, 1896; LL. D., Bucknell, 1891, Alfred, 1904. He was pastor of the First Baptist church, Haverhill, Mass., 1861–65, First Baptist church, Cleveland, Ohio, 1865–72. Author: *Systematic Theology; Philosophy and Religion; The Great Poets and Their Theology; Christ in Creation and Ethical Monism,* etc.

Strong, Charles Augustus, American psychologist, educator, was born at Haverhill, Mass., 1862. He graduated at Harvard, 1885, and was a student in Berlin, 1886-87, Paris, Berlin and Freiburg, 1889-90. He was instructor in philosophy, Cornell university, 1887–89; docent Clark university, 1890; associate professor, psychology, university of Chicago, 1892–95; lecturer in psychology, 1895–1903, and professor of psychology, since 1903, Columbia university. Author: *Why the Mind Has a Body,* etc.

Stryker, Melancthon Woolsey, American educator, president of Hamilton college since 1892, was born at Vernon, N. Y., 1851. He was graduated at Hamilton college, 1872, Auburn theological seminary, 1876; D. D., Hamilton and Lafayette; LL. D., Lafayette. He was pastor of Presbyterian church, Auburn, N. Y., 1876–78, Ithaca, N. Y., 1878–83, Second Congregational church, Holyoke, Mass., 1883–85, and Fourth Presbyterian church, Chicago, 1885–92. Author: *Song of Miriam; Church Song; Dies Iræ, with versions; Hamilton, Lincoln and Addresses; Letter of James; Lattermath,* verse; *Well by the Gate,* sermons, etc.

Stuart, Gilbert Charles, American portrait painter, was born at Narragansett, R. I., 1755. In 1778 he made his way to London, where his talent was recognized by Benjamin West, president of the royal academy, who took him into his family, and whose full length portrait he painted for the national gallery. In 1781 he opened his studio in London, and painted the portraits of George III., the prince of Wales, the duke of Northumberland, Sir Joshua Reynolds, and many other celebrated characters. In 1792, in the fullness of his powers and fame, he returned to America, and painted portraits of Washington, Jefferson, and many of the distinguished men and women of the period. Died at Boston, Mass., 1828.

Stuart, James Ewell Brown, confederate cavalry general, was born in Patrick county, Virginia, 1833. His early career was spent as a mounted rifleman in Texas and Kansas, engaged in Indian warfare. When the civil war broke out, he held a captaincy in the Union army, but resigned this to enter the confederate service, in which he became the most distinguished of cavalry officers in the army of northern Virginia. His chief exploits were the night attack of August, 1862, when General Pope's papers were captured, and the raid across the Potomac in the same year. He was mortally wounded at Ashland, and died, 1864, at Richmond, Va.

Stubbs, William, English historian, was born at Knaresborough, England, 1825. He studied at Oxford, entered the church, and settled at Navestock, Essex, in 1850. In 1866 he was appointed professor of modern history at Oxford. He was made bishop of Chester in 1884, and changed to the see of Oxford in 1889. His writings are marked by great learning and rare impartiality, and hold the highest rank in English history. He has edited a large number of ancient histories and chronicles, such as *Gesta of Henry II. and Richard I.; Memorials of St. Dunstan,* and *Chronicles of the Reigns of Edward I. and Edward II.* His historical works include: *Constitutional History of England; The Early Plantagenets;* and *Seventeen Lectures on the Study of Mediæval and Modern History.* He died, 1901.

Stuyvesant (*stī'-ve-sant*), **Peter,** director-general of the New Netherlands, 1647–64, and last Dutch governor of New York, was born in Holland, 1592. He first served in the West Indies, and arrived at New Amsterdam, 1647. There he made peace with the Indians; arranged the Dutch and English boundary; recaptured the fort on the Delaware river, taking possession of the Swedish colony at the same time, but was forced to surrender the city of New York to the English, 1664. He then retired to his farm, the "Bouwerij," which gave the name to the modern Bowery, and died in 1682.

Suchet (*sü'-shĕ'*), **Louis Gabriel,** duke of Albufera, celebrated French marshal, was born in 1772 at Lyons, and entered the army, as a volunteer, in his twentieth year. Between that period and 1800 he distinguished himself in Italy, Switzerland, and the Grisons, and rose to the rank of major general. He subsequently increased his fame at Marengo, at Austerlitz, and in Poland. In 1808 he was appointed to the command of the French forces in the southeast of Spain, and this command he retained until the termination of the war. He gained many victories, reduced a great number of fortresses, and conquered Valencia; and his services were rewarded with the rank of marshal, and the title of duke. When Napoleon returned from Elba, he intrusted Suchet with the defense of the departments bordering on the frontier of Savoy. He died, 1826.

Sudermann (*zo͞o'-dẽr-män*), **Hermann,** German dramatist and novelist, was born in Mazisken, Prussia, 1857. He studied in the universities of Königsberg and Berlin, and was a teacher and journalist, 1881–89. He published a series of tales, of which *Frau Sorge, Der Katzensteg,* and *Es War,* are the most impressive. The drama *Sodoms Ende* was produced in 1891, and was followed by *Die Heimat,* which, translated as *Magda,* has been represented by Duse, Sarah Bernhardt, and Mrs. Patrick Campbell. His later works include: *Das Glück im Winkel; Reiherfedern; Morituri; Johannes;* and *Das Johannisfeuer.* In 1906 *Das Blumenboot* was produced in Berlin, and *Rosen* at Vienna in 1907.

Sue (*sü*), **Marie-Joseph Eugène,** French novelist, was born in Paris, 1804. His father was one of the household surgeons of Napoleon I.; and the son was brought up to the same profession, acting as surgeon first in the army and afterward in the navy. After the death of his father in 1829, the fortune he inherited enabled him to relinquish practice, and he thenceforth devoted himself to literature. In 1850 he was elected to the legislative assembly, as one of the deputies for the department of Seine; but, as an ardent socialist, he was expelled from France after the *coup d'état* of 1851. His writings extend over many volumes. Some of his later works were suppressed as immoral and seditious by the assize courts of Paris. His reputation as a writer rests mainly on *The Wandering Jew* and *The Mysteries of Paris.* He died in Savoy, in exile, 1859.

Sulla, Lucius Cornelius, Roman general and dictator, was born, 138 B. C. He acquired military fame in the armies of Marius and of Catullus. Success in the war against the Marsi, and great popularity among the soldiers incited him to aspire to the sovereign power under the title of dictator; and, though opposed by Marius, he gained his end, proscribing and putting to death all who opposed him. After holding the dictatorship for about two years, he resigned his office in 79 B. C., and retired to an estate he possessed at Puteoli, where he died in the following year. He wrote memoirs of his own life, which are lost, but which are supposed to have been made use of by Plutarch.

Sullivan, Sir Arthur Seymour, English composer, was born in London, 1842. He studied in London and at Leipzig, and in 1862 composed incidental music for *The Tempest,* performed at the Crystal Palace, London. Subsequently he wrote the famous comic operas, *H. M. S. Pinafore; Pirates of Penzance; Patience; Iolanthe; The Mikado; The Yeomen of the Guard; The Gondoliers,* etc. He has also written a grand opera entitled *Ivanhoe,* and several other able works — cantatas, overtures, oratorios, church music, and ballads. He became a member of the legion of honor, 1878, and was knighted in 1883. Died, 1900.

Sully, James, English educator and philosophical writer, late Grote professor of philosophy of mind and logic, University college, London, and lecturer on education to the college of preceptors, was born at Bridgewater, 1842. He was educated at Independent college, Taunton, Regent's Park college, London, and at the universities of Göttingen and Berlin. Author: *Sensation and Intuition; Pessimism; Illusions; Outlines of Psychology; Teacher's Handbook of Psychology; The Human Mind; Studies of Childhood; Children's Ways; An Essay on Laughter,* etc. He is one of the most eminent of modern English psychologists.

Sully, Maximilien de Béthune, Duke of, French soldier and statesman, noted minister of Henry IV., of France, was born at Rosny, near Mantes, 1560. He was brought up in the Protestant religion, and in the civil wars greatly distinguished himself on the side of the Huguenots. After the accession of Henry IV., in 1589, he made himself especially useful by his skill and integrity in managing the financial affairs of the kingdom, which were at that time in a deeply involved condition; and he was also employed in many important negotiations, one of the principal of which was that for the king's marriage to Mary de' Medici. In 1601 he was sent on a confidential mission to Queen Elizabeth of England, who professed great esteem for him; and on the accession of James I., in 1603, he was again sent on a mission to that country. He continued at the head of affairs until the assassination of Henry in 1610; but after that event his life was spent chiefly in retirement, though he was still occasionally consulted as to the condition of affairs. He had been created duke of Sully in 1606, and was made marshal of France in 1634. In the course of his long life he accumulated an immense fortune. His *Memoirs,* written during his retirement, are of great value, as furnishing materials for the history of the period. He died at Villebon, near Chartres, 1641.

Sully, Thomas, American painter, was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1783. While a boy he emigrated to America, and studied his art at Charleston, afterward successively taking up his residence in Richmond, Va., New York, and Philadelphia. As a portrait painter, he enjoyed great reputation, Jefferson, Lafayette, Madison, Jackson, and many other of the most illustrious personages of the time being among his sitters. His chief historical work is "Washington Crossing the Delaware," now in the Boston museum. Died, 1872.

Sumner, Charles, American statesman, was born at Boston, 1811; was graduated at Harvard, 1830; studied law, and was admitted to the bar, 1834. He was reporter of the United States circuit court, and published *Sumner's Reports;* edited the *American Jurist;* lectured on law, and in 1837–40 traveled in Europe. He took no active part in politics until 1845, when on the 4th of July he pronounced in Boston an oration on *The True Grandeur of Nations,* followed by a number of public addresses. In 1851 he entered the United States senate as the successor of Daniel Webster, retaining his seat until his death. His first important speech was in opposition to the fugitive slave act. In the debate on the repeal of the Missouri compromise and on the contest in Kansas he took a prominent part. His speech upon this issue, delivered in 1856, under the title "The Crime against Kansas," greatly incensed the members of congress from South Carolina, one of whom, Preston S. Brooks, on May 22d assaulted Sumner at his desk in the senate chamber. He supported the election of Lincoln, urged upon him the proclamation of emancipation, and became the leader of the senate, as chairman of the committee on foreign relations. In 1871 he opposed the annexation of San Domingo to the United States. He published *White Slavery in the Barbary States; Orations and Speeches,* etc. Died in Washington, D. C., 1874.

Sumner, William Graham, American educator and economist, professor of political and social science at Yale, 1872–1910, was born at Paterson, N. J., 1840. He graduated at Yale, 1863; studied at Göttingen, and Oxford, LL. D., Tennessee. He was tutor at Yale, 1866–69; took orders in Protestant Episcopal church, and was assistant at Calvary church, New York, and rector of church of the Redeemer, Morristown, N. J., until 1872. Author: *A History of American Currency; What Social Classes Owe to Each Other; Collected Essays in Political and Social Sciences; Protectionism; Andrew Jackson; Alexander Hamilton; Robert Morris; The Financier and Finances of the Revolution; A History of Banking in the United States; Folkways,* etc. He died in 1910.

Sutherland, George, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Buckinghamshire, England, 1862. He came to the United States; received an academic education; attended the law department of the university of Michigan, 1882-83, and was admitted to the bar, 1883. He was a member of the first Utah state legislature, 1896; was a member of congress, Utah, 1901–03; was elected to the United States senate in 1905 and was reëlected in 1911.

Suvaroff (*sōō-vä'-rŏf*), **Prince Alexei,** celebrated Russian field marshal, was born in 1729, at Suskoi, in Finland, and was educated at the cadet school of St. Petersburg. He distinguished himself during the Seven Years' war; in Poland, in 1768, against the confederates; in 1773, against the Turks; and, in 1782, against the Nogay Tartars. For these services he was rewarded with the rank of general-in-chief, the government of the Crimea, the portrait of the empress set in diamonds, and several Russian orders. In the war against the Turks, from 1787 to 1790, he gained the battle of Rymnik, took Ismail by storm, and obtained other important advantages. In 1794 he defeated the Poles who were struggling for freedom, and carried Praga by assault. When Russia joined the continental coalition, in 1799, he was placed at the head of the combined army in Italy, and, after several sanguinary battles, succeeded in wresting that country from the French. He was less successful in Switzerland, whence he was obliged to retreat. He died, 1800, soon after his return to St. Petersburg.

Swain, Joseph, American educator, president of Swarthmore college since 1902, was born at Pendleton, Ind., 1857. He graduated at Indiana university, 1883; A. M., LL. D., Wabash college. He was instructor of mathematics and biology, 1883–85, associate professor of mathematics, 1885-86, and professor of mathematics, 1886–91, Indiana university; professor of mathematics in Leland Stanford Jr. university, 1891–93; president of Indiana university, 1893–1902. He has written numerous scientific papers; is president of the national council of education, national council of religious education.

Sweatman, Arthur, archbishop of Toronto, and primate of Canada, 1907-09; was born in 1834. He was graduated at Christ's college, Cambridge; was headmaster of Hellmuth college, London, Ontario, 1865–72; rector of Grace church, Brantford, Ontario, 1872–76; secretary of the diocesan synod, 1872–79; secretary to Canadian house of bishops, 1873–79; canon of Huron, 1875-76; archdeacon of Brant and rector of Woodstock, Ontario, 1876–79; and bishop of Toronto, 1897–1907. Died, 1909.

Swedenborg (*swē'-den-bŏrg*), **Emanuel,** Swedish philosopher and mystic, the founder of the New church, was the son of the bishop of Skara, and was born in 1688, at Stockholm. He studied at Upsala, possessed considerable scientific attainments for his age, and, after traveling abroad for five years, started the *Daedalus Hyperboreus*, a short-lived scientific journal. In 1717 Charles XII. appointed him assessor in the college of mines. He was ennobled in 1719, took a prominent part in the house of peers, and wrote on many scientific subjects, but his largest scientific work was the *Opera Mineralia et Philosophica*, which combined both the theoretical and the practical. He then studied anatomy and physiology, and wrote *The Economy of the Animal Kingdom* and *The Animal Kingdom*. In 1743 he claimed a divine commission to disclose the internal or spiritual sense of scripture by the correspondence existing between natural and spiritual things, and thereby to make known its true doctrines. His largest work, *Arcana Cœlestia*, a spiritual exposition of *Genesis* and *Exodus*, and *The Apocalypse Revealed* refer more to the former; his *Four Primary Doctrines* and *The True Christian Religion*, to the latter. He also stated that for the purpose of his mission he was intromitted as to his soul into heaven, hell, and the intermediate state between them. Of these he treats in *Heaven and Its Wonders, The Last Judgment*, and *The Earths in the Universe*. In his philosophy, which is really one with his theology, he treats of creation in his *Divine Love and Wisdom;* and of the relations of God's government to man's free agency in his *Divine Providence*. He died in London, 1772. The New church, which accepts Swedenborg's mission and general views, held its first public services in 1788.

Sweet, Henry, English philologist, was born in London, 1845. He studied at King's college, London, at Heidelberg, and at Balliol college, Oxford; M. A., Ph. D., LL. D. Author and editor: editions of Old and Middle English texts; Old and Middle English readers and primers; *Student's Dictionary of Anglo-Saxon; Primer of Spoken English; New English Grammar; Short Historical English Grammar; History of English Sounds; Primer of Phonetics; Manual of Current Shorthand; History of Language; The Practical Study of Languages;* and many papers and reviews in journals and transactions of learned societies. Died, 1912.

Swift, Jonathan, British satirist, was born in Dublin, of English parents, 1667. He was educated at Trinity college, Dublin, and then removed to London, and was admitted into the house of Sir William Temple. Temple died in 1699, and Swift published his posthumous works, after which he repaired to Ireland, and in 1713 was appointed dean of St. Patrick's. Before this he had written the most powerful satirical work of the eighteenth century, the *Tale of a Tub*, in 1704, and a few essays on ecclesiastical subjects, some ridicule of astrology under the name of "Isaac Bickerstaff," and poetical pieces possessing a peculiar vein of humor and description. He then wrote papers for the *London Examiner*, a *Letter to the October Club, The Conduct of the Allies, The Barrier Treaty*, and innumerable pasquinades against the whigs, and became a formidable power in the state. His *Drapier Letters*, 1724, produced quite a ferment in Ireland, and compelled the government to abandon a scheme for supplying Ireland with copper coinage. The triumphant author made his last visit to England in 1726, and published his *Gulliver's Travels*, the most popular of all his works. After this period he wrote some of his best minor pieces, *The Grand Question Debated; On Poetry, a Rhapsody; The Legion Club; Verses on the Death of Dr. Swift;* and *The Modest Proposal*. Died, 1745.

Swinburne, Algernon Charles, English poet and prose writer, was born in London, 1837, son of Admiral Swinburne. He was educated at Balliol college, Oxford, went to Florence and spent some time there. His first productions were the plays, *Queen Mother* and *Rosamond*, which were followed by two tragedies; *Poems and Ballads; A Song of Italy;* essay on *William Blake;* and *Songs before Sunrise*. The latter were instinct with pantheistic and republican ideas, and gave him rank with Landor, whose successor he was, and of whom he was a great admirer. His subsequent works include: *Under the Microscope; Bothwell, a Tragedy; Songs of Two Nations; A Study of Shakespeare; Songs of the Springtides; Mary Stuart, a Tragedy; A Century of Roundels; Marino Faliero, a Tragedy; A Study of Victor Hugo; Astrophal and other Poems; Studies in Prose and Poetry; Love's Cross Currents*, a novel; *The Duke of Gardia*, etc. He died in 1909.

Sybel (*zē'-bel*), **Heinrich von,** German historian, born at Düsseldorf, 1817. He studied at Berlin under Ranke; became professor of history at Bonn, 1844, at Marburg, 1846, at Munich, 1856, and at Bonn again in 1861; and in 1875 was made director of the state archives at Berlin. He published the political correspondence of Frederick the Great, shared in issuing the *Monumenta Germaniae Historica*, and founded and edited the *Historische Zeitschrift*. His history of the first crusade, in 1841, often ran counter to the accepted opinions of centuries; his next work was on the title "German king," 1844. Then came his great work, *Geschichte der Revolutionszeit*, 1789–95, a history of the French revolution based upon official documentary evidence. He also wrote an exhaustive history of the founding of the German empire by William I. He died at Marburg, 1895.

Sydenham (*sĭd'-en-am*), **Thomas,** English physician, was born at Winford Eagle in Dorsetshire, 1624. In 1648 he graduated M. D. at Oxford, and shortly after became a fellow of All Souls. In 1666 he published his *Methodus Curandi Febres;* and in 1676 took his M. D. at Cambridge. The friend of Locke and Boyle, he was a profound master of the Hippocratic method, but treated current medical theories with scant courtesy. He wrote in Latin on epidemics, venereal diseases, smallpox, gout, and hysteria. His last work, *Processus Integri*, in 1692, is an outline of pathology and therapeutics. Seemingly behind his age in science, he was really ahead of it in practice. He died at London, 1689.

Symonds (*sĭm'-ŭnz*), **John Addington,** an English man of letters, was born at Bristol, England, 1840. He was graduated at Oxford, but his delicate health required him to live chiefly in Italy, where he wrote much on Italian history and literature. His chief writings are an *Introduction to the Study of Dante; Studies of the Greek Poets; Sketches in Italy and Greece; The Renaissance in Italy; Italian Byways;* with lives of Shelley, Ben Jonson, Sir Philip Sidney, Boccaccio, Benevento Cellini, Michaelangelo, and *Shakespeare's Predecessors in the English Drama*. His work is marked by accurate learning and much critical insight. *The Renaissance in Italy* is his chief work, which forms in its several parts seven volumes, on which the author spent eleven years of intelligent labor. He died at Rome, 1893.

Tacitus (*tăs'-ĭ-tŭs*), **Gaius Cornelius,** Roman historian and orator, was born about 55 A. D. From the emperors Vespasian, Titus, and Domitian he received promotion and other marks of favor. In 97 he was appointed consul, succeeding T. Virginius Rufus. He had already attained distinction as an orator when the younger Pliny was entering upon public life; and both of them were appointed, in 99, to conduct the prosecution of Marius, then proconsul of Africa. Tacitus became one of the most intimate friends of the younger Pliny, of whose letters eleven are addressed to him. The time of his death is unknown, but he probably survived Trajan, who died in 117. His chief works are the *Life of Agricola*, and the *Germania*, both written about 98, the *Histories* extending from 68 to 96, and the *Annals* extending from 14 to 68.

Tadema, Alma. See **Alma-Tadema.**

Taft, William Howard, twenty-seventh president of the United States, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, 1857. He was graduated at Yale, 1878, and from the law school, Cincinnati college, 1880; LL. D., university of Pennsylvania, Yale, etc.; admitted to the Ohio bar, 1880; was law reporter of the *Cincinnati Times*, and later of *Cincinnati Commercial*, 1880; assistant prosecuting attorney, Hamilton county, Ohio, 1881-82; collector of internal revenue, first district, Ohio, 1882-83; practiced law, Cincinnati, 1883–87; was assistant county solicitor, Hamilton county, Ohio, 1885–87; judge of the superior court of Ohio, 1887–90; solicitor-general of the United States, 1890–92; dean and professor in law department, university of Cincinnati, 1896–1900; United States circuit judge, sixth circuit, 1892–1900; president of the United States Philippine commission, 1900–01; first civil governor of the Philippine islands, 1901–04; secretary of war, United States, 1904–08. On November 3, 1908, he was elected president of the United States, and inaugurated March 4, 1909. In 1912 he was renominated for president by the republican party, but was defeated. He was made Kent professor of law, Yale, 1913.

Taine, Hippolyte Adolphe, French historian and critic, was born at Vouziers, France, 1828. He studied at the Collège Bourbon, and in 1864 was made professor of history and æsthetics in the school of arts. One of his first essays was crowned by the French academy. Among his most important works is his *History of English Literature*, a clear and valuable criticism written in brilliant style. In 1871 the university of Oxford conferred upon him the honorary degree of D. C. L., and in 1878 he was elected to membership in the French academy. His other writings embrace *Voyage in Italy; Voyage to the Pyrenees; The Ancient Régime; Notes on England;* and *The Ideal in Art*. Died, 1893.

Tait, Peter Guthrie, British mathematician and physicist, was born in 1831. He was educated at Edinburgh university, and St. Peter's college, Cambridge; was elected professor of mathematics at Belfast, 1854, and of natural philosophy at Edinburgh, 1860. His most important experimental work was on thermo-electricity, on the effects of pressure, on thermal conductivity, and on impact. He resigned his chair early in 1901, and died the same year. With W. J. Steele he wrote the *Dynamics of a Particle;* with Lord Kelvin, a *Treatise on Natural Philosophy;* with Balfour Stewart, *The Unseen Universe;* and he collaborated on lives of Forbes, Rankine, and Andrews. Among his other works may be named a treatise on *Quaternions; Recent Advances in Physical Science;* and text-books on *Light, Heat, Properties of Matter*, and *Dynamics.*

Takahira (*tä′-kȧ-hē′-rȧ*), **Kogoro,** Japanese diplomat, was born in Japan, 1854. He was educated in Tokyo, and entered the foreign office as student attaché, 1876; was appointed attaché, 1879, secretary, 1881, *chargé d'affaires*, 1882, of the legation at Washington; was secretary of the foreign office, 1883, *chargé d'affaires* in Korea, 1885–87, acting consul-general, 1888-89; chief of the political bureau, foreign office, 1890-91; consul-general at New York, 1892; minister resident to Holland and Denmark, 1893-94; envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Italy, 1894-95 and 1906-07, to Austria and Switzerland, 1896–99; vice-minister for foreign affairs, 1889–1900, and envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the United States, 1900–06, and 1908–09.

Taliaferro (*tŏl′-ĭ-vẽr*), **James Piper,** lawyer, ex-United States senator, was born at Orange, Va., 1847. He was educated in Virginia, leaving the school of William Dinwiddie, at Greenwood, in 1864, to volunteer in the confederate army, in which he served until the war ended; returned to his home after the war and resumed his studies, removing later to Jacksonville, Fla., where he engaged in business. He was elected to the United States senate in 1899, and reëlected for term 1905–11.

Talleyrand-Périgord (*tȧ′-lĕ′-rȧɴ′-pā′-rĕ′-gōr′*), **Charles Maurice, Prince de Bénévent,** was born in Paris, 1754. He was educated for the church, becoming in 1775 abbot of the monastery of St. Denis, in 1780 general agent of the clergy of France, and in 1788 bishop of Autun. As bishop of Autun he was a member of the states-general which was convoked in 1789, and took a leading part in the proceedings of that assembly, and also of the national assembly by which it was succeeded. He was soon after excommunicated by the pope and compelled to resign his bishopric, for which his personal character rendered him wholly unfitted, and thenceforward devoted himself entirely to politics. The progress of the revolution led to his retirement to England and afterward to America; but on the fall of Robespierre he returned to Paris, and, through the influence of Madame de Staël with Barras, was appointed foreign minister under the directory, an office which he retained under the consulate, and under the empire until 1807. In return for his services he was made grand chamberlain, and prince of Bénévent; but this did not prevent him from scheming against his master, by whom he was ultimately dismissed from office. After the fall of Napoleon, he became for a time prime minister under Louis XVIII., but ceased to hold this position subsequent to the battle of Waterloo. Under Louis Philippe he was employed as ambassador to the court of London, and this was the last public position he held. His skill and *finesse* in diplomacy are said to have been unrivaled. Died, 1838.

Talmage, Thomas De Witt, American Presbyterian minister and orator, was born in New Jersey, 1832. He was educated at New York university, and at the New Brunswick (N. J.) theological seminary. In 1870 he became pastor of the Brooklyn tabernacle. He edited for several years *The Christian at Work*, later the *Christian Herald*, and wrote extensively. In 1889-90 he visited the holy land, and in 1894 made a tour of the world. He was pastor of the First Presbyterian church, Washington, D. C., 1895–99. Author: *Crumbs Swept Up; Abominations of Modern Society; The Marriage Ring*, etc.; also many volumes of *Sermons*. Died, 1902.

Tamerlane, or **Timur** (*tē-mo͞or′*), oriental conqueror, was born at Sebz, near Samarkand, about 1336. He was a direct descendant of Jenghiz Khan, and consequently of Mongol origin. He began his military career when only twelve years of age, and in 1361 succeeded his father as chief of the Turkish tribe of the Berlas. In 1369 he made himself master of Balkh, in which city he assumed the title of Sahib Karan, or emperor of the age, after which he repaired to Samarkand, which he made the seat of his empire. He afterward overran the country now called Turkestan, subdued Persia, with his victorious hordes penetrated

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT AT WORK
From a photograph by Harris-Ewing, Washington

the country as far north as Moscow, and then, turning back, crossed into India, where Delhi, with all its immense treasures, fell into his hands. He subsequently invaded Syria, and took Damascus, Ephesus, and Smyrna. His whole career was one of conquest, though he was frequently interrupted by revolts in his own dominions, and in the provinces he had brought under his rule. He was preparing for the conquest of China, but died on his march to that country, 1405.

Taney (*tô'-nĭ*), **Roger Brooke,** American jurist, was born in Calvert county, Md., 1777. He was graduated at Dickinson college, Pennsylvania, studied law, and took part in politics as a federalist. He afterward became a Jackson democrat and was made attorney-general in President Jackson's cabinet in 1831. Two years later he was appointed secretary of the treasury, and succeeded John Marshall as chief-justice of the United States supreme court in 1836. His most famous decision was that in the Dred Scott case, in 1857, in which the negro Scott brought suit to gain his freedom, on the ground of his having been carried by his master from the slave state Missouri into free territory. The decision, denying the right of citizenship to negroes, and also the authority of congress to keep slavery out of the territories, caused a greater excitement throughout the country than any decision of the supreme court before or since. He died at Washington, D. C., 1864.

Tarbell, Ida Minerva, American author and editor, was born in Erie county, Pa., 1857, daughter of Franklin S. Tarbell. She was graduated from Allegheny college; was associate editor of *The Chautauquan*, 1883–91; student in Paris at the Sorbonne and Collège de France, 1891–94; editor on staff, and associate editor of *McClure's Magazine*, 1894–1906, and associate editor of the *American Magazine* since 1906. Author: *Short Life of Napoleon Bonaparte; Life of Madame Roland; Early Life of Abraham Lincoln*, with J. McCan Davis; *Life of Abraham Lincoln; History of the Standard Oil Company; He Knew Lincoln;* and many magazine articles on history and current subjects.

Tarkington, Newton Booth, American novelist, was born in Indianapolis, Ind., 1869. He was graduated at Princeton, 1893; A. M., 1899. Author: *The Gentleman From Indiana; Monsieur Beaucaire; The Two Vanrevels; Cherry; In the Arena; The Conquest of Canaan; The Beautiful Lady; His Own People*, etc.

Tarr, Ralph Stockman, American educator, was born at Gloucester, Mass., 1864. He was graduated at Lawrence scientific school, Harvard, 1891; assistant professor of geology at Harvard, 1892–97; professor of dynamic geology and physical geography, 1897–1906, and professor of physical geography, 1906-12, Cornell university. He was special field assistant of the United States geological survey 1903-06. Author: *Economic Geology of United States; Elementary Physical Geography; Elementary Geology; First Book of Physical Geography; Physical Geography of New York State; New Physical Geography;* and many monographs on geological and geographical topics. Died, 1912.

Taschereau (*tȧsh'-rō'*), **Sir Henri Elzear,** Canadian jurist, chief-justice of the supreme court of Canada, 1902–06, was born in 1836. He was admitted to the Quebec bar, 1857; queen's counsel, 1867; sat in Canadian legislative assembly for Beance county, 1861–67; was appointed a judge of the Quebec superior court, 1871; judge of the supreme court of Canada, 1878. He is the author of several books on Canadian jurisprudence. Died, 1911.

Tasso (*täs'-sō*), **Torquato,** Italian poet, was born in Sorrento, 1544, and studied law at the university of Padua, where he published his earliest poem, *Rinaldo*, in 1562. In 1565 he entered the service of Cardinal Luigi d'Este, and was invited to the court of his brother, Alfonso, duke of Ferrara. While there he wrote his pastoral drama, *Aminta*, and in 1575 finished his great epic, *Jerusalem Delivered*, describing the first crusade. In 1577 he was imprisoned by Alfonso in a monastery, from which he escaped. In 1579 he returned to Ferrara, but, being a sufferer from occasional insanity, was confined in a madhouse, where he remained until 1586, when he was released on the intercession of the duke of Mantua and other princes. In 1594 Pope Clement VIII. summoned him to Rome to receive a laurel crown, but he died soon after his arrival, in 1595.

Tauler (*tou'-lĕr*), **Johann,** German mystic, was born at Strassburg, about 1300. He entered the Dominican order about 1318; was driven from Strassburg by a feud between the city and his order, and settled at Basel, where he associated with the devout "Friends of God," having before then been a disciple of Meister Eckhart. After seven years he returned to Strassburg. His fame as a preacher spread far and wide, and he became the center of the quickened religious life in the middle Rhine valley. He died at Strassburg in 1361. Sincere practical piety marks his *Sermons. Following in the Footsteps of Christ* is by some attributed to Tauler.

Taylor, Charles H., American journalist, editor and manager of the *Boston Daily Globe* since 1873, was born in Boston, Mass., 1846, and was educated in the Boston public schools; A. M., Dartmouth, 1896. He started in life as a printer and reporter on the *Boston Daily Traveler;* was private secretary to the governor of Massachusetts, 1869–71; member of the Massachusetts legislature, 1872; and clerk of the Massachusetts house of representatives, 1873. He served during the civil war in the 38th Massachusetts regiment; was wounded at Port Hudson, La., 1863; became lieutenant-colonel on the staff of Governor Claflin, 1869–71; and brigadier-general on Governor Russell's staff, 1891–93. He has long held a prominent place among American journalists and publicists.

Taylor, Hannis, American lawyer, diplomat, was born in New Bern, N. C., 1851. He was educated at the university of North Carolina; LL. D , Edinburgh and Dublin. Admitted to bar, 1870; practiced at Mobile, Ala., 1870-92. He was United States minister to Spain, 1893–97; was special counsel for the government of the United States before the Spanish treaty claims commission, 1902, and before the Alaskan boundary commission, 1903. Author: *The Origin and Growth of the English Constitution; International Public Law; Jurisdiction and Procedure of the Supreme Court of the United States*, etc.

Taylor, James Bayard, American author and traveler, was born at Kennett Square, Pa., 1825. At seventeen he began his poetical contributions to periodicals, and in 1844 published a volume of poems under the title of *Ximena*. Soon after he started on a pedestrian tour of Europe, and in 1846 published *Views Afoot, or Europe Seen with Knapsack and Staff*. After his return he settled in New York and wrote for the *Literary World* and *Tribune*. Of the latter he became assistant editor and part owner in 1849, and in the interests of that journal, as its correspondent, made extensive travels in various countries. In 1862-63 he was connected with the embassy at St. Petersburg, and in 1874 he was in Iceland and Egypt. For several years he resided in Germany. He was appointed United States minister to Berlin in 1878, where he died the same year. He was an industrious worker, and wrote many volumes of verse, fiction, sketches, essays, translations, and criticisms, besides several books of travel. Some of his best travesties are in his *Echo Club*. Among the finest of his poems are *Bedouin Song*, *The Quaker Widow*, and *The Old Pennsylvania Farmer*. His masterpiece is the translation of Goethe's *Faust*, "one of the glories of American literature." Perhaps the best of his novels is *The Story of Kennett*, which is largely his own story.

Taylor, James Monroe, American educator, professor of ethics and president of Vassar college, 1886-1913; was born in Brooklyn, 1848. He was graduated at the university of Rochester, 1868; D. D., Rochester theological seminary; LL. D., Rutgers; D. D., Yale. He was pastor of the Baptist church, South Norwalk, Conn., 1873–82, and at Providence, R. I., 1882–86. Author: *Psychology; New World and Old Gospel; Practical or Ideal*, etc.

Taylor, Jeremy, English divine, was born in Cambridge, England, 1613. He was graduated at Cambridge, and then attracted the attention of Archbishop Laud, who presented him with a fellowship at Oxford, 1636. He soon afterward became chaplain to Charles I., was rector of Uppingham, 1638–42, and accompanied the king to Oxford. About 1645 he withdrew into Wales, where he had charge of a school at Newton, in Caermarthenshire, and afterward found a shelter in the house of the earl of Carbery. He removed to Ireland in 1658, and, after the restoration, was made bishop of Down and Connor. His chief works are: *Holy Living; Holy Dying; Liberty of Prophesying; Ductor Dubitantium;* and *Sermons*. He is sometimes styled "the modern Chrysostom" on account of his golden eloquence, which has no equal in the whole series of ecclesiastical writers for richness of fancy. Died, 1667.

Taylor, Robert Love, lawyer, United States senator, was born in Happy Valley, Tenn., 1850. He was educated in Pennington, N. J.; admitted to the Tennessee bar, 1878; member of congress, 1879–81; elector at large on Cleveland's ticket, 1884 and 1892; pension agent at Knoxville, 1885–87; elected governor, 1886, as democrat, his opponent being his brother, Alfred A. Taylor; was governor, 1887–91; practiced law at Chattanooga, 1891–96; again governor, 1897–99; elected United States senator for term, 1907-13. He was editor-in-chief of *Bob Taylor's Magazine*, 1905-06, and of the *Taylor-Trotwood Magazine*, 1906-12. He was a well-known lecturer and writer. Died, 1912.

Taylor, Zachary, American general, and twelfth president of the United States, was born in Orange county, Va., 1784. He was educated in Kentucky, and, after entering the army in 1808, obtained the rank of colonel in 1832, and fought in the Black Hawk war. After defeating the Seminoles at Okechobee in 1837, he was given the chief command in Florida in the following year. In 1846 he was intrusted with the command of the army which entered Mexico. There he gained the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, and Buena Vista, and brought the campaign to a successful conclusion in 1847. In the following year he was nominated as whig candidate for the presidency, elected, and inaugurated in 1849. His tenure of office was chiefly signalized by the passing of Clay's compromise bill relative to the admission of California into the Union. Died, 1850.

Tecumseh (*tē-kŭm′-sĕ*), famous Shawnee chief, was born on the Scioto river, Ohio, about 1768. He headed an Indian alliance against the whites in the Northwest, and was defeated by the American general, Harrison, at Tippecanoe, 1811. In the war of 1812 he became an ally of the English, obtained the rank of brigadier-general in their service, and commanded the right wing in the battle of the Thames, in 1813, where he fell mortally wounded.

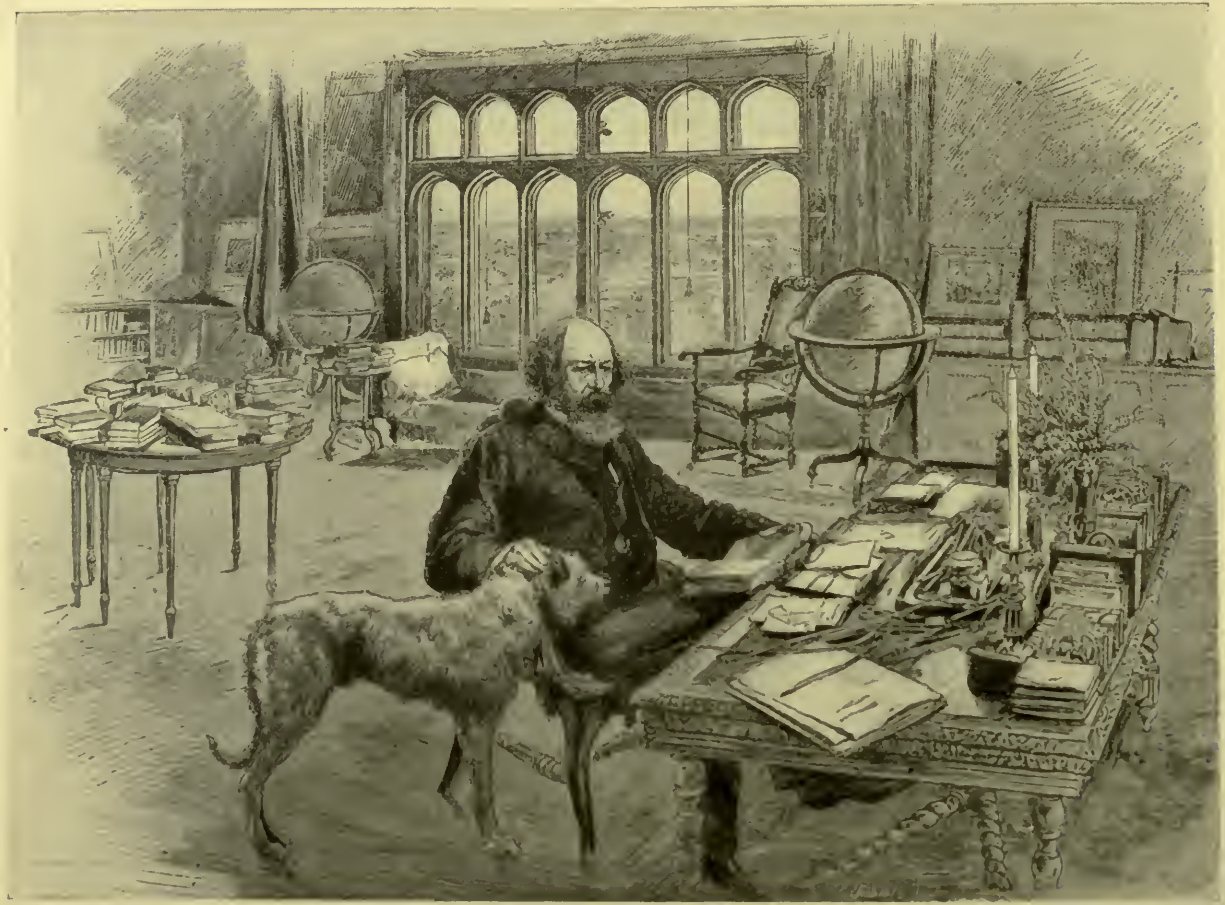
Tell, William, Swiss patriot, was born at Bürglen, near Altdorf, toward the close of the thirteenth century. His renown rests upon his resistance to the Austrians in 1307 and afterward. He was only a simple countryman, remarkable for nothing but his spirit of independence and his skill in the use of the cross-bow, both of which he proved to the tyrant Albrecht Gessler, who then represented the Austrians in Tell's canton of Uri, and but for whose austerity and insolence Tell's name would long since have been forgotten. An old tower at Altdorf is said to mark the spot from which Tell shot the apple from his son's head; and a fountain now occupies the place of the linden-tree under which it is alleged that the boy stood. The story of Tell has been the subject of numerous poems and dramas. The most notable is the *Wilhelm Tell* of Schiller.

Teller, Henry Moore, ex-United States senator, lawyer, was born at Granger, N. Y., 1830, and was educated at Alfred university; LL. D., 1886. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Illinois. He then removed to Colorado, from which state he was United States senator, 1876–82; was secretary of the interior in President Arthur's cabinet, 1882–85; and again a member of the United States senate, 1885–1909.

Tempest, Marie Susan (Mrs. Cosmo Stuart), opera singer, was born in London, 1866, daughter of Edwin Etherington. She received her musical education in the Convent des Ursulines, Thildonck, Belgium, and at the royal academy of music, London. She first sang in concert, but soon went into light opera in leading rôles; came to the United States as prima donna in New York Casino company; has appeared in comic opera in principal American cities, more recently in England; has received numerous medals for Italian and declamatory English singing. She married, 1898, Cosmo Charles Gordon-Lennox (Cosmo Stuart), son of Lord Alexander Gordon-Lennox. She created Nell Gwyn in *English Nell* and Becky Sharp.

Temple, Sir William, English diplomat and essay writer, was born in London, 1628. He studied at Cambridge, but at nineteen went abroad. He subsequently settled in Ireland, was returned for Carlow to the Dublin parliament in 1660, was sent in 1665 on a mission to Germany, and then created a baronet and appointed minister at Brussels. His great diplomatic success was the triple alliance, in 1668, of England, Holland, and Sweden, against France. He also took part in the congress of Aix-la-Chapelle, in 1668, and was ambassador at The Hague. In 1677 he helped to bring about the marriage of the prince of Orange with the princess Mary. He twice declined the offer of a secretaryship of state from Charles II., and suggested the scheme of a reformed privy-council of thirty. At the revolution he again refused the secretaryship, and gave the remainder of his days, after 1681, to letters and gardening. Died, 1699.

Teniers (*tĕ-nērs′*), **David, the Younger,** celebrated Flemish painter, was born at Antwerp, 1610. Before he was twenty his work bore the stamp of maturity, and he entered the guild as master in 1632. He was the most popular of all the Flemish painters. So numerous were his paintings that he was accustomed to say that a gallery two leagues long would not hold them. Among them are: "The Denial of St. Peter"; "The Prodigal Son"; "Village Festival"; "Judith"; "Parable of the Laborer"; "Charles V.



TENNYSON IN HIS LIBRARY

From an etching by Roberts

Leaving Dort"; "Boors Feasting," etc. He was habitually conversant with the higher classes of society; and the suavity of his manner and his irreproachable conduct made him the object of general esteem. His works — especially his smaller works — are very highly valued. He died at Brussels, 1690.

Tennyson, Alfred, English poet, was born in Somersby, Lincolnshire, England, 1809, of which parish his father was rector. He was the third of a large family, and was educated at Louth grammar school, and at Cambridge university. In 1827, with his brother Charles, he issued a small volume entitled *Poems, by Two Brothers*, of which almost nothing has been preserved. At Cambridge he gained the chancellor's medal by a poem in blank verse entitled *Timbuctoo;* but his literary career properly dated from 1830, in which year a volume appeared of *Poems, chiefly Lyrical*. From this time the reputation of the writer slowly extended itself, and the publication, in 1842, of *Poems, by Alfred Tennyson*, in two volumes, raised him to the position of supremacy, which he continued to occupy until his death. In 1847 appeared *The Princess, a Medley*, and in 1850 the series of elegies entitled *In Memoriam*. On the death of Wordsworth, in 1850, Tennyson succeeded him as poet laureate, in which capacity he issued, in 1852, his *Ode on the Death of the Duke of Wellington*. In 1855 appeared *Maud, and other Poems*. The *Idylls of the King* at once took rank as one of the noblest poems in the language. It was followed in 1864 by a volume containing *Enoch Arden; Aylmer's Field; Tithonus;* and a few other poems. *The Window*, or *Songs of the Wrens*, appeared in 1870. In 1875 he essayed in a new field by publishing *Queen Mary*, a drama, which was followed by *Harold*, also a play, in 1876. Then came *Locksley Hall Sixty Years After; Demeter, and other Poems; The Foresters, Robin Hood, and Maid Marian*, etc. He lived for the most part a retired life. In 1884 he was made an hereditary peer, with the title of Baron Tennyson. Died, 1892.

Terhune (*tĕr-hūn'*), **Mary Virginia,** neé Hawes, American novelist and miscellaneous writer, better known by her pen-name of "Marion Harland," was born in Amelia county, Va., 1831. Her first story was accepted by *Godey's Lady's Book* when she was only sixteen; in 1854 she published *Alone*, which at once created a sensation; and in 1855 she produced *The Hidden Path*. In 1856 she was married to Rev. Edward P. Terhune. In 1857 her *Moss-Side* appeared, and this was followed in rapid succession by *Nemesis; Husks; Husbands and Homes; Sunnybank; Christmas Holly; Ruby's Husband; Phemie's Temptation; At Last; The Empty Heart; Jessamine; Handicapped; A Gallant Fight*. Besides her novels "Marion Harland" has been noted for her counsel to housekeepers, and has written on many topics connected with the home. Hèr *Common Sense in the Household* had an immediate success.

Terry, Ellen Alicia (Mrs. James Carew), English actress, was born at Coventry, England, 1848; she made her first appearance on the stage with Charles Kean's Shakespearean revivals, in 1856, in *The Winter's Tale*, and afterward as Prince Arthur in *King John*. She subsequently joined a Bristol company, of which Mrs. Kendal was a member, and appeared in London as Gertrude in *The Little Treasure*, as Hero in *Much Ado about Nothing*, and as Mary Meredith in *Our American Cousin*. In 1864 she married G. F. Watts, the painter, but was speedily divorced; reappeared on the stage in 1867 for the first time with Henry Irving; and in 1868 married E. A. Wardell, and retired from the stage until 1874. In 1878 she was again associated with Irving, with whom she continued throughout the greater part of his subsequent career. Her personations include: Viola in *Twelfth Night;* Ruth Meadows in *Eugene Aram;* Henrietta Maria in *Charles I.;* Marguerite in *Faust;* Rosamonde in *Becket;* Lucy Ashton in *Ravenswood;* Lady Macbeth in Shakespeare's tragedy of *Macbeth;* Madame Sans-Gene in Sardou's play; Clarice in *Robespierre*, etc. She produced Ibsen's *The Vikings* in 1903, and Shakespearean plays with her own company at the Imperial theater. In 1905 she played at Duke of York's theater in Barrie's *Alice-sit-by-the-fire*, and celebrated her stage jubilee in 1906. In 1907 she married James Carew, actor, her former husband having died in 1885.

Tertullian (*tĕr-tŭl'-ĭ-an*), **Quintus Septimius Florens,** celebrated father of the Latin church, flourished in the latter part of the second and the earlier part of the third century, A. D. He was born at Carthage, practiced law in Rome, and later returned to his birthplace, where he became a presbyter, and spent the rest of his life. When and how he was converted to Christianity we are not informed; but he was well versed in Greek and Roman literature, and was remarkable for his impassioned eloquence, which he used with great power in his *Apology for the Christian Religion*, which is his most famous work. Thirty-one of his works are extant. At some period of his life he embraced the views of the Montanists.

Tesla (*tĕs'-lä*), **Nikola,** American electrical inventor, was born in Smiljan, Austria-Hungary, 1857. He studied engineering in Gratz, came to the United States in 1884, and for several years was employed at Edison's laboratory, near Orange, N. J. He then opened a laboratory of his own. In 1888 he completed his discovery of the rotating magnetic field by the invention of the rotary field-motor, the multi-phase system of which is used in the 50,000 horse power plant built to transmit the water power of Niagara Falls to Buffalo and other cities. He invented many methods and appliances for the use of electricity, among them the production of efficient light from lamps without filaments, and the production and transmission of power and intelligence without wires. In 1898 he announced the discovery of, and in 1900 patented, a method of transmitting electrical energy without wires. In 1901 he discovered that the capacity of the electrical conductor is variable. Since 1903 he has been engaged in developing his system of world telegraphy and telephony.

Tetrazzini (*tĕt'-trä-zē'-nē*) **Signora Luisa,** one of the greatest successes in operatic history, was born in Florence. She was educated under Signor Cecherini. First appeared in Florence in 1895 and at Covent Garden in 1907. Has toured in South America, Russia, and other countries. She is recognized as the true successor of Patti, and some rôles that made Patti famous have never been successfully sung since her retirement until Tetrazzini appeared upon the scene. She possesses a wonderful voice, remarkable for its purity and range.

Thackeray, William Makepeace, eminent English novelist, was born at Calcutta, India, 1811. Brought to England, he was educated first at the Charterhouse, and afterward at the university of Cambridge. His first profession was that of artist; but he soon abandoned art for literature, his earliest work to attract attention being some contributions to *Fraser's Magazine*, which appeared under the pseudonym of Michael Angelo Titmarsh. He afterward contributed largely to *Punch* and published several volumes under his adopted name, all of which exhibited power, especially of wit and satire. In 1846–48 *Vanity Fair* appeared, and Thackeray's reputation was at once established. In 1848–50 *Pendennis* appeared; in 1852, *The History of Henry Esmond;* in 1855, *The Newcomes;* and somewhat later, *The Virginians, Lovel the Widower*, and *Philip.* In 1851 he delivered and published his *Lectures on the English Humourists of the Eighteenth Century*, and in 1856 his *Lectures on the Four Georges.* In 1860 he established the *Cornhill Magazine*, to which he contributed his *Roundabout Papers.* His last novel, *Denis Duval*, was left incomplete, the hand of the writer being suddenly arrested by his death in 1863. Besides the works above mentioned, he wrote a number of smaller works, all marked by the same characteristic features as his larger productions.

Thales (*thā'-lēz*), early Greek philosopher, founder of the Ionic or physical school of philosophy, and one of the seven wise men, was a native of Miletus, in Asia Minor, and flourished during the first half of the sixth century B. C. He is regarded by some as the first Greek that speculated on the constitution of the universe. He regarded water as the principle of things; predicted an eclipse of the sun; and made various discoveries in geometry and astronomy.

Themistocles (*thē-mĭs'-tō-klēz*), Athenian statesman, was born at Athens, about 514 B. C., fought at Marathon, and devoted the succeeding years to the upbuilding of the Athenian navy. In 481 B. C. he was chief archon, and added greatly to the naval power of Athens. On the invasion of Greece by Xerxes, he was appointed to the command of the Athenian fleet, and to his energy, foresight, and courage the Greeks mainly owed their salvation from the Persian dominion. He later rebuilt the walls and fortified the Piræus. But he was wily, ambitious, and self-seeking; and, being accused of peculation in 471 B. C., he was ostracized, and retired for a time to Argos. Being still in danger of arrest on a charge of treason in concert with Pausanias, he fled to Asia, where he was received with great favor by Artaxerxes, who had just succeeded his father Xerxes on the Persian throne. He lived securely in Magnesia until his death, which, according to some writers, was caused by poison administered by himself. Died about 449 B. C.

Theocritus (*thē-ŏk'-rĭ-tŭs*), celebrated Greek poet, flourished in the time of Ptolemy Philadelphus, 285 to 247 B. C. He was a native of Syracuse, but very little is known of his personal history, except that he became famous as a poet during his residence at Alexandria, where a great part of his life appears to have been spent, and that he afterward returned to Syracuse, and lived there under the reign of Hiero II. The compositions of Theocritus bear the name of *Idyls*, of which there are thirty extant, though the genuineness of some of them is doubtful. Twenty-two epigrams, and a poem called *Berenice*, are also ascribed to him.

Theodoric (*thē-ŏd'-ō-rĭk*) **the Great**, founder of the monarchy of the Ostro- or East Goths, son of Theodemir, the Ostrogothic king of Pannonia, was born about 454. He was for ten years during his youth a hostage at the Byzantine court at Constantinople; succeeded his father in 474, and immediately began to push the fortunes of the Ostrogoths. Various territories fell into his hands, and alarm arose at the imperial court. In 493 he advanced upon Italy, overthrew Odoacer, and after his murder became sole ruler. He was now the most powerful of the Gothic kings, with an empire embracing Italy, Sicily, and Dalmatia, besides German possessions. As a ruler he proved himself as wise as he was strong; became in after years one of the great heroes of German legend, and figures in the *Nibelungenlied.* Died, 526.

Thiers (*tyâr*), **Louis Adolphe**, French statesman and historian, and president of the French republic, was born in Marseilles, 1797. He was educated for the law, but, discarding it at an early age, entered the field of journalism as a contributor to the *Constitutionnel.* Between the years 1823–27 appeared his *History of the French Revolution*, a work which stamped him an historian of the first order. He largely contributed to the revolution of 1830. In 1832 he was made minister of the interior; in 1834, was admitted to the French academy; and from February to August, 1836, filled the post of president of the council and minister for foreign affairs. In 1840 he was recalled to power, but being unable to prevail upon Louis Philippe to support his Eastern policy, he resigned office in October and employed his leisure in writing his *History of the Consulate and Empire*, one of the greatest historical works of the age. He entered the corps legislatif in 1863 and in 1870 resolutely opposed the impending war against Germany. In 1871 he succeeded in effecting peace on the best terms possible under the circumstances, and, in the same year, was elected president of the new republic. In 1873, after an adverse vote of the legislative body, he resigned, and was succeeded by Marshal MacMahon. Died, 1877.

Thomas, Ambroise, French composer, was born at Metz, 1811. He studied at the Paris conservatoire, 1828–32. His first success in opera was with *La Double Échelle*, in 1837, followed by *Mina, Betty, Le Caïd, Le Songe d'une Nuit d'Été, Le Carnaval de Venise, Mignon, Hamlet*, and *Françoise de Rimini*, the latter in 1882. He also wrote many cantatas, part-songs, and choral pieces. He became a member of the French institute in 1851, professor of composition, 1852, director of the conservatoire, 1871, and received the grand cross of the legion of honor, 1880. Died, 1896.

Thomas, Augustus, American playwright, was born at St. Louis, Mo., 1859. He was educated in the public schools there; studied law two years; was a page in the 41st congress; spent six years in practical railroading; was a special writer and illustrator on St. Louis, Kansas City and New York newspapers, and editor and proprietor of the *Kansas City Mirror.* Author: *Alabama; In Mizzoura; Arizona; The Burglar; Colorado Man of the World; After Thoughts; The Meddler; The Man Upstairs; Oliver Goldsmith; On the Quiet; A Proper Impropriety; That Overcoat; The Capitol; New Blood; The Hoosier Doctor; The Earl of Pawtucket; The Other Girl; Mrs. Leffingwell's Boots; The Education of Mr. Pipp; Jim De Lancey; The Embassy Ball; The Witching Hour*, etc.

Thomas à Becket. See **Becket, Thomas à.**

Thomas, George Henry, American general, was born in Southampton county, Va., 1816. He was graduated at West Point, served in the Mexican and Seminole wars, and for six years was in service in California and Texas. He began his career in the civil war as cavalry colonel in the Shenandoah valley. In 1861 he was appointed brigadier-general of volunteers, and in January, 1862, won the battle of Mill Springs. Major-general in command of the center of Rosecrans' army, he saved the battle of Stone river; and at Chickamauga again rendered the victory a barren one for the confederates. In October, 1863, he was given the command of the army of the Cumberland, and in November captured Mission Ridge. In 1864 he commanded the center in Sherman's advance on Atlanta, and then was sent to oppose Hood in Tennessee; in December he won the battle of

Nashville, and received the thanks of congress. He afterward commanded the military division of the Pacific, and declined the rank of lieutenant-general which was offered him, saying he had done nothing since the war to merit promotion. He died at San Francisco, 1870.

Thomas à Kempis. See **Kempis, Thomas à.**

Thomas, M. Carey, American educator, was born in Baltimore, Md., 1857, daughter of Dr. James Carey Thomas. She was graduated at Cornell, 1877; studied in Johns Hopkins, 1877–78, and at Leipzig, 1879–83; Ph. D., Zürich, 1883; LL. D., Western Pennsylvania, 1896. Professor of English since 1885, dean, 1885–95, and since 1895 president of Bryn Mawr college. First woman trustee, Cornell university, 1895–99; trustee Bryn Mawr college since 1903. Author and editor: *Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight; Education of Women; Should the Higher Education of Women Differ from That of Men? The College*, etc., and various educational addresses.

Thompson, Ernest Seton. See **Seton, Ernest Thompson.**

Thompson, Launt, American sculptor, was born in Ireland, 1833, but was brought up in Albany, N. Y. He was nine years in Palmer's studio in Albany, where his bust of "Little Nell" made him well known. A statue of General Winfield Scott, at the soldiers' home near Washington, a soldiers' monument at Pittsfield, Mass., a colossal statue of Napoleon, and a statue of the first president of Yale, on the college grounds, are some of his larger works. Died, 1894.

Thompson, Robert Ellis, American educator, president of Central high school, Philadelphia, since 1894, was born near Lurgan, Ireland, 1844. He was graduated at the university of Pennsylvania, 1865; S. T. D., 1887; Ph. D., Hamilton college, 1870. He was licensed to preach by the Reformed presbytery of Philadelphia, 1867; was professor of Latin and mathematics, 1868–71, social science, 1871–81, history and English literature, 1881–92, university of Pennsylvania. Author: *Social Science and National Economy; Elements of Political Economy; Protection to Home Industry*, Harvard lectures; *De Civitate Dei: The Divine Order of Human Society*, Princeton Stone lectures; *Political Economy for High Schools; The Hand of God in American History*, etc.

Thompson, William Oxley, American educator, was born at Cambridge, Ohio, 1855. He was graduated from Muskingum college, 1878, Western theological seminary, Allegheny City, Pa., 1882; D. D., 1891, Muskingum college; LL. D., Western university of Pennsylvania, 1897. He was ordained to the Presbyterian ministry, 1882; was president of Miami university, 1891–99, and has been president of Ohio state university since 1899.

Thomson, Elihu, American electrician, was born in Manchester, England, 1853. He was graduated from Central high school, Philadelphia, 1870; Ph. D., Tufts college. He was professor of chemistry and mechanics, Philadelphia Central high school, 1870–80, and since 1880 electrician for the Thomson-Houston and General electric companies, which manufacture his inventions, for which more than 500 patents have been obtained. He is the inventor of electric welding, which bears his name, and many other important devices in electric lighting, power, etc.

Thomson, James, British poet, was born in Roxburghshire, Scotland, 1700. He studied six years at Edinburgh. His fame rests upon his poems, *The Seasons*, the first of which, *Winter*, appeared in 1726, followed by *Summer*, *Spring*, and *Autumn*. He wrote several dramas, including *Agamemnon*, *Edward and Eleonora*, and *Tancred and Sigismunda*. The *Castle of Indolence*, next to *The Seasons*, his best known work, was written in 1748. The song, "Rule Britannia" is found in a masque, *Alfred*, written by Thomson in connection with Mallet. Died, 1748.

Thomson, Joseph John, English physicist, professor of experimental physics at Cambridge university, England, since 1884; professor of physics, royal institution, London, since 1905; was born near Manchester, 1856. He was graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge, 1880. His work has all been of a very profound character, and, besides numerous contributions to periodical literature, includes the following: *Treatise on the Motion of Vortex Rings; Application of Dynamics to Physics and Chemistry; Recent Researches in Electricity and Magnetism; Conduction of Electricity through Gases; Electricity and Matter*. In 1899 he accomplished the important achievement of dividing the hydrogen atom.

Thomson, Sir William. See **Kelvin, Lord,** page 415.

Thoreau (*thō′-rō, thō-rō′*), **Henry David,** American naturalist, friend of Emerson, and a member of the transcendental school of New England, was born at Concord, Mass., 1817. He was graduated at Harvard college in 1837, and became a surveyor; lived the simplest of lives, in the study of nature, and in writing. Emerson says of him: "He was bred to no profession; he never married; he lived alone; he never went to church; he never voted; he refused to pay a tax to the state; he ate no flesh; he drank no wine; he never knew the use of tobacco; and, though a naturalist, he used neither trap nor gun." This "poet naturalist" built with his own hands a small cabin on the banks of Walden pond, near Concord, and lived there alone for two years. His expenses during these years were nine cents a day, and he gave an account of his experiences in perhaps his finest book, *Walden*, published in 1854. Others were *Cape Cod, The Maine Woods*, and *A Yankee in Canada*. No one else has lived so close to nature or written of it so well. He became acquainted with John Brown in 1859, and devoted the remainder of his life to the liberationist cause. Died at Concord, 1862.

Thorpe, Thomas Edward, English chemist, director of the government laboratories, London, was born near Manchester, 1845. He was educated at Owens college, Manchester, and at the universities of Heidelberg and Bonn; was professor of chemistry in the Andersonian institution, 1870, Yorkshire college, Leeds, 1874, and at the royal college of science, London, 1885. He was president of the society of chemical industry, 1895; honorary or corresponding member of the royal society of Edinburgh, literary and philosophical societies of Glasgow, Manchester, Leeds, Haarlem, Berlin, etc. Author: *Chemical Problems; Inorganic Chemistry; Quantitative Analysis; Qualitative Analysis; A Dictionary of Applied Chemistry; Essays in Historical Chemistry; Humphrey Davy, Poet and Philosopher; Joseph Priestley;* and numerous memoirs in the philosophical transactions of the royal society, and of the chemical society.

Thorwaldsen (*tŏr′-wŏld-sĕn*), **Albert Bertel,** Danish sculptor, was born at Copenhagen, 1770. He studied at the academy of Copenhagen, where he gained the first gold medal in sculpture, and was sent by that body to Rome in 1796. His first great work was his "Jason." Except for a visit to Denmark in 1819-20, when he executed the statues of "Christ and the Twelve Apostles" for the Frue Kirke at Copenhagen, he remained in Rome until 1838. After that date he, for the most part, lived in Denmark. His masterpieces include the "Entry of Alexander into Babylon"; "Cupid and Psyche"; "St. John Preaching in the Wilderness"; "Procession to Golgotha"; the statue of "Prince Poniatowski"; the "Dying

Lion" at Lucerne, and busts of Byron and the Danish poet, Œhlenschläger. Died, 1844.

Thucydides (*thū-sĭd'-ĭ-dēz*), great Greek historian, was born at Athens, about 471 B. C. He belonged to a noble Athenian family, and was himself a person of great influence and wealth. Failing to secure the objects of an expedition which he commanded during the Peloponnesian war, he was banished from Athens in 423 B. C., and remained in exile for twenty years, being assassinated, it is said, at Athens soon after his return. It was during his exile that he wrote his *History of the Peloponnesian War*, which is supposed by some to have been edited by Xenophon, and is remarkable for the fullness and exactness of its details, for its philosophical spirit, and for the force and elegance of its style. Among the Romans, Sallust is believed to have taken Thucydides for his model. He died about 400 B. C.

Thurman, Allen Granbery, American statesman, was born at Lynchburg, Va., 1813. When six years old his family moved to Ohio, where he became a lawyer and was chosen a representative in the 29th congress. In 1851 he was made judge of the supreme court of Ohio, and served as chief-justice from 1854 to 1856. He then served as United States senator, 1869–81, and was one of the ablest and most prominent members of that body. In 1888 he was a candidate for vice-president on the democratic ticket with Cleveland. Died, 1895.

Thwing (*twĭng*), **Charles Franklin,** American educator, author, president of Western Reserve university since 1890, was born at New Sharon, Me., 1853. He was graduated at Harvard, 1876, Andover theological seminary, 1879; S. T. D., Chicago theological seminary, 1889; LL. D., Marietta, 1894, Illinois college, 1894, Waynesburg college, 1901, Washington and Jefferson, 1902. He was ordained to the Congregational ministry, 1879; was pastor of North Avenue Congregational church, Cambridge, Mass., 1879–86, and Plymouth church, Minneapolis, 1886–90. Author: *American Colleges — Their Students and Work; The Reading of Books; The Family*, with Mrs. Thwing; *The Working Church; Within College Walls; The College Woman; The American College in American Life; The Best Life; College Administration; The Youth's Dream of Life; God in His World; If I Were a College Student; The Choice of a College; A Liberal Education and a Liberal Faith; College Training and the Business Man; A History of Higher Education in America*, etc.

Ticknor, George, American author, was born at Boston, 1791. He was graduated at Dartmouth college when but sixteen years old, studied at Göttingen and elsewhere in Europe, 1815–19, and in 1819 became professor of French and Spanish in Harvard college. His *History of Spanish Literature* was published in 1849, and at once took high rank, and was translated into Spanish, German, and French. His *Life of Prescott* is considered one of the finest biographies ever written. He was one of the founders of the Boston public library. Died, 1871.

Tiffany, Charles Louis, American merchant, was born at Killingly, Conn., 1812. In 1837, in partnership with John B. Young, on a borrowed capital of $1,000, he established a stationery and fancy goods store next door to A. T. Stewart's establishment. The jewelry part of the business grew most rapidly. In 1847 Tiffany began the manufacture of gold jewelry; in 1850 made immense purchases of diamonds in Europe, selling them in the United States at tremendous profit. The firm became Tiffany and Company in 1851, and later established branches in several European centers. Tiffany adopted the sterling silver standard, .925 fine, which has since become standard throughout the country. Died, 1902.

Tiffany, Louis Comfort, American artist, was born in New York, 1848. He studied art under George Inness and Samuel Coleman, New York, and Léon Bailly, Paris, and has devoted himself chiefly to oriental scenes in oil and water colors. He has also done much decorative work and is president and art director of the Tiffany glass and decorating company; president of the Tiffany furnaces, Corona, L. I.; second vice-president and trustee of Tiffany and Company. He discovered the formulas for making decorative glass known as "Tiffany Favrile glass"; is a member of many American and foreign art societies.

Tilden, Samuel Jones, American statesman, was born at New Lebanon, N. Y., 1814. He was educated at Yale and at New York university, and admitted to the bar in 1841. He was a member of the New York legislature, 1845, and of the constitutional convention, 1846. By 1868 he had become leader of the democrats in the state, and attacked and destroyed the "Tweed Ring." In 1874 he became governor of New York; in 1876 was democratic candidate for the presidency, but failed to be seated on account of alleged irregularities in Louisiana. He won admiration by his temperate utterances and unselfish attitude. He died in 1886, leaving a great part of his large fortune to found a free library in New York city, which was realized in the completion of the splendid new library building in 1909.

Tillman, Benjamin Ryan, United States senator, farmer, was born in Edgefield county, S. C., 1847. He received an academic education; joined the confederate army, 1864, but was stricken with severe illness which caused the loss of his left eye and kept him an invalid for two years, so that he saw no military service. He then followed farming as his sole pursuit until 1886, when he became prominent in an agitation for industrial and technical education and other reforms. He was elected governor of South Carolina in 1890 and 1892, and has been United States senator since 1895; founded Clemson agricultural and mechanical college at Calhoun's old home, Fort Hill, and also Winthrop normal and industrial college at Rock Hill — the former for boys, the latter for girls, two of the largest schools of the kind in the South. He is also author of the dispensary system of selling liquor under state control; was the central figure in the South Carolina constitutional convention, 1895, which instituted educational qualification for suffrage; was one of the leaders in securing the insertion of advanced positions in democratic platform of 1896; was prominent in the democratic national conventions of 1900 and 1904, and in the latter was active in work of harmonizing contending factions of democracy. He is a picturesque debater of acknowledged ability, and a well-known lecturer.

Tilly, Johann Tserklaes, Count of, Belgian general, one of the great leaders of the Thirty Years' war, was born near Gembleaux, Belgium, 1559. He was designed for the priesthood and educated by Jesuits, but abandoned the church for the army. He was trained in the art of war by Parma and Alva, and proved himself a born soldier. He reorganized the Bavarian army, and, devoted to the Catholic cause, was given command of the Catholic army at the outbreak of the thirty years' war, during the course of which he won many notable battles. He subsequently coöperated with Wallenstein, whom, in 1630, he succeeded as commander-in-chief of the imperial forces. In 1631 he sacked with merciless cruelty the town of Madgeburg, a deed which Gustavus Adolphus was swift to avenge by crushing the Catholic forces in two successive battles — at Breitenfeld and at the river Lech — in the latter of which Tilly was mortally wounded, 1632.

Tintoretto (*tĕn'-tō-rĕt'-tō*), Venetian historical painter, was born in 1518. His real name was Jacopo Robusti, but he was called Tintoretto from the Venetian word meaning dyer, which was his father's trade. He was self-taught except for a few lessons from Titian. He took as his motto: "The design of Michaelangelo and the coloring of Titian." He rose to high reputation, and was employed by the Venetian government to paint a picture of the victory gained over the Turks in 1571. Most of his finest compositions are at Venice. He sketched so fast that he was called the "madman." Among his famous pictures are: "Belshazzar's Feast," a fresco; "The Last Supper"; "The Last Judgment"; "The Slaughter of the Innocents"; and "Paradise." He died at Venice, 1594.

Tischendorf (*tĭsh'-en-dôrf*), **Lobegott Friedrich Konstantin von,** German biblical scholar, was born at Lengenfeld in Saxony, 1815. In 1839 he became a university lecturer at Leipzig, and in 1845 a professor. His labors in search of the best and most ancient MSS. of the new testament, especially those in 1844, 1853, and 1859, resulted in the discovery of the fourth century *Sinaitic Codex* at the monastery on Mount Sinai. His journeys thither he described in *Reise in den Orient*, and *Aus dem Heiligen Lande.* Among his works are the editions of the Sinaitic and many other MSS.; the eighth edition of the new testament; an edition of the septuagint; and the *Monumenta Sacra Inedita. When were our Gospels Written?* was translated in 1866. He was created count of the Russian empire, LL. D. of Cambridge, D. C. L. of Oxford, etc. He died in Leipzig, 1874.

Tissot (*tē'-sō'*), **James Joseph Jacques,** French genre painter, was born at Nantes, France, 1836. He was educated at the École des Beaux Arts, in Paris, and under Lamothe and Flandrin. He made his first appearance in the Paris salon in 1859, with a number of fine water colors, etchings, etc., and in 1861 painted his "Faust and Marguerite," now in the Luxembourg, Paris. His other notable canvases include: "Return of the Infant Prodigal"; "Confidence"; "A Widow"; "An Interesting Story"; "The Captain's Daughter"; "On the Thames"; "A Young Girl in a Boat"; and "A Young Woman in Church." He then turned his attention to his series of religious subjects illustrating the *Life of Christ*, for which a firm of French publishers, it is said, paid him over a million francs. The series, 365 in number, were painted each on the spot traditionally associated with its subject, and were exhibited in London and Paris, where they won high fame for the distinguished artist. Died, 1902.

Titchener (*tĭch'-en-ĕr*), **Edward Bradford,** American educator, Sage professor of psychology at Cornell since 1895, was born at Chichester, England, 1867. He was graduated at Brasenose college, Oxford, 1890; Ph. D., Leipzig, 1892; D. Sc., Oxford, 1906; LL. D., university of Wisconsin, 1904. He was extension lecturer in biology, Oxford, 1892; assistant professor of psychology, Cornell, 1892–95; American editor of *Mind;* associate editor of *American Journal of Psychology.* Author: *An Outline of Psychology; A Primer of Psychology*, etc.; translator of several psychological works.

Titian (*tĭsh'-an*). See page 141.

Tittmann, Otto Hilgard, American scientist, was born at Belleville, Ill., 1850. He was educated in the public schools of St. Louis, Mo., 1859–66, and entered the United States coast and geodetic survey in 1867. He was assistant astronomer of Transit of Venus expedition to Japan, 1874, in charge of various surveying expeditions to the east and the west coast, United States; sent to Paris, 1890, to bring to the United States the national standard metre and to inspect weights and measures offices in London, Paris, and Berlin; United States delegate to international geodetic conference, Berlin, 1895. Member of permanent commission international geodetic association, 1900; assistant in charge of United States coast and geodetic survey office, 1895–99, assistant superintendent, 1899-1900, and superintendent since 1900. He was appointed to represent the United States in the demarkation of the boundary between Alaska and Canada in 1899, and was United States Alaska boundary commissioner, 1904.

Tocqueville (*tŏk'-vĭl*), **Alexis Charles Henri Clérel de,** French statesman and writer, was born at Verneuil of an old Norman line, 1805. He studied at Metz and at Paris, was admitted to the bar in 1825, and became an assistant magistrate at Versailles. Sent in 1831 to America to report on the penitentiary system, he wrote *Democracy in America*, which made a great sensation in Europe. He became successively a member of the academy of moral sciences and of the French academy. In 1835 he visited England, and in 1839 was elected to the chamber of deputies by the Norman farmers. After 1848 he was the most formidable opponent of the socialists and extreme republicans, and as strenuously opposed Louis Napoleon. He became vice-president of the assembly in 1849, and from June to October was minister of foreign affairs. After the *coup d'état*, he retired to his Norman estate, Tocqueville, and agricultural pursuits, and there wrote *L'ancien Régime et la Révolution.* He also wrote a work on the reign of Louis XV. Died, 1859.

Togo (*tō'-gō*), **Admiral Count Heihachiro,** Japanese admiral, a samurai of the Satsuma clan, was born at Kagoshima, 1847. He was sent to England for training on her majesty's ship *Worcester*, 1873-74, and after returning to his country became one of the group of hard-working young officers who successfully achieved the task of creating a new navy. He first came into prominence as commander of the *Naniwa*, which sank the transport *Kowshing* and forced on the war with China. He was then a rear-admiral and third in command of the fleet. After the war he became commander-in-chief at Maizuru, and was promoted vice-admiral. At the close of January, 1904, he was selected to command the entire Japanese fleet in the hostilities against Russia. After Nogi's guns from the land had completed the destruction of the Port Arthur fleet, Togo hid his ships for three months, pending the arrival of the Baltic fleet. Numerically the Russians were his superior, notably in battleships; but in speed, manœuvring, gun-fire, and discipline, the advantage was all with the Japanese. The battle of the sea of Japan was fought May 27-28, 1905, when of the Baltic fleet twenty ships were sunk, six captured, two demolished, and six disarmed and interned. Admirals Rojestvensky and Nebogatoff were captured with some 8,000 men, while 4,000 Russians were killed. The Japanese losses were three torpedo boats sunk, 116 men killed, and 538 wounded. Togo was made count in 1907.

Tolstoi (*tŏl-stoi'*), **Count Lyoff Nikolayevitch,** Russian author and social reformer, was born at Yasnaia Poliana, in the government of Toula, 1828. He studied at the university of Kazan; entered the army when twenty-three, and served in the Caucasus and at Sebastopol. He first made a literary reputation by his vivid sketches from Sebastopol. Leaving the army soon after the close of the Crimean war, he devoted himself to literature. His *War and Peace*, a tale of the invasion of Russia by Napoleon in 1812, is regarded as his masterpiece; but his *Anna Karenina*, which appeared in 1876, is better appreciated. *The Cossacks* is another admirable work. Translations of his *Kreutzer Sonata* appeared in 1890. He wrote much on education, published many short tales and reminiscences of childhood and youth, and latterly devoted himself to religious teaching. He made "Resist not evil" the keystone of the Christian faith, and insisted that the literal interpretation of the sermon on the mount is the only rule of the Christian life. His religious views are set forth in *Christ's Christianity* and *My Religion*. In 1892 he deposited his *Memoirs and Diaries* with the curator of the Rumyanzoff museum on the condition that they should not be published until ten years after his death. In November he legally made over his whole fortune, including his real and personal estate, to his wife and children. During 1893 he wrote *The Kingdom of God Within Us*, an important work on the social question; and in 1895 *The Four Gospels Harmonized and Translated*. He was excommunicated by the holy synod in 1901, and the same authority enjoined all true believers to refrain from celebrating his eightieth birthday in 1908. In November, 1910, he deserted his family and retired to Astapova, where he died in a peasant's hut on November 20.

Toombs, Robert, American politician, was born in Wilkes county, Ga., 1810. He was graduated at Union college, studied law at the university of Virginia, became a member of congress from Georgia in 1844, and in 1850 contributed to the passing of the compromise measures. From 1853 to 1861 he was a member of the United States senate, a Southern extremist and leading disunionist. In 1861 he became secretary of state under the confederate government, but resigned to accept the commission of brigadier-general in the confederate army. He was present at the second battle of Bull Run, was at Antietam in 1862, and in 1864 commanded the militia of Georgia. After the war he lived abroad until 1867, denounced strongly the reconstruction measures of congress, and on his return to the South refused to take the oath of allegiance to the United States government. He died in 1885.

Torricelli (*tŏr′-rē-chĕl′-lē*), **Evangelista,** distinguished Italian physicist and mathematician, was born probably at Piancaldoli, in the Romagna, 1608. He was a pupil of Galileo at the university of Florence, and succeeded him as professor of natural philosophy and mathematics in 1642 in the same institution. He is celebrated as the inventor of the barometer, and for his improvements in lenses for telescopes. He was likewise the first to make microscopes with globules of glass formed by the blow-pipe. He died, 1647.

Torstensson (*tôr′-sten-sŏn*), **Lennard,** count of Ortala, Swedish general, was born at the castle of Torstena, Sweden, 1603. He accompanied Adolphus to Germany in 1630, and in 1641 was appointed to the command of the Swedish army in Germany. He invaded Silesia, and, when driven back by the imperialists, turned and defeated them at Breitenfeld. The next winter he swept the Danes out of Holstein, and then drove the Austrians back into Bohemia. In 1645 he advanced to the walls of Vienna, but in the following year was compelled by illness to return to Sweden. He died in 1651.

Totleben (*tŏt-lyĕ′-bĕn*), or **Todleben, Franz Eduard Ivanovitch,** Russian general and military engineer, was born at Mitau in Courland, 1818, of German descent. He served as lieutenant of engineers in the Caucasus, and was with the Russian army in the Danubian principalities in 1853. Until he was severely wounded in 1855, he conducted with skill and energy the defense of Sebastopol, and thereafter completed the fortification of Nikolaieff and Cronstadt. During the Turkish war of 1877-78 he was called to besiege Plevna, which, after a brilliant defense, he took. He died at Bad Soden near Frankfort in 1884, and was buried at Sebastopol. He wrote an account of the defense of Sebastopol.

Tourgée (*to͞or-zhā′*), **Albion Winegar,** American author, was born at Williamsfield, Ohio, 1838. He studied at the university of Rochester, N. Y.; enlisted as a private in the 27th New York volunteers; was wounded at Bull Run and again at Perryville; and was held a prisoner for four months. He moved to North Carolina, where he was prominent in the reconstruction of the state, drawing up the constitution, and aiding in the revision of the laws. For some years prior to his death in 1905 he was United States consul at Bordeaux, France, and Halifax, Canada. His writings, besides legal works, include: *Toinette; Figs and Thistles; A Fool's Errand;* and *Bricks without Straw.*

Toussaint L'Ouverture (*to͞o′-săɴ′ lo͞o′-vĕr′-tür′*), **François Dominique,** Haitian general, was born in 1743, son of African slaves, in Santo Domingo. In 1796 he was appointed by the French directory chief of the army of Santo Domingo, and afterward established his authority throughout the island, which he ruled with justice and vigor. When Bonaparte sought to restore slavery in Santo Domingo in 1801, Toussaint resisted, but was forced to surrender, and was sent to France, where he died in prison in 1803.

Tower, Charlemagne, American capitalist and diplomat, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1848. He was graduated at Harvard in 1872; LL. D., Lafayette, university of Chicago, university of Glasgow. After graduation at Harvard he studied history, foreign languages and literature in Europe, 1872–76; studied law at Philadelphia, and was admitted to the bar in 1878. He lived in Duluth, Minn., 1882–87; was president of Duluth and Iron Range railroad and managing director of Minneapolis iron company; returned to Philadelphia, 1887, where he has large interests. He was United States minister to Austria-Hungary, 1897–99; ambassador to Russia, 1899–1902, and ambassador to Germany, 1902–08. Author: *The Marquis de La Fayette in the American Revolution.*

Toy, Crawford Howell, American educator, biblical scholar, was born in Norfolk, Va., 1836. He was graduated at the university of Virginia, 1856; studied at the university of Berlin, 1866–68; A. M., LL. D. He was professor of Hebrew in the Southern Baptist theological seminary, Greenville, S. C., and Louisville, Ky., 1869–79; Hancock professor of Hebrew and other oriental languages at Harvard, 1880–1909, professor emeritus since 1909; was Dexter lecturer on biblical literature until 1903. Author: *The Religion of Israel; Quotations in the New Testament; Judaism and Christianity; Hebrew Text and English Translation of Ezekiel; Commentary on Proverbs*, etc.

Trajan (*trā′-jan*), **Marcus Ulpius Crinitus,** Roman emperor, surnamed Optimus, was born at Italica, in Spain, about 52 A. D. After having distinguished himself at the head of the legions in lower Germany, he was, at the age of forty-two, adopted by Nerva. On the death of that monarch, 98 A. D., Trajan was invested with the imperial purple. The adoption of Nerva and the choice of the senate were justified by the conduct of the emperor. In his civil capacity, he ruled for the welfare of his people; in his military character, he sustained the glory of Rome, by defeating the Dacians, Parthians, Arabians, Armenians, and Persians. The column which bears his name was raised in the Roman capital to commemorate his victories. He died 117 A. D.

Tree, Herbert Beerbohm, English actor and manager, son of a grain merchant named Beerbohm, was born in London, 1853. Shortly after entering his father's office, in 1870, he became a member of an amateur dramatic club, and joined the profession in 1877. His first success was as the timid curate in *The Private Secretary*, and immediately after he played the grim spy Macari in *Called Back*. He managed the Comedy theater in 1887, and produced *The Red Lamp;* and in the autumn of the same year assumed charge of the Haymarket theater. In 1897 he opened his new theater, His Majesty's, in the Haymarket. Here he has produced the greatest of his successes: *Julius Cæsar; King John; A Midsummer Night's Dream; Herod; Twelfth Night; The Merry Wives of Windsor; Ulysses; The Eternal City; King Richard II.; The Darling of the Gods; The Tempest; Much Ado About Nothing; Business is Business; Oliver Twist; Nero; Colonel Newcome*, etc. In 1905 he inaugurated a Shakespeare festival, which is now one of the annual arrangements of the theater. During the Shakespeare celebrations in 1906, he revived *Hamlet, Julius Cæsar, Twelfth Night, Much Ado About Nothing, Henry IV.*, and *The Tempest.* In 1907 he produced several of Shakespeare's plays in Berlin, and was received by the emperor. His wife, an admirable Greek scholar, formerly connected with Queen's college, is a very refined actress.

Trench, Richard Chenevix, British prelate and writer, was born at Dublin, 1807. He was graduated at Trinity college, Cambridge, 1829. After a voyage to Gibraltar he became curate at Hadleigh, incumbent of Curdridge, and in 1841 curate to Samuel Wilberforce, afterward bishop of Winchester. During 1835–46 he published six volumes of poetry, reissued in 1865. In 1845 he became rector of Itchenstoke; in 1847 professor of theology in King's college, London; in 1856 dean of Westminster; and in 1863 archbishop of Dublin, an office which he resigned in 1884. His principal works are: *Notes on the Parables; Notes on the Miracles; Hulsean Lectures; Sacred Latin Poetry; The Study of Words; Lessons in Proverbs; New Testament Synonyms; English Past and Present; Life and Genius of Calderon; Select Glossary of English Words; Studies on the Gospels;* and *Lectures on Mediæval Church History.* He died in 1886, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

Trent, William Peterfield, American educator and critic, was born at Richmond, Va., 1862. He was graduated at the university of Virginia, A. M., 1884; LL. D., Wake Forest college, 1899; D. C. L., university of the South, 1905. He was professor of English, 1888–1900, and dean of the academic department, 1894–1900, university of the South. Editor of the *Sewanee Review*, 1892–1900. Author: *English Culture in Virginia; Life of William Gilmore Simms; Southern Statesmen of the Old Régime; Robert E. Lee; Verses; John Milton, a Short Study of His Life and Works; Authority of Criticism; War and Civilization; The Progress of the United States in the Century; A History of American Literature*, 1607–1865; *History of the United States for Schools; A Brief History of American Literature; Greatness in Literature, and Other Papers; Daniel Defoe*, etc.

Tribonian (*trĭ-bō'-nĭ-an*), celebrated Byzantine jurisconsult, was born at Sida, in Pamphylia, about the beginning of the sixth century. He gained a high reputation at the bar, and rose, through a succession of state offices, to those of prætorian prefect and consul. Justinian intrusted to him the superintendence of his new code of laws. This task was begun in 530 and completed in 534. Died, 545.

Trollope, Anthony, English novelist, was born in London, 1815. He was educated at Winchester school, and subsequently at Harrow, and for many years held a position in the London post-office. He produced a long series of novels, among which are: *Barchester Towers; Doctor Thorne; The Bertrams; The Claverings; Castle Richmond;* and *The Golden Lion of Granpere.* Besides these he published several volumes of travel about the West Indies and the Spanish Main, on North America, on Australia, and on South Africa. He also wrote the *Life of Cicero*, one of Cæsar, and sketches of Thackeray. He died in 1882.

Tromp, Martin Harpertzoon, Dutch admiral, was born at Briel, 1597. He entered the navy in 1624, and as lieutenant-admiral defeated a superior Spanish fleet off Gravelines in 1639. The same year he defeated another fleet off the Downs, and captured thirteen richly laden galleons. In 1652 he was worsted by an English fleet under Blake. In November he again encountered Blake in the strait of Dover, this time successfully, but in February, 1653, Blake, with Monk and Deane, defeated Tromp off Portland, after an obstinate three days' contest. In June another terrific battle between Tromp and Deane took place off the North Foreland, the Dutch being defeated. In the final battle with Monk, July 31, 1653, off the coast of Holland, the Dutch lost thirty men-of-war, but their greatest loss was the heroic admiral, the victor in thirty-three sea-fights, shot through the heart. He was buried at Delft.

Troubetzkoy (*trōō-bĕts'-koi*), **Princess.** See **Rives, Amelia.**

Trowbridge, John Townsend, American novelist, poet, and editor, was born at Ogden, N. Y., 1827. Early in life he lived on a farm, and in 1847 went to New York and began to write for the press. He removed to Boston and there contributed to magazines and journals and took actively to authorship. His chief works are: *Neighbor Jackwood; Cudjo's Cave; Farnell's Folly; Neighbors' Wives; The South and Its Battlefields; Three Scouts; Jack Hazard* series; *The Silver Medal* series; *The Drummer Boy; The Tide Mill* series; the *Toby Trafford* series; and *Start in Life* series. He has also published, besides his popular stories, some volumes of verse, notably, *The Vagabonds, and Other Poems; The Book of Gold, and Other Poems; The Emigrant's Story, and Other Poems.*

Trumbull, John, American painter, was born at Lebanon, Conn., 1756. He was graduated at Harvard college, and studied art at Boston. He served in the army during the revolutionary war as adjutant of the first Connecticut regiment, aid-de-camp to Washington, major, and colonel, resigning in 1777. While studying painting in London, in 1780, he was imprisoned for eight months during the excitement produced by the execution of André. His first American historical pictures were "Battle of Bunker Hill," and the "Death of Montgomery." He painted portraits of Washington and other revolutionary characters. In 1817 he was employed by congress to paint four pictures for the rotunda of the capitol, and chose for his subjects, "The Signing of the Declaration of Independence," "Surrender of Burgoyne," "Surrender of Cornwallis," and "Resignation of Washington." He died at New York, 1843.

Tschaikowsky (*chĭ-kŏf'-skē*), **Petr Ilich,** the greatest musical composer Russia has thus far produced, was born in the Ural mining region, 1840. He studied jurisprudence at St. Petersburg, in 1859 secured a position under the ministry of justice, and then studied at the conservatory under Rubinstein. In 1866 he became teacher of harmony at the Moscow conservatory. He visited America in 1891, and died at St. Petersburg in 1893. His best work is found in his *Manfred, Roméo et Juliette, The Tempest, Francesca da Rimini,* and his remarkable symphonies. He also wrote over a hundred songs, some of which are masterpieces.

Tupper, Sir Charles, Canadian statesman, was born in Amherst, Nova Scotia, 1821. He studied medicine at Edinburgh university; practiced his profession in his native town; in 1855 was made a member of the provincial legislature, and was prime minister of Nova Scotia, 1864–67. He warmly advocated the formation of the Dominion of Canada; became a member of Sir John A. Macdonald's cabinet in 1870; was minister of public works in 1878; and 1879–84, minister of railways and canals. While filling the latter office he promoted the construction of the Canadian Pacific railway. In 1884 he was appointed high commissioner for Canada in London. He was one of the negotiators of the fisheries treaty with the United States in 1887-88, and was created a baronet in the latter year. In 1895 he represented Canada at the international railway conference in London. In 1896 he was prime minister of Canada.

Turenne (*tü'-rĕn'*), **Henri de la Tour d'Auvergne, Vicomte de,** French general, son of the Duc de Bouillon, and grandson of William I., prince of Orange, was born in 1611. He was brought up in the Reformed faith, and was sent in 1623 to Holland, where, under his uncle, the celebrated Maurice, he was initiated into the art of war. Returning to France in 1630, he was favorably received by Richelieu, who at once gave him a commission in the French army. In 1637 he was attached to the army of Bernard of Weimar, and gained much repute. After his conquest of Roussillon, in 1642, he was made a marshal of France and given chief command on the Rhine, when he defeated the Bavarians at Rottweil, but was himself defeated by their general, Mercy, at Marienthal. With Condé, he avenged this defeat at Nördlingen, where Mercy was slain. Turenne finished the war by conquering the electorate of Treves, and, with the help of the Swedes, Bavaria, and conducted a successful campaign in Flanders. In the civil wars in France, the two greatest generals of the period, Condé and Turenne, were on opposite sides, and Turenne with inferior forces was uniformly victorious, finally driving Condé from France. He then conquered much of the Spanish Netherlands. Louis XIV. made him marshal-general of France, and only his Protestantism prevented his being appointed constable. Bossuet's celebrated *Exposition of the Christian Doctrine* was written at the king's suggestion to effect the conversion of Turenne to Catholicism, and, aided by the king's solicitations, was successful. In the campaign in Holland, 1672, he compelled the elector of Brandenburg to beg for peace. His last campaign is disfigured by the devastation of the Palatinate, where he burned about thirty towns. He was killed at the battle of Sasbach, while viewing the preparations for the attack, 1675.

Turgenieff (*tŏŏr-gĕn'-yĕf*), **Ivan Sergyevitch,** Russian novelist, was born in Orel, Russia, 1818. After studying at Moscow, St. Petersburg, and Berlin, he obtained a position in the department of the interior at St. Petersburg. On account of his liberal ideas he was banished for a period, but was finally allowed to return to Russia. His home, however, was for the most part at Paris and at Baden. Many of his works were written in French, and have been translated into English and German. Among his best known novels are: *Fathers and Sons; Liza; Smoke; Dimitri Rudin; Journal of a Useless Man;* and *Virgin Soil.* Died, 1883.

Turgot (*tür'-gō'*), **Anne Robert Jacques,** French statesman and economist, was born in Paris, 1727. He was educated for the church, and was prior of the Sorbonne in 1749. In 1752 he studied law and became councilor in parliament. He was given charge of the province of Limoges in 1761, where he introduced many reforms, such as abolishing the method of mending the roads by the compulsory labor of the poor. He introduced the cultivation of the potato and other means of subsistence for the people. Under Louis XVI. he was put in charge of the finances of the country, and, if his plans had been received with favor by the nobility and statesmen, France might have been spared the horrors of the revolution. But the combination against him was so strong that the king yielded, and Turgot retired after twenty months of service. Among his writings are, *Reflections upon the Formation and Distribution of Riches,* and a work on *Usury.* He died at Paris in 1781.

Turner, Joseph Mallord William, British landscape painter, was born in London, 1775. His genius for art showed itself very early, and in 1787, when only twelve years old, he exhibited two drawings at the royal academy. Again, in 1790, he exhibited, and thence onward until his death. In 1799 he was elected an associate of the royal academy, and three years afterward attained the full dignity of academician. He traveled much, and was frequently in Scotland, France, Switzerland, the Rhine countries, and Italy. His industry was almost as unexampled as his genius. To the exhibitions of the royal academy he contributed in all 259 pictures. In 1808 he commenced the publication of his famous *Liber Studiorum,* a series of engravings from original designs, which ranks as one of his most important undertakings; to this is to be added his *Scenery of the Southern Coast; England and Wales; Rivers of England; Rivers of France;* etc. Among his finest paintings are: "Dido Building Carthage"; "The Sun Rising in a Mist"; "The Slave Ship"; "The Burial of Wilkie at Sea"; "The Grand Canal"; "Ulysses Deriding Polyphemus," etc. Died, 1851.

Twain, Mark. See **Clemens, Samuel Langhorne.**

Tycho Brahe. See **Brahe.**

Tyler, John, tenth president of the United States, was born at Greenway, Va., 1790. He was graduated at William and Mary college, 1807; studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He was elected five times to the state legislature, and three times to congress. He sympathized with the states' rights party, and opposed the United States bank, protection, and all limitations of slavery. In 1825 and again in 1827 he was chosen governor of Virginia; and in 1833 was elected United States senator. From this time he acted with the whig party, being an active partisan of Henry Clay, and in 1840 was elected by that party vice-president of the United States, with Harrison as president. The death of President Harrison, a month after his inauguration, made Tyler president in 1841. His administration, at first favorable to the whigs, was soon displeasing to them. He vetoed the bill for a United States bank, at that time a favorite project of the party. Several members of the cabinet resigned, and finally John C. Calhoun, the great democratic statesman, was made secretary of state. The annexation of Texas in 1845, and the passing of a protective tariff law in 1842, were among the important acts of Tyler's administration. In 1861 he was president of the peace convention which met at Washington to effect a compromise between the North and the South. He afterward joined the confederate cause, and was a member of the confederate congress at his death, which occurred at Richmond, Va., 1862.

Tyler, Moses Coit, American educator and writer, professor of American history at Cornell university, 1881–1900, was born at Griswold, Conn., 1835, and was graduated at Yale in 1857. He spent several years in the ministry, later traveling in Europe. From 1867 to 1881 he was professor of English at the university of Michigan, and for a time was literary editor of *The Christian Union*. In 1881 he accepted the chair of American history at Cornell. He wrote: *Manual of English Literature; History of American Literature during the Colonial Period*, 1606–1765; *The Literary History of the American Revolution; Glimpses of England; Life of Patrick Henry*, etc. Died, 1900.

Tylor, Edward Burnett, English anthropologist, was born at Camberwell, 1832. He was educated at Tottenham, and, after traveling in Cuba and Mexico, he wrote *Anahuac, or Mexico and the Mexicans*. He was in 1883 appointed keeper of the Oxford university museum and reader in anthropology; and in 1896 was made professor of anthropology. He was in 1888 Gifford lecturer at Aberdeen, and president of the anthropological society in 1891. His *Researches into the Early History of Mankind, Primitive Culture*, and *Anthropology* stand first among works of their class.

Tyndale, William, English divine, was born in Gloucestershire, about 1484. He studied at both Oxford and Cambridge, where he acquired a knowledge of the Greek language, at that time little understood in England. Having become impressed with the importance of giving to the English people the Bible in their own language, he devoted himself to that work in private for many years; until, in 1523, finding it no longer safe to prosecute his labors in his own country, he sailed for Hamburg, and from that port proceeded to Wittenberg. There he completed his version of the new testament, which was published at Antwerp, 1526. He then undertook a translation of the old testament, in which he was assisted by Miles Coverdale. After 1530 he lived at Antwerp, where he was taken prisoner, at the instigation of Henry VIII., and was confined for a year and a half in the castle of Vilvoord, or Villefort, near Brussels; and was at length strangled in 1536 near his prison, his body being afterward burned. His last words were, "Lord, open the king of England's eyes." Besides his version of the Bible, Tyndale wrote several treatises, of which *The Wicked Mammon* and *The True Obedience of a Christian Man* are the best known.

Tyndall, John, British physicist, was born in County Carlow, Ireland, 1820. He began his career as a surveyor and railway engineer, went to Germany for study during 1848–51, and became in 1853 professor of natural philosophy in the royal institution of London, a post he held to within a year or two of his death. His published lectures on *Light, Sound*, and *Heat a Mode of Motion* are well known; he also wrote on glaciers, the physics of crystals, and many essays on other subjects. As a lecturer he greatly developed the system of lantern demonstration now so general in all educational theaters. In 1874 he presided at the meeting of the British association in Belfast, and there delivered an address which by its materialistic tendency and anti-teleologic tone created much excitement and opposition, as it was in fact intended to do. He was, however, best known as a popular exponent of physical science, and his lectures on light, delivered in America, attracted immense audiences. His chief works, besides the above, are: *Essays on the Imagination in Science; The Forms of Water; Lessons in Electricity; Fermentation; Fragments of Science*, etc. He died in 1893.

Uhland (*o͝o'-lănt*), **Johann Ludwig,** German poet, was born at Tübingen, 1787, and studied at the university of his native city. He began to publish ballads and other lyrics in various periodicals, collected under the title of *Gedichte*, in 1815. It is on these and his songs, such as *Der gute Kamerad* and *Das Schloss am Meer*, that his fame rests. His other productions include the essays, *Ueber Walther von der Vogelweide; Der Mythus von Thôr; Sagenlehre vom Thor;* and two dramas, *Herzog Ernst von Schwaben* and *Ludwig der Bayer*. He died at Tübingen, 1862.

Ulfilas (*ŭl'-fĭ-läs*), translator of the Bible into Gothic, was born about 311. He was made bishop in 341, was expelled by his heathen compatriots from his native place seven years later, and sought refuge, together with a number of newly converted Christians, in lower Mœsia, at the foot of the Hæmus, where he remained for thirty years. He was one of the chief lights of Arianism, in the interest of which he exerted himself with the utmost energy. Familiar with Latin, Greek, and Gothic, and accustomed to write in each of them, he undertook to render the whole Bible, with the exception of *Kings*, into Gothic. Up to the ninth century this sacred and national work accompanied the Goths in all their migrations. The Swedes captured it and took it to Upsala, where it still remains in the university library under the name of the *Codex Argenteus*. Died, 381.

Ulpian (*ŭl'-pĭ-an*), **Domitius,** Roman jurist, born at Tyre, about 170 A. D. He held judicial offices under Septimius Severus and Caracalla, and, on the accession of Alexander Severus in 222, became his principal adviser and *præfectus prætorio*. He was murdered by his own soldiery, 228 A. D. He was a voluminous writer. In Justinian's *Digest* there are nearly twenty-five hundred excerpts from Ulpian, but the originals are almost wholly lost.

Underwood, Oscar W., democratic floor leader of the house of representatives, was born in Louisville, Kentucky, 1862. Educated at Rugby school, Louisville, and at university of Virginia; admitted to bar, 1884; member of 54th to 63rd congresses (1895–1915), 9th Alabama district.

Untermyer, Samuel, American lawyer, was born in Lynchburg, Va., 1858. He was educated at the college of the city of New York and at Columbia university law school, and was admitted to the bar, 1879. He has since practiced in New York, and is now a member of the law firm of Guggenheimer, Untermyer and Marshall. He organized and is counsel for many trade combinations; director of many corporations.

Urban VIII., Pope, 1623–44, the successor of Gregory XV., whose family name was Maffeo Barberini, was born at Florence in 1568. His memory has suffered through the imputation of nepotism; but his pontificate was, on the whole, vigorous and enlightened. He was the founder of the celebrated college of the Propaganda, and to him Rome is indebted for many public works, including large and important additions to the vatican library. His pontificate was also distinguished by the acquisition of the duchy of Urbino to the holy see in the year 1626. He died in 1644, and was succeeded by Innocent X.

Usher (*ŭsh'-ẽr*), **James**, British prelate, theologian and scholar, was born in Dublin, 1580. He graduated at Trinity college, Dublin, in 1600; in 1601 he was ordained deacon and priest, and was shortly after appointed preacher at Christ church, Dublin. In 1607 he was chosen to the chair of divinity in the university of Dublin, a post which he held for thirteen years. In 1613 his first publication appeared, *De Ecclesiarum Christianarum Successione et Statu*. In 1623 he was constituted privy councilor of Ireland, and two years later was raised to the highest ecclesiastical dignity in the kingdom, the archbishopric of Armagh. Among his many works were: *Veterum Epistolarum Hibernicarum Sylloge; Emmanuel, or A Treatise on the Incarnation of the Son of God;* and *Annales Veteris et Novi Testamenti*, giving in two parts a chronological digest of universal history from the creation of the world to the time of Vespasian. It was Usher who formulated the system of biblical chronology now generally adopted. He died in 1656.

Valentine, Edward Virginius, American sculptor, was born at Richmond, Va., 1838. He studied art under Couture, and Jouffroy in Paris, in Florence under Bonaiuti, and in Berlin under Kiss. His most prominent works include: Recumbent figure of General Robert E. Lee, Memorial chapel, Washington and Lee university, Lexington, Va.; bronze figure of General Thomas J. Jackson, Lexington, Va.; bronze figure of Vice-president Breckinridge, Lexington, Ky.; marble statue of Thomas Jefferson, Richmond, Va.; "Andromache and Astyanax"; "The Blind Girl"; "Judas and Grief"; heroic bronze statues of Jefferson Davis and allegorical female figures, symbolical of the South, for Richmond, Va.; statue of Gen. Robert E. Lee for statuary hall, Washington. Among his earlier works were the small figure, "The Nation's Ward," and the bust, "Unc' Henry."

Van Alstyne, Mrs. Frances Jane. See **Crosby, Fanny.**

Van Buren, Martin, American statesman, eighth president of the United States, was born of Knickerbocker stock, in Kinderhook, N. Y., 1782. After studying law and becoming a member of the bar, he was elected by the democratic party to the state senate in 1812, and became attorney-general in 1815. In 1816 he largely contributed to the organization of the so-called Albany regency, a political body which maintained an ascendancy in the state for many years. In 1821 Van Buren entered the United States senate, and was reëlected in 1827. As a senator he supported the protective tariff of 1828, and in the same year was elected governor of New York. In 1830 he took office as secretary of state in President Jackson's cabinet, resigning the same in April of the following year. After the rejection by the senate of his nomination as minister to England, he was elected in the Jackson interest vice-president of the United States, and in 1836 became the successful democratic candidate for the presidency. During his tenure of office occurred the financial crisis of 1837, and the suspension of specie payments by the banks—a state of things which induced the president to recommend to congress the establishment of an independent treasury, a measure carried into effect in 1840. In the latter year Van Buren's renomination for the presidency was defeated by General Harrison, and in 1841 he temporarily retired to private life. His third candidature for the presidency, in 1844, was frustrated by the Southern vote, and he subsequently seceded from the democrats to become a free-soiler, and the unsuccessful nominee of the latter party in the presidential election in 1848. Died, 1862.

Vanderbilt, Cornelius, American capitalist, was born near Stapleton, Staten Island, N. Y., 1794. He early engaged in steamboat transportation between Staten Island and New York and so enlarged his business that he soon gained complete control of the New York and Staten Island lines. Later he started steamboats in various waters — the Hudson, the Delaware, Long Island sound, and established steamboats and other connections between New York and California. In 1864 he withdrew his capital from shipping and invested it in railroads. He secured the management of one railroad after another and, in 1877, controlled stocks representing an aggregate capital of $150,000,000, of which he owned fully one-half. In 1861 he presented the steamship *Vanderbilt* to the United States government to be used for the capture of confederate privateers, and in 1872 founded Vanderbilt university at Nashville, Tenn., to which he gave about $1,000,000. At the time of his death in New York city, 1877, his fortune was estimated at nearly $100,000,000.

Vanderbilt, George Washington, capitalist, was born at New Dorp, Staten Island, N. Y., 1862. He was educated by private tutors and at the best schools, and traveled extensively. He gave to New York the Thirteenth street branch of the free circulating library, which he founded, provided with suitable buildings and appointments; presented New York college for the training of teachers, its site on Morningside Heights, adjoining site selected for Columbia college; and presented American fine arts society of New York the room in their building known as the Vanderbilt gallery. He subsequently purchased 100,000 acres of mountain land on the French Broad river, near Asheville, N. C., and laid it out in a vast park; erected mansion and stables; stocked this estate and spends much of his time superintending its improvements.

Vanderbilt, William Kissam, capitalist, was born in Staten Island, 1849. He received an academic education, and studied several years in Geneva, Switzerland. He subsequently learned railroading and was second vice-president of the New York Central and Hudson River railroad, 1877–83; was chairman of the board of directors of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway from 1883; director of New York Central and Hudson River railroad, New York, Chicago and St. Louis railroad company, Michigan Central railroad company, Lake Erie and Western railroad company, Chicago and Northwestern railway company, Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha railway company, Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago and St. Louis railway company, Detroit and Chicago railroad company, New York and Harlem railroad, Pittsburgh and Lake Erie railroad company, West Shore railroad company, The Pullman company, etc.

Vanderlip, Frank Arthur, banker, president of the National city bank, New York, since 1909, was born in Aurora, Ill., 1864. He studied at the university of Illinois and university of Chicago; became reporter, Chicago *Tribune*, later financial editor; associate editor, *Chicago Economist;* private secretary to Secretary of the Treasury Gage, 1897; assistant secretary of the treasury, 1897–1901; and vice-president of National city bank, New York, 1901–09. He was a delegate to the international conference of commerce and industry, Ostend, Belgium, 1902; is trustee of Carnegie foundation; member of council of New York university; and director in various financial institutions. Author: *Chicago Street Railways; The American Commercial Invasion of Europe; Business and Education*, etc.

Vanderlyn, John, American painter, was born at Kingston, N. Y., 1775. He studied painting under Gilbert Stuart, visited Paris and studied his art in that city for a number of years. He returned home in 1801, but in 1803 made another journey to Europe, where he remained until 1815. Among his works executed while in Europe were, "The Murder of Jane McCrea by the Indians" and "Marius sitting among the Ruins of Carthage." The "Landing of Columbus," placed in the rotunda of the national capitol and engraved on the five dollar note was designed by Vanderlyn. One of his best known portraits is that of Washington in the hall of the house of representatives. Died, 1852.

Van Devanter, Willis, jurist, was born at Marion, Ind., 1859; educated at Indiana Asbury (now De Pauw) university, 1875–78; LL. B., Cincinnati Law School, 1881. He practiced law at Marion, Ind., 1881–84, at Cheyenne, Wyo., from 1884. He was commissioner to revise the Wyoming statutes, 1886; city attorney, Cheyenne, 1887–88; member of territorial legislature, 1888; chief justice of supreme court of Wyoming, 1889–90; chairman republican state committee, 1892–94; member republican national committee, 1896–1900; assistant attorney-general of United States, 1897–1903; United States circuit judge, 8th judicial district, 1903–10. Professor in law department of Columbian university, Washington, D. C., 1898–1903. In 1910 he was appointed by President Taft an associate justice of the United States supreme court.

Van Dyck, or Vandyke, Sir Anthony, Flemish painter, distinguished for his surpassing excellence in portraiture, was born in Antwerp, 1599. He was a pupil of Rubens, and subsequently studied in Venice, Genoa, and Rome. In 1632 he became court painter to Charles I. of England, and was knighted by that monarch. His "Christ on the Cross" at Antwerp is his greatest historical work, and his full-length picture of "Charles I. on Horseback" his best example of portraiture. Died in London in 1641.

Van Dyke, Henry Jackson, American educator and writer, was born in Germantown, Pa., in 1852. He was graduated at Princeton university in 1873, at the Princeton theological seminary in 1877, and at Berlin university in 1879. Soon afterward he assumed the pastorate of the United Congregational church in Newport, R. I., and was pastor of the Brick Presbyterian church, New York city, 1883–1900. In the latter year he became professor of English literature in Princeton university. Author: *The Reality of Religion; The Story of the Psalms; The Poetry of Tennyson; Sermons to Young Men; The Christ Child in Art; Little Rivers; The Other Wise Man; The Gospel for an Age of Doubt; The First Christmas Tree; The Builders, and Other Poems; Ships and Havens; The Lost Word; The Gospel for a World of Sin; Fisherman's Luck; The Toiling of Felix, and Other Poems; The Poetry of the Psalms; The Friendly Year; The Ruling Passion; The Blue Flower; The Open Door; The School of Life; Essays in Application; The Spirit of Christmas,* etc.

Van Dyke, John Charles, author, educator, art critic, was born in New Brunswick, N. J., 1856. He was privately educated, and studied at Columbia; L. H. D., Rutgers, 1899. He was admitted to the New York bar, 1877, but turned attention to literature, and since 1878 has been librarian of the Sage library, New Brunswick, N. J. He studied art many years in Europe; traveled much on both continents and has written extensively on both art and nature; has been professor of history of art, Rutgers college, since 1889; lecturer in Columbia, Harvard, Princeton. Editor: *The Studio,* 1883-84; *Art Review,* 1887-88; *College Histories of Art; History of American Art.* Author: *Books and How to Use Them; Studies in Pictures; The New New York; What is Art?* etc.

Vane, Sir Henry, English statesman, colonial governor of Massachusetts, was born in 1612. He was opposed to the English church, and in 1635 came to America to join the Puritans in Massachusetts. The next year he was chosen governor; but religious troubles arose in the colony, and in 1637 he returned to England. In 1640 he was elected to parliament and was knighted. He was always opposed to Cromwell, and, after the latter's death, was the leader of the republican party. On the restoration of the king, Charles II., Vane was arrested and imprisoned; but the king promised to spare his life. Charles, however, broke his word, and Vane was tried on a charge of high treason and condemned to die. At the scaffold he tried to address the people; but his voice was drowned by the noise of drums and trumpets. He was beheaded on Tower hill, London, 1662.

Van Hise (*văn hīs'*), **Charles Richard,** American educator, geologist, was born in Fulton, Wis., 1857. He graduated at the university of Wisconsin, 1879, Ph. D., 1892; LL. D., Chicago, 1903, Yale, 1904. He was instructor in metallurgy, 1879–83, assistant professor metallurgy, 1883–86, professor metallurgy, 1886–88, professor mineralogy, 1888–90, professor archæan and applied geology, 1890–92, professor geology, 1892–1903, president since 1903 of the university of Wisconsin. Since 1883 he has been connected with the United States and Wisconsin geological surveys. He is a member of many scientific societies. Author: *Principles of North American Pre-Cambrian Geology; Some Principles Controlling the Deposition of Ores; A Treatise on Metamorphism;* and many scientific and educational papers.

Van Horne, Sir William Cornelius, Canadian railway official, was born in Will county, Illinois, 1843. He was educated in the common schools, and became telegraph operator with the Illinois Central railroad, 1857. He was with the Michigan Central in various capacities, 1858–64; Chicago and Alton as train dispatcher, superintendent telegraph, and division superintendent, 1864–72; St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern as general superintendent, 1872–74; Southern Minnesota, general manager, 1874–77, continuing as president to 1879; Chicago and Alton, general superintendent, 1877–79; Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul, general superintendent, 1880–81; Canadian Pacific, general manager, 1882–84, vice-president and general manager, 1884–88, president, 1888–99; chairman of the board of the Canadian Pacific railway company, 1899–1910. He is also president of the Cuba company.

Vasari (*vä-zä'-rē*), **Giorgio,** Italian art historian, painter and architect, was born at Arezzo, 1511. He studied under Michaelangelo and Andrea del Sarto, and entered the service of Duke Cosimo the Great, with whom he remained until his death, 1574. He was one of the most versatile artists of the later renaissance, and an architect of no mean merit. His greatest service to art is his world-renowned *Lives* by which we gain our chief knowledge of the artists of the Italian renaissance. Vasari has been termed the founder of modern art history and criticism.

Vassar, Matthew, American philanthropist and founder of Vassar college, was born in Norfolk county, England, 1792. Four years later he accompanied his father to America, where he settled on a farm near Poughkeepsie, N. Y., his father establishing a brewery in that city. The son subsequently succeeded to his father's interests, and amassed a fortune. In 1861 he donated $400,000 to the institution in Poughkeepsie that became known as Vassar college.

On his death, in 1868, he provided in his will for a further donation of $400,000 to Vassar. The institution has been since enriched by large sums donated to it by the nephews of Matthew Vassar.

Vauban (*vō'-bäɴ'*), **Sébastian le Prestre de,** French marshal, one of the greatest of military engineers, was born in 1633, at Saint Leger de Foucheret, in Burgundy. He first served in the Spanish army, under Condé, but, being taken prisoner by the French troops, Mazarin gave him a lieutenancy. The sieges of Ypres, Gravelines, and Oudenarde, in 1658, were his first attempts in the science of attack. From that period until the peace of Ryswick he was incessantly employed, either in erecting fortresses for the defense of France, or in reducing those which belonged to her enemies. In 1703 he reluctantly accepted the marshal's staff. The siege of Brisach was his last operation. He died in 1707. Vauban wrote various works, principally on fortification.

Veblen, Thorstein, educator, author, was graduated at Carleton college, 1880; Ph. D., Yale, 1884. He was fellow in economics and finance, Cornell, 1891-92; and successively fellow, reader, assistant and instructor, 1892–1900, and associate professor of economics, 1900–06, at the university of Chicago; associate professor of economics at Leland Stanford Jr. university, 1906–09. Author of *The Theory of the Leisure Class* and *The Theory of Business Enterprise.*

Vedder (*vĕd'-ĕr*), **Elihu,** American painter, was born at New York, 1836. He studied at Paris and in Italy, and made Rome his ultimate residence. His subjects are mostly ideal, and include: "The Lair of the Sea-serpent"; "Fisherman and Djin"; "Death of Abel"; "Greek Actor's Daughter"; "Cumean Sibyl"; "Nausicaa and her Companions"; "The Monk upon the Gloomy Path," etc. He has finely illustrated Edward FitzGerald's *Omar Khayyám*, etc.

Vega Carpio (*vā'-gä kär'-pyō*), **Lope Felix de,** noted Spanish dramatist, was born at Madrid, 1562. He was a graduate of Alcalá; served in the Portuguese campaign of 1580 and in the Armada; was secretary to the duke of Alva, marquis of Malpica, and marquis of Sarria; was banished from Madrid because of a quarrel, lived two years at Valencia, and about 1614 took priest's orders. He died poor, for his large income from his dramas and other sources was almost wholly devoted to charity and church. The mere list of Lope's works presents a picture of unparalleled mental activity. His first work of length was a poem, the *Angelica.* Then followed *Arcadia*, a story, and *Dragontea*, an expression of exultation in ten cantos over the death of the dragon. But it was as a ballad writer that he first made his mark. The more notable of his miscellaneous works are: the *Rimas; Peregrino en su Patria*, a romance; *Jerusalen Conquistada*, an epic in competition with Tasso; *Pastores de Belen*, a religious pastoral; *Filomena* and *Circe*, miscellanies in emulation of Cervantes; *Corona Tragica*, an epic on Mary Stuart; *Laurel de Apolo; Rimas de Tome de Burguillos*, a collection of lighter verse, with the *Gatomaquia*, a mock-heroic; and *Dorotea*, in form a prose drama, obviously the story of his own early love adventures. All these works show the hand, not of a great artist, but of a consummate artificer. He died, 1635.

Velásquez (*vā-läs'-kāth*). See page 150.

Vendôme (*väɴ'-dōm'*), **Louis Joseph, Duc de,** French general, was born at Paris, 1654, and saw his first service in the Dutch campaign of 1672. He next served with distinction under Turenne in Germany and Alsace, again in Holland under Luxembourg, and in Italy under Catinat; in 1695 he received the command of the army in Catalonia. He shook off his indolence, and closed a series of brilliant successes by the capture of Barcelona in 1697. After five years of sloth he superseded Villeroi in Italy, much to the delight of the soldiers. He fought an undecided battle with Prince Eugene at Luzzara, then burst into the Tyrol, returning to Italy to check the united Savoyards and Austrians. In August, 1705, he fought a second indecisive battle with Prince Eugene at Cassano, and at Calcinato he crushed the Austrians in 1706. That summer he was recalled to supersede Villeroi in Holland. The defeat at Oudenarde, 1708, cost him his command, but in 1710 he was sent to Spain to aid Philip V. His appearance turned the tide of disaster; he brought the king back to Madrid, and defeated the English at Brihuega, and next day the Austrians at Villaviciosa. He died at Tinaroz, in Valencia, 1712.

Verdi (*vâr'-dē*), **Giuseppe,** Italian operatic composer, was born in 1813, at Rancola, in the duchy of Parma. He studied at Busseto and Milan, settled in the latter city, 1838, but in later life lived in Genoa and at his villa St. Agata, near Busseto. He was a member of the Italian parliament in 1860 and senator in 1875. He was a member of many artistic societies, and was decorated by the rulers of Russia and Egypt. His works comprise a long list of popular favorites, including *Ernani, Macbeth, Rigoletto, Il Trovatore, La Traviata, Aïda, Othello, Falstaff*, etc. He died at Milan, 1901.

Vereshchagin (*vyĕ-rĕ-shchä'-gĭn*), **Vassili,** Russian painter, was born in 1842, at Tcherepovets, in Novgorod. He entered the navy in 1859, but studied art under Gérôme at Paris. In 1867 he was with Kauffmann in the Turcoman compaigns, and reaped a rich artistic harvest from a visit to India in 1874. Still more famous were his realistic pictures of the horrors of the Russo-Turkish war of 1877. In 1884 he made another journey to India, Syria, and Palestine; and produced a series of pictures of the life of Christ. He painted also gigantic pictures of the execution of mutinous sepoys by English soldiers and of nihilists by the Russian authorities. He was blown up on Makaroff's flagship off Port Arthur, 1904.

Vergil. See page 28.

Verne (*vĕrn*), **Jules,** French author, was born at Nantes, 1828. He studied law, but turned to literature, producing his *Cinq semaines en ballon* in 1863. He struck the rich but not unexplored vein of scientific adventure. Among his works are: *Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea; The Mysterious Island; Around the World in Eighty Days; Michael Strogoff; From the Earth to the Moon;* and *The Purchase of the North Pole.* Died, 1905.

Vernet (*vĕr'-nĕ'*), **Émile Jean Horace,** French battle painter, was born in Paris, 1789. In early life he served for a time in the army, and this circumstance, combined with the fact that both his father and his grandfather had attained considerable distinction as painters of battle pieces, induced him to devote himself to the same department of his art. He studied under Moreau and Vincent, and achieved a success hitherto unequaled as a painter of battles. In 1842 he was made commander of the legion of honor, and declined the rank of baron. Many of his pictures are to be found in the galleries of Paris and Versailles, and include the "Grenadier of Waterloo"; battles of Jemappes, Valmy, Hanau, Bouvines, Jena, Friedland, Wagram, Isly; "Barrier of Clichy"; "Bridge of Arcola"; "Siege of Antwerp", etc. Died, 1863.

Veronese (*vā'-rō-nā'-sā*), **Paolo.** See **Cagliari, Paolo.**

Verrazano (*vĕr'-rät-sä'-nō*), **Giovanni da,** Florentine navigator, was born at Florence, Italy, about 1480, and died, probably, about 1527 — being executed as a pirate, it is said, in New

Castile. About 1505, it is known that he entered the French maritime service, made a voyage to the East Indies in a Portuguese ship in 1517, and became expert as an explorer and navigator. In 1522 he is said to have captured the rich treasure ship in which Cortes was sending the spoils of Mexico to Charles V. of Spain. From the Madeira islands he is further known to have sailed in 1524 on a voyage of discovery in American waters. and, on sighting Cape Fear, he coasted along until he reached what is now New York bay, continuing his explorations as far as Rhode Island and New Hampshire. It was on a second voyage to the new world, in 1527, that it is alleged he was captured by Spaniards and hanged as a corsair.

Vesalius (*vē-sā'-lĭ-ŭs*), **Andreas,** Belgian anatomist and physician, was born in Brussels in 1514. He lectured on anatomy at Basel, Padua, and elsewhere after 1537; was appointed physician to Charles V. in 1544; accompanied Charles in his campaigns as physician, and also attended Philip II. of Spain. He died in 1564, in Zante, where he had been wrecked on his return from Jerusalem. His great work was *De Corporis Humani Fabrica.*

Vespasian (*vĕs-pā'-zhĭ-an*), **Titus Flavius Vespasianus,** Roman emperor from 70 to 79, was born 9 A. D. His father was a native of Reate, in the country of the Sabini, but his mother was the sister of a Roman senator. In the reign of Claudius he was appointed to a military command in Britain; when he conquered the Isle of Wight; and was afterward proconsul of Africa under Nero, who subsequently sent him to the East to conduct the war against the Jews. After the death of Vitellius he was proclaimed emperor by the soldiers; and the wisdom, moderation, and firmness of his reign showed the propriety of the choice. The most important events of the reign were the destruction of Jerusalem by Titus, A. D. 70, and the conquest of North Wales and the island of Anglesea by Agricola, who was sent into Britain in 78. In the following year Vespasian retired and died.

Vespucci (*vĕs-pōōt'-chē*), **Amerigo,** Italian navigator, was born at Florence, 1451. He was first employed in the commercial house of the Medici, and in 1493 went to Spain where he became a member of a commercial firm in Seville about 1495. In 1497 he embarked at Cadiz in one of a fleet of five ships commanded by Alonso de Hojeda, and after thirty-seven days' sailing reached America, coasted along the continent for several hundred leagues, and returned to Spain the same year. Columbus had already landed on the mainland of America in the previous year, so that to him doubtless belongs the honor of being the discoverer of the continent, but the discovery had been kept a state secret, and the prior publication of Vespucci's narrative led to his name being given to the continent, at the suggestion, it is said, of the publisher of the narrative. His first voyage was followed by several others, first in the service of Spain, and afterward in that of Portugal. In 1506 he was recalled to the court of Spain, and two years afterward was appointed chief pilot, which office he retained until his death in 1512.

Vest, George Graham, American legislator, was born at Frankfort, Ky., 1830. He graduated at Centre college, Kentucky, and at the law department of the Transylvania university at Lexington. In 1853 he removed to Missouri, where he practiced law, and became a member of the state legislature. During the civil war his secessionist leanings induced him to become a member of the confederate congress and later of the confederate senate. From 1879 to 1903 he was a democratic member for Missouri in the United States senate, where he was prominent in many important debates. He died in 1904.

Viaud (*vyō*), **Louis Marie Julien,** "Pierre Loti," French writer, was born of a Huguenot line, at Rochefort, 1850. He entered the navy in 1867, became a lieutenant in 1881 and resigned in 1898. He traveled extensively, and produced in 1879 his first work of importance, *Aziyadé*, a series of pictures of life on the Bosphorus. This was followed by *Le Mariage de Loti*, which carried the imagination captive with all the charm of the coral seas. Later came *Le Roman d'un Spahi; Mon Frère Yves; Le Pêcheur d'Islande*, dealing with Brittany and the frozen North; *Propos d'Exil; Madame Chrysanthème; Japonneries d'Automne; Le Roman d'un Enfant; Le Livre de la Pitie et de la Mort; Fantôme d'Orient; Le Désert; La Galilée; Figures et Choses; Jerusalem; L'Inde sans les Anglais; Madame Prune*, etc.

Victor Emmanuel II., first king of modern Italy, was born at Turin, 1820, son of Charles Albert, king of Sardinia. After serving gallantly in the army, he became king of Sardinia by the abdication of his father, on the evening of the battle of Novara, March 23, 1849. From the Austrian conquerors of his country, he succeeded in obtaining the withdrawal of their demand that the Sardinian constitution should be abolished. This liberal constitution, granted by his father, he faithfully maintained, earning by this conduct the title of the "honest king," and winning the confidence of the Italian nation. He chose wise counselors, and, with Cavour to guide, made many reforms, took part in the Crimean war, and visited Paris and London. With the help of the French, the battles of Solferino and Magenta were fought against Austria, but the peace of Villafranca between Austria and France left Italy still distant from its hoped for unity. But Tuscany, Modena, Parma, and the Romagna voted for annexation to Sardinia, and the Prussian alliance in 1866 gave Venice to Italy. The French withdrew from Rome, and on December 31, 1870, Victor Emmanuel entered Rome and became king of a united Italy. He reigned eight years, dying at Rome, 1878.

Victoria, Alexandrina, queen of Great Britain and Ireland, empress of India, born in 1819, died in 1901. She was the only child of Edward, duke of Kent, fourth son of George III., and, on the death of William IV., she succeeded to the throne in 1837, and was crowned queen in 1838. In 1840 she married Albert, prince of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, who died in 1861, and by whom she had nine children. She assumed title of empress of India in 1877. The jubilee of her reign was celebrated in 1887, and her diamond jubilee in 1897. Five attempts were made on her life. The chief events of her reign were the establishment of the penny post; the repeal of the corn laws; the annexation of the Punjaub; the Crimean war, the Indian mutiny, followed by the assumption of sovereignty over India; the second and third reform bills; wars in Afghanistan, China, South Africa, and Egypt; and the Fenian and home rule agitations in Ireland. Queen Victoria was strictly impartial in the party politics of her reign, and was remarkable for her wisdom, knowledge of foreign affairs, unselfishness, and uprightness of character. No sovereign has ever been more revered by her subjects.

Vigny (*vĕn'-yĕ'*), **Alfred Victor, Comte de,** French poet and novelist, was born at Loches, France, 1799. He entered the French army at sixteen and served twelve years. In 1822 he published anonymously a small volume of verse, followed in 1824 by *Eloa*, an exquisite piece of mystic phantasy. He then issued his collected *Poèmes antiques et modernes; Cinq Mars*, a historical romance; a translation of *Othello;* and a drama, *La Maréchale d'Ancre.* After 1830 he published chiefly works in prose, including *Stello; Grandeur et Servitude Militaires;* and a drama, *Chatterton.* He left at his death a volume of verse, *Destinées,* and *Journal d'un Poète.* In 1845 he was elected to the academy. He died in 1863.

Vilas (*vī'-lăs*), **William Freeman**, American lawyer and legislator, was born at Chelsea, Vt., 1840. He graduated at the university of Wisconsin, 1858, and at the Albany law school, 1860. In 1862 he recruited Company A, 23d Wisconsin volunteers; took part in Vicksburg campaign; was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, commanding his regiment during siege of Vicksburg; afterward resigned his commission and resumed practice. He was law professor, 1868–85, and 1881–85 and 1897–1905, regent of the university of Wisconsin. He was a member of the commission to revise statutes of Wisconsin, 1875–78; member of the Wisconsin legislature, 1885; postmaster-general of the United States, 1885–88; secretary of the interior, 1888-89; and United States senator, 1891–97. At his death in 1908 he left an endowment of $3,000,000 to the university of Wisconsin.

Vincent de Paul (*văN'-säN' dē pōl'*), **Saint**, French philanthropist and ecclesiastic reformer, was born in Landes in 1576. He was captured by Tunisian pirates in 1605, and remained for two years in slavery. After his escape he repaired to Paris, where he became curate of Clichy, and preceptor to the celebrated Cardinal de Retz, and engaged himself in various works of benevolence and church improvement. He established a foundling hospital at Paris in 1638; organized the congregation of the Missions, and instituted the order of Sisters of Charity. Died in 1660, and was canonized by Pope Clement XII. in 1737.

Vincent, John Heyl, bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church and chancellor of the Chautauqua system, was born in Tuscaloosa, Ala., in 1832. He was educated in Lewisburg and Milton, Pa.; began to preach at eighteen; and subsequently studied in Wesleyan institute, Newark, N. J.; S. T. D., Ohio Wesleyan and Harvard; LL. D., Washington and Jefferson. He was pastor at Galena, Chicago, etc., 1857–65; established *Northwest Sunday School Quarterly,* 1865; *Sunday School Teacher,* 1866; and was corresponding secretary of Sunday school union and editor of Sunday school publications, 1868–84. He was one of the founders, in 1874, of the Chautauqua assembly; founder, 1878, of the Chautauqua literary and scientific circle, and has been its chancellor ever since; was preacher to Harvard, Yale, Cornell, Wellesley, and other colleges, and in 1900 was made resident bishop in charge of European work of Methodist Episcopal church, but retired from the active episcopate in 1904. Author: *The Modern Sunday School; Studies in Young Life; Little Footprints in Bible Lands; The Church School and Sunday School Institutes; Earthly Footsteps of the Man of Galilee; Better Not; The Chautauqua Movement; To Old Bethlehem; Our Own Church; Outline History of England; Outline History of Greece; The Church at Home; Family Worship for Every Day in the Year,* etc.

Vinci da (*dä vēn'-chē*), **Leonardo.** See page 124.

Vinogradoff (*vē'-nō-grä'-dôf*), **Paul**, Russian educator and writer, Corpus professor of jurisprudence, Oxford university, since 1903, and formerly professor of history, university of Moscow, was born at Kostroma, Russia, 1854. While professor in Moscow he exerted himself for the spread of instruction in Russia, founded the Moscow pedagogical society, and was chairman of the educational committee of the city of Moscow. He resigned his chair in consequence of a conflict with bureaucratic authorities and settled in England, where he resumed his interrupted studies in English social and legal history. He lectured in Harvard and other American universities in 1907; D. C. L., of Oxford; LL. D., Cambridge and Harvard, etc. Author: *Villainage in England; The Growth of the Manor; The Rise of Feudalism in Lombard Italy; Inquiries in the Social History of England; English Society in the Eleventh Century;* several articles in the eleventh edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica,* etc.

Virchow (*fēr'-*Kō), **Rudolf**, German pathologist, was born in Prussia, 1821. He graduated in medicine at Berlin university, and in 1847 became a lecturer there. After being involved in trouble on account of his share in the revolution of 1848, he obtained the chair of pathological anatomy at Würzburg, but was recalled in 1856 to Berlin. He was a member of the Prussian diet, 1862–1902; of the German Reischtag, 1880–93; became leader of the liberal opposition in the Prussian diet, and was challenged to a duel in 1865 by Bismarck. In 1878 he retired from public life. He was much consulted during the illness of the emperor Frederick. His master work was *Cellular Pathology,* which laid the foundation of that branch of science. Died, 1902.

Virgil. See page 28.

Vittoria Colonna. See **Colonna.**

Vladimir (*vlä-dyē'-mēr*) **the Great,** Russian emperor, who reigned from 980 to 1015. He added largely to the kingdom by conquest, but is best known for the introduction of Christianity into the empire. He embraced the doctrines of the Greek church, and was baptized at Constantinople in 988, the day after his marriage to the sister of the Turkish czar. He died in 1015.

Vogt (*fōKt*), **Karl**, German naturalist, was born at Giessen, 1817. At Neufchatel he studied natural history for five years under Agassiz. He was made professor of natural history at Giessen in 1847, but lost his position and had to leave Germany because of his zeal in the revolutionary movements of 1848. In 1849 he was made professor of geology at Geneva, and held that position to the time of his death, May 6, 1895. He claims to have written the first volume and a part of the second of Agassiz's *Natural History of Fresh-Water Fishes.* He wrote also *Studies in Geology and Petrefactions; Man, His Place in Creation and in the History of the Earth; Essays on the Darwinian Theory;* works on physiology, zoölogy, anthropology, and geology, and many scientific papers. His work on *Faith and Science,* published in 1855, is best known, and has been severely criticised for its supposed atheistic tendencies. Died, 1895.

Volta (*vōl'-tä*), **Alessandro**, Italian physicist, was born at Como, 1745. He invented the voltaic arc, electrophore, electroscope, and condenser; discovered several new properties in electricity; and was for thirty years professor of natural philosophy at Pavia. He was made an Italian count and senator by Napoleon; was a member of many learned bodies; and died in 1827.

Voltaire (*vōl'-târ'*). See page 67.

Wade, Benjamin Franklin, American statesman, was born at Springfield, Mass., 1800. He studied law in Ohio, was three times elected state senator, becoming United States senator in 1851, again in 1857 and 1863. He was known as a strong anti-slavery man, being one of six senators who voted to repeal the fugitive slave law. He also opposed all the measures proposed as compromises between the North and the South, and was influential in getting the homestead bill through congress. After the death of President Lincoln, Wade was acting vice-president of the United States. Died at Jefferson, Ohio, 1878.

Wadlin, Horace Greeley, librarian of Boston public library since 1903, was born at Wakefield, Mass.,

1851. He was educated in the schools of Reading, Mass., and received private instruction; Litt. D., Tufts, 1905. He studied architecture at Salem and Boston, Mass., and began practice as an architect in Boston, 1875; became, in 1879, special agent and later in charge of special lines of statistical work for the Massachusetts bureau of statistics of labor, and in 1888 chief of bureau, and relinquished professional practice. He resigned in 1903 to accept his present appointment. He was a member of the Massachusetts house of representatives, 1884–88; supervisor of United States census, 1899, 1900; lecturer upon social science, history and art, etc. Author: *Annual Statistics of Manufactures of Massachusetts*, 1886–1901; *Reports on the Statistics of Labor of Massachusetts*, 1888–1901; *The Decennial Census of Massachusetts for* 1895, etc.

Wagner (*văg'-nĕr'*), **Charles**, French Protestant clergyman and essayist, was born in 1852, and educated at Paris, Strassburg and Göttingen. After several years' service in the Protestant missions in the provinces, he settled in Paris in 1882, and aroused general interest by his effective protest against the degenerating tendencies of Parisian literature and life in *La Jeunesse, Le courage*, and *La vie simple*. The last was translated and published in the United States, as *The Simple Life*, meeting with universal approval and gaining the endorsement of President Roosevelt. Wagner visited this country in 1905, recording his observations later in *My Impressions of America*.

Wagner (*văg'-nĕr*), **Richard.** See page 180.

Wainwright, Richard, American naval officer, was born at Washington, D. C., 1849. He was graduated from the naval academy in 1868, and was attached for a time to the brig *Jamestown*, on the Pacific station. Later on he served on the Asiatic station, and after gaining a lieutenancy he did duty on the coast-survey vessel *Arago*. In September, 1894, he reached the rank of lieutenant-commander, and was executive officer on the battleship *Maine*, when destroyed in Havana harbor, February 15, 1898. After this he did good service at the battle of Santiago de Cuba as commander of the gunboat *Gloucester*, when Cervera's squadron was destroyed. He commanded the ships at the naval academy, 1899–1900; was superintendent of the naval academy, 1900–02; became a captain in 1903; commander of *Newark*, 1902–04; member of general board, 1904–07, and commander of the *Louisiana*, 1907–08.

Waite, Morrison Remick, American jurist, chief-justice of the supreme court of the United States, 1874–88, was born at Lyme, Conn., 1816. He was graduated from Yale, 1837; studied law and practiced in Ohio; was a member of the Ohio legislature, 1849-50, and in 1871 was appointed one of the attorneys to represent the United States before the tribunal of arbitration at Geneva. He was nominated by President Grant chief-justice of the United States supreme court, 1874, and served until his death in 1888.

Walcott, Charles Doolittle, American geologist, secretary of the Smithsonian institution since 1907, was born at New York Mills, N. Y., 1850. He was educated in the public schools, Utica, N. Y.; LL. D., Hamilton, 1897, Chicago, 1901, Johns Hopkins, 1902, Pennsylvania, 1903. He became assistant to the New York state survey in 1876; assistant geologist to the United States geological survey in 1879; paleontologist in charge of invertebrate paleontology, 1888–93, geologist in general charge of geology and paleontology, 1893-94, and director of United States geological survey, 1894–1907. He is a member of many scientific societies, and author of the following: *The Trilobite; Paleontology of the Eureka District; The Cambrian Faunas of North America; The Fauna of the Lower Cambrian or Olenellus Zone; Pre-Cambrian Fossiliferous Formations; Correlation Papers;* and many reports and papers on geological and paleontological subjects.

Waldersee (*văl'-dĕr-ză'*), **Count Alfred von**, German general, was born in Potsdam, Prussia, 1832, and entered the German army in 1850. He served with distinction through the war of 1866, and was chief of the general staff in the Franco-Prussian war; succeeded Moltke as chief of staff in 1888, and in 1891 became commander of the ninth army corps. In 1900 he was created field-marshal, and was appointed to the chief command in China of the allied armies engaged in suppressing the Boxer disturbances at Pekin and in the province of Pe-chili. In 1874 he married the widow of Prince Frederick of Schleswig-Holstein, who was formerly Miss Lee of New York. Died, 1904.

Waldstein (*wăld'-stīn*), **Charles**, American archæologist, was born in New York, 1856. He was educated at Columbia college, Heidelberg, and Leipzig. He was university lecturer, classical archæology, 1880, university reader, 1882, director of the Fitzwilliam museum, 1883–89, Cambridge university; Slade professor of fine arts at Cambridge university, 1895–1901 and since 1904; director, 1889–95, and professor, 1895–97, American school of classical studies, Athens, Greece. Author: *Excavations at the Heraion of Argos; Balance of Emotion and Intellect; Essays on the Art of Phidias; The Work of John Ruskin; The Study of Art in Universities; The Surface of Things; The Jewish Question; The Expansion of Western Ideals and the World's Peace; The Argive Heræum*, etc.

Walker, Francis Amasa, American political economist, was born at Boston, Mass., 1840. He was graduated from Amherst in 1860; took part in the civil war, and in 1865 rose to the brevet rank of brigadier-general of volunteers. He was wounded at Chancellorsville, and for a time was an inmate of Libby prison. In 1871-72 he was United States Indian commissioner; was also chief of the bureau of statistics at Washington, and superintendent of the 9th and 10th United States censuses. From 1873 to 1881 he was professor of political economy in the Sheffield scientific school at Yale, and in 1881 became president of the Massachusetts institute of technology at Boston. In 1898 he acted as United States commissioner to the international monetary conference at Paris. His treatment of wages and profits has profoundly influenced economic theory. Walker was a leading advocate of international bimetallism. His published writings include: *The Indian Question; The Wages Question; Money; Money, Trade, and Industry; Land and Its Rent; Political Economy; Bimetallism;* and *History of the Second Army Corps*. Died, 1897.

Walker, William, American filibuster, was born at Nashville, Tenn., 1824. He studied medicine at Edinburgh and Heidelberg, but afterward took up law and then journalism at New Orleans and in California. In 1853 he failed to found a new republic in northern Mexico; in 1854 fought his way to California, and with fifty-five followers started for Nicaragua to help the democrats. In June, 1855, he was repulsed; but in September, with 110 men, he took the capital, Granada. He was generalissimo of the new government, and raised an American force of 1,400 men. In 1856 Costa Rica made war on the foreigners. Walker was elected president; and his government, recognized by the United States, restored slavery. Meanwhile his enemies were closing in on him, and at Rivas, in 1857, he capitulated to a United States sloop-of-war. In November he landed again with 150 men — only to surrender, in December, to a United States frigate. In 1860 he published *The War in Nicaragua.* In August he sailed for Honduras with 100 men, took Trujillo, was compelled to evacuate by a British man-of-war, and, given up to the Honduras authorities, was tried and shot in September, 1860.

Wallace, Alfred Russel, English naturalist and traveler, was born in Monmouthshire, England, 1823. He was educated as a surveyor and architect, but devoted his attention to natural history after 1845. He visited South America and the Malay archipelago, published the results of his observations on his return, and simultaneously with Darwin announced the theory of natural selection. Among his other works are: *Contributions to the Theory of Natural Selection; On Miracles and Modern Spiritualism; Land Nationalization; Darwinism; Geographical Distribution of Animals,* etc.

Wallace, John Findley, American civil engineer, was born at Fall River, Mass., 1852. He was educated at Monmouth college; C. E., university of Wooster; LL. D., Monmouth college; Sc. D., Armour institute, Chicago. He was assistant United States engineer, upper Mississippi river and improvements of Rock island rapids, 1871–76; county surveyor and city engineer, 1876–78; chief engineer and superintendent of Peoria and Farmington railroad, 1878–81; chief engineer and superintendent of Central Iowa railway in Illinois, 1881–83; construction engineer and master of transportation, Central Iowa railway, 1883–86; bridge engineer of Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe railroad, 1886–89; resident engineer of Chicago, Madison and Northern railroad, 1889–91; with Illinois Central railroad, 1891–1904; chief engineer of the Panama canal, 1904; isthmian canal commissioner, 1905; president of Electric Properties company since 1906. He is chairman of the board of directors of Westinghouse, Church, Kerr and Company; was vice-president Holland-American construction company; director Atha steel foundries, New York, and of the Wallace-Coates engineering company, Chicago.

Wallace, Lewis, American general, diplomat, and author, was born at Brookville, Ind., 1827. He served as first lieutenant in the Mexican war; engaged in the practice of law in Indiana from 1848; entered the Union service during the civil war; became a brigadier-general in 1861, and served throughout the war. He was governor of New Mexico, 1878–81, and from 1881 to 1885 was United States minister to Turkey. Author: *The Fair God; Ben Hur; The Boyhood of Christ; The Prince of India,* etc. Died, 1905.

Wallace, O. C. S., Canadian clergyman and educator, chancellor of McMaster university, Toronto, since 1895, was born at Canaan, Nova Scotia, 1856. He was graduated from Acadia university, Wolfville, Nova Scotia, and at Newton theological institution, Newton Centre, Mass., D. D., LL. D. He was ordained as pastor of the First Baptist church, Lawrence, Mass., 1885; remained there six years, and was called to Bloor Street Baptist church, Toronto, Canada, and entered upon his pastorate, 1891. Author: *Life of Jesus; Teachings of Jesus; Labors and Letters of the Apostles,* etc.

Wallace, Sir William, Scottish patriot, was born about 1272. He headed the rising of 1297 against the English, and won a victory at Stirling bridge, after which he crossed the border, devastated northern England, and was named guardian of Scotland on his return. The next year, however, he was defeated by Edward I. at Falkirk, after which, deserted by the nobles, he carried on a guerilla warfare for seven years. After being imprisoned in France, where he had sought aid, he was declared an outlaw in 1304, was captured the next year, sent to London and hanged.

Wallenstein (*văl'-en-shtīn*), **Albrecht Wenzel Eusebius,** duke of Friedland, celebrated German general, was born in Bohemia, 1583, and began life as page to the margrave of Burgau. After having traveled over nearly all of Europe, he married a widow possessed of immense riches, who left him a widower at the end of four years. At the head of a formidable army raised by him for the service of the emperor, and paid from his own resources and from unlimited plunder, he, for several years, distinguished himself by his successes in Moravia, Bohemia, and northern Germany, and was rewarded with the dukedoms of Mecklenburgh and Friedland. His enemies at length succeeded in procuring his dismissal, and he retired to Prague, where he lived with all the state of a sovereign. The progress of Gustavus Adolphus compelled the emperor, in 1632, to place Wallenstein again in command of his forces, with almost regal authority. He foiled Gustavus at Nuremberg, but was defeated at Lützen. At length he was accused of treason, and his commission was revoked; and, while he was meditating projects of revenge, he was assassinated, in 1634, by some of his own officers.

Walpole, Horace, English author, was born in 1717, and in 1791 succeeded to the title of earl of Orford, originally granted to his father. He graduated from Cambridge, and entered parliament in 1741. In 1747 he purchased the famous estate of Strawberry Hill, Twickenham, the building and adornment of which occupied him during a considerable portion of his life. In this house he collected works of art and curiosities of every description, and likewise established a private printing-press, at which several of his own works and some others were printed. Although he remained a member of the house of commons until 1768, he devoted himself chiefly to literary and artistic pursuits from the period of his entering into possession of the house at Strawberry Hill. He wrote *Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors; Anecdotes of Painting in England; The Castle of Otranto; Historic Doubts on the Life and Reign of Richard III.;* and subsequently, *Reminiscences of the Courts of George I. and II.,* the publication of which was not completed until after his death. He is now remembered chiefly for his *Letters,* which extend over a period of sixty years, and which are remarkable for their wit and humor, and for their delineations of the society in which he lived. Died, 1797.

Walpole, Sir Robert, English statesman, was born at Houghton, England, 1676. He was graduated from Cambridge, and entered parliament in 1701. He was secretary of war, 1708; treasurer of the navy, 1709; chancellor of the exchequer, 1715–17; and prime minister, 1721–42. As chancellor of the exchequer he had to deal with the difficulty in which Great Britain was placed through the collapse of the South Sea company; and was one of the first to urge the establishment of a sinking fund for the purpose of reducing the national debt. He was an enemy of war, and a strong supporter of the Protestant succession. On his retirement in 1742 he was created earl of Orford, with a pension of 4,000 pounds a year. Died, 1745.

Walsh, Blanche, American actress, was born in New York, 1873, daughter of Thomas P. Walsh. She made her dramatic début as Olivia in *Twelfth Night,* with Marie Wainwright, Chicago, 1889, and remained with that company until 1892. She then joined Charles Frohman's company; played the title rôle in *Trilby,* 1896;

created the part of Maslova in Tolstoi's *Resurrection*, 1903. She married, 1896, Alfred Hickman, whom she divorced in 1903; and in 1906 married W. M. Travers, actor.

Walsh, Thomas F., mine owner and mining engineer, was born in the county of Tipperary, Ireland, 1851. He was educated in the public schools, learned the millwright's trade; emigrated to the United States at the age of nineteen, and settled in Colorado. He there engaged in the mining business, studied geology, mineralogy, metallurgy, the deposition of ore bodies, and the development and treatment of ores, and was instrumental in introducing new methods of treatment. He developed, equipped and was a large owner in the Camp Bird mines, Ouray, Col., and other properties. Died, 1910.

Walter, Thomas Ustick, American architect, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1804. In 1833 he made the designs for the Girard college building, which, on its completion, in 1847, was pronounced the finest specimen of classic architecture in the United States. His next great work was the breakwater at La Guayra for the Venezuelan government. In 1848 his design for the extension of the capitol at Washington, D. C., was adopted Having been appointed government architect, he removed to Washington, and remained there until the completion of the work in 1862. While in Washington he also designed the extensions of the patent office, treasury, and post-office buildings, the dome of the capitol, and the government hospital for the insane. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., 1887.

Walton, Clifford Stevens, American lawyer, was born at Chardon, Ohio, 1861. He was educated at the United States military academy, university of Madrid, Spain, and National law university, Washington. He was an authority on Spanish jurisprudence, and served as attorney for or against the United States on several international law commissions, including controversies between the United States and Chile, Peru, Salvador, etc. Major United States volunteers, 1898-99, on staffs of Major-generals Brooke and Ludlow in Porto Rico and Cuba. Author: *The Civil Law in Spain and Spanish America; Leyes Comerciales y Maritimas de la America Latina*, etc. Died, 1912.

Walton, Izaak, English writer, was born at Stafford, England, 1593. He is chiefly remembered as the author of *The Compleat Angler, or The Contemplative Man's Recreation*, which was published in 1655. He was a linendraper in the city of London, first in Cornhill, and afterward in Fleet street. At fifty years of age he retired from business, and thenceforward devoted himself to literary pursuits, and to angling, which seems to have been his passion. His *Compleat Angler* is still a popular book, especially pleasing for its quiet and quaint dialogue, and for its glimpses of rural scenery, manners, and pastimes. He also wrote *Life of Dr. Donne; Life of Sir H. Wotton; Life of Richard Hooker; Life of George Herbert; Life of Bishop Sanderson*. Died, 1683.

Wanamaker, John, American merchant, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., 1838. He was educated in the public schools until 1852; was errand boy in book store at fourteen; went to Indiana, but returned, 1856; retail clothing salesman, 1856–58; established, 1861, with Nathan Brown, clothing house of Wanamaker and Brown, Philadelphia; established, 1876, department store in Philadelphia, and a similar business in New York in 1896, in succession to the business of A. T. Stewart, now among the largest in the country. He declined the republican nomination to the 48th congress, and the independent nomination for mayor of Philadelphia, 1886; was postmaster-general of the United States, 1889–93; and has long been active in religious work. He founded, 1858, the Bethany Sunday school, probably the largest in the United States; was one of the founders of the Christian commission during the civil war, and was president of the Y. M. C. A. of Philadelphia, 1870–83.

"Ward, Artemus." See **Browne, Charles Farrar.**

Ward, Elizabeth Stuart Phelps. See **Phelps-Ward, Elizabeth Stuart.**

Ward, Mrs. Humphry (Mary Augusta Arnold), English novelist and writer, was born at Hobart, in Tasmania, 1851, daughter of Thomas Arnold, second son of Dr. Arnold of Rugby. In 1872 she married Thomas Humphry Ward, a well-known critic and writer. She began early to contribute to *Macmillan's Magazine*, and gave the fruits of her Spanish studies to Smith's *Dictionary of Christian Biography*. A child's story, *Milly and Olly, Miss Bretherton*, a slight novel, and the translation of Amiel's *Journal Intime*, prepared the way for the spiritual romance of *Robert Elsmere*, in 1888. Since then she has published: *The History of David Grieve; Marcella; Sir George Tressady; Lady Rose's Daughter; Helbeck of Bannisdale; Eleanor*, a play; *The Marriage of William Ashe; Fenwick's Career; Diana Mallory*, etc. She is also an occasional lecturer and is prominent in settlement work in London.

Ward, John Quincy Adams, American sculptor, was born at Urbana, Ohio, 1830. His first work was done in Washington, and consisted largely of busts of noted men, including Alexander Stephens, Hannibal Hamlin, and others. After 1861 his home was in New York. His "Indian Hunter," "A Private of the Seventh Regiment," and "Shakespeare" are in Central park, New York; his colossal statue of Washington is on the steps of the sub-treasury building in Wall street, New York, and a statue of Henry Ward Beecher in Brooklyn, and that of William E. Dodge on Broadway, New York. He also executed the "Good Samaritan," "The Freedman," statues of Commodore Perry, Washington, and General Thomas, and equestrian statues of Sheridan and Hancock. Died, 1910.

Warfield, David, American actor, was born at San Francisco, 1866. He received a public school education, and made his first appearance at the Wigwam theater, San Francisco, 1886. He went to New York in 1890; played in Casino theater and Weber and Field's music hall, 1895–98; was starred by David Belasco in *The Auctioneer*, 1898–1901; *The Music Master*, 1901–07, and 1909; *A Grand Army Man*, 1907-08; *The Return of Peter Grimm*, 1911, etc.

Warner, Charles Dudley, American author, was born at Plainfield, Mass., 1829. He was graduated at Hamilton college, 1851; practiced law in Chicago, 1856–60, then settled as an editor at Hartford, Conn., and became associate editor of the *Hartford Courant* in 1867. In 1884 he became co-editor of *Harper's Magazine*, in which his papers on the South, Mexico, and the great West appeared. In 1873 he wrote with "Mark Twain" *The Gilded Age*. His other works include: *My Summer in a Garden; Back-log Studies; Being a Boy; Washington Irving; Captain John Smith;* books of travel, such as *In the Levant*, etc. Died, 1900.

Warren, Francis Emroy, United States senator, was born in Hinsdale, Mass., 1844. He received a common school and academic education; enlisted in 1862 in the 49th Massachusetts regiment of infantry, and served as private and non-commissioned officer in that regiment until it was mustered out of service. He was engaged in farming and stock raising in Massachusetts until early in 1868, when he moved to Wyoming. He was president of the senate of Wyoming legislature, 1873-74, and member of the senate, 1884-85; was three terms treasurer of Wyoming; was appointed governor of Wyoming by President Arthur in 1885, and removed by President Cleveland in 1886; was again appointed governor of Wyoming by President Harrison in 1889, and served until the territory was admitted as a state, when he was elected the first governor of the state. He was elected to the United States senate in 1890, and reëlected in 1895, 1901, 1907, and 1913.

Warren, Joseph, American soldier, was born at Roxbury, Mass., 1741. He was graduated at Harvard in 1759, and became a physician in Boston, 1764. In 1772 he was a member of the committee of correspondence. He was a member of the Suffolk county convention, which was called to oppose Governor Gage's proposed fortification of the south entrance to Boston harbor, and as chairman of the committee appointed to remonstrate with Gage on that subject, drew up two papers, which were afterward laid before congress. In 1774 he was a member and president of the Massachusetts congress, and chairman of the committee of public safety. He had much to do with the success at Lexington, and in 1775 was commissioned major-general. He opposed the occupation of Charlestown heights, advocated by Putnam and Prescott, thinking the American supply of ammunition too small to repel an attack. Overruled by a majority of the council, which resolved to fortify Bunker Hill, he went there as a volunteer, refusing to take the chief command offered to him by both Prescott and Putnam. As he was leaving the field among the last, he was killed by a ball in the forehead, 1775.

Warren, Samuel, English novelist, was born in Denbighshire, 1807. He studied medicine and law, was called to the bar and made queen's counsel in 1851. He was recorder of Hull, 1854–74; conservative member of parliament for Midhurst, 1856–59, and then master of lunacy in 1859. He is chiefly remembered by his *Passages from the Diary of a Late Physician*, and *Ten Thousand a Year*, the amusing story of Tittlebat Titmouse, both of which appeared first in *Blackwood's*. Other works were: *Now and Then*, *The Lily and the Bee*, and several law books. Died, 1877.

Warren, Winslow, American lawyer, was born at Plymouth, Mass., 1838. He was graduated at Harvard, 1858, at Harvard law school, 1860; was admitted to the bar and engaged in practice in Boston, 1860. He was formerly associate counsel for the Boston and Providence railroad; collector of the port of Boston, 1894–98; United States commissioner, 1861–94, and is now counsel for many corporations. He is a director of the Columbian National life insurance company; president-general of the society of the Cincinnati; president of Massachusetts society of the Cincinnati; ex-president of the Bunker Hill monument association; overseer of Harvard college since 1899; member of Massachusetts historical society, etc.

Warwick, Richard Neville, Earl of, surnamed the "king-maker," was born about 1428. He was the wealthiest and most powerful subject of his time in Europe, and allied by blood to the royal houses of England and France. After joining the Yorkists in the commencement of the calamitous war of the Roses, and taking King Henry VI. prisoner, Warwick, after his victory of Towton, placed Edward, duke of York, on the throne as Edward IV. Upon the latter quarreling with his great vassal, Warwick allied himself with the Lancastrians, formed an alliance with France, and at the head of a powerful army drove Edward out of England, and reinstated Henry VI. on the throne. He was killed in the battle of Barnet, 1471.

Washington, Booker Taliaferro, principal of Tuskegee normal and industrial institute since 1881, was born near Hale's Ford, Va., about 1859, the son of a mulatto slave and a white man. He was graduated from Hampton institute, Virginia, 1875; A. M., Harvard, 1896; LL. D., Dartmouth, 1901. He was a teacher at Hampton institute until elected by the state authorities head of Tuskegee institute, which he organized and has made successful. He is a well-known and able writer and speaker on racial and educational subjects. Author: *Sowing and Reaping; Up From Slavery; Future of the American Negro; Character Building; Story of My Life and Work; Working With Hands; Tuskegee and Its People*, etc.

Washington, George. See page 473.

Watson, John, Canadian educator and writer, was born at Glasgow, Scotland, 1847. He was graduated at Glasgow university, M. A., 1872, LL. D., 1880; has been professor of logic, metaphysics, and ethics in Queen's university, Kingston, since 1872. Author: *Kant and his English Critics; Schelling's Transcendental Idealism, a Critical Exposition; The Philosophy of Kant as Contained in Extracts from his own Writings; Comte, Mill, and Spencer, an Outline of Philosophy; Hedonistic Theories, from Aristippus to Spencer; Christianity and Idealism; An Outline of Philosophy; The Philosophical Basis of Religion; The Philosophy of Kant Explained*, etc.

Watson, John. See **Maclaren, Ian.**

Watson, Thomas E., American lawyer and politician, was born in Georgia, 1856. He studied two years in Mercer college, and was admitted to the bar in 1875. He was a member of the Georgia legislature, 1882-83; member of congress, 1891–93; and while in congress secured the first appropriation for the free delivery of mails in rural districts that congress ever passed. He was nominated for vice-president of the United States at the St. Louis populist convention, 1896; was nominated for president by the people's party, 1904; began the publication of *Tom Watson's Magazine*, in New York, 1905. Author: *The Story of France; Life of Thomas Jefferson; Life of Napoleon; Life and Times of Thomas Jefferson; Bethany, a Study and Story of the Old South*, etc.

Watson, William, English poet, was born at Burley-in-Wharfedale, 1858. His father became a merchant in Liverpool, and there he received his education; hon. LL. D., Aberdeen, 1904. His early poems were published in the *Liverpool Argus* in 1875, and his first book, *The Prince's Quest*, appeared in 1880. Since then have appeared: *Epigrams of Art, Life, and Nature; Wordsworth's Grave; Lachrymae Musarum; Lyric Love; The Eloping Angels; Excursions in Criticism; Odes, and other Poems; The Father of the Forest; The Purple East; The Year of Shame; The Hope of the World; Collected Poems; Ode on the Coronation of King Edward VII.; For England; The Woman with the Serpent's Tongue*, etc.

Watt, James. See page 375.

Watterson, Henry, American journalist and orator, was born at Washington, D. C., 1840. He was privately educated, and began his career on the *Democratic Review* and on *The States* in Washington, D. C. He edited the *Republican Banner*, at Nashville, Tenn., before and after the civil war, in the interim serving with distinction in the confederate army as chief of scouts under General Joseph E. Johnston. He subsequently settled at Louisville, Ky., where he founded and has since edited the *Courier-Journal*, which he has made one of the foremost democrat newspapers. During the years 1876-77 he was a member of congress, and, though repeatedly urged, he has uniformly declined office, but has contented himself with presiding over conventions and supporting his democratic friends and allies in their political contests. At Chicago, in 1893, he delivered the dedicatory oration at the opening of the World's Columbian exposition. In 1896 he declined the offer of a nomination for president on the national gold democratic ticket. He has published a *History of the Spanish-American War; Oddities of Southern Life and Character; Abraham Lincoln; The Compromises of Life*, etc.; and continues to be one of America's most brilliant journalists.

Watts, George Frederick, English artist, sculptor, portrait painter, and delineator of historical subjects, was born at London, 1817. He first exhibited at the royal academy in 1837, and gained a reputation for the size, artistic excellence, and beauty of coloring of his pictures. His chief exhibits included: "Caractacus"; "Alfred the Great"; "St. George and the Dragon"; "Cymbeline"; "Fata Morgana"; "Life's Allusions"; "Endymion"; "Love and Death"; "The Good Samaritan"; "Hope"; "Sir Galahad"; "Orpheus and Eurydice"; together with portraits of Tennyson, Browning, Gladstone, Lord Lytton, Matthew Arnold, Holman Hunt, Swinburne, Dean Stanley, John Stuart Mill, William Morris, and others. Died, 1904.

Watts, Isaac, English hymn writer and theologian, was born at Southampton, England, 1674. In 1696 he became tutor in the family of Sir John Hartopp, with whom he remained six years. During the latter part of his time he officiated as assistant minister of the Independent church in Mark Lane, London, to which post he succeeded in 1702, resigning because of ill health, 1712. His theological works were numerous, and his treatise on *Logic* had a considerable reputation. His reputation has been chiefly perpetuated by his well known hymns. Died, 1748.

Wayne, Anthony, famous general in the war of the revolution, was born in Pennsylvania, 1745. At the outbreak of hostilities he raised a regiment of volunteers, of which he was appointed colonel, and sent to Canada. He commanded Ticonderoga until 1777, when he was made brigadier-general, and joined Washington in New Jersey; led the attack at Germantown; captured supplies for the distressed army at Valley Forge; distinguished himself at Monmouth; was defeated at Paoli, but achieved a brilliant victory in the storming of Stony Point, 1779. His courage and skill saved Lafayette in Virginia, 1780. He aided in the siege of Yorktown, and commanded in Georgia. By his dash and audacity he acquired the sobriquet of "Mad Anthony." He became major-general and commander-in-chief in 1792. Died, 1796.

Weber (*vā'-bĕr*), **Karl Maria von,** German composer, was born at Eutin near Lübeck, 1786, of a famed musical family. He early gave proof of musical talent; studied at Vienna under Abbé Vogler, and at Dresden became founder and director of the German opera. His first great production was *Der Freischütz*, which established his fame, and was followed by *Oberon*, his masterpiece; *Das Waldmädchen*, etc. *Oberon* was produced in London in 1826, where, shortly afterward, he died in the same year. He also wrote a number of pieces for the piano, deservedly popular.

Webster, Arthur Gordon, American physicist, professor of physics, Clark university, Worcester, Mass., was born at Brookline, Mass., 1863. He was graduated at Harvard, 1885; studied at Berlin, Paris, Stockholm, 1886–90; Ph. D., Berlin, 1890; D. Sc., Tufts, 1905. He was awarded the Thomson prize of 5,000 francs at Paris, 1895, for experimental research on the *Period of Electrical Oscillations*. He is a member of many scientific associations, and author of: *A Mathematical Treatise on the Theory of Electricity and Magnetism; Dynamics of Particles, and of Rigid, Elastic and Fluid Bodies; Lowell Institute Lectures on Electricity and Ether;* and many papers on physics.

Webster, Daniel. See page 494.

Webster, John, great English dramatist, was born about 1580. Little of his life is known. He collaborated with a number of writers of the period, and then produced unaided the tragedy of *The White Devil*, one of his two great masterpieces, about 1610. *Appius and Virginia* followed, and about 1616 Webster produced his famous *Duchess of Malfi*. *The Devil's Law Case*, a later work, proved more commonplace. As a master of tragedy, especially the tragedy of terror and violence, Webster must be ranked second only to Shakespeare. He died about 1625.

Webster, Noah, author and philologist, was born at Hartford, Conn., 1758, and was educated at Yale college; admitted to the bar in 1781, but engaged in scholastic and literary occupations. While employed in teaching at Goshen, N. Y., he prepared his *Grammatical Institutes of the English Language*, and edited Governor Winthrop's *Journal*. In 1784 he wrote *Sketches of American Policy*, advocating the formation of a new constitution, and gave public lectures on the English language, which were published in 1789. In 1807 he published *A Philosophical and Practical Grammar of the English Language*, and commenced his American *Dictionary of the English Language;* but finding difficulties in etymology, he devoted ten years to its study, and prepared a *Synopsis of Words in Twenty Languages;* then began his dictionary anew, and in seven years completed it. He also published a popular *History of the United States, Dissertations on the English Language*, and a *Manual of Useful Studies*. He was a judge, a member of the state legislature, and one of the founders of Amherst college. Died in New Haven, Conn., 1843.

Weed, Thurlow, American journalist, was born at Cairo, N. Y., 1797. At the age of ten he was a cabin boy on a sloop on the Hudson river, and at twelve an apprentice in a printing office at Catskill, N. Y. He served as a volunteer in the war of 1812; established the *Agriculturalist* in western New York; edited several other journals, and became famous as the editor of the *Albany Journal*, 1830–62, the organ of the whig party. Here he became an acknowledged leader of the whig and republican party, and had great influence in securing the nominations of William H. Harrison, Taylor, and Scott. In 1865 he moved to New York city and became editor of the *New York Times*, and afterward of the *Commercial Advertiser*. In 1861-62 he was sent to Europe on a special mission by President Lincoln. He published several volumes of reminiscences and letters. Died at New York in 1882.

Weir (*wēr*), **Robert Walter,** American painter, was born at New Rochelle, N. Y., 1803. After studying in Italy several years he was made professor of drawing at West Point, N. Y., where he remained for forty-two years. His best known works are: "The Landing of Henry Hudson"; "Columbus before the Council of Salamanca"; "Indian Captives"; "Embarkation of the Pilgrims," in the rotunda of Washington; and "Christ in the Garden." Some of his works in private collections at New York are very fine, as a "View of Hudson from West Point," "Rebecca," from *Ivanhoe*, and "A Pier at Venice." He died at New York in 1889.

Weismann (*vis'-män*), **August,** German biologist, professor of zoölogy, university of Freiburg, since 1867; was born at Frankfort, 1834. He studied medicine at Göttingen, and in 1861 became physician to the archduke Stephen of Austria. His first work was on the *Development of the Diptera*, in 1863. In 1868–76 appeared a series of papers, translated in 1882 as *Studies in the Theory of Descent.* His *Essays upon Heredity and Kindred Biological Problems* raised a great controversy by denying that characters acquired by the individual are transmitted to offspring. He contends that natural selection is the dominant factor in evolution, and that use and disuse of parts and the action of environment count for little or nothing so far as future generations are concerned. He has published, besides the Romanes lectures of 1894, *The Evolution Theory,* and half a dozen works on kindred problems.

Welch, William Henry, American physician and pathologist, was born at Norfolk, Conn., 1850. He was graduated from Yale in 1870; M. D., college of physicians and surgeons, New York, 1875; and was a graduate student at Strassburg, Leipzig, Breslau, and Berlin, 1876–78, 1884–85; hon. M. D., university of Pennsylvania, 1894; LL. D., Western Reserve, 1894, Yale, 1896, Harvard, 1900, Toronto, 1903, Columbia, 1904, Jefferson medical college, 1907. He was professor of pathological anatomy and general pathology, University and Bellevue hospital medical college, 1879–84; Baxley professor of pathology, Johns Hopkins, since 1884; and pathologist to the Johns Hopkins hospital since 1889. President board of directors, Rockefeller institute for medical research, since 1901. He is the author of *General Pathology of Fever*, and numerous papers on pathological and bacteriological subjects.

Wellington, Arthur Wellesley, Duke of, celebrated British general, was born at Dangan Castle, Ireland, 1769. He completed his military education a few years before the French revolution, in the military college of Angers, in France; entered the army as ensign in 1787, and became lieutenant-colonel in 1793. In 1794 he embarked to join the duke of York's army in the Netherlands. In this, his first term of actual service, he commanded three battalions on the retreat of the army through Holland, and distinguished himself in several repulses of the French. It was in the Mahratta war of 1803 that he won his first fame. In 1808 he commanded an expedition which sailed from Cork, being the first division of the British army sent out to assist in the expulsion of the French from Spain and Portugal. Throughout the peninsula campaign success crowned his efforts, and the French were vanquished everywhere. In 1814 he was created marquis of Douro and duke of Wellington. He was appointed ambassador-extraordinary to the congress of Vienna. Napoleon having escaped from Elba, the congress was abruptly broken up. He was then appointed commander of the British forces on the continent of Europe, and from Vienna joined the army at Brussels. It appeared probable that Napoleon would make a bold advance into Belgium, and its defense was assigned to an army under Wellington, and a Prussian army under Blücher. The battles of Ligny and Quatre Bras were succeeded on June 18, 1815, by the great battle of Waterloo. Here the grand and decisive blow was struck, and the power of Napoleon was finally crushed. When the allied armies evacuated France in 1818, the emperors of Russia and Austria and the king of Prussia created Wellington a field marshal of their armies. At the coronation of George IV., in 1821, he officiated as lord high constable of England. In 1827 he succeeded the duke of York as commander-in-chief of the British army, and from 1828 to 1830 was prime minister. In 1834 he was elected chancellor of the university of Oxford. Died, at Walmer Castle, in 1852.

Wells, Carolyn, author, was born at Rahway, N. J., daughter of William E. Wells, and has been engaged in literary work since 1895. Author: *At the Sign of the Sphinx; Idle Idylls; A Nonsense Anthology; Eight Girls and a Dog; The Gordon Elopement; The Staying Guest; The Dorrance Domain; Marjorie's Vacation; Rainy Day Diversions; Emily Emmins Papers;* the *Patty Fairfield* series, etc.

Wells, David Ames, American economist, was born at Springfield, Mass., 1828. He was graduated from Williams college, and at the Lawrence scientific school, Harvard; was for a time associate editor of the *Springfield Republican.* In 1866 he was appointed United States commissioner of revenue; in 1871 was chairman of a commission to report upon the laws relating to taxation in the state of New York, and was an industrious and prolific writer. Among his published works are text-books on *Science of Common Things; Elements of Natural Philosophy; First Principles of Geology; Production and Distribution of Wealth; Practical Economics; The Relation of the Tariff to Wages; Recent Economic Changes; The Principles of Taxation;* also published *Robinson Crusoe's Money,* and a work entitled *Our Merchant Marine.* Died, 1898.

Wells, Herbert George, English novelist, was born at Bromley, Kent, 1866. He was graduated at the royal college of science, 1888. His scientific training and his writing for the *Pall Mall Gazette* and the *Saturday Review* prepared him for the series of books remarkable alike for a mixture of weird adventure and scientific knowledge, and for a bold, wide imagination. Among these are: *The Time Machine; The Stolen Bacillus and Other Stories; The Wonderful Visit; The Island of Doctor Moreau; The First Men in the Moon; The Invisible Man; Mankind in the Making; The Food of the Gods; The Future in America; In the Days of the Comet; Twelve Stories and a Dream; The War in the Air.* A radical socialist, he is a constant contributor to magazines on socialist topics.

Wells, Webster, American educator and mathematician, was born at Boston, Mass., 1851. He was graduated at the Massachusetts institute of technology, 1873; studied civil engineering, and became professor of mathematics in the Massachusetts institute of technology, 1893. Author: *Elementary Treatise on Logarithms; University Algebra; Plane and Spherical Trigonometry; Academic Algebra; Elements of Geometry; Higher Algebra; Essentials of Trigonometry; College Algebra; Academic Arithmetic; Essentials of Algebra; Essentials of Plane and Solid Geometry; New Higher Algebra; Complete Trigonometry; New Four Place Tables; Advanced Course in Algebra; Algebra for Secondary Schools; Text-Book in Algebra,* etc.

Wendell, Barrett, American educator, writer, and critic, was born at Boston, 1855. He was graduated at Harvard, 1877; was instructor at Harvard, 1880–88, assistant professor, 1888–98, professor since 1898, and lecturer at the Sorbonne and other French universities, 1904–05. Author: *The Duchess Emilia,* a novel; *Rankell's Remains,* a novel; *English Composition; Life of Cotton Mather; Stelligeri and Other Essays Concerning America; William Shakespeare, a Study of Elizabethan Literature; A Literary History of America; Raleigh in Guiana; Rosamond, and a Christmas Masque; The Temper of the Seventeenth Century in English Literature,* Clark lectures given at Trinity college, Cambridge, England, 1902-03; *History of Literature in America,* with

Chester N. Greenough; *Liberty, Union and Democracy — the National Ideals of America; The France of To-day*, etc.

Wenley, Robert Mark, American educator, head of philosophical department, university of Michigan, since 1896, was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, 1861. He was graduated at the university of Glasgow, M. A., 1884, Ph. D., 1895; university of Edinburgh, Sc. D., 1891; hon. LL. D., Glasgow, 1901. He studied in Paris, Rome, Germany; was assistant professor of logic, Glasgow, 1886–94; and was in charge of the philosophical department, Queen Margaret college, Glasgow, 1888–95. Author: *Socrates and Christ; Aspects of Pessimism; Contemporary Theology and Theism; Introduction to Kant; Preparation for Christianity in the Ancient World; Kant and his Philosophical Revolution*, etc. Joint editor: *The American Journal of Religious Psychology*, etc.

Werner (*vĕr'-nĕr*), **Abraham Gottlob,** German mineralogist and geologist, was born at Wehrau, in upper Lusatia, 1750. He studied at Freiberg and Leipzig, and in his twenty-fourth year published an unusual treatise on the *Character of Minerals.* In 1775 he was appointed professor of mineralogy and curator of the mineralogical collections at Freiberg. In 1791 he published a *Theory of the Formation of Metallic Veins*, which greatly extended his reputation. He was not a voluminous author, but his views were diffused by his pupils, among whom were the most eminent German mineralogists of the time. In 1792 he was appointed councilor of mines in Saxony, and his lectures soon extended his reputation throughout Europe. In addition to the above are *Classification and Distribution of Mountains*, and a translation of *Cronstadt's Mineralogy.* His influence was very great in the promotion both of mineralogy and of geology. In his mineralogical system minerals were distinguished and arranged chiefly according to their external characters. He died at Dresden in 1817.

Wesley, Charles, English hymn writer, was born at Epworth, England, 1707, and was associated with his brother John in the whole Methodist movement. He studied at Christ Church, Oxford, visited Georgia at the same time with his brother, and took an active part in the subsequent work in England. He was a clear and simple preacher and a man of fervent piety. He is the author of a great number of hymns, many of which are among the best and most admired in the English language, replete with pious feeling, and of unsurpassed lyrical power and sweetness. He died in 1788.

Wesley, John. See page 246.

West, Benjamin, American painter, was born at Springfield, Pa., 1738. He began to paint at seven years of age, worked in Philadelphia and New York, studied in Italy, 1760–63, and settled in England in the latter year. In 1792 he succeeded Sir Joshua Reynolds as president of the royal academy, an office which he held until his death. His works were formerly very highly esteemed, and he is still considered one of the greatest painters whom America has produced. Among his best paintings are: "The Death of Wolfe"; "Christ Healing the Sick"; "Death on the Pale Horse"; "Alexander the Great and his Physicians"; "Penn's Treaty with the Indians," etc. Died in London in 1820.

Westcott, Brooke Foss, English prelate, writer, and biblical scholar, was born near Birmingham in 1825, and was educated at Trinity college, Cambridge. He was successively master at Harrow, canon of Petersborough, regius professor of divinity at Cambridge, canon of Westminster, and in 1890 was appointed bishop of Durham. His writings embrace: *History of the Canon of the New Testament; Introduction to the Study of the Gospels; History of the English Bible; The Gospel of the Resurrection; The Gospel of Life; Social Aspects of Christianity; The Historic Faith; The Revelation of the Risen Lord; Characteristics of the Gospel Miracles; The New Testament in the Original Greek*, with Dr. Hort, etc. Died, 1901.

Westinghouse, George, American inventor and manufacturer, was born in New York in 1846. He spent much time in his father's machine shop, and invented, at the age of fifteen, a rotary engine. He served in the Union army, 1863-64; was assistant engineer in the United States navy, 1864-65; then attended Union college to sophomore year; Ph. D., 1890. In 1865 he invented a device for replacing railroad cars on the track; in 1868 invented and successfully introduced the Westinghouse air brake, which he has since greatly improved; and has also made other inventions in railway signals, steam and gas engines, steam turbines, and electric machinery. He was the pioneer in introducing alternating current machinery in America, which has rendered possible the great development of water powers for long distance electrical transmission; built the great generators at Niagara Falls and those for elevated railway and rapid transit system in New York; has established large works in the United States, England, France, and Germany for manufacturing air brakes, electrical and steam machinery. He is president of numerous corporations, employing over 50,000 people and with a capitalization of about $120,000,000.

Wetmore, George Peabody, ex-United States senator, was born during a visit of his parents abroad, at London, England, 1846. He was graduated at Yale college in 1867, at Columbia law school, 1869; was admitted to the bar of Rhode Island and of New York, 1869. He is a trustee of the Peabody education fund; was governor of Rhode Island, 1885-86, 1886-87; elected to the United States senate, 1894, was reëlected in 1900, and again in 1906.

Weyman (*wī'-man*), **Stanley John,** English novelist, was born at Ludlow, 1855. He was educated at Shrewsbury and at Christ Church, Oxford, and became a barrister in 1881. In 1890 he published *The House of the Wolf*, followed by *Francis Cludde;* and in 1893 made himself famous by *A Gentleman of France.* His later books include: *Under the Red Robe; My Lady Rotha; Memoirs of a Minister of France; The Red Cockade; The Man in Black; Shrewsbury; The Castle Inn; Count Hannibal; In King's Byways; The Long Night; The Abbess of Vlaye; Starvecrow Farm; Laid Up in Lavender; The Wild Geese*, etc.

Wharton, Joseph, American manufacturer and philanthropist, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1826. He was educated by private tutors; Sc. D., university of Pennsylvania, LL. D., Swarthmore college. He was clerk in a mercantile house, 1845–47; afterward a white lead manufacturer and connected with other enterprises; manufacturer, 1853–63, the Lehigh zinc company; purchased, 1873, the Gap nickel mines, Lancaster county, Pa., and established in Camden, N. J., the first successful nickel and cobalt works in America. He endowed a chair of history and economics at Swarthmore college; founded the Wharton school of finance and commerce, university of Pennsylvania, to which he gave $500,000; and was also active in other philanthropic work. Died, 1909

Wheatstone, Sir Charles, English physicist and electrician, was born at Gloucester, England, 1802. In a paper on binocular vision, read before the royal society in 1838, he explained the principle of the stereoscope. Among his other inventions are the cryptograph; automatic telegraph in two forms; telegraph thermometer and barometer; a machine for the conversion of dynamical into electrical force without the use of permanent magnets; and an apparatus for conveying instructions to engineers and steersmen on board large steam-vessels. He is well known for the Wheatstone bridge which, however, he did not invent but brought into general use. Died, 1875.

Wheaton, Henry, American jurist, was born at Providence, R. I., 1785. In 1812–15 he edited the *National Advocate* in New York, where for four years he was a justice of the marine court, and from 1816 to 1827 reporter for the United States supreme court. In 1827–35 he was *chargé d'affaires* at Copenhagen, and in 1835–46 minister at Berlin. Besides his *Elements of International Law*, he wrote a *Life of William Pinkney, History of the Northmen, Law of Nations*, etc. Died, 1848.

Wheeler, Benjamin Ide, American educator and philologist, president of the university of California since 1899, was born at Randolph, Mass., 1854. He was graduated at Brown university, 1875; Ph. D., Heidelberg, Germany, 1885; hon. LL. D., Princeton, 1896, Harvard, 1900, Brown, 1900, Yale, 1901, Johns Hopkins, 1902, Wisconsin, 1904, Illinois college, 1904. He was instructor at Brown university, 1879–81; at Harvard, 1885-86; became professor of comparative philology, 1887, and professor of Greek, 1888, at Cornell; and was professor of Greek at the American school of classical studies, Athens, Greece, 1895–96. Author: *The Greek Noun-Accent; Analogy in Language; Introduction to the History of Language; Dionysos and Immortality; Organization of Higher Education in the United States; Life of Alexander the Great*, etc. Roosevelt lecturer at the university of Berlin, 1909–10.

Wheeler, Joseph, American general, was born in Augusta, Ga., 1836. He was graduated at the United States military academy in 1859; served in the cavalry until the outbreak of the civil war, when he entered the confederate army, in which he was later commissioned major-general and senior commander of cavalry. He won great distinction during the civil war as a raider. After the war he practiced law; held a seat in congress, 1880–99; and was made major-general of volunteers during the Spanish-American war in 1898. During the Santiago campaign in Cuba he commanded the cavalry division; participated in the battles of Las Guasimas and San Juan hill; was appointed senior member of the commission to make arrangements for the surrender of the Spanish army; served in the Philippines, 1899-1900; and was appointed brigadier-general in the United States army, June, 1900, and was retired the following September. Died, 1906.

Whipple, Edwin Percy, American author, was born at Gloucester, Mass., 1819. He attended the public schools at Salem, and in 1837 was appointed superintendent of the newsroom of the merchant's exchange in Boston. Following this he wrote for the *Boston Miscellany* and other magazines, and lectured in Boston and other cities. In 1872 he became literary editor of the *Boston Globe;* in 1877 wrote for the *North American Review*, and at the same time did considerable bookseller's jobwork. His publications include: *Essays and Reviews; Literature and Life; Character and Characteristic Men; Literature of the Age of Elizabeth*, etc. Died, 1886.

Whistler, James Abbott McNeill, noted American painter, was born in Lowell, Mass., 1834. He entered the United States military academy but was dismissed; studied drawing and painting in Paris, France, and in 1863 settled in London, England. He held original views concerning his art, and made interesting experiments with color, in quest of novel effects. He also gained celebrity as an etcher, and is the author of etchings and paintings of established reputation and worth. His paintings include many portraits, among which are: "The White Girl," "Portrait of my Mother," "Nocturne in Blue and Gold," "Harmony in Gray and Green," etc. In 1890 he wrote the *Gentle Art of Making Enemies*. Died in London, 1903.

White, Andrew Dickson, American diplomatist and educator, was born in Homer, N. Y., 1832. He was graduated at Yale in 1853; traveled in Europe; was attaché to legation of the United States, St. Petersburg, 1854-55; studied in the university of Berlin; professor of history and English literature, 1857-63, lecturer on history, 1863–67, university of Michigan; also at university of Pennsylvania, Stanford and Tulane universities; returned to Syracuse and was state senator, 1863–67; chosen first president of Cornell university, toward the founding of which he gave $300,000 and an historical library of 40,000 volumes; and in addition to filling the presidency, 1867–85, filled the chair of modern history. He was appointed by President Grant commissioner to Santo Domingo, to study and report on the question of annexation, 1871; minister to Berlin, 1879–81; minister to St. Petersburg, 1892–94; member of the Venezuelan commission, 1896-97; ambassador to Berlin under President McKinley, 1897–1902; and was president of the American delegation to the international peace congress at The Hague in 1899. His best known works are: *Warfare of Science with Theology; The New Germany;* and *Studies in General History.*

White, Edward Douglass, American jurist, was born in the parish of Lafourche, La., 1845. He was educated at Mount St. Mary's college, Maryland, and at the Jesuit college in New Orleans. During the civil war he served in the confederate army. Afterward he practiced law; was state senator of Louisiana in 1874; associate justice of the supreme court of Louisiana, 1878; and United States senator in 1891–94. While in the senate he was appointed associate justice of the United States supreme court in 1894, and was appointed chief-justice by President Taft, 1910.

White, Gilbert, English naturalist, was born at Selborne in Hampshire, 1720. In 1744 he obtained a fellowship at Oriel college, Oxford; in 1747 took orders; in 1752 became senior proctor; and in 1758 accepted the sinecure college living of Morton Pinkney, Northants. Six years before he had retired to Selborne, to indulge his taste for literature and natural history. His charming *Natural History and Antiquities of Selborne* is now considered an English classic. Died, 1793.

White, Horace, American journalist, was born in Colebrook, N. H., 1834. He was graduated at Beloit college, Wis., 1853. For many years he was with the *Chicago Tribune*, and was its editor and one of its chief proprietors, 1864–74; and from 1883 to 1903 was connected with the *New York Evening Post*, as president of the company, editorial writer, and editor-in-chief. Edited: Bastiat's *Sophismes Economiques* and Luigi Cossa's *Scienza delle Finanze*. Author: *Money and Banking Illustrated by American History; The Roman History of Appian of Alexandria*, etc.

White, Horatio Stevens, professor of German at Harvard, was born in Syracuse, N. Y., 1852; graduated at Harvard, 1873; LL. D., Glasgow university, 1901. Traveled and studied several years in Europe; admitted to the New York bar, 1878; assistant professor of Greek and Latin, 1876–78, assistant professor of German, 1878–83, head of German department, 1891–1902, dean of general faculty, 1888–96, dean university faculty, 1896–1902, Cornell university. In 1902 he became professor of German at Harvard.

Edited: *Selections from Lessing's Prose; Selections from Heine's Poems; Selections for German Prose Composition;* and *Deutsche Volklieder.* He was also general editor of Appleton's *Twentieth Century Series of German Classics.*

White, James William, American physician and surgeon, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1850. He was graduated at the university of Pennsylvania, M. D., 1871; Ph. D., Pennsylvania; LL. D., Aberdeen. He was resident physician of Philadelphia hospital, 1873; surgeon to eastern state penitentiary, 1874–76; was first professor of genito-urinary surgery, then professor of clinical surgery; is now John Rhea Barton professor of surgery, university of Pennsylvania. Joint author: *American Text Book of Surgery; Genito-Urinary Surgery;* and has written numerous articles on medical and surgical subjects in medical journals.

White, Richard Grant, American author and critic, was born in New York city, 1822. He was educated at the college of the city of New York, and, though a student of medicine and of law, he adopted a literary career. He was for fourteen years on the *Courier and Enquirer* of New York, part of the time as editor. The result of his studies and writings on music and art was a volume on *Christian Art,* published in 1853. His other works include: *National Hymns,* published during the war; *Poetry of the Civil War; Words and Their Uses; Every-Day English; Life of Shakespeare; England Without and Within; Studies in Shakespeare,* etc.; and an edition of Shakespeare's plays. He died in New York city, 1885.

White, Stewart Edward, author, was born in Grand Rapids, Mich., 1873; Ph. B., university of Michigan, 1895; studied law one year at Columbia law school. He is a frequent contributor to magazines, and author of *The Westerners; The Claim Jumpers; The Blazed Trail; The Forest; The Magic Forest; The Silent Places; Conjuror's House; The Mountains; Blazed Trail Stories; The Pass; The Mystery,* with S. H. Adams; *Arizona Nights; The Wilderness Traveler; Camp and Trail.*

White, William Allen, American journalist and author, owner and editor of the Emporia *Daily and Weekly Gazette,* was born at Emporia, Kansas, 1868. He was educated at the university of Kansas, and began his career as a contributor to magazines and newspapers. Subsequently his paper attracted attention throughout the country for the picturesqueness and virility of its editorials, and he became widely known as a special writer. Author: *The Real Issue, and Other Stories; The Court of Boyville; Stratagems and Spoils; In Our Town; A Certain Rich Man,* etc.

Whitefield, George, one of the founders of Methodism, was born at Gloucester, England, 1714. He was educated at Oxford, became associated with the Oxford Methodists; visited Georgia in 1738 and 1739–41, and in the latter year doctrinal differences led to his separation from John Wesley, both of them being by this time disowned by the established church. Wesley believed and preached the doctrine of universal redemption; Whitefield was a rigid Calvinist. The latter's supporters now built him a large shed at Moorfields, near Wesley's chapel — which, being temporary, was known as the tabernacle; and his preaching gathered immense audiences around him. But he had no talent for organization; and as soon as he went away on his frequent and protracted journeys his supporters began to disperse. The countess of Huntingdon became a convert to his views, appointed him her chaplain, built and endowed chapels to maintain his Calvinistic doctrines. One of his most famous missionary journeys was that which he made to Scotland in 1741. His marriage, like that of John Wesley, was not a happy one. He made a number of visits to America, several of which lasted for two or three years. He died at Newburyport, near Boston, 1770.

Whitman, Walt, an American poet, was born in 1819 at West Hills, L. I. He learned the printing trade, taught school on Long Island, and wrote for newspapers and magazines. Later he became a newspaper publisher for a year, failed, went to New York to work in several newspaper positions, until, in 1846, he became for one year editor of the *Brooklyn Eagle.* Meanwhile he traveled widely in the United States and Canada. In 1855 appeared his first collection of *Leaves of Grass,* which he later greatly elaborated. He served as an army nurse at Washington throughout the civil war, writing in 1865 his *Drum Taps.* Later he produced his *Democratic Vistas, Two Rivulets,* and *Specimen Days and Collect.* Probably no American author, except Poe, has called forth so much comment at home and abroad. He died at Camden, N. J., 1892.

Whitney, Eli, American inventor, was born in Westborough, Mass., 1765. In 1792 he was graduated at Yale, went to Georgia, and for a time read law, while living on the plantation of the widow of Nathanael Greene. Here he invented the cotton gin, but owing to litigation growing out of the claims of fraudulent imitators, and despairing of obtaining his rights in the South, Whitney went to New Haven, Conn., 1798, near which city he became engaged in the manufacture of firearms, in which he made a fortune. He died at New Haven, 1825.

Whitney, Josiah Dwight, American geologist, was born at Northampton, Mass., 1819. He was graduated at Yale in 1839, and in 1840 joined the New Hampshire survey. He explored the geology of the Lake Superior region, Iowa, the upper Missouri, and California. In 1855 he was made professor in Iowa university, in 1860 state geologist of California, and in 1865 professor at Harvard. He wrote extensively on geological topics, and died in 1896.

Whitney, William Dwight, American philologist, was born at Northampton, Mass., 1827. He studied at Williams and Yale, and in Germany with Roth. In 1854 he became professor of Sanskrit at Yale, and in 1870 also of comparative philology. He was an office bearer of the American oriental society, edited numerous Sanskrit texts, and contributed to the great Sanskrit dictionary of Böhtlingk and Roth. He received honorary degrees from many universities, and was member and correspondent of several foreign academies, as well as knight of the Prussian order "Pour le Mérite." He waged war with Max Müller on fundamental questions of the science of language. Among his works are: *Material and Form in Language; Darwinism and Language; Oriental and Linguistic Studies; Life and Growth of Language; Essentials of English Grammar; Sanskrit Grammar; Logical Consistency in Views of Language; Mixture in Language,* etc. He was also editor-in-chief of the *Century Dictionary.* Died at New Haven, 1894.

Whittier, John Greenleaf, American poet, was born of Quaker parents at Haverhill, Mass., 1807. In his younger days he worked on his father's farm and learned the shoemaking trade, but early began to write for the press, and in 1831 published his first work, *Legends of New England,* in prose and verse. He carried on the farm himself for five years, and in 1835-36 was a member of the legislature of Massachusetts. After having edited several other papers, he went to Philadelphia to edit the *Pennsylvania Freeman,* an anti-slavery paper, the office of which was burned by a mob in 1838. In the following year he returned to his native state, settling at Amesbury, where (or at Danvers, Mass.) he chiefly resided until his death. Among the numerous volumes of poetry which he published from time to time are: *Moll Pitcher; Lays of My Home; Miscellaneous Poems; The Voices of Freedom; Songs of Labor; The Chapel of the Hermits; Home Ballads; Snow Bound; In War-Time; National Lyrics; Ballads of New England; Miriam; Mabel Martin; Hazel Blossoms; The King's Missive; Poems of Nature,* etc. He is best known for his poems, *Barbara Frietchie, The Barefoot Boy, Maud Muller,* and *The Pipes at Lucknow.* Died, 1892.

Wickersham, George Woodward, American lawyer, attorney-general of the United States, 1909–13; was born in Pittsburgh, Pa., 1858. He was graduated from the law department of the university of Pennsylvania in 1880, M. A., 1901. Previous to graduation he had been admitted to the Philadelphia bar and practiced there until 1882, when he removed to New York city, and in 1883 entered the law firm of Strong and Cadwalader; was admitted, four years later, to partnership in the firm, which connection he terminated upon becoming attorney-general.

Wieland (*vē'-länt*), **Christoph Martin,** noted German poet, was born at Oberholzheim, near Biberach, 1733. He studied at the university of Tübingen, returning to Biberach in 1760. In 1766 and 1767 *Agathon* made its appearance, which greatly contributed to establish his fame. His views on the subject of love are most fully and worthily expounded in the didactic poem *Musarion,* a work of singular grace and harmony of treatment. At Weimar in 1772 he wrote *The Choice of Hercules,* and the following year the lyrical drama, *Alceste.* His literary productiveness showed itself chiefly in the *History of the Abderites,* a work depicting the follies of small communities. This was followed by *Oberon,* a romantic heroic poem, the most perfect and enduring of his greater works, and translations of Horace, Cicero, and the Greek poets. Died, 1813.

Wiggin, Kate Douglas, American author, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1859. She was graduated at Abbott academy, Andover, Mass., 1878; married Samuel Wiggin in 1881 and George C. Riggs in 1895. She organized the first free kindergartens for poor children on the Pacific coast, and has been interested in that work ever since. Author: *The Birds' Christmas Carol; The Story of Patsy; A Summer in a Cañon; Timothy's Quest; A Cathedral Courtship; Penelope's English Experiences; Polly Oliver's Problem; The Village Watch Tower; Nine Love Songs and a Carol; Marm Lisa; Penelope's Progress; Penelope's Experiences in Ireland; The Diary of a Goose Girl; Rebecca; The Affair at the Inn,* in collaboration, etc.

Wilberforce, William, English statesman and philanthropist, was born at Hull, England, 1759. He was educated at St. John's college, Cambridge, and, by the death of his grandfather and an uncle, became the possessor of a handsome fortune. He entered parliament as the representative of his native town, when he had scarcely completed his twenty-first year. In 1784 he became member for the county of York, and held this position until 1812, when he became member for Bramber. In 1789 he first proposed in the house of commons the abolition of the slave trade, and, with the aid of Charles James Fox, this measure was carried in 1807. He afterward devoted himself to an agitation for the extinction of slavery, and this measure also he lived to see all but carried, the bill being finally passed a few days after his death in 1833. In 1797 he published a *Practical View of Christianity,* which has gone through innumerable editions; and all through life he gave his warmest sympathy to efforts for the spread of Christianity at home and abroad. He was buried in Westminster abbey, where a statue is erected to his memory.

Wilcox, Ella Wheeler, American poet and writer, was born near Madison, Wis., 1855, and was educated at the state university in that city. She was for many years a contributor of poems, sketches, etc., to the Milwaukee and Madison papers, the demand for her productions steadily increasing, and extending to the leading journals and periodicals of the country. For many years she has been on the staff of the *New York Journal* and *Chicago American.* Author: *An Ambitious Man; Sweet Danger; Poems of Passion; Poems of Pleasure; Kingdom of Love; Men, Women and Emotions; A Woman of the World,* etc.

Wiley, Harvey Washington, American chemist, chief of the bureau of chemistry, United States department of agriculture, 1883–1912; was born in Kent, Ind., 1844. He was graduated at Hanover college in 1867, and from Harvard in 1873; Ph. D., LL. D. He was professor of chemistry, Purdue university, 1874–83. State chemist of Indiana, 1881–83, and professor of agricultural chemistry, George Washington university, since 1899. Author: *Principles and Practice of Agricultural Chemistry; Songs of Agricultural Chemists; Foods and their Adulterations;* and numerous government bulletins and scientific papers.

Wilhelmina (*vĭl'-hĕl-mē'-nă*), **Helena Pauline Maria,** queen of the Netherlands, was born at The Hague, Holland, 1880, and is the only child of King William III. and of his second wife, Princess Emma, daughter of Prince George Victor of Waldeck. She succeeded to the throne of the Netherlands on the death of her father in 1890, though she came of legal age in 1898, when she was crowned queen. In 1901 she married Duke Henry, youngest son of the grand duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin. Queen Wilhelmina is the fourth in the list of sovereigns of the Netherlands of the house of Orange since the reconstruction of the kingdom by the congress of Vienna in 1814-15. She is known to possess simple tastes, is an accomplished linguist, and an experienced horsewoman.

Willard, Edward Smith, actor, was born at Brighton, England, 1853. His first appearance on the stage was at the Theater Royal, Weymouth, England, 1869, in the *Lady of Lyons.* He supported Sothern at Glasgow and filled other engagements until he went to London in 1881, and became famous as the Spider, in *The Silver King.* He subsequently managed the Shaftesbury theater, London; produced there *The Middleman* and other plays. Appeared in America at Palmer's theater, New York, 1890, and since then has made thirteen American tours. He leased the Comedy and Garrick theaters in London, 1894–96, and since then has toured the United States in *David Garrick, Tom Pinch, The Middleman, Professor's Love Story,* etc.

Willard, Emma C., American educator, born at Berlin, Conn., 1787; educated privately and at Hartford academy. In 1809 she married Dr. John Willard. She established a girls' boarding school at Middlebury, with improved methods of teaching; also established a girls' seminary at Waterford, N. Y., which was afterward removed to Troy. In 1830 she traveled in Europe, and by her efforts a school for the training of native women teachers was founded in Greece. Among her books are: *History of the United States; Universal History in Perspective; Last Leaves of American History;* and a book of poems, of which the best known is *Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep.* Died, 1870.

Willard, Frances Elizabeth, temperance reformer, was born at Churchville, N. Y., 1839. After

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

EMPEROR WILLIAM II.
From a photograph

some years spent in teaching she became professor of æsthetics in the Northwestern university, and was made dean of the woman's college in 1871. She began her active temperance work, in 1874, as secretary of the national Woman's Christian temperance union; in 1879 was made president of that organization, and held the office until her death. She was chosen president of the World's Christian temperance union in 1888, and in 1892 visited England as the guest of Lady Henry Somerset, the well known temperance worker. She was an orator of great eloquence, humor, and power, and her executive ability and genius for organization left an impressive mark on the country. She died in New York, 1898. Her books include many works on temperance: *Woman and Temperance* and *Glimpses of Fifty Years.*

Willcox, Walter Francis, American educator and statistician, was born at Reading, Mass., 1861. He was graduated at Amherst, 1884, Columbia law school, 1887; Ph. D., Columbia school of political science, 1891; LL. D., Amherst, 1906. He has been connected with Cornell university since 1891, and is now professor of political economy and statistics; chief statistician of 12th United States census, 1899–1902; statistical expert for war department upon censuses of Cuba and Porto Rico, 1899–1900; United States delegate to the international statistical congress, Brussels, 1903, Berlin, 1903, London, 1905, Paris, 1909. Author: *The Divorce Problem — a Study in Statistics; Supplementary Analysis and Derivative Tables, 12th Census*, and numerous census bulletins, and articles in economic and statistical journals.

William I., commonly called the Conqueror, was born in Normandy, 1027. He was the illegitimate son of Robert Le Diable, duke of Normandy, and succeeded to the dukedom in 1035. He laid claim to the sovereignty of England on the death of Edward the Confessor, pretending to be entitled to it under the will of that monarch. In 1066 he landed at Pevensey, in Sussex; defeated Harold II. at the battle of Hastings; and was crowned king of England in Westminster abbey on the Christmas day following. During his reign the Norman feudal system was developed, the forest and game laws were introduced, and the large district of country now called the New Forest was laid waste in order to provide the king with a hunting ground. The Channel islands, being part of William's duchy of Normandy, became attached to England on his accession. Having returned with an English army to reduce his revolted subjects in Normandy, he died at the abbey of St. Gervais, 1087.

William III., king of England, 1689–1702, was born at The Hague, 1650. He was the posthumous son of William II. of Orange, and of Mary, eldest daughter of Charles I. of England. In 1678, being then stadtholder of Holland, he went to England, and married Mary, eldest daughter of the duke of York, afterward James II. In 1688 he landed with a Dutch army at Torbay, in Devonshire, and was soon after invited by a convention parliament to accept the throne, which James had vacated; and in April, 1689, was crowned, together with his wife, Mary, with whom he reigned jointly until her death in 1694; afterward William reigned alone. In 1690 he defeated James at the battle of the Boyne. He afterward engaged in a war with France, which was brought to a close by the treaty of Ryswick, 1697. He died at Kensington palace in 1702, and was succeeded by his cousin Anne, second daughter of the fugitive James.

William IV., king of Great Britain and Ireland, third son of George III., was born in 1765. In 1779 he entered the navy as midshipman, was made a lieutenant in 1785, and in the year following received his commission as captain. In 1789 he was created duke of Clarence and St. Andrews and earl of Munster, and was made admiral of the fleet in 1801. In 1818 he married Adelaide, eldest daughter of the duke of Saxe-Meiningen, and the issue of this marriage was two daughters, both of whom died in infancy. By the death of the duke of York, 1827, the duke of Clarence became heir-presumptive to the throne, to which he succeeded on the death of his brother, George IV., in June, 1830. The great event of the reign of William IV. was the passing of the reform bill. After a fierce and protracted struggle the bill was read a third time in the house of lords in 1832, and three days afterward it received the royal assent. He died in 1837, and was succeeded by his niece, Queen Victoria.

William I., Friedrich Ludwig Wilhelm, king of Prussia and emperor of Germany, was born in 1797, second son of Frederick William III. of Prussia. He joined the army at an early age, and was engaged in the campaigns of 1813-14 against France. On the accession of his elder brother, Frederick William IV., to the throne in 1840, he became governor of Pomerania, and afterward sat in the Prussian diet, and vigorously supported the absolutist party. In consequence, he was so much disliked by the people that on the outbreak of the revolution of 1848 he fled to England; though he returned some months after, and was elected to the national assembly. In 1857, the king having become incapacitated for business, William was commissioned to act as regent, a commission which was renewed from time to time until his permanent installation in 1858. In 1861 he ascended the throne, and became the head of the North German confederation in 1867. He found in Bismarck an able minister who could rule without a parliamentary majority. At Ems, in July, 1870, the memorable interviews between William and the French ambassador, Benedetti, took place, which resulted in the Franco-Prussian war of 1870-71. William commanded at the decisive battle of Gravelotte and at Sedan. In 1871 he was proclaimed emperor of Germany in the palace of the French kings at Versailles. He married, in 1829, Augusta of Saxe-Weimar, and died in 1888.

William II., Friedrich Wilhelm Viktor Albrecht, king of Prussia and emperor of Germany, was born in 1859, eldest son of Frederick III. and Victoria, princess royal of England. He was educated at Cassel and Bonn, married Augusta Victoria of Schleswig-Holstein-Augustenburg, 1881, and succeeded his father in 1888. Since his accession he has taken much interest in social questions, and the strong initiative which he adopted in political affairs brought about the dismissal of Prince Bismarck in 1890. His independence, ability, and aggressiveness have placed Germany in the foremost rank of the enlightened world powers. In 1907 he spoke of the German nation as "the block of granite upon which the Lord our God can build up and complete His work of civilizing the world." Early in 1908 he established a winter residence on the island of Corfu.

William I., Frederik Willem, first king of the Netherlands, grand duke of Luxemburg, was born in 1772. His mother was a niece of Frederick the Great, and his father was the last stadtholder of the republic, as William V. As prince of Orange he had command of the Dutch army until the French conquest of 1795. In 1802 he received from his father the principality of Fulda and other territories which had been given to him in compensation for the Netherlands; but he lost them in 1806 for refusing to join the Rhenish confederation. He became a Prussian general, was taken prisoner at Jena, and after his release served in the Austrian army at Wagram in 1809. In 1815 he was declared king as William I., under a limited constitution, and with Belgium included in the new kingdom, exchanging his German possessions for the grand duchy of Luxemburg. The Belgians having established their independence with the aid of France in 1830–32, he was obliged to acknowledge it in 1839. In 1840 he abdicated in favor of his eldest son, and died in 1843.

William I., called the Silent, prince of Orange and count of Nassau, founder of the Dutch republic, was born in Dillenburg, 1533. At the age of fifteen he became page to the emperor Charles V., who took an almost paternal care of him, and in 1555 promoted him, over the heads of all his veteran officers, to the command of the imperial army on the French frontier. When Philip II. left for Spain, he appointed William one of the state council to help Margaret of Parma to rule the Netherlands as regent. He opposed the persecution of the Protestants, and refused to permit it in the provinces of which he was stadtholder. When the duke of Alva marched to Brussels and put to death Egmont and Horn, William, who had fled to Germany, had his property seized and his son sent to Spain as a hostage. After raising an army he marched against Alva, but was forced to retire to French Flanders, and with his brothers Louis and Henry joined the Huguenots under Coligny. In 1569 he sent out privateers, who captured Briel in 1572. This exploit was followed by the rebellions of Flushing, Haarlem, Dort, Leyden, and other cities, which acknowledged William of Orange as their prince. William and his brother captured several other towns, but the massacre of St. Bartholomew destroyed his hopes of French aid, and he was forced to disband his army. The Spaniards retook city after city, sacked Haarlem after a seven months' siege, and defeated and slew his brothers Louis and Henry. But William, by cutting the dikes and flooding the country, allowed Admiral Brissot to bring his fleet to the relief of Leyden, which had long been beseiged. In 1576 the five provinces which had all along held to Spain joined the states-general at Ghent, and formed a league under William. But two years later the new Spanish governor, Don John of Austria, won a victory near Gembloux. His successor, Alexander Farnese, also gained the Walloon provinces. However, William formed in 1579 a league between Holland, Zealand, Utrecht, Friesland, Gelderland, Gronigen, and Overyssel, which was the foundation of the Dutch republic. Two years later the united provinces declared themselves independent. William twice refused to become the ruler of the new country, and was assassinated at Delft, 1584.

Williams, George Fred, American lawyer, was born in Dedham, Mass., 1852. He was graduated at Dartmouth college, 1872; studied at Heidelberg and Berlin; was admitted to the bar, and has since practiced in Boston. He edited *Williams's Citations of Massachusetts Cases*, and volumes 10 to 17 *Annual Digest of the United States*. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1889, member of congress, 1891–93, and has since been prominent both in politics and in his profession.

Williams, John Sharp, American legislator and publicist, was born in Memphis, Tenn., 1854. He was educated at Kentucky military institute, university of the South, university of Virginia, and university of Heidelberg, Germany. He then studied law at the university of Virginia and in Memphis, Tenn., and was admitted to the Tennessee bar, 1877. He removed to Yazoo city, Miss., 1878, has since practiced law, and been engaged as a cotton planter. He was temporary chairman of the St. Louis convention, 1904; member of congress from 5th Mississippi district, 1893–1903; from 8th Mississippi district, 1903–09; and became United States senator succeeding Senator Money from Mississippi, 1911.

Williams, Roger, English colonist and founder of Rhode Island, was born probably in London, about 1604. He was a student at Pembroke, Oxford, and ordained a clergyman of the church of England; but, having embraced Puritan views, he emigrated to New England in 1631, and was assistant pastor at Plymouth, 1631–33, when he went to Salem to become pastor there. On account of his religious opinions, he was ordered to leave the colony in 1635, and in 1636 founded Providence. He was the first president of the colony established by himself; and the uniform justice and kindness with which he treated the native Indians is frequently referred to in the records of the time. He was one of the earliest advocates of the principle of perfect liberty of conscience; his chief work, *The Bloudy Tenent of Persecution for Cause of Conscience Discussed*, is still regarded as a remarkable exposition and defense of that principle. Died, 1683.

Williams, Talcott, American journalist, was born at Abeih, Turkey, 1849. He was graduated at Amherst college, 1873. He was on the staff of the *New York World*, 1873–77; Washington correspondent *New York Sun*, and *San Francisco Chronicle*, 1877–79; editorial writer *Springfield Republican*, 1879–81; editorial writer, *Philadelphia Press*, 1881–1912. Became first director, Pulitzer school of journalism, Columbia university, 1912. He is also a well known lecturer and contributor to the magazine press.

Willis, Nathaniel Parker, American poet and author, was born at Portland, Me., 1806. He was graduated at Yale college in 1827, and the same year published *Poetical Sketches*. He wrote for the magazines, and in 1829 started the *American Monthly Magazine*. After its merger with the New York *Mirror* in 1831, he traveled in Europe, recording his saunterings in *Pencilings by the Way*, which, with its lifelike and rapid sketches of old world scenes, at once gained for him a wide popularity. These pencilings were contributed to the *Mirror*, for which Poe also wrote. In 1839 appeared the most charming of his books, *Letters from Under a Bridge*. In 1841 he founded *The Home Journal*, editing it until his death in 1867. Among the best of his writings are the tales and sketches: *F. Smith; The Ghost Ball at Congress Hall; Unseen Spirits; Spring; People I have Met; Life Here and There; Hurrygraphs; Life of Jenny Lind; Fun Jottings; A Summer Cruise in the Mediterranean; A Health-trip to the Tropics; Famous Persons and Places; The Rag-bag; Paul Fane; The Convalescent*, etc.

Wilson, Francis, American actor, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1854. He first engaged in legitimate comedy at Chestnut Street theater, Philadelphia, 1877-78; as Cool in *London Assurance*, 1878–79; with Annie Pixley in *M'liss*, 1879; with *Mitchell's Pleasure Party*, 1880–83; started in comic opera as Sir Joseph Porter in *Pinafore*. He became leading comedian of the McCaull opera company and of the Casino, New York, 1885–89, where he created the character of Cadeaux in *Erminie*. Subsequently he organized his own company in which he has since taken leading comedy rôles in *The Oolah; The Merry Monarch; The Lion Tamer; Erminie; The Chieftain; Devil's Deputy; Half a King; The Little Corporal; Cyrano de Bergerac; The*

Monks of Malabar; The Strollers; The Toreador; Cousin Billy; The Mountain Climber; When Knights Were Bold, etc. Author: *The Eugene Field I Knew; Recollections of a Player; Going on the Stage*, etc.

Wilson, Henry, American statesman, was born in Farmington, N. H., 1812, of poor parents. His original name was Jeremiah Colbath, which he legally changed to Wilson on reaching manhood. He received a scanty education; was taught the trade of shoemaker, and became a prominent anti-slavery advocate. He was elected to the Massachusetts legislature by the whig party in 1840, and largely contributed to the formation of the free-soil party in 1848. In 1855 he succeeded Edward Everett as United States senator, and became one of the leaders of the republican party. In 1872 he was elected vice-president of the United States, on the same ticket with General Grant, and served until his death in 1875. He wrote several works on contemporary legislation.

Wilson, James, United States secretary of agriculture, 1897–1913; was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, 1835. He came to the United States in 1851, settled in Connecticut with his parents, and in 1855 went to Tama county, Iowa. In 1861 he engaged in farming; was a member of the Iowa legislature three terms, and speaker the last term; member of congress, 1873–77, and 1883–85; regent of state university of Iowa, 1870–74; for six years director of the Iowa agricultural experiment station and professor of agriculture, Iowa agricultural college, Ames, Iowa. He received the degree LL. D. from the university of Wisconsin, 1904.

Wilson, John, "Christopher North," Scottish poet and essayist, was born at Paisley, 1785. In 1797 his father left him 50,000 pounds, and he was sent to Glasgow university. In 1803 he entered Magdalen college, Oxford, and became famous both for his intellectual gifts and as an athlete. In 1807 he settled in Westmorland, where he purchased Elleray, overlooking Windermere, and associated with Wordsworth, Southey, Coleridge, De Quincey, and others of the "lake school." In 1811 he married and devoted himself to poetry, in 1812 publishing his *Isle of Palms*, and in 1816 *The City of the Plague*. In 1815 the loss of his patrimony through an uncle's unjust stewardship obliged him to give up Elleray and settle in Edinburgh. He was called to the Scottish bar, but on the starting in 1817 of *Blackwood's Magazine* he and Lockhart were chiefly responsible for its success. In 1820 he was elected to the chair of moral philosophy at Edinburgh. He published *Lights and Shadows of Scottish Life; Recreations of Christopher North*, etc. Died, 1854.

Wilson, Woodrow, educator, 28th president of the United States; born in Staunton, Va., December 28, 1856; A. B., Princeton, 1879, A. M., 1882; LL. B., university of Virginia, 1882; Ph. D., Johns Hopkins, 1886; LL. D., Wake Forest college, 1887, Tulane university, 1898, Johns Hopkins, 1902, Rutgers, 1902, university of Pennsylvania, 1903, Brown university, 1903, Harvard, 1907, Williams, 1908, Dartmouth, 1909; Litt. D., Yale, 1901; practiced law, Atlanta, Ga., 1882-83; associate professor of history and political economy, Bryn Mawr college, 1885–88, professor same, Wesleyan university, 1888–90; professor of jurisprudence and politics, Princeton, 1890–1902; president of Princeton university, 1902–10; governor of New Jersey, 1911–13. In August, 1912, he was nominated by the democratic national convention at Baltimore for president of the United States and elected November 5th. Author: *Congressional Government, a Study in American Politics; The State: Elements of Historical and Practical Politics; Division and Reunion; An Old Master and Other Political Essays; Mere Literature and other Essays; George Washington; A History of the American People; The New Freedom.*

Winchell, Alexander, American geologist and author, was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., 1824. He was graduated from Wesleyan university, Middletown, Conn., 1847; was president of the Masonic female university, Selma, Ala.; in 1853 became professor of physics and civil engineering in the university of Michigan, and two years later was transferred to the chair of geology, zoölogy, and botany there, which post he held until 1873. Between 1873 and 1878 he held the same position at Vanderbilt university. In 1879 he was recalled to the university of Michigan as professor of geology and paleontology, which he retained for the remainder of his life. His published writings embrace: *Sketches of Creation; The Doctrine of Evolution; The Geology of the Stars; Reconciliation of Science and Religion; Pre-Adamites; Sparks from a Geologist's Hammer; World-Life: a Comparative Geology; Geological Excursions;* and *Geological Studies.* He died at Ann Arbor, Mich., 1891.

Winsor (*wĭn'-zẽr*), **Justin,** American historian and librarian, was born at Boston, Mass., 1831. He studied at Harvard and Heidelberg, was superintendent of the Boston library, 1868–77, passing then to the librarianship of Harvard. From 1876 to 1886 he was president of the American library association. He was a large contributor to the periodical press and an extensive and instructive author. His chief publications embrace: *The Readers' Handbook of the American Revolution; Bibliography of Original Quartos and Folios of Shakespeare; Christopher Columbus; Cartier to Frontenac;* and *Narrative and Critical History of America.* He was also editor of the *Memorial History of Boston.* Died, 1897.

Winthrop, John, governor of Massachusetts colony, was born at Groton, Suffolk, England, 1588. He became a lawyer, and because of his good and religious character was chosen governor by the Massachusetts Bay company in 1629. The next year he came over, bringing with him 900 emigrants. He was elected governor 1630–34, 1637–40, 1642–44, and 1646–49. His influence was very great in the colony, and through it on the life, thought, and later politics and institutions of New England. His *Journal* is one of the most important sources of early American history. He died at Boston, 1649.

Wirt, William, American lawyer, was born at Bladensburg, Md., 1772. He was admitted to the bar in 1792, and settled to practice in Virginia. He was clerk of the Virginia house of delegates at Richmond, 1799; chancellor of the eastern district of Virginia, 1802; assisted in the prosecution of Aaron Burr, 1807; member of Virginia house of delegates, 1807-08; and in 1817 became attorney-general of the United States. In 1832 he accepted the anti-Masonic nomination for the presidency. He possessed a fine legal mind; was an orator of unusual attainments. Author: *Letters of a British Spy; The Old Bachelor; Life of Patrick Henry*, etc. Died, 1834.

Wiseman, Nicholas Patrick Stephen, English cardinal and Roman Catholic archbishop of Westminster, was born at Seville, Spain, 1802, of an Irish family settled in Spain. In his sixteenth year he entered, as an ecclesiastical student, the English college at Rome, and received holy orders in 1824. He was subsequently admitted to the degree of D. D.; was appointed vice-rector of the English college, and professor of oriental languages in the university of the Sapienza. In 1828 he published his *Horæ Syriacæ*, and in the end of that year was named president of St. Mary's college of Oscott. In

1850 he was named archbishop of the see of Westminster, and at the same time created cardinal. Besides high professional learning, he possessed rare and singularly varied attainments, was an eminent linguist, a scientific scholar, a finished orator, a vigorous writer, and a critic and connoisseur of art. He wrote: *Influence of Words on Thought and Civilization; Lectures on Science and Revealed Religion; Points of Contact between Science and Art; The Real Presence*, etc. He died in London, 1865.

Wister, Owen, American author, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1860. He was graduated from Harvard, 1882; from Harvard law school, 1888; was admitted to the Philadelphia bar, 1889. He engaged in literary work, 1891. Author: *The Dragon of Wantley: His Tail; Red Men and White; Lin McLean; The Jimmy John Boss; U. S. Grant, a Biography; The Virginian; Philosophy* 4; *Journey in Search of Christmas*, etc.; and much prose and verse in magazines. He also wrote in collaboration: *Musk-ox, Bison, Sheep and Goat*, in Whitney's American Sportsmen's library.

Witte (*vĭt'-ĕ*), **Count Sergei Yulievitch,** Russian statesman, of German origin, was born at Tiflis, 1849. He was educated at Odessa, entered the railway administration, and first gained distinction by his clever organization of the transport of troops in the war of 1877-78. He was called to St. Petersburg for employment there in 1879, and appointed in 1886 director of the Russian southwest railways. In 1888 he became head of the railway department in the ministry of finance, and chairman of the commission on tariffs; in 1892, minister of means of communication, and in 1893, minister of finance. In 1903 he was removed from the ministry of finance and made president of the committee of ministers. He was one of the Russian plenipotentiaries in the negotiations for peace with Japan in 1905, and was afterward made a count and appointed president of the new ministry, although in May, 1906, he was superseded. He is author of *The Principles of Railway Rates*, and *Friedrich Liss, Economist.*

Wolfe, Charles, British clergyman and poet, was born at Dublin, 1791. In 1814 he took his B. A. at Dublin. His *Burial of Sir John Moore*, in 1817, was so admired that even while its author's name remained unknown, and it was ascribed to Campbell, Byron, and others, it won for itself a secure place in the heart of the British nation. In 1817 he became curate of Ballyclog in Tyrone, and then rector of Donoughmore. He died in 1823.

Wolfe, James, English general, was born at Westerham, in Kent, England, 1727. His first service was in Flanders, where he took part in the famous battle of Dettingen, while in Scotland he was in the battles of Falkirk and Culloden. His skill and bravery at the attack of Louisburg won him the title of "hero of Louisburg." In the effort to drive the French out of Canada, Pitt, in 1759, gave the charge of the invading army to Wolfe, who had been made major-general. The story of his attack on Quebec, how he scaled the cliffs with his army by night, and died in the moment of victory, while his brave antagonist, Montcalm, dying too, said: "It is a great consolation to have been vanquished by so brave an enemy," is well known. He died in 1759.

Wolseley (*wo͝olz'-lĭ*), **Garnet Joseph, Viscount,** English field-marshal, was born in County Dublin, Ireland, 1833. He entered the army in 1852, served in Burmah, in the Crimean war, the Indian mutiny, and the China war of 1860; commanded the Red river expedition in Canada in 1870; commanded on the gold coast during Ashantee war, 1873; was governor of Natal, and later of Cyprus; gave up the latter post to command in the South African war of 1879-80. He then commanded the Egyptian expedition, 1882; Gordon relief expedition, 1884; and while commanding in Ireland was made field-marshal in 1894, and commander-in-chief after retirement of the duke of Cambridge, 1895. He retired in 1900. He wrote *Life of the Duke of Marlborough, The Decline and Fall of Napoleon*, and *The Story of a Soldier's Life.* Died, 1913.

Wolsey (*wo͝ol'-zĭ*), **Thomas,** English statesman and cardinal, was born at Ipswich, about 1475. He is said to have been the son of a butcher, and was educated at Magdalen college, Oxford, where he graduated at the early age of fourteen. Introduced at the English court by Sir John Nanfan, his great abilities and tact soon enabled him to gain the esteem of Henry VII., who, in 1508, made him dean of Lincoln. On the accession of Henry VIII. he became the king's almoner. In 1515 he was consecrated archbishop of York, and was about the same time appointed lord chancellor and prime minister, Pope Leo X. granting him in the following year the dignity of a cardinal of the church. From this time he was one of the foremost men in Europe, and, as his revenues were immense, his pride and ostentation were carried to the greatest height. In 1529 he was appointed, together with Cardinal Campeggio, to inquire, on behalf of Pope Clement VII., into the validity of Henry VIII.'s marriage with Catharine. The inquiry ended, however, only in a postponement of the question — a postponement which Henry could ill brook; and Wolsey was soon after deprived of the great seal, and ordered to retire to his diocese at York. In the following year he was arrested on a charge of high treason, and was ordered to be conveyed to London for trial. Illness delayed him at Sheffield Park for eighteen days. At length he reached Leicester abbey, and died there a few days afterward, in 1530. He founded Christ Church, Oxford.

Wood, Leonard, army officer, was born at Winchester, N. H., 1860. He was graduated from the Harvard medical school, 1884; LL. D., Harvard, 1899; Williams, 1902; Pennsylvania, 1903. He became assistant surgeon in the United States army in 1886, captain in 1891; was colonel of the 1st United States volunteer cavalry, rough riders, 1898; brigadier-general, July 8, 1898; major-general, December 7, 1898; brigadier-general, United States regular army, 1901; major-general, 1903. He was military governor of Cuba, 1899–1902; governor of Moro province, Philippine islands, 1903–06; commander of Philippines division, 1906-08; commander of the department of the East, 1908; chief of staff of army in 1910.

Woodberry, George Edward, American author and critic, was born at Beverly, Mass., 1855. He was graduated at Harvard in 1877. He was professor of English at Nebraska university, 1877-78, 1880–82, and professor of comparative literature, Columbia, 1891-1904. Author: *History of Wood Engraving; Edgar Allan Poe; Studies in Letters and Life; The North Shore Watch; The Heart of Man; Wild Eden; Makers of Literature; Nathaniel Hawthorne; America in Literature; Poems; The Torch; Algernon Charles Swinburne; Ralph Waldo Emerson; The Appreciation of Literature; Great Writers*, etc.; and editor of the works of several English poets.

Woodward, Robert Simpson, American physicist and educator, was born at Rochester, Mich., 1849. He was graduated at the university of Michigan, C. E., 1872, Ph. D., 1892; LL. D., Wisconsin, 1904; Sc. D., Pennsylvania, and Columbia, 1905. He was assistant engineer of United States lake survey, 1872–82; assistant astronomer of United

States Transit of Venus commission, 1882–84; astronomer, geographer, and chief geographer, United States geological survey, 1884–90; assistant United States coast and geodetic survey, 1890–93; professor of mechanics and mathematical physics, 1893–1905, and dean of the school of pure science, 1895–1905, Columbia; president of the Carnegie institution of Washington since 1905.

Woolley, Mary E., American educator, president of Mt. Holyoke college since 1900, was born at South Norwalk, Conn., 1863, daughter of Rev. Joseph J. Woolley. She was graduated at Wheaton seminary, 1884; taught history in the same; was graduated at Brown university, 1894, A. M., 1895; Litt. D., Brown, L. H. D., Amherst, 1900. She was instructor and later head of the department of biblical history and literature of Wellesley college, 1895–1900.

Woolman, John, American Quaker preacher, was born at Northampton, N. J., 1720. He was a farmer's son, and was for some time a tailor. He spoke and wrote against slavery, and published: *Some Considerations on the Keeping of Negroes; Considerations on Pure Wisdom and Human Policy, on Labor, on Schools, and on the Right Use of the Lord's Outward Gifts; Considerations on the True Harmony of Mankind; The Journal of the Life and Travels of John Woolman in the Service of the Gospel.* The latter was a favorite book with Charles Lamb. He died at York on a visit to England, 1772.

Woolsey, Theodore Dwight, American scholar, was born at New York city, 1801. He was graduated at Yale in 1820, studied at Princeton, and for three years in Germany. He was professor of Greek at Yale college, 1831–46, and was the president of that institution, 1846–71. He was an authority on questions of international law; edited in Greek a number of Greek plays, and wrote several religious works. He was president of the American company of revisers of the new testament. Among his works are: *Introduction to the Study of International Law; Political Science; Communism and Socialism; Divorce and Divorce Legislation,* etc. Died, 1889.

Worcester (*wo͞os'-tẽr*), **Joseph Emerson,** American lexicographer, was born at Bedford, N. H., 1784. He taught at Salem, Mass., and then turned to authorship. All his works were laborious — gazetteers, manuals of geography and history, etc. He edited Chalmers' abridgement of Todd's Johnson's *Dictionary,* with Walker's *Pronouncing Dictionary,* in 1828; abridged Webster's *Dictionary* in 1829; printed his own *English Dictionary* in 1830, *Critical Dictionary* in 1846, and quarto *Dictionary of the English Language,* 1860. He died in 1865.

Wordsworth, William. See page 94.

Wren, Sir Christopher, noted English architect, was born at East Knoyle, in Wiltshire, 1632. He was graduated at Oxford, and in 1657 left Oxford for London, where he became Gresham professor of astronomy. In 1660, however, he returned to Oxford as Savilian professor of astronomy, and the same year received the degree of D. C. L. In 1663 he was engaged by the dean of St. Paul's to make a survey of the cathedral, with a view to certain projected repairs in that vast fabric. But the building was leveled to the ground by fire in 1666, and Wren was the architect of the new cathedral, instead of the restorer of the old. Besides numerous churches, he built the royal exchange, London; customhouse, London; Temple Bar; the college of physicians; the royal observatory, Greenwich; Chelsea hospital; Hampton court; Greenwich hospital; Buckingham palace; Marlborough house; the towers at the west front of Westminster abbey, etc. In 1672 he was knighted and in 1680 was elected president of the royal society. In 1684 he was made controller of the works at Windsor castle; and in 1685 was elected grand master of the order of Freemasons. Died, 1723.

Wright, Carroll Davidson, economist, statistician, was born in Dunbarton, N. H., 1840. He received an academic education; began the study of law; served in the civil war from private to colonel; was admitted to the New Hampshire bar in 1867; member of Massachusetts senate, 1872-73; chief of Massachusetts bureau of statistics of labor, 1873–88; United States commissioner of labor, 1885–1902; and also, 1893–97, completed the eleventh United States census. He was honorary professor of social economics, Catholic university of America, 1895–1904; became professor of statistics and social economics, school of comparative jurisprudence and diplomacy, Columbian university, 1900; and was president of Clark college, Worcester, Mass., 1902–09. He was appointed by President Roosevelt a member and recorder of the United States anthracite strike commission, 1902, and was one of the original trustees of the Carnegie institute, Washington. Though not a graduate of any college, he received honorary degrees from Tufts, Dartmouth, Wesleyan, and Clark. Author: *The Factory System of the United States; Relation of Political Economy to the Labor Question; The Industrial Evolution of the United States; Outline of Practical Sociology; History and Growth of the United States Census.* Died, 1909.

Wright, Orville, American aëronaut and inventor, was born at Dayton, Ohio, 1871. He was educated in the public and high schools, and since 1903 has devoted his attention mainly to the invention and improvement of Wright Brothers' aëroplane flying machine. He made the first test at Kitty Hawk, N. C., 1903, and a successful long-distance test near Dayton, Ohio, 1905. Since that time he has amply demonstrated the practicability of the Wright Brothers' aëroplane. He has given many exhibitions in Europe and the United States.

Wright, Wilbur, aëronaut, brother of Orville, was born near Millville, Ind., 1867. He was educated in the high schools, four years at Richmond, Ind., and Dayton, Ohio. From 1903 to 1912, with his brother Orville, he devoted his time to the heavier-than-air flying machine, patented by Wright Brothers in leading countries of the world. He also gave numerous exhibitions at home and abroad. Died, 1912.

Wundt (*vo͞ont*), **Wilhelm Max,** German physiologist and psychologist, was born at Neckarau in Baden, Germany, 1832. He studied at Tübingen, Heidelberg, and Berlin; in 1875 became professor of physiology at Leipzig. He is distinguished in the field of experimental psychology, and has written on the nerves and the senses, the relations of physiology and psychology, logic, etc. His *Human and Animal Psychology* and *Outlines of Psychology* were translated in 1896. He is considered one of the foremost investigators in his field, and is a prolific writer.

Wu Ting-Fang (*wo͞o' tĭng'-făng'*), Chinese diplomat, was born at Hsin-hui district, Kwangtung, China. He was educated in Chinese literature and classics at Canton, in English at Hong Kong, and in law at Lincoln's Inn, London; LL. D., university of Pennsylvania, 1900. He practiced as a barrister at Hong Kong until 1882; was appointed, 1882, by Li Hung Chang, viceroy of Chihli, as legal adviser and deputy for foreign affairs in Tientsin; became promoter and chief director of the Kai Ping railway company, and built first railway in China; was later appointed by the imperial government co-director in the railway bureau, constructing railways in north China. He was also appointed chief director of

Tientsin university on its establishment, 1895; assisted in negotiating, at Peking, the Chino-Japanese treaty of commerce and navigation, ratified in 1896; was minister of China to the United States, Spain, and Peru, 1897–1902, and reappointed to the United States in 1907. He has written numerous articles on China in American magazines.

Wycliffe (*wĭk'-lĭf*), **John,** English religious reformer, was born at Wycliffe, near Richmond, in Yorkshire, about 1320. He is frequently called "the morning star of the reformation." He was the son, as is believed, of a Yorkshire squire, and studied first at Queen's and afterward at Merton college, Oxford. Attaining a high reputation for a knowledge of theology and of logic, he was raised to a fellowship in Merton, and was afterward made in succession master of Balliol and warden of Canterbury hall. There, and afterward in his country parishes, he attacked the abuses of the church and the character of the mendicant friars of those days; and his liberty, and perhaps his life, would have been in peril, if he had not found a protector in John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, who was favorable to the principles of the reformation. His last years were spent as rector of Lutterworth, in Leicestershire, where, a short time before his death, in 1384, he completed his translation of the Bible. He also wrote a large number of tracts or treatises in exposition or defense of the doctrines he preached.

Xavier (*zăv'-ĭ-ẽr*), **St. Francis,** Jesuit missionary, styled usually the "apostle of the Indies," was born in 1506, of a noble family, in the north of Spain. At Paris, where he studied and then lectured, he was associated with Loyola in founding the Jesuit society. He was ordained priest in 1537, lived at Rome in the service of the society, and was sent out as missionary to the Portuguese colonies in the East. He arrived at Goa in 1542, and labored with equal zeal and success among the corrupt Europeans and the native population. After a year he visited Travancore, where in a month he baptized 10,000 natives. He then visited Malacca, the Banda islands, Amboyna, the Moluccas, and Ceylon, where he converted the king of Kandy with many of his people. The mission he next founded in Japan flourished for a hundred years. He returned to Goa in 1552 to organize a mission to China. But the intrigues of the Portuguese merchants and difficulties caused by the governor of Malacca wore out his strength, and he died, 1552, soon after reaching the island of Sanchian near Canton. His body was ultimately buried in Goa. He was canonized in 1622. His only literary remains are his *Letters*, and a *Catechism* with some short ascetic treatises.

Xenophon (*zĕn'-ō-fŏn*), Greek historian, philosopher, and military commander, born at Athens, about 434 B. C. He was a pupil and friend of Socrates; joined the expedition of Cyrus against his brother Artaxerxes, and on its failure conducted the ten thousand Greeks — "the retreat of the ten thousand"— who went up with him back to the Bosphorus, served afterward in several military adventures, brought himself under the ban of his fellow citizens in Athens, and retired to Elis, where he spent twenty years of his life in the pursuits of country life and in the prosecution of literature. His principal works are the *Anabasis*, an account of the expedition of Cyrus and his own conduct of the retreat; the *Memorabilia*, an account of the life and teaching and in defense of his master Socrates; the *Helenica*, an account of forty-nine years of Grecian history in continuation of Thucydides to the battle of Mantinea; and *Cyropædeia*, an ideal account of the education of Cyrus the Elder. He died about 355 B. C.

Xerxes (*zûrk'-zēz*), king of Persia, son of Darius I., whom he succeeded on the throne in 485 B. C., was born about 519 B. C. In 481 he attempted to subdue Greece both by sea and land; and with his army crossed the Hellespont by means of a bridge of boats; was checked for a time at Thermopylae by Leonidas and his five hundred; advanced to Athens to see his fleet destroyed at Salamis by Themistocles; and left Mardonius with 300,000 men to suffer defeat on the fatal field of Platæa in 479. He then returned to Asia Minor, and, after an expedition against Babylon, in which he razed its temples to the ground, he was assassinated in 465 by Artabanus, the captain of his bodyguard. He reigned twenty years.

Ximenes (*zĭ-mē'-nĕz*), **Francis de Cisneros,** Spanish cardinal and statesman, was born at Torrelaguna, in Castile, in 1437. He was educated at Alcala de Henares, Salamanca, and Rome. His reputation for piety and learning led Queen Isabella to choose him, in 1492, for her confessor, and three years afterward to name him archbishop of Toledo. As confessor and confidential adviser of the queen, Ximenes, during the lifetime of Isabella, was the guiding spirit of Spanish affairs; and on her death in 1504 he held the balance between the parties of Ferdinand and Philip of Burgundy, husband of Joanna, the heiress of the crown. In 1506–07 he was provisional regent of Castile, and was regent of Spain, 1516–17. He died near Aranda de Duoro, 1517.

Yale, Elihu, English colonial official, was born at or near Boston, Mass., 1648. When four years old he was taken to England by his father, and never returned to America. From 1687–92 he was governor of Fort St. George, Madras; and later, governor of the East India company. He was also a fellow of the royal society. Yale college received his name in the charter of 1745. Previously the building and, before that, the school at Saybrook had been called by the name. His gifts to the institution amounted to about £500 in money and many books. He died in England, 1721, and is buried at Wrexham, Wales.

Yamagata (*yä'-mä-gä'-tä*), **Aritomo,** Japanese field-marshal, president of the privy council of Japan, was born at Choshu, 1838. He was junior vice-minister of war, 1870; lieutenant-general, 1872; minister of war, 1873; chief of staff of the imperial army during the civil war of 1877; minister of home affairs, 1885; commanded first army in the China-Japan war; visited Europe and America, 1888-89; was prime minister, 1889; minister of justice, 1892; president of privy council, 1893; inspector-general, 1895; attended the coronation of Czar Nicholas of Russia, 1896; became field-marshal, 1898; chief of general staff, 1904; and was created prince, 1907.

Yancey (*yăn'-sĭ*), **William Lowndes,** American politician and lawyer, was born in Georgia, 1814. He was a member of congress from Alabama, 1844–46; became a leader of the Southern secessionists; withdrew from the national democratic convention at Charleston in 1860; and was greatly instrumental in bringing about the civil war. He was sent in 1861 to Europe as a commissioner to obtain recognition of the confederacy. Died near Montgomery, Ala., 1863.

Youmans (*yōō'-manz*), **Edward L.,** American scientist, was born at Coeymans, N. Y., 1821. Although suffering for some years from almost total blindness, he pursued his studies in physics and chemistry with marked zeal and proficiency, his sister conducting experiments for him. Among his works are: *Class Book of Chemistry; Correlation and Conservation of Forces; Alcohol and the*

Constitution of Man; Handbook of Household Science; The Culture Demanded by Modern Life, etc. In 1872 he established and until his death edited *The Popular Science Monthly*, which has since attained a very wide circulation in both America and Europe. Died at New York, 1887.

Young, Brigham, at one time head of the Mormon church, was born at Whittingham, Vt., 1801. In 1832, having become a convert to Mormonism, he was made an elder of the church, and began to preach at the Mormon settlement at Kirtland, Ohio. Three years later he was sent as a missionary to the New England states, where he succeeded in making quite a number of converts. After the death of Joseph Smith, at Nauvoo, Ill., in 1844, Young was chosen president of the Mormon body. In 1848 he led his followers to Utah and founded Salt Lake City, where for several years he reigned supreme and bade defiance to the United States government. In 1852 he proclaimed polygamy, which had been condemned by the Mormon church, and in 1857, after having been territorial governor of Utah for several years, he was removed from office by President Buchanan. He died, 1877, leaving a fortune of $2,000,000 to be divided among seventeen wives and fifty-six children.

Young, Edward, English poet, was born at Upham rectory near Bishops Waltham, 1683. He was educated at All Souls, Oxford, and in 1730 became rector of Welwyn, in Hertfordshire. His chief poetical work is *Night Thoughts*, which were occasioned by the death of his wife and other sorrows, many of whose sententious lines, such as "Procrastination is the thief of time," have passed into proverbial use. He also wrote *Love of Fame, the Universal Passion;* the dramas, *Busiris, The Revenge*, etc. He died in 1765.

Young, Ella Flagg, American educator, was born at Buffalo, N. Y., 1845. She was graduated at the Chicago high school and Chicago normal school; Ph. D., university of Chicago; married at Chicago, 1868, William Young; engaged in teaching since 1862. She was district superintendent of schools, Chicago, 1887–99; professor of education, university of Chicago, 1899–1905; principal of the Chicago normal school, 1905–09; and superintendent of the Chicago public schools since 1909. President national educational association, 1910. Author: *Isolation in the School; Ethics in the School; Some Types of Modern Educational Theory;* and various monographs.

Younghusband, Sir Francis Edward, English soldier, explorer, and writer, was born at Murree, India, 1863. He was educated at Clifton and Sandhurst, entered the British army, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel, 1908, for service in India. He traveled in Manchuria, 1886; from Peking to India *via* Chinese Turkestan, 1887; on the Pamirs and in Hunza, 1889; on the Pamirs, 1890-91; was political officer, Hunza, 1892; political agent, Chitral, 1893-94; special correspondent of the London *Times* in Chitral expedition, 1895; and was British commissioner to Tibet, 1902-04. In the latter year he headed the expedition which forced its way into Lhassa, sacred city of Tibet. In 1906 he became British resident at Kashmir, India. Author: *Heart of a Continent; Relief of Chitral; South Africa of To-day*, etc.

Zahm (*tsăm*), **John Augustine,** provincial of order of Holy Cross in United States since 1897, was born at New Lexington, Ohio, 1851. He was graduated at Notre Dame university, 1871; Ph. D. from Pope Leo XIII., 1895. He entered the order of Holy Cross, 1871; was appointed in charge of the scientific department, 1874, director of same, 1875; and is now president of the board of trustees, Notre Dame university. He is a member of numerous scientific societies and has lectured widely on scientific and allied topics. Author: *Evolution and Dogma; Bible Science and Faith; Sound and Music; Catholic Science and Catholic Scientists; Scientific Theory and Catholic Doctrine; Science and the Church*, etc.

Zangwill (*zăng'-wĭl*), **Israel,** British man of letters, was born in London, 1864. He was practically self-educated, and received the degree of B. A. from London university. He then became a journalist; edited *Ariel;* and has written many novels, essays, poems, and plays; has lectured in Great Britain and Ireland, Jerusalem, Holland, and the United States, and is president of the international Jewish territorial organization or Zionist movement. Author: *The Premier and the Painter; The Bachelor's Club; The Big Bow Mystery; The Old Maids' Club; Children of the Ghetto; Merely Mary Ann; Ghetto Tragedies; The King of Schnorrers; The Master; Without Prejudice; Dreamers of the Ghetto; They that Walk in Darkness; The Mantle of Elijah; The Grey Wig; Blind Children*, verse; *Ghetto Comedies*, etc. Plays: *Six Persons; Children of the Ghetto; The Moment of Death; The Revolted Daughter; Merely Mary Ann; The Serio-Comic Governess; Jinny the Carrier; Nurse Marjorie; The Melting Pot*, etc.

Zeno, founder of the stoic philosophy, was born at Citium, in Cyprus, the date of his birth and death both being uncertain. He flourished in the early part of the third century B. C., and was a contemporary of Epicurus. At the age of thirty he was shipwrecked, and, having lost his property, adopted the doctrines of the Cynics, in which contempt for riches is conspicuously taught. Having made himself master of the various schools, he proceeded to open a school of his own, wherein he might bring forth the results of his inquiries and develop his own peculiar system. He selected for his purpose the "painted porch," and there until his death continued to teach those doctrines which, in spite of many objectionable features, inculcate the manly energy and simplicity, the patience and fortitude, and that reverence for moral worth which made disciples of so many noble Roman characters The Athenians honored Zeno's memory with a golden crown and a public burial, and his countrymen erected a monumental pillar in his honor. He is supposed to have died about 264 B. C.

Zeno, Greek philosopher of Elea, in Italy, was born about 490 B. C. He was a favorite disciple of Parmenides, visited Athens, and the illustrious Pericles was one of his pupils. According to the account usually given, on his return to Elea he joined a conspiracy to deliver his native town from the tyrant Nearchus, and on the failure of his plot was captured, and put to the torture. He devoted his great powers of argumentation to enforce the doctrines first broached by Xenophanes, and more systematically developed by Parmenides. His works were in prose, but only small fragments have been preserved.

Zenobia (*zē-nō'-bĭ-ȧ*), **Septimia,** queen of Palmyra, 267 A. D., succeeded her husband Odenathus, who had been acknowledged by Gallienus in the sovereignty of the Roman empire; but when Aurelian became emperor, he marched against her with a large army, and after defeating her in several battles besieged her in Palmyra. She attempted to escape by flight, but was captured and brought to Rome to adorn the triumph of her conqueror. After this she was presented by Aurelian with large possessions near Tivoli, where the remainder of her life was passed. She was a woman of great courage, high spirit, and remarkable beauty, and, with purity of morals in private life, she combined prudence, justice, and liberality in her administration of public affairs.

Zimmern, Helen, British author, translator, and critic, was born in Hamburg, Germany, in 1846, and was taken to England in 1850. She has been a correspondent for a number of German, English, and Italian periodicals, and has besides executed an immense amount of literary work of a high order. She resided in England until 1887, when she removed to Italy, where she has since lived. Author: *Stories in Precious Stones; Told by the Waves; Schopenhauer, his Life and Philosophy; Gotthold Ephraim Lessing, his Life and his Works; Half-Hours with Famous Novelists; Tales from the Edda; The Epic of Kings; The Hansa Towns; The Italy of the Italians,* etc.

Zinzendorf (*tsĭn'-tsen-dôrf*), **Nicolaus Ludwig, Count von,** founder of the Moravian brethren, or Herrnhutters, was born at Dresden, 1700. He was educated by his grandmother, a learned and pious lady, and in 1710 went to Halle, where he spent six years under the special care of Francke, the philanthropist. He was appointed a member of the Saxon state council, but political life was little to his mind, and he returned to his country seat in upper Lusatia. While residing there he accidentally met a wandering carpenter named Christian David, a member of the old sect of Moravian brethren, who described the persecutions to which the sect was exposed; and Zinzendorf invited him and his friends to settle on his estate. They accepted the proposal, and the colony received the name of "Herrnhut." Zinzendorf acted with great liberality to the settlers, and their success attracted much attention. In 1737, at the request of King Frederick William I. of Prussia, he was ordained bishop of the Moravians. In the same year he went to London, where he was received with much consideration by Wesley. In 1741 he went to America and founded the celebrated Moravian colony at Bethlehem, Pa. He finally settled at Herrnhut, and died, 1760. He was the author of more than 100 works in verse and prose.

Ziska (*zĭs'-kȧ*), or **Zizka** (*zhĭsh'-kȧ*), **Ján,** leader of the Hussites, was born at Trocznov, Bohemia, about 1360. He served in the English army in France, and afterward joined King Ladislas, of Poland, with a body of Bohemian and Moravian auxiliaries, and greatly distinguished himself in the war against the Teutonic knights. He was an adherent of the Hussite doctrine, and the cruelties exercised on its adherents excited in his mind the liveliest resentment. Sigismund was convinced that the conquest of Bohemia was impossible, and after a time proposed an arrangement with the Hussites by which full religious liberty was allowed; and Ziska, who had an interview with the emperor on the footing of an independent chief, was to be appointed governor of Bohemia and her dependencies. But the war-worn old chief did not live long enough to complete the treaty, for, while besieging the castle of Przibislav, he was seized with the plague and died, 1424.

Zola (*zō'-lȧ; Fr. zō'-lȧ'*), **Émile,** French novelist, was born at Paris, 1840. He was educated at the Lycée St. Louis, settled in Paris, and was for a time in the employ of Messrs. Hachette, the well-known publishing firm. His first important venture in fiction was *Les Mystères de Marseille,* and in this and in *Thérèse Raquin* he at once displayed his remarkable power in the critical analysis of human character. Soon after this he formed with Flaubert, Daudet, and the Goncourts the naturalistic school of fiction. The fruit in part of this was the series known as *Les Rougon-Macquart Family,* modeled somewhat after Balzac's *La Comédie Humaine.* The more notable subsequent stories are: *L'Assommoir; Nana; Pot-Bouille; La Joie de Vivre; Au Bonheur des Dames; Germinal; La Terre; La Bête Humaine; La Débâcle; Le Docteur Pascal; Le Rêve;* and *Lourdes.* The last forms one of a trilogy, which he called *Les Trois Villes — Lourdes, Rome,* and *Paris* — all in the extreme realistic vein. His last work, written in exile, occasioned by his courageous advocacy of the famous Dreyfus case, is entitled *Fécondité.* He was a knight of the French legion of honor, but was refused admittance to a seat in the French academy. He died in 1902.

Zoroaster (*zŏ'-rō-ăs'-tẽr*). See page 194.

Zwingli (*tsvĭng'-lē*), **Ulrich,** Swiss reformer, was born at Wildhaus, 1484. He served in Italy as a soldier, visited Erasmus at Basel in 1514, and two years later at the monastery of Einsiedeln began to preach freely. In 1518 he was appointed to the cathedral at Zürich, having previously opposed the sale of indulgences by Sansom. Attempts were made to prohibit his preaching, but the reformation grew at Zürich. In 1529 Zwingli met Luther and Melanchthon at Marburg, but two years later he fell in the battle of Kappel in the war with Bern. Died, 1531.

14 DAY USE
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED
LOAN DEPT.
This book is due on the last date stamped below, or
on the date to which renewed.
Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

5Sep'57CR
REC'D LD
AUG 22 1957
31 [illegible]
REC'D LD
MAR 17 1958
27Jul'64DW X
REC'D LD
JUL 22'64-12 M
18Nov'64LM
REC'D LD
NOV 4 '64-4 PM

LD 21-100m-6,'56
(B9311s10)476

General Library
University of California
Berkeley

866078

CT104
R75

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY